

January 2002 Guestbook

Remote User:

Date: 01 Jan 2002

Time: 13:20:04

Comments:

I am shocked that there are so many victims of sexual abuse. It is obvious to me that these brothers or sisters have broken the law but I believe that overall Jehovah's Witnesses do not tolerate sex offenders but I can see how through being disfellowshipped and being reinstated (trust) that it could happen again if the person isn't reported to the police. Something does have to be done. There are so many new ones coming in and who really KNOWS them and what they do. The kingdom hall is open to the public and with that you get "surprises". Once a person goes commits a crime such as raping, fondling another, he or she should not be permitted to have authority through privileges to have a 2nd chance without proof of intense counseling through a sexual offender program and even then should not Ever be left alone to promote God's word without compliment by 2 others. I feel for all of you who are and were abused. May you find your own peace and love yourself. LochessEZ@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 05 Jan 2002

Time: 11:55:33

Comments:

I admire and applaud courageous demonstrations of honor and integrity, such as this Website, which is doing a valuable service in making the truth known about the Watchtower Society, and the associated religion who have appropriated the name "Jehovah's Witnesses" (a term that I find very difficult to write these days without enclosing it in quotes).

There are many kinds of victims of the Watchtower Society. I was involved with the Witnesses for over 30 years, and feel that the harm done to me, my family, and our interests through that association was immeasurable. Perhaps there were some benefits as well, although on balance, if I could relive those years I would choose to have been free of the mental and spiritual shackles placed on me by the organization. I have been encouraged to tell my personal story, and it will likely appear elsewhere online in the future.

George Henry ghenrymt@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date: 13 Jan 2002

Time: 14:30:59

Comments:

very good website hope we will get the same in Denmark,

Remote User:**Date: 14 Jan 2002****Time: 19:30:39****Comments:**

There is nothing on your website that I had not already suspected. One real obvious huge error the watchtower society has made is all the talks, all the articles and there has been no instruction to the "sheep" about how to detect a pedophile, all the signs of a distressed child, and what to do and what a parent can expect from the watchtower or the elders in terms of support, what appropriate questions to expect and what inappropriate questions to not answer. The Society has kept this secret, the policy and procedure is secret. This leaves it open for the elder's to abuse this policy, do what they want - and no one knows better.

My other observation is that the articles about the Catholic Church and "their pedophiles" printed in the Awake 1990 gives the illusion that this problem does not exist in WTS.

I have heard first hand three different "child abuse" stories. Two were elders - one was molesting his own daughter when she was a child and then his granddaughter - he died long before anything was revealed. The other elder molested a newly baptized sister's little boy - never went to the police, man was never disfellowshipped. This elder is now dead. The other was a young sister, 3 kids and found out her "brother" husband was molesting their children - she got the two witness routing even though 2 of the 3 children were old enough to speak out - they had not been molested together. Her husband not only was not disfellowshipped but took up with another young sister with a child. The sister with the three children lost custody of her children; not one witness from her congregation would help her.

These stories have been in the back of my head for awhile now and what I have observed at my local Kingdom Hall. I would never go to them with a problem or concern. When I first got here, I told a brother who I thought was an elder that my husband had "raped me" and that I was distraught, very out of it angry - he had the typical response and asked if I was giving my husband his due. Anyway, I realized right there that this is nowhere for me to get any help spiritually.

Your web site is a validation of what I already knew and it does make me heartsick to realize that this organization may not - probably not- have Jehovah's backing or Holy spirit. And I really don't know what to do.

I completely appreciate the courage of everyone who has contributed to the web site.

I am CEM and my e-mail address is cematlake@hotmail.com Thank you again for your intelligence, your integrity and your love for the truth.

Remote User:**Date: 15 Jan 2002****Time: 00:36:29**

Comments:

I am not, nor would I ever consider being a JW. Frighteningly, my daughter is studying with them, and I fear for my grand daughter. So I am not here to ostracize them. . . but after reading so many comments about the validity of the "attacks" on these little lambs, I have to make some comments. First of all, it is only those of you who have NOT been raped or molested, that can question the honesty or sincerity of those who have shared their horrific experiences of violation! I was molested at age 5 by an uncle, someone who violated many young girls, and who was able to get away with it until his OWN 2 daughters went to the police 15 years ago, when they were teenagers! He denied it until my sisters and I agreed to appear in court to testify against him. . . . I am 50 years old. . . think of all the young girls he was able to violate in all those years, and I personally know of several. This man only got 10 years in prison, because he was only held accountable for his own 2 daughters. I was also raped by my step brother when I was 16, who had also molested me for several years before he raped me. This is a GLOBAL problem! So those of you who question the validity of the words spoken out by these "silent lambs", it isn't just JW girls who were violated. . . we are ALL silent lambs. I know the personal horror, and I know the fear that the perpetrator instills in you to keep you "silent. " It isn't because we don't want to tell, it isn't because we enjoyed our experience. It is because of the terrifying consequences that these evil men threaten you with to keep you from telling their "dirty little secret", not to mention that they also tell you that nobody will believe you anyway! Unless you have lived with the fear, unless you have lived with the torment, unless you have lived with the psychological scars that will never really heal, no matter how much therapy, you have no right to question whether or not these lambs are telling the truth. Only each little lamb knows the depth of their story, the incomprehensible horror, the nightmares, and the true hatred they feel. And without God Almighty in your life, that hatred eats away at you, like a cancer. We each have a story to tell, whether it be a JW victim, or the victim of a family, "friend" or stranger, and it is about time these stories are being told! I praise God in Heaven for this site, and that HE gave Bill the courage to leave the organization and fight for the rights of all the little lambs in the world! And I will say, until you have walked in OUR shoes, been where WE have been, seen what WE have seen, felt what WE have felt, you have no right to question the validity of OUR stories. Let's hear it for the little lambs. . . let us ROAR!!!

winrock2@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 16 Jan 2002

Time: 00:17:35

Comments:

yes, there is one JW Awake magazine on child victims of sex molesters requesting that these victims to forgive and forget then keep on working for JW. This made me so sick that these JW bastards thought it was nothing to be sexually molested while being a child. It is a shame that these JW elders usually protect these molesters.

Remote User:

Date: 17 Jan 2002

Time: 10:21:47

Comments:

great job

dan (rekless)

Remote User:

Date: 19 Jan 2002

Time: 21:55:19

Comments:

my name is mary hites, i was disfellowshipped after i was raped by another ex witness man i had known my whole life. the reason given was because i should not have been alone with him. i was treated as if it were all my own fault. i am not alone in having an experience like this in our congregation. my e mail address is maryhites255@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date: 20 Jan 2002

Time: 00:49:36

Comments:

We will not beat the OLYMPICS NOT EVEN if RANDY WATTERS was leading them all I guarantee IT. . E-MAIL ME YOU SO CHOOSE -- queenapostate@webtv. net (((((hugs to all))))))

Remote User:

Date: 21 Jan 2002

Time: 00:17:58

Comments:

MARY HITITES---I am going to say this publicly since your disf. was made public. . . YOU ARE NOT TO BLAME FOR BEING RAPED EVEN IF YOU HAD RAN NAKED IN CIRCLES AROUND the SCHMUCK. . GOD does not blamed you I do not blame you therefore MARY you are not to blame my dear sweet lady not in my books and you can take that to the bank and cash it!!!! queen of apostates, etc. . . .

Remote User:

Date: 22 Jan 2002

Time: 17:44:31

Comments:

I myself was a victim of physical, verbal & sexual abuse and when I went to the elders and to went to my mother and father and nothing was done to any of my abusers. This is sad because I've been the one who has suffered all these years and still to this day it still isn't viewed as a bad thing. Sad because my brother was one of my abusers and he feels he did nothing wrong because he said "that was before he was in the truth". He was old enough to know better and I do hope that people do come forward because believe you me the years of hiding and holding all this in will take a toll on your body and mind. Jehovah will not leave you behind because you are trying to do what is right. My abuse happened in the 70's and to this day I wish they would be held accountable for what they did. I've heard its been too long; I need to let it go; You have your life now and they have theirs don't mess it up for them, etc. I could go on with many more and I know you get the jest. I don't know if this will help anyone. This is part my story. A sad OH teenager that's on the road to to being a thriving adult.

Remote User:**Date: 22 Jan 2002****Time: 22:13:20****Comments:**

Good web site. I am a USA Anglican and began dating a JEW living in Mexico City. The more I get to know about the Jew's the greater my concern for my (girl) friend. In searching sites concerning Cults I found "Silent Lambs". The girl I'm dating has been so incredibly brainwashed that even though I've completed a 4 year course in the church for the diaconate and another 4 year course from the U. of the South at Sweanee, TN, for the priest hood and general ministry ,,,, I'm finding myself ill prepared to deal with this woman's distorted beliefs and perceptions. I am currently ordering some research books from Amazon. com but would also welcome feed back from anyone interested in giving it. Sincerely Kent kentnyce@msn. com

Remote User:**Date: 23 Jan 2002****Time: 17:28:11****Comments:**

I was robbed of the memory of my molester. Although my family figured out who it was, they didn't tell me till after he'd died. Now I can't close the chapter and am in great conflict. What if he's resurrected and I'm killed off at Armageddon because I can't handle the crap he left and am a huge marijuana user. I died at 6 years of age, I really don't want to die again! I'm studying still, finally came back into the truth after 8 years and it's helping a little. However, this policy of two witnesses and they can't even be different incidents, ridiculous. I asked the sister I'm studying with about this and she said that the policies have changed now and the brothers have learnt from the past. That does not help all the silent lambs who were and still are persecuted for being a survivor. What would the elders prefer? Us to shrivel up, discontinue to function and die, so that their problems fixed. Who cares about the image. We're imperfect, there will always be a scandal. But not like this, it should have never been like this. The children are the future. And the futures looking bleak. Most of us are pretty screwed up. Especially my generation. I'm 24, feel like 84. Ok, I'm done rambling. I just hope anyone reading this can reach out and rely on Jehovah, someone who won't fail you, he is not an imperfect human after all. And I cling to the hope that he's going to wipe out every tear from my eye. Ah, the relief! Thanx for listening. Ramona.

Remote User:

Date: 23 Jan 2002

Time: 17:33:02

Comments:

Oh, btw, I forgot, the self-involved chick that I am! This site is great. Finally we may get the change of policy we need. I had no idea it was so rampant in the society, always felt I was the only one. My true brothers and sisters are all the survivors and thrivers out there of the monsters of religion! In all religions, it's inescapable. But remember, Blame the organization, not God!!!! Ramona.

Remote User:

Date: 23 Jan 2002

Time: 17:43:05

Comments:

Oh, btw, I forgot, the self-involved chick that I am! This site is great. Finally we may get the change of policy we need. I had no idea it was so rampant in the society, always felt I was the only one. My true brothers and sisters are all the survivors and thrivers out there of the monsters of religion! In all religions, it's inescapable. But remember, Blame the organization, not God!!!! Ramona.

Remote User:

Date: 23 Jan 2002

Time: 22:29:34

Comments:

My heart goes out to all of you who have endured the horrendous experiences related here. All of you who are speaking out and those still silent are in my prayers. Please remember that God loves you and has nothing to do with your shabby treatment by those who claim to represent 'God's organization'.

The True God will avenge you and bring this 'organization' into account for aiding and abetting these criminals.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man is destined to come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will recompense each one according to his behavior.

I pray you have peace. Lea

Remote User:

Date: 24 Jan 2002

Time: 01:21:36

Comments:

I am so sorry for what has happened to all of you. ER I have followed your case because I believe you attended the high school where I worked. YOU must speak out! All children must be protected! These people are really sick. I cannot believe they want you to keep quiet. GOD is with you and GOD bless each and every one of you.

Remote User:

Date: 24 Jan 2002

Time: 14:14:35

Comments:

I just sort of wandered in out of curiosity, this is a very disturbing site. It sounds like the JW organization is in dire need of a thorough house-cleansing, keep up the good fight! Patrick

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 00:01:41

Comments:

This is a guest book test 1-24-02

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 00:56:18

Comments:

Bill. . . I guess having over 27 thousand people view your site, must mean, that there is so much truth in the fact that there were/and are sexual predators within the kingdom hall walls. We respect you so much for coming to the aid of victims and survivors of abuse and for proving to everyone that you are truly a shepherd. . . Thank you so much for validating our feelings and giving us a place to feel free to express them without being judged. J. K. (co-survivor) Queens,NY

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 01:46:14

Comments:

As someone who deals daily with child abuse victims and their families, I am heartbroken to read your stories. I find it so admirable that you are making changes so that children can be safe in life, to practice their religion, and not believe that they have to grow in fear. Thank you for being brave enough to go against "what is expected" and speak out for these small people. It is people like you, that can truly make the world a better, safer place for our children. Take care and please let me know if I can ever help in any way, Colleen Pacheco, Director, www. soc-um. org, friend7192@aol. com

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 09:17:59

Comments:

I do believe that child abuse and molestation occurs and that thought makes me absolutely sick to my stomach but how could anyone (except Catholics) protect these molesters? I think everyone needs a good education about molestation. Jehovah's Witnesses are the most docile people in the world. I do not believe they knowingly protect child molesters. They share the American way of "innocent until proven guilty in a court of law".

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 13:05:17

Comments:

To be honest, this abuse was on a grander scale than I ever thought it would be. It's amazing to me that it goes on and yet the members higher up the ladder, can find justification for it. My heart goes out to all the victims. I'm hoping you will all find some sort of peace within yourselves and be able to move on and up in the world.

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 20:20:29

Comments:

Having been raised a JW & having seen firsthand that it is a precedent, not an anomaly, of the wbits to cover up child abuse, I salute your bravery & conviction. It is an abomination to allow these people in, especially w/ the recidivism rate of sex offenders being in the 95% range. 95%!!! Even when castrated a treatment too good for these monsters) The rate is 60%, a margin still far too high! If they really wanted to put it in "Jehovah's hands" they would follow the federal Mondale statute of 1974 & turn these animals in. But, they put there own "wisdom" above the welfare of children, making them accessories to the abomination of child molestation, & a society that doesn't protect children is destined to fall, & CANNOT be GOD's organization on earth as they rape & allow to be raped, their own children.

Remote User:

Date: 25 Jan 2002

Time: 20:25:10

Comments:

The previous post was written by Sam avishai@hotmail. com feel free to contact me.

Remote User:

Date: 27 Jan 2002

Time: 18:47:15

Comments:

Your web site is propaganda at its worst. How would you feel if people put an advertisement in your local newspaper: "Have your children been molested by William Bowen?" That is what you are doing when you suggest placing ads that state "Is a pedophile knocking at your door?" It is merely innuendo, designed to associate Jehovah's Witnesses with the worst and most despicable elements of society.

If the situation in the JW organization is really the way you describe it, then why are you advertising it to pedophiles everywhere? All they have to do now, according to your web page, is start attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall or go to a convention of Jehovah's Witnesses. Pedophiles everywhere will be thanking you for the brilliant tip-off! Hope you're proud of yourself!

It's obvious that either you are not very intelligent or your web site is a blatant attempt to persecute and harass the members of the Jehovah's Witness faith.

If you were really concerned about the children, your web site would be devoted to helping children throughout the country who are at risk of sexual molestation, not just to a minority that amounts to less than half of one percent of the population.

Don't forget, God knows the truth, and no amount of clever wording or insinuation will deceive him.

Remote User:

Date: 28 Jan 2002

Time: 13:52:41

Comments:

I have some comments to make as to the last entry. First of all, Bill is NOT trying to advertise to Pedophiles that the organization is where they need to head to. What Bill IS trying to do is to EXPOSE the organization AND the pedophiles, further enabling all of us to protect innocent victims and giving survivors a place to come to. . . for friendship, for understanding, for support. . . something the organization should be doing, and IF they have, they have done it rather poorly. Bill SHOULD be proud of himself. . . for taking the BIG step towards helping survivors and potential victim. . . to come forward, to tell their story, to help the healing process to finally begin! What Bill did took great courage, not to mention great faith in God. IF he still belonged to the organization, I believe he would be and probably was an exemplary Elder, one of the few, obviously. And it is my firm belief that what he is doing will be rewarded in Heaven. We will all get our rewards, whether good or bad, at Jesus' second coming, visibly, NOT invisibly as the organization so cunningly teaches those poor little sheep who have no conception of what the TRUTH really is. And I believe that Bill will get a wonderful crown for speaking out and protecting Gods little sheep! But I have to hand it to you, you are right in your last statement. . . God knows the truth, and no amount of clever wording or insinuations will deceive Him. The bible clearly tells us that the TRUTH shall set us free. And that "by their works, you will know them. " The organization is caught, and have done much to protect their financial empire . . . recently breaking off into 4 separate organizations. . . they can run, but they cannot hide. No mountain in the world is big enough or deep enough for them to hide. God knows our hearts and our minds. winrock2@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 01:30:32

Comments:

I am not a Jehovah's witness, nor was I ever a member of your congregation.

However, I just wanted to let you know I think this work is blessed. Good luck in helping the victims achieve justice and support.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 02:49:08

Comments:

" This case is simply about making Jehovah's Witnesses understand they have the same rules as everyone else. . . "

About time, use this to force across the board changes, allow blood transfusions, organ transplants, holidays, in vitro fertilization, and the conformity to the usual things like a singular ordained minister, divorce, etc. They can probably maintain the prohibition on cigarettes since that's just PC now anyway. Creating a legal precedent should mean an end to many other things within these closed societies and make them more mainstream in

accordance with modern societal opinions of what's acceptable and what's not. Perhaps you can soon sue for libel and slander if disfellowshipped for a reason not illegal in the state it happens in.

But also, if you or others feel trapped by your past and your faith cannot bring you through it, perhaps it's time to look for an alternative belief system.

Of course this sort of institutional condoning-through-silence or blame-the-victim isn't acceptable, not for the WTS, the LDS church, or the Roman Catholics, all (considering this site) who have been accused of this sort of backwards thinking. Just be sure the end result and ramifications are what you intend, or you can probably get money from some Protestant ministries to help with the legal bills if the goal's to get rid of the WTS. Some churches have legal funds and spend as much time in courts as anything else.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 03:20:24

Comments:

I love your website! And I want to help your cause. I live in an apartment complex that "Witnesses" leave literature in the laundry rooms. There are about 20 sets of washers and dryers in this place! Anyway if you would like I would be glad to leave some of YOUR literature in the very same place that they are leaving THERE'S.

But please let me tell you my story. I grew up attending, and only merely attending, a Mormon church with my mother and sisters, so I can sympathize with you. Both are religious cults of a very similar nature. And as I am not impressed with religion at all because I am an Atheist, the Jehovah Witnesses are of particular interest to me because my mother was one before she joined the Mormons. Of course, the Catholics are having similar problems with covering up their own molestations (religious groups have been responsible for it for years) and its high time someone try and stop them! So if you would like me to help in this way I would be happy to. If you need some other assistance, let me know and I'll see what I can do. Mike Thomas.

PS I'm going to see if I can find the equivalent of your site vis-a-vis Mormons.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 03:34:06

Comments:

I have been following this and a couple other "Watchtower" news sights over the past several months. At this point I cannot speak for the individuals by name who have opened up to me in reporting (child) sexually abusive situations by their "brothers", but I am personally acquainted with at least 6 persons. The covering up of domestic violent and sexual assault issues of adult "Witnesses" are by far even more numerous that I am aware of, self included. Be patient for more info from me. It takes time to come out in the open. We need to balance loyalties and many of the victims that I know are still in need of encouragement to do so. I'm from the New England area, USA and I'm sure the victims that I am having personal dealings with have not addressed such yet through your website or any other. I do know though that they have all tried to reach out to the authorities in their congregations, often with negative results.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 03:35:14

Comments:

I have been following this and a couple other "Watchtower" news sights over the past several months. At this point I cannot speak for the individuals by name who have opened up to me in reporting (child) sexually abusive situations by their "brothers", but I am personally acquainted with at least 6 persons. The covering up of domestic violent and sexual assault issues of adult "Witnesses" are by far even more numerous that I am aware of, self included. Be patient for more info from me. It takes time to come out in the open. We need to balance loyalties and many of the victims that I know are still in need of encouragement to do so. I'm from the New England area, USA and I'm sure the victims that I am having personal dealings with have not addressed such yet through your website or any other. I do know though that they have all tried to reach out to the authorities in their congregations, often with negative results.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 11:54:43

Comments:

There are child molesters (and its subsequent cover-up) in all walks of life, INCLUDING ex-Jehovah's Witnesses (JW), atheists, Catholics, Baptists, Mormons, carpenters, CEOs, Presidents, garbage collectors, business people, etc. Child molestation and its cover-up (as well as many other things) OBVIOUSLY are wrong, regardless of one's walk of life. It is just as wrong for an ex-JW to molest a child as it is for a JW. It would appear that the problem we are trying to solve here is not religious in nature.

It seems to me that the problem we are try to solve is really the reporting of child molestation early on and punishment of the perp, etc. Perhaps an awareness program like ones done on drunk driving (you know, innocent people being killed by a drunk driver--another horrible crime) could be done on TV and a school awareness program could be done like the "no drugs" one. There are many positive ways to get the information out to those being affected. It appears that an obscure web site on the 'Net is not the most effective way to get the message out. It serves its purpose, but if you really want to help people, seems like you would want to help as many as possible. Of course, putting an awareness program together will require a greater investment of time and money than a producing a web site does.

As mentioned above, the nature of the crime (inflicted on children who are too young to know where to turn) will never allow for a perfect solution in this "system of things" (eeewwww, JW phraseology, ohmigod, boo, hiss). Bottom line: this is just more proof that imperfect man cannot effectively rule himself and nobody can prevent CHILD MOLESTATION OR OTHER CRIMES from happening, no matter what walk of life.

I wonder if there's an ex-Baptist (etc) child molester web-site out there--doubt it, just an ex-JW one. Interesting.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 16:13:20

Comments:

For those that are interested in unbiased web sites on pedophiles, go to:

www.childlures.com/research/molester.asp www.childhelpusa.org/ www.klaaskids.org/ www.saferchild.org/domestic.htm www.geocities.com/SouthBeach/2331/missing.html www.duhaime.org/childsex.htm

As is pointed out in the unbiased web sites above, pedophiles are commonly MALES (not Jehovah's Witnesses) and ALL pedophiles attempt to cover up their abuse no matter what walk of life they are from. I'm sure some pedophiles are even named Bill (but that doesn't necessary make you a pedophile, Bill, now does it).

Get a grip, and at least present the facts accurately and in an unbiased way--it really detracts from the message and makes your web site appear to be yet another "disgruntled ex-JW" apostate web site.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 19:13:51

Comments:

Some who post on this guest book seem to miss the point of the silentlambs website. This is the first support group for Jehovah's Witness victims of child molestation. That remains the basis of why this website was formed to begin with. If you offer a website for victims within a certain group then it would stand to reason you would also offer a solution to the problem. That is the purpose of the questions on the front page. Ask yourself those questions and wonder if any other religion has the same policy. When you find the answer it helps anyone to see adjustments need to be made within the JW community to better protect children. If I had been a catholic for forty years and I knew the internal dynamics of their molestation problems this would be a support group for Catholics. Instead I am a second generation JW and am trying to help protect the children within. I believe this website will help effect the needed adjustments in their behalf. The hundreds of stories and positive comments tend to drown out those who choose not to believe or try to say hundreds of people just made up these stories to make Jehovah's Witnesses look bad. Reality check, Jehovah's Witnesses make themselves look bad when they ignore crime and allow children to be hurt. They also bring reproach on the name of the God whose name they have taken upon themselves to represent. Instead of being angry with me or what my website says, why is there no anger for those who through the use of WT policy protect pedophiles and silence damaged children. If a little of that anger could go in that direction it would certainly serve a better purpose. I encourage all who read this to call the Watchtower organization and demand their policy be adjusted in the interests of children. Three things should be accomplished: 1. If a jw child is molested the parents have the right to call the police first. 2. No pedophile should ever be allowed responsibility in the congregation. 3. No molesters should be allowed to go in the door to door ministry. Their telephone number is 718-560-5600. Call them as I have and respectfully let them know you know about the problem and wish them to change. The child you protect might be your own.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 19:54:43

Comments:

I just found this site and am filled with so many emotions that I cant begin to sort. I didn't even know that this was here. kellimccain@msn. com

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 21:01:23

Comments:

I'm glad I found this web site . there been ladies from the jw visiting my wife while I was at work . I found out they been doing this for the past year. i was totally shock when I stay home one day and they show up at my door. they told me who they was and after hearing the perverted ways they have I ask them to leave and never come back. but I know they sneak over when I'm not at home and I need advice what can I do . I don't want my wife talking to these perverts.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Jan 2002

Time: 21:02:12

Comments:

droopy350@yahoo. com

Remote User:

Date: 30 Jan 2002

Time: 16:33:03

Comments:

very impressive, there are many forms of abuse within the JW org. , and although this is catered towards sexual abuse, being abused in other ways in the past (I am now an ex-jw), I am able to draw encouragement through this site. I am currently residing in Toronto, Canada. . . please feel free to email me. . .

Remote User:

Date: 30 Jan 2002

Time: 16:37:11

Comments:

by the way, my email is michelle@ecmail. ca, I just left the comment regarding different forms of abuse.

Remote User:

Date: 30 Jan 2002

Time: 19:13:24

Comments:

Dear Silentlamb:

In reference to your "three things" above:

Your statement in #1 goes without saying. First of all, who is going to stop anybody from calling the police about anything. One, (JW or not), can do whatever one wants whenever they want. If my child was being molested by a "brother" or anybody else for that matter, I would call the police and notify the elders, not necessarily in that order. You make it sound like JWs are being prevented from calling the police when that is an UNTRUE statement. Who would prevent them? I don't have elders shackled to me to make sure that I do or don't do whatever, nobody else does either. I would imagine that there are passive, little "doormat" women in every organization, religious or otherwise, who can't make a responsible decision on their own about how to handle their child being molested by a husband or somebody else. You've got women who allow it to happen and they know about it and they don't report it--stupid doormat women who live in fear and are afraid to take the bull by the horns for whatever reason, real or imagined. They exist everywhere, not just within one religion. If a crime is being committed, why wouldn't the person go directly to police regarding the crime and go to the elders for spiritual help in coping with the atrocity. Elders are not police. Victims and their parents are free to seek help from police or therapists and should not blame the church if they choose not to do so. What MORON would not report abuse of THEIR CHILD to the police. If anyone thinks that the ELDERS are police, they are wrong, they are spiritual counselors and they have many other spiritual responsibilities as well! Parents are encouraged to do whatever they need to do to protect their child. They haven't committed a sin by turning in a Jehovah's Witness to the authorities.

#2 is obvious. Yes, no practicing pedophile, homosexual, murderer, liar, spouse abuser, drunk, adulterer, etc. should be allowed privileges in a religious organization. That should be the case in ALL religions who uphold God's word! But is it? I doubt it. I would imagine that ALL religions have secret sinners of this sort in positions of responsibility--probably up to and including the "reverend". Is it right--NO! Does it happen? Probably. Will there ever be a way, in this system of things, to prevent it from happening--NO!!! Only God's kingdom can do away with all of the imperfections of this system of things. Think about it, what were God's chosen people doing, while Moses was on the mountain taking down the commandments from God? Look it up in the Bible if you don't know. If God's chosen people had serious problems when they reported directly to Jehovah, what makes you think that JWs or any other religion would not have problems. It's called living in the last days, 2 Tim 3:1-5. It's an imperfect world and there's no way to fix everything without God's kingdom, especially when you have perverts like Satan running around like a lion seeking to devour someone.

Do JW elders ever screw up? Of course, once in a while, in a small minority cases, elders screw up. Who ever said elders are perfect all the time. They are no more perfect than you are, Bill. Obviously, they are striving to set a good example but are they all-knowing, making right decisions at all times? Not possible. I don't know anybody

who can claim that, not even you, Bill. I'm sure you've made some bad decisions in your life that in hindsight you regret. We all have.

You state that no molesters should be allowed to go in the door to door ministry. To my knowledge, privileges such as going door-to-door, etc. , would be removed from such ones. All of the "body of elder" letters you posted on your site attest to this fact.

Not only that, but as everyone knows, JWs go door to door with at least one other person, nobody goes to the door alone. And how is somebody going to molest a child on a doorstep anyway?

As far as the elders in a religious organization reporting something told to them in confidence, I believe the Supreme Court ruled on this:

"The mere fact that one individual knows that a third party is or could be dangerous to others does not make that individual responsible for controlling the third party," the Supreme Judicial Court ruled. "There is no duty to announce to people that 'John Brown' is a child abuser. " If the court had ruled otherwise, it "would basically discourage people from going to their ministers and getting help. " If people could not count on confidentiality when they go and confess to a Catholic priest, there's going to be quite a chilling effect on religion.

ALL victims need help, Bill, not that you will ever be able to do that all by yourself. Unfortunately, you come across as having a vendetta against JWs, instead of coming across as wanting to help children.

Wait a minute, that's it, I get it now--under the guise of wanting to help children, you really do have a vendetta against Jehovah's Witnesses. And what better forum than the Internet to exhibit your wares, where this kind of propaganda thrives. The press loves nothing more than to report something bad about Jehovah's Witnesses--you obviously used this to your advantage.

Information can be slanted any which way to suit the one delivering the information--the media does it all the time. Smart ones do their research, however, to find out if what they are being told is REALLY true. The truth is out there but certainly not with silentlambs. This is a classic example of a disgruntled JW slanting the truth because he has a bone to pick supposedly about JWs covering up child molestation. (Isn't a Catholic child molester just as bad? Of course, we are all VERY familiar with the child molestation cover up by the Catholic church, among other things.) http://www.courttv.com/news/2002/0124/priest_ap.html http://www.courttv.com/trials/geoghan/background_ctv.html

So you had a bad experience, big deal. Injustice prevails. Is injustice pleasant--no! Does it exist--obviously! Has everyone experienced it in one form or another--yes! The questions is: Are you a victim or a survivor? I consider myself to be a survivor. Since I have survived I have chosen not dwell on the injustice forever. What purpose does that serve--it only feeds self-pity and wanting pity from others--there's more to life than that. Of course, I realize that there are a few people who thrive on wallowing in self-pity for the attention it garners. For me personally, I simply look forward to the day when all injustices will be done away with.

Remote User:

Date: 30 Jan 2002

Time: 20:55:26

Comments:

I don't know who you are. . . you didn't bother to leave a name. . . you must be so proud. . . you must be a JW, and if you are, you really shouldn't be visiting an 'apostate' website anyway! You know, you hit the nail right on the head with your statement: Information can be slanted any which way to suit the one delivering the message. . . you should know. . . the JW's are PRO'S at it! And you are right. . . the smart ones do their research, which Bill did, obviously. . . having been in the organization 43 years, and an elder. . . he certainly has some insight. . . and

insight into the secrecy and deliberate cover-ups that have been taking place for many years. This is why he chose to speak out and protect the innocent. Don't you think its about time somebody did? He was an elder in good standing. He had nothing to be disgruntled about, except the lack of protection for young children. You see, he has an "insiders" view, which you don't. So you are only speaking from opinion, NOT fact. And again, "the smart ones do their research, to find out if what they are being told is really true". . . again, the sad fact that you are unaware of or refuse to see is that JW's are NOT allowed to read anything written by an apostate. Well if you did your research, you would find that most all the EX JW's who have found the courage to "jump ship" and write about the lies the watchtower tells their brainwashed followers, you would see for yourself, through research, all apostates CAN'T be wrong. Do yourself a favor, pick up "Crisis of Conscience" by Ray Franz. . . you want to search the truth. . . go to someone who was in the SECRET governing body of the organization. See physical proof of what goes on behind closed doors! Until you have been there, until you have been a victim, and maybe you have, then deep down you know the truth, you just choose to see if from a very narrow minded side. Bill has a lot of support, and I am sure he doesn't need me to jump to his defense, he seems to hold his own there. But he is to be admired, respected, appreciated and loved for what he is doing. And I know that he had to search his heart and soul to make the choice he did to help support and protect the children. And I know that he is doing this with God as his Heavenly Father and advisor. . . and what better place to get advice and encouragement than from the Father, Himself. With God as his biggest supporter, he can do nothing but succeed in his endeavor in helping the little lambs. . . let's hear it for Bill, let's hear it for the lambs! winrock2@aol. com

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 06:40:09

Comments:

The "two witnesses" principle is biblical. The Elders and Governing Body cannot pick and choose which principles to apply and which ones to skip. The principle also protects those who are accused but are innocent. The same thing goes on in courtrooms. I don't think they or courts can rightly be accused of protecting child molesters if there are not enough witnesses or evidence - even if the person IS guilty. Courtroom judges often know a person is guilty as sin but sometimes by law cannot find that person legally guilty due to the lack of witnesses and/or evidence. The same is true using biblical law and the elders are bound to it.

The "two witnesses" principle is Jehovah's principle and is there for very good reason. Courts also demand evidence that is more than one person's word against the other - oftentimes before a hearing is ever held.

However, I don't believe the "two witnesses" need to witness the same event - just the same behavior. For example, if I were a repentant adulterer, I may not be disfellowshipped the first time, but what if I did it again? Would it make a difference if I argued that the new case should be considered without reference to the first just because it was with a different woman? Ludicrous! In fact, the second adultery is proof that the person wasn't truly repentant after the first time and the person will almost assuredly be DF'd because of the added proof ("witness".)

Also, I believe that evidence can be the second "witness. " Admittedly, evidence is hard to come by years after the fact. But if the event just happened then by all means report it to the police and get a medical exam to gather that evidence. A crime has occurred!

Although individual elders may sometimes ask that the police not get involved (in single "witness" cases) due to their own desire "to protect Jehovah's name," I don't believe that is the official policy in cases where gross sin has allegedly occurred that also breaks the law of the land (Murder, Rape, Sexual Abuse against Children, and other crimes against society.) The fact is that if these crimes took place then Jehovah's name has already been reproached - reporting it to the civil authorities does not add more reproach but will eventually have the opposite effect.

My wife was sexually abused as a child and I see the tremendous suffering that she endures and how it has even affected my life and our children's lives as a result. If anyone reading this or their family has suffered similarly then my heart goes out to you - I can understand some of your feelings. It is evil and those doing it should and in fact will be punished for it as Jeremiah 30:11 says "to the proper degree." Jehovah doesn't need "two witnesses" since he knows all things. The bible says at Malachi 3:5 that Jehovah will be become a "speedy witness. . . against those swearing falsely." This applies to the child abuser as well as anyone wrongly covering up for the abuser.

I am not an elder nor do I think that is relevant. Right is right and exposing the truth can only be a good thing. However, let us make sure we really do speak truth. The Bible says 'God's word is truth though every man be found a liar.' So He is the final authority. I can trust that He'll resolve all issues and set all matters straight. I hope you can too. Of course, that does not rule out doing what we can to resolve issues on our own.

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 11:04:09

Comments:

Little do the general public know of the sacrifice and courage it takes to stand alone for what you know is right. Stand alone, that sums it up because those loyal to this cult will turn on you even though they know you are right. It disrupts the faith, the dream and casts a nagging doubt on the earthly god (the Organization) they look up to for salvation into the "new world". I am done with it! Good work, you have my support.

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 11:56:20

Comments:

I have a real problem with these people always wanting NOT to bring reproach upon YHWH. What do they think they are doing by letting these young ones suffer for years, in some cases hating YHWH for allowing one of His supposed leaders to hurt them. And what do they think they are doing when the truth finally comes out? Can't they even begin to comprehend that YHWH would be more upset at what is taking place and nobody is doing anything about it? I am really tired of hearing or reading about the reproach upon YHWH! HE knows what is going on, as do the accused. And YHWY says that our sins will find us out. So please, stop trying to hide what is going on, using the excuse that it will bring reproach upon YHWY, you aren't brining reproach upon Him. You are bringing reproach upon a "dirty" organization that makes a false claim that they are HIS organization. If it were HIS organization, he would never have allowed this to go on. He would have separated the sheep from the goats. But Satan has a lot of power, and that power is used exclusively in the Watchtower Cult.

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 14:33:32

Comments:

1. Report matter to the police first. What does the Watchtower say? Note the 97 WT on direction for reporting what is bad:

w97 8/15 26-30 Why Report What Is Bad? Appreciating the Value of Reproof Among Jehovah's people, however, there is a different attitude toward reproof. Godly men and women deeply appreciate the arrangement Jehovah has made to help erring ones inside the Christian congregation. They recognize such discipline as an expression of his loving-kindness. —Hebrews 12:6-11.

What is that arrangement? Is it going to the police when a crime is committed?

In our day too, Jehovah's servants can become involved in serious wrongdoing, even those who have been faithful for many years. Recognizing that the elders can assist, most take the initiative to approach them for help. (James 5:13-16) But sometimes a wrongdoer may try to cover up his sin, as did King David. What should we do if we come to know about serious wrongdoing in the congregation?

Whose Responsibility Is It?

When elders learn about serious wrongdoing, they approach the individual involved to give needed help and correction. It is the elders' responsibility to judge such ones inside the Christian congregation. Keeping a close watch on its spiritual condition, they assist and admonish anyone who is taking an unwise or wrong step. —1 Corinthians 5:12, 13; 2 Timothy 4:2; 1 Peter 5:1, 2.

So does this just apply to slander of moral crimes committed by adults that break bible law? Notice the scripture used to define wrongdoing.

But what if you are not an elder and you come to know about some serious wrongdoing on the part of another Christian? Guidelines are found in the Law that Jehovah gave to the nation of Israel. The Law stated that if a person was a witness to apostate acts, sedition, murder, or certain other serious crimes, it was his responsibility to report it and to testify to what he knew. Leviticus 5:1 states: "Now in case a soul sins in that he has heard public cursing and he is a witness or he has seen it or has come to know of it, if he does not report it, then he must answer for his error."—Compare Deuteronomy 13:6-8; Esther 6:2; Proverbs 29:24.

Though not under the Mosaic Law, Christians today can be guided by the principles behind it. (Psalm 19:7, 8) So if you learn about the serious wrongdoing of a fellow Christian, what should you do?

Where are we given the right here to call the police? Not one word offered. So who do you go to? See below.

Handling the Matter First of all, it is important that there is valid reason to believe that serious wrongdoing has really occurred. "Do not become a witness against your fellowman without grounds," stated the wise man. "Then you would have to be foolish with your lips."—Proverbs 24:28.

You may decide to go directly to the elders. It is not wrong to do so. Usually, however, the most loving course is to approach the person involved. Perhaps the facts are not as they appear to be. Or perhaps the situation is already being handled by the elders. Calmly discuss the matter with the person. If there remains reason to believe that a serious wrong has been committed, encourage him or her to approach the elders for help, and explain the wisdom of doing so. Do not talk to others about the matter, for that would be gossip. If the person does not report to the elders within a reasonable period of time, then you should. One or two elders will then discuss the matter with the accused. The elders need to "search and investigate and inquire thoroughly" to see if wrong has been done. If it has, they will handle the case according to Scriptural guidelines. —Deuteronomy 13:12-14.

Who investigates the crime first? THE ELDERS! Yet still no mention of going to the police. Then if there are only one witness what do you have to do? Report it to police then? See Below.

At least two witnesses are required to establish a charge of wrongdoing. (John 8:17; Hebrews 10:28) If the person denies the charge and your testimony is the only one, the matter will be left in Jehovah's hands. (1 Timothy 5:19, 24, 25) This is done in the knowledge that all things are "openly exposed" to Jehovah and that if the person is guilty, eventually his sins will "catch up" with him. —Hebrews 4:13; Numbers 32:23.

There you have it the basis of discouraging victims to go to the police. They are clearly instructed to leave it in Jehovah's hands. That means do nothing. Can you warn any other parents whose children may be in harms way? See Below.

But suppose the person does deny the charge and you are the only witness against him. Could you now be open to a countercharge of slander? No, not unless you have gossiped to those not involved in the matter. It is not slanderous to report conditions affecting a congregation to those having authority and responsibility to oversee and correct matters. It is, in fact, in line with our desire always to do what is correct and loyal. —Compare Luke 1:74, 75.

So if you gossip and tell others about your child being molested you could be charged with slander and expelled from the congregation. What is the reason why? See Below.

Maintaining Holiness in the Congregation One reason for reporting wrongdoing is that it works to preserve the cleanness of the congregation. Jehovah is a clean God, a holy God. He requires all those who worship him to be spiritually and morally clean. His inspired Word admonishes: "As obedient children, quit being fashioned according to the desires you formerly had in your ignorance, but, in accord with the Holy One who called you, do you also become holy yourselves in all your conduct, because it is written: 'You must be holy, because I am holy.'" (1 Peter 1:14-16) Individuals who practice uncleanness or wrongdoing can bring defilement and Jehovah's disfavor upon an entire congregation unless action is taken to correct or remove them. —Compare Joshua, chapter 7.

The congregation does their own dirty laundry and keeps outsiders uninformed. This is the basis of how the congregation operates. Jehovah's Witnesses are NOT free to go to the police. They are required to OBEY the direction of the elders. If they do not they are disfellowshipped. Thus Watchtower Policy requires a child molestation victim to go to the ELDERS FIRST and this is the error of WT policy.

2. A pedophile should never hold a position of responsibility within the congregation.

The 1-1-97 Watchtower seemed to indicate this would be the policy for Jehovah's Witnesses, yet in just three short months a letter was sent (along with more to follow) to Bodies of Elders that changed that policy. The 97 letter stated:

"It may be possible that some who were guilty of child molestation were or are now serving as elders, ministerial servants, or regular or special pioneers. Others may have been guilty of child molestation before they were baptized. The bodies of elders should not query individuals."

This statement made provision for pedophile to continue to serve. That was further collaborated by the 6-1-01 letter to Bodies of Elders in England which states:

"There is one exception to the above direction: The elders may have written to the branch office and given full details about a former child abuser who is currently serving as an elder or ministerial servant. In such a case, if the branch office has decided that he can be appointed or continue serving in a position of trust because the sin occurred many years ago and because he has lived an exemplary life since then, his name should not appear on the List, nor is it necessary to pass on information about the brother's past sin if he moves to another congregation unless contrary instructions have been given by the branch."

Child Molesters are clearly given positions of responsibility within the congregation at the direction of WT Policy. Time passing should be no factor for a pedophile.

3. Child molesters should never be allowed to participate in the door to door ministry.

Is this WT policy? Please note the 1-1-97 Watchtower which initially established molester policy. What would a child molester who is newly released from prison be required to do to show his repentance? See Below.

w97 1/1 29 Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked "Depending on the law of the land where he lives, the molester may well have to serve a prison term or face other sanctions from the State...If he seems to be repentant, he will be encouraged to make spiritual progress, share in the field service. . "

A newly released child molester is required by WT Policy to call at the homes of the unknowing public. THAT IS WT POLICY!

This information shows without doubt something is terribly wrong in this matter. This "Policy" presents a danger to children within the organization as well as those who are met in the door to door work. If the Governing Body really wishes to be a "faithful slave" they should move at ONCE to correct this mistake and protect the children.

silentlamb

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 15:43:48

Comments:

Thanks for such a terrific web-site. It must be a source of great solace for the victims to be able to communicate through your site. I would very much appreciate if you could keep us all posted as to when a possible DATELINE story may take place. thanks again F. Webster Vancouver, Canada

Remote User:

Date: 31 Jan 2002

Time: 16:47:45

Comments:

Hey Dad. look where I am! Are you scared? you hid behind Moms god for a long time. . . and now what! (if he could only hear this for real. . . . I know he's feeling it though.) Thanks for the stage. baaaaa no BAAAAAAA ~wendy Emanuel- yeh like the circuit overseer! why2kyourmom@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date: 01 Feb. 2002

Time: 03:05:18

Comments:

wouldn't you know it. There's always someone who desires to make a smart remark and not want a rebuttal by leaving no calling card. You say you value truth. Here is a simple Truth for you. Jesus said in the "Holy Word", I am the Way, Truth and the Life, and ONLY way to the Father. Now comes the WTBTS saying They are the ONLY channel of communication to God. Who do you believe, The Holy Word of God, or the WTBTS????????

February 2002 Guestbook

Remote User:

Date: 01 Feb. 2002

Time: 23:14:06

Comments:

I think you have a great site. I came close to being baptized into the Jehovah Witnesses, but came to my senses just in time. Keep up the good work.

Rosalie Kauffman rosebo@ns.sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date: 02 Feb. 2002

Time: 12:48:07

Comments:

I'm interested in joining the JW. But also, I can assure you, i would kill anyone with my bare hands who abuses my child.

Remote User:

Date: 03 Feb. 2002

Time: 00:45:34

Comments:

tweet74836@hotmail.com These comments have touched the core of my heart. I too have been sexually abused though not in the org. at the time the abuse happened. And it is true people will hardly believe a child's story and claim that they are lying. My grandchildren were abused and I believed them. It was convincing others of it that proved a problem. What is it about people who will not listen to a child's plea in a desperate situation such as this. I thank God there is a site like this to help people release the stress and anxiety by talking it out. I could share my story but this site is reserved for those in the org. God bless all you out there who found a way out and are making lives for yourself and your children. You are the courageous in your actions to deal with such a delicate subject.

Remote User:

Date: 04 Feb. 2002

Time: 00:23:43

Comments:

MY MOTHER IS A JEHOVAH WITNESS. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH THEM. IT SEEMS AS IF YOU TARGET THEM FOR PUBLICITY. THE STORIES DO NOT SEEM TRUE. YES GOD ALLOWS US TO SUFFER AND PEOPLE ARE IMPERFECT BUT DO NOT JUDGE THE WHOLE ORGANIZATION AS A WHOLE. THE ELDERS WOULD NOT TRY TO COVER UP THINGS LIKE THIS. THEY WOULD TAKE COUNCIL FROM THE BIBLE AND BASICALLY SAY IT IS BETWEEN GOD AND THE VICTIM WHETHER TO PURSUE CHARGES. WHAT ABOUT ALL OF THE CATHOLIC PRIESTS MOLESTING BOYS????? YOU ARE NOT TARGETING THEM. YOU ARE SATAN'S TOOLS TO TURN PEOPLE AWAY FROM THIS ORGANIZATION. IM ONLY 17 YRS OLD. IM NOT BAPTIZED. I HAVE A 4 MONTH OLD DAUGHTER. FORNICATION IS WRONG AND UNCLEAN IN GODS EYES, BUT IF I AM NO LONGER HAVING SEX BEFORE MARRIAGE. IVE REPENTED AND BEGGED GOD FOR MERCY AND HE IS ALWAYS READY TO FORGIVE. THERE IS A SCRIPTURE IF I RECALL CORRECTLY. . . . IS SAYS MURDERERS REVILERS LIARS MEN WHO LIE WITH MEN DRUNKARDS BLASPHEMERS SO AND SO WILL NOT INHERIT GODS KINDOM, BUT THAT IS WHAT SOME OF YOU WERE. MEANING GOD CAN FORGIVE AND IF PEOPLE WANT TO PURSUE CHARGES LET THEM . I KNOW THAT THE ELDERS WILL NOT FORCE MATTERS TO BE CONFIDENTIAL. IT IS ONLY TO PROTECT THE INNOCENT LIKE THE WHOLE ORG. YES IT IS WRONG TO SEXUALLY ABUSE CHILDREN AND SO ON. BUT THEY ARE NOT A SECT. WHO ARE YOU ALL TO JUDGE??????? ID LIKE TO KNOW. YOU ARE MERE SINNERS JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE.

MY NAME IS MELISSA. MY EMAIL IS DIMPLES_L@HOTMAIL.COM

IM DISCUSTED WITH YOUR JUDGEMENTS. SUPPORT GROUPS ARE OK BUT NOT TO TARGET CERTAIN PEOPLE. THAT IS PARTIALISM. HOW DO YOU EXPECT TO HELP SOME ONE WHEN YOUR HURTING PEOPLE LIKE ME WHO KNOW THE TRUTH??? IM NOT SAYING ITS IMPOSSIBLE FOR TRAGEDIES LIKE THIS BUT GOD WILL PUT AN END TO IT AND ITIS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO LIE

Remote User:

Date: 04 Feb. 2002

Time: 04:56:31

Comments:

The following is an email I tried to send to Melisa above, it appears she used a fake address. I will leave this up a few days as a response, if she gives correct information I will leave it up.

I noted your post on the silentlambs guestbook and wish to make a few comments about what you have stated,

You wrote,

MY MOTHER IS A JEHOVAH WITNESS.

I am glad your mother is a JW and we mean in no way to make her feel bad about being one. It also appears you are a JW also, as you will note we have many posters who are JW's and I talk to them on a weekly basis. I to am a JW in good standing and I of course fault in no way any teachings of the organization on the sl website. The problem is a policy that hurts children. I served as an elder for many years and was also unaware until I had to deal with a local case involving a child that was being molested.

You wrote,

THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH THEM. IT SEEMS AS IF YOU TARGET THEM FOR PUBLICITY. THE STORIES DO NOT SEEM TRUE.

Do you recall the scripture in Proverbs that says, "he that is replying to a matter before he hears it is foolishness on the part of he who speaks," or words to that effect. How did you at the age of 17 become an expert on JW policy when it comes to child molestation? I have been in the organization for 43 years and you may want to listen before you start calling victims of molestation liars. You may not wish to face this but the stories are true. I have verified many with local police reports and the few who were actually reported did go to jail. Were those people just making it up also? In answer to the second part of your statement, yes I am targeting JW's for this issue because they have a far worse problem than most religions in this area. How do I come to that conclusion? Read the website instead of just posting in the guestbook. If you educate yourself about this issue I believe you will come to far different conclusions, rather than judgmental observations.

You wrote,

YES GOD ALLOWS US TO SUFFER AND PEOPLE ARE IMPERFECT BUT DO NOT JUDGE THE WHOLE ORGINIZATION AS A WHOLE. THE ELDERS WOULD NOT TRY TO COVER UP THINGS LIKE THIS. THEY WOULD TAKE COUNCIL FROM THE BIBLE AND BASICLLY SAY IT IS BETWEEN GOD AND THE VICTIM WETHER TO PURSUE CHARGES.

Your statement shows the extent of your ignorance on this matter. Jehovah has never approved of his people committing rape of a child. It is a crime that breaks the laws of every country around the world. Just as murder is a crime, you cannot simply blame it on imperfection. The elders DO cover up things like this to not bring reproach on the organization. In the meantime the pedophile gets to have access to more children. In many cases JW pedophiles are able to molest multiple children without being found out as the elders keep the information confidential. You will not know if a child molester is in your own Kingdom Hall as it is WT policy to keep this confidential. The counsel elder's use according to wt policy is to require two witnesses to the act of child molestation. How often does a child molester obtain an observer to watch his deviancy? 99% of child molesters will lie when confronted, can you see how they can get away with it? Read the WT articles on my website where it plainly states if you have only one witness you leave it in Jehovah's hands. Would you be willing to do this if it was your child?

You wrote,

WHAT ABOUT ALL OF THE CATHOLIC PRIESTS MOLESTING BOYS????? YOU ARE NOT TARGETING THEM. YOU ARE SATANS TOOLS TO TURN PEOPLE AWAY FROM THIS ORGINIZATION.

I am not a Catholic, I am a JW second generation. I do not know Catholic doctrine and how Catholic policy works regarding child molestation. I was and elder close to 20 years and could be considered and expert on JW's. I know what the elder book says and all the Body of Elders say on the topic of child molestation. Do you? Read my website and find out much of this information. I have personally spoken to close to 1000 JW victims of molestation. Have you? I do not believe that many people would seek me out just to lie and make the society look bad. Read the court documents on my website. Are the police and judges all lying just to make JW's look bad? Regarding the Catholic church they only hide pedophile priests, JW's on the other hand hide any publisher who molests a child by wt policy. It is a far worse scenario within the JW organization. Can you face the truth?

You wrote,

IM ONLY 17 YRS OLD. IM NOT BAPTIZED. I HAVE A 4 MONTH OLD DAUGHTER. FORNICATION IS WRONG AND UNCLEAN IN GODS EYES, BUT IF I AM NO LONGER HAVING SEX BEFORE MARRIAGE. IVE REPENTED AND BEGGED GOD FOR MERCY AND HE IS ALWAYS READY TO FORGIVE. THERE IS A SCRIPTURE IF I RECALL CORRECTLY. . . IS SAYS MURDERERS REVILERS LIARS MEN WHO LIE WITH MEN DRUNKARDS BLASPHEMERS SO AND SO WILL NOT INHERIT GODS KINDOM, BUT THAT IS WHAT SOME OF YOU WERE. MEANING GOD CAN FORGIVE AND IF PEOPLE WANT TO PURSUE CHARGES LET THEM . I KNOW THAT THE ELDERS WILL NOT FORCE MATTERS TO BE CONFIDENTIAL. IT IS ONLY TO PROTECT THE INNOCENT LIKE THE WHOLE ORG. YES IT IS WRONG TO SEXUALLY ABUSE CHILDREN AND SO ON. BUT THEY ARE NOT A SECT. WHO ARE YOU ALL TO JUDGE?????? ID LIKE TO KNOW. YOU ARE MERE SINNERS JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE.

You are unbaptized and admit to committing fornication and speak of the benefit of forgiveness and God's mercy, yet you call child molestation victims liars and revile those who are trying to help other victims learn how to help themselves? Do you recall the scripture about removing the rafter in your own eye before removing the straw from someone else's? How do you develop such ability to judge the lives of others when you have yet to make your dedication to Jehovah? You say you know the elders will not force matter to be confidential yet how do you know that? Have you read the 1989 letter to all bodies of elders on confidentiality? Yet you make a judgment call on something you have not even researched. Who is the judgmental one here? I agree God can even forgive child molesters, but He will never forgive those who lie about it or those who allow them to not be reported to the police. When the pedophile molests another child those who kept quiet are blood guilty for not doing what was necessary to protect children.

MY NAME IS MELISSA. MY EMAIL IS DIMPLES_L@HOTMAIL. COM

You wrote,

IM DISCUSTED WITH YOUR JUDGEMENTS. SUPPORT GROUPS ARE OK BUT NOT TO TARGET CERTAIN PEOPLE. THAT IS PARTIALISM. HOW DO YOU EXPECT TO HELP SOME ONE WHEN YOUR HURTING PEOPLE LIKE ME WHO KNOW THE TRUTH??? IM NOT SAYING ITS IMPOSSIBLE FOR TRAGEDIES LIKE THIS BUT GOD WILL PUT AN END TO IT AND ITIS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO LIE

I am disgusted with your immature judgments without reviewing the evidence. Support groups do just that, do you know how many support groups there are for Catholics, Mormons and other religious groups? Hundreds. Again educate yourself before you make insipid comments that make you appear to be the judgmental one. If the truth hurts you, then maybe you are believing a lie. How do you know this is not God's way to put an end to this? Does not God motivate faithful men to stand up for what is right? I have helped hundreds of people who are hurting from the affects child molestation has had on their lives, yet you say I hurt you for telling the truth. If I am telling a lie then why am I not disfellowshipped? Why doesn't the society sue me for slander? Why am I still a brother? When you find the answers to these questions you will be in a far better position to decide whether my website hurts you are helps you to find the truth about how wt policy hurts children. Not only will you be better informed but you might be better able to protect your child from being molested. Please think about that and try to educate yourself on this, someday it might be very important. I am including below the three basic requirements that must be adjusted with regard to wt policy. Read them and see if you agree. Also keep in mid any time you post in ALL

CAPS it means you are screaming. I do not believe that was your intention. Think about what I have written, educate yourself on this matter, then make a better decision on which side you want to come down on this issue.

1. Report matter to the police first.

What does the Watchtower say? Note the 97 WT on direction for reporting what is bad:

w97 8/15 26-30 Why Report What Is Bad? Appreciating the Value of Reproof Among Jehovah's people, however, there is a different attitude toward reproof. Godly men and women deeply appreciate the arrangement Jehovah has made to help erring ones inside the Christian congregation. They recognize such discipline as an expression of his loving-kindness. -Hebrews 12:6-11.

What is that arrangement? Is it going to the police when a crime is committed?

In our day too, Jehovah's servants can become involved in serious wrongdoing, even those who have been faithful for many years. Recognizing that the elders can assist, most take the initiative to approach them for help. (James 5:13-16) But sometimes a wrongdoer may try to cover up his sin, as did King David. What should we do if we come to know about serious wrongdoing in the congregation?

Whose Responsibility Is It?

When elders learn about serious wrongdoing, they approach the individual involved to give needed help and correction. It is the elders' responsibility to judge such ones inside the Christian congregation. Keeping a close watch on its spiritual condition, they assist and admonish anyone who is taking an unwise or wrong step. -1 Corinthians 5:12, 13; 2 Timothy 4:2; 1 Peter 5:1, 2.

So does this just apply to slander of moral crimes committed by adults that break bible law? Notice the scripture used to define wrongdoing.

But what if you are not an elder and you come to know about some serious wrongdoing on the part of another Christian? Guidelines are found in the Law that Jehovah gave to the nation of Israel. The Law stated that if a person was a witness to apostate acts, sedition, murder, or certain other serious crimes, it was his responsibility to report it and to testify to what he knew. Leviticus 5:1 states: "Now in case a soul sins in that he has heard public cursing and he is a witness or he has seen it or has come to know of it, if he does not report it, then he must answer for his error." -Compare Deuteronomy 13:6-8; Esther 6:2; Proverbs 29:24.

Though not under the Mosaic Law, Christians today can be guided by the principles behind it. (Psalm 19:7, 8) So if you learn about the serious wrongdoing of a fellow Christian, what should you do?

Where are we given the right here to call the police? Not one word offered. So who do you go to? See below.

Handling the Matter First of all, it is important that there is valid reason to believe that serious wrongdoing has really occurred. "Do not become a witness against your fellowman without grounds," stated the wise man. "Then you would have to be foolish with your lips." -Proverbs 24:28.

You may decide to go directly to the elders. It is not wrong to do so. Usually, however, the most loving course is to approach the person involved. Perhaps the facts are not as they appear to be. Or perhaps the situation is already being handled by the elders. Calmly discuss the matter with the person. If there remains reason to believe that a serious wrong has been committed, encourage him or her to approach the elders for help, and explain the wisdom of doing so. Do not talk to others about the matter, for that would be gossip. If the person does not report to the elders within a reasonable period of time, then you should. One or two elders will then discuss the matter with the accused. The elders need to "search and investigate and inquire thoroughly" to see if wrong has been done. If it has, they will handle the case according to Scriptural guidelines. -Deuteronomy 13:12-14.

Who investigates the crime first? THE ELDERS! Yet still no mention of going to the police. Then if there are only one witness what do you have to do? Report it to police then? See Below.

At least two witnesses are required to establish a charge of wrongdoing. (John 8:17; Hebrews 10:28) If the person denies the charge and your testimony is the only one, the matter will be left in Jehovah's hands. (1 Timothy 5:19, 24, 25) This is done in the knowledge that all things are "openly exposed" to Jehovah and that if the person is guilty, eventually his sins will "catch up" with him. -Hebrews 4:13; Numbers 32:23.

There you have it the basis of discouraging victims to go to the police. They are clearly instructed to leave it in Jehovah's hands. That means do nothing. Can you warn any other parents whose children may be in harms way? See Below.

But suppose the person does deny the charge and you are the only witness against him. Could you now be open to a countercharge of slander? No, not unless you have gossiped to those not involved in the matter. It is not slanderous to report conditions affecting a congregation to those having authority and responsibility to oversee and correct matters. It is, in fact, in line with our desire always to do what is correct and loyal. -Compare Luke 1:74, 75.

So if you gossip and tell others about your child being molested you could be charged with slander and expelled from the congregation. What is the reason why? See Below.

Maintaining Holiness in the Congregation One reason for reporting wrongdoing is that it works to preserve the cleanness of the congregation. Jehovah is a clean God, a holy God. He requires all those who worship him to be spiritually and morally clean. His inspired Word admonishes: "As obedient children, quit being fashioned according to the desires you formerly had in your ignorance, but, in accord with the Holy One who called you, do you also become holy yourselves in all your conduct, because it is written: 'You must be holy, because I am holy. '" (1 Peter 1:14-16) Individuals who practice uncleanness or wrongdoing can bring defilement and Jehovah's disfavor upon an entire congregation unless action is taken to correct or remove them. -Compare Joshua, chapter 7.

The congregation does their own dirty laundry and keeps outsiders uninformed. This is the basis of how the congregation operates. Jehovah's Witnesses are NOT free to go to the police. They are required to OBEY the direction of the elders. If they do not they are disfellowshipped. Thus Watchtower Policy requires a child molestation victim to go to the ELDERS FIRST and this is the error of WT policy.

2. A pedophile should never hold a position of responsibility within the congregation.

The 1-1-97 Watchtower seemed to indicate this would be the policy for Jehovah's Witnesses, yet in just three short months a letter was sent (along with more to follow) to Bodies of Elders that changed that policy. The 97 letter stated:

"It may be possible that some who were guilty of child molestation were or are now serving as elders, ministerial servants, or regular or special pioneers. Others may have been guilty of child molestation before they were baptized. The bodies of elders should not query individuals. "

This statement made provision for pedophile to continue to serve. That was further collaborated by the 6-1-01 letter to Bodies of Elders in England which states:

"There is one exception to the above direction: The elders may have written to the branch office and given full details about a former child abuser who is currently serving as an elder or ministerial servant. In such a case, if the branch office has decided that he can be appointed or continue serving in a position of trust because the sin occurred many years ago and because he has lived an exemplary life since then, his name should not appear on the List, nor is it necessary to pass on information about the brother's past sin if he moves to another congregation unless contrary instructions have been given by the branch. "

Child Molesters are clearly given positions of responsibility within the congregation at the direction of WT Policy. Time passing should be no factor for a pedophile.

3. Child molesters should never be allowed to participate in the door to door ministry.

Is this WT policy? Please note the 1-1-97 Watchtower which initially established molester policy. What would a child molester who is newly released from prison be required to do to show his repentance? See Below.

w97 1/1 29 Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked "Depending on the law of the land where he lives, the molester may well have to serve a prison term or face other sanctions from the State. 'If he seems to be repentant, he will be encouraged to make spiritual progress, share in the field service. . "

A newly released child molester is required by WT Policy to call at the homes of the unknowing public. THAT IS WT POLICY!

This information shows without doubt something is terribly wrong in this matter. This "Policy" presents a danger to children within the organization as well as those who are met in the door to door work. If the Governing Body really wishes to be a "faithful slave" they should move at ONCE to correct this mistake and protect the children.

silentlamb

Remote User:

Date: 05 Feb. 2002

Time: 04:48:19

Comments:

My being a rejected mom and grandma, because I do not follow this 'fellowship', I am extremely happy to see and support this site. I am not sure exactly what my involvement will be, however, I will continue to pass the info along, and visit often.

Thank you, JEB

Remote User:

Date: 06 Feb. 2002

Time: 04:20:59

Comments:

Interesting web site. I think ALL religious organizations, as well as other non-religious organizations have to deal with the problem of child molestation. But why have you singled out just the Jehovah's Witnesses? Many other faith-based groups are struggling with issues just as serious. A search of the internet for links to your site reveals that MOST OF THEM are from sites opposed to Jehovah's Witnesses beliefs in general. Surely that tells us something. You are more concerned with JW-bashing than protecting children! Don't get me wrong, I hate child molesters as much as anyone else, including you, but if you wanted to you could work alongside the JW's to fight the problem, instead of attacking their church.

Remote User:

Date: 08 Feb. 2002

Time: 12:32:26

Comments:

I too was a victim. . . but after all these years am still afraid to speak out . Debbie freeinspirit@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date: 08 Feb. 2002

Time: 17:09:24

Comments:

I have read almost all of the "victims" entries. They are all (painfully) the same. All of them have the same general idea of an elder or member of the JWs molesting a child in the congregation. I am disgusted. On a happier note. I love this web-site. we (as victims of molesters) now have a voice. Thank you!

Remote User:

Date: 08 Feb. 2002

Time: 19:34:16

Comments:

Thank you

Remote User:

Date: 08 Feb. 2002

Time: 22:07:27

Comments:

I recently left the JW. I finally have peace of mine I always ask God why never felt any spirit of freedom,always felt very stress,my time in there ,y so hypocrisy a total fornicator and rapist told me about the truth at the gym ,that I was attending at that time in the year 1994,I was very spiritual at the time ,well this young man,got me into the THRUTH. Little by little I lost my place with GOD y CRY for help to GOD and believe or not thru dreams ,He show me who this man was ,let me tell you ,if you seek GOD with all your heart ,you will see and you will find Him. to make it short ,my conscience was killing me ,I pray and call the elders of my congregation ,they come ,toll them everything ,this man also rape ,before me another two girls, and a girl from the world not a WJ. well they cover everything ,didn't believe me ,I have to make a police report to keep him out of my life,let me tell you he keep calling me after he got married with obscene call . I call the elders to let them know . my husband ,forgot to tell you I got married and my husband also spoke to this particular elder from spanish congregation his name O. Serrano and toll him everything. What do you thing happens. . . . ?>simply nothing. I thank the Almighty

now I'm free,totally freeeee y see the light ,I see the JESUS that I always knew and one more time I felt the presence of the Holy Spirit . . THANK YOU LORD GOD,THANK YOU LORD JESUS PLEASE KEEP ME FROM EVIL AND SHOW ME THE WAY THAT I SHOULD GO THANK YOU RAYMOND FRANZ. . . MAY MY GOD KEEP YOU

SEEK AND YOU WILL FIND,NOCK AND IT WILL BE OPEN

Remote User:

Date: 08 Feb. 2002

Time: 22:12:19

Comments:

I recently left the JW. I finally have peace of mine I always ask God why never felt any spirit of freedom,always felt very stress,my time in there ,y so hypocrisy a total fornicator and rapist toll me about the truth at the gym ,that I was attending at that time in the year 1994,I was very spiritual at the time ,well this young man,got me into the THRUTH. Little by little I lost my place with GOD y CRY for help to GOD and believe or not thru dreams ,He show me who this man was ,let me tell you ,if you seek GOD with all your heart ,you will see and you will find Him. to make it short ,my conscience was killing me ,I pray and call the elders of my congregation ,they come ,toll them everything ,this man also rape ,before me another two girls, and a girl from the world not a WJ. well they cover everything ,didn't believe me ,I have to make a police report to keep him out of my life,let me tell you he keep calling me after he got married with obscene call . I call the elders to let them know . my husband ,forgot to tell you I got married and my husband also spoke to this particular elder from spanish congregation his name O. Serrano and toll him everything. What do you thing happens. . . . ?>simply nothing. I thank the Almighty now I'm free,totally freeeee y see the light ,I see the JESUS that I always knew and one more time I felt the presence of the Holy Spirit . . THANK YOU LORD GOD,THANK YOU LORD JESUS PLEASE KEEP ME FROM EVIL AND SHOW ME THE WAY THAT I SHOULD GO THANK YOU RAYMOND FRANZ. . . MAY MY GOD KEEP YOU

SEEK AND YOU WILL FIND,NOCK AND IT WILL BE OPEN

SAN FERNANDO VALLEY

GAKRAM@ADELPHIA. NET

Remote User:

Date: 09 Feb. 2002

Time: 13:22:32

Comments:

I had no idea the problem was worldwide. They have ruined my son's life. Keep up the good work. Don't stop until they are exposed. Margaret Benson, Bolton, England. mbenson50@tinyworld. co. uk

Remote User:

Date: 09 Feb. 2002

Time: 20:54:23

Comments:

If you examine carefully what David said: "Do I not hate those who are intensely hating you, O Jehovah, and do I not feel a loathing for those revolting against you? With a complete hatred I do hate them. They have become to me real enemies. " (Psalm 139:21, 22 Distorted JW translation) It is clearly evident that he is personally appealing to God for consideration on, what he thought, the good deeds. Remember, before he was making this prayer, he committed a terrible crime against humanity of killing a man in order to steal his wife. So, God punished him. Psalm 139:21, 22 is just David's personal plea to appease God. Psalm 139:21, 22 should not be considered as holy, guiding faith, basis for shunning practices or hatred against non-JW or what they called infidels. JW is abusing Psalm 139:21, 22 in order to justify their crimes against humanity.

Remote User:

Date: 11 Feb. 2002

Time: 06:52:10

Comments:

brainwashed people will never recognize the truth behind the truth. loyal to the ideology that something which must not be cant be they defend the acting of the WTS as being heroes. in spite of this more and more recognize by internet the history shaping and fact hiding WTS, a society which is far away from god like Pluto from the son. cold, icy and always claiming for their ideology. I guess that they will have a righteous trial whenever god will come to judge the earth

Remote User:

Date: 11 Feb. 2002

Time: 06:56:20

Comments:

ya know~ I was raised a witness, and "mellissa" seems to be misdirected! At 17, you say "your mom is a witness". . . ? and you are not baptized. . . ? . . even if your not baptized. . . . you would still refer to yourself as "one" unless- you either weren't at all involved with JW's (in which case you wouldn't be here in the first place) or you are someone "pretending" to be a 17year old child of a witness in an attempt to make a stamen of some kind. Although. . your inability to spell words correctly does indicate that you are a female JW. It seems that the amount of anger you have is a bit much for the age you say, which makes me wonder if you are the wife or daughter of one of those "hands on" kinda brothers. ?hmm? I want to ask you this also. . . Why the curiosity with this JW web site for individuals whom have suffered in silence as victims of a federal crime? Is it ok (in your 17 yr old opinion) with Jah to commit federal crimes? Against children? How do you think he feels about you bashing his children who are in pain and using this space to heal? What is it that gives you the idea that it is okay to lie in the name of God, as you seem to be in defense of, by giving a false email address? What exactly is your heart condition right now? It sounds to me like you need to spend a bit more time searching the web for sites where you yourself can find a site to manage your own issues with anger, and people who want life to be unscarred for children. Maybe if

you knew this kind of protection in your "real" life, you would be able to appreciate this. Oh, and also "Mellissa". . .
. My mom is also still a JW, and I discovered that I too had a lot of anger in my life. I discovered that the anger I had was due to my mom not protecting me from my abuser. I was more angry at her than anyone else! But as a JW mom. . . she was too busy planning for her "talk", or "going over sundays meeting". Being "prepared" was the solution for her life in a perfect world, all the while not realizing the goings on in the world we actually live in! Hello! Have you ever heard the phrase "you better check yourself before you wreck yourself"?

As lf! y2kym

Remote User:

Date: 11 Feb. 2002

Time: 18:45:23

Comments:

Wonderful and so very needed. . . I am grateful that you had the courage to honor this process, for the truth and give the voice to others who so desperately needed it. . . . As i have heard before but, it is seen again here, as I have a tear of joy in my eyes that this is here, there is not enough darkness in all the world to put out the light of one small candle and because of your light others will find their small light and we will all shine on growing ever stronger in our presence , that once was darkness. . . the voice will become stronger and the truth will be known. .
Becky C thank you

Remote User:

Date: 11 Feb. 2002

Time: 19:36:35

Comments:

I AM COMMENTING IN CAPITOLS TO THE FOLLOWING EMAIL POSTED AT: REMOTE USER: DATE 30 JAN 2002 TIME: 16:37:11 IN THE GUESTBOOK. Your statement in #1 goes without saying. First of all, who is going to stop anybody from calling the police about anything UNFORNUNATELY MANY TIMES ITS THE PERSON WHOSE DOING THE ABUSING. One, (JW or not), can do whatever one wants whenever they want. LOOK IF YOUR A CHILD AND YOU WANT TO CALL THE POLICE CAUSE YOUR PARENTS WONT OR TELL THE ADULT YOU NEED HELP AND YOU FIND OUT THE ELDERS, PARENTS, OR THE ADULTS DONT WANT TO GET INVOLVED. . . HELLO. If my child was being molested by a "brother" or anybody else for that matter, I would call the police and notify the elders, not necessarily in that order. WHAT IF YOUR TOLD YOUR NOT ALLOWED TO AND IF YOU DO YOUR GOING TO BE PUNISHED EVEN MORE. . HUH. . WHAT THEN. You make it sound like JWs are being prevented from calling the police when that is an UNTRUE statement. . . WRONG IT DOES HAPPEN AND UNLESS YOU'VE BEEN IN THAT SITUATION YOU REALLY DONT KNOW. I'VE BEEN AND I WASNT ALLOWED TO CALL. . WELL. . UNLESS I WANTED TO GET ABUSED AGAIN, OR TOLD YOU WILL BE THE ONE IN TROUBLE BY THE ELDERS BECAUSE ITS THEIR JOB TO TAKE CARE OF THIS AND WHEN NOTHING IS DONE THEY SAY "JUST WAIT ON JEHOVAH. " I SAID THAT HOW MANY TIMES WHILE I WAS BEING ABUSED. COULD JEHOVAH BE ANSWERING THE MANY PRAYERS NOW. HMMM. Who would prevent them? I don't have elders shackled to me to make sure that I do or don't do whatever, nobody else does either. I'M GLAD YOU HAVE HAD THAT EXPERIENCE. I AND MANY OTHERS DIDNT. I would imagine that there are passive, little "doormat" women in every organization, religious or otherwise, who can't make a responsible decision on their own about how to handle their child being molested by a husband or somebody else. ARE YOU A STUPID MORON. YOU IMAGINE! WHO ARE YOU TO EVEN SUGGES THAT. OK WHAT ABOUT THE WIFE WHO IS ALSO BEING ABUSED BY THE HUSBAND AND HAS THREATENED HER? HUH? WHAT IF THAT "PASSIVE LITTLE DORMAT" IS AN ELDERS WIFE? WHAT IF SHE'S BEING ABUSED ALSO? You've got

women who allow it to happen and they know about it and they don't report it SOUNDS LIKE YOUR TALKING FROM EXPERIENCE. --stupid doormat women. IS THAT ANGER I READ? who live in fear and are afraid to take the bull by the horns for whatever reason, real or imagined. HOW CAN YOU BE SO JUDGEMENTAL? MAYBE YOU HAVE SOMETHING TO HIDE SINCE YOUR PUTTING OUT THESE TYPES OF COMMENTS. HMMM. . . FEAR OF MORE ABUSE MAYBE. and go to the elders for spiritual help in coping with the atrocity. OK, WHAT WOULD YOU SAY TO SOMEONE WHO HAS COME TO YOU SAYING THEY HAVE TRIED GOING TO THE ELDERS AND THEY WERE TOLD TO NOT GO TO THE POLICE. ARE YOU GOING TO JUDGE THEM FOR DOING WHAT THEY CAN TO GET HELP; THE ONLY WAY THEY KNOW HOW AND NOTHING IS BEING DONE. Elders are not police. REALLY, WELL TELL THAT TO THE MANY MANY PEOPLE WHO WROTE IN THOSE TYPES OF STORES, OR ARE ALL THOSE MANY MANY PEOPLE LYING. ARE THEY STUPID DOORMAT PEOPLE THEN? Victims and their parents are free to seek help from police or therapists. WRONG, MANY ARE TOLD NOT TO GO TO ANY THERAPIST AND IF YOU DO. DO NOT SPEAK ABOUT THE ELDERS, ORGANIZATION OR ABOUT ANYTHING BAD OR NEGATIVE AND IF THEY DO THEY HAVE REPERCUSSIONS. THAT YOU ARE BRINGING REPROACH ON GOD, ORGANIZATION, ELDERS AND THE PERSON WHO ABUSED YOU. IT DOESNT MATTER THAT YOU PUT UP WITH YEARS OF FEAR, ANGER, BEING TOLD WE SHOULD HAVE STOPPED IT, OR THINKING JEHOVAH DOESNT LOVE YOU. HOW CAN YOU NOT FEEL THAT WAY WHEN IT IS DRAINED INTO YOU ALL THE TIME. and should not blame the church if they choose not to do so. What MORON would not report abuse of THEIR CHILD to the police THE MORON WHOSE ABUSING THEIR CHILD. If anyone thinks that the ELDERS are police, they are wrong, they are spiritual counselors and they have many other spiritual responsibilities as well! YOUR RIGHT THEIR HUMAN AND IMPERFECT JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE. THEY DO ALOT FOR THE CONGREGATION AND MAKE MANY SACRIFICES. HOW CAN THEY BE SPIRITUAL COUNSELORS WHEN THEY ARE AIDING AND LETTING THE PERPETRATOR LIVE THEIR LIFE AND THE ABUSED CHILD/CHILDREN STOP LIVING THEIRS. HOW CAN ANYONE ON THE COMMITTEE BE SPIRITUAL COUNSELORS WHEN THEY KNOW OF A SITUATION AND DONT GET INVOLVED. I WILL NOT ACCEPT THE EXCUSE THAT THE ELDER(S) WERENT ON THAT JUDICIAL COMMITTEE OR ON THE GROUP THAT MAY BE LOOKING INTO THIS MATTER. Parents are encouraged to do whatever they need to do to protect their child. YES, AND WITH PARENTS ITS NOT AN OPTION OF WHETHER TO PROTECT OR NOT. THEY ARE THE CAREGIVERS AND ITS THEIR RESPONSIBILITY TO SEE THAT THEIR CHILD IS TAKEN CARE OF AND IS SAFE. THE CHILD IS NOT BEING PROTECTED WHEN THE PARENTS ARE BEING ENCOURAGED TO LET THE MATTER REST BECAUSE THE ELDERS WILL HANDLE IT. THE POOR CHILD IN THE MEANTIME IS STILL GETTING REPEATEDLY ABUSED. IS THAT BEING PROTECTIVE? They haven't committed a sin by turning in a Jehovah's Witness to the authorities. OH, REALLY, WHAT ABOUT ALL THOSE WHOSE BEEN COUNSELED FOR BRINGING IT ALL UP. WHAT ABOUT SOME OF THOSE LETTERS FROM THE WATCHTOWER SOCIETY STATING THAT THEY DONT HAVE TO. KEEPING IT QUIET SO THAT SO & SO WONT GET HURT BUT THE CHILD IS FOREVER SCARRED. I KNOW THERE ARE MANY MANY ELDERS, MINISTERIAL SERVANTS, PEOPLE AT THE SOCIETY ARE VERY GOOD PEOPLE AND WOULDNT PUT UP WITH THIS. FOR YOU TO MAKE THE COMMENT THAT HAVE LIKE "PASSIVE LITTLE DOORMAT. " I DO HOPE YOU ARE NOT AN ELDER BECAUSE THIS IS IMMATURE THINKING. YOU ARE THE MORON FOR BEING JUDGEMENTAL. I CANT HELP BUT WONDER WHAT IS IT THAT YOUR ANGRY ABOUT. MAYBE YOUR SOMEONE WHOSE HANDLED THESE CASES AND THIS HAS BEEN YOUR EXPERIENCE. IF THATS THE CASE THEN USE DISCERNMENT AND LET PEOPLE KNOW OF YOUR EXPERIENCE, STRENGTH AND HOPE. THAT'S NOT WHAT YOU'VE DONE HERE. I'VE HAD THE BAD EXPERIENCES AND READING THIS HAS ANGERED ME, AND AS I'M READING THIS I'M THINKING MAYBE YOUR ONE OF THE SECRET SINNERS. HIDING SOMETHING OR WAS VICTIM. OH, I CANT DO THAT BECAUSE THEN I WOULD BE JUDGING YOU AND THATS NOT SHOWING YOU THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT. COULD YOU TRY TO SHOW SOME UNDERSTANDING FOR THE ONE BEING HURT.

#2 is obvious. Yes, no practicing pedophile, homosexual, murderer, liar, spouse abuser, drunk, adulterer, etc. should be allowed privileges in a religious organization. THEN WHAT ABOUT THE ELDERS WHO LET THESE TYPES OF PEOPLE HAVE PRIVILEGES. That should be the case in ALL religions who uphold God's word! But is it? I doubt it. I would imagine that ALL religions have secret sinners of this sort in positions of responsibility--probably up to and including the "reverend". Is it right--NO! Does it happen? Probably. Will there ever be a way, in this system of things, to prevent it from happening--NO!!! WRONG!! THERE CAN BE PREVENTION TO KEEP IT FROM HAPPENING AS MUCH. GOD'S KINGDOM IS THE ANSWER FOR ALOT OF THINGS. WHAT IF THIS IS GOD'S WAY OF CLEANING HOUSE. WHAT IF THIS IS GOD'S WAY OF PREVENTING THIS AND SHOWING A BETTER WAY TO HELP THE INNOCENT ONES. GOD CARES FOR THE CHILDREN AND GOD USES THEM IN MANY EXAMPLES. JUST CONSIDER "WHAT IF. " Only God's kingdom can do away with all of the imperfections of this system of things. WERE NOT TALKING ABOUT DOING AWAY WITH THIS, HOWEVER WE ARE TALKING RIGHT NOW ABOUT HOW TO HELP. WERE NOT TALKING ABOUT DOING AWAY WITH THIS, MAKE THINGS BETTER NOW. Think about it, what were God's chosen people doing, while Moses was on the mountain taking down the commandments from God? WHAT! WHAT HAS THAT GOT TO DO WITH CHILDREN

BEING HURT LIKE THEY ARE. I LOOKED THAT UP AND CANNOT FIND WHERE CHILDREN BEING ABUSED IN SUCH A WAY THAT IT RUINS THEIR LIFE. WE ARE NOT IN MOSES DAY. Look it up in the Bible if you don't know. If God's chosen people had serious problems when they reported directly to Jehovah, what makes you think that JW's or any other religion would not have problems. OK, YOU WANT TO STRETCH THIS WAY OUT OF PROPORTION YOU GO AHEAD. CHILDREN ARE A GIFT AN INHERITANCE. YES JW'S ARE NOT THE ONLY RELIGION HAVING THIS DELIMMA AND JUST LIKE OTHER RELIGIONS ITS BEING BROUGHT TO PEOPLES ATTENTION. It's called living in the last days, 2 Tim 3:1-5. It's an imperfect world and there's no way to fix everything without God's kingdom, especially when you have perverts like Satan running around like a lion seeking to devour someone. THIS IS AN IMPERFECT WORLD AND WHILE WE ARE HERE WE CAN DO WHAT WE CAN TO SAFEGUARD GOD'S GIFTS TO US. . . THE CHILDREN. I HOPE THAT YOU CAN START TO TRY TO SEE IT FROM SOMEONES SIDE WHOSE HAD THESE THINGS HAPPEN. THERE ARE MANY EXPERIENCES ON THE SITE THAT TELL YOU THEIR SIDE. IS IT WRONG FOR THEM TO GET HELP? NO! THEY ARE LIVING EXAMPLES THAT THEY ARE TRYING TO DO WHAT THE ELDERS TELL THEM TO DO EVEN WHEN THEY GET HURT, SHUNNED AND NO MATTER WHAT SEEMS TO HAPPEN TO THEM THEY STILL LOVE JEHOVAH. MANY ARE WAITING FOR GOD TO TAKE CARE OF THIS. THE TIME HAS COME TO WHERE THEY GET ACKNOWLEDGED FOR BEING STRONG WHEN THEY SHOULD HAVE NEVER BEEN PUT IN THAT SITUATION.

Do JW elders ever screw up? Of course, once in a while, in a small minority cases, elders screw up. Who ever said elders are perfect all the time. You were by some of your comments. They are no more perfect that you are, Bill. BILL IS TRYING TO HELP AND ITS SAD THAT YOU CANNOT SEE THAT. BILL CAN SLEEP AT NIGHT. BILL IS MORE OF A WITNESS FOR DOING WHAT IS RIGHT AND YOUR PUTTING HIM DOWN FOR THAT. FROM WHAT I'VE READ ALL HE'S DONE WAS SHOW FACTS ON THINGS. Obviously, they are striving to set a good example but are they all-knowing, making right decisions at all times? Not possible. THEY ARE IN A SITUATION WHERE THEY ARE ABOVE THE REST OF US AND ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE FLOCK, SO YES, THEY NEED TO BE HELD MORE RESPONSIBLE. THEY ARE SUPPOSE TO BE EXAMPLES. DONT GET ME WRONG THERE ARE MANY WHO ARE GREAT EXAMPLES. ITS SAD THAT IT JUST TAKES A FEW TO RUIN THE REPUTATION OF MANY. I don't know anybody who can claim that, not even you, Bill. I'm sure you've made some bad decisions in your life that in hindsight you regret. We all have. BILL ISNT SAYING HE'S PERFECT. HE'S WAS GIVEN CHOICES AND HE CHOSE TO DO THE RIGHT THING AND FOR THAT HE'S GOTTEN PUNISHED. I PRAY THAT HE GETS BLESSED IN MANY WAYS BECAUSE OF THE ONES HE'S HELPED. I PRAY FOR YOU. I PRAY THAT THIS MAY NEVER HAPPEN TO YOU OR ANYONE YOU KNOW BECAUSE IF YOU HAVENT BEEN IN THESE TYPES OF SITUATIONS YOU REALLY DONT KNOW. RIGHT NOW YOUR SPEAKING OUT OF IGNORANCE, OR ARE YOU? FROM WHAT I'VE READ THERE IS ANGER. MAYBE SOMETHINGS HAPPENED TO YOU AND YOUR BEING TRIGGERED AND THIS IS THE ONLY WAY YOU KNOW HOW TO REpond. mAYBE YOU'VE BEEN AN ELDER WHOSE BEEN APPROACHED AND WAS TOLD CERTAIN THINGS TO DO. WHATEVER IT MAY BE WITH YOU PLEASE HAVE SOME COMPASSION FOR THE LITTLE GUY.

You state that no molesters should be allowed to go in the door to door ministry. To my knowledge, privileges such as going door-to-door, etc. , would be removed from such ones. All of the "body of elder" letters you posted on your site attest to this fact. SOME LETTERS ATTEST TO KEEPING SILENT AN I KNOW FROM EXPERIENCE OF PEOPLE GOING TO DOOR-TO-DOOR, HAVING PRIVILEDGES, ETC. I'M GLAD TO KNOW THAT FROM YOUR KNOWLEDGE ITS BEING DONE THAT WAY. GOOD. WHAT ABOUT OTHER PEOPLES KNOWLEDGE?

Not only that, but as everyone knows, JW's go door to door with at least one other person, nobody goes to the door alone. REALLY! DO YOU GO OUT EVERYDAY? ALL DAY LONG? YOU REALLY DONT KNOW DO YOU? PEOPLE DO GO OUT ALONE. DO YOU LIKE MAKING STUFF UP? And how is somebody going to molest a child on a doorstep anyway? ARE YOU THAT IGNORANT? NO, MAYBE JUST NIEVE. SOME PERPETRATORS TAKE THEIR TIMES TO PLAN THESE THINGS. WHAT IF A BIBLE STUDY IS STARTED AND THAT PERSON GOES THERE EVERY WEEK GETTING TO KNOW THE FAMILY AS WELL AS STUDING THE BIBLE. MOST GAIN THE CHILDS TRUST IN SOME WAY FIRST. A STRANGER CAN PUT THE FEAR OF GOD INTO A CHILD SO YES, THINGS LIKE THAT CAN HAPPEN.

As far as the elders in a religious organization reporting something told to them in confidence, I believe the Supreme Court ruled on this. WHAT ABOUT THE MORAL SPIRITUAL SUPREME COURT? YOUR TALKING THIRD PARTY. WHAT ABOUT THE FIRST OR SECOND PARTY? WHAT ABOUT THE PROTECTING THE INNOCENT CHILD? I COULD BE WRONG BUT HASNT THERE ALSO BEEN CASES WHEN IT COMES TO CHILDREN BEING HURT LIKE THAT THEY NEED TO REPORT IT. I'M TALKING ANY RELIGION. WHAT RULING IS THIS? WHERE DID THAT RULING COME FROM? ANYBODY CAN WRITE SOMETHING DOWN. WHAT SUPREME COURT? WHAT CITY, STATE BECUASE EACH STATE IS DIFFERENT. THE MERE FACT

THAT ONE INDIVIDUAL KNOWS THAT A THIRD PARTY IS OR COULD BE DANGEROUS TO OTHERS DOES NOT MAKE THE INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBLE FOR CONTROLLING THE THE THIRD PARTY IS OR COULD BE DANGEROUS TO OTHERS DOES NOT MAKE THAT INDIVIDUALLY

controlling the third party," the Supreme Judicial Court ruled. "There is no duty to announce to people that 'John Brown' is a child abuser. " If the court had ruled otherwise, it "would basically discourage people from going to their ministers and getting help. " If people could not count on confidentiality when they go and confess to a Catholic priest, there's going to be quite a chilling effect on religion. HM. THEN WHY WOULD IT BE PUBLIC RECORD WHEN A CHILD ABUSER MOVES INTO AN AREA AND THE AUTHORITIES GO DOOR-TO-DOOR TO LET PEOPLE KNOW. HELLO, THERE IS A CHILLING EFFECT ON RELIGION OR YOU WOULDNT BE HEARING ABOUT IT MUCH MORE NOW THAN BEFORE.

ALL victims need help, REALLY, EVEN THE ONES YOU CALL "PASSIVE. . . DOORMAT, ETC? Bill, not that you will ever be able to do that all by yourself. WHY SHOULD HE WHEN HE HAS PEOPLE WHO WANT TO HELP HIM. NEVER GOT THE IMPRESSION BILL WAS WANTING TO DO THAT, OR IS THAT WHAT YOU WANT PEOPLE TO THINK. Unfortunately, you come across as having a vendetta against JWs, instead of coming across as wanting to help children. OH. YOUR COMING OFF AS REALLY CLOSED MINDED. BILL HAS HELPED SO MANY PEOPLE AND ITS SAD THAT YOU DONT SEE THAT. THAT WILL BE ANOTHER THING I WILL PRAY FOR YOU. THERE ISNT VENDETTAS. I'VE NOT HEARD HIM PUT DOWN THE ORGANIZATION. I'VE HEARD HIS FRUSTRATION AND WANTING POLICIES TO CHANGE. HE'S BEEN SAD THAT CHILDREN HAVE BEEN HURT. HE HAS COURAGE TO LOOK AT THIS IN A BROADER SCOPE. I'VE BEEN GOING TO MEETINGS FOR QUITE SOME TIME AND I'VE SEEN ELDERS LETTERS AND THE ONES THATS BEEN POSTED ARE AMAZINGLY HAVE THE SAME LOGO, ARTWORK, SIGNATURE, ETC. I LET THE FACTS SPEAK FOR THEMSELVES. WHEN THINGS HAVE BEEN POSTED OR SENT TO THE WTBT SOCIETY THERE HAS BEEN AN AREA TO WHERE ITS BEEN CERTIFIED AS BEING TRUE. Wait a minute, that's it, I get it now--under the guise of wanting to help children, you really do have a vendetta against Jehovah's Witnesses. ARE YOU. . . NO WAIT A MINUTE. . . THATS IT. . . IT DOESNT MATTER WHAT SOMEONE TELLS YOU. YOUR LOOKING AT THIS VERY NARROWMINDED. HOW HAVE YOU HELPED OR CONTRIBUTED TO HELP. YOU CANT COUNT YOUR FLAPPING YOUR TRAP ABOUT WHAT YOU ASSUME AS HELPING. And what better forum than the Internet to exhibit your wares, where this kind of propaganda thrives. The press loves nothing more than to report something bad about Jehovah's Witnesses--you obviously used this to your advantage. THE INTERNET IS A VERY USEFUL WAY TO HELP PEOPLE. HOW MANY STORIES ARE ON THERE THAT THIS IS THE FIRST TIME A VICTIM HAS BEEN ABLE TO SAY SOMETHING. MANY TIMES THATS JUST THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HEALING. HOW IS THIS TO HIS ADVANTAGE. HE'S NOT GETTING MONEY ON THIS. HE'S NOT BEING PAID FOR THE MASSIVE AMOUNT OF TIME HE SPENDS EVERY DAY HELPING SOMEONE THAT DIDNT KNOW HOW TO SPEAK UP BEFORE. HE DOESNT HAVE TO DO THIS, HE WANTS TO HELPE AND HOW DARE YOU INCINUATE THAT HE'S DOING THIS TO HIS ADVANTAGE. LOOK AT THE RESOURCES, THE LINKS TO HELP PEOPLE. A VENDETTA? NO, A VENDETTA IS WHERE YOU WANT TO HURT SOMEONE IN ONE WAY OR ANOTHER. YOU SOUND LIKE YOU HAVE A VENDETTA TOWARD HIM, OR ARE YOU JEALOUS? HE IS USING HIS TIME WISELY AND GETTING A BETTER MESSAGE ACROSS OF HOW HE WANTS TO HELP NOT HURT. HE'S LETTING THE FACTS SPEAK FOR THEMSELVES. DO YOU KNOW WHAT ITS LIKE TO KEEP SOMETHING LIKE THIS BOTTLED UP? BEING ABLE TO PUT SOMETHING DOWN ANONYMOUSLY THEY GET TO TAKE THAT BIG HEAVY WEIGHT OFF THEIR CHEST EVEN IF ITS JUST FOR A LITTLE BIT.

Information can be slanted any which way to suit the one delivering the information. HMMM. . WHAT MESSAGE ARE YOU SLANTING TOWARD? --the media does it all the time. Smart ones do their research. THEN I GUESS BILL IS A GENIUS BECAUSE I'VE LOOKED UP INFO AND DID BACKGROUND CHECKS AND HAVENT FOUND ANYTHING THATS BEEN A LIE. however, to find out if what they are being told is REALLY true. BEEN THERE AND DONE THAT AND LOTS OF IT IS REALLY TRUE, OR WOULD YOU YOU BE CALLING SOMEONE WHO HAS BEEN HURT IN THAT WAY A LIAR. I'M NOT A LIAR. The truth is out there but certainly not with silentlambs. SAD THAT YOU ARE CALLING MANY PEOPLE LIARS. WHAT ADVANTAGE WOULD IT BE FOR MOST OF US TO PUT SOMETING DOWN THAT HURTS THEM DEEPLY INSIDE. US, "SILENTLAMBS" HAVE LIVED WITH THIS HORROR OUR WHOLE LIFETIME. WHAT ABOUT US? DONT WE DESERVE TO BE HEARD? DONT WE DESERVE JEHOVAH'S HELP? DONT WE DESERVE TO HEAL AND MOVE PAST BEING A SURVIVOR? I BELIEVE THAT JEHOVAH IS HELPING AND NOW THIS IS MAJOR CLEANING TIME. YOU KNOW WHAT COMES AROUND GOES AROUND. IT'S OUR TIME NOW. ITS OUR TIME TO BE ACKNOWLEDGED. ITS OUR TIME TO PUT CLOSURE ON THIS AND LIVE LIFE AND BE HAPPY. JEHOVAH WANTS HIS PEOPLE TO BE HAPPY. This is a classic example of a disgruntled JW slanting the truth because he has a bone to pick supposedly about JWs covering up child molestation. SUPPOSEDLY! NOW THATS SAD THAT YOU DONT SEE WHERE YOUR THINKING IS WAY OUT THERE. I GUESS THOSE COURT

HEARINGS AND COURT DOCUMENTS DONT MEAN ANYTHING. SO ARE THOSE MANY MANY GUT WRENCHING STORIES ARE BEING MADE UP? (Isn't a Catholic child molester just as bad? ANY MOLESTER IS JUST AS BAD. THE INFO THAT I'VE READ HASNT BEEN SHOWING PREFERENCE. THE LINKS ON THE SITE ARENT JUST FOR JW'S. ITS FOR ANYONE WHOSE BEEN A VICTIM OR SILENTLAMB. Of course, we are all VERY familiar with the child molestation cover up by the Catholic church, among other things. HM. . YOU SOUND LIKE YOU DIDNT LIKE IT WHEN THE CATHOLICS COVERED UP THINGS AND ITS DIFFERENT WHEN ITS JW'S. SO DID YOU EMAIL THEM AND REEM THEM LIKE YOU HAVE THIS WEBSITE. DOUBT IT.

So you had a bad experience, big deal. CAN YOU SLEEP AT NIGHT WITH YOUR DYSFUNCTIONAL THINKING? ONE BAD EXPERIENCE FOR A CHILD IS ONE TO MANY. FROM WHAT HAS BEEN NOTED ON THIS SITE ITS TOO MANY INSTANCES OF INJUSTICES TO IGNORE ANYMORE. Injustice prevails. Is injustice pleasant--no! Does it exist--obviously! Has everyone experienced it in one form or another--yes! The questions is: Are you a victim or a survivor? I CONSIDER ANYONE WHOSE WROTE WHAT THEY HAVE ON THIS SITE A THRIVER BECAUSE THEY SURVIVED. I consider myself to be a survivor. YES A SURVIVOR THAT STILL HAS MANY ISSUES. Since I have survived I have chosen not dwell on the injustice forever. GOOD FOR YOU. ARE YOU DWELLING ON RESENTMENT AND ANGER THEN? What purpose does that serve--it only feeds self-pity and wanting pity from others--there's more to life than that. YES, THERE IS AND THIS SITE HAS SHOWN THAT. Of course, I realize that there are a few people who thrive on wallowing in self-pity for the attention is garners. YOU SOUND LIKE ONE OF THEM. For me personally, I simply look forward to the day when all injustices will be done away with. GOOD FOR YOU. WHAT CAN YOU DO TO HELP? YOU SAY YOUR A SURVIVOR SO YOU WOULD HAVE THE EXPERIENCE STRENGTH AND HOPE FOR SOMEONE ELSE. AFTER READING THIS WOULDNT WANT YOUR EXPERIENCE BECAUSE I'M SEEING WHERE ITS BITTERED YOU. WHAT ARE YOU AFRAID OF? I GO WITH THE WINNERS AND BILL AND HIS MANY HELPERS HAS HELPED DO JUST THAT. I KNOW THAT JEHOVAH WILL BLESS PEOPLE WHO HELP OTHER PEOPLE. THINK ABOUT IT. WAIT A MINUTE, BEFORE YOU DO THAT TAKE OFF THOSE HORSE BLINDERS FIRST. BEFORE YOU GIVE YOUR ASSUMING OPINIONS TAKE THAT RAFTER OUT OF YOUR EYE FIRST BECAUSE ITS BLINDING YOU. YOU REMEMBER ABOUT THE 100 SHEEP AND ONE WAS LOST. WHAT IF SOMEONE'S COMMENTS OR ENCOURAGEMENT HELPS JUST ONE OF THOSE SHEEP THATS BEEN SHUT UP FOR A LONG TIME. LOOK AT JESUS HE LOOKED VERY HARD TO SAVE THAT ONE LITTLE LOST GUY. THIS SITE IS HELPING ALOT OF THOSE LITTLE LOST ONES AND WANT TO BE FOUND AND BE LOVED AS MUCH AS THE OTHER 99. WAS IT BY CHOICE THAT THE LITTLE ONE WAS LOST. WE DONT KNOW. WE DO KNOW THAT IT WAS VERY IMPORTANT FOR THAT ONE TO BE FOUND. ITS BEEN TAUGHT THAT THE ELDERS SHEPARD THE FLOCK, SO WHAT EXAMPLE IS BEING SET WHEN THAT LITTLE SHEEP IS LEFT THERE AND DIDNT HAVE TO BE. GOD IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN JUDGE SOMEONE'S ACTIONS AND I KNOW THAT WHEN GOD HEARS MY NAME HE WILL HAVE A BIG SMILE. I WILL PRAY FOR ALL THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN AFFECTED AS EITHER A VICTIM, SURVIVOR, THE ONE WHO HURT THE CHILD/ CHILDREN, AND THE ONES THAT WERE IN A POSITION TO HELP AND FOR WHATEVER REASON DIDNT. I PRAY THAT PEACE WILL BE THERE. I HOPE THAT WHOEVER READS THIS AND HAS FELT LIKE THE PERSON WHO COMMENTED IN BLACK REGULAR PRINT OR WHOSE FEELINGS/THINKINGS OF THE COMMENTS IN ALL CAPITOLS HAS HELPED IN ANY WAY. THE DATELINE SHOW IS ABOUT ALL OF THIS AND WILL HAVE A RIPPLE EFFECT AND IS GOING TO BE WIDESPREAD AND GOOD WILL COME OUT OF THIS. I DO BELIEVE YOU REAP WHAT YOU SOW AND MAYBE JUSTICE WILL PREVAIL THOSE WHO'VE BEEN HURT. DO NOT BELIEVE THIS SITE IS JUST PICKING ON JW'S BECAUSE THERE ARE MANY COMMENTS THATS BEEN FROM NON-JW'S. IT JUST SO HAPPENS THAT RIGHT NOW ALOW OF JW'S ARE AFFECTED. THIS IS A WORLDWIDE DELIMMA AND THIS IS JUST ONE POSITIVE STEP TO SET SOME WRONGS. CHILDREN ARE SO PRECIOUS AND THEY NEED TO BE CHILDREN AND BE IN A SAFE ENVIRONMENT. LETS TREAT OUR GIFTS THE WAY GOD WOULD WANT THEM TO BE AND THAT IS LOVED UNCONDITIONALLY. I WANT TO PERSONALLY ACKNOWLEDGE MY THANKS TO ALL THOSE WHO'VE COME FORWARD AND BEEN BRAVE, AND ALL THOSE WHO ARE GIVING OF THEIR TIME IN SOME WAY TO HELP. MANY WILL NEVER BE ACKNOWLEDGED. ONE OF THE THINGS THIS SITE HAS ACCOMPLISHED IS GIVING KNOWLEDGE ON HOW TO IMPROVE HOW CERTAIN THINGS ARE DONE. YOU KNOW THE SAYING; "KNOWLEDGE IS POWER". THANK YOU FOR READING THIS AND KEEP ANYONE WHOSE BEEN HURT IN YOUR PRAYERS.

Remote User:

Date: 11 Feb. 2002

Time: 23:51:41

Comments:

the email I responded to was the one posted at Remote User: Date: 30 Jan 2002 Time: 16:37:11 and i responded in capitol letters and now i'm reading that when you type in capital letters that you are yelling. That was not my intention. Capital letters was the only way i could distinguish between their and my comments. When you respond it doesn't give you a choice of font or color so this was my only option. There were a few places that i wanted to yell. I am very thankful for this site and i check it many times to see what other people's comments are and to get updates. I am glad that Bill mentioned that he was in good standing and he wasn't disfellowshipped or reproved. NOW maybe some of the people will stop badgering him about that. thank you

Remote User:

Date: 13 Feb. 2002

Time: 00:07:47

Comments:

This is a wonderful website! As an abuse survivor myself, it is truly heartwarming to learn that not only am I not alone, but there IS something that IS being done to make others, especially the media, aware of this problem in the witness organization. It's time they learned that these lambs have TEETH! Jeanette Gibson

Remote User:

Date: 13 Feb. 2002

Time: 03:52:55

Comments:

It is all true the JW's are an evil organization that hides its wrongs behind a veil of religious piety. I have had a child abused while a JW and went through exactly the same process as has been shown on this site. John Law
Nambour Australia

Remote User:

Date: 14 Feb. 2002

Time: 17:44:56

Comments:

Not bad. I've been away for a lot of years and didn't have to put up with any of that crap. But I knew families that did. This web site puts the issue in perspective and was the first time I thought of the problem as endemic.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date: 15 Feb. 2002

Time: 23:43:15

Comments:

Just read everyone's letters for January. A thought: if a brother who had molested children and now did not and was truly repentant would you not think that he would be humble enough not to impose on the congregation by expecting everyone to forgive him let alone give him "position"? Would he not be in fear of bringing reproach upon Jehovah by going door to door? Would you not think that he would sit in the back like the "dog" that he is and not expect anything??? But be gracious enough to be able to sit in a Kingdom Hall and grateful- that out of love no brother or sister would kill him??? Any brother who has sexually molested a child and is not ashamed of the support he gets from the elders and isn't ashamed of the shunning of the victim by the elders is not - I repeat is not a repentant brother.

Another subject: My children were threaten with me being murdered in front of them and then they themselves being murdered if they told - they were 2, 3 and 4 years old- This was in 1970 or so when "I" didn't know that things like this happened, I didn't know what to do and thought it was my fault for not protecting my children and I was not able to speak about it openly for 15 years or so. I told all members of my family, since all had minor children in the home. NOT ONE PERSON BELIEVED ME and they are today still sympathetic to the molester (my brother) and never ever have they shown concern or compassion for my babies. I have cut off my whole family over this issue. To not be a hypocrite, I had to cut myself off from the witnesses for the way they do business with pedophiles. I can't treat my family one way and the witnesses another. I will not be friends with or associate with anyone who treats a pedophile with sympathy and the victim of the same pedophile with indifference or contempt.

True this happens everywhere - so why go anywhere??? I don't have to go to a Kingdom Hall if it is the same as every place else and I don't want friends who can't think. I went to the kingdom hall because I thought it was different.

Lots of thoughts. This "two witness" thing is a "mantra" - Jehovah never ever meant it to be used as a thoughtless excuse to "burn children" - Jehovah said "meek" not stupid. Jehovah's witnesses should be outstanding not ordinary and that is where Bill's heartache is and everyone who shares on this site. When there is no difference between a Catholic or a witness except doctrine, a real witness of the real God Jehovah takes it to heart. Can't get saved on doctrine. At least I don't think so.

You guys take care. CEM

Remote User:

Date: 15 Feb. 2002

Time: 23:45:27

Comments:

Just read everyone's letters for January. A thought: if a brother who had molested children and now did not and was truly repentant would you not think that he would be humble enough not to impose on the congregation by expecting everyone to forgive him let alone give him "position"? Would he not be in fear of bringing reproach upon

Jehovah by going door to door? Would you not think that he would sit in the back like the "dog" that he is and not expect anything??? But be gracious enough to be able to sit in a Kingdom Hall and grateful- that out of love no brother or sister would kill him??? Any brother who has sexually molested a child and is not ashamed of the support he gets from the elders and isn't ashamed of the shunning of the victim by the elders is not - I repeat is not a repentant brother.

Another subject: My children were threaten with me being murdered in front of them and then they themselves being murdered if they told - they were 2, 3 and 4 years old- This was in 1970 or so when "I" didn't know that things like this happened, I didn't know what to do and thought it was my fault for not protecting my children and I was not able to speak about it openly for 15 years or so. I told all members of my family, since all had minor children in the home. NOT ONE PERSON BELIEVED ME and they are today still sympathetic to the molester (my brother) and never ever have they shown concern or compassion for my babies. I have cut off my whole family over this issue. To not be a hypocrite, I had to cut myself off from the witnesses for the way they do business with pedophiles. I can't treat my family one way and the witnesses another. I will not be friends with or associate with anyone who treats a pedophile with sympathy and the victim of the same pedophile with indifference or contempt.

True this happens everywhere - so why go anywhere??? I don't have to go to a Kingdom Hall if it is the same as every place else and I don't want friends who can't think. I went to the kingdom hall because I thought it was different.

Lots of thoughts. This "two witness" thing is a "mantra" - Jehovah never ever meant it to be used as a thoughtless excuse to "burn children" - Jehovah said "meek" not stupid. Jehovah's witnesses should be outstanding not ordinary and that is where Bill's heartache is and everyone who shares on this site. When there is no difference between a Catholic or a witness except doctrine, a real witness of the real God Jehovah takes it to heart. Can't get saved on doctrine. At least I don't think so.

You guys take care. CEM

Remote User:

Date: 18 Feb. 2002

Time: 17:31:11

Comments:

I would just like you to know that i also was a J W for 15years. I was disfellowshipped 10 yrs ago for wanting to divorce my husband. the excuse they made was that i wanted to celebrate christmas with my children. I have since then not agreed with any of there polices. I would like to say that i read your article and am glad they are being shown for what sort of people they really are. they tried to stop my mother from speaking to me, but she choose to ignore them. and now she has also seen your article and is going to disassociate herself from them. I WOULD LIKE TO SAY THANK YOU VERY MUCH FROM THE BOTTOM OF MY HEART. AS NOW SHE HAS SEEN THEM IN A DIFFERENT LIGHT. THANK YOU DAWN

Remote User:

Date: 18 Feb. 2002

Time: 19:23:36

Comments:

I am going to link to some of your articles about the sexual abuse in the JW's. I have a clergy crime site:

<http://community.webtv.net/cyberministry/Articles>

Remote User:

Date: 18 Feb. 2002

Time: 23:41:19

Comments:

This tragic subject is one that is known all too well to me. We must all keep speaking out and bringing it out into the light. Monsters thrive in darkness. I'd like to invite you to visit my friend and I's site, Beware The Wounded Tiger. It's about childhood sexual abuse and features a forum there for survivor's to submit their poems and/or survivor stories so they may help others and have a place to vent. We are moving on March 1st to a permanent site, but for now you can find us still at <http://members.aol.com/spookydesigns/angelmz/main.htm>

Remote User:

Date: 19 Feb. 2002

Time: 14:05:50

Comments:

i would just like to thank you for all things your are bringing to my attention my daughter was disfellowshipped from jw and as i was then still attending the meetings i could not speak to her it took some months to realize my family was breaking up my husband and i where on the verge of splitting up over it thank fully i took stock and ignored them jw that is i haven't been to the meetings now for about nine years and just found this site thank you i know this letter is not about abuse of a child but I hope my point is taken and i have now written to them to disassociate my self from people who can hide behind so called Scriptures and sweep things like child abuse under the carpet as if it was of no concern. thank you again and keep up the work veronicadams2000@yahoo.co.uk

Remote User:

Date: 19 Feb. 2002

Time: 16:28:58

Comments:

I never thought that I would see the day that someone would take a stand against what happens on the inside of this organization. I was raised within this strange world and was abused as well with nothing being done about it. The use of an outside professional psychiatric therapist is highly shunned. I have overcome my past through years of strong analysis of the situation.

I am glad that you are doing this. So I guess it isn't true that Jehovah will protect them through all!

Some minds are very twisted.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Feb. 2002

Time: 17:01:25

Comments:

Your website is wonderful -- it gives voices to those who were silenced by the WT. It is refreshing to see a site such as this. As a victim of childhood sexual abuse (I'm not/never been a JW), I weep for those innocents and I pray that the WT is destroyed without a trace -- without even a memory of their existence. They have other foul double-standard policies -- but this is by far the most heinous. The JW's who are current members, may never see the truth and leave -- but I hope that this issue gets enough publicity to prevent their ranks from increasing. Ugghhhh! It makes me white-hot-mad when I read about their arrogance in protecting the organization and throwing their children to the wolves. Ok -- I'm venting. :) Keep on keeping on -- never give up -- this is a fight worth fighting for!

Sincerely,

Myrna

myrnawhite@rdbl原因.com

Remote User:

Date: 23 Feb. 2002

Time: 06:49:17

Comments:

Have you heard of or know anything about a elder named William Vernon who was sent to jail for molesting children in the London Kentucky congregation about 10 years ago? I heard that when he got out of jail he moved to a different state. Just wondering if he got his elder privileges back yet in his new congregation?

Remote User:

Date: 23 Feb. 2002

Time: 14:12:34

Comments:

very interesting. i will come back darkwing_dud

Remote User:

Date: 24 Feb. 2002

Time: 01:48:46

Comments:

You are doing the victims of the Watchtower policy a great service by keeping this important website. My heart bleeds for those innocent children.

If it were not for sites like this, we Canadians would be totally in the dark about such issues about Jehovah's Witnesses. No news media is permitted to write anything at all of negative nature about Jehovah's Witnesses here in Canada. Since I have made this statement many times, Jehovah's Witnesses wanted to "prove" me wrong by recently allowing a small article to be published here on the internet (global.com) about a JW girl getting a blood transfusion against Watchtower policy. But they still NEVER report anything about cases of pedophiles in the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses, whether it be from other countries or Canada. This whole big country called Canada is totally silent when it comes to exposing Jehovah's Witnesses for wrongdoing. Other religions yes. . . . but Jehovah's Witnesses NEVER.

Annette

Remote User:

Date: 24 Feb. 2002

Time: 11:38:28

Comments:

I have been in therapy now for several months because I finally could no longer deal with my anger about the molestation of my children by their father, his endless ability to victimize me over and over again all at the orchestration of the "Christian" congregation. . . Then his welcome home party by the "Congregation" when he came home from prison (yes, I did prosecute him for five accounts of rape. . . I thought teaching infants to give him oral sex was not permissible) Then his full privileges in the congregation, then NEVER a dime of child support for his six children and a religion who found no fault with that. . . Then a new husband who so completely brainwashed supported all "elder" decisions even when unscriptural. . . the story is endless and not finished yet. I am looking for other sisters who have endured such things. I am not an apostate. But if you speak out against the sexual misconduct of "the brothers" you instantly are an apostate. They don't want anyone to know. The first thing they do is tell you never to talk about it. Are they just in denial or is this a really wicked scheme to keep everyone in control so they can perpetuate their wicked behavior? If anyone has anything to share with me I really need to know. . . I think I really am losing it. Jan e-mail janinehamilton@msn.com

Remote User:

Date: 26 Feb. 2002

Time: 12:48:01

Comments:

I would like to know if you still consider yourself to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses. You say that no one speaks to you at the Kingdom Hall. Do you still attend? Why or why not? What about going door to door. You state you go "alone with no territory. "

Remote User:

Date: 26 Feb. 2002

Time: 15:22:36

Comments:

If you are one of Jehovah's Witnesses, why do you perpetuate a site that insults each and every one of the Witnesses to their very core? I see so much venom being spewed on this website and I don't mean from victims. This seems to be a website for Witness bashing. Why do you tolerate such conduct if you believe Witness dogma?

What is an apostate?

Remote User:

Date: 26 Feb. 2002

Time: 22:57:47

Comments:

My grandfather, a ministerial servant ("elder" back then) was a child rapist. I was molested and then raped from infancy through 10 years. One of his daughters was molested and raped through 16 years. Another cousin, and countless neighborhood children, were also his victims. he threatened to kill me if I ever told.

My father regularly beat me to discipline me - while in his underwear where his erection was visible, and he would often be so excited that he'd ejaculate at the end. He was a ministerial servant and later an elder.

No one did anything about this. It was considered normal.

-adw

Remote User:

Date: 27 Feb. 2002

Time: 02:30:12

Comments:

My husband and I are studying 5 months now. I believe what they teach. I can sort of relate about rape. i was ,a long time ago. your right about the 2 witnesses thing. nobody else knows most of the time about the rape except you and the rapist. do they really have this policy enforced on the issue of child abuse? I know that scripture, but i cant imagine they would use it to apply to this issue. I have learned a lot of the bible from them, I am afraid not to become one of them ,because of what the bible says about those who do not obey Christ. About going door to door,Etc. do you still tell others about the kingdom?I thought they handled things perfectly on matters because every answer comes from the bible. there must be an exception on the matter of abuse. Then again there are rare occurrences of children lying. What is the bibles policy on child abuse? Please write me back at wwwGEOANDMISH@msn.com

Remote User:

Date: 27 Feb. 2002

Time: 03:02:55

Comments:

I'd like to address a few of the last couple of posts. First, the person who say this is a site for witness bashing & asks what is an apostate. If you look in the book "Aid to bible understanding" it says that an apostate is "one who stands apart" that's all. Next, if you are looking for a site devoted to "witness bashing" there are hundreds of them far better suited to the task. If you will read it again, especially the pamphlet, you'll notice this site does not address the dogma or teachings of the witnesses. IT ONLY ADDRESSES THAT CHILDREN ARE BEING HORRIBLY RAPED & NOT A DAMN THING IS BEING DONE ABOUT IT BY THE WBTS!!!!!! The thing that makes me so angry is that no one wants to face this & argue about doctrine, or say it doesn't happen that often, or it'll just go away. Your children are being raped over & over(I was in the wbts for 22 yrs, & I alone have talked to at least 20 kids who've had this happen, myself & my brother included, w/ not one molester ever having been reported) Stop arguing about who is a witness & who isn't, & ask your kids if any one has done this. take it to the elders & see what happens. As for the letter from the people who've been studying. You can go door to door yourself, you don't need a publishing companies OK to do it. Also, at least in the old testament, if you wanna know what was done to sex offenders, if you've read the bible at all, they had a great solution for these people who, even today, even with god's help, have a 95% re-offense rate. They killed them. End of story

Remote User:

Date: 27 Feb. 2002

Time: 03:05:00

Comments:

The above was written by avishai, avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date: 27 Feb. 2002

Time: 09:26:31

Comments:

Where do I find the book you refer to as "Aid to Bible Understanding?"

Remote User:

Date: 28 Feb. 2002

Time: 00:15:15

Comments:

It's also referred to as the "aid" book, It was the jw reference encyclopedia from the late 60's to the late 80'd

Remote User:

Date: 01 Mar 2002

Time: 08:25:09

Comments:

A certain person, like yourself (Via the internet) complained that sisters were allowed to teach in the congregation and not kept in subjection. You seem to be saying the opposite. Jesus said that our forgiveness takes place by GOD ON CONDITION that we forgive other, (since all fall short of God's glory!) 'The Lord's Prayer'-Matt 6:14. How do you interpret a threat or warning? i.e.,if one says that to go around telling others something that does not carry enough evidence to prove the point in question will make them subject to accusations of slander. If such a persons had en ought evidence, then why not go strait to the police? I have heard the Organization state that no one should protect someone who is breaking the Law! The problem might be a local one.

Remote User:

Date: 01 Mar 2002

Time: 20:53:31

Comments:

Read the "murder letter" under the caption "wt letters" you will see how wt service department feels about turning in criminals to the police.

I rest my case your honor. . . .

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 03 Mar 2002

Time: 11:55:40

Comments:

" The plaintiff's counsel seeks to strip a church of the sanctity and complete confidentiality of the confession. . . " - Paul D. Polidoro

First time I've seen the WBTS use the term "confession" - brought up in the faith, I never saw anyone going to confession.

What gets me even more is the caveat that the WBTS must have "proper evidence" to take any action, or support any victim - that "proper evidence" being two witnesses. With molest, this is virtually never happens.

No one believed me when I told. I had no witnesses. I was molested my entire childhood.

March 2002 Guestbook

Remote User:

Date: 04 Mar 2002

Time: 05:53:15

Comments:

My name is Michelle, I have been studying for almost a year now. My husband included. I told the couple who was conducting our study that we would no longer be coming to the kingdom hall[we went every Sun. for a full 7 months], and we were stopping our study with them on account of their policy on sex crimes with children. I believed the teachings, no, hellfire, immortality of the soul, the trinity, etc. It seems no one else has this teaching. it makes so much sense. Now we are so confused, afraid Jehovah might very well kill us, afraid they may very well be right. I at times during the home Bible study, felt like i could loose my mind all the doom and gloom, now I feel like I need therapy. this is making me nuts. I was raised Catholic so I was furious when I would here about the priest molesting children, voicing this in front of our conductors all the while they knew the real issue. I had commented how you never here of molestation with you people. Ha! how wrong and misled i feel. I can relate because as a child I also was abused, although many years after the abuse i forgave my step father so I had put it behind me or I have been trying to all these years. still, the point is last week when i found this website i was shocked to say the least, I cant believe that Jehovah would put men in charge of his supposed"visible"organization who would allow these "gross sins" to continue. But then I am nervous thinking that i am doing the right thing. Am I completely brainwashed now do i need some kind of deprogramming?My husband just says forget about it. {he didn't read on his own as much as i did. Rev. book, Insight on the scriptures etc. I know a lot, that's what makes it so hard. If this gets posted on this web site, please write. I am 36 years old , and this Stress is making me older by the minute. thanks. GEOANDMISH@msn.com

Remote User:

Date: 04 Mar 2002

Time: 07:06:16

Comments:

Michelle here again. GEOANDMISH@msn. com. I forgot to ask a question. Is having five meetings a week , plus door to door talking , plus woman not allowed to wear pants in the kingdom hall only skirts and dresses. There are so many not to dos it exasperated myself and my husband, thinking we cant do this. that's ALOT of "WORK" They say they are not working their way into the kingdom, but it sure seems that way. They said the way to life is supposed to be HARD. "You need to get in the ark" the organization or else. Help! Tell me this is insane! This cant be true that God is going to kill everyone except people "in" that organization. They showed us scriptures to back this up. Are they misapplying them? Michelle. ps. Isn't this what the religious leaders in Jesus's day did? Bonded the people with their man made traditions?

Remote User:

Date: 04 Mar 2002

Time: 07:08:04

Comments:

Michelle here again. GEOANDMISH@msn. com. I forgot to ask a question. Is having five meetings a week , plus door to door talking , plus woman not allowed to wear pants in the kingdom hall only skirts and dresses. There are so many not to dos it exasperated myself and my husband, thinking we cant do this. that's ALOT of "WORK" They say they are not working their way into the kingdom, but it sure seems that way. They said the way to life is supposed to be HARD. "You need to get in the ark" the organization or else. Help! Tell me this is insane! This cant be true that God is going to kill everyone except people "in" that organization. They showed us scriptures to back this up. Are they misapplying them? Michelle. ps. Isn't this what the religious leaders in Jesus's day did? Bonded the people with their man made traditions?

Remote User:

Date: 04 Mar 2002

Time: 13:00:39

Comments:

Mish: I doubt God created man, gave us guidelines via the bible, AND included an elaborate game of 'clue' where some chosen few men could decipher a timeline and lead us all to salvation. You can stop stressing and get on with your life. You learned a useful lesson about those who want to control your personal decisions. Consider yourself enriched and move on with your lives.

Welcome to the fold of those that have decided to apply reason to their personal morality decisions.

- Cliff

Remote User:

Date: 04 Mar 2002

Time: 14:35:55

Comments:

Mish: Welcome to the world of those who don't shirk their responsibility to decide right and wrong.

It is absurd to think that God created mankind, wrote the bible for us all, but also included a game of 'timeline clue' that only a chosen few could interpret and lead us all to salvation.

You have taken an important step. You can use the lessons learned for the rest of your life.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Mar 2002

Time: 14:41:56

Comments:

To the guy who made his comments about what that "Melissa" said on 04 Feb. 2002: You're either a very good liar or you really know what you're talking about. Since not even an expert at lying could say something half as decent as that, you've got to be telling the truth; you really must be an expert on JW's.

You kept talking about some of the things on your website, yet you never said what the website address was. E-mail me at heartlessbitch87@yahoo.com (This is my REAL e-mail address. Unlike "Melissa", I'm not a hypocrite. Also, don't let the e-mail address fool you. I'm really a caring person, especially when it comes to children.)

Remote User:

Date: 05 Mar 2002

Time: 14:54:55

Comments:

love this site, hate those molesters. love children, hate child abusers. love honesty, hate the way those f***ing elders try to cover up their mistakes, those bastards.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Mar 2002

Time: 15:07:03

Comments:

Your web site is not only biased but presents as facts, lies. No doubt there are ones who have suffered abuse, even within the organization. Man is imperfect, this is no secret. Thus the Bible gives clear guidelines as to how to deal properly with such situations. In my 30 years as one of Jehovah's witnesses I have known of only 2 instances of child molestation. One in my own family. But, as is the standard course of action, the individuals were disfellowshipped, revealed to the proper secular authorities, and the families were given all the love and support possible, including the understanding that if therapy was desired and needed that certainly that was within the individuals right to acquire. In other words, whatever was necessary to protect and help the victim. No one was shunned, no threats made, that is ridiculous. The abusers were in no way "protected". As is noted even on your web site that it is indeed a very rare event for this type of abuse to happen among Jehovah's Witnesses, but as a result of sinful tendencies it does happen, and as has been published within the pages of the Watchtower, it is to be handled in a way which will best help the victim. If an offender later repents and turns their life around (only God can read hearts), then in time that one may be reinstated, but is never again allowed to hold a position of responsibility in the congregation. Is this not fair? Does this not look out for the interests of the flock? Certainly it does. So again, let me say that while your intentions may be good, you seem to have provided a forum for the disgruntled and perhaps the dishonest? Anyone who has had therapy knows that the biggest part of healing is to try and forgive, or at the very least come to terms with the situation, and then move on in a productive way. Spending vast amounts of time and energy in the persecution of a people who are known as a group for their unsurpassed love and consideration of others is very unfair. There is no cover up going on and never has been, and to present that view as fact is to do what you accuse the Witnesses of doing, covering up TRUTH, and lying to people. Shame on you. You are like those predatory therapists who brainwash their patients into believing they have been molested when indeed they haven't. Remember the Salem witch trials? This tactic is nothing new, people such as yourself will malign anyone to hide the real truth won't you? Again shame on you for misleading people.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Mar 2002

Time: 20:48:11

Comments:

I am from California. I'll refrain from using my name for obvious reasons. I was sexually abused by my uncle who while not a witness, used my knowledge of watchtower policy to keep me silent and submit to his advances. He used God's name and said that Jehovah demanded that children listen to and obey their elders and even referred to stories from the Bible Stories Book put out by the society. He said that I would be disfellowshipped if anyone found out but that he wouldn't be punished since he was not a witness. Years later I finally came forward (I was 21 when I came forward) but my parents were clueless as to how to help me. They basically said "Read what the Watchtower has said on the matter, pray to Jehovah - put it in his hands, and forget about it. When I continued to have problems including sexual compulsiveness years later they became exasperated with me accusing me of "milking it" and blaming everything on my abuse. Local elders cautioned me against going to any kind of therapy saying "all we need is in the Bible." They later blamed my falling attendance and service time on my "worldly philosophy." Later a close friend of mine - a sister - confided in me that a ministerial servant abused her on several occasions when she was 11. She reported it at the time and the pedophile was removed as a servant but she was never told what was done. As far as she knew the crime went unpunished. Years later she asked her father about it (an elder) and he told her that he was deleted as a servant, but that he repented and was now a servant again. When she protested that she didn't feel like he did enough, her father took it personal and said "so I'm not a good father?" switching her attention to him and his hurt so she felt guilty about feeling hurt herself. 10 years after the abuse, the pedophile showed up at her house with her father's blessing to ask her on a date! She was mortified. Through all of this she is totally faithful to the organization. I asked her if she realized that child molesters NEVER do it just once since it is an orientation. She said Jehovah will take care of any children that are hurt from here on out, so she saw no need to report him to the authorities. Recently I was dating a sister that confided in me that she was seduced at the age of 17 by her foster father. The elders felt no need to report statutory rape charges since she was so close to eighteen. Both she and the

abusive authority figure were reprovved, and she was sent to another foster family. bluestallion@earthlink.net feel free to email me

Remote User:

Date: 06 Mar 2002

Time: 00:45:42

Comments:

I believe the person above who was willing to step up and give his email address answered the comments from the "anonymous" person who seemed to think we have it all wrong.

The truth stings and people with hidden agendas try to discredit those who suffer.

Shame rests with those who are to stupid to see the suffering of children.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 06 Mar 2002

Time: 14:28:38

Comments:

love this site, hate molesters love children, hate child abusers love honesty, hate those JW elders who cover up all those people I hate.

Remote User:

Date: 06 Mar 2002

Time: 18:42:05

Comments:

Hi! I agree there is a major problem with child molesting in the congregations. I know what I have seen. I also know a lot of good persons who do not agree with the present situation. I am an active witness, publisher and my extended family support me. I do not take my children to the kingdom hall as one with my experience I have found, one can't protect children in the presence of the predators. If we see it happening at the hall we report it to the authorities (e.g., police, CAS etc.) We have written letters the the Watchtower. In my experience your information is very accurate. I appreciate your honesty and courage. Victims need a voice. Thank you! DJB tango_sheba@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date: 06 Mar 2002

Time: 19:55:36

Comments:

Hey DJB - you gotta be kidding. You are an active witness that won't bring your kids to the hall because you cannot protect them? I fear for your kids - for the insanity that may run in your family.

Remote User:

Date: 07 Mar 2002

Time: 01:14:49

Comments:

I always grew up thinking my horror story of abuse from my step father who was the Presiding Overseer at the time was a tragic but rare thing indeed. Now I realize that my sisters and I are just a few among hundreds who were forced to carry this burden with no help from the congregation. I have been a baptized witness for over 25 years along with most of my family. Although I got disfellowshipped for one year, I came back due to another tragedy for the sake of my family. As soon as I was reinstated, my husband and I never went to another meeting, nor do we plan to again. I only wish my family that's still so very afraid would understand. We've been forced to form new friendships and I must say aside from missing our families (we're bad association), we're doing quiet well.

Remote User:

Date: 07 Mar 2002

Time: 11:37:11

Comments:

There is a need for information of the like you have here, for many men (and women) have molested or been molested by others (whether familiar or not) and the only way for this to be dealt with is 1) to have the subject aired 2) to help the victims (and the abusers) to come to know the One True God who doesn't hold to this kind of thing. He loves all (including the perpetrator) but will judge such a one. It is for the government to take action for such behavior, for the Bible says so. My sympathy for those who are suffering such turmoil. May God bless them. J W

Remote User:

Date: 07 Mar 2002

Time: 14:45:38

Comments:

To the person above who said they got reinstated for their family's sake: If you don't go to the meetings, and if you still don't get to see your families, then why did you get reinstated in the first place? Seems like a waste of time to me if you don't get to see your families even after getting reinstated. That's just ridiculous. Those people who cover up the sins of others are the true bad associations. If you ask me, I think most of the people in the organization should be punished for what they're doing to protect rapists and molesters instead of the victims.

Remote User:

Date: 07 Mar 2002

Time: 14:49:56

Comments:

It is all well and good to say that the issue should be aired. You can claim to be supportive of the victims. But the problem is systemic.

Elders tell victims that they are at least partly to blame because they were within screaming distance and didn't. Victims get reproved for reaching out for support or reporting the perpetrator. It happens every day.

The fact that the society believes that the 'two witness' rule applies to a 10-year-old boy that just got poked by a ministerial servant should tell you that you have a mess on your hands.

Apply some logic here and try to step back from the blind faith in a group that claims to be directly inspired by God. You could be next.

Remote User:

Date: 08 Mar 2002

Time: 00:50:19

Comments:

Although I have not been one of your "Lambs", I find myself incredibly drawn to this website and always end up in tears as I read of the horrors that have been perpetrated upon so MANY "sheep" in the Watchtower Society.

I have been posting to newspapers, letters to the editor, city forums, and any discussion boards directed toward the "general" public, to try and get "the word" out to educate folks to the fact that the smiling people at their doors may also be "relocated" pedophiles, who are "stopping by" to start a "home bible study" with anyone in the household that may seem eager to do so.

I've met with outright deletions (troublemaker-troll) to complete apathy, even in view of the problems being faced in MA with their priests who have molested so many boys, and hidden for years under the same type of "loyalty to the cause" that the Watchtower Society has enjoyed until recently.

I find it extremely frustrating, but I also know that even if ONE person across the nation reads my posts and scoffs at the basis-in-truth it holds, when the "Dateline" show airs, a little "bell" may go off, reminding that reader of the "Lambs" website, and the pain within.

My heart goes out to all of the "Lambs" who live each day, struggling to get on with their lives while dealing with the absolute horrors inflicted upon them, and the ultimate frustrations that follow while the WBTS races to cover up these atrocities for the sole purpose of "keeping their public image above reproach".

It makes me sick. It should make everyone sick. I'm ashamed to have been part of this wretched organization for almost 30 years.

My heartfelt love is extended to all of the victims of sexual abuse at the hand of these unchristian perverts, and their supporters, and,

My heartfelt love is also extended to those who discovered that the WBTS was not what they were led to believe that it was, and chose to leave the unfruitful worship of a publishing empire.

Hugs,

Annie

Remote User:

Date: 08 Mar 2002

Time: 16:43:39

Comments:

Laura M. Raymond mraymond@ukans. edu

Remote User:

Date: 10 Mar 2002

Time: 13:55:28

Comments:

The day we found your web site we found comfort for those with a stricken spirit, not when we read W. T article 95 11/1. (Comfort to those with a stricken spirit). Instead I would call the article in W. T. comfort for pedophiles. Denmark

Remote User:

Date: 11 Mar 2002

Time: 15:58:34

Comments:

My heart hurts for all the victims posted on this board. I will pray for them. I am sorry that these things happen. There are a lot of false believers with Jehovah Witness's that hurt the innocent. I know that I had a guy with my area that

claimed he was a witness and that he knew all this stuff about the bible. But I never did like the guy. He was disgusting to me. He too went to Bethel, they kicked him out a year later and disfellowshipped him for loose conduct with an underage girl. But whether they reported it is anyone's guess. If there is anyone that is having problems with abuse. Please inform them that they must go through the Local Authorities! I am a Jehovah's Witness myself. I completely understand that Jehovah's Witnesses are not equipped to handle problems of this magnitude. We can only show people the bible. Please do not go to the elders if you are abused or know of some that is abused. Jehovah Witnesses would prefer not to be involved in these matters for which consulting the local authorities would be involved. The elders of the Congregations of Jehovah Witnesses try to take care of the congregations as best they can, but the best that any man can do is not good enough to satisfy the world conditions we live in. If a person has committed a serious crime it is better to get a lawyer and personally confess to the authorities then go through the elders, which is exactly what the elders will tell the individual to do. Individuals with problems of this nature cannot be cured. They must get close physiological help.

Righteousness will soon prevail. Please hang in there.

Remote User:

Date: 12 Mar 2002

Time: 10:21:01

Comments:

I was raised as a JW from age 3 to early twenties. My mother is still a practicing JW but we still have a very good relationship. I have not personally been victimized sexually. I did try for over the course of a year to become reinstated after by disassociation. The elders in the hall I was attending supported me, however my ex-husband had family members on the committee of elders from my original congregation, and they kept denying my request. Finally heard a sermon elsewhere about how God hates divorce but loves the divorced person. Sounds more like the loving kind of God I want to worship. I have known some who were abused and advised to keep shut. I am a willing ear to any who need it. Keep up your faith and courage - Nikki nikkicon1@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date: 12 Mar 2002

Time: 15:00:22

Comments:

Web site is ok I am not much into the massive frames though :) I like the content though

Remote User:

Date: 12 Mar 2002

Time: 23:12:29

Comments:

Hello Bill. I have been here before but have yet to sign the Guest Book. So I thought I would take the time and do that now. I haven't read all the letter's as of yet but the ones I have read have been overwhelming to say the least. I very much appreciate your correspondence. Being able to exchange experiences on a more personal level is very comforting. I just wanted to say thank you again. janiece via/e-mail pwmkwzy@cs. com

Remote User:

Date: 12 Mar 2002

Time: 23:15:10

Comments:

I don't know if this will go up right after my post but It is an apology for not proof reading before posting. janieceV

Remote User:

Date: 13 Mar 2002

Time: 01:04:25

Comments:

For all of you who keep writing, "What about the catholic church?!? They molest kids! Well, there's a few differences I can see right now 1) They're trying to do something about it, better late than never. 2) Yelling about the catholics is something the witnesses have always done, & doing it right now is just a stupid trick to try & avoid looking at your own rampant problem. 3) THE CATHOLICS DON'T SEND CHILD MOLESTERS TO YOUR DAMN FRONT DOOR!!!! THE WITNESSES REQUIRE IT! IF YOU DON'T PUT YOUR TIME IN , YOU ARE CONSIDERED BAD ASSOCIATION. 4)They don't pull in every random person they can find w/ said proselytizing. Also, it is NOT a legal option to ignore reporting a child molester in ANY state due to the federal Mondale act of 1974. To the person who wrote on march 5th that he has only heard of this happening twice, this site is bad, blah, blah, blah. . . . I knew of several instances by the time I was 17, in several congregations! Only one molester was prosecuted. To all of you clowns w/ your head in the air, "Jehovah will take care of it, etc. , Stop worrying about dogma & look at what is happening. Stay a witness if you want, I couldn't care less if you worshipped Mickey, Goofy, & Donald as long as children aren't being abused. Pull your heads out. avishai@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date: 13 Mar 2002

Time: 14:37:32

Comments:

To the person above, I totally agree with you that what is going on in the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses is wrong, but stop sucking up to the Catholics! They are no better than anyone else. And besides, they're doing the same things the witnesses are doing. Even though they say they're finally trying to do something about it, they can't reverse the damage done to those poor kids! It's far too late for them now.

Remote User:

Date: 13 Mar 2002

Time: 17:30:27

Comments:

You misunderstand my point, I'm not sucking up to the catholics, I was merely pointing out that whenever the witnesses need a scapegoat the catholics or the jews are usually it, & that they need to "remove the rafter from their own eye first" Don't believe me on the Scapegoating of jews by the jw's? It's more subtle than the Catholic baiting, but, look at their books. In the "live forever" book, for example, all the pharisee's look like your stereotypical hook nosed Hitlerian"dirty jew" while Jesus & all the apostles, jews as well, look VERY western european. Racist b. s. But, I don't want to give any impression that I hold one org. religion above another, it's all that dogmatic b. s. that they use to ignore their own problems that really makes me angry, because it's just a lame excuse.

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 08:23:52

Comments:

You've done a very good job of manipulating the media yourself. I guess if the Dateline story doesn't come out to your liking you'll start to accuse them of being agents of the WT. Do you see yourself as some godlike figure? Made a martyr by the WT, who didn't jump when you commanded? Come clean and tell the real truth about yourself. No come to think of it just attack me, it's easier than coming to grips with your own shortcomings.

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 12:00:04

Comments:

It absolutely amazes me when I see ignorant posts like the one above. What would Bill have to gain by manipulating the media? Who cares if brainwashed, unable to think for themselves continue to attend the kingdom cult?Bill's intention is not to destroy the WTBS, heck they will destroy themselves. Bill is trying to help the children. He is using his own time, his own resources, his own energy, he's not getting a pat on the back for putting in so many hours on this cause. People need to open their eyes and realize the WT is scamming them and robbing them of their lives here on this earth. Jim Jones, Waco. . . the list goes on. . . the WTBS will be on that list. Look at the doctrine(which changes all the time), the stupid policies and now look at the child abuse and neglect. You have people who are hypochondriacs in every congregation--why? Because being sick is the only legitimate excuse for not going to the meetings, people honestly look at yourself are you really sick or are you just sick of going?Look at the depression running rampant in the congregations. Look at all of the unhappy marriages. Take an honest look at the KH is it truly God's Paradise on earth---Far from it. Backbiting, slander, gossip, cliques. . . . Ignorance isn't bliss and many children are being abused and molested. Open your eyes because each one will be held accountable for our children. Keep up the GREAT work Bill, you are helping so many people.

DK

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 12:00:10

Comments:

It absolutely amazes me when I see ignorant posts like the one above. What would Bill have to gain by manipulating the media? Who cares if brainwashed, unable to think for themselves continue to attend the kingdom cult? Bill's intention is not to destroy the WTBS, heck they will destroy themselves. Bill is trying to help the children. He is using his own time, his own resources, his own energy, he's not getting a pat on the back for putting in so many hours on this cause. People need to open their eyes and realize the WT is scamming them and robbing them of their lives here on this earth. Jim Jones, Waco. . . the list goes on. . . the WTBS will be on that list. Look at the doctrine(which changes all the time), the stupid policies and now look at the child abuse and neglect. You have people who are hypochondriacs in every congregation--why? Because being sick is the only legitimate excuse for not going to the meetings, people honestly look at yourself are you really sick or are you just sick of going? Look at the depression running rampant in the congregations. Look at all of the unhappy marriages. Take an honest look at the KH is it truly God's Paradise on earth--Far from it. Backbiting, slander, gossip, cliques. . . . Ignorance isn't bliss and many children are being abused and molested. Open your eyes because each one will be held accountable for our children. Keep up the GREAT work Bill, you are helping so many people.

DK

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 12:34:36

Comments:

DK, That was one the most insightful things I have read on the topic. I remember back when my mother dragged us into that mess that she once remarked how she 'never saw so many sickly people in her life'. It seemed that every family had something. I always attributed it to the 'we are so far from God's perfection' sentiment that they foist on us - or perhaps on the fact that the Presiding Overseer had a business manufacturing vitamins. But I do think it has something to do with the 'skipping meetings. ' But I would add that it has at least as much to do with the amount of attention that one gets when illness gets in the way of the Watchtower meeting attendance. It is curious how you drew this opinion from multiple KHs. Did you associate with numerous congregations over a long period?

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 14:52:49

Comments:

DK, about the list of those who constantly scam people and rob them of their lives, instead of putting just the WTBS on the list, why don't you just put religion in general? I mean come on, Catholics and all those priests molesting those poor kids, Christians and all the collection plates which you have to put money in, basically religion itself is a scam. I don't like pointing out just certain parts of religion, though, mostly because they all suck, not just the JWs and their sick child abuse policy.

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 16:02:04

Comments:

I have attended several KH in my witness experience, you see my in-laws were those witnesses that were known by reputation, you know the ones that when someone asks you who you are and you say your name and they go Ohhhhhh. . . yes the XXXXX. So needless to say we attended different KH on a regular basis. For several years we lived in PA and attended a KH in NY, right in the hub of the org. No difference there either same old same old. I agree with you on organized religion and will never attend again. DK

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 16:06:30

Comments:

Forgot to post email :) nita6368@yahoo. com

DK

Remote User:

Date: 14 Mar 2002

Time: 18:17:45

Comments:

DK: I know the types of families you speak of. That was always one thing that rankled me a bit in my JW days: the touch of nobility attached to certain families, whether they be multi-generational or they have a member that is of the anointed. Our congregation had one such family. I guess most did. I remember when Donnie - a 3- or 4-generation (I forget) was made a ministerial servant at the age of 18, one week before he went off to Bethel. He claimed at least one anointed family member. Of course we were supposed to oooh and aaah at the mention of such glorious pedigree.

The saddest thing about the whole situation, was that there was a fairly large group of boys in my age group, eight out of a congregation of about 100, and that they got all caught up in the 'look I'm soooo holy' attitude. They couldn't

wait to show how their conscience wouldn't let them do this, or work there, or associate with that brother who is too worldly. When we were all in our late teens and should have been having fun and looking forward to getting our lives going, the rest of them eschewed further education and commitment to establishing a successful life. I would love to know how they are doing and if they still feel right about avoiding in dependant thought. - CFS

Remote User:

Date: 15 Mar 2002

Time: 18:20:05

Comments:

After reading some of the stories about these individuals, I was disgusted. I hope that these stories are true and not to put down the JW organization. However, I was studying for over two years and began doing research and found out a lot of things that made think twice. I stopped the study to continue my research. I choose not to be part of that organization. I have been to most of the meetings and wanted to be part of JWs i am glad that I did the research before I truly became involved. I do believe these victims stories and I applaud them for telling them with the hope that it will help others. What did watchtower come up with in regards to pedophiles? Is there still a cover up?

Remote User:

Date: 16 Mar 2002

Time: 20:31:19

Comments:

You mention the WT 1/97 article concerning child molestation. I read that article and it makes plain the policy concerning any who have been guilty of this terrible sin. You omitted this in your former posts, It states on page 29 "For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester, does not qualify for a position of responsibility in the congregation. Moreover, he can not be a pioneer, or serve in any other special, full time service. " We have a responsibility to protect our children. If a man truly repents he can still render worship to God. Jehovah is the jude of each and everyone of us. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. This would mean that we all individually will be judged about how we lived our lives Jehovah will make no mistake on who he lets live when Armageddon arrives. We all will answer, one on one. This magazine went out to over 20 million people in 125 lands. I am sure mistakes have been made but organizationally. Jehovah is using his namesake persons to go into that"New System" Are you in that protective Ark? Are you giving up on Jehovah's organization just because of some incidents of mishandling? The policy is firm and fast. That could be why Dateline is not airing the program. The policy has been shown to them if it went out to 20 million readers. I know for sure that some who have done this have been turned into the authorities. That is everyone's freedom, I have no idea why it was not done in each case, It is possible that individuals tell untruths about what has happened. Who do you believe if you have not witnessed the sin? Here again, in the end Jehovah will punish those who deny wrongdoing or cover up their sin. How about never getting to live again. That's God's punishment.

Remote User:

Date: 16 Mar 2002

Time: 20:43:19

Comments:

First Christian Longo, now a man in McMinnville OR, Robert Bryant, has murdered himself & his family after a disagreement w/ the JW's. What the hell is going on here? Then I read a news article on the watchtower observer about a 16 yr. old jw who also killed his whole family! The cover ups have to stop, Most mass murderers have been abused as kids. I'm so angry at an organization that this always happens in. . . . These morons like the one above that want to talk about other religions need to get off their smug asses & look at their OWN damn problems.
avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:**Date: 16 Mar 2002****Time: 23:42:40****Comments:**

What an eye opener! I am a disfellowshipped Jehovah's Witness. And a former victim of child molestation by by step father who is still a current member of the congregation. It's amazing to see SO many others who feel their situation was handled incorrectly by the elders of the congregation.

Remote User:**Date: 17 Mar 2002****Time: 01:46:36****Comments:**

To the person above who referred to the 1-97 WT as the basis of WT Policy, it appears you do not have your facts straight. Please review the quote from the 6-1-01 letter to all Bodies of Elders in England, there I think you will find a large contradiction in what you were led to believe. It is my hope you will take the "brotherly" course and apologize for providing misinformation due to your lack of research and being misinformed.

BOE 06-01-01

"There is one exception to the above direction: The elders may have written to the branch office and given full details about a former child abuser who is currently serving as an elder or ministerial servant. In such a case, if the branch office has decided that he can be appointed or continue serving in a position of trust because the sin occurred many years ago and because he has lived an exemplary life since then, his name should not appear on the List, nor is it necessary to pass on information about the brother's past sin if he moves to another congregation unless contrary instructions have been given by the branch. If therefore, such an appointed man moves to another congregation a letter confirming the move should be sent, addressed to the Society's Legal Department. "

I rest my case your honor. . . .

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 17 Mar 2002

Time: 01:50:48

Comments:

P. S. The Dateline program is stronger than ever and will air soon. The "truth" will not be covered by WT lies.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 17 Mar 2002

Time: 07:56:18

Comments:

Please keep us updated on when they are going to air the Dateline program. Thanks

Remote User:

Date: 17 Mar 2002

Time: 15:26:14

Comments:

Hi Bill,

Thank you for calling me today. It was such a pleasure talking with you again. It makes me feel better to know others, with similar experiences, are out there.

I enjoy reading your website. It's developed very nicely since you first put it up.

I must apologize for not sending you a copy of *Wolves Among Sheep*. I sent one to Barbara and Rosalie, and now that you've reminded me, I'll send another one to you, free of charge.

However, from now on, I'll have to start charging a small fee for doing that. For the cost of the of book, packaging and post, the total amount should come to about \$12. 50 US. That's not a bad price for a book nowadays, don't you think?

Kindest regards,

Jim Kostelniuk

Remote User:

Date: 18 Mar 2002

Time: 08:36:27

Comments:

Will Dateline air soon, like Armageddon's coming soon?

Remote User:

Date: 18 Mar 2002

Time: 13:51:35

Comments:

I'm sure more details will arise on the Bryant and Longo cases regarding their association with the witnesses. The similarities are sure to pique the public interest enough to bring on the media big time.

Lets say this: We've seen plenty of people get DFed and we all know people with particularly hard financial situations. But they don't usually kill their families and themselves - even witnesses get it. BUT, can you imagine the isolation of a family that is (1) having tough financial times, (2) has already pushed away all 'worldly' family and friends, AND, (3) is now being shunned at the hall as they try to take their punishment and get back in good standing. Going through that with your family as you try to do what is right - absolutely horrible.

I am a father and even all the above wouldn't cause me to take out my family. But it would tear a person up inside. A mentally unbalanced person may have been pushed over the edge here by these factors.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Mar 2002

Time: 10:49:13

Comments:

Boy, am I glad I ran into this site. I associate with JWs and they seem like nice people on the inside, but after seeing this website, I plan to do more research. If any of those people even thinks about laying their filthy hands on my child, I would kill them first, then kill the elders who are letting this happen. Finally, I would dub the entire organization a bunch of hypocrites. If they really think honesty is the best policy, then they shouldn't be covering these things up. I think this child abuse policy is a disgrace to God and to the victims, and they should bring an end to it immediately if not sooner.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Mar 2002

Time: 13:08:23

Comments:

DK, I agree with you about. Look at the depression running rampant in the congregations. An all the unhappy marriages. Take an honest look at the KH is it truly God's Paradise on earth Far from it. Backbiting, slander, gossip, cliques. And the elder's are nothing but slaves for the Watchtower cult, They just can't think for them self. I hope the new world will come soon.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Mar 2002

Time: 14:28:51

Comments:

Well, if the new world is coming soon, then it's not coming soon enough. The sooner it comes, the sooner all of the abuse will stop, and the abuse doesn't look like it's going to stop anytime soon.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Mar 2002

Time: 20:25:09

Comments:

Sonny Irons Fort Lauderdale, Florida Born: 1946 Joined Ministry School: 1956 Baptized: 1958 Pioneered: 3Years Watched the Elder System wreck Jehovah's organization little by little. Began asking critical questions. Served as Book Study and Assistant Ministry School Servant: 5 years Disfellowshipped: 1975 Rescinded: 1975 Resigned from the Watchtower Society: 1975 They have not been able to hurt me or my family since that time. The Jews were ONCE a chosen people. JW's were once a chosen people, probably prior to creating an overbearing CLERGY class (ELDERS). Does anyone remember how we used to mock Christendom for having an abusive clergy class? How about when the emphasis was on quality rather than quantity?

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 07:28:51

Comments:

Having just read Melissa post from February. . . I cannot believe you have such ignorance! I was abused by my TWO brothers, from the age of about 5 or 6 years old. . . .

How can elders ask a child who is 11 or 12 if they had an orgasm during the rape or abuse???? Did you enjoy it? What were you thinking when this was happening? Nothing happens to anyone who abuses children in the congregations. It is swept under the carpet. You, the victim, is made to be blamed. The police are not involved, parents ignore it and do not talk about it. So what happens to the victim? They are left totally screwed up for life.

Sexual abuse is NOT A CHOICE, it is forced upon you and you carry the baggage around forever. I am 40 now. I still have the bad feelings. I cannot settle in any relationship. I still have nightmares. YOU do not know what it is like. IT IS COVERED UP.

We NEED this site. We need exposure. There is no excuse ever. IF an adult JW commits fornication and it becomes known, it usually ends up in disfellowshipping. If you abuse a child, , carry on, - it is ok!

Do not knock things that you know nothing about. Protect your own child. Do not stay involved with this organization.

To anyone else, you need to look deeper than superficial coverings of an organization. Instead of listening to a cult organization, start believing those who have left and who have seen it for what it really is.

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 07:32:18

Comments:

Having just read Melissa post from February. . . I cannot believe you have such ignorance! I was abused by my TWO brothers, from the age of about 5 or 6 years old. . . .

How can elders ask a child who is 11 or 12 if they had an orgasm during the rape or abuse???? Did you enjoy it? What were you thinking when this was happening? Nothing happens to anyone who abuses children in the congregations. It is swept under the carpet. You, the victim, is made to be blamed. The police are not involved, parents ignore it and do not talk about it. So what happens to the victim? They are left totally screwed up for life. Sexual abuse is NOT A CHOICE, it is forced upon you and you carry the baggage around forever. I am 40 now. I still have the bad feelings. I cannot settle in any relationship. I still have nightmares. YOU do not know what it is like. IT IS COVERED UP.

We NEED this site. We need exposure. There is no excuse ever. IF an adult JW commits fornication and it becomes known, it usually ends up in disfellowshipping. If you abuse a child, , carry on, - it is ok!

Do not knock things that you know nothing about. Protect your own child. Do not stay involved with this organization.

To anyone else, you need to look deeper than superficial coverings of an organization. Instead of listening to a cult organization, start believing those who have left and who have seen it for what it really is.

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 11:31:20

Comments:

A site like this has been badly needed for quite some time. coverups and secrets inside the Watchtower organization have mounted clear up to heaven. word must get out. JWs threaten anyone coming forward with tales of their mistreatment inside the Watchtower organization. so there has been a forced silence for many many years. I was a JW for 30 years. I am still healing from the pain of those years. They conduct

witch hunts on innocent people, you are not allowed to have anyone defend you during their judicial hearings. even though they have all their body of elders sitting in judgment. It is a nightmare. please expose the wrongdoings and financial secrets of the so called charitable organization, named Jehovah's Witnesses.

God Bless. Nova Scotia, Canada drafuse@accesswave. ca

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 15:56:22

Comments:

Sonny: the JW's never were a chosen people. They grew out of a 1800's movement that figured that god left clues in the bible for some chosen few leaders to decipher and lead us all to salvation. One of the more outspoken 'Millerites' split off and started his own religion. Do you really intend to ignore that fact that their founder stood on the Brooklyn Bridge in 1914 fully expecting that he would get raptured up. Picture it, all dressed up like a clown in a white robe just as confidant as could be in his bible deciphering. Sounds like the height of apostasy. How Charles 'Bozo' Russell decided that the one and only literal part of Rev 7: and 14: was the actual number 144, 000 defies explanation.

It is and always has been an organization set up by men, ruled by men, and designed to take advantage of any fool willing to let them make all their life decisions for them.

This hierarchical, 'We have all your answers' attitude teaches people to avoid help and is the exact problem that this site is here for. The problems have been there since the beginning, are everywhere and they are permanent.

The only answer is to stay out and offer support to this inside and willing to listen.

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 20:15:31

Comments:

Hello,

My name is Michelle, I was born and raised a JW, my father was an elder. (Talk about no childhood) I have been disfellowshipped for 14 years (Thank God). Within my 14 years out of the organization, I have just recently began to open my heart to God. This has been an extremely painful process. I was not sexually abused, but, I was spiritually abused, in my eyes. I am forever grateful for this website. Someone finally telling the real TRUTH!

Please, everyone who reads this site and this guest book. . . "Always remember the Children". . . they are our reasons for everything!

I suffered endless and unforgettable pain within this organization as a child, I still suffer with many things as an adult. A loving and true God would NEVER teach these things to anyone, especially children.

God's love is UNCONDITIONAL. . . . God reads hearts not religious affiliations. Remember, God created spirituality, not religion. . . there is a huge difference!

mkrause@presenter. com

Remote User:

Date: 20 Mar 2002

Time: 20:26:10

Comments:

" The True Path"

When I was young "they" taught me Of an "outside world", so cold. I was scared, so full of fear, Of the Armageddon "they" foretold.

I often felt so guilty. I felt so all alone. Until one day an Angel came, And the true path to Him was shown

The Angel told me God was love, Not anger, guilt and fear. I felt so confused at first, For this is not what "they" told me to hear.

They taught me to fear my God above, And they warned me "they" were watching, "Don't listen to anything the "world" may say, For it's really Satan talking. "

So, with much fear I told the Angel What the "brothers" had been teaching. He smiled at me and said, "My child, It's false words which they are preaching. "

"I will light the path for you, I will show you the true way, You have a good heart, my child, No matter what the "brothers" say.

So, I wearily took the Angel's hand, It felt warm and full of love, Very slowly He led me towards the path That had been lit from up above.

The path, with all it's beauty, Just took my breath away, So full of love and light and joy I began to Thank God and pray.

"Through Jesus' love, I thank you, Lord, For all that you've given to me, And for showing me the "true" path to You, Forever grateful I will be".

I now walk this path, hand in hand, With fellow "Believers in His Spirit" Through God's Love and Light we live our lives, But, NOW WE NO LONGER FEAR IT!

Michelle Krause mkrause@presenter. com

Remote User:

Date: 21 Mar 2002

Time: 09:44:03

Comments:

I visited this web site some time ago. I shared this info with a JW couple, they absolutely do not believe any of it. Its also very sad that many of the victims still remain JW, s just as the Catholic victims. I'm a Christian and I try to use this information to help people see that these people do not know the Jesus of the Bible. May the unpleasant truth be exposed that the glorious truth of salvation be revealed. Patrice Leach

Remote User:

Date: 21 Mar 2002

Time: 11:14:57

Comments:

I'm sorry, I neglected to include my E-addy. I do welcome any discussion of doctrinal issues. The spirit world is very real and so the despicable fruit of doctrines of demons. Who would Satan want to destroy more than children, whom the Kingdom of God belongs to. 1John 2:27 The Holy Spirit longs to be your teacher. Patrice Leach nustart7900@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 21 Mar 2002

Time: 14:40:43

Comments:

I am surprised to see how many holy rollers spend time on this site. It is easy enough to understand some few JW's taking the risk of reading apostate writings in order to defend their blind commitment - or even 'cover over a multitude of sins' by saving us. But how can someone who did their time swimming upstream thru the oppressive JW organization still feel so compelled to spew this baloney? I cannot say just how impossible it would be to get me involved in any religious organization. It would be equally just as hard to picture myself blathering about 'god this. . . ' and 'holy spirit that. . . '. Aren't you sick of that crap too? These tight societies of like-believers are the reason for a site like this.

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 02:30:11

Comments:

Though I was never molested during the time that I attended meetings as a youth, I am unfortunately not shocked by this organization's handling of the ones that were! It would be traumatic enough to endure such abuse, then to be treated in such a callous way when you come forward is inexcusable on the part of so-called Christians! But this cult

is known for "hushing" anyone up that may cause embarrassment, therefore making it more difficult to suck new recruits in ! My sister is a Witness who is still blinded by "the truth" and all I hear from her is how HORRIBLE the Catholic Church is with the priests that continue to molest without being stopped!! What is sad is that even if she were allowed to view this site, which JW's are not, the organization would SOMEHOW pull the wool of these innocent "silentlambs" right over her eyes to the truth of it !!! I pray that Dateline airs and confronts this issue on national television so that it may help stop the abuse of even one precious child and put unsuspecting ones on their guard. Peace, T

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 14:55:34

Comments:

Hey T, are you actually serious when you say JW's are not allowed to visit this site? That's just not possible. Anybody can come across a site like this in a number of ways without even knowing it, including JW's. I think all JW's should see this site so they know what is going on in their organization, especially because most of them just don't know. I have friends who are JW's, and when I told them about this site, one didn't believe me and the other told me it was probably from an apostate. Now that's just ridiculous, because an apostate could never come across any of those letters to the elders. I really think my friends and all the other JW's need to see this site for their own good.

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 15:06:30

Comments:

I can not wait until they air this on dateline, these peoples policy's must be stopped, these poor kids, imagine the nightmare they have had to live through, these so called elders seem , from these stories like mean spirited trolls, rather than a place to hide from the wind, they are full of crap.

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 15:26:42

Comments:

Bill, have you tried to contact, Oprah Winfrey show or Montel Williams to do a show there has to be more people willing to air this besides Dateline.

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 16:29:48

Comments:

To the person responding to 'T': You are obviously from the outside. You don't grasp just how controlled these people are. They are not allowed to visit this site - and for the most part, they won't. If they came across it by accident, they would likely leave the instant they realized its nature.

You should see how paranoid these people are as they remain vigilant in the lookout for apostates among themselves. Those are the ones they really fear. We (outsiders) would likely categorize the apostates as folks with a modicum of free will - nothing more. But the JW's (your friends included) would turn in their best friend to the elders if that friend disagreed with the smallest direction from the Watchtower.

Don't let your JW friends kid you - they are trying to sound reasonable. But they aren't. They believe the crap they are told. Or they wouldn't be able to stand the constant harassment from the rest.

Remote User:

Date: 22 Mar 2002

Time: 20:36:45

Comments:

For a year now, I've thought about going back to the kingdom hall. But ever since my dad died certain things have been holding me back. I've always believed in the spirit world but rejected so much when I was attending. I've never been baptized, never thought I should. So the last person I was studying with, I shunned her away because she was moving only to get married to a really cute, whatever. Ever since I was 11 years old, I believed in native American beliefs. Some how they started to come back to me in the last couple of years. Like a picture of a native American ghost. Whom, many JW's would think is a demon. Yeah right, the only demon is you. You see when I lived with my dad, I was studying all that crap, and I was really depressed. I didn't know why. Until now, it was not only because of the religion but it was cuz' of my father. Of what he left behind. At my dad's funeral, I had written a poem but the elder only took one sentence in it. And started to talk about paradise on earth. The only paradise I've found is within myself. After giving birth to two kids, (Not to mention, I'm not married), I've found peace within myself and I can walk away without regret of that fact.

Thanks all, Windwalker MsLoriWindwalker@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 23 Mar 2002

Time: 02:28:18

Comments:

I am writing to respond to the comment March 6/02 directed at DJB (that is me). You said in your comment "You are an active witness that won't bring your kids to the hall because you can't protect them. Then the next comment was quote I fear for your kids for the insanity that may run in your family. "

I take exception to this remark. You do not know my family and it was not my family that molested my kids it was the SEX OFFENDERS I married. They don't have it tattooed on their foreheads. It is their behaviour that identifies them and the sad part is that is usually to the victim.

I was able to continue practicing my religion because I have the support of my family especially my father/mother and my grandparents and Aunt/Uncle. We closed ranks. I do not walk any where alone (my father and/or mother accompany me).

I also got a restraining order on my ex-husband that included (thanks to his big mouth)if the judicial committee meet with me to discuss the situation it would cost my ex-husband \$500. 00. This was how the judge applied the restraining order. He afforded me freedom to practice my religion and not be harassed by my ex-husband or anyone he might send.

My X has tampered with my car many times resulted in my skidding off the road the once. Another time an elder who was seen molesting was reported to the police and on three separate occasions he cut in front of my car. Twice on the highway when I was going 90km an hour. The once he had to turn so sharp after cutting me off that he almost up set his car. My dad had an elder approach him and tell my dad that we were making too big a deal out this. "He said all boys do this when they are young why that what he done"(his words). Some of the people who have tried to assist us have ended up in head on collisions. The one accident claimed the life of my X's doctor he had kept him in the hospital until I could move out. My son had to be moved to another school because he was being assaulted in the bathroom. We had arranged a meeting with the Director of Education and requested my son be transferred before we could meet with him again he also was in a head on collision.

I presently am on Children Mental Health Residential Management Committee for Youth in Crisis. I am the community representative for the district and I also volunteer drive to take these young people back and forth to the residence. I also volunteer for a police activated group that offers support to victims in crisis. Being closely involved with police groups and programs offers some protection.

I know we can never get back what we lost but at least we are fighting back. . .

DJB

PS. I have also read the book "Wolves among Sheep. " I applaud the authors specking out.

Remote User:

Date: 23 Mar 2002

Time: 19:42:12

Comments:

HI SILENT LAMBS. SEARCHIN 50 @AOL. COM.

Remote User:

Date: 24 Mar 2002

Time: 18:57:19

Comments:

i too am one and i have suffered and yet i remain and i go to the doors and lie to the people who open them about the truth that i have and the joy it brings

Remote User:

Date: 25 Mar 2002

Time: 09:27:06

Comments:

Hi again, Many Witnesses I know, as we call ourselves here, have a lot of trouble believing this happening in there congregation or area. We are told not to go on Web sites like this and some view this as persecution of their faith. It is called apostate. We are forbidden to question their decisions and if we do we are labeled apostate.

Consider the following situation and yes there is a big cover up in my area. This has just happened. My X remarried with the blessing of the elders even thou he was the one to be unfaithful (apparently confessed). No action was publicly taken until I complained (except to announce that he was repentant with regards to situation in the summer)he is now BEATING his third wife. She comes to the meeting with bruises on her face. Actually in the last 2 weeks as one buries heals she gets another on her face. We asked the elders about this.

I am the second wife and I know how dangerous he is. His 16 year daughter was living with us when I broke up with him. She moved with me and later I flew her east back to her mother. She told my teenagers that her father was molesting her but she would not tell the police. The sad thing is that he is now free to abuse someone else.

He is now doing it to his third wife. She walks like she is in trance, like a Zombie. Being his former wife I have seen his extreme violence and the rages he goes into. I only lasted six months with him. He was threatening to kill us at the time. I believe if she stays he will eventually kill her. What should I do? The elders are supporting him completely. . . She is going to end up DEAD. . . The only good thing about this situation is she has no kids. Others have told me there is nothing I can do. . . Can I report it to the police? We live in Canada. One elder phoned me and wants to talk to me about the situation this afternoon.

There is something really wrong with these people who would allow this to continue. I know not all members are bad/criminal persons. Some are very sincere. Some of these elders are very corrupt and/or criminal in behaviour. These corrupt persons must be removed from among Jehovah's Witnesses and turned over to the proper authorities to handle them.

I believe, Bill Bowen, you are on the right track. How can we protect ourselves when we do not know? Silence only protects the abuser. Victim must keep talking until someone listens. I have written in the Guestbook before.

DJB tango_sheba@hotmail.com

P. S. I hope some who read this (who are Witnesses)and will reconsider their position of DENIAL. These ones need to ask themselves this. . . Prov. 21:13 "Why have you stopped up your ears to the complaining cry of the lowly one?" Ps 94:16 asks another very timely question quote "Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? Who will take his stand for me against the practicers of hurtfulness?" These questions are begging for answers!!!!

Remote User:

Date: 25 Mar 2002

Time: 11:03:01

Comments:

To the comment on "22 Mar 2002" in response to the person responding to 'T' (which is me), I AM from the outside, and I'm glad, too. I don't want anyone to control my way of thinking except me. I DO know just how controlling that organization is, though, and that's also why I'm glad I'm not a real part of it. I cherish my freedom. In fact, I'd rather be an apostate than someone who's been brainwashed. If they did come across this site by accident, then most of them probably WOULD leave it, but then there would be some who would stumble across this site and possibly be curious about it and see it anyway.

The JW's probably WOULD turn in their best friend for disagreeing with the smallest direction from the Watchtower. That's one reason why they suck (although I don't hate them), and I tell my JW friends that all the time.

Also, I haven't been fooled. That's why I'm doing research on the organization and question my friends about their beliefs every chance I get to. If they didn't believe the crap they were told, then they either would've left the organization or never would've joined it in the first place. It's too bad they DO believe it, and that's why I feel kinda sorry for them. Sucks to be them.

Remote User:**Date: 25 Mar 2002****Time: 23:01:31****Comments:**

Truth is not the possession of all people. Your efforts on the part of abused and battered 'lambs' who were supposed to be under the care of 'qualified shepherds' is singular, honest and morally upright.

I served as an ministerial servant, pioneer, and elder for 35 years before leaving Jehovah's Witnesses, an organization that is not a benign force in the lives of their members. How can it be since they are spiritually and morally bankrupt?

THANK YOU AND THE INTERNET!

"Jesus Garcia" bicc97@hotmail.com

Remote User:**Date: 26 Mar 2002****Time: 05:32:27****Comments:**

My name is Renee I was raised has a JW and now I will never go back. My mother went around telling people at the kingdom hall saying that I was slow and stupid. Because of that I had no friends and people treated me different. I know if I had stayed I would lose my mind. No so say called "Bother" would enough give me a second look just because I'm a little over weight.

Remote User:

Date: 26 Mar 2002

Time: 20:51:51

Comments:

Thank you for putting this site together!!

Remote User:

Date: 26 Mar 2002

Time: 21:12:56

Comments:

Thank you to everyone who has told their story!! know that the elders do not always take these cases serious. An elder told my molester that this kind of thing happens a lot. What does that tell you? If Michelle at GEOANDMISH is out there or if anyone knows her please let her know that, The Bible Students and the Christadelphians don't teach hell or the trinity. They are on the web [www. biblestudents . com](http://www.biblestudents.com). You don't have to feel like your crazy!!

Remote User:

Date: 27 Mar 2002

Time: 10:19:59

Comments:

Michelle here, thank you , yesterday our former bible conductors showed up to invite us to the memorial, i feel as if they were told to come here, because i told her what i found[your web site Bill thanks]she said she would get back to me. took 2 weeks, they denied everything about not encouraged to call police, organ transplants, said nothing was ever written forbidding them they explained everything away I told them we would not be coming back

Remote User:

Date: 27 Mar 2002

Time: 14:40:51

Comments:

I really think that if you all are still a part of this organization that you all are sicker than your perpetrators. What kind of parent are you to allow some manic to molest your child without doing everything in your powers to get them convicted. If you see the elders are not coming to your defense then you need to do something to be sure that your child is safe. What kind of sick organization is this that would allow these things to happen to children it seems to me

that the only thing that you people care about is walking up and down the street going door to door to make money for this wicked organization. Being molested has lasting and detrimental affects on children and when they go into adulthood they're totally screwed up. This sick organization is opening up the door for child molesters, homosexuals, child abusers and such like kinds to have a safe haven, all you have to do is become a JW and you can literally get away with murder. There is no truth in this CULT, you all are just a bunch of poor souls that have been brainwashed and if you don't allow God to help you will be eternally lost. You all need to pray that God lead you into the right direction, you don't need an elder to go to God you can go to God for yourself. Lastly, parent, God has trusted you with a precious gift and you have given up what you are suppose to love and protect to the elders to decide what is right for your child, do you honestly think that we serve an uncaring God, WAKE UP!

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 12:08:42

Comments:

you were a weak ass for joining and a bigger one now you need to tip toe you scared way to a new brain. They don't want you to play anymore so get over it. Your obsessed. Ask god why he asked abraham to commit child abuse. Who would leave two children alone with a molester? Lets see oh that's the story of the garden and lets see god sent his son here for a little sm session is that the best a creator can come up with? Boo! did I scare you?

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 14:11:26

Comments:

I agree with the one above, vic toms of abuse are messed up. I was raped at 14 by my step father, the abuse continued, he said he would kill my grandmother if i told she died 2 years later so then i told my mother she divorced him, i ran away, was a slut for a while totally screwed up, sill am but now married 11 years still screwed up, i feel like such a looser.

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 14:12:01

Comments:

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 18:17:52

Comments:

Hi again, I have noticed that some who write to the guestbook are uninformed about sexual abuse and do not understand the dynamics of abuse. Some go so far to blame everybody but the pedophile (criminal).

The blame for pedophilia needs to be put on the shoulders of the pedophile. This example illustrates this. A store is robbed. The police or the public don't say you are the on the wrong corner or painted the wrong colour it is your fault you robbed and then do nothing. The thief is always to blame for robbing the store. The crime of pedophilia (sexual abuse and wife battering)are the only crimes that some blame on the victim by asking what did you do or stating the child behaved provocatively. One must remember with the crime of robbery or pedophilia it would not have taken place if the criminal himself hadn't been a thief or a pedophile.

One must remember the blame belongs with the one doing the crime. The crime is about them (criminal) not the victim. When the police profile a crime scene, the way the crime is committed tells about the type person the criminal is. Many criminals have been caught this way. Victims are often chosen randomly because they happen to be accessible to the predator(criminal). It is not because their is something flawed with the victim. The crime is about the criminal.

The background does not determine what a person becomes the individual choices. So a terrible childhood is no excuse. It may have introduced them to the behaviour but it is still their choice. When an individual crosses that line and becomes an abuser they have no one to blame but themselves and should have to pay the consequences of their choice in behaviour. IF THEY CAN DO THE CRIME THEY CAN DO THE TIME. . . DJB

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 19:35:28

Comments:

THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS RELIGION IS CHILD ABUSE ITSELF. I USED TO CALL IT THE X RATED RELIGION, DUE TO THE DEVASTATING EFFECTS IT HAS ON CHILDREN. - former jw

Remote User:

Date: 28 Mar 2002

Time: 19:37:17

Comments:

THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS RELIGION IS CHILD ABUSE ITSELF. I USED TO CALL IT THE X RATED RELIGION, DUE TO THE DEVASTATING EFFECTS IT HAS ON CHILDREN. - former jw

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 01:35:34

Comments:

I would like to make a comment on the person who called the JW's a X RATED religion. I don't think its far to say its a x rated religion. Most have VERY high morals. The elders just need more training in how to handle theses kinds of cases. It is sad put not uncommon for people to not want to face what is going on. Thank you again for this site!

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 02:21:41

Comments:

To the person who posted this from the WT article on child abuse. where does it say REPORT THESE PEOPLE TO THE AUTHORITIES????? I must have just overlooked that part. Who cares if the pedophile cannot hold any positions in the org? Imagine the abused child having to sit in the same meetings with his or her abuser. wait, let's call this what it really is. . . child RAPE. . . . imagine being the child who was raped and having to sit there week after week with the person who raped you? Why should these people not be prosecuted? And, why is the first thing most JWs say when this is brought up in discussion. . . 'well, look at what goes on in Christendom'? PEDOPHILIA IS AN EVIL SIN AND CRIME NO MATTER WHO OR WHERE IT OCCURS. ann <ticatoo@cableone.net>

" For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester, does not qualify for a position of responsibility in the congregation. Moreover, he can not be a pioneer, or serve in any other special, full time service. "

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 04:20:22

Comments:

I came here tonight because I didn't know what else to do or where else to go. I've been here before, but not lately. I've been reading for hours now, and at least I could quit crying finally. I had actually "hoped" I would make it out of my housebound "prison" (disabled physically and emotionally, too) and actually make it to the Memorial tonight. (I am a DF'd JW always hoping to find my way back because I believe the Bible truths I learned there; and am also a person who was raped and molested numerous times as a kid --not by JW's, though).

Then I watched Oprah today and it was about the Catholic Church's ongoing sex abuse "scandal" which is nothing new to me. I was raised a Catholic. Our "pervert uncle" who had been in the seminary, molested all the kids in our "big Catholic family" and cousins, too.

None of this is "new" to me so why did I end up crying my guts out again during the Oprah show? Because the pain never leaves you; because the realization of how screwed up you are because of the sex abuse never leaves you; because of the heartache that the WT is not "perfect" after all - that their big "scandal" is NEXT to be exposed. . . and

even though I stand WITH ALL sex abuse victims, it nevertheless rips my guts out that the place where I learned such beautiful Bible truths is the same place which has also crushed abused spirits even further by trying to keep it a secret, etc. (just like the Catholic Church has done -- which, btw, taught me NO Bible Truth AT ALL even with eight years of Catholic school as a kid - not even God's name).

NOTHING is MORE DAMAGING to an abuse victim than someone telling them to "not tell" or "not talk about it, " etc. Victims/survivors MUST be ENCOURAGED to TALK about it!!! When our (non-JW) "family scandal" blew wide open in 1992, my father told me to "not talk to anybody about it" and then blamed it on my mother ("Your mother doesn't want you talking about it. . . !" Coward!) and I despised him for that. And that's what the rapists and molesters do, too - they insist on silence. . . Mine told me, with his fist on my pubic bone, that if I "told, " he would "fix it so I never could have babies. " What did I know as a fat little 11 year old kid? You DO lie there, paralyzed, again and again, as many times as the molester wants you, like a sheep being led to slaughter, terrified to speak, sometimes whimpering, but mostly you "zone out" - stare out the window or focus on some other object in the room; and, yes, if young enough or traumatized enough, your memories may be repressed; and years later when you are ready to rip the world apart and scream it on the housetops, you are again told to keep it a secret. NOT!!!

My guts can't take it. The pain never goes away. Not even at my age, almost 50 years old you would think it would go away. . . it doesn't.

And sadly, oh so VERY sadly, when I read here of what JW victims/survivors have been through, I can actually believe it (the elders, etc. trying to keep it under wraps) because I know, from being a JW in the past, that keeping the reputation of the congregation pristine is of utmost importance. So, yes, I can see how elders and others in authority can succumb to that even where children are concerned.

Slander be damned! If I was back in the congregation, and I heard anything about a brother (or anybody) being a molester, I would NOT be able to keep my mouth shut. I would tell everybody!!!!

So where does that leave us, here on the outside, DF'd, but want to "belong" again yet with heart and gut wrenched over these things? I want to trust the JWs/WT/Bible & literature like I used to, but I wonder how I will ever make my way back, physically speaking, and emotionally, too.

I know perverts are everywhere, so why be surprised they are in the JWs also? I don't know. . . it just hurts, that's all.

This was the only place I knew to come tonight. . . An outcast/black-sheep twice-over (the abuse was not my fault, but my DF'ing was).

Also, I know it's true about going to shrinks, etc. not being well-advised by the society, etc. , though I think they have become more open to the idea in recent years, realizing they are not equipped to handle the scars from such things. But back when I was a JW, I went to a "brother/psychologist" because I "felt crazy" but had no idea WHY (I hadn't put the pieces together yet.) I was hysterically upset at that doctor visit, and instead of using his so-called "psychological wisdom" to try and understand what might be happening, he started SCREAMING at me. Needless to say, I continued on years longer "knowing" that I (that's a CAPITAL "I") was 'bad and crazy'. . . Years later a workmate who was friends with this psych. "brother's" JW-friends told me that he was bad-mouthing me all those years prior, telling his JW friends to stay away from me because I was "crazy. " (Isn't there something about doctor-patient confidentiality? Or does that not apply to JW "psychologists"?) Ugh. . . Even so, I don't blame the JW's as a whole. It's individuals who screw up, no matter what their "status. "

I can't go on living like this, so isolated. I know it is not healthy, and it is not right. Many many times I visualize myself calling and having a chat with elders and I wouldn't even know where to begin. I read here somewhere on this site tonight about elders not being trained to counsel or care for persons with depression and/or emotional problems. And that's what I always felt (but had never seen it in writing), which makes for even more hesitation of ever approaching them.

For any who may not have a clue: The "peculiar ways" in which sex abuse symptoms manifest themselves. . (who would understand unless they had been educated in these things or experienced them themselves?) Here are some specific examples (in my case):

ANSWERING (WITH MICROPHONE) AT WT STUDY and/or SERVICE MTG: I could NEVER raise my hand and answer at the "big" meetings. If I did raise my hand, and then all attention turned toward me to hear my answer when the brother would bring the microphone over -- I felt like all eyes were ON me and I was NAKED and EXPOSED. I never could overcome that feeling, and I did TRY answering but after awhile gave up. It was too painful.

BEING LOOKED AT or STARED AT: If anyone "stared" at me I would freak out and get SO ANGRY, sometimes even screaming at them: "WHAT ARE YOU LOOKING AT?" and I didn't even know WHY I was acting that way (back then I didn't know why - NOW I understand completely since I have read a lot of books on this sex-abuse subject since being DF'd). I even did this freaking out in the K. Hall parking lot one time. A brother from another congregation made it known to a friend that he was interested in me. So he started coming to our congregation. And he would stand around the back of the hall and "stare" at me from across the room, etc. This happened week after week. As I was leaving a meeting one Sunday afternoon, he began following me out to the parking lot, and I could sense he was walking behind me, and I completely freaked out -- I swirled around to face him, walking backwards to get away from him, all the while screaming at him over and over: WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME?? GET AWAY FROM ME!!! (It was all that "staring" and "lurking" he had been doing for weeks -- I just couldn't take it anymore.) Yet even then I did not understand my actions. I just hated myself all the more. (PS: I was in my 30's during this time. I don't want anyone to think I or this brother were teenagers.)

CIRCULAR SEATING at Book Studies: Another area of great gut-wrenching-stress and difficulty as regards meetings were the small "confined" book studies in people's homes. I never could stomach it, but I didn't know WHY during those years. Everyone would sit around in a circle, which meant there were others across the room "looking at you. " I couldn't STAND to be "looked at" -- even if the others were not really looking at ME, it FELT LIKE they WERE. I spent YEARS with my head down in these "circular" settings at book studies with my guts wrenched, not able to even look up or hold my head up, counting the minutes until it was over and I could "FLEE" out of there to "get some space, "and get away from the "eyes. " Fortunately, whenever I had any "control" over the set-up of the room (like at a sister's house who was a friend of mine), I would always set the chairs up in auditorium-style, in ROWS rather than circular, so you sat one behind the other, rather than in a circle looking across. (People have no idea what we go through to avoid the torment of being "looked at" or "seen, " etc.) Finally, I got "smart" and only went to book studies at the K. Hall -- guaranteed not to have circular-seating and with lots of room to "breathe" since the small book study group in the large hall made it feel much more "free and spacious" than at people's homes; and not the same larger "crowd" as the "big meetings" on Sunday or Thursday night.

This same gut-wrenching stress and anger would swell in other/similar circumstances, like at work. So many many years of living that way, yet I never understood WHY I had those feelings. (Yes, I always KNEW I had been raped and molested, but I had never added 2+2. . . I had not yet connected those feelings with their abuse-origin). At work often times I had to have my desk in an "open area" where the clients would be sitting in the waiting room. I could barely function when my back was to them, as I "felt" their "eyes" on the "backside" of me. The internal stress would build up to the point I would swing around in my secretary chair and holler at these "innocent" people waiting in the waiting room, accusing them of "staring at me. "

Even my best friends during my JW years used to say: The wife/friend: "You are SO angry. . . " The husband/friend: "You are like a diamond in the rough. . . " I really HATED IT that I was an angry person, but had no idea WHY at the time.

A PRISONER IN YOUR OWN BODY: Not being able to "move about freely" is another symptom. In my younger "worldly days" when I would go out to the clubs and bars, I could NOT "walk about freely" like other people would. Oh, how I LONGED to be able to get up and just "walk around"! To FREELY "move about"! I had to find a chair, barstool or table, and immediately sit down and never move. "Moving about" felt like being naked and exposed, yet "having" to stay seated also felt like being trapped. Later when I got the truth, it was the same at the K. Halls - I would literally "CLING" to the book counter once inside the building -- that was my "position of safety" -- and I would not move from there until I would run and get a seat. And Never Ever would I ever get up DURING a meeting and walk down the aisle and be "exposed" (even if I really NEEDED to go to the ladies' room, I would Not Go -- the journey was too painful -- the "exposure" of being UP when everyone else was seated, etc.)

I read somewhere on this site tonight someone wrote (I think on Battered Lambs) that the psychological stress of so many years took its toll on her body. This is so true. When you walk your entire life with your shoulders "scrunched up with tension" because you feel "eyes" staring at you from behind, it definitely does ruin your physical health.

HATING YOUR NAME: Most people love their names and their identities. I always despised my name -- I could never say my name out-loud. This can be a real problem in life! If you ask me my name, I will say my first name only. If you

insist on knowing my last name, I will say it separately, but I will NEVER say my two names together. Torture in the gut -- why??? I had NO earthly IDEA. All I knew is I could NOT Say It out-loud. I've even hung up on people who call and innocently ask, "Who am I speaking to?" And when in a "PTSD state" I cannot even get the words out at all, together or separately. So I hang up. -- This "name mystery" was finally solved (as were many of the above "mysteries") when I read in the book, "Incest and It's Aftereffects in Women" that many sex abuse survivors HATE THEIR NAMES. -- (Wonder why?) -- It doesn't remove the pain, but it sure helps to UNDERSTAND WHY I'd had those "name" feelings all these years.

So how did I ever manage to go out in service? Oddly enough, that was easier: Out with only two or three and at the door it was "one on one" -- you and the householder -- not near as "scary" as being "exposed" in a confined-group setting. But if it was during a PTSD* spell, then I would just not go out. (*Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, which yes, since my years away from the truth, I have been df'd with that among other things).

How about assemblies and conventions? I did truly love them!! They were my favorite, actually. Since they were VERY BIG groups, you are able to "get lost in the crowd," which was okay by me. You are not expected to be answering any questions into a microphone or anything like that, and you are not sitting in a "circle." Whew! However, I did always do my best to get a seat down on the front floor area near the stage where there was "breathing room," and OUT of those "confining" coliseum seats where everybody is packed together like sardines.

(BTW, most all words capitalized are not meant as "screaming" but for emphasis.)

Other Symptoms: If you're more of a night owl, one "survivor" told me years ago that her therapist said most all sex abuse occurs between 10 pm and 2 or 3 am, so "survivors" tend to be "night owls" -- staying awake is "safer" than going to sleep at a "normal" hour. Suicide attempts by young teenage girls is a good sign they have been abused. (I tried twice as a teenager, but "back then" nobody ever even asked. . .)

It wasn't until 1991, one year after being DF'd that I began reading books on sex abuse and "connecting all the dots." Not having enough \$ for "real professionals," I found myself at counseling centers "sponsored by" other churches, since they would only charge like \$10. And I always felt very guilty going to those counselors due to their "religious-connections," so I only went a few times. I have also been to "secular" psychologists and psychiatrists, and I must say they are no help either. Some of them are actually quite cold and heartless. So where does the help lie? I still think having Jehovah on your side makes everything much more bearable.

As "Dr. Phil" would say: "Some things cannot be cured. They can only be managed. "

Also learning that "this too shall pass" (the PTSD episodes) helps a little, knowing if I/we can just "hang on" until it passes. . . until we are all made "perfect" in God's Kingdom -- IF we even make it there. . .

Years later my Mom finally read the sex abuse books I had bought in 1991, or at least she tried. She said it was "too depressing." Well, no joke, Mom. Try LIVING IT! -- And my father finally cut off all contact with his "pervert" brother (our uncle), but he never even told us that he did this -- which would have been very nice to know he wanted to stand up for us, but no. . . I learned it from one of my siblings. (BTW, I twice confronted this uncle over the phone back in '92-93, he lives in another state. Nobody else would do it. He had no remorse whatsoever, says he did nothing wrong even though he admitted to the abuse of all the kids; he said he "didn't mess with the girls much;" and that all he did to me and my older sister was "walk in on us when we were undressing." (spit nails!) The second time I called him six months later, he was extremely nasty and mean. In the first conversation he promised to get books and learn about the aftereffects of abuse -- which was all baloney/lies. His "true" personality came out in the second conversation - vile, hateful, nasty.

So how have we and others coped with similar symptoms? As stated above, we creatively try to find ways: *Avoid circular-seating arrangements at all costs. *Work at night in the office when nobody is around. *If you must work in the daytime, make sure your desk is not "out in the open." *Change your name. *Never go "for a stroll or a walk" alone like "normal" people do. (It helps if somebody is walking with you.) *Avoid microphones. *Let the answering machine answer when you literally "cannot talk" (in PTSD-mode). *Do your shopping at night. . do most everything you can do at night. Somehow it feels better than "being seen" in the daylight. . . and the benefit is the grocery store is quiet and empty, no long wait at the checkout lines, and the streets have no traffic, etc. etc. *Pray for menopause if your PTSD symptoms erupt around your menstrual cycle, which was/is the case with me (a therapist told me she felt I was reliving the abuse with every cycle since it was my abuser who "taught me" about "periods" in the first place.) Thankfully, they come farther and farther apart now as menopause approaches, though recently went

thru the near-coma-like fetal-position trauma again after having no cycle for five months. It was like being dragged down to "hell" once again. I can't take it much longer. I am holding on for the day they come no more.

(If anyone has ever had EMDR therapy I would like to know if it helped. I can find no one locally who is trained in this. EMDR stands for: Eye Movement Desensitization Reprocessing for PTSD. It makes a lot of sense to me.)

To the owners: Sorry for this length. I completely understand if it cannot be posted especially since I am not now a JW nor was my abuser a JW. However, if you feel any part of it would be helpful to anybody in any way, please feel free to use whatever part. -- Like I said, I came to this site tonight after seeing the Catholic Church story on Oprah because it was so upsetting again. . . . knowing the Dateline show about the WT is around the corner. . . I don't know how to express the painful feelings about all of it. . . Maybe it's how Jesus might have felt knowing in advance that Peter would betray him even though Peter had been a "good friend" but also knowing Peter was going to have to be "exposed" and "suffer" for his weaknesses. . . just maybe that's one way to describe the feeling. Like, we know it has to happen, but at the same time we "wish" these things could never have happened in the first place. . .

There is so much PAIN EVERYWHERE. . . it's like feeling the pain of the entire world all at once. . . (I hear menopause can do that to women. . .)

(BTW, NO THANKS to any of the sarcastic, angry XJW-hater-types, who no doubt will rejoice at my lamenting. If I was brainwashed during my 11 years as a JW, then it was the best thing that happened to me, because it was the first time in my life that I quit crying incessantly. I already stumbled into one of those JW-haters online groups for about a month last fall before I couldn't stomach their hatred any longer. The group itself and they were disgusting. They are so vile and ugly in their speech (I see too many similar comments in the March listings on this site). I have NO DESIRE to align myself with "those" types of exJWs. And I do not write this with any "rejoicing" over how "horrible" the WTBTs or any individual JW might be, as those kinds of exJWs seem to relish in it. I feel more like the prophets who were brokenhearted over the destruction of their beloved city and people, even though they knew in advance it was coming and for good reason. . .)

But for those who speak with such a despicable tone and rejoice at the demise of the WT, et al. , all I can think is Jesus' words: "Who of you (us) has no sin? let them cast the first stone. . . " and also the scripture (in Proverbs or Ecclesiastes, I think) warning us not to be rejoicing over the calamity of our fellow man (even if they "deserve it").

Thank you for this site and for providing an outlet for expression of thoughts and conflicted feelings on these heartbreaking issues.

Respectfully submitted/PTSD

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 04:22:07

Comments:

If anyone knows of the current website for this poster below (Beware the Wounded Tiger), would somebody post it? Thanks/PTSD

Remote User: Date: 18 Feb. 2002 Time: 23:41:19 Comments This tragic subject is one that is known all too well to me. We must all keep speaking out and bringing it out into the light. Monsters thrive in darkness. I'd like to invite you to visit my friend and I's site, Beware The Wounded Tiger. It's about childhood sexual abuse and features a forum there for survivor's to submit their poems and/or survivor stories so they may help others and have a place to vent. We are moving on March 1st to a permanent site, but for now you can find us still at <http://members.aol.com/spookydesigns/angelmz/main.htm>

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 14:13:12

Comments:

Hey DJB: I am even more in fear for the insanity that may run in your family. You should be offended. To have any JW connections after what you claim to have been thru, makes zero sense. Laws abound to protect your kids. I doubt you cannot get away from this clown ex-husband. You have no magic tractor beam to bring you to the KH where you find the source of this mess. But you go anyway. And, I don't give a rats ass about what boards you sit on - it only sounds like you embrace the emotional churning. Do you kids a favor and get them a cleaner growing environment.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 19:35:24

Comments:

PTSD, Thank you for your story. I agree it does no good to bash on the JW'S. There is Good and Bad in all religions. There just needs to be a reform in the way this type of problem is handled. I know there is going to be a change from everyone speaking out.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Mar 2002

Time: 23:40:55

Comments:

Dear sir,

I just read your response to JR Brown.

The three things you listed need changing. #1 on your list is oversimplified. You are saying that every time a person is accused that it IS a molestation? What if the accusation is false, have you know concern for the individuals good name? The Bible has good reason for its stand on witnesses.

Secondly, in #2 and #3, you used present tense for the word "molest" which should be changed to fit our beliefs. Using present tense makes it sound like JW let people who are currently practicing molestation have privileges, and go door to door. Not so. If someone is practicing it then they are kicked out. However if you change your wording to past tense, implying repentance, we do believe in repentance. If a person repents, like Mary Magdalene, should they be forgiven? Do you believe in repentance?

I kindly request your changing those things. I hope that was not intentional to give people the wrong idea.

Name Withheld

Remote User:

Date: 30 Mar 2002

Time: 15:54:36

Comments:

Dear PTSD I feel for you and can empathize I would like to visit with you. I just wrote a long email and needless to say erased it. So I will say I've been there done that. I would like to be a witness but I don't like being put lower than a Pedophile. I'm DF at the present, I feel like I don't belong in the world or in the truth. I would like to say one thing. These monsters are not curable, I don't know of one instance where they came in and said I've done these bad things and I want help. Not in the Catholic Church or the JW's they were caught and forced to admit their wrongdoings. Thanks for listening. Joan jgibson@hamburg. heartland. net

Remote User:

Date: 31 Mar 2002

Time: 12:27:19

Comments:

Dear brother or sister "Name withheld, "

It appears you are trying to misdirect those who may read the "response to JR Brown" on the home page of this website. I noticed you started you comment by saying, "Dear sir, "

Am I not a fellow brother? Should you not address me as such?

You wrote, The three things you listed need changing. #1 on your list is oversimplified. You are saying that every time a person is accused that it IS a molestation? What if the accusation is false, have you know concern for the individuals good name? The Bible has good reason for its stand on witnesses.

My response, It has been proven by experts in the field of child molestation that 96% of accusations are true. Within the organization few are ever substantiated due to the fact most are never reported to the police for proper investigation and within the congregation when a pedophile denies the charge, which 99% will do, elders use the litmus of "two eye witnesses" to establish the charge. This of course seldom if ever happens and as a result many child molesters operate freely within the organization. The problem is actually created by WT policy which requires the above. If brothers simply reported the crime to police or encouraged parents to do the same there would be no basis for point #1. Thus I continue to stand by the comments made therein.

you wrote, Secondly, in #2 and #3, you used present tense for the word "molest" which should be changed to fit our beliefs. Using present tense makes it sound like JW let people who are currently practicing molestation have privileges, and go door to door. Not so. If someone is practicing it then they are kicked out.

My response, You are sadly mistaken and are grossly misinformed of actual WT policy. I would suggest you educate yourself further before you come forward with such misinformation. A pedophile who denies the accusation without the collaboration of "two eye witnesses" is free to operate within the congregation. He can be an elder, pioneer, or even a member of the governing body. I have had reports numerous of JW elders who have molested numerous

children and continue to serve. One report came to me three nights ago of a PO on the east coast who raped an 8 year old boy, would you believe he gave the memorial talk? "Present tense" is a very real description of the problem that exists within the organization.

You wrote, However if you change your wording to past tense, implying repentance, we do believe in repentance. If a person repents, like Mary Magdalene, should they be forgiven? Do you believe in repentance?

My response, All persons have the right for forgiveness, on the other hand "repentant" child molesters do not have the right to call door to door in the field ministry nor to ever have any privileges in the congregation. WT policy says otherwise. Do you support WT policy in this regard? Even people outside the organization see this as a major problem, why do you seem to miss this?

You wrote, I kindly request your changing those things. I hope that was not intentional to give people the wrong idea.

My response, It is my hope your post was not intentional to misdirect readers on this issue. My response to JR Brown stands as written, which include my opinion he is a bald face liar that should be kicked out of Bethel. Do you agree with that? If so I suggest with all due haste you follow through and let Bethel know your support of this action. As I remain a "witness in good standing" I encourage all who may read this to do the same regarding Brother Brown's removal from Bethel.

silentlamb

Remote User:

Date: 31 Mar 2002

Time: 19:30:43

Comments:

To the person who wrote on March 5. The one who has been a witness for 30 years and has only witnessed two incidents of molestation. You have some serious problems. Do you actually think that you know of everything that goes on in your congregation? It sounds like you think you have had a perfect life in the "organization." If so, then what are you doing coming to websites like this? Isn't that forbidden by the elders? Shame on you brother Jojoba. You are seeking the company of apostates. When I was a witness we were forbidden to read anything of this nature. Shame on you. I was born into the "organization" and was in it for 33 years, I know a lot about it. I've actually learned more about this "organization" since I've been out of it. Imagine that. You mentioned that "only God can read hearts." Then tell me, if only God can read hearts, what business do the elders have playing God with people? You say that the people who have written in on this website are being dishonest and lying with their stories. Man, I think you better retract that statement. Isn't that slander? Can't you get disfellowshipped for slander? Or maybe you are a man and you're not worried about being disfellowshipped because your "cult" that you're in is the "good ole boys club" where men are perfect? You can get disfellowshipped for slander just in case you didn't know. Or can you just get disfellowshipped for slandering people that are JW's? Man, that's real loving and caring, as you say all the people in your cult are. Either way, you have slandered a lot of people. I happen to have a court transcript, brother Jojoba, of my ex-stepfather admitting to a judge that he did molest me and that he did in fact tell the elders and they did nothing about it except read him a few scriptures, slap his hand, and send him on his way. They didn't even tell my mother. When my mother found out, she divorced him. And guess what brother Jojoba? He became an elder a year later and married a woman with five daughters. So don't tell me that people on this website lie. You're just too brainwashed to see past your nose. I remember the watchtower that told people that going to a therapist is not a good idea and the elders should be all that we need. So, what would you know about going to therapy? Sure, there will be people that make up stories and lie. Hmm, just like in your cult. But the majority of people on this website have no reason to. They simply want children to stop being hurt. If you think that there is no cover up and there never has been, you need to do some investigating of your own. But I doubt any elders will tell you anything, they are scared, and with good reason. Oh, and you said that people who have been molested should get therapy and move on in a productive way. You are so good at giving advice, you should be a therapist. I have moved on by the way. I have a wonderful husband who is in graduate school who will be a Professor of History in three years, I am also going to college to

become a teacher, something that was denied me when I was a Jojoba. (If you can't figure out the Jojoba thing, it's what I call JW's) Oh, by the way, what would you know about the Salem witch trials? Is that a case study that elders learn from or something? I just didn't think that you were allowed to learn of such things. So, in closing brother Jojoba, please don't accuse this website of misleading people, it's not likely that any of these people were forced to come here. You are the one that is being misled.

April 2002 Guestbook

Remote User:

Date: 01 Apr 2002

Time: 00:23:04

Comments:

RESPONSE to March 29 - 14:13:12 writing to DJB and comments unsigned.

You take exception to my writing and my defending myself against your unsupported comments. Those who have been there identify with those who have been there. You do not identify with me and I do not identify with you. Your comments reminded me of all the harassing letters my X wrote me. It is what you try to imply by your comments, how you take things out of context in my comments and twist things. I know my X has a computer, reads all the books on abuse of women(self-help). At the shelter he was called a "barracuda" by one of the counselors. It goes without saying that with this being a public guestbook, anyone can access this site including my X. I am viewing these comments in this light. Beyond these comments today I will not replying anymore to this persons criticism. . . DJB

PS. It is said "we have laws to protect kids". It is only in the use of these laws that kids are protected. When individuals (Organizations) try to prevent this by threatening, isolating or by their policy and procedures in handling matters. The law becomes ineffective in protecting the kids. Laws are very important. Education is needed around the issue of abuse. That is why I believe this web site is so important. It educates the public as to what is really going on.

Remote User:

Date: 01 Apr 2002

Time: 14:16:22

Comments:

I've been studying for a long time now. It's confusing to know who is right and who is wrong. All I know is that I want to do right by God. I'm not shocked by your website. No organization is without horrible humans! I've checked out ex-JW website to determine what the heck is the truth. Does anyone really know.

Remote User:

Prior
Guestbook

2003

[January](#) [Febr](#)

[March](#) [Apri](#)

[May](#) [June](#)

[July](#) [Aug](#)

[September](#) [Octo](#)

[November](#) [Deco](#)

2002

[January](#) [Febr](#)

[March](#) [Apri](#)

[May](#) [June](#)

[July](#) [Aug](#)

[September](#) [Octo](#)

[November](#) [Deco](#)

2001

[January](#) [Febr](#)

[March](#) [Apri](#)

[May](#) [June](#)

[July](#) [Aug](#)

[September](#) [Octo](#)

[November](#) [Deco](#)

Date: 01 Apr 2002

Time: 15:22:00

Comments:

There are so many different opinions on this site. My question is like the message before mine. How do you tell what is "TRUTH" One of the things I loved about the Truth was that everyone was in agreement and everything that was taught was in unison. That the truths of the bible were so easily understood. I have found that witness's are no different than anyone else. Example: We were going to a meeting at a home and we had a flat tire. The presiding overseer happened to pass by, he talked to us and said sorry I've got to get to meeting. A few minutes later a lowly publisher came by and stopped and helped us. A large congregation in Texas had many wealthy publishers. This was another time we had car trouble, it wouldn't start. Not one person would offer to help a stranger stopped and helped us. I thought that these people put Jehovah first in their lives, I guess it's as long as it doesn't interfere with what they are doing at the moment. We also have been victimized by a pedophile, he was an active publisher and well liked by everyone. It was many years ago but I lost my children's love for many years, they blamed me for his actions I should have know. His hands were slapped but since he was repentant he was only put on public reproof. A year or so later my daughter was at our house we had gone on vacation and my husband came home 1st he climbed into bed with her, she went out the other side and left my house, she never came back. (I never bothered to say anything what good would it have done?). So I get to have 2 guilts, one as a mother and one as a wife what could I have done to prevent this? I got a divorce but that was like closing the barn door after the horse was out. I have never been able to shake the past and regain self esteem. To shorten this, why the difference in how sisters are treated as opposed to brothers. The brothers say they have Holy Spirit. How does that work? Joan

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 00:45:02

Comments:

Hey, DJB - Insane and whiny. I don't believe the idea of this site is to placate the need for attention and direction some people seem to be asking for. Feel sorry for yourself all you want - but unless you take the first step and get away from those clowns, that's all you'll accomplish.

Take a third-person view for a moment - what would think about someone that goes for religious services to a place where such pain and danger await?

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 07:06:04

Comments:

I write from Rome, Italy. I study Theology and I always studied religious sects. . . . and I always thought that Jw's are in concrete a sect 'cause all they do remain inside the group and give strength to the group, even when they commit horrible crimes like that. . . My heart is with all of you.

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 11:09:34

Comments:

Responding to Joan: JWs AREN'T much different from anyone else, except that they're able to cover up their mistakes in such an inconspicuous way and then make excuses when some people find out about what they're doing. By the way, having to get to a meeting is not a good excuse for the presiding overseer to not help you with your flat tire. There's definitely something wrong with that. After all, I think it was the Feb 1 WT that said that Christians should be willing and happy to serve their brothers; meaning NO MATTER WHAT, even if they have to get to a meeting. I'm sure there's no harm done in being a LITTLE late.

About the difference in treatment of sisters and brothers, that's probably because of the double- standard set by the apostle Paul, saying that women should just keep silent and let the men do the work (I forget exactly where it was that he said that).

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 12:53:38

Comments:

I was raised a JW. This religion has caused me to feel nothing but disgust for organized religion. I attended the Phoenixville cong. in Phoenixville, PA, it too was filled with hypocrisy.

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 16:53:07

Comments:

I don't know. I've been studying for such a long time. I'm not sure if this is the right way! I've been on a lot of websites and can tell you from my old faith (catholic) that the mental damage. . . . of the JW's - Many who have written are still in the "truth". How can this be. Who really knows who is right!!!! Am I getting into a cult! I will say (and this is silly). I hate the fact that my nice pants suits are not proper for the kingdom hall.

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 17:56:50

Comments:

After seeing how people dress at the mainline churches I don't have a problem dressing in dresses. Men in suits. There is a time and place for everything. While living in the North I was out in Service and almost froze to death. People were saying "are you nuts"? for being in a dress. That was it for me, I was with pioneer sisters and for that cold spell we all wore pant suit's or long skirts with long underwear underneath and people were much more receptive. I never had a more fulfilling time in my life than when I was in service. I think reasonableness is the key. About 30 years ago the sisters were wearing colored nylons and the brothers went nuts. From the stage they strongly discouraged wearing them, then had a talk on gossip and gave very strong admonition about it and pointed directly to our congregation. So I went home half laughing, half sad. The congregation did need the talk on gossiping, but the other is a strictly personal decision and I felt the brothers were way out of line. It's been like that forever. The shepherds are trying to keep the sheep in the fold but sheep have to be led not beat. I do not believe that they are a cult in anyway, Jim Jones was a cult. From what I've read on these sites there seems to be a point that people reach that they no longer tolerate the crime. For the most part crimes against the young are by relatives or close friends. They in no way have anything to do with doctrines. As you all have said it is the elders duty to move quickly and remove the criminals and see to it that they are punished by the law. It would seem to me if they were as quick to act over this as they were over the stockings, people would sit up and take notice that this is a people that truly love god. I'm sorry that just came out.

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 21:28:44

Comments:

Those elders or publishers who could not stop to help another person in need live in fear of non-performance of their Kingdom Hall duties and are more worried about appearance than Love of God. To not stop to help ANYONE in need is a loveless act.

Sects or Cults are abusive spiritual systems that take the focus away from God and the Gospel and place it on themselves. The unity many of these abusive spiritual systems feel are only the frills of the control system put in place to keep the organization under the control of those who organized it. The Jehovah's Witness's use shunning to keep the membership in place, and even though not called the same, Mormons use the term, "a branch broken from the tree" to illustrate a lost person who is to be shunned.

There are hundreds of thousands of spiritual systems in the world today. No doubt, wrongful deeds take place within the confines of all of them to a certain degree. In obeying the "laws of the Land" God commands us to report this wrong and take measures to protect children, Principals, school teachers, lawyers, counselors, and Pastors must report abuse. To not do so is to ignore a moral imperative as well as the law of the land. To do that is to be disobedient to God's command to obey the laws of the land.

Those who think they have gotten away with molest, murder, manipulation, and other things, should remember that what you do in darkness, God will bring to light and you will face judgment day.

Remote User:

Date: 02 Apr 2002

Time: 22:17:02

Comments:

I am a disfellowshipped exjw. I have been trying to learn all I can about sexual abuse in the organization since I knew of a case in my hall and tried to report it but was told to keep quiet. I recently helped an exjw in her case by sending a deposition for her court case. Her father is an elder and raped her for several years. I attend support groups occasionally and we try to help others just coming out. If anyone has any info to share with me where I may help someone else, even if it isn't about sexual abuse, I would greatly appreciate it. Thank you. Shirley Jackson E-mail at jpjackspn2@juno. com

Remote User:

Date: 03 Apr 2002

Time: 13:55:11

Comments:

So Dateline will air when?

Remote User:

Date: 03 Apr 2002

Time: 19:53:53

Comments:

This is RIDICOLOUS!!! If you truly were ASSOCIATED with Jehovah's Witnesses. . . the opposite is true. It is the ONLY religious organization that I know of that in fact address wrong doing and expels habitual wrongdoers and fully supports their punishment by the "authorities". . . I am married to a now American citizen originally from Lebanon) Muslim who has regularly beaten me, verbally abused me and generally mistreated me. My daughters have been victims of incest by VARIOUS members of the Islamic family. I have gone to the religious leaders and the community in general and talk about hush ups. . . . the complete burying of facts and harm. . . and NO ONE IS EVER EVEN CONFRONTED OR CORRECTED!!!!!! Don't pervert the facts. . . . you are in fact "EVIL SLAVE"

Remote User:

Date: 04 Apr 2002

Time: 01:55:05

Comments:

Well, lady, get ready for more of the same! I'm sorry, but you've jumped out of the frying pan & into the fire. It stands to reason that you would join another repressive religion that also puts women in a subordinate role like

some muslim sects, as having been a victim of abuse, it is what you are comfortable with, & trying to relive, so that you can somehow fix your situation. Unfortunately, it is also the victims of abuse that are most likely to allow their children to be abused for the same reason, & if your daughters are buying into your victim behavior, will also be prime targets for the molesters in the kingdom hall. You are obviously a new witness, & don't want to believe this site, as you have found something you believe you can belong to. But, it's obvious to me that somewhere in your head, you DO believe it, otherwise you wouldn't sound so hurt & angry. As for the evil slave comment, there are so many sites out there that are strictly about jw bashing that do a FAR better job than this one. This one addresses the FACT that the jw's cover up child molesting as a universal precedent so as not to "bring reproach on the organization". It happened to me, my brother, & several friends in several cong. There are going to be abusers in all walks of life, but none more so than in an org. that haphazardly takes in and in fact pursues anyone they can get in, & hides the facts. You are still showing signs of victim behavior by the defensive tone of your letter. Please get outside counseling right away, if not for your sake, the sake of your children. avishai@hotmail.com write if you want, I want to help

Remote User:

Date: 04 Apr 2002

Time: 10:55:28

Comments:

To the women who posted two above mine. . . . Am I taking it right to say you are saying all these stories are lies? If someone in the Muslim faith were to ask the leaders of your husbands faith would they not "lie" since they have done nothing to punish these men in a since covering up? I truly was associated w/the JW and came from a very strong family of them and I know what the bible says will happen to these people and to ones who lie. If, as you say, I am the "Evil Slave" because I post the truths in my story then thank you. However, I also know the jw truths enough to know that you should not even be associating with us, not even to say a greeting or to speak to the Evil Slave - since we are labeled even more horrible that disfellowshipped ones, so does that make you spiritually weak in their eyes?? or does it make you someone who is smart enough to actually start questioning the way things are done enough to start searching for the "truth" even though it is against there teachings and ways?

Jenn

Remote User:

Date: 04 Apr 2002

Time: 15:21:51

Comments:

OK I've read everybody's comments. I still have the same question. What is Truth? I know that JW's have the facts correct The flood, history of the Jews and that there is a strand running through the whole Bible leading to Christ and his fulfillment at Armageddon. I believe this is true with all my heart, why are these atrocities allowed? The Bible speaks of wolves in sheep's clothing, I was led to believe they were those who led people out of the truth such as the people on this web site that are questioning the elders authority. I say that questioning is not a bad thing. That is how I learned of the Bible in the 1st place. Now I need the wisdom to discern the truth. Joan

Remote User:

Date: 04 Apr 2002

Time: 19:01:09

Comments:

Last year on May 1 there was a post that stated that there is a ring of pedophiles operating within the Watchtower organization and that they are grooming children for sex with big name officials of the Watchtower. I was one of those children between 1959-1962.

I was forced into a car with 3 JW males. Two were teenagers older and much bigger than I - M. W. and M. D. The driver was a high profile JW - T. J. I was held at gunpoint.

The terror I felt was unbelievable. I had no way out. The lives of my brothers were threatened. There was nothing I could do except disappear somewhere down inside. You can't hold this kind of trauma and double bind in your conscious mind. Satanism was involved.

I am sorry that I cannot write more at this moment as my emotions are overwhelming me.

Please, I beg those of you who were hurt like me. It's time to "shout from the housetops what was done in secret." This is what Jehovah God wants us to do and He promises to back us up.

We remember how the scriptures were used to silence us. That's not why He had them written!

I am dying with cancer now. I have nothing else to lose. I will tell the secrets. I refuse to be shut up again! Please join my voice in a very loud shout!!!

P

Remote User:

Date: 05 Apr 2002

Time: 01:35:10

Comments:

Hi I am back again, Some persons really can't understand why someone would want to remain in a religion that has this problem/criminal behaviour being practiced.

I view it like the examples I have heard about, of some inter city neighborhoods fighting to get back there neighborhood from drug dealers and criminal element. When everyone works together whole neighborhoods have been cleaned up and they have got their neighborhood back.

For justice to be done it must be seen to be done. Winning these court cases go a long way in educating the public that these crimes will not be tolerated. DJB

Remote User:

Date: 05 Apr 2002

Time: 12:14:02

Comments:

I sent an e-mail to Dateline. . . I pray they air the story.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Apr 2002

Time: 14:04:46

Comments:

When i first started going to the kingdom hall i thought the people in there were almost perfect, they really have a way of showing an outward appearance of righteousness. Then i saw prejudice, class distinctions,phoniness,a judgmental attitude,etc. Besides all the work they have to do is overwhelming to new people,ones raised in it i guess is the norm , they are like the taliban,I'm glad i quit my study , they can call me whatever they want to. i'm done.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Apr 2002

Time: 14:42:19

Comments:

Joan, Truth is something that no one knows exactly what it is, but here's my version of what it is, if you're willing enough to listen.

Truth, according to the Bible, is what should set you free from evil. It appears to me, however, that if this is the case, then the JW's obviously don't have the truth. All the organization does is bind you to them, not set you free.

This version may or may not be right, but like I said before, no one has the exact answer.

Remote User:

Date: 05 Apr 2002

Time: 23:56:54

Comments:

HAVING been abused 7 ways to sundown both LINDA and LISA when something loving happens it is a little hard to verbalize but I have been touched emotionally very deeply THE necklaces are sooo pretty RANDY I LOVE U !!!! PERSONALLY I AM GONA were mine to bed !!

Remote User:

Date: 06 Apr 2002

Time: 01:13:37

Comments:

Hi, There is lots of talk about policy and procedures that Jehovah's Witnesses have on way they have handled behaviour of members and/or religious leaders.

In an old book published by the Watchtower Society called 'True Peace and Security-From what Source. 'published in 1973 states on this subject "If you belong to some religion ask yourself: How confident and secure do I feel about the moral standards of its members? If all persons on earth lived like the members of my religion do, would that put an end to crime, dishonest business practices, strife and sexual immorality? There is obvious truth in the Bible's warning that a little leaven ferments the whole lump and bad associations spoil useful habits. That is why the inspired apostle wrote Christians: Quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother that is a fornicator. . . not even eating with such a man. . . Remove the wicked man from among yourselves. . . But what of those of whom the apostle writes, those who practice such things making them a part of their life? If such persons claim to be serving God, they are hypocrites. Surely you detest hypocrisy, and the bible shows that God hates it and those who practice it. What then of your religion? Do its religious leaders protect its members from spiritual danger by reproving before all onlookers persons who practice sin? Do they clean out those who persist in wrongdoing, showing no genuine repentance over it? Or do they allow such ones to remain as members in good standing, infecting others? Do they render mere lip service to morality while actually condoning or winking at wrongdoing?". . . Further on it asks "You may feel that the leaders of your religion are firm for moral standards. But have you ever personally asked your minister what his views are on these matters? You deserve to know and need to know for your very life is involved. "

The organization needs to use these questions and look at themselves in the light of how they handle pedophilia.
DJB

Remote User:

Date: 06 Apr 2002

Time: 13:47:43

Comments:

When I was about 13 (I am 38 now) my mother was studying with a woman who had daughter that was about 4 or 5 years old. This woman would occasionally attend the meetings and was given a lot of attention by a brother who also attended the same hall. This brother and woman became friendly and he would often make visits to her home (alone) to offer support and encouragement (she was a single mother with few friends and just lapped up the attention this brother was giving her). This brother would also visit our home on occasion. My father who left the "truth" when he was young could not stand this guy and told my Mom that this brother was not welcome in our home. I remember my Dad saying that this guy is a bit odd and that he doesn't trust him. My Dad used to say that he spends way too much time with the kids and that "witness or no witness" he was not to come around. My mom fought tooth and nail with my dad over this and told my dad that if he did not want this guy over at the house that he should tell him. This brother was a few years older than I and would come over to encourage me. We both had

the same interests and my mom thought that since my dad did not go to the hall it would be good for me to have a sort of "big brother". I remember the day so clearly it was like it just happened. "Bob" came over to see me and my dad answered the door. Bob asks if I was home and my dad says "yes but I was not available at the time". Bob then tells my dad for me to phone him when I got the chance. (I was hiding around the kitchen entrance and could hear everything but did not make my presence known. My dad had seen him come up the driveway and told me not to talk to this guy and that I was to stay quiet and out of sight. My dad then tells him,(these are his exact that I will ever forget, "Bob,I am gonna tell you something that you may not want to hear,but you are to have NO contact with my family. This means my wife and the boy. Truth is Bob,I don't trust you and I think you are hiding something. I could be wrong but my first responsibility is to my family and if this means hurting your feelings then that's too bad" Bob just stood there and stammered a bit and said something about just trying to be a friend to me and helping me along and if there was something he did to offend my dad blah blah blah. My dad says (and to quote him) "No,I just don't trust you and if you want me to be completely honest I don't like you either. This is my right as a husband and father and that's the way it is". Then to drive the nail home he tells Bob,"let there be no mistake,you are not to have ANY CONTACT with my family,don't even say hello to them because from this day forward they are forbidden to have contact with you"Bob turns around and leaves. My dad who is a kind a gentle soul then calls me in the living room. He is just shaking and red faced. I have NEVER to this day seen him that way. He then tells me " If you listen to only one thing in your life that I tell you its this,you are not to have anything to do with Bob anymore!!!. My dad is a very soft spoken person and for him to talk this way I knew not to question what he said. He then puts his arms around me a gives me a big hug,and says " I may be doing the wrong thing here but my gut tells me I'm right" About 2 weeks later the woman who was studying with my mom calls her up and tells her she wants to talk. It seems that Bob was babysitting the woman's little girl and when he left the little girl told her "her private spot hurt". The woman did not put 2 and 2 together until Bob came over to the woman's house a couple of days later. The little girl saw Bob in the doorway and immediately started crying. Like a light bulb coming on it hit her,she made an excuse about being busy and Bob left. The little girl told my mom and her mother what Bob had done and in true JW fashion my mom told the elders. Because of the 2 witness rule NOTHING was done and it got left on the back burner. Bob eventually left the "truth" (I now call it "the lie" was not heard from again until about 5 years later when he was brought up on child abuse charges by the police. It seems he made friends with a woman and her young daughter at another church and was caught molesting the little girl. It was the priest who thought something was up and turned him in after an investigation. My mother saw his name in the paper and phoned the police to offer some background on him. The police then talked to the elders and made it known to them that THEY could be held legally responsible in a civil court if the second little girls family wanted to sue. He was sentenced to jail for awhile and he has not been heard from since.

Remote User:

Date: 06 Apr 2002

Time: 22:07:51

Comments:

Hi, I really enjoyed your website very much. I am not a JW and never have been. I am a born again Christian who loves God with all her heart,believes Jesus is the only way to Heaven and trusts the Holy Spirit to lead me into all truth. I have 2 family members that are JW's. My brother in law and now his wife(my sister)are JW's. The one thing I noticed about my bro-in-law is his anger against "born again"Christians" and his prideful spirit. Two things the Bible warns against!! I pray they "get out"eventually. "Religion" never saved anyone from hell. God bless.

Remote User:

Date: 07 Apr 2002

Time: 12:34:37

Comments:

Hi again, Your sources of the 23,720 pedophiles on file at Legal Department appears to me to be accurate from the standpoint that there is 2 witnesses to every incident, adults and not young offenders, possible convicted persons, and last but not least WHEN THE ELDERS ARE WILLING TO INVESTIGATE AND IF THEY ARE WILLING TO PHONE LEGAL DEPARTMENT. Here they get around that by not investigating. My dad suggested the real number be multiplied by 4 for the actual number.

In Canada we have to go through the local branch. We are forbidden to write or communicate with NY. My Uncle said there was a letter for the elders to that effect. For these reasons I believe the number you have is for the US only.

The elders locally do not investigate even if there is a complaint. The two witness rule applies only if they are two Jehovah's Witnesses. A non-witness would not be accepted. Also a women's testimony they would not accept unless she was make a confession or was supporting what her husband says.

The local elders here only take the word of the offender, if he confesses and then it is private reproof(so they say). We have gone to them with a list of persons they can talk to but they do not go to them.

In the local congregation I am in now, from the people we have personal knowledge of 1/4 of the congregation are practicing pedophiles. Of this number there is possibly 3 or 4 that are convicted. I also figured the number is 1/2 of the congregation who cover up and/or support these people. This what I know from my personal experience and what my dad and I have seen and been told. The average attendance for our kingdom hall is between 80 and 90.

The number that the legal department has is the tip of the ice burg. My dad feels from is experience the number of pedophiles in the organization is much higher then in the general population and higher than the Catholic church.

The reason I believe is that we are commanded to go to the elders first then they decide who is lying and what is to be done. You are lying if the pedophile denies it(no matter how many witnesses).

They ask if you are going to the police and if we say yes. We are threatened and told they are watching our attitude. In my case they are going to assign a brother to watch us all the time now because my X broke the restraining order and I went to the police. We have been ordered in the past not to go to the police. Back 5 years ago I had privileges taken away and restrictions placed on me because I was going to the police and applied for and received a restraining order. I told the elders that I felt like Job and with the three false comforters. The one elder told me "well then suffer. "

10 years ago I was raped by a non-witness man(rather violent) and I fought back. I was put on public reproof and my husband who I was estranged from at the time was granted a scripture divorce. I had restrictions placed on me for 2 years and when another brother was interested in me they warned him about me. This was never reported to the police. I had witnesses who heard the event. I found out later that it was a set up it was deliberate by a couple of witnesses.

The Pedophile community has a very strong lobby in the Jehovah's Witnesses community unfortunately. I remained a victim until I had gotten a restraining order and was willing to use it. My advice don't wait to go to the police seek protection right away. DJB tango_sheba@hotmail. com

Remote User:**Date: 07 Apr 2002****Time: 13:02:00**

Comments:

good that this forum exists. worse that the number of evil is increasing and more worse is, that the borg denies its own history. they shape it like they want to be seen at every present time.

Remote User:**Date: 08 Apr 2002****Time: 16:25:45****Comments:**

From Norway. . . . Having read this, I will just mention a case from this country, when a convicted pedophile wanted to come back to his congregation. Off course the elders had to accept him, but they gave him this instruction - he had to sit in the front of the Kingdom Hall, he had to attend the day -time bookstudy-(there where no children there. What can the elders do, if a convicted person wants to come back - he has served his sentence - they have to accept him, whether we like it or not. sailer66@hotmail. com

Remote User:**Date: 08 Apr 2002****Time: 21:48:32****Comments:**

It is true that the congregation needs to try to accept and support a repentant sinner - even sinners of the worst kind. It is not the elders' job to further punishment of the sinner. But that doesn't mean that they need to pretend that the sinner never sinned. To the contrary, it only makes sense that any organization's leaders work for the safety of those in that organization - especially the children.

I am interested in how the congregation in - Norway was it? - handled the problem. I might feel reassured if I was sure I knew of all such pedophiles in a Hall - and I knew that others were on the lookout also. But that is the first I've heard of that method.

But I'll say this: Being a victim, or worse - parent of a victim, would be a completely different matter. There is no way on this planet that I would let any such support overcome my commitment to get the law on this person - after I had had a chance to 'discuss' it with him in private.

But of course, that is why they pick on the weak and trusting.

Remote User:**Date: 08 Apr 2002****Time: 21:52:50**

Comments:

It is true that the congregation needs to try to accept and support a repentant sinner - even sinners of the worst kind. It is not the elders' job to further punishment of the sinner. But that doesn't mean that they need to pretend that the sinner never sinned. To the contrary, it only makes sense that any organization's leaders work for the safety of those in that organization - especially the children.

I am interested in how the congregation in - Norway was it? - handled the problem. I might feel reassured if I was sure I knew of all such pedophiles in a Hall - and I knew that others were on the lookout also. But that is the first I've heard of that method.

But I'll say this: Being a victim, or worse - parent of a victim, would be a completely different matter. There is no way on this planet that I would let any such support overcome my commitment to get the law on this person - after I had had a chance to 'discuss' it with him in private.

But of course, that is why they pick on the weak and trusting.

Remote User:**Date: 08 Apr 2002****Time: 22:00:28****Comments:**

To the boy whose father protected him from 'Bob': Its nice to have some strength on your side isn't it? To have a Dad ready to stand up and make these decisions and enforce them is what being a leader in the family is all about. My Dad was at least as protective - and ready to act. He never became a witness. Or to put it another way: he never became one of those overly socialized automatons ready to sacrifice all, including his children, for the organization.

It is brutally sad that such a person just moves on to a more vulnerable target.

Just the same, I keep a close look on things - just in case it is my turn to stand up for my kids.

Remote User:**Date: 08 Apr 2002****Time: 22:46:59****Comments:**

DJB: I'll try to be nice - promise. Do you have any idea what you do to your credibility when you claim that 1/4 of YOUR congregation are practicing pedophiles? Out of 80 to 90, that means 20+. It must get lonely up there in the Canadian winters. Seriously though, this site has people with real problems or interests, and when they see a message with content as outlandish as that, they can only deduce that this site is populated by folks with a severely skewed view of things.

If you really believe what you say, then you need more than you can find on this site. I suspect that you need more attention than any one congregation of 80 to 90 can provide.

Just one more time - I gotta know - why is it you go to worship in the den of an abusive ex-husband and 20+ practicing pedophiles? You haven't answered that yet. You can't believe that Jehovah wants you endure such.

- Buster (grew up in a Massachusetts Cong. with just one convicted pedophile)

Remote User:

Date: 09 Apr 2002

Time: 00:40:39

Comments:

Hi again, The area I live in is said to be the pedophile capital of Ontario and this isn't just with Jehovah's Witnesses. One of the investigating officers said there is a ring of pedophiles that stretches out into the community. My daughter who is not a practicing witness was out with a group of friends to a local bar (one being an officer who investigates sexual abuse) he pointed out to her that 1/2 of the persons in the bar he had arrested at some point for sexual abuse (he recognized them). They were sex offenders. My daughter told him what I always say and he agreed.

People may say the high numbers are insane and victims are whiny but if they do they are in denial. This one reason for its rapid spread and pedophiles with so many victims. People are in denial and refuse to believe the victims.

If they think the victim is lying, or did some thing to deserved it, then they feel safe thinking it can't happen to them (false sense of security).

There are many reasons that someone would not recognize the pedophile. Many police officers have specialized training. When a persons experience is narrow it can mean they have an inaccurate picture of what's really going on.

Just because someone doesn't believe it is happening doesn't change what's really going on. Pedophiles are masters at manipulation. "You can fool everyone some of the time but you can't fool everyone all the time. " A good expression to remember when in doubt. DJB

P. S A sign reads 5% make it happen; 5% watch it happen; 80% ask what happened? With regard to the situation with pedophilia it needs to be asked where do we fit in? Another expression "The Truth is stranger than fiction. "

Remote User:

Date: 09 Apr 2002

Time: 14:39:01

Comments:

I like the Silentlambs website. There are so many people who have been adversely affected by experiences and abuses with Jehovah's Witnesses and/or by the poor treatment they have endured with that organization's

decisions and teachings. I abandoned that organization about 15 years ago. For a number of years after, I stilled subscribed to their abusive nature, and carried much of their poisonous rhetoric with me. I did believe that I was no longer loved by God, and that I would surely be destroyed at the so-called end of this system of things. However, it was through research, effort, and websites such as this (and [www. freeminds. org](http://www.freeminds.org)) that I finally found true piece of mind and clarity. I often liken the abuses one suffers with the JW cult, be it sexual or otherwise, to the layers of an onion. It can truly take years to "peel back the layers" and uncover deeply rooted damage inflicted on one's psyche, self esteem, and consequent outlook on life itself. And that's if one can even realize that the damage exists! What I am trying to say is that not everyone has the same tools, or coping skills to deal with the horrible abuses they have endured. It will likely take years to work their way through the layers of abuse. This site is a good tool to support such ones as they develop these tools. So, I hope other visitors to this site will not be too critical of the so-called "whiney" comments left here by certain visitors. We are all seeking a certain level of support or answers, otherwise, we would not be visiting such a site as this.

Remote User:

Date: 09 Apr 2002

Time: 14:39:51

Comments:

I like the Silentlambs website. There are so many people who have been adversely affected by experiences and abuses with Jehovah's Witnesses and/or by the poor treatment they have endured with that organization's decisions and teachings. I abandoned that organization about 15 years ago. For a number of years after, I stilled subscribed to their abusive nature, and carried much of their poisonous rhetoric with me. I did believe that I was no longer loved by God, and that I would surely be destroyed at the so-called end of this system of things. However, it was through research, effort, and websites such as this (and [www. freeminds. org](http://www.freeminds.org)) that I finally found true piece of mind and clarity. I often liken the abuses one suffers with the JW cult, be it sexual or otherwise, to the layers of an onion. It can truly take years to "peel back the layers" and uncover deeply rooted damage inflicted on one's psyche, self esteem, and consequent outlook on life itself. And that's if one can even realize that the damage exists! What I am trying to say is that not everyone has the same tools, or coping skills to deal with the horrible abuses they have endured. It will likely take years to work their way through the layers of abuse. This site is a good tool to support such ones as they develop these tools. So, I hope other visitors to this site will not be too critical of the so-called "whiney" comments left here by certain visitors. We are all seeking a certain level of support or answers, otherwise, we would not be visiting such a site as this. Peace, Gene

Remote User:

Date: 09 Apr 2002

Time: 14:40:15

Comments:

I like the Silentlambs website. There are so many people who have been adversely affected by experiences and abuses with Jehovah's Witnesses and/or by the poor treatment they have endured with that organization's decisions and teachings. I abandoned that organization about 15 years ago. For a number of years after, I stilled subscribed to their abusive nature, and carried much of their poisonous rhetoric with me. I did believe that I was no longer loved by God, and that I would surely be destroyed at the so-called end of this system of things. However, it was through research, effort, and websites such as this (and [www. freeminds. org](http://www.freeminds.org)) that I finally found true piece of mind and clarity. I often liken the abuses one suffers with the JW cult, be it sexual or otherwise, to the layers of an onion. It can truly take years to "peel back the layers" and uncover deeply rooted damage inflicted on one's psyche, self esteem, and consequent outlook on life itself. And that's if one can even realize that the damage exists! What I am trying to say is that not everyone has the same tools, or coping skills to deal with the

horrible abuses they have endured. It will likely take years to work their way through the layers of abuse. This site is a good tool to support such ones as they develop these tools. So, I hope other visitors to this site will not be too critical of the so-called "whiney" comments left here by certain visitors. We are all seeking a certain level of support or answers, otherwise, we would not be visiting such a site as this. Peace, Gene

Remote User:

Date: 09 Apr 2002

Time: 18:35:00

Comments:

Most members especially elders of an abusive cult who are pedophiles can easily, or at least for quite some time, can away with their crimes. This is it works. Because they (and also every member does) know for sure that whatever they say cannot be doubted, contradicted and questioned. Whatever comes out of their mouths should be passed around the members. So pedophiles simply spread gossips and rum ours about other faithful, unsuspecting and vulnerable members of committing such crimes. As simple as that. Most testimonies of disfellowshipped members can attest to this problem within JW. Some of them tells stories of being falsely accused of molestation and pedophilia. The real pedophiles are just laughing and made everyone believes they are one of the 144,000 heavenly elites. They can easily dodge the arms of the law. Justice is blindfolded. Anyway, there's no roasting hell to worry. Souls die and that's all. "Let's drink today for tomorrow we will die" attitude is evident among the offending members. By denying the doctrine of the existence of hell has created problems JW cannot handle.

To the Silentlambs crew: keep up the good work. Let justice prevail! Expose the wolves among the sheep.

Remote User:

Date: 10 Apr 2002

Time: 04:22:31

Comments:

I knew there were others like our family. I just didn't realize how many. My ex-husband molested my oldest son when he was 11. I went to the elders of course as that is what I had always been taught to do when a problem occurred. This was in the early 80's and the area I lived in sexual abuse was not talked about. The "elders" slapped his hand. He was privately reprovved. I was encouraged to forgive him. I was not encouraged to seek outside help for my son. I sent him to live with his father to protect him from further abuse. Well a few years later he molested my youngest son when he was 10. Same scenario. Since divorce was not an option at that time I did my best to keep my son from EVER being alone with him. My ex was again reprovved and again it was never suggested we seek help. I was so afraid of losing my kids to the state I stayed silent. My boys are now 31 and 24. The oldest one turned to drugs and is an addict. The youngest one has tried many times to commit suicide. Obviously I am no longer an active JW and have no desire to be. There is no way I can be part of an organization that condones child abuse with it's silence. MP

Remote User:

Date: 12 Apr 2002

Time: 09:15:45

Comments:

Former JW prisoner Vicki

Remote User:

Date: 12 Apr 2002

Time: 13:00:48

Comments:

Your website just looks great and I hope it will help all those people who are so afraid to come forward! Wish you lots and lots of success,

Ellen van de Flier

Remote User:

Date: 12 Apr 2002

Time: 13:16:47

Comments:

23,720 child molesters on file sources reveal. Screams like a tabloid headline. Where's Dateline? Where's the BEEF?

Remote User:

Date: 12 Apr 2002

Time: 15:52:49

Comments:

*** Rbi8 2 Peter 3:3-7 *** 3 For YOU know this first, that in the last days there will come ridiculers with their ridicule, proceeding according to their own desires 4 and saying: "Where is this promised presence of his? Why, from the day our forefathers fell asleep [in death], all things are continuing exactly as from creation's beginning. " 5 For, according to their wish, this fact escapes their notice, that there were heavens from of old and an earth standing compactly out of water and in the midst of water by the word of God; 6 and by those [means] the world of that time suffered destruction when it was deluged with water. 7 But by the same word the heavens and the earth

that are now are stored up for fire and are being reserved to the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 12 Apr 2002

Time: 17:31:13

Comments:

MP: The story you tell is sad. I have a hunch you would say that you stayed with the hubby, and in the truth, because you were told to. I cannot imagine how it must be to have to look your younger son in the face. At that age, all he had was you to protect him - and you didn't.

Anything can happen a first time, but the older son must struggle with the fact that you left him exposed to the pedophile, even after you knew. The fact that your husband abused your first son is his fault. The fact that the husband didn't get reported to the police after the first time is the fault of the elders, the society's policies, and you. The fact that your second son got it too is your fault. How about taking a bit of responsibility here.

Remote User:

Date: 13 Apr 2002

Time: 01:31:25

Comments:

Hi again, MP-You did the best you could with the knowledge and the tools you had at the time. I was married and divorced twice in the organization and both men in good standing(even thou I found out later both pedophiles).

We are taught in the congregation by some of the elders that pedophilia is like any other sin and should be forgiven and forgiven repeatedly. My question is how many times must they sin against our children before the elders realize they are unrepentant? The woman that stays is viewed by some as making the more righteous decision even if there is only a promise of change on the offenders part. If you leave you are often marked and not assisted or accused of being apostate. Being isolated can push some to consider the option of staying seriously. It really makes you question your own judgment and position on this especially when you stand relatively alone. Consider this next experience.

A friend of mine forgave her husband for molesting her child after 7 years of marriage(elders told her to forgive him). She stayed until six years later she caught him again and this time they had 2 children together. With her efforts he went away for 5 years and when he got out he was not allowed to be around children ordered by the court I believe. The congregation also had to pay for the counseling, her choice(\$75. 00 per hour) for her daughters. The court ordered congregation to pay this cost. Both this sister and her friend told me this.

I left both, to protect my children. I didn't forgive their father(with 8 years) or their stepfather(with almost 6 months). All people sided with these men except my family. All three of my children are very protective of me and I of them. My oldest kept telling me at the time it was much better not living with her daddy. She defends growing up in a

single parent family when it is put down. We are really good friends and she is now 20. Standing with my kids was well worth it. DJB

Remote User:

Date: 13 Apr 2002

Time: 12:46:54

Comments:

Jehovah's Witness & amishabuse. com/ has a lot in common !! I'm the Author of amishabuse web page,I hope we can help each other! Please log on to my web page !!

Remote User:

Date: 13 Apr 2002

Time: 13:02:17

Comments:

I am so glad this site exists. I find it, for the most part, a very comforting place. The stories from sex-abuse survivors and those involved with them are a good thing to read/know (not "good" that it happened though). I share their experiences and feelings. I guess it's the harsh-mouthed insults by the "org haters" that are somewhat upsetting, but that's to be expected, I guess. I'm not totally convinced JW's are a cult or sect, etc. no matter what the cult-haters say. I DO hope, however, that the "org" will correct itself ASAP and make a universal plea for all congs/elders, etc. everywhere to do the right thing. If they don't, then the people themselves, or the law, or the Dateline show WILL force them to.

And I also feel that anyone who posts their own story, that others should not condemn them or what they share.

Sorry to hear about the cancer that "P" has. I hope someday he will feel strong enough to be able to tell his story.

For the "sister" who finally wore pants out in service in the cold winters. . . back in the late 70's when living in the Rockies (winters were 9 months long), the cong there had no problem with the sisters wearing pants out in service in the winter, or even to the meetings in the winters, for that matter. It was a really good cong. I bet they would never put up with the pedophiles.

This scripture comes to mind as I write this, about the long pants, pedophiles, etc. : "Let your REASONABLENESS become known to ALL men. " (Philippians 4:5a)

The story about the colored-stockings was funny. :) Thanks for lightening things up a wee bit. Personally, I think the legs of women who choose not to shave them to be more yucky to look at than colored stockings! ;) (I am female, so I can say that.)

The info from the Canadian JW - wow! I do not doubt that certain areas can be "havens" for a pedophile population. It is well known that San Francisco, San Diego, and Key West are chosen by gay populations, so why could not other cities/areas be "chosen" by the pedophiles?

The guy who had the father that told "Bob" to disappear. . . Man oh man. I wish I had a father like that! He was wise indeed, and paid attention to his "gut" - something many have not learned to do. ALWAYS pay attention to your first gut instinct, no matter what the situation!

Several decades back I don't think people were as aware of this problem, but these days there is no excuse whatsoever to be "in the dark" about what to look for or what to do. Many many educational shows about child molestation have been on the TV for the past 10+ years, plus newspaper and magazine articles about what to look for, etc.

Agree 100% with those who write that pedophiles are MASTERS of manipulation and deception; and also that pedophiles do NOT CHANGE.

Best wishes to all. . .

Interested Reader

Remote User:

Date: 13 Apr 2002

Time: 14:15:33

Comments:

From the My Story section of this website, under Instinct, silent lambs wrote this. . . and I thought it was a very well written and beautiful (sad but true) description:

"So yes, there is a grief, a loss, a sadness, that is to be found in the eyes of those who suffer, the fear in the eyes of those who are afraid to fight, the coldness in the eyes of those who do not care, the ignorance in the eyes of those who do not understand, the pain in the eyes of those whose instinct forces them to fight to the death those who would harm their own. "

Remote User:

Date: 13 Apr 2002

Time: 14:54:17

Comments:

In the "My Thoughts" section, silent lambs wrote about the \$951 million the WT has annually (this is not the first place I have seen that, btw). I was just wondering, then, what is the \$\$ used for? I never saw any CO's or DO's riding around in Cadillacs or anything like that. So I wonder what is all the \$\$ used for? I know they say they still need \$\$ for all the needed K. Halls to be built and things like that. -- This is a sincere question: Do they ever say they are saving the money to rebuild after armageddon or something? (But at that time, there would be no need for \$\$ at all, so that doesn't make sense either.) -- I'm just curious if any members have any insight on what all that \$\$ is used for.

Curious.

Remote User:

Date: 14 Apr 2002

Time: 02:45:51

Comments:

I am inquiring to the 5/2002 article on silence. Is this true? Why would they use the Solomon scripture for something referred to or associated with the abuses going on? Can you scan in the whole article? I am very upset to read the little that I did. When a friend of mine was reading this she just shook her head and said a few choice words. She said reading that made her sick. She asked "Isn't that bringing reproach upon your God's name?" A God of love wouldn't say something like that. How are people who say they are JW's speak up for an organization that quotes scriptures like that. It was brought to my attention that just maybe this is God's way of cleaning out the organization. The 5/2002 pg 27 isn't bringing honor to God. These people who are suppose to be writing the articles say they get divine inspiration from God, they are a chosen people, they have "the truth". No this does not seem so. I hope dateline gets this article. God says to rejoice, be happy and the article is basically saying the opposite, or that's what the impression seems to be.

Remote User:

Date: 14 Apr 2002

Time: 17:46:49

Comments:

I enjoy the ability to learn more about the JW organization that you provide. I would like to know if there has ever been an elder who has been formally charged and gone to trial for sexual assault on a child. Donna Villalobos LaGuera52314@aol. com

Remote User:

Date: 14 Apr 2002

Time: 17:47:12

Comments:

I enjoy the ability to learn more about the JW organization that you provide. I would like to know if there has ever been an elder who has been formally charged and gone to trial for sexual assault on a child. Donna Villalobos LaGuera52314@aol. com

Remote User:

Date: 15 Apr 2002

Time: 01:18:20

Comments:

Hi, Someone wanted to know if there was an elder that had ever been charged? The answer is YES!! That was after being removed before and made an elder a second time. Friends told me all the children had been molested by the time he was caught. The congregation had 25 publishers was in northern Ontario.

Remote User:

Date: 15 Apr 2002

Time: 08:17:04

Comments:

Bill Bowen, shame on YOU misapplying scriptures! That's apostasy! 2 Peter 3:3-7 has to do with what? A non-existent Dateline show? To borrow a phrase from you, DUH! This from a man who constantly blathers how misinformed and uneducated persons are? It's very easy to say "sources say. " Sources say you are an apostate.

Remote User:

Date: 15 Apr 2002

Time: 09:25:56

Comments:

I wonder if your web-site will be including pedophiles from the other religious groups, especially as those far outnumber those of Jehovah's Witnesses (see <http://hector3000.future.easyspace.com/pedo.htm>). -Heinz hector3001@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 15 Apr 2002

Time: 13:23:26

Comments:

Pauline Spearing Somerset UK E. Mail: ybanshibach@yahoo.co.uk

I had to download all the letters onto disc. . . and after more than 3 hours, I had to come back on-line and ask, first of all, if anything is being done, lawfully, to enforce the law on the WTB&T Society?

And after the knots in my tummy subsided and I'd dried my tears. . . I asked myself what did I feel. . . ? The truth is finally. . . FREE. . . Our Lord was right, "The TRUTH will set you free". . . and to all my brothers and sisters who have been through similar stuff, I want to thank them for their courage in speaking out. . . We have heard so many

times over the years, of the tremendous courage of the brothers and sisters who have had to face persecution from Satan and his Demons, in the guise of "THE WORLD". . . when all the time, many of us were being tortured and raped by our own. . . "Family". . . (I use the word lightly. . .)Our 'Tribe' is made up of those who we grow up with and who shape our future. . . I'm afraid I learned a long time ago, that to survive at all, I had to remove myself from the mind games and control. . . my fleshly family continue to "worry that I'll die at Armageddon", and they see my newfound happiness as delusional. . . but that's okay, they are comfortable with their fears, it's what they're used to. . . I mean who would they be if they didn't have the title 'JW's'. . . ? I pray to Jehovah every day. . . more than I ever used to be able to because I could never look Him in the face. . . but now I know that He is with me every step of the way and I can feel His LOVE because the barrier of fear has gone and there is nothing in the way of His wonderful guiding light. . . I've begun writing a book. . . "How To Survive Religion with Your Faith In Tact". . . if anyone wants to help, then please send me your thoughts, I promise to 'quote', whilst respecting your privacy. . . but I don't want it to be a bashing book. . . I want it to be positive and uplifting. . . to show all the broken hearted that there is hope and you can survive and you don't have to worry about dishonoring Jehovah or His Name because. . . He is very "NOT HAPPY". . . with all of this cover-up and He ALWAYS allows the TRUTH to come out in the end. . . So let's DO SOMETHING. . . let's speak out. . . don't be afraid dear ones. . . "If Jehovah is with us,who will be against us. . . ?"

I send you all my love from England and pray that you all can find some peace very soon and find new strength in the fact that this very brave and kind brother has taken these amazing steps to help us all.

May Jehovah Bless You and give you strength xxxxxxxx 'P'

Remote User:

Date: 15 Apr 2002

Time: 18:15:39

Comments:

I love your web site. i have just finished reading James Kosteniuks book and I am a former child of JW's. This stirred up old wounds and caused me to do some research. I am thinking of perhaps writing my own book for cathartic purposes. . I did not realize. Love and peace to all of you staceyfriedrich@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date: 17 Apr 2002

Time: 02:25:48

Comments:

O. k, I hope hector3000 is talking about the other religions total having more molesters, not percentage. This problem will happen in any religion. It's whether they report it or not, & send pedophiles to your front door. I really wish these "blind" people would stop bitching about other religions. What would they say to the catholics if the catholics or mormons started pointing fingers, saying "What about the j. w's?" They would claim the old saw of "They're persecuting us!" Please. Look at yourself first. Also, once again, please stop this "Bill's an apostate!"crap, it's just another way of trying to avoid the real issues at hand & call names. Bill could be Big Bird for all I know or care. It's the issues he so bravely presents that matters. So, to all the jw's w/ too much time on your hands, get up, turn the computer off, & go research this for yourself, or go out in service or something, I'm sure you have far better thing to do than play god, & judge people. Oh, wait I forgot, that's what you guys do.

Remote User:

Date: 17 Apr 2002

Time: 02:32:09

Comments:

the above was written by avishai@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date: 17 Apr 2002

Time: 13:45:33

Comments:

For those that would like to do bit of reading on the subject, you gotta get 'Crisis of Conscience' by Raymond Franz - the ousted Governing Body member. It gets deeply into the difficulty one faces when trying to make judgments in the face of dogmatic, dictatorial thought control. It doesn't deal directly with child abuse, but it does speak to the intense control that the Society maintains over individuals - from the Branch offices on down to the individual publishers. It gives insight into how such control is not tied directly to any scriptural direction - just prior-issued dogma. It shows how Witnesses that want to stand up and defend children in their organization are making a decision between their honest belief and blind adherence to man-issued edicts. Best book I've read in a long time.

Cliff msmithwa@aol. com

Remote User:

Date: 17 Apr 2002

Time: 16:30:06

Comments:

JW's are the very bottom of the organized religious barrel. "Normative" insanity by virtue of membership. Please join us at jerryfalwell. com (parody site) for our ongoing discussion with Ren Hoek, an apparent "elder" with JW's. This man is certainly the epitome of the "evil" religionists see everywhere.

Thank You, Ogden Lafaye. . . owlafaye@quik. com

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 03:06:58

Comments:

After reading so many of the letters on this site it became after awhile very easy to spot the ' current" JW's. What truly sickened me was not just the letters of the victims but the letter of one current JW who suggested that "perhaps" these people had lied in their accusations!!!!Claiming that how could we possibly know otherwise unless we were there. This I find rather ironic because the same standard should also apply to the letter writer. Apparently it does not. . . . unless of course he was there. Of all the cover-up stories I have read from JW's on child abuse this accusation was by far the sickest. To close their letter with " shame on you". . . was the only ring of truth in that entire cover-up and condone letter.

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 08:39:18

Comments:

you rule. keep fighting. thank you for all you have done.

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 09:45:57

Comments:

I am looking forward to the Dateline episode on this subject. I have emailed them also. I am appalled that there is so much coverage on the Catholics and not much at all on the JW's. This only strengthens my view that the Devil is behind them and is making sure they appear to be the Light. When in fact they are walking in darkness. By their fruits you will know them- There's is certainly rotten fruit,now it has even become worse and is completely decayed full of worms and maggots. Ron Owens- EXJW Princeton , Wv rondoggy2000@yahoo. com

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 10:24:00

Comments:

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

I was really surprised to know that in your respective congregations, cases of abuse are not being dealt justly. I felt so lonely when I read some of your reports. I did not know that proven molesters are not punished according to bible principles. I am 21 years old and currently serving as a regular pioneer and ministerial servant. I cannot think of elders, ministerial servants, circuit overseers, and even anointed ones doing such monstrous acts. To tell you the truth, I did not get enough sleep last night thinking about the cases you presented. As a ministerial servant, I have many little friends, both girls and boys. Sisters in the congregation told me that I am acting like a good father to them. I give them presents to make them happy even there's no occasion. Their sweet smiles make me very happy too. I had even sworn to myself years ago that I will do my best to protect them and to make sure that they are always safe. I love them and I can see that they also love me. It will be very painful for me if somebody harms them. Every moment, I pray to Jehovah to protect them and always keep them away from people with bad motives for them. However, I am thankful to have elders, servants and circuit overseers who are trustworthy. Last year, our C. O. reported that a brother has been proven guilty of raping a 12-year old girl in another congregation. He was disfellowshipped and later put in jail. I hated the man but I also pitied him for in my country (Philippines), a convicted rapist suffers the punishment of death. We had forgiven him for what he has done but he must suffer the result of his wrongdoing. King David himself was forgiven by Jehovah after he committed adultery and murder but God did not save him from the result of his sins. He is 65 years old and holds a great privilege in his congregation. In another case, a brother in another congregation was proven guilty of molesting a child in his congregation. He did not rape the child, he just molested her. He was not disfellowshipped but our elders warned us not to let the children "Get Close to Him". Unlike in the first case, the matter was not brought to the police. The elders just made some restrictions for him to follow if he wants to stay inside the organization. I am so lonely that such cases in your congregations were not solved fairly for both parties. However, I don't think that leaving the organization is the "wisest way to solve problems like this". There are so many persons in the organization that has "outstanding moral character". I believe that we must not leave the organization just because "some members did not show love for all". I can see that the organization is seeking ways to prevent bringing reproach on "Jehovah's Name" which can be very hard to understand at times. It's true that elders sometimes show "favoritism". But rebelling against the organization is not the way to correct the situation. Ecclesiastes 3:7 says that: " There's a time to keep quiet and a time to speak". This thing implies that we could make suggestions for the good of the organization. It is right to ask questions on decisions that are made which we do not understand. The organization in the "whole" is kind, only those who do not have the "truth in their hearts" ruin it. We must remember the ancient nation of Israel and the early Christian Congregation. . There are individuals who questioned the authority of Moses and Aaron. They claimed that Jehovah had also spoken to them and therefore have the authority like Moses too. They even questioned why Moses was permitted to have a non-Israelite wife. It is just right to ask questions but in a kind manner. But the contrary happened. They rebelled against Moses and kept insisting that he is abusing his authority. Jehovah annihilated the rebellious men. It is obvious that Jehovah seemed unfair to let Moses have a non-Israelite wife while they were not allowed to stay with foreign wives. Jehovah has reasons for this beyond human understanding. The early Christian Congregation made some mistakes too but it would be unwise for anyone of them to leave the truth. Those who acted as "super fine apostles" and later became apostates did not receive the "crown of life". It's true that we often don't feel comforted by hearing words such as: " Let Jehovah solve these problems in his due time". But learning how to wait put our faith to the test. Matthew 24:13 says " But he that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved". But this doesn't mean that we must not act. Let us do our best to save our children that will continue the "good work" that we had started. If some elders do not want to cooperate, we can still do some actions. We must just be sure that what we are doing is according to bible principles and according to the will of Jehovah God. If some elders threatened you to be disfellowshipped without proper biblical reasons, you could ask help to other elders in your circuit. I know that there are still many elders who are considerate and have balanced views in many deep things. A true elder must be proven to be " ruling as princes for justice itself. And each one must prove to be like a hiding place from the wind and a place of concealment from the rainstorm, like streams of water in a waterless country, like the shadow of a heavy crag in an exhausted land" (Isaiah 32: 1-2). I do believe that Jehovah will help the governing body in making right and just decisions on heavy cases especially inside the organization. Proverbs 4:18 has been already proven to be true. It reads: "But the path of the righteous ones is like the bright light that is getting lighter and lighter until the day is firmly established". This thing implies that the organization will be having clearer understanding about bible principles. So, let us not lose hope and at the same time do our best for the good of the members of our congregations. Never! Never! Never leave the truth! Leaving the truth will certainly bring calamity on our lives. I am telling you this quote from Colossians 1:9,10: " That is also why, we, from the day we heard of it, have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual comprehension, in order to walk worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing him as you go on bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the accurate knowledge of God. "Let us just see each other personally in the "Kingdom of God"! May Jehovah God through his son Jesus Christ bless us and guide us to the promised "New Earth of righteousness"! Feel free to e-mail me at regino_1981@hotmail. com.

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 10:26:07

Comments:

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

I was really surprised to know that in your respective congregations, cases of abuse are not being dealt justly. I felt so lonely when I read some of your reports. I did not know that proven molesters are not punished according to bible principles. I am 21 years old and currently serving as a regular pioneer and ministerial servant. I cannot think of elders, ministerial servants, circuit overseers, and even anointed ones doing such monstrous acts. To tell you the truth, I did not get enough sleep last night thinking about the cases you presented. As a ministerial servant, I have many little friends, both girls and boys. Sisters in the congregation told me that I am acting like a good father to them. I give them presents to make them happy even there's no occasion. Their sweet smiles make me very happy too. I had even sworn to myself years ago that I will do my best to protect them and to make sure that they are always safe. I love them and I can see that they also love me. It will be very painful for me if somebody harms them. Every moment, I pray to Jehovah to protect them and always keep them away from people with bad motives for them. However, I am thankful to have elders, servants and circuit overseers who are trustworthy. Last year, our C. O. reported that a brother has been proven guilty of raping a 12-year old girl in another congregation. He was disfellowshipped and later put in jail. I hated the man but I also pitied him for in my country (Philippines), a convicted rapist suffers the punishment of death. We had forgiven him for what he has done but he must suffer the result of his wrongdoing. King David himself was forgiven by Jehovah after he committed adultery and murder but God did not save him from the result of his sins. He is 65 years old and holds a great privilege in his congregation. In another case, a brother in another congregation was proven guilty of molesting a child in his congregation. He did not rape the child, he just molested her. He was not disfellowshipped but our elders warned us not to let the children "Get Close to Him". Unlike in the first case, the matter was not brought to the police. The elders just made some restrictions for him to follow if he wants to stay inside the organization. I am so lonely that such cases in your congregations were not solved fairly for both parties. However, I don't think that leaving the organization is the "wisest way to solve problems like this". There are so many persons in the organization that has "outstanding moral character". I believe that we must not leave the organization just because "some members did not show love for all". I can see that the organization is seeking ways to prevent bringing reproach on "Jehovah's Name" which can be very hard to understand at times. It's true that elders sometimes show "favoritism". But rebelling against the organization is not the way to correct the situation. Ecclesiastes 3:7 says that: " There's a time to keep quiet and a time to speak". This thing implies that we could make suggestions for the good of the organization. It is right to ask questions on decisions that are made which we do not understand. The organization in the "whole" is kind, only those who do not have the "truth in their hearts" ruin it. We must remember the ancient nation of Israel and the early Christian Congregation. . There are individuals who questioned the authority of Moses and Aaron. They claimed that Jehovah had also spoken to them and therefore have the authority like Moses too. They even questioned why Moses was permitted to have a non-Israelite wife. It is just right to ask questions but in a kind manner. But the contrary happened. They rebelled against Moses and kept insisting that he is abusing his authority. Jehovah annihilated the rebellious men. It is obvious that Jehovah seemed unfair to let Moses have a non-Israelite wife while they were not allowed to stay with foreign wives. Jehovah has reasons for this beyond human understanding. The early Christian Congregation made some mistakes too but it would be unwise for anyone of them to leave the truth. Those who acted as "super fine apostles" and later became apostates did not receive the "crown of life". It's true that we often don't feel comforted by hearing words such as: " Let Jehovah solve these problems in his due time". But learning how to wait put our faith to the test. Matthew 24:13 says " But he that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved". But this doesn't mean that we must not act. Let us do our best to save our children that will continue the "good work" that we had started. If some elders do not want to cooperate, we can still do some actions. We must just be sure that what we are doing is according to bible principles and according to the will of Jehovah God. If some elders threatened you to be disfellowshipped without proper biblical reasons, you could ask help to other elders in your circuit. I know that there are still many elders who are considerate and have balanced views in many deep things. A true elder must be proven to be " ruling as princes for justice itself. And each one must prove to be like a hiding place from the wind and a place of concealment from the rainstorm, like streams of water in a waterless country, like the shadow of a heavy crag in an exhausted land" (Isaiah 32: 1-2). I do believe that

Jehovah will help the governing body in making right and just decisions on heavy cases especially inside the organization. Proverbs 4:18 has been already proven to be true. It reads: "But the path of the righteous ones is like the bright light that is getting lighter and lighter until the day is firmly established". This thing implies that the organization will be having clearer understanding about bible principles. So, let us not loose hope and at the same time do our best for the good of the members of our congregations. Never! Never! Never leave the truth! Leaving the truth will certainly bring calamity on our lives. I am telling you this quote from Colossians 1:9,10: " That is also why, we, from the day we heard of it, have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual comprehension, in order to walk worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing him as you go on bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the accurate knowledge of God. "Let us just see each other personally in the "Kingdom of God"! May Jehovah God through his son Jesus Christ bless us and guide us to the promised "New Earth of righteousness"! Feel free to e-mail me at regino_1981@hotmail. com.

Remote User:

Date: 18 Apr 2002

Time: 14:02:40

Comments

OK Philipino boy: Take a moment, pull your head out of your butt, try to make a point without reciting claptrap dogma that's been foisted on you and you seem to accept. All that typing just looks like a blur to those that know that your logic ends up with people accepting that 'these things happen' and it is up to another entity to make it right.

You know of a molester that was not reported to the police. That fact makes you utterly repugnant and immediately obliterates any value to whatever you might otherwise say. Let me say it again: You know of a child molester in another Congregation that was never reported - and YOU have done nothing. YOU are personally responsible for the next time this fiend attacks another child. Perhaps you don't mind so much since the molester is a known entity in that hall - that the next victim will likely not be a Witness. Is that it? Is it less of a crime if he does it to a non-Witness? Do non-Witness children somehow deserve less protection?

It must be nice to be a Pioneer and be so thoroughly cloaked in your self-righteousness. It relieves you from having to rely on a conscience.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 02:15:05

Comments:

This Philipino boy whose real name is Regino Estabilo is trying to re-convert those who had left the abusive cult JW. He even made a damning statement on Lightbearer's guestbook. He quoted: "It's true that the organization made some misinterpretations of the Bible. " What a shame! Okay Regino, if you know very well that the JW is twisting the words of God, why waste time trying to re-convert ex-JW?

Chosen ones? Are you telling us that your organization is the chosen ones? JW is a cult. They deliberately misinterpreted the Bible. They are not, never been and never will be the chose ones.

In this part, you're clearly lying and you just made up this story: "In another case, a brother in another congregation was proven guilty of molesting a child in his congregation. He did not rape the child, he just molested her. He was not disfellowshipped but our elders warned us not to let the children "Get Close to Him". Unlike in the first case, the matter was not brought to the police. The elders just made some restrictions for him to follow if he wants to stay inside the organization. " What kind of statement is this: "He did not rape the child, he just molested her. "

What watchtower publication did you copy and modeled your writing? From the way you write, I could tell that you've heard so much from Evangelical, Pesticostal and born again Christians.

Sorry, I don't send email to any "hotmail. com" address because I don't want to get spammed.

Enjoy your lurkings on anti-JW sites!

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 11:03:39

Comments:

Hey Filipino Boy!

You keep saying to "never leave the truth". Just one question: WHAT IS THE TRUTH? The organization is just making the Bible's principles as well as their own policies more confusing. Don't know what I mean? Check out this site:

<http://www.jesus-witnesses.com/scream.html>

After seeing this for myself, I don't know how women can possibly stay in the organization.

Oh, and about JWs being "God's chosen", then check out this page:

<http://www.jesus-witnesses.com/jwviews.html>

Those people are definitely NOT "God's chosen"! THEY AND YOU are the ones who need to FIND the truth, because I know that organization sure doesn't have it! You have some nerve to tell ex-JWs to come back to your so-called truth.

Stef

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 11:37:44

Comments:

To the racist. You're not going to heaven. Get over it. Sanctimonious, holier than thou. You are indeed having your reward in full. Enjoy before your destruction. You chose not to believe and were given every opportunity. You have condemned yourself by your own words.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 12:24:37

Comments:

I am very proud of you for coming out with this information. . . it took a lot of courage. The Bible says to (paraphrase)'take no part in the deeds of darkness, instead expose them' and that is what you have done. Keep up the good work! God Bless, April

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 14:50:00

Comments:

To the person who thinks I'm a racist, you've gotta stop jumping to conclusions. Just because I address someone based on their nationality doesn't mean I'm a racist. I know I'm not going heaven; I'm going to hell, and you know what? I DON'T CARE! Besides, how do you know YOU'RE going to heaven? I mean judging me as a racist when you don't even know me? Doesn't the Bible say, "Judge not, lest you be judged" or something of the sort?

Maybe I don't believe what the JW's do, but I do believe in God, Satan, Jesus, heaven, hell, Armageddon, and all the other basics. I don't believe 144,000 are going to heaven and the rest of us are stuck on Earth. I don't believe God's name is Jehovah (they just twisted the real name into something else). I don't like to get technical when it comes to my beliefs.

If I get destroyed, so what? Sure beats burning in hell forever and ever. Saves me a lotta pain. If not, well then let's just say I'll have a lotta company when I get there. You'd probably be that company; you and everyone else who wants to try and condemn me, including myself. Oh well, I don't care. Have a nice day and a miserable destruction of your own (I'll probably be right next to you suffering, but I'll be too happy at your misery to care.)

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 16:21:39

Comments:

Hi again! I am the fellow whose father told "Bob" to hit the road. I also live in Northern Ontario and someone posted that the part of Ontario they live in is a hotbed of pedophile activity. Would the person who posted be so

kind to name the town or city where this congregation is located?To show them that I am for real I live Thunder Bay,Ontario.

Remote User:

Date: 19 Apr 2002

Time: 16:21:55

Comments:

Hi again! I am the fellow whose father told "Bob" to hit the road. I also live in Northern Ontario and someone posted that the part of Ontario they live in is a hotbed of pedophile activity. Would the person who posted be so kind to name the town or city where this congregation is located?To show them that I am for real I live Thunder Bay,Ontario.

Remote User:

Date: 20 Apr 2002

Time: 02:35:14

Comments:

Hi again, The person who wrote from the Philippines received a lot of strong reaction. My question is are you former Witnesses? You sound like you are not. He is here at this site for the same reason I am. The pedophile activity he is aware of makes him realize we could be all telling the truth and it is scary. The name calling is just too far. Yes he needs to realize the situation is as bad as we say it is. Yes there is some sincere persons who want to put an end to it but GOOD INTENTIONS ARE NOT ENOUGH. Thinking it is handled fairly doesn't make it fair. The sentence they give their victims lasts for a life time. Should the sentence given to the pedophile be any less?

One article I read interviewed a doctor who worked with sex offenders for 20 years and found in her experience they do not change. They just get better at not getting caught. In my personal experience I have not seen them change (22 years of experience).

The person who wants to know where the hot bed of pedophile activity is. . .

Right now it would identify who I am and that would put my life in danger and I would end up DEAD. Then I would be another silent Lamb. As it is they tamper with my car and have threatened my kids. Also my kids have some of their father's family in Thunder Bay and Kakabeka Falls and Dryden. You probably have met my X if you still go to the hall or one of his brothers. One of them has been involved in the activity too and is a Ministerial Servant.

This site allows me to tell what is happening. At least you are on the alert and watching.

It go far beyond the boundaries of Canada or the USA. Some have written here from Denmark, Philippines, and Britain etc. DJB

Remote User:

Date: 20 Apr 2002

Time: 16:40:12

Comments:

DJB: That Philipino boy had every bit of it coming. He just dripped with self-righteousness and justification of insane attitudes. Yes I am an ex-witness.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date: 20 Apr 2002

Time: 20:34:29

Comments:

Hello, I found this amazing website quite by accident. I actually was looking for information on how to contact some Jehovah Witness officials to report a pervert I serve on a board with. He is quite a nasty person who has been successfully sued for sexual harassment and is vile in his speech. He is using the religious organization to spend time with young girls he says he is "mentoring." One of them is an abused child (and it seems his type hones in on those vulnerable ones). His employees complain that he spends time on the Internet porn sites. I have suspected the preacher (or whatever the Witnesses have -- I am not sure if they are a religion or what) allows this as he is a wealthy member. Now I see this is condoned by the group. What do I do now? I can't prove anything, but it sickens me to see a middle-aged man driving around with little girls all the time. His (childless) wife encourages it. She said not long ago that they couldn't do so-and-such because he wanted to "play with the children" that afternoon. And his mother told me that he "gives such lovely sex talks to the children at church." He likes that sex talk, alright. Any suggestions from anyone? Thank you, Cathy D. (cathydo@bellsouth.net)

Remote User:

Date: 20 Apr 2002

Time: 21:11:56

Comments:

most of this is bull

Remote User:

Date: 21 Apr 2002

Time: 04:36:56

Comments:

Abusers do exist in the JW my daughter was abused by a JW in the Gawler cong. in Adelaide South Australia and he is still there doing his thing lawman1@dingoblue. net. au

Remote User:

Date: 21 Apr 2002

Time: 09:16:57

Comments:

DJB,As I mentioned before I live in Thunder Bay Ontario and you said that if you gave anymore information about yourself you would wind up dead. The problem I have with that is I have read all of your posts on this site and it seems to me that anyone who even remotely knows you and your history would have been able to figure out who you are already. I am not a witness anymore but still have lots of family and friends who are and I still keep in contact with a few of them. I left the truth because I could not live within the parameters of the "Truth",and I have a hard time believing God has chosen only 1 group of people. (especially a religion that was started by drunk!) I have a lot of resentment towards the society and never miss an opportunity to let others know what they are all about. In all my years as a witness however,I can't believe the numbers you claim. If we are to believe what you say then almost 30% are abusers! Seems a little high to me. .

Remote User:

Date: 21 Apr 2002

Time: 22:19:41

Comments:

Cathy D. : You don't have a prayer with the elders unless you can prove something. They will cite scripture to you and tell you that you need to provide two eye witnesses. As you have found, the wife will be no help. This guy may have already been thru some issues with his elders, and if so his wife was 'admonished' to forgive him and continue in her submissive and wifely ways. Of course it is possible that this guy just has a creepy attitude and that he has no history and is no danger. I generally believe in the 'gut feel', so long as it is somewhat tempered by the knowledge that you have no proof. So please proceed carefully, that way you can maintain the moral high ground - you'll need it if you are wrong. But above all, do proceed. These predators will be looking for the weakest prey. You've seen that. If he has the sense that he is being watched closely, he will react by either getting more surreptitious (a sure sign) or backing out and going somewhere else. But be wary, these folks can be amazingly cunning. They get quite experienced at hiding.

Take a look at the letter from Bob - earlier in this log.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date: 21 Apr 2002

Time: 22:37:59

Comments:

To the Fellow from Thunder Bay, I am not the type of person to say what people want to hear. You may feel the numbers I gave for the congregation I am in presently are high 1/4 but I can name names. I have been in other congregations and some of them to my knowledge did not have as many pedophiles in comparison to here. Some are more, some are less.

Yes your family members should be worried about their children because from my experience they are at RISK!! I have lived and had family members live all over Northern Ontario.

One sister here had her husband convicted and it was printed in the local paper. He tried to run her son over with his car, the teenage son testified in court against his stepfather. They were forced to move.

You must realize that raising kids in single parent family puts all in a very vulnerable position. The social position in society is at the bottom. People do things and say things that they would not if had some standing in the community. I know what I have seen and I can't change that.

In bible times when Israel had become apostate one could identify this by the way they treated the orphans and the widows (not everyone was mistreated). I think it is the same today. Hard times are felt first by the most vulnerable members of society. . . DJB

PS I really think that the health of a society can be determined by how it treats the women and children. . .

Remote User:

Date: 22 Apr 2002

Time: 13:40:58

Comments:

Hi DJB, Thunder Bay here again. Let me get this straight, you say that Northern Ontario is rife with pedophiles and that the Kingdom hall is just a haven for such people. And yet you still continue to go? You say you are a champion for children's rights and serve on board to help children and that the only way to stop this horrible crime is to expose it, and then give vague details about what you know. This incident that happened is which the stepson was almost run over by his stepfather when did this happen? This sounds vaguely familiar but I think this incident happened about 10 years ago. I'm sure you have some knowledge about child abuse but all the cloak and dagger stuff lends no credibility to your posts. Do I believe you ? yes I do, but I don't think you are as close to the situation as you would like others to believe . Have you gone to the authorities and reported all the "names" that you have 1st hand knowledge about? I went to the hall all my life and was very close to many witnesses in Thunder Bay and except for the "Bob" incident and a few other "brothers" who were just plain odd, I have never heard of the the amount of abuse you claim. I'm sure it happens and I'm even more sure the WTS has a problem in this regard but I don't think the numbers are more than the national average. Make no mistake, I'm not defending the WTS in anyway whatsoever. But I don't think spouting off armchair statistics and relying on homespun rhetoric adds anything constructive to the problem .

Remote User:

Date: 24 Apr 2002

Time: 01:27:39

Comments:

Thank you so much for this web site. I was molested by a "brother" at age eleven. Same story nothing was done by elders. I was disfellowshipped at age 17 for having sex with boyfriend and yet the child molester was still in good standing. I'm 36 now and I'm still dealing with it. Laura Conrad at Conradrl@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 24 Apr 2002

Time: 02:41:03

Comments:

Fellow from Thunder Bay,

First off you can forget about your condensing attitude I have only lived here for 7 years(present congregation).

The CAS and the police officers were told at the time that the incidents happened as I said before. My dad also reported incidents to the CAS as well. We also live in very small place not at all as big as Thunder Bay. How many congregations do you have there?

You can believe what you want. The Bob incident was prevented and you were not abused. I am happy for you but not everyone is so lucky.

I never pretended to be at the hub of things. All I know is what I have seen and what my family knows. For all I know it could be a lot worse. Some people want details because they want to judge whether it is true or not. It comes down to the fact that they were not there when the incident occurred. Whether they judge it to be true or not doesn't change anything.

Let me describe my X husband (kids father). He was someone who was very generous and hospitable (if someone needed help he was the first one there)to those outside the family. If a car was broken down along side the road he would stop and help the person. He was very friendly and engaging person. As my daughters say at least he was good looking. He was very religious but he was also a SEX OFFENDER. As the old expression goes "you don't know someone until you live with them". There was a side that only the family and the one neighbor saw. I soon learned he had a dark side. He was a hypocrite and a very good one!!

My point is I could name places and names and you still would not believe me. I know if you meet him you would probably like him. I did and married him. Who is to say you are not being fooled by someone like my X right now in Thunder Bay. Remember the old expression "truth is stranger than fiction. "

If this makes you feel better I live about 15 hour drive from Thunder Bay. Northern Ontario is a big place.

A short note on relatives. My X brother in-law and wife; my X sister in-law and husband live there also. I divorced their brother about 12 years ago. They hate my guts!! It is passionately with the exception of my X father in-law who is not a witness(not an offender)!!! But remember this, his family who were witnesses covered for him.

If you lived here I would probably warn you. . . but I feel I have warned you by making you aware of the situation. What you do with the information is your choice!!! DJB

P. S. Being forewarned is to be forearmed. Also an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure. . .

Remote User:

Date: 24 Apr 2002

Time: 16:27:23

Comments:

I truly hope this story airs now. They just did such a huge story on the Catholic church. . . it would seem that a "similar" story regarding a smaller "church" or "cult" might be considered redundant at this point.

I hope it airs. I really really really want my wife to see it.

Remote User:

Date: 25 Apr 2002

Time: 00:15:26

Comments:

Karen Olsteen

Remote User:

Date: 25 Apr 2002

Time: 00:17:06

Comments:

I feel so sad in the deepest part of my heart knowing that anyone, much less children have been suffering and dealing with this. They will carry that wound forever.

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 04:55:18

Comments:

To the owner of this site:

I am Regino Estabillo and had just read some of your comments about the things that I had written on your guest book. I really didn't expect that you misunderstood many things that I had written. I just want to explain some of them in a clearer way. First, the phrase " He didn't rape her, he just molested her", means, no sexual intercourse had occur. Molestation means "touching a person's private parts that makes him or her irritated". Do tell me if I'm right. I admit that I made a mistake in using this phrase, it is obvious that I lack knowledge about the words that I had used. However, I had made some readings and found out that the definition of rape is broad. I learned that a person could rape "without sexual intercourse", according to my Uncle's law book. But I want to tell you that I never lied in my statements. I really felt hurt when you said that I was lying. I've been in different religions before I became one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I never found a religion like them that bases all their teachings in the bible. I am really convinced that they have the truth even though they make mistakes. Why, I know many religions that had made many mistakes more than the witnesses. The witnesses are serious in studying the bible. They really want to learn the truth about God's purpose and his real commands for men. Most follow the bible principles even it would cost them their lives. Is it shameful to say that the witnesses "made some mistakes in understanding the bible"? Tell me, do you think there's a perfect religion that will never commit such mistakes? If it is true, why Apostle Paul wrote at 1 Corinthians 13: 12 this: " For now we see through a dim glass obscurely; but then we shall see face to face. Now I know partially, but then I shall know fully, even as also I have fully known "? He admitted that the first Christian Congregation lacked understanding about God's purposes. This only implies that they are prone to commit misunderstandings about God's word. But it never meant that they are false Christians. The holy spirit kept guiding them to understand God's word accurately. But proverbs 4:18 implies that God's truth will not be known to them in the " twinkling of an eye", making them impossible to commit any mistakes in understanding God's word. Example, Jesus' apostles thought that God's Kingdom will be restored in earthly Jerusalem, but they were wrong! Jesus corrected them. When Jesus returned to heaven, he promised his apostles that he'll guide them by the holy spirit. He said at Matthew 28:19-20: " Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations , baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things that I had commanded you. AND LOOK! I AM WITH YOU ALL THE DAYS UNTIL THE CONCLUSION OF THE SYSTEM OF THINGS". As you can see, Jesus is guiding his disciples until now by the holy spirit. I've never seen a religion like Jehovah's Witnesses that has been successfully preaching God's Word in the all inhabited earth. They are the only one who fulfilled the prophecy at Matthew 24:14 that reads: " And this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come". They do not exalt one race above another and they refuse to participate in wars even by doing it they will loose their lives. I've never seen people with such strong convictions. Jehovah's Witnesses is a theocratic organization governed by Jehovah God. It is not a cult like many say. A cult has a leader that forwards his own thinking. The governing body doesn't want to teach their own opinions. To tell you the truth, I'm a person that is hard to convince. I don't believe a thing till I had proven it myself. And I'm telling you, that God is guiding them like how he guided the faithful members of the nation of Israel to the promised land. I can see and feel it. No religion in history has been so effective in making people change their lives throughout the world. You had written that I am like saying, that " non-witness children deserves less protection". I'm sorry if I gave you that impression. I never meant it to be understood that way. I just want you to know that we were obliged to "protect the whole congregation". We also care for non-witness members of the society and this is the reason why we preach God's word. We want evil persons to change their ways of thinking. In the congregation, the elders make guidelines based on bible principles on "how to solve difficult cases". The organization doesn't want to be cruel to anybody. It tries to solve any problems using bible principles. If a problem could be solved in a kind manner, they will. Of course, we cannot judge things if we do not know " what really happened". Many things must be considered before making a decision. Of course, the organization is prone for mistakes that it may repent later. However, I believe that God will continually guide them until they will understand bible principles fully. I beg your pardon if I'm using your site in convincing people to return in the organization. I just want them to give the organization another chance. I'm sure that they will find out that Jehovah's Witnesses are not bad. I've proven that almighty Jehovah God is with them.

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 08:54:06

Comments:

Sir, This site is a healing ground. How would you feel if someone raped you and then asked you to return to that place it happened to "give it a chance"? Trust me, you obviously have never experienced this before. As for the jw's. . . anyone can take any scripture and make it sound like they want it to. Has it ever dawned on you that you don't study the bible? You study books written by men to "help" you understand the bible. You need to read Ray Franz book, though I realize you probably won't. Yes, the jw's have some very good points, but some points are not enough. I pray one day you will see the real light. . . just my opinion as you gave yours. Jennifer

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 13:33:20

Comments:

Hey Philipino Boy: You are way too caught up in it. And it doesn't make a lot of sense to talk to you - you are brainwashed. "By their fruits you will know them" - false prophets and shepherds treating god's people with rules, stricture, and rough treatment - about as unchristian as you can get.

But for those that have reopened their minds, take a look at the 'this could only apply to us' attitude and how all things can be justified with this mind set. False prophesy justified by saying that first century christians didn't know everything either. Child abuse tolerated because Jehovah will make it right later. The conscience-free self-righteousness and justification is stomach turning. We should all read this guy's letter carefully - I feel it is representative of the JW attitude.

- Buster (Franklin, MA)

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 16:27:23

Comments:

I saw at JahChristian site that Bill Bowen is not disfellowship and He has stated is a JW in good standing, while I deeply respect the work that Bill is doing my question is - in light of the proofs that the Watchtower is not "the True Religion" (as they Claim) why does Bill want to be a JW in Good Standing? I would want of HER before Judgment is rendered to this Cult. As You maybe Guilty by association.

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 19:31:30

Comments:

good site

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 21:52:55

Comments:

To: Regino Estabillo,

I feel you may have the impression that I have responded to your posts. To date I have not. I feel if a person wants a response they should email me personally. On occasion when a person does something truly outrageous I may offer a brief comment or in order to explain a misunderstanding something longer. This guestbook allows many to express their thoughts and it displays many different viewpoints, often through the interaction of opinions a better balance comes to bear. When I do respond to a post I always sign it as "silentlambs", so I hope you can better understand how the guest book works.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 26 Apr 2002

Time: 21:59:05

Comments:

I hope I am not Guilty. . . .

Kidding aside, the reason I defend my status as a JW is the fact that WT was using the false allegation of df to turn people away from considering the information. I want all the educate and review this material, including JW's who may find the website. I have conversations with several JW's who need support. If I am df Wt will use that as a basis to move against them and df them also. I prefer to remain neutral to be able to help all victims of molestation at the direction of wt policy.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date: 27 Apr 2002

Time: 00:16:46

Comments:

This is so confusing - the guy running this web site is a JW in good standing? This is one organization that won't change from the inside. There have been times when it improved, but it popped quickly back to the ruthless, man-rules-based autocracy within a few years. Normally, I would think it somewhat reasonable to try to stay connected to people that may be willing to accept help, but no this group. But there is no room in this group for anyone that doesn't abide by every word issued by the WT. It must feel horribly hypocritical.

Those of sincere belief, yet also of a christian mind set that abhors the WT jackbooted tactics and teachings, must realize that you needn't be a JW automaton to follow Christ. You can feel that god has a people, while also realizing that these ain't them.

If you stay in to help those on the way out, you are a bigger man than I. But the lying to family and friends must be brutally painful.

If you stay because you think you can effect change from the inside - good luck. No one is as blind as those that refuse to see.

Remote User:

Date: 27 Apr 2002

Time: 00:17:18

Comments:

The above from Buster

Remote User:

Date: 27 Apr 2002

Time: 14:39:50

Comments:

Hi again, The Catholic church has been in the news again. Apparently the Pope has taken a stand on pedophilia and issued a statement. The court cases are forcing the church to publicly acknowledge and maybe deal with this issue. This is excellent!! It has taken such courage for the victims to come forward and the lawyers working hard to obtain convictions. It is having an impact. But of course I realize this is only a beginning a first step.

I saw an interesting interview with the host of "American's Most Wanted". It came to light that he is Catholic. When asked about the situation on the "View" he denounced the pedophile priests. His life work is helping expose and find criminals. Yet I do not hear anyone suggest, that for him to do his work he must quit his religion.

My question is why then some individuals expecting me to quit my religion to effect change when those in other religions are not. It is like throwing out the baby with the bath water. These criminals need to be exposed and not allowed to hide behind religion. I think it is reasonable to remove the criminal.

Also consider this, if an employee was robbing and stealing from your business would you walk away and let the thief remain or would not the reasonable thing be, to fire the thief and have the police come in to have him charged and/or dealt with?

To effect change one needs to be in good standing otherwise you have no voice with anyone in the organization(JW). DJB

P. S. A word of caution in all this. There are many examples where individuals followed corrupt men under the name of religion(cults) and died. The examples of Jones town, solar temple, etc are especially painful. Somewhere along the line we must distinguish the difference between an whole organization that is corrupt(for criminal purpose) and an organization not because of design but its policies and procedures creating the environment and/or haven for criminals(pedophiles).

Remote User:

Date: 28 Apr 2002

Time: 15:45:47

Comments:

this is a very good page and I want to add the money you collect were it goes? changarrito2yahoo. com

Remote User:

Date: 28 Apr 2002

Time: 18:58:24

Comments:

I see that guest's e-mails do' t arbitrarily appear and that people voluntarily leave their e-mail addresses if they wish to be contacted directly before I post anything what I would like to know is am I assured of absolute anonymity or not? just wanna make sure that the webmaster doesn't automatically have my address or that some hacker could not retrieve it sorry for the paranoia but that's what years of being "in the truth" do to a person I will be happy to reveal full identity when I am good and ready but not before thanks for patience

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 10:36:34

Comments:

Jacalyn - (mymothertongue@hotmail. com) I am with you on this one - having been a previously 'silent lamb' myself - I believe that it's endemic and will rot the organization from within. I look forward to that day and the liberation of Jehovah's people.

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 14:39:46

Comments:

dear jacalyn thanks for your support on that issue is there anyone out there including the webmaster who can give us reassurance on this question? I know for a fact that the society has moles investigating and reporting all so-called dissident web sites and I guess I just put myself on the line by stating that on the net without assurance as to protection of my identity

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 15:55:19

Comments:

The Witnesses DO NOT have the truth, no matter how you look at it. They have a large set of basic beliefs (that all must agree to adhere to the 'present understanding' thereof), many of which do not hold up to even simple scrutiny. 144,000? Please. 1914? Just get a Witness to explain that one to you. For you JW's out there, decide for yourself how well you understand the derivation of that date - none will be able to substantiate it. It is absurd.

On a more subjective note, there is no large group I know of that requires such ritualistic adherence and treats even the slightest individual opinion with such savagery. Yes I said savagery - that's what I call the man-made rules that separate close family members, or kick out long-standing elderly because they questioned/doubted any of a myriad of small man-made rules.

- and by the way, apropos to the web site, they have a horrible track record of dealing with child molesters inside the congregation, both legally and morally.

- Buster msmithwa@aol.com

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 21:03:50

Comments:

Thank you for your moral integrity and moral strength. I'm sorry for the way you have been treated by the organization and witnesses in your area. I stepped down as an Elder because of the Governing Body's refusal to accept repressed memories in judicial cases regardless of how many victims with repressed memories come forward. My daughter, sister, brother, and myself were molested by my mother (a witness) and we all repressed it. Someone not in our family said he was molested by my mother. I became aware of other cases of witness

pedophiles being protected by the elders and headquarters. My family was treated badly because we wouldn't keep our mouths shut about my mother. I was horrified, disoriented, and felt helpless to do anything. I walked away from the org. Your website has given me some peace. I'm proud of those who are taking the elders and society to court. I hope they come through it OK. The Governing Body's present stand makes me think of John 11:48-if the people believe the Romans will come and take away our place. " Larry Sommer

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 21:06:58

Comments:

I ran out of space to leave my address. Larry Sommer 3940 E. Phillip Flagstaff, Az. 86004

Remote User:

Date: 29 Apr 2002

Time: 23:38:12

Comments:

Thank you very much for this website. It has given me hope that perhaps good is stronger than evil. I suppose I am a silent lamb today. I don't like to admit it, but I am tired of being hurt so badly by so many, so often. I expected my parents to hurt, but I never expected it from the Witnesses. I was a fool. Perhaps I still am. I would like to submit my story, but that will have to wait for another day. Just writing this much has been difficult enough for me. You sir, are a good man. In some ways you remind me of the prophet Jeremiah, for truth, real truth, is certainly a fire in your belly and you are indeed preaching to a stiff necked and arrogant group of people. Oftentimes the phrase "You're in my prayers" is trite and not sincere, but I know of one small and silent (currently) lamb who really does mean it.

Remote User:

Date: 30 Apr 2002

Time: 10:19:53

Comments:

I have a few additional comments on why it is most appropriate that Jehovah's witnesses have referred to as the "Pedophile's Paradise. " Beyond the issues that have been laid out so eloquently in this Guest Book and web=site by others, such as the WTBS's duplicitous"theocratic" standards, the megalomaniac"shepherding" of bodies of elders (who serve abusive hidden agendas, both of the Society, as well as themselves), the brainwashed condition of absolutism and the most stringent linear thinking (or should I say. . . not being allowed to do your own thinking), the fear of being labeled"apostate", of losing contact with family members (both actual relatives and those that one has been conditioned to believe are their only real family and support system. . . despite how dysfunctional it is), the the Orwellian DOUBLESPEAK (such as WE don't have an oppressive clergy/laity distinction like THEY do. . . now do what I say 'cause I was appointed by holy spirit, and I have the power to call

you an apostate if you disagree with me), the same style of emotional and spiritual browbeating and victimizing that abusive perpetrators perform is actually part of Watchtower lessons (what's the difference between "If you don't do as I say, or if you tell, I will kill your children, puppy, you", or "If you tell, Jehovah will kill your children, puppy, you. . . and we will make your life a living sheol until he does"?), and other systemic problems ads infinitum. There are also the FACT that the systemic dividing of families (the whole 'Jesus brings a sword to divide you from unbelieving relatives' thing) leaves JW children ESPECIALLY vulnerable to being exploited at home by non-JW family members, or by "weak" JW family members, or by "strong" JW family members who find some reason to skip a meeting or the Field Ministry every time they get an urge to stay home with one of the kids. I would not hesitate to say also that, due to the very nature of the proselytizing and conversion work (oh right, not supposed to use THOSE words. . .)a disproportionate number of severely dysfunctional families are brought in. Most of them actually believing that simply following the Truth as outlined in the literature will make them have a happy family life in this "Spiritual Paradise" (how did I ever come to believe THAT for so many years????)And that all they have to do is put Kingdom interests first, and be a good, theocratic husband/wife/child and it will come to pass. . . if it doesn't it is something YOU are doing wrong. . . not being a good enough JW, family member, etc. . . . after all "murderers have come into the Truth, repented and become regular Pioneers based on the good witness provided by family members who put up with ritual abuse"). There is also the fact that anyone who would actually DARE to report. . . even if only to the body of elders. . . that someone is a child abuser. . . (particularly if that perpetrator comes from one of those multigenerational JW families. . . particularly if a low-income person reports a high-income person [don't tell me there are not those distinctions. . .], particularly of a person of color reports a white person. . . {don't you DARE try to tell me there are not those distinctions}. . . not only is it inevitable that the perpetrator will remain in "good standing", but direct or indirect charges will be aimed at the whistle blower! The infamous "back room" will become there second home as they continually sleep=deprived and harangued, brow beaten into confessing some "crime" against theocratic order. Any pretext will do. . . and don't believe it will stop at the first browbeaten confession. Everything can and will be used against you. What did you MEAN by that comment at the book study? Why are you wearing THAT kind of clothes? And even (though worded differently) why are you following directives of Society, instead of What I say? Are you an apostate? I was appointed by holy spirit! We can disfellowship you for not admitting that my perspective is right. " This is likely to be thrown at you more than ANY scriptures or even quotes from the literature. And as far as letting perpetrators of child abuse go due to "lack of two or three witnesses?" Please! All the judicial committee has to do is REFUSE to interview witnesses to the abuse. And do they ACTUALLY have to produce even one witness if they want to take judicial action against a whistle blower? HELL NO! They can act with impunity. I dare ANYONE to dispute that. Anyone with any experience on a committee or on the other side knows that is a fact. And any elder who disagrees is browbeaten into complying with the lies of the rest for the sake of "UNITY. " I've seen elders secretly apologize to individuals and families for having to toe the line in that matter because they "had no choice. " OK this was a longer diatribe than I intended. I have shut up for too long. This web-site has given me the courage to speak the truth. it has amazed me for years that an organization that claims to be the "Truth" cares so little about actual truth. Thank you Bill Bowen, for being an honorable man. For being brave enough to spearhead this call for change. Thank you for breaking free of the brainwashed paradigm and showing others it can be done. I know the sacrifice it has cost you with your family, and I know the type of passive aggressive potshots that are hurled at you despite your standing in the congregation. And I know too well one of the congregations in which you served. I don't see it any longer as the exception. . . but the rule.

May 2002 Guestbook

[Go to Page 2](#)

Remote User:
Date:
01 May 2002
Time:
03:29:16

Comments

Hi, avishai here again. #1 It's my belief that the only reason Bill is still a jw is to remain as effective as possible, much like those who choose to become "inactive" rather than disassociate themselves to be able to still talk w/ there families. And we all know of those examples. And, now, I feel a bit hypocritical after bitching about dogma & how the important thing is catching molesters, not arguing about dogma, but, I think it's time to throw my hat in the ring, dogmatically speaking, as there are those who won't believe that anything is going wrong if the religion is right. It's very, very easy to quickly disprove jw doctrine. Since it's inception, the religion has been based on the year 1914, & it was calculated from the supposed year of the conquest of israel 607 b.c.e. This calculation is based on the assumptions that the gregorian calendar is exact & correct. It is NOT. It may be inaccurate w/ a variable of up to 15 years! And, that's beyond the fact that most scholars give a different date for the fall of israel being 587 b.c.e. Which could put "1914" anywhere from 1896 to 1934. There is no accurate way to calculate this, unless perhaps a hebrew calendar is used, & probably not then! Then, also, w/ this in mind, think of all the times they say something is going to happen, i.e. 1975. They have called themselves god's prophet in the past, now changed to the more ambiguous "gods channel of information on earth" WHICH MEANS EXACTLY THE SAME THING! According to deuteronomy 18:19, once you call yourself a prophet, you cannot take it back! Also, when "god's channel of information" does a 180 degree turn in doctrine, they call it new light! The old testament "channels of info" didn't change their prophecies, they were very explicit, not vague, & NEVER did 180 degree turns on their prophecies, they couldn't as per deuteronomy, or they would be KILLED! Said chapters & verse to follow. Once you are aware of these facts, there is no way to rationalize them away! & if you do, you are just as guilty as the false prophets, as you are required to take these lies door to door. Sorry, for getting all dogmatic, the children are what really matters, remember that above all else, god won't fix it later, because almost everyone is too lazy to try themselves. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. Acts 3.23

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.
avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

13:52:05

Comments

Avishai: Looks like someone recently read "Gentile Times Reconsidered," maybe with a bit of "Crisis of Conscience" for good measure. They really drive the point home.

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

21:09:18

Comments

"" I am dying with cancer now. I have nothing else to lose. I will tell the secrets. I refuse to be shut up again! Please join my voice in a very loud shout!!!

P ""

Dear P, I implore you to seek help for the Cancer. Cancer need not kill in this day and age. I realize allopathic (General MDs) will sell you surgery, radiation or poison for Cancer, but there is a "Natural Hygiene" method for treating Cancer. Many just accept Cancer as a death sentence. Cancer is the "last" stage of several levels of toxic damage done to the body and it may be able to be turned around completely. Get a book by "Harvey Diamond" called "Fit for Life-A New Beginning. Once read you will understand and not fear this any more. ServeWPassion@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

21:30:07

Comments

This guestbook appears to all, so if you wish to keep your email private I suggest you go to the home page and click on the "add me to email" button that way I will be glad to put you on the sl list for emails but your identity will always remain confidential. Hope this helps,

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

03:01:33

Comments

I've read most of the guestbook messages here and I'd like to reply to those people who are defending the JW's. I was raised as one of Jehovah's Witnesses and suffered sexual abuse for 5 years from a couple that seemed to be spiritually strong. Everyone in their congregation loved them. But for 5 years of my life they molested me. Any form of abuse stays with the victim throughout their lives. Even if a JW claims to be repentant they should have charges filed against them. They should not, for any reason, be let free among the congregation to ruin another child. The couple that stole 5 years of my life were put on private reproof. They admitted to everything I had said they did and all they got was private reproof. That makes it so hard for me to trust the congregation now. I was also told that I shouldn't press charges against them because it might "bring reproach upon Jehovah's organization". So they got away with it for now. But Jehovah will take care of them in the proper way, whatever His will is. I am just afraid for the children who have no idea these predators are in their congregation. Over 27,000 cases have been reported. So I think protecting the organization is not the issue here. Protecting the children should be more important.

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

10:16:26

Comments

I think that it is great that you have created this site for those of us who have been silentlambs for so long and now feel the need to speak out! Keep up the work, I greatly support you!!

-Vanessa

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

14:48:48

Comments

The Catholics have admitted to their mistakes and are trying to do something about it, so why can't JW's do the same?

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

15:25:20

Comments

There is a pretty important point that seems to get by a lot of people: It is horribly self-centered to think that a pedophile is dealt with if he is identified and the children of the congregation are protected. That is not nearly enough. It is the height of apostasy to assert that Jehovah will deal with the individual and until then he won't have a position of responsibility. How disgusting it is to posit that the external authorities should not be called to protect the org.'s name. The world has other children that don't go to your Kingdom Hall. We are obligated to protect them too, whenever we can. A christian attitude would impel everyone to see that the molester is dealt with! Shame on anyone that knows of an offender and yet participates in the hush-hush tactics of the Watchtower Society.

"By their fruits you shall know them"

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

15:29:39

Comments

i don't have any faith that jw's will ever be as candid about their problem as the catholics have finally done we were brainwashed too well i don't recall when 'not doing anything that would bring reproach on jehovah's name' and 'covering a multitude of sins with love' became 'don't tell what jw's really do or it will reproach the organization' and 'cover up a multitude of horrific crimes with theocratic deception' but at some point all of us were conditioned to that point

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

16:48:12

Comments

in reviewing some of my previous posts, i would like to apologize to the group for the style of typing i sometimes use. i find it hard to understand my own writing. i often type without punctuation, and make up for it by hitting the space bar several times, in lieu of periods or commas. now i see that for some reason, the final form in the guest book compresses all those spaces, and it all runs together. will try to be clearer in the future. although i may still eschew capital letters from time to time. ;-)

Remote User:

Date:

03 May 2002

Time:

19:07:04

Comments

HI SilentLambs.you all have my thoughts and prayers Please keep speaking OUT'Searchin 50 @aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 May 2002

Time:

19:08:45

Comments

HI SilentLambs.you all have my thoughts and prayers Please keep speaking OUT'Searchin 50 @aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

04:23:48

Comments

hey silent lambs me being a active jehovah's witnesses no of your coming up judicial hearing being DF is your next step jehovah will keep his people clean he does not tolerate sects its sad worker of satan how u have fell from the truth sad

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

04:38:48

Comments

You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems don't you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder don't you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lives, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesn't make the lot that way. Open up your eyes.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

12:53:16

Comments

This is a message for Bill Bowen:

Hi Bill, you do not know me, I am an active JW and I have been following your work very closely.

You're doing an outstanding job, keep at it.

You are one man against all the odds. I deplore the covering up of child abuse and the shunning policy practiced against victims, it is unscriptural.

I simply cannot believe that the Society is trying to form a judicial committee against you.

I would go on the presumption Bill that your judicial committee has ALREADY made the decision to disfellowship you, they are just doing it by the book. You will then be known as a disgruntled X-JW not as an active witness, which will make a huge difference to how people see your cause for changing the child abuse policy.

What is even more low is that the Society sends letters to the families that appear on dateline who have been victims of child abuse ordering them to a judicial committee. Haven't the victims suffered enough?

Child abuse is a crime, it should not be covered over or dismissed.

I find that the Society is more interested in preserving their 'image' of Jehovah, rather than living up to 'their' dedication to Jehovah and doing what's right. Image counts for everything, people it seems, don't.

A B Rother

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

16:17:24

Comments

if it is true that a judicial committee is being formed against bill bowen, i can assure u that MINDS ARE ALREADY MADE UP! never saw a committee that didn't. especially one that was formed as part of the cover up of child abuse. i was so brainwashed that i felt i was in the wrong for my attitude when i was harassed by committee for trying to protect and expose the abuse of my children. it has taken years to undo the spiritual/emotional/psychological RAPE that is done by elders, congregations, the "faithful and discreet slave", the WTS, etc. interesting that they use the same comfort/threat/we your only family and support/u will be killed if u don t do as we say type of techniques in grooming their converts, as abuse perpetrators use against their victims. my family will NEVER go back to such filth and depravity as we experienced as JWs! and it has cost us dearly, in losing the few relatives who are still part of this borg collective. as far as losing the fellowship of those who perpetrated or covered up the crimes against my family, tried blaming the victims, (including my children), protected the perps, and spread the vilest slander about my family INCLUDING my children as a smokescreen, refused to take judicial action against one of the perps when it was established in a court of law that the perp perjured and committed false testimony against my family, for those who actually made my brainwashed psyche feel so guilty about my attitude in all this, that i actually ASKED to be disfellowshipped, so as to receive the 'loving, scourging discipline of jehovah that he gives to those he accepts as his sons ' so that i might actually re establish my 'dying faith ' and adjust my un-theocratic-like attitude.....as far as my fellowship with these kind of sc um..... including the elder who personally apologized, saying he had no choice but to go along with the lies 'for the sake of unity with the committee, elders and truth'....as far as our loss of fellowship with these 'christians' good riddance and *%\$# u all! had i seen even one 'brother' with the moral fortitude and integrity of the one running silent lambs, i would have stayed, and my family would not have healed as much as it has. i am ashamed about my diligence in raising my beautiful children in this dangerous teaching. i am ashamed that i continued to take them to meetings, assemblies and conventions after i asked to be disfellowshipped. i am ashamed that i had the goal of being reinstated into such a depraved organization. and no, my healthy aversion to these lying abusers that call themselves witnesses of jehovah did not come about from reading this web-site, or any other writings against the organization. i scrupulously avoided ANY association with anyone/thing that questioned jws for years. i avoided associating with any EX-jws for years. i came to my attitude by having my sanity restored. if there were more like the founder of silent lambs, who actually stand up for TRUTH and what witnesses claim to be and teach, i would still be defending them, as i did for the first decade after i left. if this work can prevent or help even ONE silent lamb heal of being raped, intimidated, threatened and feeling guilty about it, then everything that they have done has been worth it. if they have the audacity to df bowen, it only goes to show them for what they are. never seen a rapist that didn't try to discredit their victims and their defenders. if bowen is anything like i was, sincere in believing jw s have the truth, he probably will have little to do with people like me until he heals too. their trying to df him is just ANOTHER FORM OF RAPE.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

16:20:51

Comments

by the way, my family and i are eagerly awaiting the dateline report. when is it scheduled to be aired? i e mailed dateline and asked, but don t want to take the chance that they will air it before they get a chance to respond.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

19:35:31

Comments

I was molested by a male pioneer many years older than I. This was when I was merely 13. He went on to serve where the need was great and was appointed an elder in many diverse places in California. He had a problem which was never uncovered because I never said a thing. Now my best girlfriend,,we are both 55+ years old, reveals that she ALSO was molested by him at the same time. He had "sisters" chasing him in an attempt to get married for decades. I decline to add my name in hopes of protecting my elderly mother who is still very strong in the organization. I have left some 4 years ago now with a total loss of belief or trust.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

20:46:08

Comments

It is crystal clear from reading the news excerpts that pedophiles are allowed to circulate. All the abuser has to do is say 'I'm sorry' and is deemed repentant. Or better yet, the abuser denies it all, and the abused is left not only with the enduring hell, but the reality that it is the abuser who will get protection. I experienced this first hand. If you get therapy for what you've gone through, the elders 'watch' your every move. Getting therapy is frowned on - you are considered spiritually weak for seeking 'wordly' help. This site blows their hypocrisy to smithereens and I highly encourage those looking into this 'religion' to look close enough to see the whites of their lies. Those who share their stories here - I applaud you.

Salem salem@ns.sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

20:50:38

Comments

Hey what a great site for witnessing materials.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

23:38:10

Comments

The experiences reported here concern mainly elders and ministerial servants as the perpetrators, and it would seem

that these ones were ALREADY PRACTISING their vile crimes against children BEFORE being 'appointed' by holy spirit.

Even when these ones are found out, some of them simply move to another congregation, only to perform well again and be 're-appointed' by holy spirit to their former position.

My question is this:

Is it true or not true that ministerial servants, elders and other higher ranking servants are APPOINTED by holy spirit?

As one scripture says, 'My thoughts are not their thoughts, for my ways are higher than their ways'

I cannot understand how anyone could be appointed by holy spirit and still be practicing child abuse.

The Society feels that if the whole issue of child abuse in the organization is 'well known', then this will undermine the whole authority structure of the elders and the Society in general.

Appointment by holy spirit could be seen as a means to control people, and if this is blown away, then control over witnesses is greatly undermined.

Remote User:

Date:

05 May 2002

Time:

23:03:27

Comments

I am a former JW. My ex-husband was, at the time of our divorce, an elder. Then, due to the divorce he was removed (an elder, after all, has to have his family under control and he'd lost his control!), but just a year later was an elder again.

He never sexually abused any child, nor did he physically abuse me. My children, however, endured incredible abuse and they have mental, emotional as well as physical scars. When I brought this to the other elders' attention, they always said the children must have deserved it. No child deserves to be burned with a candle flame.

We must keep in mind that these elders are not trained in dealing with family problems, only in bible teachings. And yet this is no excuse.

As a child growing up, I experienced sexual abuse both from a "brother" in the congregation as well as from my stepfather, who never was baptized but was an accepted member of the congregation.

One of the issues I'd like to bring up is one that is also totally ignored within the society. That's alcoholism. I learned to drink at social gatherings, early in my marriage. It took me years to recover. Almost all of our "friends" drank to intoxication. And most of our friends were elders.

Another issue is how children are treated. I wish I had gotten away earlier from the society. Learning to treat each child individually, with love and respect, is something I learned "in the world."

Then there is the issue on how women are treated. The psychological battering I endured from my ex-husband for 18 years almost killed me. It took years of counseling for me to even learn that I could say "no" to a man.

As a last note I want to add that my ex-husband, refuses to take any responsibility in raising our children, except for taking them to "meetings." Otherwise, financially and in handling parental issues, I am on my own. Yet he is an elder, counseling other families ... However, I am glad to be free of him and the society.

I do miss the nice people in the congregation. I miss my family who has to shun me. I miss the sisterhood.

In about two years, look for my upcoming book, entitled: After the Fall -- A book of hope for those who have been excommunicated, expelled or disfellowshipped from a religious organization.

Thank you for the good work you are doing.

Remote User:

Date:

06 May 2002

Time:

16:43:27

Comments

I think this is a good "awareness" site and I am totally all for helping the silentlamb. But I have never heard of any thing of this sort...It is against the JW's religion to have pre-marital sex so I find this hard to believe that it is an ongoing problem...its obviously not big enough to make the news--look at the Catholic's. They protected their priests and still there will be people out their who report it to the proper authority's. I think that people are consistently looking for the bad in everything...why don't we look at the good for a change? This world isn't that horrible. Thanks--CD

Remote User:

Date:

06 May 2002

Time:

20:29:31

Comments

All right, for the guy that said It can't be that bad, look at the catholics, look at the good for once. SCREW YOU,PAL!!! The catholics are MUCH larger religion, that is why they get more!!! And, tell me, where is the good in letting children get raped over & over & over again? WHERE? It's complacent jerks like you that allow these ATROCITIES to occur. You are & all of your ilk are blood guilty!!! Guilty of child molestation by proxy if not by fact. I hope Bill sues the wtbs for discrimination, in that he was following a federal law when he reported this evil bastard! I hope they & every other churches that cover this up are sued so bad by all the victims that they are no longer able to function! THAT would truly be paradise, a new order. God doesn't protect child molesters, you do!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

06 May 2002

Time:

22:26:36

Comments

To the person who suggests we look at the good in things, tell me.. What is the "good" in this situation? Certainly you can see how the lives that have been forever altered, and the innocence ripped away from these victims/survivors is so very much worse and outweighs any of the "good" things that you may say this religion has done for people.

Shame on you for such an insensitive comment in a place where people are trying to heal. Amy at aorchid21@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 May 2002

Time:

00:59:16

Comments

Excellent site. Unfortunately, there are way too many sisters (and brothers) emotionally messed up, not only because of the abuse that they sustained, but seeing the abuser literally get away with murder.

Remote User:

Date:

07 May 2002

Time:

01:43:14

Comments

Hi again, To the person who said look at the good. This isn't a matter of where we focus our attention. The bible says that a man who does not look after his own(family)is "worse than a man without faith." A pedophile does not look after his own obviously!!! What good?

The Older men in bible times were commanded to keep the congregation clean. Why are they not? How many times must they repeatedly sin against our children before they realize that they are unrepentant? The King of Israel Saul was told when he begged God forgiveness "to obey is better that a sacrifice." Even in the bible there are examples where there was an end of forgiveness on Gods part. There had to be works befitting repentance. He certainly never suggested the Kings behaviour to be ignored or suggest we look for the Good. DJB

Remote User:

Date:

07 May 2002

Time:

19:57:23

Comments

Dear Silentlambs,

Just a quick note to say 'Thank You' for all your hard work, perseverance and courage. Speaking out against a ruthless, powerful and selfish cult like the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society is a daunting task - particularly when one considers the mountain of ill-gotten wealth they have at their disposal. Rest assured, your sacrifice is sincerely appreciated by many - especially by those who have been directly victimized by this sick cult.

Looking forward to the airing of the Dateline show...

Sincerely,

Phil Trozzi (X-JW and proud of it) email: scot@mnsi.net

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

12:09:34

Comments

Dear Bill, I sent the letter you sent to the yahoo mailing list, and the letters from the elders who are wanting to disfellowship you to the local newspaper here. I pray the publish a story on this. I am so sorry this is happening to you and all those good people who work with you.

All of us ex-witnesses who have have been booted out by this self-righteous organization know all too well what you are going through.

How brave are all those who are publishing the truth though about the WTS. May the God of all mercy and love be with you through this trial.

Sincerely,

Balsam Balsam51@hotmail.com May 8th 2002

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

13:26:14

Comments

I have been studying, but in researching the organization for myself I have come to this conclusion: Jehovah's Witness a more concerned about the "Letter of the Law" (Scribes & Pharisees views) vs the "Spirit of the Law" (Jesus Christ's views) They're more interested in protecting their image than caring for their flock. My heart goes out to all the victims. I'm behind the Silent Lambs 100%

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

14:00:48

Comments

Hello - my name is Pamela (Williams) Montgomery. I work for Northwestern Academy in Pennsylvania. The facility is a juvenile detention/rehab center and I have been doing research for information and happened upon your site. I am looking for worksheets or brochures that can be given to juvenile male victims of sexual abuse for our clinical office. The odd thing about your site is - I grew up in Calvert City, Kentucky, and my family is still there, so it was a surprise to see your address. Any help you can give would be appreciated.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

14:03:53

Comments

Northwestern Academy, 3800 State Route #61, Coal Twp, PA 17834.

Thanks again - Pam Montgomery PMontgom@nhsonline.org kentuckywoman@iwon.com

Regardless of the religion of a person - this should never be tolerated. I see the results every single day.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

19:49:31

Comments

Hi, I was raised as a "witness" and was abused by a member of my family who was not a witness. The traditions and beliefs of the witnesses do not protect the innocent children from sexual predators. At the time I was a girl (30 years

ago) it was unheard of to seek "professional" help for emotional problems, Jehovah will take care of. I wonder if that attitude still pervades today. I am so glad your site is here for those who may need it. You will be blessed.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

20:44:03

Comments

True Some of JW members do not imitate Jesus closely as they should but that does not take away the fact the organization preaches the truth and encourages all to remain in the truth, to apply it fully. Everyone is responsible for their actions. I love being a JW. Jehovah is teaching us for our benefit, it is up to each one of us to heed the counsel. I find hard to believe these malicious acts are going on in the congregations where parents are encouraged to train their own children in the truth. I also find hard to believe that elders would tolerate an active pedophile among us and not encourage victims to report it to proper authority. I am not serving anyone but Jehovah. I like what I am learning I am going to support the good and reject the bad. You do the same instead of wasting your time trying to destroy Jehovah' organization on earth. You will never win. Study the book of Isaiah and find out that Jehovah always protects his people (The righteous ones of course).

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

21:20:16

Comments

To the one that loves being a JW: You sound fairly new to the org. All you will need is one run-in with a judicial committee to find out how far they have strayed from a christian attitude. Self-righteous men doing what an even more self-righteous organization tells them. The men leading the congregations are a self-selected group where those that wouldn't treat other christians with such cruelty are weeded out. You do yourself a disservice when you think that the congregation elders would not allow such a one to carry on in a congregation. If a Circuit Overseer decides that it would be best for the Society to keep the matter quiet, the elders will bow their heads like the the overly-indoctrinated robots they have become. "Shhh...Jehovah will take care of it due time - and don't go to the worldly authorities." Sorry chief, it happens every day.

Unless you are the type that enjoys relinquishing all conscientious decisions to someone else, you'll get your chance. Just remember how you were going to 'support the good and reject the bad' while they sit you down and force you to swear allegiance to the Society and reaffirm your acceptance of some absurd doctrine. See how you stand as you decide whether the 'truth sets you free' or you should just go along with something you don't believe just so you can stay in an organization. If it hasn't happened yet, then you haven't been having frank discussions with fellow members. How constraining is that? For starters, why don't you tell some of your closest fellows that you've been on this site.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

00:43:09

Comments

This is avishai, & here is a msg. to the one who loves being a jw. You refer to the "righteous ones". Your letter is very naive & sad. First, refute my argument of May 1 about 1914, & then you can tell me about how Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, I want you to find a child who has been molested & had it covered up or even been reprovved at as

young of an age as 11 for "fornication w/ someone who is of age, & tell them how they have been "protected" by Jehovah & his org. Or, maybe you can tell this child that they weren't protected because they aren't "righteous" as they are forced to be cordial to someone who has raped them and stolen their innocence. Trust me, You can find someone this has happened to, it won't be hard, THEN come back & tell me that you love being a jw, that Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, & only then, will you have a right to come on here & spout off about things you obviously know nothing about. Then you can call Bill an apostate. You, know, there have always been "Gods people" Who have been called apostates for saying the right thing, who have been jeered, shunned & tortured for saying the right thing. Look at Jeremiah! And it's self-righteous people , just like you, who were persecuting them, not listening. RAPING CHILDREN IS WRONG! THAT IS ALL THIS SITE IS SAYING! Go sit in your tower, idiot! You are helping satan do his work, sitting there blindly calling names! You know better! PHARISEE!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

00:43:12

Comments

This is avishai, & here is a msg. to the one who loves being a jw. You refer to the "righteous ones". Your letter is very naive & sad. First, refute my argument of May 1 about 1914, & then you can tell me about how Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, I want you to find a child who has been molested & had it covered up or even been reprovved at as young of an age as 11 for "fornication w/ someone who is of age, & tell them how they have been "protected" by Jehovah & his org. Or, maybe you can tell this child that they weren't protected because they aren't "righteous" as they are forced to be cordial to someone who has raped them and stolen their innocence. Trust me, You can find someone this has happened to, it won't be hard, THEN come back & tell me that you love being a jw, that Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, & only then, will you have a right to come on here & spout off about things you obviously know nothing about. Then you can call Bill an apostate. You, know, there have always been "Gods people" Who have been called apostates for saying the right thing, who have been jeered, shunned & tortured for saying the right thing. Look at Jeremiah! And it's self-righteous people , just like you, who were persecuting them, not listening. RAPING CHILDREN IS WRONG! THAT IS ALL THIS SITE IS SAYING! Go sit in your tower, idiot! You are helping satan do his work, sitting there blindly calling names! You know better! PHARISEE!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

02:15:41

Comments

Hi again, Response for May 8 2002 Time:20:44:03

You are happy you are a witness. Nice to hear. Hope you do not have any children. They will be at RISK. I am an ACTIVE WITNESS and from my experience it the TRUTH what you read here. I do not agree with what is going on. I will tell you it is happening and to reject what everyone is saying here is very dangerous for your children. Consider it you have a lot to lose.

Think! The apostles even talked about the super fine apostles, false brothers in the early Christian congregation. Who are we to think it can't happen today? Romans 15:4 tell us "For all the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope". We are to learn from what happened to them so we don't repeat the same mistakes.

In 1 Cor 5:1 tells of a situation that existed in the early Christian congregation. It reads "Actually fornication is reported among you and such fornication as is not even among the nations...V.2 ...rather not mourn, in order that the man that committed this deed should be taken away from your midst? Considering this scripture why are they allowing these pedophiles in midst attending meetings? These scriptures were written aforetime for our instruction... and supersede any man made rules or policies. DJB

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

05:17:10

Comments

Hi, i will just say, i support your action against the organization. cause we can not allowed this thing to go on. I`m 23 years old, i got Disfellowshipped at the age of 21, i will fight for the right that every people can have their own beliefs, and not being "let to die" this way of shutting people out is a sick way of showing they don`t respect human beings. people can believe what they want...but not practicing this way of shutting people out, i`m not a believer of any other religions now, but jesus never turned away from anyone. young people struggle after getting Disfellowshipped, they have no place to go, we can not let the government keep on letting jw. doing this. thanks. jat-m@online.no from norway:)

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

08:38:44

Comments

I found this site interesting, sad and disturbing. I am an active witness who worships God. Since He hasn't abused anyone I won't leave Him. However, I can understand the great anger that injustice generates. An abused child needs to be protected and the guilty one needs to be punished and this should be PUBLIC knowledge in order to protect others. And this leads to the hub of the problem - the Organization is not able to 'punish' anyone, they are only able to remove wrongdoers who are unrepentant. Neither do they want to bring God's name into reproach by going public. However, reporting ALL accusations to the authorities, whether there is a legal responsibility to do so or not, is the only way to go. Let the 'superior authorities' investigate and take all appropriate action and let the congregations support them. Otherwise people will make wild unfounded accusations like many posted here that sexual abuse is 'rampant' in the Organization, which it certainly is not, or take the opposite defensive view that it isn't a problem at all which is both untrue and hurtful to those who have become victims. The Organization is in decline in many countries around the world. Arrogance and self-righteousness is commonplace, especially amongst those 'taking the lead'. This is simply what 2 Tim 3:1-5 says will happen INSIDE the congregation. It's not going to improve. In fact, the Society is yet to wake up to the realization that there IS a problem and that there may be not as much 'food at the appropriate time' as they would like to think. There were similar problems in the first century too - the first apostles thought too much of themselves as well. That's the way it is. However, I worship Jehovah and no man and that's why I have no problem being in the Truth. Sure, it's far from perfect and genuine silentlamb's deserve better. I hope and pray that they will see justice soon.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

08:39:02

Comments

I found this site interesting, sad and disturbing. I am an active witness who worships God. Since He hasn't abused anyone I won't leave Him. However, I can understand the great anger that injustice generates. An abused child needs to be protected and the guilty one needs to be punished and this should be PUBLIC knowledge in order to protect others. And this leads to the hub of the problem - the Organization is not able to 'punish' anyone, they are only able to remove wrongdoers who are unrepentant. Neither do they want to bring God's name into reproach by going public. However, reporting ALL accusations to the authorities, whether there is a legal responsibility to do so or not, is the only way to go. Let the 'superior authorities' investigate and take all appropriate action and let the congregations support them. Otherwise people will make wild unfounded accusations like many posted here that sexual abuse is 'rampant' in the Organization, which it certainly is not, or take the opposite defensive view that it isn't a problem at all which is both untrue and hurtful to those who have become victims. The Organization is in decline in many countries

around the world. Arrogance and self-righteousness is commonplace, especially amongst those 'taking the lead'. This is simply what 2 Tim 3:1-5 says will happen INSIDE the congregation. It's not going to improve. In fact, the Society is yet to wake up to the realization that there IS a problem and that there may be not as much 'food at the appropriate time' as they would like to think. There were similar problems in the first century too - the first apostles thought too much of themselves as well. That's the way it is. However, I worship Jehovah and no man and that's why I have no problem being in the Truth. Sure, it's far from perfect and genuine silentlambs deserve better. I hope and pray that they will see justice soon.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

11:33:43

Comments

My name is Ben - I'm 24 years old and was raised in the JW denomination in my early years of life. I excommunicated myself when I turned 18 years old because I felt this religion wasn't for me due to some unfavorable experiences I've had with members of JW's. I never got baptized with this JW denomination so I guess I could say I never was really a JW, although I was raised in it since I was 5 years old until I was 18. With the news of Catholic bishops molesting children - I find it hypocritical of JW's to criticize them and tear them down when they themselves got serious problems of their own. If any former JW's would like to talk to me please email me at my address posted below. I might take a while to respond but please bare with me - any and all contacts to me would be greatly appreciated.

Ben ben_24_r@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

12:09:38

Comments

It is truly sad if you think in Jehovah's perfect Justice that he is worried about His reputation if you expose a child molester or murderer in the ranks of a "spiritual organization". It is exactly the opposite, you would be cleaning house, so it's time to take "off" the "Excuses" hat and take a "Stand for what is right". I remember a banner in a room once, it said "Stand up for what is right, even if your standing alone."

When your standing before Jehovah giving reason for your life, will you be able to face up to what you have done. Imagine, "Well uh, Lord, I am a follower, and I was following the "HERD" instinct. I just could not seem to think for myself."

People, your writing your "RESUME" for heaven "right this very minute". What you do now on this earth will be revealed when you stand before God. Will you say, Father, I let one of your innocent babies go to slaughter to protect the precious reputation of a "organization" who is afraid of the TRUTH itself. Beware, there is a difference between wheat and chaff and light and heat.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

13:44:32

Comments

I am shocked but somewhat not surprise about everything I have just read....

You are a very courageous man, my prayers go out to you and your family...

The truth will be known...

Brissoncar@aol.com

Remote User:
Date:
09 May 2002
Time:
13:45:43
Comments

The problem with conformity is that everyone else likes you but yourself.

Rita Mae Brown

Remote User:
Date:
09 May 2002
Time:
15:27:13
Comments

Your web site is very interesting, it has opened a few things for me. My name is Lisa I have a story to tell myself, it would be very interesting to know how my situation would have been handled. My e-mail address is:
lisa_king@ntlworld.com.

Remote User:
Date:
29 May 2002
Time:
00:00:17
Comments

I thought I was alone. Thank you for starting this website. Thank you for fighting for us when NO ONE else did.
Chanel Davis

Remote User:
Date:
09 May 2002
Time:
16:28:44
Comments

You should be ashamed of yourself. The good thing is Jehovah will take care of this whole situation. You like an apostate in disguise. What am I doing looking on here? I'm disfellowshipped and you've just given me strength in who is the true GOD. Jehovah, Almighty. Obedience is at a loss. Things happen for a reason. You obviously failed the test. Jehovah works in HIS time. You've gone against that. I hope no one else gets sucked into this garbage!!!

Remote User:
Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

18:39:35

Comments

Well I must have hit rock bottom, I am now being chastised by a DF person who cannot spell the name Jehovah.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

23:32:13

Comments

<http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/7163532856.htm>

http://www.watchtower.org/library/g/1993/10/8a/article_01.htm

http://www.watchtower.org/library/w/1997/1/1/article_01.htm This information is from the official site

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

01:57:28

Comments

This site is not 'Garbage', but I wonder if all the anti-JW talk has become the main issue, rather than considering the plight of those who have been abused. As for silentlambs, I hope your understanding of the facts is higher than your knowledge of how to spell God's name which is indeed Jehovah in many languages. The writer's first language need not have been English, and Hebrew is the definitive spelling, not English. As for your saying about yourself 'I must have hit rock bottom', time will tell! Remember the account of the man who thought the Ark of the Covenant was falling and grabbed hold of it to steady it. God struck him down dead because he wasn't allowed to touch it under any circumstances. He had shown a lack of faith in God who could have protected the Ark if needed by a myriad of angels. The point? The Organization is not perfect, it may be failing in some way, but Jehovah can put it right anytime he so chooses. Many cases have not been dealt with properly, and not just in this subject either. But if you trust in God you'll let him sort it. If you don't trust he'll act appropriately then you condemn yourself by your lack of faith, just like the man who tried to steady the Ark of the Covenant.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

02:47:57

Comments

I feel so overwhelmed with all different emotions! Some are of empathy for those who have suffered molestation. Others bring back all the torment I suffered as a divorced woman in "the Truth". No, I wasn't physically molested or abused, but as one woman said, sometimes mental and emotional abuse is worse, and that I did experience. I pray for us all, that God will heal our terrible physical and psychic wounds. I ask for blessings upon those of you who have had the courage to speak out in the defense of the helpless. Please notify me when the Dateline program is scheduled to air, and also anyone who just wishes to talk-karbintab@aol.com Karimah

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

04:15:51

Comments

I am not a JW but my in-laws are. This site really helps with my own 'research' on them. Excellent site.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

04:24:47

Comments

William (Bill?); thank you so much for the posts that you have been sent out regularly by email to those of us on your email list. It is very encouraging to hear that CNN and the NY Times are finally taking notice of this problem! I just wanted to let you know that I am so sorry for what the WT organization is about to put you through. I really agree with what you said in one of your emails that THEY are the ones causing divisions, by not addressing this molestation issue and allowing more victims to be hurt. You and other Witnesses who are trying to bring this out into the open to get their policy changed are the ones who are showing TRUE christian love for all of the silent lambs who have no one to speak for them in the JW organization. Thank you so much and I'm sure that the true God is and will continue to be with your efforts. -Karolyn kikisdragon@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

08:24:19

Comments

You are right this sight is not "garbage" but to make a point. Wasn't the man who grabbed the ark of the covenant trying to get glory for himself not just thinking of the ark? I really wouldn't liken Bill to a man seeking self glory when he is just trying to protect innocent people and is one of the first to stand up against this religion so publicly.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

10:22:49

Comments

Mark Newman... Pocahontas, Arkansas

Being raised a witness for the first 18 years of my life, I have seen both the sexual and physical abuse firsthand being covered up.

At the age of 13, my sister Shelli Newman, was abused by a brother in good standing in our congregation. The only action taken at that time was to ask the brother to relocate, by the elders of the congregation and my parents were told to be silent concerning this unjust deed.

The Brother that had abused my sister was staying with our family due to the separation between his wife and himself. He had a young daughter and I now find myself questioning the reasons for their separation. Was he abusing his own daughter as well?

Respectfully, Mark Newman suzimark@pokeynet.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

10:23:44

Comments

Mark Newman... Pocahontas, Arkansas

Being raised a witness for the first 18 years of my life, I have seen both the sexual and physical abuse firsthand being covered up.

At the age of 13, my sister Shelli Newman, was abused by a brother in good standing in our congregation. The only action taken at that time was to ask the brother to relocate, by the elders of the congregation and my parents were told to be silent concerning this unjust deed.

The Brother that had abused my sister was staying with our family due to the separation between his wife and himself. He had a young daughter and I now find myself questioning the reasons for their separation. Was he abusing his own daughter as well?

Respectfully, Mark Newman suzimark@pokeynet.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

12:03:25

Comments

I myself was not abused, but I have a dear friend who was raped while she was passed out drunk. (He got her drunk.) She confronted him and he just shrugged it off like it was nothing. She was a virgin before this happened. She reported it to the elders and NOTHING was done to him. While he remained in good standing with the congregation, she bore the shame and guilt of the rape. She has since rejected the organization and its teachings. I have become a Christian and pray that she will one day know freedom in Christ.

Rae Poohsmom61@yadoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

12:25:21

Comments

You are doing a splendid work. I am an XJW and an X-elder. I am involved in a support group in Sweden and I we are running a homepage (we have had more than 60.000 visitors). We have add some information we have got from Silentlamb. I know that many JW have been chocked when they have been informed about the Watchtowers policy

Roger Carlsson

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

16:23:33

Comments

I thank God for the courage you have been given to speak out about this. I am an adult survivor of child molestation and incest. May god be with you always. You can rest assured, although a church may turn their back on you, GOD never will.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

00:49:12

Comments

i think that this whole thing concerning the sexual molestation/fondling charges of the WTBTS is insane...how could spiritually "mature" brothers and sisters who claim to follow their God, "Jehovah" as they say He is called--and no one else--allow this to happen to SO MANY PEOPLE??! What's worse is that these recent allegations (Bowen/Pandello/Rodriguez cases) are only the tip of the iceberg--just think of how many more "sheep in the flock" are tragically still trapped within the clutches of the cruel deceiving front of God's one-and-only so-called "truth" organization...I was once an "interested one" attending meetings at the local Kingdom Hall, reading WT and Awake mags, recently about to begin attending conventions and assemblies, BUT NO MORE. I have always secretly doubted the doctrine of Jehovah's Witnesses, not b/c of what "opposers" told me necessarily, but really b/c a lot of the "rules" that God's true servants had to follow and obey really didn't seem supported by the Bible Scriptures. The verses that were quoted or cited to explain a certain practice or social behavior (i.e., not celebrating birthdays, assoc. only w/fellow believers, not taking part of the Memorial emblems unless you were "anointed") seemed to me to be taken almost completely out of context...but when I asked my Bible study or an experienced member, I was told to "wait on Jehovah" for new light explaining it or to wait for further notice after the person "looked the answer up", etc. I kept getting the feeling that they (JWs) just wanted me to stop asking so many doctrinal questions, accept it, and progress to baptism...I felt that many individuals felt that I was a trouble-maker and soon after I voiced my doubts to a "friend", she told others in the congregation and then I think that I was "marked"--people started to look at me with disdain maybe so far as hatred even. But the other JWS never made me feel comfortable from the beginning, when I first started to study and come to the Sunday meetings..in retrospect, I remember a LOT of TENSION in the air, no one would look directly at me and smile or say hello unless I murmured a greeting first. It changed a bit only as I came more often...? Even the JWs I went with acted somewhat funny, cold and aloof when we got to the Hall..Well sorry for the kinda long story...I hope the Dateline story proves that the Witness religion and practices (not necessarily the individual Witness) is a dupe. They are not what many many people think they are cracked up to be--God's true servants of "light".. I don't get why they don't like questions, is it just cuz the answers are too painful for them to confront (meaning that they are wrong in what they believe, or perspectives need to be changed) or is it b/c of the strictness of the elders and GB that keep them in line...why CAN'T a person GEINUINELY interested in learning about God and Jesus ask as many questions as they want about a religion and its doctrines that claims to have the TRUTH, the whole TRUTH, and NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH.....! Isn't that what God would want humans to do to find what is "good in his eyes"....God help us all!

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

00:54:26

Comments

p.s. same person as above...i really want to say that i will pray for all of those suffering from WT "policy" and sexual harassment molestation...this needs to stop! stories i'm reading are HORRIBLE! innocent lives are being destroyed because 13 or so men in Brooklyn will not open their aging eyes and minds and SEE THE REAL "LIGHT"! God Bless to all of you..He will not forsake you...He will guide and protect you, and be assured...He does not like the ugly...they will <bold>pay</bold> in the end sooner or later.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

10:03:52

Comments

Good morning. I would like to share a story with you. My name is Samantha and I was Jehovah's Witness but decided that it wasn't for me as I wish to enjoy my freedom to party and have good time. I never agreed with monogamy.

When I was 12, I was molested by someone who was studying the Bible with the Witnesses. I had enough common sense to inform my parents and they in turn had enough common sense to contact the authorities before involving the elders as they are not licensed to practice law. Evidently, you dumb ass mother fuckers have not a lick of fucking sense and have put all your faith in "man" and not the bible. Even though I am a sinner, I don't lack common sense as you. May God be with you, you are from your father the DEVIL.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

10:30:37

Comments

to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you....the only thing you have done is remind me that i am finally FREED BY THE TRUTH....if you find spiritual strength in jw teachings, more power to you....if you wanna herd runaway BORG members back into mindless subservience to those who raped them....then you are as bad as the rapists....surely, if you wanna follow men who demand complete obedience to them instead of the god they tell you they are serving, then COUNT YOUR TIME IN WAYS APPROVED BY THAT "THEOCRATIC ORGANIZATION"

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

12:21:42

Comments

Funny thing, the Bible does say what you do in secret will be brought to light. This is God's policy. So for those who have been covering up child abuse and all other crimes and using "religion" to hide behind, "watch out" this looks like an "enlightening time" for you.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

13:08:39

Comments

We as an Evangelical church have policies in action to prevent any molesting problems. Our insurance company insists that such policies are in place before they will insure us!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

14:27:20

Comments

To the one who wrote the following and all who agree with it: "to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you...." Strange, I thought this site was about victims of abuse that have been unjustly treated. I guess many have their own agenda. To all who are Jehovah's Witnesses: this site has descended from publicizing a real problem into a forum for apostates, nutters and the ignorant spouting nonsense. This is the shame of it since it does nothing to help those who are genuine 'silent lambs'. On one thing we may all agree - that this is clearly no place for Jehovah's people, though we may differ on the reasons.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

14:27:31

Comments

To the one who wrote the following and all who agree with it: "to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you...." Strange, I thought this site was about victims of abuse that have been unjustly treated. I guess many have their own agenda. To all who are Jehovah's Witnesses: this site has descended from publicizing a real problem into a forum for apostates, nutters and the ignorant spouting nonsense. This is the shame of it since it does nothing to help those who are genuine 'silent lambs'. On one thing we may all agree - that this is clearly no place for Jehovah's people, though we may differ on the reasons.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

18:09:25

Comments

to the one who responded to my saying that 'jw's should count their time elsewhere instead of getting on this list, and telling sexual abuse victims that they are liars and apostates for exposing the crimes against them to the one who responded to that by saying, calling me an apostate or nutter, who is getting away from the purpose of this site.....was i that unclear? several members of several generations of my family have literally been raped by jw's in good standing, who will never be called "apostate" or even "sinner". children in my family have been accused of being the sinners, while abusers and pedophiles remained in good standing. after all these years, my family finds a safe place to say that, and we are "apostates and nutters"? you have never seen a post from me on an "apostate" site. but your counting time on this site by telling us we didn't "wait on jehovah" is not only insulting abuse victims further than they have been (by trying to report it to the elders)...but is not even in line with the directives of the society. you are not following the direction of the "faithful and discreet slave" by witnessing on this site....so who is the apostate? you have no idea what my family or others like ours, who tell our stories on this site have gone through....you assume that we are just spouting nonsense. yet you claim to understand that this is a real problem.....perhaps you have been or are in our shoes, but just continuing to defend the brothers, as we were all taught to do....perhaps not....but don't preach spiritual paradise to rape victims....whether we are still in the truth or not, we know better. and i will never respond to you again. for all i know you are one of the jw's in good standing that have raped members of my family...or one that was involved with the many cover ups... maybe not but you sound like them

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

19:44:29

Comments

I am not a JW. I am simply a Christian... a follower of christ and I just have to say... GOOD FOR YOU! It takes a very brave person to go against the tide especially of their religion. But you are wise to do the right thing. may God bless you in your service here. Love a Mom of four

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

20:53:58

Comments

Hi!

You are cordially invited to join our growing Forum. Everyone is welcome regardless of their faiths and beliefs.

Our URL is:

<http://host22.hrwebservices.net/~faithfr/FFI/phpBB2/index.php>

Love and Peace.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

23:30:49

Comments

Thank you for having a great website. I admire the courage to stand up for what is right. I have been an EX-JW for 19 years. Fran J. FEJ4620@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

01:34:18

Comments

Hi again, I agree this site is for victims of child abuse but the person who was a victim and thinks all victims have gotten df and/or quit being Jehovah's Witnesses think again!!! I am an active Witness.

I also thought this web site was to let the public know what is really happening. Apart of this public are those who are Jehovah's Witnesses. I think this is excellent that some are coming to this site to see what is going on. The important thing is they are being warned. To convince them you must talk Theocratically and with respect. Talk the language they understand.

I hate to say this but you would never be listened to with all your anger and swearing. Yet I feel that it is all JUSTIFIED!!! This just isn't the way to get people to believe you. I do because I have been there and know how a victim of rape feels but yet we all don't react the same way. You must respect that we each have a right to react in our

own way not everyone wants to go out and party and throw monogamy out. You have a right to your choices and I have a right to mine. I treat you with respect and I expect you to do the same.

We all want the children to be protected. I want to add the middle ground that May 09,2002 time 08:38:44 talks about isn't middle ground. I want to say THE ABUSE IS AS BAD AS WE SAY IT IS. I personally have seen it.

My dad also has seen it. My Uncle and Aunt know about it and my grandparents did also. I know I am telling the truth and treating my relatives with respect did gain me their support to varying degrees.

My dad gave me the web site address and encouraged me to come here. I had never heard about it before.(My dad has been in Bethel and translated literature from English to French,Served as Special Pioneers assigned to different places, Elder until he resigned due to poor health). With his experience he says that the situation in the congregations is worse than the Catholic Church. The numbers Bill gives my dad feels could be multiplied by four for a more accurate picture of the number of pedophiles in the congregation.

The congregation. I am in is especially bad...More than just me says this. We have GENUINE SILENT LAMBS here. It is just as bad as WE say it is...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

08:51:35

Comments

Your a liar and a slanderer. I hope the society decides to respond to this very loudly so everyone will know the truth. I wish I believed in hell so I could tell you to go there.

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

09:46:26

Comments

i appreciate and respect this site because it is NOT LIMITED to helping jws who are still in the truth. neither is it limited to helping ex jw s. it is dedicated to helping the victims. whether active ones believe it or not, many ex jw s would never had left, but have been df ed on some pretext, for trying to do, or say something about being a victim. i used to think it was only a couple of congregations, and have been proven wrong repeatedly. this web-site has proved it wrong repeatedly. expressing anger over violation, and then further betrayal by the comforting princes who are were trusted to shepard the flock is a perfectly legitimate channel of dealing with such grief. yet active, inactive, disassociated and disfellowshipped witnesses have all been vilified as slanderers, and told that even if their experience of being molested and raped is true, that they should ignore it, forgive their rapists, who have generally lied to committees, and continue to tell people to get out of babylon the great, because they are full of religious hypocrites and sexual perverts. what convinced me to come into the truth was an awake article about 1970 entitled"frances state tv takes a look at the catholic church." it was an expose of some of the same type of abuses in the church that this website has been exposing in the organization. it, and my further theocratic education convinced me that jehovah s witnesses had NO SUCH PROBLEM. how can i gently say that was proven to be a lie? it is because of believing that lie, that i was stupid enough to think my spouse would do such thing to my children. not someone who had been a regular pioneer! not someone who was considered a shining example in the congregation! an adult who makes the child out to be the liar, and then turns the tables on the whistleblower....and judicial committees who know the truth and use theocratic language (and yes...believe it or not...CUSSING...)to beat down those that would protect the children....elders who use the same to beat down other elders who try to take a stand of integrity....all of this is NOT made up for if one of the elders comes back later with tears and apologizes...saying "i had no choice...when you are in this position, you will understand".... that is why when many of us see those that say we are liars, and then try to use the same language to put us in our place that was used before, it is re-living the past over again. it is especially true now that the society is intent on getting those who are telling the truth about the truth

on dateline out of the organization. i used to sincerely witness to others about the atrocities committed by the catholic church that they only covered up. i will never say such a thing again. at least now they are finally...if too late... honest about their problem and doing something about it. how can anyone say the truth is honest about their pedophile problem? how can anyone say they have protected the children? how can anyone say that they are not covering over the problem? at least i have never heard of the catholic church excommunicating whistle blowers, the way the organization wants to disfellowship whistle blowers. the way they have done in the past...the way they are trying to do to bowen, anderson and the others RIGHT NOW! so, it is far more than insulting, when people are counting their time in here...it is a further violation. being told we are lying, exaggerating, or slandering...and then being told to just forget about it...to get back to meetings...(you assume people who tell the truth aren't there? ...shame on you again!) ...well you individuals saying such things are just a microcosm of what is going on in jehovah s visible earthly organization. and i would like to suggest that, instead on coming on this site and being job s comforters...accusing the innocent victims...that you keep your comments to the meetings, and in the door-to-door work.....that is unless you are the sexual molesters (did i mention how many of you sound JUST like them when you use theocratic language to battle the truth?) in which case i wish you would stay out of neighborhoods, and out of the meetings...away from innocent children. the experience of thousands...including many who will NEVER talk about it on line, is that the true victims and their families, and their whistle blowers are the ones , if not outright drummed out, are slowly driven out by such in-justice, un-loving, un-wise abusers of power. do you assume i am one that left? maybe. maybe not....everything that has been said by me could well have been said by anyone in or out of the organization. and has been. the fact is if you want to continue to give me a choice of whether i love jw doctrine or my children more...guess which one i will choose? and for that will i be smitten by his angels at Armageddon? we will see.

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

12:38:12

Comments

I CAN SEE THR ELDERS SIDE. IF THERES NOT TWO WITNESSES TO THE FACT THEIR SCRIPTURAL HANDS ARE TIED. I CAN'T REALIZE HOW SOMEONE CAN BE SO VICTIMISED BY SOMEONE WITH THE PRIVILEGE OF SHEPHERDING OF JEHOVAH'S PEOPLE. JUST AS IT SAYS ALL THINGS COME TO LIGHT IN DUE TIME. HAVE COURAGE .FRANK_PAR@MSN.COM

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

14:42:28

Comments

to the ones who can see the elder's side about 2 or more witnesses.....

since when is that the real issue?

the elders of TWO congregations REFUSED to hear the testimony of any witness that would say my daughter had been abused

wanna cover it up?

don t allow the witnesses to speak....put a gag order on them.....don t even allow the child to tell their story EASY!

hey wanna give some of jehovah s loving discipline to someone who would DARE report to the elders that a child abuser is in their midst?

we don t need no stinking witnesses!

just get someone to trump up some charges

then when they dare challenge the committee to produce witnesses or evidence.....

just say "you can be disfellowshipped for lying if you don t confess!"

and for good measure you can add....

"the only evidence needed is that elders, who were appointed by holy spirit, feel YOU are the liar! do you dare speak against us and let yourself be disfellowshipped for APOSTASY? are you going to sin against the holy spirit?"

please...

don try to tell ANY member of my family that elders hands are tied...

they have more power and authority than ANY clergyman i have EVER seen

don t even try to tell my family members who are still in the truth who are elders pioneers ministerial servants or bethelites that is the case

they all know better too

they have just learned to keep their mouths shut

so they don t get some of the same medicine

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:11:57

Comments

Does anyone have news of the status of the committee decisions with silentlambs founders?

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:16:38

Comments

Hey, "Can See the Elders' Side": All things in due time? Are you kidding? We're not talking about a slap on the cheek, or some sort of insult. We are talking about some slimy, self-righteous Ministerial Servant grabbing some kid, perhaps while on an upbuilding visit to some vulnerable single sister, and doing stuff that should get them executed. If it was your kid, would you really tell your family, including your vulnerable child, that we just need to wait for Jehovah to bring it to light? If you could look at your innocent child and say something like that to him/her, then you are every bit as disgusting as any of the rest that would cover up the abuse of our most vulnerable. How would you feel if the family ahead of you in the pedophile's path had made that same decision. Don't you think you may have decided that Jehovah perhaps was trying to enlighten through that prior family? ..and thereby spare your son/daughter from that creep's ham hands? Wouldn't you put blame on those that had covered up before? If it were your kid, you wouldn't set on the comfy perch you are on and crow that the elders had no choice. If you are a responsible parent, or any kind of christian at all, you would demand that the perpetrator be reported to the authorities, that all children in the congregation be protected, as well as those children outside of the congregation. I feel sorry for any children around

you that you could help but don't. I don't think anyone with reason would believe that anyone that would allow these things to go on deserves life everlasting on a paradise earth.

A little reason, and less robot-like obedience to a Society is in order here. "See the elder's side," indeed.

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

23:40:53

Comments

Hi again, I have heard about the Judicial(sp) committees set up. This site must be influencing some of the witnesses to rethink their positions and some must be writing the society protesting...

I think that the scripture in Ps. 94: 21 says it all "They make sharp attacks on the soul of the righteous one and pronounce wicked even the blood of the innocent one." Isn't this what they are doing it?

Both my X's go from door to door. One of them has all these calls on single women with children or some older who maybe widowed. He offers to work for them and get them good deals. He is very pushy and doesn't take no for answer. He was on probation for assault at the time (he was calling on all these women) which I didn't know about at the time.

This is to the person who doesn't have the guts to sign their name (May 12, 2002 time 08:51:35) How can you call someone a liar and say they are slandering when you were not even there? Where do you get off judging the accounts told by the victims here? You judge us in the way Jesus would not even judge Satan. He left it to God saying may "Jehovah rebuke you." Do you want to be judged the way you judge us? You are doing what Jesus would not!!!

Quote: "Wishing you believed in hell because you would tell us to go there." The bible commands to love your enemy and pray for those persecuting you...You really don't sound very Christian in light of these scriptural thoughts. Sounds like you would be one of the persecutors (Pedophiles)!!! The identifying mark of a true Christian would be their love. So where is your love? DJB

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

05:52:42

Comments

I agree, there are far too many people making the same claims that they were not given the support and protection they deserved from the Society for it to be lies.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

08:04:11

Comments

ok over the past several days have tried several times ...at all hours....to go to the chat room...only once did someone else come into the room....but would not talk....and left.....is there a scheduled time that people go to the room? thanks

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

08:45:14

Comments

Keep up the good work may Jehovah BLESS YOU. PHYLLIS CULBERTSON E-MAIL ADDRESS:jeanie2culber@webtv.net "Peace Be With You"

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:11:33

Comments

JWs are the biggest hypocrites in the world. They say they follow the example of Christ, yet they have the nerve to protect the pedophiles and not the victims. Does that sound like something Jesus would do? Definitely not. Also, do they follow his example by hating everyone else? Well he did say to "love your enemies," didn't he?

Not only are they hypocrites by trying to cover the whole thing up, but they are also liars because they say there's no covering up being done. Just look at all the postings in this guestbook from people saying they've been abused by some of the JWs. I don't think that many people would lie, so it must be the JWs who are lying. You can't believe a thing they say anymore. It's all bullshit. (Sorry about cursing, but there's no better way to put it.)

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:12:45

Comments

I am currently an active Jehovah's Witness. As a parent of two small children, my heart truly goes out to any children who suffer at the hands of an abuser. In the only case of abuse that I am personally familiar with in the congregation, the abuser was removed from his position of authority, the civil authorities were notified, and the abuser ended up going to prison.

While reading the posts on this site, I have read a lot of stories about people who are unhappy with the way they feel problems have been handled. While not discounting these stories, there are usually at least two sides to every story. Even when problems are not handled in the best way, we always have to remember that the organization is made up of imperfect humans, so we cannot expect perfection from them. Just because someone has been appointed by holy spirit does not mean they will not make mistakes. As with any injustice I see in this old system, I firmly believe that Jehovah, the Just God, sees what is happening and will make each person answer for his actions.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:31:36

Comments

Hi again, To clarify a previous comment I made about using theocratic talk and respect to forward this in the public eye. I was referring to winning over the sincere witnesses not the corrupt elders who swear, jump up and down

waving there arms and fists at us and yelling. Reviling us with their name calling. Threatening us...these we would probably never convince anyways as they are the problem.

The two witness rule does not always mean the witnesses are two people, it could also apply to a situation when a parent finds evidence of abuse such a bruises on a child. Then the other witness is the child when they described what happened. This equal two. A witness could be the evidence found...

The man who wrote in about repressed memories not being excepted as evidence. My father believes in repressed memories because he was in car accident and he remembered nothing after the accident, then later in dreams (as nightmares)the memories started to return and flash backs during the day. He was sixty at the time. His thought was an event can be so traumatic that we will repress it until a later time when we are able to handle it. So when my daughter decided to talk he believed her and encouraged me to do likewise...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:29:20

Comments

My name is Brenda. I really appreciate your website. I'm an ex-JW who still believes in God & Jesus the Son but not organized religion. I was originally in the Bay Ridge, NY congregation, then Capistrano Beach, CA cong., then Mission Viejo, CA cong. If anyone thinks they might remember me and would like to get in touch I am at brenda.marston@nobelbiocare.se.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:40:04

Comments

Hi everyone, My name is Blank lol as we all know if we go public we get disfellowshipped.

I live in Canada, My daughter was repeatedly molested by a brother in our congregation she was 14 he was 27 years old. I found out about this and went a little crazy and well lets say he forget me for a long time.

But the whole situation was all about me and my beating him up the elders never got involved with checking on our family or assisting my daughter through this difficult time.

I have wanted to leave the Organization since this happened but have not been sure what to do.

I am pleased only with the fact that we are not alone and this site is available.

I believe every story I have read and I know of so many others from my 21 years of being around the TRUTH??? I hope the Watchtower is happy , but I becoming more and more convinced they are not being blessed by Jehovah while there sneaky ways continue.

Thank-you Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:49:01

Comments

Hi everyone , I will just say this my 14 year old daughter was molested by A 27 year old brother and I beat him up over it Now I am the bad guy.

Oh well I learned a lot about the Organization over it, people privately told me how it was about time someone did something about all this kind of stuff happening and it is always kept hush hush, I for one don't think how I handled it was right.

But I will say this Jehovah's Witness have 2 rule books 1 THE bible and 2 The watchtower set of rules.

I have moved on from the incident but the mishandling of it all and the discouragement WE ALL RECEIVED from the local elder body left a very bad taste in our mouths.

Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

I have chosen not to identify myself as I have not made up my mind if I am staying or going. but wanted everyone who reads this to know WE ARE NOT ALONE and I thank all involved for being this brave.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:49:41

Comments

Hi everyone , I will just say this my 14 year old daughter was molested by A 27 year old brother and I beat him up over it Now I am the bad guy.

Oh well I learned a lot about the Organization over it, people privately told me how it was about time someone did something about all this kind of stuff happening and it is always kept hush hush, I for one don't think how I handled it was right.

But I will say this Jehovah's Witness have 2 rule books 1 THE bible and 2 The watchtower set of rules.

I have moved on from the incident but the mishandling of it all and the discouragement WE ALL RECEIVED from the local elder body left a very bad taste in our mouths.

Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

I have chosen not to identify myself as I have not made up my mind if I am staying or going. but wanted everyone who reads this to know WE ARE NOT ALONE and I thank all involved for being this brave.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

14:58:23

Comments

Thank-you for finally losing the fear that the organization can place upon it's people and speak out for what is truly scriptural. The truth will set you free, and now you have the chance to express it. I'm sure that as we go along we will find more "secrets" that the organization likes to keep, do not be afraid if they disfellowship you, you are fighting for what is right not only for God's children, but there are more than just Jehovah's Witnesses that live on this earth that

have God's truth and can be your true friends. I encourage all people to continue to "seek and you will find, knock and the door will be opened to you." Luke 11:9,10. After many years as a dedicated servant to the Jehovah's Witnesses, I watched as my best girlfriend was molested by her uncle, also a Witness, he, to this day, has still gotten away with it, and also saw the anguish my own sister went through with our own uncle, and then have an abusive husband who managed to get her disfellowshipped so she would stay silent to other sisters who may encounter him after the divorce. Still, I have managed to find true peace and happiness in a Christian faith, it is out there....seek....knock....pray. Love to all my brothers and sisters, Cindy, email, Gelfin18@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

23:54:46

Comments

Mr. Bill Bowen you are a brave man. I was so moved by your web site, I can relate to this web site - 15 years ago I resigned too, but it wasn't till I read this site that I truly understand why I did. I believe in Jehovah God and I believe in the Bible, I do not believe in MAN. I have been associated with JW's for most of my life. I truly hope you put those pieces of scum out of people's homes! How scary to think that people who can never be cured of this mental problem are acting as leaders. In MD we have a web site now that we can look these people up on the internet living in our neighborhoods, they have to register with the State, and their pictures are there too. I also think making everyone who knocks on a door for religious reasons get a PERMIT. That issue is up before the Supreme Court. The article was in the Legal Times and hopefully this will be a tool to keep these liars out of our communities and out of our homes and away from honest people! This is another web site I found by accident, you may already know of this group. <http://www.freeminds.org> check them out. And thanks again for letting all of us know about this horrible crime and giving validation to us JW's -- CW in Maryland

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

09:40:08

Comments

Eric Henri, of Ottawa, Ontario is A Jehovah Witness and a Pedophile he remains in good standing in the local congregation however the local authorities now have his name as such. Eric associates with the Casselman Congregation, In Casselman, Ontario just outside of Ottawa, Canada. He has been dealt with by the local congregations however once again they have failed to see the importance of bringing this to the attention of others who may be affected.

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

17:06:56

Comments

This is wonderful. We must protect our children, not pedophiles! I was a Witness for 16 years and personally know of a case of pedophile. It started me thinking hard when I was told if I talked about what I knew to anyone, I'd be disfellowshipped! I am no longer a Witness. Thanks to my loving husband's help and my own good sense. Many Blessings to you all. Connie Parent cparent@centurytel.net

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:35:15

Comments

This website is giving a bad name to all witnesses all over the earth. This is clearly an isolated incident, of which imperfect humans are trying to make sense out of this crazy world and they did, without a doubt make a big error in judgment. But you know as well as I do that witnesses are not crooked, so it is wrong of you to even try to compare them to the Catholic Church and all their problems. A faithful follower of Jehovah

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:35:18

Comments

This website is giving a bad name to all witnesses all over the earth. This is clearly an isolated incident, of which imperfect humans are trying to make sense out of this crazy world and they did, without a doubt make a big error in judgment. But you know as well as I do that witnesses are not crooked, so it is wrong of you to even try to compare them to the Catholic Church and all their problems. A faithful follower of Jehovah

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:43:00

Comments

I read of William Bowen's resignation as a church elder in protest of the way the church treated the sex abuse victims---way to go, Mr. Bowen! Thank you for having the courage to do what is right rather than what was easiest.

Laura Billington l_billington@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

22:45:09

Comments

Hello, my name is Kristie Metcalf, and my ex-husband, his mother and sister are all JW's. My ex was molested as a child, and in turn molested his sister. His mother was so ashamed that she never even tried to get her children help to deal with their troubles. The family lives in denial to this day. Your site is so informative and helpful to me, knowing what they were going through. Please pray for them, Dustin, Katrina, and Loni Metcalf. God Bless you and keep you!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

02:06:03

Comments

Hi, Michael, avishai here. I hope you beat the hell outa that guy, like any other good father. My dad was an elder & as the visiting speaker for the sunday public talk, saw that a lady who grew up w/ him was beaten black & blue by her husband, took him out during the intermission (it was the early 70's) beat him up, & took her back home to her family.

You did the right thing. THE MORAL thing as a father, because that's the only kind of justice he'll get from his congregation. Lemme guess, did the elders ask what "her part in all this" was? Did they try to pin any blame on her? Betcha ten bucks they did. As for the other person that said this site was giving witnesses a bad name, take some personal responsibility. WITNESSES are giving witnesses a bad name, get over your persecution complex, nobody here cares about that, they just want kids to stop being molested. And as for witnesses not being crooks, I can name several. A close relative of mine, for one, an elder, who went to prison for 10 years for being a crook, besides all of the pyramid scams that go on, (amway, etc.) Pull your head out, pal! Read the bible, lot's of people in "Jehovah's org." were crooks. How about Gehazi? Achan, Korah, dathan & abiram? Eli, the high priest. Even king David. Judas? The pharisees? remember, they were part of Gods org. until Jesus died, according to your theology. THINK FOR YOURSELF!! WAKE UP!! How you treat the least of your congregation is how you will be judged, And to arrogantly sit in your tower & pass judgment is gonna get you in a lot of trouble! Another thing, since all of you are considered ministers if you put in time, ALL OF YOU ARE REQUIRED TO REPORT CHILD MOLESTING AS PER THE 1974 FEDERAL MONDALE LAW!!!! ALL PUBLISHERS, NOT JUST ELDERS!!!! avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

03:10:40

Comments

YOU ARE A SICK INDIVIDUAL, jw'S ARE A FORCE FOR GOOD AND ARE THE ONLY PEOPLE I KNOW THAT STAND UP FOR TRUTH THE BEST THEY CAN. NEXT YOU'LL BE ATTACKING THEM ON THE BLOOD ISSUE OR THEIR NUETRALITY STAND, BUT OFFERING NOTHING BETTER, JUST HATRED AND CRITISM ABOUT THE FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU'LL ONLY LOSE, YOU'RE FIGHTING THE WRONG PERSON.

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

03:40:50

Comments

No, they stand up for child molesters, & then df anyone who speaks up about it. So do you, if you are a publisher & hear about a child molester. A force for good? At least the catholics feed hundreds of thousand of people. Where is the jw mother theresa? Oh, I forgot, you only give people "spiritual food & healing". Jesus said to also do it for real. Name ONE jw nobel prize nominee & I might shut up. JUST KIDDING!!HAHAHAHAHAHHAHAH! No, this site is not about the blood issue, it's about little children being fucked, in every way possible, & having no one to help them. Fucked in the anus, vagina, & orally. Fucked spiritually. Fucked over & over & over again, because no one will turn the FUCKERS in. So, jw babies keep getting fucked by big strong men & women. I'm not going to apologize for the ugly language, because what is happening is far uglier & I'm tired of these euphemisms like "molested". If you want to judge me for Bad language, go right ahead. Fuck you!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

10:42:50

Comments

These people who are crying about JW's being given a bad name are just being selfish. You obviously don't care about the rest of a child's life being destroyed because of some ass the elders protected just to save themselves and the organization embarrassment. You obviously haven't been through it yourself nor have you had a child you loved been through it. And you are obviously so blinded and brainwashed by the org. that you think this is all just fine because "the society says so." IT IS WRONG AND ABSOLUTELY DISGUSTING THAT YOU PROTECT AND DON'T REPORT THESE PEOPLE TO THE AUTHORITIES!! CHILDREN DON'T DESERVE THIS!! PROTECT YOUR CHILDREN - NOT THOSE ASSHOLES!!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

11:56:57

Comments

I don't believe that involving the police or the District attorney is the answer. They are the problem.

Let the families handle that.

Not the congregations.

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

12:13:45

Comments

Why is this even a religious issue after all?

Congregation members should not be alone with others not their family members.

If they are than that is trouble waiting to happen.

And this end up being a credibility contest.

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

12:50:32

Comments

My that was interesting reading for today. It certainly was a wide range of vocabulary. We get the point. Yes it is true, one could think that if it was just an isolated incident one could question it. I don't even have to relate our story because bits and pieces of it have been related just in the current guest book. Jehovah doesn't need us to proclaim his name, he said the rocks could speak. He also doesn't need his name protected. For that matter this isn't about him this is about injustice and innocent children. As parents we are responsible for them that is a god given job. We have been hindered in many cases by the elders themselves, in my case my children were scolded and told they were at fault. Think about it!!!!!! Just wanted to say hello. jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

16:46:32

Comments

Well, I wish we could leave it up to families, but then a lot of child molesters would be dead. Fine. But then a lot of parents would be in jail, compounding the problem. These are not problems simplistically solved by just the family w/ out the d.a, etc. Plus, then if they don't take care of it, the molester just runs around & does it again. What then, oh wise one?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

00:32:15

Comments

This site is for JW's who have witnessed some form of abuse and were asked to 'cover it up' by the society right? And it is the intent of silentlambs to correct the organization personally by telling everyone that they should protest the way the organization handles things so he can continue to be one of JW's?

First of all, what would you like to happen to all the molesters or JW's that have abused another person? Would you like for them to be imprisoned? Given the death penalty? Regardless, if you ever believed that Jehovah will judge everyone at armageddon, why would you want to judge everyone before armageddon? Whoever you are and however much you know about a situation, the one thing you do not know is what's in the accused person's heart. If they honestly are sorry for what they did, why would you want to be the judge that determines how that person will spend the rest of their life? I'm not taking sides, but far be it for me to condemn anyone or even ask other people to condemn them for any mistakes they made.

What if someone accused you of raping someone and you know you didn't do it? If that person told their friend to lie for them and say they saw you raping them, would you want to go to jail or be put to death for a crime you know you didn't commit? It is very easy to accuse anyone of anything at any time. And it is not the job of the elders in the congregation to judge for themselves who should be punished for any of them.

When you join an organization, you accept a certain set of laws and regulations. Although they may not be perfect, you ACCEPT them. If you decide not to accept them, then you leave that organization and go elsewhere. If you don't believe that JW's are not the organization backed by God, then go to another one that you believe is. However, if you do believe that JW's are backed by God, and you publicly criticize that organization, then your are publicly criticizing the same God that you believe in, whether you would like to admit it or not. I'll tell you what though, if you believe there is a 'perfect' religious organization out there, I sure would like to know the name of it. I would also like to know how perfect it really is.

This is an imperfect world with imperfect people. Not everything we believe to be right is what's actually right in God's eyes. No matter how much we believe that we are right about something, if Jehovah God tells us through his organization that we are wrong, then obviously we are wrong. There's no if and's or but's about it. When you're wrong, you're wrong.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

00:32:40

Comments

Thank you for being here. I just learned about you. I have sent an email to the editor. Oh that you were around when I was a young girl perhaps I would not have had to endure all those years, in silence.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

07:28:20

Comments

It is ridiculous that people are saying that 5, 10, 18, 20 years ago a priest molested them. That is as bad as the blacks stating that their relatives were slaves so they should be compensated.

Get over it and move on. Many blacks have. They are not imprisoned slaves, while some choose to be. So why are some who have been touched, or fondled 10 or 20 years ago still imprisoned. It's not necessary.

They are not battered or abused, those are events that happened long ago.

Sure many may not like that being said. They want revenge, they want someone to pay. Making the molester pay is not enough now we got this idiot Bowen, making innocent people (JW's) pay.

If someone was abused, revenge is not the answer. That person can be healed through Christ. (someone whom Bowen has left).

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

08:30:06

Comments

Maybe the reason some of us are making such a big deal about the abuse that happened when we were younger is so that more innocent children do not have to endure the same horrible things we did at the hands of the SAME PEOPLE! Many of us are healed and are trying to make sure that someone else doesn't have to go through the same healing process that took us so long to get through. HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT OF THAT?!? Mr. Bowen is trying to protect more children not tell them to get on w/their lives and forget about it. What about you, would you be willing to become the object of rejection to try and protect innocent lives? I think not. JP

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

08:30:23

Comments

Maybe the reason some of us are making such a big deal about the abuse that happened when we were younger is so that more innocent children do not have to endure the same horrible things we did at the hands of the SAME PEOPLE! Many of us are healed and are trying to make sure that someone else doesn't have to go through the same healing process that took us so long to get through. HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT OF THAT?!? Mr. Bowen is trying to protect more children not tell them to get on w/their lives and forget about it. What about you, would you be willing to become the object of rejection to try and protect innocent lives? I think not. JP

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

11:07:27

Comments

To the Jackass that is saying to " just get over it".Slavery happened almost 150 yr. ago. not 10 or 20. Are you black? Have you ever been molested? If not, then SHUT THE FUCK UP!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

11:24:58

Comments

i read that on the night of bowen s judicial committee there will be a candlelight vigil in the town for all who wish to see an end to innocent young abuse victims being threatened with disfellowshipping if they tell

i cried

i cried for my sister ... raped by a temporary (auxiliary) pioneer, who was a close friend of my brother (now a bethel elder) she was only trying to come into the truth like her big brothers ... trying to attend meetings ... go in the field ... to study ... trying to ONLY associate with jehovah s people , instead of those "evil worldly people....bad associations"

i cried for my sister again along with my littlest brother ... because when the two of them stopped studying and coming to meetings ...and my brother and iwe were too busy with our new "family" spending all our spare time going to meetings... studies... door to door ... assemblies ... and conventions...we were too busy doing god s work to notice or worry that our step father used the older siblings being away to take advantage of those two children

i cried for both my EXesraised in the truth....molested by their fathers repeatedly....honoring their parents...the inner turmoil they had ...which finally took it s toll on them...tearing them apart

i cried for my daughter ... horribly abused by her stepmother...with me at first to blinded by the "truth" to see it...until it was too late

i cried that i was stupid enough to try to salvage that marriage believing everything that the naysayers in this guestbook also so ardently believe...that jehovah s earthly representatives...guided by holy spirit could and would fix it....i cried that i furthered my children's pain trying to make them "wait on jehovah" too...i cried that i got in trouble for getting my daughter away from her abuser and considered it "discipline from jehovah"

i cried when i remember how the elders treated me and my children for wanting them to take action against a second generation child abuser who remained in good standing....and i cried when i thought of all the slander they perpetrated against my family for finally putting a child s welfare above that of not rocking the theocratic boat...and i cried that i believed i was developing a "bad attitude" like they said...and followed the bible s advise to "call upon the older men" to help restore my waning faith and spiritual sickness....the same ones who didn t give a shit about my children...and further proved it by refusing to make shepherding calls on either me or my kids....i cried that i furthered the pain of my children by continuing to take them to meetings, etc. when i just needed to take them away.....i cried in shame for my part of co-dependence in this theocratic family

i cried when i remember the actual letter i received from the watchtower bible and tract society...the governing body...telling me to put my spouse above my children

and i cried in empathy for other families who have taken a stand for the children....who put actual truth above saying we are "in the truth"...and are now being administered "jehovah s loving discipline" by being disfellowshipped

and i cried for you people, who continue to harangue the truth-tellers....knowing exactly how you feel....because i used to feel the same way...and i wonder how many of you might actually be victims yourselves ...or have family that are...and realize that you are saying the same things that the abusers are?...the same thing that the leadership(in the congregations and the headquarters) are saying?

i cried because i know that my family and i will not be able to be there....with our own candles

i would like to ask for volunteers to burn special candles for each victim in my family...since we cannot attend at this time

it would mean a lot

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

13:03:33

Comments

To the person who is concerned that telling the truth about the Truth, is making a bad name for "witnesses all over the earth."

I remember being taught that Jehovah's Witnesses who committed shameful acts, and tried to cover them over, were the ones who brought reproach on God's Divine Name.

That is the "Truth," as I was taught by the literature of the "faithful and discreet slave class."

That would apply to JW child molesters....and to elders...and to judicial committees...and to representatives in the Brooklyn headquarters, who cover them up, and tell victims and their families to shut up.

That would also apply to PEOPLE LIKE YOURSELF, who try to get get us to shut up, and hide the sins of those defilers.

THAT is what I was taught and raised to believe.

Has it changed?

Is it NEW LIGHT that tells us to put a stop to those that expose the TRUTH of uncleanness, instead of getting the uncleanness "out of our midst"?

Does this NEW LIGHT teach us that actually we are no longer to get rid of sexual deviants, but protect them, that reproaching Jehovah's Name, by doing so IS NO LONGER THE ISSUE? Does the spiritual "food at the right time" now teach us to punish the rape victims who tell, because the reputation of JWs must be protected by LIES? The Divine Name of the Witnesses?

Oh I see, after reviewing the history of the fact that this has been the case since Charles Taze Russell to this modern time, the faithful slave class now understands with the Light 'that gets brighter and brighter until the perfect day' that we must tolerate and exonerate all JW pedophiles. "Meat in due season" teaches us that we should follow the example of Job's false comforters. It is our holy duty to squash those who dare speak the truth about what is our Theocratic responsibility to hide. Don't let the world know that JWs are the secret abiding place of these unclean and hated things. WE must lie, so as to protect the reputation, and the vast holdings of the Society from Satan's agents, who would uncover our pedophiles and press criminal charges, or worse....SUE!

Gee, does this mean I am an apostate for not keeping up with this NEW LIGHT, for being blinded by the OLD LIGHT I was originally taught?

Or does this mean that people like you and Brown are the apostates for doing the opposite of what we used to be taught?

Or does this mean that we really haven't discerned the difference between Light and darkness, all these years?

Just food for thought.....

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

14:04:05

Comments

i used to preach that priests defiling children was proof that they were part of the false religious harlot babylon the great

now

as the catholic church cleans up their mess and publicly tries to rectify their sins

it is the same time that it is coming to light that the witnesses have an even more abhorrent record

it is the same time that the witnesses are spending tremendous time , energy and resources to silence abuse victims

it is the same time that victims families are being disfellowshipped for not helping with the lies

i have never heard of a choirboy excommunicated for revealing he was molested by a pedophile priest

now i hang my head in shame

shame that i have taught so many people that they could be free of such things by becoming a part of "jehovah s only true organization"

i wish i could undo all of that witnessing

i wish i could tell them all the truth

the truth of what my family has experienced

the truth of what countless families have experienced

AND ARE NOW EXPERIENCING

shame on me

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

14:15:13

Comments

the racist witness who says that pedophiles victims are not "abused"

and that the pedophiles are being healed by christ

who Bowen (and i assume those of his ilk) have left

presumably by speaking in behalf of the little ones christ said not to hinder

that person shows not only his true colors

but the true colors of the faithful ones who protect rapists and punish rape victims in the organization

he speaks to this issue more eloquently than any of us could

thank you brother racist and rape enabler

for shedding light on your virtues and those of the true followers of jah and christ that you have remained faithful to

NOW we see the light

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

18:35:30

Comments

All the congregations that you have experienced that have all had problems with pedophilia..How many congregations would that be approximately? What kind of territory would that cover? the midwest? southern california? New England? Or every congregation in the US?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

18:57:27

Comments

for me, personally, i know of twenty something cases in about eleven congregations in four states....that i have personal knowledge of....they include new england, west coast, the south and the midwest....there huge numbers that are coming forth from witnesses and former witnesses allover the u s a, canada, norway,britain,australia and other countries.....WHAT IS YOUR POINT? is there a need to minimize these crimes by trying to prove they didn t happen in all fifty states? the heartfelt experiences shared by those in this guestbook are only the tip of the iceberg....the society is even trying to DF a woman who has personal knowledge of the vast extent of this problem across the country,because of her work for many years in the world headquarters, at bethel.....i remember all the assembly talks we had during the 70s because scores of elders and their wives were DFed for wife swappingthe society didn t try to cover over these things that they considered problems.... and they were far fewer than the cases of pedophilia...not rallying for wife swapping here....but if i were asked which i would rather the congregations be protected from.....it would be child rape....why has the society had their historically had their nose in every aspect of a married couples bedroom for years...but continued to turn a blind eye to this horrendous sex crime? why don t they spend their energy cleaning up this ugly mess...instead of trying to hide it?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:04:34

Comments

Avishai, tone it down "brutha". Anyone can spout off aggressive attacks of profanity like you have been doing, but its a less effective way of getting your point across - not that that is really your objective, getting a point across... And all caps do NOT MAKE YOU MORE COHERENT.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:04:57

Comments

I cried having to scroll down through that entire stinking message.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:20:57

Comments

Alright now to those incomp who have made ignorant comments to the following effects (earlier posts)

1. The Catholics have admitted to their mistakes and are trying to do something about it: Yeah it only took a couple millenniums! Have you people ever heard of the "Reformation?" Well that's a misnomer...nothing was reformed...rather a whole new, and more tolerant, host of religions were created, all because for centuries upon centuries the Church had refused to admit to or Reform anything. The council of Constance, along with solving the Great schism, did 3 other things. 1, Burned alive John Hus, 2, would have burned alive Wycliffe except HE WAS ALREADY DEAD, and 3, imported 3000 prostitutes for its 500 delegates. Priests before the Reformation openly had concubines and prostitutes. After the Reformation, those who still could not take their vows seriously had to do so in secret, which they have been. As part of the counter-reformation, behold that piece of history we all know and love, the Inquisition. yeah, now in the 20th century, the church is having grand councils about this big problem of pedophilia...forget what other forms of vow breaking are going on.

2. "i don t have any faith that jw s will ever be as candid about their problem as the catholics have finally done" - Finally is right pal! I believe my first response is sufficient.

Final note. I believe pedophiles should be drug behind a dog sled team over the Alaskan frontier allowed to slowly freeze to death after breaking many bones in their body. That's an emotional response. But, it not being my place to judge, I will let Jehovah do it. That DOESN'T absolve us of responsibility to tolerate no uncleanness. That is something that will be resolved, as all other things have been resolved in my chosen religion. If the organization had taken the other route from the beginning, this silent lambs site would probably be about those falsely accused of pedophilia. (sp?) But, at least, when it comes to comparing Witnesses to Catholics, get real! Look at history before you say ignorant things.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:56:07

Comments

The Bible says to obey the "Laws of the Land" as long as they don't conflict with the Laws of God. It means that God who is allowing the governments to "Stand" presently wants us to report a crime when it happens. To cover over a crime of this nature is "against" the Laws of the Land and is immoral.

It is very simple the WTBS has covered itself in egg and their is no way out of this.

Remember God did say what is carried on in "secret" will be "revealed". It won't help the WT to try to scare its members into NOT seeing Dateline either. What happened to the "admonition" in the Bible to "test" everything against the "scriptures"?

I guess for the WTBS that means "listen very carefully to what we say, not what we do". Good grief, when is the merry go round going to stop. Wake up world. Satan is tugging on your blindfold.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:10:41

Comments

Hi again, There was an article in the Toronto Star about WTS setting up Judicial Committees. Apparently from what I heard they were made up of 8 elders. This is to give the impression that they will give a more righteous judgment and impression of fairness. Is what they are doing right? Is it justice for the victims? Who are the victims here the children or the pedophiles? Consider this...

They have been told long before they ever meet with any of the victims/supporters what to render as their verdict. So I ask where is the justice in this? Can one imagine if it was done like this in a court of Law? Can one imagine rendering a verdict before hearing the evidence? This used to be called "Kangaroo Court". It is rigged when the outcome is decided ahead of time. Who are they kidding? Does the means justify the end?

The victims deserve JUSTICE. To call what the victims are doing, by specking out, "revenge". This is a way to make them appear as thou they are the ones who are the problem. The PSALMS says it is wicked for someone to pronounce the innocent as wicked and pronounce the wicked as being righteous.

Jesus talked about the religious leaders of his day and the corruption. This Jesus did while the Jews were still the people Jehovah was using. This did not change until his death. He said the religious leaders were "white washed graves that outwardly appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones". Jesus condemned their hypocrisy.

The bible tells use it was "written aforetime for our instruction..." We are to learn from these examples. Jesus set a model for us to follow his steps closely. That is why they were written for us.

They always talk about how the elders must keep the congregations "clean and unified". Let me ask who is causing the divisions? Is it the victims? Who started this sorry mess? Isn't it the Pedophiles the ones making the congregations unclean? Let us never forget it is their behaviour that is at issue. Isn't this an issue because the elders fell down on their job by not keeping the congregation clean? Why are the victims blamed for the disunity when theirs is only a reaction to already bad situation that they didn't create or start? If a certain amount of disunity is a result shouldn't we put the blame where it really belongs? On the PEDOPHILES and those who cover up for them? Why shot the messenger? Why disfellowship those who expose these pedophiles for what they are? Will silencing them make the congregation any cleaner in Jehovah's eyes? The scriptures say to "remove the wicked man from among yourselves."

The scriptures promise "what is secret will not remain hidden." Maybe this is the time for it to come out?

DJB `

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:58:43

Comments

dear "i cried having to scroll down that entire stinking message"

i remember that sarcastic tone! are you one of the elders that said my child was demonized for saying she had been abused?

thanks for continuing to be one of the comforting princes described by isaiah!

don t forget to count your time!

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

21:18:50

Comments

to the one that doesn't like comparisons of the catholic church and jw's

since i made a number of those posts...i would like to clarify a few things

first of all...i am well aware of both the historical and the contemporary atrocities committed by the church...including those you mentioned

secondly...i would no more make excuses for those than i would the atrocities committed by either religion

third point...i was trained as a jw to point out that we had no such problem with child molesting...that was a problem of catholic clergymen i used the literature which exposed such truths about the church to promote an organization that was a "spiritual paradise" free of such worldly taint

fourth point...i taught lies....and brought people into an organization in which they were ultimately abused

in conclusion

the comparison had to do with carrying what i was taught to its full conclusion

and the comparisons were simply on the issues of what has been historically done by both religious organizations on the subject of this guestbook....along with the irony that the church is now doing what the society has always claimed to do...and the society is now doing what it has always pointed out the church is doing...along with taking it a step further and doing the ones taking a stand for the children

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

22:54:04

Comments

I never read anywhere in any any of JW's books, magazines, brochures, or tracts of any statements, whether directly or indirectly, that the JW organization is perfect. In fact, if my memory serves me correctly, I remember reading somewhere that their organization where they admitted that there are many from within that do not have God's spirit, and that just being one of JW's will not guarantee that they will receive everlasting life. No matter what you were 'raised up to believe', if you don't have God's spirit, you will not understand how it works and thus you will question everything that you believe is wrong.

The person that posted the message about us not being the judges of other people was right. Even if we did report every single incident of every single wrongdoing that a person does (including molestation) we would never come close to bringing an end to the problems. And if you are a part of an organization that preaches that Jehovah is the only one who can bring about the ultimate justice and get rid of all mankind's problems, then why would you take it upon yourself to try to get rid of who, in your minds, are bad people. If you ever really believed in your religion, then why would you want to get rid of mankind's problems yourself instead of waiting on your God? I understand you may be getting impatient, since no one knows how long it will be until the end of this system of things, but a part of what JW's are all about is being patient. If you don't have the patience to wait on your God to bring justice to this world, then you obviously don't have what it takes to be one of JW's and however many years you spent as one were obviously wasted.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

23:22:02

Comments

I agree, no matter how bad it is, we should all remember that we all sin. There is no such thing as a small sin or a big sin, the fact of the matter is they are all sins.

If you teach people not to hate others because of their sin, but to hate the sin itself, then you are becoming a hypocrite by hating the people who are molesting these children.

I may sound like some sort of molester supporter, but I really am not. I hate the whole idea of it, but I don't hate the people that do it. You never know what situation the person may have been in to commit such an act, just as you never know the situation a person that committed fornication or adultery may have been in.

If you want to throw a person in prison for molestation, then why not throw a person in prison for adultery or fornication? It is all having sex with a person that you are not supposed to according to the Bible. The only difference is age.

I just want to close by saying that I'm sorry for anyone who had to go through molestation of any sort. It is unfortunate that in this imperfect world, we must face many sins committed against us as well as our own sins.

I would like the creator of this site to respond to the following question, if possible. Do you honestly believe that what the religion teaches is accurate according to the bible? (Notice that I used the word "teaches" and not "the way they handle certain situations") And if you do believe that what they teach is true, then why would you allow people to come on to this site and tell everyone that what they teach is wrong?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

00:10:03

Comments

WOW! Two posts in a row playing the IMPERFECTION card!

Thought we didn't believe in double standards?

We can point out these imperfections in all other religions, and call it wickedness, and point out that Jehovah doesn't like it.

We are not allowed to say it's wrong for bus to do the same thing.

Now tell me again how we are not religious hypocrites?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

00:49:32

Comments
DOUBLE WOW!

Now we are enlightened that fornication and adultery between consenting adults is just as bad as forcing yourself upon a child.

How silly we have been to vilify JW rapists, after all they're only imperfect!

Let's all go back to saying these things are only bad if other religions do them!

It's OK to admit that first century Christians were messed up....but if we publicly say the same thing about our own religious leaders, we are naughty!

I'm gonna go to confession...oops I mean a Judicial Committee, and beg them to reprove me for the bad attitude I've had about protecting children, instead of their reputations.

Thank you for setting me straight!

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

01:05:56

Comments

" why not throw adulterers and fornicators in jail, if you wanna throw molesters in jail? It's all the same to jehovah. the only difference is age"

ONLY DIFFERENCE IS AGE?

do you hear yourself?

let's try this....

if it IS all the same to jehovah...

then why don t committees treat them all the same?

why disfellowship adulterers and fornicators....but rarely do that to those that rape children?

why does the society cover up this double standard?

why do youths and their families that report child abusers get harassed and disfellowshipped?

tell me why?

tell my offspring why

you may be counting your time for this....but your words are driving people away from the organization

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002
Time:
09:24:42
Comments
To Bill Bowen,

re: SL Guest Book post 16 May 2002 @ 23:22:02

Please, please, PLEASE do not respond to the question posed to you at the end. It is a trick! I am well aware that you could handle yourself well. I have seen this type of set up before. I would not be surprised if this was sent by a member of your Judicial Committee, or by Brown or another representative at headquarters. As the Dateline episode AND your Committee meeting approaches, this is exactly the type of bait typically used to shift the focus away from the issue of child molesting and cover ups, and label you an apostate. I can guarantee that no matter what your answer, it will be twisted around. Leave it alone, please. The post will likely be printed and brought up to you at your meeting anyway. Or asked directly.

As for the one who sent this question, and the way you couched it. How dare you bring up what some people post on this site to use against him? What control does he have of that? Surely, if there was any control, he could prevent those who attack the ones who come forward with the TRUTH. Why does he not block those who use the Name of God to browbeat and mock those who share how criminals have infiltrated the organization and run amok, aided and abetted by elders and by the policies of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. Every kind of post is placed here, Victims and their families who are looking for a safe haven to express themselves are not protected from harassment of those doctrine-thumping apostates, anymore than they are protected from the likes of you. ('no such thing as a big or small sin...they are all the same'...INDEED! What about a "sin against the holy spirit"? What about "grievous sins"? What about sins that have "massed clear up to heaven"? The organization has NEVER taught that all sins are the same, except when minimizing it's own wrongs. If you have a new teaching, then who is to say YOU are not an apostate. Who is to say YOU are not sinning against the holy spirit by protecting liars and endeavoring to entrap and silence truth tellers that would champion the very issues and spiritual "widows and orphans" we are charged by God's Word to champion and protect?) If he can't block the ridiculers who come and mock those in pain, using Jehovah's Name (isn't THAT a "worthless way" to use it?), how can he block others, who ALSO come in with their own agendas? How about we apply the teaching from the old Kingdom Ministry? The one that said we as JW's might not want to discriminate? The one that said a JW milkman should not refuse to deliver milk to a house of ill repute, and should not be vilified for that? The Silent Lambs site, FOR THE RECORD, has NO links to apostate sites, and has NOTHING posted by the founder that supports, or alludes to the apostate materials. FOR THE RECORD the Governing Body has an extensive library of books, including all the apostate material some have quoted from in this Guest Book, and they are the only ones allowed to read them. Come to think of it, I would not be surprised if one of them, or one of their charges posted that material, and followed up by having another post the follow up "I see someone has read...". TO ALL YOU READERS WHO CARE ABOUT THE TRUTH, do not fall for this type of post that tugs at your sense of loyalty to the organization. If you are loyal to it, then STAND UP FOR KEEPING IT CLEAR of rapists! Don't participate in hiding the sins.

Remote User:
Date:
17 May 2002
Time:
14:48:44
Comments
1 Corinthians

5:10 "Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world."

5:11 "But now I have written unto you NOT TO KEEP COMPANY, if ANY MAN that is called a brother be a FORNICATOR, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat."

5:12 "For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?"

5:13 "But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person."

6:1 "DARE ANY OF YOU, HAVING A MATTER AGAINST ANOTHER, GO TO LAW BEFORE THE UNJUST, AND NOT BEFORE THE SAINTS?"

6:2 "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and IF THE WORLD SHALL BE JUDGED BY YOU, ARE YE UNWORTHY TO JUDGE THE SMALLEST MATTERS?"

6:3 "Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?"

6:4 "If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church."

6:5 "I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, NOT ONE THAT SHALL BE ABLE TO JUDGE BETWEEN HIS BRETHREN?"

6:6 "But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers."

6:7 "Now therefore there is utterly a FAULT AMONG YOU, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?"

6:8 "Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren."

6:9 "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: NEITHER FORNICATORS, nor idolaters, nor ADULTERERS, nor effeminate, NOR ABUSERS OF THEMSELVES WITH MANKIND,"

6:10 "Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, SHALL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD."

6:11 "And SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU: BUY YE ARE WASHED, but ye are SANCTIFIED, but ye are JUSTIFIED in the name of the Lord Jesus, AND by the Spirit of our God."

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

15:21:43

Comments

I'm no bible expert or anything, but it appears to me that sex "between consenting adults" (fornication and adultery), as well as abuse among men are all very serious sins for God to say that none of them will inherit his kingdom.

If people believe JW's try to cover up child rape because they do not dismember them, or disfellowship them (whatever), or lock them up and throw them in a pit somewhere, then they are sadly mistaken. There are many steps to disfellowshipping a person. For one, the sin has to be proven. One or two people may not be enough to support a story of a sin, especially of one that is as serious as rape. If the crime (sin) is confessed or is proven, then that person has the opportunity to prove that he is truly sorry for what he did. If the JW's believe that person really is sorry, then it is not within their authority to disfellowship the person. It's not like they know that a person raped a child but just sit back and not do anything about it. They take the same exact steps with fornicators, adulterers, idolaters, and every other serious wrongdoing. It disturbs me how blind you people really are.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

17:03:33

Comments

I have been a witness for nearly thirty years; I was never disfellowshipped, reprovved, or inactive. This organization has been my life. So you might find it surprising that this is a heartfelt thank you. Bill, thank you for having the integrity and courage to develop Silentlambs.com In our congregation the elders allowed a newly released from prison, registered sex offender to return the little victim's congregation. They diligently protected the pedophile's identity and did zero to support the child or her family or to warn other parents. Our repeated inquiries into the matter gained us a visit to the back room of the hall and an admonition to be quiet. I found the elders refusal to do the upright thing extremely odd so I decided to do some research on the Internet. I found Silentlambs and in a few hours understood the reality of the situation. I cannot imagine the years I might have wasted trying to understand what had happened if not for Silentlambs. I would have questioned--- Was the problem with my attitude? Were the elder's not following WBTS policy? Was the current Circuit Overseer the problem? But never would I have realized that the horrible circumstances that had shocked me so thoroughly were simply business as usual to WBTS. Yes, unfortunately, the policy on cover-up, blame the victim, etc comes down from the top, from Brooklyn. Thank you Bill for saving me many lost years. No wonder WBTS wants you stopped after all there are a lot of me's in the organization and we are their best.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

17:17:41

Comments

To the myopic one above that believes in the JW judicial system: I actually agree that it is not within the org's purview to disfellowship a truly repentant one. It is not to the JWs to forever kick out a wrongdoer. But the story doesn't NEED to end there. Just because someone is repentant doesn't mean that they should be allowed within the congregation without those at risk being told about the child molester among them. Just because he cried to the elders and promised not to do it again doesn't mean that authorities should not be contacted and the issue dealt with criminally. Just because an abuser may not do it again, doesn't mean that the cong.'s children are safe or, just as importantly, non-JW children within reach of the offender are safe. Even the most effective control within the cong. doesn't yet address JW's obligation to protect the vulnerable outside the organization.

This issue is not whether the society kicks someone out. The issue is what they will or will not do to protect children in an out of the organization. Will they take steps to see that they are not providing a haven for pedophiles from scrutiny - in the cong. and outside.

I am continually stunned by the lack of concern for the 'worldly' kids. Consider if (assuming you're not such an overly indoctrinated JW automaton for a moment): your neighbor was a witness, and the local elders had reason to believe the neighbor was a pedophile, did nothing, and your child was a victim.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:02:47

Comments

Someone wrote: "You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems don't you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder don't

you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lives, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesn't make the lot that way. Open up your eyes."

I respond:

Just because children of all religious faiths are being molested, doesn't make it right for JW children to be molested, does it? Does the wrongs of the multitude justify the wrong of one?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:37:44

Comments

My comments; Go to Mr.Bill Bowen & the SilentLambs. I know Gods spirit,will be with all of you. Thanks for having the courage,strength & ability to follow through,with this most difficult matter.This is a wonderful site,to vent a small portion of some of the anger and hurt, we all suffer sometimes. May the LAMBS be SILENT no longer. Thank you MR. BOWEN, for being our Shepherd. May the GRACE of GOD be with you.My candle will be black & burning very VERY BRIGHT;;;;;; WARM CHRISTIAN LOVE FROM Searchin@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:54:30

Comments

My husband and me were JW's for 40 years.. Left for good by choice..Our children..all grown and married left the WTBT's by choice as well. After coming to this site, I am so thankful that we no longer associate with the WT organization. I am so disgusted with all that they represent.. How insensitive they are just to protect their own hide. My heart cries for all the victims of abuse who are still suffering the hurts caused by those perverts within the Society..as well as Society in general.

I hope that the DateLine program airs soon..May it open wide the eyes of many Witnesses..so they too may see the hypocrisy of the WTBT's Organization. Sincerely, Maria

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

20:35:21

Comments

Someone said:

"Remote User: Date: 16 May 2002 Time: 00:32:15 Comments This site is for JW's who have witnessed some form of abuse and were asked to 'cover it up' by the society right? And it is the intent of silentlambs to correct the organization personally by telling everyone that they should protest the way the organization handles things so he can continue to be one of JW's?

First of all, what would you like to happen to all the molesters or JW's that have abused another person? Would you like for them to be imprisoned? Given the death penalty? Regardless, if you ever believed that Jehovah will judge everyone at armageddon, why would you want to judge everyone before armageddon? Whoever you are and however much you know about a situation, the one thing you do not know is what's in the accused person's heart. If

they honestly are sorry for what they did, why would you want to be the judge that determines how that person will spend the rest of their life? I'm not taking sides, but far be it for me to condemn anyone or even ask other people to condemn them for any mistakes they made.

What if someone accused you of raping someone and you know you didn't do it? If that person told their friend to lie for them and say they saw you raping them, would you want to go to jail or be put to death for a crime you know you didn't commit? It is very easy to accuse anyone of anything at any time. And it is not the job of the elders in the congregation to judge for themselves who should be punished for any of them.

When you join an organization, you accept a certain set of laws and regulations. Although they may not be perfect, you ACCEPT them. If you decide not to accept them, then you leave that organization and go elsewhere. If you don't believe that JW's are not the organization backed by God, then go to another one that you believe is. However, if you do believe that JW's are backed by God, and you publicly criticize that organization, then you are publicly criticizing the same God that you believe in, whether you would like to admit it or not. I'll tell you what though, if you believe there is a 'perfect' religious organization out there, I sure would like to know the name of it. I would also like to know how perfect it really is.

This is an imperfect world with imperfect people. Not everything we believe to be right is what's actually right in God's eyes. No matter how much we believe that we are right about something, if Jehovah God tells us through his organization that we are wrong, then obviously we are wrong. There's no if and's or but's about it. When you're wrong, you're wrong."

I said:

Losers like you make me want to scream. Your ignorance outshines any logical sense you have.

That's not the point. The children cannot protect themselves. It's up to their parents and all others that suspect, or know of allegations of abuse, to report it to the proper authorities. But the elders are not the police, you say, how can they judge? Right. Let the police do their job in protecting Society from these crazed perverts! There are laws that protect children; and soon there will be laws in *all* fifty states that require Clergy of ANY denomination, if they hear of sexual abuse, to report it to the authorities. And if the JW's, or any other religious leaders, for that matter, do not report it, then they should be held for the same criminal liabilities as the perpetrator!

Nuff said.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

20:55:35

Comments

Someone wrote:

"I never read anywhere in any any of JW's books, magazines, brochures, or tracts of any statements, whether directly or indirectly, that the JW organization is perfect. In fact, if my memory serves me correctly, I remember reading somewhere that their organization where they admitted that there are many from within that do not have God's spirit, and that just being one of JW's will not guarantee that they will receive everlasting life. No matter what you were 'raised up to believe', if you don't have God's spirit, you will not understand how it works and thus you will question everything that you believe is wrong.

The person that posted the message about us not being the judges of other people was right. Even if we did report every single incident of every single wrongdoing that a person does (including molestation) we would never come close to bringing an end to the problems. And if you are a part of an organization that preaches that Jehovah is the only one who can bring about the ultimate justice and get rid of all mankind's problems, then why would you take it upon yourself to try to get rid of who, in your minds, are bad people. If you ever really believed in your religion, then why would you want to get rid of mankind's problems yourself instead of waiting on your God? I understand you may

be getting impatient, since no one knows how long it will be until the end of this system of things, but a part of what JW's are all about is being patient. If you don't have the patience to wait on your God to bring justice to this world, then you obviously don't have what it takes to be one of JW's and however many years you spent as one were obviously wasted."

I say:

You don't feel any hesitation in reporting any wrongdoing on the part of your brother or sister to the elders, now why would reporting a suspicion of child sexual abuse, as a good citizen of the US and your community, be a problem for you? Even anonymously.

Another point you bring up is that you say the JW's are full of imperfect men. However, the Governing Body's claim to be the "faithful and discreet" slave here on Earth, and to be God's channel of communication to the Witnesses, it would seem to me that God is Perfect, and all communications from him to his "channel" would therefore be perfect, concise, and comprehensive. That clearly debunks your argument.

You said if you reported every incident of molestation, you would not come close to bringing an end to the problems. Nope, but you'd be one step closer to bringing an end to the potential victims of a molesters. Your apathetic excuse is not justified.

You're a mindless robot, just like the other JW's, who can't think, even nominally, for themselves.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

21:04:39

Comments

wow

quoting 1 corinthians chapter 5

like jws don t already know what it says

nice twist...not using the new world translation

wish the congregation actually would judge the child abusers

but then again the way some who consider themselves more faithful rant on this list....maybe it s not even considered fornication

after all when i came into the truth PORNEIA fornication did not apply to anything except premarital sex the watchtower said that homosexual acts were not considered fornication OR adultery and you could not disfellowship your spouse on those grounds

the jw brother who wrote to the society and educated them on that got disfellowshipped for divorcing his wife for a lesbian affair and for going ahead of the organization

shortly thereafter new light revealed he was right

but we were told this story repeatedly as an example never to go ahead of the faithful slave

he was not offered reinstatement and we all were taught to consider him an apostate

so we went along with each new light shed on the biblical words translated as fornication adultery and fornication

maybe this is new light

cuz it is what is practiced

it is the fruits

maybe we should all go along with this new light that raping children is none of the congregations business to take care of

except to cover it over and punish the "apostates" who are going ahead of the faithful slave by saying it is wrong

PS historically the judicial committees simply refuse to listen to the two witnesses of child abuse even when they are available

it is not unusual to allow and perpetrate slander that maybe the victims or their protective family members are the real abusers

that is one of the ways to discredit the whistle blowers passive/aggressively

and we used to be taught that 1 corinthians five applied to civil lawsuits but not criminal charges

it also has never been used to keep a person from petitioning for divorce and testifying against their unfaithful spouse.

so is this application to disobey caesar's law to protect the child molesters some more new light?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

21:50:51

Comments

i cried....

when i read your post. your candles will be burning May 24th.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

23:05:59

Comments

dear silent lambs founder

thank you

was beginning to think i was wasting my breath again

i will send you a list of names and/or initials for the candles of those of my family who were abused and wish to participate this way

thank you

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:38:19

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a JW, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at JW's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to JW's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U. K.

alchristy@scyemail.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:39:24

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a JW, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at JW's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to JW's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U. K.

alchristy@sctemail.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:39:28

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a JW, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at JW's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to JW's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U. K.

alchristy@sctemail.co.uk

Comments

RE: my post of May 17 where i mentioned the historical views of PORNEIA as interpreted by the WTB&TS...

on line 10

the word was supposed to be "divorce" NOT "disfellowship"

you probably figured that out already

but just in case....

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:16:18

Comments

I am the facilitator of the Focus support group in Boston, MA It is a support group for former members of destructive cults. The group includes former members of JW. Please give people who are looking for help our no. 617-353-5269. It is a voice messaging service which I check regularly. You can email me or call me at home...781-551-0153 to be to

make sure I am to be trusted. Also, Steve Hassan, knows me. Thank you for the work that you are doing. Nancy Crosby ncrosby@gntrains.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:24:55

Comments

I applaud this web sight & the courage it takes to post things in the face of consequences. As far as I can tell, if the "society" had been open minded& listened to the cries for help, this would not have been necessary, nor any lawsuits or "bad press." J.R. Brown should be strung up by his gonads!!!!Light, Love, & Peace to all ! jill P.S. Going to the my story section!

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:37:05

Comments

It is perfectly clear to me that the JW's, just like the Mormons, the Baha'i, the SDA, Oneness Pentecostals, Boston Movement, and some other "lost" so called "orthodox" churches are NOT God's "ONLY TRUE CHURCH". In fact, these groups are either full blown cults or cultishly behaved. I will describe in a nutshell what a CULT is for those who are gasping. A CULT is a man or group of men who stray from the TRUE Gospel of Christ and draw attention to themselves away from the focus on God.

Never in my whole life have I ever seen a group of people scrambling to cover their iniquities as I have seen the WTBS who are trying to quickly silence the viewing of Dateline by "scaring" those who they have brainwashed into not seeing the truth. For so many years the WTBS has preached "THE TRUTH SHOULD BE ABLE TO STAND UP TO A TEST" then out of the other side of their mouths they preach "DO NOT READ, NO DO NOT EVEN PICK UP ANYTHING WE HAVE NOT PRINTED"

In addition using the "SHUNNING" which is taken out of context and used as a horrible abusive tool to "Control" the membership. WTBS don't think for a minute this will be over with just the Molestation issues. Slander, Libel, False Prophecies, Worship of the TRUE GOD, and others will be future issues for sure. Yes all in God's due time but, for now what has been done in Secret is now being brought to LIGHT, God's light, be prepared to reap what you have sewn.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:45:16

Comments

I stumbled upon this site by accident, but after taking a look at some of the things you people are saying, it appears to me that you have all been overtaken by your emotions and you are trying to do everything in your powers to basically destroy all child molesters. What I mean by that is if you are or were one of JW's, then you're supposed to forgive everyone just as Christ forgave all of you. If a child molester is punished for his actions and tries to go back into his former religion, it wouldn't be loving or showing forgiveness to tell everyone in the world that the person is a child molester. Of course, it is something that everyone feels they should know, but how would you feel if someone told everyone else all the wrongdoing you have done in your life? You wouldn't like it, would you? In fact, you would probably tell that person that they are not showing love by respecting your private life. Child molestation is grouped in

the same category as idolatry, fornication, etc. in the bible. So if you want to tell everyone if a person has committed the sin of child molestation, then shouldn't you also tell everyone if a person has committed idolatry or fornication?

P.S. - If you want to "Protect Our Children", then why don't you lock them all up in the cage somewhere? There are child molesters, rapists, murderers, etc. all around us. There's no getting around it. But we've lived our entire lives adapting to living along with them. Every religious organization is like another neighborhood. If we can live along with them in our neighborhood without knowing, then why can't we live along with them in our religious organizations without knowing? I, along with many other people, would rather not know the sins a person committed in the past. If people like you broadcast these sins of others to people like us who do not want to hear it, don't you think that will cause a division among your own people?

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:53:05

Comments

Hey Cult definition person, I don't see how reporting a child molester to the police has anything to do with directing attention to God.

And please tell me when the JW's have ever drawn attention for themselves away from God. (other than this website, which is directing all attention to JW's and no attention to God.)

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:53:11

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:02:19

Comments

Look at the facts everyone. The Jehovah's Witness organization is NOT interested in protecting it's members. It is only interested in protecting it's reputation. And assets. And it has, is and will continue to hurt it's members to do so.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:09:07

Comments

JWs say "don't judge us if we harbor pedophiles." BUT they also say, "We have the right to judge any who say the slightest negative thing about us. Even if it is the truth, we have the God-given right to call them liars. THEY have to be stopped. God doesn't love them. Only the ones WE choose to protect. And how dare you judge us for doing so?"

Don't believe it?

Go back and re-read the rantings of all those who are counting their time on this site.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:15:06

Comments

I want everyone on this site to tell me exactly what punishment should an idolater should receive.

Then I would like to know what punishment an adulterer should receive.

And, finally, I would like to know what punishment a child molester should receive.

First, tell me the punishment you would use if you were capable of doing it, then tell me what punishment the government would use, and then tell me what punishment the Bible says you should use. Please, do not leave out any details.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

20:43:12

Comments

Good Luck in fighting the Watchtower. You certainly have my support. Katie dudeiamkatie@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

21:22:02

Comments

QUESTION:

How can a JW adulterer/fornicator convince the Judicial Committee of elders NOT to disfellowship him?

ANSWER:

Tell them it was ONLY a minor.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

21:28:20

Comments

QUESTION:

How can a child molester gain the protection of his religious leaders, have a multi-billion dollar, international corporation expend assets, energies, time, and propaganda to shield him AND be defended by countless mindless Bible-thumping enablers?

ANSWER:

Be a Jehovah's Witness

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

23:22:12

Comments

Who the heck says I was the one saying all the bad words? e-mail me, darn it, & allow me to respond!
avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

23:39:32

Comments

'why not jail idolaters or fornicators if you wanna jail child molesters?'

some of us are interested in protecting children

...apparently YOU like the rest of your organization do not...

'consenting adults having sex can get us just as killed at armageddon as easily as child molesting'

...gee and for a minute there i thought you were maintaining integrity out of love for god.....but you re just scared of the threat of deathnot unlike jw child rape victims threatened with death by jw pedophiles if they tell...and ultimately threatened with disfellowshipping AND being killed by god and having his eyeballs plucked out by ravens...such threats coming from bodies of elders ...who wanna protect pedophiles as much as you apparently doif one listens to your words

is the threat of death from jehovah's angels the only thing preventing YOU from committing a sex crime? seems to be the ONLY thing important to you

our kids certainly are not

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:05:26

Comments

Looking at some of the inane reasoning, or lack thereof, of those responding to an intellectual argument about double standards on sexual issues within the JW organization....reminds me of how we always said there wouldn't be so many Catholic priests molesting kids, if they weren't so sexually repressed by having their sex lives unnaturally

proscribed. Perhaps if your elders didn't get their rocks off asking how close married couples came to committing the "sin" of oral sex, or interrogating teenagers about details of their masturbation.... then.... perhaps there would not be so many sexually repressed JW's who decide that secret defilement of children is their only safe outlet. Ironically, it seems to be the only sexual action PROTECTED by elders...and the likes of J.R. Brown. Just a thought...

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:10:23

Comments

any religion whose members are taught that talking to people outside of their faith beyond preaching to them could destroy their faith is hiding something.

if you had true faith in a religion, then NOTHING could destroy that faith.

obviously, this religion, like many others, is full of hypocrites and liars. people are people, and they will continue to act like the rest of humanity.

being a JW doesn't make you a good person, and not being a JW doesn't make you a bad person.

this scandal's exposure is just proving what i have believed for the past few years since i stopped associating with JW's... that they are just another group of people who think they are 'above' everyone else... even the law... and common decency and respect for their fellow humans.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:30:44

Comments

Now, as the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society is about to be exposed on Dateline, right as they scramble to silence honest JW whistle blowers, just as they have silence child abuse victims...

Now...

they decide it is time to publish a bunch of articles trying to front like they really care about such issues!

"Food at the proper time"?

"Meat in due season"?

I used to think it was spiritual food for us.

This is nothing more than ass-covering propaganda.

Now I wonder how much spiritual "food at the right time" was nothing more than what this is?

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

05:11:07

Comments

Hi again, Response to May 16, 2002...So nice of you to clarify that you are not a molester supporter...You know I wouldn't have known since you are arguing for the side of the PEDOPHILES... You suggest mockingly...If we throw a person in prison for molestation why not throw in prison for fornication or adultery...FIRST adultery is between two consenting adults(you disfellowship for this) and is not against the law but CHILD MOLESTATION IS AGAINST THE LAW and involves a minor and an adult. BIG difference!! A child can't consent...

MY QUESTION FOR YOU IS, WHICH ONE OF YOU FROM THE WTS, WROTE IN THIS COMMENT? You were hoping Bill would answer your trick question...You are trying desperately to find something...one thing...a hint...so you can disfellowship Bill for apostasy. His site has become a real thorn in your side...

A letter written 6 years ago to you WARNED the governing body about what is happening now...all the law suits...It gave the example of Achan in Israel and how when he finally confessed it was too late and he was put to death anyway.. NO FORGIVENESS... It suggested how you should be following this example in handling Pedophiles and to go public about who they are...but you did not listen to this letter...

Now what it said in this letter was warning to you(WTS) and you(WTS) did not listen. What it said is now coming TRUE!! Look at all the lawsuits!!

Response to May 16, 2002 00:32:15 stated "you do not know what's in the heart" and "imperfect...". All this talk about imperfection is just away to minimize the issue. Give the abuse an excuse...The issue isn't about imperfection it is about criminal behaviour...it is about keeping the congregation CLEAN from these practicers who repeatedly sin against our children... The Scriptures admonish "Remove the wicked man from among yourselves". Does this scripture sound like WAITING on Jehovah? The bible commands that the congregation take decisive action!! Why is the WTS not following what we are scripturally admonished?

We "can't read hearts" but the scriptures says "it can help discern thoughts and intentions of the heart". It tells us that for forgiveness to happen "one must have works befitting repentance". By a person actions it tells us a lot about the type of person someone is. For example... What makes a thief a thief? It is his actions. What makes a pedophile a pedophile? It is his actions. WE DO NOT NEED TO BE A MIND READER.

Quote "when we join an organization we accept it's laws and regulations..." The Jewish Religious Leaders of Jesus day made many rules and regulations for the people. Jesus said they put heavy burdens on the people and they made the word of God invalid because of their tradition. So too today we joined because we believed they were following the bible NOT MAN MADE RULES and REGULATIONS... Because of these man made rules and policies it makes it impossible to protect our children and remain as one of Jehovah's Witnesses because of the threat of Df if we act on our children's behalf!! Yet the bible tells us if "we do not look after our own we are worse than those without faith." Do we follow man or God? The answer is obvious! PROTECT THE CHILDREN That is what this web site is doing!! DJB

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

12:41:27

Comments

Dear Brother Bowen,

For 20 years I have been one of Jehovah Witnesses.

I live in Skelmersdale, England.

I am SADLY personally aware of the wicked events your web site chronicles.

However, though any child being abused is a disgusting thing, it isn't "the disgusting thing that causes desolation" as spoken through Daniel the prophet. Matthew 24:15,16.

That is/has been in place and the time of the end has begun.

(People reading this, you may have my resignation papers on request) If you take the time to consider my Resignation letter, (forgive any spelling or grammar errors please) you will see the foretold destruction of all wicked ungodly men is 2008.

That might seem an impossible thing to accept, I say don't accept it immediately, or deny it immediately, but check what is being said to you.

Jehovah's witnesses were the true religion in the 20th Century, of that I have no doubt whatsoever, but a disgusting thing which causes the downfall of the entire organization was put in place by the organization, a number of years ago.

I beg you please read my letter, as I have yours, I have followed your case, and believe the Great God Jehovah will bless your efforts for justice.

The organization will fall, because it failed to realize it was being inspected by Christ.

Your website clearly shows, that it is men, not God, who is running the Watchtower now, but sadly most of the sheep like ones, are unaware of the truths you are bringing to public attention.

I wish you well in all of your endeavours, and I add that even if you choose not to read the letters I enclose, I appreciate I am dealing with a MAN, of impeccable integrity.

When I read of the seemingly limitless accounts of disgraceful abuse that has gone on behind closed doors, it reminds me of the account of Ezekiel, looking through a hole in the wall, and seeing all the wicked and perverse things going on inside Jerusalem, but Jehovah dealt with them then, just as HE WILL deal with these accounts.

My thoughts and prayers, be with you, and the little ones who have suffered, and are suffering, and one day will never suffer again.

May the True God Jehovah, through Christ, aid you at this time, and forever.

Your Brother forever. In THE LORDS WITNESSES! Ian Matthews Skelmersdale England. 01695 556756 Feel free to email me. To reach our helpdesk and talk to Gordon Ritchie, email helpdesk@lordswitnesses.com.

If you take the time, you will see that Nisan 14, 2008, is an absolute date, for Armageddon, and the 607-1914 isn't the only account of a 7 times, time period, 2,520 years.

You have one from being evicted from a promised land to going back into one. 3993 BCE to 1473 BCE (Adam kicked out-Israelites go back in).

Links that show the disgusting thing that causes true desolation to JW's.

WWW.UN-Watchtower.com www.LordsWitnesses.com www.Bibledecoded.com

I wish all Lambs, silent or vocal, a happy and prosperous life, free from the abuse you have all suffered, and we through you.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

13:23:25

Comments

Since no one answered the three questions posted earlier, I am assuming no one can validate their beliefs from the state and/or the bible. Who said JW's thought they were above the law? I never heard the organization tell them they were above the law? Do their actions suggest it? Well, to be above the law would suggest that you break the law without expecting to be punished by the state or country you live in. Now, correct me if I'm wrong, but what law in what state says that it is illegal to not report a child molestation? The society isn't breaking the law by not reporting these cases.

Some of the people in here continue to say that child molestation is worse than adultery and fornication. What scripture in the bible states this? How can you back up your statements by quoting partial scriptures that almost appear to validate your responses? I don't care if adultery is sex between "two consenting adults". I am very well aware of what adultery is. The point was that it is WRONG. And it is in the SAME CATEGORY of SINS as molestation, or abuse of men, however you want to phrase it.

As for the person that asked if ALL I cared about was death by Jehovah and his angels (I forgot the words exactly). To answer your question, YES, that is ALL I care about. That is the very meaning of our existence on earth. We all, ultimately, will face judgment at armageddon. THAT, is what we all should be trying to do, make sure we are judged favorably when the end comes. Everything that goes on before then DOESN'T MATTER, as far as things that happen around you, as long as you yourself do all you can to live in accordance with the bible.

Since none of you feel that adultery and fornication are just as bad as molestation according to the bible, then what about homosexuality? Ahh, now there's something that will raise a lot of controversy. Is it wrong? Is it right? Is it worse than fornication? Is it not as bad as molestation? A homosexual would say that God is "a god of love" according to the bible. Does that make it right? A heterosexual would say that homosexuals will be destroyed at armageddon. Who's right? Who's wrong? Trying to prove for or against homosexuality is just like you trying to prove for or against reporting sex abuse cases. Some people hate the practice, some people love the practice, many people just do not care.

If your way of thinking is only backed up by a minority of the whole, then what makes you right? Obviously, the entire association of JW's do not agree with your thinking. Not even a majority of the association of JW's agree with your thinking, including myself. So why should we have to put up with such nonsense when we have a more important work to do?

Armageddon can be here tomorrow. If it comes, what good will all this work you're doing to change the JW's organization? Will you tell Jehovah that you took a break from doing what he commanded you to do so you can protect your children? How will you validate such a response? By trying to reason with him by using man-made laws and regulations about what is right and what is wrong? Or by telling him that molestation is worse than fornication, adultery, and homosexuality, and therefore should be punished more severely? Think about your answer.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

14:31:55

Comments

To the one looking for an answer to 3 questions: You may find it easier to elicit a response if you put some form of signature on your postings.

Nevertheless, you are missing the point. I don't think anyone here is trying to develop any relative ranking of various types of sins. Any discussion on that point would be irrelevant. Please try step back a bit and get your mind around the idea that you need to protect the children - both inside and outside the congregation. Any logic that starts with your bible quotes and ends up with an organization that shouldn't report child molesters is absurdly casuistical.

Any logic that puts the reputation of the organization above the children in that organization is the apex of unchristian attitude. You would have to purposely be blind in order to miss that point. That is why outsiders refer to the the JWs as a brainwashed cult.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

15:40:13

Comments

OK, a few responses to the ones above. Most of this dogmatic stuff is just a red herring to avoid looking at the real problem. The witnesses are more likely to kick out "adulterers" & "fornicators" than child molesters. Forgiveness is not the issue, nor is a "Jehovah's late night top ten list" ranking of sins. Adultery & fornication obviously have no connection w/ child molesting, & don't have the same recidivism rate. We can forgive, but we know through research that 95% of child molesters re-offend. There was a man in the Albany OR congregation who admitted to molesting over 50 kids. His name was Don Seargent. And as soon as he got out of prison for this, he was back on the street, sometimes alone, knocking on doors. That's 50, count 'em, 50 that he admitted to! This problem does not go away w/ God's help. That is why he lovingly provided the Israelites w/ stoning as a "committee option". These people who come on here w/ these silly argument are either irretrievably stupid (possible) or, more likely, talking to themselves out loud, more than to the rest of the people on this board, to try & find any way to rationalize their congregation allowing children to be raped as a basic policy. Also, possibly to bait the rest of us who have our eyes open into silly debates so we aren't fighting w/ who we really should. I take printouts of the flyer on this site & put them in laundromats, right next to their literature!! Use their own tactics against them! If you've been abused & had it covered up, sue them! Go out door to door w/ the flyers in their territory , right after they place, go to that door & give 'em your own presentation. If you were a JW, at least you have been trained to give an effective spiel! I love all of you, avishai

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:14:29

Comments

I was a JW all my life, as far as I can remember, I was baptized in 1959, served as regular pioneer most of the 60`s and 70`s was an elder in 1974-76, and then my wife had an affair and was disfellowshipped, To make a long story short, I soon left the organization after 1976 and I no longer believed that only JW`s had the true faith and this was not the only organization God was using. I was branded as an apostate and disfellowshipped, It has always bothered me how they can disfellowship someone who has already disassociated oneself. any way I would like to hear from anyone out there who would like to correspond. I would like a support group, of a sort, after having spent 30 years of my life devoting it to the organization.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:16:16

Comments

I just wrote , but forgot to leave my name Alvin D Cochran, email me at cochran@surfsouth.com

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:20:52

Comments

If you see a truck bearing down on your child, you take immediate and decisive action to prevent harm to your child! You do NOT wait on Jehovah! It is our responsibility to protect the children now! Pedophiles should be treated the same as a truck driver who deliberately mows down innocent children. Those who support pedophiles share the crime. Neither Jehovah nor Christ requires us to forgive one who treats us in the vile manner of a sexual molester. ps I don't care about doctrinal issues etc. I want the children in our congregations to be safe. (At present, from what I have seen/experienced they are not) I am silent no more! Andrew

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

19:38:54

Comments

Andrew: Exactly! I'm an ex-JW that feels that any god would roll his omniscient eyes at anyone's suggestion that he hasn't made it clear that we must all protect children from molesters. How absurd it is for any individual to stand by when they could have done something.

"Wait on Jehovah?!" - can you imagine trying to explain on your judgment day that you thought the child should put up with the abuse, that other children should not have been protected? Because the elders, or the Society said so?

I don't think there is a lot of gray area here. It is clear that children should be sheltered from abusers - and I mean children in and out of the JW coven. (I know you're still a witness, but I couldn't resist.) Those that harbor child abusers and make it more difficult to protect children bear an awful responsibility. They don't see because of their blinding self-righteousness. Self-righteousness is a particularly horrible sin, because it is untended by a conscience.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:09:53

Comments

I am 49 now, when I was twenty I drove down a freeway and glanced at a nearby golf course. I saw a boy riding down the edge of the outside fence collecting golf balls. I then saw a man drive up in a purple pontiac bonneville and get out and knock the kid off the bike and drag him down a hill.

I looked all around me horrified by what I saw, I wondered who else witnessed what I was seeing. I saw no one. Out of fear for the child I drove immediately to the area where the boy was dragged to. I got out of my car, I went over the side of the hill, what I saw made me sick of heart and fearful for the child. The man had the boys pants down and was about to sodomize the boy. When the man saw me he told the boy to tell me "tell the man everything is OK". I yelled at the man in the boldest voice I could muster, "No everything is NOT ok, let the boy up NOW! The man did exactly as I told him to do.

I can hardly believe I am even talking about this again I am crying remembering this day. The boy got up pulled up his pants and got on his bike, I stood fast while I watched both the boy leaving and the man who was laughing pulling up his pants.

Once I saw the boy was far away and free of this perpetrator, I walked up the hill backwards and the man laughed over the whole thing. Just so you know, this boy is OK, and today lives a normal life. What I did, was out of "fear" for the child. And a great "distaste" for what is wrong. I also felt that the child would die if I did nothing.

What I did, I did immediately and without even worrying about "what would happen if I was over taken by the molester". It was not important, only the child who was in danger was important at that time. I am no hero, I am a Christian, and I did what I would HOPE that any true God fearing person would do.

It is a horrible shame that anyone would think of "reputation" over "safety of a child". It is "unheard" of. It is "unChristian". It is a violation of following the "Laws of God" as well as the "Laws of the Land".

I have read many of these posts today. Yes I believe, no, I know Jehovah would not wait to deal with this. That is what a "God given conscience in men is meant for, to do what is right in the presence of men, and before our God".

I pray for the safety of every single child globally, in every home, church, circumstance that God uses this time to bring to light "every single instance" of abuse against all innocent children. If this is your prayer, then register today an Amen in this guest book.

May God bless each and every family and protect that institution and its children. Amen

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:23:24

Comments

Skelsmersdale: So you have a new date for Armageddon? 2008 is it? Have you learned nothing from the more than a century's date predictions? The bible is not a grand game of clue for some chosen few to decipher and tell the rest of us. If you feel you've done your research, take a look at "The Gentile Times Reconsidered." Or a more recent "Signs of the Last Days" (same author - ex-witness that was DF'ed for failing to ignore what he knew was true). Whatever your calculations, they are wrought with rationalizations, and assumptions that you cannot back up. The fact that you refer to the 2520 year factor tells me that you are likely working with the same basic calculations created by the Millerites in the mid-1800's. Does it bother you at all that that very same calculation has been used to predict Armageddon at least a dozen times since 1878?

You do yourself an injustice by approaching the bible as a multi-thousand-page jigsaw puzzle and failing to see it as clear but general guidance for we humans to lead our lives.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:41:57

Comments

Amen

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

21:35:52

Comments

To the idiotic, robot that freely admits he is protecting and championing JW PEDOPHILIA solely out of fear that Jehovah will kill him if he doesn't-----your posts continue to prove our points more eloquently than we ever could.

By the way----both the Bible and your literature teach you will also be punished for being A LIAR, and for helping to hide the "gross sins" that are going on-----so I guess you are bound to be 'bird fodder' after all-----your worse fears come true-----

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

21:50:19

Comments

hey mr. "i only do what the watchtower says, cuz god will kill me, NOT because i give a shit about the people i preach to....ESPECIALLY their children'

THANK YOU for reminding my family..... and showing the world why we should NEVER go back to your CULT....

THANK YOU for continuing to bear witness to the world the kind of convoluted, obsessive thinking that the watchtower brainwashing program produces

and if you really did give a shit about how the bible says to raise. protect and defend your/our children and the value they have in the eyes of god and hisson....then just look in the index in the back of your own bibleand look up every verse dealing with "child" or "children"but that would go against your programming wouldn't it?

you are a vile, disgusting protector of perverts

just like the elders in my ex-congregation

just like the watchtower society leaders

go....fornicate ...yourself

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

22:06:39

Comments

Hello all- I am an ex JW (inactive for over 10 years) and had the same thing happen to me as a child as many others have had happen. I know firsthand the anger it brings about and the helpless feeling of trying to fight these people. I also know the loneliness that goes along with being an ex JW because as a witness you are not to have friends who are unbelievers and when you are raised as a witness as I was, and then leave, you lose all of the witness "friends". It is very hard to start friendships as an adult after being a witness- close friendships anyway. Anyone who is interested in conversing with me- feel free to write me any time at bbdoty@msn.com I look forward to hearing from anyone. B Doty in central Illinois

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

02:34:45

Comments

Hi again, Response to May 19,2002 time 13:23:25 You miss quote my comments and then refute your misunderstanding as thou I stated what you claim... The partial scriptures quoted DO VALIDATE my comments. Read the context...

You think this is nonsense and have more important work to do? Just remember Ephs. 4: 17 tells us "On this account cease becoming unreasonable but go on perceiving what the will of Jehovah is." Hypocrisy would never be acceptable way to worship God even if you preached from door to door...

You assume too much in your comments about me. I presented information/situations and outcomes that happens to most who try to protect their children in this organization. I am an active witness and yes I work at protecting my children!! We obey the the laws of the land unless it conflicts with Gods laws as the bible commands. So you see your little conversation with God as you outlined at the end of your comments would not happen.

Buster the children who are not witnesses I have on occasion warned the parents...all children deserve to be protected... DJB

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

02:42:08

Comments

Hi again, Just wanted to add... the first of my comments in response to May 19 time 13:23:23 were NOT directed at Buster!! As I do not know who wrote these comments. But the last line where I used his web site name is... Thought I should clarify this...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

04:50:45

Comments

All I can do is cry! Sorry Bill, Br. Bowen, you're doing a wonderful job here...and all those helping you! It's really just the tip of the iceberg showing now...wait and see...once it's out in the open there will be many, many others speaking out against pedophiles and their kind! Jehovah's heart must be breaking over and over every time an abuser is allowed to hide behind the cloak of "no confession" or "not enough witnesses" to what he's done! The children must be protected first and foremost! The children's needs must come before the concern of reproach on the organization! Is it more reproach to allow such abuses to continue hidden than it is to bring them out in the open so you can stop the abuses? And I'm all for forgiveness when it's deserved...but even Jehovah had times he did not forgive! So I will go on and continue to do whatever I can to protect my children and any other children from these abusers! In the end I know and have faith that Jehovah will see what I have done and commend rather than condemn those actions!

AD

P.S. If anyone in KY wants to light a candle for my family (9 of us hurt by one) and/or my sisters here (19 more in our congregation - all not abused by the same, but by others) in our small midwest congregation...just say so here...I'll be checking more often since the Dateline show is so close now.

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

10:17:13

Comments

Great service. We have you -- and ALL the "lambs" -- in our prayers.

Rev. Raymond Allan Johnson <http://xjw-central.com> rjohns80@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

10:41:02

Comments

To all of the active, earnest Jehovah's Witnesses, on this site, who are choosing not to give up their faith, but will NOT stand by and let your religion be used as an excuse to rape and molest children...to all of you who express your faith intelligently, and yet honestly and candidly acknowledge the serious issues at hand here, without trying to cover them up, or defect from them by loopy, irrational, dogmatic, preaching... I COMMEND YOU AND HAVE DEEP RESPECT FOR YOU! If there were more like you....more elders like you around ...many of us would not have been left with no rational choice but to leave the organization.

To the rest of you active JW's, who can't even carry on a logical conversation without adding your dogmatic verbal, and emotional abuse to the physical, sexual and emotional abuse already heaped upon innocent children....there are far too many of you in there to make up for those few whose minds and hearts are not retarded.

For the record...

any negative comments I have made about JW's and their organization are aimed at the latter...

the former have earned my respect....

Thank you for showing me there are at least a handful, who actually believe in truth, and not use the word as Orwellian doublespeak.

To the vast majority who think and speak like some, who post on this web-site, I hope Dateline reads some of your posts on the air to show the world the low depths most JW's will stoop to to silence victims and their supporters. And the type of convoluted thinking patterns such dogmatism produces. You are the best witnesses of the truth of what is going on.

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

11:08:11

Comments

hey scripture quoters, who think going door to door is proof that child abusers and rapists are REAL christians..

didn't the apostle paul say it didn't matter if he traveled the world proselytizing, but did not have love, that he was nothing?

what kinda' love do you have for children in your own congregations that are being ritually abused and raped?

OOHHH that's right...you said we should not judge their imperfect rapists

you are only allowed to judge people like us who actually love children, huh?

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

12:36:28

Comments

Good Morning What ratio would anyone like to give me as to the repent pedophiles on record. After it happened to our family I did a lot of research, at the time 3 out of 5 girls and 2 out of 5 boys are molested before they reach 18. That was several years ago. What would be an appropriate punishment for one. Since there is no burning hell, perhaps a tattoo across their forehead. What is the difference between this sin and any other? You obviously haven't held a child in your arms that has lost their innocence. You haven't had a grown daughter go from man to man because she is sentenced to eternal hell because she can't recover no matter what you do, she has no self esteem and seems doomed to repeat her actions to the detriment of herself and all those she loves. Raising a grandchild from Iowa jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

13:43:12

Comments

dear jgibson

before any of these jw revilers of victims and their families gets on line and belittles you...

i would like to say that my heart goes out to you

and so do the hearts of many others

you are not alone

i hope you and your daughter find peace

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

14:30:01

Comments

What's this? This site's guestbook deemed inappropriate? When I came here last Friday, it was totally accessible. Looks like people are going just a little too far in expressing their feelings toward this site and others, too. You people have gotta stop putting in this guestbook inappropriate comments, especially the cursing. It's not necessary.

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

11:22:46

Comments

dear "why don't you have the truth included in here as it should be?"

why did you LIE about the awake! articles?

that aside...

why do elders, the WTS, judicial committees LIE to cover up for child molesters, and THREATEN victims and their families if they don't also LIE (cover up the truth)?

why has the catholic church, who has "been caught with it's hand in the cookie jar" for longer than my half century of life JUST now doing something?

i dunno

BUT why have we been exposing the catholic church as obviously a part of "babylon the great" for both having such problems and covering them upand now when JW's are caught with "hand in cookie jar" LIE to cover up the SAME sins....and do worse? at least the church has NEVER excommunicated altar boys for reporting, or suing, or filing charges against pedophile priests! or for others standing up for the catholic children against the church's cover ups. (please don't go off on a rant about john hess....we are NOT talking about all those other subjects)

so

tell me why

catholics getting caught with their hand in the cookie jar (like they always have) and finally putting cookies back....paying for the ones eaten....admitting they stole cookies....and trying to prevent themselves from stealing cookies again

is better than

JW's getting caught with their hand in the cookie jar and crushing the rest of the cookies, keeping their hand IN the cookie jar and LYING that it is even in the cookie jar, threatening to get the ones who catch and/or tattle in the trouble they should get...and "beating on his brothers" to make sure JW's can keep their hands in the cookie jar

yup

that s the TRUTH

can you please...if you chose to respond please answer with the TRUTH?

or will you side with your pedophile brothers, and talk about how wonderful it is that jehovah's organization blesses his people by trying to force rape victims to support rapists in their congregations?

do you really believe that LIE to be the TRUTH?

shame on you

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

11:43:16

Comments

correction:

my last post said "is better than" when it should read "is worse than"

sorry

but i m sure you figured it out

along with all my typos

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

11:58:46

Comments

I know the elders broke all their own rules in an effort to disfellowship me when I chose to divorce my mentally ill husband. We hadn't been at meetings in over 3 years. We did attend the memorial during those 3 years. I told the brothers they were not welcome in any of our personal life matters, they told me they had to be since we were still in good standing. Basically their belief was that since we weren't disfellowshipped, we were in good standing, even though we hadn't attended meetings or field service or other functions other than the memorial in 3 years, and I had to be dealt with. Can you imagine trying to kick someone out of a religion they technically are not even in? By their rules, I was completely inactive. They even tried to get my 9 year old daughter that I had sole custody of, to spy on me and report back to them, in an effort to "deal with me".... she stood up to those men and told them no way..she is 18 now and wants nothing to do with organized religion, especially that one. Who could blame her? If they would break their own rules when it came to lil ol me, and I was a "nobody", nowhere doing nothing...you can bet your last dime they would on something as huge as child abuse. I walked away, and I'm free, and have never looked back... sawfair@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

12:03:38

Comments

To "CS", and anyone in similar conditions.

Don't give up, I never got the support I needed myself, and that never left me.

Everyone who found out, thought for sure my mom would stand behind me, but she's the one person who's made more excuses for him, and for herself for staying with him. She still keeps all this as secret as she can making up lies about why I left even to this day to friends and anyone that knew us. Aside from me not having the support etc. good God! what a way to live...

Please keep fighting, telling the truth is *not* slander, but if you're worried, why not inform child protective services with what you know? Let them investigate it for themselves. If your daughter feels she can/wants to, let her talk to child protective services herself too. *Both* of you are victims, and both of you have the right to be heard, to at least try to prevent this from happening again.

You may be told by some "brothers" and "sisters" that it would reflect badly on Jehovah's name to tell anyone (especially "outsiders") but the truth is, keeping silent about what you know is what reflects badly on God's name.

No matter how much people try to cover things like this up, the truth always comes out in the end, to everybody, not just witnesses.

How can covering up crimes like these, that are also crimes in the eyes of God, ever reflect more positive on God's name than telling the truth, openly?

Ask yourself, in all honesty "who is it your silence protects"? and go by your own answer.

Imagine sitting in one room with Jehovah and talking about your daughter, what do you yourself think God'd want you to do? Sit by and watch a crime be repeated??

As an ex-wife this can't be easy for you, it must be just about impossible to talk to the new wife who doesn't know and you may be afraid she might not believe you, but try imagining yourself in her shoes? What would you want yourself to do if it was her who was the ex wife who's daughter was abused?

All children are also God's children, and it is up to us to protect those children as good as we can.

No one should blame him/herself for not recognizing something like abuse in time, but once you know you're in a different position with the ability to open other people's eyes so history doesn't have to repeat itself.

It may just change that little girls' life for the better.

It is what I wish someone would have done for me..

I think you're a very courageous woman.

I am sure you must have many doubts about yourself etc. but I hope you can heal too as well as your daughter. It's underestimated how many people are victimized by something like this.

May you find the strength to do what you feel in your heart is right, and act by that, it's that part of us that is God's voice in each of us. Good luck, you're not alone.

NOTE TO THE WEBMASTERS OF THIS PAGE: have you considered setting up a (moderated?) message board? IMO it might do a lot of good.. Thanks.

yous, Been There.....

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
12:07:02
Comments
Buster,

I completely understand your sentiments towards Shirley. Anger expressed when children continue to be violated is understandable.

I would like to suggest that perhaps it would be better aimed at the congregation, elders and organization that abused both Shirley and her child.

By way of analogy...

minus the religious organization aspect...

Why do siblings and spouses mired in abusive families go through the motions of being a family, not

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
12:14:31
Comments
FUCKING CULT.

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
13:39:48
Comments
continued from To: Buster Re: Shirley

i accidentally hit the "submit" button, before finishing....

.....sorry....

families are often "complicit" in the crimes of the abusers out of an overwhelming sense of powerlessness...often from brainwashing techniques adeptly employed by the abuser that keeps the rest of the family psychologically "in check."

Older siblings are often known to "sacrifice" themselves to the family pedophile, because they honestly believe that is the only avenue they have to protect their family.

Spouses, are often the targets of psychological, emotional, verbal, spiritual, physical and abuse themselves. It is not unusual that they fear even more atrocities upon their children if they do anything more than placate the abuser. The crimes are that much more heinous, because they deplete the victims (the entire family, not just the molested) of any sense of humanity, esteem power and ability to do anything different than to fall into their prescribed roles.

This is often reinforced with the threat of DEATH and/or TORTURE. Like all TERRORISTS, the abusers know that the greatest threat is not against the one you are threatening, but against other innocents that the victims love.

"You tell and I will KILL your mother, siblings, pets...in front of your eyes!" "You try to report me and I will make sure our children never talk again!"

Now back to the religious family...

Do you have any idea what a brainwashed cult victim, conditioned to accept horrors upon pain of DEATH goes through when threatened with disfellowshipping? They are not just being threatened with a spiritual death, and separation from the ONLY FAMILY AND FRIENDS they have been allowed to have ... they are being THREATENED WITH DEATH FROM GOD AT ARMEGEDDON, something they believe so earnestly, they have been knocking on the doors of strangers to warn them about. And PLEASE NOTE that this threat of DEATH extends to their unbaptized CHILDREN, who they have been taught fall under their "mark" of protection from the avenging angels who will KILL their children if they are disfellowshipped. These threats are very real to the families. They are propagated in Watchtower literature, and uttered in threatening tones from Judicial Committees, who squash victims and their

families with the SAME psychological weapons used by their abusers. Then they are reminded to be like the followers of Christ who proclaimed "Where else can we go?"

Under threat of horrific deaths, where their remains will be eaten by birds, because their Heavenly Father finds them too disgusting for burial and resurrection. I think the religious family's guilt is exponentially greater than the abusers they protect.

That is the TRUTH of the Watchtower Society's teachings and end product.

And that is the TRUTH of what the families of abuse victims are terrorized by.

I know, Buster and Shirley, because I have been in Shirley's shoes.

The mother of my children was already disfellowshipped. I had it drilled into my head and heart that the only way my children would not be killed, was for me to remain faithful to my Theocratic Family, no matter what.

To keep me from taking action against the vile step-parent who terrorized my daughter, I was warned by elders repeatedly that I would be disfellowshipped for "sinning against the holy spirit," for "apostasy" if I continued to pursue charges against the abuser EVEN within the congregation.

For protecting my children, choosing them over the family terrorist, I did lose all privileges in the congregation. and was continually harassed and warned, threatened! The abuser remained in good standing.

And in my case there WERE MORE THAN THE REQUIRED NUMBER OF WITNESSES.... the committees involved simply REFUSED to hear them. Including my children.

There are no words, in any language, to describe the internal war that devastates one's soul, trying to do the right thing, when being told and threatened that it is the wrong thing.

Buster, I empathize with your sentiments, only because I have felt them about myself. And I guarantee Shirley has felt them about herself.

My suggestion to Buster, is that your anger and vilification are misplaced. They should be aimed at the rapists, and the religious family that protects them with terrorist style threats.

I have considered for myself, the drastic action that you suggested to Shirley.

Shirley, the ones who don't deserve to live are the ones that kept you and your children under their Christian jackboots. Shirley, you are to be commended for the efforts you made, and the support you gave to your child through each stage of finally breaking free of your nightmare.

I consider you my sister, not through any "organizational brotherhood", but because I know exactly what you and your children have gone through to get to where you are today.

May you and your real family find peace.

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

14:17:23

Comments

see....when the truth comes out....honest-hearted people refer to jehovah's witnesses as a "fucking cult".....don't you think it would have brought less reproach on the organization (and god's name ...as we were originally taught....or is

that "old light"?)to clean up the mess...instead of cover it over....and continue to defend them, as some of you literature quoters are wont to do?

and to those of you more horrified that someone used a word that elitist, caste-minded religious leaders once arbitrarily defined as "vulgar, of the common people, the laity...instead of the "holy" latin language that their educated clergy used to those of you more horrified that an individual uses words that "babylon the great" decided were beneath them====than being horrified that the christian witnesses of jehovah and his earthly organization have members that actually perform and coerce that word on innocent children...and instead of being horrified that the governing body and the elder shepherds of the congregations are aiding and abetting such criminal sins....to those of you more horrified and side-tracked by a four=letter word than by JW pedophiles and their theocratic defense...

take a look at yourselves ... and see yourself as others see you

you are the fruit of this organization and it's teachings

you make the case against your "truth" better than the victims YOU vilify

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

17:47:09

Comments

Hello I've been reading everybody's comments and all of a sudden I realized something. I did warn people about my ex-husband. He called me and told me that he was considering marrying one of my oldest friends. I called her and asked her if she had lost her mind, regardless of the molesting, she of all people should have known him. I told her everything and guess what she said? OH! he has changed he wouldn't do that to my children. I sat there looking at the phone in disbelief. Three years later they were divorced, a brother came into a large sum of money and she went after him and dumped my ex. The story goes on but I'm not going to waste your time or mine about it. Just the point that sometimes people don't listen no matter what you do. I am amazed at people. jgibson

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

18:04:07

Comments

DJB: I sense your sincerity. But I put to you that it is just as likely that your sympathies and empathies are misplaced. Somewhere on the guilt continuum, not as far to one side as the direct perpetrators, and not as far to the other side as the direct victim, lie the enablers. Those that knew about the crime and did nothing. Those enablers that further emboldened the perpetrator by letting the perp. know that even if they were known, nothing would be done. The perp. knows that the enabler will do nothing about past violations, knows that the enabler will do nothing to stop further violations. I'll admit that the enablers have a bit of victim in them. But they have more than a bit of perpetrator too.

Adopting a 'you poor thing' attitude with the enablers is a slap at the victims.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

19:59:59
Comments
buster

i didn't sign my missive to you

i am still choosing anonymity on this site....for the sake of my family

you assumed i was DJByou guessed wrong

i stand by what i said

i understand your feelings

don't think you fully appreciate the struggle many enablers have had to go through to break free of their brainwashing ... and take a stand in the process

it would be easier to stand by while tied up and gagged

which is why the guilt i STILL feel for trying to fix the problem instead of telling the woman who abused my daughter, and the elders to f**k off ,and immediately reporting them all to the authorities....that guilt does not equal the animosity i feel towards those betrayers

you continue to underestimate the depth of control that this abusive cult wields over its membership

the control of their minds...their bodies...their souls

you continue to underestimate how very REAL the threat of death to their children for non-compliance is

perhaps you have never been there

perhaps you have, and choose to deal with your grief in this way

i don't condemn you for your attitude... won't judge it... i have no love for those that choose to be enablers either...just know that not all choose to be so

if you were convinced that the rapist would kill all of your children, if you went outside the family with this informationthink about how carefully you would act until you were convinced you could save your children without killing them?

don't expect to convince you...i am out of the converting business.....just ask that someone of your obvious intelligence and empathy...give some consideration what i and others here have shared

one final note

your suggestion that you would kill yourself if in the family's shoes brought back echoes of the same words being used against me by elders...ironically they would have liked to get the thorn out of their side because i wanted them to take action...and your agenda is the opposite ... but i have put aside the painful flashback of their abusive browbeating and mind control to deal with you as an individual and a human being i actually relate to you better than i ever will to them

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002

Time:

20:52:06

Comments

I think that it is safe to say at this point that most JW's worship the Watchtower Society and place it's image in the same light as that of God himself. However, even that standard means nothing because they obviously don't even care about God's standards anymore. "The superior authority" is "God's minister" and I hope they all get what they deserve, whether they are doing good or doing bad. - Romans 13:1-4

Ken- From South Carolina

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

21:11:15

Comments

The real enablers in these sad stories are the elders and the Governing Body of JehovaH'S Witnesses.

And those who CONTINUE to be blinded by them, knowing the truth, yet denying it, so they can keep the respect of the former.

Neither Shirley or Anonymous fit those categories. They tried, and were silenced by elder threats only temporarily.

You have to believe you have choices before you can make them.

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

23:48:52

Comments

I think a web site like this has the potential to be dangerous. How can anyone validate the stories published here?

I don't question that child molestation exists. It exists in every culture, every society, every religious categorization.

If someone is a child molester then they are NOT a Jehovah's Witnesses. Regardless of what or what not, the elders or headquarters do.

A Jehovah's Witness would not commit such a gross lack of moral act, nor would they commit what is considered a criminal offense.

I think this is just as true for any other organized religion.

Child molesters are not Jehovah's Witnesses, they are not Roman Catholics. They are child molesters

Lest we forget this in our hunt to blame.

To the victims, nothing ever removes our memory of the events. I was also molested but not by anyone from a regular religion. They actually didn't believe in God.

Hence my point of relinquishing the reference's to religion, and focus on the child molesters.

As far as those in positions of responsibility, two simple reasons.

Jehovah's Witnesses, over simply everything, they love black and white characterizations. Second, most elders and the like, are never trained to respond to these types of situations. No more then the priests of other religions.

To those parents who held excommunication higher then the emotional care of their children.

Damn you! Common sense people! Common sense!

We all are accountable for our life, no one else. To use the copout that the organization controls us is the excuse of the ignorant.

We all have choices to make. You just made bad ones!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

01:11:22

Comments

Hi again, The person who does not get it about the control an organization can have you forget about Jonestown and solar temple and David Koresh etc. Those that followed these men believed in what they were doing. They were absolutely controlled by these men to the point they were willing to lay down their lives for these men who lead them.

Those in Jonestown when they realized it would cost them their lives, it was too late to save it. About 800 hundred murders. Apparently if I have the facts straight their leader was caught molesting children even before they left the states for South America...

Those that are controlled by wicked men ultimately paid the highest price for their allegiance. They lost their lives.

The Watchtower Society pretends to the world that these men have changed. All one has to think where this will lead certainly not to life. History proves that...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

01:12:21

Comments

Hi again, The person who does not get it about the control an organization can have you forget about Jonestown and solar temple and David Koresh etc. Those that followed these men believed in what they were doing. They were absolutely controlled by these men to the point they were willing to lay down their lives for these men who lead them...DJB

Those in Jonestown when they realized it would cost them their lives, it was too late to save it. About 800 hundred murders. Apparently if I have the facts straight their leader was caught molesting children even before they left the states for South America...

Those that are controlled by wicked men ultimately paid the highest price for their allegiance. They lost their lives.

The Watchtower Society pretends to the world that these men have changed. All one has to think where this will lead certainly not to life. History proves that...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

06:09:58

Comments

Good site, God bless you Bill.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

08:02:00

Comments

I look forward to a website where American Taxpayers can report abuse by the IRS and other officials of the Government. Hopefully it will be modeled after this site. Thanks!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

08:02:10

Comments

I look forward to a website where American Taxpayers can report abuse by the IRS and other officials of the Government. Hopefully it will be modeled after this site. Thanks!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

10:13:00

Comments

Just a thought...

Perhaps the ones that want to silence the family members and victims who tell their stories, are plants from the Watchtower Society, feigning sympathy, while being quite effective in trying to shut up those that tell their stories.

"Damn you!" 'I couldn't live if I were you.'

Nice. Sounds fishy to me. Shame them. Use the guilt they feel for living in fear of their children's lives to push them over the edge. Perhaps they are Elders from some of those committees. Sound like them anyway.

Some who are reporting on this site (including the actual youths who were molested), are exposing that they have, in fact, been threatened with murder from Jehovah if they told. Some apparently feel this is the only safe place to do so.

"Common sense people!"

How like both the elders in the stories, and like the history of the governing body at the Watchtower Society. Say things, then deny everything and put it off on the ones who followed you when they ask you to account for it.

"Quit your good job and pioneer!" "Armageddon's going to be here by October 1975!.... and we are hinting it could be 1974!" "Treat molesters like brothers, because we said so! And if you don't, it's not just you that will be killed...your children will be destroyed! If you really had any love in your hearts for them, why would you subject them to that? Shame on you!"

"What do you mean you were told to quit your job/prepare for 1975/don't tell the cops, because your children would die? WE never said such a thing! Shame on you again! Common sense! You must have jumped ahead of the organization! We are innocent! I couldn't live with myself if I gave such advice, so much for followed it! Let's print more Awake! magazines that show we would never do such a thing! Who can we blame/disfellowship for this?"

Then again maybe these individuals are not trying to BUST up Silent Lambs and silence the whistle blowers. Maybe they are well meaning individuals who really have no idea what it means to be a Brainwashed Witness in a Cult Organization. Perhaps they have no idea that when an elder threatens to have your children killed by excommunicating you, that you really believe it.

Food for the discussion mill, I guess...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

10:53:31

Comments

Misguided. I read the awake on battered women and see no where that its condoning violence I read it from your website here and it says that sometimes in cases of abuse a women should go to the authorities. You simply lied....so how can anything else you are saying be completely honest? I feel sorry for you too. So much of your time and energy into revealing the imperfections of others. I don't remember reading in the bible that men are with out sin. Wouldn't that include Jehovah's Witnesses too? Aren't those men supposedly responsible for hiding things just men after all.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

11:44:23

Comments

well

every time it seems we finally will be left alone for awhile to share our stories and give each other support...

here comes a rash of others who wanna call us liars and get us to spend our energies defending ourselves against the same kind of propaganda we faced/face in the congregations

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

12:00:21

Comments

to the one who starts off by saying we are "misguided" and goes into saying we "simply lied"

you base your allegation on the reading of one propaganda journal that tries to put the right spin on their organization...to put it in the best light

i see

if it was one family who was reporting that they had been abused, and threatened if they made a report.....but the accused put on a nice suit and wrote a letter that said he did all the things he was supposed to do....you would call the victims liars?

guess what?

by the rules set down by your own governing body...you could be disfellowshipped for making such an accusation, if the facts proved otherwise

of course what they preach IS NOT what they practice

so you don't have to worry about that

the victims and their advocates are the REAL ones such punishment are aimed at

don't believe it?

then watch dateline this tuesday night!

OR ARE YOU, LIKE JUDICIAL COMMITTEES, LIKE THE GOVERNING BODY, REFUSING TO LISTEN TO THE MOUTHS OF TWO, THREE OR MORE WITNESSES....THEN SAYING THERE'S NO PROOF WITHOUT THEM?

if not....watch dateline....read the newspapers.... listen to the ones who have poured out their hearts in this guestbook

many are not anonymous

believing the abuser....indeed!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

12:01:53

Comments

ITS GREAT !! WAS A JW FOR 50 YRS OUT & BORN AGAIN HAVE A MINISTRY TO HELP X JW OR JWS WHO'D LIKE TO COME OUT SYBIL LEONARD TIPP CITY OHIO . SYBIL JERRY INC @AOL .COM

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

13:00:31

Comments

For those of you who read the articles on children's issues and rape were you aware that they also had women writing these issues, no way you say, yes way. At this time I am sure they have done their best to silence her, this is her payment for the wonderful articles she wrote trying to help the sisters and the children. A brother of course had to look over the articles and they agreed on the scriptures that should be used he then put his name on it okaying it to

be used. In this capacity and by doing research for them is how she came across all the cases of child abuse, every case that has been reported is in their files. When they get subpoenaed want to take odds at file dumping. I can't help believe that Jehovah's will, will take place because he will see to it that these files will not be destroyed. I don't know why he has allowed these atrocities to go on but please people lets not throw the baby out with the bath water. Remember Jehovah helped his people out of Egypt by a great miracle and 10 plagues and almost immediately they were whining and wanted to go back, who are you kidding!!!! He is in a no win situation here. JG

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

13:43:51

Comments

Hi again, Just a thought about evidence. Both my father and myself have witnessed children being molested at our hall, in the front entrance, in the main auditorium, second school and convicted sex offenders following small children out to the bathrooms or hanging around children unsupervised etc.

But we have reported it and one child was put in protective custody but the victim would not talk. So nothing could be done even thou we saw what happened... (One was an elder in a couple of incidents and three teenage boys in another incident and on it goes etc).

One teenager was put in foster care because she did not want to go to the kingdom hall. The kingdom hall is known in our community as a very dangerous place for children. The police warned us...

I had my X confess to me about molesting his sister along with his brother and cousin (she was 8years old) and how many times after trying to rape her and how his mother caught them.

I could not use this in court until my own daughter decided to talk (I even had found bruises around her privates, she showed me). I moved to protect her even before we could take it to court. My X sister-in-law still has not talked. I would be a witness for her if she choose to talk.

Laws have changed around wife assault so the police can lay charges without the victims consent or testimony. These changes should happen for children as well.

So someone can know beyond a doubt that an individual is a pedophile but not be able to do anything about it (except report it) unless the victim talked...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

14:14:55

Comments

HI progress is in the making!!!! Just wait till tomorrows Dateline broadcast then we will all see the active force of GODS HOLY SPIRIT IN ACTION! I personally cannot wait.what a blessing this will be .HE is always there for those broken in spirit.May we all say a prayer tomorrow, for the show to go on. MANY BLESSINGS TO YOU MR. BOWEN& TO SILENTLAMBS EVERYWHERE MY LOVE TO YOU ALL Searchin50 @ aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

15:45:35

Comments

Imagine a organization so powerful, yet worried about the almighty bottom line. They say the "Love" of money is the root of all evil. Well in this case a "spiritual system" which is designed to deliver "watchtowers and awakes" door to door. Think of it. An all volunteer staff, from manufacturing, publishing, distribution door to door, the watchtower, awake, and other articles are delivered by these blind faithful mislead sheep.

The cost of manufacture of a watchtower, lets see, I believe its about 2.5 cents. Hmmm most publishers already donate about 25 cents per issue distributed so that is already ten times what it costs to make it. Then while out in the field you collect "contributions" to the "world wide work" and give that as well. WOW, looks to me like if the WTBTS can't smother this "molest" issue the "apple cart of profit" will be upset and all the money made for this "P U B L I S H I N G C O M P A N Y will turn sour.

That's right folks, its nothing more than a "company for profit, under the guise of a "spiritual institution". God help you if you belong to this organization, and know of anything wrong and have not spoken up. You have failed your fiduciary responsibility to humanity.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

17:53:32

Comments

There is another side also. Please read <http://hector3000.future.easyspace.com/pedo.htm> -Heinz

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

20:47:02

Comments

This website must have been difficult to produce, but they jw organization must make reforms. Their past sins have piled high into the heavens. There is no excuse for permitting such acts to go unreported to police and local authorities. The jw's are MORE CONCERNED ABOUT PROTECTING THEIR OWN REPUTATIONS THAN THE LIVES OF INNOCENT CHILDREN. That is the sad bottom line. They are not the true religion anymore than I am Moses. To the jw's, the governing body, and all associated with it: "Goodbye and good riddance"

Ron S. Member of jw organization: 30 years Ex-member of jw organization: 3 years and running

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

22:33:42

Comments

Dear Bill,

God Bless you as you seek to protect our helpless lambs. May God give you strength and wisdom and the courage of your convictions. The time has come for changes to be made in the policies of the Watchtower Society. Thank you for your loving concern. Fight the fine fight, brother...

Stephen King <http://www.tagministries.com>

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

22:33:57

Comments

WE THINK YOUR SITE IS GREAT. ALONG WITH ALL THE OBSERVER INFORMATION WE ARE NOW SEEING WHAT KIND OF AN ORGANIZATION WE BELONGED TO FOR YEARS. WHEN YOU GET TO THE CHILD ABUSE THE W.T.B.&T.S. IS THE WORST. WE ARE LOOKING FORWARD TO THE PROGRAM ON TUESDAY EVENING ON DATE LINE. THANK YOU ALL FOR BEING SO DILIGENT. MY NAME IS FLOYD L. WIEBE THEY DID ME A FAVOR AND DISFELLOWSHIPED ME LAST SEPTEMBER 30th. 2001 FOR CAUSING DIVISION TOO. THEY JUST DO NOT WANT ANY ONE WHO DISAGREES WITH THEM. MY E-MAIL IS fwiebe@coinet.com THANK YOU AGAIN FOR YOUR DILIGENCE.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

23:20:55

Comments

am telling all i know to watch dateline

to all those that said we should tolerate abusers cuz the bible says to "wait on jehovah".....

been waiting on something like this for years

if jw s get their lying, 'theocratic warfare' asses kicked....it might be enough to make some of us believe in jehovah again!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

00:52:53

Comments

To the person who wrote:.....

You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems don't you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder don't you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lives, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesn't make the lot that way. Open up your eyes.....

The fact that child abuse doesn't ONLY happen in J/W circles makes it no less a problem within the organization.

Keeping something like sexual abuse a secret within an organization, fosters the behavior.

Of course, not every Jehovah's Witness is a child molester, but by systematically hiding the abuse that DOES happen, both from the people within the organization and from the outside world (like the law), you encourage abuse. The important part isn't that they are Jehovah's Witnesses, the important part is the covering up of our right crimes, especially if that is imbedded in the religion itself.

So maybe the Catholics have the same problem (it's by no means worse there than it is by Jehovah's Witnesses) but I wasn't a Catholic child, I was a Jehovah's Witness, and the person who abused me is still a servant within a Jehovah's Witness congregation even though he went to prison for what he did to me (he went to a different congregation).

You just never heard about me because that is exactly what elders etc. are instructed to do with things like abuse, hide it, preferably from the police etc. too.

As a side note, as far as I know other Catholic priests (that didn't molest children) don't tell victims NOT to go to the police...

You're right, not everyone within the "flock" of Jehovah's Witness would survive Armageddon, and I'd like to add to that that not everyone in the "world" would find themselves out of God's grace either for the very same reason.

I still believe in God, I actually had to take a really hard look at my beliefs and open my eyes to more than I realized I had them closed to, it's the organization of "Jehovah's Witnesses" I don't belong to.

That is because I feel the only "pure" church is the one inside ourselves, the same as I feel that saying a rosary is not what was meant by prayer, nor a confession in a confessional on Sunday morning the same as actually asking God for forgiveness.

Sure saying a rosary can be a true and very much meant prayer, a confession on Sunday morning to the preacher may actually help you be forgiven for mistakes you really do regret, and maybe you will find some measure of truth in a congregation but if you don't find this within yourself than the congregation, the rosary and the confession etc. aren't going to change that one bit. It all means nothing without finding that within yourself first and we could debate how much they actually add after you do find that within yourself..

For me, knowing organized religion has such potential for harm I prefer to not belong to any organized religion and yes, I let my own heart guide me.

All my life I've been taught that the heart is prone to sin. That I put myself in danger by following what it tells me.. but you know what, I's come to believe that it is my heart that protects me from doing harm other than the honest mistakes we all make (which is the very definition of sin no?).

Belief, just because it is so easy to explain away with reason, has everything to do with the heart.

That goes for Jehovah's Witness beliefs as well.

So often you hope to explain what you believe with scientific "proof" so maybe you can convince other people you really do have the "truth" and then when you really do open your eyes you find one by one that what you believed to be "the Truth" is actually not so absolute, or maybe even not that true, at all and it's easy to lose faith until you realize that not being able to prove what you believe is not a weakness, it just means that you should be more open minded towards what other people believe, especially if it's different from what you believe.

Open my eyes? I gladly do that, I'm sure I am still closed minded about some things.. but what about you opening your own?

Just my mind to yours...

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
01:21:01

Comments

reply to the person who asked: how do you know what people write here is true?

Good question, there may be a couple of people who just make up a bunch of crap but it's good to remember that all this isn't written by one single person.

I know what I say is true because I am sitting here behind my comp and I know what happened to me.

To "prove" to you sitting behind your own computer screen what happened to me, I'd have to give up not just my name, but also things like police reports etc.

Imagine being in my shoes, would you do that? This is very real and very VERY personal. I don't want to give personal stuff like that online, not just for me but also not because of my family, just like you don't know me, I have absolutely no idea who you are. Heaven knows there are plenty people online that I hope never get my name and address etc.

You have every right to doubt my story and everything that I say, it's a good thing to use your head when you read something, but I hope you're as critical towards other things you read/hear about etc as you are about what you read here.

Bottom line, all I can say is that I know my story is the truth and though you can't be sure, maybe your own common sense can somewhat guide you. Such is life online ;)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

01:45:07

Comments

To the person who is a Jehovah's Witness but feels abuse should be public.. Exactly. I can only speak for myself here but in itself it's not what you believe I have a problem with, it's the organization (and this particular policy). I am sure some people here are still hurting so much that it's hard to not reject the whole thing. For me things have mostly calmed down, I am not a Jehovah's Witness myself but I wanted to say "Thank you" all the same and I really do hope Jehovah's Witnesses will change for the better in this, aside from my personal convictions and beliefs. Thanks :)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

01:57:26

Comments

To the person who wishes that the current JW's go somewhere else: hmm I prefer they do read this, and write if they like, because at least they are doing more than reading the watchtower and the awake. Who knows maybe what they read here makes a difference. You and I will probably never find out but if it does some good maybe someone can be spared the hurt we had to go through. These things take time. my best wishes to you

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

02:47:36

Comments

Hello:

I am so glad I found this site, even though it is so disturbing and painful. Remarkably, just last week I was talking to my ex husband about sexual abuse and child molestation and mentioned that I was certain it went on in all religions, and that Jehovah's Witnesses were no exception. And then I found this site. I never dreamed that this terrible scourge could be so wide spread and prevalent. I am horrified. I have my own history of sexual abuse, but it was not by a Witness. I am currently disfellowshipped. It is truly amazing that I am considered evil by the congregation and yet these men are permitted to remain part of the congregation in good standing.

Again, I am so so sorry these terrible things have happened to you beautiful, caring people.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

05:32:46

Comments

It has been many years....but, if I still have, and can find the letter from the Society telling me to put my spouse above my children. I will send it to Silent lambs for publication on their web-site. It basically said that I owed more to my spouse than to my children, because I made a vow to my spouse, and should make no promises to my children. Wedding vows were to take precedence over looking out for my children's welfare. Perhaps by mentioning that, I've finally given enough information on this site for WT HQ profilers to finally figure out who I am but I no longer care. They will never have such control over my life again!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

06:03:58

Comments

I used to attend the meetings as a JW in England, and a sister in Caterham Congregation (still attending) went to the Elders and told of the years of "sexual abuse" her father (a Min servant) subjected her to for years, He denied everything and was never reported to the police, and he and his wife moved to another congregation, where he still is a Min servant. I know of many others the same as this, its disgusting.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

11:26:59

Comments

To all the Silent Lambs,

May all divine graces and blessings from our Lord Jesus be showered upon you in your need. I pray and feel for your pain and that it may be lifted by His love.

Paul in NC

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

12:18:16

Comments

If all of these statements are true, then the organization certainly needs to be addressed as a whole on our Christian standards and the legal standards when it comes to these terrible issues. But those of you who are baptized brothers and sisters: "BE AWARE OF THAT YOU DO NOT FALL INTO APOSTASY!" The last days are upon us and we need to be careful that we do not contribute to a division between us and loose sight of our primary goal as ministers of Jehovah. These elders and violators should not be excused from there actions but we do need to remember that parents and responsible adults as well have a responsibility to report any offender to the secular authorities as needed this is not a decision that as elder or the society should make anyway. Just like you wouldn't hide a kidnapper, murder, or drugs from the authorities, so why would you keep quiet about a child molester no matter what anyone said.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

12:18:34

Comments

If all of these statements are true, then the organization certainly needs to be addressed as a whole on our Christian standards and the legal standards when it comes to these terrible issues. But those of you who are baptized brothers and sisters: "BE AWARE OF THAT YOU DO NOT FALL INTO APOSTASY!" The last days are upon us and we need to be careful that we do not contribute to a division between us and loose sight of our primary goal as ministers of Jehovah. These elders and violators should not be excused from there actions but we do need to remember that parents and responsible adults as well have a responsibility to report any offender to the secular authorities as needed this is not a decision that as elder or the society should make anyway. Just like you wouldn't hide a kidnapper, murder, or drugs from the authorities, so why would you keep quiet about a child molester no matter what anyone said.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

14:30:31

Comments

So the WTBTs says that the victims of these crimes are bringing reproach on the Society because of their actions (coming forward with the truth about child sexual abuse)???? Uh, no. The perpetrators and the officials of the Society have brought reproach on themselves by their callous actions. And what is this, to be on the Governing Body one needs a college degree? Jesus doesn't have a college degree. Neither, for that matter, does Jehovah.

I would say this is unbelievable beyond words, but it isn't. I believe everything I've read here. So now what do I do? I am asking that honestly. I don't know what to do. I don't want to be complicit, that's for sure.

I don't have a TV, so I can't watch the show tonight. But I have no doubt that I will read about it first thing tomorrow on many web sites.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

15:10:32
Comments
hey heinz

your apologist site is a joke

sorry

the whistle blowers and this site are NOT claiming jws are the only ones with this problem AS YOU FALSELY CLAIM ... that is a ludicrous red herring

this site...dateline...the silent lambs who are coming forth.... are simply saying that JEHOVAH S WITNESSES ARE AS CULPABLE AS THE CHURCHES THEY POINT FINGERS AT in some ways WORSE ... because they use methods of punishing victims that have not been seen elsewhere ... their methods mirror those of the pedophiles

'no one knew about catholic clergy molestations until the 1980s' ????????

puh leze

it was news in the sixties ...it was news in the seventies ... it was common knowledge in the decades prior

the awake that first told me jw s were different was about 1970 ...quoting the news media about the catholic priests

your presenting lies about the reports of the same crimes amongst jw s and the subsequent cover up policy of the watchtower society ... they are not mere hyperbole to make your points ...they are a smear campaign against the innocents that are exposing the truth about "the truth"

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
17:54:36
Comments

To those witnesses that try to take a moderate attitude, those warning of apostasy: Does it ever bother you that ...

... you are in an organization that so separates itself that it covers up child abuse, and thereby encourages it?

... you are in an organization that has predicted the end of this system at least eight times, has obviously been wrong each time, and yet doesn't see that they are a false prophet?

... you are in an organization that ruthlessly separates families because of disparate religious beliefs?

... you are in an organization that takes the printed word of men in Brooklyn over the bible?

Does it ever bother you ... even a little?

- User of the brain God gave him

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002

Time:

18:13:04

Comments

I just read the comments (May 24) by the person who worked in a residential treatment center for children. I suffered the same things he/she wrote about which happened to the Jehovah's Witness children in their care. I was raped by the district servant in Southern California in 1960. I was held at gunpoint. He is involved in the ring of pedophiles who groom children for sex with the big names in the organization and elsewhere. Ritual abuse was involved, too.

Please do not add comments to the end of my post. Thank you.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:17:52

Comments

I was a former Jehovah's Witness, and I left due to the fact that I was pressured at a young age to get baptized, and as I got older, I realized that this wasn't the path that should be dictated for my life. I'm watching Dateline NBC right now, and I'm so thankful that you and your organization is helping these people. I certainly don't wish any harm against the organization, but I'm glad that these issues were brought to light, and I wanted to express my moral support.

Terri Atlanta Ga

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:42:08

Comments

www.lsm.org www.biblepro.com www.fabwhitebook.com www.kids4truth.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:45:03

Comments

i just watched dateline. Bill-bless you for all you have done. I know this will cost you a lot in the long run(from your fellow jw's) and you have sacrificed so much already. I know that GOD has watched you in your endeavors to bring righteousness to an ungodly situation. He loves you, as many of us do. Thank you for being a true "brother" a lover of what is right and GODLY.... I have been "out " of jw land a long while, but have most all of my family still in. As a christian, i am taken with a grain of salt as it were, not shunned by my sisters, but treated as an outsider. Any comments i make are treated as an 'apostate" would be, so I am familiar with pain and shunning. I cannot love GOD(Jehovah) and my Bible understanding is nil because of of my NOT being a JW. ..This is what they think. Bill, keep fighting. We are behind you 100%. My our loving LORD give you strength, and gird your loins with HIS power... jb tennessee

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:51:00

Comments

How dare you you should be ashamed of your selves because you know better i was raised for 30 years in the truth and all though i am no longer an active witness i canted believe what i just saw on tv to speak out like you did with half truths and outright lies you were never truly Jehovah Witnesses and never had real love for him.
aprilperritano@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:53:02

Comments

Hi I am 28 years old and am a Jehovah's Witness. I very upset with the possibility of this occurring in my organization. I feel strongly for witness who had to go through such a ordeal and DO NOT condone theses practices if true. I feel that if these Elders are to blame they should be disfellowshipped right away!!! But I do not turn from the whole of the organization for I know that even though there are faults and these are BIG FAULTS and should not be hidden, I also know the teachings are truth and to turn away from Jehovah because of the horrid dealings of a few is not right either. Jehovah will make sure those who have committed such crimes will be punished he would not stand by and allow it. Don't punish your faith because of these men. Because in the end the only one you will have to prove you loyalty to is Jehovah. I hope you all find peace and I support your decision to come forward.--Dnaye Theresa Kennedy

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:54:52

Comments

Hi, my name is Robbyn and I was a JW for many years and I was disfellowship in 1985 and have never returned.... I felt betrayed the gentleman that I was engaged to is still a witness, however I confessed in front of the elders of us have sex while engaged and he denied it..... I confessed in front of the elders and they disfellowshipped me and didn't disfellowship him... HE LIED...

I have been bitter and hurt ever sense and I have gone through a lot in my life since that day..

Now i can say that I am in recovery 10yrs clean, married to a wonderful man and have children...

I am so glad that I watched Dateline tonight and that young woman that was on I am so glad that she got the justice she deserved so she can put closure on that tragedy in her life.... I would love to communicate with her. I could identify with some of her feelings... God had me watch Dateline for a reason and I am glad I did.

Your doing a wonderful job and I am an advocate for Child abuse in all forms.....

robbtevcu@aol.com or robb@nycap.rr.com

Peace & Love Robbyn

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:59:55

Comments

The Dateline story was strong and so true. They did a good job Bill and Barbara. We are with you a 100%. God has not rejected you with your disfellowshipping, only the wicked men called the Governing Body who are the leaders of the Jehovah's witnesses. May God bless you all who were willing to come forward with your stories. You have done a good thing.

Balsam Concord, North Carolina

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:01:11

Comments

It sad to hear and see such but the bible declares in the last days they will turn from the truth. and the spirit speaks they will depart from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils 1 tim 4:1. We also must realize what the bible says will and must be fulfilled yet be not discourage for God is not slack concerning his WORD.

1 SAMUEL 3:12-14 GIVES US ACCOUNT THAT GOD WILL JUDGE THE ELDERS "IN THAT DAY I WILL PERFORM AGAINST ELI ALL THINGS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN CONCERNING HIS HOUSE: WHI I BEGIN, I WILL ALSO MAKE END. FOR I HAVE TOLD HIM THAT I WILL JUDGE HIS HOUSE{THE CHURCH}EVER FOR THE INIQUITY WHICH HE KNOWETH; BECAUSE HIS SONS {THE MINISTERS} MADE THEMSELVES VILE, AND HE RESTRAINED {DID NOTHING} THEM NOT. AMD THEREFORE I HAVE SWORN UNTO THE HOUSE OF ELI, THAT THE INIQUITY OF ELI'S HOUSE SHALL NOT BE PURGE WITH SCRIFICE NOR OFFERING FOREVER. THIS IS NOT SACRIFICE FOR SIN OF COMMISSION {HEB 10:26}. BE ENCOURGED AND KEEP YOUR HEARTS SOUND AND YOUR EYES OPEN FOR GOD HIS STILL IN HIS HOLY TEMPLE AND SITTING ON HIS THRONE.

FOR THE LOVE OF CHRIST BISHOP C. SIMMONS. PH,D

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:02:25

Comments

I saw the Dateline show just now and I wanted to thank all who spoke out on the show. Hopefully, things will change within the organization and the victims will be supported and encouraged to press charges.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:05:35

Comments

I just saw the Dateline report all I can saw is Amen. Time will not allow for me to tell of every abuse I know done to me and friends, only to have the victim punished and the abuser repented. I know of a man that abused his own daughter for 14 years and the elders knew and chose to blame the wife for not pleasing her husband causing him to go after his own child. Only when the daughter went to therapy for something else did it come out and the police were called by the therapist. What happened? Well he was reprovded and she was shunned. He got to stay in his house, she was forced to leave. But would any of her brothers and sisters take her in, no and the one who did was counseled against it, but I let her stay.

To those of you who think you are alone, you aren't I was a pioneer, wife of a ministerial servant(who cheated on me all of our marriage with the elders knowledge), and I was shunned, so you are in good company.

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
21:08:20
Comments
opastates, all of ya

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
21:12:12
Comments
Finding this website and watching the piece on Dateline NBC (May 28, 2002) sent shivers up my spine. You see, someone close to me was abused by JW's for what seems like all her life. First by her father physically, and sexually, then by a husband mentally (both men have been elders in their local kingdom halls). Her father's abuse went unnoticed for years and was often masked as strict discipline. Threats of disfellowship kept her quiet many years after. Unknowing of normal male adult behavior, she married an all too similar character of a husband. A dominating JW man who kept her down with cruel mental and one count of physical abuse. After having enough, she went to church elders who told her to give him more and more chances. Still, threats of disfellowship and years of brainwashing keeping her down, she continued to keep the marriage/abuse going only if only for her daughter and Jehovah. As a woman she was emotionally dead. At the end of her rope, she knelt, crying on the bathroom floor, contemplating suicide. Miraculously, she chose life over the church and resigned from the witnesses, sought mental therapy, divorced her husband, and carried on with her life. She is now an outcast in the eyes of her former friends and "jailers". Her father now shuns her and acts as the disappointed one, and her husband only speaks to her on matters regarding the children. However, she has never felt more free.

As a sister, I write you this not to bash the church. I write to show the power, the protection, and the hypocrisy that the church is harboring. I'm concerned about the present but mostly the future, our women and children...we should all be concerned.

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
21:16:16
Comments
I think this room is runned by SATAN!

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
21:19:14
Comments
Juan Medrano MitymouseAntonio@aol.com My ex-wife is a Jehovah's Witness. We have One CHild and I am afraid something might happen to him. I really like your page I think it contains important info about people we live around.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:20:17

Comments

As an ex-Jehovah's Witness, I applaud your bravery in coming forth with your story and NOT letting their fancy words and threats persuade you otherwise! I have suffered many years wondering if I did the right thing by leaving the "organization, and this story just made me more confident that I have made the right decision!

Signed,

Denise in Florida

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:23:35

Comments

I am so glad to have found the site and am interested to see the Dateline program tonight. It's about time this came out in the open.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:03

Comments

Thank you for having Dateline do the story. It was very enlightening. It makes me ill to know that this kind of misconduct is going on. I myself am not a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses. I must say though that my heart and prayers go out to the young women that have suffered. I am also appalled after hearing the ones who spoke to Dateline are being disfellowshipped That is absolutely ridiculous. Thank you again for exposing this problem to the world.

Misty- MJACKS863@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:29

Comments

Hi I watched the Dateline special tonight 05/28/02. While I have not suffered sexual abuse in the manner described I and my wife have been shunned by members of the congregation when I decided to develop a free mind and use it. The societies teachings have fostered a no negative tolerance level in many aspects. I expect the society will be exposed for many unscriptural practices which its inner order at Bethel is involved in. Misappropriation of funds, involvement with the U.N., subliminal art, false prophecies, connection and involvement with other inner orders, sexual handlers etc. Thank you

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:37

Comments

Victoria Joy tiggereyes@hotmail.com It is such a relief to know that I am not the only one that was silenced. That their was nothing wrong with me or with the memory of the horrifying events that led me to become an unbeliever. That however their was something wrong with the abuser and with the system that kept this a secret. Knowing that I am not the only one and that I can be heard, well that helps a great deal. Thank you for stepping up to the plate and putting yourself out on the line for us. This for me is a huge relief. Thank you I was a battered lamb, battered by my own father. It is a pity that the organization kept all this under wrap because if they hadn't me and my father would of gotten the help that we needed, and maybe know we would be in speaking terms. I am so glad that a forum like this exists. Thank you Bill and thank you all that are coming forward with your stories. We will always have each other for support.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:30:01

Comments

Hello I am In Va and have JW as family. I am not getting into the religious part of it myself to agree or disagree but in my eyes being abused or battered is not Gods will and he would not want people to hide the facts. The people should come forward and tell the police or a lawyer or someone but I truly feel then things will be taken care of these people are walking around hurt and never can heal if there is not something done to the abuser or attacker. People comment that the JW way is right but they are usually not the ones the abuse or battering was struck upon. I hate for anyone to be hurt and I feel that people should pay for what they do. I myself have been in JW before but it was not for me and I could not agree with them and because I am female and was head strong they don't get along with me anyway. I praise any and all of the victims that have stepped forward and I hope more do step forward. God does not want people hiding these facts. SOrry if i seem confusing I do babble like that but i wanted to express my opinion and i felt this was the place to write it....Thank you for reading it...PJ from VA (email addy every1luvspj73)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:30:38

Comments

My father was Presiding Overseer of our local congregation and happened to be in on a judicial meeting with a local pedophile who confessed to molesting children many years ago. This man was not only involved in incestuous relationships with his own children, but also over the course of some years with molesting children not related to him. I grew up in the congregation with this pedophile who was never known to be a "strong" christian. He would attend congregation meetings well at times then slack off in attendance at other times. Within the last 3 years some of this pedophile's victims (now young adults) brought charges against him to the authorities and a court case ensued. During this period the pedophile campaigned and was able to get my father (then Presiding Overseer of our congregation) removed as an elder because my father would not support or promote this pedophile...instead my father was attempting to protect our congregation and our children from the influence of this self-confessed child molester. This pedophile garnered favor with the majority of elders, the Circuit Overseer of the time, and a large array of JW's in the region who fiercely backed him as a "persecuted" christian!!!! It was totally appalling and unbelievable to me. My father a good, moral man who would never do anything to hurt a child was written off as an "unloving, unforgiving, bad" person while this child molester became Ministerial Servant and his popularity within the organization grew and grew! (During the trial preparation he was asked to "resign" as Ministerial Servant.) As the court proceedings progressed JW's (including elder's from my congregation) went to support this child molester,

testifying on his behalf! This pedophile finally pled guilty to the charges against him and was sentenced to prison time. I thought perhaps this would wake some of these gullible ones from their coma but instead their support persisted throughout his prison experience! This pedophile had made passes at me as a child. Thanks to my protective parents I was never harmed by this child molester. How many other unsuspecting children were molested? I don't know. What I do know is that some JW's think that simply being a baptized JW means you are a "good" person who would never commit such a heinous crime. They unfortunately disregard the fact that being a JW does not make us perfect persons in a perfect society free from the effects of sin and personal weaknesses. This is NOT a JW teaching, in fact the bible teaches us the opposite, but instead the belief of some low intelligence members. How sad for their children! How sad to be so naive and thus be open bait for criminals like child molesters. Criminals are often charming.....just like the pedophile I mentioned. He is obviously charming (charming could also be defined as "clever liar" which is what this particular man is) or would not have been able to gather his large army of supporters within the JW organization. I am still a JW and I fully believe the Bible but I also believe that Jehovah granted us a precious gift, our BRAIN!!!!!! I do believe that the imperfect elders in our organization in most instances have tried to do their best before Jehovah (my father as a prime example... his only "crime" is doing Jehovah's will and protecting his congregation from harm) and in the interests of the perpetrator, victims, and the congregation with Bible counsel as their guide. It is my hope, however, that JW's will open their eyes to the TRUTH that all imperfect JW's are not "good" people. Some, in fact, are pedophiles. Guard and protect your children. Educate your children. In due time Jehovah will fix all the injuries of the victims and provide a world where none of us have to fear for our children's safety. Until then it is OUR responsibility as parents to safeguard our children. May Jehovah continue to bless your efforts to do that and may he grant you peace to cope if you have had the misfortune of having this terrible crime touch your life.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:32:03

Comments

I saw you on Dateline tonight and can identify even though I never went to the elders at the Kingdom Hall I attended about any abuse they lied to me and disfellowshipped me after saying they wouldn't because I married a "Worldly Man"...the ridicule and disgust I received from the elders and the members there still live with me to this day!

L. Joyce Tompkins 5535 Beverly Rise Blvd. Lakeland, FL 33813

email; j6256@tampabay.rr.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:36:08

Comments

I love your website, I won't be surprise what JW's are hiding. I am an Ex JW myself. I was disfellowship about 3 years ago but God still loves me.

Yulia andrea6226@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:39:28

Comments

Hi again, Dateline was excellent!!! It takes such courage to stand up for "Truth".

The only thing that the organization is tough on is victims of sexual abuse. This show I believe is just a window into what is happening all over the country...

My daughter at first refused to watch it,"about Jehovah's Witnesses forget it" but came in part way though and just froze in place said "I will have to watch it later" as I was taping it.

She has just told her boyfriend she was raped and just told me she was also...

Thank you for showing the world what is REALLY happening! DJB

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:40:31

Comments

I am not, nor have I ever been JW. I am a Christian, and a child advocate. I saw Dateline tonight and have been browsing your site and reading the posts here. God Bless you, silentlambs, and may all who seek justice and closure be rewarded.

robby

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:43:42

Comments

I PULLED UP THIS WEB SIT, BECAUSE I SEEN DATELINE ABOUT THE YOUNG GIRL THAT WAS RAPED. I THINK YOU NEED TO LOOK INTO A SITUATION 2YRS BACK. A BROTHER BY THE NAME OF BRENT GALLATA HAD SEX WITH TWO MINOR GIRLS IN THE HALL, AT THE TIME THE GIRLS WERE 15 & 16. THE BROTHERS THAT WERE HANDLING THIS SITUATION WERE RONALD MENZIER SR. & PRESLY MIDDLETON. I THINK, I KNOW FOR SURE RONALD WAS IN CHARGE OF THE MATTER. ANYWAY BRENT WAS DISFELLOWSHIPED AND SO WAS ONE OF THE GIRLS (MOSELL IBARANDO) THE OTHER GIRL (JODI BINDER) WAS NOT BAPTIZED. FROM WHAT I UNDERSTAND FROM MOSELL, BROTHER MEINZER TOLD HERE TO KEEP IT QUIET NO NEED TO GET POLICE INVOLVED & SHE SHOULD NOT HAVE BE ALONE WITH THAT BROTHER ANYONE SO IT'S YOUR FAULT IT HAPPEN, BRENT I KNOW FOR A FACT WAS AT LEAST 25+ AT THE TIME. SO AS ALWAYS WHEN THE ELDERS DO NOT DO WHAT THEY'RE SUPPOSED TO DO & PROTECT THE YOUNG GIRLS, ONCE "AGAIN" NEITHER OF THE GIRLS GO TO HALL OR THERE FAMILYS. AND WE ARE TALKING ABOUT GOOD FAMILYS THAT HAVE BEEN SERVING JEHOVAH FOR 15+ YRS EACH, AND WE LOST THEM BECAUSE AN ELDER TOOK MATTERS IN HIS OWN HAND & JEHOVAH'S. AND BECAUSE OF THAT BOTH FAMILYS STOP SERVING THAT A TOTAL OF 13+ MEMBERS. THATS NOT RIGHT-!!! BUT WHEN YOU TALK OR ASKED BROTHER ROANLD HE SAYS WELL I GUESS THEY WERE NOT TRUE WITNESS. HE KNOW HE SHOULD NOT BE HURTING JEHOVAH'S SHEEP LIKE THAT. PLEASE NOTE: THIS IS ONE OF THOSES "GOOD OLD BOY" . I FEEL THIS HALL IS FALLING BY THE WAYSIDE, BECAUSE THESE ELDERS DO & SAY WHAT THEY WANT WHEN THEY WANT. WE HAVE LOST SO MANY GOOD FAMILY OVER THE YEARS, SOME STOP GOING OR MOVED TO ANOTHER HALL BECAUSE THEY KNEW THAT HALLS ARE NOT RUN LIKE THIS. THE HALL IN QUESTION IS BRISTOL CONG. OF BRISTOL PA, 19007 ROANLD IS THE PO OF THE HALL, BE CAREFULL -!!!!!! I

CANNOT GIVE MY INFO, BECAUSE I DO WANT NOTHING BAD TO HAPPEN TO ME IN THE HALL, BELIEVE ME IT WILL. PS. AT ONE POINT IN MY LIFE YOU COULD NOT GET TO GO TO ANTHOR HALL WHEN JACK KASNER WAS PO, BUT NOW ITS NOT THE SAME-!!!!

WITH TEARS & CHRISTIAN LOVE....please help-!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:46:26

Comments

I just saw the dateline special, I don't even have words to explain how I felt. I am thirty-six and was raised in the truth until I was disfellowshipped in 1991. I was molested by my father from age 10 to 18 and then I married to get out of the house. To make a very long story short I could relate to the girl in the story except it was my father. I had no idea that there were others in the truth that had lost everything and every way of life that we had ever known. To top it all off we didn't do anything. I don't think that is what God had intended the congregation to be like. Thank You for the TV story. Sincerely,

Mrs. Lonnie Newbraugh dnlzoo@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:54:38

Comments

I would like some info on your organization. What is your religious connection and who is the founder of this site. Are you know or have ever been one of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:57:07

Comments

I was raised from childhood as a witness. My mother was Catholic and my father Lutheran. We started to attend meetings when I was four. As I was an only child, I did what my parents wanted. I lived at home until 21 and then moved away. When I moved back and pioneered for 2 years, I was in good standing. I had always been some ashamed of being a witness and wanted to be "normal" like all the other kids in school. As I became older, and my friends were marrying and having children. My parents were very strict with me and they kept me from dating even witnesses. I am now 53 and have no children. I have been married twice, my first husband died ten years ago, and my current husband has a brother who was also a witness for a while. His wife and two daughters left him and all three married out of their race witnesses. Back to my story. After 911 events this year I was at my mother's eating lunch. She is 80 and not in the best of health. I stop for lunch from work to check on her. She asked me one day is I would every consider coming back to be a witness. (A real sore subject between us) I told her no, and she told me not to come to visit her anymore. I tried to reason with her that she could believe as she wanted to, but I had the right to as an adult to my own views and life. She has stuck to this no visiting pretty much. It occurred to me that witnesses preaching about armageddon is just like the religious groups that advocate death to all who are not of their beliefs. I truly believe that this theory should be aired in public. They think that the only perfect world will be when all people who are not witnesses are dead. I do not want to hurt my mother. Please think about publishing info on this subject. Witnesses think that anyone that is supporting the country is bad, but do they realize how horrible it sounds to kill all the people in the world who are not witnesses. I have a lot more issues, but I may write more later it is just good to know that some are realizing how much mind control there is involved in this sect. I will just sign - a happy former witness. my email is mikedonna@wccta.net

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:57:30

Comments

It's high time this problem has been brought to light! I pray for the victims as well as for the blind, trusting members who are kept in total ignorance simply doing as they are told, never thinking for themselves or even daring to question anything they feel may not be right. I myself was born a Jehovah's Witness, my father more dedicated than words can ever say. I dared to divorce my husband, who was drinking, abusive and fornicating with other women. His father was a congregation elder, in the days when there was really only one "Head" elder, and his uncle was a full-time minister working at the Bethel in Georgetown Ontario,(very respectable). Eventually my husband was disfellowshipped but instead of my ordeal being over, it just began. I was followed, watched, accused of anything and everything, you don't leave the son of an overseer and come away un-scathed! The one minister who actually seemed to want to help me, began to stalk me in a sexual way. Everywhere I went, he was there, he got into my apt. building at all hours begging me to run away with him, many times I had a wrestling match with him begging him to leave me alone. He was a close friend of my ex-father-in-law and also an elder! Finally, quite by accident I found another separated woman, (single mom), who was also being stalked by this elder and told me that she was by far not the only one! Months later I was approached by a group of elders who asked me if I knew anything about elder "X" and if he was bothering me in any way. I bit my tongue, but eventually I cleared my conscience and told them of my dilemma. What a mistake! I was accused of seducing him, luring this man who was more than 20 years older than me and had 6 children some older than me, into "wanting" me..."having me"..."running off with me", I was disgusted!!! I was harassed over the phone, even my 1 year old daughter's safety was threatened. I had really had enough! I did call the police, but had no proof, called Bell Telephone, had my number changed to private 3 times, didn't stop them. To my surprise 12 other women finally came forward with complaints against elder "X". Finally I was left alone. Really alone. My dear father hated what was being done to me, but pleaded with me not to loose faith, Jehovah would right things. It would have killed my father if I stopped attending meetings, they would have won. They couldn't disfellowship me...they had nothing. My faith in the organization was crushed, I had no more respect for them. I stopped giving talks, and stopped the ministry work, for the most part I only went to Sunday meetings, conventions and Memorial. Years later, my father, for all of his faith was kept "down" as far as praying at meetings, giving talks, reading at Watchtower meetings, later even going out in service. They looked at him as old and feeble minded, because he challenged them when elders would make statements that were Biblically incorrect. For all of his faith, hard work, building Kingdom Halls, etc., and many monitory donations, they accused him at the age of 84 of coming "on" to a pioneer in her 30's. If you knew my Dad, you would have known that this was simply not possible,,,not even from a physical point of view. He would not really discuss much with me, since they did tell him to keep this confidential, but after receiving a phone call one evening DEMANDING him to come to the Kingdom Hall immediately! He became so wound up that later that nigh he had a severe stoke that totally disabled him. They had no proof that he ever did anything to this woman other than very normal, kind acts, the same he would show any sister in the congregation He denied everything, but instead of believing him they believed a girl who suffered from delusions, her twin sister had more than one mental breakdown, her two brothers had emotional problems as well! At this point I really didn't care anymore about the organization, I told the elder involved what I thought of him and his henchmen, and never looked back. My father is 90 now and living (if you can call it that) in a home. No one really comes to see him that I know of, but his faith in God is still strong, and I pray nightly that Jehovah protect him, keep him pain free, and let him die mercifully, peacefully. A lot of my life was wasted, because of the organization, but that's another story, ones got to wonder just how many more people are out there with similar or worse tales. Child abuse..women alone, vulnerable, not being able to re-marry if they are divorced, taking the elders advice always looking up to them, wide open to the predator! Too bad a few will ruin it for the whole! I do think that thousands of believers are good and decent people, only wanting to find solace and security in the Bible, it's teachings and ultimately have a relationship with God. It's really sad, but after more than 20 years I've finally vented...Thank you for that...Keep up the good work.. God bless you! Edith errlaid@sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:58:58

Comments

I'm sure the jw's have heard this said before. but this religion is a cult. i am not here to bash; that would get me nowhere. any religion that changes the HOLY BIBLE is considered a cult. they have disregarded Galatians 1:6-9,

which states that if a different gospel is ever preached (new world translation), then who ever is preaching it shall be accursed. mormons do the same thing instead of going to each door and handing out tracts written by some guy, work on the love that is missing within the church, then once you have love, together look at what your church is teaching others. you will see what i mean by labeling you as a cult. i believe that God has taken this awesome step to allow a bad name to be put on the jw's (thanks Dateline). he wants his people back from satan's power. please consider what i have said. I will pray for the jw's, and the silent lambs. in Christian love, steven

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:59:45

Comments

I am from Canada I moved to the states when I married my husband. While in Canada I was harassed by a male cong/member sexually. He was drunk and called thru out the night. I told the elders but they did nothing. This same man was accused of molesting his own child. The cong wrongfully lent him their support. He wasn't disfellowshipped for this terrible act. I hope this cult is exposed!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:00:51

Comments

wonderful show on dateline, now someone should check into all the property watchtower is acquiring in New York, near the farm, they recently purchased a huge farm tax free, turned around and sold it to a developer for millions plus, made a profit, and had several multi-million dollar homes built for the higher ups in brooklyn. They expanded their orchards and are selling the food for a profit.What? I don't understand what is going on here either. Keep up the good work.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:01:00

Comments

I am from Canada I moved to the states when I married my husband. While in Canada I was harassed by a male cong/member sexually. He was drunk and called thru out the night. I told the elders but they did nothing. This same man was accused of molesting his own child. The cong wrongfully lent him there support. He wasn't disfellowshipped for this terrible act. I hope this cult is exposed!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:05:15

Comments

I doubt if my husband would want this info to become public, but after watching Dateline tonight (5/28/02), I had to say something. When we married, my husband was a Bethelite of 5 years. When he first went to Bethel, during his first year at age 19, he was approached by an older "brother" who wanted to have sexual encounters with him. Of course, my husband, being 19 at the time, was extremely offended and embarrassed, and didn't say anything to

anyone at the time, but to even think this could happen, is so repulsive. I can only imagine how much is going on "behind closed doors." We disassociated ourselves from the organization in May of 1991 due to doctrinal differences, and have no regrets. It has been a very difficult journey over the past ten years trying to "fit in" with normal society, but we have adapted. We feel for, and pray for anyone who has gone through such horrible things in the JW organization. We're glad to be free!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:11:23

Comments

Ok and you know all this information from?????? Clearly the person that is playing the "victim" is just a person who wants attention. Look at the catholic church. They're full of crap. They're hypocrites because the ministers have even molested children. You cannot make comments without the facts. At least Jehovah's Witnesses are decent and humble people unlike you bastards who have nothing to do but to criticize religions that you don't even know deeply. Look at yourself first.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:14:55

Comments

I thinks its about time someone stands up to the hypocrisy if the jws i and my late wife were jws for many years and suffered from the whip of fear the jws use over there people and have lived the role of being a victim and watch the victimizers go undaunted right on! i can relate to the poor ones that were molested, keep up the good work may God continue with you Mike Monroe mmonroe498@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:17:10

Comments

I think you have issues. I think you are nuts!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:19:28

Comments

WE READ THIS WITH ENORMOUS INTEREST. AFTER 35 YRS AS JW'S, CIRCUIT WORK AND OTHER "PRIVILEGES" WE FINALLY BECAME CONSCIOUS OF THE VARIETY OF ABUSE THE WATCHTOWER LAVISHES ON ITS MEMBERS.THIS SITE HAS MERCIFULLY ADDRESSED THE DESPICABLE. YET THE EMOTIONAL ABUSE, THE BRAIN WASHING, THE FAMILY FRAGMENTATION, THE JUDGMENTAL, ARRAGANCE OF THE UNEDUCATED "ELDERS" (SOME ONLY 26 AND 27 YEARS OLD) STILL IS PRACTICED. PERHAPS THIS LATEST DISCOVERY WILL PUT THIS ORGANZATION UNDER PROPER SCRUTINTY.HOW MANY LIVES HAVE BEEN WOUNDED, CRUSHED, AND PERMANENTLY DESTROYED BY "SOCIETY POLICY"??

YOU HAVE GIVEN A VOICE TO THE INNOCENT.

WITH APPRECIATION

polrbrs@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:20:53

Comments

I'm so tired of the JW's "we are the only thing right in this wicked world" crap. It is about time they were forced to look at themselves in a mirror instead of pointing the finger at every other group.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:23:29

Comments

This is really interesting but not surprising. I recall when I was about 10-11 years old a classmate's oldest sister was pregnant by her father. They were 'Witnesses'. They use to tell people she had a stomach virus. This was in the 1970's.

Your are so correct in getting and offering people help when dealing with this type of mistrust.

I also remember a teen ager being disfellowshipped because she was raped. That was double trauma for her. Her friends not speaking to her and being raped.

You are doing the right thing. Exposing the wrong and getting people help.

Yvette

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:26:19

Comments

Many years ago, I was a witness. I watched the dateline program tonight, then found your website. I just read some of the experiences others have had. I am so filled up right now! With gratitude to find that these horrible things are being brought out to the light, and with painful memories of similar experiences that I had. At a later time, I will tell my story on your site and I am so thankful that there is a forum for us now!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:28:03

Comments

Let me see what the Watchtower has done for me: 1. Broke up my marriage 2. Spouse did not talk to df mother. Lost her chance when she died. 3. Never had the family together in one picture.(Someone was always in bad standing) 4. Broke up with good friendships with people who cared more about me than the "conditional friends"

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:30:47

Comments

I spoke to you months ago. Congratulations!!!!

I saw the show on Dateline! Lets hope people and the law will wake up and protect our children.

Great job Bill

Paul Rosenstein wamtzem1@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:31:16

Comments

I am truly impressed with your website. I wished I had found this website earlier. I too was abused by a JW. Thank goodness that I watched Dateline tonight. Thank you so much for creating this website for those who are or who have been abused. I am encouraged to confront my mom about this situation. She is still a JW.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:32:57

Comments

I have read many of these stories and find them VERY sad and dis-heartening.I have been inactive for 5 years and recently elders have been stopping by.I was the victim of abuse not at the hands of a witness,but this makes me Very frightened for my three daughters. They always say they don't want to go back to the hall (they remember going) they say life was horrible and i was mean and hit them alot.I now realize that was true.A.I. 5leslies@bellsouth.net

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:33:36

Comments

LOVE YOU SILENT LAMBS KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK LOVE YOU LOVE YOU LOVE YOU AND GOD BLESS !

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:42:13

Comments

I was a Jehovah's Witness for several years. I was a teenager in high school who had a crush on an older guy that was a JW. He wasn't able to date me because I was "worldly". So he convinced me to start a bible study with a sister in his congregation. I did this because I was 16 and very vulnerable and had strong feelings for him. At that time I would have done anything to win his affections. Over a period of about 2 years I studied with the JW's, attended meetings and participated in the witness work. My mother was a Christian but never forced us to go to church growing up, nor did she go. It was easy for me to fall in to believing all of the wonderful things the JW's told me, about everlasting life and what the future would hold for me as a witness. My family did try to stop me from becoming a JW, but eventually they realized that I wasn't going to give up. I was baptized after 2 years of studying, and secretly dating the guy we'll call him "K". At that point it was ok for us to slowly start dating publicly. Because now I was a "sister" part of the congregation. "K" and I got married when I was 18, fresh out of school and very naive. He didn't want me to go to college, because in the "new system" college would be of no benefit to me. I think that deep down, he was also scared that I would see the light and realize what a mistake I had made. We were married for about a year and the problems started. He was controlling, he was the man, the head of the house, and I had no say in anything. I couldn't do anything with out his permission, but he could come and go as he pleased. I started to see things in our congregation that were not handled the way they should have been. I had never really believed in my heart that this was the truth, but I guess when everyone around you tells you that you just go with it. We were fighting all the time, my attendance to the meetings slowed down. Mostly because of all the hypocrisy I saw around me. They preached about how the JW's are different because they are Jehovah's people. I found they were no different. I just found that they hid it a little better. After 1 1/2 years of marriage and living in a small town, we decided to move to the city to experience more in life. We joined the new congregation thinking it would be refreshing and it was for a while, but eventually I saw the hypocrisy there too. After about a year I stopped going to meetings and other activities. I was able to see something that was in my heart all along, that this is not what I believed. My husband made it very hard for me, I lost any love for him that I ever had because of the way he treated me. With no respect at all, because I was a woman. He never wanted me to grow as a person; he wanted to keep me trapped in this cage where he could mold me into the perfect, maid, wife, and slave. I am a person with thoughts of my own. In the JW organization, you are not allowed to have your own thoughts; they tell you what you should think. They get into your married sex life, they tell you how to do it or how not to do it. I told him some things had to change for our marriage to work, and even suggested marriage counseling. He refused to go. After several months of me trying and him being the same overbearing husband, I left him. It was very hard, but I had completely fallen out of love with this man. He was not the sweet person I once knew, he was a controlling, verbally abusive man, who didn't want me to be anything but his slave. When I left him I left with nothing. I think I had \$100 to my name. My family wound up helping me get on my feet, they were a blessing from God. During our spilt and divorce, I got to see what a dirty player he really was. He wouldn't agree to split our belongings that we had acquired during our marriage, such as furniture. His parents own a furniture store and had given us most everything in our apartment. He told me if I took him to court and got a lawyer that his parents (who are JW's) and he would make up fake invoices that were not paid for the furniture and I would have to pay. At the time, I just wanted out. Oh did I forget to mention the vasectomy that he had before we were married. He did this because he didn't want to have kids in the world we live in now, but the in the "new system" he wanted children, and that Jehovah would restore his ability to have them at that time. During our divorce he told me one day that if he got remarried he would have the vasectomy reversed so he could have children. That was just a dagger in my heart. He really showed me his so called Christian ways. I am so happy know that I have left that organization, cult, sect, whatever you want to call it. Don't get me wrong, I do think there are a lot of good witnesses out there who truly do want to teach God's word. But don't for one second think this religion is different than any other, they are not.

I have since remarried, to a wonderful man. I think God definitely sent him to me, or me to him. We were married 8 months ago. I am rebuilding my life after all I went through at such a young age. I learned many things from my experience, but the most important is that you shouldn't have to change for someone to love you. If they don't love you for who you are, then it's not you they really love.

Tonight I saw the Dateline NBC story about child molestation. I just want to commend you all for coming out about it. I think you are very strong admirable people to confront an organization that has covered up this horrible crime for so long. I pray for you all and hope that you have found peace in your life and hopefully still want to serve God.

Even though I was not molested, I still feel that I have something in common with you all. I will keep you in my thoughts and prayers. Good luck to you all! SP

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:42:18

Comments

HELLO I HAVE GROWN UP IN THE FAITH OF JEHOVAHS WITNESSE AND I'M NOW AN UNBAPTIZED PUBLISHER. I JUST WANT TO SAY THAT I REALLY DO NOT BELIEVE ANY OF THIS. IT IS PROBABLY TRUE BECAUSE WE KNOW THAT WE ARE NOT IMPERFECT. THE BROTHERS ALWAYS TELL US NOT TO TRY AND FIND FAULT WITH ANYONE IN THE CONGREGATION BECAUSE WE ARE ALL IMPERFECT. EVERYONE MAKES MISTAKES!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:50:36

Comments

I would guess that "the light just got a little brighter" for the Watchtower again. The Truth is nothing more than a work in progress.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:51:34

Comments

Hi Bill-

Excellent job with Dateline. Erica's story was especially moving. God bless you and all you have done for these people Bill. I know you have sacrificed much and you will probably sacrifice even more for this noble cause. My prayers are with you.

Jeff Schwehm

www.familyshieldministries.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:54:52

Comments

To 22:42:18 Nice of the brothers to tell you that. Maybe you will remember those words when the same Elder cuts up the Local Priest. I doubt it though. Hypocrites

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:59:54

Comments

you are full of lies and slander. What you don't know or understand you make out to be demeaning. Shame on you. You have so much untruthfully information. And you twist what people say. Name is not necessary and neither is your sick twisted thoughts. The bible says everything is open and naked to the eye of God and nothing you say or do as well as any other person, does not go unseen by Jehovah God. Jehovah see's all good and bad things. No one can hide. Those who are speaking lies and untruth will not go unpunished from bringing slander on Jehovah's name. Jehovah will handle all matters real soon.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:02:09

Comments

moose1567@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:05:02

Comments

Well done Why does the Watchtower society think they are unaccountable??? KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK. Don't be threatened by their scare tactics.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:05:13

Comments

I am currently studying with the Witness'. I found your story interesting and informative. I wholeheartedly agree with your concerns about the children. I hope the Brothers get the message and make the changes it needs to make to protect the children. However, I have been associated with a number of religions and I must say that the teachings of the Jehovah's Witness' have by far been more effective in developing my spiritual awareness and discernment. With that said....."Let the truth be heard".....It can only help !

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:09:35

Comments

" Ok and you know all this information from?????? Clearly the person that is playing the "victim" is just a person who wants attention. Look at the catholic church. They're full of crap. They're hypocrites because the ministers have even molested children. You cannot make comments without the facts. At least Jehovah's' Witnesses are decent and humble people unlike you bastards who have nothing to do but to criticize religions that you don't even know deeply. Look at yourself first."

Hmmmm nice "Christian" attitude, isn't it? The owner of this site is not claiming that "All" JW are evil human beings. It's the policy that needs changing. Without this change more JW children will fall victim to molestation. My child was one of those who was molested, but you don't see me calling JW's B*****s do you?

Shari

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:12:41

Comments

The Society was created and established by the Scottish Right. Take note of these things; Millennial Dawn Charles Russell compare to Alister Crowley's Golden Dawn, a sexually abusive monster. The true definition for the name Jehovah is in direct relation not to a god/God but rather the 4 directions, North, South, East and West. The Hebrew spelling & name YA WEH/Jehovah/Tetragrammaton is used in Tetragrammaton Black Magic calling the 4 directions to the circle, and in Enochian Magic. Pyramids & Prophets? In addition, Sexual handlers are prevalent in Organized groups, aside sexual abusers. The question is why does the society choose not to acknowledge outside involvement? It's all about image! The scriptures are used time & again by these theocratic spinsters as an excuse to shut off the outside world and create a monitored control environment which stretches into all aspects of a brother or sister's life (member), mentally, spiritually, emotionally and so forth. This is a tactical form of mind control often exhibited & used by the illuminati. Sexual handlers usually maintain a close relationship with their victims and monitor them often. Sexual handlers are individuals which work as gatherers for inner orders which operate within control conscious organizations, we cannot rule out this action within the society. While most of these abusers are doing it for selfish gain and as a crime of dominance. The question remains. Why does the society maintain such strict control over judicial action administered to these types of people? Organizations such as this often maintain judicial control over such actions so as to conceal even deeper handler issues. If a handler is accused the judicial committee can halt further progress in his/her exposure. Handlers differ from the typical abuser in that the handler culls the flock, gathering an individual & then beating down their spirit with abuse/ritual abuse/sex slaves and the occult. While many of us when witnesses would not agree with this it does open up the possibilities. The allegations of sub art starting back in the 70's was immediately suppressed. Search thru original hard copies not bound volumes of all society literature with images. Use a magnifying lens look for skull & bones images clearly printed as well as others. The unofficial excuse I heard from a circuit overseer was that the artist were performing dark magic & were expelled. While this seemed more like silly talk the art was visibly clear. It maybe something deeper than that. When an organization pounds & pummels the human psyche into subjection and then punishes its members when they question teachings, principles and policies this should immediately send up a red flag. What benefit does this offer? In some cases prove to be handler associated then the society can coverup its connection to the Scottish right & the illuminati by administering justice isolated from the legal justice system. If such an Unholy unity were to exist and it was exposed it would explain why the society chooses to prefer to administer its own justice, and why the society has made so many blunders in the past in its policies, false prophecies, and unholy unity with the U.N. among other things. This organization oppresses many of its followers without them even knowing it. You become a prisoner of your own mind! For shame all you fools who continue to live a lie associated with such an organization! My heart goes out to all of those sexually abused victims. I feel sorry for all of those who have chosen to remain members of the LIE and have failed to truly AWAKE N ! I hope that all of those who have been abused sue the society. It is a BILLION DOLLAR INDUSTRY A YEAR !!!! They have lots of MONEY as none of that goes to maintenance of individual Kingdom Halls or Assembly Halls. You Brothers know that the society will make loans, but signs off from all obligations and responsibilities connected to all Halls. A lot of donations are given yearly & the individual congregations must care for their own utilities & such aside from contributions made for literature, expenses and such at Bethel. There are only approx 3500 employees or slaves as I call them working for crumbs which fall from the table. Not to mention land donations given to the society which they sell for additional monies. So where does all of this money go? You do the math, get out there & check for yourself (on line). Foreign congregations in France have to pay their own taxes, the society does not pay for this themselves (brooklyn bethel co). Is this a bank or a religion? Missionaries don't cost a whole hell of a lot to bring home with their meager possessions. So where is it all going. Well they MAY tell you they are saving it for when the Sovereign Nation of America decides its no longer a Nonprofit organization & charges them taxes. It has been alleged that it is a money laundering system for the illuminati? Who knows. But it is food for thought. bye for now.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:12:54

Comments

I can't believe after leaving JWs 4 years ago and struggling with all the confusion, wondering where to turn...that here you are.

I am a victim/court advocate and have been working with victims of domestic violence, child abuse and sexual assault for the past 5 years. I am also a former victim of domestic violence who was not told that it was okay to leave the marriage. Instead it was reinforced that Jehovah hates a divorcing and that the only grounds was for adultery.

I wish that I knew there was help out there for people like me...thank you for providing help to victims and please let me know if I can be of any help. Kathy Jacoby (formerly Atkins) katjacoby@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:15:17

Comments

It's one-sided you have lost focus...if all is true let Jehovah do the judging. You are not turning on the Organization...it's Jehovah holy spirit you have turned against. Your dedication was made to Jehovah not to men or an Organization.

I have spoken out and nothing has happened. I relied on Jehovah to take care of matters and he his doing just that.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:19:29

Comments

i admire everyone here so much. i am such a coward that i cannot come forward with my story. i hate myself for it but i just cant. you all are much stronger than i will ever be.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:19:35

Comments

I watched Prime Time on May 28 and was very interested in the topic. I too have a history of sexual abuse, although not to the extreme as this girl on the program. I was exposed to sexuality I guess you could say when I was about 5 years old by my grandfather who also was supposedly one of the "Anointed" of Jehovah's Witnesses. I was very cautious when around my grandfather because I was afraid of his behavior. I have suffered mental breakdowns and have had a difficult time all through my life. I can't attribute all my problems to his behavior, but I'm sure he affected me to some degree. I forgive him, but am very sorry I had to witness his behavior at such a young age. I was not yet old enough to be exposed to such behavior, never mind by a trusted relative. It was very confusing and caused me great harm. I guess I didn't have enough faith in the organization to carry me through to the end, but I was with them

for about 30 years. I finally left after my last breakdown. I am not signing my name because I don't feel I could deal with going public.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:22:54

Comments

To all the Jehovah Witnesses and Jehovah Witnesses apologists who bash what this site stands for:

I don't give a crap about your theology or doctrine. You live in your own box, but that box resides in MY world.

If you want to stand up for your organization and it's policy of handling internal problems, then you also ACCEPT the accountability.

This isn't about "oh Gee, everyone makes mistakes" bullshit. This about the law of the world you live in. If someone is a pedophile, then the community should be made aware of it. Even the ones who reside in the box of the Watchtower Society.

Remember: We the community DON'T ask you to come to our doors. You barge right in to our privacy as you see fit. If there is a pedophile knocking at MY door, you bet your ass I want to know about it. But since your system of handling things pretty much adds up to "covering it up", the community has a RIGHT to know who is knocking at our door.

"People make mistakes" my ass. If they make a mistake that breaks the law, then they should be held accountable for their actions.

You Jehovah Witnesses don't live by yourselves in this world, the rest of us reside in it too. So if you fuck up, then take responsibility for your actions and quit your bitching.

D8TA

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:23:36

Comments

I watched the Dateline segment and was very intrigued because my cousin is a Witness. I, on the other hand, am not. But I believe that any society that is that closed is just looking for trouble of one sort or another. So, it looks like the Catholic Priests have a little company on their way to hell.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:27:12

Comments

I have this to say for all those that think what the society teaches is truth. What do you judge that by? Do you use Society literature to do your research only? What is the Society afraid of? If it is the truth then why do they reject your

use of secular literature to prove otherwise? If it was the truth there would need to worry about losing paying members . The real truth is its a lie. They are afraid of you going out and growing a mind!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:28:42

Comments

To any brothers reading this:

Do not fight Jehovah by keeping any sins of the Organization secret. The organization is not perfect and imperfect men may want to keep their sins covered over.

Bring the sins into the light, and maybe Jehovah's blessing may return.

Its time to be like Daniel and stand firm.

Christian Greetings, greg osbourne

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:37:15

Comments

It is very saddening to me, to see that the devil is also using you to slow down the sacrificing work that the Jehovah Witnesses are doing all over the world to spread the good word. I am not a JW, but I am happily married to one. They are good people, but just humans like everybody, but in my eyes they are the closest to what a perfect human being should be. Unfortunately the devil can use the media, and people like you, deservedly called apostate, to discredit these people of God. I am not saying they don't make mistakes, they do, and they are like everybody else, humans, but try to be better than anybody else. In this congregation there were two cases of suspicious child abuse, the elders were told, and they were put in jail. I don't know if they are still, but it was not overlooked by the organization. I know they are very strict with any wrong doings in the organization, and they keep it very clean in following the teachings of the Bible as close as possible. Apostates as the name itself indicates, become unfaithful to his previous beliefs, but as a traitor he or she dedicate themselves to work against their previous belief without any concrete reason or goal, a good allied of the devil. As I said before, I am not a JW unfortunately, I am still too busy working and I am not humble enough yet to enter this wonderful organization of wonderful people. I wish you people well, I do hope that your purpose is to help abused people, specially children, regardless of religious beliefs, and not just pinpoint to the Jehovah's Witnesses Organization, since they are probably the cleanest and have more principles than any other religious organization. Jehovah Witnesses don't go around and bring out all the crimes and awful things people of other religions do everyday, and in larger scale than will ever happen or ever had happen in this Organization dedicated to spread God's word to the entire world. May Jehovah God have mercy on you if you try to damage his true organization of true believers of the bible, but still just human beings who fight against temptations, abuses, discrimination, evilness, jealousy, and the devil himself. But Jehovah God is at the front of it, so they will prevail.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:39:33

Comments

I wrote a section in your comments about occult sexual handlers. While I refrained from writing the deeper aspects

associated with this I will refer to the comments in your guestbook written by DXXX. This is the classic profile of involvement with sexual handlers the occult, Satanism, and the Montauk Project run by the illuminati. The victim will have had most of there memories stripped. But Time will expose them. BEWARE!!! There are many levels to this. It won't be long the LYRAN illuminati will do what ever is necessary to coverup details. I express great caution to anyone having children. Do your research folks!!! This is a BBBIIIGGG problem!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:43:04

Comments

Saw the Dateline NBC program. Thank you for speaking out. You are already being called a liar by the Society, but the truth came out on the program. God bless you.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:53:15

Comments

I saw the Dateline show. I was not surprised. The JWs are just like the Catholics and many other Xtian denominations -- a dysfunctional old boys club that hates women and abuses and scars women and children for life. I don't know why people are surprised, it's a common pattern in many but not all Xtian denominations. I am no longer a Xtian -- too many crazy making rules and cruel people acting under the guise of "Xtian love". I go to the Unitarian church, which is not Xtian, and they don't throw out sinners. I think Xtianity is socially and culturally sanctioned emotional and mental abuse. I joined a conservative Baptist church and waited for the miracles to happen. I got the full dunk baptism and prayed hard and read my bible and believed. Nothing changed for me, I was still broke and depressed and no body in my church would help me get a job. I decided that if god works through his people on earth, that god didn't care whether I starved to death or not, because nobody in my church or any other church I went to, would help me get a job. They loved to sit up and criticize my situation, but the right to criticize a person, to me carries with it the obligation to help a person change their life, if they want to. I wanted to change my unemployed situation and got no help.

Their hellfire and brimstone sermons made me suicidal, I figured I might as well kill myself since they loved to invoke that grumpy old testament god that kills people for no reason at all. Because of original sin, Christianity cannot be positive. It is not logical either. Original sin is unearned guilt and shame (see books by John Bradshaw). Most people have enough problems with their self esteem without hearing what kind of worthless pieces of crap they are, in church on Sunday. I voted with my feet and left. After a church member called me up and told me I had no right to charge for some typing I was doing for a minister, I tried to slash my wrists and committed myself to the county mental hospital on suicide watch. The hospital was a joke. It didn't help at all.

People who are Xtians who say they are right all the time, they know exactly what is right for 6 billion people, and who is going to hell and who is going to heaven, and who is a real Xtian and who isn't, are sadly deluded and mistaken. Lots of other religions think they are the one true religion, and I can't see any evidence to tell me what religion, if any, is the true religion. I am truly sorry for all the abused people in the JW church. It is sad that there is so much misplaced faith in church leaders, who are human like everyone else, and fallible. Anytime you place all your faith in a particular philosophy or a certain person or minister to solve your problems and make life good, you will be certainly disappointed, as all humans are imperfect.

It is so sad that the victims have found out the hard way who their friends are, that will stand by them in their time of trial, and it is not the leaders. Relying on yourself and your friends instead of some big sky daddy is a tough lesson to learn. I learned it the hard way too.

To not celebrate your birthday, the day you arrived on earth, to love and be loved, to be the unique and special YOU that we each are.....that is very sad.

To not celebrate Xmas, to not enjoy the holiday, the decorations, the singing, etc.....that is very sad as well.

I don't know if there is a heaven or a hell and I don't know who is going there, if there is one, after we die. You know what? I believe we should be kind and helpful to other people while we are here on earth, because this is the only reality that we know for sure. We should feed the hungry and minister to the sick, as Jesus and other great leaders taught, while we are here on earth.

When you let someone else think for you, and dictate your morality, you give up your power to them. These abused people were taken advantage of by church leaders for their own selfish ends. They need to think for themselves and realize that grievous harm, even serious crimes, are committed in the name of church authority. And that is wrong by ANY moral standard.

What do I believe? I quote the beliefs of Lin Yutang, Chinese philosopher and ex-Xtian: "All I know is that if God loves me half as much as my mother does, he will not send me to hell."

---Sharon

May 2002 Guestbook - Page 2

[Goto Page 1](#)

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

03:29:16

Comments

Hi, avishai here again. #1 It's my belief that the only reason Bill is still a jw is to remain as effective as possible, much like those who choose to become "inactive" rather than disassociate themselves to be able to still talk w/ there families. And we all know of those examples. And, now, I feel a bit hypocritical after bitching about dogma & how the important thing is catching molesters, not arguing about dogma, but, I think it's time to throw my hat in the ring, dogmatically speaking, as there are those who won't believe that anything is going wrong if the religion is right. It's very, very easy to quickly disprove jw doctrine. Since it's inception, the religion has been based on the year 1914, & it was calculated from the supposed year of the conquest of israel 607 b.c.e. This calculation is based on the assumptions that the gregorian calendar is exact & correct. It is NOT. It may be innaccurate w/ a variable of up to 15 years! And, that's beyond the fact that most scholars give a different date for the fall of israel being 587 b.c.e. Which could put "1914" anywhere from 1896 to 1934. There is no accurate way to calculate this, unless perhaps a hebrew calendar is used, & probably not then! Then, also, w/ this in mind, think of all the times they say something is going to happen, i.e 1975. They have called themselves god's prophet in the past, now changed to the more ambiguos "gods channel of information on earth" WHICH MEANS EXACTLY THE SAME THING! According to deuteronomy 18:19, once you call yourself a prophet, you cannot take it back! Also, when "god's channel of information" does a 180 degree turn in doctrine, they call it new light! The old testament "channels of info" did'nt change their prophecies, they were very explicit, not vague, & NEVER did 180 degree turns on their prophecies, they could'nt as per deuteronomy, or they would be KILLED! Said chapters & verse to follow. Once you are aware of these facts, there is no way to rationalize them away! & if you do, you are just as guilty as the false prophets, as you are required to take these lies door to door. Sorry, for getting all dogmatic, the children are what really matters, remember that above all else, god won't fix it later, because almost everyone is too lazy to try themselves. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. Acts 3.23

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.
avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

13:52:05

Comments

Avishai: Looks like someone recently read "Gentile Times Reconsidered," maybe with a bit of "Crisis of Conscience" for good measure. They really drive the point home.

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

21:09:18

Comments

"" I am dying with cancer now. I have nothing else to lose. I will tell the secrets. I refuse to be shut up again! Please join my voice in a very loud shout!!!

P ""

Dear P, I implore you to seek help for the Cancer. Cancer need not kill in this day and age. I realize allopathic (General MDs) will sell you surgery, radiation or poison for Cancer, but there is a "Natural Hygiene" method for treating Cancer. Many just accept Cancer as a death sentence. Cancer is the "last" stage of several levels of toxic damage done to the body and it may be able to be turned around completely. Get a book by "Harvey Diamond" called "Fit for Life-A New Beginning. Once read you will understand and not fear this any more. ServeWPassion@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 May 2002

Time:

21:30:07

Comments

This guestbook appears to all, so if you wish to keep your email private I suggest you go to the home page and click on the "add me to email" button that way I will be glad to put you on the sl list for emails but your identity will always remain confidential. Hope this helps,

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

03:01:33

Comments

I've read most of the guestbook messages here and I'd like to reply to those people who are defending the JW's. I was raised as one of Jehovah's Witnesses and suffered sexual abuse for 5 years from a couple that seemed to be spiritually strong. Everyone in their congregation loved them. But for 5 years of my life they molested me. Any form of abuse stays with the victim throughout their lives. Even if a JW claims to be repentant they should have charges filed against them. They should not, for any reason, be let free among the congregation to ruin another child. The couple that stole 5 years of my life were put on private reproof. They admitted to everything I had said they did and all they got was private reproof. That makes it so hard for me to trust the congregation now. I was also told that I shouldn't press charges against them because it might "bring reproach upon Jehovah's organization". So they got away with it for now. But Jehovah will take care of them in the proper way, whatever His will is. I am just afraid for the children who have no idea these predators are in their congregation. Over 27,000 cases have been reported. So I think protecting the organization is not the issue here. Protecting the children should be more important.

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

03:01:46

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

10:16:26

Comments

I think that it is great that you have created this site for those of us who have been silentlambs for so long and now feel the need to speak out! Keep up the work, I greatly support you!!

-Vanessa

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

10:38:38

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

14:48:48

Comments

The Catholics have admitted to their mistakes and are trying to do something about it, so why can't JW's do the same?

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

15:25:20

Comments

There is a pretty important point that seems to get by a lot of people: It is horribly self-centered to think that a pedophile is dealt with if he is identified and the children of the congregation are protected. That is not nearly enough. It is the height of apostasy to assert that Jehovah will deal with the individual and until then he won't have a position of responsibility. How disgusting it is to posit that the external authorities should not be called to protect the org.'s name. The world has other children that don't go to your Kingdom Hall. We are obligated to protect them too, whenever we can. A christian attitude would impel everyone to see that the molester is dealt with! Shame on anyone that knows of an offender and yet participates in the hush-hush tactics of the Watchtower Society.

"By their fruits you shall know them"

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

15:29:39

Comments

i don t have any faith that jw s will ever be as candid about their problem as the catholics have finally done we were brainwashed too well i don t recall when 'not doing anything that would bring reproach on jehovah s name' and 'covering a multitude of sins with love' became 'don t tell what jw s really do or it will reproach the organization' and 'cover up a multitude of horrific crimes with theocratic deception' but at some point all of us were conditioned to that point

Remote User:

Date:

02 May 2002

Time:

16:48:12

Comments

in reviewing some of my previous posts, i would like to apologize to the group for the style of typing i sometimes use. i find it hard to understand my own writing. i often type without punctuation, and make up for it by hitting the space bar several times, in lieu of periods or commas. now i see that for some reason, the final form in the guest book compresses all those spaces, and it all runs together. will try to be clearer in the future. although i may still eschew capital letters from time to time. ;-)

Remote User:

Date:

03 May 2002

Time:

19:07:04

Comments

HI SilentLambs.you all have my thoughts and prayers Please keep speaking OUT'Searchin 50 @aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 May 2002

Time:

19:08:45

Comments

HI SilentLambs.you all have my thoughts and prayers Please keep speaking OUT'Searchin 50 @aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

04:23:48

Comments

hey silent lambs me being a active jehovahs witnesses no of your coming up judicial hearing being DF is your next step jehovah will keep his people clean he does not tolerate sects its sad worker of satan how u have fell from the truth sad

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

04:38:48

Comments

You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems dont you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder dont you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lifes, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesnt make the lot that way. Open up your eyes.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

12:53:16

Comments

This is a message for Bill Bowen:

Hi Bill, you do not know me, I am an active JW and I have been following your work very closely.

You're doing an outstanding job, keep at it.

You are one man against all the odds. I deplore the covering up of child abuse and the shunning policy practiced against victims, it is unscriptual.

I simply cannot believe that the Society is trying to form a judicial committee against you.

I would go on the presumption Bill that your judicial committee has ALREADY made the decision to disfellowship you, they are just doing it by the book. You will then be known as a disgruntled X-JW not as an active witness, which will make a huge difference to how people see your cause for changing the child abuse policy.

What is even more low is that the Society sends letters to the families that appear on dateline who have been victims of child abuse ordering them to a judicial committee. Haven't the victims suffered enough?

Child abuse is a crime, it should not be covered over or dismissed.

I find that the Society is more interested in preserving their 'image' of Jehovah, rather than living up to 'their' dedication to Jehovah and doing what's right. Image counts for everything, people it seems, don't.

A B Rother

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

16:17:24

Comments

if it is true that a judicial committee is being formed against bill bowen, i can assure u that MINDS ARE ALREADY MADE UP! never saw a committee that didn't. especially one that was formed as part of the cover up of child abuse. i was so brainwashed that i felt i was in the wrong for my attitude when i was harrassed by committee for trying to protect and expose the abuse of my children. it has taken years to undo the spiritual/emotional/psychological RAPE that is done by elders, congregations, the "faithful and discreet slave", the WTS, etc. interesting that they use the same comfort/threat/we ur only family and support/u will be killed if u don't do as we say type of techniques in grooming their converts, as abuse perpetrators use against their victims. my family will NEVER go back to such filth and depravity as we experienced as JW's! and it has cost us dearly, in losing the few relatives who are still part of this borg collective. as far as losing the fellowship of those who perpetrated or covered up the crimes against my family, tried blaming the victims, (including my children), protected the perps, and spread the vilest slander about my family INCLUDING my children as a smokescreen, refused to take judicial action against one of the perps when it was established in a court of law that the perp perjured and committed false testimony against my family, for those who actually made my brainwashed psyche feel so guilty about my attitude in all this, that i actually ASKED to be disfellowshipped, so as to receive the 'loving, scourging discipline of jehovah that he gives to those he accepts as his sons ' so that i might actually re establish my 'dying faith' and adjust my un-theocratic-like attitude.....as far as my fellowship with these kind of scum.....including the elder who personally apologized, saying he had no choice but to go along with the lies 'for the sake of unity with the committee, elders and truth'....as far as our loss of fellowship with these 'christians' good riddance and *%\$# u all! had i seen even one 'brother' with the moral fortitude and integrity of the one running silent lambs, i would have stayed, and my family would not have healed as much as it has. i am ashamed about my diligence in raising my beautiful children in this dangerous teaching. i am ashamed that i continued to take them to meetings, assemblies and conventions after i asked to be disfellowshipped. i am ashamed that i had the goal of being reinstated into such a depraved organization. and no, my healthy aversion to these lying abusers that call themselves witnesses of jehovah did not come about from reading this web-site, or any other writings against the organization. i scrupulously avoided ANY association with anyone/thing that questioned jw's for years. i avoided associating with any EX-jw's for years. i came to my attitude by having my sanity restored. if there were more like the founder of silent lambs, who actually stand up for TRUTH and what witnesses claim to be and teach, i would still be defending them, as i did for the first decade after i left. if this work can prevent or help even ONE silent lamb heal of being raped, intimidated, threatened and feeling guilty about it, then everything that they have done has been worth it. if they have the audacity to def bowen, it only goes to show them for what they are. never seen a rapist that didn't try to discredit their victims and their defenders. if bowen is anything like i was, sincere in believing jw's have the truth, he probably will have little to do with people like me until he heals too. their trying to def him is just ANOTHER FORM OF RAPE.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

16:20:51

Comments

by the way, my family and i are eagerly awating the dateline report. when is it scheduled to be aired? i e mailed dateline and asked, but don t want to take the chance that they will air it before they get a chance to respond.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

19:35:31

Comments

I was molested by a male pioneer many years older than I. This was when I was merely 13. He went on to serve where the need was great and was appointed an elder in many diverse places in California. He had a problem which was never uncovered because I never said a thing. Now my best girlfriend,,we are both 55+ years old, reveals that she ALSO was molested by him at the same time. He had "sisters" chasing him in an attempt to get married for decades. I decline to add my name in hopes of protecting my elderly mother who is still very strong in the organization. I have left some 4 lyears ago now with a total loss of belief or trust.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

20:46:08

Comments

It is crystal clear from reading the news exerpts that pedophiles are allowed to circulate. All the abuser has to do is say 'I'm sorry' and is deemed repentent. Or better yet, the abuser denies it all, and the abused is left not only with the enduring hell, but the reality that it is the abuser who will get protection. I experienced this first hand. If you get therapy for what you've gone through, the elders 'watch' your every move. Getting therapy is frowned on - you are considered spiritually weak for seeking 'wordly' help. This site blows their hypocrisy to smithierines and I highly encourage those looking into this 'religion' to look close enough to see the whites of their lies. Those who share their stories here - I applaud you.

Salem salem@ns.sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

20:50:38

Comments

Hey what a great site for witnessing materials.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

23:38:10

Comments

The experiences reported here concern mainly elders and ministerial servants as the perpetrators, and it wold seem that these ones were ALREADY PRACTISING their vile crimes against children BEFORE being 'appointed' by holy spirit.

Even when these ones are found out, some of them simply move to another congregation, only to perform well again and be 're-appointed' by holy spirit to their former position.

My question is this:

Is it true or not true that ministerial servants, elders and other higher ranking servants are APPOINTED by holy spirit?

As one scripture says, 'My thoughts are not their thoughts, for my ways are higher than their ways'

I cannot understand how anyone could be appointed by holy spirit and still be practising child abuse.

The Society feels that if the whole issue of child abuse in the organisation is 'well known', then this will undermine the whole authority structure of the elders and the Society in general.

Appointment by holy spirit could be seen as a means to control people, and if this is blown away, then control over witnesses is greatly undermined.

Remote User:

Date:

04 May 2002

Time:

23:42:00

Comments

test

Remote User:

Date:

05 May 2002

Time:

23:03:27

Comments

I am a former JW. My ex-husband was, at the time of our divorce, an elder. Then, due to the divorce he was removed (an elder, after all, has to have his family under control and he'd lost his control!), but just a year later was an elder again.

He never sexually abused any child, nor did he physically abuse me. My children, however, endured incredible abuse and they have mental, emotional as well as physical scars. When I brought this to the other elders' attention, they always said the children must have deserved it. No child deserves to be burned with a candle flame.

We must keep in mind that these elders are not trained in dealing with family problems, only in bible teachings. And yet this is no excuse.

As a child growing up, I experienced sexual abuse both from a "brother" in the congregation as well as from my stepfather, who never was baptised but was an accepted member of the congregation.

One of the issues I'd like to bring up is one that is also totally ignored within the society. That's alcoholism. I learned to drink at social gatherings, early in my marriage. It took me years to recover. Almost all of our "friends" drank to intoxication. And most of our friends were elders.

Another issue is how children are treated. I wish I had gotten away earlier from the society. Learning to treat each child individually, with love and respect, is something I learned "in the world."

Then there is the issue on how women are treated. The psychological battering I endured from my ex-husband for 18 years almost killed me. It took years of counseling for me to even learn that I could say "no" to a man.

As a last note I want to add that my ex-husband, refuses to take any responsibility in raising our children, except for taking them to "meetings." Otherwise, financially and in handling parental issues, I am on my own. Yet he is an elder, counseling other families ... However, I am glad to be free of him and the society.

I do miss the nice people in the congregation. I miss my family who has to shunn me. I miss the sisterhood.

In about two years, look for my upcoming book, entitled: After the Fall -- A book of hope for those who have been excommunicated, expelled or disfellowshipped from a religious organization.

Thank you for the good work you are doing.

Remote User:
Date:
06 May 2002
Time:
08:06:33
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
06 May 2002
Time:
16:43:27
Comments

I think this is a good "awareness" site and I am totally all for helping the silentlambs. But I have never heard of any thing of this sort...It is against the JW's religion to have pre-marital sex so I find this hard to believe that it is an ongoing problem...its obviously not big enough to make the news--look at the Catholic's. They protected their priests and still there will be people out their who report it to the proper authority's. I think that people are consistantly looking for the bad in everything...why dont we look at the good for a change? This world isnt that horrible. Thanks--CD

Remote User:
Date:
06 May 2002
Time:
20:29:31
Comments

All right, for the guy that said It can't be that bad, look at the catholics, look at the good for once. SCREW YOU,PAL!!! The catholics are MUCH larger religion, that is why they get more!!! And, tell me, where is the good in letting children get raped over & over & over again? WHERE? It's complacent jerks like you that allow these ATROCITIES to occur. You are & all of your ilk are bloodguilty!!! Guilty of child molestation by proxy if not by fact. I hope Bill sues the wtbs for discrimination, in that he was following a federal law when he reported this evil bastard! I hope they & every other churches that cover this up are sued so bad by all the victims that they are no longer able to function! THAT would truly be paradise, a new order. God does'nt protect child molseters, you do!!!!

Remote User:
Date:
06 May 2002

Time:
22:17:56
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
06 May 2002
Time:
22:26:36
Comments

To the person who suggests we look at the good in things, tell me.. What is the "good" in this situation? Certainly you can see how the lives that have been forever altered, and the innocence ripped away from these victims/survivors is so very much worse and outweighs any of the "good" things that you may say this religion has done for people. Shame on you for such an insensitive comment in a place where people are trying to heal. Amy at aorchid21@hotmail.com

Remote User:
Date:
07 May 2002
Time:
00:59:16
Comments

Excellent site. Unfortunately, there are way too many sisters (and brothers) emotionally messed up, not only because of the abuse that they sustained, but seeing the abuser literally get away with murder.

Remote User:
Date:
07 May 2002
Time:
01:43:14
Comments

Hi again, To the person who said look at the good. This isn't a matter of where we focus our attention. The bible says that a man who does not look after his own(family)is "worse than a man without faith." A petophile does not look after his own obviously!!! What good?

The Older men in bible times were commanded to keep the congretation clean. Why are they not? How many times must they repeatly sin against our children before they realize that they are unrepentant? The King of Isreal Saul was told when he begged God forgiveness "to obey is better that a sacrifice." Even in the bible there are examples where there was an end of forgiveness on Gods part. There had to be works befitting repentance. He certainly never suggested the Kings behaviour to be ignored or suggest we look for the Good. DJB

Remote User:
Date:
07 May 2002
Time:
08:02:09
Comments

Remote User:

Date:

07 May 2002

Time:

19:57:23

Comments

Dear Silentlambs,

Just a quick note to say 'Thank You' for all your hard work, perseverance and courage. Speaking out against a ruthless, powerful and selfish cult like the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society is a daunting task - particularly when one considers the mountain of ill-gotten wealth they have at their disposal. Rest assured, your sacrifice is sincerely appreciated by many - especially by those who have been directly victimized by this sick cult.

Looking forward to the airing of the Dateline show...

Sincerely,

Phil Trozzi (X-JW and proud of it) email: scot@mnsi.net

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

12:09:34

Comments

Dear Bill, I sent the letter you sent to the yahoo mailing list, and the letters from the elders who are wanting to disfellowship you to the local newspaper here. I pray the publish a story on this. I am so sorry this is happening to you and all those good people who work with you.

All of us ex-witnesses who have have been booted out by this self-righteous organization know all too well what you are going through.

How brave are all those who are publishing the truth though about the WTS. May the God of all mercy and love be with you through this trial.

Sincerely,

Balsam Balsam51@hotmail.com May 8th 2002

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

13:26:14

Comments

I have been studying, but in researching the organization for myself I have come to this conclusion: Jehovah's Witness a more concerned about the "Letter of the Law" (Scribes & Pharisees views) vs the "Spirit of the Law" (Jesus Christ's views) They're more interested in protecting their image than caring for their flock. My heart goes out to all the victims. I'm behind the Silent Lambs 100%

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

14:00:48

Comments

Hello - my name is Pamela (Williams) Montgomery. I work for Northwestern Academy in Pennsylvania. The facility is a juvenile detention/rehab center and I have been doing research for information and happened upon your site. I am looking for worksheets or brochures that can be given to juvenile male victims of sexual abuse for our clinical office. The odd thing about your site is - I grew up in Calvert City, Kentucky, and my family is still there, so it was a surprise to see your address. Any help you can give would be appreciated.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

14:03:53

Comments

Northwestern Academy, 3800 State Route #61, Coal Twp, PA 17834.

Thanks again - Pam Montgomery PMontgom@nhsonline.org kentuckywoman@iwon.com

Regardless of the religion of a person - this should never be tolerated. I see the results every single day.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

19:49:31

Comments

Hi, I was raised as a "witness" and was abused by a member of my family who was not a witness. The traditions and beliefs of the witnesses do not protect the innocent children from sexual predators. At the time I was a girl (30 years ago) it was unheard of to seek "professional" help for emotional problems, Jehovah will take care of. I wonder if that attitude still prevades today. I am so glad your site it here for those who may need it. You will be blessed.

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

20:44:03

Comments

True Some of JW members do not imitate Jesus closely as they should but that does not take away the fact the organization prechs the truth and encourages all to remain in the truth, to apply it fully. Everyone is responsible for their actions. I love being a JW. Jehovah is teaching us for our benefit, it is up to each one of us to heed the counsel. I find hard to believe these malicious acts are going on in the congregations where parents are encouraged to train their own children in the truth. I also find hard to believe that elders would tolerate an active pedophile among us and not encourage victims to report it to proper authority. I am not serving anyone but Jehovah. I like what I am learning I am going to support the good and reject the bad. You do the same instead of wasting your time trying to destroy Jehovah' organisation on earth. You will never win. Study the book of Isaiah and find out that Jehovah always protects his people (The righteous ones of course).

Remote User:

Date:

08 May 2002

Time:

21:20:16

Comments

To the one that loves being a JW: You sound fairly new to the org. All you will need is one run-in with a judicial committee to find out how far they have strayed from a christian attitude. Self-righteous men doing what an even more self-righteous organization tells them. The men leading the congregations are a self-selected group where those that wouldn't treat other christians with such cruelty are weeded out. You do yourself a disservice when you think that the congregation elders would not allow such a one to carry on in a congregation. If a Circuit Overseer decides that it would be best for the Society to keep the matter quiet, the elders will bow their heads like the the overly-indoctrinated robots they have become. "Shhh...Jehovah will take care of it due time - and don't go to the worldly authorities." Sorry chief, it happens every day.

Unless you are the type that enjoys relinquishing all consciencious decisions to someone else, you'll get your chance. Just remember how you were going to 'support the good and reject the bad' while they sit you down and force you to swear allegience to the Society and reaffirm your acceptance of some absurd doctrine. See how you stand as you decide whether the 'truth sets you free' or you should just go along with something you don't believe just so you can stay in an organization. If it hasn't happened yet, then you haven't been having frank discussions with fellow members. How constraining is that? For starters, why don't you tell some of your closest fellows that you've been on this site.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

00:43:09

Comments

This is avishai, & here is a msg. to the one who loves being a jw. You refer to the "righteous ones". Your letter is very naive & sad. First, refute my argument of May 1 about 1914, & then you can tell me about how Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, I want you to find a child who has been molested & had it covered up or even been reprovved at as young of an age as 11 for "fornication w/ someone who is of age, & tell them how they have been "protected" by Jehovah & his org. Or, maybe you can tell this child that they were'nt protected because they are'nt "righteous" as they are forced to be cordial to someone who has raped them and stolen their innocence. Trust me, You can find someone this has happened to, it won't be hard, THEN come back & tell me that you love being a jw, that Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, & only then, will you have a right to come on here & spout off about things you obviously know nothing about. Then you can call Bill an apostate. You, know, there have always been "Gods people" Who have been called apostates for saying the right thing, who have been jeered, shunned & tortured for saying the right thing. Look at Jeremiah! And it's self-righteous people , just like you, who were persecuting them, not listening. RAPING CHILDREN IS WRONG! THAT IS ALL THIS SITE IS SAYING! Go sit in your tower, idiot! You are helping satan do his work, sitting there blindly calling names! You know better! PHARISEE!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

00:43:12

Comments

This is avishai, & here is a msg. to the one who loves being a jw. You refer to the "righteous ones". Your letter is very naive & sad. First, refute my argument of May 1 about 1914, & then you can tell me about how Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, I want you to find a child who has been molested & had it covered up or even been reprovved at as young of an age as 11 for "fornication w/ someone who is of age, & tell them how they have been "protected" by Jehovah & his org. Or, maybe you can tell this child that they were'nt protected because they are'nt "righteous" as

they are forced to be cordial to someone who has raped them and stolen their innocence. Trust me, You can find someone this has happened to, it won't be hard, THEN come back & tell me that you love being a jw, that Jehovah protects the righteous. Then, & only then, will you have a right to come on here & spout off about things you obviously know nothing about. Then you can call Bill an apostate. You, know, there have always been "Gods people" Who have been called apostates for saying the right thing, who have been jeered, shunned & tortured for saying the right thing. Look at Jeremiah! And it's self-righteous people, just like you, who were persecuting them, not listening. RAPING CHILDREN IS WRONG! THAT IS ALL THIS SITE IS SAYING! Go sit in your tower, idiot! You are helping satan do his work, sitting there blindly calling names! You know better! PHARISEE!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

02:15:41

Comments

Hi again, Response for May 8 2002 Time:20:44:03

You are happy you are a witness. Nice to hear. Hope you do not have any children. They will be at RISK. I am an ACTIVE WITNESS and from my experience it the TRUTH what you read here. I do not agree with what is going on. I will tell you it is happening and to reject what everyone is saying here is very dangerous for your children. Consider it you have a lot to lose.

Think! The apostles even talked about the super fine apostles, false brothers in the early Christian congregation. Who are we to think it can't happen today? Romans 15:4 tell us "For all the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope". We are to learn from what happened to them so we don't repeat the same mistakes.

In 1 Cor 5:1 tells of a situation that existed in the early Christian congregation. It reads "Actually fornication is reported among you and such fornication as is not even among the nations...V.2 ...rather not mourn, in order that the man that committed this deed should be taken away from your midst? Considering this scripture why are they allowing these pedophiles in midst attending meetings? These scriptures were written aforetime for our instruction... and supersede any man made rules or policies. DJB

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

05:17:10

Comments

Hi, i will just say, i support your action against the organization. cause we can not allowd this thing to go on. I`m 23 years old, i got Disfellowshipped at the age of 21, i will fight for the right that every people can have their own belives, and not being "let to die" this way of shutting people out is a sick way of showing they don`t respect human beings. people can belive what they want...but not practising this way of shutting people out, i`m not a believer of any other religions now, but jesus never turned away from anyone. young people struggle after getting Disfellowshipped, they have no place to go, we can not let the goverment keep on letting jw. doing this. thanks. jat-m@online.no from norway:)

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

08:38:44

Comments

I found this site interesting, sad and disturbing. I am an active witness who worships God. Since He hasn't abused anyone I won't leave Him. However, I can understand the great anger that injustice generates. An abused child needs to be protected and the guilty one needs to be punished and this should be PUBLIC knowledge in order to protect others. And this leads to the hub of the problem - the Organization is not able to 'punish' anyone, they are only able to remove wrongdoers who are unrepentant. Neither do they want to bring God's name into reproach by going public. However, reporting ALL accusations to the authorities, whether there is a legal responsibility to do so or not, is the only way to go. Let the 'superior authorities' investigate and take all appropriate action and let the congregations support them. Otherwise people will make wild unfounded accusations like many posted here that sexual abuse is 'rampant' in the Organization, which it certainly is not, or take the opposite defensive view that it isn't a problem at all which is both untrue and hurtful to those who have become victims. The Organization is in decline in many countries around the world. Arrogance and self-righteousness is commonplace, especially amongst those 'taking the lead'. This is simply what 2 Tim 3:1-5 says will happen INSIDE the congregation. It's not going to improve. In fact, the Society is yet to wake up to the realization that there IS a problem and that there may be not as much 'food at the appropriate time' as they would like to think. There were similar problems in the first century too - the first apostles thought too much of themselves as well. That's the way it is. However, I worship Jehovah and no man and that's why I have no problem being in the Truth. Sure, it's far from perfect and genuine silentlambs deserve better. I hope and pray that they will see justice soon.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

08:39:02

Comments

I found this site interesting, sad and disturbing. I am an active witness who worships God. Since He hasn't abused anyone I won't leave Him. However, I can understand the great anger that injustice generates. An abused child needs to be protected and the guilty one needs to be punished and this should be PUBLIC knowledge in order to protect others. And this leads to the hub of the problem - the Organization is not able to 'punish' anyone, they are only able to remove wrongdoers who are unrepentant. Neither do they want to bring God's name into reproach by going public. However, reporting ALL accusations to the authorities, whether there is a legal responsibility to do so or not, is the only way to go. Let the 'superior authorities' investigate and take all appropriate action and let the congregations support them. Otherwise people will make wild unfounded accusations like many posted here that sexual abuse is 'rampant' in the Organization, which it certainly is not, or take the opposite defensive view that it isn't a problem at all which is both untrue and hurtful to those who have become victims. The Organization is in decline in many countries around the world. Arrogance and self-righteousness is commonplace, especially amongst those 'taking the lead'. This is simply what 2 Tim 3:1-5 says will happen INSIDE the congregation. It's not going to improve. In fact, the Society is yet to wake up to the realization that there IS a problem and that there may be not as much 'food at the appropriate time' as they would like to think. There were similar problems in the first century too - the first apostles thought too much of themselves as well. That's the way it is. However, I worship Jehovah and no man and that's why I have no problem being in the Truth. Sure, it's far from perfect and genuine silentlambs deserve better. I hope and pray that they will see justice soon.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

11:33:43

Comments

My name is Ben - I'am 24 years old and was raised in the JW denomination in my early years of life. I excommunicated myself when I turned 18 years old because I felt this religion wasnt for me due to some unfavorable experiences I've had with members of JW's. I never got baptized with this JW denomination so I guess I could say I never was really a JW, although I was raised in it since I was 5 years old until I was 18. With the news of Catholic bishops molesting children - I find it hypocritical of JW's to criticize them and tear them down when they themselves got serious problems of their own. If any former JW's would like to talk to me please email me at my address posted below. I might take a while to respond but please bare with me - any and all contacts to me would be greatly appreciated.

Ben ben_24_r@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

12:09:38

Comments

It is truly sad if you think in Jehovah's perfect Justice that he is worried about His reputation if you expose a child molester or murderer in the ranks of a "spiritual organization". It is exactly the opposite, you would be cleaning house, so it's time to take "off" the "Excuses" hat and take a "Stand for what is right". I remember a banner in a room once, it said "Stand up for what is right, even if your standing alone."

When your standing before Jehovah giving reason for your life, will you be able to face up to what you have done. Imagine, "Well uh, Lord, I am a follower, and I was following the "HERD" instinct. I just could not seem to think for myself."

People, your writing your "RESUME" for heaven "right this very minute". What you do now on this earth will be revealed when you stand before God. Will you say, Father, I let one of your innocent babies go to slaughter to protect the precious reputation of a "organization" who is afraid of the TRUTH itself. Beware, there is a difference between wheat and chaff and light and heat.

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

13:44:32

Comments

I am shocked but somewhat not surprise about everything I have just read....

You are a very courageous man, my prayers go out to you and your family...

The truth will be known...

Brissoncar@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

13:45:43

Comments

The problem with conformity is that everyone else like you but yourself.

Rita Mae Brown

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

15:27:13

Comments

Your web site is very interesting, it has opened a few things for me. My name is Lisa I have a story to tell myself, it would be very interesting to know how my situation would have been handled. My e-mail address is:
lisa_king@ntlworld.com.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

10:51:12

Remote User:

Date:

29 May 2002

Time:

00:00:17

Comments

I thought I was alone. Thank you for starting this website. Thank you for fighting for us when NO ONE else did.
Chanel Davis

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

16:28:44

Comments

You should be ashamed of yourself. The good thing is Jehova will take care of this whole situation. Your like an apostate in disguise. What am I doing looking on here? I'm disfellowshipped and you've just given me strength in who is the true GOD. Jehova, Almighty. Obedience is at a loss. Things happen for a reason. You obviously failed the test. Jehova works in HIS time. You've gone against that. I hope no one else gets sucked into this garbage!!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

18:39:35

Comments

Well I must have hit rock bottom, I am now being chastized by a DF person who cannot spell the name Jehovah.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

09 May 2002

Time:

23:32:13

Comments

<http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/7163532856.htm>

http://www.watchtower.org/library/g/1993/10/8a/article_01.htm

http://www.watchtower.org/library/w/1997/1/1/article_01.htm This information is from the official site

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

01:57:28

Comments

This site is not 'Garbage', but I wonder if all the anti-JW talk has become the main issue, rather than considering the plight of those who have been abused. As for silentlambs, I hope your understanding of the facts is higher than your knowledge of how to spell God's name which is indeed Jehova in many languages. The writer's first language need not have been English, and Hebrew is the definitive spelling, not English. As for your saying about yourself 'I must have hit rock bottom', time will tell! Remember the account of the man who thought the Ark of the Covenant was falling and grabbed hold of it to steady it. God struck him down dead because he wasn't allowed to touch it under any circumstances. He had shown a lack of faith in God who could have protected the Ark if needed by a myriad of angels. The point? The Organization is not perfect, it may be failing in some way, but Jehovah can put it right anytime he so chooses. Many cases have not been dealt with properly, and not just in this subject either. But if you trust in God you'll let him sort it. If you don't trust he'll act appropriately then you condemn yourself by your lack of faith, just like the man who tried to steady the Ark of the Covenant.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

02:47:57

Comments

I feel so overwhelmed with all different emotions! Some are of empathy for those who have suffered molestation. Others bring back all the torment I suffered as a divorced woman in "the Truth". No, I wasn't physically molested or abused, but as one woman said, sometimes mental and emotional abuse is worse, and that I did experience. I pray for us all, that God will heal our terrible physical and psychic wounds. I ask for blessings upon those of you who have had the courage to speak out in the defense of the helpless. Please notify me when the Dateline program is scheduled to air, and also anyone who just wishes to talk-karbinat@aol.com Karimah

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

04:15:51

Comments

I am not a JW but my in-laws are. This site really helps with my own 'research' on them. Excellent site.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

04:24:47

Comments

William (Bill?); thank you so much for the posts that you have been sent out regularly by email to those of us on your email list. It is very encouraging to hear that CNN and the NYTimes are finally taking notice of this problem! I just wanted to let you know that I am so sorry for what the WT organization is about to put you through. I really agree with what you said in one of your emails that THEY are the ones causing divisions, by not addressing this molestation issue and allowing more victims to be hurt. You and other Witnesses who are trying to bring this out into the open to get their policy changed are the ones who are showing TRUE christian love for all of the silent lambs who have no one to speak for them in the JW organization. Thank you so much and I'm sure that the true God is and will continue to be with your efforts. -Karolyn kikisdragon@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

08:24:19

Comments

You are right this sight is not "garbage" but to make a point. Wasn't the man who grabed the ark of the covenant trying to get glory for himself not just thinking of the ark? I really wouldn't liken Bill to a man seeking self glory when he is just trying to protect innocent people and is one of the first to stand up against this religion so publically.

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

10:22:49

Comments

Mark Newman... Pocahontas, Arkansas

Being raised a witness for the first 18 years of my life, I have seen both the sexual and physical abuse firsthand being covered up.

At the age of 13, my sister Shelli Newman, was abused by a brother in good standing in our congregation. The only action taken at that time was to ask the brother to relocate, by the elders of the congregation and my parents were told to be silent concerning this unjust deed.

The Brother that had abused my sister was staying with our family due to the seperation between his wife and himself. He had a young daughter and I now find myself questioning the reasons for their seperation. Was he abusing his own daughter as well?

Respectfully, Mark Newman suzimark@pokeynet.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

10:23:44

Comments

Mark Newman... Pocahontas, Arkansas

Being raised a witness for the first 18 years of my life, I have seen both the sexual and physical abuse firsthand being covered up.

At the age of 13, my sister Shelli Newman, was abused by a brother in good standing in our congregation. The only action taken at that time was to ask the brother to relocate, by the elders of the congregation and my parents were told to be silent concerning this unjust deed.

The Brother that had abused my sister was staying with our family due to the seperation between his wife and himself. He had a young daughter and I now find myself questioning the reasons for their seperation. Was he abusing his own daughter as well?

Respectfully, Mark Newman suzimark@pokeynet.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

12:03:25

Comments

I myself was not abused, but I have a dear friend who was raped while she was passed out drunk. (He got her drunk.) She confronted him and he just shrugged it off like it was nothing. She was a virgin before this happened. She reported it to the elders and NOTHING was done to him. While he remained in good standing with the congregation, she bore the shame and guilt of the rape. She has since rejected the organization and its teachings. I have become a Christian and pray that she will one day know freedom in Christ.

Rae Poohsmom61@yadoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

12:25:21

Comments

You are doing a splendid work. I am an XJW and an X-elder. I am involved in a supportgroup in Sweden and I we are running a homepage (we have had more than 60.000 visitors). We have add some information we have got from Silentlams. I know that many JW have been choiced when they have been informed about the Wathtowers policy

Roger Carlsson

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

13:55:17

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

10 May 2002

Time:

16:23:33

Comments

I thank God for the courage you have been given to speak out about this. I am an adult survivor of child molestation

and incest. May god be with you always. You can rest assured, although a church may turn their back on you, GOD never will.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

00:49:12

Comments

i think that this whole thing concerning the sexual molestation/fondling charges of the WTBTS is insane...how could spiritually "mature" brothers and sisters who claim to follow their God, "Jehovah" as they say He is called--and no one else--allow this to happen to SO MANY PEOPLE??! What's worse is that these recent allegations (Bowen/Pandelo/Rodriguez cases) are only the tip of the iceberg--just think of how many more "sheep in the flock" are tragically still trapped within the clutches of the cruel deceiving front of God's one-and-only so-called "truth" organization...I was once an "interested one" attending meetings at the local Kingdom Hall, reading WT and Awake mags, recently about to begin attending conventions and assemblies, BUT NO MORE. I have always secretly doubted the doctrine of Jehovah's Witnesses, not b/c of what "opposers" told me necessarily, but really b/c a lot of the "rules" that God's true servants had to follow and obey really didn't seem supported by the Bible Scriptures. The verses that were quoted or cited to explain a certain practice or social behavior (i.e., not celebrating birthdays, assoc. only w/fellow believers, not taking part of the Memorial emblems unless you were "anointed") seemed to me to be taken almost completely out of context...but when I asked my Bible study or an experienced member, I was told to "wait on Jehovah" for new light explaining it or to wait for further notice after the person "looked the answer up", etc. I kept getting the feeling that they (JWs) just wanted me to stop asking so many doctrinal questions, accept it, and progress to baptism...I felt that many individuals felt that I was a trouble-maker and soon after I voiced my doubts to a "friend", she told others in the congregation and then I think that I was "marked"--people started to look at me with disdain maybe so far as hatred even. But the other JWS never made me feel comfortable from the beginning, when I first started to study and come to the Sunday meetings..in retrospect, I remember a LOT of TENSION in teh air, no one would look directly at me and smile or say hello unless I murmured a greeting first. It changed a bit only as I came more often...? Even the JWs I went with acted somewhat funny, cold and aloof when we got to the Hall..Well sorry for the kinda long story...I hope the Dateline story proves that the Witness religion and practices (not necessarily the individual Witness) is a dupe. They are not what many many people think they are cracked up to be-- God's true servants of "light".. I don't get why they don't like questions, is it just cuz the answers are too painful for them to confront (meaning that they are wrong in what they believe, or perspectives need to be changed) or is it b/c of the strictness of the elders and GB that keep them in line...why CAN'T a person GEINUINELY interested in learning about God and Jesus ask as many questions as they want about a religion and its doctrines that claims to have teh TRUTH, the whole TRUTH, and NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH.....! Isn't that what God would want humans to do to find what is "good in his eyes"....God help us all!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

00:54:26

Comments

p.s. same person as above...i really want to say that i will pray for all of those suffering from WT "policy" and sexual harassment molestation...this needs to stop! stories i'm reading are HORRIBLE! innocent lives are being destroyed because 13 or so men in Brooklyn will not open their aging eyes and minds and SEE THE REAL "LIGHT"! God Bless to all of you..He will not forsake you...He will guide and protect you, and be assured...He does not like the ugly...they will <bold>pay</bold> in the end sooner or later.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

10:03:52

Comments

Good morning. I would like to share a story with you. My name is Samantha and I was Jehovah's Witness but decided that it wasn't for me as I wish to enjoy my freedom to party and have good time. I never agreed with monogomy.

When I was 12, I was molested by someone who was studying the Bible with the Witnesses. I had enough common sense to inform my parents and they in turn had enough common sense to contact the authorities before involving the elders as they are not licensed to practice law. Evidently, you dumb ass mother fuckers have not a lick of fucking sense and have put all your faith in "man" and not the bible. Even though I am a sinner, I don't lack common sense as you. May God be with you, you are from your father the DEVIL.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

10:30:37

Comments

to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you....the only thing you have done is remind me that i am finally FREED BY THE TRUTH....if you find spiritual strength in jw teachings, more power to you....if you wanna herd runaway BORG members back into mindless subservience to those who raped them....then you are as bad as the rapists....surely, if you wanna follow men who demand complete obedience to them instead of the god they tell you they are serving, then COUNT YOUR TIME IN WAYS APPROVED BY THAT "THEOCRATIC ORGANIZATION"

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

12:21:42

Comments

Funny thing,the Bible does say what you do in secret will be brought to light. This is God's policy. So for those who have been covering up child abuse and all other crimes and using "religion" to hide behind, "watch out" this looks like an "enlightening time" for you.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

13:08:39

Comments

We as an Evangelical church have policies in action to prevent any molesting problems. Our insurance company insists that such policies are in place before they will insure us!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

14:27:20

Comments

To the one who wrote the following and all who agree with it: "to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you...." Strange, I thought this site was about victims of abuse that have been unjustly treated. I guess many have their own agenda. To all who are Jehovah's Witnesses: this site has descended from publicising a real problem into a forum for apostates, nutters and the ignorant spouting nonsense. This is the shame of it since it does nothing to help those who are genuine 'silent lambs'. On one thing we may all agree - that this is clearly no place for Jehovah's people, though we may differ on the reasons.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

14:27:31

Comments

To the one who wrote the following and all who agree with it: "to all the current JW's spending their time on this site and writing in the theocratic-speak that some of us have finally broken free of.....PLEASE GO COUNT YOUR TIME SOMEWHERE ELSE.....how dare you come where families that have been raped and brainwashed about it finally have the courage to talk about it and preach your brainwashing tactics to us again? shame on you...." Strange, I thought this site was about victims of abuse that have been unjustly treated. I guess many have their own agenda. To all who are Jehovah's Witnesses: this site has descended from publicising a real problem into a forum for apostates, nutters and the ignorant spouting nonsense. This is the shame of it since it does nothing to help those who are genuine 'silent lambs'. On one thing we may all agree - that this is clearly no place for Jehovah's people, though we may differ on the reasons.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

18:09:25

Comments

to the one who responded to my saying that 'jw's should count their time elsewhere instead of getting on this list, and telling sexual abuse victims that they are liars and apostates for exposing the crimes against them to the one who responded to that by saying, calling me an apostate or nutter, who is getting away from the purpose of this site.....was i that unclear? several members of several generations of my family have literally been raped by jw's in good standing, who will never be called "apostate" or even "sinner". children in my family have been accused of being the sinners, while abusers and pedophiles remained in good standing. after all these years, my family finds a safe place to say that, and we are "apostates and nutters"? you have never seen a post from me on an "apostate" site. but your counting time on this site by telling us we didn't "wait on jehovah" is not only insulting abuse victims further than they have been (by trying to report it to the elders)....but is not even in line with the directives of the society. you are not following the direction of the "faithful and discreet slave" by witnessing on this site....so who is the apostate? you have no idea what my family or others like ours, who tell our stories on this site have gone through....you assume that we are just spouting nonsense. yet you claim to understand that this is a realo problem.....perhaps you have been or are in our shoes, but just continuing to defend the brothers, as we were all taught to do....perhaps not....but don't preach spiritual paradise to rape victims....whether we are still in the truth or not, we know better. and i will never respond to you again. for all i know you are one of the jw's in good standing that have raped members of my family...or one that was involved with the many cover ups... maybe not but you sound like them

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

19:44:29

Comments

I am not a JW. I am simply a Christian... a follower of christ and I just have to say... GOOD FOR YOU! It takes a very brave person to go against the tide especially of their religion. But you are wise to do the right thing. may God bless you in your service here. Love a Mom of four

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

19:57:46

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

20:33:31

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

20:53:58

Comments

Hi!

You are cordially invited to join our growing Forum. Everyone is welcome regardless of their faiths and beliefs.

Our URL is:

<http://host22.hrwebservices.net/~faithfr/FFI/phpBB2/index.php>

Love and Peace.

Remote User:

Date:

11 May 2002

Time:

23:30:49

Comments

Thank you for having a great website. I admire the courage to stand up for what is right. I have been an EX-JW for 19 years. Fran J. FEJ4620@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

01:34:18

Comments

Hi again, I agree this site is for victims of child abuse but the person who was a victim and thinks all victims have gotten df and/or quit being Jehovah's Witnesses think again!!! I am an active Witness.

I also thought this web site was to let the public know what is really happening. Apart of this public are those who are Jehovah's Witnesses. I think this is excellant that some are coming to this site to see what is going on. The important thing is they are being warned. To convince them you must talk theocraticly and with respect. Talk the language they understand.

I hate to say this but you would never be listened to with all your anger and swearing. Yet I feel that it is all JUSTIFIED!!! This just isn't the way to get people to believe you. I do because I have been there and know how a victim of rape feels but yet we all don't react the same way. You must respect that we each have a right to react in our own way not everyone wants to go out and party and throw monogamy out. You have a right to your choices and I have a right to mine. I treat you with respect and I expect you to do the same.

We all want the children to be protected. I want to add the middle ground that May 09,2002 time 08:38:44 talks about isn't middle ground. I want to say THE ABUSE IS AS BAD AS WE SAY IT IS. I personally have seen it.

My dad also has seen it. My Uncle and Aunt know about it and my grandparents did also. I know I am telling the truth and treating my relatives with respect did gain me their support to varying degrees.

My dad gave me the web site address and encouraged me to come here. I had never heard about it before.(My dad has been in Bethel and translated literature from English to French,Served as Special Pioneers assigned to different places, Elder until he resigned due to poor health). With his experience he says that the situation in the congretations is worse than the Catholic Church. The numbers Bill gives my dad feels could be multiplied by four for a more accurate picture of the number of pedophiles in the congretation.

The congretation I am in is especially bad...More than just me says this. We have GENUINE SILENT LAMBS here. It is just as bad as WE say it is...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

08:51:35

Comments

Your a liar and a slanderer. I hope the society decides to respond to this very loudly so everyone will know the truth. I wish I believed in hell so I could tell you to go there.

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

09:46:26

Comments

i appreciate and respect this site because it is NOT LIMITED to helping jws who are still in the truth. neither is it limited to helping ex jw s. it is dedicated to helping the victims. whether active ones believe it or not, many ex jw s would never had left, but have been df ed on some pretext, for trying to do, or say something about being a victim. i used to think it was only a couple ov congregations, and have been proven wrong repeately. this web-site has proved it wrong repeatedly. expressing anger over violation, and then further betrayal by the comforting princes who are were trusted to shepard the flock is a perfectly legitamate channel of dealing with such grief. yet active, inactive, disassociated and disfellowshipped witnesses have all been vilified as slanderers, and told that even if their

experience of being molested and raped is true, that they should ignore it, forgive their rapists, who have generally lied to committees, and continue to tell people to get out of Babylon the Great, because they are full of religious hypocrites and sexual perverts. What convinced me to come into the truth was an Awake article about 1970 entitled "France's State TV Takes a Look at the Catholic Church." It was an expose of some of the same type of abuses in the church that this website has been exposing in the organization. It, and my further theocratic education, convinced me that Jehovah's Witnesses had NO SUCH PROBLEM. How can I gently say that was proven to be a lie? It is because of believing that lie, that I was stupid enough to think my spouse would do such a thing to my children. Not someone who had been a regular pioneer! Not someone who was considered a shining example in the congregation! An adult who makes the child out to be the liar, and then turns the tables on the whistleblower....and judicial committees who know the truth and use theocratic language (and yes...believe it or not...CUSSING...) to beat down those that would protect the children....elders who use the same to beat down other elders who try to take a stand of integrity....all of this is NOT made up for if one of the elders comes back later with tears and apologizes...saying "I had no choice...when you are in this position, you will understand".... that is why when many of us see those that say we are liars, and then try to use the same language to put us in our place that was used before, it is re-living the past over again. It is especially true now that the society is intent on getting those who are telling the truth about the truth on dateline out of the organization. I used to sincerely witness to others about the atrocities committed by the Catholic Church that they only covered up. I will never say such a thing again. At least now they are finally...if too late... honest about their problem and doing something about it. How can anyone say the truth is honest about their pedophile problem? How can anyone say they have protected the children? How can anyone say that they are not covering over the problem? At least I have never heard of the Catholic Church excommunicating whistleblowers, the way the organization wants to disfellowship whistleblowers. The way they have done in the past...the way they are trying to do to Bowen, Anderson and the others RIGHT NOW! So, it is far more than insulting, when people are counting their time in here...it is a further violation. Being told we are lying, exaggerating, or slandering...and then being told to just forget about it...to get back to meetings...(you assume people who tell the truth aren't there? ...shame on you again!) ...well you individuals saying such things are just a microcosm of what is going on in Jehovah's visible earthly organization. And I would like to suggest that, instead of coming on this site and being job's comforters...accusing the innocent victims...that you keep your comments to the meetings, and in the door-to-door work....that is unless you are the sexual molesters (did I mention how many of you sound JUST like them when you use theocratic language to battle the truth?) in which case I wish you would stay out of neighborhoods, and out of the meetings...away from innocent children. The experience of thousands...including many who will NEVER talk about it on line, is that the true victims and their families, and their whistleblowers are the ones, if not outright drummed out, are slowly driven out by such in-justice, un-loving, un-wise abusers of power. Do you assume I am one that left? Maybe. Maybe not....everything that has been said by me could well have been said by anyone in or out of the organization. And has been. The fact is if you want to continue to give me a choice of whether I love JW doctrine or my children more...guess which one I will choose? And for that will I be smitten by his angels at Armageddon? We will see.

Remote User:
Date:
12 May 2002
Time:
09:46:58
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
12 May 2002
Time:
12:38:12
Comments

I CAN SEE THE ELDERS SIDE. IF THERE'S NOT TWO WITNESSES TO THE FACT THERE SCRIPTURAL HANDS ARE TIED. I CAN'T REALIZE HOW SOMEONE CAN BE SO VICTIMIZED BY SOMEONE WITH THE PRIVILEGE OF SHEPHERDING OF JEHOVAH'S PEOPLE. JUST AS IT SAYS ALL THINGS COME TO LIGHT IN DUE TIME. HAVE COURAGE. FRANK_PAR@MSN.COM

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

14:42:28

Comments

to the ones who can see the elder s sideabout 2 or more witnesses.....

since when is that the real issue?

the elders of TWO congregations REFUSED to hear the testimony of any witness that would say my daughter had been abused

wanna cover it up?

don t allow the witnesses to speak....put a gag order on them.....don t even allow the child to tell their story EASY!

hey wanna give some of jehovah s loving discipline to someone who would DARE report to the elders thata child abuser isin their midst?

we don t need no stinking witnesses!

just get someone to trump up some charges

then when they dare challenge the committe to produce witnesses or evidence.....

just say "you can be disfellowshipped for lying if you don t confess!"

and for good measure you can add....

"the only evidence needed is that elders, who were appointed by holy spirit, feel YOU are the liar! do you dare speak against us and let yourself be disfellowshipped for APOSTASY? areyou going to sin against the holy spirit?"

please...

don try to tell ANY member of my family that elders handsaretied...

they have more power and authority than ANY clergyman i have EVER seen

don t even try to tell my family members who are still in the truth who are elders pioneerts ministerial servants or bethelites that is the case

they all know better too

they have just learned to keep their mouths shut

so they don t get some of the same medicine

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:11:57

Comments

Does anyone have news of the status of the committee decisions with silentlambs founders?

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:16:38

Comments

Hey, "Can See the Elders' Side": All things in due time? Are you kidding? We're not talking about a slap on the cheek, or some sort of insult. We are talking about some slimy, self-righteous Ministerial Servant grabbing some kid, perhaps while on an upbuilding visit to some vulnerable single sister, and doing stuff that should get them executed. If it was your kid, would you really tell your family, including your vulnerable child, that we just need to wait for Jehovah to bring it to light? If you could look at your innocent child and say something like that to him/her, then you are every bit as disgusting as any of the rest that would cover up the abuse of our most vulnerable. How would you feel if the family ahead of you in the pedophile's path had made that same decision. Don't you think you may have decided that Jehovah perhaps was trying to enlighten through that prior family? ..and thereby spare your son/daughter from that creep's ham hands? Wouldn't you put blame on those that had covered up before? If it were your kid, you wouldn't set on the comfy perch you are on and crow that the elders had no choice. If you are a responsible parent, or any kind of christian at all, you would demand that the perpetrator be reported to the authorities, that all children in the congregation be protected, as well as those children outside of the congregation. I feel sorry for any children around you that you could help but don't. I don't think anyone with reason would beleive that anyone that would allow these things to go on deserves life everlasting on a paradise earth.

A little reason, and less robot-like obedience to a Society is in order here. "See the elder's side," indeed.

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:28:12

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

18:28:21

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 May 2002

Time:

23:40:53

Comments

Hi again, I have heard about the Judicial(sp) committees set up. This site must be influencing some of the witnesses to rethink their postions and some must be writing the society protesting...

I think that the scripture in Ps. 94: 21 says it all "They make sharp attacks on the soul of the righteous one and pronounce wicked even the blood of the innocent one." Isn't this what they are doing it?

Both my X's go from door to door. One of them has all these calls on single women with children or some older who maybe widowed. He offers to work for them and get them good deals. He is very pushy and doesn't take no for answer. He was on probation for assault at the time (he was calling on all these women) which I didn't know about at the time.

This is to the person who doesn't have the guts to sign their name (May 12, 2002 time 08:51:35) How can you call someone a liar and say they are slandering when you were not even there? Where do you get off judging the accounts told by the victims here? You judge us in the way Jesus would not even judge Satan. He left it to God saying may "Jehovah rebuke you." Do you want to be judged the way you judge us? You are doing what Jesus would not!!!

Quote: "Wishing you believed in hell because you would tell us to go there." The bible commands to love your enemy and pray for those persucuting you...You really don't sound very Christian in light of these scriptural thoughts. Sounds like you would be one of the persucutors (Pedophiles)!!! The idenfifying mark of a true Christian would be their love. So where is your love? DJB

Remote User:
Date:
13 May 2002
Time:
00:45:26
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
13 May 2002
Time:
05:52:42
Comments
I agree, there are far too many people making the same claims that they were not given the support and protection they deserved from the Society for it to be lies.

Remote User:
Date:
13 May 2002
Time:
07:48:59
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
13 May 2002
Time:
08:04:11
Comments
ok over the past several days have tried several times ...at all hours....to go to the chat room...only once did someone else come into the room....but would not talk....and left.....is there a scheduled time that people go to the room? thanks

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

08:45:14

Comments

Keep up the good work may Jehovah BLESS YOU.PHYLLIS CULBERTSON E-MAIL ADDRESS:jeanie2culber@webtv.net "Peace Be With You"

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:11:33

Comments

JWs are the biggest hypocrites in the world. They say they follow the example of Christ, yet they have the nerve to protect the pedophiles and not the victims. Does that sound like something Jesus would do? Definitely not. Also, do they follow his example by hating everyone else? Well he did say to "love your enemies," didn't he?

Not only are they hypocrites by trying to cover the whole thing up, but they are also liars because they say there's no covering up being done. Just look at all the postings in this guestbook from people saying they've been abused by some of the JWs. I don't think that many people would lie, so it must be the JWs who are lying. You can't believe a thing they say anymore. It's all bullshit. (Sorry about cursing, but there's no better way to put it.)

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:12:45

Comments

I am currently an active Jehovah's Witness. As a parent of two small children, my heart truly goes out to any children who suffer at the hands of an abuser. In the only case of abuse that I am personally familiar with in the congregation, the abuser was removed from his position of authority, the civil authorities were notified, and the abuser ended up going to prison.

While reading the posts on this site, I have read a lot of stories about people who are unhappy with the way they feel problems have been handled. While not discounting these stories, there are usually at least two sides to every story. Even when problems are not handled in the best way, we always have to remember that the organization is made up of imperfect humans, so we cannot expect perfection from them. Just because someone has been appointed by holy spirit does not mean they will not make mistakes. As with any injustice I see in this old system, I firmly believe that Jehovah, the Just God, sees what is happening and will make each person answer for his actions.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

11:31:36

Comments

Hi again, To clarify a previous comment I made about using theocratic talk and respect to forward this in the public eye. I was referring to winning over the sincere witnesses not the corrupt elders who swear, jump up and down waving their arms and fists at us and yelling. Reviling us with their name calling. Threatening us...these we would probably never convince anyways as they are the problem.

The two witness rule does not always mean the witnesses are two people, it could also apply to a situation when a parent finds evidence of abuse such as bruises on a child. Then the other witness is the child when they described what happened. This equal two. A witness could be the evidence found...

The man who wrote in about repressed memories not being excepted as evidence. My father believes in repressed memories because he was in car accident and he remembered nothing after the accident, then later in dreams (as nightmares) the memories started to return and flash backs during the day. He was sixty at the time. His thought was an event can be so traumatic that we will repress it until a later time when we are able to handle it. So when my daughter decided to talk he believed her and encouraged me to do likewise...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:29:20

Comments

My name is Brenda. I really appreciate your website. I'm an ex-JW who still believes in God & Jesus the Son but not organized religion. I was originally in the Bay Ridge, NY congregation, then Capistrano Beach, CA cong., then Mission Viejo, CA cong. If anyone thinks they might remember me and would like to get in touch I am at brenda.marston@nobelbiocare.se.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:40:04

Comments

Hi everyone, My name is Blank lol as we all know if we go public we get disfellowshipped.

I live in Canada, My daughter was repeatedly molested by a brother in our congregation she was 14 he was 27 years old. I found out about this and went a little crazy and well lets say he forget me for a long time.

But the whole situation was all about me and my beating him up the elders never got involved with checking on our family or assisting my daughter through this difficult time.

I have wanted to leave the Organization since this happened but have not been sure what to do.

I am pleased only with the fact that we are not alone and this site is available.

I believe every story I have read and I know of so many others from my 21 years of being around the TRUTH??? I hope the Watchtower is happy , but I becoming more and more convinced they are not being blessed by Jehovah while there sneaky ways continue.

Thank-you Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:49:01

Comments

Hi everyone , I will just say this my 14 year old daughter was molested by A 27 year old brother and I beat him up over it Now I am the bad guy.

Oh well I learned alot about the Organization over it, people privately told me how it was about time someone did something about all this kind of stuff happening and it is always kept hush hush, I for one dont think how I handled it was right.

But I will say this Jehovahs Witness have 2 rule books 1 THE bible and 2 The watchtower set of rules.

I have moved on from the incident but the mishandling of it all and the discouragement WE ALL RECEIVED from the local elder body left a very bad taste in our mouths.

Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

I have chosen not to identify myself as I have not made up my mind if I am staying or going. but wanted everyone who reads this to know WE ARE NOT ALONE and I thank all involved for being this brave.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

13:49:41

Comments

Hi everyone , I will just say this my 14 year old daughter was molested by A 27 year old brother and I beat him up over it Now I am the bad guy.

Oh well I learned alot about the Organization over it, people privately told me how it was about time someone did something about all this kind of stuff happening and it is always kept hush hush, I for one dont think how I handled it was right.

But I will say this Jehovahs Witness have 2 rule books 1 THE bible and 2 The watchtower set of rules.

I have moved on from the incident but the mishandling of it all and the discouragement WE ALL RECEIVED from the local elder body left a very bad taste in our mouths.

Michael From Ottawa, Canada.

I have chosen not to identify myself as I have not made up my mind if I am staying or going. but wanted everyone who reads this to know WE ARE NOT ALONE and I thank all involved for being this brave.

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

14:58:23

Comments

Thank-you for finally losing the fear that the organization can place upon it's people and speak out for what is truly scriptual. The truth will set you free, and now you have the chance to express it.I'm sure that as we go along we will find more "secrets" that the organization likes to keep, do not be afraid if they disfellowship you,you are fighting for what is right not only for God's children, but there are more than just Jehovah's Witnesses that live on this earth that have God's truth and can be your true friends. I encourage all people to continue to "seek and you will find, knock and the door will be opened to you." Luke 11:9,10. After many years as a dedicated servant to the Jehovah's Witnesses, I watched as my best girlfriend was molested by her uncle, also a Witness, he, to this day, has still gotten away with it,

and also saw the anguish my own sister went through with our own uncle, and then have an abusive husband who managed to get her disfellowshipped so she would stay silent to other sisters who may encounter him after the divorce. Still, I have managed to find true peace and happiness in a Christian faith, it is out there....seek....knock....pray. Love to all my brothers and sisters, Cindy, email, Gelfin18@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

16:10:28

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

13 May 2002

Time:

23:54:46

Comments

Mr. Bill Bowen you are a brave man. I was so moved by your web site, I can relate to this web site - 15 years ago I resigned too, but it wasn't till I read this site that I truly understand why I did. I believe in Jehovah God and I believe in the Bible, I do not believe in MAN. I have been associated with JW's for most of my life. I truly hope you put those pieces of scum out of people's homes! How scary to think that people who can never be cured of this mental problem are acting as leaders. In MD we have a web site now that we can look these people up on the internet living in our neighborhoods, they have to register with the State, and their pictures are there too. I also think making everyone who knocks on a door for religious reasons get a PERMIT. That issue is up before the Supreme Court. The article was in the Legal Times and hopefully this will be a tool to keep these liars out of our communities and out of our homes and away from honest people! This is another web site I found by accident, you may already know of this group. <http://www.freeminds.org> check them out. And thanks again for letting all of us know about this horrible crime and giving validation to us JW'xs -- CW in Maryland

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

09:40:08

Comments

Eric Henri, of Ottawa, Ontario is A Jehovah Witness and a Pedophile he remains in good standing in the local congregation however the local authorities now have his name as such. Eric associates with the Casselman Congregation, In Casselman, Ontario just outside of Ottawa, Canada. He has been dealt with by the local congregations however once again they have failed to see the importance of bringing this to the attention of others who may be affected.

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

17:06:56

Comments

This is wonderful. We must protect our children, not pedifilers! I was a Witness for 16 years and personally know of a case of pedifile. It started me thinking hard when I was told if I talked about what I knew to anyone, I'd be

disfellowshipped! I am no longer a Witness. Thanks to my loving husband's help and my own good sense. Many Blessings to you all. Connie Parent cparent@centurytel.net

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:35:15

Comments

This website is giving a bad name to all witnesses all over the earth. This is clearly an isolated incident, of which imperfect humans are trying to make sense out of this crazy world and they did, without a doubt make a big error in judgement. But you know as well as I do that witnesses are not crooked, so it is wrong of you to even try to compare them to the Catholic Church and all their problems. A faithful follower of Jehovah

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:35:18

Comments

This website is giving a bad name to all witnesses all over the earth. This is clearly an isolated incident, of which imperfect humans are trying to make sense out of this crazy world and they did, without a doubt make a big error in judgement. But you know as well as I do that witnesses are not crooked, so it is wrong of you to even try to compare them to the Catholic Church and all their problems. A faithful follower of Jehovah

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

21:43:00

Comments

I read of William Bowen's resignation as a church elder in protest of the way the church treated the sex abuse victims---way to go, Mr. Bowen! Thank you for having the courage to do what is right rather than what was easiest.

Laura Billington l_billington@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 May 2002

Time:

22:45:09

Comments

Hello, my name is Kristie Metcalf, and my ex-husband, his mother and sister are all JW's. My ex was molested as a child, and in turn molested his sister. His mother was so ashamed that she never even tried to get her children help to deal with their troubles. The family lives in denial to this day. Your site is so informative and helpful to me, knowing what they were going through. Please pray for them, Dustin, Katrina, and Loni Metcalf. God Bless you and keep you!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

02:06:03

Comments

Hi, Michael, avishai here. I hope you beat the hell outa that guy, like any other good father. My dad was an elder & as the visiting speaker for the sunday public talk, saw that a lady who grew up w/ him was beaten black & blue by her husband, took him out during the intermission (it was the early 70's) beat him up, & took her back home to her family. You did the right thing. THE MORAL thing as a father, because that's the only kind of justice he'll get from his congregation. Lemme guess, did the elders ask what "her part in all this" was? Did they try to pin any blame on her? Betcha ten bucks they did. As for the other person that said this site was giving witnesses a bad name, take some personal responsibility. WITNESSES are giving witnesses a bad name, get over your persecution complex, nobody here cares about that, they just want kids to stop being molested. And as for witnesses not being crooks, I can name several. A close relative of mine, for one, an elder, who went to prison for 10 years for being a crook, besides all of the pyramid scams that go on, (amway, etc.) Pull your head out, pal! Read the bible, lot's of people in "Jehovah's org." were crooks. How about Gehazi? Achan, Korah, dathan & abiram? Eli, the high priest. Even king David. Judas? The pharisees? remember, they were part of Gods org. until Jesus died, according to your theology. THINK FOR YOURSELF!! WAKE UP!! How you treat the least of your congregation is how you will be judged, And to arrogantly sit in your tower & pass judgement is gonna get you in a lot of trouble! Another thing, since all of you are considered ministers if you put in time, ALL OF YOU ARE REQUIRED TO REPORT CHILD MOLESTING AS PER THE 1974 FEDERAL MONDALE LAW!!!! ALL PUBLISHERS, NOT JUST ELDERS!!!! avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

03:10:40

Comments

YOU ARE A SICK INDIVIDUAL, jw'S ARE A FORCE FOR GOOD AND ARE THE ONLY PEOPLE I KNOW THAT STAND UP FOR TRUTH THE BEST THEY CAN. NEXT YOU'LL BE ATTACKING THEM ON THE BLOOD ISSUE OR THEIR NUETRALITY STAND, BUT OFFERING NOTHING BETTER, JUST HATRED AND CRITISM ABOUT THE FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU'LL ONLY LOSE, YOU'RE FIGHTING THE WRONG PERSON.

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

03:40:50

Comments

No, they stand up for child molesters, & then df anyone who speaks up about it. So do you, if you are a publisher & hear about a child molester. A force for good? At least the catholics feed hundreds of thousand of people. Where is the jw mother theresa? Oh, I forgot, you only give people "spiritual food & healing". Jesus said to also do it for real. Name ONE jw nobel prize nominee & I might shutup. JUST KIDDING!!HAHAHAHAHAHHAHAH! No, this site is not about the blood issue, it's about little children being fucked, in every way possible, & having no one to help them. Fucked in the anus, vagina, & orally. Fucked spirtually. Fucked over & over & over again, because no one will turn the FUCKERS in. So, jw babies keep getting fucked by big strong men & women. I'm not going to apologize for the ugly language, because what is happening is far uglier & I'm tired of these euphemisms like "molested". If you want to judge me for Bad language, go right ahead.Fuck you!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

10:42:50

Comments

These people who are crying about JW's being given a bad name are just being selfish. You obviously don't care about the rest of a child's life being destroyed because of some ass the elders protected just to save themselves and the organization embarrassment. You obviously haven't been through it yourself nor have you had a child you loved been through it. And you are obviously so blinded and brainwashed by the org. that you think this is all just fine because "the society says so." IT IS WRONG AND ABSOLUTELY DISGUSTING THAT YOU PROTECT AND DON'T REPORT THESE PEOPLE TO THE AUTHORITIES!! CHILDREN DON'T DESERVE THIS!! PROTECT YOUR CHILDREN - NOT THOSE ASSHOLES!!

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

11:56:57

Comments

I don't believe that involving the police or the District attorney's is the answer. They are the problem.

Let the families handle that.

Not the congregationa.s

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

12:13:45

Comments

Why is this even a religious issue after all?

Congregation members should not be alone with others not their family members.

If they are than that is trouble waiting to happen.

And this end up being a credibility contest.

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

12:50:32

Comments

My that was interesting reading for today. It certainly was a wide range of vocabulary. We get the point. Yes it is true, one could think that if it was just an isolated incident one could question it. I don't even have to relate our story because bits and pieces of it have been related just in the current guest book. Jehovah doesn't need us to proclaim his name, he said the rocks could speak. He also doesn't need his name protected. For that matter this isn't about him this is about injustice and innocent children. As parents we are responsible for them that is a god given job. We have been hindered in many cases by the elders themselves, in my case my children were scolded and told they were at fault. Think about it!!!!!! Just wanted to say hello. jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net

Remote User:

Date:

15 May 2002

Time:

16:46:32

Comments

Well, I wish we could leave it up to families, but then alot of child molesters would be dead. Fine. But then a lot of parents would be in jail, compounding the problem. These are not problems simplistically solved by just the family w/ out the d.a, etc. Plus, then if they don't take care of it, the molester just runs around & does it again. What then, oh wise one?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

00:32:15

Comments

This site is for JW's who have witnessed some form of abuse and were asked to 'cover it up' by the society right? And it is the intent of silentlambs to correct the organization personally by telling everyone that they should protest the way the organization handles things so he can continue to be one of JW's?

First of all, what would you like to happen to all the molesters or JW's that have abused another person? Would you like for them to be imprisoned? Given the death penalty? Regardless, if you ever believed that Jehovah will judge everyone at armageddon, why would you want to judge everyone before armageddon? Whoever you are and however much you know about a situation, the one thing you do not know is what's in the accused person's heart. If they honestly are sorry for what they did, why would you want to be the judge that determines how that person will spend the rest of their life? I'm not taking sides, but far be it for me to condemn anyone or even ask other people to condemn them for any mistakes they made.

What if someone accused you of raping someone and you know you didn't do it? If that person told their friend to lie for them and say they saw you raping them, would you want to go to jail or be put to death for a crime you know you didn't commit? It is very easy to accuse anyone of anything at any time. And it is not the job of the elders in the congregation to judge for themselves who should be punished for any of them.

When you join an organization, you accept a certain set of laws and regulations. Although they may not be perfect, you ACCEPT them. If you decide not to accept them, then you leave that organization and go elsewhere. If you don't believe that JW's are not the organization backed by God, then go to another one that you believe is. However, if you do believe that JW's are backed by God, and you publicly criticize that organization, then your are publicly criticizing the same God that you believe in, whether you would like to admit it or not. I'll tell you what though, if you believe there is a 'perfect' religious organization out there, I sure would like to know the name of it. I would also like to know how perfect it really is.

This is an imperfect world with imperfect people. Not everything we believe to be right is what's actually right in God's eyes. No matter how much we believe that we are right about something, if Jehovah God tells us through his organization that we are wrong, then obviously we are wrong. There's no if and's or but's about it. When you're wrong, you're wrong.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

00:32:40

Comments

Thank you for being here. I just learned about you. I have sent an email to the editor. Oh that you were around when I was a young girl perhaps I would not have had to endure all those years, in silence.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

07:28:20

Comments

It is ridiculous that people are saying that 5, 10, 18, 20 years ago a priest molested them. That is as bad as the blacks stating that their relatives were slaves so they should be compensated.

Get over it and move on. Many blacks have. They are not imprisoned slaves, while some choose to be. So why are some who have been touched, or fondled 10 or 20 years ago still imprisoned. It's not necessary.

They are not battered or abused, those are events that happened long ago.

Sure many may not like that being said. They want revenge, they want someone to pay. Making the molester pay is not enough now we got this idiot Bowen, making innocent people (JW's) pay.

If someone was abused, revenge is not the answer. That person can be healed through Christ. (someone whom Bowen has left).

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

08:30:06

Comments

Maybe the reason some of us are making such a big deal about the abuse that happened when we were younger is so that more innocent children do not have to endure the same horrible things we did at the hands of the SAME PEOPLE! Many of us are healed and are trying to make sure that someone else doesn't have to go through the same healing process that took us so long to get through. HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT OF THAT?!? Mr. Bowen is trying to protect more children not tell them to get on w/their lives and forget about it. What about you, would you be willing to become the object of rejection to try and protect innocent lives? I think not. JP

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

08:30:23

Comments

Maybe the reason some of us are making such a big deal about the abuse that happened when we were younger is so that more innocent children do not have to endure the same horrible things we did at the hands of the SAME PEOPLE! Many of us are healed and are trying to make sure that someone else doesn't have to go through the same healing process that took us so long to get through. HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT OF THAT?!? Mr. Bowen is trying to protect more children not tell them to get on w/their lives and forget about it. What about you, would you be willing to become the object of rejection to try and protect innocent lives? I think not. JP

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

11:07:27

Comments

To the Jackass that is saying to " just get over it".Slavery happened almost 150 yr. ago. not 10 or 20. Are you black? Have you ever been molested? If not, then SHUT THE FUCK UP!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

11:24:58

Comments

i read that on the night of bowen s judicial committee there will be a candlelight vigil in the town for all who wish to see an end to innocent young abuse victims being threatened with disfellowshipping if they tell

i cried

i cried for my sister ... raped by a temporary (auxillary) pioneer, who was a close friend of my brother (now a bethel elder) she was only trying to come into the truth like her big brothers ... trying to attend meetings ... go in the field ... to study ... trying to ONLY associate with jehovah s people , instead of those "evil worldly people....bad associations"

i cried for my sister again along with my littlest brother ... because when the two of them stopped studying and coming to meetings ...and my brother and iwe were too busy with our new "family" spending all our spare time going to meetings... studies... door to door ... assemblies ... and conventions...we were too busy doing god s work to notice or worry that our step father used the older siblings being away to take advantage of those two children

i cried for both my EXesraised in the truth....molested by their fathers repeatedly....honoring their parents...the inner turmoil they had ...which finally took it s toll on them...tearing them apart

i cried for my daughter ... horribly abused by her stepmother...with me at first to blinded by the "truth" to see it...until it was too late

i cried that i was stupid enough to try to salvage that marriage believing everything that the naysayers in this guestbook also so ardently believe...that jehovah s earthly representatives...guided by holy spirit could and would fix it....i cried that i furthered my childrens pain trying to make them "wait on jehovah" too...i cried that i got in trouble for getting my daughter away from her abuser and considered it "discipline from jehovah"

i cried when i remember how the elders treated me and my children for wanting them to take action against a second generation child abuser who remained in good standing....and i cried when i thought of all the slander they perpetrated against my family for finally putting a child s welfare above that of not rocking the theocratic boat...and i cried that i believed i was developing a "bad attitude" like they said...and followed the bible s advise to "call upon the older men" to help restore my waning faith and spiritual sickness....the same ones who didn t give a shit about my children...and further proved it by refusing to make sheparding calls on either me or my kids....i cried that i furthered the pain of my children by continuing to take them to meetings, etc. when i just needed to take them away.....i cried in shame for my part of co-dependence in this theocratic family

i cried when i remember the actual letter i received from the watchtower bible and tract society...the governing body...telling me to put my spouse above my children

and i cried in empathy for other families who have taken a stand for the children....who put actual truth above saying we are "in the truth"...and are now being administered "jehovah s loving discipline" by being disfellowhipped

and i cried for you people, who continue to harangue the truth-tellers....knowing exactly how you feel....because i used to feel the same way...and i wonder how many of you might actually be victims yourselves ...or have family that are...and realize that you are saying the same things that the abusers are?...the same thing that the leadership(in the congregations and the headquarters) are saying?

i cried because i know that my family and i will not be able to be there....with our own candles

i would like to ask for volunteers to burn special candles for each victim in my family...since we cannot attend at this time

it would mean a lot

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

13:03:33

Comments

To the person who is concerned that telling the truth about the Truth, is making a bad name for "witnesses all over the earth."

I remember being taught that Jehovah's Witnesses who committed shameful acts, and tried to cover them over, were the ones who brought reproach on God's Divine Name.

That is the "Truth," as I was taught by the literature of the "faithful and discreet slave class."

That would apply to JW child molesters....and to elders...and to judicial committees...and to representatives in the Brooklyn headquarters, who cover them up, and tell victims and their families to shut up.

That would also apply to PEOPLE LIKE YOURSELF, who try to get us to shut up, and hide the sins of those defilers.

THAT is what I was taught and raised to believe.

Has it changed?

Is it NEW LIGHT that tells us to put a stop to those that expose the TRUTH of uncleanness, instead of getting the uncleanness "out of our midst"?

Does this NEW LIGHT teach us that actually we are no longer to get rid of sexual deviants, but protect them, that reproaching Jehovah's Name, by doing so IS NO LONGER THE ISSUE? Does the spiritual "food at the right time" now teach us to punish the rape victims who tell, because the reputation of JW's must be protected by LIES? The Divine Name of the Witnesses?

Oh I see, after reviewing the history of the fact that this has been the case since Charles Taze Russell to this modern time, the faithful slave class now understands with the Light 'that gets brighter and brighter until the perfect day' that we must tolerate and exonerate all JW pedophiles. "Meat in due season" teaches us that we should follow the example of Job's false comforters. It is our holy duty to squash those who dare speak the truth about what is our Theocratic responsibility to hide. Don't let the world know that JW's are the secret abiding place of these unclean and hated things. WE must lie, so as to protect the reputation, and the vast holdings of the Society from Satan's agents, who would uncover our pedophiles and press criminal charges, or worse....SUE!

Gee, does this mean I am an apostate for not keeping up with this NEW LIGHT, for being blinded by the OLD LIGHT I was originally taught?

Or does this mean that people like you and Brown are the apostates for doing the opposite of what we used to be taught?

Or does this mean that we really haven't discerned the difference between Light and darkness, all these years?

Just food for thought.....

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

14:04:05

Comments

i used to preach that priests defiling children was proof that they were part of the false religious harlot babylon the great

now

as the catholic church cleans up their mess and publically tries to rectify their sins

it is the same time that it is coming to light that the witnesses have an even more abhorrent record

it is the same time that the witnesses are spending tremendous time , energy and resources to silence abuse victims

it is the same time that victims families are being disfellowhipped for not helping with the lies

i have never heard of a choirboy excommunicated for revealing he was molested by a pedophile priest

now i hang my head in shame

shame that i have taught so many people that they could be free of such things by becoming a part of "jehovah s only true organization"

i wish i could undo all of that witnessing

i wish i could tell them all the truth

the truth of what my family has experienced

the truth of what countless families have experienced

AND ARE NOW EXPERIENCING

shame on me

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

14:15:13

Comments

the racist witness who says that pedophiles victims are not "abused"

and that the pedophiles are being healed by christ

who bowen (and i assume those of his ilk) have left

presumably by speaking in behalf of the little ones christ said not to hinder

that person shows not only his true colors

but the true colors of the faithful ones who protect rapists and punish rape victims in the organization

he speaks to this issue more eloquently than any of us could

thank you brother racist and rape enabler

for shedding light on your virtues and those of the true followers of jah and christ that you have remained faithful to

NOW we see the light

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

18:35:30

Comments

All the congregations that you have experienced that have all had problems with pedophilia..How many congregations would that be approximately? What kind of territory would that cover? the midwest? southern california? New England? Or every congregation in the US?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

18:57:27

Comments

for me, personally, i know of twenty something cases in about eleven congregations in four states....that i have personal knowledge of....they include new england, west coast, the south and the midwest....there huge numbers that are coming forth from witnesses and former witnesses allover the u s a, canada, norway,britain,australia and other countries.....WHAT IS YOUR POINT? is there a need to minimize these crimes by trying to prove they didn t happen in all fifty states? the heartfelt experiences shared by those in this guestbook are only the tip of the iceberg....the society is even trying to DF a woman who has personal knowledge of the vast extent of this problem across the country,because of her work formany years in the world headquarters, at bethel.....i remember allthe assembly talks we had during the 70s because scores of elders and their wives were DFed for wife swappingthe society didn t try to cover over these things that they considered problems.... and they were far fewer than the cases of pedophilia...not rallying for wife swapping here....but if i were asked which i would rather the congregations be protected from.....it would be child rape....why has the society had their historically had their nose in every aspect of a married couples bedroom for years...but continued to turn a blind eye to this horrendous sex crime? why don t they spend their energy cleaning up this ugly mess...instead of trying to hide it?

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:04:34

Comments

Avishai, tone it down "brutha". Anyone can spout off aggressive attacks of profanity like you have been doing, but its

a less effective way of getting your point across - not that that is really your objective, getting a point across... And all caps do NOT MAKE YOU MORE COHERENT.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:04:57

Comments

I cried having to scroll down through that entire stinking message.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:20:57

Comments

Alright now to those incomp who have made ignorant comments to the following effects (earlier posts)

1. The Catholics have admitted to their mistakes and are trying to do something about it: Yeah it only took a couple milleniums! Have you people ever heard of the "Reformation?" Well thats a misnomer...nothing was reformed...rather a whole new, and more tolerant, host of religions were created, all because for centuries upon centuries the Church had refused to admit to or Reform anything. The council of Constance, along with solving the Great schism, did 3 other things. 1, Burned alive John Hus, 2, would have burned alive Wycliffe except HE WAS ALREADY DEAD, and 3, imported 3000 prostitutes for its 500 delegates. Priests before the Reformation openly had concubines and prostitutes. After the Reformation, those who still could not take their vows seriously had to do so in secret, which they have been. As part of the counter-reformation, behold that piece of history we all know and love, the Inquisition. yeah, now in the 20th century, the church is having grand councils about this big problem of pedophilia...forget what other forms of vow breaking are going on.

2. "i don t have any faith that jw s will ever be as candid about their problem as the catholics have finally done" - Finally is right pal! I believe my first response is sufficient.

Final note. I believe pedophiles should be drug behind a dog sled team over the Alaskan frontier allowed to slowly freeze to death after breaking many bones in their body. Thats an emotional response. But, it not being my place to judge, I will let Jehovah do it. That DOESN'T absolve us of responsibility to tolerate no uncleanness. That is something that will be resolved, as all other things have been resolved in my chosen religion. If the organization had taken the other route from the beginning, this silent lambs site would probably be about those falsely accused of pedophilia. (sp?) But, at least, when it comes to comparing Witnesses to Catholics, get real! Look at history before you say ignorant things.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

19:56:07

Comments

The Bible says to obey the "Laws of the Land" as long as they don't conflict with the Laws of God. It means that God who is allowing the governments to "Stand" presently wants us to report a crime when it happens. To cover over a crime of this nature is "against" the Laws of the Land and is immoral.

It is very simple the WTBTs has covered itself in egg and their is no way out of this.

Remember God did say what is carried on in "secret" will be "revealed". It won't help the WT to try to scare its members into NOT seeing Dateline either. What happened to the "admonition" in the Bible to "test" everything against the "scriptures"?

I guess for the WTBTS that means "listen very carefully to what we say, not what we do". Good grief, when is the merry go round going to stop. Wake up world. Satan is tugging on your blindfold.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:10:41

Comments

Hi again, There was an article in the Toronto Star about WTS setting up Judicial Committees. Apparently from what I heard they were made up of 8 elders. This is to give the impression that they will give a more righteous judgement and impression of fairness. Is what they are doing right? Is it justice for the victims? Who are the victims here the children or the pedophiles? Consider this...

They have been told long before they ever meet with any of the victims/supporters what to render as their verdict. So I ask where is the justice in this? Can one imagine if it was done like this in a court of Law? Can one imagine rendering a verdict before hearing the evidence? This used to be called "Kangeroo Court". It is rigged when the outcome is decided ahead of time. Who are they kidding? Does the means justify the end?

The victims deserve JUSTICE. To call what the victims are doing, by specking out, "revenge". This is a way to make them appear as thou they are the ones who are the problem. The PSALMS says it is wicked for someone to pronounce the innocent as wicked and pronounce the wicked as being righteous.

Jesus talked about the religious leaders of his day and the corruption. This Jesus did while the Jews were still the people Jehovah was using. This did not change until his death. He said the religious leaders were "white washed graves that outwardly appear beautiful but inside are full of dead mens bones". Jesus condemned their hypocrisy.

The bible tells use it was "written aforetime for our instruction..." We are to learn from these examples. Jesus set a model for us to follow his steps closely. That is why they were written for us.

They always talk about how the elders must keep the congretations "clean and unified". Let me ask who is causing the divisions? Is it the victims? Who started this sorry mess? Isn't it the Pedophiles the ones making the congretations unclean? Let us never forget it is their behaviour that is at issue. Isn't this an issue because the elders fell down on their job by not keeping the congretation clean? Why are the victims blamed for the disunity when theirs is only a reaction to already bad situation that they didn't create or start? If a certain amount of disunity is a result shouldn't we put the blame where it really belongs? On the PEDOPHILES and those who cover up for them? Why shot the messenger? Why disfellowship those who expose these pedophiles for what they are? Will silencing them make the congretation any cleaner in Jehovah's eyes? The scriptures say to "remove the wicked man from among yourselves."

The scriptures promise "what is secret will not remain hidden." Maybe this is the time for it to come out?

DJB `

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:46:03

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:58:43

Comments

dear "i cried having to scroll down that entire stinking message"

i remember that sarcastic tone! are you one of the elders that said my child was demonized for saying she had been abused?

thanks for continuing to be one of the comforting princes described by isaiah!

don t forget to count your time!

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

20:59:55

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

21:18:50

Comments

to the one that doesn t like comparisons of the catholic church and jw s

since i made a number of those posts...i would like to clarify a few things

first of all...i am well aware of both the historical and the contemporary atrocities committed by the church...including those you mentioned

secondly...i would no more make excuses for those than i would the atrocities committed by either religion

third point...i was trained as a jw to point out that we had no such problem with child molesting...that was a problem of catholic clergymen i used the literature which exposed such truths about the church to promote an organization that was a "spiritual paradise" free of such worldly taint

fourth point...i taught lies....and brought people into an organization in which they were ultimately abused

in conclusion

the comparison had to do with carrying what i was taught to it s full conclusion

and the comparisons were simply on the issues of what has been historically done by both religious organizations on the subject of this guestbook....along with the irony that the church is now doing what the society has always claimed

to do...and the society is now doing what it has always pointed out the church is doing...along with taking it a step further and doing the ones taking a stand for the children

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

22:54:04

Comments

I never read anywhere in any of JW's books, magazines, brochures, or tracts of any statements, whether directly or indirectly, that the JW organization is perfect. In fact, if my memory serves me correctly, I remember reading somewhere that their organization where they admitted that there are many from within that do not have God's spirit, and that just being one of JW's will not guarantee that they will receive everlasting life. No matter what you were 'raised up to believe', if you don't have God's spirit, you will not understand how it works and thus you will question everything that you believe is wrong.

The person that posted the message about us not being the judges of other people was right. Even if we did report every single incident of every single wrongdoing that a person does (including molestation) we would never come close to bringing an end to the problems. And if you are a part of an organization that preaches that Jehovah is the only one who can bring about the ultimate justice and get rid of all mankind's problems, then why would you take it upon yourself to try to get rid of who, in your minds, are bad people. If you ever really believed in your religion, then why would you want to get rid of mankind's problems yourself instead of waiting on your God? I understand you may be getting impatient, since no one knows how long it will be until the end of this system of things, but a part of what JW's are all about is being patient. If you don't have the patience to wait on your God to bring justice to this world, then you obviously don't have what it takes to be one of JW's and however many years you spent as one were obviously wasted.

Remote User:

Date:

16 May 2002

Time:

23:22:02

Comments

I agree, no matter how bad it is, we should all remember that we all sin. There is no such thing as a small sin or a big sin, the fact of the matter is they are all sins.

If you teach people not to hate others because of their sin, but to hate the sin itself, then you are becoming a hypocrite by hating the people who are molesting these children.

I may sound like some sort of molester supporter, but I really am not. I hate the whole idea of it, but I don't hate the people that do it. You never know what situation the person may have been in to commit such an act, just as you never know the situation a person that committed fornication or adultery may have been in.

If you want to throw a person in prison for molestation, then why not throw a person in prison for adultery or fornication? It is all having sex with a person that you are not supposed to according to the Bible. The only difference is age.

I just want to close by saying that I'm sorry for anyone who had to go through molestation of any sort. It is unfortunate that in this imperfect world, we must face many sins committed against us as well as our own sins.

I would like the creator of this site to respond to the following question, if possible. Do you honestly believe that what the religion teaches is accurate according to the bible? (Notice that I used the word "teaches" and not "the way they handle certain situations") And if you do believe that what they teach is true, then why would you allow people to come on to this site and tell everyone that what they teach is wrong?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

00:10:03

Comments

WOW! Two posts in a row playing the IMPERFECTION card!

Thought we didn't believe in double standards?

We can point out these imperfections in all other religions, and call it wickedness, and point out that Jehovah doesn't like it.

We are not allowed to say it's wrong for bus to dothe same thing.

Now tell me again how we are not religous hypocrites?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

00:49:32

Comments

DOUBLE WOW!

Now we are enlightened that fornication and adultery between consenting adults is just as bad as forcing yourself upon a child.

How silly we have been to vilify JW rapists, after all they're only imperfect!

Let's all go back to saying these things are only bad if other religions do them!

It's OK to admit that first century Christians were messed up....but if we publically say the same thing about our own religous leaders, we are naughty!

I'm gonna go to confession...oops I mean a Judicial Committee,and beg them to reprove me for the bad attitude I've had about protecting children,instead of their reputations.

Thank you for setting me straight!

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

01:05:56

Comments

" why not throw adulterers and fornicators in jail, if you wanna throw molesters injail? It's all the same to jehovah. the only difference is age"

ONLY DIFFERENCE IS AGE?

do you hear yourself?

let's try this....

if it IS all the same to Jehovah...

then why don't committees treat them all the same?

why disfellowship adulterers and fornicators....but rarely do that to those that rape children?

why does the society cover up this double standard?

why do youths and their families that report child abusers get harassed and disfellowshipped?

tell me why?

tell my offspring why

you may be counting your time for this....but your words are driving people away from the organization

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

09:24:42

Comments

To Bill Bowen,

re: SL Guest Book post 16 May 2002 @ 23:22:02

Please, please, PLEASE do not respond to the question posed to you at the end. It is a trick! I am well aware that you could handle yourself well. I have seen this type of set up before. I would not be surprised if this was sent by a member of your Judicial Committee, or by Brown or another representative at headquarters. As the Dateline episode AND your Committee meeting approaches, this is exactly the type of bait typically used to shift the focus away from the issue of child molesting and cover ups, and label you an apostate. I can guarantee that no matter what your answer, it will be twisted around. Leave it alone, please. The post will likely be printed and brought up to you at your meeting anyway. Or asked directly.

As for the one who sent this question, and the way you couched it. How dare you bring up what some people post on this site to use against him? What control does he have of that? Surely, if there was any control, he could prevent those who attack the ones who come forward with the TRUTH. Why does he not block those who use the Name of God to browbeat and mock those who share how criminals have infiltrated the organization and run amok, aided and abetted by elders and by the policies of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. Every kind of post is placed here, Victims and their families who are looking for a safe haven to express themselves are not protected from harassment of those doctrine-thumping apostates, anymore than they are protected from the likes of you. ('no such thing as a big or small sin..they are all the same'...INDEED! What about a "sin against the holy spirit"? What about "grievous sins"? What about sins that have "massed clear up to heaven"? The organization has NEVER taught that all sins are the same, except when minimizing its own wrongs. If you have a new teaching, then who is to say YOU are not an apostate. Who is to say YOU are not sinning against the holy spirit by protecting liars and endeavoring to entrap and silence truth-tellers that would champion the very issues and spiritual "widows and orphans" we are charged by God's Word to champion and protect?) If he can't block the ridiculers who come and mock those in pain, using Jehovah's Name (isn't THAT a "worthless way" to use it?), how can he block others, who ALSO come in with their own agendas? How about we apply the teaching from the old Kingdom Ministry? The one that said we as JW's might not want to discriminate? The one that said a JW milkman should not refuse to deliver milk to a house of ill repute, and should not be vilified for that? The Silent Lambs site, FOR THE RECORD, has NO links to apostate sites,

and has NOTHING posted by the founder that supports, or alludes to the apostate materials. FOR THE RECORD the Governing Body has an extensive library of books, including all the apostate material some have quoted from in this Guest Book, and they are the only ones allowed to read them. Come to think of it, I would not be surprised if one of them, or one of their charges posted that material, and followed up by having another post the follow up "I see someone has read...". TO ALL YOU READERS WHO CARE ABOUT THE TRUTH, do not fall for this type of post that tugs at your sense of loyalty to the organization. If you are loyal to it, then STAND UP FOR KEEPING IT CLEAR of rapists! Don't participate in hiding the sins.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

14:48:44

Comments

1 Corinthians

5:10 "Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world."

5:11 "But now I have written unto you NOT TO KEEP COMPANY, if ANY MAN that is called a brother be a FORNICATOR, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat."

5:12 "For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?"

5:13 "But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person."

6:1 "DARE ANY OF YOU, HAVING A MATTER AGAINST ANOTHER, GO TO LAW BEFORE THE UNJUST, AND NOT BEFORE THE SAINTS?"

6:2 "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and IF THE WORLD SHALL BE JUDGED BY YOU, ARE YE UNWORTHY TO JUDGE THE SMALLEST MATTERS?"

6:3 "Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?"

6:4 "If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church."

6:5 "I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, NOT ONE THAT SHALL BE ABLE TO JUDGE BETWEEN HIS BRETHREN?"

6:6 "But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers."

6:7 "Now therefore there is utterly a FAULT AMONG YOU, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?"

6:8 "Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren."

6:9 "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: NEITHER FORNICATORS, nor idolaters, nor ADULTERERS, nor effeminate, NOR ABUSERS OF THEMSELVES WITH MANKIND,"

6:10 "Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, SHALL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD."

6:11 "And SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU: BUY YE ARE WASHED, but ye are SANCTIFIED, but ye are JUSTIFIED in the name of the Lord Jesus, AND by the Spirit of our God."

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

15:21:43

Comments

I'm no bible expert or anything, but it appears to me that sex "between consenting adults" (fornication and adultery), as well as abuse among men are all very serious sins for God to say that none of them will inherit his kingdom.

If people believe JW's try to cover up child rape because they do not dismember them, or disfellowhip them (whatever), or lock them up and throw them in a pit somewhere, then they are sadly mistaken. There are many steps to disfellowshipping a person. For one, the sin has to be proven. One or two people may not be enough to support a story of a sin, especially of one that is as serious as rape. If the crime (sin) is confessed or is proven, then that person has the opportunity to prove that he is truly sorry for what he did. If the JW's believe that person really is sorry, then it is not within their authority to disfellowship the person. It's not like they know that a person raped a child but just sit back and not do anything about it. They take the same exact steps with fornicators, adulterers, idolaters, and every other serious wrongdoing. It disturbs me how blind you people really are.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

15:44:12

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

17:03:33

Comments

I have been a witness for nearly thirty years; I was never disfellowshipped, reprovved, or inactive. This organization has been my life. So you might find it surprising that this is a heartfelt thank you. Bill, thank you for having the integrity and courage to develop Silentlambs.com In our congregation the elders allowed a newly released from prison, registered sex offender to return the little victim's congregation. They diligently protected the pedophiles identity and did zero to support the child or her family or to warn other parents. Our repeated inquiries into the matter gained us a visit to the back room of the hall and an admonition to be quiet. I found the elders refusal to do the upright thing extremely odd so I decided to do some research on the Internet. I found Silentlambs and in a few hours understood the reality of the situation. I cannot imagine the years I might have wasted trying to understand what had happened if not for Silentlambs. I would have questioned--- Was the problem with my attitude? Were the elder's not following WBTS policy? Was the current Circuit Overseer the problem? But never would I have realized that the horrible circumstances that had shocked me so thoroughly were simply business as usual to WBTS. Yes, unfortunately, the policy on cover-up, blame the victim, etc comes down from the top, from Brooklyn. Thank you Bill for saving me many lost years. No wonder WBTS wants you stopped after all there are a lot of me's in the organization and we are their best.

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

17:17:41

Comments

To the myopic one above that believes in the JW judicial system: I actually agree that it is not within the org's purview to disfellowship a truly repentant one. It is not to the JWs to forever kick out a wrongdoer. But the story doesn't NEED to end there. Just because someone is repentant doesn't mean that they should be allowed within the congregation without those at risk being told about the child molester among them. Just because he cried to the elders and promised not to do it again doesn't mean that authorities should not be contacted and the issue dealt with criminally. Just because an abuser may not do it again, doesn't mean that the cong.'s children are safe or, just as importantly, non-JW children within reach of the offender are safe. Even the most effective control within the cong. doesn't yet address JW's obligation to protect the vulnerable outside the organisation.

This issue is not whether the society kicks someone out. The issue is what they will or will not do to protect children in an out of the organisation. Will they take steps to see that they are not providing a haven for pedophiles from scrutiny - in the cong. and outside.

I am continually stunned by the lack of concern for the 'worldly' kids. Consider if (assuming you're not such an overly indictrinated JW automaton for a moment): your neighbor was a witness, and the local elders had reason to believe the neighbor was a pedophile, did nothing, and your child was a victim.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:02:47

Comments

Someone wrote: "You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems dont you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder dont you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lifes, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesnt make the lot that way. Open up your eyes."

I respond:

Just because children of all religious faiths are being molested, doesn't make it right for JW children to be molested, does it? Does the wrongs of the multitude justify the wrong of one?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:37:44

Comments

My comments; Go to Mr.Bill Bowen&the SilentLambs.Iknow Gods spirit,will be with all of you. Thanks for having the courage,strength& ability to follow through,with this most difficult matter.This is a wonderful site,to vent a small portion of some of the anger and hurt, we all suffer sometimes. May the LAMBS be SILENT no longer.Thank you MR.BOWEN,for being our Shephard. May the GRACE of GOD be with you.My candle will be black & burning very VERY BRIGHT;;;;;;;;;;;;; WARM CHRISTIAN LOVE FROM Searchin@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

18:54:30

Comments

My husband and me were JW's for 40 years.. Left for good by choice..Our children..all grown and married left the WTBT's by choice as well. After coming to this site, I am so thankful that we no longer associate with the WT organization. I am so disgusted with all that they represent.. How insensitive they are just to protect their own hide. My heart cries for all the victims of abuse who are still suffering the hurts caused by those perverts within the Society..as well as Society in general.

I hope that the DateLine program airs soon..May it open wide the eyes of many Witnesses..so they too may see the hypocrisy of the WTBT's Organization. Sincerely, Maria

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

20:35:21

Comments

Someone said:

"Remote User: Date: 16 May 2002 Time: 00:32:15 Comments This site is for JW's who have witnessed some form of abuse and were asked to 'cover it up' by the society right? And it is the intent of silentlamb's to correct the organization personally by telling everyone that they should protest the way the organization handles things so he can continue to be one of JW's?

First of all, what would you like to happen to all the molesters or JW's that have abused another person? Would you like for them to be imprisoned? Given the death penalty? Regardless, if you ever believed that Jehovah will judge everyone at armageddon, why would you want to judge everyone before armageddon? Whoever you are and however much you know about a situation, the one thing you do not know is what's in the accused person's heart. If they honestly are sorry for what they did, why would you want to be the judge that determines how that person will spend the rest of their life? I'm not taking sides, but far be it for me to condemn anyone or even ask other people to condemn them for any mistakes they made.

What if someone accused you of raping someone and you know you didn't do it? If that person told their friend to lie for them and say they saw you raping them, would you want to go to jail or be put to death for a crime you know you didn't commit? It is very easy to accuse anyone of anything at any time. And it is not the job of the elders in the congregation to judge for themselves who should be punished for any of them.

When you join an organization, you accept a certain set of laws and regulations. Although they may not be perfect, you ACCEPT them. If you decide not to accept them, then you leave that organization and go elsewhere. If you don't believe that JW's are not the organization backed by God, then go to another one that you believe is. However, if you do believe that JW's are backed by God, and you publicly criticize that organization, then you are publicly criticizing the same God that you believe in, whether you would like to admit it or not. I'll tell you what though, if you believe there is a 'perfect' religious organization out there, I sure would like to know the name of it. I would also like to know how perfect it really is.

This is an imperfect world with imperfect people. Not everything we believe to be right is what's actually right in God's eyes. No matter how much we believe that we are right about something, if Jehovah God tells us through his organization that we are wrong, then obviously we are wrong. There's no if and's or but's about it. When you're wrong, you're wrong."

I said:

Losers like you make me want to scream. Your ignorance outshines any logical sense you have.

That's not the point. The children cannot protect themselves. It's up to their parents and all others that suspect, or know of allegations of abuse, to report it to the proper authorities. But the elders are not the police, you say, how can they judge? Right. Let the police do their job in protecting Society from these crazed perverts! There are laws that protect children; and soon there will be laws in *all* fifty states that require Clergy of ANY denomination, if they hear of sexual abuse, to report it to the authorities. And if the JW's, or any other religious leaders, for that matter, do not report it, then they should be held for the same criminal liabilities as the perpetrator!

Nuff said.

Remote User:
Date:
17 May 2002
Time:
20:55:35
Comments
Someone wrote:

"I never read anywhere in any any of JW's books, magazines, brotures, or tracts of any statements, whether directly or indirectly, that the JW organization is perfect. In fact, if my memory serves me correctly, I remember reading somewhere that their organization where they admited that there are many from within that do not have God's spirit, and that just being one of JW's will not guarantee that they will recieve everlasting life. No matter what you were 'raised up to believe', if you don't have God's spirit, you will not understand how it works and thus you will question everything that you believe is wrong.

The person that posted the message about us not being the judges of other people was right. Even if we did report every single incident of every single wrongdoing that a person does (including molestation) we would never come close to bringing an end to the problems. And if you are a part of an organization that preaches that Jehovah is the only one who can bring about the ultimate justice and get rid of all mankind's problems, then why would you take it upon yourself to try to get rid of who, in your minds, are bad people. If you ever really believed in your religion, then why would you want to get rid of mankind's problems yourself instead of waiting on your God? I understand you may be getting impatient, since no one knows how long it will be until the end of this system of things, but a part of what JW's are all about is being patient. If you don't have the patience to wait on your God to bring justice to this world, then you obviously don't have what it takes to be one of JW's and however many years you spent as one were obviously wasted."

I say:

You don't feel any hesitance in reporting any wrongdoing on the part of your brother or sister to the elders, now why would reporting a suspicion of child sexual abuse, as a good citizen of the US and your community, be a problem for you? Even anonymously.

Another point you bring up is that you say the JW's are full of imperfect men. However, the Governing Body's claim to be the "faithful and discreet" slave here on Earth, and to be God's channel of communication to the Witnesses, it would seem to me that God is Perfect, and all communications from him to his "channel" would therefore be perfect, concise, and comprehensive. That clearly debunks your argument.

You said if you reported every incident of molestation, you would not come close to bringing an end to the problems. Nope, but you'd be one step closer to bringing an end to the to potential victims of a molesters. Your apathetic excuse is not justified.

You're a mindless robot, just like the other JW's, who can't think, even nominally, for themselves.

Remote User:
Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

21:04:39

Comments

wow

quoting 1 corinthians chapter 5

like jws don t already know what it says

nice twist...not using the new world translation

wish the congregation actually would judge the child abusers

but then again the way some who consider themselves more faithful rant on this list....maybe it s not even considered fornication

after all when i came into the truth PORNEIA fornication did not apply to anything except premarital sex the watchtower said that homosexual acts were not considered fornication OR adultery and you could not disfellowship your spouse on those grounds

the jw brother who wrote to the society and educated them on that got disfellowshipped for divorcing his wife for a lesbian affair and for going ahead of the organization

shortly thereafter new light revealed he was right

but we were told this story repeatedly as an example never to go ahead of the faithful slave

he was not offered reinstatement and we all were taught to consider him an apostate

so we went along with each new light shed on the biblical words translated as fornication adultery and fornication

maybe this is new light

cuz it is what is practiced

it is the fruits

maybe we should all go along with this new light that raping children is none of the congregations business to take care of

except to cover it over and punish the "apostates" who are going ahead of the faithful slave by saying it is wrong

PS historically the judicial committees simply refuse to listen to the two to witnesses of child abuse even when they are available

it is not unusual to allow and perpetrate slander that maybe the victims or their protective family members are the real abusers

that is one of the ways to discredit the whistleblowers passive/aggressively

and we used to be taught that 1 corinthians five applied to civil lawsuits but not criminal charges

it also has never been used to keep a person from petitioning for divorce and testifying against their unfaithful spouses

so is this application to disobey ceasar s law to protect the child molesters some more new light?

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

21:50:51

Comments

i cried....

when i read your post. your candles will be burning May 24th.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

17 May 2002

Time:

23:05:59

Comments

dear silent lambs founder

thank you

was beginning to think i was wasting my breath again

i will send you a list of names and/or initials for the candles of those of my family who were abused and wish to participate this way

thank you

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:38:19

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a J.W, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at J.W's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to J.W's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U.K.

alchristy@scyemail.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:39:24

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a J.W, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at J.W's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to J.W's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U.K.

alchristy@sctemail.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

04:39:28

Comments

I receive all your mailings and have been following what is going on with interest and great sorrow, I am not a J.W, and never have been. I am just a Christian follower of Jesus, a sinner forgiven.

That does not mean that I will hit out at J.W's as I am well aware that Jesus holds no bars to who He loves and who He died for.

I simply want you to burn a candle for all the silent lambs in Great Britain.

This issue needs to be exposed to the people of Great Britain as I believe not many have heard of what is going on. I have attempted to inform the media of what is happening but because this particular issue does not appear to be a major one in this country they do not pursue it.

I have also spoken to J.W's who absolutely deny any wrong doings and appear to be completely unaware of anything un=toward happening within the Watchtower.

PLEASE BURN A CANDLE FOR THE U.K.

alchristy@sctemail.co.uk

Comments

RE: my post of May 17 where i mentioned the historical views of PORNEIA as interpreted by the WTB&TS....

on line 10

the word was supposed to be "divorce" NOT "disfellowship"

you probably figured that out already

but just in case....

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:16:18

Comments

I am the facilitator of the Focus support group in Boston, MA It is a support group for former members of destructive cults. The group includes former members of JW. Please give people who are looking for help our no. 617-353-5269. It is a voice messageing service which I check regularly. You can email me or call me at home...781-551-0153 to be to make sure I am to be trusted. Also, Steve Hassan, knows me. Thank you for the work that you are doing. Nancy Crosby ncrosby@gntrains.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:24:55

Comments

I applaud this web sight & the courage it takes to post things in the face of consequences. As far as I can tell, if the "society" had been openminded & listened to the cries for help, this would not have been necessary, nor any lawsuits or "bad press." J.R. Brown should be strung up by his gonads!!!!Light, Love, & Peace to all ! jill P.S. Going to the my story section!

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

12:37:05

Comments

It is perfectly clear to me that the JW's, just like the Mormons, the Bahaia, the SDA, Oneness Pentacostals, Boston Movement, and some other "lost" so called "orthodox" churches are NOT God's "ONLY TRUE CHURCH". In fact, these groups are either full blown cults or cultishly behaved. I will describe in a nutshell what a CULT is for those who

are gasping. A CULT is a man or group of men who stray from the TRUE Gospel of Christ and draw attention to themselves away from the focus on God.

Never in my whole life have I ever seen a group of people scrambling to cover their iniquities as I have seen the WTBS who are trying to quickly silence the viewing of Dateline by "scaring" those who they have brainwashed into not seeing the truth. For so many years the WTBS has preached "THE TRUTH SHOULD BE ABLE TO STAND UP TO A TEST" then out of the other side of their mouths they preach "DO NOT READ, NO DO NOT EVEN PICK UP ANYTHING WE HAVE NOT PRINTED"

In addition using the "SHUNNING" which is taken out of context and used as a horrible abusive tool to "Control" the membership. WTBS don't think for a minute this will be over with just the Molestation issues. Slander, Libel, False Prophecies, Worship of the TRUE GOD, and others will be future issues for sure. Yes all in God's due time but, for now what has been done in Secret is now being brought to LIGHT, God's light, be prepared to reap what you have sewn.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:45:16

Comments

I stumbled upon this site by accident, but after taking a look at some of the things you people are saying, it appears to me that you have all been overtaken by your emotions and you are trying to do everything in your powers to basically destroy all child molesters. What I mean by that is if you are or were one of JW's, then you're supposed to forgive everyone just as Christ forgave all of you. If a child molester is punished for his actions and tries to go back into his former religion, it wouldn't be loving or showing forgiveness to tell everyone in the world that the person is a child molester. Of course, it is something that everyone feels they should know, but how would you feel if someone told everyone else all the wrongdoing you have done in your life? You wouldn't like it, would you? In fact, you would probably tell that person that they are not showing love by respecting your private life. Child molestation is grouped in the same category as idolotry, fornication, etc. in the bible. So if you want to tell everyone if a person has committed the sin of child molestation, then shouldn't you also tell everyone if a person has committed idolotry or fornication?

P.S. - If you want to "Protect Our Children", then why don't you lock them all up in the cage somewhere? There are child molesters, rapists, murderers, etc. all around us. There's no getting around it. But we've lived our entire lives adapting to living along with them. Every religious organization is like another neighborhood. If we can live along with them in our neighborhood without knowing, then why can't we live along with them in our religious organizations without knowing? I, along with many other people, would rather not know the sins a person committed in the past. If people like you broadcast these sins of others to people like us who do not want to hear it, don't you think that will cause a division among your own people?

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:53:05

Comments

Hey Cult definition person, I don't see how reporting a child molester to the police has anything to do with directing attention to God.

And please tell me when the JW's have ever drawn attention for themselves away from God. (other than this website, which is directing all attention to JW's and no attention to God.)

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

14:53:11

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:02:19

Comments

Look at the facts everyone. The Jehovah's Witness organization is NOT interested in protecting it's members. It is only interested in protecting it's reputation. And assets. And it has, is and will continue to hurt it's members to do so.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:09:07

Comments

JWs say "don't judge us if we harbor pedophiles." BUT they also say, "We have the right to judge any who say the slightest negative thing about us. Even if it is the truth, we have the God-given right to call them liars. THEY have to be stopped. God doesn't love them. Only the ones WE choose to protect. And how dare you judge us for doing so?"

Don't believe it?

Go back and re-read the rantings of all those who are counting their time on this site.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

15:15:06

Comments

I want everyone on this site to tell me exactly what punishment should an idolater should receive.

Then I would like to know what punishment an adulterer should receive.

And, finally, I would like to know what punishment a child molester should receive.

First, tell me the punishment you would use if you were capable of doing it, then tell me what punishment the government would use, and then tell me what punishment the Bible says you should use. Please, do not leave out any details.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

20:43:12

Comments

Good Luck in fighting the Watchtower. You certainly have my support. Katie dudeiamkatie@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

21:22:02

Comments

QUESTION:

How can a JW adulterer/fornicator convince the Judicial Committee of elders NOT to disfellowship him?

ANSWER:

Tell them it was ONLY a minor.

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

21:28:20

Comments

QUESTION:

How can a child molester gain the protection of his religious leaders, have a multi-billion dollar, international corporation expend assets, energies, time, and propaganda to shield him AND be defended by countless mindless Bible-thumping enablers?

ANSWER:

Be a Jehovah's Witness

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

23:22:12

Comments

Who the heck says I was the one saying all the bad words? e-mail me, darnit, & allow me to respond!
avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 May 2002

Time:

23:39:32

Comments

'why not jail idolators or fornicators if you wanna jail child molesters?'

some of us are interested in protecting children

...apparently YOU like the rest of your organization do not...

'consenting adults having sex can get us just as killed at armageddon as easily as child molesting'

...gee and for a minute there i thought you were maintaining integrity out of love for god.....but you re just scared of the threat of deathnot unlike jw child rape victims threatened with death by jw pedophiles if they tell...and ultimately threatened with disfellowshipping AND being killed by god and having his eyeballs plucked out by ravens...such threats coming from bodies of elders ...who wanna protect pedophiles as much as you apparently doif one listens to your words

is the threat of death from jehovah sangers the only thing preventing YOU from committing a sex crime? seems to be the ONLY thing important to you

our kids certainly are not

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:05:26

Comments

Looking at some of the inane reasoning, or lack thereof, of those responding to an intellectual argument about double standards on sexual issues within the JW organization...reminds me of how we always said there wouldn't be so many Catholic priests molesting kids, if they weren't so sexually repressed by having their sex lives unnaturally proscribed. Perhaps if your elders didn't get their rocks off asking how close married couples came to committing the "sin" of oral sex, or interrogating teenagers about details of their masturbation.... then.... perhaps there would not be so many sexually repressed JWs who decide that secret defilement of children is their only safe outlet. Ironically, it seems to be the only sexual action PROTECTED by elders...and the likes of J.R. Brown. Just a thought...

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:10:23

Comments

any religion whose members are taught that talking to people outside of their faith beyond preaching to them could destroy their faith is hiding something.

if you had true faith in a religion, then NOTHING could destroy that faith.

obviously, this religion, like many others, is full of hypocrites and liars. people are people, and they will continue to act like the rest of humanity.

being a JW doesn't make you a good person, and not being a JW doesn't make you a bad person.

this scandal's exposure is just proving what i have believed for the past few years since i stopped associating with JWs... that they are just another group of people who think they are 'above' everyone else... even the law... and common decency and respect for their fellow humans.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

00:30:44

Comments

Now, as the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society is about to be exposed on Dateline, right as they scramble to silence honest JW whistleblowers, just as they have silence child abuse victims...

Now...

they decide it is time to publish a bunch of articles trying to front like they really care about such issues!

"Food at the proper time"?

"Meat in due season"?

I used to think it was spiritual food for us.

This is nothing more than ass-covering propaganda.

Now I wonder how much spiritual "food at the right time" was nothing more than what this is?

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

05:11:07

Comments

Hi again, Response to May 16, 2002... So nice of you to clarify that you are not a molester supporter... You know I wouldn't have known since you are arguing for the side of the PEDOPHILES... You suggest mockingly... If we throw a person in prison for molestation why not throw in prison for fornication or adultery... FIRST adultery is between two consenting adults (you disfellowship for this) and is not against the law but CHILD MOLESTATION IS AGAINST THE LAW and involves a minor and an adult. BIG difference!! A child can't consent...

MY QUESTION FOR YOU IS, WHICH ONE OF YOU FROM THE WTS, WROTE IN THIS COMMENT? You were hoping Bill would answer your trick question... You are trying desperately to find something... one thing... a hint... so you can disfellowship Bill for apostasy. His site has become a real thorn in your side...

A letter written 6 years ago to you WARNED the governing body about what is happening now... all the law suits... It gave the example of Achan in Israel and how when he finally confessed it was too late and he was put to death anyways... NO FORGIVENESS... It suggested how you should be following this example in handling Pedophiles and to go public about who they are... but you did not listen to this letter...

Now what it said in this letter was warning to you (WTS) and you (WTS) did not listen. What it said is now coming TRUE!! Look at all the lawsuits!!

Response to May 16, 2002 00:32:15 stated "you do not know what's in the heart" and "imperfect...". All this talk about imperfection is just away to minimize the issue. Give the abuse an excuse... The issue isn't about imperfection it is about criminal behaviour... it is about keeping the congregation CLEAN from these practitioners who repeatedly sin against our children... The Scriptures admonish "Remove the wicked man from among yourselves". Does this scripture sound like WAITING on Jehovah? The bible commands that the congregation take decisive action!! Why is the WTS not following what we are scripturally admonished?

We "can't read hearts" but the scriptures says "it can help discern thoughts and intentions of the heart". It tells us that for forgiveness to happen "one must have works befitting repentance". By a person actions it tells us a lot about the type of person someone is. For example... What makes a thief a thief? It is his actions. What makes a pedophile a pedophile? It is his actions. WE DO NOT NEED TO BE A MIND READER.

Quote "when we join an organization we accept it's laws and regulations..." The Jewish Religious Leaders of Jesus day made many rules and regulations for the people. Jesus said they put heavy burdens on the people and they made the word of God invalid because of their tradition. So too today we joined because we believed they were following the bible NOT MAN MADE RULES and REGULATIONS... Because of these man made rules and policies it makes it impossible to protect our children and remain as one of Jehovah's Witnesses because of the threat of Df if we act on our childrens behalf!! Yet the bible tells us if "we do not look after our own we are worse than those without faith." Do we follow man or God? The answer is obvious! PROTECT THE CHILDREN That is what this web site is doing!! DJB

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

12:41:27

Comments

Dear Brother Bowen,

For 20 years I have been one of Jehovah Witnesses.

I live in Skelmersdale, England.

I am SADLY personally aware of the wicked events your web site chronicles.

However, though any child being abused is a disgusting thing, it isn't "the disgusting thing that causes desolation" as spoken through Daniel the prophet. Matthew 24:15,16.

That is/has been in place and the time of the end has begun.

(People reading this, you may have my resignation papers on request) If you take the time to consider my Resignation letter, (forgive any spelling or grammar errors please) you will see the foretold destruction of all wicked ungodly men is 2008.

That might seem an impossible thing to accept, I say don't accept it immediately, or deny it immediately, but check what is being said to you.

Jehovah's witnesses were the true religion in the 20th Century, of that I have no doubt whatsoever, but a disgusting thing which causes the downfall of the entire organisation was put in place by the organisation, a number of years ago.

I beg you please read my letter, as I have yours, I have followed your case, and believe the Great God Jehovah will bless your efforts for justice.

The organisation will fall, because it failed to realise it was being inspected by Christ.

Your website clearly shows, that it is men, not God, who is running the Watchtower now, but sadly most of the sheep like ones, are unaware of the truths you are bringing to public attention.

I wish you well in all of your endeavours, and I add that even if you choose not to read the letters I enclose, I appreciate I am dealing with a MAN, of impeccable integrity.

When I read of the seemingly limitless accounts of disgraceful abuse that has gone on behind closed doors, it reminds me of the account of Ezekiel, looking through a hole in the wall, and seeing all the wicked and perverse things going on inside Jerusalem, but Jehovah dealt with them then, just as HE WILL deal with these accounts.

My thoughts and prayers, be with you, and the little ones who have suffered, and are suffering, and one day will never suffer again.

May the True God Jehovah, through Christ, aid you at this time, and forever.

Your Brother forever. In THE LORDS WITNESSES! Ian Matthews Skelmersdale England. 01695 556756 Feel free to email me. To reach our helpdesk and talk to Gordon Ritchie, email helpdesk@lordswitnesses.com.

If you take the time, you will see that Nisan 14, 2008, is an absolute date, for Armageddon, and the 607-1914 isn't the only account of a 7 times, time period, 2,520 years.

You have one from being evicted from a promised land to going back into one. 3993 BCE to 1473 BCE (Adam kicked out-Israelites go back in).

Links that show the disgusting thing that causes true desolation to JW's.

WWW.UN-Watchtower.com www.LordsWitnesses.com www.Bibledecoded.com

I wish all Lambs, silent or vocal, a happy and prosperous life, free from the abuse you have all suffered, and we through you.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

13:23:25

Comments

Since no one answered the three questions posted earlier, I am assuming no one can validate their beliefs from the state and/or the bible. Who said JW's thought they were above the law? I never heard the organization tell them they were above the law? Do their actions suggest it? Well, to be above the law would suggest that you break the law without expecting to be punished by the state or country you live in. Now, correct me if I'm wrong, but what law in what state says that it is illegal to not report a child molestation? The society isn't breaking the law by not reporting these cases.

Some of the people in here continue to say that child molestation is worse than adultery and fornication. What scripture in the bible states this? How can you back up your statements by quoting partial scriptures that almost appear to validate your responses? I don't care if adultery is sex between "two consenting adults". I am very well aware of what adultery is. The point was that it is WRONG. And it is in the SAME CATEGORY of SINS as molestation, or abuse of men, however you want to phrase it.

As for the person that asked if ALL I cared about was death by Jehovah and his angels (I forgot the words exactly). To answer your question, YES, that is ALL I care about. That is the very meaning of our existence on earth. We all, ultimately, will face judgement at armageddon. THAT, is what we all should be trying to do, make sure we are judged favorably when the end comes. Everything that goes on before then DOESN'T MATTER, as far as things that happen around you, as long as you yourself do all you can to live in accordance with the bible.

Since none of you feel that adultery and fornication are just as bad as molestation according to the bible, then what about homosexuality? Ahh, now there's something that will raise a lot of controversy. Is it wrong? Is it right? Is it worse than fornication? Is it not as bad as molestation? A homosexual would say that God is "a god of love" according to the bible. Does that make it right? A heterosexual would say that homosexuals will be destroyed at armageddon. Who's right? Who's wrong? Trying to prove for or against homosexuality is just like you trying to prove

for or against reporting sex abuse cases. Some people hate the practice, some people love the practice, many people just do not care.

If your way of thinking is only backed up by a minority of the whole, then what makes you right? Obviously, the entire association of JW's do not agree with your thinking. Not even a majority of the association of JW's agree with your thinking, including myself. So why should we have to put up with such nonsense when we have a more important work to do?

Armageddon can be here tomorrow. If it comes, what good will all this work you're doing to change the JW's organization? Will you tell Jehovah that you took a break from doing what he commanded you to do so you can protect your children? How will you validate such a response? By trying to reason with him by using man-made laws and regulations about what is right and what is wrong? Or by telling him that molestation is worse than fornication, adultery, and homosexuality, and therefore should be punished more severely? Think about your answer.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

14:31:55

Comments

To the one looking for an answer to 3 questions: You may find it easier to elicit a response if you put some form of signature on your posts.

Nevertheless, you are missing the point. I don't think anyone here is trying to develop any relative ranking of various types of sins. Any discussion on that point would be irrelevant. Please try step back a bit and get your mind around the idea that you need to protect the children - both inside and outside the congregation. Any logic that starts with your bible quotes and ends up with an organization that shouldn't report child molesters is absurdly casuistical.

Any logic that puts the reputation of the organization above the children in that organization is the apex of unchristian attitude. You would have to purposely be blind in order to miss that point. That is why outsiders refer to the JW's as a brainwashed cult.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

15:40:13

Comments

O.k, a few responses to the ones above. Most of this dogmatic stuff is just a red herring to avoid looking at the real problem. The witnesses are more likely to kick out "adulterers" & "fornicators" than child molesters. Forgiveness is not the issue, nor is a "Jehovah's late night top ten list" ranking of sins. Adultery & fornication obviously have no connection w/ child molesting, & don't have the same recidivism rate. We can forgive, but we know through research that 95% of child molesters re-offend. There was a man in the Albany OR congregation who admitted to molesting over 50 kids. His name was Don Seargent. And as soon as he got out of prison for this, he was back on the street, sometimes alone, knocking on doors. That's 50, count 'em, 50 that he admitted to! This problem does not go away w/ God's help. That is why he lovingly provided the Israelites w/ stoning as a "committee option". These people who come on here w/ these silly arguments are either irretrievably stupid (possible) or, more likely, talking to themselves out loud, more than to the rest of the people on this board, to try & find any way to rationalize their congregation allowing children to be raped as a basic policy. Also, possibly to bait the rest of us who have our eyes open into silly debates so we aren't fighting w/ who we really should. I take printouts of the flyer on this site & put them in laundromats, right next to their literature!! Use their own tactics against them! If you've been abused & had it covered up, sue them! Go out door to door w/ the flyers in their territory, right after they place, go to that door & give 'em your own presentation. If you were a j.w., at least you have been trained to give an effective spiel! I love all of you, avishai

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:08:01

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:14:29

Comments

I was a JW all my life, as far as I can remember, I was baptized in 1959, served as reg. pioneer most of the 60`s and 70`s was an elder in 1974-76, and then my wife had an affair and was disfellowshipped, To make a long story short, I soon left the organization after 1976 and I no longer believed that only JW`s had the true faith and this was not the only organization God was using. I was branded as an apostate and disfellowshipped, It has always bothered me how they can disfellowship someone who has already disassociated oneself. any way I would like to hear from anyone out there who would like to correspond. I would like a support group, of a sort, after having spent 30 years of my life devoting it to the organization.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:16:16

Comments

I just wrote , but forgot to leave my name Alvin D Cochran, email me at cochran@surfsouth.com

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

18:20:52

Comments

If you see a truck bearing down on your child, you take immediate and decisive action to prevent harm to your child! You do NOT wait on Jehovah! It is our responsibility to protect the children now! Pedophiles should be treated the same as a truck driver who deliberately mows down innocent children. Those who support pedophiles share the crime. Neither Jehovah nor Christ requires us to forgive one who treats us in the vile manner of a sexual molester. ps I don't care about doctrinal issues etc. I want the children in our congregations to be safe. (At present, from what I have seen/experienced they are not) I am silent no more! Andrew

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

19:38:54

Comments

Andrew: Exactly! I'm an ex-JW that feels that any god would roll his omniscient eyes at anyone's suggestion that he

hasn't made it clear that we must all protect children from molesters. How absurd it is for any individual to stand by when they could have done something.

"Wait on Jehovah?!" - can you imagine trying to explain on your judgement day that you thought the child should put up with the abuse, that other children should not have been protected? Because the elders, or the Society said so?

I don't think there is a lot of grey area here. It is clear that children should be sheltered from abusers - and I mean children in and out of the JW coven. (I know you're still a witness, but I couldn't resist.) Those that harbor child abusers and make it more difficult to protect children bear an awful responsibility. They don't see because of their blinding self-righteousness. Self-righteousness is a particularly horrible sin, because it is untended by a conscience.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:09:53

Comments

I am 49 now, when I was twenty I drove down a freeway and glanced at a nearby golfcourse. I saw a boy riding down the edge of the outside fence collecting golf balls. I then saw a man drive up in a purple pontiac bonneville and get out and knock the kid off the bike and drag him down a hill.

I looked all around me horrified by what I saw, I wondered who else witnessed what I was seeing. I saw no one. Out of fear for the child I drove immediately to the area where the boy was dragged to. I got out of my car, I went over the side of the hill, what I saw made me sick of heart and fearful for the child. The man had the boys pants down and was about to sodomise the boy. When the man saw me he told the boy to tell me "tell the man everything is OK". I yelled at the man in the boldest voice I could muster, "No everything is NOT ok, let the boy up NOW! The man did exactly as I told him to do.

I can hardly believe I am even talking about this again I am crying remembering this day. The boy got up pulled up his pants and got on his bike, I stood fast while I watched both the boy leaving and the man who was laughing pulling up his pants.

Once I saw the boy was far away and free of this perpetrator, I walked up the hill backwards and the man laughed over the whole thing. Just so you know, this boy is OK, and today lives a normal life. What I did, was out of "fear" for the child. And a great "distaste" for what is wrong. I also felt that the child would die if I did nothing.

What I did, I did immediately and without even worrying about "what would happen if I was over taken by the molester". It was not important, only the child who was in danger was important at that time. I am no hero, I am a Christian, and I did what I would HOPE that any true God fearing person would do.

It is a horrible shame that anyone would think of "reputation" over "safety of a child". It is "unheard" of. It is "unChristian". It is a violation of following the "Laws of God" as well as the "Laws of the Land".

I have read many of these posts today. Yes I believe, no, I know Jehovah would not wait to deal with this. That is what a "God given conscience in men is meant for, to do what is right in the presence of men, and before our God".

I pray for the safety of every single child globally, in every home, church, circumstance that God uses this time to bring to light "every single instance" of abuse against all innocent children. If this is your prayer, then register today an Amen in this guest book.

May God bless each and every family and protect that institution and its children. Amen

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:23:24

Comments

Skelsmersdale: So you have a new date for Armegeddon? 2008 is it? Have you learned nothing from the more than a century's date predictions? The bible is not a grand game of clue for some chosen few to decipher and tell the rest of us. If you feel you've done your research, take a look at "The Gentile Times Reconsidered." Or a more recent "Signs of the Last Days" (same author - ex-witness that was DF'ed for failing to ignore what he knew was true). Whatever your calculations, they are wrought with rationalizations, and assumptions that you cannot back up. The fact that you refer to the 2520 year factor tells me that you are likely working with the same basic calculations created by the Millerites in the mid-1800's. Does it bother you at all that that very same calculation has been used to predict Armageddon at least a dozen times since 1878?

You do yourself an injustice by approaching the bible as a multi-thousand-page jigsaw puzzle and failing to see it as clear but general guidance for we humans to lead our lives.

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

20:41:57

Comments

Amen

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

21:11:26

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

21:35:52

Comments

To the idiotic, robot that freely admits he is protecting and chasmpioning JW PEDOPHILIA solely out of fear that Jehovah will kill him if he doesn't-----your posts continue to prove our points more eloquently than we ever could.

By the way-----both the Bible and your literature teach you will also be punished for being A LIAR, and for helping to hide the "gross sins" that are going on-----so I guess you are bound to be 'bird fodder' after all-----your worse fears come true-----

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

21:50:19

Comments

ney mr. "i only do what the watchtower says, cuz god will kill me, NOT because i give a shit about the people i preach to....ESPECIALLY their children'

THANK YOU for reminding my family..... and showing the world why we should NEVER go back to your CULT....

THANK YOU for continuing to bear witness to the world the kind of convoluted, obsessive thinking that the watchtower brainwashing program produces

and if you really did give a shit about how the bible says to raise. protect and defend your/our children and the value they have in nthe eyes of god and hisson....then just look in the index in the back of your own bibleand look up every verse dealing with "child" or "children"but that would go against your programming wouldn't it?

you are a vile, disgusting protector of perverts

just like the elders in my ex-congregation

just like the watchtower society leaders

go....fornicate ...yourself

Remote User:

Date:

19 May 2002

Time:

22:06:39

Comments

Hello all- I am an ex JW (inactive for over 10 years) and had the same thing happen to me as a child as many others have had happen. I know firsthand the anger it brings about and the helpless feeling of trying to fight these people. I also know the loneliness that goes along with being an ex JW because as a witness you are not to have friends who are unbelievers and when you are raised as a witness as I was, and then leave, you lose all of the witness "friends". It is very hard to start friendships as an adult after being a witness- close friendships anyway. Anyone who is interested in conversing with me- feel free to write me any time at bbdoty@msn.com I look forward to hearing from anyone. B Doty in central Illinois

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

02:34:45

Comments

Hi again, Response to May 19,2002 time 13:23:25 You miss quote my comments and then refute your misunderstanding as thou I stated what you claim... The partial scriptures quoted DO VALIDATE my comments. Read the context...

You think this is nonsense and have more important work to do? Just remember Ephs. 4: 17 tells us "On this account cease becoming unreasonable but go on preceiving what the will of Jehovah is." Hyprocrisy would never be acceptable way to worship God even if you preached from door to door...

You assume too much in your comments about me. I presented information/situations and outcomes that happens to most who try to protect their children in this organization. I am an active witness and yes I work at protecting my children!! We obey the the laws of the land unless it conflicts with Gods laws as the bible commands. So you see your little conversation with God as you outlined at the end of your comments would not happen.

Buster the children who are not witnesses I have on occasion warned the parents...all children deserve to be protected... DJB

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

02:42:08

Comments

Hi again, Just wanted to add... the first of my comments in reponse to May 19 time 13:23:23 were NOT directed at Buster!! As I do not know who wrote these comments. But the last line where I used his web site name is... Thought I should clarify this...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

04:50:45

Comments

All I can do is cry! Sorry Bill, Br. Bowen, you're doing a wonderful job here...and all those helping you! It's really just the tip of the iceberg showing now...wait and see...once it's out in the open there will be many, many others speaking out against pedophiles and their kind! Jehovah's heart must be breaking over and over every time an abuser is allowed to hide behind the cloak of "no confession" or "not enough witnesses" to what he's done! The children must be protected first and foremost! The children's needs must come before the concern of reproach on the organization! Is it more reproach to allow such abuses to continue hidden than it is to bring them out in the open so you can stop the abuses? And I'm all for forgiveness when it's deserved...but even Jehovah had times he did not forgive! So I will go on and continue to do whatever I can to protect my children and any other children from these abusers! In the end I know and have faith that Jehovah will see what I have done and commend rather than condemn those actions!

AD

P.S. If anyone in KY wants to light a candle for my family (9 of us hurt by one) and/or my sisters here (19 more in our congregation - all not abused by the same, but by others) in our small midwest congregation...just say so here...I'll be checking more often since the Dateline show is so close now.

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

10:17:13

Comments

Great service. We have you -- and ALL the "lambs" -- in our prayers.

Rev. Raymond Allan Johnson <http://xjw-central.com> rjohns80@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

10:41:02

Comments

To all of the active, earnest Jehovah's Witnesses, on this site, who are choosing not to give up their faith, but will NOT stand by and let your religion be used as an excuse to rape and molest children...to all of you who express your faith intelligently, and yet honestly and candidly acknowledge the serious issues at hand here, without trying to cover them up, or defect from them by loopy, irrational, dogmatic, preaching... I COMMEND YOU AND HAVE DEEP RESPECT FOR YOU! If there were more like you....more elders like you around ...many of us would not have been left with no rational choice but to leave the organization.

To the rest of you active JW's, who can't even carry on a logical conversation without adding your dogmatic verbal, and emotional abuse to the physical, sexual and emotional abuse already heaped upon innocent children....there are far too many of you in there to make up for those few whose minds and hearts are not retarded.

For the record...

any negative comments I have made about JW's and their organization are aimed at the latter...

the former have earned my respect....

Thank you for showing me there are at least a handful, who actually believe in truth, and not use the word as Orwellian doublespeak.

To the vast majority who think and speak like some, who post on this web-site, I hope Dateline reads some of your posts on the air to show the world the low depths most JW's will stoop to to silence victims and their supporters. And the type of convoluted thinking patterns such dogmatism produces. You are the best witnesses of the truth of what is going on.

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

11:08:11

Comments

hey scripture quoters, who think going door to door is proof that child abusers and rapists are REAL christians...

didn't the apostle paul say it didn't matter if he traveled the world proselytizing, but did not have love, that he was nothing?

what kinda' love do you have for children in your own congregations that are being ritually abused and raped?

OOHHH that's right...you said we should not judge their imperfect rapists

you are only allowed to judge people like us who actually love children, huh?

Remote User:

Date:

20 May 2002

Time:

12:36:28

Comments

Good Morning What ratio would anyone like to give me as to the repent pedophiles on record. After it happened to our family I did a lot of research, at the time 3 out of 5 girls and 2 out of 5 boys are molested before they reach 18. That was several years ago. What would be an appropriate punishment for one. Since there is no burning hell, perhaps a tattoo across their forehead. What is the difference between this sin and any other? You obviously haven't

held a child in your arms that has lost their innocence. You haven't had a grown daughter go from man to man because she is sentenced to eternal hell because she can't recover no matter what you do, she has no self esteem and seems doomed to repeat her actions to the detriment of herself and all those she loves. Raising a grandchild from Iowa jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net

Remote User:
Date:
20 May 2002
Time:
13:33:13
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
20 May 2002
Time:
13:43:12
Comments
dear jgibson

before any of these jw revilers of victims and their families gets on line and belittles you...

i would like to say that my heart goes out to you

and so do the hearts of many others

you are not alone

i hope you and your daughter find peace

Remote User:
Date:
20 May 2002
Time:
14:30:01
Comments

What's this? This site's guestbook deemed inappropriate? When I came here last Friday, it was totally accessible. Looks like people are going just a little too far in expressing their feelings toward this site and others, too. You people have gotta stop putting in this guestbook inappropriate comments, especially the cursing. It's not necessary.

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
11:22:46
Comments

dear "why don't you have the truth included in here as it should be?"

why did you LIE about the awake! articles?

that aside...

why do elders, the WTS, judicial committees LIE to cover up bforf child molesters, and THREATEN victims and their families if they don't also LIE (cover up the truth)?

why has the catholic church, who has "been caught with it's hand in the cookie jar" for longer than my half century of life JUST now doing something?

i dunno

BUT why have we been exposing the catholic church as obviously a part of "babylon the great" for both having such problems and covering them upand now when JWs are caught with "hand in cookie jar" LIE to cover up the SAME sins....and do worse? at least the church has NEVER excommunicated altar boys for reporting, or sueing, or filing charges against pedophile priests! or for others standing up for the catholic children against the church's cover ups. (please don't go off on a rant about john hess....we are NOT talking about all those other subjects)

so

tell me why

catholics getting caught with their hand in the cookie jar (like they always have) and finally puttingcookiesback....payingforthe ones eaten....admitting they stole cookies....and trying to prevent themselves from stealing cookies again

is better than

JWs getting caught with their hand in the cookie jar and crtushing the rest of the cookies, keeping their hand IN the cookie jar and LYING that itis even in the cookie jar, threatening to get the ones who catch and/or tattle in the trouble they should get...and "beating on his brothers" to make sure JWs can keep theirhandsinthe cookiejar

yup

that s the TRUTH

can you please...if you chose to respond please answer with the TRUTH?

or will you side with your pedophile brothers, and talk about how wonderfulit is that jehovah's organization blesses his peopleby trying toforce rape victims to support rapists in their congregations?

do you really believe that LIE to be the TRUTH?

shame on you

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
11:43:16
Comments
correction:

my last post said "is better than" when it should read "is worse than"

sorry

but i m sure you figured it out

along with all my typos

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

11:58:46

Comments

I know the elders broke all their own rules in an effort to disfellowship me when I chose to divorce my mentally ill husband. We hadn't been at meetings in over 3 years. We did attend the memorial during those 3 years. I told the brothers they were not welcome in any of our personal life matters, they told me they had to be since we were still in good standing. Basically their belief was that since we weren't disfellowshipped, we were in good standing, even though we hadn't attended meetings or field service or other functions other than the memorial in 3 years, and I had to be dealt with. Can you imagine trying to kick someone out of a religion they technically are not even in? By their rules, I was completely inactive. They even tried to get my 9 year old daughter that I had sole custody of, to spy on me and report back to them, in an effort to "deal with me".... she stood up to those men and told them no way..she is 18 now and wants nothing to do with organized religion, especially that one. Who could blame her? If they would break their own rules when it came to lil ol me, and I was a "nobody", nowhere doing nothing...you can bet your last dime they would on something as huge as child abuse. I walked away, and I'm free, and have never looked back... sawfair@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

12:03:38

Comments

To "CS", and anyone in similar conditions..

Don't give up, I never got the support I needed myself, and that never left me.

Everyone who found out, thought for sure my mom would stand behind me, but she's the one person who's made more excuses for him, and for herself for staying with him. She still keeps all this as secret as she can making up lies about why I left even to this day to friends and anyone that knew us. Aside from me not having the support etc. good God! what a way to live...

Please keep fighting, telling the truth is *not* slander, but if you're worried, why not inform child protective services with what you know? Let them investigate it for themselves. If your daughter feels she can/wants to, let her talk to child protective services herself too. *Both* of you are victims, and both of you have the right to be heard, to at least try to prevent this from happening again.

You may be told by some "brothers" and "sisters" that it would reflect badly on Jehovah's name to tell anyone (especially "outsiders") but the truth is, keeping silent about what you know is what reflects badly on God's name.

No matter how much people try to cover thigs like this up, the truth always comes out in the end, to everybody, not just witnesses.

How can covering up crimes like these, that are also crimes in the eyes of God, ever reflect more positive on God's name than telling the truth, openly?

Ask yourself, in all honesty "who is it your silence protects"? and go by your own answer.

Imagine sitting in one room with Jehovah and talking about your daughter, what do you yourself think God'd want you to do? Sit by and watch a crime be repeated??

As an ex-wife this can't be easy for you, it must be just about impossible to talk to the new wife who doesn't know and you may be afraid she might not believe you, but try imagening yourself in her shoes? What would you want yourself to do if it was her who was the ex wife who's daughter was abused?

All children are also God's children, and it is up to us to protect those children as good as we can.

Noone should blame him/herself for not recognizing something like abuse in time, but once you know you're in a different position with the ability to open other people's eyes so history doesn't have to repeat itself.

It may just change that little girls' life for the better.

It is what I wish someone would have done for me..

I think you're a very courageous woman.

I am sure you must have many doubts about yourself etc. but I hope you can heal too as well as your daughter. It's underestimated how many people are victimized by something like this.

May you find the strenght to do what you feel in your heart is right, and act by that, it's that part of us that is God's voice in each of us. Good luck, you're not alone.

NOTE TO THE WEBMASTERS OF THIS PAGE: have you considered setting up a (moderated?) messageboard? IMO it might do a lot of good.. Thanks.

yous, Been There.....

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

12:07:02

Comments

Buster,

I completely understand your sentiments towards Shirley. Anger expressed when children continue to be violated is understandable.

I would like to suggest that perhaps it would be better aimed at the congregation, elders and organization that abused both Shirley and her child.

By way of analogy...

minus the religious organization aspect....

Why do siblings and spouses mired in abusive families go through the motions of being a family, not

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
12:14:31
Comments
FUCKING CULT.

Remote User:
Date:
26 May 2002
Time:
13:39:48
Comments
continued from To: Buster Re: Shirley

i accidentally hit the "submit" button, before finishing....

.....sorry....

families are often "complicit" in the crimes of the abusers out of an overwhelming sense of powerlessness...often from brainwashing techniques adeptly employed by the abuser that keeps the rest of the family psychologically "in check."

Older siblings are often known to "sacrifice" themselves to the family pedophile, because they honestly believe that is the only avenue they have to protect their family.

Spouses, are often the targets of psychological, emotional, verbal, spiritual, physical and abuse themselves. It is not unusual that they fear even more atrocities upon their children if they do anything more than placate the abuser. The crimes are that much more heinous, because they deplete the victims (the entire family, not just the molested) of any sense of humanity, esteem power and ability to do anything different than to fall into their prescribed roles.

This is often reinforced with the threat of DEATH and/or TORTURE. Like all TERRORISTS, the abusers know that the greatest threat is not against the one you are threatening, but against other innocents that the victims love.

"You tell and I will KILL your mother, siblings, pets...in front of your eyes!" "You try to report me and I will make sure our children never talk again!"

Now back to the religious family...

Do you have any idea what a brainwashed cult victim, conditioned to accept horrors upon pain of DEATH goes through when threatened with disfellowshipping? They are not just being threatened with a spiritual death, and separation from the ONLY FAMILY AND FRIENDS they have been allowed to have ... they are being THREATENED WITH DEATH FROM GOD AT ARMEGEDDON, something they believe so earnestly, they have been knocking on the doors of strangers to warn them about. And PLEASE NOTE that this threat of DEATH extends to their unbaptised CHILDREN, who they have been taught fall under their "mark" of protection from the avenging angels who will KILL their children if they are disfellowshipped. These threats are very real to the families. They are propagated in Watchtower literature, and uttered in threatening tones from Judicial Committees, who squash victims and their families with the SAME psychological weapons used by their abusers. Then they are reminded to be like the followers of Christ who proclaimed "Where else can we go?"

Under threat of horrific deaths, where their remains will be eaten by birds, because their Heavenly Father finds them too disgusting for burial and resurrection. I think the religious family's guilt is exponentially greater than the abusers they protect.

That's the TRUTH of the Watchtower Society's teachings and end product.

And that's the TRUTH of what the families of abuse victims are terrorized by.

I know, Buster and Shirley, because I have been in Shirley's shoes.

The mother of my children was already disfellowshipped. I had it drilled into my head and heart that the only way my children would not be killed, was for me to remain faithful to my Theocratic Family, no matter what.

To keep me from taking action against the vile step-parent who terrorized my daughter, I was warned by elders repeatedly that I would be disfellowshipped for "sinning against the holy spirit," for "apostasy" if I continued to pursue charges against the abuser EVEN within the congregation.

For protecting my children, choosing them over the family terrorist, I did lose all privileges in the congregation. and was continually harassed and warned, threatened! The abuser remained in good standing.

And in my case there WERE MORE THAN THE REQUIRED NUMBER OF WITNESSES.... the committees involved simply REFUSED to hear them. Including my children.

There are no words, in any language, to describe the internal war that devastates one's soul, trying to do the right thing, when being told and threatened that it is the wrong thing.

Buster, I empathize with your sentiments, only because I have felt them about myself. And I guarantee Shirley has felt them about herself.

My suggestion to Buster, is that your anger and vilification are misplaced. They should be aimed at the rapists, and the religious family that protects them with terrorist style threats.

I have considered for myself, the drastic action that you suggested to Shirley.

Shirley, the ones who don't deserve to live are the ones that kept you and your children under their Christian jackboots. Shirley, you are to be commended for the efforts you made, and the support you gave to your child through each stage of finally breaking free of your nightmare.

I consider you my sister, not through any "organizational brotherhood", but because I know exactly what you and your children have gone through to get to where you are today.

May you and your real family find peace.

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

14:17:23

Comments

see....when the truth comes out....honest-hearted people refer to Jehovah's witnesses as a "fucking cult".....don't you think it would have brought less reproach on the organization (and God's name ...as we were originally taught....or is that "old light"?) to clean up the mess...instead of cover it over....and continue to defend them, as some of you literature quoters are wont to do?

and to those of you more horrified that someone used a word that elitist, caste-minded religious leaders once arbitrarily defined as "vulgar, of the common people, the laity...instead of the "holy" latin language that their educated clergy used to those of you more horrified that an individual uses words that "babylon the great" decided were beneath them=====than being horrified that the christian witnesses of jehovah and his earthly organization have members that actually perform and coerce that word on innocent children...and instead of being horrified that the governing body and the elder shepards of the congregations are aiding and abetting such criminal sins....to those of you more horrified and side-tracked by a four=letter word than by JW pedophiles and their theocratic defense...

take a look at yourselves ... and see yourself as others see you

you are the fruit of this organization and it's teachings

you make the case against your "truth" better than the victims YOU vilify

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

17:47:09

Comments

Hello I've been reading everybody's comments and all of a sudden I realized something. I did warn people about my ex-husband. He called me and told me that he was considering marrying one of my oldest friends. I called her and asked her if she had lost her mind, regardless of the molesting, she of all people should have known him. I told her everything and guess what she said? OH! he has changed he wouldn't do that to my children. I sat there looking at the phone in disbelief. Three years later they were divorced, a brother came into a large sum of money and she went after him and dumped my ex. The story goes on but I'm not going to waste your time or mine about it. Just the point that sometimes people don't listen no matter what you do. I am amazed at people. jgibson

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

18:04:07

Comments

DJB: I sense your sincerity. But I put to you that it is just as likely that your sympathies and empathies are misplaced. Somewhere on the guilt continuum, not as far to one side as the direct perpetrators, and not as far to the other side as the direct victim, lie the enablers. Those that knew about the crime and did nothing. Those enablers that further emboldened the perpetrator by letting the perp. know that even if they were known, nothing would be done. The perp. knows that the enabler will do nothing about past violations, knows that the enabler will do nothing to stop further violations. I'll admit that the enablers have a bit of victim in them. But they have more than a bit of perpetrator too.

Adopting a 'you poor thing' attitude with the enablers is a slap at the victims.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

19:59:59

Comments

buster

i didn't sign my missive to you

i am still choosing anonymity on this site....for the sake of my family

you assumed i was DJByou guessed wrong

i stand by what i said

i understand your feelings

don't think you fully appreciate the struggle many enablers have had to go through to break free of their brainwashing ... and take a stand in the process

it would be easier to stand by while tied up and gagged

which is why the guilt i STILL feel for trying to fix the problem instead of telling the woman who abused my daughter, and the elders to f**k off ,and immediately reporting them all to the authorities....that guilt does not equal the animosity i feel towards those betrayers

you continue to underestimate the depth of control that this abusive cult wields over its membership

the control of their minds...their bodies...their souls

you continue to underestimate how very REAL the threat of death to their children for non-compliance is

perhaps you have never been there

perhaps you have, and choose to deal with your grief in this way

i don't condemn you for your attitude... won't judge it... i have no love for those that choose to be enablers either...just know that not all choose to be so

if you were convinced that the rapist would kill all of your children, if you went outside the family with this informationthink about how carefully you would act until you were convinced you could save your children without killing them?

don't expect to convince you...i am out of the converting business.....just ask that someone of your obvious intelligence and empathy...give some consideration what i and others here have shared

one final note

your suggestion that you would kill yourself if in the family's shoes brought back echoes of the same words being used against me by elders...ironically they would have liked to get the thorn out of their side because i wanted them to take action...and your agenda is the opposite ... but i have put aside the painful flashback of their abusive browbeating and mind control to deal with you as an individual and a human being i actually relate to you better than i ever will to them

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

20:52:06

Comments

I think that it is safe to say at this point that most JW's worship the Watchtower Society and place its image in the

same light as that of God himself. However, even that standard means nothing because they obviously don't even care about God's standards anymore. "The superior authority" is "God's minister" and I hope they all get what they deserve, whether they are doing good or doing bad. - Romans 13:1-4

Ken- From South Carolina

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

21:11:15

Comments

The real enablers in these sad stories are the elders and the Governing Body of JehovaH'S Witnesses.

And those who CONTINUE to be blinded by them, knowing the truth, yet denying it, so they can keep the respect of the former.

Neither Shirley or Anonymous fit those categories. They tried, and were silenced by elder threats only temporarily.

You have to believe you have choices before you can make them.

Remote User:

Date:

26 May 2002

Time:

23:48:52

Comments

I think a web site like this has the potential to be dangerous. How can anyone validate the stories published here?

I don't question that child molestation exists. It exists in every culture, every society, every religious categorization.

If someone is a child molestor then they are NOT a Jehovah's Witnesses. Regardless of what or what not, the elders or headquarters do.

A Jehovah's Witness would not commit such a gross lack of moral act, nor would they commit what is considered a criminal offense.

I think this is just as true for any other organized religion.

Child molesters are not Jehovah's Witnesses, they are not Roman Catholics. They are child molesters.

Lest we forget this in our hunt to blame.

To the victims, nothing ever removes our memory of the events. I was also molested but not by anyone from a regular religion. They actually didn't believe in God.

Hence my point of relinquishing the reference's to religion, and focus on the child molesters.

As far as those in postions of responsibility, two simple reasons.

Jehovah's Witnesses, over simply everything, they love black and white characterizations. Second, most elders and the like, are never trained to respond to these types of situations. No more then the priests of other religions.

To those parents who held excommunication higher than the emotional care of their children.

Damn you! Common sense people! Common sense!

We all are accountable for our life, no one else. To use the copout that the organization controls us is the excuse of the ignorant.

We all have choices to make. You just made bad ones!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

01:11:22

Comments

Hi again, The person who does not get it about the control an organization can have you forget about Jonestown and solar temple and David Koresh etc. Those that followed these men believed in what they were doing. They were absolutely controlled by these men to the point they were willing to lay down their lives for these men who lead them.

Those in Jonestown when they realized it would cost them their lives, it was too late to save it. About 800 hundred murders. Apparently if I have the facts straight their leader was caught molesting children even before they left the states for South America...

Those that are controlled by wicked men ultimately paid the highest price for their allegiance. They lost their lives.

The Watchtower Society pretends to the world that these men have changed. All one has to think where this will lead certainly not to life. History proves that...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

01:12:21

Comments

Hi again, The person who does not get it about the control an organization can have you forget about Jonestown and solar temple and David Koresh etc. Those that followed these men believed in what they were doing. They were absolutely controlled by these men to the point they were willing to lay down their lives for these men who lead them...DJB

Those in Jonestown when they realized it would cost them their lives, it was too late to save it. About 800 hundred murders. Apparently if I have the facts straight their leader was caught molesting children even before they left the states for South America...

Those that are controlled by wicked men ultimately paid the highest price for their allegiance. They lost their lives.

The Watchtower Society pretends to the world that these men have changed. All one has to think where this will lead certainly not to life. History proves that...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

06:09:58

Comments

Good site, God bless you Bill.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

08:02:00

Comments

I look forward to a website where American Taxpayers can report abuse by the IRS and other officials of the Government. Hopefully it will be modeled after this site. Thanks!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

08:02:10

Comments

I look forward to a website where American Taxpayers can report abuse by the IRS and other officials of the Government. Hopefully it will be modeled after this site. Thanks!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

10:13:00

Comments

Just a thought...

Perhaps the ones that want to silence the family members and victims who tell their stories, are plants from the Watchtower Society, feigning sympathy, while being quite effective in trying to shut up those that tell their stories.

"Damn you!" 'I couldn't live if I were you.'

Nice. Sounds fishy to me. Shame them. Use the guilt they feel for living in fear of their children's lives to push them over the edge. Perhaps they are Elders from some of those committees. Sound like them anyway.

Some who are reporting on this site (including the actual youths who were molested), are exposing that they have, in fact, been threatened with murder from Jehovah if they told. Some apparently feel this is the only safe place to do so.

"Common sense people!"

How like both the elders in the stories, and like the history of the governing body at the Watchtower Society. Say things, then deny everything and put it off on the ones who followed you when they ask you to account for it.

"Quit your good job and pioneer!" "Armageddon's going to be here by October 1975!.... and we are hinting it could be 1974!" "Treat molesters like brothers, because we said so! And if you don't, it's not just you that will be killed...your children will be destroyed! If you really had any love in your hearts for them, why would you subject them to that? Shame on you!"

"What do you mean you were told to quit your job/prepare for 1975/don't tell the cops, because your children would die? WE never said such a thing! Shame on you again! Common sense! You must have jumped ahead of the organization! We are innocent! I couldn't live with myself if I gave such advice, so much for followed it! Let's print more Awake! magazines that show we would never do such a thing! Who can we blame/disfellowship for this?"

Then again maybe these individuals are not trying to BUST up Silent Lambs and silence the whistleblowers. Maybe they are well meaning individuals who really have no idea what it means to be a Brainwashed Witness in a Cult Organization. Perhaps they have no idea that when an elder threatens to have your children killed by excommunicating you, that you really believe it.

Food for the discussion mill, I guess...

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

10:53:31

Comments

Misguided. I read the awake on battered women and see no where that its condoning vilonce I read it from your website here and it says that sometimes in cases of abuse a women should go to the authorities. You simply lied....so how can anything else you are saying be completely honest? I feel sorry for you too. So much of your time and energy into revealing the imperfections of others. I don't remember reading in the bible that men are with out sin. Wouldn't that include Jehovahs Witnesses too? Aren't those men supposedly responsible for hiding things just men after all.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

11:44:23

Comments

well

everytime it seems we finally will be left alone for awhile to share our stories and give each other support...

here comes a rash of others who wanna call us liars and get us to spend our energies defending ourselves against the same kind of propaganda we faced/face in the congregations

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

12:00:21

Comments

to the one who starts off by saying we are "misguided" and goes into saying we "simply lied"

you base your allegation on the reading of one propaganda journal that tries to put the right spin on their organization...to put it in the best light

i see

if it was one family who was reporting that they had been abused, and threatened if they made a report.....but the accused put on a nice suit and wrote a letter that said he did all the things he was supposed to do....you would call the victims liars?

guess what?

by the rules set down by your own governing body...you could be disfellowshipped for making such an accusation, if the facts proved otherwise

of course what they preach IS NOT what they practice

so you don't have to worry about that

the victims and their advocates are the REAL ones such punishment are aimed at

don't believe it?

then watch dateline this tuesday night!

OR ARE YOU, LIKE JUDICIAL COMMITTEES, LIKE THE GOVERNING BODY, REFUSING TO LISTEN TO THE MOUTHS OF TWO, THREE OR MORE WITNESSES....THEN SAYING THERE'S NO PROOF WITHOUT THEM?

if not....watch dateline....read the newspapers.... listen to the ones who have poured out their hearts in this guestbook

many are not anonymous

believing the abuser....indeed!

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

12:01:53

Comments

ITS GREAT !! WAS A JW FOR 50 YRS OUT & BORN AGAIN HAVE A MINISTRY TO HELP X JW OR JWS WHO'D LIKE TO COME OUT SYBIL LEONARD TIPP CITY OHIO . SYBIL JERRY INC @AOL .COM

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

13:00:31

Comments

For those of you who read the articles on children's issues and rape were you aware that they also had women writing these issues, no way you say, yes way. At this time I am sure they have done their best to silence her, this is her payment for the wonderful articles she wrote trying to help the sisters and the children. A brother of course had to look over the articles and they agreed on the scriptures that should be used he then put his name on it oking it to be used. In this capacity and by doing research for them is how she came across all the cases of child abuse, every case that has been reported is in their files. When they get upina'd want to take odds at file dumping. I can't help believe that Jehovah's will, will take place because he will see to it that these files will not be destroyed. I don't know why he has allowed these atrocities to go on but please people let's not throw the baby out with the bath water. Remember Jehovah helped his people out of Egypt by a great miracle and 10 plagues and almost immediately they were whining and wanted to go back, who are you kidding!!!! He is in a no win situation here. JG

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

13:43:51

Comments

Hi again, Just a thought about evidence. Both my father and myself have witnessed children being molested at our hall,in the front entrance, in the main auditorium, second school and convicted sex offenders following small children out to the bathrooms or hanging around children unsupervised etc.

But we have reported it and one child was put in protective custody but the victim would not talk. So nothing could be done even thou we saw what happened... (One was an elder in a couple of incidents and three teenage boys in another incident and on it goes etc).

One teenager was put in foster care because she did not want to go to the kingdom hall. The kingdom hall is known in our community as a very dangerous place for children. The police warned us...

I had my X confess to me about molesting his sister along with his brother and cousin (she was 8years old) and how many times after trying to rape her and how his mother caught them.

I could not use this in court until my own daughter decided to talk (I even had found bruises around her privates, she showed me). I moved to protect her even before we could take it to court. My X sister-in-law still has not talked. I would be a witness for her if she choose to talk.

Laws have changed around wife assault so the police can lay charges without the victims consent or testimony. These changes should happen for children as well.

So someone can know beyond a doubt that an individual is a pedophile but not be able to do anything about it (except report it) unless the victim talked...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

14:14:55

Comments

HI progress is in the making!!!! Just wait till tomorrows Dateline broadcast then we will all see the active force of GODS HOLY SPIRIT IN ACTION! I personally cannot wait.what a blessing this will be .HE is always there for those broken in spirit.May we all say a prayer tomorrow, for the show to go on. MANY BLESSINGS TO YOU MR.BOWEN & TO SILENTLAMBS EVERYWHERE MY LOVE TO YOU ALL Searchin50 @ aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

15:45:35

Comments

Imagine a organization so powerful, yet worried about the almighty bottom line. They say the "Love" of money is the root of all evil. Well in this case a "spiritual system" which is designed to deliver "watchtowers and awakes" door to door. Think of it. An all volunteer staff, from manufacturing, publishing, distribution door to door, the watchtower, awake, and other articles are delivered by these blind faithful mislead sheep.

The cost of manufacture of a watchtower, lets see, I believe its about 2.5 cents. Hmmm most publishers already donate about 25 cents per issue distributed so that is already ten times what it costs to make it. Then while out in the field you collect "contributions" to the "world wide work" and give that as well. WOW, looks to me like if the WTBS can't smother this "molest" issue the "apple cart of profit" will be upset and all the money made for this "P U B L I S H I N G C O M P A N Y will turn sour.

That's right folks, its nothing more than a "company for profit, under the guise of a "spiritual institution". God help you if you belong to this organization, and know of anything wrong and have not spoken up. You have failed your feduciary responsibility to humanity.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

17:53:32

Comments

There is another side also. Please read <http://hector3000.future.easyspace.com/pedo.htm> -Heinz

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

20:47:02

Comments

This website must have been difficult to produce, but they jw organization must make reforms. Their past sins have piled high into the heavens. There is no excuse for permitting such acts to go unreported to police and local authorities. The jw's are MORE CONCERNED ABOUT PROTECTING THEIR OWN REPUTATIONS THAN THE LIVES OF INNOCENT CHILDREN. That is the sad bottom line. They are not the true religion anymore than I am Moses. To the jw's, the governing body, and all associated with it: "Goodbye and good riddance"

Ron S. Member of jw organization: 30 years Ex-member of jw organization: 3 years and running

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

22:33:42

Comments

Dear Bill,

God Bless you as you seek to protect our helpless lambs. May God give you strength and wisdom and the courage of your convictions. The time has come for changes to be made in the policies of the Watchtower Society. Thank you for your loving concern. Fight the fine fight, brother...

Stephen King <http://www.tagministries.com>

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

22:33:57

Comments

WE THINK YOUR SITE IS GREAT. ALONG WITH ALL THE OBSERVER INFORMATION WE ARE NOW SEEING WHAT KIND OF AN ORGANIZATION WE BELONGED TO FOR YEARS. WHEN YOU GET TO THE CHILD ABUSE THE W.T.B.T.S. IS THE WORST. WE ARE LOOKING FORWARD TO THE PROGRAM ON TUESDAY EVENING ON DATE LINE. THANK YOU ALL FOR BEING SO DILIGENT. MY NAME IS FLOYD L. WIEBE THEY DID ME A FAVOR AND DISFELLOWSHIPED ME LAST SEPTEMBER 30th. 2001 FOR CAUSING DIVISION TOO. THEY JUST DO NOT WANT ANY ONE WHO DISAGREES WITH THEM. MY E-MAIL IS fwiebe@coinet.com THANK YOU AGAIN FOR YOUR DILIGENCE.

Remote User:

Date:

27 May 2002

Time:

23:20:55

Comments

am telling all i know to watch dateline

to all those that said we should tolerate abusers cuz the bible says to "wait on jehovah".....

been waiting on somthing like this for years

if jw s get their lying, 'theocratic warfare' asses kicked....it might be enough to make someofus believe in jehovah again!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

00:52:53

Comments

To the person who wrote:.....

You obviously have a problem with the JW's. Unfortunately children in ALL religious background have been harmed, not just JW's. Look at the courts in Australia, the Catholic religion has a few more problems dont you think? But soon all the wrong that men have done will be corrected. You really have a chip on your shoulder dont you? What you hate about child molesters is so true , they destroy lifes, but just because a person calls himself a title, doesnt make the lot that way. Open up your eyes.....

The fact that child abuse doesn't ONLY happen in J/W circles makes it no less a problem within the organization.

Keeping something like sexual abuse a secret within an organization, fosters the behavior.

Of course, not every Jehovah's Witness is a child molester, but by systematically hiding the abuse that DOES happen, both from the people within the organization and from the outside world (like the law), you encourage abuse. The important part isn't that they are Jehovah's Witnesses, the important part is the covering up of our right crimes, especailly if that is imbedded in the religion itself.

So maybe the Catholics have the same problem (it's by no means worse there than it is by Jehovah's Witnesses) but I wasn't a Catholic child, I was a Jehovah's Witness, and the person who abused me is still a servant within a Jehovah's Witness congregation even though he went to prison for what he did to me (he went to a different congregation).

You just never heard about me because that is exactly what elders etc. are instructed to do with things like abuse, hide it, preferably from the police etc. too.

As a side note, as far as I know other Catholic priests (that didn't molest children) don't tell victims NOT to go to the police...

You're right, not everyone within the "flock" of Jehovah's Witness would survive Armageddon, and I'd like to add to that that not everyone in the "world" would find themselves out of God's grace either for the very same reason.

I still believe in God, I actually had to take a really hard look at my beliefs and open my eyes to more than I realized I had them closed to, it's the organization of "Jehovah's Witnesses" I don't belong to.

That is because I feel the only "pure" church is the one inside ourselves, the same as I feel that saying a rosary is not what was meant by prayer, nor a confession in a confessional on Sunday morning the same as actually asking God for forgiveness.

Sure saying a rosary can be a true and very much meant prayer, a confession on Sunday morning to the preacher may actually help you be forgiven for mistakes you really do regret, and maybe you will find some measure of truth in a congregation but if you don't find this within yourself than the congregation, the rosary and the confession etc. aren't going to change that one bit. It all means nothing without finding that within yourself first and we could debate how much they actually add after you do find that within yourself..

For me, knowing organized religion has such potential for harm I prefer to not belong to any organized religion and yes, I let my own heart guide me.

All my life I've been taught that the heart is prone to sin. That I put myself in danger by following what it tells me.. but you know what, I's come to believe that it is my heart that protects me from doing harm other than the honest mistakes we all make (which is the very definition of sin no?).

Belief, just because it is so easy to explain away with reason, has everything to do with the heart.

That goes for Jehovah's Witness beliefs aswell.

So often you hope to explain what you believe with scientific "proof" so maybe you can convince other people you really do have the "truth" and then when you really do open your eyes you find one by one that what you believed to be "the Truth" is actually not so absolute, or maybe even not that true, at all and it's easy to lose faith until you realize that not being able to prove what you believe is not a weakness, it just means that you should be more openminded towards what other people believe, especially if it's different from what you believe.

Open my eyes? I gladly do that, I'm sure I am still closedminded about some things.. but what about you opening your own?

Just my mind to yours...

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

01:21:01

Comments

reply to the person who asked: how do you know what people write here is true?

Good question, there may be a couple of people who just make up a bunch of crap but it's good to remember that all this isn't written by one single person.

I know what I say is true because I am sitting here behind my comp and I know what happened to me.

To "prove" to you sitting behind your own computer screen what happened to me, I'd have to give up not just my name, but also things like police reports etc.

Imagine being in my shoes, would you do that? This is very real and very VERY personal. I don't want to give personal stuff like that online, not just for me but also not because of my family, just like you don't know me, I have absolutely no idea who you are. Heaven knows there are plenty people online that I hope never get my name and adres etc.

You have every right to doubt my story and everything that I say, it's a good thing to use your head when you read something, but I hope you're as critical towards other things you read/hear about etc as you are about what you read here.

Bottomline, all I can say is that I know my story is the truth and though you can't be sure, maybe your own common sense can somewhat guide you. Such is life online ;)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

01:45:07

Comments

To the person who is a Jehovah's Witness but feels abuse should be public.. Exactly. I can only speak for myself here but in itself it's not what you believe I have a problem with, it's the organization (and this particular policy). I am sure some people here are still hurting so much that it's hard to not reject the whole thing. For me things have mostly calmed down, I am not a Jehovah's Witness myself but I wanted to say "Thank you" all the same and I really do hope Jehovah's Witnesses will change for the better in this, aside from my personal convictions and beliefs. Thanks :)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

01:57:26

Comments

To the person who wishes that the current JW-es go somewhere else: hmm I prefer they do read this, and write if they like, because at least they are doing more than reading the watchtower and the awake. Who knows maybe what they read here makes a difference. You and I will probably never find out but if it does some good maybe someone can be spared the hurt we had to go through. These things take time. my best wishes to you

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

02:47:36

Comments

Hello:

I am so glad I found this site, even though it is so disturbing and painful. Remarkably, just last week I was talking to my exhusband about sexual abuse and child molestation and mentioned that I was certain it went on in all religions, and that Jehovah's Witnesses were no exception. And then I found this site. I never dreamed that this terrible scourge could be so wide spread and prevalent. I am horrified. I have my own history of sexual abuse, but it was not by a

Witness. I am currently disfellowshipped. It is truly amazing that I am considered evil by the congregation and yet these men are permitted to remain part of the congregation in good standing.

Again, I am so so sorry these terrible things have happened to you beautiful, caring people.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

05:32:46

Comments

It has been many years....but, if I still have, and can find the letter from the Society telling me to put my spouse above my children. I will send it to Silent lambs for publication on their web-site. It basically said that I owed more to my spouse than to my children, because I made a vow to my spouse, and should make no promises to my children. Wedding vows were to take precedence over looking out for my children's welfare. Perhaps by mentioning that, I've finally given enough information on this site for WT HQ profilers to finally figure out who I am but I no longer care. They will never have such control over my life again!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

06:03:58

Comments

I used to attend the meetings as a JW in England, and a sister in Caterham Congregation (still attending) went to the Elders and told of the years of "sexual abuse" her father (a Min servant) subjected her to for years, He denied everything and was never reported to the police, and he and his wife moved to another congregation, where he still is a Min servant. I know of many others the same as this, its disgusting.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

11:26:59

Comments

To all the Silent Lambs,

May all divine graces and blessings from our Lord Jesus be showered upon you in your need. I pray and feel for your pain and that it may be lifted by His love.

Paul in NC

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

12:18:16

Comments

If all of these statements are true, then the organization certainly needs to be addressed as a whole on our Christian standards and the legal standards when it comes to these terrible issues. But those of you who are baptized brothers

and sisters: "BE AWARE OF THAT YOU DO NOT FALL INTO APOSTASY!" The last days are upon us and we need to be careful that we do not contribute to a division between us and loose sight of our primary goal as ministers of Jehovah. These elders and violaters should not be excused from there actions but we do need to remember that parents and responsible adults as well have a responsibility to report any offender to the secular auth. as needed this is not a decision that as elder or the society should make anyway. Just like you wouldn't hide a kidnapper, murder, or drugs from the authorities, so why would you keep quit about a child molester no matter what anyone said.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

12:18:34

Comments

If all of these statements are true, then the organization certainly needs to be addressed as a whole on our Christian standards and the legal standards when it comes to these terrible issues. But those of you who are baptized brothers and sisters: "BE AWARE OF THAT YOU DO NOT FALL INTO APOSTASY!" The last days are upon us and we need to be careful that we do not contribute to a division between us and loose sight of our primary goal as ministers of Jehovah. These elders and violaters should not be excused from there actions but we do need to remember that parents and responsible adults as well have a responsibility to report any offender to the secular auth. as needed this is not a decision that as elder or the society should make anyway. Just like you wouldn't hide a kidnapper, murder, or drugs from the authorities, so why would you keep quit about a child molester no matter what anyone said.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

14:30:31

Comments

So the WTBTS says that the victims of these crimes are bringing reproach on the Society because of their actions (coming forward with the truth about child sexual abuse)???? Uh, no. The perpetrators and the officials of the Society have brought reproach on themselves by their callous actions. And what is this, to be on the Governing Body one needs a college degree? Jesus doesn't have a college degree. Neither, for that matter, does Jehovah.

I would say this is unbelievable beyond words, but it isn't. I believe everything I've read here. So now what do I do? I am asking that honestly. I don't know what to do. I don't want to be complicit, that's for sure.

I don't have a TV, so I can't watch the show tonight. But I have no doubt that I will read about it first thing tomorrow on many web sites.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

15:10:32

Comments

hey heinz

your apologist site is a joke

sorry

the whistleblowers and this site are NOT claiming jws are the only ones with this problem AS YOU FALSELY CLAIM ... that is a ludicrous red herring

this site...dateline...the silent lambs who are coming forth.... are simply saying that JEHOVAH S WITNESSES ARE AS CULPABLE AS THE CHURCHES THEY POINT FINGERS AT in some ways WORSE ... because they use methods of punishing victims that have not been seen elsewhere ... their methods mirror those of the pedophiles

'no one knew about catholic clergy molestations until the 1980s' ????????

puh leze

it was news in the sixties ...it was news in the seventies ... it was common knowledge in the decadades prior

the awake that first told me jw s were different was about 1970 ...quoting the news media about the catholic priests

your presenting lies about the reports of the same crimes amongst jw s and the subsequent cover up policy of the watchtower society ... they are not mere hyberbole to make your points ...they are a smear campaign against the innocents that are exposing the truth about "the truth"

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

17:54:36

Comments

To those witnesses that try to take a moderate attitude, those warning of apostacy: Does it ever bother you that ...

... you are in an organization that so separates itself that it covers up child abuse, and thereby encourages it?

... you are in an organization that has predicted the end of this system at least eight times, has obviously been wrong each time, and yet doesn't see that they are a false prophet?

... you are in an organization that ruthlessly separates families because of disparate religious beliefs?

... you are in an organization that takes the printed word of men in Brooklyn over the bible?

Does it ever bother you ... even a little?

- User of the brain God gave him

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

18:13:04

Comments

I just read the comments (May 24) by the person who worked in a residential treatment center for children. I suffered the same things he/she wrote about which happened to the Jehovah's Witness children in their care. I was raped by the district servant in Southern California in 1960. I was held at gunpoint. He is involved in the ring of pedophiles who groom children for sex with the big names in the organization and elsewhere. Ritual abuse was involved, too.

Please do not add comments to the end of my post. Thank you.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:17:52

Comments

I was a former Jehovah's Witness, and I left due to the fact that I was pressured at a young age to get baptized, and as I got older, I realized that this wasn't the path that should be dicated for my life. I'm watching Dateline NBC right now, and I'm so thankful that you and your organization is helping these people. I certainly don't wish any harm against the organization, but I'm glad that these issues were brought to light, and I wanted to express my moral support.

Terri Atlanta Ga

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:42:08

Comments

www.lsm.org www.biblepro.com www.fabwhitebook.com www.kids4truth.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:45:03

Comments

i just watched dateline. Bill-bless you for all you have done. I know this will cost you alot in the long run(from your fellow jw's) and you have sacrificed so much already. I know that GOD has watched you in your endeavors to bring righteousness to an ungodly situation. He loves you, as many of us do. Thank you for being a true "brother" a lover of what is right and GODLY.... I have been "out " of jw land a long while, but have most all of my family still in. As a christian, i am taken with a grain of salt as it were, not shunned by my sisters, but treated as an outsider. Any comments i make are treated as an 'apostate" would be, so I am familiar with pain and shunning. I cannot love GOD(Jehovah) and my Bible understanding is nil because of of my NOT being a JW. ..This is what they think. Bill, keep fighting. We are behind you 100%. My our loving LORD give you strength, and gird your loins with HIS power... jb tennessee

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:51:00

Comments

How dare you you should be ashamed of your selves because you know better i was raised for 30 years in the truth and all though i am no longer an atcive witness i canted belive what i just saw on tv to speak out like you did with half truths and outright lies you were never truly Jehovah Witnesses and never had real love for him.
aprilperritano@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:53:02

Comments

Hi I am 28 years old and am a Jehovahs Witness. I very upset with the possibility of this occurring in my organization. I feel strongly for witness who had to go through such a ordeal and DO NOT condone theses practices if true. I feel that if these Elders are to blame they should be disfellowshipped right away!!! But I do not turn from the whole of the organization for I know that even though there are faults and these are BIG FAULTS and should not be hidden, I also know the teachings are truth and to turn away from Jehovah because of the horrid dealings of a few is not right either. Jehovah will make sure those who have committed such crimes will be punished he would not stand by and allow it. Dont punish your faith because of these men. Because in the end the only one you will have to prove your loyalty to is Jehovah. I hope you all find peace and I support your desision to come forward.--Dnaye! Theresa Kennedy

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:54:52

Comments

Hi, my name is Robbyn and I was a JW for many years and I was disfellowship in 1985 and have never returned.... I felt betrayed the gentleman that I was engaged to is still a witness, however I confessed in front of the elders of us have sex while engaged and he denied it..... I confessed in front of the elders and they disfellowshipped me and didn't disfellowship him... HE LIED...

I have been bitter and hurt ever sense and I have gone through a lot in my life since that day..

Now i can say that I am in recovery 10yrs clean, married to a wonderful man and have children...

I am so glad that I watched Dateline tonight and that young woman that was on I am so glad that she got the justice she deserved so she can put closure on that tragedy in her life.... I would love to communicate with her. I could identify with some of her feelings... God had me watch Dateline for a reason and I am glad I did.

Your doing a wonderful job and I am an advocate for Child abuse in all forms.....

robbtevcu@aol.com or robb@nycap.rr.com

Peace & Love Robbyn

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

20:59:55

Comments

The Dateline story was strong and so true. They did a good job Bill and Barbara. We are with you a 100%. God has not rejected you with your disfellowshipping, only the wicked men called the Governing Body who are the leaders of the Jehovah's witnesses. May God bless you all who were willing to come forward with your stories. You have done a good thing.

Balsam Concord, North Carolina

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:01:11

Comments

It sad to hear and see such but the bible declares in the last days they will turn from the truth. and the spirit speaks they will depart from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils 1 tim 4:1. We also must realize what the bible says will and must be fulfilled yet be not discourage for God is not slack consering his WORD.

1 SAMUEL 3:12-14 GIVES US ACCOUNT THAT GOD WILL JUDGE THE ELDERS "IN THAT DAY I WILL PERFORM AGAINST ELI ALL THINGS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN CONCERNING HIS HOUSE: WHI I BEGIN, I WILL ALSO MAKE END. FOR I HAVE TOLD HIM THAT I WILL JUDGE HIS HOUSE{THE CHURCH}EVER FOR THE INIQUITY WHICH HE KNOWETH; BECAUSE HIS SONS {THE MINISTERS} MADE THEMSELVES VILE, AND HE RESTRAINED {DID NOTHING} THEM NOT. AMD THEREFORE I HAVE SWORN UNTO THE HOUSE OF ELI, THAT THE INIQUITY OF ELI'S HOUSE SHALL NOT BE PURGE WITH SCRIFICE NOR OFFERING FOREVER. THIS IS NOT SACRIFICE FOR SIN OF COMMISSION {HEB 10:26}. BE ENCOURGED AND KEEP YOUR HEARTS SOUND AND YOUR EYES OPEN FOR GOD HIS STILL IN HIS HOLY TEMPLE AND SITTING ON HIS THRONE.

FOR THE LOVE OF CHRIST BISHOP C. SIMMONS. PH,D

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:02:25

Comments

I saw the Dateline show just now and I wanted to thank all who spoke out on the show. Hopefully, things will change within the organization and the victims will be supported and encouraged to press charges.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:05:35

Comments

I just saw the Dateline report all I can saw is Amen. Time will not allow for me to tell of every abuse I know done to me and friends, only to have the victem punished and the abuser repented. I know of a man that abused his own daughter for 14 years and the elders knew and chose to blame the wife for not pleasing her husband causing him to go after his own child. Only when the daughter went to therapy for something else did it come out and the police were called by the therapist. What happened? Well he was reprovded and she was shunned. He got to stay in his house, she was forced to leave. But would any of her brothers and sisters take her in, no and the one who did was counseled against it, but I let her stay.

To those of you who think you are alone, you aren't I was a pioneer, wife of a ministerial servent(who cheated on me all of our marriage with the elders knowledge), and I was shunned, so you are in good company.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:08:20

Comments
opastates, all of ya

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:12:12

Comments

Finding this website and watching the piece on Dateline NBC (May 28, 2002) sent shivers up my spine. You see, someone close to me was abused by JW's for what seems like all her life. First by her father physically, and sexually, then by a husband mentally (both men have been elders in their local kingdom halls). Her father's abuse went unnoticed for years and was often masked as strict discipline. Threats of disfellowship kept her quiet many years after. Unknowing of normal male adult behavior, she married an all too similar character of a husband. A dominating JW man who kept her down with cruel mental and one count of physical abuse. After having enough, she went to church elders who told her to give him more and more chances. Still, threats of disfellowship and years of brainwashing keeping her down, she continued to keep the marriage/abuse going only if only for her daughter and Jehovah. As a woman she was emotionally dead. At the end of her rope, she knelt, crying on the bathroom floor, contemplating suicide. Miraculously, she chose life over the church and resighed from the witnesses, sought mental therapy, divorced her husband, and carried on with her life. She is now an outcast in the eyes of her former friends and "jailers". Her father now shuns her and acts as the disappointed one, and her husband only speaks to her on matters regarding the children. However, she has never felt more free.

As a sister, I write you this not to bash the church. I write to show the power, the protection, and the hippocracy that the church is harboring. I'm concerned about the present but mostly the future, our women and children...we should all be concerned.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:16:16

Comments

I think this room is runned by SATAN!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:17:27

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:19:14

Comments

Juan Medrano MitymouseAntonio@aol.com My ex-wife is a Jehovah's Witness. We have One CHild and I am afraid something might happen to him. I really like your page I think it contains important info about people we live around.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:19:32

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:20:17

Comments

As an ex-Jehovah's Witness, I applaud your bravery in coming forth with your story and NOT letting their fancy words and threats persuade you otherwise! I have suffered many years wondering if I did the right thing by leaving the "organization, and this story just made me more confident that I have made the right decision!

Signed,

Denise in Florida

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:23:35

Comments

I am so glad to have found the site and am interested to see the Dateline program tonight. It's about time this came out in the open.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:03

Comments

Thank you for having Dateline do the story. It was very enlightning. It makes me ill to know that this kind of misconduct is going on. I myself am not a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses. I must say though that my heart and prayers go out to the young women that have suffered. I am also aploed after hearing the ones who spoke to Dateline are being disfellowshipped. That is absolutely ridiculus. Thank you again for exposing this problem to the world.

Misty- MJACKS863@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:29

Comments

Hi I watched the Dateline special tonight 05/28/02. While I have not suffered sexual abuse in the manner described I and my wife have been shunned by members of the congregation when I decided to develop a free mind and use it. The societies teachings have fostered a no negative tolerance level in many aspects. I expect the society will be exposed for many unscriptural practices which its inner order at Bethel is involved in. Missappropriation of funds, involvement with the U.N., subliminal art, false prophecies, connection and involvement with other inner orders, sexual handlers etc. Thank you

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:27:37

Comments

Victoria Joy tiggereyes@hotmail.com It is such a relief to know that I am not the only one that was silenced. That their was nothing wrong with me or with the memory of the horrifying events that led me to become an unbeliever. That however their was something wrong with the abuser and with the system that kept this a secret. Knowing that I am not the only one and that I can be heard, well that helps a great deal. Thank you for stepping up to the plate and putting yourself out on teh line for us. This for me is a huge relief. Thank you I was a battered lamb, battered by my own father. It is a pity that the organization kept all this under wrap because if they hadn't me and my father would of gotten the help that we needed, and maybe know we would be in speaking terms. I am so glad that a forum like this exists. Thank you Bill and thank you all that are coming foward with your stories. We will always have eachother for support.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:30:01

Comments

Hello I am In Va and have JW as family. I am not getting into the religious part of it myself to agree or disagree but in my eyes being abused or battered is not Gods will and he would not want people to hide the facts. The people should come forward and tell the police or a lawyer or someone but I truley feel then things will be takin care of these people are walking around hurt and never can heal if there is not something done to the abuser or attacker. People comment that the JW way is right but they are usually not the ones the abuse or battering was struck upon. I hate for anyone to be hurt and I feel that people should pay for what they do. I myself have been in JW before but it was not for me and I could nto agree with them and because I am female and was head strong they dont get along with me anyway. I praise any and all of the victims that have stepped forward and I hope more do step forward. God does not want people hiding these facts. SOrry if i seem confusing I do babble like that but i wanted to express my opinion and i felt this was the place to write it....Thank you for reading it...PJ from VA (email addy every1luvspj73)

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:30:38

Comments

My father was Presiding Overseer of our local congregation and happened to be in on a judicial meeting with a local pedophile who confessed to molesting children many years ago. This man was not only involved in incestuous relationships with his own children, but also over the course of some years with molesting children not related to him. I grew up in the congregation with this pedophile who was never known to be a "strong" christian. He would attend congregation meetings well at times then slack off in attendance at other times. Within the last 3 years some of this pedophile's victims (now young adults) brought charges against him to the authorities and a court case ensued. During this period the pedophile campaigned and was able to get my father (then Presiding Overseer of our

congregation) removed as an elder because my father would not support or promote this pedophile...instead my father was attempting to protect our congregation and our children from the influence of this self-confessed child molester. This pedophile garnered favor with the majority of elders, the Circuit Overseer of the time, and a large array of JW's in the region who fiercely backed him as a "persecuted" christian!!!! It was totally appalling and unbelievable to me. My father a good, moral man who would never do anything to hurt a child was written off as an "unloving, unforgiving, bad" person while this child molester became Ministerial Servant and his popularity within the organization grew and grew! (During the trial preparation he was asked to "resign" as Ministerial Servant.) As the court proceedings progressed JW's (including elder's from my congregation) went to support this child molester, testifying on his behalf! This pedophile finally pled guilty to the charges against him and was sentenced to prison time. I thought perhaps this would wake some of these gullible ones from their coma but instead their support persisted throughout his prison experience! This pedophile had made passes at me as a child. Thanks to my protective parents I was never harmed by this child molester. How many other unsuspecting children were molested? I don't know. What I do know is that some JW's think that simply being a baptized JW means you are a "good" person who would never commit such a heinous crime. They unfortunately disregard the fact that being a JW does not make us perfect persons in a perfect society free from the effects of sin and personal weaknesses. This is NOT a JW teaching, in fact the bible teaches us the opposite, but instead the belief of some low intelligence members. How sad for their children! How sad to be so naive and thus be open bait for criminals like child molesters. Criminals are often charming.....just like the pedophile I mentioned. He is obviously charming (charming could also be defined as "clever liar" which is what this particular man is) or would not have been able to gather his large army of supporters within the JW organization. I am still a JW and I fully believe the Bible but I also believe that Jehovah granted us a precious gift, our BRAIN!!!! I do believe that the imperfect elders in our organization in most instances have tried to do their best before Jehovah (my father as a prime example... his only "crime" is doing Jehovah's will and protecting his congregation from harm) and in the interests of the perpetrator, victims, and the congregation with Bible counsel as their guide. It is my hope, however, that JW's will open their eyes to the TRUTH that all imperfect JW's are not "good" people. Some, in fact, are pedophiles. Guard and protect your children. Educate your children. In due time Jehovah will fix all the injuries of the victims and provide a world where none of us have to fear for our children's safety. Until then it is OUR responsibility as parents to safeguard our children. May Jehovah continue to bless your efforts to do that and may he grant you peace to cope if you have had the misfortune of having this terrible crime touch your life.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:32:03

Comments

I saw you on Dateline tonight and can identify even though I never went to the elders at the Kingdom Hall I attended about any abuse they lied to me and disfellowshipped me after saying they wouldn't because I married a "Worldly Man"...the ridicule and disgust I recieved from the elders and the members there still live with me to this day!

L. Joyce Tompkins 5535 Beverly Rise Blvd. Lakeland, Fl. 33813

email; j6256@tampabay.rr.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:36:08

Comments

I love your website, I won't be surprise what JW's are hiding. I am an Ex JW myself. I was disfellowship about 3 years ago but God still loves me.

Yulia andrea6226@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:39:28

Comments

Hi again, Dateline was excellant!!! It takes such courage to stand up for "Truth".

The only thing that the organization is tough on is victims of sexual abuse. This show I believe is just a window into what is happening all over the country...

My daughter at first refused to watch it,"about Jehovah's Witnesses forget it" but came in part way though and just froze in place said "I will have to watch it later" as I was taping it.

She has just told her boyfriend she was raped and just told me she was also...

Thank you for showing the world what is REALLY happening! DJB

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:40:31

Comments

I am not, nor have I ever been JW. I am a Christian, and a child advocate. I saw Dateline tonight and have been browsing your site and reading the posts here. God Bless you, silentlambs, and may all who seek justice and closure be rewarded.

robby

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:43:42

Comments

I PULLED UP THIS WEB SIT, BECAUSE I SEEN DATELINE ABOUT THE YOUNG GIRL THAT WAS RAPED. I THINK YOU NEED TO LOOK INTO A SITUATION 2YRS BACK. A BROTHER BY THE NAME OF BRENT GALLATA HAD SEXY WITH TWO MINERS GIRLS IN THE HALL, AT THE TIME THE GIRLS WERE 15 & 16. THE BROTHERS THAT WERE HANDLING THIS SITUATION WAS RONALD MENZIER SR. & PRESLY MIDDLETON. I THINK, I KNOW FOR SURE RONALD WAS IN CHARGE OF THE MATTER. ANYWAY BRENT WAS DISFELLOWSHIPED AND SO WAS ON OF THE GIRLS (MOSELL IBARANDO) THEE OTHER GIRL (JODI BINDER) WAS NOT BAPTIZED. FROM WHAT I UNDERSTAND FROM MOSELL, BROTHER MEINZER TOLD HERE TO KEEP IT QUIET NO NEED TO GET POLICE INVOLVED & SHE SHOULD NOT HAVE BE ALONE WITH THAT BROTHER ANYONE SO IT'S YOUR FAULT IT HAPPEN, BRENT I KNOW FOR A FACT WAS AT LEAST 25+ AT THE TIME. SO AS ALWAYS WHEN THE ELDERS DO NOT DO WHAT THERE SOPOSED TO DO & PROTECT THE YOUNG GIRLS. ONCE "AGAIN" EITHER OF THE GIRLS GO TO HALL OR THERE FAMILYS. AND WE ARE TALKING ABOUT GOOD FAMILYS THAT HAVE BEEN SERVING JEHOVAH FOR 15+ YRS EACH, AND WE LOST THEM BECAUSE AN ELDER TOKE MATTERS IN HIS OWN HAND & JEHOVAH'S. AND BECAUSE OF THAT BOTH FAMILYS STOP SERVING THAT A TOTAL OF 13+ MEMBERS. THATS NOT RIGHT-!!! BUT WHEN YOU TALK OR ASKED BROTHER ROANLD HE SAYS WELL I GUESS THEY WERE NOT TRUE WITNESS. HE KNOW HE SHOULD NOT BE HURTING JEHOVAH'S SHEEP LIKE THAT. PLEASE NOTE: THIS IS ONE OF THOSES "GOOD OLD BOY" . I FEEL THIS HALL IS FALLING BY THE WASTE SIDE, BECUASE THESE ELDERS DO & SAY WHAT THEY WHEN THEY WANT. WE HAVE LOST SO MANY GOOD FAMILY OVER THE YEARS, SOME STOP GOING OR MOVED TO ANOTHOR HALL BECUASE THEY KNEW THAT HALLS ARE NOT RUN LIKE THIS. THE

HALL IN QUES. IS BRISTOL CONG. OF BRISTOL PA, 19007 ROANLD IS THE PO OF THE HALL, BE CAREFULL
-!!!! I CANNOT GIVE MY INFO, BECUASE I DO WANT NOTHIN BAD TO HAPPEN TO ME IN THE HALL, BELIVE
ME IT WILL. PS. AT ONE POINT IN MY LIVE YOU COULD NOT GET TO GO TO ANTHOR HALL WHEN JACK
KASNER WAS PO, BUT NOW ITS NOT THE SAME-!!!!

WITH TEARS & CHRISTIAN LOVE.....please help-!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:46:26

Comments

I just saw the dateline special, I don't even have words to explain how I felt. I am thirty-six and was raised in the truth until I was disfellowshipped in 1991. I was molested by my father from age 10 to 18 and then I married to get out of the house. To make a very long story short I could relate to the girl in the story except it was my father. I had no idea that there were others in the truth that had lost everything and every way of life that we had ever known. To top it all off we didn't do anything. I don't think that is what God had intended the congregation to be like. Thank You for the TV story. Sincerely,

Mrs. Lonnie Newbraugh dnlzoo@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:54:38

Comments

I would like some info on your organization.What is your religious connection and who is the founder of this site.Are you know or have ever been one of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:57:07

Comments

I was raised from childhood as a witness. My mother was Catholic and my father Lutheran. We started to attend meetings when I was four. As I was an only child, I did what my parents wanted. I lived at home until 21 and then moved away. When I moved back and pioneered for 2 years, I was in good standing. I had always been some ashamed of being a witness and wanted to be "normal" like all the other kids in schoo. As I became older, and my friends were marrying and having children. My parents were very strict with me and they kept me from dating even witnesses. I am now 53 and have no children. I have been married twice, my first husband died ten years ago, and my current husband has a brother who was also a witness for a while. His wife and two daughters left him and all three married out of their race witnesses. Back to my story. After 911 events this year I was at my mother's eating lunch. She is 80 and not in the best of health. I stop for lunch from work to check on her. She asked me one day is I would every consider coming back to be a witness. (A real sore subject between us) I told her no, and she told me not to come to visit her anymore. I tried to reason with her that she could believe as she wanted to, but I had the right to as an adult to my own views and life. She has stuck to this no visiting pretty much. It ocured to me that witnesses preaching about armageddon is just like the religious groups that advocate death to all who are not of their beliefs. I truly believe that this theory should be aired in public. They think that the only perfect world will be when all people who are not witnesses are dead. I do not want to hurt my mother. Please think about publishing info on this subject. Witnesses think that anyone that is supporting the country is bad, but do they realize how horrible it sounds to kill all

the people in the world who are not witnesses. I have a lot more issues, but I may write more later it is just good to know that some are realizing how much mind control there is involved in this sect. I will just sign - a happy former witness. my email is mikedonna@wccta.net

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:57:30

Comments

It's high time this problem has been brought to light! I pray for the victims as well as for the blind, trusting members who are kept in total ignorance simply doing as they are told, never thinking for themselves or even daring to question anything they feel may not be right. I myself was born a Jehovah's Witness, my father more dedicated than words can ever say. I dared to divorce my husband, who was drinking, abusive and fornicating with other women. His father was a congregation elder, in the days when there was really only one "Head" elder, and his uncle was a full-time minister working at the Bethel in Georgetown Ontario,(very respectable). Eventually my husband was disfellowshipped but instead of my ordeal being over, it just began. I was followed, watched, accused of anything and everything, you don't leave the son of an overseer and come away un-scathed! The one minister who actually seemed to want to help me, began to stalk me in a sexual way. Everywhere I went, he was there, he got into my apt. building at all hours begging me to run away with him, many times I had a wrestling match with him begging him to leave me alone. He was a close friend of my ex-father-in-law and also an elder! Finally, quite by accident I found another separated woman, (single mom), who was also being stalked by this elder and told me that she was by far not the only one! Months later I was approached by a group of elders who asked me if I knew anything about elder "X" and if he was bothering me in any way. I bit my tongue, but eventually I cleared my conscience and told them of my dilemma. What a mistake! I was accused of seducing him, luring this man who was more than 20 years older than me and had 6 children some older than me, into "wanting" me..."having me"..."running off with me", I was disgusted!!! I was harassed over the phone, even my 1 year old daughter's safety was threatened. I had really had enough! I did call the police, but had no proof, called Bell Telephone, had my number changed to private 3 times, didn't stop them. To my surprise 12 other women finally came forward with complaints against elder "X". Finally I was left alone. Really alone. My dear father hated what was being done to me, but pleaded with me not to lose faith, Jehovah would right things. It would have killed my father if I stopped attending meetings, they would have won. They couldn't disfellowship me...they had nothing. My faith in the organization was crushed, I had no more respect for them. I stopped giving talks, and stopped the ministry work, for the most part I only went to Sunday meetings, conventions and Memorial. Years later, my father, for all of his faith was kept "down" as far as praying at meetings, giving talks, reading at Watchtower meetings, later even going out in service. They looked at him as old and feeble minded, because he challenged them when elders would make statements that were Biblically incorrect. For all of his faith, hard work, building Kingdom Halls, etc., and many monetary donations, they accused him at the age of 84 of coming "on" to a pioneer in her 30's. If you knew my Dad, you would have known that this was simply not possible,,not even from a physical point of view. He would not really discuss much with me, since they did tell him to keep this confidential, but after receiving a phone call one evening DEMANDING him to come to the Kingdom Hall immediately! He became so wound up that later that night he had a severe stroke that totally disabled him. They had no proof that he ever did anything to this woman other than very normal, kind acts, the same he would show any sister in the congregation. He denied everything, but instead of believing him they believed a girl who suffered from delusions, her twin sister had more than one mental breakdown, her two brothers had emotional problems as well! At this point I really didn't care anymore about the organization, I told the elder involved what I thought of him and his henchmen, and never looked back. My father is 90 now and living (if you can call it that) in a home. No one really comes to see him that I know of, but his faith in God is still strong, and I pray nightly that Jehovah protect him, keep him pain free, and let him die mercifully, peacefully. A lot of my life was wasted, because of the organization, but that's another story, ones got to wonder just how many more people are out there with similar or worse tales. Child abuse..women alone, vulnerable, not being able to re-marry if they are divorced, taking the elders advice always looking up to them, wide open to the predator! Too bad a few will ruin it for the whole! I do think that thousands of believers are good and decent people, only wanting to find solace and security in the Bible, it's teachings and ultimately have a relationship with God. It's really sad, but after more than 20 years I've finally vented...Thank you for that...Keep up the good work.. God bless you! Edith errlaid@sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:57:35

Comments

It's high time this problem has been brought to light! I pray for the victims as well as for the blind, trusting members who are kept in total ignorance simply doing as they are told, never thinking for themselves or even daring to question anything they feel may not be right. I myself was born a Jehovah's Witness, my father more dedicated than words can ever say. I dared to divorce my husband, who was drinking, abusive and fornicating with other women. His father was a congregation elder, in the days when there was really only one "Head" elder, and his uncle was a full-time minister working at the Bethel in Georgetown Ontario, (very respectable). Eventually my husband was disfellowshipped but instead of my ordeal being over, it just began. I was followed, watched, accused of anything and everything, you don't leave the son of an overseer and come away un-scathed! The one minister who actually seemed to want to help me, began to stalk me in a sexual way. Everywhere I went, he was there, he got into my apt. building at all hours begging me to run away with him, many times I had a wrestling match with him begging him to leave me alone. He was a close friend of my ex-father-in-law and also an elder! Finally, quite by accident I found another separated woman, (single mom), who was also being stalked by this elder and told me that she was by far not the only one! Months later I was approached by a group of elders who asked me if I knew anything about elder "X" and if he was bothering me in any way. I bit my tongue, but eventually I cleared my conscience and told them of my dilemma. What a mistake! I was accused of seducing him, luring this man who was more than 20 years older than me and had 6 children some older than me, into "wanting" me... "having me"... "running off with me", I was disgusted!!! I was harassed over the phone, even my 1 year old daughter's safety was threatened. I had really had enough! I did call the police, but had no proof, called Bell Telephone, had my number changed to private 3 times, didn't stop them. To my surprise 12 other women finally came forward with complaints against elder "X". Finally I was left alone. Really alone. My dear father hated what was being done to me, but pleaded with me not to lose faith, Jehovah would right things. It would have killed my father if I stopped attending meetings, they would have won. They couldn't disfellowship me...they had nothing. My faith in the organization was crushed, I had no more respect for them. I stopped giving talks, and stopped the ministry work, for the most part I only went to Sunday meetings, conventions and Memorial. Years later, my father, for all of his faith was kept "down" as far as praying at meetings, giving talks, reading at Watchtower meetings, later even going out in service. They looked at him as old and feeble minded, because he challenged them when elders would make statements that were Biblically incorrect. For all of his faith, hard work, building Kingdom Halls, etc., and many monetary donations, they accused him at the age of 84 of coming "on" to a pioneer in her 30's. If you knew my Dad, you would have known that this was simply not possible,,not even from a physical point of view. He would not really discuss much with me, since they did tell him to keep this confidential, but after receiving a phone call one evening DEMANDING him to come to the Kingdom Hall immediately! He became so wound up that later that night he had a severe stroke that totally disabled him. They had no proof that he ever did anything to this woman other than very normal, kind acts, the same he would show any sister in the congregation. He denied everything, but instead of believing him they believed a girl who suffered from delusions, her twin sister had more than one mental breakdown, her two brothers had emotional problems as well! At this point I really didn't care anymore about the organization, I told the elder involved what I thought of him and his henchmen, and never looked back. My father is 90 now and living (if you can call it that) in a home. No one really comes to see him that I know of, but his faith in God is still strong, and I pray nightly that Jehovah protect him, keep him pain free, and let him die mercifully, peacefully. A lot of my life was wasted, because of the organization, but that's another story, ones got to wonder just how many more people are out there with similar or worse tales. Child abuse..women alone, vulnerable, not being able to re-marry if they are divorced, taking the elders advice always looking up to them, wide open to the predator! Too bad a few will ruin it for the whole! I do think that thousands of believers are good and decent people, only wanting to find solace and security in the Bible, its teachings and ultimately have a relationship with God. It's really sad, but after more than 20 years I've finally vented...Thank you for that...Keep up the good work.. God bless you! Edith errlaid@sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:58:58

Comments

I'm sure the JW's have heard this said before. but this religion is a cult. i am not here to bash; that would get me nowhere. any religion that changes the HOLY BIBLE is considered a cult. they have disregarded Galatians 1:6-9, which states that if a different gospel is ever preached (new world translation), then who ever is preaching it shall be accursed. mormons do the same thing instead of going to each door and handing out tracts written by some guy,

work on the love that is missing within the church, then once you have love, together look at what your church is teaching others. you will see what i mean by labeling you as a cult. i believe that God has taken this awesome step to allow a bad name to be put on the jw's (thanks Dateline). he wants his people back from satan's power. please consider what i have said. I will pray for the jw's, and the silent lambs. in Christian love, steven

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

21:59:45

Comments

I am from Canada I moved to the states when I married my husband. While in Canada I was harrassed by a amle cong/member sexually. He was drunk and called thru out the night. I told the elders but they did nothing. This same man was accused of molesting his own child. The cong wrongfully lent him there support. He wasn't dissfellowshipped for this terrible act. I hope this cult is exposed!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:00:51

Comments

wonderful show on dateline, now someone should check into all the property watchtower is acquiring in New York, near the farm, they recently purchased a huge farm tax free, turned around and sold it to a developer for millions plus, made a profit, and had several multi-million dollar homes built for the higher ups in brooklyn. They expanded their orchards and are selling the food for a profit.What? I don't understand what is going on here either. Keep up the good work.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:01:00

Comments

I am from Canada I moved to the states when I married my husband. While in Canada I was harrassed by a male cong/member sexually. He was drunk and called thru out the night. I told the elders but they did nothing. This same man was accused of molesting his own child. The cong wrongfully lent him there support. He wasn't dissfellowshipped for this terrible act. I hope this cult is exposed!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:05:15

Comments

I doubt if my husband would want this info to become public, but after watching Dateline tonight (5/28/02), I had to say something. When we married, my husband was a Bethelite of 5 years. When he first went to Bethel, during his first year at age 19, he was approached by an older "brother" who wanted to have sexual encounters with him. Of course, my husband, being 19 at the time, was extremely offended and embarrassed, and didn't say anything to anyone at the time, but to even think this could happen, is so repulsive. I can only imagine how much is going on "behind closed doors." We disassociated ourselves from the organization in May of 1991 due to doctrinal differences,

and have no regrets. It has been a very difficult journey over the past ten years trying to "fit in" with normal society, but we have adapted. We feel for, and pray for anyone who has gone through such horrible things in the JW organization. We're glad to be free!

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
22:09:08
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
22:11:23
Comments

Ok and you know all this information from?????? Clearly the person that is playing the "victim" is just a person who wants attention. Look at the catholic church. They're full of crap. They're hipocrites because the ministers have even molested children. You cannot make comments without the facts. At least Jhova's Witnesses are decent and humble people unlike you bastards who have nothing to do but to criticize religions that you don't even know deeply. Look at yourself first.

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
22:14:55
Comments

I think its about time someone stands up to the hypocrocy if the jws i and my late wife were jws for many years and suffered from the whip of fear the jws use over there people and have lived the role of being a victim and watch the victimizers go undaunted right on! i can relate to the poor ones that were molested, keep up the good work may God continue with you Mike Monroe mmonroe498@aol.com

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
22:15:59
Comments

Remote User:
Date:
28 May 2002
Time:
22:16:04
Comments

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:17:10

Comments

I think you have issues. I think you are nuts!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:19:28

Comments

WE READ THIS WITH ENORMOUS INTEREST. AFTER 35 YRS AS JW'S, CIRCUIT WORK AND OTHER "PRIVILEGES" WE FINALLY BECAME CONSCIOUS OF THE VARIETY OF ABUSE THE WATCHTOWER LAVISHES ON ITS MEMBERS.THIS SITE HAS MERCIFULLY ADDRESSED THE DESPICABLE. YET THE EMOTIONAL ABUSE, THE BRAIN WASHING, THE FAMILY FRAGMENTATION, THE JUDGMENTAL, ARRAGANCE OF THE UNEDUCATED "ELDERS" (SOME ONLY 26 AND 27 YEARS OLD) STILL IS PRACTICED.PERHAPS THIS LATEST DISCOVERY WILL PUT THIS ORGANIZATION UNDER PROPER SCRUTINTY.HOW MANY LIVES HAVE BEEN WOUNDED, CRUSHED, AND PERMANENTLY DESTROYED BY "SOCIETY POLICY"??

YOU HAVE GIVEN A VOICE TO THE INNOCENT.

WITH APPRECIATION

polrbrs@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:20:53

Comments

I'm so tired of the JW's "we are the only thing right in this wicked world" crap. It is about time they were forced to look at themselves in a mirror instead of pointing the finger at every other group.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:23:29

Comments

This is really interesting but not surprising. I recall when I was about 10-11 years old a classmates oldest sister was pregnant by her father. They were Witnesses'. They use to tell people she had a stomach virus. This was in the 1970's.

Your are so correct in getting and offering people help when dealing with this type of mistrust.

I also remember a teen ager being disfellowshipped because she was raped. That was double trauma for her. Her friends not speaking to her and being raped.

You are doing the right thing. Exposing the wrong and getting people help.

Yvette

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:26:19

Comments

Many years ago, I was a witness. I watched the dateline program tonight, then found your website. I just read some of the experiences others have had. I am so filled up right now! With gratitude to find that these horrible things are being brought out to the light, and with painful memories of similiar experiences that I had. At a later time, I will tell my story on your site and I am so thankful that there is a forum for us now!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:28:03

Comments

Let me see what the Watchtower has done for me: 1. Broke up my mariage 2. Spouse did not talk to df mother. Lost her chance when she died. 3. Never had the family together in one picture.(Someone was always in bad standing) 4. Broke up with good friendships with people who cared more about me than the "conditional friends"

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:30:47

Comments

I spoke to you maoths ago. Congratulations!!!!

I saw the show on Dateline! Lets hope people and the law will wake up and protect our children.

Great job Bill

Paul Rosenstein wamtzem1@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:31:16

Comments

I am truly impressed with your website. I wished I had found this website earlier. I too was abused by a JW. Thank

goodness that I watched Dateline tonight. Thank you so much for creating this website for those who are or who have been abused. I am encouraged to confront my mom about this situation. She is still a JW.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:32:57

Comments

I have read many of these stories and find them VERY sad and dis-heartening. I have been inactive for 5 years and recently elders have been stopping by. I was the victim of abuse not at the hands of a witness, but this makes me very frightened for my three daughters. They always say they don't want to go back to the hall (they remember going) they say life was horrible and I was mean and hit them a lot. I now realize that was true. A.I. 5leslies@bellsouth.net

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:33:36

Comments

LOVE YOU SILENT LAMBS KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK LOVE YOU LOVE YOU LOVE YOU AND GOD BLESS !

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:42:13

Comments

I was a Jehovah's Witness for several years. I was a teenager in high school who had a crush on an older guy that was a JW. He wasn't able to date me because I was "worldly". So he convinced me to start a bible study with a sister in his congregation. I did this because I was 16 and very vulnerable and had strong feelings for him. At that time I would have done anything to win his affections. Over a period of about 2 years I studied with the JW's, attended meetings and participated in the witness work. My mother was a Christian but never forced us to go to church growing up, nor did she go. It was easy for me to fall in to believing all of the wonderful things the JW's told me, about everlasting life and what the future would hold for me as a witness. My family did try to stop me from becoming a JW, but eventually they realized that I wasn't going to give up. I was baptized after 2 years of studying, and secretly dating the guy we'll call him "K". At that point it was ok for us to slowly start dating publicly. Because now I was a "sister" part of the congregation. "K" and I got married when I was 18, fresh out of school and very naive. He didn't want me to go to college, because in the "new system" college would be of no benefit to me. I think that deep down, he was also scared that I would see the light and realize what a mistake I had made. We were married for about a year and the problems started. He was controlling, he was the man, the head of the house, and I had no say in anything. I couldn't do anything without his permission, but he could come and go as he pleased. I started to see things in our congregation that were not handled the way they should have been. I had never really believed in my heart that this was the truth, but I guess when everyone around you tells you that you just go with it. We were fighting all the time, my attendance to the meetings slowed down. Mostly because of all the hypocrisy I saw around me. They preached about how the JW's are different because they are Jehovah's people. I found they were no different. I just found that they hid it a little better. After 1 1/2 years of marriage and living in a small town, we decided to move to the city to experience more in life. We joined the new congregation thinking it would be refreshing and it was for a while, but eventually I saw the hypocrisy there too. After about a year I stopped going to meetings and other activities. I was able to see something that was in my heart all along, that this is not what I believed. My husband made it very hard for me, I lost any love for him that I ever had because of the way he treated me. With no respect at all, because I was a woman. He never wanted me to grow as a person; he wanted to keep me trapped in this cage where he could mold me into the perfect, maid, wife, and slave. I am a person with thoughts of my own. In the JW organization, you are not allowed to have your own thoughts; they tell you what you should think. They get into your married sex life, they tell

you how to do it or how not to do it. I told him some things had to change for our marriage to work, and even suggested marriage counseling. He refused to go. After several months of me trying and him being the same overbearing husband, I left him. It was very hard, but I had completely fallen out of love with this man. He was not the sweet person I once knew, he was a controlling, verbally abusive man, who didn't want me to be anything but his slave. When I left him I left with nothing. I think I had \$100 to my name. My family wound up helping me get on my feet, they were a blessing from God. During our split and divorce, I got to see what a dirty player he really was. He wouldn't agree to split our belongings that we had acquired during our marriage, such as furniture. His parents own a furniture store and had given us most everything in our apartment. He told me if I took him to court and got a lawyer that his parents (who are JW's) and he would make up fake invoices that were not paid for the furniture and I would have to pay. At the time, I just wanted out. Oh did I forget to mention the vasectomy that he had before we were married. He did this because he didn't want to have kids in the world we live in now, but the in the "new system" he wanted children, and that Jehovah would restore his ability to have them at that time. During our divorce he told me one day that if he got remarried he would have the vasectomy reversed so he could have children. That was just a dagger in my heart. He really showed me his so called Christian ways. I am so happy know that I have left that organization, cult, sect, whatever you want to call it. Don't get me wrong, I do think there are a lot of good witnesses out there who truly do want to teach God's word. But don't for one second think this religion is different than any other, they are not.

I have since remarried, to a wonderful man. I think God definitely sent him to me, or me to him. We were married 8 months ago. I am rebuilding my life after all I went through at such a young age. I learned many things from my experience, but the most important is that you shouldn't have to change for someone to love you. If they don't love you for who you are, then it's not you they really love.

Tonight I saw the Dateline NBC story about child molestation. I just want to commend you all for coming out about it. I think you are very strong admirable people to confront an organization that has covered up this horrible crime for so long. I pray for you all and hope that you have found peace in your life and hopefully still want to serve God.

Even though I was not molested, I still feel that I have something in common with you all. I will keep you in my thoughts and prayers. Good luck to you all! SP

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:42:18

Comments

HELLO I HAVE GROWN UP IN THE FAITH OF JEHOVAHS WITNESSE AND I'M NOW AN UNBAPTIZED PUBLISHER. I JUST WANT TO SAY THAT I REALLY DO NOT BELIEVE ANY OF THIS. IT IS PROBABLY TRUE BECAUSE WE KNOW THAT WE ARE NOT IMPERFECT. THE BROTHERS ALWAYS TELL US NOT TO TRY AND FIND FAULT WITH ANYONE IN THE CONGREGATION BECAUSE WE ARE ALL IMPERFECT. EVERYONE MAKES MISTAKES!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:50:36

Comments

I would guess that "the light just got a little brighter" for the Watchtower again. The Truth is nothing more than a work in progress.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:51:34

Comments

Hi Bill-

Excellent job with Dateline. Erica's story was especially moving. God bless you and all you have done for these people Bill. I know you have sacrificed much and you will probably sacrifice even more for this noble cause. My prayers are with you.

Jeff Schwehm

www.familyshieldministries.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:54:52

Comments

To 22:42:18 Nice of the brothers to tell you that. Maybe you will remember those words when the same Elder cuts up the Local Priest. I doubt it though. Hypocrites

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

22:59:54

Comments

you are full of lies and slander. What you don't know or understand you make out to be demeaning. Shame on you. You have so much untruthfully information. And you twist what people say. Name is not necessary and neither is your sick twisted thoughts. The bible says everything is open and naked to the eye of God and nothing you say or do as well as any other person, does not go unseen by Jehovah God. Jehovah see's all good and bad things. No one can hide. Those who are speaking lies and untruth will not go unpunished from bringing slander on Jehovah's name. Jehovah will handle all matters real soon.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:02:09

Comments

moose1567@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:05:02

Comments

Well done Why does the Watchtower society think they are unaccountable??? KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK. Don't be threatened by their scare tactics.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:05:13

Comments

I am currently studying with the Witness'. I found your story interesting and informative. I wholeheartedly agree with your concerns about the children. I hope the Brothers get the message and make the changes it needs to make to protect the children. However, I have been associated with a number of religions and I must say that the teachings of the Jehovah's Witness' have by far been more effective in developing my spiritual awareness and discernment. With that said....."Let the truth be heard".....It can only help !

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:09:35

Comments

" Ok and you know all this information from?????? Clearly the person that is playing the "victim" is just a person who wants attention. Look at the catholic church. They're full of crap. They're hipocrites because the ministers have even molested children. You cannot make comments without the facts. At least Jhova's Witnesses are decent and humble people unlike you bastards who have nothing to do but to criticize religions that you don't even know deeply. Look at yourself first."

Hmmmm nice "Christian" attitude, isn't it? The owner of this site is not claiming that "All" JW are evil human beings. It's the policy that needs changing. Without this change more jw children will fall victom to molestation. My child was one of those who was molested, but you don't see me calling JW's B*****s do you?

Shari

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:12:41

Comments

The Society was created and established by the Scottish Right. Take note of these things; Millenial Dawn Charles Russell compare to Alister Crowley's Golden Dawn,a sexually abusive monster The true defenition for the name Jehovah is in direct relation not to a god/God but rather the 4 directions,North,South,East and West. The Hebrew spelling & name YA WEH/Jehovah/Tetragramaton is used in Tetragramatation Black Magic calling the 4 directions to the circle,and in Enochian Magic. Pyramids & Prophets? In addition, Sexual handlers are prevalent in Organized groups, aside sexual abusers. The question is why does the society choose not to acknowledge outside involvement? Its all about image! The scriptures are used time & again by these theocratic spinsters as an excuse to shut off the outside world and create a monitored control environment which stretches into all aspects of a brother or sisters life(member), mentally, spiritually, emotionally and so forth. This is a tactical form of mind control often exhibited & used by the illuminati. Sexual handlers usually maintain a close relationship with there victims and monitor them often. Sexual handlers are individuals which work as gatherers for inner orders which operate within control conscious organizations, we cannot rule out this action within the society. While most of these abusers are doing it for selfish gain and as a crime of dominance. The question remains. Why does the society maintain such strict control over judicial action administered to these types of people? Organizations such as this often maintain judicial control

over such actions so as to conceal even deeper handler issues. If a handler is accused the judicial committee can halt further progress in his/her exposure. Handlers differ from the typical abuser in that the handler culls the flock, gathering an individual & then beating down their spirit with abuse/ritual abuse/sex slaves and the occult. While many of us when witnesses would not agree with this it does open up the possibilities. The allegations of sub art starting back in the 70's was immediately suppressed. Search thru original hard copies not bound volumes of all society literature with images. Use a magnifying lens look for skull & bones images clearly printed as well as others. The unofficial excuse I heard from a circuit overseer was that the artist were performing dark magic & were expelled. While this seemed more like silly talk the art was visibly clear. It maybe something deeper than that. When an organization pounds & pummels the human psyche into subjection and then punishes its members when they question teachings, principles and policies this should immediately send up a red flag. What benefit does this offer? If some cases prove to be handler associated then the society can coverup its connection to the Scottish right & the illuminati by administering justice isolated from the legal justice system. If such an Unholy unity were to exist and it was exposed it would explain why the society chooses to prefer to administer its own justice, and why the society has made so many blunders in the past in its policies, false prophecies, and unholy unity with the U.N. among other things. This organization oppresses many of its followers without them even knowing it. You become a prisoner of your own mind! For shame all you fools who continue to live a lie associated with such an organization! My heart goes out to all of those sexually abused victims. I feel sorry for all of those who have chosen to remain members of the LIE and have failed to truly AWAKE N ! I hope that all of those who have been abused sue the society. It is a BILLION DOLLAR INDUSTRY A YEAR !!!! They have lots of MONEY as none of that goes to maintenance of individual Kingdom Halls or Assembly Halls. You Brothers know that the society will make loans, but signs off from all obligations and responsibilities connected to all Halls. A lot of donations are given yearly & the individual congregations must care for their own utilities & such aside from contributions made for literature, expenses and such at Bethel. There are only approx 3500 employees or slaves as I call them working for crumbs which fall from the table. Not to mention land donations given to the society which they sell for additional monies. So where does all of this money go? You do the math, get out there & check for yourself (on line). Foreign congregations in France have to pay their own taxes, the society does not pay for this themselves (Brooklyn Bethel Co). Is this a bank or a religion? Missionaries don't cost a whole hell of a lot to bring home with their meager possessions. So where is it all going. Well they MAY tell you they are saving it for when the Sovereign Nation of America decides its no longer a Nonprofit organization & charges them taxes. It has been alleged that it is a money laundering system for the illuminati? Who knows. But it is food for thought. bye for now.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:12:54

Comments

I can't believe after leaving J.W.'s 4 years ago and struggling with all the confusion, wondering where to turn...that here you are.

I am a victim/court advocate and have been working with victims of domestic violence, child abuse and sexual assault for the past 5 years. I am also a former victim of domestic violence who was not told that it was okay to leave the marriage. Instead it was reinforced that Jehovah hates a divorcing and that the only grounds was for adultery.

I wish that I knew there was help out there for people like me...thank you for providing help to victims and please let me know if I can be of any help. Kathy Jacoby (formerly Atkins) katjacoby@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:15:17

Comments

It's one-sided you have lost focus...if all is true let Jehovah do the judging. You are not turning on the Organization...it's Jehovah holy spirit you have turned against. Your dedication was made to Jehovah not to men or an Organization.

I have spoken out and nothing has happened. I relied on Jehovah to take care of matters and he his doing just that.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:19:29

Comments

i admire everyone here so much. i am such a coward that i cannot come foward with my story. i hate myself for it but i just cant. you all are much stronger than i will ever be.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:19:35

Comments

I watched Prime Time on May 28 and was very interested in the topic. I too have a history of sexual abuse, although not to the extreme as this girl on the program. I was exposed to sexuality I guess you could say when I was about 5 years old by my grandfather who also was supposedly one of the "Anointed" of Jehovah's Witnesses. I was very cautious when around my grandfather because I was afraid of his behavior. I have suffered mental breakdowns and have had a difficult time all through my life. I can't attribute all my problems to his behavior, but I'm sure he affected me to some degree. I forgive him, but am very sorry I had to witness his behavior at such a young age. I was not yet old enough to be exposed to such behavior, never mind by a trusted relative. It was very confusing and caused me great harm. I guess I didn't have enough faith in the organization to carry me through to the end, but I was with them for about 30 years. I finally left after my last breakdown. I am not signing my name because I don't feel I could deal with going public.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:22:54

Comments

To all the Jehovah Witnesses and Jehovah Witnesses apologists who bash what this site stands for:

I dont give a crap about your theology or doctrine. You live in your own box, but that box resides in MY world.

If you want to stand up for your organization and it's policy of handling internal problems, then you also ACCEPT the accountability.

This isn't about "oh Gee, everyone makes mistakes" bullshit. This about the law of the world you live in. If someone is a pedophile, then the community should be made aware of it. Even the ones who reside in the box of the Watchtower Society.

Remember: We the community DON'T ask you to come to our doors. You barge right in to our privacy as you see fit. If there is a pedophile knocking at MY door, you bet your ass I want to know about it. But since your system of handling things pretty much adds up to "covering it up", the community has a RIGHT to know who is knocking at our door.

"People make mistakes" my ass. If they make a mistake that breaks the law, then they should be held accountable for their actions.

You Jehovah Witnesses don't live by yourselves in this world, the rest of us reside in it too. So if you fuck up, then take responsibility for your actions and quit your bitching.

D8TA

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:23:36

Comments

I watched the Dateline segment and was very intrigued because my cousin is a Witness. I, on the other hand, am not. But I believe that any society that is that closed is just looking for trouble of one sort or another. So, it looks like the Catholic Priests have a little company on their way to hell.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:27:12

Comments

I have this to say for all those that think what the society teaches is truth. What do you judge that by? Do you use Society literature to do your research only? What is the Society afraid of? If it is the truth then why do they reject your use of secular literature to prove otherwise? If it was the truth there would need to worry about losing paying members . The real truth is its a lie. They are afraid of you going out and growing a mind!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:28:42

Comments

To any brothers reading this:

Do not fight Jehovah by keepings any sins of the Organisation secret. The organisation is not perfect and imperfect men may want to keep their sins covered over.

Bring the sins into the light, and maybe Jehovahs blessing may return.

Its time to be like Daniel and stand firm.

Christian Greetings, greg osbourne

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:37:15

Comments

It is very saddening to me, to see that the devil is also using you to slow down the sacrificing work that the Jehovah Witnesses are doing all over the world to spread the good word. I am not a JW, but I am happily married to one. They are good people, but just humans like everybody, but in my eyes they are the closest to what a perfect human being should be. Unfortunately the devil can use the media, and people like you, deservedly called apostate, to discredit these people of God. I am not saying they don't make mistakes, they do, and they are like everybody else, humans, but try to be better than anybody else. In this congregation there were two cases of suspicious child abuse, the elders were told, and they were put in jail. I don't know if they are still, but it was not overlooked by the organization. I know they are very strict with any wrong doings in the organization, and they keep it very clean in following the teachings of the Bible as close as possible. Apostates as the name itself indicates, become unfaithful to his previous beliefs, but as a traitor he or she dedicates themselves to work against their previous belief without any concrete reason or goal, a good ally of the devil. As I said before, I am not a JW unfortunately, I am still too busy working and I am not humble enough yet to enter this wonderful organization of wonderful people. I wish you people well, I do hope that your purpose is to help abused people, specially children, regardless of religious beliefs, and not just pinpoint to the Jehovah's Witnesses Organization, since they are probably the cleanest and have more principles than any other religious organization. Jehovah Witnesses don't go around and bring out all the crimes and awful things people of other religions do everyday, and in larger scale than will ever happen or ever had happen in this Organization dedicated to spread God's word to the entire world. May Jehovah God have mercy on you if you try to damage his true organization of true believers of the bible, but still just human beings who fight against temptations, abuses, discrimination, evilness, jealousy, and the devil himself. But Jehovah God is at the front of it, so they will prevail.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:39:33

Comments

I wrote a section in your comments about occult sexual handlers. While I refrained from writing the deeper aspects associated with this I will refer to the comments in your guestbook written by DXXX. This is the classic profile of involvement with sexual handlers the occult, Satanism, and the Montauk Project run by the illuminati. The victim will have had most of their memories stripped. But Time will expose them. BEWARE!!! There are many levels to this. It won't be long the LYRAN illuminati will do what ever is necessary to coverup details. I express great caution to anyone having children. Do your research folks!!! This is a BBBIIIGGG problem!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:43:04

Comments

Saw the Dateline NBC program. Thank you for speaking out. You are already being called a liar by the Society, but the truth came out on the program. God bless you.

Remote User:

Date:

28 May 2002

Time:

23:53:15

Comments

I saw the Dateline show. I was not surprised. The JWs are just like the Catholics and many other Xtian denominations -- a dysfunctional old boys club that hates women and abuses and scars women and children for life. I don't know why people are surprised, it's a common pattern in many but not all Xtian denominations. I am no longer a Xtian -- too

many crazy making rules and cruel people acting under the guise of "Xtian love". I go to the Unitarian church, which is not Xtian, and they don't throw out sinners. I think Xtianity is socially and culturally sanctioned emotional and mental abuse. I joined a conservative Baptist church and waited for the miracles to happen. I got the full dunk baptism and prayed hard and read my bible and believed. Nothing changed for me, I was still broke and depressed and no body in my church would help me get a job. I decided that if god works through his people on earth, that god didn't care whether I starved to death or not, because nobody in my church or any other church I went to, would help me get a job. They loved to sit up and criticize my situation, but the right to criticize a person, to me carries with it the obligation to help a person change their life, if they want to. I wanted to change my unemployed situation and got no help.

Their hellfire and brimstone sermons made me suicidal, I figured I might as well kill myself since they loved to invoke that grumpy old testament god that kills people for no reason at all. Because of original sin, Christianity cannot be positive. It is not logical either. Original sin is unearned guilt and shame (see books by John Bradshaw). Most people have enough problems with their self esteem without hearing what kind of worthless pieces of crap they are, in church on Sunday. I voted with my feet and left. After a church member called me up and told me I had no right to charge for some typing I was doing for a minister, I tried to slash my wrists and committed myself to the county mental hospital on suicide watch. The hospital was a joke. It didn't help at all.

People who are Xtians who say they are right all the time, they know exactly what is right for 6 billion people, and who is going to hell and who is going to heaven, and who is a real Xtian and who isn't, are sadly deluded and mistaken. Lots of other religions think they are the one true religion, and I can't see any evidence to tell me what religion, if any, is the true religion. I am truly sorry for all the abused people in the JW church. It is sad that there is so much misplaced faith in church leaders, who are human like everyone else, and fallible. Anytime you place all your faith in a particular philosophy or a certain person or minister to solve your problems and make life good, you will be certainly disappointed, as all humans are imperfect.

It is so sad that the victims have found out the hard way who their friends are, that will stand by them in their time of trial, and it is not the leaders. Relying on yourself and your friends instead of some big sky daddy is a tough lesson to learn. I learned it the hard way too.

To not celebrate your birthday, the day you arrived on earth, to love and be loved, to be the unique and special YOU that we each are.....that is very sad.

To not celebrate Xmas, to not enjoy the holiday, the decorations, the singing, etc.....that is very sad as well.

I don't know if there is a heaven or a hell and I don't know who is going there, if there is one, after we die. You know what? I believe we should be kind and helpful to other people while we are here on earth, because this is the only reality that we know for sure. We should feed the hungry and minister to the sick, as Jesus and other great leaders taught, while we are here on earth.

When you let someone else think for you, and dictate your morality, you give up your power to them. These abused people were taken advantage of by church leaders for their own selfish ends. They need to think for themselves and realize that grievous harm, even serious crimes, are committed in the name of church authority. And that is wrong by ANY moral standard.

What do I believe? I quote the beliefs of Lin Yutang, Chinese philosopher and ex-Xtian: "All I know is that if God loves me half as much as my mother does, he will not send me to hell."

---Sharon

June 2002 Guestbook

[Go to Page 2](#)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:00:49

Comments

Hi again,

To the person who wrote from Canada, Edmonton Alberta. There are Pedophiles in the congregations in Canada. I am an active Witness and so are my parents. The policies of the Watchtower allow pedophiles to operate with relative freedom.

The victim is blamed and expected to act. The victim is usually a CHILD and the pedophile is usually an ADULT. Now isn't this a little unfair. How can a child stand up to the cunning, manipulation, threatening, and the sheer size of a adult predator...It is a little out of the child's league don't you think!! Some people are so unreasonable. The weaker are always dominated by the stronger especially in the case of pedophila.

Hitler was responsible for what happened in Germany but one must always remember he could not have done all those terrible things if he didn't have people who carried out his wicked orders to the death of 6 million Jews and countless others.

After the war some on trial used the excuse they were following orders. Can the elders use this excuse that they were just following orders? These men who followed orders of Hitler still went to prison and were found guilty.

Unbelievable as it was, there were people who lived near the concentration camps, working their farms, who had no idea what was happening until the Americans came in and the war was over. So today there will be people, who will not have a clue what is going on under their very noses...

Just because someone claims nothing is going on doesn't make it so. Old expression "5% make it happen; 5% watch it happen; and 80% ask what happened."

A persons denial may make them feel safe. It just like the disease AIDS. At first the person does not know they have it. They feel fine. They look fine but this doesn't change how deadly the disease is.

So to with some adults, they may look around and think everything is fine in the congregations but think again. The Pedophile usually identifies himself only to his victims(the children)who are their sexual preference, not the adult. Those who have trouble believing this should think you can't tell someone has AIDS just by looking at them so to with the Pedophile...

Denial will not keep the children safe but facing reality will...DJB

P.S. For the record Dateline was good for our family as it helped the doubting Thomas's to realize what I have been saying for past 6 years is exactly what is happening...

P.S.S About that "Gay" bit. Those who have no answer will often resort to name calling, making accusations to deflect the attention off themselves. They want, obviously, to redirect the attention off the REAL issues. THAT IS THE PROTECTION OF THE CHILDREN.

Bill Bowen keep up the good work and efforts with this web site. Barbara Anderson your (research)evidence shows how deep the problem runs in the organization. Thank for your courage in coming forward and speaking up. Both your efforts to expose this to the public/brothers is so appreciated. Thanks with all my heart!!! Jehovah will not forget your work and the love you showed.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:07:05

Comments

lollylou2@excite.com wrote: Date: 23 May 2002 Time: 13:21:59 Comments - I just wanted to commend all of you for your brave stand against child abuse. Many years ago I remember a brother sitting in the balcony of an Assembly Hall with a cover over him and two of his granddaughters. He was molesting them under the covers. Shock and disbelief spread quickly. The outcome was we were counseled for gossiping. EVERYONE was told to treat this molester the same as before and if anything else was said we could be publicly reproved or disfellowshipped for slandering this brother. I haven't talked about this for over twenty years. I never let my children be around him, but I have to admit I didn't dare sympathize with the girls for fear of reproof from the elders. This is a crime. Thank you again for your bravery! I am sure you will be blessed for all your efforts in behalf of our children! lollylou2@excite.com

AD responds 23 May 2002: That is exactly what I would do - keep my children away from him! But it is not possible - not only does he get frequent overnight visitations with his children, but I've learned now that some other children in the congregation and some of those that are studies attending meetings have spent time over there when my children are there and even shared in overnights with him too! And I am constantly reminded NOT to speak out about what he has done to us!

To Lollylou and AD

"Only persons truly responsible for injustice prefer silence and seek to impose it"

Our silence has only compounded the problem over the years. We gave up our conscience to the dictates of men rather than listen to the dictates of Almighty God.

John 3 19 This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. 20 Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. 21 But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God."

Matthew 10 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

Luke 12 1 Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

If all of you who are keeping silent in your congregation were to speak out all at the same time, what can they do? I guarantee that almost the whole congregation is affected and all want to speak out. Only Satan and his lackeys loves this silence!

SPEAK OUT! BE SILENT NO MORE!!!!!!

Jan.Groenveld@uq.net.au THE MOST DANGEROUS LIE IS THAT WHICH MOST CLOSELY RESEMBLES THE TRUTH <http://www.caic.org.au>

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:07:25

Comments

lollylou2@excite.com wrote: Date: 23 May 2002 Time: 13:21:59 Comments - I just wanted to commend all of you for your brave stand against child abuse. Many years ago I remember a brother sitting in the balcony of an Assembly Hall with a cover over him and two of his granddaughters. He was molesting them under the covers. Shock and disbelief spread quickly. The outcome was we were counseled for gossiping. EVERYONE was told to treat this molester the same as before and if anything else was said we could be publicly reproofed or disfellowshipped for slandering this brother. I haven't talked about this for over twenty years. I never let my children be around him, but I have to admit I didn't dare sympathize with the girls for fear of reproof from the elders. This is a crime. Thank you again for your bravery! I am sure you will be blessed for all your efforts in behalf of our children! lollylou2@excite.com

AD responds 23 May 2002: That is exactly what I would do - keep my children away from him! But it is not possible - not only does he get frequent overnight visitations with his children, but I've learned now that some other children in the congregation and some of those that are studies attending meetings have spent time over there when my children are there and even shared in overnights with him too! And I am constantly reminded NOT to speak out about what he has done to us!

To Lollylou and AD

"Only persons truly responsible for injustice prefer silence and seek to impose it"

Our silence has only compounded the problem over the years. We gave up our conscience to the dictates of men rather than listen to the dictates of Almighty God.

John 3 19 This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. 20 Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. 21 But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God."

Matthew 10 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

Luke 12 1 Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

If all of you who are keeping silent in your congregation were to speak out all at the same time, what can they do? I guarantee that almost the whole congregation is affected and all want to speak out. Only Satan and his lackeys loves this silence!

SPEAK OUT! BE SILENT NO MORE!!!!!!

Jan.Groenveld@uq.net.au THE MOST DANGEROUS LIE IS THAT WHICH MOST CLOSELY RESEMBLES THE TRUTH <http://www.caic.org.au>

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:20:37

Comments

What is going on here in the JW camp is "Obstruction of Justice." You could call it "Obstruction of Conscience." But to say that implies that the Witnesses active Jehovah's Witnesses have one. Anyone ever see the movie "The Stoning?" I recommend it.

You JW people want so badly to have a "Theocratic War" with the entire Human Race...All of Civilization...All of Mankind...YOU GOT IT! You shits have a war.

I listen here and it is just like everywhere else. When it comes to Jehovah's Witnesses their God is my Devil!!! Why? Look at their very words. They speak for themselves. I need to provide no other proof. I will not wait to see you attack one more victim. Next time you come to my house plan on me leaving with you. Dateline video, this sites stories, your own literature, Franz , "Releasing the Bonds," and the spirit of Christ. They are coming to. I will go door to door with you. No more will I allow you to lie and play dumb about your own "Wolfish" devil ways. I will let people make up their own minds. Just like you. I however will give them all the facts. Including the ways of a propagandist. If your material can still hold any credibility I will truly be amazed.

Anyone else with me?

The Watchtower and its dominion are dependent on shame and silence. You Witnesses created your enemy here. Your enemy is you!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:25:58

Comments

I am an active JW - and both a victim of abuse and a parent of abused children - our abuser was my husband and their bio. father and IS still a member of our congregation in good standing.

I'm in search of a private email group for persons with similar situations. I do not want a group where those not wanting to continue serving Jehovah will be as well. I really just want a loving, spiritually-minded, sympathetic/empathic group where victims can discuss their situations freely and find support in dealing/coping with ongoing related issues.

If you know of such a group OR If you are interested in such a group as well PLEASE CONTACT me at mymomspace@hotmail.com

Agape & Philia

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

00:55:14

Comments

I was raised as a Jehovah's Witness and I am currently married to a baptized-disfellowshipped - re-instated Witness. I am not baptized. We have two children. I know quite a lot of witnesses and non-witnesses. I was a little surprised by the Dateline story. However, I do feel that it is probably true. Among the witnesses there is a false sense of security, as though none of them could do any wrong. I had thought that if anything inappropriate had taken place that the witnesses would have gone to the authorities. I see that is not the case. I also believe that they are more concerned with their "image" than any particular member. If they have admitted molesters going door-to-door, what else is going on in the organization ?? What Jehovah's Witnesses governing body should have done was gotten ahead of this thing - reported the abusers - counseled the victims and prevented anything like this from ever happening again. They should not have buried the problem. People would have been extremely proud and impressed and thought much more of them had they handled the situation the way they should have. They would have brought pride and honor to Jehovah's name. Instead they brought shame and scandal. They should be ashamed of themselves. I am certain that Jehovah is disappointed with them. They said let Jehovah handle it. WELL I GUESS NOW HE IS !!!!! It seems as though he is using Bowen to get the word out so that the abuse can stop. Try not to let their attitude discourage your efforts. I am sure it is difficult for you. But your cause is just and I am certain that all decent people appreciate your efforts. Don't let the self-righteous hypocrites wear you down. Let the innocent children motivate you every day. May Jehovah God bless you for your efforts. Wishing you and your family the best. Dawn P in NJ.d

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

01:11:17

Comments

well.....how do I begin,,,well I was a victim of sexual abuse by an elder in 1975.....nothing was done.....I am very upset and confused....he destroyed my life and my husbands life.

Deb

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

01:36:41

Comments

Here is the poem..someone requested that was seen on Dateline (on Bills computer) "BED OF TEARS"

She sits upon a bed of tears All alone and full of fears She can not comprehend Why the boo boos do not mend So she stares upon the wall And in her childish prayer does call I want my daddy to come here to protect me from my fear But to daddy I can not call for he is the meanest of them all He whispered he loved me and said not to tell But when he touched me I wanted to yell He hurt me bad and made me cry He said he loved me, so I don't know why Can you hear me Jesus, are you awake? I don't want to bother you, but my daddy I hate Please forgive me for being bad I know I make my daddy mad He told me if I don't be good While by my bedside he stood I'm afraid he will love me no more He said be good, like the times before But Jesus it hurts when he loves me at night I want to tell Mommy, but then they will fight I want to go away to be with you But I have to know, do you hate me too?

Dedicated to my daughter Michele Sandstrom ~~~by Jean Kraus copyrighted 2001

Queens, NY -----

I cannot seem to yell loud enough to be heard,

e (on Bills computer)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

01:41:00

Comments

"" If they have admitted molesters going door-to-door, what else is going on in the organization ?? ""

This: http://www.geocities.com/wts_rides_the_beast/Awake112298.htm

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

02:25:49

Comments

In response to the 'brother' who said:

"The following is a post dealing with Dateline and Pedophilia in the organization made by a brother on a JW discussion board. I thought it was very good: The safety of the children should come first. Elders are instructed that upon hearing an allegation of child abuse that they are to contact the Society's Legal Department. I'm sorry but that tells me right off where the priorities are. ""

Pfffffffffffffffffffff..., finally a 'brother' with common sense, one that does not want to be fooled anymore by the WT Society. Hats off!!!!

But there is one thing that I don't agree with you: "The world hates us anyway and thinks very little of us." The world does not hate you, it's like you said yourself "they watch us go about our business trying to fool them into thinking we are better than them"!! That's the whole issue!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

02:28:37

Comments

Why on earth would anyone want to belong to an organization so far away from what Jesus tried to teach people?? It is just mind-boggling that such a dictatorial so-called religion, with such juvenile rules & regulations could gain so many followers. Boy, oh Boy, if Christ ever did come back to earth and found out about the Watchtower organization, and what a mockery it has made of true spiritual meaning He would be flabbergasted, and probably nail himself back on the cross. If a person cannot find some sort of spiritual meaning in life without joining such a transparently phony CULT, then these people are truly to be pitied. The TRUTH, they call it !! Such arrogance !!! The "truth" is, that it is a scam, operated by a bunch of old men who live very well off the money donated by a multitude of true 'slaves' slaves who have been brainwashed to believe that everything the Watchtower tells them has to be accepted as the FINAL answer. How very, very sad, and what a depressing commentary on our human frailties. God help us all, is all I can say, and if He will, the first thing He should do is expose this arrogant Cult for what it is.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

02:35:36

Comments

TO ALL SILENTLAMBS: My name is Jean Kraus and I am an inactive witness from the Fresh Pond Road Congregation in Queens NY. I am also the mother and sister of incest survivors, still suffering from the aftereffects of the abuse. So many times I wanted to come forward and put my name on this web site, but for fear of being called an apostate by the Society I didn't. Now I realize, that no one but God can judge me, and I know that He does not look down on me with angry for supporting victims and survivors of abuse. I have been a child advocate since 1992. When the girls molester wasn't disfellowshipped, I questioned the elders, I was told their abuser (my husband at the time and a Ministerial Servant) was not a wicked person, but he was weak and I was not to question the outcome of the hearing. The healing of the girls and our family would have been so much easier if our feelings were validated and if he was disfellowshipped. One elder knew he was a con artist, for he told me this after the judicial meeting. The feelings that enveloped me were devastating, I wanted to die. My daughter told me she would lay in bed and think of ways to kill herself. My sister suffered physically from the stress of the abuse. The rest of my family was in shock, and my sons left the Org. When the abuse was first told to me, I tried to have my husband arrested, but the girls were over eighteen when they told me, so the authorities told me they had to report it not me. Another let down. They were too scared and ashamed. I needed the elders to support me by reporting the abuse, but was told they were not mandated to report abuse in NY, so they didn't. In fact, the elders never even spoke to my daughter about the abuse and never even comforted her, she told me she is very hurt by this still to this day and feels betrayed that someone

who was a close friend of hers would defend the sexual abuse policy, he is an elder. When I tried to warn other families in our hall of my husband (ex), I was warned to keep silent otherwise I would be marked, and I was causing division in the hall and if I did not listen to the elder's counsel I would be disfellowshipped. Another let down. I couldn't believe that the molester wasn't DF'd but I would be, it was then that even though I still went to meetings and gave talks and went preaching, my heart was aching for justice, but was told I had to wait on Jehovah. I believed that and I still do, and I know that the time has come and He has answered our prayers with all this exposure coming out and our wait is over. I do not hate any witness and never did and I am not turning my back on Jehovah, I am just trying to heal by telling the truth, which God knows I am. And I want to tell all the victims that you are survivors now and as a mother I want to tell you that I love all of you and I believe you and I am so sorry for the horrible crimes committed against you. I want to validate your feelings and offer you support and to tell you that as a volunteer for Silentlambs I am here for you and I am fighting to change the Statute of Limitations for sexual abuse. And to all those who posted such negative replies to Bill Bowen and the Silentlambs, remember this, do as Jesus did and have compassion for all people and do not judge harshly, for you will be judged also by your heart condition....Thanks Bill for being the elder me and my daughter have always been looking for..

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

03:53:50

Comments

I have read for the first time many of the posts in the Guestbook made since Dateline aired. It is the first opportunity I have had due to being inundated with email that I have been trying to answer. At the moment we have several JW pedophiles that are having charges press against them in different parts of the country. Also over 40 pedophile surveys have been turned in with numerous stories of abuse that will be going up shortly on the "abused lambs" page. As I read the posts made so far I was struck by to pain and sadness so many have as a result of WT Policy. WE BELIEVE YOU! Here you will never be doubted, your story will never be questioned, we will support you in anyway possible to heal and report those who hurt you. That is the purpose of silentlambs.

There are areas some have asked about and I would like to provide some brief answers. First, legal action, if you wish to pursue legal action please be careful who you talk to. There are those who would take advantage. I have asked the Webmaster to take all legal advertisements off the website as I do not know who these people are and they have made no effort to contact me. I do not trust them. If you feel you would like to do something in that direction email me and I will be glad to put you with someone who is very credible. info@silentlambs.org

Second, a few have asked about donations. If you read the "gift to sl" you will note all donations go to the assistance of victims. I take no salary and devote hundreds of hours as a donation of my time and effort. Our funding is very limited and as a result we are limited as to what we can do, so if anyone's heart moves them to assist, the more we get the more we can do for survivors. I just looked at the sl account we have \$2,143.25 in the bank and to date since Dateline aired I have received a total of \$50 in donations from one kind person. The hotline phone bill this month will be close to \$400 along with website expenses. When things get tight I have certain ones I can call who are generous to help keep things going, for their help I am very grateful. Perhaps this will help some to see why I have the donate button at the top of the page.

Third, you will note there are a variety of posts that appear on the Guestbook. I try to allow most to remain as it gives the viewer the full picture of how survivors are affected. The anger, sorrow, sense of loss, bitterness, sadness, to name a few are so clearly presented, it needs to come out, you will not be silenced here. I also allow those who bitterly defend WT Policy as it helps the viewer to see how blinded a few are to the reality presented by this website. To this day I marvel how some can walk over all this evidence and call survivors liars. Understand many who read their posts marvel and understand why this problem continues in the organization, it is a living testament. So please do not be offended, this is a rough Guestbook born from atrocities committed against children.

Fourth, many have asked where I stand with regard to belief and teachings of the organization. I remain neutral on any expressions about doctrine. Silentlambs is a support group for all JW victims of abuse. This group ranges in those who have been DF'd, da, inactive, regular, pioneer, etc.. Who do we have the right to turn our backs on? All were hurt as children and are trying to find the path healing. At silentlambs we practice a don't ask don't tell rule whenever we gather or assist one another. That is we come together as survivors and your status is a non issue, you

will always have the support of silentlambs. Our message is about healing and getting better, being the best person you can be, giving back to others and learning to never be a silent lamb.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

04:24:11

Comments

As always when the Watchtower is exposed as it really is with good documentation and facts we have the loyal WT apologists JW's crawling out of the woodwork to deliver some of their usual pathetic one or two liners, like these:

"Those of you bashing witnesses, Pathetic ignorant fools, only looking to release your anger on people who try to lead clean lives, I am not a JW but I have respect for them, how can you possibly base your opinion on them for a few sick individuals. I don't see anyone attacking the Catholics for condemning "sinners" to hell and forcing collection plates. These are people. You are no better than the hatred spewing Nazis that terrorized the Jews or the KKK, that's right you prejudiced hypocrites! "

"Looks like an APOSTATE website to me. How could you do something like this??? It's so sad to see someone do this...."

"You are probably a Catholic that is spearheading these untruths to take the heat off of the terrible problems confronting your church. Soon the Catholic church will answer to God for their conduct. (for the one that is behind this site) this system is about to end and sad to say you will go down with it..."

These comments are great though, because they show perfectly well the complete lack of empathy and compassion with the victims of the abuse that exist among the rank and file JW's. Here we can see the true face of what they call "Christian Love" in action as practiced by JW's.

It demonstrates the true attitude of loyal devout Jehovah's Witnesses and the cadaver discipline among the rank and file. No matter what kind of horrible abuse you are subjected to in the hands of elders and fellow JW's, you have to take it. Don't rock the boat! Don't do anything to bring shame on Jehovah. What a despicable and sick cult Jehovah's Witnesses are.

So thank you folks! Keep posting these one liners to spew you insane hatred for truth and decency. It reveals your true nature and attitudes.

This one is so typical of a JW who have absolutely no arguments against the well documented material about the horrible conditions within the WT organization and then have to deliver the ultimate last pathetic, impotent and helpless line with the universal and usual threat, my God will kill you because you just exposed us for the creeps we are:

(for the one that is behind this site) this system is about to end and sad to say you will go down with it....."

Norm

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

08:04:53

Comments

Norm, you are so right!! There is no use in calling each other names, as J.W.'s are so brainwashed they don't even know it (and the few that do know it, are so scared to lose their so called friends that they wont even admit it to themselves!!) and the rest of the world will never understand why these people let themselves be so brainwashed and fooled by WT. So we all, like Bill Bowen, would better put all our energy in protecting and saving our kids from these criminals, no matter their religion!!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

09:50:32

Comments

Someone wrote: *Just because someone claims nothing is going on doesn't make it so. Old expression "5% make it happen; 5% watch it happen; and 80% ask what happened."

Great quote, but..... What about the other ten percent? LOL

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

11:37:23

Comments

Hi..I am in awe at the powerful sight this is. It is about time to open the hearts of those wanting real truth to be known, and protecting those innocents. Thank you so much. I love what your doing..Keep it public.. keep it public.. judith judyk@neumedia.net

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

14:26:03

Comments

Hi I would like to thank Bill Bowen for opening this web site. It is time that the silent ones stand up and speak out for them selves. God will honor your love that you have for the thousands of abused victims. It is time for the Watchtower to step back and see that they need to change a lot of rules in their organization. They need to realize that people need LOVE, and with that comes FREEDOM of speech. I pray for all of the victims that have been silenced for MANY of yrs! The ones that have chosen to be in an organization like the Jehovah's Witness, need to realize that when we obey and honor God that we honor our Government also, the Bible commands that we pray for our leaders of our country, not to turn against them in any way. It is Gods will that this information be revealed about the Watchtower Society. The shunning that takes place in the Society is also another sin that God has no part of. I pray that God would manifest him self in such a way that the organization would have no doubt as to WHO God truly is! May the Lord keep a hedge of protection around each person that has been abused by this organization. Satan destroys and desires to sift us like wheat. In Jesus name we have the power to over come the enemy who is trying to destroy innocent people. Thank you for this web site, and many blessings and love to all of the ones who are suffering in so many ways. God Bless Sharon Rid595@cs.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

14:57:51

Comments

I would like to ask why my post to this page keep being removed. who is doing that. I state 1 thing in favor of the JW group and it doesn't stay on the site. I am confused what this site is for if post keep being removed. why are we not free to post what we wish? Thanks Karen

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

14:58:04

Comments

I would like to ask why my post to this page keep being removed. who is doing that. I state 1 thing in favor of the JW group and it doesn't stay on the site. I am confused what this site is for if post keep being removed. why are we not free to post what we wish? Thanks Karen

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

14:58:10

Comments

I would like to ask why my post to this page keep being removed. who is doing that. I state 1 thing in favor of the JW group and it doesn't stay on the site. I am confused what this site is for if post keep being removed. why are we not free to post what we wish? Thanks Karen

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

14:58:20

Comments

I would like to ask why my post to this page keep being removed. who is doing that. I state 1 thing in favor of the JW group and it doesn't stay on the site. I am confused what this site is for if post keep being removed. why are we not free to post what we wish? Thanks Karen

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:02:10

Comments

Anyone who know one of Jehovah's Witnesses or has been to the Kingdom Hall should know that what is said in this website are lies. They things said are lies or twisted around to sound like what they are not. It makes me sick to read what you are writing. You make it sound as if any time someone makes a mistake they are disfellowshipped, which is no true. If you do something really bad and do not turn from that way then you can be disfellowshipped. Jehovah's Witnesses follow what the bible says and take the bible very serious.

I encourage any who have questions to ask one of Jehovah's Witnesses to explain what their beliefs are and do not listen to these lies on this website.

Child molestation is a horrible thing and none of Jehovah's Witnesses would protect or condone any child molester.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:03:01

Comments

To the person who wrote that you are pointing out negative things about JW's. I have been a JW for over 30 yrs. FYI: THE ELDERS ONLY REPORT ABUSE IF IT IS REQUIRED BY LAW (16 STATES)...OR ANY OTHER CRIME FOR THAT MATTER. THE BROTHER ON DATELINE WHO IS IN PRISON (MANUEL) WAS DF'D FOR 6 MO. MOST ARE NOT DF'D AND IF THE ABUSER OR FAMILY SAY ANYTHING TO ANYONE ELSE...WARNING OTHER PUBLISHERS TO PROTECT THEIR KIDS, ETC. THEY ARE PUBLICLY REPROVED OR DF'D. JW'S DO NOT WANT TO BELIEVE THAT THIS IS GOING ON AND THEY REALLY BELIEVE THAT ABUSERS ARE REMOVED.....USUALLY THEY ARE NOT. WE NEED TO WAKE UP AND PROTECT OUR CHILDREN.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:28:38

Comments

OK Bill I got the message and my PayPals are on the way. You will see me every month. Sooner if need be.

For anyone looking to follow me here is a tip. The donation site on the main page is much easier to use than the one on the Guestbook. The Guestbook link is so small it is hard to use. And even a \$5 dollar donation does matter. Regardless of the theocracy of the people involved my love is to the children; Any children ours or yours. For any person who can't understand why Bill created this site know this. Witnesses, if this is a crime against God to you, then that crime is we love your kids. You may think this misguided. I tell you what, if these are the end times, on that day you people who did nothing, You say why you did nothing. Those who are there for the protection children, You say why you did this.

Let God judge.

Peace and love to you Brother Bill. Glory to Jehovah God for this site.

I know here I stand.

WTCOVERTOPS@AOL.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:51:06

Comments

Jehovah's Witnesses are like any other humans. They are not perfect so some do really bad things. That does not mean that Jehovah's Witnesses as a whole are bad. They try to lead clean lives. I would not want to be around any Witnesses who has molested a child but if they do repent then they will be able to still be one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I am very sorry for any who have been molested, whether they are a Witness or not. The Catholics had to all go to New York and decide what to do about this problem. Jehovah's Witnesses have always knew what their stand on the matter is. If there is more than one person making a claim then the elders can do something about it

other wise they can't (it says in the bible to have two or three witnesses). If a elder told a family they would be disfellowshipped for reporting it to the police then he was wrong. The family has the right to do that. The reason the elders don't report it to the police is because it usually can be handled in the congregation. If not the family can report it. In most states it is not the law to report it or the elders would even if there was only one witness, because that would be the law. Jehovah's Witnesses have put out many articles on how to protect our children from child molesting. We hate the sin of child molesting and would never condone it at all. The elders can not read hearts so if the child molesters seems repentant sometimes he/she is allowed to remain in the congregation. If he/she goes to any door the have to be with someone that is not ever been child molester. I believe on the Dateline show it showed a man that had been a child molester at a door, but there was also another person with him. You can not condemn all of Jehovah's Witnesses for what a group of witnesses did (which is a horrible thing). Jehovah's Witnesses as a whole try to lead good clean lives. Even though some witnesses that have molested are allowed to stay in the congregation the elders inform all the members of the congregation of who he/she is and what they did. If that person moved the new congregation would inform the new congregation of what he/she has done and the elders would tell the members of the congregation. The organization does not in any way protect that person from jail of any action by the courts or police. Any child molester can not serve as an elder or in any position in the congregation of responsibility. Many things on this website are twisted around and many things are lies. For one example, people are not disfellowshipped for about anything they do, they are disfellowshipped for doing something really bad and not being repented. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTION PLEASE GO TO ONE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND ASK THEM THE QUESTION SO THEY CAN EXPLAIN. Don't trust people that hate the witnesses or who claim to be a witness but to not act like they are (but telling how bad we are a twisting the truth).

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:52:44

Comments

To those who are victims, your second witness comes in the form of "forensic" science which our civil authorities use diligently. While each state may not have a Law for "shepherds" to have to report a crime. Does not God have one which says to "obey the Laws of the land". Exactly, we are to "obey CIVIL laws for reporting crimes. It is not only law, it is humane, it is a Godly act to help another in need.

Now while the WT wants to protect its own gluteus maximus. You will stand before Jehovah and have to tell Him why you didn't act to help an innocent and lowly one. Just like the admonition in 2 Tim 2:15 "Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the word of truth".

I doest matter if you are a Jehovah Witness, or a Mormon, or a Catholic, or a Baptist or not even in a church. Everyone deserves the right to choose what is done to them in their life. These are moral things the thread of what righteousness is made of.

May God bring you all Peace, Love and Joy

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

16:59:02

Comments

Yes, God's law does say to obey the law of the land but only 16 states say that you have to report the crime. If the law says to report the molesting then the elders do, no matter how many witnesses there are even one.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

17:01:24

Comments

The family always has the right to report the crime to the police. And if any one says they will be punished then that person is wrong for saying that.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

17:05:35

Comments

I guess I am not done. Remember the "naughty one" who keeps on transforming himself as an angel of light? The one who would fool even the very elect if it were not for God bringing this to an end?

I see all kinds of personalities posting here. Victims first of all. Then second the ones who belong to the organization that have not had this bad experience who are adamantly defending their faith. And then third I see everyone else who lives outside the "protected Bubble" of the WT Society showing cause for the ignorance and blindness in the world. Well pull up your boot straps, this blindness exists in every faith and in every walk. God is cleaning house and "NO ONE" is going to remain hidden. What the perpetrator does in secret will come to light not just in the Catholic faith, or the Jehovah's Witness's but all walks will get this shake down.

For those of you who have not had to live this horror. And since you don't know. I will share this well known metaphor "It is better to remain quiet and thought a fool than to open your mouth and remove all doubt". YOU have NOT walked a mile in their shoes and DO NOT have the right to judge those who say they are victims. How dare you.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

17:14:38

Comments

I agree with you that you should not judge any one who says he/she is a victim. If someone was to do that then they are wrong. I have heard stories of have other people turn their back to ones how say they are victims (from this website) but if that's true then those people, as I said, are wrong. We don't know if these ones saying they are victims are or are not. I hope if they are victims that they can find help, and if they are not victims then they will be exposed.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

17:22:35

Comments

Most of the comments are just wonderful!

Congratulations of the airing of Dateline - it has definitely opened up a lot of comments in the guest book. Many more people finding this "safe" place.

Regarding divisions: The WTS have been doing the dividing for a ignoble cause. Love does not divide. Truth does not divide on itself. Liars cannot handle the truth. They have already primed the congregations for the "cleaning" out - to clean out what is clean, beneficial, what is good and what will be left??? Dirt and dirt-bags. The WTS has proved that they are not noble, not just, not honest in their dealings and control is better if it divides. WTS is divisive, is ignoble

and hates what is good, beneficial, clean - one hell of an organization. They alienate, ignore, neglect the innocent in behalf of "not causing division."

It is Better to cause division for what is noble than to cause division for what is evil and wicked. It is not better to ignore, neglect what in reality divides so that there is an illusion of no division. Nothing is as complicated as it looks. Pedophiles are criminals and any toleration, support, over-looking of this is just plain common sense wrong and if it causes a division let that division be for what is Noble. It is better than standing by and WATCHing.

Bill and all of you who had the courage to stand up and be noble are not to be "commended" for doing what is just being a slave to God as you should be. Then you would be big fat "egos" like the rest of them. You are better than that!

Pedophiles love the WTS and the brothers & sisters tolerance of them. And that is the only love they have right now. If they had the love of God, or LOVE for God and his righteousness this site would be full of remorse, repair, and words of humility from the WTS, the pedophiles, all those who support the pedophiles and have shunned the innocent victims and caused so much DIVISION.

To my knowledge not one JW Pedophile has wrote to the victims on this web site with remorse for the division HE CAUSED, between a victim and her conscience, between members of the congregation and their conscience. Let alone make restitution voluntarily. A truly remorseful, "godly" pedophile would have turned himself into the police - need I say more??? And would have stopped the division he caused.

Who is running this one hell of an organization???

I do not have to love my neighbor anymore than what the ten commands dictate to me. This embracing, protecting, this sympathy and "compassion" is phoney worldly love and is in direct opposition to Jehovah's principals of love in conjunction with the fruit of the spirit. Love is responsible not an excuse to be irresponsible, or to demand irresponsibility. Crazy-making and confusion. Chaos - yes it is chaos. Organized chaos and confusion. On the surface organized to hide the chaos and confusion lying LIES beneath the surface.

Bill projects a real Christian love that requires sacrifice and fearlessness of faith. This has helped me to believe that there are noble men and women and now I don't feel so "divided spiritually" or "divided off" like an Alien in the chaos. The example of love and faith on this site is encouraging to seekers of real Christian love and what it means to have real faith in God.

If a person loves the WTS or their brother more than God - of what use are they?? If they show more love for a pedophile than the innocent how are they any different, and how are they reflecting the love of God but as a hypocrite. Fear of man is not faith in Jehovah or the love of God but only the fear of man. Fake love is the fear of man, real love knows and puts their trust in Jehovah to show them the right action to take and trust that Jehovah will back them up when they do it. What bigger test than to take the organization that alienated the innocent in the name of Jehovah and exercise faith in Jehovah by doing what is RIGHT? Fake love fears the truth and does nothing to right a wrong. For the love of God you cannot do wrong & get away with it.

IT WAS THE IGNOBLE ACTS OF WTS, THE ELDERS WHO DID NOTHING, AND THE SHEEP WHO STAND BY AND WATCH THAT HAVE CAUSED THE DIVISION IN THE CONGREGATIONS. Not Bill, Not the innocent who want justice, not the ones who would not stand for it and stood up to it.

Amen

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

17:29:50

Comments

The WTS (Watch Tower Society) follows what the bible says to do. I am sorry if you think this should have been

handled differently than the bible (God's word) says to handle it. The WTS have and are trying the best that they can to make sure these kind of things don't happen. The WTS has never offered money to anyone to keep them quiet, etc. The WTS is headed by humans so mistakes can be made. But the society as a whole follows what the bible says.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:00:18

Comments

To all of you who have posted above, ponder this:

This is why I am not a organizational Witness. You creatures do not even comprehend the concept of taking responsibility for your actions. As long as your "Elders" don't decide to have an issue with your conduct you don't care.

To entertain your 1Tim 5:19 defense shows how willfully stupid you all are. That is exactly what disgusts me about you creatures!

If it were adult males in your self-indulgent delusional world that were being hunted, preyed upon, and violated you would have an entirely different outlook on this. Sadly pathetic, and archaic as it is, women and children are nothing more than chattel in your organization. (I will not even give it a Capital anymore.) JW's your behavior and your values are disgustingly vile. They are an abomination to our Lord and true Christians and around the World.

PLEASE people I am begging you in the name of Christ and the one who sent him. Put down your Man Made Literature and pick up the Bible. You are being misled. YOU HAVE MINDS USE THEM!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:05:45

Comments

I encourage you all to visit the Watch Tower's website. The address is www.watchtower.org . You are now visiting a website that doesn't agree with and is against Jehovah's Witnesses so make sure you hear both sides. The Watch Tower website doesn't have as much material on the subject of whether or not they are covering up child molester. But they do have information on it. They have all the different articles they have put out for years telling about child molesters: How to watch for them, and how Jehovah's Witnesses feel about them. Please give both side a chance and give as much attention to finding out about were Jehovah's Witnesses stand as you do about what they do wrong. This is the letter the Watch Tower Society sent to Dateline: <http://www.jw-media.org/releases/rgreenberg020702.pdf> . This is a letter telling what and why Jehovah's Witnesses position on child molestation is http://www.jwmedia.org/releases/default.htm?content=bg_molestation.htm .

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:06:05

Comments

I like the site and hope it helps all

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:15:42

Comments

I partly agree with the man or woman that wrote (a few up) to put down man made literature and pick up the bible. We all should look in the bible for the answer to everything in life. But the literature that comes from Jehovah's Witnesses comes from the bible. The literature is just a bible aid to discuss bible topic and then the literature gives you the scriptures where all the information is found. I encourage all to ask Jehovah's Witnesses about any of their beliefs and where they are found in the bible. If you do this in a respectful way any Witness will be happy to answer your questions. You can also visit www.watchtower.org which will explain some of our beliefs.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:42:46

Comments

When is this information going to get into the general media. This makes the Catholic Church priesthood look like "kids" play.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:43:30

Comments

When is this information going to get into the general media. This makes the Catholic Church priesthood look like "kids" play.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:46:29

Comments

. A truly remorseful, "godly" pedophile would have turned himself into the police - need I say more??? And would have stopped the division he caused.

**This is a really good point. I never thought of that. I should have. I remember one sister who, before she was baptized, had many affairs with other men. Upon the "suggestion" of the elders, she told her husband and asked him to forgive her. She told me it had been a requirement for her to be baptized. (I suppose I should have "turned myself in" too, but I have to admit I am rather glad I never opened -my- mouth about what I did before I started studying! I'd still be apologizing! To everyone! I was pretty bad.)

You are so right. If an abuser is really sincere, he will -want- to go to the elders, he will -want- to turn himself in to the police; he will -want- to write a simple NON SELF SERVING apology to the victim and her family, and then stay the hell away from them - for good. There are probably other things a molester can do to show his sincere sorrow, but I think much of that depends on what the victim (or should I say survivor?) desires. At no point should the molester force his apology on the victim. Never. At no point should the molester rationalize his behavior. Hey, my father was

molested repeatedly when he was a child; I can understand -why- he might have done the same to me, but that doesn't mean he should have. He was an extremely intelligent man and most certainly knew that what he had done was unspeakable. A four year old innocent girl. No wonder I'm crazy. How do you ever really get over something like that? None of my family believes me, either. I'm just the sick one, the pathetic one, the trouble maker. (All non-Witnesses, by the way.)

I kind of changed gears here, I'm sorry. I just am so stupid; it never dawned on me that a sincerely repentant molester would willingly pay the price for his crimes - whatever that price might be.

R.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:47:34

Comments

Witnesses always talk about being shown respect. As my Mother puts it, "They would be given respect by us if there was anything to respect."

Respect is earned.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

18:57:42

Comments

For one example, people are not disfellowshipped for about anything they do, they are disfellowshipped for doing something really bad and not being repented

**This is simply not true. I know of many sincerely repentant Witnesses who got the ax anyway, and I hate to say it, but it was almost always a woman. A single woman. I think the only person lower in the congregation than a single woman who has no family in the truth is an abuse victim crying for help. No one has the courage to deal with them. And that's right?????

And why on earth should a victim and her family be "repentant" for doing what they have a moral obligation to do before God and their fellow citizens by reporting a case of abuse? That's a SIN? Uh.....I don't think so. You're heart is in the right place but you need to rethink that statement.

R.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

20:01:00

Comments

I was sexually assaulted by a servant who was appointed by the Holy Spirit of JW's while I was a child. Later The Holy Spirit of JW's promoted him to be Presiding Overseer (PO). Later in a phone call to a Governing Body member, Bro. Jackson told me to write down on Selective Service papers that my PO had baptized me, which was a big Fib. I refused!

My mother on her death bed said she couldn't do anything about the molester back then, as she needed his mother as a friend.

The last time I went to a Kingdom Hall was for Mom's funeral service, she got preached as a zealous witness with a hope of earthly resurrection. Rev.21:8 "But as for the cowards and those without faith... will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur. This means the second death."

Where's my MOM? WTguineaPIG@ziplip.com

rest of story at www.freeminds.org sex abuse page July 23,2001

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

20:07:52

Comments

I was sexually assaulted by a servant who was appointed by the Holy Spirit of JW's while I was a child. Later The Holy Spirit of JW's promoted him to be Presiding Overseer (PO). Later in a phone call to a Governing Body member, Bro. Jackson told me to write down on Selective Service papers that my PO had baptized me, which was a big Fib. I refused!

My mother on her death bed said she couldn't do anything about the molester back then, as she needed his mother as a friend.

The last time I went to a Kingdom Hall was for Mom's funeral service, she got preached as a zealous witness with a hope of an earthly resurrection. Rev.21:8 "But as for the cowards and those without faith... will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur. This means the second death."

Where's my MOM? WTguineaPIG@ziplip.com

rest of story at www.freeminds.org sex abuse page July 23,2001

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

20:13:29

Comments

Thank you Kevin - Finally a letter of remorse. Read my comments for June 1st - asking for where are the letters of remorse. Had not read your letter before I wrote mine.

You may get letters of rage - this will be good for you and the person who writes them. Better people are enraged with you then to be tolerant and "love you for who you are" if you know what I mean.

For me it showed "them" meaning them as in WTS, them as in standing by and doing nothing, them meaning the pedophiles who con the suckers who tolerate them etc....as to what is the "right" thing to do when you do something this destructive to another human being - even if you are imperfect.

You put egg on the face of it. This is good.

Being imperfect is no excuse for doing what is unquestionable wrong and no excuse for acceptance of doing horrible and terrible acts upon a child. And being imperfect is no excuse for not having sincere remorse and showing it. You know it, I know it.

You know that, now why is it the pedophiles in congregation don't know it, or the WTS, or the Elders????

Anyway you set an example of "the letter" I was looking for and maybe these JW's that visit this site calling Bill gay, an apostate, everyone a bunch of whiners, liars etc...would kindly ask themselves why there is only one letter of remorse from a pedophile and an ex-JW at that. I know the answer.

Only a liar is afraid of the truth. That is why they lie. You are not afraid of the ugly truth even if it is about you, even if you are hated for telling the truth about your ugly deeds - you are cleaner than a person who supports & tolerates this or does it and never comes to remorse.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

21:02:29

Comments

Bill Bowen,

Is Missouri one of the 16 states that require reporting?

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

21:59:04

Comments

Bill, thank you very much for the hard work past, present and future. It's by no means over. This organization by its own testimony in the '39 Salvation book claimed that holy spirit wasn't necessary now the Organization had been identified (1918). Whatever good Russell did has long gone. The wts is bound for its own Armageddon and there will be a lot of work for you to do, they are masters of the half-truth. I don't know what the best way of organizing is but I would assume that would require some serious money.

As for the JW molestation rate of 23,720 cases (another report I heard was 2 cases in each congregation on average) this is just the tip of the iceberg.

I'd like to throw my hat in the ring. Dunno what I can do. The cases of the two JW sisters that has haunted me for years still haunts me. I emailed one to see if she wants to sue. I could help her with that but my guess is there will be too much pain for her and her family to go through. She went through enough the first time.

Thank you for all your hard work.

Peace

Deleted.

glen@greenstead.com

SAY NO TO DISFELLOWSHIPING!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jun 2002

Time:

22:18:07

Comments

In New Mexico, Dateline was preempted by a basketball game, and the local station did NOT announce the change or the info contained so I didn't get to see it Do you know how I can get a copy? sandimylife@hotmail.com My story is long and I have been beaten by elders for 30+ years, so this is not my real name.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

00:15:24

Comments

Bro. Bowen:

I'm not sure if you are aware of this but this past week the society announced to all congregations during the service meeting the organization's position on child molestation. It was very succinct and to the point. You can find this information at http://www.jw-media.org/releases/default.htm?content=bg_molestation.htm.

It is apparent to me that you have started your organization in hopes of exposing a flaw. With the above mentioned release I think that your efforts have seen some results although I know you are in no way looking for self gratification. The brothers including the governing body are not perfect as you know. They are all working as shepherds surrounded by a dark world; Satan's world. At times what may be viewed as impropriety or a lack of concern is simply the fruition of this wicked system of things.

I am not so audacious so as to say that these efforts of yours have been Jehovah's direction, however there has been light shed on this matter that appears to be a change in thinking from years past. Does this mean then that Jehovah's organization or Kingdom arrangement is imperfect? No, certainly not. It simply means that human imperfection has crept into Jehovah's perfect arrangement. Sometimes our brothers get caught up in trying not to make a mistake or rushing into something without Jehovah's direction, that we loose sight of the spiritual common sense that Jehovah has helped us cultivate with spiritual maturity.

With all this said even if there is some serious wrongdoing, remember 2 Corinthians 11: 12-15.

"Now what I am doing I will still do, that I may cut off the pretext from those who are wanting a pretext for being found equal to us in the office of which they boast. For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for Satan himself keeps transforming himself into an angel of light. It is therefore nothing great if his ministers also keep transforming themselves into ministers of righteousness. But their end shall be according to their works."

That's right 'there end shall be according to their works.' Jehovah will take care of those that have been in fact covering over matters or have been 'deceitful workers.'

In reading your letter to the governing body two of the three mandates you proposed have now been acted upon. The third being restriction from the door to door activity would be contrary to the scriptural commandment found at Matthew 28:19-20.

"Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded YOU. And, look! I am with YOU all the days until the conclusion of the system of things."

Asking anyone that is in good standing regardless of their past to not share in the preaching work would be contrary to this commandment. Furthermore, adopting such a policy would exclude any person that has committed a serious wrong from the preaching work. In God's eye a sin is a sin. As you know fornicators, adulterers and so on will not inherit God's kingdom. This of course includes those abusing children.

Although it sickens me greatly to think that human imperfection has marred Jehovah's Organization, I will not let this weaken my faith nor should you. There simply is nothing else out there. If being a Jehovah's Witness does not lead down the narrow path that few are finding then it simply does not exist!

My point to all this is that things are not perfect, mistakes are certainly made but at some point we as human beings can sometimes become addicted to tragedy and chaos. Why do you think there are so many television programs that focus on human tragedy? Don't become addicted to the buzz around stirring the pot. I say this not to cover or sweep serious issues under the rug, but rather to say that the issue has finally been addressed. Elders are now instructed to report to the authorities any behavior of this nature and to use any two separate accusations as being two witnesses in fulfillment of the instructions given in Matthew.

Isaiah 55:8-9

"For the thoughts of YOU people are not my thoughts, nor are my ways YOUR ways," is the utterance of Jehovah. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so my ways are higher than YOUR ways, and my thoughts than YOUR thoughts."

Jehovah does know what is best for us. We must not lose sight of this. This wicked system and its god will continue to try to thwart us from gaining salvation. Times such as these truly do remind us that these are the "last days." In your some 40 plus years of service I am sure that you know this. Don't let the mistakes of men rob you of your goal as well as that of your family.

Sincerely,

Your brother

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

00:19:12

Comments

Here, in San Jose, CA, the Mercury news featured an article about a disfellowshipped JW women who chose to see her daughter (raised in the JW faith and left, at age eighteen) and wrote a book about her experiences. Subsequently, I wrote the journalist, R. Scheinin, that Ms Wilson's--disfellowshipping--experiences, though factually valid, were not earth shaking (despite the fact her husband reported her). Rather, rampant alcoholism, adultery, fornication (both hetero and homosexual), and pedophilia/pederasty were the true shocking and scandalous skeletons. It was pointed out that all this immorality is "swept under the rug" in order to appear before the world as "without spot" "free of sinners", which is, of course, a patent lie (no organized religion is free from the spot of sin). The following week Dateline's story broke (5/28/02). My heart aches for these poor children and their parents, who, like it as not, are emotionally scarred for the duration of their natural lives. There is no valid excuse for these developments.

Organizationally, it is far too easy for these uneducated, inexperienced, empathically dead elders to practice the one simple rule that would release them from all potential scandal: "When in doubt--through them out!" What dumb founds me is why this practice is ignored, allow the matter to compound, violate "Caesar's law", and employ the excuse the Catholic Church uses with regard the sacrosanct confessional; which to my knowledge and decades of association, the Watchtower has categorically denied and refused to acknowledge the act of repentance as one and the same thing. Now they are? I say the following knowing full well how difficult it would be for some to follow, but the sole means to get the international Watchtower to acknowledge the heinous conspiracy and cover up is to put as many of these 23 thousand, and counting, cases into Superior and Federal Courts across the land--and make it very public (this is what caused the Catholic Church to flinch, finally). There is one thing the Watchtower HQ fears, with deep dread, is publicity and losing face before the world of on-lookers. The Bible, both Old and New Testaments, is emphatically clear--the truth must always come to light (remember the reasons for the Prophets and Jesus Christ). In

order for the truth to prevail, it must be brought before Caesar's rule(s) of criminal law. Contrary to what the Watchtower spokesmen stated, pedophilia/pederasty are not modern day social problems, they have been with the human race since Adam commenced inseminating both Eve and many of his own daughters (remember where Canaan got his wife, after slaying Able), and set the paternal example for his subsequent sons.

Thank you for the courageous website and personal courage. Please keep up the work of forwarding the truth, so many others may be set free (John 8:23); or a least on guard for their children's safety!

Sincerely submitted,

R. Peterson

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

00:26:49

Comments

Witnesses always talk about being shown respect. As my Mother puts it, "They would be given respect by us if there was anything to respect." Respect is earned? I don't understand what you mean. How have Jehovah's Witnesses not earned respect?

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

00:31:09

Comments

Dear R.

I would like for you to tell me more about disfellowshipping and how I'm wrong?

I would appreciate that very much?

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

00:31:18

Comments

Dear R.

I would like for you to tell me more about disfellowshipping and how I'm wrong?

I would appreciate that very much?

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:
00:31:24
Comments
Dear R.

I would like for you to tell me more about disfellowshipping and how I'm wrong?

I would appreciate that very much?

Remote User:
Date:
02 Jun 2002
Time:
00:35:30
Comments

Of course no group of people are without spots. But as a whole Jehovah's Witnesses try to maintain a clean life that follows the bible (god's word). Many people are disfellowshipped each year for what they do wrong that is why the organization can stay clean. We are all humans so we all do make mistakes.

Remote User:
Date:
02 Jun 2002
Time:
03:38:02
Comments

A part of this that also makes this issue especially bad is that these pedophiles know that the congregation won't turn them and won't advise the child's parents to turn them in. So basically they can do what ever they want & if the child can come forward & speak up they know that they still are going to get away with it. In our hall a number of years back an elders son threatened another elders daughter that if she said anything about him raping her that he would ruin her fathers reputation in the hall. So not only was he abusing her physically he was also holding her hostage until she finally couldn't hold it in anymore. Basically the victims family just changed congregations so they didn't have to continue to look at the guy as he came in & commented away at every meeting. The witnesses need to WAKE UP and realize that what has been going on is not acceptable to Jehovah and it is now being dealt with even if it makes you feel uncomfortable because it's being done publicly. Victims need to speak out - they can't continue to be held hostage by these MONSTERS! and PLEASE LEAVE ANY JUDGING TO JEHOVAH! Could it be that you just don't know all of the facts and besides name calling and abusive speech will not impress anybody and just reflects on your heart condition.

Remote User:
Date:
02 Jun 2002
Time:
03:38:11
Comments
In response to:

"IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTION PLEASE GO TO ONE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND ASK THEM THE QUESTION SO THEY CAN EXPLAIN"

How? By opening this book full of pre-chewed answers????

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

04:02:15

Comments

Hi again,

Mistakes...Imperfection...We are NOT talking about this! We are talking about Criminal Behavior!!!! The watchtower web site...Yes I have been there. I read all the information they had posted!!

The facts speak for themselves!! So many refuse to consider what we are saying I want to say YOU ARE IN DENIAL. What we hate is the behavior (pedophilia) and the cover up. As a TRUE Witness of Jehovah I am telling the truth.

If I even started to tell the things I have seen beyond what I have submitted here you probably scream that I was a liar...You must realize I am not the only witness to what is going on where I live...but you probably still scream I was twisting things...Just because you (some JW) call us liars doesn't make it so.

Regardless what you think the facts speak for themselves. THERE ARE PEDOPHILES IN THE CONGREGATIONS. In Proverbs 22:3 gives very timely advice " Shrewd is the one that has seen the calamity and proceeds to conceal himself but the inexperienced have passed along and must suffer the penalty." Do you (JW's) want to suffer the penalty?Do not refuse to consider what we are saying here!!

Listen to Proverbs 21:13 " As for anyone stopping up his ear from the complaining cry of the lowly one he himself also will call and not be answered." The organization and most JW's are stopping up their ears to us. Doing this carries chilling consequences for not listening to the lowly ones...when they call Jehovah will not answer them!!! Do you (JW's) want this? DJB

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

06:21:35

Comments

A Silent Lamb Speaks:

While I've made comments in the Guestbook here in the past - this one will be different...it's personal!

Earlier today I finished my personal preparation for Sunday's (tomorrow's) WT lesson. It's been a challenging study - not because the content is deep and maybe difficult to fully understand but because I ****KNEW**** this material so intimately! It has always been my belief that Jehovah does find ways to make the truth of his words in the Bible known to all those looking for that truth. So I find it to be a bit of his divine guidance in the timing of some recent events. For me, this WT article fits right in there with Dateline's 5/28th show and the purpose behind this silentlambs website. But's it's my tears that bring me to posting at this site now - when it's 3AM here and my meeting's just six hours from now! Sleep is not finding me tonight.

THIS is my life now. Sleep is often hard to get. If it's not the emotions from all I've survived, it might be the nightmares that still come in my sleep, or it's often the pain that wracks my body constantly... regardless the cause, I have found that writing about it helps me to get some rest.

I've been divorced now for almost 3 years. I used to think getting the divorce would help give me some closure to the awful events that preceded it. I don't think that way anymore. There's a lot of things I don't do anymore. I don't sew all of my own clothes nor my children's clothing anymore, just like I don't write with my hands much either now, or knead fresh made bread dough, or do all the crafts I loved or even manage all those little round the house fixit jobs that I used to do. My hands no longer work like they are supposed to - taken from me by my abuser (now my ex-husband). And for those now thinking "how's she writing this then?" I have an adapted computer...literally a godsend! I love

working with my hands, especially writing...the loss of that ability has been severely traumatic. I used to go for walks with my kids - can't do that now either. For now a cane helps me with the few steps I take in one time, and docs warn me it will only get worse as many old injuries are showing signs of degenerative arthritis. I used to love going lots of places and doing lots of things all the time - now it's a challenge just to get myself dressed, to care for my family, to do most of the simplest everyday sorts of things! But all of that pales in comparison to the feelings that hit me when one of my kids excitedly runs up to me and gives me a great big bear hug (forgetting how much it will hurt me) and I fight the urge to cry out in pain and struggle to replace it with something close to my former mom hugs - I don't quite get there, but we know I'm trying.

But I've sidetracked a bit... I was talking about Sunday's WT study article: "Guide Your Steps By Godly Principles" Paragraph 2 - God finds delight in intelligent creatures who choose to obey him. (Proverbs 27:11) Instead of programming us to submit blindly as mindless robots, Jehovah endowed us with free will so that we can make informed decisions to do what is right. -Hebrews 5:14

I said just about the same thing during my presentation to the elders in explaining why I'd decided I could not forgive my husband nor allow him back in our home, even if they did not find him guilty of any wrongdoing.

Paragraph 5 - (in part) (referring to several of the principles God provides us in the Bible: loving God with our whole hearts, souls and minds; the Golden Rule; etc) As to everyday aspects of our life, the apostle Paul says: "Whether you are eating or drinking or doing anything else, do all things for God's glory." (1 Corinthians 10:31)

Another point I'd mentioned as I tried to explain how bad our daily home was.

Paragraph 7 - Time and again, "the word of our God" encourages us to think and act on the basis of principles. (just the first sentence, there's more)

This point of acting on the basis of principles was something I vainly repeated, especially when struggling to understand why the elders could not take the words of not just me (being only one witness), but also those of my several children who had each witnessed many other abusive acts, as a means to prove that my husband was the one lying (not me and all the kids as he was telling them).

Paragraph 10 - You have probably seen people who are inclined to obey laws grudgingly, out of fear of a penalty. Respect for principles precludes such an attitude. The very nature of principles moves those governed by them to respond from the heart. (just the beginning sense.) then gives example of Joseph refusing the advances of Potiphar's wife and how Joseph acted on principle because there was not yet a written law against adultery... We can see from his response that such principles powerfully affected him: "How could I commit this great badness and actually sin against God?" - Genesis 39:9

Used as but one example that one doesn't need a scripture written saying that a certain sex-related act with a child is wrong. But still it was in vain.

Paragraph 11 (in part) - Guided by Bible principles, we will not look for loopholes in God's laws; nor will we imitate those who try to see how far they can go without actually breaking a certain law.

Yet this IS what my husband always was doing...and still does! But informing the elders of this had no effect either.

Paragraph 12 - Mature Christians recognize that a key to following godly principles is wanting to know how Jehovah feels about a matter. "O you lovers of Jehovah," exhorts the psalmist, "hate what is bad." (Psalms 97:10) Listing some of the things that God would classify as bad, Proverbs 6:16-19 says: "There are six things that Jehovah does hate; yes, seven things are detestable to his soul: lofty eyes, a false tongue, and hands that are shedding innocent blood, a heart fabricating hurtful schemes, feet that are in a hurry to run to badness, a false witness that launches forth lies, and anyone sending forth contentions among brothers." When a desire to reflect how Jehovah feels on such fundamentals governs our lives, living in accord with principles becomes a consistent practice. -Jeremiah 22:16

Five of these things I bore witness to that my husband was not just doing this now and then but practicing these things daily!!! My kids could also tell you of some of these things as they had each experienced many of his lies! The lies they were hurt most by and the ones that shocked them the most were those he told to the elders.

Paragraph 15 - (boy does this one make the tears fall) This example (refer to p.14 above about Jesus' Sermon on the Mount) illustrates that we should never lose sight of the intent and spirit of Jehovah's principles. We should certainly not try to earn God's favor through moral formalism. Jesus exposed the fallacy of such an attitude by pointing to God's mercy and love. (Matthew 12:7; Luke 6:1-11) Following Bible principles, we will avoid trying to live (or demand others to live)(their quote) by an extensive and rigid set of dos and don'ts that go beyond the teachings of the Bible. We will be more concerned about principles of love and obedience toward God than about the outside appearance of worship. -Luke 11:42

Did you catch that last sentence? I sure did! We WILL be more concerned about principles than about the outside appearance!!!! So why do the elders right away when told of abuses going on want to make sure we do nothing to bring reproach on God's name or on the organization...that WE...the ones reporting to them that we are the victims of such abuse...that we would be the one's bringing such reproach if we choose to go to the police or the child protection people or whatever other authorities with this information??? WE didn't DO ANYTHING to shame Jehovah or his organization!!! ohh, the tears just won't stop now...it's a good thing I don't have to see a keyboard to write this! LOL But there's more!

Paragraph 16 (in part) - What underlies the Christian stand on those issues? (idolatry, immorality, misuse of blood) God deserves our exclusive devotion; we should be faithful to our mate; and Jehovah is the Life-Giver. (Genesis 2:24; Exodus 20:5; Psalm 36:9)

Is one being faithful to their mate if they are considering if he could make another female have an orgasm? Are you being unfaithful to your wife if you are seeking sexual pleasure from your daughters? What sort of person wonders if his infant daughter is capable of orgasms? (I stopped asking him to change diapers after that comment!!) My personal study of the Bible tells me that all of the above would stand up as violations of the principles related to being faithful to one's mate and/or not committing adultery. But I'm told I'm not scripturally free to remarry.

Paragraph 18 - Letting our life be guided by Bible principles leads to a superior way of life, which in itself may attract others to the way of God. Most important, our life course honors Jehovah. We realize that Jehovah is really a loving God who wants the best for us. When we make decisions in accord with Bible principles and see how Jehovah blesses us, we come to feel even closer to him. Yes, we further develop a loving relationship with our heavenly Father.

I am now making a decision that I believe to be in accord with Bible principles. My birth given name is Andrea Anderson. I withhold my married surname as a protection for my children still. One has totally left the truth...says she will never step foot in the Kingdom Hall because of what her father has done to her and how the elders handled it. Another is desperately seeking acceptance in worldly relationships...and being hurt by them as well...she really worries me. Another strives to be an overachiever now...as tho she must make up something lacking somewhere. They all suffer nightmares related to acts of their dad. They've been in counseling...some for years now...diagnoses of Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, General Anxiety Disorder, very low self-esteem, obsessive/compulsive disorders, self-injurious behaviors and the list goes on. These are the ones that no longer have to see him!!! The younger children suffer worse!

My kids and I have found some wonderful counselors that while they are not Jehovah's Witnesses themselves, they do understand issues of faith and abuse together. They appreciate our views on many things and often will ask for our literature relating to a specific matter so they can better understand how best to help us.

I've written to the brothers in NY myself concerning this matter...several times even. Our CO got involved with these matters. And even tho the elders here and our CO then told me they did indeed believe me, there was NOTHING they could do because my husband was denying it all and even trying to turn some of the situations around to be something I'd insisted on rather than him being the one forcing it on me! To many of those particular incidents the only ones that know what really happened are me, him and Jehovah. I'd stifle my screams in pillows, and fight to keep things quiet enough so the kids were not awakened in their sleep. That was in vain too as I have since learned that some of them did hear sounds that worried and concerned them coming from our bedroom - but they are too afraid of their father to try to come in or even knock! (and the tears fall faster) But they also told me that they did discover that making one of their littler siblings cry (waking the baby, or something) did sometimes stop whatever was going on in our room if it made me come out to tend to the crying child. (they were smart kids LOL)

I know Jehovah does not want these things to go on anymore in secret...that is why Bill has been able to avoid being disfellowshipped and managed to get this information made public. (not to discount the work of all the others - they've done a great job! and I'm sure they will all be blessed by Jehovah)

Thanks in part to some of the comments here from other victims...and to Kevin(?), the man who was a pedophile and is now getting treatment and knows he cannot be around children if he's to avoid hurting them again; I've been able to determine what I think has been a hidden issue for me in all this. My ex has yet to admit to anything, or apologize to any of us (tho he once told me on the phone that he'd apologize, he would, he'd apologize for anything and everything he ever did to hurt me or the kids...just tell him what it was he had done!!!) ACK!! What it was he had done?!?!?!?! After countless meetings with the elders, numerous visits at the counselors' and far too many court related encounters - he claims to have no clue what he's done to us!!!! More recently he suggested that he'd be willing to admit to anything - except child molesting - and beg our forgiveness so we could become a whole family again. Does that count? I don't think so!!! My attorney once asked for a list of specific acts or incidents of abuse during our years together. When she inquired when I'd have that finished, I told her I already had ten pages, single-spaced, written on my computer and hadn't even hit the halfway mark! She suggested I just list the most traumatic events then; even that was over two pages long!

But he's still in good standing and I'm forbidden to warn anyone else of the danger he presents to others...or risk being disfellowshipped for causing divisions in the congregation or for slandering this good brother's name! What happened to acting on Bible principles? Where's the righteousness in aiding and abetting an abusive pedophile, sexual pervert, and out and out liar who claims to be one of Jehovah's witnesses?

I'm the one permanently disabled, wracked with physical pain, tormented by emotional pain, unable to work to support myself or my children, and completely unable to speak freely of what I'm dealing with to those I see as my only family. (while he goes about freely as tho he's done nothing but be injured himself by a wife throwing him out of the house!) If I am to speak of what I've survived it must be online or with those not in the truth. I need more than that to completely heal from all of this. I need to do everything possible to prevent him from gaining any future victims. I need to feel accepted by my spiritual family for making the right decision when I chose to force this man from our home. I would also like retribution paid to me and my kids by those who hurt us - but I'll manage without that one. It just seems appropriate tho. Like a couple others have said here; IF a person accused of doing these awful things to children REALLY was repentant about what he'd done then he would VOLUNTEER to repay the victim for everything he'd caused because of his selfish perverted act(s)! He'd come forward and accept his punishment. He would keep himself away from children. And he'd even agree to never contact the ones he'd hurt if that's what they wanted or needed in order to heal from the damage he caused them. That is what a TRUE Christian would do. Without this, I feel violated over and over, every time I go the hall, every time I run into someone from the congregation somewhere else - I feel the degradation and the pain of everything my husband did to me...and to my children...all over again because of the way it was handled by the elders and the brothers in NY. I feel shamed for what I allowed my husband to do! I feel guilty for bringing it out to the brothers that I thought would help us. I feel guilty because I reported it to the police, because I sought a protection order against a "brother in good standing", because I took steps to stop the abuse, to stop the violence, and to protect myself and my children! What have I done wrong? NOTHING! I've followed Bible principles! If I can't talk about it ALL then the badness festers inside me and literally makes me ill because I know it's so wrong to keep it in. Even Jehovah tells us to put away all badness (how can I if there is no closure to the abuses we suffer?)! To heal I must get it out...all of it...I've been praying for this and I sincerely feel that it is Jehovah's time for cleaning house regarding these matters! I must now pray for the strength to get through this and stand strong and be silent no more!

And now that I'm rather cried out (thanks ever so much to those of you taking the time to read all this) and feeling like I need a nap, I'll end this personal post and get some rest before the meeting in just a few hours. :)

Agape & Philia, AD

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

08:44:46

Comments

The night that the Dateline story was to air, it was replaced by the NBA playoffs. I was disappointed, hopefully I can

get a VHS copy. I have been reading the experiences posted on your web site, there is unquestionably a common thread that runs through all of these experiences. Although I never have heard of any sexual abuse while I was a Witness, I did witness and complained about mental and physical abuse that was happening right in front of everybody's eyes in the Kingdom Hall. I saw children being smacked on the side of the head for falling asleep at evening meetings, dragged to the back of the Hall and hearing the child being beaten repeatedly. They were openly being victimized with nobody to help them because you are not to interfere with a parent disciplining his or her children. Don't get me wrong, there were times when I saw children that were clearly out of control and needed to be removed from the main hall so as to not be a disturbance. You could sense though, that the parents in these abusive cases seemed to get off of humiliating and smacking their children around, made a person wonder what happened when they got home. Although many would brag on how well behaved these children were, as time progressed almost without exception these same kids by the time they reached their 20's never stepped back in a Kingdom Hall again, any question why? I disassociated myself from the organization earlier this year after being a JW for 28 years, 25 of them as an active Witness. I feel that it is a shame that a place that claims to be a refuge and should be, ends up being a memory of harsh treatment and ignorance. Even though a person has never seen or heard of sexual abuse to children in the organization, doesn't mean that it doesn't happen, the chemistry is definitely there!

Cliff Moore camre@mchsi.com

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

11:03:29

Comments

To the one who signed "Your Brother" and posted the Watchtower's new molestation policy to let us know everything is now fixed, it's over and back to business as usual.

I have some questions:

Many of us had to deal with not just the elders, not just the circuit overseers, but also the Watchtower Society up close and personal on the sexual abuse issue. We got a glimpse behind the veneer and found it to be a very ugly experience.

It is like finding a very dirty kitchen at your favorite restaurant; you are going to be very leery of eating there again. Hearing that they finally got around to washing one pan will not make you feel much better.

So I have some questions:

- 1) What about the VICTIMS? Will the society have any consideration for the broken humanity they have left in the wake of their past mistakes? Will victims and their families, friends and supporters be left disfellowshipped, disassociated, inactive and still under the threat of silence? In what way will the congregations now act like the "good neighbor" of the Samaritan story?
- 2) If there are not two witnesses and the accused denies the charges to the elders and the victim wishes to report to the police will the society continue to use the accusation of slander to silence victims? This has not been addressed directly by the society. It is "your absolute right" is not the same, as you will continue to receive our support.
- 3) Will the pedophiles being repentant include agreeing to never contact the ones he'd hurt if that were what they wanted or needed in order to heal from the damage he caused them? (These words are those of Andrea in the story just above) Or will they continue to see him every week if they have the courage to go to the Kingdom Hall?
- 4) Will the victims and their families continue to hear talks on "Forgiveness" directed at them? Will they be allowed the dignity of human beings in deciding when and if they chose to forgive?
- 5) Will the victims have the right to discuss their terrible suffering with the friends in the hall? Will talks be given on the evils of coercing victims into silence and will each member understand their complicity in this crime of silence?

6) What about the elders who lacked "spiritual common sense" and ethics in so many of these cases and yet accused others of having that problem? Will those same mouths continue to deliver talks and give counsel? It does make a difference to the spiritual health of the congregation for... out of the hearts abundance the mouth speaks.

7) And if you expect me to get on with my life and forgive those involved in this ugly cover up I need a personal apology. I need to see acts of repentance from the elders, the Circuit Overseer and the Watchtower Society. I have read the Insight book on Repentance and Forgiveness and I believe this request is valid.

The restaurant is full everyone is eating their meal, many don't know and many others don't want to know that the kitchen is filthy. The kitchen staff is trying to silence us. They blame us for getting a glimpse inside that mess. Why don't they just clean the kitchen?

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

12:45:39

Comments

I was sexually molested by my mothers brother when I was 7. "HOMER YOUNG." He molested myself, my sister, and 2 female cousins. It was a hush hush operation and he was put on the plane shortly after the discovery. We were all members of the JW congregation in Fairbanks Alaska. Today I am 49 and I can't believe the way I am treated by my own family. When I realized what had happened, even my sister Pam told me that I would make anything up. She's too dumb to realize the truth. I don't speak to my family, I'm the black sheep because I stand up for myself. My so-called uncle was never prosecuted, just tucked away in California. He now has a wife, and children. I wonder if he has abused them as well? Alaska

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

13:36:36

Comments

Keep up the good work!! This site is needed, and has been of great value to so many. May God bless you and guide you in your endeavor to expose these evil cults for what they are....Well Done

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

13:45:11

Comments

contunier a faire ce bon travail car Jah est le Dieu de verite il est de votre cote bon courage

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

14:18:29

Comments

to all bragging about the real way wts and Jaws handle disfellowshipping....

the stories here...at the mouths of a MULTITUDE of witnesses....are about what is PRACTICED as opposed to what is PREACHED

i was threatened with disfellowshipping if I even reported the truth about the cover ups to another elder outside the committee....and the same for reporting to authorities

i used to think like you

until I was SHOWN differently...repeatedly

they would not listen to the several witnesses that were offered

they "didn't have to" they were "appointed by holy spirit"

and the threats of disfellowshipping were on the phoney grounds of "lying" and "apostasy" for not submitting to the infallibility of the committee

one knew the truth by what was reported to him by my daughter

he was silenced

another came to me in tears ...apologizing....cuz he knew the truth of the matter ...even without my daughter's testimony....he said he had to act and speak in unity with the committee or he would no longer be an elder....he was threatened too

telling us further lies...and quoting the society when you do it ...does nothing to restore our faith in you and your lying organization

just the opposite

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

15:05:14

Comments

So please/relieved to see your website. I write from England and have encountered similar. Including a lack of understanding and help for domestic violence - to my great harm and my children. Regarding the child sexual abuse, its the same in England. Perpetrators are left to roam. One even frequently and openly posed as a policeman in uniform and whilst on the ministry tried to abuse a child pretending to be from the police. I have read the BERRY case, it is outrageous. I too have left WT, I could not cope any longer with the lack of support and especially great lack of spiritual support. Even the Catholic Church are addressing this problem. WT ought to hand their heads in shame especially ANYONE that is in a congregation and making the conscious decision to ignore this. Where is your humanity and compassion for vulnerable children and where on earth is your sense of justice and also the protection of children. We are ALL responsible, individually in LAW and not only that but to GOD. Surely this must cross your mind. These matters have to be reported, as unpleasant as it might be for the individual, its nothing in comparison to what the child victims are suffering. Children are the future, if YOU don't tell, they will when they are older. Don't delay, report it TODAY. FROM, heilprakterin@blueyonder.co.uk 2nd JUNE 2002.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

16:00:05

Comments

TO AGAPE & PHILIA,

I was very touched by your stand and decision to share your story. I was also horrified by what you went through. Even though I was abused physically as a child in my home and sexually abused by my uncle(still a JW w/ wife and a daughter) I can not imagine what you or your daughters went through. I was shocked to read you are still an active JW. I was disfellowshipped at 15- I'm now 26 and couldn't find it in my heart or conscience to return. Please don't think that I'm saying you are wrong for staying a JW, I was just surprised. I remember enjoying the association with some in the cong. At times I run into those I've known since I was 4 or 5 and act as if they have seen a ghost. It hurts but I made a decision to stay DF'd and expect the reaction. Enough about me- You made mention of court and lawyers. Did you sue your ex? Or was he brought up on charges of any abuse- you or your children? If so what was the outcome? Is it still pending? I wasn't silent when my abuse happened, because my father caught it in the act. God only knows how far or how long it would have been before it stopped. But still nothing was done. In reference to it being hard for you to sleep- I can relate. Just the flash of his face in my dreams makes me not want, or not able to sleep. I told my mother that I don't blame her because she was being the "submissive wife." It took many years to come to that decision. I applaud you in removing such a horrible person from you and your children's lives!!!! I hope you will heal emotionally, and hope the same for your children!!!! I wish you well and Jehovah will see your heart and I hope he brings you peace.

With true love,

Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

16:31:12

Comments

This article was printed in 1999 October in a college news letter called New Thinkers Newsletter from a former college student who is a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses Organization. This letter was verified with a phone discussion. Names and dates were deleted purposely to avoid legal action against New Thinkers Newsletter. The girl named J. was afraid of being shunned if this secret came out about her hall.

*** I remember not long ago in my hall , there was an incident that shocked everyone and no one said anything . It is my belief and still is, that everyone was afraid to speak up in fear of reprisals. A young man in the south area of Sacramento was found molesting young boys that he was in care of. The parent were very upset and went to the Elders of our hall to complain. It was a horrible scandal that literally shook everyone's pillars. I personally thought he was going to prison for his actions. The young mans parents begged the Elders not to turn him into the police and the young man cried and begged also. With pleading tears the Elders said they would see into the matter. To my knowledge the children's parent was about to inform the police but the Elders told her that it was unscriptural to call the law and that is was a matter for the hall to deal with not outside authorities. They gave the scripture about how it is wrong to sue one another in the same faith. Basically, I think they wanted to hush the matter so that reproach wouldn't fall on their congregation. The young man received a demotion and a public reprovng. I was shocked, We are suppose to be in subjection to God's laws and to man's law. This was clearly breaking man's law not reporting the matter to the authorities. It was quietly put aside. One of the Elders in our hall gave a talk to the congregation about gossip and subtle threats about discussing things that were of a judicial matter. Fear instilled in the hearts kept everyone silent. This was the most horrible thing I have heard in years. The children's parent was dismayed at the whole situation and I asked why she didn't do it anyway and call the police, she said she was afraid of being accused of not obeying Gods words and being called an apostate. So the police were never called and the children will have to live with this ugly memory forever. The Elders swept it under the carpet and no one spoke openly about it again. Six months later M.S. the young man was given back his former position as a ministerial servant and declared he was repentant. This is why I wrote this letter to tell everyone, and to make things worse I just found out that the Organization will send him to New York as a Bethelite. I am sick to my stomach that he is being rewarded for his actions. J. of south Sacramento ***

This letter was published and distributed to the police and to all colleges campuses in northern California beside watch groups like Silentlamb. Good luck Bill.. New Thinkers Newsletter 2002

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

17:46:01

Comments

This site sees to be inspired by demons.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

18:42:47

Comments

Watchtower Society you wrote "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter SHOULD (not must) stand good." (Deu 19:15) They says Matthew 18:16 supports their idea that "should" means always must, but it says "But if he does not listen, take along with you one or two more, in order that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter MAY be established."

Watchtower fanatics, since when do SHOULD and MAY equal MUST? Does not the Bible say there is a time and place for everything? Don't Christ and the apostles say principles like mercy and love outweigh your Pharisaic, pro-pedophile love of laws and rules: Matthew 12:7! Stop trying to hide behind the Bible, hypocrites.

(Anyone who wants to can use what I say above freely at will.)

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

20:36:57

Comments

I was asked what has the JW establishment done to not earn respect. (It is so hard to hold back the digs.)

The Watchtower affiliate is given by the Watchtower multi-million, (Billion?) dollar printing press material that allows the faithful slave to think on a predetermined topic with a predetermined outcome. They misuse the Bible.

The Watchtower is selling salvation. Salvation is not for sell. It can not be bought. It can not be given. And most important... The Watchtower can not take salvation away! They misuse the free gift of God.

The Watchtower encourages and demands members to lie in order to achieve the ends of the Watchtower.

The Watchtower encourages and demands members to commit violence (Distortion of facts) and emotional distress on not just the ones that are labeled disfellowshipped but also their entire family. (That is so cruel.)

The Watchtower has infected its members to isolate themselves from the outside. Thus living in a bubble they are not able to function outside the inner circle sometimes for years.

You allow Rapists to escape atonement for their crime. Through your actions they escape justice.

You violate the ethics of love, trust, honor, promise, faith, justice, nobility, self, community, independence, freedom, loyalty, and piss me off.

You are the very definition of ignoble.

Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

20:38:59

Comments

I wish to thank you for this site. I have three brothers who are Jehovah's witnesses and I could never understand their ways, This has given me better insight as to what I am dealing with.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

21:18:35

Comments

Someone said: "Remote User: Date: 18 May 2002 Time: 14:45:16 Comments I stumbled upon this site by accident, but after taking a look at some of the things you people are saying, it appears to me that you have all been overtaken by your emotions and you are trying to do everything in your powers to basically destroy all child molesters. What I mean by that is if you are or were one of JW's, then you're supposed to forgive everyone just as Christ forgave all of you. If a child molester is punished for his actions and tries to go back into his former religion, it wouldn't be loving or showing forgiveness to tell everyone in the world that the person is a child molester. Of course, it is something that everyone feels they should know, but how would you feel if someone told everyone else all the wrongdoing you have done in your life? You wouldn't like it, would you? In fact, you would probably tell that person that they are not showing love by respecting your private life. Child molestation is grouped in the same category as idolatry, fornication, etc. in the bible. So if you want to tell everyone if a person has committed the sin of child molestation, then shouldn't you also tell everyone if a person has committed idolatry or fornication? "

I say:

Being forgiven doesn't mean *not* being held accountable.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

21:21:27

Comments

I was raised a Witness, It was all I knew. I married a Witness & pioneered. When it came time to find a day care for my daughter for my part time work, of course I chose a sister, because I could not trust a worldly person. In 1989 when my daughter was 4 years old, after going to this sister's house for 1-1/2 years, I found that she was being abused. Come to find out that there were a total of 5 children in the same congregation (Chicago suburb) who were being abused by the same "group" of witnesses. It was satanic ritual abuse. Horrific crimes. Stuff you only see in horror movies. These perpetrators had been my friends. I had known them my whole life. I could not believe it myself

at first. But we had 5 kids ages 4 - 8 all saying the same things happened to them. I had 5 witnesses, and the elders did nothing. I had so many elder meetings, each one a bigger disappointment than the one before. They kept telling me that "these things do not happen in Jehovah's organization" , "children lie"; "we must watch pornographic movies"; "the therapists are brainwashing the children". I finally realized after about a year that they were not going to do a thing to these people. I stopped going to meetings, and so did the other parents of the abused children. We were looked down upon when we were still going to meetings. People would stare at us and gossip about us. We heard gossip that the elders were spreading about us. Now, the perpetrators, 13 years later are all in good standing in the congregation. It makes my sick to think that they are still abusing kids. I know they haven't stopped. When the elders were sitting in my living room 13 years ago I told them it would be their kids next that would be the victims. That was a terrible thing to say, but how true? About 2 years ago I ran into one of those elders who had moved to Georgia. He walked up to me and all he said was that what happened to my daughter happened to his daughter in Georgia, then he walked away. It's sad that they could have prevented it but their pride and blinded eyes got in their way. I am no longer a witness. I chose to believe that these ignorant men, who allow this to go on, cannot have the truth. My daughter still sees her therapist. She was screwed up for a long time because of what they did to her. But now she is a wonderful strong young woman. I am very proud of her. I believe that something good always comes from bad, and her strength has come from their heinous crimes. The witnesses will get what is going to them. I've been waiting 13 years for that Dateline report, and all that is still yet to come. Bravo to Bill Bowen for having the strength and courage to stand up to these men and fight for what is right. KBT Chicago, IL

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

21:35:07

Comments

I've just been reading some of the posts here on the website condemning the website, Bill Bowen and all of us victims. How ignorant these people are. Ignorant because they do not know what kind of an organization that they are involved in. We are not picking on the organization because of a few sick people who abuse kids. We realize that every religion has a few bad seeds. It is the society's lack of enforcing what they preach that we are protesting. They write pretty letters, make pretty comments about their tough stand on sexual abuse. But get elders in a room, faced with the evidence and they do just the opposite of their words. Get New York on the phone and report to them directly, and you get the same run around. Who are the hypocrites here? Us...for standing up for ourselves and our children, or the "brothers" for saying one thing and doing another? Do not dare to throw stones at us, you have no idea what we have been through, and evidently you are still too ignorant to investigate and find out. Keep going to your meetings, have babies, leave them with other fellow brothers and by all means have a good time.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

21:54:51

Comments

As I read the comments from whom I assume are JW's I am trying so hard to come to grips with just how different we truly are. You will never be able to get into my head. To get me to transfer (slide) (shift) this subject. Forgiving is not for you elders to give. To a rape victim the real crime is the humiliation. You elders add to that humiliation. It is not the elders right to decide punishment. It is not elders right to be the law.

The power that you give to these men the elders, They are obviously totalitarians. That is so sad for you. That you would be willing to be their subjects. It is sad.

The only good thing that I can say that any JW has commented on is that it is not the law to stop the crime. It should be the law in all 50 States. It should be mandatory that rape be reported. I will do what I can to make it the Law.

I have not read where one JW, or the congregations, or the WT has said that it is sorry. Maybe I missed it, I hope so.

I have never heard a JW ever say they are sorry. Ever, for anything.

But, here I am saying that I am sorry. I am so very sorry to every victim that has been effected by these people and their wicked vision of the Bible. I am not a JW I did not hurt you or anyone. But I am a Man and a Father. I have a 3 month old baby girl. I would give my life to protect her. I would never, never put anything above protecting her. I will never abandon her. I would never blame her. I love her. I love her as my little angel. I wish you had a Father like me. Maybe I could not of stopped it from happening. But I know I would have been on your side. I know that my little girl will never be in the position of an elder telling her to forget it happened. That is so very sick. It is sadistic. I wish I could say more. I wish I could take your pain away. I have cried with you.

Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

22:40:16

Comments

When I was 4 years old I started getting abused by my parents best friend who was a witness and the time it went on until I was 11. He was later disfellowshipped. During that time period I was also abused by another young brother a babysitter, our neighbor another brother and at times Elder, and finally my uncle who has been an elder too. I was disfellowshipped ten years ago and have since confronted two of my abusers who cried and said how sorry they were. Well I find myself wanting to go back but cannot. I cannot allow myself to go to the meetings and assemblies and see those brothers who are in good standing still, they were only put on private reproof and had their privileges taken away, and pretend to be okay with this. If they only knew how much damage they truly did.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

22:47:59

Comments

In response to all that have been abused we know how easy is is for the Witnesses to cast stones. What happened to 'A little leaven ferments the whole loaf'. I shudder to think how "safe" I felt even though I knew many other things weren't right. To think that they feel a molester can repent sickens me, a pedophile is good at words that is how he gains the trust of a child. I have come to believe after over 18 years in the "truth"(what a laugh)most would cut off their nose to spite their face. They are just not willing to see anything, so busy are they grasping and clawing for paradise when they wouldn't know paradise if they woke up there tomorrow. I have seen family after family neglect their own children while busy going door to door to "save" others. All I know is my husband and I put our children FIRST and we were thought of as obstinate "not willing to follow Jehovah's direction" Well all I can say is my children LOVE me because I put them and my husband first in my life and ran screaming from an organization that tried to convince me I was wrong.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

22:55:01

Comments

We are happy that some one is finally doing something. Erik Larsen

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

23:12:26

Comments

I was born a 3rd generation JW. When I was 10-11 1/2, I was molested repeatedly by a member of my congregation. Some time after it happened, I went to my congregation's elders and informed them of it. They, in turn, asked the molester if there was any validity to my accusation, which he (surprisingly!) denied. The elders then came back and told me (at 13 years old, mind you) that I had misunderstood the whole incident. I was encouraged to forgive the person for the misunderstanding, and warned to be careful of what I said because I could suffer repercussions for being slanderous. I was told that to report this matter to the authorities would bring reproach on Jehovah's name. I later found out that several girls in my Kingdom Hall had been molested by this same person. Many of those girls had gone to the elders and told them of it. Many times these girls were told that the molester denied it, and that it was probably just a misunderstanding. My best friend was also molested by the same person in the same congregation. She went to the same elders and informed them of what had happened. They told her she had misunderstood the molester's intentions, and that the matter should be dealt with inside the organization. None of us saw any punishment come to our pedophile, spiritually, or legally. Some of you are Witnesses, some of you are not. I am not, but that is really neither here nor there. I believe this issue is one that has dramatically affected all of the survivors of this problem, Witness or not, and I am hoping that we can all come together in the common interest of preventing this from happening to more children. I am looking to hear from anyone who has had an experience similar to mine, or anyone who knows of an experience similar to mine. I am not looking to change anyone's religious beliefs, and I am not looking to change mine. I have a deep concern for all of you who have endured this problem in your own life and I am sure that if you can survive being abused, and then being doubly betrayed by being forced to watch your pedophile go unpunished (as are many of the cases) that you have the wherewithal to make your own decisions concerning your spirituality. Please respect my decisions as well. These people have committed CRIMES against us. They CAN be held accountable. Whether or not you feel compelled to respond to me, everyone who has suffered as a child, particularly in an instance like mine, you are in my thoughts and prayers. Consider me a sister. Heidi
jhkoval@earthlink.net

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jun 2002

Time:

23:40:45

Comments

Response to the poster who wrote:

"IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTION PLEASE GO TO ONE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND ASK THEM THE QUESTION SO THEY CAN EXPLAIN"

And what is the authority of their "explanation?" These people, no matter what they will tell you at the door...use only their own translation of the Bible, called the New World Translation. They have made up their own Bible to reflect their twisted beliefs. This can be verified easily by comparing most any verse referring to the Deity of Christ. I would not expect to receive any kind of TRUTH from anyone quoting scripture from this so-called Bible. God Bless you Bill and God bless the victims.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

00:42:29

Comments

What REALLY frightens me is that although JW's claim that they and their God-directed organization via the "faithful and discreet slave" of Matthew 24:45-47 are truly Jehovah's servants of righteousness they can say bulls**t like this:
Headquarters Receptionist: (On phone) Good afternoon, Legal Department.

LARSON: (Voiceover) Bowen calls seeking advice how to handle a suspected molestation case involving a young girl and her father. Instead of being told to report it to the police, Bowen is told to confront the suspected abuser.

(New York City; Bowen talking on phone)

Headquarters #2: (On phone) You just ask him again, 'Now is there anything to this?' If he says 'No,' then I would walk away from it.

Mr. BOWEN: (On phone) Yep.

Headquarters #2: (On phone) Leave it for Jehovah. He'll bring it out.

Mr. BOWEN: (On phone) Yep.

Headquarters #2: (On phone) But don't get yourself in a jam.<-----WHAT KIND OF "GODLY" ANSWER IS THAT??? AND MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL, WHAT WOULD JEHOVAH HIMSELF THINK OF HIS oh-so-special SERVANTS THEN?! JEHOVAH (not the WT who thinks they take the place of Jehovah) would understand that if a child abuser MIGHT be present in his house of worship that SOMETHING a decisive action needs to be taken, not just to say aloud "wait on Jehovah" and then to ask the creep whether he did it, duh, of course he would say "no" RESOUNDINGLY!!!!!! (and another point, WHY IN HECK WOULD A CHILD MOLESTER CONFESS to his deeds, when that could only mean "curtains" for him/her??????? (sarcastic tone): Brother(Elder)Tattletale walks up to Brother Guilty As Sin after the "uplifting and refreshing" Watchtower study at the Kingdom Hall. He whispers: "You know Brother, there has been accusations circling the congregation that have come to the attention of the elders. Accusations of um, how can I put it, a SEXUAL nature, loose conduct...it has been brought to our attention that while out in the field you were with the younger sisters and on a certain occasion, you inappropriately "touched" the girl. Is this true, Brother?" Brother Guilty As Sin: "Gee come to think of it, Brother Tattletale, I DID rape Sister Innocent-5-Year Old and she did try to scream and protest. I think her brother saw us but can't be sure....well I will soon repent to Jehovah and the congregation should now be allowed to hear of my sticky situation (no pun intended!) and I will gladly resign from my special position as Microphone Handler and Watchtower Study conductor....I thank you graciously for exposing me and telling all the brothers about it. Surely Jehovah will understand and because of wonderful brothers like yourself, we will now be blessed with His mercifulness."

Come on! Now no child molester, no matter how much they want to save the now-fragile "face" (reputationally speaking) of the Watchtower will confess if approached with a question like that of guilt or innocence. So, like the all-knowing Bethel brothers say: just ask whether they did it, if not, leave it alone to fester and make more brothers and sisters suffer, don't get YOURSELF caught up in it, and just sit back and pray, wait on God. Let child molesters go undeterred and just trust what he says, after all, they're in the only REAL "brotherhood" watched over by God....

Um, Jehovah's Witnesses believe THIS is the way of Jesus and His Father and that they possess the only TRUE religion??????????? Give me an Alev and a BREAK!!!! I want to pose a question to you using a quote from the movie A Few Good Men. the movie title represents what real followers of God, NOT YOU AND YOUR TWISTED and UNSCRIPTURAL POLICY, are and not to forget the silentlambs of JW policy. If you can answer: I, along with all other people with inquiring minds want to know, the TRUTH? Can YOU handle the TRUTH? Do YOU even WANT to ACKNOWLEDGE the "TRUTH" that you teach --which is mostly half-truths and outright lies all twisted nicely to make them deceiving to millions of ears--is NOT (NO MATTER WHAT YOU SAY) by any chance Jehovah's DEFINITION of TRUTH? CAN YOU HANDLE IT? Me, and countless others all have our eyes and ears ON YOU. as the saying goes-->"Believe it please, please believe it."

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

01:36:49

Comments

To all those who rage. I feel it too. But to rage at the JW's is like reasoning with a tree.

It is the people who do not know what these JW people's true nature that are in danger. Tell others! Tell them to look here. If they want to ask a JW that is OK. But they should read up on mind control first. They need an understanding of propaganda in all its dirty little forms. If the WT path is still what they want then that is what they will have. However they deserve all the facts. I don't need to ask but how many JW sites are willing to show both or all sides? From other Church's views? How much JW literature shows the other sides? I already know none. I have been told if I will not go to JW meetings then I have no right to talk. But will they go to any other Church? No they will not. Do they go to the Catholic's for information. No they do not. But they will attack them here and everywhere. I want to believe that there are good God feeling people in the JW camp. But the ones that I have had in my life love their WT as a god. They pay "Jehovah" lip service but their actions show what is in their hearts. I know that hurts but it is true.

(I am not defending the Catholics, just used them to make a point.)

I hope the media will keep up on this!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

02:29:51

Comments

Evidence of a person's mind being controlled is that their answers or replies are exactly the same for every opposition presented, contradiction revealed or problem to solve. The ability to critically think, and use this process of thinking is disabled so that the mind can be controlled. I call it being remote controlled and the person is "remote" in real emotion, compassion and just plain common sense; remote as in can't be reached. Remote controlled just like the TV. WTS has the remote control.

The JW interchangeably use Jehovah/WTS - they do not distinguish Jehovah as being separate from the WTS. After reading "Crisis of Conscience" and how the "governing body" decides the fate of people with cruelty, injustice and manipulation I became so ashamed how I had been deceived to trust them.

You have to read the book to understand how deep the deception really is and the untrustworthiness of their decisions. It is a crime of murder what they did to the brothers in Africa while they accommodated the brothers in Mexico for the same exact "issue." Tragic and a crime. Jim Jones-ish.

I am grateful to Jehovah, not the WTS, for the Truth. WTS may be a rock crying out only. I am grateful that someone knocked on my door - but the way I have been treated, lied about, gossiped, uncared for by them has been a stumble to say the least. Not to mention the lack of love towards others. Lack of love? How about hatefulness.

I pray for God's Kingdom to come to end this misery. I keep the 10 commandments and I leave it in God's hands my fate, your fate at Armageddon. No body knows when it will come or who will be saved.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

03:04:25

Comments

Hi again,

Response to June 2,02 time 21:18:35. Forgiveness for imperfections is what the bible recommends but what about more serious behaviors? The example of King Saul shows that Jehovah does not extend forgiveness forever. He told King Saul "to obey is better than a sacrifice." THERE HAD TO BE "WORKS BEFITTING REPENTANCE".

All you think about is how the offender feels and how he would not want what he did known. Everything you say if about the offender. You forget who really is the victim here. THE CHILD!!! The pedophile's reputation was wrecked the moment he sexually abused a child. It was his behavior that started it not the victim. THE PEDOPHILE SHOULD HAVE THOUGHT ABOUT THE CONSEQUENCES BEFORE HE DID THE CRIME!!! The bible tells us to "let no one suffer as a thief."

Your comments tell a lot where your sympathies lie. Are you an offender? In my experience this is a good starting place, to identify those that are pedophiles(by who they defend;where their sympathies lie, etc!!)DJB

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

07:30:43

Comments

dear "this site sees (sic) to be inspired by demons"

THANK YOU

the abusive step mother of my daughter told everyone the same thing about her

some of the elders parroted her

the others let the slander go unchecked...while threatening to take judicial action if i, or the children of my household took action against the terrorist abuse

for the naive JWs who deny such things happen

look at the words of your brothers/sisters in this Guestbook!

if there are any demons involved....it is those who destroy the lives of children and defend it by such hatefulness

THANK YOU for showing your true colors

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

07:41:38

Comments

When reading this website my exclamation was "Oh my God!" I thought I was one of few that experienced physical abuse at the hands of a spouse and was actually disfellowshipped for being a victim. I thought it was only a few congregations here in North East Ohio that had a problem with elders not listening to victims. My ex-husband remains a member in good standing after having moved to Pierre, SD. I see now this problem of abusers, be it physical, sexual, or verbal, being protected within the religion is nationwide if not worldwide. All of us victims need to speak out to help prevent detestation in the lives of future victims. Kit Nix kit@kitty.org

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

09:43:33

Comments

You people are so bad. Continue to fight Judas.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

10:18:43

Comments

This website and those behind it are not the answer.

They claim that the problem is that the Elders and other Witnesses do not report complaints to the police.

But the police are part of Satan's element. They are motivated by job performance reviews and politics, the same with prosecutors. They don't care.

Not to mention the fact that police, prosecutors, judges and juries do more to trample the constitution and violate our rights than the El Quida have done.

The police are not the answer.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

10:25:27

Comments

The answer is simple. Consider the situation with the Catholics. Why are priests even around children. They shouldn't be.

If the complaints are about Witnesses? Why is anyone not the parent around a child.

So people, stop complaining and don't let your children be around anyone but the parents.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

11:25:37

Comments

Sharing your site with others. Billy Ray Ponds billyray@carolina.rr.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

12:13:06

Comments

Hello to all . I was referred here by my sister . It is awesome to see people come together from all over who have been affected by JW"S . I was abused and haunted for along time . I thank God he gave his only son JESUS CHRIST for me ! So that I could be free today . Push4jesus21@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

12:15:07

Comments

This site is ridiculous because Bowen complains that the Society wants the elders to confront the accused. But Bowen thinks the answer is to call the police.

What will the police do? Question the accused and the accuser. And then arrest and file charges against the accused and then have a trial. At trial the accuser will accuse the accused. The jury will believe the accuser and the person will get convicted.

I call that injustice.

One person's word against another. Get some evidence. Mini cam, tape recorder.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

12:19:20

Comments

From Righteousness:

When my wife's younger sisters were early teenagers, they accused their parents of physical abuse. My wife knows that the accusations were false. We don't believe every accusation.

The fact is that as many people that you can claim to have been abused, as many people have been falsely accused.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

12:52:03

Comments

I see that the WT is considering some changes to policy. (Minor changes) If at a minimum all changes do not take place then:

"Social reform is the desperate decision to remove the corns of a person dying of cancer."

Karl Kraus

"A Pharisee is a man who prays publicly and preys privately."

Don Marquis

"I sit on a man's back, choking him and making him carry me, and yet I assure myself and others that I am very sorry for him and wish to lighten his load by all possible means-except by getting off his back."

Leo Tolstoy

"How many crimes merely because their authors could not admit being wrong!"

Albert Camus

"The Multitude of Offenders is their Protection."

Tomas Fuller

"It is the same thing to do a thing as not to prohibit it when it is your power."

Old Latin Proverb

To all of us

"What we all need to do is return to the Bible afresh-not going to it to prove a point, but seeing what it says as the Holy Sprit opens our eyes."

Billy Gram

"Freedom of speech and freedom of action is useless without freedom to think."

Bergen Evans

Now I will go the Book for that is what some will only look to for direction.

Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for what ever a man sows, that also shall he reap.

Galatians 6:7 (In this life OR the next)

"Woe to those who call evil good and good evil."

Isaiah 5:20 (Those who will lie for you will lie against you.)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

14:19:05

Comments

Hi this is the first time I've checked out your website.The computer I'm using doesn't go to all the sites . I would not say I was as badly hurt as some. But I had similar problems.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

14:41:07

Comments

INJUSTICE YOU KNOW WHAT INJUSTICE IS YOU PEOPLE THAT COME ON HERE AND SAY ITS INJUSTICE FOR THE ABUSER TO BE ACCUSED ITS WHEN YOU ARE TELLING THE TRUTH AND GOD KNOWS YOU ARE AND THE SYSTEM LETS YOU DOWN AND LETS THE PERPETRATOR GO FREE LIKE IN MY CASE THAT'S WHAT IS INJUSTICE ONLY TO BE PUT BACK WITH MY ABUSER TO BE HURT AGAIN AND AGAIN BECAUSE THEY COULDN'T CATCH HIM IT WAS MY TRYING TO COMMIT SUICIDE AFTER RUNNING AWAY FROM HOME THAT FINALLY OPENED THE EYES OF THE COURT SYSTEM THAT SOMETHING WAS WRONG HERE

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

14:42:06

Comments

INJUSTICE YOU KNOW WHAT INJUSTICE IS YOU PEOPLE THAT COME ON HERE AND SAY ITS INJUSTICE FOR THE ABUSER TO BE ACCUSED ITS WHEN YOU ARE TELLING THE TRUTH AND GOD KNOWS YOU ARE AND THE SYSTEM LETS YOU DOWN AND LETS THE PERPETRATOR GO FREE LIKE IN MY CASE THAT'S WHAT IS INJUSTICE ONLY TO BE PUT BACK WITH MY ABUSER TO BE HURT AGAIN AND AGAIN BECAUSE THEY COULDN'T CATCH HIM IT WAS MY TRYING TO COMMIT SUICIDE AFTER RUNNING AWAY FROM HOME THAT FINALLY OPENED THE EYES OF THE COURT SYSTEM THAT SOMETHING WAS WRONG HERE

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

14:42:13

Comments

INJUSTICE YOU KNOW WHAT INJUSTICE IS YOU PEOPLE THAT COME ON HERE AND SAY ITS INJUSTICE FOR THE ABUSER TO BE ACCUSED ITS WHEN YOU ARE TELLING THE TRUTH AND GOD KNOWS YOU ARE AND THE SYSTEM LETS YOU DOWN AND LETS THE PERPETRATOR GO FREE LIKE IN MY CASE THAT'S WHAT IS INJUSTICE ONLY TO BE PUT BACK WITH MY ABUSER TO BE HURT AGAIN AND AGAIN BECAUSE THEY COULDN'T CATCH HIM IT WAS MY TRYING TO COMMIT SUICIDE AFTER RUNNING AWAY FROM HOME THAT FINALLY OPENED THE EYES OF THE COURT SYSTEM THAT SOMETHING WAS WRONG HERE

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

15:42:20

Comments

For sexual offenders' registries, to look up someone you may suspect in your congregation of being an offender:

www.soc-um.org/register.html

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

16:21:08

Comments

To those who say that they have been physically or sexually abuse: How is that a congregational issue?

It's not. If you want to report it to the police, do that

But this is not a congregational issue.

What can the elders do about anything? Disfellowship someone? That can't do anything. It's not their place.

Not that I'm for or against, I just don't like the complainers who do nothing but complain about the past.

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jun 2002****Time:****16:28:31****Comments**

To: It's not a congregation issue...

It's about being a shepherd and not a wolf. As I said responsibility and sensibility are not in the JW vocabulary, nor their understanding. Now is the time cast light on the darkness and the secrets they protect. That they covet.

BILLISRIGHT@AOL.COM

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jun 2002****Time:****16:30:01****Comments**

I wouldn't report to the police even if I saw someone kill someone. The police are the real criminals, wolves in sheep's clothing. Stuff that in your pipe and smoke it Bowen.

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jun 2002****Time:****17:09:34****Comments**

To those who say that they have been physically or sexually abuse: How is that a congregational issue?

It's not. If you want to report it to the police, do that

But this is not a congregational issue.

What can the elders do about anything? Disfellowship someone? That can't do anything. It's not their place.

Not that I'm for or against, I just don't like the complainers who do nothing but complain about the past.

APPARENTLY YOU HAVE NEVER BEEN SEXUALLY ABUSED TO SAY THAT FIRST OF ALL IT IS THE RIGHT OF EVERY PARENT TO KNOW THAT THERE IS A CHILD MOLESTER IN THE CONGREGATION IF I HAD A CHILD I WOULD NOT LEAVE THEM ANY WHERE NEAR A KNOWN CHILD OFFENDER AND BEFORE YOU OPEN YOUR FUCKING MOUTH AGAIN ABOUT US COMPLAINING WALK IN OUR SHOES PENNY

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

18:11:22

Comments

Hi, Just wanted to stop by as it was Highly recommended by many on the Yahoo chat room of JW's..I too was abused "in the Hall" as were many, and contrary to many's belief, I have mentioned it prior to the "scandal on dateline". I pray something good comes from all of this, like some little lambs are spared from the horrid abuse that is allowed to go on in the congregations nationwide..Thanks for listening, K

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

21:33:24

Comments

to the jerks who report it is wrong to go to the police because they are from Satan and wolves in sheep's clothing...

YOU OFFER MORE PROOF THAN DATELINE ABOUT JW ATTITUDES THANKS FOR PROVING TO THE WORLD WHAT ASSES YOU ARE

if you have even read a fraction of the reports of all who suffered physical, sexual and emotional abuse from pedophiles, along emotional and spiritual abuse from elders and the society tell me how THEY are not the ones from the 'devil's world' ... 'wolves in sheep's covering' even WT teachings are to respect cops ... now you point out their wrongs JUST to deflect from the atrocities committed by JWs in god's name? if we have a right to point out wrongs done by the police....why do you think we don't have the right to do the same to JWs who hold themselves up to a higher standard?

i realize I am wasting my breath with the likes of you ... but had to get it off my chest

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

21:54:22

Comments

Hi folks, Please visit my other venture I am involved with.

<http://www.gayxjw.org>

Thanks William Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

22:18:22

Comments

What do I think about this site.

To Bill:

I am confused as to what is meant by neutrality with the WT doctrine and/or policy. Is there a difference? I thought that their doctrine was policy and policy is their doctrine. Am I wrong? I hope I don't appear to goat you. Maybe it doesn't matter. I don't see the middle ground.

To a JW Elder:

You asked me to go to your site to see your side. Is your side not what has been posted here? Do the sites you ask me to go to have an area for feedback? The Dateline JW link had information. What I got from that is the JW stance is-This is an age old problem. The Romans did it, and infanticide. And something about 4000 years ago where I trailed off. It said nothing about your way of handling this issue. There was nothing said by victims of rape. There was no apology for anyone acting on your authority that covered up or committed rape. I looked for a feedback area and it said you do not do direct feedback. If I want a "Bible-study" or someone to call on me to fill out an application. Did I not get it right? What is different now? I am skeptic because so much of your dogma is one sided. That would be not so bad but every other faith is ravaged for every mistake they have ever made while you dismiss everything ever done by you as a non issue. Am I wrong?

To people who think they are wasting breath. (You mean your fingertips:)

I am listening. Your comments and thoughts matter to me. I am working hard to find some meaningful positive comments about JW's (Obviously I am not one) but I don't have them yet.

Comment private you want. I will try to not cast a bad light who does not deserve it.

BILLISRIGHT@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

22:20:57

Comments

If you people realize it's not just in any religion it's everywhere it could be a friend a neighbor or even a family member and these disgusting people know which families to target that's why you people should not trust your children with anyone especially now a days it's getting worse and worse So people wake up and start watching your children right and don't just trust any one this world has got so polluted with so many awful things and if it continues it's just gonna keep on getting worse.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

22:48:19

Comments

TO>>> Remote User: Date: 03 Jun 2002 Time: 21:54:22 Do you realize there are such things as slander (in the legal sense) and Bill has a fantastic lawyer? Do you realize misrepresenting yourself as Bill could get you in lots of trouble? Think you're totally Anonymous? Ever heard of an IP address? Believe me you have one

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

22:54:15

Comments

I am a former Jehovah's witness. My father is an elder and my mother is active. I now realize being raise in the organization how hush hush things are being kept for a long time I thought I was in a perfect organization and no one could tell me different. It was hard for me accept the real truth and it took me years to desensitize myself. I still find myself defending something I don't believe in it not really my fault. You want to believe a perfect organization exist. But the real truth is what lies behind closed doors.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

23:05:22

Comments

The most ignorant people on earth, are Jehovah Witness teenagers. I like to chew them up and spit them out. A cowardly lot. They like to post false accusations (Mr.Bowen being gay) and hate(calling people apostates), but don't leave an e-mail address. Cowards who dismiss the sensitive nature of the issue of pedophilia. Cowards who post their drivel in "hit and run" fashion, only to persecute the victims and survivors of pedophilia.

That's why they sit at home with no life and bash sites like these. It's because of their ignorance. I laugh. Laugh at them when I read their "waste of space" posts. What losers.

If these are adults making these posts, all the worse. They are much more delicious to chew up and spit out.

People of a "small mind"...People who are cowards. I don't know whether to pity them, or continue to laugh at their examples of low intelligence.

These kids can't even "flame" properly. No wonder they just sit in their school rooms in silence, as the class waits for their heads to spin in 360 degree circles.

Come to me, you little ignorant fools, so that you may learn what the "real world" is like. I'll be waiting.

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/>

D8TA@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jun 2002

Time:

23:41:00

Comments

While silentlambs supports all JW victims of abuse we have no affiliations with other websites.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

00:11:58

Comments

The result of the airing of the Dateline program has been very positive. Dateline program will no doubt air again in reruns and may get further coverage soon.

There have been many mixed emotions as a result of this program. I have received about 700 emails that range from around 100 who are angry and insulted Jehovah's Witnesses who think I am an apostate or a tool of Satan, some that have threatened me personally, to the majority who are very appreciative of the program. It is interesting to note of all emails received only two speak of child molestation matters being handled properly. I have over three hundred new stories of absolute atrocities committed against children in various congregations. I also have had around forty new pedophile survey's filled out with at least 12 abuse survivors starting the process of filing charges against their JW molesters. There have been around 250 telephone calls from concerned Jehovah's Witnesses across the country.

It is interesting when silentlamb hits WT with strong evidence a wave of virus emails are sent to the editor of silentlamb. Well it appears we must have hit the truth pretty good as we have received close to 300 in the last four days.

The recent letter read to all congregations to circumvent the Dateline airing has angered many abuse survivors in the organization. They express it is a whitewash of old policy, once again leaving the victims in harm's way. A sister in California commented, "How dare they arrogantly ignore the protection of children and pat themselves on the back for doing nothing." One brother in Florida finished his student talk and stated, "I will never set foot in a Kingdom Hall again till the Governing Body changes their policy to protect children." He then walked out. In another congregation in Tennessee, as the letter was being read an elder of over 40 years took his Kingdom Hall keys off the ring and walked back to give them to the PO. After the meeting when asked why, the elder stated, "I can no longer serve or support the policy on molestation stated in that letter." Several individuals have expressed the desire to pursue the injustice committed against them by the way the home office handled their abuse by going to the courts and filing legal action as a result blatant disregard for victims offered in the letter read to all Jehovah's Witnesses in the USA.

As Circuit Overseers make their rounds they are instructing elders if they do not follow instructions to the letter if lawsuits are filed local elders will be on their own. This comes as a further menacing threat to brothers whose conscience might move them to report suspected abuse in non-reporting States, but are then threatened into silence by WT Legal.

Several letters are being written to home office to require the Service Department to remove several men currently serving as elders or ministerial servants who survivors say molested them. If Service and Legal Departments fail to act the survivors say are going public with matters.

In the telephone calls made since Dateline there have been reports of children being molested at Kingdoms Halls, in the door to door work of Jehovah's Witnesses, at conventions, building projects, and even at the home office in Brooklyn New York. Time and again abuse survivors were threatened with disfellowshipping if they spoke out to anyone on the matter.

Personally, the judicial committee tried to set up a meeting with a 24 hour notice. I was able to notify them in writing to postpone the meeting at a set future date. That date was rejected and they tried to move the meeting to the middle of the week to make it more difficult for my witnesses to be able to testify in my behalf. I am currently requesting a more agreeable date to those who are traveling.

silentlamb

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

02:36:32

Comments

I was not aware you would display my comments. I am now receiving innumerable letters from people. Please remove my comments from you site. Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

02:49:50

Comments

Comments in a Guest Book are always displayed! Didn't you know that? That's one of the nicest thing of a Guestbook!!;-)

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

02:58:05

Comments

The waiting on Jehovah is over. He waited and waited for the "governing body" to boldly take the bull by the horns with outrage against this violent act upon children and be absolutely open about absolutely no tolerance for pedophiles within JEHOVAH'S CONGREGATIONS. The silentlambs waited and waited on Jehovah and Jehovah was patient with the WTS and waited for them to do something. The prayers of many many people I am certain have been answered.

Jehovah used his spirit to move these people into action. WTS and anyone who proclaims to be a witness of Jehovah and NOW can't accept the action that Jehovah has taken through the innocent and the outrage of their supporters might be in good standing with the WTS but that does not mean Jehovah finds them a "good" witness or good for anything.

To shun a moral obligation out of fear of being shunned is immoral. To shun a moral obligation out of fear is immoral. To shun a moral obligation for Jehovah's sake is apostasy! And to do this as an obligation to Jehovah is absolutely outrageous. A Broken spirit is better than sacrifice the children to save face. Anyone should know that.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

03:05:32

Comments

" The fact is that as many people that you can claim to have been abused, as many people have been falsely accused."

This is all the more reason to turn the matter over to trained professionals in the authorities, not to dressed up janitors and window washers.

Someone else asked why go to the elders at all? In JayDubdum, all are encouraged to turn to the elders for most anything. Subjection to them is mandated and they are expected to intercede and handle matters properly. Not everything can be settled and handled by reading a few scriptures. That is why God set up Superior Authorities. Yes, even the Watchtower teaches that God set them up. So, why does the Watchtower circumvent those authorities?

Lew; lawaters3@earthlink.net ; aka: DakotaRed

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

03:42:57

Comments

To the witness or person who decided to become a false witness. (falsifying who you are)Think about what it was like for Jesus as the Pharisees tried so desperately, pathetically, to discredit him.

That rush you get when you lie. One day you will regret it. What Bill has created here is very noble. He is protecting our children, even people like myself who are not WT. He is an answer to my prayers. Literally. I have been praying for the Jehovah's Witnesses. That they are shown what they look like in a mirror.

Do any of you know what an "Authority Personality" is? The post that stated the irrational behavior of JW teens. That person described what one is like in the making.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

06:13:31

Comments

Food for thought...

If people will lie for you they will lie about you.

With the JW's it has been my experience that no point of view is of any substance except theirs. Even if you have proof of what ever the issue is, even if you have witnesses. If you are DF'd or a family member of one, or an outsider, or it is not in the favor of the Congregation then your testimony is not even given a second of thought. You are told to get over it, or blown off. In the old Soviet world there were two types of information one was bourgeois propaganda that equaled lies. It came from the likes of VOA (Voice of America) or a dissident to the Communist party. (I.e. anything not from the communist party) If you were found a dissident you were done for. So people kept their mouth shut and their eyes closed. Many people suffered. The other was communist propaganda that was anything that benefited the communist cause, or was in the communist favor because it favored socialism. A communist lie was even better than a bourgeois truth because anything that the other side said or did had to be a lie.

It is my experience that the WT and the Elders that try to gavel the law have become wayward totalitarians in nature and practice. I would love to see the sheep realize that they are the power. The WT is powerless without the control that the sheep surrender to it. I pray that one-day the sheep become less afraid of the outside world. It's not so scary outside. It is not always evil if you do not look for everything bad. Look for the bad and you will find it. Look for the good in all things and it changes your life. You become free. Free from bias. Free from fear. Free from being a cynic, which is person whose spirit is a prisoner in his or her own mind.

In a word....Peace finds you.

Maybe that is a pipedream. But it is my pipedream.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

06:20:43

Comments

I have noticed that there is no site for people that are the survivors of people who were never JW but married one that was or became Disfellowshipped. As an outsider there really is no greater pain than watching someone you love more than anything in the world be stomped into dust by the very people who claim to be so loving. We are the true objective observers.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

11:19:51

Comments

I am deeply moved by your excellent coverage and compassion in pursuing this matter. As an ex-JW, disfellowshipped for what they called "rebellion" in disagreeing with their doctrines, I can recognize the truth in what is presented here. I am now 65. My grandfather, who claimed to be of the remnant, also sexually abused his daughter, but at that time, over 60 years ago nothing was told. My cousin just recently told me that her mother had confessed this before she died several years ago.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

11:48:50

Comments

I think that all you guys are saying is all lies. You guys are just saying that because the Catholics are in lots of trouble. You guys are all full of it. I been raise being a Jehovah Witness and I've never had to hear any of these cases and I don't think I will ever hear anything like that. I think that you guy should make sure what you guy are saying because you guys are putting Jehovah's name in a bad reputation. I hope Jehovah can forgive you for what you guys are saying about him and his organization. I hope you guys will think about it a little more about putting Jehovah's name in a other peoples mouth as in a bad way.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

12:35:04

Comments

My daughter was abused by one of the members of the watchtower she started to speak out when she turned about 10 years old. I got out of the organization because I wasn't happy there no more. They kept silent about many things and didn't let me know till it was too late. I found out that this so call brother abused many other kids, but because he was a witness no one took action. epubill@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

14:04:58

Comments

I think that all you guys are saying is all lies. You guys are just saying that because the Catholics are in lots of trouble.

You guys are all full of it. I been raise being a Jehovah Witness and I've never had to hear any of these cases and I don't think I will ever hear anything like that. I think that you guy should make sure what you guy are saying because you guys are putting Jehovah's name in a bad reputation. I hope Jehovah can forgive you for what you guys are saying about him and his organization. I hope you guys will think about it a little more about putting Jehovah's name in a other peoples mouth as in a bad way

HEY PROVE I AM LYING PROVE IT AN I WILL PROVE I AM NOT I HAVE 20 YRS OF THERAPY TO PROVE I AM NOT LYING YOU BASTARD IF YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUCK YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT SHUT UP YOU HAVE NO CLUE HOW THE VICTIMS ARE TOLD TO SHUT UP NEVER TELL AND ARE THREATENED IF YOU THINK SEXUAL ABUSE DOEST HAPPEN IN THE JW'S CHURCH YOU ARE IN FOR A RUDE AWAKENING PENNY

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

14:34:31

Comments

I am so grateful that I never really became interested in the Org. It's such a shame how they can turn good people into bad ones, such as the person above as well as so many others. They turn innocent people into Satan's servants so well that most people don't even know what's happening to them 'til it's too late.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

14:44:58

Comments

When I was ten I was molested by my brother-in-law, a ministerial servant in the congregation. This went on for three years until my sister asked me point blank if he was doing some thing to me. In no time at all a committee was formed and he admitted to the abuse and was removed from all privileges. I remember him asking me if my parents would put him in jail. My mother and my father, presiding overseer/elder since he was 20, never mentioned one word to me about what happened and the subject was forbidden to be mentioned. I have since left the organization after realizing that their "mark of true Christianity is true love" is so far from the truth and for other various reasons. I have moved on though. Although the molestation is a sick and disgusting memory, what hurts me the most is that my parents did not stand up for me - they have never even said that they are sorry it happened and to this day refuse to even believe it happened, even though the molester admitted to it and has had other situations occur in the congregations elsewhere! Note: He has NEVER been charged with the legal system and I can guarantee this is going to continue on. I'd like to know what the statute of limitations are in cases like this with a minor and if I can get my congregation records.

PW mwynn1@worldnet.att.net

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

15:25:17

Comments

Thanks for including the dateline show on your website because I missed it and was very interested to see how it went. Cristine

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

15:44:19

Comments

Where do I go to read Barbara Anderson's story?

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

15:51:36

Comments

I am a former elder who had been removed from that privilege some years ago when my wife was having problems as a result of her emotional abuse at the hands of her father who was an elder at the time she was growing up. I am currently serving again as a Ministerial Servant in good standing. When I was an elder I sat in on my wife's judicial meetings (as is required) and served on many judicial committees, several of which dealt with abuse victims/survivor's. I say in all sincerity how deeply I feel for all such ones when I read their stories. It pains me greatly to see this evil in the Christian congregation. Let me state, again in all sincerity, that neither my wife nor any of the others I dealt with were told to 'keep quiet.' Indeed, we were encouraged to report my father-in-law to his congregation elders for judicial review. As elders, we often discussed how abused ones needed help because we knew that they were scarred emotionally and spiritually and that these horrid memories will *always* resurface in terms of promiscuity, violence (to self or others), drug use or in the perpetuation of these behaviors on the next generation. And we knew and discussed this 10 years ago!

The body of elders I served with at that time made every effort to listen compassionately and non-"judgmentally" as people told their stories. We *never* assumed they were lying! Indeed, one of the points Jaws like to make with people is 'does this have the ring of Truth?' And every one of the sufferers told stories that had the ring of Truth. Yes, if there was no other evidence or second witness or confession, as elders we could do nothing more except keep sealed records on file of what happened. In a number of cases the perpetrator committed the same crime again and because this was the second incident of the same type of sin, we could disfellowship an unrepentant wrongdoer. According to Watchtower Society guidelines it does *not* have to be two witnesses to the same event. At the very least, if the perpetrator continued to deny the second set of allegations, we could disfellowship them as an unrepentant liar.

If State laws require reporting, conscientious elders report to the authorities. Because most elders are not current on local law as well as for other reasons, elders are to report abuse to the Watchtower's Legal Department for review and advice. Please keep in mind that only 16 states require this. Other states require that we do *not* report, citing "ecclesiastical privilege."

It also pains me to read how many long-time witnesses have engaged the services of attorneys when dealing with either their local congregations or with the Watchtower Society's headquarters. They have forgotten the scripture at 1 Corinthians 6:7 which says "Really, then, it means altogether a defeat for YOU that YOU are having lawsuits with one another. Why do YOU not rather let yourselves be wronged?" This is God's Word speaking to us. Yes, what happened to many at the hands of supposed Witnesses is an unspeakable crime – against God and humanity, but loyal Jaws endeavor to follow scripture in *all* things, even when it is painful to do so.

Keep in mind also that Jehovah does allow tests of loyalty at the hands of Satan in order to 'sift us.' To the victims/survivors: Jehovah is not to blame and will certainly comfort all in need. But we must maintain our loyalty! To the rest of us: Don't be swept overboard by any sensationalizing of events. Let us not lose our faith because of news reports or by what we may read online from disgruntled former believers.

"Gadol"

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

16:06:38

Comments

Gadol: I'm sure you consider yourself compassionate and reasonable, but I find myself shaking my head. You had reports of a child abuser in your midst, those reports had the 'ring of truth', then you sealed them up and did nothing more. You cite Society rules. Predictably, it happened again and aha! now you can do something. So, just how guilty do you feel about those 'second' cases? What could you have done to protect those other innocent children? How many children outside of the organization were victimized when you could have helped? Did your self-righteousness make it unnecessary to even consider that you may be misapplying the two-witness rule? Is it even possible that you could do something to protect other children even if you don't have multiple witnesses? Is your self-righteousness enough to ward off the pangs of guilt? You're the problem.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

16:33:18

Comments

I was sent a virus when I left my e-mail here. I'm sure it was some "angry witness". Just so you know, just as we were smart enough to leave an ungodly child abusing organization. We also are intelligent enough to spot a virus "can you say didn't hurt a thing". Take your anger out on the real people deserving of it the liars that abuse and cheat and steal, that are allowed to flourish in your organization. While the truly heartfelt ones are left abandoned by your ungodly way. Bill keep on speaking the truth, out of the mouths of babes, we will fell the ultimate "Whore of Babylon" the Jehovah's Witness, witness to many an innocents abuse that is

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

16:40:18

Comments

Gadol: By the way, citing ecclesiastical privilege is just another way of saying that 'I don't because the Society says so.' A spiritually mature individual would not find himself falling on such man-made rules. A person that tried to grasp what Christianity is all about would feel a compulsion to protect others. Such a person would do all in his or her capacity to stop the atrocities from happening to another child - inside or outside the congregation. Failure to act to protect children is the most acute example of just how spiritually hobbled the society keeps you people.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

16:40:56

Comments

Gadol: By the way, citing ecclesiastical privilege is just another way of saying that 'I don't because the Society says so.' A spiritually mature individual would not find himself falling on such man-made rules. A person that tried to grasp what Christianity is all about would feel a compulsion to protect others. Such a person would do all in his or her

capacity to stop the atrocities from happening to another child - inside or outside the congregation. Failure to act to protect children is the most acute example of just how spiritually hobbled the society keeps you people.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

16:52:58

Comments

Buster: Thanks for your comments. To clarify my previous post, when we had proof, we acted. No coverups. No intimidating of witnesses. The "Second Witness" principle is from the scriptures and it is a good rule. I was close to a family that was having problems with its oldest daughter. She accused her father of abusing her. A week later she recanted, saying she was just angry with her father and wanted to get back at him for his discipline. What if we had jumped the gun based on her ONE claim and reported and/or disfellowshipped him?

Also to clarify: It is a number of states laws that tell US that we cannot report abuse because of "Ecclesiastical Privilege." THEY (the states in question) tell us in effect 'we consider you clergy and, therefore, you HAVE to keep quiet.' Those elders may wish to report, but certain states WON'T LET THEM.

I hope that helps clear things up.

"Gadol"

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

17:10:25

Comments

In light of all I have read on this sight I find it incredible the comments that are made. This is not a positive remark...We need to be mindful that the Jehovah Witnesses do what they are told by the Watchtower Society. It is clear to them that the WTS has a direct link to God Almighty and not to listen to any apostate that may come their way. Including all of these comments on this page. We need to be mindful that they are slaves not only to their God but more, the Watchtower Society. We need to be mindful that JW's obviously do not look into the history behind their religion because it is clear that even their own founder, Charles Taze Russell, lied...not just to his followers, but in courts of law that has been recorded. He knew nothing of Greek or translations, but instead was not satisfied with his former religion ~Seventh Day Adventist~ and created a new one~ in which he created a new God and a new translation. Since then many new leaders have come their way, and now they denounce some of the things the leaders before them had said...even their own founder. They would rather his name never be brought up again...and if Russell were alive today, they probably would have disfellowshipped him. Unfortunate that the followers do not take the time to look into the background of their founders, it is only eternal life we're talking about ~ forever and ever. This is not about what religion is molesting what child, it happens all over, even to the unbelievers. What this is about is sin, plain and simple. Jesus Christ died for us all, his blood cleansed our sin and those who believe in Him as Savior will have eternal life. Don't fool yourselves, look into history, learn a little bit of Greek on your own and most of all pray for all the people who struggle with any sin - as great as molesting their own grandchild to lying about "miracle wheat". :) And praise Our Lord for his grace and mercy and love.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

17:14:16

Comments

Gadol: You're saying that a if you were in a non-required reporting state and you - a person with a detailed understanding of the situation - called the police or a child welfare agency, that they would 1/ determine if you were clergy and then 2/ tell you to go away? Do you expect people to swallow that? It sounds to me like the Society is probably pulling some statement out of context and passing it along to elders as justification for keeping silent.

The two-witness rule does have its place. Yes, there are false accusations. All that needs to be balanced against protecting the rest of the congregation and the even worldly children. That is where a professional, non-religious agency like Child Services can look into a problem, cross-reference reports, and get that other 'witness' that is not available to you. All you see, and can deal directly with, is the microcosm of people at the hall. You are pulling up short on your responsibility as a Christian if you look at the issue so myopically and put it aside.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

17:21:43

Comments

I think this website is very informational. Thank you for telling the truth.. I am one of Jehovah's witnesses and this scares me to death to think this is going on. I will most likely be the next to get disfellowshipped for thinking my own religion is doing such bad things.. Thanks again and please keep us informed.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

17:31:04

Comments

thank you. I am unable to leave any personal information, for reasons you are well aware of. I feel that I have lost my way. While I do believe that God has an organized way of dealing with us I am certain that Witnesses are not the only humans worthy of salvation. While I know that power corrupts I am saddened to know that grown men and women not only abdicate use of their own conscience and intellect, but are encouraged to do so by the JW. I am no longer attending meetings. I hope the organization can be cleaned up. THANK YOU, for being brave.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

18:38:27

Comments

Stop spreading your lies. You are worse than an apostate.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

20:32:00

Comments

I am shocked and saddened. I really hope that measures are taken to effectively deal with rapist and molesters within the religion. I commend the people that were strong enough to go against the norm and voice their concerns and incidents. Jehovah says to protect the innocent; I know that the right thing will be done. For not to believe this will crumble the moral foundations I was raised with.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

21:20:52

Comments

Hi. I have been raised as one of Jehovah's witnesses and my mother was the driving force for our family to be in the Truth. My father was opposed for years and being college-educated, debated many points of the Watchtower doctrine. I was baptized at 14, and faithfully followed the Truth the way I experienced it, a very separate and free, way of life where I felt content for so many years in spite of misgivings I may have had here and there. (not joining sports, missing my prom, not going to college, not having a social life) However, every now and then, I would see fellow sisters, teenage, who seemed to be going through something much darker than I was going through. I later found out that they had been through sexual abuse by their fathers, who were elders, and as far as I could see, they had absolutely no recourse in the situation. This bothered me and yet I felt that it was what other people go through in the world and have to find ways to cope. I didn't see it yet as pertinent to the congregation dynamics even though I was shocked and disgusted. I guess that in my young mind I felt their powerlessness and took it on as a hopeless trap for them and me.

However, later, when I had serious doubts about why a person should not go to college, after having four delightful children of my own with a husband I have loved dearly through thick and thin, I decided to go to college and my husband absolutely agreed to back me up. (Of course, he wasn't elder material even though he had been a baptized brother and an understanding voice in the Hall since day 1)

I went to Wellesley College, found intelligent, brainy women who would listen to all of this, and I found myself in the field of genetics. I am so moved by your efforts to work to change the policy which could destroy the credibility of the good work that the brothers do. There are so many brave-hearted and well-intentioned ones in the organization who do not understand the dilemma of The Silent Lambs.

Keep up the good work and know that you are reaching people who have either been through all this themselves or have suffered the pain of seeing...and not being able to speak out.

You may contact me at janderbing@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

21:20:54

Comments

Hi. I have been raised as one of Jehovah's witnesses and my mother was the driving force for our family to be in the Truth. My father was opposed for years and being college-educated, debated many points of the Watchtower doctrine. I was baptized at 14, and faithfully followed the Truth the way I experienced it, a very separate and free, way of life where I felt content for so many years in spite of misgivings I may have had here and there. (not joining sports, missing my prom, not going to college, not having a social life) However, every now and then, I would see fellow sisters, teenage, who seemed to be going through something much darker than I was going through. I later found out that they had been through sexual abuse by their fathers, who were elders, and as far as I could see, they had absolutely no recourse in the situation. This bothered me and yet I felt that it was what other people go through in the world and have to find ways to cope. I didn't see it yet as pertinent to the congregation dynamics even though I was shocked and disgusted. I guess that in my young mind I felt their powerlessness and took it on as a hopeless trap for them and me.

However, later, when I had serious doubts about why a person should not go to college, after having four delightful children of my own with a husband I have loved dearly through thick and thin, I decided to go to college and my husband absolutely agreed to back me up. (Of course, he wasn't elder material even though he had been a baptized brother and an understanding voice in the Hall since day 1)

I went to Wellesley College, found intelligent, brainy women who would listen to all of this, and I found myself in the field of genetics. I am so moved by your efforts to work to change the policy which could destroy the credibility of the good work that the brothers do. There are so many brave-hearted and well-intentioned ones in the organization who do not understand the dilemma of The Silent Lambs.

Keep up the good work and know that you are reaching people who have either been through all this themselves or have suffered the pain of seeing...and not being able to speak out.

You may contact me at janderbing@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

21:59:29

Comments

Why must we believe this is the truth because they want us to believe it. I was born into this religion and I have still to learn why this religion is any different from the others. God loves us all and it does not matter what religion you are in. The bible does not mention a specific religion by name. An organization that controls your life, An organization that is against bringing these sick human garbage waste to justice because of it's name is not a religion it is a cult. Yes I said it the Witness' are one of the biggest Cults I have ever had to deal with. They are the wolves in Sheep's clothing. Say to yourselves is this an organization I want to belong to. They are always criticizing the Catholic religion. But in my eyes they are just as bad or even worst. None of you are at fault the disgusting millionaire owners, because it is like a business, are the ones that are at fault. Who are you to tell me I am not anointed when you allow men to molest children and you do nothing about it. I have never been so disgusted with this religion the way I am right now.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

22:16:37

Comments

keep up the good work

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jun 2002

Time:

22:58:06

Comments

FOR THOSE WHO DIDN'T SEE THE DATELINE EXPOSE'----- my sister told me that it will air again THIS SAT!!!!!! at 6:00pm cent. time. I'm not sure of that date but it's something to watch for in your local listings. Thanks

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****04 Jun 2002****Time:****23:46:37****Comments**

Hello my name is JoAnne, I was raised a JW for 30 years. My stepfather fit this description. When I was 30 I decided i was a hypocrite(sp?)To remain a JW, I saw too many good people in the world, and could not see them all dying at Armageddon. I am now 50 years old, when I was 40 my real dad passed away, not the one who raised us. (I read on the back of my senior picture I gave him, among other things, it said (I said I was sorry he would die at Armageddon(sp?).SICK I was a pioneer for 4 years when I got out of high school, was I brain washed or what, as I read your front cover I could hardly breath. getting together with ex Jehovah's witness, was the only way I got over the hump.of the guilt when you get out, I was disfellowshipped. I respect my mother and other JW, it takes a lot to stay in and they have good intentions from the heart, they do not know anything else, I can be phoned at 360-789-1211 JoAnne, I am hear for any ex JW, that want reassurance it is okay, to get out... I live in Olympia, Wa. if their is a meeting near my area of ex JW I would like to know about it, also I have a sister in Federal Way, WA. she is ex JW, also (we have stories.....if you know what I mean,)Take Care, JoAnne

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jun 2002****Time:****00:03:02****Comments**

..I know the main discussion is child molestation in the churches on this page, but I need to make a point. We find it so easy to point fingers at religions that twist the truth of the Word of God (FYI:I belong to a Lutheran church) to fit the doctrine of our church. But I've recently hit a website that I was directed to by this page and I find it interesting how not only do people twist God's word to fit their doctrine, but also twist it to fit their lifestyle. Scripture interprets Scripture. You cannot pull one or two lines and make it gospel. It seems to me that some who were so weak in their faith to join up with an outfit like the JW's are weak in their God-given bodies also. Searching for self acceptance and happiness and twisting God's Word so they can feel that it is acceptable. I'm not talking about Pedophiles here folks. Be careful of these Silentlambs...this website may be helpful to some...and I appreciate that, but as we have all learned from this page...you can't always trust a gentle face, detestable things go on behind closed doors.

-Johnna

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jun 2002****Time:****00:10:00****Comments**

Kandy

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jun 2002****Time:****00:31:03****Comments**

I am 15 years old and I was raised a witness. I watched the Dateline program last week and it made me very upset, I would like to help in anyway that I can, JKS

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jun 2002****Time:****00:48:05****Comments**

I am Webmaster of the San Francisco chapter of "A Common Bond", the international support network for gay & lesbian current and former Jehovah's Witnesses. While "A Common Bond" fully endorses the mission of "Silentlamb", I would like to state for the record that our two support networks are not affiliated in any way. Earlier today, our web site began to receive quite a number of "hits" from this site, and I traced it to a posting made by an individual stating that Bill Bowen was associated with our support network. He is not, and I want to personally offer my apologies to Mr Bowen for any misunderstandings that may have arisen from the posting of an individual with an obvious agenda of attempting to damage Mr Bowen's reputation.

After the airing of Dateline's expose' last week, the number of visits to our website has almost tripled. Surely, a number of visitors to our site are active Jehovah's Witnesses who have been exposed to the teachings of the Watchtower Society equating pedophilia with homosexuality. To that end, I felt it necessary to add an essay to our site explaining the difference between gays and pedophiles so that those visiting our site would not be misled into believing that any of our membership advocates pedophilia in any form. The essay has been posted at:
<http://www.gayxjw.org/ped.html>

I would like to take this opportunity to congratulate Mr Bowen on his extraordinary courage and human kindness in offering a refuge to those victims of abuse. Thank you for a job well done! Kind Regards.... JIM MOON Webmaster - A Common Bond - San Francisco

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jun 2002****Time:****04:25:38****Comments**

Funny how Jehovah cleans his organization, and the "dirt" find a place to hang out.

It's disgusting what's going on in here. I feel terrible for those that have genuinely been hurt, as opposed to those "silentlamb" who drop in to this website for their supposed research and airing of their hatred. People - take a breath, slow down, and think about what would really help abuse victims. THEY NEED LOVE. Jehovah can provide that love.

This site is the LAST place abuse victims should visit. When I see a post like "I now have the courage to say my whole family was abused by witnesses" my first inclination is to think that Bill Bowen himself is posting that message to keep the water boiling. How can a whole family be abused and now have the "courage" to say it anonymously on a website? Have you contacted the police? Did you go to the elders?

What utter confusion. In my past an elder attempted to molest me, and an elders son actually did molest me. I have started to cry almost daily at these repressed memories surfacing. However, how can I blast an organization that has kept me clean morally, helped me with ALL of the serious issues I have encountered in this demonic world, blessed me with a wonderful woman for a wife, and now with two beautiful children that pray with me at night to the ALMIGHTY Jehovah?

The next sentence I direct to those who were truly abused - pray to Jehovah. Stop coming here for a while and think about forgiveness, yes forgiveness, to the abusers, the elders that may have mishandled your case, and to the organization that is working hard to provide spiritual guidance to a congregation of witnesses who undoubtedly love you. Your next step should be professional help, and spiritual help, and if you feel the elders in your hall have mishandled your case, ESCALATE. Contact the Society or the circuit overseer. You will be very surprised at the love and dedication to your physical, mental and spiritual well being these shepherds will show you.

To Bill Bowen - I'm not quite sure that you can turn around from the damage that you have already done, but only Jehovah can read a persons heart. I commend that you want to help abuse victims, but it looks like you want to victimize innocent bystanders like me and about 6 million other witnesses. You seem like a smart man, spend your time setting up a non-biased organization that helps abuse victims across the board. There are victims in many other religions and institutions here on earth.

No - I will not sign my email, because I can guarantee you that I will receive a deluge of hate mail. I've seen enough of it here.

To my fellow witnesses perusing this site - You have made the same mistake I have made. Curiosity got the better of me, and for what? Now I am heartsick seeing the amount of hate that is festering here.

To all - Times are changing fast. Lets all make a change for the better.

P.S. I saw the Dateline show, and I am not impressed at all with Dateline. I have been both outside and inside the organization, and I can tell you they were not objective at all. They did not speak to anyone who has good things to say about the JW's, no one who was molested but can say they were treated the way they were supposed to, and did not highlight the fact that JW's do not pay hush money, do not shuffle elders around, and write many, many articles on child abuse.

I will never view another Dateline story without wondering how far they have gone for good ratings.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

06:56:06

Comments

They have forgotten the scripture at 1 Corinthians 6:7 which says "Really, then, it means altogether a defeat for YOU that YOU are having lawsuits with one another. Why do YOU not rather let yourselves be wronged?" This is God's Word speaking to us. Yes, what happened to many at the hands of supposed Witnesses is an unspeakable crime – against God and humanity, but loyal Jaws endeavor to follow scripture in *all* things, even when it is painful to do so.

ARE YOU A MOTHER FUCKING PSYCHO????????? SHOULD I HAVE JUST MY FATHER MOLEST ME? YOU TWISTED THE SCRIPTURES AGAIN YOU IGNORANT BASTARD I AM SO GLAD I AM AWAY FROM YOU FALSE TEACHING ASSHOLES

SUE THE JW'S SUE THEM ALL IF THEY DON'T WANNA DO ANYTHING ABOUT OUR CHILDREN AND STOP MOLESTATION WE WILL WE WILL SUE YOUR ASSES SEE YOU IN COURT BASTARDS

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

07:04:44

Comments

In response to Kandy:

""It seems to me with homosexuality, it is lusting after the same sex, just as heterosexuals lust after one another before marriage. But with Ped's it is with young children.""

Right, and that makes it a crime!!!!!!!!!!

"" Does anyone think that they will find a Pedophilia "gene" like some people say there is a Homosexual "gene" ""

Even if they do, so what? That still makes pedophilia a crime!!! Same as with kleptomania! Although then nobody is physically or mentally abused!

""would pedophilia be okay then, because there is a gene that makes them that way....""

NEVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Even if it's in the genes!!

And with whom adults have sex with that's their business, genes or not!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

07:07:33

Comments

Keep in mind also that Jehovah does allow tests of loyalty at the hands of Satan in order to 'sift us YOU ASSHOLE NO WHERE DOES GOD ALLOW SEXUAL ABUSE OF CHILDREN TO TEST ANYONE SO DON'T FEED THAT BULL CRAP TO US GOD IS NOT ABOUT USING SEXUAL ABUSE HE IS A KIND AND COMPASSIONATE AND LOVING GOD NOT A PERVERT LIKE YOU PEOPLE IN JW'S ARE

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

07:48:46

Comments

My Father became a JW when I was 17. He pretty much forced our family into it. My Dad is very controlling. I made the mistake of getting baptized. I have been disfellowshipped since I was 24. I hate what this cult does to families. It ruined my relationship with my parents. I refuse to be a part of something that is based on guilt and fear and hypocrisy. I am 45 now and within the last 5 yrs. we have a somewhat of a relationship. Only because the Watchtower people said he could.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

08:34:00

Comments

To the irate Witness that sent my wife a computer virus. Would that "the organization" purge pedophiles from their flocks as easily as we have purged the virus. Why do you have to take the scrutiny of obvious deficiencies in the organization personally? No one is attacking the basic belief that you have, only the hypocritical and illegal actions of the leadership. If ALL Witnesses behaved in accordance with the "love God and love your neighbor" instruction of Jesus, then I would probably still be an active member. Right is right and wrong is wrong. Get over yourself. Chris Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

08:34:18

Comments

To the irate Witness that sent my wife a computer virus. Would that "the organization" purge pedophiles from their flocks as easily as we have purged the virus. Why do you have to take the scrutiny of obvious deficiencies in the organization personally? No one is attacking the basic belief that you have, only the hypocritical and illegal actions of the leadership. If ALL Witnesses behaved in accordance with the "love God and love your neighbor" instruction of Jesus, then I would probably still be an active member. Right is right and wrong is wrong. Get over yourself. Chris Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

09:53:47

Comments

You said it Chris:

"Why do you have to take the scrutiny of obvious deficiencies in the organization personally? ""

Perhaps because they are so brainwashed they cant look/think straight??? This is typically cult behavior, although they all deny it!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

10:25:05

Comments

I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses and this has gotten crazy out of control. I am very glad this website is here. I no longer attend the meetings because I found myself being a hypocrite. I thought the Catholics were doing very sinful things I even expressed my feelings with other witnesses and they believed the things about the Catholics but not about our religion. I believe we all are becoming hypocrites. shame on all religions that put their faith in their cong instead of our grand Creator Jehovah and his son Jesus Christ. I want to say I'm sorry for being a hypocrite and also very sorry for the victims.... I will no longer stand up for anyone who will keep these secrets. I was abused as a child and people knew about the abuse and never reported. these were not witnesses at the time these were friends of the family of all different religions. I ask who will protect the children if we don't. these children do not trust anyone and if they do have courage to come for help then I beg everyone and anyone to Help them!!! This is Jehovah's way of letting it out through the child's own cry for help.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

10:56:32

Comments

I have just read your site, and I'm appalled at what has been going on in the congregations, and the coverup, that has been done, and suggested to be done, by the Society. I could barely function at hearing these things. I'm more appalled that individuals, that have come forward, about these matters, are possibly going to be disfellowshipped. How terrible, they have done nothing! No one should take away their friends and family, for something like this. It's terrible! I don't know what else to say. Jehovah is surely bringing to light, the hidden sins of many. I just hope they don't disfellowship these people. It's an awful state to be in, with no one to talk to, and having no friends.

Margaret Silvia (Stoughton Congregation-Massachusetts)

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

11:11:45

Comments

Courage is a possession of only a few. You have demonstrated you have this quality by your outspokenness and willingness to expose a gross wrong. What I find interesting is that many still look to the Watchtower Society as though they are a religious authority. For no one can have authority over you unless you allow it. Further, would Jesus be the head of an organization that fosters an environment that allows pedophiles to exist and continue to torture innocent victims with abuse and threaten them with alienation from God if they try to right the wrong?! Would He not vomit such an organization out of his mouth? It is hard to tell the JW from the Catholic in action and organization. Rev. 21.8; John 8.31-47 Turn to the Lord and not to man made religious societies and enjoy the freedom that only He can give. 2 Cor. 3.16, 17 May God bless the courage you show. John Partridge Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

12:43:40

Comments

When my mother first started to study with the witnesses & started "changing" her life - I remember her burning other religious books in the backyard and I remember her returning some stained glass windows that she had stolen from some people. I was raised pretty much as a feral child up to that point & stole everything & anything from anyone that wasn't tied down. When my mother started to notice & care about this & found out that I had stolen from the person she was studying with I remember having to repay the person not just what I had stolen but double the amount based on a Bible principle. I'm getting to my point but rather slowly-LOL. If you steal/Rape from a child or any anyone for that matter - How can a person ever repay that? They can't restore the child's innocence and their feeling of trust & the feeling of being truly safe again. It's by not only fessing up to the elders & to stop continuing to do those things but they should have to apologize to the victims & their families and then serve the time in jail for their crime - However much time that would be - That wouldn't "fix" the damage but it would validate the victims trauma and help them to start healing sooner. What I fear is that some elders apart from the society don't view this as a crime - they may just be viewing it as any other weakness of the flesh & if the person says their sorry or denies it well that's the end of that. THIS IS A CRIME!!! not something that kids should have to endure at the hands of people they should be able to trust and are told to trust. Someone made the comment awhile back totally berating the girl on the Dateline program who had disfigured herself with the tatoos saying that obviously she never really had a relationship with Jehovah in the first place if she could do that to herself (AND YOU CAN READ HEARTS?). That comment made me mad because - for one - How do you know what you would do if you were a victim of a horrible crime against your body & couldn't speak out about it? I am almost 200 lbs over weight - is that any better than tattooing myself. I do it for the same reason - so that I can be unattractive and I can feel safer because I was molested, attacked & raped as a child. Not everyone deals with traumatic violence against their bodies in the same way and no one can judge someone else for the way they display their anguish and pain.PLEASE LEAVE THE READING OF HEARTS TO JEHOVAH'S - the fact that some of us have not killed ourselves as a way of dealing with the abuse is a testament to the fact that Jehovah helped us to survive in the first place. Jesus never would have turn anyone away with contempt especially if someone has been abused by someone claiming to serve his God. Where is your compassion? I've had to deal for many years with a mother who is mentally ill(won't admit that she has a problem) & has been abusive to us kids--but because she was/is a more active servant in the congregation she is held with higher regard & is believed more than we are - even though my younger brother killed himself (Hello?-the biggest cry for help) So I know what it's like to not be believed & to have people side with the abuser because of their "sheep like" standing. Please don't be quick to judge those when you don't know the whole story!

-Shelly Butyrin- ratgrrl63@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

12:44:23

Comments

Power, power and more power, is what the Jehovah's Witness organization has over it "sheep". This power is what keeps its members from speaking out, doubting policies, and in any way disagreeing with its policies.

I would like to thank you for this web-site, from the bottom of my heart. I will submit my story to you as soon as I can prepare it. I was a victim of cruelty for the first 13 years of my life, being physically and sexually abused by my stepfather, whose name will be disclosed in my official letter as he was finally charged by the Supreme court of these crimes (after 13 years).

But it is not only him I blame, but the elders and entire organization Jehovah's Witnesses, who kept this matter a "secret", never alerting the authorities of at least the physical abuse that was often performed at social functions, never inquiring about why me and my siblings were always bruised from head to toe, why we flinched at his every move. But questioning the policies is not allowed within the organization; there is no room for self expression or asking "why", this would be considered blasphemy, the only unforgivable sin. Upon submission of "my story" I will then be considered an apostate, but if that's the worst that can happen to me for exposing this cult-like organization and hopefully helping other victims, then it is well worth it. God is the only one who can judge me. I will visit your web-site often, because up until yesterday, I thought that me and my sister were the only ones brave enough to discuss the discrepancies and hypocrisies and wide-spread physical and sexual abuse within the organization. As stated earlier, I will submit an actual letter stating my case, so other "lambs" can feel comfort in knowing they are not the only ones who have suffered, and to varying degrees are likely still suffering from these injustices. I am now 30 years old and am considered inactive (I stopped attending meetings about 7 years ago), but the doubts were present as a child, which makes me wonder how in the world can these "adults" continue to follow such an organization? I guess they just continue to keep their "eyes on the prize".

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

13:20:20

Comments

HELLO EVERYONE, I THINK EVERYONE ON THIS SITE SHOULD TAKE A FEW MOMENTS AND PURCHASE CANDLES FROM OUR BRAVE FRIEND BILL.

HOW DO WE GO ABOUT DOING ?? I WILL TRY TO MAKE IT CLEAR AND PERHAPS WE WILL ALL BE ABLE TO HELP SUPPORT OUR DEAR BRO BILL IN HIS TIME OF NEED.

Michael in Canada

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

13:27:23

Comments

I was raised a JW and am currently inactive at the age of 23. I plan to NEVER return. I know 2 women very close to me who were abused by there JW stepfather. Both women are no longer active and still healing after 20 years. The offenders still belong to the congregation. All though they were disfellowshipped at the time, no further action was taken by the society. I feel for every victim who did not get the support that was so needed. Please believe that a Loving God like Jehovah would not allow his "true organization" to be run this way. I also feel for the millions of Witness that are blinded to the actual truth. This is not Gods Organization.

M.S. Massachusetts

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

13:34:32

Comments

I just read from you saying that you will write your story about your stepfathers abuse. I am so happy with tears in my eyes that you are going to tell your story. Have faith in Jehovah he will never leave you for speaking the truth. The truth is what we are taught being a Jehovah's witness right? so why are you going to be an apostate? I have sent in my letter saying I will no longer attend the meetings. I have set my eye on the prize!! Jehovah has let everything be known. He will continue to let things known! Babylon the great is falling. Ours along with many more! True Christians will only be led by Jehovah and his son. I will be waiting for many more of you to take courage and stand up for the TRUTH!!!!!! Thank you for all the support Jehovah's witnesses and ex-witnesses..

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

14:55:34

Comments

Margaret Silvia: I wish Witnesses could hear themselves talk. To suggest that 'Jehovah is bringing these things to light' via those that are gaining exposure to the media is to also suppose that Jehovah was waiting. It supposes that Jehovah was allowing elders in His organization to abuse, or allow to be abused, innocent children. That fatalistic attitude is exactly the core of the problem! Witnesses use that attitude to justify standing by and allowing this savagery to be perpetrated on young children.

I would like to hear from one active Witness that is willing to re-examine Witness 'current understanding' (aka: self-interested justification) against the major themes of the New Testament. Please don't quote individual verses out of context - that is an endless cycle and ignores the overriding principles of Christianity. We ALL need to care for and protect those that need it - and that applies in largest measure to children.

The biggest issue Witnesses face is that an honest assessment of their dogma will shatter their blinders-on, we-are-the-truth self image.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

15:19:46

Comments

Dear Mr. Bowen,

God Bless you for what you are doing. Keep your chin up and your fists raised against the injustices going on in the Kingdom Halls.

Peace and Blessings, Chrystal Swenson nowhiners@attbi.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

15:31:13

Comments

To whom it may concern,I am in need of anyone who can help my family.My husband was molested as a child,his siblings (who I might add does not want to go against her father),and years later asked me to consent to having intercourse,bondage,etc. My husband never spoke of this abuse until 5 years ago which is when he had tried to commit suicide,and finally told me.About a year later my child tried to stab a fellow student at school with a pencil because a child tried to put play handcuffs on him. Nothing could have ever prepared me for what I saw when I got the call to come to the school immediately.My son who was 8 at the time was in a ball on the floor rocking,screaming he's going to kill you and my daddy.Police came ,we have done the counseling for years,We took him to care house where they interviewed him,found his allegations to be true,And still we have no resolve. My husbands sister has 3 or more children,and knowingly takes them over there all the time.Some Mother!But I guess when your own mother tolerates this you learn to sweep it under the rug. Well I nor my husband is going to sweep this under the rug Repressed memory is hard to prove they tell my husband,But what if you were raised in this religion to do nothing and just fear the next time you are left alone with him.He blocked it out because he knew no other life. We thought that after that sickening phone call we were lucky because at least our children weren't being abused.How wrong were we.He had already abused our eldest son.Thank god our other son was only 5 weeks old and was never left alone with him. A cousin has come forward and also endured the same abuse,(bondage/fondling etc.)and yet were still sitting in the same place.So this man and wife are allowed to go on acting as if they are Jehovah's's witnesses,they are the perfect parents,and have a normal life,While my son is still afraid of everyone and everything,My husband cries a lot because he is reliving the pain he blocked out through his son.Please Help !!!!! Any info is welcome. Thank-You For listening..... Peg And Don J

P.S. They still attend the Kingdom Hall In Roseville Mi. Please to all be aware!

Horace and Pamela J. I Will sleep at night someday when you are punished for what you have done. Remember when you belittled my family because we weren't Jehovah's Witnesses,Thank God I never was. And thank god,I was raised in a safe loving environment,the way it should be. And a note to Pam and Sandy,Stop living in denial, and I will pray that you can live with yourselves,for putting the precious lives of children in danger.(A mother is supposed to protect her young always!)but then again you are "no"mother!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

15:49:44

Comments

This is my letter to the governing body. I hope for all concerned that enough letters are sent and something will be done. My e-mail is lmatheny@emteca.com I would not mind if any lovers of Jehovah contact me. June 5, 2002

Governing Body Watchtower 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, NY 11201

Dear Brothers,

I am not articulate; so please forgive the way I put things. I was baptized July 9, 1965 in San Diego, California. I am convinced that what I learned many years ago was and is the truth. Many things along the way have had to be clarified and refined, but that is O.K. I don't expect the Faithful Slave to be any more perfect than I am. Now there is a great storm upon Jehovah's people. He is allowing it for a reason. Wolves among the flock are harming some of his precious children. This storm will not pass until you, the Governing Body, repent and turn around and make amends for the pain and suffering caused by the crying children. While you sit on your hands or stick your head in the sand, we on the front lines must answer the humiliating accusations of an angry public who already doesn't like us. But I will endure humiliation as Jehovah disciplines you. There will be many that will not. You will answer to Jehovah for that also. It seems so simple. Apologize in the media and the Watchtower magazine for the pain and suffering that has been caused by ignorant and arrogant elders. Open the files no matter how old. Turn over the names to the authorities. They are Jehovah's ministers to avenge the countless victims. The only ones that will be angry, will be the

guilty or perhaps the ones who helped hide the malicious crime. Romans 13:3,4 is so plain. Those in the congregation who commit crimes against both God and Caesar have no one to blame but themselves. I had to go back to 1966 to find those verses discussed in the book "Life Everlasting – In Freedom of the Son's of God" page 206. I do take exception of the phrase "outside the congregation". I really don't think that qualifier applies. The book says, "Even the congregation with which he has associated has no right to protect him from receiving any deserved punishment at the hands of the Law or 'authority.'" Thus even toward the members of the 'congregation of God' the 'authority' of the land can act as 'God's minister, an avenger to express wrath upon the one practicing what is bad.'" The superior authorities have laws set up for the public order. The book "True Peace and Security How Can You Find It" (1986) page 132-136 is enlightening. Page 132 says "The laws put into force by them are not to be disregarded." And " In large measure, secular laws work for good. They help maintain order and assure a measure of protection for people and their property." Page 134 says, " At times a person may feel that he can ignore authority and do what he pleases because he is not likely to get caught and punished." This happens time and again when Elders try to play Policeman. They are ill equipped and untrained in criminal justice procedures. That is the responsibility of Jehovah's ministers, the superior authority, to avenge punishment on criminals. To circumvent that arrangement, to go ahead of Jehovah's provision and handle matters of a criminal nature "in-house" is to be guilty of taking a stand "against the arrangement of God". By protecting the criminal from punishment and silencing the victims The WBTS has made itself an accomplice to the crime. Eli did not commit the atrocities but he knew about what his sons had done and did not take steps to rid Jehovah's house of the disgusting filth. Is this any different? I am sure that about now you think I am parroting what others have said without any personal knowledge to base it on. My story is not nearly as bad as some I have read. I have been tormented by old memories lately since the Dateline piece aired. I had carefully packed the memories away, buried under other old memories, hidden in the back of the closet of my mind. Now every day it seems that another memory from that box is unwrapped and open to be freshly examined. The mind is amazing. Memories 20 and 30 years old can bring back feelings and emotions as intense as if it happened yesterday. The old memories have been reactivated by the knowledge that my experience was not isolated. Worse things have happened, thousands of times, to other trusting Christians under the supposed watchful care of spiritual shepherds. When I realized that it was more than the Riverview, Florida congregation that had this type of corruption I was heartsick (no, I was just plain sick). I was determined to continue attending meetings. Jesus attended meetings at the temple and synagogue even though he knew it was full of vipers. I moved my family to another town away from the Riverview congregation. I convinced myself that Jehovah would take care of them. But how could He? I was effectively silenced. He didn't have my help. He didn't have the help of anyone else in that congregation. Every one there was cooperating with the status quo. What did I expect Jehovah to do? Send a bolt of lightning to disintegrate the kingdom hall? At that time I was too weak to stand up against the body of elders. I could barely crawl to another kingdom hall. I now attend a fine loving congregation. It has problems but not like some. I wish that the elders had of told me about the pedophile in this congregation, instead a member of his family did. But at least I can be careful about allowing my granddaughters to be alone with him. He is a fine man and progressing in Bible knowledge, but he has a problem. If I wanted to hire a security guard for a wine store I would certainly want to know if the applicant was a recovering alcoholic. Similarly I feel I need to know if a pedophile is in my congregation since I have "at risk " children. I feel compelled to speak out now and add my voice to the hundreds, perhaps thousands, who cry out for justice. The heartless, secret judicial system must end. Judicial matters belong in the city gates or at least before the entire congregation. Not hidden away in a tiny room where victims of abuse feel victimized again. There has to be a better way. Search the Scriptures until you find the answer. I have confidence that you are the faithful shepherd. This storm will continue until you satisfy Jehovah's sense of justice. We are counting on you. Please do not let us down.

Sincerely with heartfelt love, Your Sister' xxxxxxxx Bayshore Congregation, Tampa, Florida

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

15:52:07

Comments

Peg and Don,

Sorry, I have no advice to offer. But I want to say that I have been reading posts on this site for a while now and yours was the most moving I've read. I feel such extreme anguish and wish there was something I could do.

- Cliff

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

16:07:50

Comments

To the sister at Bayshore in Tampa, FL: Thanks for writing and posting/sharing your letter to the WTS.

Reader

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

16:50:31

Comments

I am a JW in NYC. I have no stories and only now of few. In my 21 yrs as a witness there are various things that I must admit I do not agree with. But when looking deep into the religion and its word one must admit that it is refreshing. Nothing and no one I perfect. But to turn ones back on Jehovah is definitely not the way to reconcile any issue. When dealing with men (which this sight is doing) you have to keep in my mind the true purpose. I question whether the person of the "Silent Lambs" is to show the mis handling by the congregation or to destroy the Christian brotherhood. I am a baptized sister and I do not disagree with exposing wrong doing. In the same sense I do feel there is another way to work these types of situations out without bringing it to such a level. At this point it is hard to say I approve and am OK with the fact that I even looked here. One must realize that Jehovah is in your heart and you must achieve salvation for yourself. I am not sure if this is the way to go about that though. Regardless, I hope that the all of the "Silent Lambs" and the header of the organization do not give up their faith in Jehovah. Whatever has been done to you was by men. Jehovah will deal with them in due time. Do not let MEN dictate your salvation.

Written With Respect, SKEPTICAL

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

17:09:07

Comments

Skeptical: Again, I gotta point it out, if you could hear yourself speak you would be embarrassed. 'Whatever was done to you was done by men', are you kidding? It is that fatalistic attitude that allows you to sit back and let it happen. If Jehovah has a preferred Org. on Earth, then he would certainly expect that all it's members would do their best to root out child abusers. Yes, God expects you to do what you can. You should be ashamed of yourself for having the idea that you should wait.

Also, it is time again to point out that you and other Witnesses continue to equate attacking evil practices in the organization as the same as turning one's back on God. It isn't. In fact, railing against child abuse and those that tolerate it is a very Christian avocation.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

17:21:57

Comments

TO JESIKA THOMAN.....

Hey girl, this is your aunt, Lin. I'm happy to see you are on here. I know you are in a lot of pain due to what my younger brother did to you many years ago. But, of course, it seems almost like yesterday, right? Believe me, I understand that. Boy do I understand that. I hope that being on Silentlamb will be of some comfort to you, especially to let you see you are definitely not alone. It tears my heart out to know how my brother hurt you, and how it swept under the carpet even amongst our family. I didn't become aware until many years later, when your mom told me after your parents divorced. To know my own brother molested you, and I had a pedophile for a brother, rips me apart. Thinking of him having been in our house with my two little daughters, ugh.....

Then my own son was anally raped by John Milenger (Palatine, IL Cong) multiple times and threatened if he told. John has since died, lucky dog! Death was too easy for him, he deserved much more.....and I would have been only too happy to assist in bringing it all on him. All the difficulties and heartaches and struggles I've had with Andre. Here he was raped himself, only to keep it to himself for so many years, subsequently molest his littlest sister and has been in jail for four years now because of it. My son, a victim and also perpetrator, suffers but John is just.....dead, no pain no suffering.

Please call your sister or your mom and ask them for my email address, since there's been problems with people here sending viruses.

Your aunt Lin

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

20:06:30

Comments

I'm either for or against Jehovah's Witnesses. I feel that no matter what religion you're in NO ONE, NOT NO ONE should rely on no person to control your thoughts as to what procedure to take in regard to child molestation.(If that has happened,Oh Boy!) If a crime has been committed against any family member. No matter what anyone says, one should take the matter to the authorities and not to mere men because you are the only one that can give account of the incident and parents should take responsibility for their own children and not look for the pastor to do it.

Now if these pastors. I forgot, elders state that you will be put out for doing so. GO TO THE AUTHORITIES TO GET THE PROOF NEEDED,DNA/Lie Detector tests etc. Then hopefully, these church people will see that you have the proof to show that these people are actually guilty and maybe they will believe and take action then. If not, still go on and take the next legal step. Don't be afraid of mere men!

It seems like one would not have to take these extreme measures to prove a crime, but there have been cases on talk shows where people have been accused of child molestation, the one accused was put in jail and had to serve time. On down the line it was proven that the person was not guilty of the crime after all, in some cases, because the child admitted that they falsely accused the person years after they have been put in prison. Now this person have a criminal scar because of the lie this child has told. There have been those such cases that have taken place too, you know.

So I guess those few cases put people in situations sometimes where they don't know what to do in the matter as to children reporting abuse. But, once it is found out, some sympathy should be given toward the abused.

No matter how we worship God, me must not downgrade one religion over another even though they might worship God in their so called way. "Do not return evil for evil!" I don't think that is "What Jesus Would Do!"

Downgrading people in this Jehovah Witness religion will just drive them away and not draw them to Jesus. I don't think Jesus would like that.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

21:12:58

Comments

I've got a question, what if someone murdered another person and there was only one witness to that murder, would the witness as a JW go to the elders first, and would they contact the legal department of the WT Society Headquarters to handle this case? Would that witness be threatened with disfellowshipping if he reported this crime to the police? Whether it is rape or murder it is still a crime, no religion can make a determination as to whether it should be reported or not. Any religion that feels that it is above the law (which Jehovah has put in the hearts of men) is in the wrong! I know how intimidating the Organization and the Congregations of JW's can be when it comes to an individual to think on his own. Dare to think for yourselves and if a crime is committed, call the authorities. Nobody has the right to violate another and no religion should spiritually rape the victim for reporting the crime.

again Cliff Moore

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

21:35:44

Comments

I am a victim of sexual molestation at the hands of my father, and elder in the congregation. The cover up of molestations dates far back! They made me feel like I had to repent when I told! Jaws are nothing but a sick cult. The public needs to be informed as much as possible! JaneBarsoom@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

22:46:54

Comments

Buster:

I accept your challenge, i.e.: I would like to hear from one active Witness that is willing to re-examine Witness 'current understanding' (aka: self-interested justification) against the major themes of the New Testament.

I guess you can call me an active witness, although only until the end of this month.

Imagine a country called "Christianity". This country has many strange laws but we are only going to consider one. We will examine. ...Does anyone of YOU that has a case against the other dare to go to court before unrighteous men, and not before the holy ones? 1 Cor 6:1

In Christianity this scripture is used to stifle ANY taking of brothers to court for any injustice whether small or grievous.

Let's us use our imaginations and a little reasoning and common sense to see the outcome for the country of "Christianity."

Any Predator could apply for citizenship and as long as he ONLY preyed on his fellow citizens he would be safe from prosecution.

Predators would be totally safe in Christianity, because its leaders are able to simply forgive him for any crime. Justice for victims is rarely practiced in this country. However if worse came to worse and the predator were convicted, he would only be asked to leave Christianity. There is no other penalty. He could always repent and return. Immigration statistics for Christianity show predators always return because conditions are harsh in other nations for their type.

But surely a predator who had cultivated the ability to "court" and then rape a little child would seldom be deported from Christianity. He would also be an expert at out smarting the silly leaders of this country.

And that's just one type of criminal protected in Christianity. We would also coddle child and wife beaters, essentially just any type of evil at all would be tolerated based on the 1 Cor 6:1 law.

Christianity would soon become blight to the nations around it for it would be filled with every type of manipulating criminal, and who knows when they would cross the border.

Christianity wouldn't be a very nice place for decent people who actually tried to apply the scriptures as explained to them by their leaders. They would be victimized, silenced and destroyed. But they would of course be thrown out of Christianity if they weren't willing to allow this to happen.

The only justice former members of Christianity would be found in other countries.

Christianity would allow some one like Clement Pandello (who admitted to molesting little girls for 40 yrs) and Mr. Fitzwater (who the WBTS knew had molested 17 children) full citizenship.

Who else would benefit from the law of 1 Cor 6:1 in Christianity?

Any cooperation that is willing to hide injustice to protect its reputation rather than caring for suffering members.

Any organization determined to never be forced to pay out money in lawsuits regardless of its deeds.

All the Bible Commentators I found on the Internet explain 1 Cor 6:1 as pertaining to small or even trivial matters. The types of matters settled by mediation today.

So did Watchtower 7/1 1961 p.415 (probably other places too).....The synagogue was the place where all minor cases involving Jews were heard and disposed of; and so also the apostle Paul argues that Christians should let the mature ones in the congregation judge matters rather than go to worldly courts to settle differences between themselves.

In Christianity Jehovah God would have great reproach heaped on his name and the many, many tears shed on his altar.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

23:04:51

Comments

Thank you Bill Bowen, Barbara Anderson, Date Line and all others involved for your courage, commitment and hard work in bringing this terrible thing into the open. Certainly many children and adults who have been hurt in the past will be encouraged and find help through what you have accomplished, and much more pain and destruction of young lives will be averted. You have also further exposed the Watchtower Society in yet more of their hurtful dictates, which will help many more sincere Witnesses to know that Jehovah's will is not accomplished through the

Watchtower. May God bless you all and many, many more through your efforts. My Sincere Thanks, Ted Brown P.S. My 17 year old son who has been raised by my wife as a witness saw the program on tape. I hope to persuade my wife to see it as well. My e-mail address is tedwardbrown@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jun 2002

Time:

23:36:03

Comments

" All that is necessary for evil to prevail is for good men to do nothing".

Case closed.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

01:09:04

Comments

the watchtower society USED to apply the scripture about not taking your brothers to court to civil suits NOW I see it being applied to protecting child molesters ... did Paul REALLY mean to allow your children to be molested when he said 'why not let yourself be wronged?' ... if this is the new light teaching from the organization ... then I guess I AM an apostate ... or would I be one if I went back to the organization that is promoting such UNchristian attitudes? after all ... when I was dedicated and baptized it was in line with the old teaching of protecting our children ... even though what was practiced was far afield from what was preached ... so to all you FAITHFUL ones ... do I betray my children ... my "inheritance from Jehovah's" and go back to their abusers? ... will going back to the lying, corruption and cover up make me LESS APOSTATE? or will it make me MORE? do I humbly ask for forgiveness from the elders who added their own abuse to my children? ... will that make me a better Christian? a better Jehovah's's witness? ... many of you are saying just that ,,,

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

02:29:49

Comments

I was raised in the White Rock congregation here in Dallas, Texas. I started studying, before my parents, when I was 9 and I honestly, truly believed everything I was taught at the Hall. It was all I had. That changed when as an adult, I was forced to deal with my abusive childhood. That was 14 years ago. Interestingly, no one in that cold and gossipy congregation had any problem believing my family was not only dysfunctional, but incestuous. It's amazing, but the cruel and harsh attitude the elders, as well as the rest of that congregation expressed toward myself and my wife sometimes feels as fresh as if it happened yesterday. One elder told me that a child can hurt a parent more than a parent hurt a child. I guess he's never been sodomized. Another was very proud of the fact that he and his wife were regular pioneers and their 2 small daughters were auxiliary pioneers. When they were interviewed on stage, and asked what they did for fun, one of the girls said, "We go out in service." Some fun. My heart went out to them then, as it does now. This elder told me that Jehovah was far too busy to be interested in my "petty little problem." Someone very wise and kind once said, "You will know my followers because they have love among themselves."

My father was, and still is a ministerial servant. He, and the rest of my family of origin are still held up as paragons of virtue. I, my wife and children, are not. I'm glad now that I had my name legally changed. It was a dirty name given to me by dirty people who now live in a whitewashed grave They are surrounded by a hypocritical and hollow people

who lost something very precious somewhere along the way. And yet, after reading through this site, what happened to me is not even on the radar screen compared to the hideous things this religion has done to others.

I don't care what the Bible says, I don't care what scriptures are used and twisted, what has happened is wrong. It was wrong then. It is wrong now. It is eternally wrong! I cannot and will not believe in any god who approves of hiding or protecting a rapist, a pedophile, while shunning, blackballing or in any other way punishing the victim of the crime. Nor can I believe in any god who approves of disfellowshipping (spiritually killing) anyone who stands up to say "Enough! This must stop!" Forget biblical love, whatever happened to common human decency? Realize and believe this: not EVERY man, woman or child who screams, "Rape!" is lying. Some of us, just wish we were.

Peace

Christopher Scott formerly Scott Presley

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

03:16:33

Comments

Gadol:

Clergy "privilege" is for those who confess their sins - did you say someone confessed they were a pedophile ? Or are you saying if a child accuses someone of being a pedophile the pedophile is protected by the state??? You are mixed up.

The law applies to a person who CONFESSES to his clergy that he committed a crime.

TO THE FOLKS THAT RECEIVE THE VIRUS - can you help us identify it so that people won't stop leaving their email addresses? These people would like us to not communicate.

TO "STOP SPREADING LIES. YOU ARE WORSE THAN APOSTATES" - I say to you : stop spreading hatefulness, you are hurting Jehovah's spirit. Really you are.

There are worse things than being called apostate by a jerk such as being so closed off from own thinking that you can't comprehend the truth of what is being said.

We are not offended that you are so offended - you are pitiful. You are making an ass of yourself. Does it not say in the bible that we are to look at all sides of the matter before responding??? Or do you really believe there is only one side to the story and the other side is a lie???? Stop making a fool of yourself. Read Proverbs, say your prayers and go to bed like a good little boy. Or maybe you are a pedophile afraid that you are loosing control of your resource ?? MMMMMM.....maybe that is what you are:

COMMON BOND: That was very good of Common Bond to clear up the matter of their link to this site. I'm sure we all believed that "William Bowen" was endorsing Common Bond in his "spare time." Another tactic to 'DIVIDE PEOPLE AND CAUSE DIVISION' and not trust anyone but the WTS. How stupid.

GOOD IDEA ABOUT THE CANDLES. Bill: maybe you could raise money by having ads on the site? Or a ad sponsor section for us to view.

I downloaded the letter from United Nations - feel like nailing it to the KH door. I have not authenticated but I will.

The stories are heartbreaking. Truly heartbreaking. Amen

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

06:36:15

Comments

The WT Org are still shouting about the end of this wicked system, But I for one think it will be the end of their evil Org and all the lies and deceits that go along with it. The web had opened up a whole new ball game , people aren't as dumb as they use to be, and the info on the net and this site will certainly make a few think twice about getting involved.What I find most amazing is these people who profess to be lovers of God can commit these acts to another human being, in a lot of cases their own flesh and blood.If it truly was Gods organization on earth, don't you think that God would have got all the prophecies right first time , like he did to Moses,noah,ect.they didn't have to wait for NEW light..LOL..and don't you think he would enlighten the 144,000 left here on earth at this present time of what was going on with child/wife abuse within the borg, like he did to lot in Sodom and Gomorrah..Strange don't you think??How naive can we be to be taken in with such a load of trash.If anyone would like to chat, or need someone to talk to please don't hesitate to look our community up on the msn.chat room listings worldwide web..JehovahWitnessRecovery..chatroom, for XJWs and friends..with Christian love Pinkcloud..ps.wonderful job you are doing, keep up the good fight

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

09:38:30

Comments

I've been reading the stories and they are interesting. It is hard to get over years of pain. A friend of mine had me to look at this site. I've been doing research in regards to both sides. I did a brief survey with several Jehovah's Witnesses that I know about the issue. A good many of them watched the Dateline program. Which goes to show that some of these witnesses believe in some teachings of the Watchtower but at the same time they do have a mind of their own in that if their leaders dictate that they should not do this or that in regards to what television programs to watch and other things,they have enough sense to make up their own minds and not be guided by men.

I'm shocked about that since people say that it is a cult.

I did a survey and asked them did they think that the policy needed to be changed?

With the group that was willing to take the survey stated and felt that if that happened in their family, they would take responsibility and report it to the police on their own. They stated that the policy that Bill want to put into effect is claimed to be followed by the Watchtower Society. The problem is that the elders in these congregations are not following it. The Watchtower makes the rules, but if the people that are put in these positions are not following it,then you have a problem.

(*I guess that is why Bill is having a problem proving his point. The Watchtower feels that the policy he is talking about is in effect already.So what is there to change? Think about it.)

The ones I interviewed think the policy should be: *The elders that do not follow the guidelines regarding child abuse, will be deleted of all responsibilities.

The ones that I interviewed don't care if a elder tell them don't go to the police. If their child has been abused by someone in the congregation family member or not, they are going to the police.

I went over again some of the issues in the Dateline program and they feel that if you have a list of 23,000 molesters and if the Watchtower did not turn in that information to the police, you have the obligation to turn it in to the police.

The last questions I asked was Did they feel that the Watchtower was "God's Prophet on Earth?" The answer was: The Watchtower is only a legal agency that Jehovah's Witnesses use if some look at it as a God, then they are in error.

and I asked about the 1975 issue it was interesting to note that not all witnesses thought that 1975 was the end of the world. That was not taught everywhere. They admitted that(some) taught that,but they never believed it. How interesting.

So, from my research I came to the conclusion that there are different beliefs among the Jehovah's Witnesses. Since the organization change their rules so much. For instance,the one that left in 1975 might believe one thing, the one in 2002 believe another. Some that quote information from the 1940's that Jehovah Witnesses believed, is altogether new in 2002.

So next year we don't know what they might believe. Many of you are just going by what happened during the time period you were in there. My heart goes out to you anyway. I just wanted to past my information on to you anyway. I'm writing it for the summer semester.

College Student

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

10:35:48

Comments

TO CHRISTOPHER SCOTT.....

Wow, someone I actually knew at one time!!! Chris, I vaguely recall hearing rumors about your family, and "claims of abuse". But that's all I remember, since I always tried to stay away from gossip. It wouldn't surprise me in the least if you my own father, Mel Thoman, was very involved in your case in some form since he was and still is an elder there. And, it wouldn't surprise me in the least if my own father weren't the elder who said your situation was a "petty problem". It sounds much like him, unfortunately.

I'm glad to see you are still happily married and with children. I'm so sorry you went through all you experienced, my own family has been affected personally as well. My own son, while we living in Palatine, Illinois was anally raped many times (by John Milenger) and he was only in the second grade. My son, now twenty years old, is soon to be released from juvenile jail after serving four out of twenty years for molesting my youngest daughter. My son served his time, but John Milenger simply died of heart failure many years ago, which in my opinion is too easy a death for someone who ruined my little boy and caused him to eventually molest his own little sister.

My heart goes out to you Christopher, and my thoughts are with you and your wife and children.

Linda Thoman DF'd in '95 Thank God!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

10:39:00

Comments

To Margaret Silvia: I use to attend the Stoughton Kingdom Hall. I left because of abuse that went unreported. Those people who have been abused will have to live with that for the rest of their lives. That organization and congregation foster an environment where molestation flourishes in secrecy. Please open your eyes to what is going on in that congregation as well as in the organization.

Name Withheld

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

10:55:25

Comments

I just feel that if you were really sincere in what you were doing you would not be asking for money, especially the Visa Mastercard button that does not disappear. I don't expect anyone to read this because obviously you wont post it

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

10:57:13

Comments

College Student,

Here are some quotes from Watchtower magazines and various publications by the WTBTs:

The men of Sodom will be resurrected (WT, 7-1879, 7-8).

The men of Sodom will not be resurrected (WT, 6-1-1952, 338).

The men of Sodom will be resurrected (WT 8-1-1965, 479).

The men of Sodom will not be resurrected (WT 6-1-1988, 31).

The men of Sodom will be resurrected (Live Forever, early ed., 179).

The men of Sodom will not be resurrected (Live Forever, later ed., 179).

The men of Sodom will be resurrected (Insight on the Scriptures, Vol. 2, 985).

The men of Sodom will not be resurrected (Revelation: Its Grand Climax at Hand! 273).

This is but one example of the editors of the publications changing dogma. Which is it? Are the men of Sodom and Gomorrah going to be resurrected or not? They cannot decide on that.

Not that they should. Who are they to judge a group of people almost 7000 years ago?

Regarding 1975. I was there. I can find many Watchtower and Awake magazine articles that reference the year 1975. The society only back tracked when nothing happened in 1975. People sold businesses and property, quit jobs, dropped out of school and spent money in a frenzy because Armageddon was coming in the fall of 1975. They even gave us the time of year.

Just like they did with 1914, 1918 and 1925.

There is soooo much documentation on these failed prophecies that it is laughable.

The argument that they are men and will have failings is a weak argument. They are telling people that they are the "faithful and discreet slave" and what they say is inspired.

>>>Is not the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society the one and only channel which the Lord has used in dispensing his truth continually since the beginning of the harvest period?>>>

Watchtower 1919 April 1 p.6414

A group of imperfect men who get so many dates wrong, cannot be God's only channel in dispensing his truth.

Do some research and discover the history of the Jehovah's Witnesses. You will be surprised by what you find.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

11:03:06

Comments

When I heard about the Dateline program and started visiting this website, I told myself that I would let someone else fight the battle this time. My darling husband Christopher and I fought his battle 14 years ago and have a box full of letters to and from the Society, notes from meetings with elders, transcripts of conversations with relatives and elders, etc. All fruitless. It was like beating our heads against a concrete wall. My father, a well-respected older man of the Anointed class, supported my husband and, as a consequence, never again was given a part on a circuit or district convention. And once my husband stopped going to meetings, it was as though I was invisible. I actually had an elder ask me brightly, on my first visit to our new Kingdom Hall, "And who do you belong to?" Yes, I still go to meetings because I don't know of any other organization that teaches the Bible the way I believe to be true.

I STRONGLY disapprove of how the Society's current policies treat (or, rather, don't treat) the subject of child abuse, and I cannot keep silent. It would be so simple for the elders, when told by a victim of their abuse, to say "do you want to go to the police or shall I do it for you?" -- end of problem. And how hard would it be to show love to a battered little lamb? If a sheep is lost, does the shepherd wait for the sheep to call HIM before going to find it? Because of all the rules that the elders are told to follow, it has made them, for the most part -- there are still some very loving brothers who are trying hard and I think we're hearing from a lot of them in this website -- afraid to express an emotion other than censorship.

I hope that this outcry will reach the hearts of the honest-hearted brothers out there. I remember Br. Henschel from my childhood, when he was Zone Servant for the Caribbean, and I always had the impression of a very earnest, truthful person who wanted to do the right thing. I hope he still is.

Jesika, my dear little lamb, I remember you so well. It tore my heart out back in White Rock when you were on the platform with your sister, very dispiritedly talking about how all you did was go out in service. No fun, no normal childhood activities. And then to find out about all of the abuse -- sweetie, I firmly believe with all my heart that you have a special place in Jehovah's heart, as you do in mine. E-mail me if you like -- I'd love to hear from you and I would NEVER treat you like a ghost. Linda, I remember you too, and I am truly sorry that you have gone through so much with your family. We have an 8-year-old daughter and a 6-year-old son and the thought of anything happening to them makes us both rather homicidal. I can only imagine the pain you've been through.

Lots of love to all on this website, Christina Scott (formerly Presley; Bibbee before that) cscott@mckoolsmith.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

11:31:49

Comments

TO CHRISTOPHER SCOTT:

Hi, my name is Jesika Thoman, I'm the oldest daughter of Michael Thoman. I remember as a child going over to your house. For some reason what sticks out is playing where is Carmen San Diego on the computer. I didn't have any memories of you or your wife until I saw your name (the one before you changed it). My aunt has already told you about her run in with sexual abuse, and how she believes our family was probably involved in saying some harsh things to you (my grandfather Mel and maybe even my dad). The irony is that Mel's youngest son (Mike is the oldest of 6 children) molested me when I was 4. My family even now (most of the Thoman's) still refuse to address the issue since it was "so long ago". I was disfellowshipped when I turned 15, I'm 26 now and I have an 8yr old son. My younger sister Charice is 24 inactive and has a 3yr old son. My parents are divorced and they are both remarried. My mom Vilma is no longer attending meetings and has married a "worldly" man. I'm glad you are still married, I remember your wife was really nice and we enjoyed being around her. I bet she is a great mom!!!! Are you still in the Dallas area? I'm glad you didn't listen to what the elders told you, they were wrong. It's nice to see that you have moved on with your life. With love-

Jesika Thoman--WHITE ROCK CONG. DALLAS, TX

Remote User:**Date:****06 Jun 2002****Time:****11:58:39****Comments**

I would like to add that anyone on this site should look into Meghan's Law. This law was enacted in California. Go to google.com and type in Meghan's Law. You will find it. Research it.

I would like to see addressed, by a practicing witness, why "lay clergy" are allowed to do family counseling?

The elders are uneducated and untrained in issues of family and counseling. Why are elders and the society getting involved in this? These molestation charges are criminal. I do not know of any JW who is a police officer.

If you are a practicing JW, please address this.

I was raised in the truth and am third generation. I know the rules and background.

Remote User:**Date:****06 Jun 2002****Time:****12:33:34****Comments**

I love this web site my congratulations to you!!! it's about time that the people that say that they are the mediator between us and God get what they deserve all they do is brainwash people it's time they get exposed just like the Catholics are tired of hearing them say they are the only one religion and the truth and they hide this horrendous crimes they are doing, I almost fell into their trap was studying for yrs but never got baptized but a lot of my family is in the church of JW's this will give me lots of information to tell them how much part of this world of Satan they are too.....thanks

Remote User:**Date:****06 Jun 2002**

Time:

13:32:20

Comments

06 Jun 2002 10:55:25

God does not dole out money from heaven. Bill is one man. This site is not for entertainment or just to bash JW's or ex-JW's. Bill with in reason has allowed each of us to decide our own conduct. Some people have shown restraint, others have been rageful. I have had feeling on both sides of that fence. This site has a bigger purpose than the WT. It is here to serve violated children. This site can if used correctly break the cycle of abuse. In child molestation the victim often later becomes the abuser. The same id true for physically abused children. If a boy sees his Father hit his mother then he often later hits his wife and his own children. Any male helpless to protect his mother from his Father's dark side will understand. Women who see their mother dominated mentally and physically often seeks males that are all to willing to provide that kind of lifestyle. It seems that the Jehovah's Witnesses breeds "Authority Personalities." That is sad. It is true that they by far not the only group that does. All patriarch societies do it to some extent. If I could only allow these people to see the Bible in "True" light instead of "new" light they would stop. Pathetically they (Meaning most people) still wish to use the Bible to justify their actions and beliefs. Thus the need to constant change views.

I hope soon that we can all speak freely without being targeted by individuals or organizations who fear people who are only speaking honestly.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

14:41:46

Comments

I do not know what is sicker rapists or you turning your back on Jehovah God, and to make things even worst you are asking for donations!!!! You should know better that being a true Witness does not mean being perfect.It sadness me that you are doing this publicly to damage this beautiful organization and God's name

I hope you reconsider before is to late!

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

14:43:11

Comments

My friend is going to be mad with me for using her computer so much. But, she is the one that showed me this web-site. Whoever gave the list of documentation on the Watchtower, thanks for the help. I might use it in my paper. I have so much to work with.

It is unique as to how they change their teachings. The reason might be due to who was the President at the time and how they felt things should be operated, from what I read. Or the reason could lie on the person/persons that wrote these subjects. Who knows, there might have been different people that wrote these subjects and they were writing as to how they thought it should go. or The real ugly reason could be to confuse the ones that left. If you try to bring out a point that the Watchtower said, lets say in 1919,1950,1975 I can go on and on. They can say with ease "We don't believe that anymore!" "Look at what we believe now!" so the information that you are using to prove your point is useless. The information might be what they believed then, but they don't believe it now. Someone told me that they are not mailing Watchtowers no more, maybe the reason is that if the outsiders don't know what is going on inside, all the outsiders can do is rely on old information which is out of date.

All of what I'm saying is just my theory. It is something to think about.

Thanks again for your info whoever you are. When I get my degree. I'm working hard to finish school. I might write a book on Human Behavior dealing with mind control as to how far can one be influenced or let themselves be influenced. I haven't figured out the title yet. I'm thinking about doing that but I'm not making any promises. I'll be glad when my computer get fixed.

College Student

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

15:06:55

Comments

Post from JW-media.org Jehovah's Witnesses and Child Protection

Child abuse is abhorrent to us. This is in harmony with the principle recorded at Romans 12:9. Even one abused child is one too many. For decades The Watchtower and Awake! have featured articles to educate both Witnesses and the public regarding the importance and the need to protect children from child abuse. Among others, there was the article "Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked!" published in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower ; "Help for the Victims of Incest" in the October 1, 1983, Watchtower, "Your Child Is in Danger!", "How Can We Protect Our Children?", and "Prevention in the Home", all in the October 8, 1993, Awake!, as well as "Child Molesting—Every Mother's Nightmare," in the January 22, 1985, Awake!

When any one of Jehovah's Witnesses is accused of an act of child abuse, the local congregation elders are expected to investigate. Two elders meet separately with the accused and the accuser to see what each says on the matter. If the accused denies the charge, the two elders may arrange for him and the victim to restate their position in each other's presence, with elders also there. If during that meeting the accused still denies the charges and there are no others who can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time. Why not? As a Bible-based organization, we must adhere to what the Scriptures say, namely, "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin . . . At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good." (Deuteronomy 19:15) Jesus reaffirmed this principle as recorded at Matthew 18:15-17. However, if two persons are witnesses to separate incidents of the same kind of wrongdoing, their testimony may be deemed sufficient to take action.

However, even if the elders cannot take congregational action, they are expected to report the allegation to the branch office of Jehovah's Witnesses in their country, if local privacy laws permit. In addition to making a report to the branch office, the elders may be required by law to report even uncorroborated or unsubstantiated allegations to the authorities. If so, we expect the elders to comply. Additionally, the victim may wish to report the matter to the authorities, and it is his or her absolute right to do so.

If, when confronted, the accused confesses that he is guilty of child abuse, the elders take appropriate congregational action. If he is not repentant, he will not be permitted to remain a member of the congregation. Even if he is repentant—is cut to the heart and is thus resolutely determined to avoid such conduct in the future—what was stated in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower applies. The article said: "For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester does not qualify for a responsible position in the congregation. Moreover, he cannot be a pioneer [full-time missionary of Jehovah's Witnesses] or serve in any other special, full-time service." He would not qualify Scripturally. (1 Timothy 3:2, 7-10) We take such action because we are concerned with maintaining Bible standards and protecting our children. Everyone in our organization is expected to meet the same requirements, namely, to be clean physically, mentally, morally, and spiritually.—2 Corinthians 7:1; Ephesians 4:17-19; 1 Thessalonians 2:4.

In a few instances, individuals guilty of an act of child abuse have been appointed to positions within the congregation if their conduct has been otherwise exemplary for decades. All the factors are considered carefully. Suppose, for example, that a long time ago a 16-year-old boy had sexual relations with a consenting 15-year-old girl. Depending upon the U.S. jurisdiction where he lived when this happened, elders may have been required to report this as an incident of child abuse. Let us say that 20 years have passed. The child abuse reporting law may have changed; the

man may have even married the girl! Both have been living exemplary lives and they are respected. In such a rare case, the man could possibly be appointed to a responsible position within the congregation.

Our procedures have been refined over time. Over the years, as we have noted areas where our policies could be strengthened, we have followed through. We are continuing to refine them. We do not believe that our system is perfect. No human organization is perfect. But we do believe that we have a strong, Bible-based policy on child abuse. Anyone in a responsible position who is guilty of child abuse would be removed from his responsibilities without hesitation. We certainly would not knowingly allow him to serve elsewhere, either because he moved or through a transfer.

The Bible teaches that individuals can repent of their sins and "turn to God by doing works that befit repentance," and we accept what the Bible says. (Acts 26:20) Still, the safety of our children is of the utmost importance. We take it very seriously.

Remote User:**Date:****06 Jun 2002****Time:****15:07:21****Comments**

Post from JW-media.org Jehovah's Witnesses and Child Protection

Child abuse is abhorrent to us. This is in harmony with the principle recorded at Romans 12:9. Even one abused child is one too many. For decades The Watchtower and Awake! have featured articles to educate both Witnesses and the public regarding the importance and the need to protect children from child abuse. Among others, there was the article "Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked!" published in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower ; "Help for the Victims of Incest" in the October 1, 1983, Watchtower, "Your Child Is in Danger!", "How Can We Protect Our Children?", and "Prevention in the Home", all in the October 8, 1993, Awake!, as well as "Child Molesting—Every Mother's Nightmare," in the January 22, 1985, Awake!

When any one of Jehovah's Witnesses is accused of an act of child abuse, the local congregation elders are expected to investigate. Two elders meet separately with the accused and the accuser to see what each says on the matter. If the accused denies the charge, the two elders may arrange for him and the victim to restate their position in each other's presence, with elders also there. If during that meeting the accused still denies the charges and there are no others who can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time. Why not? As a Bible-based organization, we must adhere to what the Scriptures say, namely, "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin . . . At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good." (Deuteronomy 19:15) Jesus reaffirmed this principle as recorded at Matthew 18:15-17. However, if two persons are witnesses to separate incidents of the same kind of wrongdoing, their testimony may be deemed sufficient to take action.

However, even if the elders cannot take congregational action, they are expected to report the allegation to the branch office of Jehovah's Witnesses in their country, if local privacy laws permit. In addition to making a report to the branch office, the elders may be required by law to report even uncorroborated or unsubstantiated allegations to the authorities. If so, we expect the elders to comply. Additionally, the victim may wish to report the matter to the authorities, and it is his or her absolute right to do so.

If, when confronted, the accused confesses that he is guilty of child abuse, the elders take appropriate congregational action. If he is not repentant, he will not be permitted to remain a member of the congregation. Even if he is repentant—is cut to the heart and is thus resolutely determined to avoid such conduct in the future—what was stated in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower applies. The article said: "For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester does not qualify for a responsible position in the congregation. Moreover, he cannot be a pioneer [full-time missionary of Jehovah's Witnesses] or serve in any other special, full-time service." He would not qualify Scripturally. (1 Timothy 3:2, 7-10) We take such action because we are concerned with maintaining Bible standards and protecting our children. Everyone in our organization is expected to meet the same requirements, namely, to be clean physically, mentally, morally, and spiritually.—2 Corinthians 7:1; Ephesians 4:17-19; 1 Thessalonians 2:4.

In a few instances, individuals guilty of an act of child abuse have been appointed to positions within the congregation if their conduct has been otherwise exemplary for decades. All the factors are considered carefully. Suppose, for example, that a long time ago a 16-year-old boy had sexual relations with a consenting 15-year-old girl. Depending upon the U.S. jurisdiction where he lived when this happened, elders may have been required to report this as an incident of child abuse. Let us say that 20 years have passed. The child abuse reporting law may have changed; the man may have even married the girl! Both have been living exemplary lives and they are respected. In such a rare case, the man could possibly be appointed to a responsible position within the congregation.

Our procedures have been refined over time. Over the years, as we have noted areas where our policies could be strengthened, we have followed through. We are continuing to refine them. We do not believe that our system is perfect. No human organization is perfect. But we do believe that we have a strong, Bible-based policy on child abuse. Anyone in a responsible position who is guilty of child abuse would be removed from his responsibilities without hesitation. We certainly would not knowingly allow him to serve elsewhere, either because he moved or through a transfer.

The Bible teaches that individuals can repent of their sins and "turn to God by doing works that befit repentance," and we accept what the Bible says. (Acts 26:20) Still, the safety of our children is of the utmost importance. We take it very seriously.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

15:27:26

Comments

Some of my in laws are JW's and I have been concerned about their contact with my children. They are only 3 and 5 with another on the way. I am very disturbed by the information about the watchtower/witnesses and the aggressive recruiting they do.

-David Sutton-Brown Ashby, Massachusetts USA

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

15:29:45

Comments

In response to:

"and to make things even worst you are asking for donations!!!! ""

So?? Do you think Jehovah will pay all the bills??*LOL*

Who do you think made is possible for the Watch Tower Society to become one of the wealthiest businesses in New York????? Who do you think paid for all their real estate????? Jehovah??*LOL*

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

15:58:22

Comments

Do you know who the enemies of Christ were? It was not the sinners. They loved him. It was the Religious establishment. They feared him because he threatened their power, their control over people.

You can make accusations that going against the doctrine of the WT as equal to going against God himself. You will have my pity for doing so. I understand that is what you have been programmed to do. You ask me to turn back before it is too late. I however found the Loving Father a long time ago maybe I should say HE found me. I don't need you for a guide. Thanks for the offer but I am not buying crazy today.

Here is a challenge for you Make friends with Jesus Christ today.

And yes, if the Government will not protect our children and the church is unwilling to do it then the duty falls on us as individuals to do it. That is the way it always has been and the way that it will always be. Supporting Silentlamb is a way that our voices unite and were there is unity there is Christ. Where there is only uniformity there exists evil and fear.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

16:37:43

Comments

I was a JW for 15 years, my husband abused me, cheated on me even putting a gun to my head twice, also threatening our children's lives. The Elders discouraged highly not to go outside the church for help, yet they themselves were not capable of helping. I spent many years crying myself to sleep. I'm now out and remarried to a very loving man. Deanne Skola Dee4Robb@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

18:45:57

Comments

Congratulations on this site. JW had to spoke one day about all that victims. A lot of people support this site, I applaud to you.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

18:54:41

Comments

I just found out about this site through the latest newscast of stories of Jaws who were abused on Dateline. I was totally outraged, but not surprised. I have a close friend who was abused by an elder in our hall when we were young. And she now is just starting to deal with her past.

I am so happy that this site exists and want to help as much as possible. I am an inactive JW, because of many reasons such as this one. I wish all of the victims the best. And hope that by coming out and speaking about your past that you are on the road to recovery.

Sincerely, Your fellow friend

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:09:26

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen silentlambs.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:13:48

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen silentlambs.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:13:56

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:14:04

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:14:13

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

19:14:21

Comments

Greetings all "Silent Lambs", Please visit my new website venture aimed at a group I have a sincere warm place in my heart for. <http://www.gayxjw.org> Thanks for your support.

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

20:09:48

Comments

Whoever keeps posting the link to the gay site and signing Bill's name to it is extremely immature!!!! Whether this is a child or an adult acting like a child don't waste your time, we know it's not Bill posting that. Don't you have anything better to do with your time??? Here's an idea--GROW UP!!!!!!!

Jesika Thoman ---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

20:10:19

Comments

Whoever keeps posting the link to the gay site and signing Bill's name to it is extremely immature!!!! Whether this is a child or an adult acting like a child don't waste your time, we know it's not Bill posting that. Don't you have anything better to do with your time??? Here's an idea--GROW UP!!!!!!!

Jesika Thoman ---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

20:10:28

Comments

Whoever keeps posting the link to the gay site and signing Bill's name to it is extremely immature!!!! Whether this is a child or an adult acting like a child don't waste your time, we know it's not Bill posting that. Don't you have anything better to do with your time??? Here's an idea--GROW UP!!!!!!!

Jesika Thoman ---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

22:03:36

Comments

So if a JW confesses to an elder that he is molesting children and repents, then he is off the hook. No counseling, no treatment of any sort not even a slap on the hand...and what about the child? It seems like all the people I have read about that were abused pretty much were the victim in more ways than one. There is forgiveness in repentance, but that is why Jesus Christ had to die, because we are sinners and fall short time after time.

I wonder if one of these elders who holds to "keeping it in the church walls" sort of thing had a JW brother come to him and ask for forgiveness because he had been molesting that particular elders daughter!!!! It's not so easy to hold to the rules when it's your own.

COLLEGE STUDENT: Keep up your study on the deceitful ways of the JW's - a great book is "REASONING FROM THE SCRIPTURES WITH THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES BY RON RHODES" Excellent commentary and proof of twisting scripture even in their own new world translation. Excellent teachings that leads us back to the Greek words and how the Watchtower continually changes scripture to fit the society today.

It is so important to check into the history of where the religion you rely on for eternal salvation had derived from. Check into the founder of the JW's Charles Taze Russell. That is really something! From what I understand, the JW's would rather he just didn't even exist...they are ashamed of their own founder and their first real "link" to god. (Gimme a break)

In Christ's loving name...

Kandy

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

22:10:09

Comments

To the one who keeps on bashing the proprietor of this site. Take a moment to reflect on your behavior. Know that God knows its you that is doing it and you can't hide from God. We already know its you and not Mr Bowen doing this. He has already stated he is not affiliated with ANY other site so shame on you for your childish ways, the only one your hurting is yourself.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

22:14:27

Comments

Hello, I cant say my name because of a civil suit which I started against the society 4 years ago. At that time there was so internet support like I see you have here today. This web site was like a miracle to me. I too thought I was alone. My father abused me from the time I was 13. I too went to the elders and was told to keep it quiet. Even the bethel sent letters to my congregation to keep me quiet. It was a big issue at the time. I have suffered a lot from it. All

of my family and relatives are JW's, so it has been a hard few years. My lawsuit goes to trial in a few months. I have passed on this web page to my lawyer here in Canada, so that he will get a better idea of the society's stance on abuse. Thank-you to all of you who have left your stories. If this all works out well for me I will be able to go public with it soon. I want them to pay, just as I have paid with my life. needs_lots

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

22:14:33

Comments

Hello, I cant say my name because of a civil suit which I started against the society 4 years ago. At that time there was so internet support like I see you have here today. This web site was like a miracle to me. I too thought I was alone. My father abused me from the time I was 13. I too went to the elders and was told to keep it quiet. Even the bethel sent letters to my congregation to keep me quiet. It was a big issue at the time. I have suffered a lot from it. All of my family and relatives are JW's, so it has been a hard few years. My lawsuit goes to trial in a few months. I have passed on this web page to my lawyer here in Canada, so that he will get a better idea of the society's stance on abuse. Thank-you to all of you who have left your stories. If this all works out well for me I will be able to go public with it soon. I want them to pay, just as I have paid with my life. needs_lots

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

23:19:09

Comments

TO LINDA THOMAN:

Thank you for your postings and your kind words. I am truly sorry for what happened to your son. I've read it several times now and it hurts each time. I think I remember him, and I'm sorry now I didn't get to know you guys a little better. I spoke with Jesika this afternoon, and I told her to please pass my phone number and email on to you. I would like to hear from you, if you want. Either way, I hope things are going well for you now.

It's funny. All that anger and bitterness I had toward White Rock is slipping away. All I can think about now is what a waste. I feel such sadness for victims and survivors here. All those lives changed, all that heartache and for what?

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

23:19:48

Comments

TO LINDA THOMAN:

Thank you for your postings and your kind words. I am truly sorry for what happened to your son. I've read it several times now and it hurts each time. I think I remember him, and I'm sorry now I didn't get to know you guys a little better. I spoke with Jesika this afternoon, and I told her to please pass my phone number and email on to you. I would like to hear from you, if you want. Either way, I hope things are going well for you now.

It's funny. All that anger and bitterness I had toward White Rock is slipping away. All I can think about now is what a waste. I feel such sadness for victims and survivors here. All those lives changed, all that heartache and for what?

Chris Scott

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

23:42:02

Comments

Someone wrote: "Remote User: Date: 03 Jun 2002 Time: 10:25:27 Comments The answer is simple. Consider the situation with the Catholics. Why are priests even around children. They shouldn't be.

If the complaints are about Witnesses? Why is anyone not the parent around a child.

So people, stop complaining and don't let your children be around anyone but the parents."

*****Unfortunately, in the majority of cases it is the parents, or close relatives, which are the abusers. Not a good answer.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

23:44:58

Comments

Hi again,

Some wrote in about the preaching and how all servants of Jehovah are to preach. There are many ways to preach with out being sent out door to door. LETTER WRITING; PHONE CALLS ETC. I get very tired of hearing how the society protects children when they don't. These people who write this should have the be children in our congregations for a year. Then we will see if they still spout the same message...That I doubt. A change of heart will be in order.

It is the same with going to the meetings. We are expected to be there even thou the pedophiles who molested our children still attend and sit across from them. I ask how is this protecting the children? A lot of victims and their families have to listen on the phone to hear the meetings. Really these so call changed pedophiles should be the ones to listen on the phone since it is their behavior that has caused the problem!! Maybe if the access to the children at the kingdom halls was taken away we might see how many are really repentant. I think a lot would not bother and look else where.

If these pedophiles had to make a public confess in front of the entire congregation I don't think a lot would stick around. To practice their perversion they need to be anonymous and keep it secret. A list of these pedophiles should be kept where publishers have access so the know who they are. I would go along way to protect the children!

The secrecy allows them to operate in relative freedom. This web site is breaking the silence around this issue. Thanks again. Its been needed for so long!!! DJB

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jun 2002

Time:

23:47:53

Comments

HEY CHRIS!!!!!!!

It's me Jesika. I'm glad to see you on the site again. I thoroughly enjoyed our conversation and wasn't really ready to stop. I am also glad to see your name on here, I know it isn't an easy thing to do for a lot of people. It made me feel like I made a difference when you told me why you decided to. To think if I hadn't put my name on here I still wouldn't have been able to talk to you or Cristina. I'm so looking forward to running up and giving you a BIG HUG!!!!

With lots of Love,

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****06 Jun 2002****Time:****23:48:03****Comments**

HEY CHRIS!!!!!!!

It's me Jesika. I'm glad to see you on the site again. I thoroughly enjoyed our conversation and wasn't really ready to stop. I am also glad to see your name on here, I know it isn't an easy thing to do for a lot of people. It made me feel like I made a difference when you told me why you decided to. To think if I hadn't put my name on here I still wouldn't have been able to talk to you or Cristina. I'm so looking forward to running up and giving you a BIG HUG!!!!

With lots of Love,

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****00:49:19****Comments**

GUESS WHAT???!!!!!!

I found a Guestbook for ex-JW's. The owner of the site approves the entries before they are posted. I guess to keep those from attacking the ones on the site-I really don't know for sure. Anyways it's:

escapefromwatchtower.com I found it searching on Yahoo. Just an option, no offence Bill!!!! I like to read as many stories as I can. Thank you so much Bill, you have changed many lives!!!!

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****00:49:52**

Comments

GUESS WHAT???!!!!!

I found a Guestbook for ex-JW's. The owner of the site approves the entries before they are posted. I guess to keep those from attacking the ones on the site-I really don't know for sure. Anyways it's:

escapefromwatchtower.com I found it searching on Yahoo. Just an option, no offence Bill!!!! I like to read as many stories as I can. Thank you so much Bill, you have changed many lives!!!!

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****00:50:10****Comments**

GUESS WHAT???!!!!!

I found a Guestbook for ex-JW's. The owner of the site approves the entries before they are posted. I guess to keep those from attacking the ones on the site-I really don't know for sure. Anyways it's:

escapefromwatchtower.com I found it searching on Yahoo. Just an option, no offence Bill!!!! I like to read as many stories as I can. Thank you so much Bill, you have changed many lives!!!!

Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****01:35:01****Comments**

DOES ANYONE KNOW FOR SURE THE TIME AND DAY OF THE MSNbc DATELINE RE-BROADCAST? ALSO..IN RESPONSE TO THE JW'S WHO THINK THE SOCIETY HAS CHANGED THEIR POLICY OF REPORTING ABUSE. THE CONG. LETTER SAYS "IN STATES WHERE IT IS REQUIRED TO REPORT, THE ELDERS REPORT IT." DOES THIS MEAN THAT IN THOSE 16 STATES THE ABUSER IS A CRIMINAL BUT IN THE OTHER 34 STATES HE IS NOT?? IS SEXUAL ABUSE OF CHILDREN AN ACT OF IMMORALITY? IF YOU ANSWERED YES, THEN DOES THIS MEAN THAT JW MOLESTERS ARE IMMORAL IN THOSE 16 STATES BUT NOT IN THE OTHER 34??? DO WE HAVE A MORAL OBLIGATION TO REPORT A NEIGHBOR OR RELATIVE WHO IS BEATING AND PHYSICALLY ABUSING A CHILD?...EVEN IF IT IS NOT LEGALLY REQUIRED OR DO WE SIT BACK AND WAIT FOR THE CHILD TO DIE???? DON'T WE HAVE A MORAL OBLIGATION TO PROTECT THE CHILDREN IN THE KH??? THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT ERIKA IN OTHELLO! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT MOLESTING!! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT COVERING IT UP!! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT NOT DISCIPLINING THE ABUSER!! IT IS ABOUT SHUNNING THE VICTIM AND THE VICTIMS FAMILY AND SUPPORTING THE MOLESTER!!! IT IS ABOUT HUNDREDS OF VICTIMS WHO HAVE BEEN WRONGED OVER YEARS. ALL OF THE ABOVE ARE WRONG, WICKED, DESPICABLE ACTS AND SHOULD NOT BE TOLERATED BY ELDERS, CO'S, CONGREGATIONS, THE GOVERNING BODY OR INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS OF THE CONG. NOW WHEN I GO THE KH I WILL BE WONDERING WHO HAS BEEN INVOLVED IN ABUSE ISSUES, I WILL WONDER WHICH ELDERS COVERED IT UP, I WILL WONDER WHICH PERSON HAS BEEN ABUSED BY SOMEONE HIM OR HER TRUSTED IN THE ORGANIZATION. WHAT A SAD TIME FOR JEHOVAH'S'S PEOPLE AND FOR THOSE WHO CAN NOT OPEN THEIR EYES LONG ENOUGH TO SEE THE TRUTH IN THESE STORIES. YES WE ARE ALL IMPERFECT BUT THESE ARE NOT MISTAKES WE ARE TALKING ABOUT....THESE ARE CRIMINAL ACTS, IN MANY CASES A PRACTICE OF CRIMINALITY. WHAT IS MORE CRIMINAL AND IMMORAL.....THE ABUSER OR THOSE WHO COVER IT UP, ALLOWING THE ABUSER TO CONTINUE ABUSING AND SHUNNING THE

ABUSED. NOT ONLY ARE JEHOVAH'S'S PEOPLE (THE ONES WITH OPENED EYES) SADDENED...BUT HOW SADDENED MUST JEHOVAH'S BE...WHO CREATED ALL THINGS. JAZBUG55@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

01:37:43

Comments

DOES ANYONE KNOW FOR SURE THE TIME AND DAY OF THE MSNBC DATELINE RE-BROADCAST? ALSO..IN RESPONSE TO THE JW'S WHO THINK THE SOCIETY HAS CHANGED THEIR POLICY OF REPORTING ABUSE. THE CONG. LETTER SAYS "IN STATES WHERE IT IS REQUIRED TO REPORT, THE ELDERS REPORT IT." DOES THIS MEAN THAT IN THOSE 16 STATES THE ABUSER IS A CRIMINAL BUT IN THE OTHER 34 STATES HE IS NOT?? IS SEXUAL ABUSE OF CHILDREN AN ACT OF IMMORALITY? IF YOU ANSWERED YES, THEN DOES THIS MEAN THAT JW MOLESTERS ARE IMMORAL IN THOSE 16 STATES BUT NOT IN THE OTHER 34??? DO WE HAVE A MORAL OBLIGATION TO REPORT A NEIGHBOR OR RELATIVE WHO IS BEATING AND PHYSICALLY ABUSING A CHILD?....EVEN IF IT IS NOT LEGALLY REQUIRED ? OR DO WE SIT BACK AND WAIT FOR THE CHILD TO DIE???? DON'T WE HAVE A MORAL OBLIGATION TO PROTECT THE CHILDREN IN THE KH??? THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT ERIKA IN OTHELLO! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT MOLESTING!! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT COVERING IT UP!! THIS ISN'T JUST ABOUT NOT DISCIPLINING THE ABUSER!! IT IS ABOUT SHUNNING THE VICTIM AND THE VICTIMS FAMILY AND SUPPORTING THE MOLESTER!!! IT IS ABOUT HUNDREDS OF VICTIMS WHO HAVE BEEN WRONGED OVER MANY YEARS. ALL OF THE ABOVE ARE WRONG, WICKED, DESPICABLE ACTS AND SHOULD NOT BE TOLERATED BY ELDERS, CO'S, CONGREGATIONS, THE GOVERNING BODY OR INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS OF THE CONG. NOW WHEN I GO THE KH I WILL BE WONDERING WHO HAS BEEN INVOLVED IN ABUSE ISSUES, I WILL WONDER WHICH ELDERS COVERED IT UP, I WILL WONDER WHICH PERSON HAS BEEN ABUSED BY SOMEONE HIM OR HER TRUSTED IN THE ORGANIZATION. WHAT A SAD TIME FOR JEHOVAH'S'S PEOPLE AND FOR THOSE WHO CAN NOT OPEN THEIR EYES LONG ENOUGH TO SEE THE TRUTH IN THESE STORIES. YES WE ARE ALL IMPERFECT BUT THESE ARE NOT MISTAKES WE ARE TALKING ABOUT....THESE ARE CRIMINAL ACTS, IN MANY CASES A PRACTICE OF CRIMINALITY. WHAT IS MORE CRIMINAL AND IMMORAL.....THE ABUSER OR THOSE WHO COVER IT UP, ALLOWING THE ABUSER TO CONTINUE ABUSING AND SHUNNING THE ABUSED. NOT ONLY ARE JEHOVAH'S'S PEOPLE (THE ONES WITH OPENED EYES) SADDENED...BUT HOW SADDENED MUST JEHOVAH'S BE...WHO CREATED ALL THINGS. JAZBUG55@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

03:14:47

Comments

Just visited the web site escapefromwatchtower.com

Escapefromwatchtower can be offensive - a book is advertised there that says Jesus smoked dope! I am sure...anyway it challenges everything from the bible, paradise, go ahead and put up a tree etc...it was overwhelming and commercial to me.

Personally for me , the bible is my life saver, God is my father and protector and the 10 commandments are so simple - this has been my refuge from the WTS & KH. I am not interested in giving these things up then I would really have no place to go.

I have found great comfort in the silentlamb. Just reading the process that everyone is going through and how you are coping is a comfort to me. The expressions on this site are from the heart. I like it here even though I am cut to the heart.

Silentlambs is a quiet safe place to come to even though the lambs are screaming. There is nothing here to distract, interject our thoughts except for the few jerks. There is a lot of sweet compassion, outrage at the injustices -pure unrighteousness. Anyway I trust it here and find it a safe place to share without anyone pushing an agenda.

Thank you Bill for this "quiet" safe place for the lambs to scream. I am not a surfer of the web, don't have the time for that. This is the only place I come. I am Ashamed of how I let them manipulate me and spiritually abuse me and the nasty habits I picked up there at the KH.

I was very distraught last October?? prayed silently for Jehovah's direction and to clear up a matter of being aware that is was not safe at the KH and I was believing that I was going to lose God's favor. I was scared and alone. By mere chance or in answer to my prayer I found Silentlambs. I called Bill and he spent much time with me on the phone, recommended I read Cults and Mind Control. Talking with Bill made me feel sane again and not as scared of what I sensed about the lack of safety. Anyway, Jehovah does answer prayers and He exists separate from the KH & WTS and so do I!

Because of Bill, the silentlambs who scream, the couple of books recommended I am doing much much better since last October.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

09:37:50

Comments

I am absolutely overwhelmed by this horrifying tragedy! I hope the Society pays dearly for their limited insight and reasoning power. Way to go Bill and Erika, GIVE THEM A COUPLE OF BLACK EYES.

Willie R. wirees71@aol.com zenreese@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

10:36:13

Comments

And the Silent Lambs will scream, until something is done. It's about time this country, the world, the media, parents, religious leaders, and the everyday rank and file hear these screams. No more pushing it under the rug because of reproach, embarrassment, etc. Why do the JW's think they are better than the Catholics in that their injustices should be hidden? It's not about religion, or these other things. It's about the truth of light.

Jehovah has felt the pain of the children, and finally feels the time is right to cleanse *every* organization of its filth.

These injustices shall no more be suffered in the shadows with agonizing silence, but shall be brought into the vindicating and freeing light of truth. All of the perpetrators of these great tragedies shall slink back into the darkness and retreat to more hospitable places than organized religion.

Unfortunately for some, if not most, of the survivors, Caesar's law is not encompassing enough to catch the perpetrators. Statutes of limitations will be brought in defense. However, this can be changed. I urge everyone, if living in states that do not require reporting of this abhorrent, sinful, and disgusting acts, to write your congressional leaders and demand that laws be changed. I also urge everyone to write these same leaders and demand that statutes of limitations be extended to 10 years after the abuse is reported.

The JW's say we should leave it all up to Jehovah, that when his time is right, he will demand an accounting. I am sure Jehovah would tell us to try to protect who we can now.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

10:53:42

Comments

Hi there,

How come we do not see the witnesses on Newspapers or Magazines like the Catholics. It is about time they get exposed or getting sued. I did not hear any thing since May 28, 2002 after the Dateline coverage. We/I want to see them admit their mistakes in front of millions of people around the world. Come on guys help us here. Mr. Bowen, go after them as soon as possible. You got the proofs from many witnesses and I do not understand why do we have to wait till they get exposed. Let's get them and stop the hurting at the same time find justice from North America to Asia who knows in Antarctica too. My best advice is, let's expose them like the Catholics did? why wait? They are saying it is trial and tribulation of the world but look what a mess they have to clean up! Please Mr.Bown do not wait too long because it is fresh news now before it becomes outdated tomorrow becomes outdated.

Sincerely yours, Brandy braun_brandy@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

10:53:50

Comments

I have a website with a few free issues of The Post-Traumatic Gazette which some of your readers might find helpful. Here's a quote from my issue on PTSD and Spirituality: "...true repentance ("To make a change for the better as a result of remorse or contrition for one's sins.") is not just words, particularly not just the words, "I'm sorry. I'll never do it again." Repentance is also paying for therapy for the abused person and getting therapy or whatever it takes so the offense is never repeated. Religious leaders who encourage hitting children, especially breaking their spirit and demanding instant obedience, are also spiritually abusing their congregations. They participate in the creation of a new generation of victims, traumatized numb people who can't tell when they are hurting others." I also think it is spiritual abuse to say only we have the truth. If God created everything, God also created all the different religions and spiritual paths, so everyone can find what they need. It is human beings who say this is the only way (i.e. give me your money and faith and kids). this is easier to see when you look at another religion than at one's own. Patience Mason Editor and Publisher The Post -Traumatic Gazette www.patiencepress.com ptg@patiencepress.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

11:31:27

Comments

hi there,

When is the next Dateline coverage scheduled. Please if you have any info email it to me.

Ted_santa@lycos.com

Thanks, Ted

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****12:16:39****Comments**

To those who have not read the letters from the society on this page, take the time to read the advice from them on a confessed murderer and a known pedophile. They act as if smoking pot was more of a problem than the confession of unsolved murders and heaven forbid it cause his wife or him any problem. Again no regard for the families seeking justice in the cases. I am sick, actually nauseated, that I could have EVER associated with such an evil organization. I WILL NEVER TRUST any organized religion ever. I will putter in my flowers and take delight in the wonders of nature created by God, I will laugh with innocent children and I will avoid the machinations of those who seek power of those same children, namely the society and those weak disgusting men that Lord that they are in touch with Jehovah's will. Well obviously they are on the receiving end of some direction. Did they ever stop to think that they are more in league with Satan? Reminds me of the religious leaders that burned innocents with their bibles hmmm To think I thought they were a moral, respectful influence once LOL Now I understand why I was so shocked when a PIONEER SISTER asked me if I thought my fiance could take care of me sexually. I was stunned, since we had a chaste courtship a few kisses until the honeymoon, I was stunned. Now I realize she wasn't alone in her weird depraved thinking.... To all Silentlambz my heart and tears go out to you, may they be the first to crumble not you.

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****12:20:03****Comments**

An Open Letter To My Parents:

Mom and Dad, June 6, 2002

For many reasons, I feel compelled to write and express a few things to you.

First of all, I'm engaged. No date has been set. You both will surely be relieved to know he's white. I remember only too well comments made by mom about Alicia's interest in marrying a black man, as if there's something strange or weird about it. Like, "Why can't she find a nice white brother?" And to think the society is always saying it's a "world-wide-brotherhood". I guess it's possible, just don't try to marry my son or daughter, right?

Dad, I remember when I was very young being "daddy's little girl", sitting on your lap in your recliner. I remember when Andre was very little, being my sweet little baby boy. Until John Milenger ruined my second-grader, by many times over sodomizing my little boy in the elders private office at the KH of a "world-wide brotherhood". Then, threatening him if he spoke out. He kept quiet for so many years, suffering in silence. I know what it means to keep quiet for many years, but my fear of speaking out is gone forever. I'm not afraid of the threat to be disfellowshipped, as it means nothing to me. I celebrated the night it was announced years ago. I've never been more free and happy than I am now.

I remember vividly how safe and secure I felt being daddy's little girl. But that day ended very abruptly and emotionally devastated me the day I told you and mom what Mike Earhardt did to me. My life changed that day, my security being daddy's little girl ended and my self-esteem was severely damaged. I remember vividly running home, with Keith in tow, running into the house and immediately telling you what Mike had done. I even had my torn shirt to show you. But, before I could even get the whole story out, you yelled at me for making up such a horrible story and that I had really just been playing outside on my way home from school and tore my shirt and how I was trying to blame it on someone else. I was then sent to my room, with one swift kick on the butt while climbing the stairs. You never again brought up the subject with me after that. I know you asked Keith about it, but big deal. He was three years younger than I was, and he wasn't the one who had a grown man on top of him pulling on his shirt resulting in it being torn. Keith wasn't the one Mike was saying, "You know you want it, you know you want it". As usual, it was swept under the rug, never to be brought up again. At least, not by you.

I find it very ironic that several years later, you were willing to go to court because some stranger tried to lure me and a little friend of mine into his car, and we ran when we thought we saw him pull a gun. But wait, he wasn't a Witness so that makes all the difference, right? But, we appeared in court, but we left within minutes after someone in court spoke to you privately. Here I was the reason why we were there, but I was never told why we were leaving court, and what was said to you. I was simply told in the car to hush up. Never to be brought up ever again. You must have been thrilled, another case swept under the rug, and no one would ever have to know.

It taught me something...It taught me that when bad, even very bad, things happen to me I shouldn't tell anyone. What good would it do? For me, telling meant I got in trouble, not the person who hurt me. For Andre, telling meant he wasn't loved by God, which is what John told him as well as telling Andre that "this is how Jehovah wants us to show love for each other". And you should be proud, Andre and I were both "very good little witnesses" 'cause we both kept our mouths shut and didn't tell anyone, not one single solitary soul. But, my little baby girl Heather suffered for Andre's silence. Andre's silence wasn't broken until he was safe and secure behind prison bars for hurting Heather. Andre goes to jail for hurting Heather; John Milenger simply dies of heart problems; Keith.....Oh yeah, he got off scott-free, didn't he Dad? He hurts Jesika, Mike actually walks in on it, and mums the word, right? Pathetic. Jesika is made to suffer in silence, so everyone else can carry on "normally" and no one is embarrassed. She lives her life "acting out" and no one seems to care about Why? But rather, let's disfellowship Jesika for comparatively minor things, but not look at the real cause of her behavior. Let's just disfellowship her and no one will ever be the wiser. You would say something like, "Just get over it". Look a victim in the eyes, and try to explain to them why secrecy, silence and denial are more important than that child's pain and self-worth and safety. Or, like Scott Presley years ago being told that "Jehovah is too busy to be bothered by such petty problems". I guess you elders have never been sodomized yourselves.

I hold you and every other elder, in every congregation, responsible for what happened to me, my children, my niece Jesika and many, many more victims that are now just beginning to speak out and not being silenced any longer. And to know that you had entertained the thought of going into a business adventure with Mike Earhardt back in the 80's, ripped my soul apart. I used to be, I repeat used to be daddy's little girl, but you took that away from me by believing Mike Earhardt over your own little girl.

Elders have been aware of pedophiles in congregations for many years, and have failed to warn parents, and my children and I have the emotional scars to show for it. You elders have held us children out as "little carrots" to bait pedophiles. I view elders as robots for the headquarters in New York. Programming every word and thought of elders, ministerial servants, down to the general audience, threatening with disfellowshipping anyone who dare speak out against secrets, lies, and victimizing policies. Simpleton robots programmed to ensure continued financial donations.

You should be proud, Dad. I was a good little girl and kept my dirty little secret so no one would be embarrassed. I did such a good job that I never told a single, solitary soul when my own brother, Mike, touched me. I won't keep quiet anymore. Mike was apparently a little too interested in his Biology/Health class in school and wanted to see for himself. He had our other brothers there to see too, except for Steve, who was the look-out. Looking for you or mom to come home. I remember thinking it seemed kind of funny that even though mom walked into Steve/Mike's room, finding all of us in there, and finding me in their closet buttoning and zipping my pants, that she never asked me one thing about it. Not one single thing.

I somehow learned from both Mike's that there must be something pretty interesting and important inside my pants for boys/men to want to see or touch it. I was so very young, but it didn't take me long to find out just what that was. One of my other brothers taught me. You and mom were so worried about me getting to the dating age, worried that I'd sleep with some boy, or with Javier. You were many, many years too late.

I'm so happy that Dateline and Bill Bowen are making it easier for us victims to speak out. No, they are helping us scream out what we've kept bottled up tight for way too long. No one will ever again shut me up. I've tried for many years to figure out how you, or any other elder, can blindly accept and fulfill every single rule coming from NY, when so many of us have suffered because of it. Then, I start to wonder.....Why is it that I know about my mother's childhood, but I know absolutely nothing about my father's childhood? When I mentioned many, many years ago having a desire to ask you about it, I was told under no uncertain terms not to. Is it possible that my father is so hard, unyielding, quick to anger and a belt, because of some horrible, perhaps dirty little secret he's kept swallowed inside of him since his childhood? I don't know. But I will not keep quiet any longer about the rampant abuse of children amongst the organization. I applaud every victim who stands and demands to be heard.

Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

12:41:59

Comments

Well done, I have just passed details of your site to the BBC in Manchester, they have a regular programme called "Sunday" in which they look at topical issues. I hope they contact you.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

13:31:29

Comments

Brandy,

I have mailed letters to Newspapers, and TV News groups all over the West coast. Do the same. Don't bother wasting time with writing the (WT). They have their heads so far up their butts I don't know how they breath. Don't ask why have they not ran stories? TELL THE NEWSPAPERS TO DO STORIES. Look at the Editorials. Write a story if you are a victim. Write a story if you are outraged. Take out a "Silentlams" ad in your newspaper. That could be done for the cost of a latte or two per week. Most people don't know what goes on in the JW's. Most people just think that they are weird. Rape and Crisis clinics need to be aware of this cults desire to stop the reporting of crime, or getting any type of help. If you get help from the outside you are not depended on the creepy elerderoids for programming.

Don't ask; Why has something not been done? YOU DO SOMETHING! You do it. Take control of your life. You are responsible for it.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

14:08:03

Comments

Hello All!

My name is Charice Thoman. My sister Jesika, my aunt Linda, and good friends Christopher and Christina Scott, have all posted here in the last few days....and now it is time for me to speak out too.

I was raised in the White Rock congregation in Dallas, Tx. And might I say a cheery 'right on!!!!' to Chistopher Scott! It was/is a ~VERY~ gossipy Hall! I grew up knowing my sister had been molested by my uncle. I also grew up knowing that this kind of behavior was not only tolerated, but excused by family and the elders. It was only a matter of time before I had to experience it for myself. At the age of about 5 or 6 I was molested by a brother, a family friend, from the same hall I grew up in. About 10 years later around the age of 16 I was sexually assaulted by a ministerial servant/regular pioneer from the Spring Valley Congregation in Richardson, Tx., in his family's house where I was to spend the night with his sister. When I took that case to the brothers, I had not 1, not 2, but 5 'witnesses' to 'testify' on my behalf in the elder's meeting. None of my witnesses were allowed in the meeting. The very next week he was back on the stage presenting prayer for all in attendance, all I could do was hold back my tears, and say nothing.

I have found so much peace in NOT being a JW!!! Stay strong..... Thank you for listening.... puertogerm@yahoo.com please feel free to write!!

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

14:20:07

Comments

Visited a site on Post Trauma Stress Syndrome- excellent and informative. Email address is patiencepress.com is the email address. She has four articles that can be printed for free. I left Patience information on how to contact Bill- hope they share info.

The sexual abuse causes Post Trauma Stress Syndrome absolutely does - that is the biggest symptom that destroys our lives. The anxiety, nightmares, hyper-vigilance, flashbacks are Post Trauma Stress.

My love to you all.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

14:39:46

Comments

IN RESPONSE TO JUNE 7 3:14

I was unaware of the offensive comments on that sight. I went straight to the Guestbook, and that was all I looked at. I am sorry I didn't further investigate the site itself!!!!

To CHARICE THOMAN

WAY TO GO SIS!!!! Doesn't it feel great to get it off your chest and put it out there for everyone to see? It's a start and that's what it takes, for all of us to start telling what we have been told to keep silent!!!

With Love----Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx White Rock Cong.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

14:39:59

Comments

IN RESPONSE TO JUNE 7 3:14

I was unaware of the offensive comments on that sight. I went straight to the Guestbook, and that was all I looked at. I am sorry I didn't further investigate the site itself!!!!

To CHARICE THOMAN

WAY TO GO SIS!!!! Doesn't it feel great to get it off your chest and put it out there for everyone to see? It's a start and that's what it takes, for all of us to start telling what we have been told to keep silent!!!

With Love----Jesika Thoman-- Dallas,Tx White Rock Cong.

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****15:34:33****Comments**

To Charice,

I'm proud of you girl! Stand up and be heard. Don't ever let anyone silence you again. I've just posted my story of being an abused wife on the other board, Battered Lambs. I will never again be silenced! Thank you Bill for all your hard work, and your efforts to help all of us victims of abuse. I will help get the word out as much as I can. I have your Banner on my own personal web site, and have received many comments on it already on my message board. God bless you Bill!

Linda Thoman

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****17:47:49****Comments**

The pinheads at jwzone.org are also concerned about the awful bad people of this worldly world. Here's a sample of their drivel:

Witness Z0ne BBS > Interlink Frequencies > Briefing Room > Fortunately he was caught

Last Thread Next Thread Author Thread

06-07-2002 05:44 AM

Conn Officer jeffbouldin

From: Lavrgne, TN Gender: Posts: 103

Fortunately he was caught Ex-teacher arrested for trying to 'buy' children

MEMPHIS — Daniel Pond, a former music teacher at Poplar Grove School in Franklin, is being detained by federal authorities in Memphis on charges of crossing a state line to engage in sex with a minor younger than 12.

Pond was arrested by special agents of the FBI last Wednesday in Greenwood, Miss. He is accused of attempting to pay \$200 to take custody of two children, ages 5 and 7, for several days. He also is charged with possession and interstate transportation of child pornography — specifically computer images depicting minors engaged in "sexually explicit conduct."

More:http://www.tennessean.com/williamso...ent_ID=18353160

Notify Security officer of this post Post #1

06-07-2002 06:23 AM

Commandant LordZordec

From: Greeneville, TN Gender: Posts: 333

OH MY GOD!!!

The world is coming down to one big Sodom and Gomorrah!!!

"It does not belong to man who is walking even to direct his step." Jeremiah 10:23

Notify Security officer of this post Post #2

06-07-2002 02:53 PM

Escherian Starfield Marshal Jimspace3000

From: Terra, Sol, Orion Arm Gender: Posts: 1694

Yesterday on Chuck Norris Texas Ranger kung-fu cops were beating the snot out of girl kidnappers/pedophiles. I have to admit it was great!

Live long and prosper, Jim

--- ___/===___ < _____ >

Notify Security officer of this post Post #3

06-07-2002 06:33 PM

NYMPHsis: PollMeister General nysister

From: Brooklyn, New York

Posts: 983

Those poor children, It's a shame some of the things people go through in this system. Just because he didn't get to them doesn't mean someone else won't or already has. It's simply awful the way some try and take advantage of kids.

----nuqDaq 'oH puchpa"e' ---- Says the "funnel" known as NYMPHsis

Notify Security officer of this post Post #4

06-07-2002 10:21 PM

Commandant LordZordec

From: Greeneville, TN Gender: Posts: 333

Can you imagine the emotional issues those kids will have to put up with later in life?

"It does not belong to man who is walking even to direct his step." Jeremiah 10:23

Notify Security officer of this post Post #5

All times are GMT. The time now is 10:40 PM.

Last Thread Next Thread

Witness Z0ne BBS > Interlink Frequencies > Briefing Room > Fortunately he was caught [Show a Printable Version | Email This Page to Someone! | Receive updates to this thread]

Forum Jump: Please select one: ----- Private messages Search Home ----- Interlink
Frequencies-- Ten Forward-- Briefing Room-- Local Subspace Traffic RelayOur Service-- Field Service Experiences--
Our Gatherings-- Research Station BiblicaComputational Array-- HAL 9000-- Holodeck 3Guide to the Galaxy-- Trek
Talk-- Science / Fiction-- Mos Eisley CantinaRecreation is Irrelevant-- Primitive 2 Dimensional Entertainment-- Music
is Pure Energy-- The Q Continuum Comedy ClubHumanity-- Borg Maturation Chamber-- Sickbay-- Guardians of The
Gate of Forever-- Counselor Troi's CouchLife, The Universe and Everything-- Off-Duty Activities-- Restaurant at the
end of the Universe-- Starfleet Academy-- Da Vinci Workshop Program 7-- For The Holo-Photographer In All of
Us...Zone Ops-- Engineering

Forum Rules:You may not post new threads You may not post replies You may not post attachments You may not
edit your posts HTML code is ON vB code is ON Smilies are ON [IMG] code is ON

< Contact Us - Front Page w/ Daily Text >

Powered by: vBulletin Version 2.0.3 Copyright ©2000, 2001, Jelsoft Enterprises Limited.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

18:11:13

Comments

Here's some more data from those pinheads at jwzone.org

Witness Z0ne BBS > Humanity > Counselor Troi's Couch > Child molestation

Last Thread Next Thread Author Thread

04-09-2002 12:52 AM

Ensign ion Blair

From: Philadelphia, PA Gender: Posts: 46

Child molestation Note: I am not used to this board yet so if this is in the wrong forum, please move it and let me know. Thanks.

In view of the recent publicity given to child molestation, this can be a time to review with ourselves and our children things to help lessen the possibility of our children becoming victims to this. Unfortunately and realistically no parent can give their children complete and guaranteed protection but we can lessen the possibility.

I know we have all talked with our children about not letting others touch their private areas, and I started when my children were very young but old enough to understand and I did it in a non dramatic, ordinary way. I also let them know to come to me with anything that happens that is uncomfortable to them. Children can sense inappropriateness and I assured them I would always believe them. I tend to be very natural in speaking with my children any way (just

the way I am) so I thought that would help them in coming to me with any uncomfortable feelings and issues. (in fact my son would come to me and plainly speak about issues involving his genitals as he was growing up, even before he would go to his father)

I used a book to help at times, it was a book on self appreciation and acknowledgement entitled, "Just because I am" (I forgot the title and had to ask a kid), all of my kids can remember me reading it to them and discussing it with them countless times.

Or a Bible story can be an avenue into such a discussion. Perhaps Dinah.

And I did the "stand at the men's bathroom" thing in theaters when my son had to use the facilities, checking on him verbally. This was easier for my kids because they always saw their mom as "different" (read odd and embarrassing [to them] and our norm too) anyway.

We practiced words and phrases to use if someone took them against their will.

I was not trying to scare my children but I am cautious and practical, very practical, and realistic. It was just a normal part of our lives to discuss this at times.

They knew they always had a right to say no to an adult when it did not feel right. We had no alternative names for their body parts, just the proper names. Tattling was not a bad thing but the proper thing. We did the "what if" scenarios.

And to be truthful, I was prepared to handle the worst if it happened. Still am, with Jah's help. I might get queasy at the sight of blood but my kids knew that I would rise to the occasion of a severe problem or crisis and not fall apart.

I look forward to hearing advice, counsel, and experiences (only if you want to share) on this matter. In view of the nature of this discussion, please use discretion in your posts.

Hopefully, this will be strengthening and encouraging.

agape, gwen

Notify Security officer of this post Post #1

04-09-2002 02:20 AM

Co-Majestrix Little Q

From: The Q Continuum Gender: Posts: 2008

Sounds a lot like how my parents raised us. I know some people frown on that kind of thing, but I think it's foolish to deprive your children of information that is a protection to them.

I also don't like those cute little stories parents tell their kids to explain conception. My mom tried that with my brother and he ended up going to school the next day and informing some other kid that if you wanted to have a baby you had to begin with planting beans. *shakes head* No no...!m sure I can find some better way to explain things than that!

~Little Q~

"Some WHAT?!?!"

Notify Security officer of this post Post #2

04-10-2002 09:09 PM

Ensign The Muse In Me

From: San Diego and New Orleans Gender: Posts: 43

Hi Sisters:

I think you are taking the best and wisest course. The balance between frightening your children and forearming them is a very fine delicate line.

But I want to say that pedophiles are very clever and spend large substantial time in gaining trust. And unfortunately the vast majority of molesters are someone you know and trust. But your being prepared for the worst is preparation , I don't see that being prepared would make it an actuality. Also in the case of Dinah as sad as it was, isn't usually the way it will happen in modern society.

Keeping your children mindful that you can and will advocate for them is the best comfort they will ever know even if they think you are strange or weird. One of the best lines of attacks from pedophiles and from the larger society is that somehow the child, particularly if it is female somehow brought it on themselves. And yes I hear this even from the friends. And they always bring up Dinah.

Notify Security officer of this post Post #3

04-10-2002 10:53 PM

Security Chief Granmoogie

From: Las Vegas, Nevada Gender: Posts: 3488

I hear that too sometimes.

I'd like to remind people who take that attitude that rape, pedophilia, molestation, etc., are crimes. Being unwise, or being in the wrong place at the wrong time, is not.

Warning! I have an attitude and I know how to use it.

Notify Security officer of this post Post #4

04-16-2002 08:15 PM

Ensign The Muse In Me

From: San Diego and New Orleans Gender: Posts: 43

True dat! Moogie

I really wish people would really honestly see that harm is done with statements like that. Intentional or not.

Ironically yesterday I had to intercept my prepuberty granddaughter from running into the kitchen with nothing but a towel on to "tell" my daughter something when my daughter 42 year old boyfriend was in there with her. I took her in the room and explain to her that it was inappropriate and that the boyfriend is not family and even if he was blood related that modesty still has to prevail. That too many times it is the "boyfriend" or others who we thought we could trust that we hear later on molested, raped or killed a young girl. Since this child is approaching twelve that this has to cease.

Later I had to tell my daughter what had happened. They didn't see my granddaughter doing this as I intercepted so fast they didn't have time to turn around. And this "boyfriend" is shady at best.

Notify Security officer of this post Post #5

All times are GMT. The time now is 11:08 PM.

Last Thread Next Thread

Witness Zone BBS > Humanity > Counselor Troi's Couch > Child molestation [Show a Printable Version | Email This Page to Someone! | Receive updates to this thread]

Forum Jump: Please select one: ----- Private messages Search Home ----- Interlink
Frequencies-- Ten Forward-- Briefing Room-- Local Subspace Traffic RelayOur Service-- Field Service Experiences--
Our Gatherings-- Research Station BiblicaComputational Array-- HAL 9000-- Holodeck 3Guide to the Galaxy-- Trek
Talk-- Science / Fiction-- Mos Eisley CantinaRecreation is Irrelevant-- Primitive 2 Dimensional Entertainment-- Music
is Pure Energy-- The Q Continuum Comedy ClubHumanity-- Borg Maturation Chamber-- Sickbay-- Guardians of The
Gate of Forever-- Counselor Troi's CouchLife, The Universe and Everything-- Off-Duty Activities-- Restaurant at the
end of the Universe-- Starfleet Academy-- Da Vinci Workshop Program 7-- For The Holo-Photographer In All of
Us...Zone Ops-- Engineering

Forum Rules:You may not post new threads You may not post replies You may not post attachments You may not
edit your posts HTML code is ON vB code is ON Smilies are ON [IMG] code is ON

< Contact Us - Front Page w/ Daily Text >

Powered by: vBulletin Version 2.0.3 Copyright ©2000, 2001, Jelsoft Enterprises Limited.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

18:24:44

Comments

The pinheads at jwzone.org discussing homosexuality Here's an interest excerpt: Red Shirt Justme

From: Somewhere, East Coast, USA

Posts: 3

For some witness it varies. I know some who were caught or confess, and repented. By if they weren't careful, they repeated the same trend that got them into trouble the first time. When you are reproved, you feel withdrawn, because now an unbaptized publishers has more privileges than you do. But some say it's a way of focusing on communicating with Jehovah. As for me, once in a while, I experience a spiritual lapse, and I find myself hunting down "prey" instead of teaching them the Bible. Then I feel guilty because though I may pray for help, I know I still want to continue doing what is bad. It is a sad, emotional trauma that never ends. Those who practice masturbation are the number one risk of developing a gay lifestyle or attitude. When you find someone else who is looking for the things you are, and the condition are so that you think you won't get caught, chances are your love for pleasure outweighs the fear of Jehovah wiping you off the face of the earth. It's like smoking, drinking, or procrastinating, it's hard to stop.

Read it in context at:

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=2774&pagenumber=1>

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****18:46:00****Comments**

OK, now this particular pinhead takes the cake: Ambassador MrLinux

From: Detroit, MI USA

Posts: 1063

I, for one, am glad that the Faithful and Discreet Slave does not claim either infallibility or divine inspiration. Although having a fixed doctrine would lend a sense of security, that sense of security would be false if that fixed doctrine was anything less than ab initio* perfect and complete.

I'd rather adjust my thinking from time to time than forfeit my eternal life in order to cling to erroneous doctrine.

We in the United States, Canada, England and even France have faced relatively little oppression. While I certainly am not eager for more, I am reconciled that such oppression is necessary for Jehovah's prophecies to be fulfilled. So go ahead, Dateline, do your part in fulfilling the prophecies. Bring oppression and "mischief by decree" upon us ... and destruction upon yourself. Your unrepentant falsehoods and evasions will not go un-noticed by Jehovah ... nor will they go unrewarded. That is also part of the prophecies.

* "from the beginning"

<http://organic-earth.com> <ftp://organic-earth.com> smtp - bill@organic-earth.com

To see my garden, take the photo gallery link off my web site. See his comments in context:

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4766>

And here's a bonus. I've been researching these a-holes Here's Mr Linux's real name and address and phone number: Bill Canaday 15275 S Dixie Hwy Monroe MI 48161 Phone 734-457-0858

Please call or write this pinhead and ask him personally how he feels about pedophiles.

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jun 2002****Time:****18:58:42****Comments**

Some more interesting threads from the pinheads data base at [jwzone.org](http://www.jwzone.org)

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4438>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4555&pagenumber=1>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4754>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4749>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4749>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4584>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4562>

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

18:59:40

Comments

Some more interesting threads from the pinheads data base at jwzone.org

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4438>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4555&pagenumber=1>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4754>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4749>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4749>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4584>

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=9c05bcd3034c25479b7f2caaaa806818&threadid=4562>

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

20:35:30

Comments

I ,too, have been disfellowshipped for telling the truth. It is nice to see someone doing something to try to help the abused ones. My heart goes out to those who thought they had the truth only to find that JEHOVAH'S words "there is no one doing good", applies even to the Governing Body. Floyd Thomas fhill@adelphia.net

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

21:59:20

Comments

The precise point is that WTS "claims" it is a clean organization(by deception)and by disfellowshipping the wrong people and the dirty dogs get to stay in "good standing." This is deceptive and people think they are either safe or going crazy in the KH. Does it take perfection to do what is right? Does Jehovah test us with evil???? Where does it say that? Satan won this test with all the ones who support a pedophile that gets "caught and acts repentant" and disfellowships the person who is traumatized for being traumatized. Jehovah does not test with evil. This is wickedness. And it is wicked to tell people to "wait on Jehovah" when you could do something.

You are slandering God if you think that He will go along with all this BS...WTS has twisted the scriptures, twisted your thinking into sticking up for pedophiles that get caught and repent. WHERE ARE THE LETTERS OF REPENTANCE FROM THESE SICKOS. THEIR DOLLARS SHOULD BE POURING IN TO SILENTLAMBS TO PAY THE COST OF THIS SITE.>>> AND TO HELP THE PERSONS WHOSE LIVES HAVE BEEN DESTROYED BY THESE CRIMES COMMITTED AGAINST CHILDREN. A REPENTANT PERP SHOULD NOT EXPECT OR DEMAND FORGIVENESS,or a position of "good standing". This is the arrogance of an unrepentant "animal."

What God does a JW serve that would expect anything less? As long as the society disfellowships for speaking out against a pedophile and lets the pedophile "do the pedophile lie syndrome" they are misleading everyone, causing division and leading those who listen to destruction.

Moral obligation to your neighbor and obligation to God cannot be twisted to mean to save the "organization" and expect anyone to believe that it is backed by Jehovah's spirit. That is blasphemy and bringing reproach upon Jehovah's name. They have twisted Jehovah into a Liberal Thinker who is blinded from the truth of this situation. A God everyone is waiting for to do something and when he does do it Jaws say it is coming from Satan. Very interesting....What is it exactly that you thought Jehovah was going to do when he saw you were doing nothing???? Keep it secret and hidden at the cost of more ruined lives under the pretext of saving a creep and a coward "brother"??? That is the god you serve and worship. Y My God Jehovah got tired of waiting for the WTS and listening to them say "wait on Jehovah" while they "waited on the pedophile and served the children for lunch." Obviously you don't know Jehovah like I do, or Bill or the many many voices on this site.

To stay in good standing I would think a lover of God would not want "fellowship" with anyone who Waits on the pedophile hand and foot and says they are waiting on Jehovah. This is total disrespect, total subjection to what is wicked, and total misrepresentation of my God whose name is Jehovah.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

23:21:41

Comments

I have been disfellowshipped for 22 years and my heart goes out to those have been shunned by Witnesses and counseled by elders who know nothing of psychology or the human mind. These people are not trained professionals and the Bible can't cure everything.

I am one of the lucky ones. I found out that there is life outside of a Kingdom Hall. That you can have good, nurturing relationships and friendships with people who are not Witnesses. And that you can still live your life in God, follow the commandments and be a good, decent person without being a Witness. After all the hurt and torment that they put me through, after being shunned by my mother, sister, and brother, who were my essence - I went on to live a prosperous good life with a wonderful CATHOLIC husband and 3 beautiful children.

My message is don't despair. Keep walking in the lord and all good things will come. There is a life after being a Witness.

JC in NY

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jun 2002

Time:

23:47:27

Comments

The one who calls on Jehovah will be saved.

Cannot call on the WTS to save you. There is nobody home that cares.

The lambs on this site have called on Jehovah to reveal and expose, to heal, to bring justice. Jehovah is a mighty God exacting justice for His People. Jesus loves the lowly ones not the Low Life.

The WTS has been called a "cult" enough times that they should have educated themselves away from any resemblance of cult like activity. JW's are as "cultish" as the moonies if you read "Cult & Mind Control" by a man who was a moonie. He makes no mention of Jaws. Read and compare. I did and it was unbelievably the same routine. You will hardly see a difference.

The WTS has been aware of the pedophile problem all along and they should have educated themselves about it. They were obviously aware that the few articles were of no benefit to the tune of 23,740 files. They knew. Their choice to do nothing is not God's will.

The WTS knowingly and willingly put the Malawi brothers in "critical times hard to deal with" while the governing body played the part of having no natural affection, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to it. The WTS knowingly slaughter their own lambs and gave the slain lambs top coverage in the yearbook. They create the tragic "news" and then report the tragic news. And they have the nerve, absolutely shamelessness to say Bill is wrong to bring this "issue" to the media. It is the height of wickedness that they do this. How many people know the truth behind the Malawi tragedy???? I'll never tell. Secrets. This should come under investigation. Scared to say this. No one should have this much power to control.

The WTS knowingly deceived Jaws about the U.N and began writing articles that showed all the good of the UN is doing and paid tribute to Jehovah's Kingdom in the last paragraph. I remember reading this articles and wondering 'what the heck is going on' and thought I must have a bad attitude that is being corrected.

Jehovah controls no one - not even the WTS. They are doing it of their own free will.

WTS had a choice to call on Jehovah just like the rest of us. Jehovah did not tell them to cover up, lie, have secrets, or to be excused as imperfect to do what they damn well please.

Spiritually dead men cannot give you everlasting life just because they say they are looking out for your spiritual welfare. Sounds tricky, smells of trickery, looks tricky, must be a trick. Who does tricks, turns tricks??? Animals and whores.

Who is being entertained by all this Jehovah or Satan. It is the responsibility of the WTS to do what is right. They won't and that is their choice not Jehovah's will.

It is very very difficult to separate WTS from Jehovah. They planned it that way. It is the epitome of control. There would be no discussion if they had acted with nobleness that reflected Jehovah's spirit and yet it is still difficult to separate the two. Know what I mean??? The mind has difficulty separating the two. Why is that? Why would anyone want to do this to our minds? Does God want us to feel like we are ripped into two? Even the constitution with it's amendments protects us against the tyranny of government-right to bear arms, free to speak against the government without fear of the government stopping us. To bring an injustice to the courts of law does not make a citizen of that country a traitor. The amendments to the constitution protect its citizens against an tyrannical government. Who protects Jehovah's witnesses against WTS - He Himself by revealing secrets that create bondage. Who is the traitor/apostate/unworthy of fellowship with God?? The wrongdoer or the one who has been wronged, silenced/oppressed? It is a no-brainer.

Can anyone tell me when the Dateline will be repeated? Missed it- didn't have cable now I do.

Remote User:
Date:
08 Jun 2002
Time:
00:31:25

Comments

Select this button for a \$5000 dollar donation.

??????

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****00:38:26****Comments**

You are so long, and so late. The Witnesses have declared that their Governing Body is spirit guided. We assume this spirit is JEHOVAH'S. We take what you say VERY seriously in that JEHOVAH'S is PERFECT. Ummm... if his organization is Spirit-Guided, EVERYTHING they do is perfect, right? Why do people keep claiming that his organization is nothing but imperfect men? If they were spirit guided, why wouldn't they be PERFECT? Why would the light have to keep getting brighter and brighter? The light of the truth is PERFECT, right? The Truth is the Truth is the truth

Remote User: Date: 06 Jun 2002 Time: 14:41:46 Comments I do not know what is sicker rapists or you turning your back on Jehovah God, and to make things even worst you are asking for donations!!!! You should know better that being a true Witness does not mean being perfect.It sadness me that you are doing this publicly to damage this beautiful organization and God's name

I hope you reconsider before is to late!

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****01:24:36****Comments**

I apparently am one of numerous people who have been used by the JW organization. I have come to this site to seek support from other victims and I have unfortunately found a lot of current JW's supporting the molesters. It really blows my mind to think any reasonable person could come here and read the thousands of testimonies and still support the offender. It just reinforces my feeling that JW's attract weak minded people to manipulate, control and support the organization. It is not only a pity that adults get sucked into this but innocent children are forced to belong. Hopefully they will grow to be strong, open-minded adults that see beyond the smoke screen as I have been fortunate enough to do. Although this site was intended for victims, JW's still find that they need to come here. If you don't believe it why come here to support the liars? I think we are to loud to be ignored and your curiosity has been peaked. Could Jehovah's ever loving organization be flawed?

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****01:38:36****Comments**

The projected show times for the Dateline program on MSNBC "weekend magazine" is as follows,

Stone Phillips presents highlights from the week's reports, investigative features and news maker profiles.

SATURDAY, JUNE 8 - 5:00 AM ET Long Island Doc

MONDAY, JUNE 10 - 3:00 AM ET Long Island Doc

The program is not mentioned but included with the "long island doc" show according to my source.

silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

02:03:45

Comments

To the person who posted the below comment: Come on, now. Please use your brains. Are you thinking Bill Bowen is sitting back raking in money to stuff in his pockets for his own personal use? Obviously you have not read this entire site. Any money donated is used to help victims and/or to further this cause (possibly help pay for expenses to have witnesses at the DF hearings, etc.). So, please, Mr./Ms. Ding Dong, you are not not thinking clearly. Maybe you are just very young. There is nothing wrong about asking for donations. (Does not the WTS and individual congs ask for donations?) Surf the web awhile. Look up all non-profit orgs on the web that were created for the purpose of helping people. They ALL have "donate" buttons on their sites. It's really no big deal, and no reason at all to put some shady/selfish meaning to it. ----- Date: 06 Jun 2002 Time: 10:55:25: I just feel that if you were really sincere in what you were doing you would not be asking for money, especially the Visa Mastercard button that does not disappear. I don't expect anyone to read this because obviously you wont post it

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

02:17:26

Comments

I received this info via email today: Quote: The Watchtower's Media site and email notification have been notifying their readers that they are taking an active part in 'doing everything they can' in the child abuse issue. Obviously the Dateline NBC episode that aired a few days ago had a big effect, and they are anticipating much more. Here is part of their email notification:

"People didn't have the body of knowledge 18 or 20 years ago to say that this is something that will harm your child emotionally, if you don't address it. Parents didn't know the seriousness ... and the long-term effects." --Dr. Gail Bethea-Jackson, LCSW-C, B.C.D., specializing in victimization, children and adolescent issues, and post-traumatic stress disorder. End Quote.

My feeling in response to that, is this: Even if "general worldly knowledge" was lacking 18-20 years ago re: the long term effects of child sex abuse, did not BIBLE-EDUCATED persons ALREADY KNOW there "must" be something bad/unnatural/harmful about it since Jah had written in the Bible his commands against it at Leviticus 18:6, 9, 10, 11, 17, 22, 24-26?

And, even if adults (worldly OR JW) were not aware 18-20 years ago of the effects, this is still no excuse. It sounds like a lame argument to me. If that Doc is a spokesperson for the WTS, why doesn't she say, "WE ARE SORRY THIS HAPPENED, but due to ignorance on the part of many, people were unaware of the effects..." etc. etc. In other words, try APOLOGIZING first.

As a sex abuse survivor (not by Jaws), I am not impressed with that lady-doc's comment. It reminds me of the saying, "Ignorance of the law is No Excuse."

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****02:30:20****Comments**

Maybe everyone already "knows" this, but since I have not seen it specifically written, I am saying it here and now:

Here is the order of what you should do when you discover your child as been abused and/or molested:

NUMBER ONE PRIORITY: TAKE THE CHILD TO A DOCTOR IMMEDIATELY, either your family doc or go immediately to the emergency room so they can do a physical examination. (This should go without saying). It doesn't matter if the abuse occurred months prior. They still may be able to see scar tissue, old bruising, etc. Document the abuse with the DOCTORS FIRST.

Step #2: THEN go to the police. (While at the ER, the docs may call the police themselves, or you can request that they do, and it can all be handled in a safe environment like a hospital or doc's office).

Step #3: THEN go or call the Rape Crisis Center in your town or similar counseling agency so that a professional could help the child. If you do Step #1, the medical people will provide contacts for counseling. Rape Crisis Centers are not for grown-ups only, and not for "rape" only. (Side note: Even if you are fully grown and the abuse happened years ago, you can still get counseling at a Rape Crisis Center and/or they will help you get free counseling elsewhere. Been there, done that, so I know.)

Step #4: THEN go to the elders, AFTER all of the above have been done, documented, help for the child sought, etc.

Just my 2 cents because I keep reading everyone says go to the police FIRST, but I say go to the DOCTOR/HOSPITAL FIRST.

Hope this helps. I CARE!

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****02:37:10****Comments**

"" To the person who posted the below comment: Come on, now. Please use your brains. Are you thinking Bill Bowen is sitting back raking in money to stuff in his pockets for his own personal use?""

That's the whole point, J.W.'s cant use their brains like we do, cause they are washed!!!! Otherwise they would realize that all the real- estate that the WTS owns in New York is paid by their donations!!!! But of course when asked, the WTS will give them a nice fitting answer, same story as the library-bullshit-excuse regarding their membership with the U.N. for 10 years!!! It must be terrible to be brainwashed AND stupid as well!!!

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****02:38:18****Comments**

The latest WT came in the mail 2 days ago (only 1 more before their subscription service ends)... and I felt so sad. It was about Hellfire on the front of it. I thought to myself, "How wonderful it would have been if the Society had created a SPECIAL ISSUE with a Huge APOLOGY ON THE FRONT COVER, and loving, apologetic articles inside on this

subject." Whether they "knew" or "didn't know," is not the point. These sex crimes DID occur, and an international apology (via the WT) would have melted my heart, and I would have "wolfed down" the magazine cover to cover.

Sign Me Sad

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

02:43:42

Comments

I have read where JW's say that this issue of child rape is to test their faith. How barbaric is that?

I know that people have begun to be disfellowshipped for "causing division." Hold your head up high if the elderoids victimize you. They are only doing what they are programmed to do. They can not take away your spirit or your commune with God. Pray outside of the KH and see what happens. You are not alone. Many people here and all over the world support you. God will never leave you. There is life outside of the windowless prison.

As for donating and the sticker shock; Pay Pals is an electronic banking company that you can use your credit card or bank online. You can also donate a lot less than the max. Believe it or not the outside world does all the charity work to help the people who need help. I'm quite sure that the WT whom is so loving and caring with all the money that it has. I know they had an estimated 322 million to a half a billion dollars in assets in the late 1970's. I wonder what they have hoarded two decades later. They have people working for slave wages and pay no taxes quite a thing they got going on there huh?

And as for the question of light. If you have a lamp and it is on. You then turn on a second lamp there is brighter light. You may even turn on a third lamp. But if you turn off the first light then it is not brighter. You have just traded light. The light of Christ is everlasting. What was true 2000 years ago is just as true today. The light of God was as true for Moses as it is today. It is not new, old, or brighter. The founder of the movement currently called the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society warned against religion that constantly changes its dogma. That is why no one is to look at past Watchtower material. It was all a lie. If it all was a lie before despite being so called inspired could the Society be lying now? Is it a lie if you believe it? Surely someone somewhere in the organization knows the way right? For the same reason the Governing body fears anyone who reads the Bible without so called bible aids. If you get out from under their constant pressure and mind control you experience a freedom to express yourself the way God intended. You can have loyalty to God instead of loyalty to religion.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

04:05:41

Comments

College Student wrote: "Someone told me that they are not mailing Watchtowers no more, maybe the reason is that if the outsiders don't know what is going on inside, all the outsiders can do is rely on old information which is out of date."

My comment: You know how they say we should always pay attention to our first gut reaction/instinct? Well, what College Student wrote above was exactly the very first thought that came to my mind when a few months ago the mags began arriving with red print across the wrapper saying there would be no more subscription service via mail once my current subscription ended.

My first thought was they/WTS wants to keep the "outsiders" from getting any more info so they cannot post the info on the web. I thought, "Maybe WTS feels the 'apostates' won't bother going into a KH to get a copy of the mag."

Then my second ('Oh My Goodness!') thought was, "Jah is closing in and tightening the reins... If you are not 'inside the ark' then bad news for me, because Armageddon must be VERY CLOSE for the subscription service to be coming to an end..."

Two extremes in my thinking, I know...

So I asked about the subs ending to some XJWs who still have family going to mtgs. and they said the Jaws were told at mtgs. that it had something to do with saving money and/or the WTS could not afford to send mags via mail anymore. Somehow I didn't quite buy that as a true reason.

What IS the "official reason" straight from HQ, if anybody knows?

Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

04:16:13

Comments

Date: 06 Jun 2002 Time: 11:58:39 wrote: "I do not know of any JW who is a police officer."

I was a VERY faithful JW throughout the 1980's, and there was a brother in the cong that shared our hall, and he was a police officer. The word was he knew how the WTS felt about Jaws carrying guns, but he was okay with being a policeman. Also, I "think" (if I remember correctly), the word was the elders had basically given up trying to convince him otherwise. I do remember thinking, though, to myself, "He can't be a very 'strong' brother and be a police officer." (typical JW thinking on my part at the time).

Fortunately, I was provided a more "balanced viewpoint" by an older sister who had been raised in the truth. She used to say, "Jah needs people in ALL occupations so they can witness to the other policemen.." etc. etc.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

04:20:16

Comments

Someone wrote how they feel "safe" coming to this site. I feel the same way and find myself coming here every few days.

I appreciate all of the comments, too. Aside from the boneheads, as someone else wrote, most of the comments are soooooo human, loving, concerned, encouraging, etc. It feels good to read, and I hope all victim/survivors will keep telling their stories.

Thanks for giving birth to this site. I'm sure it will just keep growing and growing.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

04:25:09

Comments

To the idiot who posted the jwgay link, hoping to mislead visitors to this site that Bill Bowen is now "gay" also...

Your post was a dead-giveaway as being completely phoney when you signed it: "Bill Bowen silentlambs.com"

The correct URL for this site is: silentlambs.ORG, you dummy!

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****04:29:53****Comments**

To all victims/survivors of battering/abuse:

Keep on talking, keep on speaking up! We love you, we feel for you, we are on your side!

Let your Pain be your Pulpit. Let your Mess be your Mission. Let your "Test" be your Testimony.

Much love and compassion for all of you. NightOwl

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****04:30:51****Comments**

Linda Thoman, you write excellent posts.

Viewer

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jun 2002****Time:****04:54:08****Comments**

Two posters wrote: #1: So people, stop complaining and don't let your children be around anyone but the parents."
#2: *****Unfortunately, in the majority of cases it is the parents, or close relatives, which are the abusers. Not a good answer.---

I have to agree with #2. It was our "bachelor" (Catholic) uncle, who everybody loved (he always came with presents and gifts in abundance). We used to ask our Mom as little kids, "If dad dies, will you marry JT?" Yet during those years, all 8 kids were sent off to the uncle's home regularly, two at a time, for little vacations and sleep-overs. Child #1 and 2 always went to uncle's house together; then Child #3 and 4 always went together; then Child #5 and 6 always went together; and then Child #7 and 8 always went together. So at any one time, only 2 at a time thought "they were the only ones." JT played "mind games" by stating things like, "You cannot come into the room and play cards with us unless you are willing to take off your clothes first." (This from my sister's account, stating, as a 4,5 & 6 year old, the last thing she wanted was to be "left out" of the "fun card game." So she would bang on the bedroom door begging to be let in where my uncle and brother already were, and would willingly take off her clothes so as not to be "left out.")

This is perversion at its CRUELEST, not only screwing with little minds but also little bodies.

BTW, this pervert is an old old man now, late 70's. He lives in Athens, GA, and his name is Joseph Thomas Meyer a/k/a "Jay" or "J.T." I reported him to the Sex Crimes Unit at the Athens Police back in '92, as he most likely is still up to his old tricks with other young ones. Beware if you live in that area.

And re: the two original posts: The BEST thing to do is EDUCATE your kids, and as one mother already wrote, make SURE the kids KNOW and FEEL you WILL stick up for them if they tell. This cannot be emphasized strongly enough. NEVER "HUSH" or DOUBT A CHILD!

Still-Fuming-When-I-Think-About-It!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

05:18:38

Comments

Someone wrote: "There is life outside of the windowless prison."

:) Chuckle. That "windowless prison" comment made me laugh. It's been over a decade since I was an active JW, and I can't remember the explanations of why KH's did not have windows...? To keep out the traffic noises? To help prevent vandalism? Does anyone remember what the explanation was?

BTW, there is (or was) a beautiful KH WITH WINDOWS in the San Jose area of Jax., FL, which I visited many years ago. I remember thinking how utterly nice and pleasant it was to sit inside that Hall and see sunshine, grass and trees outside. And the windows had lovely white sheer curtains. A very nice memory now that I think of it. Thanks for reminding me of it with your "windowless prison" comment. ;)

PS: Sunlight is so much more healthy than fluorescent lighting!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

06:18:26

Comments

More thoughts on "windowless" K.H.'s:

Sunshine/windows takes the hard edge off of fluorescent lights which are unhealthy.

Windows make a room feel more "homey."

Anything beats the dark & gloomy atmosphere due to "stained glass windows" like I grew up seeing in the catholic church.

Windows/scenery outside is distracting to concentration?

Barely remembering other reasons, real or imagined by myself, for their not being windows: That when Armageddon strikes and we were all going to enter into our "interior rooms" (KH's), it would be "safer" if there were no windows; and/or no windows would prevent us from seeing the slaughter going on outside by the Angel of Death.

Hmmm... Have I been up too long? ;) NightOwl

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

07:32:35

Comments

u sorry apostate! look how money hungry u are with your wanting donations! who would give u a couple thousand for ur greedy cause? I know ur not naive so u know what judgement is coming for u! if u were ever a witness then u have wasted ur time with the way u have now turned out!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

08:12:18

Comments

Dear Silent Lambs:

I am submitting this info to help parents "spot" possible sex abuse in their children, teens, etc. before years go by. When my Mom finally read this book, she said she remembered one of my brothers refusing to swim in a bathing suit, but rather he insisted on being fully clothed, which she thought was odd at the time. And my other brother was lighting fires from his adolescence, rage issues, stealing, etc. My oldest brother still sucked his thumb in high school. And me? Well, I entered my pubescence with rage and suicide attempts. How nice!

Parents, it's not just hormones making your kids act crazy! WAKE UP!!!!

Warning: This could be painful reading for abuse survivors (it's been 10 years since I last read this, and I can't believe the shock I am feeling once again at how TRUE this is.)

From the book: "Secret Survivors: Uncovering Incest and Its Aftereffects in Women" by E. Sue Blume (clinical social worker). Copyright 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989 (my copy dated 1990).

--Incest Survivors Aftereffects Checklist--

Do you find many characteristics of yourself on this list? If so, you could be a survivor of incest.* (*The term "incest" as used in this book is not confined to molestation/rape by a blood relative only, but by any friend or "trusted" individual.)

1. Fear of being alone in the dark, of sleeping alone; nightmares, night terrors (especially of pursuit, threat, entrapment).
2. Swallowing and gagging sensitivity; repugnance to water on one's face when bathing or swimming (suffocation feelings).
3. Alienation from the body--not at home in own body; failure to heed body signals or take care of one's body; poor body image, manipulating body size to avoid sexual attention.
4. Gastrointestinal problems; gynecological disorders (including spontaneous vaginal infections); headaches; arthritis or joint pain.

5. Wearing a lot of clothing, even in summer; baggy clothes; failure to remove clothing even when appropriate to do so (while swimming, bathing, sleeping); extreme requirement for privacy when using bathroom.
6. Eating disorders, drug or alcohol abuse (or total abstinence); other addictions; compulsive behaviors.
7. Self-destructiveness; skin carving; self-abuse.
8. Phobias.
9. Need to be invisible, perfect, or perfectly bad.
10. Suicidal thoughts, attempts, obsession (including "passive suicide").
11. Depression (sometimes paralyzing); seemingly baseless crying.
12. Anger issues, inability to recognize, own, or express anger; fear of actual or imagined rage; constant anger; intense hostility toward entire gender or ethnic group of the perpetrator.
13. Splitting (depersonalization); going into shock, shutdown in crisis; a stressful situation always is a crisis; psychic numbing; physical pain or numbness associated with a particular memory, emotion (e.g., anger), or situation (e.g., sex).
14. Rigid control of one's thought process; humorlessness or extreme solemnity.
15. Childhood hiding, hanging on, cowering in corners (security-seeking behaviors); adult nervousness over being watched or surprised; feeling watched; startle response.
16. Trust issue, inability to trust (trust is not safe); total trust; trusting indiscriminately.
17. High risk taking ("daring the fates"); inability to take risks.
18. Boundary issues; control, power, territoriality issues; fear of losing control; obsessive/ compulsive behaviors (attempts to control things that don't matter, just to control something).
19. Guilt, shame; low self-esteem, feeling worthless; high appreciation of small favors by others.
20. Pattern of being a victim (victimizing oneself after being victimized by others), especially sexually; no sense of own power or right to set limits or say no; pattern of relationships with much older persons (onset in adolescence).
21. Feeling demand to "produce and be loved;" instinctively knowing and doing what the other person needs or wants; relationships mean big tradeoffs (love was taken, not given).
22. Abandonment issues.
23. Blocking out some period of early years (especially 1-12), or a specific person or place.
24. Feeling of carrying an awful secret; urge to tell, fear of its being revealed; certainty that no one will listen; being generally secretive; feeling "marked" (the "scarlet letter").
25. Feeling crazy; feeling different; feeling oneself to be unreal and everyone else to be real, or vice versa; creating fantasy worlds, relationships, or identities (especially for women: imagining or wishing self to be male, i.e., not a victim).
26. Denial: no awareness at all; repression of memories; pretending; minimizing ("it wasn't that bad"); having dreams or memories ("maybe it's my imagination"); strong, deep, "inappropriate" negative reactions to a person, place, or

event; "sensory flashes" (a light, a place, a physical feeling) without a sense of their meaning; remembering the surroundings but not the event.

27. Sexual issues; sex feels "dirty;" aversion to being touched, especially in gynecological exam; strong aversion to (or need for) particular sex acts; feeling betrayed by one's body; trouble integrating sexuality and emotionality; confusion or overlapping of affection, sex, dominance, aggression, and violence; having to pursue power in sexual arena which is actually sexual acting out (self-abuse and manipulation, especially among women; abuse of others, especially among men); compulsively "seductive" or compulsively asexual; must be sexual aggressor or cannot be; impersonal, "promiscuous" sex with strangers concurrent with inability to have sex in intimate relationship (conflict between sex and caring); prostitute, stripper, "sex symbol," porn actress; sexual acting out to meet anger or revenge needs; "sexaholism" avoidance; shutdown; crying after orgasm; all pursuit feels like violation; sexualizing of meaningful relationships; erotic response to abuse or anger; sexual fantasies of dominance or rape (Note: Homosexuality is not an aftereffect).

28. Pattern of ambivalent or intensely conflictive relationships (intimacy is a problem; also focus shifted from incest issues).

29. Avoidance of mirrors (connected with invisibility, shame/self-esteem issues, distrust of perceived body image).

30. Desire to change one's name (to disassociate from the perpetrator or to take control through self-labeling).

31. Limited tolerance for happiness; active withdrawal from happiness, reluctance to trust happiness ("ice-thin").

32. Aversion to making noise (including during sex, crying, laughing, or other body functions); verbal hyper vigilance (careful monitoring of one's words); quiet-voiced, especially when needing to be heard.

33. Stealing (adults); stealing and starting fires (children).

34. Multiple personality.

From page xxii, xxiii: "Incest is possibly the most crippling experience that a child can endure. It is a violation of body, boundaries, and trust. Unless identified and dealt with, the emotional and behavioral aftereffects can stay with the victim. The very defenses that initially protect the incest survivor later lock these problems into place, interfering with adult functioning and preventing healing or change. -- ...The incest survivor may appear to be -- and may actually be, in many ways -- successful, talented, appealing, even happy. Yet underneath, she may feel as if she were rotting. She may see herself as crazy or unreal. The confusing behaviors and feelings that she endures could make sense if she knew (and understood) her incest past. Instead she feels trapped, confused, irrational, sick and weak. This is Post-Incest Syndrome..."

From page xxiv: "The Incest Survivors Aftereffects Checklist ... We must view each aftereffect as a survival tactic rather than as a problem to be overcome... Most incest survivors... find that of the 34 categories of emotional/behavioral items, more than 25 apply to their lives."

Well, I would like to type out the entire book for every one of those jerks/ignoramus-types who visit this site and don't have a "clue." Everyone who has ever been abused should read this book, and so should their mates and partners and families. Elders should be made to read this book, if they want to have a "clue" as to how to "assist" abuse survivors! Every MAN, JW or whatever religion, who EVER molested/raped anybody should be FORCED TO READ THIS BOOK. Judges should make it REQUIRED reading for the perverts they sentence. Elders should MAKE "suspected" or "confessed" abusers in the congregations READ THIS BOOK. If the alleged-abuser refuses to "confess," after reading this book he should definitely have a change of heart, or he is a TOTAL ANIMAL. Elders should lock the "alleged-abuser" in the "back room" at the KH until he has read this book.

Two other books that were helpful: "The Right to Innocence," by Beverly Engel, MFCC; and "Homecoming: Reclaiming and Championing Your Inner Child," by John Bradshaw (who also wrote other books: "Toxic Shame," "Healing the Shame that Binds You," etc.). For any males who have been abused, I heard back in those days of my researching/reading about this subject, that there was a book called "Abused Boys," by Mick Hunter (I believe). I

wanted to get that book but never did, as I understand the aftereffects for men is a little different. Maybe if Christopher Scott knows of any books, he would be willing to share the titles. (And, BTW Chris, I am SO PROUD OF YOU for CHANGING YOUR NAME! I have wanted to do that for years and years.)

I still don't have the "guts" to sign my real name (sorry), but I am in awe of, and am so proud of those of you who do. Such brave souls you are!

Good Morning to All. PS: BTW, I could claim at least one (usually more) items in each of 28 paragraphs out of the 34 categories on the checklist. How's that for a sad sack of potatoes!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

08:49:36

Comments

The below individual was a JW when I knew him and his wife (same cong as them for 10 years, through 1990 when I was DF'd). He was a ministerial servant (maybe still is for all I know). I read of his arrest in early 1994 in the newspaper, and cried my guts out. I do not know "who" it is he sexually battered, whether it was someone in or outside of the congregation, or maybe one of his 2 daughters (?). He is still in the local phone book, same address.

This is being supplied so those in "denial" about Jaws and sex abuse will "wake up." This info from the Florida Dept. of Law Enforcement Website, i.e., public knowledge. ---- Sex Offender:
<http://www.fdle.state.fl.us/Sexual_Predators/index.asp>

Date of Photo: 03-07-2000

Byron Aubrey Gilliland Alias:Gilliland Byron, Gilliland Byron Aubrey Status: Supervision Department of Corrections Inmate #: 142406 Date of Birth: 05-24-1939 Race: White Sex: Male Height: 5' 11" Hair: Red Eyes: Blue Weight: 180 lbs. Last Reported Address: 1232 SUNLAND RD, DAYTONA BEACH, FL 32114-5909 County: VOLUSIA Date Address Entered: 10-06-1998 Qualifying Offense(s): LEWD,LASCIVIOUS CHILD U/16 SEX BAT/INJ NOT LIKELY Victim(s): Gender: unknown ; Minor? yes Gilliland is a Sex Offender under Florida law. Positive identification cannot be established unless a fingerprint comparison is made. If further information is needed, please contact the Florida Department of Law Enforcement's Sexual Offender/Predator Unit at (1-888-357-7332) between the hours of 8am and 7pm, Monday through Friday

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

10:13:51

Comments

Re:--Incest Survivors Aftereffects Checklist--

#27. Sexual Issues.... prostitute, stripper,

I have often wondered how nice girls from good two parent families could grow up to be dancers in Stripper Clubs and Prostitutes.

In the Plano TX area I know three young women all raised in the congregation between the ages of 27-22 that currently make their living in that manner. I also know of a number more in that age group who are extremely promiscuous.

Isn't it a shame to raise your daughters so carefully train them so well and have this result?

Why have these young women's lives been ruined?

What secret is buried here?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

10:40:47

Comments

To JULIA!!!

I am Linda Thoman. Steve is my brother. The second oldest. Delane is his wife. They live in Mt. Pleasant TX, the last I heard.

Who are you? How do you know the Thoman's? If you read my story I posted about my childhood, you know the "Thoman Empire" history. It ain't pretty. Memories of our father beating my youngest brother, Keith, to the point where Keith literally passed out on the couch, while the rest of us were made to sit on chairs and watch. We, including my mother, sat there and watched him beat my little brother. Keith was only in elementary school at the time. We sat there watching, then when we counted over forty lashes, we all started to cry and beg my dad to stop. He told us to keep quiet or we would be next.

To VIEWER- Thank you.....I think. My post was my true history. I won't keep quiet ever again.

Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

12:55:33

Comments

"" sorry apostate! look how money hungry u are with your wanting donations""

What does that make the WTS????? Money horny?????They want YOUR donations to built an empire in New York????? And by the look of what they already own over there, you 6.000.000 ignorant people must pay lots and lots of money!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

13:49:30

Comments

To Bill and the other Courageous men & women on this site.

God give us men! A time like this demands

Strong minds, great hearts, true faith, and ready hands;

Men whom the lust of office does not kill;

Men who the spoils of office cannot buy;
Men who possess opinions and a will;
Men who have honor---men who will not lie;
Men who can stand before a demagogue,
And damn his treacherous flatteries without winking!
Tall men, sun-crowned, who live above the fog,
In public duty and in private thinking:
For while the rabble, with their little deeds,
Mingle in selfish strife, lo! Freedom weeps,
Wrong rules the land, and waiting Justice sleeps.
Josiah Gilbert Holland 1819 - 1881

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

16:35:39

Comments

It's important to understand the mentality of the JW's so as to work around them. Here are some excerpts from their writings, which explains why they hid things. It is for the purpose of not hindering their "ministry". Who can argue with God's people?

As a soldier of Christ he is in theocratic warfare and he must exercise added caution when dealing with God's foes. Thus the Scriptures show that for the purpose of protecting the interest of God's cause, it is proper to hide the truth from God's enemies. --The Watchtower, June 1, 1960, page 352.

So, in time of spiritual warfare it is proper to misdirect the enemy by hiding the truth. --The Watchtower May 1, 1957, page 285-286.

At all times they must be very careful not to divulge any information to the enemy that he could use to hamper the preaching work. --The Watchtower, May 1, 1957, page 285-286.

While malicious lying is definitely condemned in the Bible, this does not mean that a person is under obligation to divulge truthful information to people who are not entitled to it. --Aid to Bible Understanding, 1971, page 1061.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

16:46:22

Comments

Excellent Post Award! Here it is again on top. I guess I am not done. Remember the "naughty one" who keeps on

transforming himself as an angel of light? The one who would fool even the very elect if it were not for God bringing this to an end?

I see all kinds of personalities posting here. Victims first of all. Then second the ones who belong to the organization that have not had this bad experience who are adamantly defending their faith. And then third I see everyone else who lives outside the "protected Bubble" of the WT Society showing cause for the ignorance and blindness in the world. Well pull up your boot straps, this blindness exists in every faith and in every walk. God is cleaning house and "NO ONE" is going to remain hidden. What the perpetrator does in secret will come to light not just in the Catholic faith, or the Jehovah's Witness's but all walks will get this shake down.

For those of you who have not had to live this horror. And since you don't know. I will share this well known metaphor "It is better to remain quiet and thought a fool than to open your mouth and remove all doubt". YOU have NOT walked a mile in their shoes and DO NOT have the right to judge those who say they are victims. How dare you.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:00:58

Comments

I am a former elder who had been removed from that privilege some years ago when my wife was having problems as a result of her emotional abuse at the hands of her father who was an elder at the time she was growing up. I am currently serving again as a Ministerial Servant in good standing. When I was an elder I sat in on my wife's judicial meetings (as is required) and served on many judicial committees, several of which dealt with abuse victims/survivor's. I say in all sincerity how deeply I feel for all such ones when I read their stories. It pains me greatly to see this evil in the Christian congregation. Let me state, again in all sincerity, that neither my wife nor any of the others I dealt with were told to 'keep quiet.' Indeed, we were encouraged to report my father-in-law to his congregation elders for judicial review. As elders, we often discussed how abused ones needed help because we knew that they were scarred emotionally and spiritually and that these horrid memories will *always* resurface in terms of promiscuity, violence (to self or others), drug use or in the perpetuation of these behaviors on the next generation. And we knew and discussed this 10 years ago!

The body of elders I served with at that time made every effort to listen compassionately and non-"judgmentally" as people told their stories. We *never* assumed they were lying! Indeed, one of the points Jaws like to make with people is 'does this have the ring of Truth?' And every one of the sufferers told stories that had the ring of Truth. Yes, if there was no other evidence or second witness or confession, as elders we could do nothing more except keep sealed records on file of what happened. In a number of cases the perpetrator committed the same crime again and because this was the second incident of the same type of sin, we could disfellowship an unrepentant wrongdoer. According to Watchtower Society guidelines it does *not* have to be two witnesses to the same event. At the very least, if the perpetrator continued to deny the second set of allegations, we could disfellowship them as an unrepentant liar.

If State laws require reporting, conscientious elders report to the authorities. Because most elders are not current on local law as well as for other reasons, elders are to report abuse to the Watchtower's Legal Department for review and advice. Please keep in mind that only 16 states require this. Other states require that we do *not* report, citing "ecclesiastical privilege."

It also pains me to read how many long-time witnesses have engaged the services of attorneys when dealing with either their local congregations or with the Watchtower Society's headquarters. They have forgotten the scripture at 1 Corinthians 6:7 which says "Really, then, it means altogether a defeat for YOU that YOU are having lawsuits with one another. Why do YOU not rather let yourselves be wronged?" This is God's Word speaking to us. Yes, what happened to many at the hands of supposed Witnesses is an unspeakable crime – against God and humanity, but loyal Jaws endeavor to follow scripture in *all* things, even when it is painful to do so.

Keep in mind also that Jehovah does allow tests of loyalty at the hands of Satan in order to 'sift us.' To the victims/survivors: Jehovah is not to blame and will certainly comfort all in need. But we must maintain our loyalty! To

the rest of us: Don't be swept overboard by any sensationalizing of events. Let us not lose our faith because of news reports or by what we may read online from disgruntled former believers.

"Gadol"

Reply Comments

Gadol: I'm sure you consider yourself compassionate and reasonable, but I find myself shaking my head. You had reports of a child abuser in your midst, those reports had the 'ring of truth', then you sealed them up and did nothing more. You cite Society rules. Predictably, it happened again and aha! now you can do something. So, just how guilty do you feel about those 'second' cases? What could you have done to protect those other innocent children? How many children outside of the organization were victimized when you could have helped? Did your self-righteousness make it unnecessary to even consider that you may be misapplying the two-witness rule? Is it even possible that you could do something to protect other children even if you don't have multiple witnesses? Is your self-righteousness enough to ward off the pangs of guilt? You're the problem.

- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:10:12

Comments

Remote User: Date: 06 Jun 2002 Time: 10:55:25

Comments

i just feel that if you were really sincere in what you were doing you would not be asking for money, especially the Visa Mastercard button that does not disappear. I don't expect anyone to read this because obviously you wont post it

Yea, it got posted and I'm reposting here with a comment. There is no law that says we can't help our fellow man out. As a matter of fact individuals can give up to 10gs tax free gift. You don't have to be a 501 non-profit. As I see it there is no request for money. Just a button as an option. Some where on this page I saw Bowmen's own comment about donations and it seemed real reasonable to me. Now the JC's standing in the middle of the road with a bucket is a nuisance. A little button is not a collection plate in your face. Um, OK.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:13:02

Comments

For sexual offenders' registries, to look up someone you may suspect in your congregation of being an offender:

<http://www.soc-um.org/register.html>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:21:34

Comments

Here's a post from April:

Hello, I'm currently a JW and what I think you are doing is absolutely wonderful. The society needs a good clean out.

My question is what are you doing to keep the JW Org clean?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:29:11

Comments

Another post from April moved up as it has a really good idea.

I am truly impressed with the way your site is developing. There is excellent information here - very informative as well as inspiring. I would urge all to write their state legislators to inform them of the cover-ups - they are the men/woman who have the ultimate power to enact laws to enforce the mandatory reporting of such cases. Thanks. I'll definitely be returning to the site frequently to see updates. ZaZuWitts@webtv.net

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

17:35:11

Comments

Good question Todd from April 2001 post. We don't want to slander people just because we're angry at some filthy pedophiles, right. It seems best to report to the proper secular authorities what one knows. When you put your stories here it may boomerang if you can't prove it. Folks don't get yourselves in a jam.

hello, Bill,

i believe in and strongly support what you are doing since making yourself known on H2O back in December.

one question though. on your "pinpoint_a_pedophile" page, you state:

"The purpose of the Survey is to offer a place where you can post information concerning accused, alleged, or convicted pedophiles."

aren't you putting potentially innocent, although "accused" pedophiles at risk?

just curious. todd tajones@prodigy.net

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

18:15:50

Comments

I want to thank everyone for speaking out. I think this a wonderful way to heal and assist others in their healing. A friend referred me to this site. I will be passing it on. Thanks

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

18:49:08

Comments

Please go here...

<http://dailymotivator.com/memberflash/rightnow.html>

If anyone can make it a link I would appreciate it.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

20:48:48

Comments

Tho I know they exist, I have yet to hear anyone, besides Barbara Anderson on Dateline, mention FEMALE pedophiles.

I know they're there. It goes 'with the territory', so to speak (sorry).

Anyone?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

20:54:43

Comments

I have been a Witness for almost 30 years. I have witnessed and experienced many horrors inside the organization. I truly believe Jehovah will take care of the problems because he has in the past. He is now taking care of the wrong policy of pedophilia. I have written a letter in protest and it appears below. I urge everyone to write letters in protest. In the past, Jehovah's people wrote letters in protest to totalitarian governments persecuting our brothers. Now is the time to write to the Organization who are persecuting our brothers in our midst.

June 8, 2002

Governing Body 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483

Dear Brothers:

I saw the Dateline program. An apology is in order. The TRUTH must be told. Follow the steps for repentance and Jehovah will bless us. Without a doubt, Jehovah is disciplining us.

Silent Lambs are not apostates. How can people who protect children from molestation be apostates? Silent Lambs are friends of the afflicted and oppressed molested ones.

Please do not try to cover up anymore. Make an honest confession and come clean. The world is watching. I cannot preach until this mess is cleared up. Nor can I give any more money to an organization that promotes pedophilia.

I am ashamed to be called a Jehovah's Witness. I am ashamed to take the good news to my neighbors. I share guilt by association. Although I have not committed the crimes, I feel a sense of community responsibility, as should all of you, in promoting the crimes.

Identify the brother who set this policy in motion. Who was the man that first stood up and established this policy? This policy was not created in a vacuum, nor did it appear out of thin air. A man was responsible for this policy. Who was that man? Jehovah will reveal the guilty party just as he revealed Achan.

Do not delay! Take immediate steps to right the wrongs. If you fail to act, or make excuses, or persecute Silent Lambs, we will share the same fate as the Catholic Church.

I am disillusioned and bewildered. I will wait for directions from the "slave." Please be quick!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

21:23:16

Comments

To "U":

We are waiting for restitution from the "repentant" pedophiles now that they are "caught" to donate money to a "cause" they caused - I wouldn't exactly call a restitution a donation would you? This would be a token of an act of repentance befitting a Christian and one who calls himself one of Jehovah's witnesses - don't you think???

We are waiting and so is Jehovah but we ain't holding our breath!

The word you is not spelled "u" - are you lazy and ignorant too?

We have not heard one word out of you befitting of a witness to Jehovah or Christ. Why is that?? What are you so angry about? You are obviously not a Christian with Christ like love. We have heard nothing but pure ridicule with no "facts" - just name calling and SLANDER. What are you so angry about??? Who hurt you? You defend the WTS in a very ignorant, undignified, unintellectual and unspiritual manner which leads me to believe that you are just a heckler and probably go to many different sites just to do your thing. What's with you?

You have impressed no one here as a lover of God.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

22:01:05

Comments

Thank you for the information on Dateline Weekend Edition - 3:00 A.M - ET. SET THE ALARM...

The "meditation" site was beautiful thank you for that. Has anyone gone to patiencepress.com ???? some very powerful material there to help you identify what is going on with yourselves and to bring some clarity and understanding to help you cope and give guidance to your families or close ones that want to help. Love to you all.

I can't help but wonder SOME MORE why WTS did not do some RESEARCH and get it out to us. There is tons of information out there on PTS, Child abuse etc. the articles they wrote skim the surface and were shallow. Pray and wait on Jehovah. No mention of the many resources so readily available FREE.

Yes wouldn't that have been something! A Watchtower Magazine cover to cover addressing this atrocity and gain some trust back. Even the Catholic Church has been openly discussing their coverup and assisting in removing the priests - even if it is hind sight and good PR it is better than "disfellowshipping" the innocent- not Good PR or Godly.

Nobody knows why the WTS has stopped mailing the magazines. Geezzzz...what another secret to wait on Jehovah to reveal?

Mind your own business even if it is your business you are trying to mind. Don't ask questions. Follow. Something new to speculate about and get your mind off this stuff, something to talk or not talk about depending on how spiritually minded you are and submissive. Another test of your faith as if there isn't enough of that everyday.

I have not re-renewed my subscription or return to the KH after I read "Crisis of Conscience" - Read it to find out why. My gut level reaction was that I did not want any, I mean any association connected between me and the WTS. That it could be dangerous.

That is how seriously, deeply they have wronged the brothers and sisters around the world. They are scary and it is scary how I entrusted my spirituality to them. Never again. They are not trustworthy of guiding me spiritually.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

22:52:49

Comments

Very glad to have been directed to your web site. At the moment I cannot recall the chapter and verse, but I know that in one of the gospels, Jesus said that anyone who corrupts a child should rather tie a millstone round his neck and fling himself into the sea. That passage should be the ideal counter to molesters and protectors of the JW's as well as of any portion of Christ's Church.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jun 2002

Time:

23:53:05

Comments

To the people or the organization that decides to throw around BS accusations and the word "apostate." As you use the word wanton it loses its shock factor. I don't care if you write it. It does not have any value to most of us here. The WTS and its members have hurt most of us so deeply your words have little value. I however don't like games so I tell you what. Every time someone drops the word "apostate" without any real accusation and substance, or slanders someone that I respect on this site I will be sure to donate an amount higher than I would have otherwise. Criticize someone for caring about abuse then you have just made a donation to this site. Make an ass of yourself because you don't like what this site stands for. You just donated to this site. If you want no money to come in well I will send money so too bad, but if you want to help be sure to keep up the sophic attitude. Your donation will be appreciated.

Have a nice day!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

00:01:24

Comments

TO THE PERSON ASKING WHY- ABOUT STRIPPERS!!!! (June 8 10:13:51 from Plano,Tx)

I came from (what people who knew my parents) would be considered good two parent family, and that I had a "great up bringing". Well, I was a stripper for 6yrs and very promiscuous even before I was a stripper. In the yrs of being in that field(waiting tables,bartending,dancing,etc) I can tell you that almost every girl I talked to had been sexually abused or abused in some form, if not- they were putting themselves through school, or supporting children as well as themselves with no outside help. There are always the ones(which is very rare) that do it for attention or for shock value. For the most part I saw mostly pain or the numbing of the pain(drinking, drugs, sex ,etc). I am out of that environment now, but I would not change the lessons I have learned by being there. You really never know why people dance or have sex casually, but sometimes-most of the time the person doing it doesn't know why either.

Jesika Thoman---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

00:01:40

Comments

TO THE PERSON ASKING WHY- ABOUT STRIPPERS!!!! (June 8 10:13:51 from Plano,Tx)

I came from (what people who knew my parents) would be considered good two parent family, and that I had a "great up bringing". Well, I was a stripper for 6yrs and very promiscuous even before I was a stripper. In the yrs of being in that field(waiting tables,bartending,dancing,etc) I can tell you that almost every girl I talked to had been sexually abused or abused in some form, if not- they were putting themselves through school, or supporting children as well as themselves with no outside help. There are always the ones(which is very rare) that do it for attention or for shock value. For the most part I saw mostly pain or the numbing of the pain(drinking, drugs, sex ,etc). I am out of that environment now, but I would not change the lessons I have learned by being there. You really never know why people dance or have sex casually, but sometimes-most of the time the person doing it doesn't know why either.

Jesika Thoman---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

00:02:00

Comments

TO THE PERSON ASKING WHY- ABOUT STRIPPERS!!!! (June 8 10:13:51 from Plano,Tx)

I came from (what people who knew my parents) would be considered good two parent family, and that I had a "great up bringing". Well, I was a stripper for 6yrs and very promiscuous even before I was a stripper. In the yrs of being in that field(waiting tables,bartending,dancing,etc) I can tell you that almost every girl I talked to had been sexually abused or abused in some form, if not- they were putting themselves through school, or supporting children as well as themselves with no outside help. There are always the ones(which is very rare) that do it for attention or for shock value. For the most part I saw mostly pain or the numbing of the pain(drinking, drugs, sex ,etc). I am out of that environment now, but I would not change the lessons I have learned by being there. You really never know why people dance or have sex casually, but sometimes-most of the time the person doing it doesn't know why either.

Jesika Thoman---Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

01:43:03

Comments

I know that this comment is for the Silentlamb site but the JW's state to look at their side with links so I did. And I don't know what has changed. Its not their stance. If they are changing at all why are they DFing people? "Division?" Well, I would sure back up as they give their arguments on the stance of rape and abuse victims in the name of God...

I looked at the FQA section. IS THAT REALLY HOW THEY THINK THAT THEY ACT???

They do not shun family that is Disfellowshipped? Lie It is your own family who is the cruelest. I have cut mine off. I have disavowed them. I will not accept calls nor let them in my house. I was very public in my family about it and have so much support. I recommend it to anyone in the situation of being shunned for any reason. Let them go! Be hostile if necessary. Cut them out of your life and treat them like the cancer that they truly are. You will be happier without them. I know they are just brainwashed. But you can not save them. Save yourself!

(Back to the JW official link)

They think they are kind,(not) good(not) mild(not) REASONABLE???(give me a break) They are right and the world is wrong...They could never comprehend the thought that the world is right and they are wrong...Reasonable...(((PLEASE!!!!)))

They need to be caught on tape. That is the only thing that will show the world the true nature of these jerks!

Man...Piss me off!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

02:43:11

Comments

I just saw the whole Dateline News re-air segment on JW pedophiles and it was fantastic. I saw it once already but I just had to record it this time. I am happy that I heard what happened and I hope that all Witnesses will begin to open their eyes and see the real TRUTH !!!

W R in Orlando

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

03:06:02

Comments

To the person who asked about female pedophiles. My mother is a pedophile and was a JW for about 55 years. I posted on guest book April 29 21:03:50. ldsommer@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

03:50:54

Comments

Thanks, Larry.

John 11:45-48 - I can't think of a more fitting scripture. No wonder you were qualified to be an elder! (I mean that in the best sense).

Have you left the religion?

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

13:16:52

Comments

Has anyone been to Gracetoyou - John MacArthur??? He has very good essays on his site. If you read his writings and apply them to the WTS it is easy to look at the disgrace of it all. He is very very clear about what it means to forgive and under what conditions. All scripture backed of course. I do not agree with his "hell" doctrine but otherwise he is very succinct(spelling is bad) and does not mince his words.

Trouble with WTS - they are speaking to and of the lambs - never of themselves. The lambs have been so brainwashed with the fear of apostasy to NOT question the WTS behavior - that the lambs have turned on themselves and each other. They are devouring each other. Husband beats wife, wife beats children or stands by & watches husband beat children, children act out or hide in fear- what is the difference. Same pattern. Same result.

Any brother or sister who stands for Jehovah won't stand for this no matter who the WTS say they are. To divide is to conquer - to keep the brothers/sister at each other, is a triangulation of relationship being created by the WTS (and God is out of the picture entirely.) Keep the masses too busy with injustices with each other, burdened, and emotionally upset so they haven't the time to question who is creating this the conflict.

The "spiritual" ones are calling the rest names and labeling. The lifting up of the ego spirit by labeling the rest unspiritual, imperfect only applies to the spiritual and the rest are damned. To show how spiritual one is by labeling another unspiritual is arrogant, - I have done it myself. It is saying "I am self-righteous" without saying it I judge you as not spiritual based on what I perceive as spiritual is a big piece of wood in my eye. Constantly being told that you cannot trust the heart and confusing the heart with what is right while the common sense and decency is being beat out of you, shamed out of you. Being constantly told you have no where else to go...being told to go along with anything or else....being confused all the time about what is right and wrong, refining and constantly refining is no way to have a relationship with Jehovah, no way to have relationship with each other or yourself.

Pat answers, one-liners are a put-off to put you off, whether it is scripture or not. Pat answers are devoid of care about a solution to a problem. It is to put up with and cover up over.

When you are afraid to speak up, or leave a situation because you have no where else to go - it is the same position that a molested child would be in, or a battered wife would find herself in - JW's are being abused, oppressed being battered into believing that they have no other place to go and so they must wait on the Father, they must tolerate the abuse, they must or they will lose their life. When will Daddy come home and rescue us??

Can you imagine Jesus saying you have no where else to go to an oppressed, battered, molested, raped or otherwise misused human being??? The scriptures do not back this and how dare anyone apply the scriptures to such battered ones or to Jesus putting this meaning to his words.

You can "imagine" it as such - but it is only a fantasy. Jesus has no tolerance for the wicked, and their wickedness. Watch what you imagine, who put it into your head for you to imagine that Jesus said you had no where else to go when you are battered by the same one (husband, Elder, WTS) who tells you this.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

15:39:27

Comments

For What it's Worth and it seems to be a lot here is a post moved up from May 2001

As a lifelong, fourth generation Jehovah's Witness, I have no direct, personal knowledge of any incident of child molestation with the organization. However, I personally have been given warnings on two separate occasions by two different elders. In one instance, my wife's brother, an elder who had sat on many judicial committees and appeals committees, advised my wife and me never to trust ANYONE, even a witness in good standing or a witness family member, to EVER be alone with either of our two small children. On another occasion, my brother, who is an elder, learned that our teenage daughter was spending the night with a witness friend of hers whose grandparents lived in the same home. He informed my wife and me that the friend's grandfather, himself a longtime elder, was a pedophile. If not for the previous advice and the fact that this comment came from my own fleshly brother whom I trust completely, I would have been doubtful of the information. File this entry under "For What It's Worth," please.
<anderson_mccrew@hotmail.com>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

15:49:10

Comments

Another top of the line post from the past, May 2001 It has been noticed that some recent post are going of topic. Let focus people. If you have another pet peeve with the JW's go start a website on that yourself.

I was shocked and horrified to read of the Society's view towards child molestation. I was raised a Jehovah's Witness, but left the congregation when I was fifteen. Although my story differs somewhat, it is yet another example of how the congregation's elders have abused their power. My sister was raped when she was twenty-four by a man she did not know. The man had come along with my sister's best-friend and her husband to try to find employment in our city. My sister was not comfortable with this man staying at her apartment as he was worldly and she did not know him. She let him stay to watch a movie and then he was going to go stay at a hotel. She felt safe doing this because she was not going to be left alone with him as her best-friend and husband would be there. She also did not want to convey an unfriendly attitude towards him. He had shown some interest in the truth and she did not want to portray the congregation as unsympathetic to a potential study who had traveled quite a distance. Unfortunately, her best-friend and husband decided to go to bed before the movie ended, but my sister didn't think much of it because the movie was almost done. After he was sure everyone in the apartment had gone to sleep he decided to make his move. My sister spurned his advances emphatically and told him to leave. That's when he decided he was going to have her whether she liked it or not. In other words, he raped her. After it happened, my sister told my father who told her that she must tell the elders about what happened. He thought that they may be able to provide her with spiritual counseling to help her through the aftermath instead of her seeking outside worldly professional help. To make a long story short, they disfellowshipped her. Their reason was that she was guilty of "loose conduct that lead to fornication." They said she should have never had him in her home in first place and then this wouldn't have happened. They also said that because she only told him "NO!" repeatedly and did not scream that she was not emphatic enough and he must have thought she was enjoying it. I lost all faith and respect for the truth the day she was disfellowshipped. I will never step foot in another kingdom hall.

I think what you are doing with this website is very courageous of you. I can only imagine how it felt to finally realize how many young children were hurt because of the society's egotistical beliefs. It's bad enough when children are victimized in the first place, but to then have it happen again at the hands of people who claim to be compassionate

and caring is beyond low. Please keep up your efforts, if you can tip off just one parent before it happens to their child you've accomplished your goal. I will leave my e-mail address with you and if there is anything I can do to help, I would be honored to try. I know there is no "heaven" but if there were I'm sure God would have already reserved you your spot. Take care and best of luck in the future.

candacemcfadden@home.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

15:51:06

Comments

Good Idea:

Someone said they're married to a JW and just wish the person would read this website. The thing to do I have found is to summarize the main points of the information along with its sources in a brief letter which you then mail to the spouse. Being human they will read it 95% of the time even though the Watchtower heads have forbidden it countless times. If you verbally try to get the person to look at such information they will usually resist because they are under threat of disfellowshipment etc. But the letter in the mail route is highly effective.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

16:07:46

Comments

From June 2001 a very insightful post:

The more I talk to former JW's, the more I realize how pervasive rape & incest are within in the organization. Even though most JW's are good natured people, the totalitarianism, misogyny, and isolation of the group as a whole makes it fertile ground for sexual abuse of all types. Thank you for making this information public.

bj_rio@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

18:18:33

Comments

WTS is organized by the PR department and the legal department, in the spirit of image and protecting themselves legally. Not organized by Jehovah's spirit at all. Backed by legal and PR not Jehovah's Holy spirit.

It has been spiritual warfare against the lambs by the very people who are protecting the image and finding legal loop holes to do it.

Every story told is heartbreaking to me. I don't know you, can't see your face, or observe your pain at a meeting or say "Hi sister" and yet people who are your "friends" are not heartbroken for you and they break your spirit as well, "watch" you suffer, cause you to suffer some more and expect you to pray and get over it all backed & directed by the PR and legal department in the spirit of image & "legalistic" loop holes. Pat the pedophile on the back with a false

show of "christian " love backed by ???????? while abandoning and betraying a child. YUCK. Backed by yuck, in the spirit of yuck.

WTS knows they are not backed by Jehovah's spirit. How can they not know it? A liar knows when they lie - they do it with full knowledge. There is no such thing as one lie. The lie is to change the perception of reality for you not them. To manipulate, to control, to make you doubt what you know, to implant a thought or idea in your mind. They know they don't have Jehovah's spirit and they don't want you to know it. Jehovah hates a liar. Satan is the father of the lie. Who can get you to deny this???? Who is getting you to deny this? The meek not the liars, not the ones who harm the meek, but the meek will inherit the earth.

I follow Jesus backed by Jehovah. Not an "organization" backed by good PR or a legal department "designed" to look good but isn't.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

18:38:11

Comments

I saw a very sweet sister - yesterday. When she first became one of Jehovah's witnesses her son was molested, probably raped by an "Elder" - that son went on to molest another one of her children when he was older. I don't know the details. But she shared with me when I first met her what a "spiritual crisis" this was for her and how divided she is between the son who was molested by the elder, and same son became a pedophile from this experience and the other child touched by this son. A mother torn between two children all caused by an "elder." Elder remained in good standing, he died, whole congregation is spiritually zapped. Very inappropriate behavior, sexual innuendos jokes, talk, dress and body language. Big reason I was not safe there.

I gave her a big hug - but I was afraid to tell her about silentlambs. Suggestion about mailing a letter sounds good.

In addition, daughter who was molested by the son, rebelled against the JWS, went on to have a horrible life drugs, men etc.. which ended in a car accident 8 months or so ago. She died disfellowshipped - can you imagine???? the pain and emotional upset that this mother is going through - all for Jehovah???? or for the WTS? I wanted to tell her about this web site. There is a dad too - and he was very close to this daughter and he is baptized too.

Sister expressed to me while telling me the story - that she was being put through a trial to test her faith by these events. What she fails to realized that Jehovah would never expect her to put up with this - put her children in danger, have them harmed and destroyed for the privilege of her having accurate knowledge. Tear her family apart and see if she remains faithful to the "discreet slave" - that tore her family apart. What kind of cruelty is this? How dare anyone say that Jehovah's spirit backs this.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

20:58:25

Comments

" The only way to defeat an enemy is to deny it battle."

If the JW's will not or can not change their ways.

Silentlambs is here to help.

Jehovah's Witnesses believe they are in a war.

In war the children are always the first to suffer.

I am glad that this site and all the work of dedicated silentlambs is here to care for the walking wounded.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

23:44:39

Comments

Please send money soon, I need to make my new car payment this month. (a car I will use of course for travel in my new venture) You will notice a small box in the left hand corner of your screen with a visa and mastercard logo.

Thank you in advance fellow "Silentlambs"

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

23:44:49

Comments

Please send money soon, I need to make my new car payment this month. (a car I will use of course for travel in my new venture) You will notice a small box in the left hand corner of your screen with a visa and mastercard logo.

Thank you in advance fellow "Silentlambs"

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

23:44:58

Comments

Please send money soon, I need to make my new car payment this month. (a car I will use of course for travel in my new venture) You will notice a small box in the left hand corner of your screen with a visa and mastercard logo.

Thank you in advance fellow "Silentlambs"

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

23:45:07

Comments

Please send money soon, I need to make my new car payment this month. (a car I will use of course for travel in my new venture) You will notice a small box in the left hand corner of your screen with a visa and mastercard logo.

Thank you in advance fellow "Silentlambs"

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jun 2002

Time:

23:45:16

Comments

Please send money soon, I need to make my new car payment this month. (a car I will use of course for travel in my new venture) You will notice a small box in the left hand corner of your screen with a visa and mastercard logo.

Thank you in advance fellow "Silentlambs"

Bill Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

02:01:28

Comments

I am so glad to find this site,my very best friend for life went through a terrible ordeal,when her now ex husband molested her daughter from a previous marriage we are no longer witnesses,but all these stories are real,i know I lived it with her,can you believe it ,when the pervert was finally arrested it was Jehovah witnesses who bailed him out,my friend was disfellowshipped,i was disfellowshipped because I chose to go to a mental hospital so I could deal with the sexual abuse I dealt with as a child,i was told Jehovah should be our only help,i told them they were unqualified to deal with it ,then I seen the writing on the wall,so I lied told them I had been smoking weed,and the kicked me out,i will try to get my friend to post her story you wont believe it my email is netsroses@yahoo.com ej

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

02:44:06

Comments

To all who think of JWs are sexual perverts:

Most JWs are very meek and honest hearted ones. They just try to do the right thing. (1Cor.6:1-7)Do you remember the scripture where Jesus says that in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you have to be like a child? I guess in a way they are like one. I think it is the leaders, who are threatening the congregations, also have the problems. Apparently throughout the history they have been like this. How sad! Maybe Jehovah left them long time ago. Maybe that's why they have to change so many times to get it right like blinds searching for treasure.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

05:44:43

Comments

Well, I guess the Catholic Church isn't alone in this matter. This will make things in the door to door preaching more interesting for my wife who is one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I was too about twenty years ago, before being disfellowshipped for alcoholism. It seems that the Congregation isn't equipped to really help its members in every way possible. All they did for me is throw me out. As it turned out I've been sober for almost twenty years now. I guess in that respect the disfellowshipping worked. I never did go back, but my wife hasn't given up on me. Too bad they choose to isolate themselves. There sure are a lot of good people out here in the world. I heard of a shocking child abuse case in Naugatuck Ct. My wife used to attend that congregation and is friends with this ten year boys mom. Dad would force the boy to have sex with him. It did all come out and the police were contacted. Dad did do jail time for approx. eight years. Has anyone ever mentioned that there are other forms of child abuse going on at these congregation meetings? My wife tells me about it and it makes me crazy! I think there are way too many spankings and beatings given to young children, sometimes they're under one year of age. All because they can't sit still and be quiet for two hours! COME ON! Now I also know that there has been counsel from the platform about this. So who's job is it to make sure the counsel is followed?

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

06:35:18

Comments

This is a shocking subject that should not be concealed. How dare they even call themselves Christian, while allowing these things to happen in their congregations. No wonder they also have one of the worlds highest suicide rates! This site is doing an excellent job. Well done to all concerned.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

08:47:57

Comments

I too used to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I was a victim of incest as a child and I believe that along with other emotional issues caused me to turn to "religion", specifically the Witnesses to be my family. I believe that, that is the type of person that is so desperate to belong that finds themselves amongst the Witnesses. There sadly was an incident involving my child and another child that was never reported and I have problems with it to this day even though it happened many years ago. While I don't agree completely with everything in the statement I read at your website, I do believe and understand enough to agree with your assessment of the situation. Sadly I feel any that do voice an opinion such as mine will be labeled as an "apostate", this term is bandied about far too often when someone out of clear conscience leaves the organization. ChrisG@nandomail.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

09:24:49

Comments

This took a lot of courage. Bravo for supporting the victims and survivors of the JW organization.

Sincerely,

Kristina Hibshman Berger kberger@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

11:08:25

Comments

If a pedophile is smart he will stick to one child so that there will never be "two witnesses" to accuse him. Very good. There has to be a better way than that. There are scores of stories that belie the fact of the "two witness" theory.

It is against the law to endanger a child, it is morally wrong to endanger a child, and it is spiritually dark to silence the lambs or keep them in the "dark."

An elder from the congregation I was attending had a study with a pedophile who was going out in service. This brother let this "guy" come to his home, be around his children and wife. Finally, the wife put a stop to it. But here is a brother sooooo naive that he would bring a "study" who is a pedophile into his home around his daughters.

Thank god for "gossip" ---that is the only way I would have known about this. It is misplaced loyalty. This brother "thinks" that being loyal to Jehovah requires being disloyal to his own family. This brother showed christian love to the wrong person.

The problem for me was how could I trust an Elder that uses such poor judgement?. If an Elder brings someone to his home, I would assume that the guest is okay and safe. Then maybe I would invite this person to my home or befriend him. This is the same congregation that had a Ped-brother for years and certainly destroyed the life of more than one.

The "study" finally stopped studying, end of issue. Thank god.

The WTS has more than enough information about how pedophiles operate to educate the congregations from the platform and put pedophiles on warning that we know how they operate. Especially Especially because the "friends" stick so close to each other and trust each other so much and are encouraged to branch out. They are deceived as to how clean the congregations are and have to resort to Gossip to protect each other.

Everyone is entitled to know. Everyone has children, nieces & nephews or grandchildren - very few don't. I disowned my own brother, who "entertains" the other brother who sexually assaulted my children. My brother has never ever shown any concern for what happen to my kids - but only concern for the pedophile brother. And he isn't even a witness and yet he shows the same kind of love to a pedophile that the witnesses do.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

12:24:57

Comments

Hello Bill! Doubt If you remember me, but I remember you, we were at Bethel together(that seems like another lifetime now). Hey GREAT job you're doing for all of these people. DON'T STOP! EVER! Be good, Bob G.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

12:28:00

Comments

I believe that if God want's to say something that is important He mentions it more than once in his Word. I would respectfully ask that all J.W's read Matt.19. 13-15. Mark 10. 13-16. Luke 18. 15-17.

Please don't try to interpret it, just read it and hear what Jesus, the Word of Jehovah God actually said about children. Also, note the compassion that Jesus showed for children, lets try a little bit of that too. It doesn't matter who you are or where your religious affiliations lay. Children are special gifts to us all and deserve our protection. Please do not let the strict rulings within the Society allow us to fail these little ones.

alchristy@sctemail.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

13:33:01

Comments

Just a reminder:

The Constitution of the United States GUARANTEES you (and everyone else) the right to say ANYTHING to ANYONE.

Outside of the obvious (like yelling 'Fire!' in a crowded movie theater), no one has a legal right to stop you.

Now you know why.

When someone wants to eradicate your Constitutional rights, you must pause and ask why.

Likely they are up to no good.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

14:20:46

Comments

ANSWERS TO SOME QUESTIONS

To answer the question on why magazine subscriptions have stopped....it purely was a matter of cost. There is no charge for literature and all done on a donation basis and the cost was too high. WT's and Awakes are still available to everyone through the Kingdom Halls and door to door, if so desired. BTW....The Kingdom Hall I grew up in had windows. The current one I'm in does not. My Dads KH in Georgia has windows.

For those of you bashing the organization. Several points: We are not isolated, ignorant, brainwashed people. I go to work everyday where I manage a large group of people of all faiths. I've got a brain and am allowed to think. If my child was sexually abused, I would go to the elders and to the police to stop the abuser. The elders would not threaten me with disfellowshipping. There are some knuckleheads in the WT organization, just like in any other organization who have not treated problems correctly and have truly mishandled some problems. For the most part, elders within these congregations are hard working, honest people, trying to worship God and do the right thing. This organization will make mistakes because it is not perfect. We are warned to watch our association, even in the Kingdom Hall. Personally, my husband and I watch our children and our association inside and outside the organization. Please, there are many good people out there and when I read the ridiculous comments some of you are making in ignorance it tells me that you are merely here to 'Witness bash'. Bill's reason for being here is for the

children. If you want to get real information on JW's please go to an accurate source. jw-media.org and watchtower.org If you've been abused, get the help you need...there is nothing wrong with getting professional help.
Beth

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

14:28:50

Comments

To: Bill Bowen, all "Silentlamb", and interested Jehovah's Witnesses or parties.

From: bjc2read@yahoo.com

I just wanted to take this occasion to point out a particular verse or two in the book of Ezekiel that could be possibly be viewed as very pertinent to your cause in exposing Child Abuse in the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses.

What if in BIBLE PROPHECY, Jehovah God pinpoints this particularly unique and regrettable "situation" you are dealing with for Avid Bible Students today, and the resulting aftermath of it, when exposed to the world?

Could it be possible?

Ezekiel 36:3 says,

"Therefore prophesy, and you must say, This is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah has said: For the reason, even for the reason that there has been a lying desolate and a snapping at you from all sides, in order for you to become a possession to the remaining ones of the nations and you [Israel] CONTINUE TO BE TALKED ABOUT WITH THE TONGUE AND THERE IS A BAD REPORT AMONG PEOPLE,"

What is this "Bad Report" that is circulating among people of the world about modern-day "Israel" [Jehovah's Witnesses] in these "last days"?

THE "BAD REPORT" -- WHAT IS IT?

Ezekiel 36:13, 14 says,

"This is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah has said, "For the reason that there are those saying to you: "A DEVOURER OF HUMANKIND is what you [Israel] yourself are, and [a land] BEREAVING YOUR NATIONS OF CHILDREN is what you have become,"

...let's just pause here.

a) Child molestation & abuse = "BEREAVING YOUR NATIONS OF CHILDREN."

Clear-cut point. Also,

b) Vicious Disfellowshippment of responsible Adults who try to help and correct the problem, makes Israel "A DEVOURER OF HUMANKIND."

Another clear-cut point.

Could it be, possibly, this is what the prophet envisioned for our day? Really, it is something to think about, isn't it?

Now, let's continue reading,

"...therefore humankind you will no more DEVOUR, and your nations YOU [ISRAEL] WILL NO MORE BEREAVE OF CHILDREN," is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Jehovah."

Jehovah God says this reproachful conduct by His People Israel, will Stop! But how?

How will Jehovah God himself bring a halt to this "bereavement of children" of "your nations," nations belonging to "Israel" -- their own "children."

Answer: Ezekiel 36:12 which says,

"And UPON YOU [ISRAEL] I [JEHOVAH] WILL CAUSE HUMANKIND TO WALK, even my people Israel, and they must take possession of you, and you must become a hereditary possession to them, and YOU WILL NOT BEREAVE THEM AGAIN OF ANY MORE CHILDREN."

JEHOVAH GOD causes "humankind" of this earth, the world in general, to literally take vengeance on God's People Israel [Jehovah's Witnesses] and "WALK" all over Israel. Simply put, "Israel" [Jehovah's Witnesses] are caught, exposed, captured, hemmed up in a world-wide "siege" by the world in general, all by Jehovah God's help, direction and permission! -- See Zechariah 12:1-3.

In other words, with God's permission, the "nations" of this world will stump "Israel" [Jehovah's Witnesses] into the ground and make a PUBLIC SPECTACLE of them, for carrying on this heinous activity and covering it up. "Humankind" will "take possession" of Israel, make them a "hereditary possession to themselves."

And since Jehovah God Himself has authorized it, ordained this, the child molestation will certainly STOP among Jehovah's Witnesses. The "bereavement of children," as Jehovah has said, will finally stop once it is exposed to the world. And all the "nations" belonging to "Israel," Jehovah's Witnesses, will be free of "bereavement of children" before our God Jehovah. Because God has seen their wickedness that they have practiced, and He will bring a halt to it, by the means He has outlined in His Word.

This DIRECT ACTION OF GOD thus, becomes the very beginning of Jehovah's direct intervention and administering of the much prophesied Great Divine Discipline upon His Own Name People, clearly demonstrating to the world that "judgment" does indeed "start with the House of God." -- Please consider Jeremiah 25:29; 1 Peter 4:17; Isaiah 30:26; Jeremiah 23:19, 20; 30:23, 24; Micah 4:6, 7; Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 13:5-7.

I'd say that is something to ponder, wouldn't you?

Thanks for your ear in listening to the above and for the good job you are doing in exposing this particular wicked situation that exists among Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation.

There can be no doubt but that the existence of this troubling situation among Jehovah's Witnesses proves that Jehovah is forced to REMOVE any reproach or actions that tend to "profane His Name" in any way. Bible prophecy shows He will remedy the situation by chasing his people to "the wilderness of the peoples" and "purging" of the JW Organization of its "revolvers" and "transgressors" before Him. After which, He will restore His people and "pour out His spirit" upon them, as a repentant people. -- See Ezekiel 20:9, 14, 22, 44; 35-39; 39:21-29; Compare also Revelation 12:1, 6, 14 for similarities in message.

Because of unrepentantly practicing sin before God on the part of the Jehovah Witnesses as a nation, Jehovah will be forced to "SANCTIFY HIMSELF". This means he will "hold himself holy" or "treat himself sacred" or holy, and His Great Name as such, by taking necessary steps to protect His Great Name because of the bad conduct of the people, as shown at Ezekiel 39:27. (See footnote on this verse in large print New World Translation Ref. Bible)

bjc

Any questions or thoughts from any interested party, please e-mail me at bjc2read@yahoo.com

PS to "silentlambs": You may remember, I posted this info to you on JW.com discussion board last summer. Great going! (See link below.)

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=8040&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

14:50:52

Comments

http://www.macgregorministries.org/jw_lawyers.html

If you are in a divorce situation with a Jehovah Witness and the custody of children at stake, You need to go to this link before you go to court.

<http://www.freeminds.org/psych/whylic.htm>

If you plan to go to court and take on a Jehovah's Witness or the "Organization" they worship you need to prepare yourself for what you are up against. This sophic propaganda machine has a legion of legal and layman warriors waiting to crush anyone who stands in their way.

"You don't want to come to my camp... What do I care... I have your children... Soon you will be gone... But your children will be in my camp"

-Adolf Hitler 1932 speech on dissidents to the Nazi Party

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

15:43:25

Comments

In response to Beth:

>Several points: We are not isolated,

Yes you are!You see everybody as an enemy!!You even cant be friends with 'apostates'!!

>ignorant, brainwashed people.

Yes you are!Responses to this site prove it!

>I go to work everyday where I manage a large group >of people of all faiths.

So?? Doesn't prove you not brainwashed!!

>I've got a brain and am allowed to think.

Well, that's your standard answer, but when you do use it, like f.i. Bill, you get DF!!!! So much for being allowed to use your brains!!!!!! So why don't you all use it then to convince the WTS to change their policy in order to protect innocent children!! Cause when you really would use your brains you have to agree that no predator will allow two witnesses during his malicious deeds!

>If my child was sexually abused, I would go to the >elders and to the police to stop the abuser.

Oh yeah? And what if they tell you to shut up, like they did to so many people, or threaten you with DF???

>The elders would not threaten me with >disfellowshipping.

How do you know for sure?? What makes you so special to think that it won't happen to you but it did happen to thousands of other people??

>There are some knuckleheads in the WT >organization, just like in any other organization >who have not treated problems correctly and have >truly mishandled some problems.

So, do something about it!! At least the Catholic Church is, so why not the WTS? They are still in the denial phase!!!! And instead of helping the people who came forward with it, they DF them??????

>For the most part, elders within these >congregations are hard working, honest people, >trying to worship God and do the right thing.

Apparently a lot of them are not!!!

>This organization will make mistakes because it is >not perfect.

So admit it... by putting an excuse on the cover of the next Awake, instead of denying everything!

>and when I read the ridiculous comments some of >you are making in ignorance

Ignorance?? You must be out of your mind??? YOU are the one who is ignorant, they all had those terrible experiences, you obviously didn't!

>to get real information on JW's please go to an >accurate source. jw-media.org and watchtower.org

Accurate source?????? You mean a source that only boost his own ego??? *LOL* If this source was 'accurate' then it should have let all their docile sheep know a long time ago what was going on re. child-abuse!! Most people didn't find out until the Dateline program??????

>If you've been abused, get the help you >need...there is nothing wrong with getting >professional help.

Right, that's what they all did, as they were told to do, trying to get help within their organizations and obviously most of them were told to shut up and send packing, and elders just aren't professional enough to help these people, they are merely volunteers with NO special training so how on earth can they judge things like this???

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

16:18:16

Comments

I stopped making contributions to the WT Society when I realized that my hard-earned money was going to support my molester at one of the Society's facilities!...How so?

I was paying for HIS medical expenses, HIS dental expenses, HIS insurance, HIS transportation, the roof over HIS head, HIS food, HIS clothing, HIS utilities, HIS laundry, HIS tailoring, HIS recreation facilities.....in short, whatever HE needed!

How could I ever end up SUPPORTING

THEN, I thought about the lawsuits against the WT. It sickened me to think that my money went to defend the WT against victims of their varied abuses when they tried to exact justice from the WT for their misdeeds against them.

NOW, victims like myself are suing the WT. Did I want to be paying for the WT to defend my perp or any other in a court of law????!! You better believe that I DIDN'T!!!

How could I ever end up SUPPORTING the man who raped me!!!!???...while I scraped by or went without!!!!???

So, GOOD-BYE, NO MORE CONTRIBUTIONS TO WTBTS from my meager earnings!!!

Yes, I told, but nobody listened! Yes, he is "KNOWN" to the elders to whom I spoke about it. But, I don't have two witnesses...yet!

Even if I did they have already let me know in the 1995 WT "COMFORT (caps added) for Those With a Stricken Spirit" that it won't do me any good because they won't do anything about it. You see, I have had amnesia due to the horrific nature of the abuse and my "recovered memories" aren't considered valid by those who make the policies.

What a twist! First, in the October 8, 1991 Awake! they gave me "permission" to remember the abuse. Then in the 1995 WT above they took away the good impact that my memories would have had.

I CRIED SO HARD WHEN I REALIZED JUST WHAT THEY HAD DONE TO ME AND THOUSANDS OF VICTIMS!!! HE STILL GETS TO HIDE!!! These animals are being shielded, protected and even cared for by the WT in every way possible! Doesn't it make you wonder if any of the policy-makers are pedophiles?

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

16:22:18

Comments

I agree with the person who said that she has a brain and is a JW. To talk about modern day "self-censorship" as brainwashing does not mean that JW's are lobotomized. It seems that the average JW is very intelligent in literature (Biblical) and most have a respectable grasp on the concept of philosophy. (Rhetoric, and Sophic.) It is sad that so many JW's think that anyone who disagrees publicly with them is "bashing them." Some of the above comments are over the top and "bashing." All of them however are not. Some people are hurt, others angry and betrayed by the very people that they love and trust. Other's like me become "frustrated" with the blind loyalty. Educated people will change their view if evidence shows that the ideology they believe in is flawed. Propagandists will not. Indoctrination should never be considered education. It is not. The main issue with the JW official sites is that there is no forum for comment or review. (Censure) They only show their side to every issue. (Stack the deck.) They dismiss anything that does not show the WTS's favor.

I question Rodney Stark as a credible source for WT justification. "The worst place to get information about a group is from a person who has left the group." Mr. Stark claims in his work on religious growth and JW's that "disfellowshipping is rare and that most members "defect" from the Organization." They then become angry. He then dismisses anyone who has any negative comments about JW's who was a former member. He ridicules "cult analysis," and "exit counseling." (But I don't know how that applies to religious growth.) He says that the Jehovah's Witnesses were never really associated with Russell, and that Rutherford is now called the true founder of the organization "Jehovah's Witnesses." Anyone who has not been a member should not comment on them. And as we have seen anyone inside the club who speaks out causes division and is either disfellowshipped or through coercion "defects" and is now untrustworthy.

I agree with Mr. Stark so much that much of the "Jehovah's Witnesses" deeds are ignored. (Good and Bad) I agree that it is wrong that Academia does not recognize them, and their accomplishments, and their faults. When I want to write about them in college it is hard to find sources of scholarly worthiness. I am glad to find Mr. Stark's academic work. He does however seem to quote himself or his own work to justify his position often.

Does anyone know where Mr. Stark is currently working? I would like to contact him. Is he a JW? Does he work for The Watchtower. Did the Watchtower pay him for his comments on the Organization? I am asking because in order to write about a controversial organization you need to know the background of the cited authors. I.e. is he affiliated with the organization. Was he paid, or does he have an axe to grind?

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

17:05:17

Comments

I stopped making contributions to the WT Society when I realized that my hard-earned money was going to support my molester at one of the Society's facilities!...How so?

I was paying for HIS medical expenses, HIS dental expenses, HIS insurance, HIS transportation, the roof over HIS head, HIS food, HIS clothing, HIS utilities, HIS laundry, HIS tailoring, HIS recreation facilities.....in short, whatever HE needed!

How could I ever end up SUPPORTING the man who raped me!!!...while I scraped by or went without!!!

Then, I thought about the lawsuits against the WT. It sickened me to think that my money went to help defend the WT against the victims of their varied abuses when they took the WT to court in order to get justice.

Now, victims like myself are suing the WT. Did I want to be paying for the WT to defend my perp or any other in a court of law? You better believe that I didn't!!!

So, GOOD-BYE, NO MORE CONTRIBUTIONS TO WTBTS from my meager earnings!!!

For those who are wonder, yes, I told, but nobody seemed to care! Yes, he is "KNOWN" to the elders to whom I spoke about it. But, I don't have two witnesses...yet.

Even if I did the Society already let me know in the 1995 WT "COMFORT (caps added) for Those With a Stricken Spirit" that it won't do me any good because they won't do anything about it. You see, I have had amnesia due to the horrific nature of the abuse and my "recovered memories" are considered, by those who make the policies, as "dubious", not to be trusted as reliable and not valid enough for them to take action on.

What a twist! First, in the October 8, 1991 Awake they gave me "permission" to remember the abuse. What a relief from the pressure the elders put me under for remembering! Then in the 1995 WT above they took away everything they had given me in the 1991 Awake and with that they took away my rights as his victim to see him brought to justice. Instead, they proceeded to put him in a place "out of reach." (See NWT Reference Bible Ps. 91:14, I think, footnote)

To keep me quiet he had threatened to disfellowship me and he threatened to kill someone I loved. Besides that, because of his position in the organization he said, "nobody will ever believe a little tramp like you". Now that I am allowed to remember what he did to me, he can't be prosecuted in the JW judicial forum! He's safe. I get the shaft from JWs.

I CRIED SO HARD WHEN I REALIZED JUST WHAT THEY HAD DONE TO ME AND THOUSANDS OF VICTIMS!!! HE STILL GETS TO HIDE!!! These animals are being shielded, protected and even cared for by the WT in every way possible!

Doesn't it make you wonder if any of the policy-makers are child molesters!

Yes, I am outraged! What they have done is outrageous!

From a ROARING LAMB, P

P.S. Bill, please delete the message before this one. I accidentally hit "Submit Comments" before I was done.
Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

17:05:45

Comments

To the person who picked apart my post, boy, you are very angry, I'm sorry. Anger sometimes doesn't help us see situations clearly. Whatever your personal situation is and if JW's have hurt you in the past, all I can say is I hope you find peaceI am one of the "23,000 and counting people" that you first see when you load the page. I am far from ready to tell my story. Also, my daughter was almost abused by a male babysitter. Not ready to tell that story either, but, to say how stupid I was not to realize what was happening. So, after that, I can count how many times on one hand we've left our two children with babysitters. So, I think I have a right to post here. Just a comment on EGO - - - every religion has it. Every religion believes that they are worshipping God the way that He wants them to. We all need to cultivate a personal relationship with God and if I believe that being a JW is the way to do it...so be it. Another comment....I have made peace with what has happened to me. However, I've been left with an anxiety disorder that I believe is a direct result of what happened to me as a child. Beth

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

17:07:46

Comments

One more thing. No, I don't go to meetings anymore. They don't deserve me.

P

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

17:33:08

Comments

I was married to a man who's immediate family are Jehovah's Witnesses (my ex-husband chose to not become one himself when he reached adulthood). I remember my ex-sisters-in-law, ex-mother-in-law and ex-father-in-law talking badly of a woman who was molested by her father and went to the elders for help. The elders did nothing until she went to the police and filed charges, thus bringing the scandal out into the open in their small suburban town. The woman's father eventually was disfellowshipped because of the publicity BUT only because of it.

The poor woman was ostracized for wanting justice for herself and the desire to prevent her father from hurting another a child. No one in the congregation ever provided her support and kindness for the ordeal she went through. What ever happened to Christian kindness the bible speaks of?

The Watchtower Society and Jehovah's Witnesses have to learn that they are not above the secular laws established by governments and that they are not better than other so-called "worldly" religious organizations. What they are currently doing is exactly the same as what the Catholic Church has done. Maybe even worse since the Catholic Church is now trying to amend their past mistakes, prevent future children from being hurt, and compensate the past victims of pedophile priests.

When I briefly studied w/my ex-mother-in-law she constantly made a point of telling me that the JW organization was different from other religions because they made a point of correcting their mistakes and that JWs weren't hypocrites like those in other religions. Now a light has emerged and the "truth" of Jehovah's Witnesses and The Watchtower Society is coming out for all to see.

ML

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

18:06:56

Comments

This Website is appalling and you know as well as I do that Jehovah will deal with those elders if they in fact were involved in a cover up and he will deal with you as a disgraceful apostate. Time will tell. You have made it clear to me that this system of things is truly soon coming to an end and I was molested when I was very young and my father wanted to indeed have this man arrested and I, yes I decided that Jehovah would deal with this man and that trial would be painful for me the elders in the congregation suggested that we go to the police as well and my father didn't want to see me suffer and we left the matter alone and Jehovah was my strong hold I even had a child from this situation. A few years later I was disfellowshipped for fornication but before that the counsel that I had been given before discipline was administered I did not heed. I have been disfellowshipped twice and I just learn the hard way. But I still have faith in my God and it is such a pity that you have let Satan swallow your heart in his anger.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

18:16:26

Comments

To the woman who had a child by the molester: You are the epitome of victimization. You remain a JW after going through that whole mess, while you wait for God to exact his retribution. You blame yourself for not taking discipline. I hope everyone read that post - is this a cult or what?

For the sake of your child, I hope you get the gumption to start thinking for yourself - or else your child will be the most likely to suffer the same fate.

- Olympia, WA

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

19:29:48

Comments

I am just appalled by what I am reading. Raised as a JW, I spent countless horrible nights sad and depressed because of the state of my family. An overbearing, controlling and cruel mother and a spineless, laid-back timid "elder" father. What truth there is to these letters, reports from children being raised in a religion where image seems to be

EVERYTHING. Where outside help, counseling or therapy is out of the question. Where activities are strictly monitored, advanced education is discouraged, even organized sports or school plays are banned.

I can't tell you how much rage I continue to have against my mother, even now at the age of 33. I remember every single belittling, cold and calculating thing she said to me to make me feel inferior, not worthy of Jehovah's love, not worthy of being an "elder's" daughter. But just as long as everything looked good from the outside looking in. As long as we were the perfect little family at the meeting and the assemblies. I want to vomit to think how many kids are feeling terrible today?

Plenty, I am sure.

AG ARizona

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

19:30:04

Comments

I am just appalled by what I am reading. Raised as a JW, I spent countless horrible nights sad and depressed because of the state of my family. An overbearing,controlling and cruel mother and a spineless, laid-back timid "elder" father. What truth there is to these letters, reports from children being raised in a religion where image seems to be EVERYTHING. Where outside help, counseling or therapy is out of the question. Where activities are strictly monitored, advanced education is discouraged, even organized sports or school plays are banned.

I can't tell you how much rage I continue to have against my mother, even now at the age of 33. I remember every single belittling, cold and calculating thing she said to me to make me feel inferior, not worthy of Jehovah's love, not worthy of being an "elder's" daughter. But just as long as everything looked good from the outside looking in. As long as we were the perfect little family at the meeting and the assemblies. I want to vomit to think how many kids are feeling terrible today?

Plenty, I am sure.

AG ARizona

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

20:24:20

Comments

I read about your work exposing sexual predators from within, and protected by, JW's in this morning's Melbourne 'Age' (Victoria, Australia). It gave this website address, so if there's anything like that happening here (I'm not a JW, so I don't know), hopefully more victims can get the support they need and will maybe be brave enough to go to the police and/or speak out. Good on you for taking this step - you are one courageous man!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Jun 2002

Time:

23:50:18

Comments

I am so very sorry and hurt that this kind of inhumane treatment is being exhibited by WTS. At present I am inactive. I join WTS because I believed in their teachings. Now I don't know what to believe anymore. May God bless those abused and keep them close to him. My email is drs10458@ahoo.com. I will be happy to hear from you at anytime.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

00:23:03

Comments

to 'GOKUU' -- Why on earth would you, or any half-sane person want to be associated with any religious group that advertize itself as the "TRUTH" -- such arrogance is hard to believe. It becomes clear, the more I read about the Witnesses, that they have become fixated on the word 'Jehovah' ...they hardly ever mention Jesus, or GOD ... it just a constant barrage of Jehovah .. Jehovah .. Jehovah .. over and over again. It's an ages old trick of the mind-control people; brainwash the gullible and fill their brains with catch-words and outrageous promises of never-ending life in paradise..take their money and live splendidly while controlling their movements and thinking. It seems to be impossible for the people who believe in that religious dictatorship, the Watchtower gang, to understand that true spirituality has nothing to do with organized religion (any organized religion) If Jesus ever does return to this earth (highly bloody unlikely) but if he did, and saw what the Watch Tower thieves have done to the true meaning of spirituality, he would probably nail himself back up on the stake, and give up for good. No,no, folks, it ain't gonna happen .. you're not going to paradise .. you're there now .. you just can't see it because your masters in Brooklyn have successfully blinded you to the fact with double talk and have robbed you of true spirituality .. you wouldn't belong to that organization if you had a chance to understand that cults like the JW's have nothing to do with true respect for humanity. Take a break.. read what the thinkers of the world have to say about fake, selfish religious businesses. Forget the catch words: Apostate ..disfellowshipped .. goats .. they have no real meaning .. they're part of the whole brainwashing thing. Go out and become a 'born again' person . Forget about the masters of deception who have all followed the advice of another great con-man, Ron L. Hubbard, the inventor of the Christian Scientists, who once said "If you want to make a million dollars, start a religion" Good luck, once you start reading the stuff the Watch Tower doesn't want you to read..search for the real 'Truth' and when you find it, you'll wonder why you had anything to do with the Watch Tower con-men. Again, Best of Luck .. keep searching.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

02:07:51

Comments

The real problem I find with Jehovah's Witnesses is that they used to be so nice. I remember going to meetings and people used to be genuinely happy to see me. I was at a meeting this past Sunday and during the Watchtower study one of the Elders made this comment."if we come late or we are NOT prepared for the meetings like not having our magazine (Watchtower) with us why do we even bother coming to meeting at all" I had just asked him for a extra magazine for my son who does not go anymore then 2 minutes later he makes this comment.

WHERE IS THE LOVE THAT USED TO BE SO EVIDENT??

It seems Jehovah's Witnesses have become like all other RELIGIONS (SELF RIGHTEOUS).

I do not need 1 hand to count how many friends I have or trust for that matter, I still go only cause all you wackos out there who go back to all the PAGAN doctrines i.e trinity etc, have really got no where else to go.

Basically it most be we are in the very end of this system. I hope I can hang in but the people have become real SELF RIGHTEOUS.

MIKE Ottawa, Canada

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

03:18:10

Comments

The Jehovah's Witnesses' Official Website(www.watchtower.org) has many interesting articles on child abuse posted right now. I believe their side of this issue should be considered. Besides, over the years they have published many articles dealing with the subject of child abuse, with suggestions on how to prevent child abuse and encouraging victims to report it to responsible adults and bring it out into the open.(Even articles detailing how to report these incidents to the police.) And also articles to help former victims to begin their healing process and to encourage them to "draw close to Jehovah" because this personal relationship is a source of great strength and healing while we are living in these "critical times hard to deal with". Sincerely, deborah247@iwon.com

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

04:32:10

Comments

In response to:

""It is sad that so many JW's think that anyone who disagrees publicly with them is "bashing them." ""

You are so right about this!

""Other's like me become "frustrated" with the blind loyalty. ""

Indeed, blind!!! No matter what proof you show or send them, they still defend people who are fooling them terribly! They just don't WANT to see it.

""Educated people will change their view if evidence shows that the ideology they believe in is flawed.""

Sorry, they don't!! And I know what I'm talking about!

""The main issue with the JW official sites is that there is no forum for comment or review. (Censure) They only show their side to every issue. (Stack the deck.) They dismiss anything that does not show the WTS's favor. ""

Indeed, you are absolutely right, but if you tell them, they will tell you that you are a liar and that people get paid by the Pope to write bad things about J.G.!!!! Can you believe this?? And this was an educated person who told me!!!!

""I question Rodney Stark as a credible source for WT justification. "The worst place to get information about a group is from a person who has left the group." ""

Right again, especially because these ex J.W. were never allowed to speak out!!!And even if only half of what they say is true, it's still far TOO much horror!!!

""Mr. Stark claims in his work on religious growth and JW's that "disfellowshipping is rare and that most members "defect" from the Organization." ""

Indeed, that's why THEY want me to believe as well, how come that everybody is telling otherwise! But you see what happened to Bill Bowen and Barbara Anderson?

""Anyone who has not been a member should not comment on them. ""

Why do they comment on the rest of the world then? Why are we all apostates/enemies then?? "" I am glad to find Mr. Stark's academic work. He does however seem to quote himself or his own work to justify his position often. ""

Typically cult behaviour!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

04:39:19

Comments

To Beth:

""Just a comment on EGO - - - every religion has it. Every religion believes that they are worshipping God the way that He wants them to.""

Right, but not every religion treats the rest of the world (=the majority) as enemies and/or apostates and liars!!!! And you have to give the Catholics credit, at least they admit their mistakes and are doing something about it! And what is the WTS doing??? They DF the very few brave ones who finally dared to speak out!!!Mymy, how brave of them!!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

04:45:06

Comments

" To the woman who had a child by the molester: You are the epitome of victimization. You remain a JW after going through that whole mess, while you wait for God to exact his retribution. You blame yourself for not taking discipline. I hope everyone read that post - is this a cult or what?""

YES!!!!!! You cannot get them any better!!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

05:46:05

Comments

Deborah, you wrote: "Besides, over the years they have published many articles dealing with the subject of child abuse, with suggestions on how to prevent child abuse and encouraging victims to report it to responsible adults and bring it out into the open"

It's great to write about those things, but it is MUCH MUCH better if you live up to it and take the action you promised, when necessary!!!! And apparently they don't!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

06:11:38

Comments

Greetings,

I am a fan of Rodney Stark and have read several of his books including his book on the growth of Christianity after Christ and his book on the history of religion in America.

When I heard he was being presented as an educated defender of JW's - especially at this time - I was a little shocked, to say the least.

For the person who asked, Mr. (Dr.?) Stark is a sociologist with an interest in religion.

He was sometimes referred to as 'the village atheist walking around with a computer' as he is fascinated with religion from a sociological point of view and has studied it intensely and brilliantly.

As I read his book on the growth of Christianity, I had the pronounced feeling that, 'this person is in the process of conversion' and his work did a lot to bolster my own my faith. I smiled that that was probably unintentional on his part.

I later read something that he in fact WAS experiencing some lights of faith turning on in his life. I was SO happy for him.

Tho meaning to, I haven't followed him as much as I've wanted to.

Recently, I saw that his picture was posted by the WTS on their page that they created to defend themselves and I'm wondering....."what's that about?"

I've not encountered anything else since. It sounds like some of you have.

Can you tell me where?

I'm REAL curious to know what's going on here and what exactly is his involvement in this 'defense'.

Rodney Stark is, in my opinion, a brilliant man (and scholar) and an engaging writer.

Please tell me where I can get a better idea of what his current relationship is with WT public relations.

Thanks

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

06:24:58

Comments

I can't imagine WHY it is not public knowledge that Jehovah's witnesses have a high rate of mental illness, a high rate of suicide and a high rate of criminal sexual behavior (even a high rate of pedophilia dating back to the 1960's).

Growing up as a child of JW's, it sure would have changed my life if someone had pointed me in a direction that helped me to realize that the people who were raising me had some severe psychiatric problems. (Lord knows, the WTS would have been a useless source of enlightenment on that topic!)

In any event, you can find more at:

www.premier1.net/~raines/mental.html

(sorry I don't know how to create a better link)

Pass it on.....

you may be helping some child who is currently suffering. They won't be children forever you know.

This may help them to develop a more healthy life for themselves as they mature.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

09:12:19

Comments

Hi, just read the latest comments resulting from airing of Dateline. About 90% pro and about 10% against. Noticed an interesting thing about the JWs who are denying that molestation exists: They cannot spell correctly, their grammar is abominable, their use of the English language is limited, and their thought processes are not orderly. Could this be an indication that the JWs who do not wish to help "un-silence" the victims are lacking in fundamental intelligence? Of course we know they lack compassion/love, but in my opinion they are also lacking in even an average degree of intelligence. Faye B.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

11:02:18

Comments

To AG Arizona (and anyone)

My heart goes out to you and others like you (us). I have found much helpful info in these texts:

'Understanding the Borderline Mother' by Lawson

'Children of the Self-Absorbed' (and any and all books on Narcissism)

'The New Personality Profile; Why You Think, Work, Love and Act the Way You Do' by Oldham.

The road is long, but as in spring, the time is inspiring, hopeful and even fun when it is growing brighter every day.

My best to you.

(Check out the customer comments on Amazon for a better idea of what these books are about)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

11:43:34

Comments

"" I can't imagine WHY it is not public knowledge that Jehovah's witnesses have a high rate of mental illness, a high rate of suicide and a high rate of criminal sexual behavior (even a high rate of pedophilia dating back to the 1960's). ""

Cant you??? To my humble opinion, that's because you have to get those figures from the WTS itself!!!!And they will NEVER let you now what's going on within the organization!! If they cover up all the child abuse cases, do you really think they want the world to know what's going on?? There would be nothing left of their so-called 'good' image!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

13:44:42

Comments

Good point.

We, however, do not need their permission to talk. Or even, to speak out.

As the Bible says, what is hidden shall be revealed.

Or as Lincoln said, 'You can fool some of the people all the time and all of the people some of the time. But you can't fool all of the people all of the time.'

(I'm not sure if this is an accurate figure, but I read recently that there are about as many ex-JW's as there are current JW's. I'm not sure what to make of that - I just thought it was interesting.)

You have a right to speak. Don't imagine that it doesn't matter.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

13:50:19

Comments

I, too, was a victim in which my former husband and father of my five grown children molested my daughter. She has suffered so much from the hands of this animal, that her life won't ever be the same. He was also an elder in the Madera Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses. The damage this man caused to our family will never be repaired! I sincerely pray with all my heart, that this site will help people see the "true" light and get out of that cult which destroyed my family back in 1981, after being in the organization for 15 years. Thank God I am finally free from this horrible Cult. Gloria Scroggins.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

13:52:16

Comments

Good point.

We don't, however, need their permission to speak.

As the Bible says, 'what is hidden shall be revealed'.

Or as Lincoln said, 'You can fool some of the people all of the time and all of the people some of the time. But you can't fool all of the people all of the time.'

Do not imagine that your voice does not matter.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

14:11:24

Comments

" As the Bible says, what is hidden shall be revealed. ""

Well, what I don't understand then, if the J.W.'s live so strictly to Bible rules, then there would be no use in hiding things like child-abuse, membership of the U.N. and god only knows what more there is to hide!!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

15:31:44

Comments

Most religions conduct themselves with a common set of ethics. Jehovah's Witnesses don't. They believe that because they are favored by their god the rules of common religious ethics don't apply to them. All of their problems stem from that. It is that simple. It gives way to horrible ways of life and raising children. They like corporal punishment. With the very young in particular. They are obsessed with "respect for elders." They have no issues with beating that respect out of a child. They have no issues with saying that their god does not love them if they don't submit to "elders". They have no issues with using coercion to keep people in line with guilt, shame, or shunning to force their VERSION of reality on others. Jehovah's Witnesses will wait on their god to fix their lives and their mistakes and the things that they should take care of themselves. It is their own hell. It reasons to think that most of them would rather rule in hell than serve in heaven. It is sad.

They have an archaic version of god, i.e. "Jehovah." That version of an angry philanthropist was fired as the common belief in a Monotheistic version of God a long time ago; And rightly so. We don't need that baloney any more. The only one's who do need that angry god are the one's who wish to have absolute control and power over people.

One thing is that NO Jehovah's Witness has ever or will ever get their wish. Jesus is not coming to kill all of us. (If he did I doubt he has ever seen an MX missile.) He came in the name of love. He left in the name of love. His return has already come. It is in you. It is all around you. It is not in a name, a religion, an organization, or a building. It is in you. (Right Now.) Christ was the first Christian. He was also the last.

Ask Yourself:

"Is my motive for acting a desire to merely to appear good for the sake of gain or pleasure? Am I saying one thing while intending to do another? If so, I am guilty of hypocrisy."

For those people who can't handle this... BITE ME!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

16:40:21

Comments

"" For those people who can't handle this... BITE ME!""

Are you sure? Being bitten about 6.000.000 times?;-)))

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

16:44:16

Comments

Great comments. Lots of good critical thinking going on.

Read my bible this morning about the "she-ass and Balaam and the angel in the road. Balaam was headlong against Jehovah. Bill is the messenger as so many on this site are...she-asses being beaten for speaking the truth And not worshipping anyone but God or finding salvation in anyone but Jesus.

Another thought: 2 witnesses is the law, Jesus fulfilled the law and told Christians to be in fear of the government & their laws - obey them. The 10 comments are summed up with Love God and your neighbor. The "apostasy" is in N.Y. - not on this web site. The "society" is opposing Jehovah by using the 2 witnesses as LAW, disfellowshipping people who speak out against what is wrong, involving themselves in PR with the UN, deciding the fate of the Malawi brothers and calling anyone who exposes the truth apostates. Where is the healthy teaching??? Pray for God's Kingdom or the WTS Kingdom.

Saw a sister who has suffered, her children have suffered due to molestation in congregation - I posted about this before. I asked her if she saw Dateline - oh boy...she said she would never ever watch - they are apostates etc...I mentioned the UN she knew nothing about it. I asked her why the subscriptions were being hand delivered. AT first she said she didn't know and then she said it was so that a better "witness" would be given, people don't know what they are reading etc...This is a different answer than the price of postage. Then she said she would be glad to come and visit with me, bring two elders to discuss my concerns. I told her no.

All the self-doubt creeps in and so I read my bible. And I come to this site and read the posts. The posts were excellent today.

RE:JW Bashing - it is nothing compared to what a child and a parent go through. I compare the WTS to a Golden Calf, the children are being thrown in the fire as sacrifice. I have not heard one person bash Jehovah or Jesus - not one. I cannot worship, idolize the WTS because they are not perfect to say the least.

AGREE: One way "communication" is not communication - Official site has no e-mail and has only given the same "pat answer" to the problem and no solution except the same "pat answer." That is not communication - but orders from headquarters.

Almost forgot - sister above I spoke about told me that I had better be careful because the demons might harass me - because I was reading "apostate" web sites, or watching Dateline. I know she meant well. I also know I am dirt to her if I say one bad thing about the WTS, no matter how much I love Jehovah or want to walk like Jesus.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

16:46:10

Comments

To Faye B who commented about many persons' poor use of grammar and said that their grammar was "abominable".

The word is "abominable". :-) It means loathsome or horrible as in the "abominable snowman" (Yeti).

I cringe too seeing such ignoble usage of the English language, but rather than focusing on this minor failing (on the part of both sides I might add) why don't we all resolve to just listen to each other a little more open-mindedly.

--Eduardo

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

17:39:39

Comments

Howdy Folks!

this is from my notes on the District Convention...(not entirely off topic here)

The Drama dealing with the subject of Jeremiah departed from the recent format of "Contemporary setting-Ancient Setting/Lesson-Back to Contemporary Application" and instead was entirely set in the biblical setting with the follow-up talk serving as the crux of application.

The Drama was meant to encourage everyone to "Be Like Jeremiah" but it was like the tip of one's nose: so obvious that most did not even see the irony.

You see the Drama depicted how the older men (i.e. elders) of Jeremiah's city belittled him, how Jehovah's anointed and the official leadership (the king and anointed priests) persecuted him, but how he continued to endure in pursuing his belief in righteousness and the truth, despite incurring the wrath and hatred of the vast majority of the people of Judah.

But if we transpose this analogy to our day accurately then we see that those in the Organization who are most "like Jeremiah" would be those persons speaking out for reform in the Organization and who are willing to challenge the older men (i.e. elders) in pursuit of their godly conscience and training, despite how the King (read GB) and the anointed priests and elders may persecute him.

While not the first but among these "Jeremiah's", could we not count Brother Bowen as one whose passion and righteous desire on the issues he is championing to be like a "fire within his bosom that he could no longer hold within"?

I don't know if anyone in the entire convention center felt the way that I did or saw things like this but in my opinion it has to be one of the most ironic dramas ever presented when we consider the timing.

....one of the biggest applauses went to a statement from the platform: "....and no matter what they say in the media or the Internet, we know the truth!" (in reference to the present controversy)....

Finally to address a point that some have brought up in their comments here....

It was mentioned that the cessation of the subscription arrangement for magazines was because the goal has always been to start bible studies not merely place literature. Thus persons were encouraged to have "magazine routes" with

the idea of turning these into return visits and eventually bible studies. (Nothing was mentioned that there is probably significant administrative and postage savings with the new arrangement).

take care.

-Eduardo

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

18:10:39

Comments

The magazine subscription should be paid for by the subscriber. To be pressured to have a bible study is not a good idea. Also, to subscribe, and give an address should be private information not to be given to anyone!!!! An invitation is always on the back of magazine to be contacted for a free home bible study. Many people may cancel subscription and miss an article that would "turn the light on" down the road for them due to a crisis or situation etc.. Like some feed back on this.

The Christian food was to be given freely, not on a condition of some string attached. I would personally rather pay than give my home address to anyone only to have them show up uninvited, at any time. This is an intrusion of my privacy, on my time and energy.

Subscriptions will go down. Just watch. Or nobody is home anyway, out working and the sisters will just leave them at the door, paid with their gasoline and time to deliver the "goods."

Not very well thought out from the perspective and view point of the subscriber or the sisters.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

18:32:19

Comments

I am glad to see this all come out! I too was a victim of wife abuse - and instead of disfellowshipping my husband (who was living with another woman for months - two witnesses didn't see him sleep with her!) - I filed for divorce and my ex was also abusive to our 7 year old daughter at the time - he would perform sex relations with his pioneer girlfriend in front of my young daughter - the elders just covered it and told him to keep a chaperone handy! they would take the word of my young daughter! Thank God the justice system had a strong Judge that filed abuse charges on him and ordered a protective order as well as a restraining order on him due to his threats and abuse. The Judge I remember made this comment to the elders that were there to testify that he was a good Brother! "Christian to me is another word for Criminal - and the man before me is a Criminal!" Needless to say, I was disfellowshipped for speaking out and filing for divorce - and I have never been happier! My heart and prayers goes out to all the victims and people hurt by the sick minded criminals that commit this horrible offenses! God will truly deal with each of them in due time...as God says "Our Children are gifts from him"

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

18:33:14

Comments

I am glad to see this all come out! I too was a victim of wife abuse - and instead of disfellowshipping my husband (who was living with another woman for months - two witnesses didn't see him sleep with her!) - I filed for divorce and my ex was also abusive to our 7 year old daughter at the time - he would perform sex relations with his pioneer girlfriend in front of my young daughter - the elders just covered it and told him to keep a chaperone handy! they would not take the word of my young daughter! Thank God the justice system had a strong Judge that filed abuse charges on him and ordered a protective order as well as a restraining order on him due to his threats and abuse. The Judge I remember made this comment to the elders that were there to testify that he was a good Brother! "Christian to me is another word for Criminal - and the man before me is a Criminal!" Needless to say, I was disfellowshipped for speaking out and filing for divorce - and I have never been happier! My heart and prayers goes out to all the victims and people hurt by the sick minded criminals that commit this horrible offenses! God will truly deal with each of them in due time...as God says "Our Children are gifts from him"

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

18:40:11

Comments

I visit the web page almost every day. I am waiting for the notice to appear before the elders. I know that soon they will be told to readjust my thinking. I will not back down from my letter to the WTS. I will not be silent anymore. I refuse to share in the sins of the false shepherds. It will be hard on my family, but no harder than it was years ago when I was raked over the coals by the elder body. I still consider myself a faithful servant of Jehovah. No one will ever take that from me. I do not need the approval of the WTS. I need the approval of the almighty creator of the universe. I feel that I have been left out of the loop. What is this about the WTS and the U.N.? And what is the story about what happened in Malawi? I know what the official story was. What is the unofficial story? Somebody e-mail me the answer please. Imatheny@emtecae.com or lj_sunshine@yahoo.com

LJM

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

19:31:29

Comments

I have been keeping tabs each day on the Guest Book and have given my thoughts many times. I do have a couple of questions (we have not attended since 1995,the elders thought we didn't attend enough. Didn't seem to matter my husband was in a horrible car accident had ruptured two disks and herniated three. Why couldn't he sit through meeting LOL IDIOTS..).well my questions are 1.What's the UN connection? I thought it was the evil that started in 1914? LOL 2.What information does anyone have on the Cabool Missouri and Kansas City congregations? Please e-mail me at SheilaLMadonia@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

19:53:00

Comments

test

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

20:52:16

Comments

I knew this was happening since I went to www.freeminds.org. I am very glad that you have this site.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

21:15:28

Comments

We should consider organizing our letters or E-mails to authorities. This site is a nice fireside chat for us not suing the WT or putting a sicko where he belongs...(Jail) United it seems we could be a powerful force for change. I recommend sending one of the silentlamb's "get the word out" ideas to every church body in whatever town you are in. Send one to every local school board and Department of Social Service in your State. Heck in your town. Put one on every pin up board in every public building you see. We need to bombard news agencies with letters. We need to unite if we want to make any difference at all. We need to organize letters to State Governor's to make reporting mandatory. Otherwise really...Besides bitching....What are we doing? It is so nice to know I am not alone in my experience with the JW's...It is so nice to know that I was not going crazy. They were trying to drive me crazy. Thank you for this site for that. But I mean is this as good as it is going to get? Let's picket Bethel.... Make the news happen.... Lets organize.... Or what are we doing?

Remote User:

Date:

11 Jun 2002

Time:

22:15:30

Comments

In case anyone is interested in recovery resources, I can provide a couple. The best book for male sexual abuse/incest victims to read is "Victims No Longer" by Mike Lew. What I liked about it was Dr. Lew asked survivors how they traveled their road to recovery. What worked and why. He also wrote another book entitled, "Leaping Upon the Mountains". Personally I preferred "Victims No Longer" but either book is extremely helpful.

However, the single best resource for any victim of abuse and/or incest is from Dr. Renee Fredrickson. She has a great many lectures that she has recorded on to cassette tape. They are outstanding! I have been to some her seminars when she has come to Dallas and she is a kind and knowledgable therapist. Although it's been a few years since I've ordered any of her tapes, I believe anyone still can. Her address is Fredrickson & Associates, 821 Raymond Avenue, Suite 300, St. Paul, MN 55114. I don't believe she has a website, although I haven't really looked.

Peace

Chris Scott

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

00:58:08

Comments

Re: Malawi - read "Crisis of Conscience" by Raymond Franz. Brother Franz participated in the "governing body"

meetings that decided the fate of these brothers and sisters and children. This is a tragedy and an outrage, the story to me is neck in neck with the lack of moral judgement used by the "governing body" with the pedophiles.

I too check the postings everyday, twice a day. Something has shifted. The letters are much much more thought provoking- I didn't mind the yelling either what a harmless way to express sincere righteous rage. But seems like many witnesses, & ex-witnesses are wanting to be sure they are worshipping Jehovah and not the WTS and are supporting silent lambs with intelligence and compassion and true Christian love. And just plain common sense and decency.

By the way, you can be disfellowshipped for reading works by Raymond Franz. There is nothing apostate in the book. Brother Franz - was the one who wrote much of the 2 green books, Insight Books. In his research at BETHEL, he began to find many discrepancies between WTS doctrine and the true meaning of Christianity.

His crisis of conscience didn't really begin until he became a "member" of the governing body and had to participate in decisions that he couldn't back with christian scripture or christian conscience. His book does not slander, blame or bash. It is written with sorrow and compassion grief and with shame as well as intelligence.

I have a question: what does LOL mean??? I know what SOL means. Tell me please.!

About babies, parenting, protecting: I live in a rural area. Yesterday I saw three Mother Turkeys herding their 23 + chicks, a mother deer and her new fawn and the Mother Skunk brought her 3 babies to dine on the cat's food last night. It is the most natural thing in the world to care for our children, defend them, protect them from harm - there is a scripture in Proverbs about a bear and her cubs. How can anyone possibly believe that Jehovah, our loving creator would punish you for protecting your children and when failing to do so would punish you and your child?

The lack of natural affection the WTS and Elders, and congregational members have shown is not a fruit of the spirit. I can accurately say this.

Love to all. Amen.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

00:59:58

Comments

"" I have a question: what does LOL mean"

LOL=Laughing Out Loud ROFL=Rolling On the Floor Laughing

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

01:45:36

Comments

Can somebody update me on the Malawi case?? evdflier@yahoo.com Thanx!!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

02:03:22

Comments

I think most elders are just following what WTS's order. Remember the time (about 10 years ago) when the WTS was strongly opposing college education? Someone told me today that they probably were afraid of the members thinking and researching too much. Maybe. This old tactic - ignore whatever you hear against the WTS - might worked in 60s and 70s. But they should know better.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

03:30:59

Comments

If it's true what is written on this page, and if it is true what the people of JW believe, I think some of them will spend the rest of the eternity in a bloody hell.

Sad, sad stories. My sympathy for the victims!!!!

T.A./Berlin

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

03:37:08

Comments

Hi! It's great work, that you are doing! So much courage. Helping children is more important than anything else. It's a shame for Jehovah's Witnesses, that'S going on there. I know Jehovah's Witnesses from two countries: Russia (there I used to live) and Germany (there I am living now). In both countries there are the same problems as in USA. Jehovah's Witnesses needs a reform. Urgently...

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

03:46:41

Comments

Hey everybody,

in fact I read a news article about this site, which seemed to be researched well and founded on facts. After reading most of your guest book entries and some of the "stories", I have to admit, that IMO most of you guys act like being in a daily talk show on some American TV network.

I don't want to play down with child molesting - which is really one of the worst things in the world - but some comments seem to be either fake or arisen from a psycho's mind.

If molested, head on to the next police station and report it and don't post it in guestbooks ...

Any comments appreciated.

Volvic

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

04:09:46

Comments

One nice thing about the 'pedophile paradise'.

At least all the pedophiles will be in one place and the world will be safer for the rest of us.

I know this sounds cruel, but how else can one react rationally to the absurd response of the WT at this time?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

04:26:41

Comments

Watch out, Jehovah's witnesses: "Watch out for false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are voracious wolves. You will recognize them by their fruit. Grapes are not gathered² from thorns or figs from thistles, are they? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree is not able to bear bad fruit, nor a bad tree to bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. So then, you will recognize them by their fruit." (Matthew 7:15-20)

Markus, Germany

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:02:13

Comments

One good thing about the 'pedophile paradise'.

At least the pedophiles will be in one place and the world will be safer for the rest of us.

I know this sounds cruel but how else can one react rationally to the current WT response?

Maybe this will dawn on the dubs and they'll somehow find it within themselves to question or doubt their brainwashing leaders.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:38:35

Comments

The Constitution comment - very good! Thanks for the reminder! (I know, Duh Duh Duh, but I hadn't thought about it!)

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:39:51

Comments

bjc's scriptures in Ezekiel: Very Good Thinking, and it makes sense, too!

Christendom - Israel. WTS - Judah.

End result the same.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:43:16

Comments

Someone wrote: "Doesn't it make you wonder if any of the policy-makers are pedophiles?"

That was my very first thought when I first began hearing about all of this...

No offense to any truly upright males out there, but men are basically nothing but "horny dogs" (pardon my language), but it's true. It's true. It's a biological fact, horny is all they think about, no matter what/where they are.

The difference in worldly guys and JW guys: Worldly guys outwardly show it (their unrelenting "horniness"). JW guys try to "hide" it.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:45:09

Comments

Re: Eduardo's comments about mag subs:

How likely is it JWs will deliver mags to DF persons, even those of us who sincerely want them?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:52:04

Comments

Date: 11 Jun 2002; Time: 18:10:39; WROTE:

The magazine subscription should be paid for by the subscriber. To be pressured to have a bible study is not a good idea. Also, to subscribe, and give an address should be private information not to be given to anyone!!!! ...Many people may cancel subscription and miss an article that would "turn the light on" down the road for them due to a

crisis or situation etc.. Like some feed back on this. -- The Christian food was to be given freely, not on a condition of some string attached. I would personally rather pay than give my home address to anyone only to have them show up uninvited, at any time. This is an intrusion of my privacy, on my time and energy. -- Subscriptions will go down. Just watch. Or nobody is home anyway, out working and the sisters will just leave them at the door, paid with their gasoline and time to deliver the "goods." -- Not very well thought out from the perspective and view point of the subscriber or the sisters. --- You asked for feedback. I AGREE 100% with EVERYTHING YOU SAID re: privacy, address, visitors (w/mags) just showing up uninvited, no strings attached, etc. --- Being DF AND DISABLED, I don't see me ever getting back to mtgs. at all, much less just stopping by to pick up a mag. ---- And, yes, I still believe and love JAH, and I've read everything under the sun on the web about all the "dirt" of the WTS, so I am not "blind". --- For interesting info about the mags, see <<http://www.freeminds.org/>> Somewhere on that site about mag production and cost, etc. Even after reading that, I'd still like to receive the mags.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

05:57:02

Comments

from Germany:

Protect our children; some wounds will never heal. FIGHT ON!!!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

06:18:14

Comments

ich finds echt gut, dass sich jemand traut so eine aktion zu starten. viel erfolg!

simon - Germany

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

06:37:03

Comments

Let me tell you

T

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

06:45:39

Comments

Let me tell you

TO The ones that abused someone out there and you are reading this or to someone who is protecting an abuser listen to me. I am speaking from experience I am now 38 and was abused for 9 yrs from 5-14. IT DAMAGES PEOPLE more then you will ever know. I am now 38 never married never dated afraid of men because of what I lived through as a child.I see sex the same way I did when I was a child as dirty gross and painful and have vowed as a child never ever to allow another pain to touch me again and sad to say I have kept that vow. All because of what my dad did to me by raping me over and over. I have gone to 20 yrs of counseling and still have not healed it lives with the person for the rest of their lives. Just for one time I wish someone who abuses and their helpers would see what this does to someone. What is normal? I was told I never experienced real love and sex? Why would i wanna after being shown what I was shown? I was the opposite of some people I withdrew into a shell and wouldn't allow humans new me or allow them to even hug me now I still cant allow a man to hold me nor touch me all because of my dad and his abuse. Pray for me please sometimes I hurt so bad inside because of all the nightmares and pain that I wish it would stop thanks for being here for us and loving us and understanding where we are at in some small way And yes I have a lot of anger in me and yes I have spoken that out here on this board and I will continue to do that till no more children are abused Penny

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

06:46:34

Comments

Let me tell you

TO The ones that abused someone out there and you are reading this or to someone who is protecting an abuser listen to me. I am speaking from experience I am now 38 and was abused for 9 yrs from 5-14. IT DAMAGES PEOPLE more then you will ever know. I am now 38 never married never dated afraid of men because of what I lived through as a child.I see sex the same way I did when I was a child as dirty gross and painful and have vowed as a child never ever to allow another man touch me again and sad to say I have kept that vow. All because of what my dad did to me by raping me over and over. I have gone to 20 yrs of counseling and still have not healed it lives with the person for the rest of their lives. Just for one time I wish someone who abuses and their helpers would see what this does to someone. What is normal? I was told I never experienced real love and sex? Why would i wanna after being shown what I was shown? I was the opposite of some people I withdrew into a shell and wouldn't allow humans new me or allow them to even hug me now I still cant allow a man to hold me nor touch me all because of my dad and his abuse. Pray for me please sometimes I hurt so bad inside because of all the nightmares and pain that I wish it would stop thanks for being here for us and loving us and understanding where we are at in some small way And yes I have a lot of anger in me and yes I have spoken that out here on this board and I will continue to do that till no more children are abused Penny

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

08:32:07

Comments

I think with you

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

09:40:57

Comments

Good morning I just came into this site looking for something else, really this is so good that this have come about. I am so sad and happy for all that has a story to tell because you all need to talk about this . that mean person well

have to face Jehovah God in do time so please try moving on with your life and don't ever for get that Jehovah God know it all MS.Gee.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

10:08:00

Comments

Is there anyone in the East Mountains of Albuquerque, or in New Mexico out there? I am tired of surviving without connections to other people, when I cried out to save my sisters everyone abandoned me, my mother, and my sisters. A "packet" of information follows my mother from congregation to congregation. They said she 'taught' it to us, (I was 19 at the time). I have children now, we homeschool and are involved in 4H, but I still only get to know anyone as an 'acquaintance' not as a real friend..... Anyway maybe I should stop blubbering! sandimylife@hotmail.com C

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

10:49:02

Comments

PENNY: So glad to see you post again. I LOVE YOU! I'd been wanting to write you a note before now to say, I FEEL YOUR PAIN (re: your prior posts). And your recent 6/12 post, I understand it also. Please take care. Don't feel too bad, I'm not married either (old maid just about!) Had a few LTR's, and was proposed to 3 times, but they all got cold feet. I would give myself away too freely (desperate to be loved). NEVER AGAIN. I'm with you. FINALLY, I basically feel free of the desire to have "a man," and I thank Jah every day for that! They are basically selfish pigs anyway. Hold on! If therapy doesn't help, maybe menopause will. It's working for me (but I could do w/o the sweats!) - -Hug from afar. Sign Me: I Can Relate.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Jun 2002

Time:

12:31:52

Comments

I went to the Dist. Convention last weekend. After a lot of thoughts and tears, I was trying and beginning to understand the WTS's viewpoint even though I didn't and couldn't agree until I heard the Dis. overseer saying, "Don't listen to any negative sayings, and don't talk to anyone about it. If it bothers your conscience, there is something wrong with your conscience." Then I knew...this is totally wrong!!!!

Also strange that he mentioned about conscience....since I told a ex-elder about my conscience that has been bothering me all this time regarding inviting anyone to this WT organization. I don't think they (the WTS) realize the scale of this problem. I guess it's not as big as Catholic's since it's still quiet. Bill Bowen told me that there is going to be a case against the WTS in every 6 months. Anyone knows when the first civil suit is going to be settled or finalized? I'm curious how much money this organization is going to lose in each case.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Jun 2002

Time:

00:22:21

Comments

child molesters rule! I was molested and look at me now i am now the best roach killer in the city. I wish more kids were being molested which is why I'm training to be a priest. being a roach killer was fun but I've got children to touch, babies to rape,handicapped to laugh at. so see yas.

Remote User:**Date:****13 Jun 2002****Time:****00:25:53****Comments**

does anybody know where I can get molested? I wanna see how it feels to get my bunghole plugged. I think it mite be fun. -danny 14

Remote User:**Date:****13 Jun 2002****Time:****00:46:40****Comments**

HEY TO ALL OF YOU MOTHERFUNKERS OUT THERE. DON'T HATE AND DON'T DISCRIMINATE. I WAS BORN LOVING CHILDREN. I COULDN'T HELP IT SO IF YOU MUST KNOW I HAVE HAD SEX WITH A 14 YEAR OLD BOY. WE STILL ARE IN LOVE.ITS GOING GREAT, BUT I HAVE TO LEAVE HIM. HE'S GETTING OLDER. HE'S GONNA BE 15 SOON. HI CHRIS. MY DADDY WONT EXCEPT ME FOR WHO I AM.NO ONE ELSE WILL GO OUT WITH ME.ITS TOUGH BEING A BORN AND RAISED MOLESTER. SO WHAT'S A GUY TO DO. ILL TELL YOU WHAT. FIND MORE CHILDREN. SO BACK OFF YOU DUMB FUNKIN JEHOVAH'S WEAKNESS.AND ALL YOU CHRISTIANS TOO.WATCH YOUR CHILDREN CAUSE HERE I COME. -HARORACER4LIFE@AOL.COM - JAMESCKY1@EARTHLINK.COM P.S. WERE NAT ALL GAY

Remote User:**Date:****13 Jun 2002****Time:****00:52:30****Comments**

HEY PENNY ILL FUCK YAH. -JIMMY21 JACKSONVILLE MI

Remote User:**Date:****13 Jun 2002****Time:****13:50:58****Comments**

Here is some comic relieve. Those JW's at jwzone.org are just soo darn funny. Sample:

What are some funny or ironic things you've experienced in service?

Here are two that will get us started!!

I recently got a new territory and was checking for houses that have requested we not call on them. Found one in a section where the lots are huge and a lot of people have animals. The one house we weren't supposed to call at had an animal too - A GOAT!!! How ironic is that!!!

We've all been offering the Watchtower on Christmas Customs are they Christian. Well - can anyone say that 10 times quickly!!! I didn't think so! I was at the door and said "Christian customs - are they Christmas!!!" Just way to much of a tongue twister! !!!

OK - your turn to share!! Anyone..... Anyone.....

Enjoy the whole thread:

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=d7965403f4a437b2aef55618030c56db&threadid=2249&perpage=25&pagenumber=1>

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

16:44:12

Comments

What the heck is happening to all the posts?

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

17:05:20

Comments

I am from Denver Colorado. I am 20 years old. I watched the story on Dateline. I'm not sure how much is true, but I was very upset. In fact I've been upset since that night. Mostly because I could relate. I was molested by two young brothers(Larry Rietz & Tim Rietz, now going by the name of Eric Chisolm) for a total of three years. I was only 3 years old. I didn't get the courage to say anything until I was 6. When I did my parents were very supportive. We of course went to our elders. We were warned of "slander" and not to report it. We did. I remember like it was yesterday sitting, being video taped while I, at six years of age explain to the police man what was done to me. The boys were arrested for one night. But they were both minors. They were never baptized servants at the time. Our family moved away for ten years. When we moved back here, we got news that one brother was now married, and serving as a pioneer in Bethel. Everywhere that I went when I introduced myself, everyone knew me, because these two brothers were my uncles. They were well-known pioneers, well liked. I finally started telling people what they were when they had recognition in my name. We wrote the society and sent the police reports. He was sent home from Bethel. His father begin to start problems ,saying our family was "slandering" them. We tried to contact his wife, same response. A year later two girls came forward about the same brothers. Not to mention we see him around all the time. Shortly after that we finally got through to his wife. She allowed us to send her police documents of her husband. Then her younger sister came forward. She was devastated. She left this man, but was told she is doing so unscripturally. I have taken this matter to my new congregation, right after the dateline show. They have been very supportive, and because of the amount of girls to come forward, they have to act. The original congregation we were in I'm hearing is now being removed and all of the elders as well. (just a rumor?)When I talk to all the young sisters that were my friends at that age, they all confess it happened to them as well, by the same men! That is now over 8 girls! After 14 years I'm wondering is it worth it? Will our statue of limitations prevent us from further justice? Will these man think of us as much as we are forced each day to think of him and how much he hurt us? Will these men continue hiding and denying. I have fought for the past 14 years with problems stemming from the abuse. I have been in years of therapy trying to understand that "SEX" is a good thing. That when I am married in April that when my husband wants to have sex with me, I don't have to feel like it's dirty, and I'm doing something wrong. They only thought I have to sustain me and help me cope is that they CAN NOT hide from GOD! No matter how much imperfect elders may react, or how much we may hurt, in the end it will all be 'in justice'. May God be with me, and all who have been through this. May he offer you the strength and will to continue fighting for you and that of your offspring. I still continue to love Jehovah with all my heart. But know this; I will NEVER 'keep quiet' nor let anyone be allowed to go on serving Jehovah and

hurting his people, not if I can help it, and no matter what threat is put on me. If you would like to contact me:
kookie106@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

17:05:41

Comments

I am from Denver Colorado. I am 20 years old. I watched the story on Dateline. I'm not sure how much is true, but I was very upset. In fact I've been upset since that night. Mostly because I could relate. I was molested by two young brothers(Larry Rietz & Tim Rietz, now going by the name of Eric Chisolm) for a total of three years. I was only 3 years old. I didn't get the courage to say anything until I was 6. When I did my parents were very supportive. We of course went to our elders. We were warned of "slander" and not to report it. We did. I remember like it was yesterday sitting, being video taped while I, at six years of age explain to the police man what was done to me. The boys were arrested for one night. But they were both minors. They were never baptized servants at the time. Our family moved away for ten years. When we moved back here, we got news that one brother was now married, and serving as a pioneer in Bethel. Everywhere that I went when I introduced myself, everyone knew me, because these two brothers were my uncles. They were well-known pioneers, well liked. I finally started telling people what they were when they had recognition in my name. We wrote the society and sent the police reports. He was sent home from Bethel. His father begin to start problems ,saying our family was "slandering" them. We tried to contact his wife, same response. A year later two girls came forward about the same brothers. Not to mention we see him around all the time. Shortly after that we finally got through to his wife. She allowed us to send her police documents of her husband. Then her younger sister came forward. She was devastated. She left this man, but was told she is doing so unscripturally. I have taken this matter to my new congregation, right after the dateline show. They have been very supportive, and because of the amount of girls to come forward, they have to act. The original congregation we were in I'm hearing is now being removed and all of the elders as well. (just a rumor?)When I talk to all the young sisters that were my friends at that age, they all confess it happened to them as well, by the same men! That is now over 8 girls! After 14 years I'm wondering is it worth it? Will our statue of limitations prevent us from further justice? Will these men think of us as much as we are forced each day to think of him and how much he hurt us? Will these men continue hiding and denying. I have fought for the past 14 years with problems stemming from the abuse. I have been in years of therapy trying to understand that "SEX" is a good thing. That when I am married in April that when my husband wants to have sex with me, I don't have to feel like it's dirty, and I'm doing something wrong. They only thought I have to sustain me and help me cope is that they CAN NOT hide from GOD! No matter how much imperfect elders may react, or how much we may hurt, in the end it will all be 'in justice'. May God be with me, and all who have been through this. May he offer you the strength and will to continue fighting for you and that of your offspring. I still continue to love Jehovah with all my heart. But know this; I will NEVER 'keep quiet' nor let anyone be allowed to go on serving Jehovah and hurting his people, not if I can help it, and no matter what threat is put on me. If you would like to contact me:
kookie106@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

17:56:13

Comments

HEY JIMMY IF U WERE THE LAST GUY ON THIS EARTH I WOULDN'T LET U TOUCH ME AND NO I AM NOT GAY I HATE SEX PERIOD AND U CAN THANK MY DAD FOR THAT HAVE A GOOD DAY BYE PENNY

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

17:58:26

Comments

< STRONG><U><I>HTML-TEST</U></I>

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

18:01:57

Comments

To the JW who wrote to Bill Bowen on June 18: The people who came to you with a charge of child molestation while you were an elder were very fortunate. I could send you hundreds of emails from hundreds of families and/or victims who went to their elders (including ME) and were systematically ignored and warned, no, THREATENED, not to speak of the incident for fear they may face charges of slander or gossip. Indeed, many of the victims of this epidemic HAVE been excommunicated for speaking out against their abuser in spite of their elders' threats, and also for recognizing that the elders way of (not) handling this is NOT in accordance with Jehovah's wishes. In my congregation, several little girls came to the elders with reports of the SAME person molesting them, and they told them the same thing they told me: "You misunderstood what happened. It's important that you not speak to others of this because without anyone who can verify that this happened, you could face charges of slander or gossip." Don't pretend that you are comparing apples to apples when you use the analogy of someone making a false accusation out of spite or anger as opposed to genuine victims who sought out spiritual help from those who were supposed to be keeping "Jehovah's organization" free from immoral, criminal, disgusting acts like those committed by the very people that they are protecting. And don't be blind - they ARE protecting them. Intentionally. I KNOW they are protecting pedophiles because they are not only telling the victims that they can't punish the abuser because there weren't any eyewitnesses, they are telling these victims that it DIDN'T EVEN HAPPEN. They are lying! Is there any room in the WTS's interpretations of the scriptures for lying? To a victim? To a 12 year old girl who has just been molested? As regards your comment that anyone can accuse anyone of child molestation and therefore cast doubt upon the accused, whether guilty or innocent, I don't think anyone is saying that the first time someone is accused they should be marked with a scarlet letter for the whole world to see, despite what evidence indicates. But even the society's literature says that two or more witnesses, even if the incidents are on separate occasions and nobody besides the victims saw what happened, could be considered testimony enough to find someone guilty of an accusation. But shouldn't elders, who are supposedly "anointed by God's Holy Spirit" be able to determine through prayer what action should be taken against someone accused? If not, what is the purpose of God's anointing people with His holy spirit? If not to help guide and protect the flock, then what? Not to mention the fact that the Bible instructs us to obey Caesar's laws unless they conflict with God's. Regardless of whether or not YOU or any elders THINK that brother who may or may not be molesting children doesn't need his reputation sullied, the elders have an obligation to the state, and more importantly, to God to report this POSSIBLE or SUSPECTED abuse. I have seen with my own eyes elders, presiding overseers, circuit overseers, Bethelites, etc. have knowledge of this person molesting children and what have they done? Not only have they taken great pains to make sure that this person is not prosecuted or even reported for his crimes, they have made sure by lying to and threatening victims that nobody knows about what's going on. My advice to you, Brother, is to open your heart and pray to your creator to lead you to the truth. The truth about this issue and the truth in general. If you are sure of what you're involved in, where is the harm in that? As to your comment "Are Jehovah's witnesses bad immoral and corrupt people? As I see it we try to live by Bible standards and admittedly do not do it perfectly, but Jehovah doesn't expect us to be perfect." As I see it, you CLAIM to live by Bible standards. And you can hide behind the sin we've all inherited from Adam, but Jehovah WILL hold us accountable for what we do that we KNOW is wrong. AND FOR PROTECTING THOSE THAT DO.

jhkoval@earthlink.net

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

18:14:44

Comments

Posts for 14,15, 16, 17 and 18th are missing!

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

18:44:31

Comments

The ugly posts have appeared again...and almost everything else in between has disappeared. Webmaster has been notified. It is amazing what people will do to hide the truth isn't it? It is against the law to come into a web site and mess with it. So if it is your first time here please understand this is not a true picture of the site. We have had days of posts - fabulous posts- erased by someone. Posts with tons of information to get the word out and some very insightful comments. Too bad.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

19:13:21

Comments

To all witnesses: I never thought I was in a right wing group, I still don't believe that I am. However, some of the statements are true. I too have had some questions about being a Jehovah's Witness. I was born into the situation and known no other. I have never known any other religion and my parents kept me very isolated from others who were considered worldly (pagans). I believe that we do good, but the attitude by most people is apathy so it has been a struggle for us. It is true most in our group believe everything that is written in our Watchtower Magazine, but that goes for any Religion who publishes anything. I have seen the wrongs; however, this is by no means an expose` of my congregation nor of the others I know of personally. I remember the 1975 period when my parents didn't believe that the world was going to end and my fathers disfellowshipping. I also remember the 1980-83 shake up of our Society which is still very vivid in my mind. Yet my mom wanted to return to our kingdom hall anyway because all her family are members of the Jehovah's Witnesses'; nevertheless, it took years for her to get excepted back into our religion, and my father, he rather not have anything to do with the religion or any other religion as far as he is concerned. I will admit that I am a baptized member of the Organization of Jehovah's Witnesses and I will tell my experience and the truth of what I seen. This is in no way meant to hurt all those I love by writing this response . There are couple of incidents I will mention but I will keep the names hidden so as too refrain from harming the innocent. Here is one more that has to be mentioned. Awhile back in West Sacramento, there is a so called Brother of the faith who committed statutory rape. The mother was very upset and intended phone the police but again she was told to show forgiveness and love. I was told they also gave the same scripture about Christians suing one another. She threatened to do it any way's but was told not too. She said to all of us that she was told by the Elders that if she did, she would be rebelling against gods authority. The law was broken we said, but she said if she did phone the police she would get in trouble. These examples are true to the best of knowledge and it grieves me very much. Now I see why Brother Franz said in his book " It is Christ we should focus on, not some human organization, that our attention and interest should focus, for carefully concealed in him are all are treasures". He may be disfellowshipped but he has made an impact on all Jehovah's Witnesses. His book has passed through many of our hands but he is correct in saying that " drastic actions taken toward those person accused of apostasy were unjustified and repugnant". I can not reject my faith and do say that the previous letter was nothing more than bashing my religion. But I know of those who knew Brother Franz and they discussed all those issues I have just written about. I have heard the he is a very kind and a loving man who does love god. We all need martyrs for what is right and if Ray Franz is right he will be remembered for ever like the others in our past who loved truth. My dad wants nothing to do with my religion and said he doesn't really care to return. As I briefly mentioned before he was disfellowshipped in 1976 when I was very little. He worked over 40 hours a week and didn't have time to go door to door. I remember the Elders of our old hall talking to him constantly about the need for field service. My dad said he would lose his job or his house if he did what they suggested. It got to the point where he grit his teeth every time they showed up. He told my mom that they suggested he quit his job and spend more time going door to door preaching. He was dumfounded at their comments and it was backed up with the reasoning that the world would end soon. I remember so many who lost there jobs because of this kind of thinking. Many were kicked out for apostasy for not obeying these men. My dad says now, where are these fools who told me to quit, the world didn't end in 1976, only there control over him did. He was disfellowshipped in 1976 for not being reasonable and not being humble. I heard the way they spoke to my dad and it was like a quiet serpent with soft words and a superior attitude, like they knew gods thoughts. My mom cried for days because she knew they had already intended to remove my dad. He stood up for his rights and appealed their decision. To no avail it was announced a week before my birthday that he was disfellowshipped. Our world changed at that moment for us. My dad is very successful in his job and now has

more free time than ever and ready to retire. He says if he would have done what they said we would have all suffered greatly. He is humored when he sees or hears of these men when we are at our assembly because they didn't get their end of the world and are broke still working at low paying jobs without the possibility retiring. I have heard that out of the five who prosecuted him only one remains in authority. From the five, one was disfellowshipped for what ever reasons, one gave up the religion entirely, one died, and the last stepped down from his position. Hearing this gave my dad some release of the thoughts that he was bad in some way for standing up for himself. My mom is a different story but it is the same ending . My mom has been a member since her birth also. She cannot remember any other association or any religion in her family. My family members are all baptized and have been associated with this organization for years. My mom used to be a pioneer (full time Preaching) for years. She went to New York and worked for awhile there and traveled around the US for a couple of years as a pioneer. I remember her telling us how she was so excited to do all this and who she knew . Names and people she talked too seemed endless and many were very high up in our organization. In 1980 when the shake up began in our organization, my mom cried to hear that some of her friends were removed. Once again she was devastated. Some of those people helped her through her crisis and helped her remained active despite my dads feelings. She continued without a word preaching and telling everyone about our harmony and love for one another. A year had past and she said to a few that it was awful what had happened and how can she say we have harmony when we didn't. I remember more clearly now what mom my went through now that I'm older. I heard the ugly rumors about my moms friends and so did my mom. She defended herself and her friends only to be put in a head hunt situation. I know for a fact she encouraged her friends over the phone to stay faithful and not to do bad. She was lectured week after week that her faith in our organization was weak and possibly apostate. She was crushed to hear this. I remember the toll it took on her health then. She had done nothing wrong in her conscience or her heart she said. My mom was removed in 1983. Our family shunned us, even me. Years passed and my mom was reinstated in 1992. She was able to see her family and my grandma. MY grandfather died a year before and we were not invited because both my parents were disfellowshipped. I to got baptized in 1992 and it made my mom happy. My reasons are mine on why I did get baptized;however, I know this, I will be more cautious and not fall prey to wild thinking or throw my life away preaching. I seen the best of both worlds and I will be like my dad, I also will have the devotion like my mother to those I love and care about. It scares me personally to see people suffer needlessly like that girl on the Dateline interview. It shakes me up on how disgusting it is to cover up legal matters and let others be abused; therefore, I believe that my god Jehovah will destroy these people, and I do believe in him without question. I will not listen to any mans foolishness on what they believe god thinks or what they think he wants. Our hearts he will search out, not bible zealots who feel they are better than anyone else. I have my regrets for not doing what I had to do, only to subject myself to ignorant men. I promise not ever to do to my children what was done to me in my past. I will not deprive them the need to release nor to communicate or to express themselves as I was hindered. I think my life could have been much more than it is now. I have a weak High school education because at that time when I was in high school the J.W. organization did discourage any extra curricular activity and college prep courses. I whole heartedly believe that this effected my life style today and to regretfully say I have no skills. My children will play baseball, do Karate, and Play with the neighbor kids. All these things are part of growing up and to hinder them is evil. I was told I couldn't do these things when I was young and I told my mom how I hated not doing anything productive at school in my early days. Her reply was that she was sorry for me not going to college and if she had to do all of over again, she would have let me expand my horizons. She said those were the times then and all higher education was discouraged, if she would have known what she knows now, it wouldn't have happened. I could have been somebody great or better equipped to do good by now. I struggle to survive while those younger than me have the upper management jobs and I'm stuck with some low wage, taking orders from some pee-on. The impact of the Elders carries much weight but the need for the many is control or a sense of purpose. We have good times along with the bad, but a limit should be on how much control over ones mind should be. Our conscience is a gift from god and should not be exploited. I think religion is good in some ways and to have it removed would crush hope. Hope keeps mankind from destroying one another. If the world is to end, I know in my heart I will live to see my dream of being in a paradise. False prophecy I ignore, but love and kindness keeps me going. I believe that God exist and mankind needs teachings that exert love. Avoid those men in cheap suit's with their ideas of God. It is god who we will answer too not to some organization. Keep on searching for the real truth not be polluted in false doctrine and the corrupt ideas of men. For Jehovah is to be sought out not hidden in a building in New York.....Theodore J.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

19:37:59

Comments

I hope that the information on past postings will be recovered. If not to everyone; Repost! Don't let the bastards win!

We were starting to come together and make our letters and Emails count. Target the media together. Put your ad in your local newspaper classifieds. Make a difference! Save a child the this pain, let them know that you care. Let a battered wife know that she is not alone.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

19:52:51

Comments

“ True love and peace within the Organization; let's remain under God's rule with faith.” These words were spoken at the last district assembly of Jehovah's Witness in July of 1999. Do they speak the truth or with fork tongues? Beware all members of the Organization; the time I warned you about have begun; they are out to find you. With a smiles and cheer they come into your home to sneer. They sit in your home and listen to your every word and test every comment to see if your worthy of their man mad blessings and give their evaluation of what they feel how spiritual you are not knowing only God himself can only see these things. Can they really see the love within a person or is of their own perspective they what should be in their own eyes. Their Doomsday Prophets has spoken again. In so many words they have declared that the year 2000 will be the coming of Christ; however, they are a little smarter than before when they prophesied in 1975 and 1984 that the end would come. So by not putting anything in print they have plausible deniability if it doesn't come as expected. What is so humorous is that many Brothers and Sisters during one of our afternoon breaks at the assembly gave a long and detail synopsis of how the world is coming to an end in the year 2000 and how his family is preparing for it. I laughed heartily while listening to one of our member's go on and on how they are so faithful and how Jehovah will save them in the time of need. Can anyone be haughtier than this; does this sound like the Pharisees? The real question to ask is will the organization stop or discourage such talk? A well-known and reputable speaker within the Society declared this at our convention and so I thought this needed to be said and I quote, “ The time has come when those inside our organization will cool off and betray our brotherhood, ... the time is near and the weeding out has begun. The end of the times as declared by the apostles and Jesus is now!” If these words are true than 98% of the world's population is dead with no hope of salvation through Christ, so all peoples of the world must conform to the ideas of the Jehovah's Witness' that salvation must come through their organization. There is NO scripture in the Bible that declared salvation through an organization, it says though it's through Christ alone. Are they to makes us believe they alone have this power? Why would a God of love and peace destroy the innocent along with the evil? The Jehovah's Witness' proclaim they have covered the world with their worldwide teaching and that those who didn't listen will be destroyed, the Mormons are declaring the same message, which is correct? Also are this showing true love and a good example to others around them who are looking for the rule truth about God and his Son? Another thing is that they have an excuse for every crime they commit and act of abhorred brutality they do, the cover ups would reach the sky but will they admit it; but no, it is all good because Jehovah god will only forgive them and no one else. Beware all; they have started their witch-hunt to look for apostates within their own organization. Its looks like they are ready to atrophied as a group of people. Not only do they have enemies on the outside but also on the inside. Many faithful members are now ready to dig in and wait for the fight as I am doing now. Any person in any congregation can now accuse someone of a wrongdoing and remain hidden while the cost to defend one self is enormous to the accused. Does this sound familiar in our Christian past? So now we wait for the new inquisition and burning at the stake just like before when the Pope said all those questioning their authority is to be sought out and purged for their sins. Along with others who are still members, including me are watching with a careful eye; we are waiting for the head hunt to begin and see how their book-burning club seeks out betrayers in their own ranks. One fact is the Elders will come to your home telling you they are there for encouragement while the whole time they are searching through your house and judging you with their soft words as they question ones on irrelevant subjects. The congregation meetings soon after the district assemblies began to create lectures of apostate teachings and those who speak out against the Organization. Here is one talk that I took notes on that shocked not only me but those who are the old members as well. I quote, “ Let anyone who has an opinion or voice not in harmony with the Society and the Anointed be removed. We should all sing in chorus like the angles in heaven... Those who believe they are individuals be reminded they are rebelling against God.” My question is what God or God's are they talking about? If Jehovah created us to be individuals with free will than whom are they talking about, or is it they believe God was in error in the Holy Scriptures? The shunning destroying families will be the horrid crime that would even offend Christ himself. If one cannot question the authority system that our hierarchy has created than we as people are no more than thoughtless robots in a Nazi regime. For a group of people supposedly to obey the scriptures they don't seem too follow to closely. In Jude verse 22 say's “Continue showing mercy to those who have doubts”. Do you think they do this simple act of mercy? It's a good question they should not only ask themselves but as whole group. I have this comment directed to the President of the Jehovah's Witness' Organization and that is, “ you have substituted the oneness of God for the diversity which cannot be resolved into

one. Through this you have created the torment of incomprehension, and the mutilation of the created world of thought, the essence and law of which is diversity. How can you be true to your nature when you attempt to make one (your personal thoughts of God) out of many? I tell you this, what you do to the Angels, Christ and most of all Jehovah himself, that which evil what you preach will befall you also." This scripture says it all and so I will quote it from our Organization own Bible. 1 Corinthians 4:3-5, " Now to me it is a very trivial matter that I should be examined by you or by a human tribunal. Even I do not examine myself. For I am not conscious of anything against myself; yet this does not prove me righteous, but he that examine me is Jehovah. Hence do not judge anything before the due time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring the secret things of darkness to light and make the counsels of the hearts manifest, and then each one will have his praise come to him from God." Will the Witness' follow the written word from their own source or will they have an excuse similar to those Puritans who burned witches for Gods sake? We must resist with all our might the conspiracy to limit and narrow our perception, masquerading tendentious religious dogma as absolute truths. Witnesses want to really know the truth then how come the Organization doesn't admit that its way of conducting the congregation is similar to that of Valentinian Gnosticism in the first century. Congregation members give talks (preach) to the laity, the women also go on stage, not directly preaching to the audience but to another on the stage (podium), same thing. Preaching from door to door to other Christians declaring the imperfections of their faith that they alone have the good news of salvation, and their ideas of the struggle of light and darkness found only in the Jehovah's Witness' doctrine, etc, etc, etc. Can they really believe the rest of the world doesn't see this? This is why they and the Mormons seek the dregs of life to fill their seats not as Christ did for salvation but for the need of power and money. They are like public braggarts boasting of their enrollment not of those poor they saved from disaster or distress. The many that love and give freely of themselves now have to regulate whom they associate with. During the concluding session of the same assembly in July one of the last speakers insisted on avoiding bad association and the weak; however, isn't this contrary to scripture also? In John 7:24 states these actions clearly by saying, " Stop judging from the outward appearance, but judge with righteous judgment." My question to the Society is how can you have a double standard? If Jesus said to go for the lost sheep and leave behind the other ninety-nine, then where does one draw the line on who is weak? If the weak are in need of help but shunned are the Elders no better than the men Christ himself condemned as evil serpents and so Christ sat with prostitutes and beggars. Will the Elders wash my feet as Christ our leader did? Is there such a humble man in our Organization? Each person in our Kingdom Halls is so preoccupied with making a good appearance they have lost the truth on why the first century congregation formed. If anyone has noticed while attending our meetings many of the members are no more than empty shells, regurgitating the same useless babble so not is different. Image is not everything it's the wholeness one can exert with love and kindness is the fine works spoken of in Galatians 5:22-3; therefore, its not a showy display but helping the poor and weak in which the grace of God blesses people. I will keep attending and reporting. Stay on the watch, you may also be next to be questioned about your inner feelings and standing in the congregation. Beware to all of you. Sincerely, The Mole

Remote User:**Date:****18 Jun 2002****Time:****19:53:45****Comments**

" True love and peace within the Organization; let's remain under God's rule with faith." These words were spoken at the last district assembly of Jehovah's Witness in July of 1999. Do they speak the truth or with fork tongues? Beware all members of the Organization; the time I warned you about have begun; they are out to find you. With a smiles and cheer they come into your home to sneer. They sit in your home and listen to your every word and test every comment to see if your worthy of their man mad blessings and give their evaluation of what they feel how spiritual you are not knowing only God himself can only see these things. Can they really see the love within a person or is of their own perspective they what should be in their own eyes. Their Doomsday Prophets has spoken again. In so many words they have declared that the year 2000 will be the coming of Christ; however, they are a little smarter than before when they prophesied in 1975 and 1984 that the end would come. So by not putting anything in print they have plausible deniability if it doesn't come as expected. What is so humorous is that many Brothers and Sisters during one of our afternoon breaks at the assembly gave a long and detail synopsis of how the world is coming to an end in the year 2000 and how his family is preparing for it. I laughed heartily while listening to one of our member's go on and on how they are so faithful and how Jehovah will save them in the time of need. Can anyone be haughtier than this; does this sound like the Pharisees? The real question to ask is will the organization stop or discourage such talk? A well-known and reputable speaker within the Society declared this at our convention and so I thought this needed to be said and I quote, " The time has come when those inside our organization will cool off and betray our brotherhood, ... the time is near and the weeding out has begun. The end of the times as declared by the apostles and Jesus is now!" If these words are true than 98% of the world's population is dead with no hope of salvation

through Christ, so all peoples of the world must conform to the ideas of the Jehovah's Witness' that salvation must come through their organization. There is NO scripture in the Bible that declared salvation through an organization, it says though it's through Christ alone. Are they to make us believe they alone have this power? Why would a God of love and peace destroy the innocent along with the evil? The Jehovah's Witness' proclaim they have covered the world with their worldwide teaching and that those who didn't listen will be destroyed, the Mormons are declaring the same message, which is correct? Also are they showing true love and a good example to others around them who are looking for the rule truth about God and his Son? Another thing is that they have an excuse for every crime they commit and act of abhorred brutality they do, the cover ups would reach the sky but will they admit it; but no, it is all good because Jehovah God will only forgive them and no one else. Beware all; they have started their witch-hunt to look for apostates within their own organization. It looks like they are ready to atrophy as a group of people. Not only do they have enemies on the outside but also on the inside. Many faithful members are now ready to dig in and wait for the fight as I am doing now. Any person in any congregation can now accuse someone of a wrongdoing and remain hidden while the cost to defend one self is enormous to the accused. Does this sound familiar in our Christian past? So now we wait for the new inquisition and burning at the stake just like before when the Pope said all those questioning their authority is to be sought out and purged for their sins. Along with others who are still members, including me are watching with a careful eye; we are waiting for the head hunt to begin and see how their book-burning club seeks out betrayers in their own ranks. One fact is the Elders will come to your home telling you they are there for encouragement while the whole time they are searching through your house and judging you with their soft words as they question ones on irrelevant subjects. The congregation meetings soon after the district assemblies began to create lectures of apostate teachings and those who speak out against the Organization. Here is one talk that I took notes on that shocked not only me but those who are the old members as well. I quote, " Let anyone who has an opinion or voice not in harmony with the Society and the Anointed be removed. We should all sing in chorus like the angels in heaven... Those who believe they are individuals be reminded they are rebelling against God." My question is what God or God's are they talking about? If Jehovah created us to be individuals with free will than whom are they talking about, or is it they believe God was in error in the Holy Scriptures? The shunning destroying families will be the horrid crime that would even offend Christ himself. If one cannot question the authority system that our hierarchy has created than we as people are no more than thoughtless robots in a Nazi regime. For a group of people supposedly to obey the scriptures they don't seem too follow to closely. In Jude verse 22 say's "Continue showing mercy to those who have doubts". Do you think they do this simple act of mercy? It's a good question they should not only ask themselves but as whole group. I have this comment directed to the President of the Jehovah's Witness' Organization and that is, " you have substituted the oneness of God for the diversity which cannot be resolved into one. Through this you have created the torment of incomprehension, and the mutilation of the created world of thought, the essence and law of which is diversity. How can you be true to your nature when you attempt to make one (your personal thoughts of God) out of many? I tell you this, what you do to the Angels, Christ and most of all Jehovah himself, that which evil what you preach will befall you also." This scripture says it all and so I will quote it from our Organization own Bible. 1 Corinthians 4:3-5, " Now to me it is a very trivial matter that I should be examined by you or by a human tribunal. Even I do not examine myself. For I am not conscious of anything against myself; yet this does not prove me righteous, but he that examine me is Jehovah. Hence do not judge anything before the due time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring the secret things of darkness to light and make the counsels of the hearts manifest, and then each one will have his praise come to him from God." Will the Witness' follow the written word from their own source or will they have an excuse similar to those Puritans who burned witches for God's sake? We must resist with all our might the conspiracy to limit and narrow our perception, masquerading tendentious religious dogma as absolute truths. Witnesses want to really know the truth then how come the Organization doesn't admit that its way of conducting the congregation is similar to that of Valentinian Gnosticism in the first century. Congregation members give talks (preach) to the laity, the women also go on stage, not directly preaching to the audience but to another on the stage (podium), same thing. Preaching from door to door to other Christians declaring the imperfections of their faith that they alone have the good news of salvation, and their ideas of the struggle of light and darkness found only in the Jehovah's Witness' doctrine, etc, etc, etc. Can they really believe the rest of the world doesn't see this? This is why they and the Mormons seek the dregs of life to fill their seats not as Christ did for salvation but for the need of power and money. They are like public braggarts boasting of their enrollment not of those poor they saved from disaster or distress. The many that love and give freely of themselves now have to regulate whom they associate with. During the concluding session of the same assembly in July one of the last speakers insisted on avoiding bad association and the weak; however, isn't this contrary to scripture also? In John 7:24 states these actions clearly by saying, " Stop judging from the outward appearance, but judge with righteous judgment." My question to the Society is how can you have a double standard? If Jesus said to go for the lost sheep and leave behind the other ninety-nine, then where does one draw the line on who is weak? If the weak are in need of help but shunned are the Elders no better than the men Christ himself condemned as evil serpents and so Christ sat with prostitutes and beggars. Will the Elders wash my feet as Christ our leader did? Is there such a humble man in our Organization? Each person in our Kingdom Halls is so preoccupied with making a good appearance they have lost the truth on why the first century congregation formed. If anyone has noticed while attending our meetings many of the members are no more than empty shells, regurgitating the same useless babble so not is different. Image is not everything it's the wholeness one can exert with love and kindness is the fine works spoken of in Galatians 5:22-

3; therefore, its not a showy display but helping the poor and weak in which the grace of God blesses people. I will keep attending and reporting. Stay on the watch, you may also be next to be questioned about your inner feelings and standing in the congregation. Beware to all of you. Sincerely, The Mole

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

20:10:11

Comments

This letter was sent on behalf of many brothers and sister gathering in our home afraid to speak out on what we have seen and endured. To the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses'; As members of the Jehovah's Witness' organization we feel that unity in the place of rightness is found in all religions. We will do all that we can to preach that we only adhere to the bible and not to imperfect men. The "Organization" is not always directed by God or Christ, but by selfish desire. We now have a great following who seek truth and wish the dissolution of the Governing Body. We the collective of Witness' continue to meet for pure truth. We are free to speak and to think without the pollution of false doctrine. Our numbers are growing secretly and proportionately throughout the US and Mexico. Soon we will start for the path of truth too Jehovah and his beloved son Jesus. Unless the Governing Body's viewpoints change, all of you will just have to face the fact that we no longer see the Society as the absolute truth in governing Jehovah's thoughts and love for his people. Just as Israel split into two separate nations, so we see our organization also. We shall soon declare our independence and secede from the Watchtower and Tract Society and FORM our own nation to serve Jehovah and his son Christ. All of you have been found guilty and listed as Inquisitors of Evil. We pray to Jehovah that you shall turn away from bad and do what is good in the eyes of the Lord. Repent for your wicked acts Brothers that you will find peace with yourselves. Your Resignations are expected promptly. Jehovah's Theocratic State of Free People:

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

21:58:44

Comments

I think 95% of the people here are just jerking each other off with made up stories. It's not nice to lie.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

22:01:01

Comments

Mr. Brown, I want to thank you for being brave, especially having been an elder, and for having the courage to doubt the policies and confront the organization. I am one 4 siblings who were abused by my step-father, a ministerial servant at times, for 13 years. My sister and I have left the congregation and are considered in-active, but have not yet been disfellowshipped, probably because we haven't voiced our "true" feelings about several different policies we disagree with. But surprisingly enough, my oldest brother is a Presiding Overseer in the Novato, CA congregation. My mother, also beaten for 13 years is still a pioneer in the Santa Rosa, CA congregation and is "defined" by her beliefs in the organization. It saddens me deeply that the society made my mother CHOSE to remain married to this monster for so long because divorce is not allowed. Even more so, as I raise my new baby, it deeply hurts me that she would chose a religion (a cult in my eyes) over the safety and welfare of her children. There are many teachings I still agree with and believe, although throughout the years they are becoming few and far between, but the biggest problem is that we are all imperfect and the organization is imperfect as well, but the amount of power given to theses imperfect men is too much and destroys many lives in the process. My name is Geana Smalls and I am a victim, not an apostate. email: geanz@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

23:28:19

Comments

MOLE: Thank you. And thank you to the brothers & sisters who asked for the resignation of the governing body. Getting rid of the conscience? *****sister with Brother in Novato and the sister in New Mexico I would like to email you both but there is a little fear right now, lots of posts missing, people have received viruses and I need to set up a separate email address just for here. *****I would like to propose a registration and a screening of each post before it appears**** Those of us that have the money to support someone doing this or a fund just for this purpose???****so that OUR posts don't disappear. There are too many people in the organization who are sincerely caring that are just starting to come here. Is it possible for us to share the job???from our own computers?Anything to stop the interruption of the communication. Just some ideas. \\\\\\\ There is no other site like this, not to say there are not really good sites, but something happens here that doesn't happen anywhere else. There are no petty gripes, all intelligent deep thoughts from really caring people who really love Jehovah God. From On My Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

23:33:57

Comments

I find it very suspect that so many posting suddenly vanished. It was the material that was deleted. Was it intentional? It seems classic witness ways to me. I don't need to lie about the M.O. of the witnesses in my personal life. What they have done even without physical violence is beyond my experience with any other sect, ideology, or religion. Mainly because the hate, apathy, and cruelty is so intense and unnecessary. I admit freely that many witnesses have suffered unjustly for their way of life. Witnesses are growing when most movements are not. But, to move ahead in quantity at any price and disregarding the quality of the individuals in the group is dangerous for a movement. Any attempt to change the witness train is a large giant to take on. I wish you success. (luck suggests random chance.)

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

23:37:29

Comments

foxnew.com***nbc.com****newsweek.com Dr Laura fax number 818/461-5140****also an excellent post on jehovahwitnesses.com Title: Shunning as a Tool by Dog Patch posted 6/18/02 go to page two of post index.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Jun 2002

Time:

23:39:38

Comments

Made a mistake: it is Jehovah-witnesses.com. You need the hyphen, sorry.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

00:30:41

Comments

This religion spends too much time advertising how it is right on every subject. No wonder they are willing to cover up, and force people to shut up. I was reading some of the arrogant comments from the earlier Watchtowers, and it is my feeling that with time this organization will learn humility the hard way. Growth is slowing, false expectations are becoming well known, and this latest scandal may show the governing board that it is time to think about what you saying instead of always saying what it thinks.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

01:17:16

Comments

To the Mole: Very powerful statement! To Jehovah's State of Free People: Wow, I had no idea!

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

06:12:57

Comments

In case this was 'lost': watchtowernews.org for current news. (The options at the site are also EXCELLENT.)

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

06:38:50

Comments

good going Bob Stumberger

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

07:53:11

Comments

Greetings... I'm no computer wiz, but I would guess it was some sort of system crash as to why the posts from June 14,15,16,17 disappeared. I'm sure there are backup copies somewhere and they will be re-posted by the Webmaster (hoping! 'cuz I sure can't remember everything I may have posted). I'm sure once things are figured out, the Webmaster and/or Bill will let us know. Hang in there troops! An SL (silent lambs) Cheerleader!

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

07:59:20

Comments

Who is Bob Stumberger? I don't see a post by that name, so what does this post mean? "good going Bob Stumberger"? SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

08:16:14

Comments

We're so used to the 'sneakiness' of JWs, no wonder we suspect the worst! In any event, here's another link worth visiting: antijehovahswitness.com (try .org if that doesn't work - I always mix up those two - sorry) Scroll down to 'What are JWs Afraid Of?' It's excellent (tho he does get a little carried away at the end - he must really be missing his friends)

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

09:33:00

Comments

Hello Everyone: I heard at one of the forums that Bill Bowen is on vacation, and that most probably the posts disappearing was some sort of technical glitch; and that most web companies do have backup copies. So in due time maybe all the lost posts will be able to be restored. Everyone be patient! Loving regards, SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

09:58:33

Comments

I have read where people claim to have received viruses, (Those who leave there Email addresses). My question is what virus is being sent? Who sent it? What detects it? Norton? Has anyone who was sent a virus pursued the authorities over it? Or is this just another JW scare tactic? I have no doubt that JW gestapo and Elders are monitoring this site, (Hi guys:) bite me) but they aren't the kind of virus I mean. I think that we should update our computers with the best antivirus software today and, look up ways to combat the virus sending crapaloids. (Unless they are a "urban-legend.) JB

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

10:13:00

Comments

Hello. I'm a reporter for a regional newspaper in the Southeast. I'm researching this story. I appreciate the emotions on both sides of this issue, but I need hard facts for my article. The Dateline, Newsweek, and AP stories and the home page here all relate the same three documented cases yet the splash screen references 23,000+ occurrences?

Can someone point me to more documented legal cases related to this subject? Please respond via this forum.
Thank you.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

10:19:54

Comments

About missing posts - tho I don't have time to check for sure - it could be that some have had to request removal in cases where it has become dangerous, even life-threatening, to keep a post identifying certain persons/situations. This has been one of my concerns. No, my name cannot be revealed. My ex has too much money, and too many avenues of choices to do harm. Until I can move safely away - and remain hidden from him - it is no longer safe for me to comment openly about my abusive situation. While there may have indeed been a computer glitch causing numerous posts to disappear - there are other reasons too. Those that do not believe these things are happening with Jehovah's Witnesses - well, I just don't know what else to say - IT IS! IT HAS BEEN! I'VE BEEN FIGHTING TO BE HEARD AND PROTECTED (me & my children) FOR OVER A DECADE! My ex is still in good standing, as am I. Still denies what he does (even tho the police know it's him - he's extremely devious, dangerously so in their words) and so the elders cannot do anything about it to help me or our kids. I'm doing all that I can, but I don't have the financial resources he does - and never will. My only hope (short of a financial miracle) is to do what is needed to survive until the youngest child is old enough in the court's eyes to have the court honor the child's request to not be forced to see this abusive biological parent. That won't be soon enough - for any of us. To maintain my sanity I must believe that Jehovah will remember me and all my children on his day of judgement, regardless of how often, if at all, any of us get to meetings or out in service and so forth. We still love Jehovah and will do our best to do his will so as to reap the rewards of a peaceful, eternal life free of all these abusive memories. Without that there would be no reason to go on living. a silent lamb... still

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

12:33:24

Comments

I've tried to warn you all - this site is under complete scrutiny - with a bunch of JW hacking nerds hell bent on discovering just who you all are. If you haven't already done so and you don't want to be snooped on - simply falsify an account through yahoo or hotmail. thestarfinder2002@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

12:44:26

Comments

To The Mole, it will only be a matter of time before the elders will be knocking at my door for I have voiced my opinion as to my feelings about the Dateline story. My question to you is this, what do I need to know before they come? How do you continue to go to "the meetings"? I can't attend because I feel guilt by association and I won't have that on my conscience! The scripture at Revelation 18:4 that says "And I heard another voice out of heaven say: "Get out of her, my people if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues." That scripture keeps ringing in my head, there must be a reason! To those who have been victimized, I'm truly sorry for the pain that you have endured! As a baptized witness of Jehovah for many years, I had no idea this sort of thing was going on and now that I do, I hang my head in shame! Signed: Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

13:48:19

Comments

To all posting their stories: It takes great courage to post your pain and anguish on this site. I commend all of you or shall I say all of us. I was raised as a JW, and did the whole nine yards, serving where the need was great, pioneered, baptized etc etc. etc...but you know what I was never happy. Deep in my heart of hearts and soul I felt that this god named Jehovah was the type of god that I did not like, because of terrible things that I knew was happening in my congregation, plus being a victim of physical abuse from my mom, who was a witness for over 25 years. For years I blamed my mom for the abuse, but now that I am in my late 30's , and my mom has passed away. I have come to the realization that she was a victim as well. She was a single woman with a child, and those of you who may have noticed, a single woman with a child is a target in the JW organization. For years there have been "brothers" sniffing after my mom like she was some dog in heat. Fortunately my mom was having none of that. I guess she felt that the only person, that has the "right" to abuse her child would be her. To make a long story short, to all the survivors, don't place the blame on your parents completely, for they are victims as well. There is a time and place for everything. Now is the time to heal. I am not longer a JW and haven't been for over 10 years. A good book for all to read and meditate on "The Language of Letting Go." by Melody Beattie If anyone would like to write mslaydj@mail.com May the Higher Power bless all the children, the little ones and the adult children too.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

13:55:24

Comments

I WAS READY FOR THIS!!!!!!!!!! I made sure to copy my letter to newsweek just in case!!! Here it is:I was one of Jehovah's Witnesses since birth. I was sexually abused by my uncle when I was 4 yrs old. My grandfather was on of the "higher ups" in the religion. He not only did not report it, but didn't even tell anyone in the congregation to have an inside investigation. The worst part about it is my own father caught him in the act-there was no need for the inside investigation. I had a witness to the act. I know of many others who have similar stories. The Catholics have taken some steps to change- the Watchtower Society took steps to prepare themselves and their millions of followers before the Dateline expose' even aired. They have been told what to say and how to respond to any questions or accusations of the topic. They will all say the same thing if you asked someone, even if they didn't know each other and it would be the same from state to state. The policy they go by is based on a two witness rule. If you don't have one then the situation is treated as if it never existed. My sister had 5 WITNESSES!!!!!! Since he denied it-it was dismissed-never reported. Some of her witnesses were also assaulted by the same guy. Another witness was told by the perp what he had done and that witness (another guy) came forward- to no avail. I know if you took some time to investigate this you what you would find would not only be shocking but would make anyone sick to their stomach!!!! If you need more info or stories you can find whatever you need at silentlambs.com I know of many people who will go on TV or release a statement, myself included, to see this come out in much more detail. I doubt anyone from the Watchtower Society will talk to you or anyone, but their literature would be enough. I was what you call disfellowshipped, which is excommunicated at the age of 15. That means no one including your own family will have anything to do with you. Not even a hello if they saw you on the street. The ones who spoke out on Dateline suffered this same judgement. They are the judge, jury, and executioner. Let me know if I can offer you any further assistance. Thank you for your time, Jesika Thoman- Dallas, Tx WE ALL need to have a voice to make the WTS listen, and if they don't they will show the world who they really are-the two faced, self-indulged people who will sacrifice(sp?) the innocence of children to uphold their image to the world and they do it in GOD"S NAME!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Please everyone write whoever you can. How many Catholics did it take to get heard? I'm sure it was more than a couple!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx--White Rock Cong.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

14:01:47

Comments

DEAR REPORTER, I COULD ONLY FIND 3 CASES MYSELF, THE FOURTH WAS NOT MENTIONED. 23,000 OCCURRENCES?? I AM A BIG FAN OF DATELINE BUT I HAVE TO SAY, I WAS VERY DISAPPOINTED WITH THE DATELINE REPORT ON THE WATCHTOWER. I FEEL THEY ONLY PRESENTED ONE SIDE OF THE STORY. DON'T GET ME WRONG, CHILD ABUSERS AND ORGANIZATION S WHO HARBOR AND PROTECT THEM BELONG IN JAIL, BUT, AS THE SAYING GOES " INNOCENT UNTIL PROVEN GUILTY". I LOOK FORWARD TO YOUR ARTICLE AND, I HOPE IT PRESENTS BOTH SIDES OF THE STORIES WITH HARD FACTS, NOT OPINIONS. PLEASE LEAVE A LINK TO YOUR NEWSPAPER WEBSITE IF POSSIBLE. OH, AND HERE IS THE FOURTH CASE NOT MENTIONED ON DATELINE OR ON THIS WEBSITE. IF I AM WRONG ABOUT THIS CASE NOT BEING MENTIONED ON THIS WEBSITE, CAN SOMEONE PLEASE LET ME KNOW WHERE IT IS LOCATED. IF I AM RIGHT, WHY IS THIS CASE NOT MENTIONED? THANKS. MAINE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT Reporter of Decisions Decision: 1999 ME 144 Docket: Cum-98-531 Argued: May 4, 1999 Decided: October 18, 1999 Panel: WATHEN, C.J., and CLIFFORD, DANA, SAUFLEY, and ALEXANDER, JJ. BRYAN R. v. WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., et al. SAUFLEY, J. [1] Bryan R. alleges that he was sexually abused during several of his adolescent years by Larry Baker, an adult member of his church. He has obtained a judgment against Baker, but his complaint against the church and its elders was dismissed by the Superior Court (Cumberland County, Calkins, J.) for failure to state a claim. He appeals from the judgment dismissing the claims against the church defendants. We affirm the judgment. I. BACKGROUND [2] Because this matter was presented to the Superior Court on the church's motion to dismiss, we take the material allegations of the complaint as admitted. See McAfee v. Cole, 637 A.2d 463, 465 (Me. 1994). The following facts were alleged in Bryan's complaint: [3] The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society is a New York-based nonprofit corporation, better known as the Jehovah's Witnesses. It is a religious organization. When the events at issue occurred, Robert Wells, Pat LaBreck, and Bryan's stepfather were "elders" and members of the "judicial body" of the Augusta congregation of the church, Larry Baker was an adult member of the church, and Bryan R. and his family were members of the congregation. [4] At some time in the past, also while Larry Baker was an adult member of the church, he molested a minor member of the congregation identified as "John Doe." The elders of the Augusta congregation knew that Baker had molested John Doe. Wells, LaBreck, and Bryan's stepfather, in their roles as the judicial body of the Augusta congregation, decided on the following response to Baker's actions: (1) they demoted Baker from "ministerial servant" to "baptized entry level member"; (2) they "privately rebuked" Baker; and (3) and they temporarily "forbade Baker from having any contact with minor members" of the church. The defendants did not alert the members of the church to Baker's misdeeds.{1} [5] Eventually, Baker was allowed by the defendants to resume activities as an ordinary member of the church. Bryan alleges that Baker was able to earn his trust and confidence because the church placed Baker in a position of leadership and respect. Bryan was molested by Baker from 1989 through 1992 while Bryan was a teenager and lived next door to Baker. He alleges that his stepfather, who was aware of Baker's history, nonetheless allowed Baker to spend time alone with Bryan at his home. As a result of Baker's repeated sexual abuse, Bryan suffered significant emotional harm necessitating psychiatric hospitalization. [6] Bryan filed this action against Baker, the church, and its elders to recover damages for the injuries he suffered as a result of Baker's assaults on him. In count I of his complaint, he alleged that each of the defendants breached a fiduciary duty owed to him as a member of the congregation; in counts II and III, he alleged that the defendants were liable to him for negligent infliction of emotional distress and intentional infliction of emotional distress. Count IV contained Bryan's claim against Baker for battery, and in count V, Bryan alleged that his stepfather was individually liable for negligence. The stepfather was later dismissed from the action pursuant to a joint motion filed by the parties, thereby resolving count V. [7] The Watchtower Society, Robert Wells, and Pat LaBreck filed a motion to dismiss each of the claims against them. After a hearing, the Superior Court granted the motion, concluding that Bryan had failed to state a claim, relying on Swanson v. Roman Catholic Bishop of Portland, 1997 ME 63, 692 A.2d 441. Bryan's appeal from that judgment was remanded for lack of finality because the claims against Larry Baker had not yet been adjudicated. The Superior Court, based on a stipulation of the parties, entered judgment against Baker. After the entry of judgment against Baker, Bryan appealed from the court's judgment dismissing the claims against the church defendants. Baker did not appeal the judgment against him. II. DISCUSSION A. Standard of Review and Claims Asserted [8] In reviewing the trial court's dismissal of a complaint, we "examine the complaint in the light most favorable to the plaintiff to determine whether it sets forth elements of a cause of action or alleges facts that would entitle the plaintiff to relief" pursuant to a valid cause of action. McAfee, 637 A.2d at 465, quoted in Hamilton v. Greenleaf, 677 A.2d 525, 527 (Me. 1996)). "The legal sufficiency of a complaint challenged pursuant to M.R. Civ. P. 12(b)(6) is a question of law." Hamilton, 677 A.2d at 527. [9] Before examining the claims asserted by Bryan, it is instructive to address those claims that he does not assert. He does not allege that Baker was an agent or employee of the church. Nor does he claim that Baker occupied any clerical position such as priest, minister, or pastor. Cf. Swanson, 1997 ME 63, 13, 692 A.2d at 445.{2} Moreover, the complaint does not allege that the church affirmatively placed Baker in a position of control and supervision of children, such as a Sunday school teacher or youth coordinator, or that the church knowingly placed Baker in a position where he could sexually abuse children within a church setting. Rather, Bryan alleges that Baker was "able to earn [Bryan's] trust and confidence" because of his position of power and authority in the church.{3} These allegations place Baker in a relationship to Bryan that was not different in quality from any other member in good standing of the church. [10] The crux of Bryan's claim is that the church, because of an alleged special

relationship with its members, has a duty to protect its members from each other, at least when the church and its agents are aware of a potential danger posed by a member. Because the church elders knew of Baker's propensity to abuse children, Bryan argues that they had an independent duty to protect him from Baker.^{4} He addresses that duty through three separate counts. We address each count in turn. B. Breach of Fiduciary Duty [11] Bryan bases his first theory of liability on an alleged duty on the part of the church to protect him from the actions of dangerous third parties. Whether a defendant owes a duty of care to a plaintiff is a matter of law for the court. See *McPherson v. McPherson*, 1998 ME 141, 8, 712 A.2d 1043, 1045; *Fish v. Paul*, 574 A.2d 1365, 1366 (Me. 1990). In determining whether a duty exists, we must ascertain whether the alleged wrongdoer is "under any obligation for the benefit of the particular plaintiff." *Trusiani v. Cumberland & York Distribs., Inc.*, 538 A.2d 258, 261 (Me. 1988) (quoting *W. Page Keeton et al., Prosser and Keeton on the Law of Torts* § 53, at 356 (5th ed. 1984)). [12] There does not exist a general obligation to protect others from harm not created by the actor. "The fact that the actor realizes or should realize that action on his part is necessary for another's aid or protection does not of itself impose upon him a duty to take such action." *Restatement (Second) of Torts* § 314 (1965). In other words, the mere fact that one individual knows that a third party is or could be dangerous to others does not make that individual responsible for controlling the third party or protecting others from the danger.^{5} [13] Indeed, at early common law, inaction or nonfeasance was seldom actionable. As commentators have noted, "[l]iability for nonfeasance was . . . slow to receive recognition in the law." *Keeton, supra*, § 56, at 373. Over decades, however, courts have come to recognize a duty on the part of certain groups to protect others from harm caused by third parties. "Certain relationships are protective by nature, requiring the defendant to guard his charge against harm from others." *Id.* § 56, at 383.^{6} Nonetheless, "in the absence of the requisite relationship, there generally is no duty to protect others against harm from third persons." *Id.* § 56, at 385. [14] Even with the emergence of expanded liability for nonfeasance, that principle has remained clear-in instances of "nonfeasance rather than misfeasance, and absent a special relationship, the law imposes no duty to act affirmatively to protect someone from danger unless the dangerous situation was created by the defendant." *Jackson v. Tedd-Lait Post No. 75*, 1999 ME 26, 8, 723 A.2d 1220, 1221. Only when there is a "special relationship," may the actor be found to have a common law duty to prevent harm to another caused by a third party.^{7} There is simply "no duty so to control the conduct of a third person as to prevent him from causing physical harm to another unless . . . a special relation exists between the actor and the other which gives to the other a right to protection." *Restatement (Second) of Torts* § 315(b) (1965).^{8} [15] Therefore, in order to determine whether the church owed Bryan a duty of care to protect him from other members of the church, we must determine whether a special relationship, reviewable by the secular courts, exists between a church and its members in this context. Bryan asserts that such a relationship does exist, and he refers to it as a "fiduciary" relationship. "One standing in a fiduciary relation with another is subject to liability to the other for harm resulting from a breach of duty imposed by the relation." *Id.* § 874. He bases the alleged fiduciary relationship on the "substantial trust and confidence" he placed in the church, and alleges that the church breached its fiduciary duty to him when it failed to warn him about Baker and failed to exert some type of control over Baker's actions. [16] Thus, we are presented with two questions: first, whether we would recognize a cause of action against a voluntary social or religious organization for breach of a fiduciary duty to protect the organization's members from each other. Put another way, we must determine whether a voluntary organization such as a church has a special relationship with its members that gives rise to a duty to protect those members from a class of third parties-other members of the organization. Second, we are asked to determine whether such a cause of action could be maintained against a church in light of the free exercise protections contained in the First Amendment. [17] On the facts alleged in the complaint, we conclude that Bryan has failed to plead a fiduciary relationship with sufficient particularity, and we decline to recognize a general common law duty on the part of an organization such as a church to protect its members from each other. Accordingly, we do not reach the constitutional issue. [18] We begin by addressing the identification of a fiduciary relationship. Bryan has not provided any support for his assertion that a religious organization has a fiduciary relationship with its members that requires it generally to protect those members from other members of the church who may present a danger. Nor have we ever found a fiduciary relationship to exist in the circumstances presented here. We recognize, as have many courts, that it is often difficult to articulate exactly what proof is required to establish the existence of a fiduciary relationship in particular circumstances.^{9} A fiduciary relationship has been described as "something approximating business agency, professional relationship, or family tie impelling or inducing the trusting party to relax the care and vigilance ordinarily exercised." *L.C. v. R.P.*, 563 N.W.2d 799, 801-02 (N.D. 1997) (internal quotation and alterations omitted). [19] We have described the salient elements of a fiduciary relationship as: (1) "the actual placing of trust and confidence in fact by one party in another," and (2) "a great disparity of position and influence between the parties" at issue. *Morris v. Resolution Trust Corp.*, 622 A.2d 708, 712 (Me. 1993). A fiduciary relationship has been found to exist in several categories of relationship, including business partners, see *Rosenthal v. Rosenthal*, 543 A.2d 348, 352 (Me. 1988), families engaged in financial transactions, see *Estate of Campbell*, 1997 ME 212, 9, 704 A.2d 329, 331-32, and corporate relationships, see *Moore v. Maine Indus. Servs., Inc.*, 645 A.2d 626, 628 (Me. 1994); *Webber v. Webber Oil Co.*, 495 A.2d 1215, 1224-25 (Me. 1985). [20] We have noted, however, that a "general allegation of a confidential relationship is not a sufficient basis for establishing the existence of one." *Ruebsamen v. Maddocks*, 340 A.2d 31, 35 (Me. 1975). As with any duty, its existence must be informed by "the hand of history, our ideals of morals and justice, the convenience of administration of the rule, and our social ideas as to where the loss should fall." *Trusiani*, 538 A.2d at 261. Although a fiduciary duty may be based on "moral, social, domestic, or[] merely personal [duties],"

Ruebsamen, 340 A.2d at 34, it does not arise merely because of the existence of kinship, friendship, business relationships, or organizational relationships. A fiduciary duty will be found to exist, as a matter of law, only in circumstances where the law will recognize both the disparate positions of the parties and a reasonable basis for the placement of trust and confidence in the superior party in the context of specific events at issue.^{10} A court, therefore, must have before it specific facts regarding the nature of the relationship that is alleged to have given rise to a fiduciary duty in order to determine whether a duty may exist at law. [21] Thus, because the law does not generally require individuals to act for the benefit of others, the factual foundations of an alleged fiduciary relationship must be pled with specificity. Simple recitations of a trusting relationship will not suffice for identifying a fiduciary duty. In order to survive a motion to dismiss a claim for breach of fiduciary duty, the plaintiff must set forth specific facts constituting the alleged relationship with sufficient particularity to enable the court to determine whether, if true, such facts could give rise to a fiduciary relationship. See *Clappison v. Foley*, 148 Me. 492, 497, 96 A.2d 325, 328 (1953); see also *Gibson v. Brewer*, 952 S.W.2d 239, 245 (Mo. 1997) (en banc). [22] The allegations set out in Bryan's complaint do not provide the "sufficient particularity" required in pleading a fiduciary relationship. See *Ruebsamen*, 340 A.2d at 35. Instead, the facts alleged by Bryan as constituting a fiduciary relationship simply reiterate the basic elements of a fiduciary relationship. Recitation of those basic elements cannot substitute for an articulation in the complaint of the specific facts of a particular relationship. The allegation that Bryan placed "substantial trust and confidence" in the elders of the church and trusted them "to protect him and guide him" does not set forth the factual foundations for a special responsibility on the part of the church. Such vague and nonspecific allegations are wholly insufficient to make out a claim of a special relationship between the organization and its members. [23] Finally, the complaint does not allege that there were aspects of Bryan's relationship with the church that were distinct from those of its relationships with any other members, adult or child, of the church. The creation of an amorphous common law duty on the part of a church or other voluntary organization requiring it to protect its members from each other would give rise to "both unlimited liability and liability out of all proportion to culpability." *Cameron v. Pepin*, 610 A.2d 279, 283 (Me. 1992); see also *Jackson*, 1999 ME 26, 8, 723 A.2d at 1221 (finding no special relationship between the American Legion and a "regular customer" except as created by the Maine Liquor Liability Act, 28-A M.R.S.A. §§ 2501-2520 (1988 & Supp. 1998)); *Hughes v. Beta Upsilon Bldg. Ass'n*, 619 A.2d 525, 527 (Me. 1993) (finding no duty to prevent spectator from injuring himself during fraternity activities). [24] Accordingly, accepting the facts as alleged in the complaint, the Superior Court did not err in dismissing that portion of the complaint which depended upon the imposition of a generalized fiduciary duty on the part of the church to protect members of its congregation from other members.

C. Intentional Infliction of Emotional Distress [25] Bryan next claims that the defendants may be responsible for intentionally inflicting emotional distress upon him. If allowed to proceed, Bryan would be required to demonstrate that the church's conduct was "so extreme and outrageous as to exceed all possible bounds of decency and must be regarded as atrocious [and] utterly intolerable in a civilized community." See *Finn v. Lipman*, 526 A.2d 1380, 1382 (Me. 1987). In addition, he would be required to demonstrate that the church, through this specific conduct, intentionally or recklessly inflicted emotional distress, or was certain or substantially certain that emotional distress would result. See *id.*; see also *Davis v. Currier*, 1997 ME 199, 5, 704 A.2d 1207, 1209; *Colford v. Chubb Life Ins. Co.*, 687 A.2d 609, 616-17 (Me. 1996). [26] In support of his claim, Bryan alleges that the church knew of Baker's propensity to harm children, that it failed to announce Baker's misdeeds to the congregation, that, through its agents, it devised a plan to address his transgressions, and that this plan was "woefully inadequate" to protect against future harm of minors, including minor members of the church. Bryan asserts that the church's failure to excommunicate Baker, its failure to shun him, and its eventual decision to allow Baker to resume a position of leadership and respect within the church constituted acts that were sufficiently extreme and outrageous that they exceeded all possible bounds of decency. [27] We do not lightly dismiss the harm caused by the sexual abuse of children, nor do we misapprehend the enormity of that harm if inflicted in the context of religious activities.^{11} On these facts, however, we conclude that the effort to hold the church responsible, in addition to the wrongdoer himself, would require direct inquiry into the religious sanctions, discipline, and terms of redemption or forgiveness that were available within the church in the context of this claim, an inquiry that would require secular investigation of matters that are almost entirely ecclesiastical in nature.^{12} [28] State courts may not interfere in matters concerning religious doctrine or organization. See *Swanson v. Roman Catholic Bishop of Portland*, 1997 ME 63, 7, 692 A.2d 441, 443. A religious organization's decisions and actions when providing advice, counsel, or religious discipline to its members will be based on the particular religious beliefs of the organization, and thus, like the decisions and actions with respect to the organization's government, cannot by themselves form the basis for secular liability. See *id.* 12, 692 A.2d at 445 (quoting *Pritzlaff v. Archdiocese of Milwaukee*, 533 N.W.2d 780, 790 (Wis. 1995) and *Schmidt v. Bishop*, 779 F. Supp. 321, 332 (S.D.N.Y. 1991)). Allowing a secular court or jury to determine whether a church and its clergy have sufficiently disciplined, sanctioned, or counseled a church member would insert the State into church matters in a fashion wholly forbidden by the Free Exercise Clause of the First Amendment. [29] The Superior Court did not err in dismissing that portion of Bryan's complaint asserting a claim of intentional infliction of emotional distress against the church and its elders.

D. Negligent Infliction of Emotional Distress [30] Although it is no longer necessary for a plaintiff to plead or prove the existence of a separate tort in order to assert a claim for negligent infliction of emotional distress, a plaintiff must nonetheless demonstrate that the defendant owed him a duty of care and must prove the breach of that duty of care by the defendant. See *Devine v. Roche Biomed. Labs., Inc.*, 637 A.2d 441, 447 (Me. 1994). The removal of the necessity for a plaintiff to allege an underlying tort or physical impact did not create a new

cause of action, but simply removed the barriers that prevented plaintiffs from proceeding with claims already recognized in Maine, when the only damage suffered was to the psyche. See *id.* [31] In examining the scope of this tort, we have declined to apply a pure foreseeability analysis to determine when a duty arises. See *Cameron v. Pepin*, 610 A.2d 279, 284 (Me. 1992). Only where a particular duty based upon the unique relationship of the parties has been established may a defendant be held responsible, absent some other wrongdoing, for harming the emotional well-being of another. See, e.g., *Bolton v. Caine*, 584 A.2d 615, 618 (Me. 1990) (holding that a physician-patient relationship gives rise to a duty to avoid emotional harm from failure to provide critical information to patient); *Gammon v. Osteopathic Hosp. of Me.*, 534 A.2d 1282, 1285 (Me. 1987) (holding that a hospital's relationship to the family of deceased gives rise to a duty to avoid emotional harm from handling of remains); *Rowe v. Bennett*, 514 A.2d 802, 806-07 (Me. 1986) (holding that the unique nature of psychotherapist-patient relationship gives rise to a duty of care to the patient). [32] We have never recognized a relationship between churches and their members of the type that would give rise to a duty to avoid psychic injury to those members, and we could not do so without inquiring into the ecclesiastical relationship whose components are not within the purview of the secular courts. See *Swanson*, 1997 ME 63, 7, 692 A.2d at 443. The court did not err in dismissing Bryan's claim of negligent infliction of emotional distress. The entry is: Judgment affirmed. Attorney for plaintiff: Michael J. Waxman, Esq., (orally) P O Box 375 Portland, ME 04112-0375 Attorney for defendants: Bruce C. Mallonee, Esq., (orally) Rudman & Winchell, LLC P O Box 1401 Bangor, ME 04402-1401 (for Watchtower and others) Attorneys for amicus curiae: Frederick C. Moore, Esq., (orally) Robert C. Robinson, Esq. Daniel Nuzzi, Esq. Robinson Kriger & McCallum P O Box 568 Portland, ME 04112 (for the Roman Catholic Bishop of Portland) Parties that did not file briefs: Paul C. Catsos, Esq. Thompson & Bowie P O Box 4630 Portland, ME 04112 (for additional church defendants) M. Michaela Murphy, Esq. Daviau Jabar & Batten 1 Center Street Waterville, ME 04901 (for Baker) FOOTNOTES***** {1} . Bryan alleges that among the options available to the defendants upon discovering Baker's misdeeds were: (1) "kick[ing] him out" of the Watchtower Society; (2) publicly rebuking him for his actions; (3) requiring him to undergo "professional evaluation for sexual impulse control"; (4) and requiring him to undergo "professional treatment for sexual impulse control." Bryan alleges that the defendants took none of these steps. {2} . Because Baker is not alleged to have been an employee or agent of the church, we are not called upon to determine whether the "balancing of interests" we referenced in *Swanson* may require a different result when a child, rather than an adult, is injured by an agent of the church. *Swanson*, 1997 ME 63, 13, 692 A.2d at 445. {3} . He also argues that the church allowed Baker to lead "Field Ministry Excursions" which included Bryan, thereby implying that by cloaking Baker with power and respect, the church negligently allowed Baker to gain Bryan's trust. {4} . Had the clergy members of the church learned of Baker's assault on Joe Doe more recently, they would have had a statutory duty to report that information to the Department of Human Services and to the appropriate district attorney's office, unless the information was obtained during confidential communications. See 22 M.R.S.A. §4011(1)(D) (Supp. 1998). Bryan did not raise this issue before the Superior Court, and the amendment adding clergy to the list of mandated reporters was not enacted until long after the facts alleged in the complaint took place. See P.L. 1997, ch. 251, § 1 (effective Sept. 19, 1997) (adding "clergy members" to the list of those responsible for reporting child abuse). {5} . In limited circumstances, courts have recognized that an actor may have a duty to warn third parties of the dangerous propensities of another when the actor has a special relationship with the dangerous person and the person threatened is a specific, foreseeable, and identifiable victim of the dangerous person's threats. See, e.g., *Tarasoff v. Regents of Univ. of Cal.*, 551 P.2d 334, 345 (Cal. 1976); *Thompson v. County of Alameda*, 614 P.2d 728, 734-35 (Cal. 1980) (declining to extend holding in *Tarasoff* when neither a special relationship existed nor had a specific individual been threatened); *Brenneman v. State*, 256 Cal. Rptr. 363, 367 (following *Thompson* in holding that "public entities and employees have no affirmative duty to warn of the release of an inmate with a violent history who has made nonspecific threats of harm directed at nonspecific victims"); *Leonard v. Latrobe Area Hospital*, 625 A.2d 1228, 1232 (Pa. 1993) (following *Thompson*, finding "no common law rule that imposes a duty on a psychologist or psychiatrist to warn a non-patient of a patient's dangerous propensities"). But see, e.g., *Perreira v. State*, 768 P.2d 1198, 1201 (Co. 1989) (holding that psychiatrist has duty to third parties to exercise due care in treatment and release of committed patients). {6} . Among those who have been held in certain circumstances to have a duty of care to protect others from harm by third parties are: innkeepers and proprietors of similar establishments, see *Brewer v. Roosevelt*, 295 A.2d 647, 651 (Me. 1972); *Schultz v. Gould Academy*, 332 A.2d 368, 371 (Me. 1975); *Tenney v. Atlantic Assocs.*, 594 N.W.2d 11, 17 (Iowa 1999); jailers, see *Harrison v. Ohio Dep't of Rehabilitation & Correction*, 695 N.E.2d 1248, 1253 (Ohio Ct. Cl. 1997); and schools, see *Hill v. Safford Unified Sch. Dist.*, 952 P.2d 754, 756 (Ariz. Ct. App. 1997). {7} . We do not address herein duties created by statute. See, e.g., *Davis v. Monroe County Bd. of Educ.*, 119 S. Ct. 1661, 1666 (1999) (recognizing a statutorily imposed duty on the part of schools to protect children from abuse by other children or adults). {8} . *Accord Gragg v. Wichita State Univ.*, 934 P.2d 121, 128 (Kan. 1997) (holding that corporate sponsors of fireworks on a university campus had no duty to control conduct of third party); *Hoff v. Vacaville Unified Sch. Dist.*, 968 P.2d 522, 527-29 (Cal. 1998) (holding that a school had no duty to protect pedestrian from student); cf. *J.E.J. v. Tri-County Big Brothers/Big Sisters, Inc.*, 692 A.2d 582, 584-85 (Pa. Super. Ct. 1997) (holding that an organization had no duty to warn of potential danger from sexual abuse of one of its volunteers where injured child was not associated with organization's programs). {9} . The term "fiduciary" is "one of the most ill-defined, if not altogether misleading terms in our law." *Martinelli v. Bridgeport Roman Catholic Diocesan Corp.*, 10 F. Supp. 2d 138, 149 (D. Conn. 1998) (internal quotation omitted). One court offered the following

explanation: Some of the indicia of a fiduciary relationship include the acting of one person for another; the having and exercising of influence over one person by another; the inequality of the parties; and the dependence of one person on another. Fiduciary duty arises, for example, between attorneys and clients, guardians and wards, and principals and agents. Doe v. Hartz, 52 F. Supp. 2d 1027, 1059 (N.D. Iowa 1999) (internal quotations omitted). {10} . Relationships "will not give rise to a confidential relation . . . unless there is evidence of superior intellect or will on the part of the one or the other, or of trust reposed or confidence abused." Ruebsamen, 340 A.2d at 35 (emphasis added). {11} . Bryan does not allege that Baker molested him during any of the church's activities. {12} . The amicus provides multiple examples of differing principles applied in various religions to determine whether and under what circumstances a church can or should discipline its members and what methods of discipline, counseling, and spiritual guidance are available.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

14:17:38

Comments

TO THE REPORTER!!!!!!!!!! If you want any info on any stories you need to leave an e-mail address if you want any kind of response. Many here are afraid to leave any names or info. because of the JW's. This is something many people are afraid of-like who are you and who are you reporting for??????? Prove It!!! To most of us you could be someone from the WTS. We won't tell you anything unless we know who you are and have a web site to prove it!!!!!!!!!! Jesika Thoman Dallas,TX

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

14:23:08

Comments

Post your stories on letters@newsweek.com I thought I put the address on my last post and I guess I forgot-SORRY!!!!!!!!!! Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

15:52:41

Comments

" The Language of Letting Go." by Melody Beattie. --- BTW, Beattie also wrote the book, "Co dependency No More."

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:07:54

Comments

Dear Friends: I think everyone needs to chill out a little re: this paranoia idea about the WTS reading this site. So what if they are reading? What can they do to you? Anyone who posted their address knew in advance this is a PUBLIC site. The ones who post their address really do not care who sees it, from what I have read. ----- If you feel you have given too much detail about yourself by telling your story, even so... Unless someone else who knows you in your cong (if you are a current JW) visits this site and can tell from the story that it is YOU particularly... well, how

likely is that? ----- I really think everybody is Over-Reacting. Think of it This Way: It could very well be pro-WTS persons who are posting those "warning" messages trying to make you FEEL PARANOID exactly for the purpose of trying to SCARE YOU so YOU WILL STOP POSTING YOUR STORIES! Ever think of it that way? ----- Also, I read from two very-experienced website owners this: (1) If someone was "really" hacking into this site, they would have done A LOT more damage than wipe out a few day's of posts. (2) They would have changed wording to posts to make everyone look bad, rather than just wipe out a few days' of posts. (3) It is completely illegal to mess with a website, and neither of them felt the WTS would do such a thing; tho one felt WTS "supporters" may be willing to do such "dirty deeds". (4) That due to the fact that it was posts from RECENT DAYS that disappeared, that likely means a glitch or crash in the site's server/system/etc. ----- So, my humble opinion is that everyone should just RELAX. I'm sure all will be fine once the site owner and Webmaster take a look at whatever the problem was. ----- SL
Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:13:58

Comments

Grand Jury Investigating Boston Cardinal June 19, 2002 08:55 AM ET BOSTON (Reuters) - The leader of the Roman Catholic archdiocese at the center of a child sex abuse scandal may face criminal charges for his handling of priests accused of raping and molesting children, Boston newspapers reported on Wednesday. Massachusetts Attorney General Tom Reilly has convened a grand jury to decide whether there is enough evidence to charge Boston Cardinal Bernard Law and other high-ranking archdiocese officials for their handling of priests accused of sexually abusing children, The Boston Globe and The Boston Herald
http://www.reuters.com/news_article.jhtml;jsessionid=XC4D5RZLAW1F0CRBAE0CFEYKKEEATGIWD?type=topnews&StoryID=1108312

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:14:00

Comments

PS: To the reporter: I agree with Jesika: It's rather odd that a professional person, like yourself, would not leave an email addy and/or your credentials if you were serious, and really wanted more info. ---- Also, have you tried writing the owner of this site, as I'm sure he would have specifics. ---- Or, don't reporters already know how to get info? You could go "undercover" by becoming a JW, get admitted to Bethel, and then raid the offices late at night to get the 23,000+ names... Just a thought. ---- There must be legitimate ways, but I'm no attorney so I just don't know. I'm sure the "Sunshine Law" does not apply to religious orgs, does it? ----- SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:20:16

Comments

One last thought on the Missing Posts: About a week ago when I visited the Guestbook, only half of them for June loaded in (from about June 1 through 8). I tried several times, but same thing kept happening. I had zapped an email to site owner, and he wrote he passed the info onto the Webmaster. (I thought maybe the site was merely "updating itself" or whatever). My point is: MAYBE it was on the verge of "crashing" last week. Maybe that was a "symptom" that the system had a flaw, but it didn't totally crash out until yesterday, taking with it a few prior days' worth of posts. - ---- My other reason for thinking there may be a problem with the system is because, previously, when you would double-space in your post, it WOULD show double-spacing once it printed on the Guestbook page. But now it does NOT show double-spacing, but it runs everything together into one big paragraph. --- Due to those two reasons, I

think it was a weakness in the system that finally went "kaput;" and NOT any WTS spies or anybody else messing with the SL website. ---- Just my 2-cents. Thanks. SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:24:03

Comments

If there are any SL Advocates out there with Website Knowledge, maybe you could offer to help Bill Bowen with the upkeep of this site? He has lots on his plate to deal with besides this site (like actually assisting individual lambs with their cases, etc., not to mention supporting himself and his family, work, etc.) I would gladly volunteer if I knew how to "run a website." The best I can do is offer to help with any typing that needs to be done on behalf of SL. And I'm serious with that offer. Kind regards/ Willing Typist.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:27:53

Comments

Hey All-----I found this quite interesting, and revealing-----How the WTS says that lying is OK! Check this out!!! *** Insight, Volume 2 pp.244-5 Lie *** LIE The opposite of truth. Lying generally involves saying something false to a person who is entitled to know the truth and doing so with the intent to deceive or to injure him or another person. A lie need not always be verbal. It can also be expressed in action, that is, a person may be living a lie. [...] Especially serious have been the religious lies, as they have endangered the future life of persons deceived by them. Said Jesus Christ: "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you traverse sea and dry land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one you make him a subject for Gehenna twice as much so as yourselves." (Mt 23:15) The exchange of God's truth for "the lie," the falsehood of idolatry, can cause a person to become a practitioner of what is degrading and vile.-Ro 1:24-32. [...] While malicious lying is definitely condemned in the Bible, this does not mean that a person is under obligation to divulge truthful information to people who are not entitled to it. [Emphasis Added] *** Watchtower 1976 July 15 pp.447-8 Questions from Readers *** .If a Christian must testify in court, is it proper for him to place his hand on the Bible and swear to tell the whole truth? [...] When the courtroom procedure is that of raising a hand or of placing a hand on the Bible when swearing, a Christian may choose to comply, having in mind the Bible examples of accompanying an oath with a gesture. But more important than whether a person makes a certain gesture with his oath is the fact that he is swearing before God to tell the truth. Such an oath is serious. So if a Christian feels that he can and should answer a question put to him in such circumstances, then he is under oath to tell the truth. [Emphasis Added] *** Watchtower 1960 June 1 p.351 Questions from Readers *** • From time to time letters are received asking whether a certain circumstance would justify making an exception to the Christian's obligation to tell the truth. In reply to these the following is given: God's Word commands: "Speak truth each of you with his neighbor." (Eph. 4:25) This command, however, does not mean that we should tell everyone who asks us all he wants to know. We must tell the truth to one who is entitled to know, but if one is not so entitled we may be evasive ... As a soldier of Christ he is in theocratic warfare and he must exercise added caution when dealing with God's foes. Thus the Scriptures show that for the purpose of protecting the interests of God's cause, it is proper to hide the truth from God's enemies. [Emphasis Added] *** Watchtower 1957 May 1 pp.285-286 Use Theocratic War Strategy *** A WITNESS of Jehovah was going from house to house in Eastern Germany when she met a violent opposer. Knowing at once what to expect she changed her red blouse for a green one in the very next hallway. No sooner had she appeared on the street than a Communist officer asked her if she had seen a woman with a red blouse. No, she replied, and went on her way. Did she tell a lie? No, she did not. She was not a liar. Rather, she was using theocratic war strategy, hiding the truth by action and word for the sake of the ministry. In this she had good Scriptural precedent. Did not Rahab hide the Israelite spies by both action and word? Did not Abraham, Isaac, David and others likewise hide the truth at times when faced with a hostile enemy? They certainly did, and never do we read a word of censure for their doing so. Rather, we read of their being termed exemplary servants of Jehovah. Their actions were in line with Jesus' wise counsel: "Look! I am sending you forth as sheep amidst wolves; therefore prove yourselves cautious as serpents and yet innocent as doves."-Matt. 10:16, NW. Perhaps some will wonder as to where the line is to be drawn between use of theocratic war strategy in hiding the truth and the telling of lies. First of all, let it be noted that whenever one takes an oath to tell the truth he is obligated to do so. By dedicating himself to

do God's will each Christian has taken a vow or made an oath to do God's will and to be faithful to him. To this oath he certainly must be true. Likewise, when a Christian is placed on a witness stand he is obligated to speak the truth if he speaks at all. At times he may prefer to refuse to speak and suffer the consequences rather than betray his brothers or the interests of God's work. And, of course, there is no occasion for use of war strategy when dealing with our Christian brothers. In dealing with them we tell the truth or tactfully remind them that what they seek to know does not concern them. Lies are untruths told for selfish reasons and which work injury to others. Satan told a lie to Eve that worked great harm to her and all the human race. Ananias and Sapphira told lies for selfish reasons. But hiding the truth, which he is not entitled to know, from an enemy does not harm him, especially when he would use such information to harm others who are innocent. A great work is being done by the witnesses even in lands where their activity is banned. The only way they can fulfill the command to preach the good news of God's kingdom is by use of theocratic war strategy. By underground methods the literature is brought into the country and distributed. Would it make sense to hide this literature by one's actions and then reveal its whereabouts by one's words when queried? Of course not! So in time of spiritual warfare it is proper to misdirect the enemy by hiding the truth. It is done unselfishly; it does not harm anyone; on the contrary, it does much good. Today God's servants are engaged in a warfare, a spiritual, theocratic warfare, a warfare ordered by God against wicked spirit forces and against false teachings. God's servants are sent forth as sheep among wolves and therefore need to exercise the extreme caution of serpents so as to protect properly the interests of God's kingdom committed to them. At all times they must be very careful not to divulge any information to the enemy that he could use to hamper the preaching work. [Emphasis Added] *** Watchtower 1956 Feb 1 pp.88-89 Cautious as Serpents Among Wolves *** 45 We dare not lie against God's Word, adding to it or taking away from it, reading into it what it does not say and denying, passing over or explaining away what it does truthfully say. "Every word of God is tried: . . . Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar." (Prov. 30:5, 6, AS) We may not tell untruths in his name, for that puts God in the light of a liar. "Let God be found true, though every man be found a liar." (Rom. 3:4, NW) In Jeremiah's day the false prophets prophesied lies in Jehovah's name and lied against his purpose, foretelling in his name what he had not foretold. Therefore Jehovah was against them. He executed judgment against them at Jerusalem's destruction in 607 B.C. (Jer. 23:25; 27:15) Religious liars like them today cannot escape a like judgment but will meet a like end at Armageddon. 46 Never swear falsely in Jehovah's name. Jehovah declares that at his temple he will be a "swift witness against . . . the false swearers." (Mal. 3:5, AS) Never take an oath in his name and then tell lies as a sworn witness. Rahab of Jericho was under no oath in Jehovah's name to tell the facts to the king's officers and hence was not a false swearer or a false witness. "A faithful witness will not lie; but a false witness uttereth lies." (Prov. 14:5, AS) A faithful witness does not love a false oath. So he tells the truth as he swore to do. What he does speak will be the truth. If he speaks at all he will tell the truth. To the extent that he chooses to talk he will state the truth. If for conscientious reasons he refuses to tell everything he will be willing to suffer the consequences if he be judged deserving of a penalty. He refuses to tell everything, not to escape punishment, but facing punishment for conscientious reasons. Even Jesus kept silent before Pilate, refusing to answer though knowing Pilate's power.-John 19:8-11. [Emphasis Added] *** Reference Bible Revelation 22:15 *** 15 Outside are the dogs and those who practice spiritism and the fornicators and the murderers and the idolaters and everyone liking and carrying on a lie.' [Emphasis Added]

Remote User:**Date:****19 Jun 2002****Time:****16:28:36****Comments**

A RE-POST from 6/16/02: ----- Remote User: Date: 13 Jun 2002 Time: 18:22:48; wrote: Comments: "Maybe I missed it. Is there a place on this site or a way that people can be notified of individuals that are going to court and would like a support network during the trial? Including financial support. Or a place to stay while during the trial. Or even for the people who are their support network." ----- Dear Remote User: Maybe you did not have time to read other areas of this site. Answers to your questions can be found as follows: (1) See the LEFT column of menu bars/links. Click on the one entitled "YOUR GIFT TO SILENT LAMBS" to make financials donations for the cause. (2) Click on the one entitled "HELP SILENT LAMBS" to read the specific areas of what/how to provide assistance. (3) If you want to help in any way which is not described in these other areas of the site, you can email Mr. Bowen to ask directly. In the LEFT column, the very last menu bar/link says, "EMAIL." Click on that for a complete description and email addresses. (4) Lastly, go to the HOME page and at the top of the page are two rows of links/bars. The top row, third from the left says, "ADD ME TO EMAIL". Click on that to be added to the Silent Lambs email list wherein you will receive whatever updates are provided by the site owner, Mr. Bowen. --Visitor-- -----

----- FAQs link: <http://www.parentsformeganslaw.com/html/prevention.lasso> Assistance Link: <http://pac-info.com/index.php> searchable database for criminals. <http://www.nationalcasa.org/> Court appointed special

advocates-assistance molested children <http://www.ncjrs.org/> national criminal justice reference service
<http://www.parentsformeganslaw.com/> information megan's law
<http://www.calib.com/nccanch/prevmnth/scope/tollfree.html> toll free numbers to report child molestation in every state
<http://www.abanet.org/child/abuselaws.html> How to find state law information on child abuse -----

----- HELP SILENTLAMBS (left hand column, menu bars): Would you like to help silentlambs? We offer this page as a place where you can get involved with specific action to get the word out and assist silentlambs on this issue. It can be broken down into six areas: 1. Local advertisement using want ads or "penny pincher" type newspapers. This should offer an inexpensive way to get the word out to many who do not know if this issue. You are responsible to pay the ad costs and by doing so helping to let others know. To look at the ads you simply need to [CLICK HERE](#) 2. A downloadable brochure that will be tri-foldable, it works as a pass out to anyone you may meet and gives the basics of what silentlambs is trying to accomplish. You may read the brochure and download it. [CLICK HERE](#) 3. Silentlambs, inc is now a 501,C, 3 non-profit corporation and your donation to support our work can now be tax-deductible. Monies donated will be used exclusively for the benefit of victim assistance and making known this issue to force Watchtower to change its misguided policy. You may use a credit card, money order or Pay-Pal. To utilize this option, [CLICK HERE](#) 4. "friends of silentlambs"-We wish to establish a network of safe houses for victims who may be in danger or who may be victimized by misguided Jehovah's Witnesses. We are looking for individuals who could provide sanctuary for up to thirty days for parents and children who may be threatened. We would like to establish safe havens in every state within the United States. We ask you provide information about your ability to be able to assist in this regard. If you would like to become a part of a network known as "friends of silentlambs", to register [CLICK HERE](#) 5. LEGAL ASSISTANCE-If you have experience in legal areas such as an attorney or paralegal and wish to volunteer or work at a reduced rate to assistance victims to be protected and help them have a voice when threatened by Watchtower Policy, [CLICK HERE](#) 6. COUNSELING-If you have credentials for counseling victims of molestation and would like to help direct them on how to get the best assistance, [CLICK HERE](#). ----- In reply to: Remote User: Date: 13 Jun 2002 Time: 19:51:21; wrote: Comments: "I think instead of fooling around we should call the Attorney General and the FBI...it is kind of like STILL not going to the "police"if you know what I mean. ... Hell the United Nations must have some form of rights for children that they might be interested in this diabolic "two witness" where there is never two witnesses...." ---and--- Remote User: Date: 13 Jun 2002 Time: 21:41:27; wrote: Comments: "I am all for the FBI and any other true law enforcement that will work with us." ----- My reply: AGAIN, I say rather than TALK about it, here are the LINKS/Emails so each of you and all of us can DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT. Zap these agencies an EMAIL and ASK! As the saying goes, "You Never Know Unless You Ask." And if there are any "legal heads" reading this site, maybe they can give us their opinions. But for now, write write write! Advertise, Advertise, Advertise! ----- Write the UNITED NATIONS YOURSELF: <<http://www.un.org/english/>> or email them and ASK: inquiries@un.org. ----- Write the FBI YOURSELF: <<http://www.fbi.gov/>> ----- Nat'l FBI-HQ: <<http://www.fbi.gov/hq.htm>> Here's what the FBI does: "Criminal Investigative Division: The FBI's investigative mandate is the broadest of all federal law enforcement agencies. This division coordinates investigations into organized crime, including drug matters, racketeering, and money laundering; investigations into violent crimes, including wanted fugitives, escaped federal prisoners (in some instances), unlawful flight to avoid prosecution, violent gangs, serial murders, kidnappings, bank robberies, violent crimes and property crimes of an interstate nature, crime on Indian reservations, crimes against U.S. citizens overseas, and theft of government property; investigations into white-collar crime, fraud against the government, corruption of public officials, health care fraud, election law violations, business and economic frauds and corruption crimes; and investigations into civil rights violations." ----- FBI's Crimes Against Children Program: <<http://www.fbi.gov/hq/cid/cac/crimesmain.htm>> "Individual FBI Field Offices serve as primary points of contact for persons requesting FBI assistance. For further information about FBI services or to request assistance, please contact a Crimes Against Children Coordinator at your local FBI Field Office.: <<http://www.fbi.gov/contact/fo/info.htm>> (addresses/ phones/links to local FBI Field Offices - find one in YOUR area). And this link lists the field offices by state and what areas they cover: <<http://www.fbi.gov/contact/fo/territory.htm>> "The FBI encourages the public to report any suspected violations of U.S. federal law. You can do so by calling your local FBI office, Legal Attache office, or by submitting a tip via the FBI Tips and Public Leads form." This online form is located at: <<https://www.ifccfbi.gov/complaint/terrorist.asp>> (Even though it says "terrorists," this online form is NOT just for terrorists tips/leads). ---- FBI's National Sex Offender Registry: <<http://www.fbi.gov/hq/cid/cac/registry.htm>> ----- FBI's Federal Statutes Relating To Crimes Against Children: <<http://www.fbi.gov/hq/cid/cac/federal.htm>> ----- Chat with the FBI: FBI Chats: <<http://www.fbi.gov/chat/chatinfo.htm>> 2000 Chat Archive | 2001 Chat Archive | 2002 Chat Archive "FBI Chats began in August 2000 and has since developed into a weekly program run by the Office of Public and Congressional Affairs. Representatives from the FBI answer questions sent from the public via the Internet. The person or people answering questions are directly involved in work relating to the chat topic. Chats typically take place on Thursday afternoons, from 1 - 2 pm, Eastern Time. At the conclusion of a chat, its transcript is placed on the FBI Chats archive page where it can be reviewed or printed." ----- Someone else mentioned getting INTERPOL involved since the WTS is an international org. Well, contact INTERPOL YOURSELF. Here's their info: ----- INTERPOL: <<http://www.usdoj.gov/usncb/>> & <<http://www.usdoj.gov/usncb/usncborg/mission.html>> "U. S. Department of Justice, U. S. NATIONAL CENTRAL BUREAU of INTERPOL ("Point of Contact for International Law Enforcement"); M I S S I O N: The U.S. National Central Bureau (USNCB) was authorized by statute (22 U.S.C.

263a) and operates within the guidelines prescribed by the Department of Justice, in conjunction with the Department of Treasury. The mission of the US National Central Bureau is to facilitate international law enforcement cooperation as the United States representative with the International Criminal Police Organization (INTERPOL), on behalf of the Attorney General. The major functions of the USNCB are to: *Transmit information of a criminal justice, humanitarian, or other law enforcement related nature between National Central Bureaus of INTERPOL member countries, and law enforcement agencies of the United States. * Respond to requests by law enforcement agencies, and legitimate organizations, institutions and individuals, when in agreement with the INTERPOL constitution. * Coordinate and integrate information for investigations of an international nature and identify those involving patterns and trends of criminal activities. ----- Filing a Request to Interpol: <<http://www.usdoj.gov/usncb/StateLiaison/filingrequest.html>> -----
-- And, you mentioned getting the Attorney General involved. Well, here's his info: US DEPT. of JUSTICE (DOJ) & Attorney General(s): <<http://www.usdoj.gov/sitemap/index.html>> Contact the DOJ: <<http://www.usdoj.gov/contact-us.html>> or Email them: AskDOJ@usdoj.gov DOJ'S Violence against Women: <<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/vawo/>> DOJ's Office for Victims of Crime (including child sex abuse): <<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/ovc/>> & <<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/ovc/help/welcome.html>> ----- Lastly, some attorneys & prosecutors in the country want to use the federal RICO law in order to prosecute/sue the Catholic Church. Other law scholars think this law cannot be used against the Church, since the law was created to fight mob/organized crime. Well, decide for yourself, and write the Attorney General and/or the DOJ: ----- Federal RICO Law (Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations): A search at the Dept. of Justice website re: the RICO law came up with these (and many other) links: ----- (100% relevant) http://www.usdoj.gov:80/usao/eousa/foia_reading_room/usam/title9/rico.pdf Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations (RICO): A Manual for Federal Prosecutors FOURTH REVISED EDITION July 2000 Prepared by the Staff of the Organized Crime and Racketeering Section U.S.... ----- (100% relevant) http://www.usdoj.gov:80/usao/eousa/foia_reading_room/usam/title9/text/usam9110.wpd 9-110.000 ORGANIZED CRIME AND RACKETEERING 9-110.010 Introduction 9-110.100 Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations (RICO) 9-110.101 Division Approval 9-110.200 ----- (100% relevant) USAM 9-110.000 Department of Justice > USAM > Title 9 prev | next | Criminal Resource Manual 9-110.010 Introduction 9-110.100 Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations (RICO) 9-110.101 Division... ----- Now, everyone has their homework cut out for them. No more excuses! Signed, again, "Bored with all the TALK/No Action."

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:31:29

Comments

Newsweek's webpage: <http://www.msnbc.com/news/NW-front_Front.asp> The home page had this info near the bottom: Web Exclusives Health & Lifestyle • U.S. Bishops: Day of Atonement • Another Religion Faces a Scandal ----- <<http://www.msnbc.com/news/767800.asp?cp1=1>> Witness To Shame Ripple effects: Another religion faces a scandal of its own By Julie Scelfo NEWSWEEK June 24 issue — As Roman Catholic bishops issued a mea culpa last week, Jehovah's Witnesses, a cloistered group of 980,000, moved closer to facing a sex-abuse scandal of their own. In January a woman from Sacramento, Calif., filed a lawsuit charging that church leaders knowingly failed to notify civil authorities that she was raped by a member of her congregation. A FORMER CHURCH leader in Maryland was indicted in February for sexually assaulting three women who say they were told by elders not to report the abuse, and were excommunicated when they did. After additional stories aired recently on TV, a victims' support group run by William H. Bowen was deluged with e-mails and phone calls. "Catholics only protect the priests. Jehovah's Witnesses do it for any member of the church," says Bowen, a former elder from Kentucky. Sara Poisson says that prior to her husband's conviction for sexually abusing her daughters, church elders told her to "pray more and be a better wife." Church spokesman J. R. Brown says the group instructs local leaders to notify police when required by law. They also conduct their own investigation: "That consists of going directly to the accused." If someone confesses, says Brown, he will be prohibited from going door-to-door—unless accompanied by another Witness. Brown points out that people who accuse the church are often lapsed Witnesses, and "open prey" for exploiters. But victims like Poisson's daughter, Heather Berry, 20, say it's the church that does the exploiting. "They're letting the kids down. I don't think there's anything Christian about allowing abuse to continue." © 2002 Newsweek, Inc.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:33:20

Comments

If anyone would like to see a "scanned" copy of the actual Newsweek PRINT EDITION article, it can be found here:
<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=30411&site=3&page=1>>

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:38:31

Comments

At 5 am/EDT on 6/18/02, the Newsweek story was at #4 of the MSNBC Top 10! (I was kinda surprised there had only been 441 votes cast)... <<http://www.msnbc.com/top10.asp>> Check out MSNBC.com's Top 10 MSNBC.com's most highly recommended stories, listed below, are rated daily on a scale of 1 to 7 by MSNBC.com viewers. (Results are automatically updated every 60 seconds.) To add your voice to the tally, simply cast your vote on the ratings scale at the bottom of each story on MSNBC on the Internet. You can rate as many stories as you like, but you can rate each story only once. Scientists 'teleport' a laser beam 6.05 372/Technology --- Test your science IQ 6.02 1888 Technology --- Arrests show al Qaeda's global plans 5.91 1219 News --- Witness To Shame 5.9 441 Newsweek --- CIA mandate to oust Iraq's Hussein 5.82 797 News --- Scientific illiteracy is no joke 5.76 795 Technology --- Why software is so bad ... 5.76 276 Technology --- A war of words 5.75 241 Opinions --- Sealed coffin found near pyramids 5.7 712 Technology --- How Big Tobacco nicked terror act 5.68 583 Politics ---- Conditions and Privacy © 2002 ----- As of right now, 6/19/02, at 5:40 pm/EDT, sadly the WTS Newsweek story is not in the Top 10.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:40:42

Comments

NEWSWEEK CONTACT INFO (RE-POSTING):

<http://www.msnbc.com/modules/newsweek/info/nwinfo_contactus.asp> Contact Us: Newsweek.MSNBC.com * Editorial questions and comments: Send a direct email to: WebEditors@newsweek.com * For questions about the website: Customer.Care@newsweek.com Newsweek Domestic Edition * Letters to the Editor for the U.S. PRINT EDITION: Letters@newsweek.com * Mailing Address: Newsweek, 251 W. 57th St., New York, NY 10019 Newsweek International Editions * Letters to the Editor: Editors@newsweek.com Newsweek Subscriptions * U.S./Domestic Subscriptions Services * International Subscription Services ----- Newsweek Feedback page, for Letters to Editor, Online Mail Call, and Live Talk, concerning current and/or recent issues:<http://www.msnbc.com/news/NW-feedback_Front.asp?0nw=n2a> ----- Newsweek: E-Mail the Editors, Online Form Here: <<http://www.msnbc.com/modules/Newsweek/feedback/nwfeedback.asp>> Use this page to send a complaint, compliment or suggestion about our coverage: Comments Your name Your hometown Your e-mail address Thanks for your e-mail. While we appreciate your feedback, we don't publish the full text of letters sent to the site. We do, however, forward mail to appropriate editors and reporters for the domestic and international editions and to Web editors and writers. (Obscene, personally insulting or otherwise inappropriate mail is deleted.) In addition, on Fridays we publish Online Mail Call, a summary of the mail we receive about both print-edition stories and Web-exclusive reports. ----- Newsweek: Submit a Story Here, & Other Pertinent Info: <http://www.msnbc.com/modules/newsweek/info/nwinfo_about.asp> Newsweek Information Site FAQ: How to send a story, use the archives and other information. Contact Us: How to send complaints, compliments, questions and concerns. Submitting 'My Turn': Directions for submitting a 'My Turn' piece for publication in Newsweek magazine. Pressroom: An inside look at what Newsweek is telling the media about what's hot in this week's issue. Rights and Reprint Sales: For color reprints of Newsweek articles or if you'd like to reprint Newsweek material in a book, another magazine, on a Web site or for a classroom, these are the details you need. Newsweek ON AIR: The magazine's weekly radio interviews with newsmakers and correspondents. Terms, Conditions and Privacy: The fine print; important reading for all users. ----- Newsweek: Save this link for AFTER the story hits the newsstands, and then go back and read Feedback and/or Live Talk, etc.: <http://www.msnbc.com/news/NW-FEEDBACK_Front.asp#TALK>

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

16:45:03

Comments

The website, Public Citizen.org <<http://www.citizen.org>>, offers this info on how to locate/write your Congressman, if you want to write them about the WTS sex abuse coverup/scandal, etc.: ----- National Link: Put in your zip code and the next page will give you pictures and names of your congressmen, with links to their email addresses: <<http://action.citizen.org/pc/dbq/officials/>> OR--YOU CAN REACH YOUR SENATORS BY CALLING THE U.S. CAPITOL SWITCHBOARD AT 202-224-3121, OR 202-225-3121. Ask to speak with the person handling whatever issues and ask for a written response to your call. Pass the word on to your colleagues/friends and family and get them to call as well. SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

17:06:41

Comments

WAY TO GO!!! to the Massachusetts Attorney General Tom Reilly who has convened a grand jury to decide whether there is enough evidence to charge Boston Cardinal Bernard Law and other high-ranking archdiocese officials for their handling of priests accused of sexually abusing children, The Boston Globe and The Boston Herald http://www.reuters.com/news_article.jhtml;jsessionid=XC4D5RZLAW1F0CRBAE0CFEYKKEATGIWD?type=topnews&StoryID=1108312 ----- See, the "higher ups" who engaged in the coverup just might get their tails pinned to the wall. I sure hope so! Sleazy dogs & cowards there were/are! And it makes me think of the scripture about the "handwriting on the wall"! If there is 23,000+ names of molesters at WTS-HQ (and I DO BELIEVE THERE ARE), I bet the WT lawyers have the paper-shredding machines going full blast.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

17:27:40

Comments

Try this link it works better.....
http://www.boston.com/dailyglobe2/170/metro/A_grand_jury_is_said_to_weigh_case_against_Law+.shtml Attorney General Thomas F. Reilly has convened a grand jury to consider whether there is enough evidence to bring criminal charges against Cardinal Bernard F. Law and other leaders of the Archdiocese of Boston for putting priests in position to sexually abuse minors, according to law enforcement sources.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

18:03:19

Comments

Good judgement call on the REPORTER**** I thought the same thing. I e-mailed Dianne Feinstein -thank you for the address to www.citizen.org. it was easy. Also, Newsweek, I emailed them, thanking them for article and to view silentlambs for the "rest of the story."*****I too would be willing to give some time to help maintain the site.*****I am trying to remember what I wrote: something about the ones moaning and groaning over the detestable things(us) and how the WTS disfellowships/calls them apostate- WTS acts like

someone is complaining for the sake of complaining and that this is not the heart wrenching, spirit sucking, child destroying, outrageously wrong way to handle this atrocity. *****this might be a little out of line but one of the other things I wrote is that I wanted to put up the American Flag, since the WTS was an NGO member of the UN, promoting the UN (I remember reading the articles & wondering what was going on)in protest of the hypocrisy and for the Malawi brother/sisters who have really suffered too.*****Of course I wrote it more eloquently and passionate the first time!*****love from Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

18:20:21

Comments

HERE ARE A FEW QUOTATIONS FROM patiencepress.com Survivors won't feel safe with a therapist or group until they have, over time, experienced safety.*****THE EFFECTS OF A TRAUMATIC STRESSOR ARE WORSE WHEN THE CAUSE IS HUMAN Neglect OR HUMAN CRUELTY.*****BEING SAD IS PRACTICALLY ILLEGAL*****SURVIVORS ARE NOT MEANT TO FACE THIS ALONE AS IF THEY WERE POLAR BEARS OR SOME OTHER SOLITARY NON-VERBAL SPECIES.....THE BEHAVIORS OF TRAUMA SURVIVORS ARE DIRECT EVIDENCE, SOMETIMES THE BEST EVIDENCE, OF WHAT THEY HAVE SURVIVED*****WHATEVER IT TAKES TO SURVIVE...visit patiencepress.com if you want. I have Post Trauma sTress - and found her information very insightful.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

18:47:09

Comments

http://www.watchtower.org/library/g/1993/10/8a/article_01.htm

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:06:09

Comments

To whoever posted the WTS library link.... 19 Jun 2002 Time: 18:47:09; Comments:

http://www.watchtower.org/library/g/1993/10/8a/article_01.htm -----

What we want to see is the OCTOBER 8, 1991, Awake! (pages 3-11) posted at the WTS library site. Do you have a link for THAT magazine & those specific articles? If so, please post it here. Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:08:35

Comments

IS THERE ANYONE IN DALLAS!!!!!!!!!!!! I have contacted many around the country who are willing to meet and to talk about anything having to do with the situation at hand. I am thrilled to talk to anyone who is willing, but my question is-is there anyone in the Dallas area excluding my family members who have posted????????? I am just curious.

If so please leave an email address. I would leave mine but I am not using my own computer and any viruses would affect the person's computer I am using. Thanks Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:09:45

Comments

As far as I can tell, whoever started this website has some issues. I can really sympathize with your plights, having experienced these things personally. However, it seems like your reaching. Holding hands out and grabbing at any and every little thing that negatively shines on the JW's. Half of the articles you post don't have any substantial evidence whatsoever. Just vague allusions. AND isn't there the teaching that Jehovah will expel anyone who is not a true servant of Him. It seems that He has, from the articles you've posted. And He seems to have redeemed people who are innocent. I feel saddened that you people have forgotten these basic teachings of this faith. Maybe you never really understood them. Which would obviously lead us to the glaring fact that you ARE NOT members anymore proving that Jehovah has taken care of his flock. Those of you who are still in the faith, are doing better than most of these people. Or, could it just be that your exacting your own revenge and are doing the exact same thing to other children. The whole thing makes me ill. Which is why I adamantly urge you all to step aside the narrow teachings of any faith. And truly embrace the divine by simply realizing that you cannot possibly see the whole picture EVER, and thereby give rise to your own natural and human powers. Study other religions and faiths, experiment with ecstasy and other drugs, astral project yourself, and review former lives. Do this, and you certainly will find god in some form. :)

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:11:00

Comments

How funny that this site gets recognition only AFTER the catholic church was put under fire. I smell yet another conspiracy.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:13:04

Comments

I wish all survivors of abuse of any form all the love and healing that I can offer. I respect and weep with you all.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:18:47

Comments

" I make no apology for letting people know there's a perp in a parish." ----- Attorney Jeffrey Anderson, as quoted in an article in the Legal Times of April 24, 2002. ----- (Of course he was referring to his lawsuits against the Catholic Church, but I thought it was a great quote! We could alter it to something like, "We make no apology for

letting people know there's a crook in the cong[regation]".... ---Or ---- "We make no apology for letting people know there's a molester at the meetings" [at the K.Hall].)

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:40:04

Comments

" experiment with ecstasy and other drugs, astral project yourself, and review former lives. Do this, and you certainly will find god in some form. :)" ----- OH, PUH-LEEEZE give us a big fat break! What New Age Orbit did you just fall out from? Are you on ECSTASY right now? because you cannot even spell the word. And, may I respectfully suggest that you please go Ass-trally project your goofball comments somewhere else. ----- Oh my goodness! Pardon me for my bluntness. That was my Former Self speaking which just blurted out from my Former Life/Identity.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

19:42:00

Comments

Date: 19 Jun 2002, Time: 19:11:00, WROTE: "How funny that this site gets recognition only AFTER the catholic church was put under fire. I smell yet another conspiracy." ----- I don't follow. What do you mean exactly? Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

21:32:00

Comments

I have already added a portion of my story and find it appalling that some have the guts to come to this website and make crude comments about the participants. WHO ARE YOU? Are you JW's? If so, WHY ARE YOU HERE? Having some doubts? If so, be glad that there is a way to feel "at ease" with proclaiming them; don't bash us for feeling the way we do. And for the ignorant person who thinks we're all making this up: LEAVE! You're not welcome here. If you're not a JW or a former one, who are you to cast any sort of judgement on us. Have you walked a minute in our shoes. I doubt it and I pray to whatever God is up there or down here that you never do! These are people who have been beaten, abused, neglected beyond comprehension and have finally found a place to express themselves and relay their stories. I gave only a tid-bit of my story, but if I were to go into details, you would think I were lying because it's just that horrific! A question to someone who's held some rank (elder, ministerial servant, governing body (I'm sure even some of them frequent here :0), I would like to know if my "publisher" number is still being counted in the statistics, although I have been inactive for several years. My sister and I wonder if/how we can strike our names from the record without disassociating ourselves. I think that if all "inactive" ones were stricken from the record, the annual "stats" would be much lower than they are, although they are quickly diminishing, especially in affluent countries. I was originally afraid to post my name for fear of some elder knocking on my door telling me I'm an apostate, but that word means nothing to me (just like all the other words my "spell check doesn't recognize). If that's what you want to call someone who's finally figured out that I can THINK my way through life rather than having every decision made for me, than so be it. I am not here to "bash" the organization, just join those who realize it's imperfect and therefore, those who run it should not be given the extreme power they have. I'm just your typical 30 something, raised in the truth, who finally decided that I can think for myself. And so far, I'm doing okay. Jes, thanks again for the reply email. To anyone who wants to "talk" feel free to email me directly. To the guy who asked about the sister who has a brother in Novato, that's me, please write me. I was bold enough to post my name and email address, so I'm pretty safe (until an elder knocks on my door) which will probably mean that soon my entire family, with the exception of my sister will no longer love me, but then again, if it's that easy to pull your love away, did they ever REALLY love me to begin

with? To all those who are here who have doubts, it's okay. Doubts are normal, it's the way we decide what is right from wrong. You don't have to be one of the "abused" to feel doubts. I doubt my phone bill and indepthly research the car I buy, why not research what will decide the eventuality of my life? geanz@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

22:13:08

Comments

Jehovah Witnesses are far removed from Christianity, It is not only the pedophilia that they are guilty of. Wherever you look you find them irresponsible narrow minded prejudiced irrational mostly uneducated people unqualified and unfair practicing broad spectrum injustice and hate in and outside their congregations. Someone said on this page that she was disfellowshipped for something of a very minor nature! I was DF'd for no fault of mine at all. I was an exemplary witness ! The chairman of the judicial committee whispered in my ear that my wife wants me out of the congregation . They want to put me outside for a year and after that they would reinstate me.I said to him that I would never do that! Ask Doug if that is not true. This organization of Jehovah's witnesses is truly a Satanic Cult as anybody who investigates this matter will tell you. They have destroyed my family mercilessly and brought me personally to the point of suicide with skill that only the Lord was able to save me from it. I lost my wife and 4 children 6 years ago also my house and possession. I will be 60 now without pension proper job or any kind of security and alone! Do not misunderstand please. There is no single syllable in my comment that is untrue or exaggerated. I leave all that at the foot of the Cross. I do not hate Jeh. Witnesses and I forgive them individually. But the Watchtower Society is pure evil. They mislead over 6 million people leading them to death my wife and my children are among them! And yes I know of pedophilia and sex abuse in this area among JW's . Please pray for all these unfortunate people. Romanko
In Christ

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

22:18:10

Comments

The web site is excellent. Romanko

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

22:22:43

Comments

The Guestbook has went through a transition to a larger bandwidth to accommodate more traffic. In the process Guestbook posts from 13-18 were lost in the change over process. We apologize for any inconvenience this may have caused. If you wish to repost your comments you are welcome to do so. We appreciate your efforts in sharing your thoughts and comments. In addition, on the home page there is a reference to a website called the "lord's prayer", this to was an oversight in the transition process. As many know the policy of silentlambs is to remain neutral regarding doctrinal matters. The server provider asked to include a link to his website as he donates space for silentlambs to operate. Inadvertently the link got added and will be removed shortly. We want you to know the site has no problems with virus or hacking issues, we have extensive security measures to protect those who post. We hope you will continue to utilize this as a resource to speak out on abuse issues. silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

22:23:33

Comments

I understand some of you may have a problem with the view that there is an active concern directed to this site from the organization. But this site poses the greatest threat to the moral authority of the WT society to date. When I tell you that it is being investigated - I mean it is being investigated. Not er... I think it may be.... And how do I continue inside the organization ? Simple - I love my brothers and sisters and I am of good standing.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

22:26:51

Comments

I'm feeling that it is shameful to have been raised in a JW household. It's like having parents who were Nazis or members of the KKK. ____Arrogant, selfish, ruthless, ignorant and strange. What can you say about a religion that COACHES people in lying? Even lying in a court of law? ____How can it be legal to raise a child in an atmosphere of psychological abuse?

Remote User:

Date:

19 Jun 2002

Time:

23:12:55

Comments

response to the educated witness and the mole:*** There are those of us who cry out for Justice and fairness to congregation and to the society we ask, Is there such a thing as Christian Freedom? I believe that there is. Many of us in our own religious circles are being suppressed not to think and to feel. The human need of expression and love to one another is being dictated to only love those in our own religious environment but only those who publicly display themselves as righteous. This alone causes the division we know in America and else where throughout the world Germany and Ireland. This must stop, but it cannot unless we ourselves put a stop to it. We can never be like everybody everywhere all the time but at the same time do we need such divisions; on the other hand, our religion supposedly preaches love but approves the actions of shunning and abuse because one is not part of their organization or part of their click. As a member of the Jehovah's Witness Organization I see this problem within our group. In the last two weeks I have been told that we must avoid those who are not of our faith and to also avoid any one who questions the Organizations policies. Yes, it is true. We are being told by the leaders of each congregation to follow this direction so not to be against god's word. I have spoken to many of my associates and peers about this matter and we are all dumbfounded that our own organization has subjected us to follow the same rules and guidelines the Pharisees had done in Christ time. I read a book recently and it brought some facts I wanted to share with others. It was written by Bernard McGinn. In his book titled The Coming of the Antichrist he explained in his chapter of Heretics how religions then and now are still similar. **He said, "rhetoric was used internally, to identify certain Christians as apocalyptic enemies because of their heretical beliefs.....{These}traditions offer unusually strong resources for group solidarity and action against threats, imagined or real. This is as true as we approach the year 2000 as it was at the turn of the first millennium....Those who use [this] language and its equivalents [use it] only as a weapon to smear opponents. *** I can say this. We ask Jehovah that we have recognized the cunning and the damaging seduction of our souls by false and hypocritical prophets, guided by the Antichrist against the Law of Jehovah, that we may beware of them and diligently be on our guard against them. For we now clearly see the Great Abomination standing in the Holy Place, as prophesied by the prophet Daniel: the ridicule, blasphemy, suppression, and repudiation of all God's truth. I ask for the reformation of our current problems. It is clearly evident that only those who say the word Apostate are afraid that their faith and traditions can not hold up to the truth or criticism. Is it true that our religion is scared that its members are fed up with the useless speculation about the end and the cover up of issues like presented on the Dateline interview. The irony is that many who are members are convinced the Antichrist is working within the Organization who question action such seen on TV. I can see a movement has begun for the Elders to stop frightening their congregations of the coming end and creating their own means of getting them to obey

what ever whim they have that week. A talk came out at Cow Palace this last weekend on June 16th 2002 from the Organization, and I quote, ***All Christians should be careful not to add to the burdens of others by taking it upon themselves to impose their own ideas in matters of personal choice and decision of the Elders regarding judicial matters should be counseled and regarded weak brothers and sisters.....Others tend to turn the Society's suggestions and guidelines into rules....Some have carried this mature counsel to extremes.*** If this can be told to 10,000 in attendance and written for us for counsel then obviously there is a problem of those who are doing this within the organization. It stands to reason this is so or it would have not been told to us after the NBC display. I think these scriptures apply to all: Ephesians 2:8-10, 2Corinthians 3:6, Romans 7:6, John 7:24. One last point that should be brought out is the issue of disfellowshipping. It is unscriptural and against the true teaching of our Holy God. The New Jerusalem Bible, NIV, and the Oxford Bible and others give the correct interpretation of the Holy Bible without the slighted version we are forced to except as the true Bible. Isaiah 58:7 says, "you should not deny your own kin". Yet, the Organization will follow Matthew 18:15-17 and back it up with its own literature. ***The Elders handbook "Pay Attention to Yourselves and to All the Flock" quotes all internal doctrine to support this crime of the personality.*** The vague interpretation is as solid as truth as far as the other members are concerned and will say anything to defend this injury. Shunning was condemned as part of the old order by Christ himself; Furthermore, the Elders assume a position to be judges by claiming to purify the congregation. Sadducees and Pharisees way of thinking is supported in are new way of thinking or the new light as they call it. The Elders handbook says convicting the wrongdoer and convincing the wrongdoer of his errors can bring him back to repentance. ***This is the facts and all should know the truth about the true order of things in this organization. I remember not long ago a Circuit Overseer came to my apartment to see how I was doing. He didn't say anything until the other Elder of my congregation was finished talking to me about my health. The C.O. told me to look up a scripture with him and so I obliged him. We looked up 2 Corinthians 1:21 and after we read this scripture he asked me what I thought of it. I told him that this is a major belief in our religion. He looked at it and said this was his way to see if I was apostate and to see if I believed the anointed where leading us. I could have disputed this because there is no evidence of it and also those who lead our Organization are not even of the anointed only 2% of the body claim this. After the visit ended I was shocked. One Elder Dan Soria didn't come to encourage me it was a witch hunt and he alone sought for me to be removed. Ever since then I sit at my kingdom hall not with joy in my heart but with disdain at the hypocrisy. Thanks for the past letters, now I know I am not alone. ***skeptic in Placerville**

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

00:00:26

Comments

Hi Eduardo: Yes, I know precisely what abominable means and how it is spelled! I made a typo. Yes, I agree with you -- the content is more important than the spelling, grammar etc. I was simply making an observation -- there is freedom of speech, is there not? Faye B.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

00:04:57

Comments

We make no apology for the pedophile in the isles with the microphone! we make no apology for the converted pervert who is covert.....we make no apology for our stand on a man without two witnesses...we make no apology for doing the twist and it goes like this and most of all we make no apology for the little lambs that are taken by this sham. *****to the sweet man that lost his family, I don't know how that happened but your faith in God/Jah is what sustains you and the rest of us too. *****better to be considered a "worldly" than live in that world. Jehovah knows who his lambs are and no one can change that, not with words, rules, silence, hours, or position or organization. The governing body should be washing the feet of Jesus -not washing over their own sins. love, Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

00:11:42

Comments

To all who post mssgs in this forum: If you say anything remotely contrary to what some JW's believe, watch out -- you are likely to receive "viruses" in your email. Last month I told my story, gave me real name, email address, and challenged any JW to disprove my story -- so far, I've received several responses in this forum criticizing me, some phone threats, and three "viruses" on my computer. Still don't regret telling my story and would do it again. At this point I believe all silentlambs are on the offensive and JW's are now on the defensive. For whatever that info/opinion is worth, F.B.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

09:38:47

Comments

Did anyone send an email to Primetime and 20/20 at ABCNews.com?

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

10:29:55

Comments

SO, IS THE BRYAN R. v. WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC CASE MENTIONED ON THIS WEBSITE? ANYONE? AND IF NOT, WHY NOT????????????? Bryan Rees obtained a judgment against Larry Baker, who pleaded guilty to sexually abusing Rees, but he also sought to sue three elders of the Augusta church as well as the denomination's legal corporation. In a unanimous ruling, the Maine Supreme Judicial Court upheld a lower court's dismissal of the claims against the church leaders and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc. MAINE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT Reporter of Decisions Decision: 1999 ME 144 Docket: Cum-98-531 Argued: May 4, 1999 Decided: October 18, 1999

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

10:30:38

Comments

I have an idea for a quote from the WTS! How about, "We make no apologies."

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

10:36:30

Comments

To FB: You should call the authorities in your area - you know that threats, viruses, etc...are against the law. It could be pedophiles or it could be JW's.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

10:48:26

Comments

Watch the news last night - legislature is passing laws that will make it a felony to know of child sexual abuse and not report it. And it will be mandatory to report if you have knowledge of sexual child abuse. This is a result of the Catholic Church being exposed. So letters and comments to the Senators/Congressmen is going to be very important. Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

11:03:31

Comments

FYI RE EMAIL TAMPERING: Please go to xjw.com. First post from Morloc dated 6/17 states that his email address is being used to send virus to others and threatening messages. So...it silentlamb is not the only target. He also explains how to detect, how to protect yourself from such messages etc...not that I understand. But he welcomes anyone to contact him about this.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

12:20:19

Comments

I E-MAILED 20/20!!! I have also emailed about 4 other places as well. I will keep doing so until I hear a response. Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

12:26:29

Comments

F*CK ALL OF YOU PATHETIC MORONS WASTING YOUR TIME WITH JEHOVAH THE GOD OF WEAKNESS!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I HOPE YOU ALL GET MOLESTED AND DIE!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

12:37:46

Comments

To Geana "I am a victim, not an apostate" Beautiful!!! To those who fear a virus. I have posted a few times, left my addy, no virus only thoughtful responses from dear people. Although I do have the newest virus scan available. My son was told to tell me that the elders want to speak to me. I can only guess it is about that letter I wrote to the WTS. I

still attend meetings, haven't moved and still have the same phone number. If they have a problem walking up to me and requesting a committee meeting; then they really have a problem! I have been reading a book, "What you think of me is none of my business". I do not live my life to please any man. I like me just fine. Keep up the great work everybody. It is heartwarming to see the growth in self worth that is happening here. Love you guys. LJM
lmatheny@emtecae.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

12:41:07

Comments

Sacred Secret (or "Mystery") of God Revealed in Prophetic Scriptures Revelation 10:7 says, "but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when he is about to blow his trumpet, the sacred secret [Greek: mysterion, "mystery"] of God according to the good news which he declared to his own slaves the prophets is indeed brought to a finish." The key to understanding God's purposes for all mankind is to be found within the prophetic words of the "prophets" of old. In fact, the entire book of Revelation is a complete compilation of all the prophets of old, the fulfillments of their words, for our modern times. These things can be seen with the "spiritual" eye, or with spiritual vision. (1 Cor. 2:15) In this way, finally when all of God purposes are fully understood by mankind and the "mystery of God" is finally finished, Jehovah thus becomes the "God of the inspired utterances of the prophets". The words become a permanent record for God, an everlasting testament to the truthfulness of "the sacred secret [Greek: mysterion, "mystery"] which has been kept in silence for long-lasting times, but has now been made manifest and has been made known through the prophetic scriptures." (Rev. 22:6; Romans 16:25, 26) Peter advised, "Consequently we have the prophetic word made more sure; and you are doing well in paying attention to it as to a lamp shining in a dark place until day dawns and a daystar rises, in your hearts." (2 Peter 1:19) The "prophetic scriptures" then, should be our primary focus, our guide or light, as we would look to it as a "lamp shining in a dark place." In other words, outside of the "prophetic scriptures" we will find no light at all. An excellent example of how the prophetic scriptures provide light for us today would be Ezekiel 20:35-38. Speaking of the future discipline of "Israel" of our day, it says "And I will bring you [Israel] into the wilderness of the peoples and put myself on judgment with you there face to face. Just as I put myself on judgment with your forefathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I shall put myself on judgment with you, is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Jehovah. And I will make you pass under the rod and bring you into the bond of the covenant. And I will clean out from you the revolvers and the transgressors against me, for out of the land of their residence I shall bring them forth, but onto the soil of Israel they will not come; and you people will have to know that I am Jehovah." When we examine the words of Revelation 12:1, 6, 13-15 and make a close comparison with the above mentioned words of Ezekiel, immediately we see a striking similarity in both messages. Thus proving a future fulfillment for modern-day Israel of our times. Most notably in Revelation 12th chapter, we see a "woman" who has a "crown of 12 stars" upon her head [which pictures 12-tribes of Israel] sent reeling to the "wilderness", away from the "face of the dragon" and intense "persecution", for a "face-to-face" encounter with Her God. A period of intense persecution, or "trampling" by the nations heaped upon her. Verse 13 of Revelation 12th chapter actually says, the dragon "persecuted the woman" and sent water toward her to "drown her" by this "river of water". These are future times, an ominous future for "Israel". A future of intense persecution upon Israel or the "woman" is called the "Gentile Times", where she is "chased away" from her inheritance and land for "sin" on her part. She must stay there, to "complete the days of her mourning" for sinning against God. After which, she will be offered an opportunity to "bond" with God again, in a "covenant" of peace. (Luke 21:24 KJV; Jeremiah 30:7, 17; Isaiah 60:20) At Revelation 7:14, this time of intense persecution is called the "Great Tribulation" in many translations. However more explicitly other Bible translations refer to this period as the "Great Persecution" [Jerusalem Bible], or the "Great Ordeal" [New English Bible], or the "Great Oppression" [Phillips Modern English]. As can be seen in these translations, the intent is not to completely destroy "Israel", but only to offer needed "chastisement" for her "sins" against God. Thus, it becomes a period of persecution, affliction, oppression, a horrendous "ordeal" for Israel of modern times. (Jeremiah 46:28) So no matter how we look at the prophetic words of Ezekiel 20th chapter, we cannot escape the real reason for God taking this action against Israel. It is for his own "namesake" and not for the sakes of Israel itself. This point is constantly repeated within the 20th chapter of Ezekiel. (See Ezekiel 20:9, 14, 22, 44.). So because of the reproach brought upon God's Name by Israel, God takes this very necessary action. In fact, Ezekiel 39:27 says, Jehovah has obligated himself in such cases. Jehovah must "Sanctify Himself", in the event Israel fails to do so, and carry out her sworn responsibility. So if she fails in doing this, God steps in and "sanctifies Himself". (See footnote New World Translation Ezekiel 39:27 large print Ref. Bible.) This is just one example of how the prophetic scriptures give us a tremendous glimpse of the future, as it affects modern-day "Israel" of God. These words show us, as a parental figure, the God of "Israel" chooses to discipline his "sons", as Hebrews 12:5-11 shows, to bring about a much needed quality, namely "righteousness". Jesus showed, in the last

days, "Israel" would be in much need of this quality by saying during that time, "Israel" would have to go through a "re-creation" [Greek: palingenesis, "regeneration"; "rebirth"] period. (Matthew 19:28 see footnote lg prt NWT Ref. Bib.) And no question the long hidden "child abuse" problem as well as the secret 10-year "United Nations-NGO/GB" affair all give "convincing evidence" of the compelling need of "righteousness", on the part of modern-day "Israel". Also the practice of shunning as "apostates" those who object to promulgating the unproven, false teaching/dogma of 1914 shows a blatant disregard for "truth" and a sordid "rejoicing in unrighteousness" upon the part of wicked "Israel" of Bible prophecy. (1 Corinthians 13:6) [***See link below on the error of "1914" teaching.] Jesus foretold Israel's disobedience by saying "And when that one arrives he will give the world [Israel] convincing evidence concerning sin and concerning righteousness and concerning judgment...because they are not exercising faith in me." (John 16:8, 9) These words of Jesus have proven quite true for us today. This is because, Jehovah's Witnesses, with all of her unrighteousness, continues to "fit the bill" of the prophetic description given of her centuries ago, as modern day "Israel" of Bible prophecy. We have the "convincing evidence" of her guilt right before us, just as the "God of the inspired utterances of the prophets" said centuries ago. (Revelation 22:6) bjc2read@yahoo.com ***1914 Teaching Error link: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=26176&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

13:10:26

Comments

I just received an email from DPINGO??? Re: Watchtower Society - I deleted rather than opened it. I to my knowledge have not left my email with anyone called DPINGO. But have left emails everywhere and I know they get my address...anyone else get an email from DPINGO???

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

13:15:57

Comments

Yes, I received email from DPINGO and did not open it. F.B.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

13:48:38

Comments

FB: Thanks! I am glad.....I didn't open it. What I find very very interesting is that I have never ever left my e-mail on this site EVER! This is more than disturbing...what other sites have you visited regarding this matter???? Soap Box. I have e-mailed to webmaster, to editor from this site but that is all.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

14:16:00

Comments

" Ping" is a buzz word for breaking into a system or "something like that"....there are Firewall softwares on line that can be downloaded...just did mine. \$49.95 We need some information on the Home Page for all of us who are not

computer savvy as to how to protect ourselves and computers...Please. Call your local computer person and find out what they recommend!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

14:17:49

Comments

We also need a bulletin up front for what to look out for before we come onto the site and leave a message etc....please.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

15:11:34

Comments

Europe ...here they come!!!!!! About 45min ago - on short notice -, German TV magazine KONTRASTE (<http://www.kontraste.de> broadcasted a very well researched report on child abuse within the JW community. The report was only 10-15min long, but it was German prime time - the very first topic after the most watched daily news magazine. KONTRASTE (Contrasts) is very reputable TV magazine. Two victims were interviewed and a JW spokesman. Also Stephan E. Wolf, Webmaster of <http://www.xzj-infolink.de> was interviewed and Sect-Expert of the Protestant Churches in Germany, Andreas Fincke (<http://www.ekd.de/ezw>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

15:25:37

Comments

It is true that many people have taken on the WTS and failed. I can't think of an organization more skilled at the manipulation of governmental constitutions. Look at what the WTS has done in the art of "bible manipulation." (Kudos for deception) In the US our sense of freedom of expression by the 1st amendment is often blind to freedom from expression. It is unfortunate. But the belief is that evil deception in the end is always self-defeating. I believe that the WTS is already dead, but I think that it will take 20 years to bury it. Its legacy in history will be one of the most powerful Arius styled sect movements of all time. For many of the people telling their stories I want you to know I believe you. I have seen the worst that the witnesses have to offer in my own family. For years I have shown them love and in return they have given me hardness of the heart. They did this only because my wife left the sect when she turned 18. I know that to them this is love. It is not however Christ styled love. No witness can experience this because that is not the ideology of the WTS. Witnesses only know how to give conditional love. This means, "I will love you if you are baptized," or, "I will love you if you submit to the will of the WTS." Any individual will is crushed with masterful crafted skill. This was never The Way. It is the other side of what true religion is about. This type of sameness is "uniformity." Unity is when the "one mind" is E pluribus unum; We enjoy and embrace our differences with in the group. That is how we grow. This is about the victims of the Watchtower. It is their doctrine and the way that the dogma is implemented that binds the members. (They all are willing victims) There is specific doctrine that must be dispelled in order for the individual to be free and in control of how they respond to their life's events. Then the dogma (that fear they have of the elders) has no power over them. Remember this it does not matter what we know. It only matters what we can prove. That means that preparation is necessary. You must gather evidence. The physical abuse is easy to prove. It should be done at the time of the assault. If you wait then it is your word against theirs. Remember these same people who lied for you in the past will now lie about you. Make no mistake witnesses love no one not even themselves. They will turn on anyone inside or outside the organization with one order from whoever is in authority. It does not matter what the charges are (if they even know). Tape your DF hearings. This is already happening and you can read them all over the net. There are many ways to fight back against the witnesses

in your family and your life. They love to harass and stalk individuals. This is sick and illegal in most states. They are your enemy if they suspect you of anything. (True or not) It does not matter if you have no interest in the issues that the Watchtower has with someone. If you are associated, married or related to them in any way you are a target. (That is my story.) If someone in your life or family goes against the Watchtower you will pay for it, and vice versa. (Remember you are doing the witnesses in your family a favor if you do.) Yes they will hurt in the short term but long term you might free them. Even if not it saves you a lot of pain. As my father in law (who is associated) says "We hurt you and your children because it is one way to get at our daughter." You can not sue or have them arrested for harassment unless you make it perfectly clear that you want no association with the individual. It can't be a blanket like "all JW's" it has to be with an individual. Because the Watchtower specifically uses family to inflict emotional pain on the disfellowshipped you have to look at leaving the Watchtower as a divorce. That is what it is, not the divorce from God, not even faith, but the end of a bad relationship. Looking at it that way has helped me to let go of the anger for vengeance that these cowardly people in my own family inflicted on me to try and hurt my wife. (The best revenge is to lead a happy, successful life.).....(I could never forgive them, nor can I forget; I can only let it go.) These issues alone will not win this war, these crimes are but symptoms in the bigger illness. The battles to be won are inside you and in the protection of your family. As I said it is a divorce, and if the relationship with these people is bad for you then it is bad for your children. The legal system shies away from religious custody battles this is the big advantage of the Watchtower. (Which is strange because in their history the organization hates children.) Maybe it is because children tie people to families. The Watchtower exploits this. To try and keep individuals bound to the Watchtower. Or as an example as to what will happen to others who try to leave the sect. We will need stand strong with you, and you strong enough to bring legal action against your own families. Even have them arrested. It is painful beyond words but it is the Witnesses choice. You can not make them love or understand why you will not submit to the Watchtower's control. It is like an addict high on crack and you are trying to tell them how they are destroying their life and everyone around them. The "kingdom halls" are where they go to shoot up, to get high. Only by taping their behavior and showing it to the outside world will people begin to see just how evil this sect and it's behavior is. Not all drunkards are skid row bums. Not all idolaters have a visible golden cow they worship in plain site. Not all addictive agents come with government warning labels. Not all those organizations that claim to be religions have noble intentions, nor do they have its member's best interests in mind. When a person is an addict if they don't want help then you can't help them. However, you do not have to be their victim, nor be exploited or hurt by them. You are not responsible for their behavior, they are. What they do is because of their addiction. You don't have to hate them; they are not in control of what they do. They however are responsible for what they do and must be held accountable.

<<http://www.spy-cam-surveillance-equipment.com/>>..... <<http://www.spystuff.com/products.html>>....

<<http://search.barnesandnoble.com/booksearch/results.asp?WRD=Jehovah%27s+witnesses&userid=4784HVUMWY&sourceid=00393694015335742330&bfdate=06%2D20%2D2002+16%3A10%3A09>>....

<http://www.macgregorministries.org/jw_lawyers.html>....<<http://home.powertech.no/festus/jjwe/index.shtml>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

15:47:02

Comments

About 45min ago - on short notice -, German TV magazine KONTRASTE (<http://www.kontraste.de> broadcasted a very well researched report on child abuse within the JW community. The report was only 10-15min long, but it was German prime time - the very first topic after the most watched daily news magazine. KONTRASTE (Contrasts) is very reputable TV magazine. Two victims were interviewed and a JW spokesman. Also Stephan E. Wolf, Webmaster of <http://www.xzj-infolink.de> was interviewed and Sect-Expert of the Protestant Churches in Germany, Andreas Fincke (<http://www.ekd.de/ezw> Edited by - GermanJW on 20 June 2002 15:13:4

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

15:53:26

Comments

Hi all: I have noticed a couple of posts recently about email being sent on the account of others, and some getting viruses, etc. Here are some helpful points. I hope others can add to this: If an email is sent out in your name, it may not necessarily be some evil, mean JW person hacking you ... it is more likely any number of hackers who happened

to land on your system. About 3 or 4 months ago I received an email from some ex-JW friends (or so I thought) and traced it back to a library where they did research ... as it turned out, the library was two states away from where they were at the time, because they were out traveling. The librarian did not send the email either, and it appears that someone hacked my friends system, sent an email that appeared to come from them, and sourced back to the library. Soooo ... I had my friends switch to my hotmail account to prevent future problems. RECOMMENDATIONS: Hotmail is a routing service and automatically screens for viruses: It cannot penetrate your system unless you download something sent to your Hotmail account. I recommend that your email account used for online chats and posting forums be a Hotmail account. When you subscribe to Hotmail, you can use fictitious information so that if a hacker breaks into Hotmail, they cannot learn who you are. While fictitious, you do need real information. For example: I use some name like Joe Smith in Florida, or Alaska, etc with a correct zip code for Florida, or Alaska or whatever State I use. If you attempt a false Zip code, Hotmail will reject the account. Internet Security / Firewall / Antivirus: Norton, by Symantec is the best in my opinion, although there are other great systems that are very good. I STRONGLY recommend having BOTH the Firewall and Anti-Virus. The Firewall also stops Hackers dead in their tracks so that the odds of planting a Virus or Trojan into your system in the first place are greatly reduced. Norton Firewall also allows tracing of the hacker so you can report them to their employer and/or ISP. Anti-Virus alone is good, but can lag behind new viruses, and your system could get corrupted before Norton or whatever Anti-Virus program you have can fix it. On average there are 50 NEW Viruses developed each week by people with nothing better to do than mess with their fellow human. Poison Pill: I do not know of any commercial grade software available that allows you to send a Poison Pill back to the hacker's system ... but I am working on my own version. Essentially, the type of Poison Pill I hope to have will secretly slip back to the Hacker, and totally destroy their entire PC system with no traces. I mean erase everything on their hard drive, and render it inoperable. If it works well, I might market it. Hackers will devise ways around such a thing ... but the presence of Poison Pills may reduce the level of Hacker Traffic on the Net, which is at an all time high right now. Don't over-react: When I first saw the email from my friends, and my system screened out the virus, I called them to let them know they sent a virus ... fortunately we are on close terms and we all laughed about what happened ... but it could have been easy to assume they were screwing with me, and if I had over-reacted, I could have lost their friendship by shooting off my mouth. Don't assume that the Watchtower is out to get us ... there could be weird renegade JWs hacking us ... maybe even a weird Bethelite or two ... but I doubt that the GB is directing anything of the sort ... they are bad religious leaders, but I can't imagine them being that desperate so as to hunt down ex-JWs on the net and cause that much trouble. If I am proven wrong, I guess I will have to eat what I am saying ... but generally, Hackers could be anyone, and not necessarily some specific person from a specific group. Sharing Information: Any additional comments will be greatly appreciated ... I think it is good that we discuss Internet issues at times, because this helps us share what we know and find ways to have a more secure experience. We have some really good experts on line, and I hope that they can give some additional insights and things we can do to protect our systems.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****16:08:29****Comments**

President Eisenhower was raised by Witnesses! <http://www.premier1.net/~raines/eisenhower.html> Linda Thoman

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****16:20:58****Comments**

Two of us who visit this site received the same e-mail DPINGO - They, whoever they are, are coming into this site and getting information. FB left her email address and I never ever have. Something similar is going on at xjw.com also. I don't claim to know who they are, what their intentions are etc...but the common denominator is we have been on this site and xjw.com is having the same problem. Thank you for all the information regarding hackers etc...I need a professional person to come here and set me up*****I tried to install zonelab...did but then could not get into my email! Had to uninstall. Oh, poop!

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****16:33:34****Comments**

A lot of time and attention is going into monitoring what you say how you say it - expressions - and where your emails/links/cookies are coming from and going to. I think the advice to get a firewall and any package that will cover your tracks would be useful - also be aware of giving out any personal specifics, however vague they might be. The witch hunt has begun...but I am glad that it has come to this. Of course I salute all of those who are standing up publicly. Your courage is what sustains me.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****17:26:31****Comments**

How do you know that "a lot of time and energy is going into monitoring"??????? Really could just be some 14 year old, flexing his "ping" muscles.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****17:33:03****Comments**

More information on xjw.com regarding e-mails being sent to Dateline with virus attached by falsified sender. Good reading for what to watch out for.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****18:26:10****Comments**

TO THE PERSON WHO WROTE ABOUT STORY IN GERMANY!!!!!! I went to the link but nothing is in english. Is there anyway to get the info in english? Unfortunately I don't speak or read German. Maybe I need to find someone who does. (hehe) Thanks Jesika Thoman, Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jun 2002****Time:****18:29:42****Comments**

To be or not to be is the question I ask myself. This profound and overused sentence described is the question that many of us has asked of being a member of any organized religion. I have asked many people why be a member of a religion at all. The many simply say , "because this is what god wants" or they say "they have faith in Christ and

Heaven". As a member of the Jehovah's witness organization I do wish and hope that an everlasting life is true. I can mention the many times I have heard all the good that has been done around world ,although I have seen none. I have questioned the many on , "why do you do what you do", and I get the best of all answers that anyone can hear. **Next our literature is somewhat controversial even among our own members. We have found that there has been allot of very controversial topics that had no real foundation or facts. Not long ago our society published a article about fundamentalism and it tried to separate us from them. It was a good try but the facts are the facts, a cat is a cat no matter it's color. The Bible and Tract Society spoke of deep rooted religious convictions of other fundamentalist groups and how they are not comprising yet in the same breath they will hold to their own convictions of what they believe just as strongly. There is enough information for any simpleton to find if they where to look and search out the real truth. Intellectual's such as Carl Sagan , Laurie Godfrey, and most of all Stephen Jay Gould all stood up to say that they were misquoted and their lectures printed in our articles was not the whole truth. Is our organization to think that we are so intellectually unaware? **I researched the information and found it to be true that these people were misquoted. But dare me to Question the truth or my organization because I would be accused of apostasy (heresy). I wondered why they discouraged the youth in our congregations not to seek higher learning, so it is very humorous how they twist and use the same scriptures so we don't learn higher thinking. **Another rift I see approaching is why that our organization never comes out and says they are wrong. I had a discussion with my brother (fleshly brother) about what makes those few (the anointed and elders) of our religion so correct ? The answer was, "they were under guidance of holy spirit". I asked who seen them blessed with this holy spirit? I was told it was a feeling and their actions is what shows , that's how one knows. Anyone who is blessed with so much spirit must be the wisest people on earth I asked. He said" they are not perfect and make mistakes". Then I asked" if they make mistakes then there is the possibility that some of our literature is incorrect"? "Oh no" he said, " holy spirit is guiding our brothers to perfection". This type of circular reasoning is prevalent in all fundamentalist religions and it sad that even the most sane of people fall victim to it. ** These fundamentalist organization are growing rapidly because of the ills we see from the original church. Even my organization who continually discourages us to not search out any information that is out side their sources may someday suffer the same fate as the old Church or fade away like the many others from the past. The appearance of being holy is a sheet covering the stench of the action of the heart, this haughtiness disgust me to the core of my very being. Organized religion has released a quagmire that very few will sift through. The basic rights to know have has been sacrificed to parrots. Parrots prompted by parrots is dangerous in that each are in " the allegory of the cave" not knowing the way out. I have noticed in all religions the self inflicted ignorance shown with pride as they think they are holy for not knowing anything of fact, only willing to live by their pseudo science and faith . Each religion promises some sort of utopia but do they promote the truth? . Why, because many see the facts but still don't want to be disfellowshipped (ostracized) from our organization and lose our friends and family, so we remain silent hoping things change. **My hopes is to see all organized religions be dismantled " like a drug they have plagued mankind" because of their on going disputes of Christ and his teachings, Jewish lies, and Islamic evilness this has sunk man to a pit of despair. I sit and wonder why no one has said no to it all. Those who's fervor is to the extreme are in a illusion, for true faith need be love and righteous act, NOT ignorance or blind faith. Lest be a parrot in a parrots world, for they lost all there sensibilities. Let organized religion be dismantled for everyone to see under their shining light of goodness the crookedness that they truly are. By severing the hand that meddles with the human family can we be truly FREE. I will remain active in my religion although I think that the Jehovah's Witness Organization is no better than some old resurrected Puritan attitude waiting to begin their book burning's and witch hunts in our near future.*****Brother J.S of the Lodi Congregation.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

18:35:17

Comments

TO SOMEONE IN TEXAS, THIS IS THE MOLE... I REMAIN IN THE HALL FOR ONE REASON. I DON'T TRUST ANY OTHER RELIGION EVEN MY OWN BUT I WOULD RATHER HAVE MY KIDS STAYING AWAY FROM PAGAN HOLIDAY'S LIKE HALLOWEEN AND OTHERS AND IT SEEM OUR ORGANIZATION AT LEAST HAS THE BALLS TO SAY ITS WRONG. I DON'T LIKE WHAT I SEE AND IT IS WRONG FOR US TO BE HUSHED SO THAT IS WHY I WRITE AND QUESTION EVERYTHING THEY TRY TO BRAINWASH ME WITH...I HOPE I ANSWERED YOUR QUESTION. THERE IS SOME GOOD STUFF ON THIS SIGHT THAT IS TRUE AND SAD, I JUST WISH THOSE PEOPLE QUIT CUSSING WHEN WE ARE TRYING TO DISCUSS REAL ISSUES REGARDING THE LIES AND DECEIT OUR ORGANIZATION IS AND HAS DONE TO ALL OF ITS MEMBERS.....THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

19:02:54

Comments

To Jesika-----I put the German story on there. I simply copied and pasted it. I don't know if there's a way to get it in English or not. Sorry kiddo! Aunt Lin

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

19:49:38

Comments

The Silence of the Lambs SPIEGEL ONLINE - 12. Juni 2002, 9:04 Translated from German into english here
<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=30113&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

20:08:37

Comments

Mole: You don't have to compromise to not celebrate holidays - many 'worldly' people who happen to be spiritual don't celebrate halloween, they see it for what it is and JW are not the only ones who don't celebrate certain holidays. As head of household, regardless of what you are, you can say "no" to your children with a Christian Conscience. What your children are getting at the KH is not spiritual food, but a twist of scriptures that will not help them to be spiritual, follow in the footsteps of Jesus or be able to reason, question and come to their own conclusions based of God's word - so it does not matter if they are protected from Halloween, they still need to be protected from the wolves and be out of the wolves den. A lie is a lie is a lie no matter who tells it. What they get from the kingdom hall will damage their perceptive powers - that is what lies do. *****Why do you think Satan is called the Father of the Lie and a manslayer??????? The lies will kill us if we believe them....the minute you doubt yourself you can almost be guaranteed that a lie is at the bottom of it. ***** I am a Girl from California.*****Soap Box!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

20:16:02

Comments

You can translate the German story to English here...http://www.google.com/language_tools?hl=en Translate a web page:....insert URL of german story it this box. It's a little rough but you should get the idea. Usually Watchtower translates to BE Awake, stuff like that. Anyway what is the URL?

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

20:54:38

Comments

Mole and Soap Box...I too do not observe days like halloween. I don't like what it represents secularly...Extortion. It does not even get to the point of spiritual matters. I don't like it. The Watchtower seems to suggest that if you leave the kingdom halls protection you will suddenly grow horns or a mystical bullseye is painted on you for the big day. Its a lie. It does not happen. Its not much different than if you were locked in a dungeon and convinced that there was no life outside the dark room you lived in. There is incredible spiritual and secular life out of the dungeon but you miss out on it. In the Asian wars 30+ years ago we tried to immunize the Asian children from polio. The elders (tribal) decided we were trying to put demons in the kids so they ordered the arm injected to be cut off to let the demons escape. That's graphic and I am not saying that it is literally equal to the WTS. My point is that often when people are trying to help you in ways that you don't understand "don't cut your arm off." I don't want to infect you with demons or make anyone do anything they don't want to. But, I would like to give you all the facts so YOU can make informed choices for you and your family. That is why so many of these sites that seem to be anti-jw. These are people who are like someone who knows the building is on fire but the people inside are scared to come outside. They think that they will die if they do.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

21:19:15

Comments

MOLE! You used "got the balls" shame on you. LOL The good people who swear are just very angry right now - one thing great about a web site you don't have to read everything. *****I couldn't resist teasing you.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

21:54:46

Comments

THANK YOU!!!! I just read the "rough" translation of the German article. I was afraid I was going to have to break out the German-English dictionary!(haha) Isn't it great that the recognition is becoming worldwide!! Keep talking everyone!!! That's what we have to do- keep talking until someone listens. Keep emailing the media and telling everyone!!!! Love- Jesika Thoman- Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

23:07:01

Comments

wow... such reliable news sources. "freeminds.com" this "ejw.com" that. and other anti jw sources. I think the handful of people that even post here need to find a more constructive hobby. Alan, Dallas TX

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jun 2002

Time:

23:14:52

Comments

I don't know enough about the JW to pass any blame on them as a "unit". I was raised Catholic, and NEVER had a problem there (nor knew of any), but there obviously IS a problem with some of the priests. I do believe that bringing

to light people who have wronged others in such a way (regardless of race or religion) is an admirable thing. NO child should be made to feel "dirty" at the hands of an adult, nor should they be made to feel it is their fault. The perpetrators of these crimes should, however, be held accountable. That goes for the "rich guy" in the fancy suburb as much as it goes for the "redneck" in the backwoods. It's a scary world we bring our children up in. Mine have ALWAYS been told that NOBODY that you don't know has any business touching you at all, and NOBODY even if you know them has any business touching you "anywhere your bathing suit would cover", family or otherwise. They have been told if anything remotely like that should happen, it is NOT their fault, and to let us know so that we can protect them. As a parent, I guarantee...someone harms my child in such a way, they would do good to pray in any way they knew how to that the law caught up with them before I did. ~Disgusted in Ohio~

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

05:01:04

Comments

I am so very happy that your site exists. When my mom saw the dateline story she called me and apologized repeatedly for allowing my stepfather and the elders to abuse me and for being subjugated by them. I tried to explain to her that I felt she had been abused, as well. If you attempt to mount a class action lawsuit, sign us up!!! robin robmasullo@earthlink.net

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

08:44:16

Comments

CLASS ACTION GOOD IDEA...! Here is a quote from The Post Traumatic Gazette by Patience "It takes time to get better. Getting better is a slow process. The physiological arousal which many trauma survivors live in makes it difficult for survivors to take in the kind of information needed to heal. This is part of the brain chemistry of survivors. IT IS NOT RESISTANCE. People can talk about changing but all survivors see is their lips moving. The words and concepts make no sense. This is because they are taking in survival information: who's in the room, where are they sitting, where is the door, how are they reacting to me?.....Safety first" *****hard to work, think, have relationship, take care of myself if I am constantly worried about my safety ! *****

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

08:55:52

Comments

You sillies the e-mail DPINGO is from the U.N. I got one too because I had e-mailed the DPI section of the U.N. asking about the involvement of the WTS with them as an NGO. They have been swamped with inquiries. What I got was a copy of the e-mail response that is being sent to everyone. Don't let paranoia take away your freedom to speak out. love you guys. Loris lmatheny@emteca.com

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

09:06:32

Comments

LORIS - well I have to admit "ping" which is some word used by hackers got me going! You are right I did leave a message with Department of Public Information NGO.....what did the e-mail say?????? Would like a copy of it posted on this site. Thanks!

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****12:41:35****Comments**

TO ALLEN from Dallas!!!! I think you could find a more constructive hobby yourself, instead of coming here and passing judgement on people you don't know and can not relate to. Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****14:01:43****Comments**

Wow Alan from Dallas... such reliable news sources: www.watchtower.org and www.jw-media.org. and other brainwashing sources!!!!!! Especially the section where you can comment on their brainwashing!!!!!!

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****14:14:03****Comments**

Jesika...You are cool. I am working with you. Dateline, Newspapers, Fox and more.

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****15:31:04****Comments**

Hey everyone, sorry about the goof on the link to the German information. I had found it, read it in English, and had no idea the link I provided would bring you to the German translation. Oooops! I'm glad someone was able to provide the link for the English translation! I think it's wonderful that so many have been posting messages. Of course, along with personal stories, we have to deal with Looney-Toons posting garbage and slamming us for speaking out. But, I do not and will not let it get to me. I also am happy to see "in-good-standing" witnesses, including elders/ministerial servants, posting messages as well. I find myself laughing a little about it because just visiting this site or others along the same lines can get you booted out of the K.H. So, Hats Off to those of you in higher positions in the congregations who are opening their eyes and feeling our pain, and wanting to do something about the horrible things that have happened to so many of us. I don't know what's worse-----Being disfellowshipped and considered DEAD by my own family, or being a part of a family that molests children (including myself)and sweeps it all under the rug. I was disfellowshipped at my request in '95 and couldn't be more free and happy. Jesika, my dear niece, hang in there. I know your dad, my brother (ugh) hasn't been there at all for you through any of this. Hang in there girl....there are a lot of us out here to support you, encourage and strengthen you. Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

16:58:54

Comments

Does anyone know what I need to do to Chat here? I only get an error message, saying to try again in a few minutes. Do I have to have an ICQ number?

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

17:06:41

Comments

GERMAN TELEVISION SPECIAL...the one everyone is talking about on silentlamb. . . . Protecting the Perpetrator Comes First - Child Abuse Among Jehovah's Witnesses by Caroline Walter and Marcus Weller.Translated here.....<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=30624&page=1&site=3#398801>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

17:10:51

Comments

From the Mole:***** Sorry about the balls thing just was an expression. To soapbox I would enjoy an intellectual conversation with you but I'm of afraid of giving my email address out right now. I too live in California. It seem since I began viewing this site last week you have been on here quite a bit, you must be a regular. Just to let all of you know my congregation has now been discussing things about apostates and talks from the elders about seeking them out. I used to be a ministerial servant for years but stepped down because it took away my time with my son. I'm only 35 but my son will only be a kid once, since I'm alone raising him I thought it would be better to back away from the responsibilities I had in the hall. I have seen and heard a lot of stuff that probably would shock all of you but it seems many have spoke up and I congratulate all of you for speaking up. It was about time. It has been three years now and the elders keep hounding me to do more but it is like they don't understand that my son is more important the showing numbers for field service. anyway my is boring.The mole

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

18:35:39

Comments

FROM SOAP BOX TO MOLE & ALL: lately I have been on here a lot. You are wise not to leave your email. The best resource is God, your faith in Him...period. You are doing what is right by being a father first - doubt this???? remember I said self-doubt usually means someone is lying to you??? Don't be afraid to visit the other sites, you can read letter after letter that will remove your self-doubts. ***** Silently pray to Jehovah and he will answer you loud and clear.*****I know "Crisis of Conscience" by Franz is "banned" but this book is so incredible and it is not hateful. Brother Franz is a true Christian. *****Reading his book gave me my conscience back fully.*****This is your journey, your relationship with God and you have the responsibility of a son that God put into your care. This is between you and God, and it is not anyone else's business. Busy body elders sound like a "nagging wife" to me. What does your son think of all this????? That would be important to ask him. *****I have to find what is meaningful in everything I do. My work, my relationships with people, my relationship with God, how I live and what I

do with my time & energy has to be meaningful.****I also have to define that for myself and trust that I have integrity, possibly more than the average person to do this in a responsible christian way. I have stopped listening to people, I listen to God only; it is hard to hear God when too many people are telling you what to do!!!! *****You can order "Crisis of Conscience" by email at Amazon.com - ask them to deliver it in a "brown paper wrapper"!!!!*****I guarantee you will not put the book down. One of these days soon I will create a new email address for me at hotmail and post it. *****I wonder where everyone is these days...it has been quiet here.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

19:07:03

Comments

The mole.....Hi soapbox, thank you for your comments. I have searched and read other sites and I own Rays books, in fact I have been in communication with him. He has been very ill and has not written me lately. When I stepped down I wrote to Ray and since then we have corresponded. I own various books on topics everyone has discussed plus literature from the Society in fact I own the Divine Plan of Ages series. When I seen NBC that night I knew I had to speak up and tell what I have seen in the Kingdom Halls. I am a fourth generation Witnesses and wont abandon my people but I will be a voice for the public to hear and to educate everyone what is going on since I am in very good standing with the Hall. I even own several Elders Handbooks and Pioneer books that is banded to the public and members of the Kingdom Hall. It bothers me on what I have seen and the ignorance that is rewarded. I agree with Theodore J. and Placerville because I too was forced to be silent at one time for an issue that sickened me, this is why I really stepped down but my son was a major factor to finally get things in true perspective. This is why I am the Mole

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

19:42:18

Comments

I think it was Soap Box who said it's been quiet around here lately... I think the fact that all those days of posts got lost sort of knocked the wind out of some.... only temporarily I'm sure. It was sad to lose so many posts, during the time that so much great stuff was happening, and so many people were posting. ---- It was just one of those things, progress was being made moving to a larger server/bandwidth or whatever, but it still is sad we lost so many posts. -- ---- I tried to find a Newsweek last night at the store, but they had like 8 copies of the June 17th issue, but NONE of the June 24th issue... Oh well. -- But there may be more coverage in the July Newsweek issue, from what I read previously.... Around Sunday or Monday, we should visit the Newsweek website again to check and see... ----- Hey, Mole, thanks for your story. It's comforting to hear from those still on the inside (sounds like a prison term... On the Inside... sorry. Don't mean for it to sound that way!) ---- Can you tell us more stories, Mole? I always wondered what it's like to be one of the "men" in the congs who get first-hand-info that the rest of us never heard.... ----- For the other "brother" in Lido.... No offense but I wasn't convinced you were a real brother. You used the term "circular reasoning," and that is a much-used-phrase used on the anti-JW or XJW sites. Also you kept referring to "our religion," and I don't remember talking like that when I was a JW. Just my 2-cents.... ----- I just wouldn't want to think that XJW's are "pretending" to still be JW's, for the purpose of making what they say seem to have more credibility to those who may still be JW's. That would be a dirty tactic, and I would hope the XJW's don't act like that. I mean, if you're x, just say so. ----- Hey, that was pretty funny about DPI-NGO, and everyone panicking about the emails from DPINGO! ;) Too funny. Glad "sillies" cleared that up for us! :) ----- SL Cheerleader (JW for 11 years, DF'd but not completely on the side of the XJW's either. I'd like to hear more about these JW's-working-for-reform groups, JW's who still are JW's but just broke away from the org... but that's a whole 'nother subject than this site.) --- Later kids.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:**19:46:26****Comments**

DOES THE FBI HAVE A FILE ON YOU?? ----- Be prepared for a real surprise at this site... an attorney I know gave me this site, I thought you might find it useful. You can check to see if the FBI has ever had a file on you. I was shocked to see that there was a file on me. Do not use your social security number, if you don't want them to know it was you who was checking. Just check your state and put in your name. If a match is found they will ask for a year of birth to narrow the search. You will get the case number, date of investigation and any photos on file. It's a free site, but is expected to be closed due to a federal court order. <http://www.policeguide.com/cgi-bin/criminal-search>

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****19:51:42****Comments**

Someone mentioned ordering Ray Franz' book at Amazon. Just so happens I got this below email today, that if you order \$49 worth of stuff at Amazon, you get free shipping. This is a real email from Amazon. And I have no vested interest in Amazon, just sharing FYI... Cheerleader. ----- From: Jeff Bezos <jeffb@amazon.com> Date: 20 Jun 2002 20:05:13 -0700 Subject: Important test at Amazon.com ----- We're doing an important test at Amazon.com that we wanted you to know about. It may be the most important experiment we've done to date. --- Starting today, as a long-term test, you can get Free Super Saver Shipping on orders over \$49. Previously, only orders over \$99 qualified. --- This past January, we launched everyday, 365-days-a-year, Free Super Saver Shipping on orders over \$99, and it's been successful. --- Customers have adopted it in large numbers (it takes 3-5 days longer than our standard shipping, but it's free), and it's proven economically sustainable for us as well. --- Reducing the ordering hurdle to \$49 makes it much easier for customers to get free shipping--more people will qualify and qualify more often. It will also be very expensive for us. That's why we're first doing it as a long-term test. We expect to run this test for 3-6 months. We'll be looking to see if our current customers order more from us and whether we attract a greater number of new customers since it's so easy to qualify for free shipping. The hope is we'll generate enough new business to offset the cost. --- At the conclusion of the test, we'll let you know whether or not we'll be able to make the new \$49 hurdle permanent. In the meantime, for the next 3-6 months or so, please enjoy Free Super Saver Shipping on orders over \$49. (We've also recently reduced product prices on many books, bestselling CDs, bestselling DVDs, - -- electronics, and tools.) Whether this particular test works or not, you can count on us to be relentless in finding ways to lower prices and provide more value. --- Thanks for your continuing support as a customer. -- Sincerely, Jeff Bezos, Founder & CEO, Amazon.com --- PS: To learn more about Free Super Saver Shipping, go to <http://www.amazon.com/supersavershipping>

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jun 2002****Time:****20:16:12****Comments**

Date: 19 Jun 2002 Time: 22:23:33, WROTE: "I understand some of you may have a problem with the view that there is an active concern directed to this site from the organization. But this site poses the greatest threat to the moral authority of the WT society to date. When I tell you that it is being investigated - I mean it is being investigated. Not er... I think it may be..." ----- Dear Knows-For-Sure-WT-Is-Investigating-This-Site: Right above your post SilentLambs posted the following: "We want you to know the site has no problems with virus or hacking issues, we have extensive security measures to protect those who post. We hope you will continue to utilize this as a resource to speak out on abuse issues. silentlambs." ----- So it sounds to me like anyone who posts here has no reason to fear that anyone (WT or otherwise) can hurt those who post here, according to the official update from SilentLambs above. -- If you know more about this WT investigation, please do fill us in. Thanks. SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

20:21:07

Comments

All of you guys who may be out of the org and live in CA, you guys are fortunate, as there is a group of XJWs and some STILL-JWs who meet for a conference every year. It was recently in Pinecrest. Next year they may have it in Sacramento. It sounds like a nice bunch of people. If anyone wants more info, I can ask them if we can post some info here. (I don't live anywhere near CA... wish I did! I was out there a few years ago, and even went to the Cow Palace -- that is the strangest looking building I ever saw!) ;) But it was really nice. Love the weather. -- SL
Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

20:58:32

Comments

Religious beliefs, ritual, and association often give people a way of denying their shame, guilt, and need of a savior. Instead of encouraging people to declare their inability to save themselves, religion gives people a front and cover for their unresolved problems. What Were the Mistakes of the Pharisees? . . . THEY PRACTICED COVERUP RATHER THAN DISCLOSURE . . . Interesting Website
<http://www.gospelcom.net/rbc/ds/q0206/point4.html>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

21:21:28

Comments

FBI Site - Ha Ha! LMAO!

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

21:53:46

Comments

To "the Mole", I find it a bit hypocritical of you to continue to live a "double life". I did it for years and finally decided to see what's it out like out in the "world". Let me tell you, it's amazing once you leave, you feel free. I don't mean free to go out and do horrible things, but free to think and get some education and better yourself and find out who you REALLY are, because you are never "yourself" at the hall - NEVER! My mother is still a pioneer and I see an immediate change in her when the "friends" stop by. It bothers me that she says "being a JW is what defines me, it's what I am". Are we defined by NOTHING else but a religion? What about our personality, intelligence, hobbies, thoughts (other than religious). I think this is what upsets me the most is that once you're in, that's all you are is a JW. You are then classified as publisher, in-active, pioneer, regular pioneer, regular auxiliary pioneer, presiding overseer, district overseer. There is SO much more to the human soul than that. This is why they never argue or doubt any policy, no matter what the cost, because that IS WHO THEY ARE. It's sad, but to the MOLE, the "world" is a lot more difficult than the organization, you actually have to THINK FOR YOURSELF!! G

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

23:00:15

Comments

The mole*** checking for soapbox and I seen a response Double standards is not the theme I would use. I want reformation of my organization not to leave it. I speak out because secrecy causes more harm. Just as Ray Franz would not have left unless told to do so, so the same is with me. I want to correct the abuses I have seen and I would have stood along side the young lady on NBC instead of threatening those who wanted change and justice. It is things like that make any religion accountable for horror's that are hushed. Another thing is that I agree with the Lodi brother there is circular reasoning, even I who is well educated in the Organization cannot explain why, it just suddenly appears in a 1920's text, then goes on about Moses and other coming back from the resurrection.***I also have seen men raised to a level of being near angelic status which is wrong. But the Mormons do this also and so does the Catholics but to be a true faith and a honest religion we must forego this attitude and be true to Christ's teachings. Organizational dogma has created this quagmire where that, there is no proof only the imaginations to burden its members with. No scripture will say there is another group after Pentecost 33ce is supposed to have been of the Anointed, the scripture used is bent to making us agree with dogma or being accused of being a non-believer. It is things like that the educated in our organization are scratching there heads about because either we believe it or leave, nothing else.....The MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jun 2002

Time:

23:17:43

Comments

Hi there, I'm a little mystified by the JW's who kind of want to be x and kind of want to continue in some other form.....what is it that you want to keep and what to get rid of? To get rid of....child abuse and pedophilia, yes of course. Anything else? And to keep.....do you still want to keep the notion that ONLY this group of people please and have a relationship with God? Do you still want to keep out of ALL politics and 'worldly activities'? Surely now you see some value in journalism...and law? And police?.....I'm just curious. Would you keep 'shunning'? The belief in an earthly reward? The New World Translation? What is it you want to keep? Or, perhaps another way to say it.....why would you try to 'reform' this religion instead of abandoning it for another? Is there a really good reason? Is there a reason besides just familiarity?

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

00:08:51

Comments

answer to the last person who questioned the mole@@@@@@@@@@@@ it sure is obvious your not a witness. a little more study my be needed in the JW teaching's. this forum is for discussion and comments. if you need to learn more there are a lot of info in many websites. I think he made a point. most religion i studied are really out there. I used to be a Pentecostal and I can tell some real good stories that would blow your mind. tell us more mole.....

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

00:49:53

Comments

MOLE: Four generations of witnesses practically puts it in your DNA...the plot is getting thick. *****I can

only tell what I know*****inside or outside THE ORGanization everyone is being lied to and only a few say no more, enough and start to unravel the lies. Once you begin to uncover the lies, there is no going back except at a great cost to your integrity,& self-respect.*****What is your biggest fear??? Loosing you family??? Your son being cut off from them????? Being shunned?? *****I believe that if Bill Bowen couldn't do anything, if Ray Franz and the others couldn't do anything and if Dateline didn't make a dent who can????? It is hard extremely hard to go against family, the family lies, secrets and abuse for any of us. It has to stop with you. It stops with one person at a time. Do you want your son put in the position that you are in now???? &&&&&&&&& To live a life of integrity is hard, tough, lonely, scary at times, no fun and you will not be popular.&&&&&&&&& Everyone needs to belong, be loved and be needed but not at the cost of our integrity. *****I know because I have done it. *****You may be wiser to become slowly "inactive" and not risk the whole family shunning you and making it harder on your son. I think you are in a tough spot. I was surprised that you have read Franz!! And more surprised that you spoke to him. It must be very lonely for you right now. You will make it, I have no doubt. You already know there is no turning back and you have to come out the hole Mole- one of these days. That is not"the way" that Jehovah wants you to "live" - you "feel" like a mole but I think you need a better name. #####JOKE: instead of goats and sheep maybe there are gophers and moles in your congregation???? Better you are a mole than a gopher....#####Watch a good movie this weekend - great movie to watch is K-PAX. Or go fishing with your son and get away from the yuck. SOAP BOX

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

00:53:04

Comments

To LMAO: Teeheee... Glad you liked the FBI Site. Saw it on a forum, and EVERYBODY fell for it, myself included. I LMAO, too. Cracked me up! ;) ----- SL (silentlambs) cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

01:01:20

Comments

To "hypocritical" and "mystified".... Leave The Mole alone. Quit picking on him. He's just fine doing what he's doing. I, for one, am glad he's still a JW in the org. We need guys like him. They can help expose from within, keep their eyes open, etc. All the ants on the anthill have different jobs, you know... some in, some out... CHRLDR

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

01:32:52

Comments

Brother JS of Lodi: How do you see that you are serving God???? I am surprised that you identified your congregation - nobody does that here! All this religion "talk" - does not address how you feel about pedophiles being slapped on the hand and children and their parents being shunned, nor do you bring to the floor any redeeming value to attending the KH other than it is "family & friends"- basically all going along to get along so you do not get disfellowshipped. mmmmmmmmm.....not much food for thought. What's up??? Personally, I have been developing my integrity, my love for Jehovah and what it really means to be a Christian in character, word and deed. Personally, I have decided my reputation is important and I do not associate with people who are harmful, harming, offending, offenders - what Carl Sagan or Islam has to do with how we worship God our Creator, the Almighty I missed. If you are a brother, your ideas are lofty but do not address the issue of Christian Love as taught by Jesus and how that relates to what the WTS does/does not do with a problem that is so devastating that it ruins peoples lives....I must say it is kind of fun to be able to speak up and out to a "brother" in a frank and honest way. We are warned to stay away

from what is unclean...it is no joke. We get contaminated - rubs off on us, gets into our thinking and corrupts us. Brother, I don't mean to be mean, but you are corrupted. SOAP BOX

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

01:45:21

Comments

TO MOLE FROM SOAP BOX: it was not I who said you have double standards - someone signed G...when I posted I had not seen your last post yet...or I would have address this.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:06:48

Comments

Mystified asked what we would like to see changed in the WTS org... Speaking for myself only (a JW for 11 years and DF'd for 12 now), I would like to see no coverup of pedophiles, of course, &/or, ideally, no pervers altogether; no accusations of slander if you notify all your JW friends about the perv; no DFing of whistle blowers; an open apology from the WTS for all past mistakes, acknowledgement of coverups, etc. and a promise to change; an open apology and reproof, etc. of any and all pervers and elders who participated in coverups or gave really crappy advice to hurting brothers and sisters; I would like to see the word "ORGANIZATION" permanently deleted from the WTS vocabulary, and instead use "Jehovah's congregation" or "worldwide brotherhood" etc.; I would like to see the acronym FDS changed because, to be quite honest folks, it reminds me of an old commercial for Feminine Deodorant Spray (hey, what can I say? That's what I think every time I see FDS). I would like for the conventions and assemblies and public talks to be on TV (hey, they used radio in the old days, why not TV?); I think when a DF person is ready, they already know in their own heart between them and Jehovah that they have repented LONG BEFORE they ever try to go back to the KH, so I think that should be enough "punishment" and no further "jumping through hoops" or sitting in the back of the hall, or the friends not being able to talk to them is enough already, since if a DF'd person finally makes it back, they need all the help they can get to regain strength; I would like to see open dialog and discussion about all the changes and an explanation to the friends of who made the decisions/changes and why; I think everyone who has ever been DF'd for anything that later was changed by the WTS, that person should be invited back with an apology (even if they choose not to accept it, at least offer it)... I think the WTS should have a "Sunshine Law," i.e., completely open all files and info to the brothers (what is there to keep secret from your brothers?) I think the WTS should quit fighting/fretting about apostates (they, or should I say we, are hysterically funny people!) and just let everybody talk to everybody, i.e., Love throws FEAR OUTSIDE! does it not? Do I plan to read all of the books, Brother Ray's books? Yes. Do I agree with all the really hateful XJWs? I can understand if they were hurt and angry, but do I want to end up hateful like that? No. Would I ever go to another church? Can't see it happening. Already was a Catholic, so definitely would not go back to that... I had the world BEFORE being a JW, and I had the world AFTER being a JW, and life was so much better being a JW (speaking for myself ONLY). I know there's lots more changes I'd like to see, but I'm getting tired... Somebody else take over and list the things we'd like to see changed, OK? --- As far as what do I LIKE about JWs and why would I want to be one again? There were LOTS of great things about being a JW. I was one of those who did not have a bad experience, but left for other non-doctrinal reasons. The best friends I ever had were JWs, full of laughter, truth, honesty and loyalty. I never had a problem with the JW friends. I LOVED learning the truth about Xmas, Easter, bdays, etc., and I never missed them one second, nor would I want that to change. Holidays (it's GREAT to be FREE of them, IMHO) were/are such a SMALL issue, anyway in comparison to the BIG picture of the truth of Jah's purposes for the earth, his original purpose for mankind, the resurrection of the dead, the truth about Jesus' ransom sacrifice, the truth about the condition of the dead/ heaven/hell/trinity/soul, etc. I loved the peace and contentment I had as a JW, slept like a baby every night. I LOVED the assemblies and conventions, what a thrill, they were the highlight! And, guess what? I even liked the SONGS, and I liked going door to door! (I wasn't wild about ongoing home-Bible studies, though). I LOVED knowing all the people IN the Bible, I used to know them like they were my best friends: Abraham, Daniel, Isaiah (Here I am, Send me!), Peter, Jonah (one of my favorite guys who messed up big time), etc. etc. (the great crowd of witnesses). I even loved the pic of the Watchtower (On the watchtower, O Jehovah I am standing by day and night...). I LOVED knowing how to find scriptures lickety-split (I'm Sooooo rusty now). I liked "belonging" and having a

"purpose" and goals of serving Jah and sharing the Kingdom good news about Jesus as our King who will bring all of Jah's promises to reality. I liked it that I never even FELT THE URGE to use a curse word while a JW (it was like Jah just took it all out of my head and it never came back). (Same w/smoking). There were lots of good things about the JWs as a group. My "worldly friends and family" over the years have always said I should go back because I was happier then, they say. Worldly employers, when I WAS a JW used to say, "I think the Lord is blessing me so I can keep YOU in a job..." (their business increased, etc.). and stuff like that. I liked having little blessings just appear out of the blue, life went more smoothly, not all of the little aggravations like now -- it was like Jah kept them at a distance. That, to me, was holy spirit in operation/a blessing. And I always loved the name of the group, Jehovah's Witnesses... So, Mr. Mole, I say stay there, and do what you can from within to change things. And I'll do what I can, keep writing letters to Newsweek, etc. to get things exposed here on the outside. Hope this helps to answer Mystified's questions. -- And yes, I AM a SilentLambs cheerleader, 'cuz I was a sex abuse victim, too, though not by JWs, but I know all about it, inside and out, though, naturally, I cannot know what it would be like to be abused by a brother and silenced by elders. I hope you guys will allow me to still hang out here. Good wishes to all & good night. Your friend, SLC (PS: I hope the WTS IS reading this so they will know how I feel about it.)

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:11:11

Comments

Guys: This is a serious question. I am Not being critical. But if Bill, Ray, and many others who held high positions got slammed, how can anyone within the organization make a change??? And if one prophecy was wrong - which all were, how can this be Jehovah's "work"????? I want to understand. I was not baptized by WTS, but I believed that the WTS was moved by Jehovah's holy spirit - I really did. But because of my problems with PTS, not feeling safe at the KH & with the witnesses (because I was being lied to and many other things) and how this triggers a whole series of symptoms for me including horrible anxiety and depression I could not "progress" in the truth even though I was more truthful, more spiritual and had more integrity than most and studied hard. I took studying very very seriously and love Jehovah very much. I could tell you very discouraging stories of how I was treated. I progressed in my Christianity with integrity to Jehovah but it did not fit the standard. Anyway I really want to know how you can make changes without being disfellowshipped, if you can share that without compromising what you are doing. Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:29:37

Comments

Testing... What time zone is this Guestbook set for? It is 3:30 AM by my clock. Let's see what time this post shows up as...

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:35:48

Comments

One last thought before I go to bed - it is late. But consider what it really means to worship Jehovah. Once off the merry-go-round of ideas, ideology, right/wrong, dogma, lies, controversy there is still worship of Jehovah God -and a relationship with him takes time and there is only so much time in a day and it can be spent "thinking" and sorting or worshipping. **** I do not want my relationship with God on the back burner not to prove a point, make a dollar, do mind twists, investigate or challenge anyone. I keep it simple, 10 commands, one God and His loving Son Jesus - what does Satan want???? Confusion, chaos and he does it with lies, manipulations. I have a thing about lies - you lie to me once and that is it. I have a thing about pedophiles and people who support them - I do not tolerate it in my

life. Did and it isn't good, goes nowhere. The energy that a lie takes from me can be better spent worshipping the God of Truth. One lie sucks the energy out a human...believe me. Too many lies you die. That is why the bible is called the sword, able to divide the bones from the marrow - it is the ONLY DEFENSE WE HAVE AGAINST LIES. That's it folks...goodnight. Love to all Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:51:25

Comments

Soap Box... I can relate to your PTS... ditto here... though it comes and goes, so not always bad. Used to be worse. I guess it depends on whatever is happening, circumstances, emotions, hormones. etc. --- As for how to make change w/o getting DF'd... since I already am DF'd I cannot really answer that in a true sense, but I guess like Bill Bowen is doing... so far not DF'd that I know of... having to fight it, yes, but still not DF'd... yet. -- There are leaders and followers. I do not consider myself a leader, so I will just support the leader-types, such as this site/Bill. And if your issue is the blood issue, there is an org for reform on that, too. -- If you are a JW who is "in good standing," I would say keep on as is and also keep connected out here/cyberspace to the leaders for change who still love Jah and maybe can effect changes. For all we know, there are CO/DOS/elders etc. all over who are working to effect change. I see posts now and then by some of these men, so I know they are out there. When Paul saw Peter making big bad mistakes, he didn't just walk away, he spoke up and they even had a big disagreement. Of course, Jah himself WILL make the adjustments, BUT if you read the 8/1/02 WT article about "Earnest Effort--When Is It Blessed by Jah," why can we not feel Jah will bless OUR efforts if we ask in faith for his guidance for change for the better? and then take DECISIVE ACTION as the article says? Even something as simple as writing letters is taking decisive action rather than feeling like "it's no use..." It quoted the scriptures about Jacob and Rachel fighting to receive the blessings they wanted, great scriptures: Rachel said: "With strenuous wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister. I have also come off winner!" (Genesis 30:1-8 and 35:24). And Jacob's experience: "LET ME GO, for the dawn has ascended," the angel said. But Jacob replied, "I am NOT going to let you go UNTIL YOU FIRST BLESS ME." (Genesis 32:26-28). We could liken ourselves to Jacob who would not let go of the angel (org) until the angel agreed to bless him (org listen to the requests of sincerely concerned lovers of Jah). The article also stressed how Jah HEARS THE OUTCRIES of the hurting ones. Does he not hear ours and ALL OF THE ABUSED & BATTERED LAMBS who have written their stories here? --- The article said, "Why did Jehovah bless the physical and emotional efforts of Jacob and Rachel? They kept Jehovah's WILL in FOCUS, and cherished their (spiritual) heritage. They PRAYED EARNESTLY for his blessing in THEIR LIVES, and TOOK POSITIVE ACTION in HARMONY with God's WILL, and their own petitions (to God)." Then it said, "Like Jacob and Rachel, many today can TESTIFY that DILIGENT EFFORT is required to receive Jehovah's blessing. Their efforts are often accompanied with TEARS, DISCOURAGEMENT and FRUSTRATION." --- So even tho this article may have been directed to such things as congregational activities, etc., WHO IS TO REALLY SAY IT CANNOT BE APPLIED IN SITUATIONS LIKE SILENT LAMBS, etc.? Really, WHO IS TO SAY? If the PRINCIPLES in the article/scriptures are TRUE, then could not they apply HERE ALSO? --- And more from the article: "No matter how difficult your circumstances or how limited you may feel, do NOT give in to the 'sin that easily entangles us' - lack of faith. CONTINUE to contend UNTIL you receive a blessing. Exercise PATIENCE... Like the farmer who sows in the spring and waits for the harvest, PATIENTLY LOOK for Jehovah's blessing on YOUR spiritual activity, no matter how limited you may feel your activity is..." (Is not standing up for little ones, abused ones, a spiritual ministry of the highest degree? It is a ministry in itself, is it not?) -- continuing with the article: "Stand firm, and REMAIN in the ranks of the CONTENDERS." --- The last sentence/scripture I LOVE: "Those sowing seed with tears will reap even with a joyful cry." (Psalms 126:5) -- SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

02:56:45

Comments

I'm word less, my emotions are overwhelming. I'm very not thrilled with the out comes of all the situations that these children have been exposed to God bless them. I applaud the victims and you for your courage to step out and expose JW and these very sick, ill God less people. Easterlandy@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

03:04:05

Comments

Soap Box, I liked what you wrote about LIES. Agree, one lie is one too many. I was thinking just now about bro Ray Franz... it was like Joseph whose brothers sold him out. Sorta similar. And even Moses was exiled, yet still Jah was with him. So whose to say Jah cannot raise up change, even drastically, Maybe all the GB would end up bowing down to Ray Franz (as an example) like Joseph's brothers ended up doing with him. We just don't know what Jah can do to set things straight, with sincere men taking **DECISIVE ACTION ALONG WITH FERVENT PRAYER FOR JAH'S BLESSING & DIRECTION**. Even if it looks like they have been abandoned by the larger crowd (like the Israelites and/or Joseph's brothers and family), Jah was still with them and turned things around, even many years later... Jesus said, Have faith the size of a mustard seed, and we can move the mountains... Well, moving the ORG (to change) from the outside, would indeed be like moving a mountain... With God **ALL THINGS** are possible... -- Good night myself, it's later than late... ;) SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

08:55:29

Comments

THANKS TO THE TRUE GOD, OUR CREATOR AND WILLIAM BOWEN the scriptures ("not to take your brother to court.") will not be mis-applied to an abused or battered lamb by an elder. Since this scripture is only dealing with CIVIL and not criminal acts. No elder can use it to silence a victim any longer or use it to imply that we or they have no legal recourse in serious abuse matters as they relate to our children.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

09:03:38

Comments

the MOLE.....hi soapbox the last comment was not direct at you. I felt the need to respond to someone who chimed in on our discussion. Did I miss something,,lies? I read your response but didn't grasp the meaning. sorry.....leaving now , I missed my Saturday assembly two weeks ago. going today to get more info that I will inform all of you of anything that needs to be addressed..all of you out there. keep questioning everything, this is what this site is for. I accept any and all challenges, I believe out of choice. I have studied many other christian religions and faiths and would rather stay with what I have. Better to have some truth then go to a Pentecost church and dance around screaming or try to believe out right bible untruths. I might as well try to fix what I have....the mole

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

10:41:31

Comments

There is no such thing as one lie. Once it starts it is built upon, covered up, hidden with more lies. The source of lies is not God: Truth vs Lies - Good vs evil. We lie to ourselves, culture lies to us, family lies to us, media lies to us - the only source of truth is God's word. Lies separate us from our perception of reality - a lie intends to change or make you doubt your perception of reality. Once our perception of reality is damaged, the core of being is damaged and

then it is easy to be controlled with a false reality. Our perception of reality - is our sixth sense, common sense and keeps the other 5 senses from taking over. A liar will appeal to our 5 senses and emotions, not our common sense. Our perception of reality is what keeps us safe from harm - sometimes it feels good to be harmed. Check it out, test it - seriously. *****Our perceptive powers are sharpened by God's word so that we don't believe a lie. ***** Amen - Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

11:10:02

Comments

Soapbox, (Good Handle), Mole, (Whom are you working for as a double agent?:) Cool handle though, wish I had thought of it...Jesika (You are still cool:) Linda, Jesika's Aunt right? Thanks for your comments they help me to keep things in a better perspective..I guess I need a handle to so that I do not get mixed with the dummies who are trying to cause division here.. How about SEQUIA? I think that this site is the best forum for these issues. Using (abusing) loyalty to enforce (allow) evil or criminal actions and intentions is unacceptable in any form of a society. I have commented several times that this site is also about battered lambs. The physical abuse is one way that the WT and its cronies keep as they call it "control of the flock." People need bootstraps to pull themselves up. They need hope and something to believe in. Themselves would be enough but with support people inside and outside the WT can heal quicker. For people who can not live under the control of the WT or the KH or the elders or the members or what ever...You don't have to face the world alone. It is not your enemy. In fact as hard as it is to accept the world really does not give any of us much thought. We on the other hand think about the world every day. (Sorry I Think I am Off Track Here:())...Why do people have to face Judicial committees alone? I think that for this issue "division" as called by the WT should be warn as a badge of honor to anyone who is condemned by it. Movies are often talked about here (Soapbox I just rented K-Pak and have been going fishing every morning for a week to help keep my mind clear...Are you spying on me or just a mind reader???LOL...)Anyway remember Robin hood and Braveheart...I like happy endings. In Robin Hood the "dissed" save the condemned just before execution. In braveheart they just watched William be torn apart as the godly people tried to break his spirit. I am wondering if anyone has considered supporting people who are DFed for BS reasons, having a (cheerleading) group or something at the KH at the time of the hearing. It bothers me that a young man committed suicide after being DFed (as was said on this site.) It also bothers me that Barbra was DFed for doing what was just and right. I don't think that these people should stand alone. I know that if I hear of DF hearings close enough to where I live I will be offering support. I also recommend the movie 28 days. The WTS is like opium. That is what the "spiritual food is...a drug. In the 50's how many women's shelters were there? It was a private issue. How many men's shelters are there today? It is a hidden issue that men are abused by their wives at the same rate as women and the same rate for child abuse by the mother's hands applies. (proof can be supplied if needed.) My point is that for JW's most are just not willing to deal with these issues. Things will not change until people INSIDE say no more. The problem is to say NO MORE means to be put outside. I want to be there for those who I can. Maybe someday to stand up for your God given right to not be beaten raped and abused inside the WT will be observed. That however is not the time that we live in. I hope that this will plant this seed in at least 2 people that read it. "I am no longer a victim. I take control and responsibility for my own actions; What I do to others and what I allow others to do to me. I no longer excuse the conduct of other people who cause harm to myself or someone else nor will I protect them because I am ordered to. They must atone for their actions in this world and the next just as I do. I will not lie for someone else nor will I accept another's lie as the truth. I have the right to be happy and free from pain, both physical and mental if I choose to. I admit that the power I posses "my spirit" was given to me, it is mine, and can never be taken from me by force or intimidation. It can only be surrendered by my permission." I hope that as these 2 people read this creed that they tell 2 people about all they have read and learned here, and in turn they tell 2 people.....Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

12:53:00

Comments

Amen to you Sequia - is that your name or "handle"?? It means sequence of events?? An event or circumstance following something. *****Did you catch any fish???? I have not seen Braveheart but will. 28 days was excellent too.

***** I made a suggestion (in the Bermuda triangle of lost posts) that every JW should fly the flag in acknowledgement of the lie about the UN, and the promoting of the UN in the AWAKE. You are correct about the whole congregation being present for hearings - the secretness is part of the problem - accountability in the presence of others is healthy ,prevents injustice. I like tell 2 people who will tell 2 people, I think most of us have told a lot of people. *****TO SLCHEERLEADER: I have been very blessed by Jehovah always -God is directly involved in the revealing of lies to me, an ability to cut through to find truth, keeping me safe, roof over my head and sane. I totally trust Jehovah -that is a blessing. **** I was scared when I first started to realize that the Truth as presented, by whom it was presented was against a backdrop of lies - I thought I was going to be condemned by God for even knowing such a thing! Too bizarre in my thinking. I come to a place where "doctrine" doesn't interest me, does not have my best interest either. That to know God is important, to attempt to walk in the truth, the light and the way of Jesus is enough to think about and do without any fancy stuff added to it.*****I have never liked Xmas or holidays, politics, never wanted to go to heaven but wanted to live on earth, and the not taking of blood in most circumstances is a wise decision but none of this in or out gave me a relationship with God or made me a Christian*****RE:LAW 1 Tim 1:8 says that the Law is fine provided one handles it lawfully - the law is for persons lawless and unruly, ungodly - I TAKE THAT TO MEAN A PEDOPHILE, and ANY ONE WHO LIES ABOUT THE LAW OR PRACTICES IT UNLAWFULLY>>>>>>>>>Amen Soap Box!*****I live by a lake in California - and from my place I have a panoramic view of the lake, gorgeous and this is a blessing from Jehovah that I appreciate beyond words- the Indians call it a "soul view." I live on a very very steep hill - driving up only see sky, clouds if there are some and the hills and someone called it the "road to heaven" but going down is "hell" especially in the rain...

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

13:54:39

Comments

Excuse Me; Is this a private chat for SOAPBOX & MOLE?..... I think we are getting way off track here. concerning, child abuse this was, a great site. lets do not lose sight of our purpose, in getting the abuse out to the MEDIA!!!!. Searchin50

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

15:13:04

Comments

I'm out of that occult faith, and glad I am, now I can really see the light!!! Tony A. Jones Owensboro, KY.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

15:18:53

Comments

I'm glad I'm out of that occult faith, I lost too many years in it. Now I can really see the light!!!!!! Tony A. Jones DABTAJ@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

15:29:20

Comments

Serchin50 - last post above yours is mine...about pedophiles, the law and the lawless etc....I didn't just get off my soap box after I "signed off"/.... I signed off in the before I was finished.It is just before me talking about where I live.... and after me calling the liars lawless.....you will find Amen Soap Box. You probably thought I was saying Amen to Soap Box.***** This not having paragraphs does make it harder to read. Anything that has to do with the WTS and how it effects people that cannot speak out is related to this site. I have not forgotten the victims by any means...and sometimes it is okay to lighten up. I have left many posts that I have not signed - about post traumatic stress, about mind control, my own experiences - please. I have Written emails, I was the one who suggested the FBI, I suggested Dr. Laura, and have taken it upon myself to ask the witnesses I know what they thought about the Dateline show. I have suggested other sites for ones who are troubled and need help. I have been generous without taking credit long before I started signing -sometimes I put nothing, sometimes Amen - I only starting with Soap Box about a week ago and I have been here for months. ALSO I HAVE LEARN TO STAND UP FOR MYSELF*****If you have had the opportunity to try the "chat" you would know there is no communication, too slow to say anything meaningful. The Thorman's chat all the time to each other- we love it. We love them. They are open, we are open to them and that is what this is about. Who are you??? I will look for your posts.***** Amen "from" Soap Box...off my box for now, but don't push me off!##### I am also a tiger.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

16:02:42

Comments

Just testing to see if I can send a e-mail (sorry am new to this

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

16:09:15

Comments

to Searchin50 - I also told Bill that if my circumstances will allow me I can provide safe housing.....and I have problems of my own, I have to be able to get those managed first so that I can be of help.-Soap Box.*****P.S. I additionally find it ironic that Mole is the Mole (working underground) and I am outspoken on my box. We are opposites.##### I searched for you through the first five days of June found nothing - I know your name, seen maybe in past months??? I have work to do - but this place here at silentlambs is on my mind a lot. I want to be sure that I do everything possible that I can personally do to help..&&&&&&&once again Soap Box.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

17:18:47

Comments

I question your questions "searchin50" and your motives with the comments about other's who take credit/responsibility for their posts. Few hear don't care about the people in the trenches. I do more than post here. Everything suggested I have done, and more. I am encouraged by Mole and Soapbox. It is funny how every time a good dialog starts, the flaming or scare-tactics fly. Reminds me when I had to deal with elderoids IRL and WT folk in my home. Anytime things started going my way hear comes the mind games. It SO reminds me of when I was in high school. The clicks, afraid to take responsibility for actions, wondering which is more important doing what is right (and often lawful) or doing what my peers pressured me to do. (I had to be cool.) The fear of classmates not liking you. The world would end if you lost your friends. Maybe that's the point hide in the WT so that you can live in almost

adult-land.....Sequia....."Their redemption began when they ceased to tolerate their slavery."///-Abraham Joshua Hechel

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

17:23:45

Comments

I read the Newsweek...Very well done...Many WT loyals will be mad as a hornet...They will nitpick the details. (I think that's the point...It is laid out to the side of the "Day Of Atonement" for the Catholic's...The Catholic hierarchy accept mea culpa (My bad..The Blame is mine.."Latin") While the WT says """"""""""Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

20:18:09

Comments

Hi I am back again, Some persons really can't understand why someone would want to remain in a religion that has this problem/criminal behavior being practiced. I view it like the examples I have heard about of some inter city neighborhoods fighting to get back there neighborhoods from drug dealers and criminal element. When everyone works together whole neighborhoods have been cleaned up and they got their neighborhoods back. For justice to be done it must be seen to be done. Winning these court cases goes a long way in educating the public that these crimes will not be tolerated...DJB Previously posted but thought I had heard enough of the insults about staying and being anonymous here...I live my religion and follow bible standards. Just because I don't identify myself doesn't make me living a double life or a hypocrite. The TRUE HYPOCRITE IS THE PEDOPHILE AND THOSE WHO COVER FOR THEM AND MAKE GOD'S MERCY AN EXCUSE FOR PRACTICING WRONGDOING!!!! I think the MOLE is like thousand others (as the Canadian Elder wrote) and myself from Canada...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

20:47:26

Comments

DJB- I am not slamming you here. This is a honest question. When in WTS history was the whole clean? When was there not twisting of the scripture? Have you ever read the actual literature from the past? Do you know the truth of the WT? If not then how can you say you want to restore that which has always been broken. Do you know what is broken? If you have and choose to ignore it then how can fix or restore that which will not be admitted to?

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

20:50:06

Comments

Hi again, *Resubmitting comments from June 13, 2002* Witnesses can't be police officers because they can't carry guns. Did anyone see the latest article sucking up to the police in the magazines? Did anyone from Canada get an e-mail from CBC or a phone call? I received and e-mail because I put my e-mail address in at first. I would like to know if anyone else did? Micheal from Ottawa Canada should put in his e-mail. Sounds like you would have experiences to

tell. DJB P.S. I know someone received a phone call from someone who said they were from CBC. They were not able to confirm if they were for real... P.S.S. The witch hunt is on...I have received (e-mail)quite a few lately where I would have to identify myself...to respond but hotmail is great for keeping ones self anonymous because I don't use my e-mail on my server...I don't respond P.S.S.S I have checked it out here and for now it is not safe for me to reveal my identity or where I live. A counselor I confided in told me we would be the best persons to bring out the situation here in Canada but we would not be able to remain where we are and be forced to move. A friend of mine when she went public here (Canada)had to move and change her name and start over in a new community...She is scared they will find her...Canada does not punish it's sex offenders here very much. eg.(Maple leaf gardens incident...65 victims...received 2 years...Sick isn't it.)

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

21:12:37

Comments

I do not subscribe to calling anyone staying as a hypocrite or calling them names. SOME PEOPLE ARE JUST RUDE! I question but don't judge. ***** In a ghetto situation, the law, the police assist. If the police are corrupt, and in cahoots with the druggies - what can a neighborhood do even if they unite???? I am asking an honest question, with wanting an honest thoughtful reply. ***** We have countries in this situation - Columbia Central America - so corrupt they have the day-time police that collect money for "infractions" and a separate night time "police" - to collect money and intimidate the honest people while the drug lords are protected.&&&&&&&&&Most people anywhere are just trying to get through the day.*****Feed their families, stay safe, out of the way and find a little time to commune with God. Most people if they had the choice to leave a country that oppresses they do with great risk to life. Most people who have a choice leave their unsafe neighborhoods & countries do and the ones who don't are to be admired if they take it upon themselves to make change that is beneficial to all. Martin Luther King was murdered for trying to make change and so were many others. But USA does have some noble people, noble laws and noble intention. The blacks had to march, demonstrate, participate in the law making process, they risked their lives for change and some lost their lives for it. I pray for God's Kingdom to come - man rules man to his injury and for me it is best to stay out of the way.*****All religions came out of another religion as a protest some noble some not.*****I am asking you to share your thoughts, same with the Mole - only if you can-as to how you can influence change.***** How many people in your congregation watched Dateline? How many can discuss it?*****what was done to the Malawis is being done in another way here.*****I notice that you (DJB) had not posted in awhile. Everyone's input is important.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

21:13:40

Comments

to searchin 50,,,,,don't be to narrow, this sight is dealing with symptoms that caused a tragedy we as members new about for years. it is a fact the watchtower is looking and reading this sight and if change is supposed to happened it will begin with the little things. I think mole is on the right track and being a fellow witness I understand his position. just like a government that is bad you work from the inside out not from the outside in. it will cause them to unite against a common enemy and that would be bad and make things worse. abuse is bad and that is not in dispute but if you are a publisher you understand the subtle things such as those brothers believing they had the power and the right to do what they did and mole is in the position to not agree with it who has more power?... because if enough don't want to participate and question things it alerts them to make changes. disfellowshipping keeps the house in order for serious offenders such as molesters and other human trash, but when it is abused like when it started in the early 80's it time for a change. they cant disfellowship everyone inside or they would have no one to preach to. this is why I right in because I'm being harassed for speaking up and if there are enough of us, change will come. I think those given power like the elder who harasses me, those ones are being viewed as the enemy of gods word and many under just that one elder I mentioned have sought his removal but nothing has happened yet but the day will come when those of his like will be cast aside like the weeds from the wheat.....Placerville

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

21:48:53

Comments

This is Searchin50 again; I did not mean to upset anyone here, just thought I would voice my thoughts here but I guess that was not a good idea. very sorry.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jun 2002

Time:

22:05:47

Comments

to searchen 50...no offense was taken just givin a logical rebuttal to your statement. to all others witnesses speak your mind and those not of the faith don't be afraid speak up, an education in our group is a healthy thing...Placerville, ca.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

01:23:18

Comments

In response to: "I live my religion and follow bible standards." "How can you follow bible standards when they are twisted to suit this cult??? Do you know that your bible is very different from the ±600.000.000 other bibles used?? Doesn't that make you wonder??? Whole texts have just been twisted or taken out of context to suit their doctrines??? And if one of those standards make your kids plain outlaws how can you still follow those standards?? Do me a favor, buy a 'normal' bible and put it next to yours and start reading!!!You will be very surprised, at the least!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

01:55:01

Comments

I am of faith, 1st hand faith. I am not however of the WT. Above I asked searching50 an honest question. The reply was that giving opinions is not a good idea. That is not true. "50" I value your input...Even If I don't agree with you thank you for coming here. Look at some past posts, some people are unkind...Even people of your WT clan can get quite heated to say the least. Keep giving your say. You might have comments that change points of view or help someone. Anyway, glad you are here and I hope that you ponder what is said here, I do. It will be you that has the most influence in your life. It has always been that way... Signed Sequia/////Mole...Sequent-That which follows as a consequence...Sequoia-A genus of a very large North American coniferous tree that grows up to 300' and a diameter of 35'. Combined = Sequia- Seeds planted as a consequence of actions that is growing into a forest of giant majestic trees. The point is that I actually would love to see "50's" dream of overhauling organized religious faith to be truthful and just. I however have learned that I am real and not religious. God can use people who are real. Real to themselves and others. I am a person who will not lie for you or against you; Period! I am also pragmatic and lying to myself or pretending to be something that I am not is counter-productive. Therefore organizations like the WT have little use for me, and that suits me just fine.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

04:02:41

Comments

There are hidden Satanic symbols in the WT literature. You can see it on this site.
http://digilander.iol.it/subliminale/T_Geova1.htm

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

07:33:05

Comments

I would be very much surprised if the WT would make an apology or make it public that it has made any mistakes or covered up any information. It has never done so in the past and there is no indication that it will. Where there is no heart there is no apology!

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

10:22:23

Comments

I have forgotten about the Canadians. There are past posts that indicate a HUGH problem up there, not just in the KH but also in the general public. This is where you would think the WTS would spend some time & money going to COURT, TO CHANGE THE SYSTEM and be adamant about keeping the congregation clean.*****Like to hear more information about the Canadian laws and why it is a bigger problem in Canada.*****I was 26 years old when I found out that my babies had been sexually abused by my youngest brother. He threaten to murder me in front of them and then kill them if they told -they were 2,3,&4. I was scared that he was going to kill us. To me if someone could do something so horrible as touch a child, threaten them with death - I could not trust that he would not follow through on his threat.*****I never went to the police, too scared!!! Have we heard much from the victims in Canada????? ***** If I were a brother/sister in Canada, I wouldn't leave either - because I would want to protect as many as I could from this happening. In other words, I would not abandon my children,grandchildren or anyone else's children to be alone with this problem.And once you are DFed you have literally no say - can't talk.*****I don't go to the KH....but when I can I do mention my thoughts on the DATELINE story. I do this so that when someone is hurting from all this, they might know they can come to me.*****The WTS does not care or they would have done something; to abandon people you love to this organization would be wrong.*****Would like to hear more from Canada even if they have to go through Placerville and Placerville can relate stories.*****

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

11:06:14

Comments

TO SEQUIA: You think like me...the way I was able to get to truth about anything and everything is to untwist it. A lie is twisted, so I un-twist it. If it isn't a lie it cannot be untwisted. Also, I looked deeply at the meaning of words. Truth has been of ultimate importance to my being human and lies have dehumanized me. Too much intrigue and there is certainly falsehood. I worship a clean God, being a Christian is simple; I don't know what I would have done without God's word to cut through the lies. Truth is simplicity and lies are complicated. Doctrine/dogma is yuck.***** It has

been a remarkable experience once I got started with un-twisting the lies...and I can truthfully say that the truth set me free. An expression " I don't dance for a dollar" - I don't. I don't lie for anyone or to anyone and I don't accept lies. I am not very popular. Lies dehumanize and that is the exact opposite to being made in the image of God. I owe this to Jehovah and myself. My life was horrible dancing to the tune of one lie after another, trying to twist my thinking, my values, my very human-beingness to the tune of the lies. I was not successful in the "twist" - I was misused, abused, used, depressed, oppressed, ridiculed, abandoned, betrayed, - started with mom & dad, took off from there to husband, doctors, culture (60's), friends that weren't friends, to "religion" that was not spiritual, therapists who could not heal themselves let alone me. This left me with no one but God and myself to deal with life. It is as if God pushed me onto his narrow path, kept pushing me and holding me there so I would not fall off. The narrow path is just me and God, only his words, his way. I live on the road to heaven with a soul view. It was a gift from God.***** To believe a lie takes the "life" out of us.*****Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

11:08:31

Comments

Well it's me Searchin50 again, I just wanted to make myself clear. The only question I asked was, this a private chat? & I'm sorry for that. I made no motive, toward anybody's,credibility regarding what they posted.Somone asked about, my past...well here is a small portion of it. I was baptized in 1958... I was special pioneer for a few years,always a beyond, regular publisher 40 50 hrs per month in 1972 was disfellowshipped for taking court ordered ,BLOOD TRANSFUSION.... I could raise my hand too wipe my tears. I was told I should of called the ELDERS in between my moments of reality.needless to say,I remained DFed for 20yrs. I got myself reinstated, so I could attend my daughters wedding have not been back since.....There has been no questions asked.I will never be a part of that brainwashing, mind control.bunch again.I always told them their was 2 things the good lord gave < 1 a mouth > 2 < guts enough too use it >.The rest is history||||||| always,,,,,,,,,Searchin50@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

11:39:14

Comments

The mole.....hello , to report from Saturday's session from the San francisco assembly. Has anyone heard the days program? how about what was not on the program? Brother Vaughn long time c.o gave a talk not listed or noted in the program regarding false talk and rumors, I quote, " if brothers are aware of incidents that bring reproach on the congregation and Jehovah's name should be counseled and taken into consideration for public reproof or disfellowshippment.The community must understand our commitment to wholesome truth in name of Jehovah who will bring to an end the wickedness that plagues mankind".....I thought it was weird he never said anything about calling the police or cooperating with those in the community? He went to say, " those in our congregations who say false things, gossip, and stand against the Truth have been influenced by Apostate teaching in News and other sources such as the internet. Beware my brothers and sister Satan means to mislead you and snatch you away..." He sounded as if the hunt began if anyone speaks up. That was my impression of the talk. He read several scriptures to back up his brief 5 min talk. I would quote all the scriptures but all of you who are members have an idea which ones they are. Hey Placerville the hounds have been sent out for you.THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

13:35:36

Comments

TO SEARCHIN50- sorry for my "mouthing off" - about the chat thing etc.....so you know first hand the games, lack of

love, and lack of spiritual care. The natural love and affection is nil at best. Where is this brotherhood of love????????????????? The world will know you by the love you have among you....I just cannot believe that Jehovah is any part of this organization of such hatefulness....sorry. If you do not love your brother/sister and say you love God etc.....and as The Mole reported they are out to get anyone who speaks up against injustices.>>>> This has to be grieving Jehovah...Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

14:31:09

Comments

Hi,I have been reading all these, and I'm very sad at what is happening. I'm recently disassociating myself from the kingdom hall and people they wont leave me alone. They say that I don't love Jehovah any more. I feel so sad because they are already judging me for not agreeing with the w.t.s. I love Jehovah very much and these people use to be my friends. Now they say I will regret my decision. I'm so scared that I'm so brainwashed that I wont be able to live a normal life. like what do I believe now? Is the bible even true? What about holidays? What about the one true religion? What about paradise? Heaven? How do we know what is right? I'm so scared that I will let Jehovah down. The people from the K.H are really making me feel guilty. Some have already shunned me extremely. I seem to live a more morel life than the ones sunning me.. Any Help out there? From: little lost one.....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

14:49:23

Comments

Here's is a website with links to numerous JW owned websites you can visit so as to ask them what they think of pedophilia JW's and what they are doing about it. <http://retconsrealm.tripod.com/Friends.html>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

14:52:26

Comments

Especially you will want to visit "The Man of the True God" and ask him about the bible's view of abusive people. This guy is a regular poster at <http://jwzone.org> and thinks he knows his Bible.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

14:53:41

Comments

Especially you will want to visit "The Man of the True God" and ask him about the bible's view of abusive people. This guy is a regular poster at <http://jwzone.org> and thinks he knows his Bible. Here's his web address: <http://www.geocities.com/manoftruegod/>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

14:55:38

Comments

<http://jwzone.org> Enter the Daily Text for Sunday, June 23 God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work and the love you showed for his name.-- Heb. 6:10. Saturday, June 22 | Monday, June 24 Some may be discouraged because they feel that after many years of faithful service, they may not live to see "the great and fear-inspiring day of Jehovah." (Joel 2:30, 31) Still, they can be encouraged when they look at the positive aspect. Peter counseled: "Consider the patience of our Lord as salvation." (2 Pet. 3:15) Jehovah's patience has allowed millions of additional right hearted ones to learn the truth. Is that not wonderful? A waiting attitude helps us not to be discouraged when opposition, sickness, advancing age, or other problems hinder us in Kingdom service. Jehovah expects us to serve him wholeheartedly. (Rom. 12:1) However, neither he nor his Son demands more than we can reasonably offer. (Ps. 72:13) Thus, we are encouraged to do what we can, patiently waiting until circumstances change--either in this system of things or in that which is to come. w 9/1/00 8, 9a Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 Watchtower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

15:39:54

Comments

Hi, Its me again. I am getting into some different sites people that use to be witnesses and now their born again Christians which is fine but I don't understand how one can go from thinking Jesus is not God to He is God? Who has proof that he is Jehovah God. That's one thing that I learned that I truly believe is true; that Jesus is not God he is Gods son. anyone have a view on this? Little lost one

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

15:52:39

Comments

Hi again, In past posts different ones have written in asking what is truth? What is the definition in the Dictionary? Think about what we see? My car is either green or is not. It can't be both. The sun is shining right now in my back yard or it isn't. It can't be both. My point is we can read the bible and following the rules in the languages it is written it says one thing. Truth can't be both it is one or the other. In a court of law witnesses are to be truthful. There is one way or truth. Not everything is truth. I have read and studied the bible and I also have a collection of translations and para phrased versions also in different languages. My question is to June 23 02 time 01:23:18 where is your proof that I am twisting the scriptures? Prove to me where my bible is different from the others? I say watch what you say offer proof. All the accusations say nothing to me. Normal bible? Start reading? See surprises? I believe you are projecting what you do or don't do on me. Present your proof and let me respond!!!!!!!

..... Question from June 22 02 time 20:47:26 was I quote "Have you read actual literature from the Past?" I have a personal library where I have books dating back to the 1930's and bound volumes dating back to the 1950's and everything since. So you see I have read and compared older with newer. If I don't have it my parents do and I can go there!!!!!!Then you ask quote "If you have and choose to ignore it then how can fix or restore that which will not be admitted to?" I will say of late that the policies and procedures are not based on all scriptures or on previous polices or procedures discussed in past publications of the WTS. I will give you two examples for starters. True Peace and Security from What source? published in 1973 page 28 paragraph 17, 20-24 made it very clear the standards the religious leaders(including JW elders)in morality and how to handle practicers of sin were to be treated. Also in 1962 Watchtower November 15 issue page 693 paragraphs 9 to 10. You can see here originally the WTS had a very strong stand on criminal behavior and its view of the role of the governments and the position the congregations were to take. Of recent years this stand has not remained as stated in these two examples. You should if you can look it up and read it for yourself. We need to return to this strong stand as it is harmony with the bible and this is my view. As to how to fix the situation today and how to get back to this I do not

have all the answers.....You accuse me that I have and choose to ignore what is happening. This you can't say as you do know me or any of the steps I have taken to change things here. Your judging me in this with out any information. Only Jehovah can judge me on what I have done or not done. You do not have any personal knowledge of my actions around the protection of children.....DJB.....

..... P.S By being here in the position I am for now I can accomplish more then if I was disfellowshipped or murdered.....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

16:34:35

Comments

To little lost one: "I'm so scared that I'm so brainwashed that I wont be able to live a normal life. Well dear.... Just look at all the people in the world (except those 6 million J.W.'s) who live a normal live!! We manage, and so will you!! "like what do I believe now?" That's up to you, why the hurry?? Just give it time and keep your eyes and ears open!! "What about holidays?" Celebrate them if you like, you wont die from it!:-) But you don't have to, you know, plenty of people who don't celebrate certain holidays. Nothing is a must, you're free to do what you like, what about that?? "How do we know what is right?" You'll never know for sure, but just do what you feel is right! "The people from the K.H are really making me feel guilty. Well, just their way of showing that you made your own decision and wont be brainwashed any longer!! "Some have already shunned me extremely" Well, then you immediately know who your friends are!!! Friends respect each other little one, no matter if they believe other things or another God!! Take care, you'll do fine!

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

16:35:06

Comments

I know I should be talking about the child abuse issues but I'm confused about a lot of things that the JW teach. So sorry if I'm of track a bit I just need encouragement on how to live a normal life outside the WTS and still believing some of their teachings. Is there anyone out there that has left the KH and still believes their teachings? or at least some of their teachings? We are losing our family members because we don't submit to the WTS. Yet I still love Jehovah and they say I'm an apostate. I need to talk with someone that is in the same situation as me. I feel so sorry for all the shunned, no one knows how it feels unless you were a witness and its happened to you. They treat you like a germ. Yet I'm not so different then they are. I just don't worship the WTS... L.L.O

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

16:55:35

Comments

Hello from Italy. Berto Villaro

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

17:00:48

Comments

why doesn't anyone go on the chat line???? It would be easier to talk to people...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

17:19:19

Comments

I am so sorry for what happened to so many innocent people, especially the children. Oh my God! How can these elders even consider themselves as shepherds of the Most High? They are not footstep followers of Jesus Christ; there is nothing in the bible that says he was a pedophile, molester, liar, or sneak...so who do these 'elders' think they're fooling? Jehovah is not blind to what they are doing. I have to constantly remind myself that Jehovah's organization is Holy, but some of the men who run it ARE NOT! These are imperfect men who have set themselves above God's Law and Caesar's law. THEY. NOT US HAVE BROUGHT REPROACH ON JEHOVAH'S NAME. My heartfelt prayers to all the VICTIMS.....STAY STRONG

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

17:25:54

Comments

Hi Mole: Thanks for the report on the assembly. It is sad and silly to assume everything the "news media" says is a lie. Yes, maybe some news outlets embellish their reports, but the "investigative reporters" (such as Dateline), I feel take their time in doing stories. Hey, I just had a brand new thought: We should get Geraldo on this! He was my first love when it comes to "investigative reporters." (I think he retired, though..?? If not, let's write Geraldo! I'll look for a website.) -- Anyway, back to The Mole: Is it OK if we share your summary of the assembly? Thanks Mole. BTW, I like your name, too, and wish I'd thought of it also, like the other person said. ;) --- DJB: You are doing FINE just as you are! I agree with the ones who want to stay in and do what they can. I mean, how many Catholics fled from THEIR church because of the pedophiles? And not to mention the numerous unbiblical doctrines they've been teaching for 1,700+ years????? So why does everybody assume JW's should immediately exit their church? I say bug off to that. - ---- To Little Lost One: You sound either very young, or very new in the JW's... There are ALL Degrees of XJW's, from those who believe everything still except some of the WT policies; to those who now don't believe ANYTHING, including the Bible, God, etc. So, keep your own beliefs and what you have learned. Don't be easily swayed by whatever you read, not let it get you down. You know what you know. You believe what you believe. No need to fret about all the opposing opinions on the net. I know Jesus is the Son. I know Jah is the Father. I know there will be a resurrection of the righteous and the unrighteous, and that those in the memorial tombs will come out. I know the "dead know nothing at all." I know the lake that burns with fire and sulphur means the second death. I know the wicked will be torn away from the earth, but the righteous will remain in it, etc. etc. In other words, I've seen the scriptures with my own eyes, and have believed with my own heart (and I have six OTHER Bible versions other than the NWT), and nobody can shake the faith I have in those scriptures. Yes, I am DF'd, and I read the stuff online but it doesn't make me fret from what I know to be true. Many of the XJW's still believe the truths we believe, so hopefully you will find some like that. If you don't like the "tone" of a website or group, just move on to the next until you feel comfortable. OK? Take care Lil' One. --- And to whoever posted the Daily Text... thanks. (short term memory loss... I already forgot what it said). :(---- Luv-2-all. SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

17:59:54

Comments

Followup re: Geraldo Search: I don't get cable TV, but from what I could gather, Geraldo works for Fox News. He

hosts a show at Fox called: War Zone with Geraldo Rivera: <<http://www.foxnews.com/warzone/index.html>> • E-mail your comments to: <warzone@foxnews.com> ----- Other Fox News email addresses: For FoxNews.com comments write to foxnewsonline@foxnews.com; For Fox News Channel comments write to comments@foxnews.com ----- There was a big piece at the religioustolerance.org site about all the shows Geraldo did over the years on satanic child abuse and repressed memories. The religioustolerance.org website said it was all exaggerated and sensationalized without evidence. So years later it says Geraldo apologized for causing innocent persons to be jailed. Hmmmmm..... Well, I think I'll zap him a note anyway. Later gang. SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

18:44:57

Comments

<http://home.mn.rr.com/liebl/truism.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

18:45:37

Comments

<http://home.mn.rr.com/liebl/truisms.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

19:24:34

Comments

<http://www.bujutsu.com/bsaybottom.html>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

19:35:31

Comments

MY TWO CENTS: Jesus was the truth...he did away with the law...because one only has to look at what is happening now. The Gospel is very clear about the preaching of the Good News of God's Kingdom...period. Not preach doctrine/dogma. A Christian loves God and his neighbor if he does not, he isn't a Christian. It is nothing fancy, doesn't require so much knowledge other than the essentials. We follow Jesus's footsteps, he healed, he loved, he gave comfort, he stood up for what was not righteous and most certainly did hate hypocrites and what they did to the people.*****This is just my two cents, and not a commentary on what any one believes or should or does.*****If something confuses you, manipulates you away from what is righteous, causes chaos, harm and dehumanizes it is a lie. If it leaves out the essentials, if it is not responsible to all, if it is a secret, or partial, shames you without just cause, ridicules, or puts you off (as in need an answer/solution) it is a lie or deception.*****The only truth I know is that there is one God and his Son, he grieves and he has promised us His Kingdom. Other than that who knows and of what real importance is it to know anything else????? I don't need to know the details to follow Jesus, Love Jehovah and keep the commandments, and preach God's Kingdom. ***** If Bill had not left, this site

the courage to do it sooner than I did. When I left and wrote my letter to the Elders telling them I no longer wanted to be considered a witness, I felt a tremendous amount of relief lift off of my shoulders that day. But, those of you who have taken the time to read my posts from June 5th-7th, I will tell you that posting the "Open Letter To My Parents" lifted all the heavy weight and sorrow off of my shoulders. I will also say that I mailed that exact letter to my parents. I have received no response whatsoever, but I didn't really expect one, except maybe for the letter to be returned to me unopened, but it hasn't. I order Raymond Franz updated book and it should be here any day now. I've read his others, and it made me cry. Reading about Malawi vs Mexico brothers, broke my heart more than I can say. If any of you have not yet read his books, I strongly recommend them, they will blow your mind. There are actual documents/letters/proof etc contained in these books that cannot be denied. I will continue to use my real name rather than a handle. Putting my real name gives me a real sense of power and strength over my past. Mole, Searchin50, Lost Little One, Sequoia (sp?) Talk to you all soon. Linda Thoman (NOT ThoRman...LOL)
Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

20:14:23

Comments

<http://www.wollongong.apana.org.au/~fin/basics17.html>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

20:49:26

Comments

To: "Frankly, I don't care..."-- Why are you picking on DJB, and then not even saying who you are? Anonymous insults are sooooo cowardly. --- Those associated with this site are doing just fine. Let each do what he can, when and where he can, whether in or out of their congs; and let the others keep their snotty, self-righteous opinions to themselves. Do not judge our choices, and we will not judge you. Your comment was just sooo childish. So, to Frankly, [sic] I say: "Frankly, Frankly, we don't give a darn" whether you want to get to know us or not. ----- Signed: Rhett Butler, and by this time tomorrow I hope the likes of you (who have nothing positive to contribute) are completely Gone With The Wind. (True handle: SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

21:17:05

Comments

This situation with the Witness Organization and other religions shows that Image is #1. All else is secondary. Till it catches up with them.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

22:35:24

Comments

The mole.....i spoke to a friend at the assembly and ask his thoughts just to see if I'm really off base, to kind of

balance my judgement. He simply said he never heard of anything in his area of this sort of problem pedophiles and was shocked. I told him about NBC and he said he didn't see it. He said others had talked about it but no serious discussion arose. I asked him his opinion and he said, "it may have been an isolated incident but from what I heard those brothers, even after confession, let that man go door to door and it was viewed on TV. What a horrible thing. It didn't do any favors for us and to it was not apostates. I don't know what to think but I'm going to see the video later, another brother and sister taped it....." MY opinion is that it was an eye opener for everyone and those who don't care for a lot of things has now got ammo to resist. This brother was a former elder who stepped down because his son got into some legal trouble. He has been disgruntled over this political issue he thought was not to be in our Organization. They wont let him be an elder anymore because the presiding overseer admitted to a lot of brothers in service he personally didn't like the man. This was told me in confidence with I was a ministerial servant at the time by another elder while we going door to door. Since then it stuck in my mind and that is why I asked Mike and Yolanda their views because it was politics that prevents them from going back to his position. His wife had a stronger opinion of the issue. They moved to another hall since.....To the person who said from the inside out, your write. I will be a thorn or tear the house down.....the mole

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jun 2002

Time:

23:19:40

Comments

Matthew 18: 1-8 In that hour the disciples came near to Jesus and said: "Who really is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens?" So, calling a young child to him, he set it in their midst and said: "Truly I say to you, Unless you turn around and become as young children, you will by no means enter into the kingdom of the heavens. Therefore, whoever will humble himself like this young child is the one that is the greatest in the kingdom of the heavens; and whoever receives one such young child on the basis of my name receives me [also]. BUT WHOEVER STUMBLES ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES WHO PUT FAITH IN ME, IT IS MORE BENEFICIAL FOR HIM TO HAVE HUNG AROUND HIS NECK A MILLSTONE SUCH AS IS TURNED BY AN ASS TO BE SUNK IN THE WIDE, OPEN SEA. I honestly don't know what else to say. BLM

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

01:18:41

Comments

Thanks BLM, you said plenty with that scripture! -- Greeting to the visitor from Italy earlier... --- Bro. Mole, I feel like I am caught up in a real-life espionage drama when I read your posts. ;) That was level-headed to ask your friend's opinion. Good idea, yet the reports were disturbing to him also, which no doubt it is to many of the JW friends, even if they try not to think about it. It is sad indeed. And about the politics, a whole 'nother area of yuk, eh? Sorry to hear about that and your friend not getting his position back. And all the talks we used to hear about gossip! Always women in the photos gossiping, too. And yet these "mature brothers" backstab their fellow elder. Shame. -- I checked Newsweek's site tonight, but this week's issue has Martha Stewart on the front, and none of the online articles were about the JW sex abuse. I had read/heard there may be a July issue about it, so we'll keep looking. -- Night all, it's been a looooong day. Take care/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

01:25:59

Comments

I just read through some of the back posts - the brother from Lodi, Placerville and one from The Mole. I also think there is a false "Mole" posting on the 18th. It just does not make sense after I just re-read the first letter from

Mole....anyway. Whatever, I am mixed up. I think a lot about you guys pro and con to be honest. I had a real reaction to Lodi - the first time I read it - negative. I think I was reacting to no mention of the pedophiles, the Malawis, tonight when I re-read it seemed to me more futile, heart broken, exhausted, just waiting and preparing for the inevitable. ***** After reading your letter again tonight "the Mole", I don't how I could have gotten you mixed up with the Halloween ALL CAP POST (check it out)- or how I could have forgotten the other post on the 18th. I was talking to two different Moles!!! I guess I have too much on my mind and I don't concentrate well. ***** If the Halloween post is yours I apologize - but I hardly can believe you can't handle what to do about holidays, after I re-read your deep letter you posted before that one. I am probably making no sense at all. *****Okay, back to you brothers that are staying as long as they will have you. My true "opinion" is that this organization has been corrupt since day one. I know you have read everything I have read and probably more. I think you are hoping against hope. It is like myself, I was so loyal to my mother even though she abused me terribly. I forgave her day in and day out always hoping that she would stop drinking. I would talk to her, try to reason with her and when she was hung over no matter how horrible she had treated me the night before, I would coddle her the next day. I loved her with my whole heart.I was loyal to her. She died from the alcohol at 48 years of age. I could not stop her, change her, make her love me, or do what was right. I stayed until I was 16 years old. I took care and protected by siblings when she was out of control. I could take care of my siblings for days without a parent around at the age of nine and I often did. My father watched and ignored, didn't protect, too busy working. He knew.*****But he didn't know any better. Neither of them did. When I told my father some "truths" I had to leave and my mother got to stay. *****You are all in that same position. Families, organizations are run by the most powerful/sickest member, they have no integrity so there is nothing too low to stoop to, to get their way.*****I am serious when I say that the men have to take their families back. And it is lonely to be courageous. I know The Mole is 35, the guys from Lodi & Placerville I don't know. But as you get older and older, and you see that no matter how much injustice there is, there is more. I don't think you are cowards, although I admit I think you are at times, but I just think you are hoping against all hope. The brothers in Canada - it is very serious up there and to me it is wicked that the WTS does not lend them a hand.***WTS sends their best legal to try and stop a damn blood transfusion, but cannot lend a hand to stop out of control pedophilia*****The Canadian Brothers have to stay, have to because it is too dangerous to leave.****I would like to know that if anyone comes to any of you for help, you will help them.*****The WTS is out of control and has been for a very long time, if not since the beginning.***** I don't assume I know anything about what you may "feel" or really think, but people are all pretty much alike. ***** There are so few real noble men, and I pray that you remain noble in your integrity and not let one lamb be harmed if you can help it. *****We need more men like Bill outside, so when they find you out I pray that you will help Bill help the ones who have been so destroyed by all of this. It isn't just the pedophilia, it is everything that supports this system of deceit, shunning, calling honest ones apostate, using fear and secret back room meetings to get their way. It is not Christian. ***** In many ways my mother destroyed me, but my father watched and did nothing to stop it and he is guilty too.*****I am now still looking for the noble men to stop it. Bill is trying and he has made a dent; he needs real help. Organized help. The Malawis, the Canadians are your brothers/sisters in Christian faith being persecuted by the very people who are "supposed" to protect them*****Please save the lambs, and not the WTS. God's message won't change, never has and never will regardless of the WTS being or not being. *****My wish would be that every single brother and sister would say no more shunning, no more silence, not one more "study" not until you have a clean KH to bring them to. Go on strike. I know that this is impossible because Jehovah got mixed in with the WTS. And I know you know the two don't mix...but most of us had to go through a lot to come to that conclusion. My hope is that you will not watch and do nothing given the opportunity to help. Be Noble, have integrity. Was it SLCHeerleader who said there should be a reach out for the DFed? This is a wonderful idea! I am for what is right, doing what is right. I have to go...and I go on and on. Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

04:11:51

Comments

Halloween: In the fall, the days are getting shorter and shorter. They are growing darker and darker and everything is dying. The harvest is running out and the production of food is ending.---- For those without faith, these have historically been terrifying times. The 'signs' all point to a coming evil that might cover the whole world and to death.--- - But for Christians, we know that autumn is just a phase of life. That we can prepare for the coming hardships, that they will not last forever and that spring will return to us again.---- And we know that Jesus is always with us, even through scary times. We have faith.---- And so, at Halloween, we make fun of fear. We dress up and try to 'spook' each other because we know that we have Christ and we are safe, even in the face of fear.---- So we make fun of it. It gives us courage and brightens our spirits.---- I agree that Halloween has gotten to be outrageous and that some of

the presentations are far too much for young minds or sensitive (or sensitized) people. Especially in our culture.---- But don't blame the holiday. ---- Our present 'comfy' lifestyles make it hard to imagine people being frightened by darkness and a possible lack of food but comfort doesn't always last forever.---- Halloween is a gift. It has a purpose. And its purpose is not evil.---- JWs are so twisted, I don't know if they could even see this. ---- But I hope others will find it helpful.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

04:18:28

Comments

Given the treatment of women and children in the WTS, I can't help but to wonder if the whole blood thing is not really symbolic of a deep-seated fear of women. Take a moment to think about that before you dismiss it too quickly. Women and blood.....are related.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

04:28:32

Comments

I have no desire to celebrate the spirits of the dead (Halloween) and I am not a JW. No offense, but your post is the one that is totally twisted.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

08:31:30

Comments

I'm sorry that you think my post on Halloween is 'twisted'. From your comment, I can say that I don't think you've really read it.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

10:51:23

Comments

Linda T: Your post is heartbreaking.... But your strength is remarkable. The Malawi/Mexican Governing Body decisions did it for me too. Then they feature the Malawis in the yearbook for "good" reading. MOURN OUT LOUD-MOL. I literally feel grief every time I think about this and I am certain that Jehovah does too. *****To THE MOLE: Keep being a thorn or tear the house down! TO SCL: Is there a way you and I can help those with PTS???? Even as an advocate to make sure that treatment doesn't further "offend" them???? Maybe a brochure that can be downloaded from this site??? Stating all the symptoms and how to recognize being abused by a therapists????? And all the resources... Have you visited Patience Press??? Anyway, got to go. My Christian love to all who support the "children" of God. Soap Box

religious doctrine. Genesis is by far very important to all mankind because of the influence it has done to our western culture. But it is my education and personal feeling that our organization has tapped into this fear of scaring and demonizing its opponents to keep those in subjection in their ranks. The evil of keeping secrets and letting horrid people, whether men or women to remain not in faith but in associate because they are friends of congregation leaders is wrong and now has caught the public eye. Each subject may have a slightly different view but the same object we stare at may have 360' degrees to see it also, but still be bad. The JW organization has infuriated its members except those so brainwashed they cant see the light of day being like parrots just babbling what they where trained to do, being stuck in a cave imagining and telling tales of fact of each shadow they have seen not knowing what it really looks like and so they write magazines and books making us believe what they have seen is of fact. I the mole wrote everything I labeled so far and I will question and I will observe to tell everyone the evil and the good. We must shout brothers and sisters in one voice for reformation or split away and create a more solid based truth. We must stand with Ray Franz and not be afraid to speak up, so I remain not so out spoken as Placerville or theodore j. and brother of Lodi but enough to be a mosquito to make a giant move to slap me.....The MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

14:10:15

Comments

Thank You (7 June 2002) "Praise the Lord, all you nations! Extol him, all you peoples! For great is his steadfast love toward us, and the faithfulness of the Lord endures forever. Praise the Lord! " - Psalm 117 That's it. That's the whole Psalm. It says it all. There is no greater prayer than "Thank You, God." Thank You for everything - for what seems to me to be good, and for what seems to me to be bad; for what feels like pain as well as for what seems like pleasantness; for all my dreams, even the ones that have been broken or lost. Thank You, God, because You are God - no other reason is necessary. Thank You. Thank You. Thank You. ¢2001 Riverbend Church, Austin TX Posted Anonymous, (Maybe)

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

14:24:15

Comments

Fantastic site Bill! My name is Sharie Saldana. I am disassociated, and proud to be so.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

15:31:30

Comments

DOES ANYONE CARE TO COMMENT. HELLO, ANYONE? SO, IS THE BRYAN R. v. WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC CASE MENTIONED ON THIS WEBSITE? ANYONE? AND IF NOT, WHY NOT????????????? Bryan Rees obtained a judgment against Larry Baker, who pleaded guilty to sexually abusing Rees, but he also sought to sue three elders of the Augusta church as well as the denomination's legal corporation. In a unanimous ruling, the Maine Supreme Judicial Court upheld a lower court's dismissal of the claims against the church leaders and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc. MAINE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT Reporter of Decisions Decision: 1999 ME 144 Docket: Cum-98-531 Argued: May 4, 1999 Decided: October 18, 1999

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

17:41:34

Comments

It is against the law to knowingly expose a child to danger. I can't think of the name for it at the moment - negligence? There's a better word for it than that. Isn't someone legally accountable for keeping these secrets that have such devastating results?

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

17:43:34

Comments

What's the reason that the Watchtower Society sent 17,000 free copies of the Watchtower to the Supreme Court while their case was being heard? Couldn't get rid of them?

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

19:07:44

Comments

Hi again;;; It's me Searchin50; The term is CHILD ENDANGERMENT!!That means putting a child in a dangerous environment anywhere,in any situation.Be it at home, or in any public place,including your place of worship. Just thought I would share this with ya'll..... SeeYa Searchin50

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

22:10:48

Comments

To: Editor of Silentlambs, My mom used to tell me that Jehovah used 'man' to accomplish his will. Seems to me that Jehovah is using you and the others that are trying to stop the abuse within the organization to accomplish his will. I know that right now the majority of the witness's are being told and fully believe that what you are trying to accomplish is Satins way of turning true believers into apostates. If I'm not mistaken, an apostate originally meant a wicked sinner against GOD. Not a man trying to save little children from present and future danger! My mom also used to tell me that if you find one thing wrong with a doctrine that you know it's not the TRUE doctrine. I have lived by that. I always believed that what the witness's teach is the truth and nothing but. BUT if they are teaching that one should ignore a child's cry for help then that is the ONE thing wrong with their doctrine. If they are really telling sisters and brothers of Jesus that suffering in silence is walking in the footsteps of Jesus then that is another ONE thing wrong. Did Jesus "keep silent" when he saw the sellers, buyers, and the moneychangers in the temple of his father? Mark 11:15 Are you to remain silent when you have seen worse? When you have knowledge of even worse? Respectfully, BLM

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

22:49:50

Comments

IF YOU KNOW THAT SOMEONE IS A CHILD MOLESTER, OR ANY MOLESTER, RAPIST ETC. THAN YOU ARE CHARGED WITH HARBORING A CRIMINAL. TRUST ME YOU WILL BE CHARGED IN A COURT OF LAW. DO THE CRIME, PAY THE TIME!!!! IT'S ME Searchin50 AGAIN

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

23:44:21

Comments

LINDA T: I had posted a story about a woman whose son was molested by a brother (elder?) and then son went on to molest his sister, the sister just recently died in a car accident; she had been disfellowship for years. This mothers heart has been torn in two...between her son, what was done to him and then what the son had done to her daughter. I saw this sister recently, asked her about Dateline - and she said she would have never watched..apostate material etc...and that Jehovah works things out. She also invited herself to my home to discuss it and said she would be "glad" to bring an elder with her". I said no thanks! ***IT IS THE ONES THAT DON'T SEE THAT ARE IN THE GREATEST DANGER. This woman's life and her children's lives have been ravaged by this elder, and this sister is loyal to the WTS.***** This woman is so brainwashed, she cannot say "NO MORE" OR "ENOUGH" - she has been so dehumanized she cannot respond normally to an outrageously wrong situation*****You are a very strong person Linda, my thoughts were with you today. Just wanted you to know that your post yesterday is not easy to forget and will not be forgotten by me. soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jun 2002

Time:

23:58:40

Comments

Lies corrupt by dehumanization. To be dehumanized prevents a person from responding with outrage to what is outrageously wrong. A lie can make you a "god" or a slave to the liar, either way they have dehumanized you. We were made in the image of God - most people have allowed themselves to be made in the image of a lie and they have to keep lying to themselves to keep up the image. I know, I have been there and done that. ****soapbox aka Claudine Escoffon

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

01:12:25

Comments

Any site that allows JW's to find healing, especially those who have endured a JW childhood - is a gift from the Divine. What a wonderful thing the Internet is. I never became a JW, none of my family are either - but I know some. If John, Judy, Kenny, Chuck, Sharon, of B.C., Canada, are reading this - now I understand a little more the kind of pain you've lived with all your lives, as intelligent people who couldn't accept this lying garbage - yet all your lives tried to find some way to be loved by that cold walking zombie of a mother. Susan and Jimmy decided to stay on the side their bread was buttered; please mama and become one of the borg. I have more respect for the others. Someone mentioned a class action suit - a good idea provided the emotionally and spiritually and physically abused children can find the strength to do it. I loathe and detest Jehovah's Witnesses. Alice

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

01:26:39

Comments

This is what I got: "Greetings, Thank you for submitting your story idea on abuse in the church. I have sent the information to our producers. CNN Public Information" Hope they really do something about it! Europe

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

01:34:33

Comments

" DOES ANYONE CARE TO COMMENT. HELLO, ANYONE? SO, IS THE BRYAN R. v. WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC CASE MENTIONED ON THIS WEBSITE? ANYONE? AND IF NOT, WHY NOT?""""""And how about you just make your point and then we can move on:)""""I get your point but it should not stop anyone today from seeking justice. I don't have an exact point here except to say you can not loose a battle nor can you be defeated if your cause is just.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

06:49:18

Comments

Hi everyone: I woke up with a major thought!!!! The witness's teach that they are to abide by mans' law AS LONG AS it doesn't go against GODS will. Since the elders are instructed by the watchtower legal department to report child abuse in the states that have the 'mans law', then that means, at the very least the legal department are saying that by reporting child abuse it is not going against GODS will. So, if in the states that have the mans' law it's not going against the will of GOD, how could it not be the will of GOD that they report it in the states that don't require by mans' law that they do so???????? Does that make any sense?? bIm

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

09:41:21

Comments

Working at a grocery store I checked an I.D. for a guy that was buying liquor. His I.D. stated that he was "UNDER 21" and he looked me in the eye and said he would get his mother down to the store to proved he was over 21.*****THE POINT is that this guy thought he could make me doubt what I saw with my own two eyes WITH A LIE and THAT HIS WORDS HAD SOME POWER over me and what I knew to be true.*****After my husband raped me he said it was "just" sex I didn't like. THE POINT is he tried to change my experience with A LIE (words) as if HE HAD SOME POWER TO MAKE ME DOUBT MY OWN EXPERIENCE.*****You cannot argue with a liar, or reason with them, they just keep lying and try to make you doubt what you know to be true. You cannot state the truth to a liar, without a rebuttal of lies. They will exhaust you.****Liars try to change your reality so they can do with you what they want - they are little gods. And some people would rather believe a lie from a little god, than face an ugly reality. ***** A liar scares the heck out of me because they live by the principal of they can do anything they want to you, or others and protect themselves with a lie. They want their way with you. They will destroy you if they can before they will stop lying.***They are not welcomed in my private life, on my property and I avoid them as much as possible. I do not want to doubt what I know is right or wrong, true or false, loose my perceptive power to a liar. Satan is a liar, and he is seeking to devour each and every one of us.*****Lies devour us. Take over our thinking and reality,our lives and

keep us in the "dark" or in constant thought chaos.*****How can anyone believe that Jehovah our mighty God backs WTS application of two witnesses to pedophilia, a double standard for the Malawis or the participation in the UN as an NGO?****C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

09:41:45

Comments

Subject: A message from Jay Walker (Amazing) I saw this posting from Jay Walker and thought this would be something of interest here. The State of California is now considering legislation to make it easier, in fact very easy, for a victim of pedophilia to sue the Church (Catholic Church is main target of legislation) for significant monetary damages - perhaps shifting the burden of proof somewhat to the perpetrators (Priests) and their religious organizations who knew of these child molesters and shifted them around to different parishes. The Watchtower religion will also be significantly affected as the legislation is generic enough to include ALL religious organizations. What else will be of concern to the Watchtower religion? The State of California will totally and absolutely abolish ALL statute of limitations rules in cases of victims of molestations - meaning, that both Criminal and Civil actions can be taken, AND, former Jehovah's Witness Elders who served as Elders in the State of California (somewhere in its 158,000 square miles, and 58 counties) will immediately, upon to passage of this legislation and signature of the Governor of California, contact the District Attorneys in the locations where molestation victims are known to have lived, and provide to them the details of who the molesters are, the victims, the Elders who sat in on Judicial Committees, etc. A whole lot of Jehovah's Witnesses will have to be willing to commit felony perjury by lying to the authorities and the Court to protect the Watchtower religion ... therefore, I expect at least one JW victim in California will step forth and be helped by whatever material facts former JW Elders can provide ... including sworn testimony and affidavits, depositions, etc. The Watchtower Society and its local Congregation Elders are going to be facing some tough decisions ... lie, or tell the truth ... protect the organization or protect victims. Former JW Elders from California: The time is finally here. Let's do this. Let's go to the authorities in the State of California IF this legislation passes ... and let's tell all we know for the sake of JW victims of molestation. I know of four JW molesters, including their Judicial Committees and victims ... so, it is time to step forth. Former JWs in the other 49 States: Maybe this is time to help your legislators to sponsor similar legislation as California so that ex-JW Elders everywhere can step forth and help the victims of the past and present, and maybe help prevent victims in the future!!! It will be interesting to see if the Watchtower Society sponsors Lobbyists directly or indirectly to quash such legislation ... so this is one to watch CLOSELY !!! Do our words have real meaning? Will our great words and praising efforts like NBC Dateline turn into real action? I believe it will ... and I have to believe that the Watchtower Society and its leaders truly do have something to worry about.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

10:18:32

Comments

Hello! Your page is very interesting and helpful for the victims and all brothers and sisters.. Well, I'd like to say, that I wish everybody of the brothers and sisters will realize that we have big problems with this topic, because the organization do not help the victims. I live in Germany and I'm a victim, too. But I never know that there are so many children in USA, who were misused. I knew some of them but the problem is here that nobody tells it or can tell about this topic because the persons have no aid from our organization. But I really believe that Jehovah's will help to clear up this problem, too. I wish you the best Bye

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

10:43:37

Comments

Alice and C.E.....thank you for your words....they are more uplifting than you can imagine.....Searchin50....'child endangerment'...yes!....and 'harboring a criminal'....these are legal terms and we need to get educated to learn their precise meaning and how they might apply to the situations before us.....Any lawyers out there?.....looking forward to the California legislation.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

10:49:49

Comments

FYI - France is adamant in attempting to protect its citizens from cults which attempt to take their money or manipulate them or create psychological stress or illness or prevent their children from growing up healthy enough to be able to make their own decisions about religion - and life ---a few years ago, they handed JW's a bill for \$50,000,000 because they were not accepting that they were a religion. Sadly, it was overturned in the last couple years (for some reason, someone proved in court - Jw's for sure - that they technically met the definition of 'religion' at the time). I hope they change the law! Still, it is VERY MUCH worth reading about.....the proposals are lengthy, but fascinating. It's nice to see a government looking out for its kids. Go to ask.com type in 'mental manipulation' The cases will pop up.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

11:06:49

Comments

To Soapbox...Thank you for your comments about my postings. It's amazing the power and strength derived from saying my real name on here and on other sites. I wish this sites had audio, so many of us could scream it out! I AM LINDA THOMAN, OF DALLAS TEXAS, DISFELLOWSHIPED BY CHOICE AND CELEBRATOR Y DRINKS ALL AROUND ON ME!!!!!! LOL Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

11:42:48

Comments

hi I am Gisli from Iceland, God bless and help you all. :)

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

11:45:34

Comments

I walked away from the org in 1996. I know a best friend who was sexually abused by her father and his friends and the elders blamed. Sexual abuse in JW is of interest to me. However, I am also interested in other forms of abuse that goes on in JW...mainly religious and emotional abuse. For example though I believe in the renewed earth to come and know the earth will be cleansed...I am strongly against the way the org uses Armageddon as a fear tactic

to gain and maintained members and control them from questioning their power and also what about the profound issue of sexism in JW? Also, what of all the org's NON-Biblically backed man-made rules like formal rigid dress codes from the 1950's? Forbidding men from wearing beards? These are some of the issues that greatly interests me. Why is there not a more Progressive or liberal answer or branch to JW? Write to me, if you like at: The Earth Eden Project P.O. Box 142 Ojai, CA 93024 RenewedEarthPress@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:03:19

Comments

Sequia, I agree 100% with you. NOTHING should stop anyone today from seeking justice. I just found it odd not to find that case mentioned on this site. I don't like to be bias. I like to hear both sides of the story before having an opinion. So far, the allegations of Child Abuse against the WTS have been dismissed, and I believe, the (2) remaining Child Abuse Cases are still pending. I will wait to see the outcome, and then base my opinion on the facts and evidence. Thanks for your response.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:03:26

Comments

Sequia, I agree 100% with you. NOTHING should stop anyone today from seeking justice. I just found it odd not to find that case mentioned on this site. I don't like to be bias. I like to hear both sides of the story before having an opinion. So far, the allegations of Child Abuse against the WTS have been dismissed, and I believe, the (2) remaining Child Abuse Cases are still pending. I will wait to see the outcome, and then base my opinion on the facts and evidence. Thanks for your response.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:32:13

Comments

Hi, I am not on the XJW's side, but I understand where they are coming from. My problem being my grandmother and grandfather has been JW since their childhood. Special Pioneers, Missionaries, then helped open Bethel in Mexico, then special servant and translator in Dallas for Spanish speaking congregations, then congregation servant in English, finally elder, and host to many overseers, visiting brothers, etc. His sister and her husband died faithful in Bethel, NY. I believe that there is truth in their teachings. Although, thanks to my grandparents and their daughter my mom, since I was a child, I have always questioned right and wrong, and I have always believed that even if you are not a JW currently that you can still be a good person, and being JW doesn't make you a good person. My biggest problem is that I was molested by my father and at 15 -16 I was physically and sexually abused by a 'brother' who also was a regular pioneer. He convinced me that we were engaged and took advantage of his ability to twist the scriptures. The elders were of no help, only harm. But I understand the mole... I have been a mole for years, yet not intentionally, I do know JW is closer to Truth than many others, although I know, it is Jehovah's job to tell me I am wrong, or correct others, not mine! I am see that the angels will pull the weeds and throw them into the fire. God told Abraham if there was (sorry can't find a bible and I am not sure if it is one, or two) good person, he would not destroy Sodom and Gomorrah, but there wasn't... I also know to be 'cautious and serpents, yet innocent as doves', and I am currently 'inactive'. I Homeschool my 3 children, and have taught them to think for themselves. So even when we attend meetings they are free to question and come to their own conscientious conclusion. I am always on guard, because I refuse to be blinded and have my children endanger, but there is NO where that is completely safe. We have a mini-farm, despite a lot of frowns from congregation members, who don't think my children and the earth and

animals that Jehovah has entrusted to me is a service dedicated to Jehovah. But I know in my heart it is my service and it seems it will be my children's. I don't get on here often, I do not have a home computer, so I have to use public access ones, so if you would like to reply personally and feel safe do so to sandimylife@hotmail.com Tears

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:32:35

Comments

Hi again, I agree about the liars. They reframe the experience to make themselves appear as thou they did nothing or they project what they did on to the victim. (eg. "Look what you made me do!!). The bible states liars will not inherit God's Kingdom. The last time I looked in the NWT it said the same thing as the NWT I have..... The first time I heard about Pedophiles being in other places than where I live was when my cousin downloaded a news paper article about what was happening with Bryan Rees. It was the beginning for us that PEDOPHILIA was not just a local issue. My dad was moved to write 2 letters to the society about their position on this case (the pedophile). He warned if they did not change their ways of handling matters they would have more lawsuits. These letters were possibly written 6 years ago. EVERYTHING THE LETTER WARNED IS NOW COMING TRUE BECAUSE THEY DID NOT LISTEN AND ACT FOR VICTIMS..... This a letter I wrote thou I was never able to mail it because it was too dangerous if it was traced to me. It was after this that my focus changed in that I realized I was taking stand for more than just my children and myself. It was much bigger then we were here. We had felt we were the only ones. So my dad mailed his letters in the states for our protection..... Monday May 25, 1998.....I have just finished reading about the court case of Bryan Rees concerning Larry Baker. I have inclosed a copy from the Portland Press Herald I obtained off the net. Is this true you are defending yourselves (society) because of the decision of three elders in Augusta Congregation basically by not protecting the children from sexual abuse by know pedophiles. I am appalled to think this type of man could become an elder again.....I have heard it said by the elders how the congregation is described in Isaiah 32 as a "hiding place from the wind and a place of concealment from the rainstorm, like streams of water in a waterless country..." One elder said how blessed to be safe and protected in being a part of this organization quoting the verse above. Does this way of handling things make the congregation a safe "hiding place"? Do children have the right to be protected from sexual abuse or do the rights of pedophiles to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses supersede that of the child? How can parents protect their children as you have instructed in the magazines when we are not given the tools (names of abusers, forbidden access to hall etc.)to do so? What does the bible say as to who's rights should be protected?..... Must we eternally forgive these pedophiles repeatedly when they keep sinning against our children even thou they beg and cry for forgiveness? I think of King Saul who repeatedly sinned against Jehovah also trying to kill David who was to be the next King. Did Jehovah repeatedly forgive Saul who was the King as long as he offered up sacrifices begging for Jehovah's help and forgiveness? What does the bible tell us? It says "to obey is better than a sacrifice." Jehovah did not eternally forgive. So why are we allowing these pedophiles to remain in the congregations even as elders?..... Does Bryan Rees have a right to expect justice? Can we expect that the elder and the Society will be humble enough to admit their mistakes? How can you say "they'll have to base their decisions not on what the bible tell them but on what they think a Jury would require of them"? May we never forget what is stated in Psalms 82:2,3 " How long will you keep on judging with injustice and showing partiality to the wicked themselves? Be judges for the lowly one and the fatherless boy. To the afflicted one and the one of little means DO JUSTICE." Why have you stopped up your ears to the cry of the lowly ones? Why are you trying to prevent Bryan Rees from getting justice? Shouldn't you do justice for the fatherless boy as the bible says? In this matter it is clear how Jehovah feels. Who's side are you on? What we do is like doing it to Jesus. Children are an inheritance from Jehovah. May we treat them this way!..... David Gregory suggested "the case probably falls under the principal of avoiding interference with religious beliefs..." Are you going to use this as a defense? If you do doesn't it imply sexual abuse of children;no protection of children from pedophiles is apart of our beliefs? May this never be so. But remember actions speak louder than words. Stop fighting Bryan Rees in court and settle with him. These men owe him because they were in a position to protect him and they did not. The most important reason to do this is THE BIBLE TELLS US TO PROTECT THE CHILDREN AND DO JUSTICE..... May we never lose Jehovah's blessing because of how we treat these lowly ones and the fatherless boys. Faithfully serving Jehovah. ALL THE CHILDREN ARE IN MY PRAYERS and may they be in yours and(also pray to work in harmony with request in our prayers) As you aren't right now.....From a Victim.....Please give us a Voice.....DJB

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:34:27

Comments

MOLE: this is to mole, do you have the watchtower with the rest of the District Conventions listed? I want to go, but don't have one could you post the ones left or tell me how to get hold of said watchtower? Sandimylife@hotmail.com
Tears

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

12:45:12

Comments

Dear Linda - your story, YOU using your name prompted me to use my NAME> THANK YOU! Claudine Escoffon aka soapbox.....PS:We have nothing to hide and we have Jehovah's protection because of this.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

13:54:05

Comments

The mole:.....those who are interested the conventions are being held at the cow palace in San francisco for the rest of the month ...Fri, sat and sun...this coming weekend I believe it is for modesto and most central area...mine was two weeks back for Sacramento, and the week before that was shingle springs and tahoe. I think some other congregation such as dixon and davis are supposed to attend this weekend. I will try and dig up the watchtower for exact dates but I think through it away. they usually come out around dec or Jan for assemblies scheduled in July for northern and central calif dates and times. I know that we have a special assembly in Yuba city that was announced last week in our hall. I forgot to write it down but a simple phone call and get the date for our halls that are supposed to attend, I do know it is august. they probably want to deal with this issue of people now talking about the NBC thing. it has been a topic under everyone's breath in my hall.....the mole

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:23:31

Comments

I hear talk about "truths." (And who has it) Could someone please explain how these are not assumptions? Facts are even only what we can prove and even that can be manipulated. This all comes down to "moral clarity." An issue of "Right and Wrong." The Abuse must stop. That required a judgment. The WT. refuses to admit to that it has a major problem so it will require force to end this conflict. (Force is not = to aggression) This is not a spiritual matter. I am not willing to and it is not necessary to judge anyone's soul here. It is actions and inaction's that are in question. That is ultimately what will come to bear on the WTS. -Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:40:47

Comments

DJB: GREAT LETTER of May 1998 to the GB! Thank you for printing it here. Excellently expressed all the points, with scriptures. Very good! SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:41:21

Comments

Thanks Gisli from Iceland, for the blessing and well wishes. Everyone here appreciates it. Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:41:45

Comments

Hey Linda! Thanks for the round of drinks! Too funny! :) SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:54:48

Comments

Hello to the German visitor. So sorry to hear you were abused too, and that the German JWs are still hush-hush on the subject. We are with you in spirit, and we care. Keep in touch. ---- Did you see this German article? SPIEGEL ONLINE - 12. Juni 2002, 9:04, URL: <http://www.spiegel.de/panorama/0,1518,198436,00.html> ----- or did you hear about this, which was posted 6/21/02 at another site by a person in Germany: "German TV magazine covers JW child abuse... Yesterday, the German TV magazine KONTRASTE (<http://www.kontraste.de> broadcasted a very well researched report on child abuse within the JW community. The report was only 10-15min long, but it was German prime time - the very first topic after the most watched daily news magazine. KONTRASTE (Contrasts) is a very reputable TV magazine. Two victims were interviewed and a JW spokesman. Also Stephan E. Wolf, Webmaster of <http://www.xzj-infolink.de> was interviewed and Sect-Expert of the Protestant Churches in Germany, Andreas Fincke (<http://www.ekd.de/ezw> The report quoted directly from the book "Pay Attention to Yourselves and to All the Flock" The JW spokesman stated, that they do not even know of one single case of child abuse in Germany. LIARS!" (Nixi) - ----- Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:56:17

Comments

Someone wrote: "What's the reason that the Watchtower Society sent 17,000 free copies of the Watchtower to the

Supreme Court while their case was being heard? Couldn't get rid of them?" ----- Reply: I have no idea. Where did you hear this? What would 9 Supreme Court Judges need with 17,000 copies? Why do people who leave messages like this not also tell us WHERE they got their info? --- Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:57:22

Comments

BLM wrote: "So, if in the states that have the mans' law it's not going against the will of GOD, how could it not be the will of GOD that they report it in the states that don't require by mans' law that they do so???????? Does that make any sense??" ----- A little hard to follow (read it twice) ;), but YES, it makes perfect common sense, and anyone with any common sense will MAKE USE OF IT. No need to "get permission" from the elders first. --- Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

14:59:13

Comments

C.E. a/k/a SoapBox: Excellent Discourse on "The Life & Times & Lies of a Liar!" Excellent and SO SO TRUE! (I know one myself). ----- "But solid food belongs to mature people, to those WHO THROUGH USE have their PERCEPTIVE POWERS TRAINED to DISTINGUISH both RIGHT and WRONG." (Hebrews 5:14) ----- Way to Go, CE! ----- And I think someone else mentioned on this site the book by Gavin Becker (?). I saw that guy on TV. He wrote the books about TRUSTING YOUR GUT INSTINCTS. Those are EXCELLENT also! -- SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:05:56

Comments

Dear Tears, thanks for your story. It sounds like you really have your act together and your head on straight. Your mini-farm sounds wonderful. Bless the earth and help things grow (animals, plants, food, children). What could be more godly? Best to you, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:22:02

Comments

DJB..... Larry Baker got what he deserved. I am not judging him, but he clearly broke the law.....Unfortunately, I do not agree with your statements. Why should the WTS pay Brain? I read the case documents over and over. They broke no laws. Have you read the case document? I posted the case information a few days ago, you should read it. The document clearly states all the facts about Bryan's allegations and the facts. Oh, and the Courts would inquire into a religions sanctions, discipline and terms of forgiveness only if they were dangerous..... Like the Catholic Church Scandal, the Courts are stepping in because of the danger and harm it has caused its members. Well, here are some of the quotes from the case document..... {11} . Bryan does not allege that Baker molested him during any of the church's activities..... He does not allege that Baker was an agent or

employee of the church. Nor does he claim that Baker occupied any clerical position such as priest, minister, or pastor. Cf. Swanson, 1997 ME 63, 13, 692 A.2d at 445.{2} Moreover, the complaint does not allege that the church affirmatively placed Baker in a position of control and supervision of children, such as a Sunday school teacher or youth coordinator, or that the church knowingly placed Baker in a position where he could sexually abuse children within a church setting. the law imposes no duty to act affirmatively to protect someone from danger unless the dangerous situation was created by the defendant." we decline to recognize a general common law duty on the part of an organization such as a church to protect its members from each other. The allegation that Bryan placed "substantial trust and confidence" in the elders of the church and trusted them "to protect him and guide him" does not set forth the factual foundations for a special responsibility on the part of the church. Such vague and nonspecific allegations are wholly insufficient to make out a claim of a special relationship between the organization and its members.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:35:40

Comments

Did everyone know this? "There will be a march on Sept.27, 2002, Bill Bowen will be leading it to the WT building in New York. Call 1-877-WTABUSE for more information." This is posted at this site:

<http://communities.msn.com./SurvivorsofJW/> ----- Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:43:20

Comments

Revelations, the book of prophecies or profit? This ambiguous book written by apostle John late in the 96th year after Jesus death was a vision of the destruction of man and his life style. Did the prophecy already occur or is it still for our lifetime? Much can be said and interpreted in any fashion to fit any or all circumstances then and now. This book is vital in keeping the membership for all Christian organization full and with high expectations of the future. I believe that this book maintains control over all the members of Jehovah's Witnesses Organization since the founding of Russell's church. I can imagine in my mind all the descriptions of monsters, beast, and Angels that are described in revelation. Such vivid descriptions scare even I. John says that this revelation came by Christ to him from angels and then was presented to him. This inspiring prophecy surely is from a divine origin when it came to John and so we must all believe. We have many organizations that believe that they know all what each meaning is and parable in every chapter in Revelations. The Jehovah's Witnesses believe it will be a happy climax into a new world order and bring about a grand Theocracy in which all men will be Governed. I find after reading Revelations, that much of the prophecies describes more or less repentance before all these things written take place. I myself have fears and if I were a member of any Christian Organization, I too must repent or be destroyed. Satan takes on a dramatic role in this book, along with his cohorts from heaven. The book Revelation does effect everyone profoundly, even those of others faiths. It seems that all religions have something about the doom of mankind. This particular book in the bible gives the feeling that we glimpsed into the heavenly realm and the transcended glory of God. This book also gives the feeling that we are to be moved in some way to appreciate Gods and Jesus holiness in the Heavenly realm. A Mormon told me that this book is meant to avoid the evils of the world and to watch for Christ's rapture. I can see how one would interpret this in that way. Revelation does set standards for any those who are Christians should adhere too. Will all these wonderful prophecies be fulfilled in our lifetime or are the Jehovah's Witness Organization false prophets? Christian groups wait with expectation of this coming event. I was told not to ignore the counsel written in the book of Revelation or I would be unrighteous. I see that I or we obey all what is written, we too can be saved when Christ returns. Carl Olof describes in his book The Sign of the Last Days: " that books that feed off the prophecies of revelation often stimulate expectations often enjoy great popularity". So to be truly Christian, the faith in divine inspiration is crucial and is a way to acceptance to god and Christ and therefore is necessary for any one to gain salvation. I find that to be a believer we must be stirred up and exited about coming events because we may be living in the last days as described in Revelation. However, is there truth in believing what TV evangelizers predict about our modern times? We have existed throughout history having wars and famine. What is truly being described in Revelations? We live as we have always lived. I sincerely think that Paul was intoxicated or had a bad dream or a

nightmare. I believe at the time of the writing of Revelations the congregations needed a future of or just fade like others before with any religious movement previously like Gnosticism did in the 1200's. As time passed many did not see Jesus return and those that did die, died with out knowing if they missed the opportunity to see Christ return. The writer or writers new that they couldn't let Christ fade away, so they gave Christ a sense of being forever, in a future were one couldn't interpret clearly the book of revelations and or know exactly the day or the hour of his return. Even modern day religions know this and use all the chapters to fit their needs, especially the JW Organization. It would be better to read Nostradamus because his writing is no clearer than Revelations. I heard people have more faith in Nostradamus than the book of Revelations, but the fact remains, they are both vague and have very little meaning to the future. Blind faith in what is to come will be the downfall of all religions in our future mostly the doom seers who keep telling us that the destruction of mankind is upon us. Why is it when I read Revelations I do not get the same answer as do these other religious preachers? I was told by a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses that I have very little faith and I don't have as much Holy Spirit as they do. I asked how does one know how much Holy Spirit one can have, either you have some or none I said. Is there a degree of Holy Spirit one must have to interpret the scriptures? No answer. I believe this to be true for all religions. In Conclusion, I would rather see humanity rid them of this mental pestilence. My research has lead me to believe that religion has done more harm than good. Revelation is nothing more than a tool to keep people who want to believe in something in control, so as not to question their religious authority in the hierarchy of their religious ranks. Revelations was nothing more than a prank to keep unity among the early religious congregations because of all the early opposition. If Paul did write Revelation it because he had foresight enough to realize that the early seven congregations would eventually split without some sort of hope, so to keep the unity and advance the cause of Christ peace keeping efforts he wrote the book of Revelations off a dream that scared him; however, our modern times has brought about cults and splinter Christian religions that use this information to scare, beguile and mesmerize the weak minded into believing what they say is true causing the issue of neglect and abuse we see on TV from the Roman Church and the JW Organization plus others. Clear headed reading from the beginning of the Bible to the end one can see the story being told about human thought and history for the last several thousands years. Don't be afraid to read for yourself but ignorance is your enemy.....Theodore J.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:46:08

Comments

CONVENTIONS LIST: Someone asked about the convention dates. There is a complete scanned list at this link!

Love, SLC -----

<http://kent.steinhaug.com/forum/showthread.php?s=5f1a0388578415e693c253c64b499014&threadid=600>

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

15:55:40

Comments

Hello Thank you for your answer and the others information. Well, that's right they do not know it and but they have enough letters from persons!! But God do it and he will judge all people!! Well, I thank you and the site here show me that I should not silent and perhaps some case will be clear up in my life, too. Thx you ! Bye

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

16:02:47

Comments

Kent, Owner of Watchtower Observer.org website is quitting. No new info will be posted there. Read this thread

and/or visit his site. It has gobs of info. I'm sad to see he has to stop and take care of other things in his life, but I understand. Best Wishes to Kent. Love, SLC <http://kent.steinhaug.com/forum/showthread.php?s=&threadid=603>

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

16:14:33

Comments

Hi I have one question how many case of abused JWs children do you know or are famous in the USA? I knew a lot of them but the problem was nobody believes or want to know it and.....so So long E.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

16:39:30

Comments

Regardless of the secular law, courts and judgements, whether they find you guilty or not, Jehovah will judge us all as to whether are deeds were righteous. Moral law is above the secular law. It is immoral to have knowledge or the ways and means to prevent harm, damage to property let alone another human and not do it!! In old Jewish law - they were to protect even an enemies property, so therefore as Christians it is morally wrong although maybe not against the secular laws, to ignore, neglect, not protect your "brother in Christian love" - good grief! It sounds like to me it is finding the loop hole in the law or the "loops" in WTS doctrine that is more important than moral responsibility, or a clean conscience before God. Do you honestly believe that if the secular courts do not find a person's guilt and the WTS says you are guiltless, that Jehovah will also find you without guilt???? Better have a good lawyer when Jesus comes to judge!*****Am I missing something here????*****There is only one side to the "story", one view and that is Jehovah's. Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

17:21:33

Comments

I was a JW my whole life. I was never abused as a child, but as a teenager was raped by a JW who is still in good standing and I am disfellowshipped. I lost most of my family and friends. It shattered everything I believed since I was a child. I really feel for anyone who has been through such a traumatizing experience. Not only being raped, but being called a liar, losing your life and having the person who hurt you walk around like nothing had happened. Thank you for trying to change something, or at least having a place where people who have been hurt can see that they are not the only ones.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

18:25:25

Comments

The Bible is the greatest peace of work in man's history. There is no book like it on the planet. Everyone on this planet has at least some idea of the bible and the old Jewish culture. The influence the Bible has exerted and shaped the entire western world, as we know it. This piece of literature is timeless and I think it will always be around for all

time. I think the Bible is good because all individuals need guidelines, especially now in our modern times. If human beings do not have some guidelines and barriers in which to exercise their free will, there would be a break down of all moral fiber; on the other hand is the Bible a good example? The many examples of genocide, rape, pillaging and murder are a constant theme in the old texts. I do not believe that religionist groups who pronounce themselves as experts are true by trying to explain away the evilness in the early scripture, but I do believe that the Bible holds truth for all persons to set standards by and examples of human nature. We have seen since early times when human beings have put aside the fundamentals of the Bible and have brought upon themselves much grief. I feel that the basic attribute of the bible is the socialization of peoples. Those who call themselves true Christians would only adhere to some of the qualities of the Bible there would little or no crime, hunger and homeless individuals. Why is there so much grief then? We live in a supposedly Christian environment, yet there is sadness of such great magnitude? The Bible is nothing more than a piece of literature because if it were truly of a holy divine origin then these so called Christian moralist would fail to exist. Why? The word of God would serve as unity not the division we have today with so many factions or splinter groups calling themselves Christian. The Bibles fluid stories entertain and give messages of family and tribal unity not hidden messages to be delved in with a microscope attitude. It is my personal belief that the Bible has a significant place in all human history and not a religious spectacle. Jewish history as nation and people give an Idea about our ancient human way of life and let us know how we have evolved these passed thousand years. Without this human record of war and love mankind would have no measuring stick on how we then and how we are now still the same and nothing has changed. Many aspects of humanity have not changed and I think will never change. War will always exist as well as greed and all the other sins. We will always desire to reach such high goals we have dream of but will never attain them. We as human beings have innate qualities that we fear and hate, but must live with. The Bible describes these with clarity and with a rich history on how the human dealt with their similar problems. We today deal with lust, envy, greed etc., on a day-to-day basis and it is very bothering when you go to a congregation you are there to free you mind from such thing but when the halls try to hide crimes the pollution left outside now is on the inside. I do understand why so many religionist take the best of stories and twist these beautiful stories to a sick and twisted meaning that has no relevance or significance, it's only to promote their own religion. I find it sad. I believe that within my life time, the people will rise and begin to strip these organizations down and find the corruptness I believe that they exert such a the Jehovah's Witness Organizations attitude to oppression and pedophiles. If we can appreciate the wholesomeness of the Bible, only then we can enjoy life. The life it gives, gives celebration to humanity, and can always be enjoyed for all ages and for all people as a great piece of literature not to divide Christianity. It took me six months to read the Bible the first time I picked it up; after I started I couldn't put it down. I do believe also those individuals who claim to be even remotely educated and has not read the Bible are ignorant and deserve not to be a graduate from any college in the western hemisphere. The rules of war have not changed only the way we kill each other in mass devastation. We cannot change what we as people are, we can only evolve in bettering what we can manipulate within ourselves. The human animal will never change, but only what we can control within ourselves or the benefit of others we can change. I believe this is what makes us different from the animals that live along side us on this planet. We do want change but have no idea on how to put aside the human animal that lives within all of us for the last thousands of years. The recorded history of the Bible reminds us that we have roots and have always done what we have done no matter what efforts we tried to overcome them. We as people can be grounded knowing that are problems are the same as centuries past. Nothing new under the sun, this is so wise and so old, but so new. How much more must we suffer today because we have all these bright ideas about human nature that run contrary to what really is from social workers and others of their like. Human nature is like Mother Nature, in that no one can predict or control it. Our prisons continue to grow, our lives are more or less controlled by the Government, and we must use these examples against our modern New World Order. We the people will not tolerate oppression and will fight no matter the cost. Freedom to be men is fading to a non-existent way of life. No longer can a man walk to the forest, to search for god or himself. We now have to answer to someone or something. I cry in that my heritage is already gone. The earth, our mother, no longer is the people's world to explore. The Bible reminds us to always remember our past and look to our future. As the Jews looked to their posterity so should we, and I feel that if we are to survive as a species, we should look to the bible, not guidance in spiritual matters, but in matters that are of the Human Concern. Men should understand the Human Question, not to control, but to understand and manipulate the goals where we need to go. The greatest book, the Bible, is forever. I do reject Christianity not out of rebelliousness, but for the reason that Christ Jesus wisdom and Jehovah's omnipotent power of thought has been given to vipers of our modern era, cults and fundamentalist. The Bible is put together and collected for only one reason, to help the early church control its followers and subvert true love of god, for power over others. The writings contained in the Bible were written for the posterity of Jews only, not a record of worship for us to follow, by those defiled people. However, this chronology gives all human beings a sense of history if they have none to reflect upon or to create one of one own imagination. We need the Bible, not for Christianity, but for the basis of knowing human wisdom and human nature only. So keep bickering all of you, until God comes things like the Catholics and Jehovah's Witnesses policies and attitude to us will continue to plague us like leprosy, letting a pedophile knock on the door, how disgusting.Tahoe Park Congregation Member

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jun 2002

Time:

20:01:37

Comments

Thank you SLC! I knew as I was typing that the 'logic' was hard to follow, I just didn't know how else to word it. Anyone know how to get into the chat room? Do you need an invite?? BLM

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

00:10:16

Comments

Just visited family.org it the Focus on the Family ministry - look for "Related Articles" and click on "The Culture's Moral Decline" - this article is well researched and the information is shocking. I will look for noble men anywhere I can find them! JEHOVAH WITNESSES need to take back their families. The sister who has a farm, and home schools her children knows what I am speaking about. Good for you sister that you question and think for yourself, as God intended you to do. And she has to fight off JW/WTS from unduly influencing her children and her right to raise them healthy and happy, safe and sane. CE

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

03:32:20

Comments

Good Book: by Thompson/Trauma & Childhood/it is about childhood sexual abuse, repetitive abuse and the life long effects on a person - it is a text book for therapists - not a pop psychology book. Very serious reading and very informative - it saved my life. *****TO DJB - can you share with us why your life and others are threaten???? Is there anything down here we could do to help you??? *****ANOTHER QUESTION: is there anyway to print the POSTS individually? I am having a hard time remembering what people say, which people say it and by my posts you must tell I am pretty mixed up sometimes...and then I can't remember what I post!!!! Is there a way to print our own comments? Any suggestions on how to keep it cohesive for me??? Some of the posts are so deep and I would like to re-read and study them -especially from the brothers. I am so grateful that I never got baptized by the witnesses; I really believe that Jehovah was looking out for me. It is like joining a "club" you can't get out of and it has nothing whatsoever to do with God. God is my Father and has always been with me and always will be. There is no way I could have handled it. *****ANOTHER QUESTION: HOW DO YOU GO DOOR TO DOOR and invite people into the nest of "vipers?" I knew I was in trouble when I acknowledged to myself that I could not invite those I love to the KH. I also don't like the way I became - I have a lot of shame about this, and need to make amends. ONE MORE QUESTION: How is it going with the hand delivered magazines???? Just curious. Love to all from C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

08:35:54

Comments

Extraordinary recent posts.....I also love Gavin DeBecker and recommend any of his books highly, especially for confused JW's.....Also this one...."Protecting Your Child from Sexual Predators" by Leigh Baker....I think Dr. Baker ought to hear about what's going on in the WTS....great news about the march! Hope to hear more about it in the upcoming future.... The farm sounds wonderful. It's unfortunate that the only people you've found to get close to are the disloyal JW's. God works in mysterious ways. You may have friends there. But stay open to other possibilities,

too. God - and we - stand with you. I will keep you in my prayers that you will find assurance that your work is Godly and your prayers are heard.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

08:38:27

Comments

I have never been silent. Thus for decades I have been intentionally and personally lied to and misled by numerous elders in numerous congregations in numerous cities and states. The most pressing concern of mine since the elders forced me to run from my children's rapist since I was counseled that Jehovah Required me to submit to my husband's "killing me" as proof of my "integrity to Jehovah", is the terroristic power the "Society" can and always has tapped into that exists illegally within America's society under the guise of appropriate non-religious factions with real Life destroying power against any individual targeted. I tried to reveal what (little) I actually did know, that apostates who were Anti-American Seditonists were hiding inside even Bethel. I tried to reveal this to the FBI and had every avenue blocked physically in real terrifying ways. The bottom line is Each and Every Elder is, by "The Society" required to Know their policies And God's Word. Jesus never made a loophole for anyone to speak contrary words with the expertise of deception and to get away with contradicting The Truth found in the Bible itself. Each person is responsible for their own Faith, their own beliefs and their own knowledge and submission to whomever they choose to invest their own personal human will. So, Elders Know what is right and wrong and Choose to enforce what Is Wrong, willingly and with conscious aforethought, or they are fools and are lying about their ability to be an Elder anyway. Jehovah began this. Jesus is not only the "Author", he is also the "Finisher" assigned by Jehovah God and equipped with His own Angels. The Elders are liable to Know that Jehovah's Angels are guarding each and every one of Jehovah's "Little One's", no matter what age, child, adult or senior. Elders know that it is Jesus' angels who are the ones who will expose the evil men "within", but they are playing with fire when they fool themselves as they are fooling themselves with lies no different from Satan's lies to Adam. I am here where I am in every way because of the very will of Jehovah. These "men" may have a different view, but they are blind men following blind Evil men. I know how to be "silent" and how to "speak", because it Is Jehovah who orders my steps. But know this, this reality is not because No One has had the courage or the Morality and Faith to Speak Up. It is because you only see the tip of the Mountain, where the Monster hides, so the estimation of what it will take to cut its head off and actually throw that mountain into the depths of the sea, is beyond human comprehension. At least until Jehovah give that information to whomever He has preordained to Use His Sword to Do His Bidding. When Jehovah destroys IT, it will never rise again, with any "resurrected head". There are Myriads of Brothers who stand Daily before Jehovah's throne with the only job of caring and Truly Divinely protecting "the children" just as Jesus said. There are Myriads of Brothers who are doing exactly what Jehovah says is their job, at this time, who are more than ready to pick up their own little sling-shot and load it with Jehovah perfectly prepared "stone" and rush Faithfully in the Name of Jehovah God to bring this monster to its knees. But there is only One with the Sword that Jehovah will release to strike the everlasting "death blow"... with It's Own Sword, do you think? I don't think... I obey. That is what we all do, whether we are in this long enough to personally recognize Jehovah's great and loving Hand upon each of Us, Making us Stand, Making Us Do His Will, according to His Time and His Wisdom. CONFIDENT PATIENCE

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

08:48:20

Comments

Regarding the Baker case....I think the problem lies in some of the definitions....For instance, the defendant cannot be said to have NOT been an 'agent or employee of the WTS' as JW's know that ALL preaching JW's (in the field service or on the podium) are 'agents and employees' of the WTS. Even those unpaid..... Also, ALL baptized JW's are 'ministers'.....ESPECIALLY when we are talking about 'elders'. Clever the way the WTS gets everyone to do their work for free and then claims no legal accountability..... I think it would make sense to look again at 'child endangerment' and/or 'harboring a criminal'. Those, and the ones I have just mentioned, are some legal definitions that really need to be looked over carefully.... Either they have to be explored again (by a very intelligent attorney) as a legal defense, OR, if they do not avail themselves to that....the public needs to be made aware of the holes in the laws that provide dreadful opportunities for pedophiles and those who would allow them and the laws need to be

rewritten.....MEANWHILE (as these things take time), is there a place somewhere to get a bumper sticker that expresses our concerns and sentiments about JW's???

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

09:27:21

Comments

About the 17,000 free copies of the Watchtower....it seemed odd to me, too but I don't think I saved it....anyway, can't find it at the moment. I'm sorry for that. It was a small part of a bigger article about the recent Supreme Court ruling.....Justice Stevens was quoted in the article regarding the free Watchtowers sent to the Supreme Court. He sort of chuckled and said, "It was a hell of a good read, too"..... I thought that, too, was a rather strange comment. (I might add that I happen to know Justice Stevens, intimately, but peripherally as I was very close to someone who was very close to him for quite a lengthy time). I guess he was just being condescendingly 'cute'...'humorous' (sorry, Justice Stevens, that's a judgement call) in acknowledging and almost politely thanking them for sending such a ridiculous amount of material. It's nice that he sees their air-headedness. It's too bad that he's apparently unfamiliar with the tragic damage they do. Children do not have a choice.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

09:38:34

Comments

Can you give more details on the Thompson book? Can't find it. Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

09:42:08

Comments

Hi everyone, This is from Woman-Awake. Copied and pasted for your reading.----- Hi Everyone, The new July 1 TIME magazine with the front cover words, "The Bible & The Apocalypse - Why more Americans are reading and talking about the END OF THE WORLD" is a very good article. For any of our friends who are concerned about the JW version of Armageddon and being destroyed because of leaving the WT Society (a publishing company with a free labor source and a history of false prophecies), this is a must read if you want to know what the rest of the world thinks of Armageddon which Time magazine defines as being "The final battle between Christ and the Antichrist. Christ's victory over the forces of evil ushers in his 1,000 year reign." What happens to Israel? Is she still God's chosen people? Will those who bless Israel be blessed? While this article will not answer all your questions, it will give you much food for thought and perhaps spur a more intense study of non-JW beliefs. If you study Revelation without the WT publications, you will be amazed at what you learn and you can put the false WT teachings out of your life forever. When we leave the WT Society, we are FREE to get an education about the Bible or not. Each one makes his/her own decision about reading material. If this kind of Bible talk upsets you, please stop now. Do not read the paragraph below because I don't want to upset anyone. Don't complain if you read what I write. I am giving you fair warning that it discusses "the end." Since leaving the Witnesses, I have read and learned more about the book of Revelation than anyone could ever learn as a JW. There is so much that I would like to quote to you from the TIME magazine, but I could not possibly find the time to type it all this morning. It discusses the series of "end time" books written by LeHaye and Jenkins. The newest book is called "The Remnant" and if you want to know what other Christians teach/believe about the remnant, this book will help. Even though these books are written in fiction-style, they are non-fiction in that they adhere to Christian teachings from the Bible. It is such a relief to read them and not be told that you "must believe" this and this is "from God's theocratic organization" because you must realize that no one knows for sure the day or hour or exact time or way that God will work out his prophetic plan for man and the

earth until he does it, but he did give us the "signs" and the "Revelation." In 1970, I read Hal Lindsey's non-fiction book, "The Late Great Planet Earth," that was the best-seller of its decade. Many things that he wrote about have happened. He does not claim to be a prophet. He is a Christian who studies Revelation and writes. For example, he wrote about the European United States. In 1970 people said it would never happen. We thought the world would never allow Germany to become a global power again. Today it is the core of the EU, the powerful European Union of States with it's own EU currency and talk of having one united EU military which will combine the military of 10 or more countries into one large European military unit. Anti-Semitism is rising in the EU. Given Germany's history, is that not scary? Is the EU one of the beasts of Revelation? I remember the Witnesses teaching that the UN is the Antichrist and the "abomination of desolation." They called the Anglo-Americans (America and England) the last world empire. They are so wrong! No one else in their right mind has ever called America and England the world empire! Where do they get this fantasy from? The UN is not the all-powerful evil force that the WT paints. I remember learning at the JW book studies about 1950 that the League of Nations (1920 to 1946) was slain (canceled) and was resurrected (League of Nations assets were transferred to the new UN) as the United Nations where Revelation talks about the Antichrist being slain and coming back to life and then demands to be worshiped. The WT said that the whole world does the bidding of the UN. The world is looking to the UN for "peace and security" IN PLACE OF GOD. What crap! It is pure fantasy and not supported by the Bible unless you twist the scriptures like the WT Society does in their twisted publications. I must stop now. LOL! I'm getting riled at the WT false teachings. Hope this was of interest to those of you who read the whole thing.-----Linda Thoman (Copied and pasted from woman-awake)

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

10:21:51

Comments

Go to cff.com (comments from the Friends). Click on the articles from 'Christianity Today' (particularly the 'shake-up', especially regarding the Baker case and the like.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

10:36:28

Comments

Abuse victims: REPORT YOUR ABUSE TO CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES OR LOCAL POLICE in your area. No matter how long ago the abuse occurred, reporting may deter further abuse at the hands of the perpetrator. REPORT, AND PROTECT THE CHILDREN THE PEDOPHILE CONTINUES TO APPROACH! Questions? Need telephone numbers? Call me! Kimberlee D. Norris Attorney-at-law kdnorris@airmail.net 817.335.2800

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

11:01:42

Comments

To Claudine...I applaud your courage to stand and be heard, using your real name. No Fear, just inner relief and strength. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

11:08:03

Comments

I just finished reading "Crisis of Conscience", and I cried so much when I was reading the part where Ray and his friends were getting disfellowshipped. I'm reading his second book, "In Search of Christian Freedom". To THE MOLE: I think you mentioned that Ray was having health problem. Do you know if he is o.k. now? Can you tell us how he and his wife have been doing?

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

11:17:38

Comments

I think the authors name is Carol or Linda Thompson, title could be Childhood Trauma or Trauma in Childhood. The one copy I bought - I will warn you - caused so much grief to come up in me that I threw the book away. I bought it at a large bookstore/probably had to order it - don't remember. It may take me some time...too far from a real bookstore...but I will ask at a bookstore for it and relate accurate information as to title and author's name. ***** Any good therapist who treats PTS should have it in their library. I personally don't recommend "therapy" for post trauma stress, peer counseling is good, understanding it yourself is more powerful and ultimately the "cure." That is why this book saved my life. It is a very long process and really never ends. CE

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

11:19:45

Comments

Joseph Chilton Pearce had some thought-provoking statements from an interview several years ago that, IMHO, apply to this crisis. He said, "If we look at any system and find that it has an error within it, we can address the error and consider the possibilities of correction. But, if the entire system from beginning to end is one whole, integrated, total error, then there is nothing that can be done. There is nothing, zero." Is the WTS at this point? I believe we all, individually, need to decide. What do you feel in your heart and head(I'll share my viewpoints in a later post)? Mr. Pearce continues, "We can't change institutions. And, we can't give the public an answer to a question they are not asking. People simply aren't asking the questions that everyone is rushing around with answers for." I find this to be the case of the congregation I attend. There was an initial "interest" in the Dateline program, but the CO visit happened to correspond with its airing. The noise of a potential problem was quickly hushed and now, the standard rhetoric has been firmly re-established. So, bottom line is, what do you all want done? Bill, what do you want done? I'm sure we all want the abuse to stop, but that's not going to happen, at least for now. We all want to abusers exposed (do we???)and punished. Or, do we want the WTS to go the way of Babylon the Great, only sooner. Action is the healer of wounds and it is painfully obvious there are deep wounds here. So, the next steps? Let's talk... dronj

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

12:22:20

Comments

Claudine..... You are right, Jehovah will judge us all as to whether are deeds were righteous..... However, I don't see your point about moral responsibility.....From what I have read, over and over, the WTS followed all the Secular and Bible laws and , did nothing morally wrong..... Larry Baker did something wrong, that's why his is in jail..... So are you saying that we all , including our Court system, government officials etc, lack moral responsibility ????? So is your problem with everybody's lack of moral responsibility or just the WTS ?????? Well, this is what I mean by "only one side to the story".....This website, unfortunately, sees only one side of the

story 99% of the time. I have to say, I am very disappointed, I expected more.....Well, Sorry, I can't say I agree with you. But thanks for your comments.....Take care.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

12:44:05

Comments

I have spent much time studying the Watchtower org. and the Jehovah's Witness people. I have read just about everything about them (Pro and Con) and have also read much of what they write about other religions. It is my opinion that the evidence for (Non Jehovah's witness)Evangelical Christian teachings is overwhelming. There is a freedom that comes with this. I do not feel threatened by the Organization or intimidated by them. Churches must do a better job at teaching not only what they believe, but why they believe it. Though the growth rate is slowing for Jehovah's Witness, It would almost come to a stop in my opinion if the bible believing churches did a better job. One who gained accurate knowledge

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

14:18:37

Comments

Tonight on CBS is a movie on abuse at 9pm. All should watch it if you can. It is a cop abusing his wife and being protected by his status and her not being able to achieve protection or justice. My opinion on a few things. #1 the WTS GOVERNMENT made one of its major wrong turns by buying a house for MOSES, ABRAHAM, and ISAIAH in one of the countless no, every false prophesy that this movement has made. I.e. all of this movements prophesy/delusions is false. When they did not come at the "man" predicted time the GOVERNMENT decided "Hem, nice house I think Jehovah wants us (JW leadership) to have it."...And they moved in. They have been having the sheep worship them ever since. It is sad that they GB does not have enough Christian courage to admit that they have no idea what they are doing. #2 Some people who do not post their name might be trying to avoid a skirmish before the decisive battles in this way. If they post their names then the Elders will quickly instruct the members of their families, and others that are JW to harass them target them slander them etc. I'm sure you know the drill. You can not win a fight with a propagandist their goal is not to win but to discredit you. Get you to say just one thing out of line and then say SEE!, SEE!, now ignore everything that this person says. AND, JW's will. Read the book "Slander." JW's can read it because it is not about them. But, it is about how they conduct themselves. "Truth and knowledge are not as important as how you utilize them." Anyone can acquire knowledge, anyone can know the truth. What is important is what you do with it. JW's seem to have a total "need" to BE right...They never stop to consider IF they are right. -Just my thoughts.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

14:29:47

Comments

To The Mole.....I am happy to hear from an earlier post that Ray Franz is still alive, I've been wondering. How is he doing? Are you in personal contact with him? I read his third edition of Crisis of Conscience as well as the one after that, but the name escapes me at the moment. Now, I've just begun reading his fourth edition. It haunts me endlessly how the Malawi brothers were treated so different than the Mexican brothers. I'll never forget the stories of people dying, being persecuted etc, when there was no need. It tore me up inside when I read that. Is there a way to email Ray Franz, or correspond with him in any way? Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

15:17:10

Comments

From a talk given in Greensboro NC last October Interesting points from a talk given in Greensboro, NC by Brooklyn, NY speaker this past weekend: 1. Islam is now larger than Christendom. According to the 'Mankind Search for God' book, the inside map shows the amount of people in major religions. The numbers for the Islamic religion is now much larger. So all this time that we were looking at Christendom to be this large factor, it could very well be the Islamic groups instead. They are so large, and with all that has happened in the past three weeks, the religion has aggravated the King of the South and the Wild Beast. They will be looking for a way to rid themselves of a large group. 2. We were urged to read Ezekiel 38 and 39. 3. The end is rushing up to meet us. The signs are all there. After a disaster, people have all these feelings. When it reaches anger, that is when to watch around us. This is when action is likely to be taken. 4. No neutrality or pacifism will be allowed by governments. They will insist we take a side, and when we don't, they can use this as an excuse to take action against us. We could be termed a 'dangerous sect.' We can look for all property owned by the Watchtower Society to be seized. Branches, land, farms, Kingdom Halls. They might use the excuse that they need the land to fund wars or something of that possessions. Money, property, things, will be meaningless to us. Only our heavenly treasures will have value. Some of us may have to find shelter with other Witnesses. 5. We will have no legal rights to speak of. Going to court, the police, etc. Any rights gained by us to date will not exist. 6. The Bible does not tell us how far things will go, only that we will wait on Jehovah to take action. 7. The Kings of the North and South prophesies are coming true. They are very important to us, even though we don't know who the king of the north is yet. He also brought out that we don't understand everything yet, and may not have complete understanding before this all occurs. 8. Gog of Magog is also important. He will be spewing his rage because of the Witnesses of Jehovah. He will do anything he can to destroy us. Daniel 11:45. 9. This will be worse than any war ever fought on earth before. Other scriptures mentioned in connection to these points: Eze 38:10, 13, 16, 22; Isaiah 30:15; Zechariah 14: 12, 13 10. No matter what happens to us during this time, we can take comfort that God is with us. Romans 8:31. There are more with us than are with them. Psalms 56:11, 118:16; 16:8. God will not save each and every one of his witnesses from death, but we have too much value to him for him to let us all be exterminated. 11. Apostates are rampant, (Matthew 24:24)waiting for a time when they can publicly denounce God's people. That doesn't mean they are not active now. They are publishing materials and speaking loudly. But it will get worse. And as Jesus and Paul pointed out, there will be traitors in the congregation. Probably more than we have thought there would be. Because of this we need to be cautious as serpents and gentle as doves. There will be no need for some to know everything, especially the government. 12. Physical signs (Matthew 24:29). These will happen. The celestial signs will occur(i.e. sun darkened, moon not there), and in such a manner as to leave people in no doubt as to who is causing them. These will be in conjunction with his vengeance on those persecuting his people. Zephaniah 1:17, 18. How can they hurt us if they have no eyes to see us? How can they pull a trigger if they have no arms? As Matthew 24 points out, (verses 30-31) there will also be an angelic presence in the heavens- a visible one. He in the heavens, sword drawn, with the angels behind him. THESE SIGNS WILL TAKE PLACE. 13. There will probably be a time when the preaching work will slow drastically. Our main focus may be on keeping alive and enduring. Contributed by Woman-Awake@yahoo.com Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

15:42:06

Comments

To C.E if you want to print the posts just highlight what you want, right click with your mouse and pick copy. Go to your word processor program and right click on the blank screen and pick paste. From there you can save, print, whatever.***** The charge that might stick with WTS is Obstruction of Justice. To aid and abet another person to hide criminal activity is in itself a criminal act. Love ya, Loris lmatheny@emteca.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

17:27:26

Comments

The mole.....to all those interested in Ray Franz, I contacted him through Commentary Press and they forwarded my letter then Ray wrote me three years ago.i have save a total 5 letters since. Last letter I received was 8 months ago and it took him at least three or four months for that response and he stated he was in ill health and apologize for taking so long. I have no knowledge of his passing and I'm sure that it would have made news to all. I am hesitant to give out his real address not knowing what creeps might want to harass him. I did mail another letter last week concerning all these issue just to see what his opinion was.....the mole

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

18:07:59

Comments

6/26/02 I am re-writing this to you as I believe it may have been lost before I submitted it. My first transmission was as follows: 6/26/02 I was able to view the MSNBC program regarding William Bowen and found it informative regarding a very real problem that happens in every religion or belief structure. Child molestation is a hidden crime no one has every wanted to talk about. I would hope that you try your hardest to keep balanced in your view towards Jehovah's Witnesses. Yes, they do have problems within their organization, yes, those problems need to be corrected and hopefully, they will be legally attended to. This is the main reason these problems have been allowed to continue--legally work has to be done to insure that we as Americans have freedom of speech--to preach AND TO REPORT ANY MOLESTATIONS OR WRONGDOING WHETHER OR NOT WE HAPPEN TO BE CHILDREN OR NOT ELDERS! If legally our rights were protected, all peoples would have to conform and that is what is needed, for the protections of our American rights and freedom to grow up without attacks by even our most trusted. I would like to be able to speak to Mr. Bowen regarding this issue and another that he may be aware of already and if possible, could you send him a note regarding this e-mail? If you can, send him the entire e-mail. Thank you, Delores Doyle.(909)882-8232-leave a v/m if I'm not home letting me know what time to phone. My e-mail is USADMBD@Yahoo.com but I prefer to receive a phone call or mail at P.O.Box 683, San Bernardino, Calif.92402-0683

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

18:21:20

Comments

To Little Lost One I don't know if this will help you deal with your new situation but I'll try. I too disassociated myself earlier this year after the elders in our congregation decided to dump on my family one last time. My experience is rather long and involved as is usually the case with individuals that eventually leave the organization. As I am sure is your case, that your decision did not happen overnight, a series of events lead to your decision. In the same way, at least in my case it took some time for me to come to grips with reality, that is something that most JW's can't do because we had been carefully trained to live in a different world. It's kind of like waking up in the middle of a dream, it seemed so real and it takes a while to realize that it was just that, a dream. I struggled with the same things that you are going through right now only I went through it for about 2 years before I disassociated myself. I got to the point that I was experiencing asthma like symptoms and I was experiencing depression. Eventually I had to be medicated for what the Doctor described as Post Traumatic Shock Syndrome. I am doing better and I credit Ray Franz' book Crisis of Conscience to help me see that I wasn't losing my mind and it helped me do a reality check, if you haven't read this book I would most definitely encourage you to do so. Once you realize that Jehovah doesn't disown you just because you no longer can go along with an organization that likes to pass judgment on others that don't agree with them, you will be on the road to recovery. You have my sympathy because I know what you are going through. One last suggestion before I go. Seek professional help (counseling by a Psychiatrist) this may aid you from slipping into depression. This is something that I didn't do but wished that I did, I probably would have fared better. CM from Illinois

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

18:26:10

Comments

To Little Lost One I don't know if this will help you deal with your new situation but I'll try. I too disassociated myself earlier this year after the elders in our congregation decided to dump on my family one last time. My experience is rather long and involved as is usually the case with individuals that eventually leave the organization. As I am sure is your case, that your decision did not happen overnight, a series of events lead to your decision. In the same way, at least in my case it took some time for me to come to grips with reality, that is something that most JW's can't do because we had been carefully trained to live in a different world. It's kind of like waking up in the middle of a dream, it seemed so real and it takes a while to realize that it was just that, a dream. I struggled with the same things that you are going through right now only I went through it for about 2 years before I disassociated myself. I got to the point that I was experiencing asthma like symptoms and I was experiencing depression. Eventually I had to be medicated for what the Doctor described as Post Traumatic Shock Syndrome. I am doing better and I credit Ray Franz' book Crisis of Conscience to help me see that I wasn't losing my mind and it helped me do a reality check, if you haven't read this book I would most definitely encourage you to do so. Once you realize that Jehovah doesn't disown you just because you no longer can go along with an organization that likes to pass judgment on others that don't agree with them, you will be on the road to recovery. You have my sympathy because I know what you are going through. One last suggestion before I go. Seek professional help (counseling by a Psychiatrist) this may aid you from slipping into depression. This is something that I didn't do but wished that I did, I probably would have fared better. CM from Illinois

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

18:30:13

Comments

I happen to know firsthand that there is at least one more case against the Witnesses that will be filed very soon. I believe that the problem with winning the cases is finding enough people to speak out against the elders. Many suffer the abuse and still continue in that religion, trying so hard to please those that have failed them so miserably. My case will be filed very shortly, and once it has been filed, and I have had a chance to talk to the media, I will be sure and post how it went for everyone here to see. If you would like to help, pray for justice to be found against the organization's heartless policy. If you would like to help with moral support, leave a response with an email addy and I'll let you know how it's going.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

18:35:50

Comments

<http://jwzone.org> Enter the Daily Text for Wednesday, June 26 If an iron tool has become blunt and someone has not whetted its edge, then he will exert his own vital energies.-- Eccl. 10:10. If a workman uses a cutting tool that is not sharp or if he does not use it skillfully, he will waste his energy and his work will be shoddy. Likewise, the benefits from time spent studying may vary greatly, depending on our study methods. Excellent practical suggestions for improving the way we study can be found in Study 7 of the Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook. When a craftsman sets about his work, he lays out the tools he will need. Similarly, when we begin a study period, we should select in our personal library the study tools we will need. Remembering that study is work and requires mental effort, it is also good to adopt an appropriate posture. If we wish to stay mentally alert, sitting on a chair at a table or a desk may prove to be more effective than lying in bed or sitting in a cozy armchair. w 10/1/00 15, 16a Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 Watchtower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

19:03:42

Comments

Thanks for the convention list. Thanks for the recognition that I spoke. I am not sure where Jehovah leads from here, but I await His guidance He has never failed me before. I am chomping at the bit to get back to the hall and here what is going on though! I feel it is unbelievable all the posts claiming "apostasy", yet 'the blind follow the blind so they both fall into the pit!' I know many bothers and sisters DO believe, even if fear is keeping them silent, but at the right time Jehovah himself will 'gird them up'. Thanks again, Tears

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

19:03:55

Comments

Thanks for the convention list. Thanks for the recognition that I spoke. I am not sure where Jehovah leads from here, but I await His guidance He has never failed me before. I am chomping at the bit to get back to the hall and here what is going on though! I feel it is unbelievable all the posts claiming "apostasy", yet 'the blind follow the blind so they both fall into the pit!' I know many brothers and sisters DO believe, even if fear is keeping them silent, but at the right time Jehovah himself will 'gird them up'. Thanks again, Tears

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

19:45:52

Comments

People are leaving the watchtowers "truth" in developed countries, because the organization doesn't have a hold on their information network like they did in the past. Nothing more, nothing less. This exodus has nothing to do with prophecy. Why do you think that Watchtower hates the internet, other than it's own site?

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

20:12:08

Comments

The mole: before I leave this site I wanted to remind all of you to June 18, 2002 time 19:52....so that we do not lose focus...PLEASE READ IT AND REMEMBER...i also wanted to thank Theodore J. for his story which many of us can relate to who where born into the religion as I was.....To someone in Texas keep asking....to brother in Placerville, I hope your demon Dan Soria is removed and you become the victor.....to the brother of Lodi congregation fight and don't give up.....and for you brother of tahoe park, don't be so angry, you from the inside can change everything....to soapbox, rest your fingers the fight has just begun...i will check in next month when Ray Franz answers my letter and i will fill all of you in with his wisdom....OR IF THE YUBA CITY SPECIAL CONVENTION SAYS ANYTHING WORTH WHILE YOU WILL HEAR FROM ME FIRST....THANK YOU ALL...LETS OTHERS NOW OCCUPY THIS SITE AND WE STAND ASIDE TO HEAR THEIR WORDS....GOOD DAY TO YOU ALL, UNTIL NEXT MONTH...THE MOLE WILL REPORT ALL NEWS FOR WITNESS' IN CONCERN FOR WRONG POLICIES AND ABUSES WE HAVE SEEN AND ENDURED.....THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

21:11:17

Comments

Linda, Thanks for sharing the gist of the special talk. I read a transcript of it a while back. It has some interesting points. Just keep in mind that the speaker was Ciro Aulicino. His name was on the original request to the U.N. for "Suck-up" status. His name stayed on the contact list for NGO,s for the whole time until they bailed. Keep an open mind, check your scriptures, be a Bereean like in Acts. Love ya, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

21:32:02

Comments

Thank you for this site. I thought that I was the only one who had been molested by other JW's. and then condemned for it. As if a 3 year old would have asked for such actions! We have been threatened with disfellowshipping and accused of slander and being apostate. All because of what someone else did to a child. I feel that this is an answer to my prayers for help. I finally am able to pray to Jehovah again. Thank you so much.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jun 2002

Time:

21:42:53

Comments

To those who put Bills name on comments like, send money for my new car, gay web site etc. You are not fooling anyone. In fact this is the level of immaturity that we sometimes see from those supporting the so called "Truth". Shouldn't you be out trying to attain salvation?

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

00:25:32

Comments

I was raised a Jehovah's Witness from infancy to adult. I have never seen an organization so corrupt. My sister; a pioneer at the time, was raped by a man with whom she studied with out in service. As a faithful servant of the organization, she was encouraged to approach the elders to cope with her situation. She was then reprimanded by them and was told that she was dressed to provocatively and was then disfellowshipped for being the "causing the situation"! As her sister, although we lived in the same house at the time, I was told not to associate with her. I love my sister dearly and was also removed as a member for remaining to do so! I am proud of our decision to stay away from an organization that brainwashes there members, and I encourage anyone considering to become one to please study into what happens inside this so-called loving organization of God!

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

00:36:01

Comments

THAT IS SO SAD about your sister being raped and then being treated like a sleaze for it. THAT IS SO SICK! WHAT IS WRONG WITH THESE MEN????? Like pioneers really dress "provocatively," yeah, right! The elders treating her like that is like raping her a second time. I think she should write them a letter, even all this time later, and tell them her mind. It's good for the soul to write it out! -- Thanks for sharing. Lv, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

00:38:44

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 26 Jun 2002 17:48:54 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Drama Talk ----- This is a rough draft of the talk follow the Drama at the DC. Do you see any subliminal reference to Dateline? ----- Notes on the Talk - Be Like Jeremiah, Fearlessly Proclaim the Word of Jehovah ----- Since 1919 we have been experiencing times that ancient men of old like Jeremiah could only dream about. We have become a part of something delightful, beautiful, life preserving, yes our being gathered here today shows there exists a spiritual paradise provided by Jehovah. Even though we have these benefits our times are more troublesome and worse than Jeremiah's times. The reason we are persecuted and suffer abuse is that people don't understand our way of true worship (Jer. 15:18-19) ----- There are those who would criticize and ridicule Jehovah's people, sometimes it is motivated by outright hatred, in addition, there are financial pressures, families are under attack as well as health problems, all these pressures can cause our love for Jehovah to be worn down. How can we endure and fearlessly proclaim the good news? (Rom 15:4) Our reason for hope has been highlighted by the Bible drama seen today and is part of the things "written beforehand for our instruction". Will we listen to that instruction? Do we really appreciate benefits the spiritual paradise brings us? (Heb 12:2) ----- Whether we look back into the things written beforehand or look ahead into the things prophesied, either way we look we are given the basis to gain hope. We can learn many lessons from the example of Jeremiah a faithful man of old. The problems he faced are similar to problems that are being experienced by us today. Jeremiah was treated without honor he endured a great deal of persecution. It is interesting to note all age groups hated him and joined in the ridicule of this faithful servant of Jehovah. ----- In the drama, elders and little boys joined in persecuting faithful Jeremiah. Today we also have to face that kind of ridicule from those associated with Jehovah's organization. Remember Urijah a companion and fellow prophet with Jeremiah. When the heat was turned up he lost faith and proper focus on pleasing Jehovah. Instead he fled to Egypt and was subsequently returned to be executed for neglecting his assignment. Imagine how Jeremiah must have felt by being betrayed by a fellow servant, how would you be affected if a fellow publisher or elder was to have similar conduct? ----- Another example cited in the program was Baruch. Though being a loyal and faithful man even he lost proper Christian focus at times, even so, by enduring faithfully he made it to the end. (Jer.45:3,5) What about us today? Do we lose our focus at times? Do we feel weary and sigh? Baruch started to try and create a comfort zone for himself. This was the wrong course as he was corrected by Jehovah for his actions. (Jer.45:5) Baruch was reminded not to put trust in men but to keep his faith in Jehovah. ----- Then there was Jeremiah, from early times he was insecure,(Jer.20:9)not a fluent public speaker, how could Jeremiah continue to faithfully follow his commission? (Jer.20:11) We can learn from Jeremiah's example today by relying upon Jehovah as we live in a spiritual paradise in this wicked world. Jehovah's people are facing problems as an organization. In France through malicious propaganda brothers are being persecuted. In other areas there are those who distribute literature to discredit Jehovah. (Jer.15:16) How can we cope with such persecution? We must show ourselves eager as in Jeremiah's day. (2 Tim 1:7-8) It is important to keep a sound mind in troublesome times, do not allow false reasoning to influence our thoughts. Jeremiah was very careful of his associates there is a fine lesson in his example. (Jer. 15:17) If Jeremiah was living in the 21st Century what association or trust would he have placed in the media, TV and worldly news sources? He would have had nothing to do with them knowing they were part of Satan's world. Today would it be any different? Our lot is to use the Christian brotherhood as a source that we can rely upon for truth. We know what the TRUTH is, therefore let us make it our resolve not to be associated with or listen to those who criticize us using worldly sources controlled by Satan. Jehovah is stronger than Satan and whatever the media might say they cannot win against us. ----- Let us all endeavor to have Jeremiah's courage as we face these trial some times. We know these trials will not be for long as we look forward to serving for eternity in an earthly paradise in the new system that Jehovah promises in the very near future.

Remote User:**Date:****27 Jun 2002****Time:****00:40:58****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 26 Jun 2002 21:26:50 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: FW:Arizona Reporter looking for abuse survivors ----- If you know anyone in Arizona who would like to speak to a reporter please see the reporter below. bill -----Original Message----- From: Stephanie Innes [mailto:sinnes@azstarnet.com Sent: Thursday, June 13, 2002 5:05 PM To: silentlambs Subject: Re: silentlambs -----
--- Hi Bill: Thanks for reading and for your response to the article. I am interested in the issue you raised, and also interested in speaking with any JW abuse victims in the Tucson area. Are there any who would be willing to speak with me? In the meantime I will check out your website. Thanks, Stephanie Stephanie Innes Faith and values reporter Arizona Daily Star 4850 S. Park Ave. Tucson, Az 85726 phone: 520-573-4134 fax: 520-573-4107

Remote User:**Date:****27 Jun 2002****Time:****00:43:57****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 26 Jun 2002 21:05:12 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Pandello letter to appeal committee ----- We met with the Appeal Committee today at 2:00. We did not stay to subject ourselves to their interrogation. We gave them the following letter. Carl & Barbara Pandello -----
---- 06/15/02 ----- Ronald Rawls Chairman of Appeal Committee Elders on the Appeal Committee Judicial Committee & Body of Elders of Bradley Beach Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses/English 28 Main Street, Bradley Beach, New Jersey 07720 Watchtower Bible & Tract Society Legal Department Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483 -----
- To The Elders of the Appeal Committee, and the Body of Elders of the Bradley Beach English Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, ----- In Response To the Letter of May 28, 2002 from the Chairman of the Appeal Committee, Ronald Rawls, who "encourages" us to be present to explain why we believe the Judicial Committee decision is in error. It is our impression that this has been very well documented and explained in our letter given to the Judicial Committee of May 6, 2002. If you have not availed yourself of the copy of this letter, please do, as it explains in detail all of the reasons why the Body of Elders of Bradley Beach, and the Watchtower Legal Department should not disfellowship us on the grounds of apostasy. Please review the correspondence between the Judicial Committee and the Legal Department with our attorneys, and our requests regarding your accusations. -----
Our experiences in the past with the Watchtower Headquarters directing elders to lie in depositions and during the painful trial we endured over the sexual molestation of our daughter, and elders testifying in behalf of the Pedophile and for his defense attorney, rather than telling the truth in behalf of all the victims including our daughter, we became stumbled by their conduct. It became a betrayal of trust in our religious shepherds who like the Hierarchy of the Catholic Church, the Watchtower Headquarters has directed elders to cover and hide sexual abuse of children. It was this issue, a betrayal of trust that stumbled us greatly. It caused much pain and suffering for me and my wife and our whole family. We were able to put the abuse behind us but we were not able to emotionally handle the re-victimization by the ones acting corruptly at the direction of Headquarters in the legal arena. Due to the stress which resulted in severe post traumatic stress disorder and treatment for my wife, and life threatening high blood pressure for me, it became an issue of staying away from the source of the stress, the Kingdom Hall. The constant talks from the platform threatening that God was going to kill us if we did not come back. The shunning and letters from close friends, telling us that if we don't come back to the Kingdom Hall meetings we were deserving of death. The threats from elders and congregation members, and those in the Headquarters in Brooklyn for speaking about the issue of child sexual abuse cover ups within the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses, took such a toll on our emotional and spiritual health, the negative messages, and harassing pictures of God killing children, was so traumatic to us and caused so much pain and suffering that we felt we would die if we went back into a Kingdom Hall. My wife began having panic attacks, and severe anxiety prior to going to the Kingdom Hall. We felt it was detrimental to our health, and also to our youngest daughter's emotional and spiritual health to hear the messages of hate and intolerance spoken by the elders and through Watchtower publications towards "worldly" people, those who are not Jehovah's Witnesses. The pictures in the publications of buildings and landmarks being blown up and destroyed, little children and mothers being killed by God, even puppies being destroyed, as well as all those who are not Jehovah's Witnesses being killed, were nothing more than emotional and spiritual terrorism perpetrated by the leadership to instill fear in families. It is no wonder the welfare of children and the policies to protect the identity of child molesters rather than supporting victims of sexual abuse is so rampant in the Watchtower Society of Jehovah's Witnesses. The

current Judicial Committee practices of harassment and entrapment are not meant to "help" us. They are meant to intimidate and threaten. As teenagers, our youth and vulnerability were taken advantage of by the Watchtower Society's pressure and emotional blackmail tactics, and fear instilling coercion to become baptized, or be killed by God.. We believed our baptism was a dedication and request for a clear conscience before God, and Christ, not to the Watchtower Legal Corporations, and their ever changing doctrines. ----- Therefore I want to make it perfectly crystal clear, that because my wife has not been attending the Bradley Beach Congregation since 1998, and not reported statistics and hours in the door to door work, nor I for the last several years, and no elder nor Circuit Overseer has attempted to call on us during the last several years, therefore the elders mentioned here have absolutely no authority over me nor my wife, nor do we recognize any claim to authority that you may make in judgment over me and my family. This is a decision we have made due to health related issues, caused by the damaging way the elders have dealt with us over the years regarding the sexual abuse of our daughter, and your efforts to enforce silence, through threats of congregation discipline, and ultimately threats that God himself will kill us if we do not obey the elders direction from Headquarters, Legal Department. This has been well documented over the years by written correspondence, and court documents and statements of various elders and the Service, Legal, and Governing Body at Watchtower Headquarters in Brooklyn. We reject your pharisaical threatening tactics to "beat" us into submission because we have stood up for what is decent and right. We are not willing to meet with you since your previous actions towards us have not displayed pure motives and have not acted in the spirit of what is a normal religious community serving as an encouragement and source of refreshment. Therefore, we have no accountability to you. Under no circumstances are you, or any elder in Bradley Beach Congregation, nor any elder within the Watchtower Corporations, make any mention whatsoever about our status or lack of thereof as a Jehovah's Witness. Absolutely no talk to anyone, period! If it comes to light that any elder from the Bradley Beach Congregation, or any other elder from any congregation, or any elder from the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses (including its legal corporations, the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society of New York, Inc, the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania, Inc., The International Bible Students Association., or any others violates this demand, we will take the necessary steps to protect our good name of libel or slander. Do you understand this clearly? We have not spoken to anyone in the Bradley Beach Congregation, nor have they to us, nor do we have any intention to do so. We want to be quietly left alone without the Bradley Beach Congregation elders trying to slander our name. As for you elders if you leave us alone we will leave you alone. Do you understand this? ----- Neither I nor my wife have had a falling a way of our faith, nor the teachings of the Bible, we are not guilty of Apostasy. We find it highly suspicious and that the motives of the elders have been impure, in that since we have not had any dealings with them in years, we are suddenly "invited " to a Judicial hearing the same weeks that the other 2 people who have granted an interview to Dateline exposing Watchtower cover-ups of sexual abuse of children. ----- Although you have stated that the Judicial and Appeal hearings are spiritual in nature, it is evident that this is not the case. The fact that the Legal Dept. has been involved in these procedures, and the language used in these procedures, such as, "allegations", "available evidence" "presenting witnesses on your behalf" "appeal committee" is nothing short of religious, spiritual abuse perpetrated through legalistic, totalitarian, threatening posturing. This was evident when we learned that there was an entire body of elders at our Judicial Committee meeting on May 6, at the Kingdom Hall in Bradley Beach sitting in a circle. My wife and I and our daughter, Corinne dropped off the first letter and left, for as previously stated we do not recognize any authority you may believe you have over us. Again, I repeat, if any mention or announcement is made that even implies anything that tarnishes our good name, we will begin steps, legally towards each individual involved in this procedure, as well as towards the local congregations involved, and also the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society and it's corporations. ----- I would like to remind you of the scripture in Romans 8:38 where it reads "For I am convinced that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor governments, nor things now here, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor death, nor any other creation will be able to separate us from God's love that is in Christ Jesus, our Lord. Therefore, the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society and it's various real estate, and legal corporations, who's lawyers have made themselves above the angels and even Christ, himself, as our Mediator, cannot intimidate us through their un-Christian tactics and teachings of intolerance, messages of hate for outsiders, and death to non Witnesses. This is nothing short of the teachings of Bin Laden himself. -----

- In closing, I deny any allegations of apostasy that you have charged us with. Anything you may believe you have been brought about by hearsay and resulting from the previous direction of Headquarters to charge us as well as others who were given letters to meet with their Judicial Committee on charges of apostasy for granting interviews to Dateline and the Associated Press. This is an obvious smear campaign perpetrated by the Legal Department through the local congregations of those of us who have spoken to Dateline about Watchtower's policies of protecting pedophiles, and silencing victims. The recent public statements by J.R. Brown from Headquarters in Brooklyn public relations, slandering our names by announcing statements that imply that we have committed gross sins linked with adultery, fornication, drunkenness, idolatry, and such are lies and libelous, and we demand a public apology. I nor my wife have committed no such acts and we hold responsible any elder who makes a public statement that defames or slanders our good name, or causes pain, and suffering to my family as a result of those lies. Our accusations still stand against Anthony Valenti, the Presiding Overseer of Hackensack East Congregation, who has admitted before a Judicial Committee to purge ring himself in depositions, and in the Courtroom. It sickens me that he has gotten away with this it is apostasy in it's purist form. It is revolting to me and my family that the Congregation in Hawthorne new Jersey where, the Pedophile, Clement Pandelo, our daughter's molesting grandfather who has molested victims all

over the Circuit in North Jersey, and who appeared on Dateline, a pedophile going door to door, this congregation has newly appointed as Presiding Overseer, Barry Collova, the Pedophiles nephew, my cousin, who's own mother and sister were molested by Clement Pandelo. An elder who attended the trial of Clement Pandelo, and sat there in his behalf, sneering at my daughter and other victims while supporting the abuser, his uncle. This is proof that Headquarters in Brooklyn appoints elders whose incestuous ties with pedophiles help to protect the identity of sexual predators. Let it also be known that Barry Collova's Father, Ben Collova is also an elder on that Body, and has supported Clement Pandelo, even though he victimized his own wife and daughter. It also repulses me that the Bradley Beach Congregation is hiding sexual molestation, and has not reported it to the authorities, even though legally in the state of New Jersey they are obligated to do this. As long as this organization remains a haven for pedophiles, corruption, hiding behind real estate holdings, and lawyers directing policies to the congregations to protect these holdings. If Christ were here today, those in the Legal Dept. at Headquarters would be chased away along with those supporting the apostate behavior of the elder's who have gone along with them. -----
Sincerely, Carl Pandelo Barbara Pandelo Corinne Pandelo Holloway Brett Pandelo Justin Pandelo

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

01:29:48

Comments

Hi all! I was on the watchtowerobserver site and they have a watchtower issue dated July 1st 2003. Does anyone know if the Date is just wrong or if this is a pretend watchtower - something someone thinks is going to happen? Here is the heading: A Call To Deal With Apostates From the July 1, 2003 Watchtower article "Righteous Requirements":
BLM

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

01:36:54

Comments

In Acts chapter 5 verse 1-11 it talks about a man and woman selling a possession and SECRETLY keeping back some of the money. When the husband came in he was told (not asked) You shouldn't have done this! He dropped dead. When the wife came in she was asked and lied, she dropped dead! Where were the two or three witnesses then? Just a thought BLM

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

08:32:23

Comments

The above isn't a very good 'thought' as I reflect back on it. sry! I guess I'm searching for answers, wanting to help. I was an abused child also. Not by a JW but I do know what abuse is, it's been my shadow for 33 years!, or more! The disfunction that abuse causes is almost unbearable! So my heart goes out to all of you that, not only were severely abused but the people you trusted with your spiritual life seems to have turned their backs to you! And that's even worse than the physical abuse! To abuse one's flesh is nothing compared to abusing ones spirit! None of you are alone with your suffering! And I am so so sorry!! BLM

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

10:15:41

Comments

too bad, that this site is in english only. in Germany we have the same problems. during the last months some of those cases were shown in the TV, and I hope, the awaking will begin now. D.from Düsseldorf
lukas21vers8@cityweb.de

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

10:55:56

Comments

Has anyone contacted The Oprah Winfrey Show?

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

11:31:45

Comments

What I am wondering is where are the parents? Why are these children alone with the priests to be molested? And why don't the parents teach their children that if someone touches them in certain ways, hit them, smack them, kick them. Since these children are not doing that, parents are not teaching them right. They should be teaching them to get violent when it happens, not report something later to the police.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

12:03:17

Comments

Having read comments of both victims of abuse as well as those who are interested in providing assistance, it is important to explore all possible options, including the legal system. The dynamics that come into play in abuse cases, without exception, is control and robbing a person of their personal power. While none of us are immune to singular attack, continuous victimization is another matter entirely. I speak from experience so please do not take mistake the intent of anything I state in this posting. Abuse is a societal problem, not a religious one. Therefore, the solutions must come from outside the religious ranks. For any person who wishes to remain in the congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses and who may be attending the same meetings as the abuser, you are not without options. There is no necessity placed upon you to broadcast and to put your acquaintances in the position of taking sides, no, this would discredit or invalidate your efforts. You can petition the legal system for protection. Any minor who has experienced abuse falls under the protection of the legal system. Seek out an attorney and check your options to obtain a restraining order. A restraint would prevent an abuser from being within so many feet of you and from being able to make contact with you. Following your visit with legal counsel, you may have the leverage of then going to the abuser, informing, him/her that you have sought legal advice and that is within your right to take the next step. It i

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

12:50:23

Comments

IN RESPONSE TO THE E-MAIL WITH A WEB ADDRESS FOR CHILD SAFETY, IT WAS NOT THE RIGHT ADDRESS, THE RIGHT ADDRESS IS www.safechild.org sher

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

12:50:42

Comments

IN RESPONSE TO THE E-MAIL WITH A WEB ADDRESS FOR CHILD SAFETY, IT WAS NOT THE RIGHT ADDRESS, THE RIGHT ADDRESS IS www.safechild.org sher

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

12:56:28

Comments

Sorry for misspelling! It's The "Oprah". Has anyone contacted The View with Barbara Walter?

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

13:06:34

Comments

Thank you! This is just a quick note to let you know that your message went through. As you may have assumed, we get too many messages to answer personally, but we do read them all. If a producer takes interest in what you wrote, you'll likely be getting a call or an email back. That could be soon or later on. We are grateful that you wrote to The Oprah Winfrey Show!

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

14:36:45

Comments

In response to the question of "where are the parents" while the abuse is going on, in many cases I think the parents are lulled into a false sense of security because of what is taught from the platform and what is printed in the Watchtower. This is something I would like to see changed. We hear from the platform how wonderful things are, how we live in a spiritual paradise surrounded by loving, caring brothers and sisters, but the reality is that we are in a building with a bunch of imperfect people. Some of them are really trying to do what is right, and some of them, like everywhere else, are seeing what they can get away with, and some people are actively evil. My mom, bless her, had a very tough, abusive childhood and she trusted no one. She raised me to be careful of every human being I came in contact with, and I'm trying to raise my children the same way. I know of a sister, however, who was profoundly shocked when I told her that (1) I didn't trust a lot of people, Witness or not, to babysit my kids, and (2) that my father-in-law, who abused my husband when he was a child, was a ministerial servant in good standing. "Jehovah's Witnesses would NEVER do that!" was her incredulous reply. Uh, excuse me, but, yeah, they would! At assemblies we're told to watch our purses because people "with impure motives" (don't you love that phrase?) may be among us.

The Kingdom Hall is no different. I think it's confusing, especially for the children, to hear how wonderful we are and how we should trust our brothers, and then have Mommy say, no, you can't play at so-and-so's house because their mom told me that their dad slammed the 2-year-old against the wall one night because he was mad at their mom, and she's in denial and thinks it was all her fault anyway. Love and peace to all, Christina Scott

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

15:32:10

Comments

Anyone see the new video the WTS has prepared for TV? watchtowerinformationsservice.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

16:00:06

Comments

If God is who JW's say He is.....then God is an asshole.....As you know and I know.....GOD...is not the problem.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

16:08:03

Comments

I went to watchtowerinformationsservice.com and got a "CAN'T FIND THIS WEBSITE" message. Are you sure that is the right address. Thanks, Mary

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

16:08:27

Comments

I have to break with you. I can't keep coming here; it's too depressing.....God's help is all around you. Avail yourself. A break from the WTS is NOT a break with God. My best wishes to you. I will continue to pray for you, and whenever the opportunity presents itself, I will be supporting you. But you are in a cult. And breaking with a cult is HARD to do. There is a point at which I am no longer a help to you and the situation is now becoming hurtful to me. I am at that point. So I am saying 'good-bye'. I will hold you in my prayers. It is now all that I can do. My best to each of you. Get out of the WTS - it is a bad and evil thing. It has hurt you and it will continue to hurt you if you allow it. At some point, you can't help it. But at another point, one has to consider that you are becoming a party to your own injury and that of your children. FLEE! There are lots of places to flee to. Not a single one of them is 'perfect' so always keep your eyes open and keep your head. Perfect is for Christ. You're one of us. Come, and be loved in the love of God.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

17:03:51

Comments

They demand and fully expect that people 'in the truth' tattle on each other. (No wonder their relationships are shallow and inconsequential) They demand and fully expect that you keep silent on criminal matters or they will kick you out for slander.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

17:06:57

Comments

This site is for the 99% who never got to tell their side of the story or did and were shunned, ignored, neglected, unprotected and further abused. As far as moral responsibility, Jesus commanded us to love one another as ourselves. As to expecting MORE::::::::::the silentlambs owe no one anything. From Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

18:02:41

Comments

YES I E-MAILED OPRAH AND 20/20!!!!!! TO the person who said it's only one-sided at this site- well, maybe it is because some have never been able to TELL THEIR SIDE!!!! Or no one believed what they were saying. If you want the other side the internet has many other sites and you don't have to read any of them you don't want to. The people here don't need the other side's opinion or "facts"--- WE LIVED THE OTHER SIDE!!! We are here to let those who are still afraid or still feel they are the only ones- that it is not the case and to not feel afraid because they have done nothing wrong!!!!!! If you want the other side- go to THEIR web site, I am sure it wouldn't be hard to find!!!!!! Thank you Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

18:16:15

Comments

I have a wife that belongs to this sect and her friend also who has a son about 10 to 11 years old now and is being told by my wife not to believe anything I tell her. I feel that she may be a little easier to convince but not my wife with this information concerning pedophiles in her organization. as God's word say's no one is a prophet in his own land. Knoguera@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

18:20:55

Comments

I SPOKE TO BILL a couple of days ago, and he said it would be easier to contact local news media. The larger ones get a lot of mail so if the issue isn't a priority it is looked over. We can make it a priority if we get news media all over the country or world saying the same thing!!!! You have people from everywhere telling a similar story, and they don't

know each other- will raise some attention!!! We all need to be willing to support each other and get this snowball and turn it into an AVALANCHE!!!!!!! If they want to turn the other cheek- give them no more cheeks to turn!!!!!!! If they won't listen, do like a parent to a child-make them listen. They are ones throwing the tantrum since they didn't get what they wanted--silence!!! It has only just begun and it is up to each and everyone of us who want a change,JW or ex-JW, to see there is a change. We need the spotlight on and not to let it dim in the days that pass. KEEP TALKING!!!!!!!!!!!!!! To anyone that will listen. You know we will listen here--- take it outside!!!!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

19:07:19

Comments

I read where the jw's god was called an "asshole." (paraphrased) I see your point but here it is another way. (I think God will understand) To JW's: "Every time you call me of Satan's world, a goat, and every other foul name that you will use in the future...It is hateful. Your goal is to make your children hate and fear me even though they do not know me nor have they ever met me. But hate me they will...Your talk about hating everyone and spreading that emotion of loathing. After which you then cry about being persecuted and how the outside world shows you no respect." Well here it is..."If your god is going to persecute me in this world and the next then I will have to find another GOD!" My hope is that for those who are suffering here because of power hungry fools; that they don't have to sacrifice faith to achieve independence.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jun 2002

Time:

23:41:16

Comments

Sorry. To see the watchtower TV 'ad'...go to watchtowerinformationsservice.org.....(gag me with a spoon - these people have NO SHAME)

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

05:31:44

Comments

What does the term 'borg' mean? Does it stand for something? Is it short for something?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

08:04:31

Comments

" Borg" is from the US TV series "Star Trek - Next Generation" and is a reference to a race of mechanically enhanced creatures (cyBORGs?) who go about the galaxy "assimilating" other species (forcing them to become "Borg"). They run around in giant cube-shaped space ships telling their victims "We are Borg. You will be assimilated. Resistance is futile." The newly "assimilated" species becomes of one mind with the Borg collective and no longer has any individuality.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

09:05:15

Comments

Everyone, enjoy this "Interview With God". Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com
<http://www.reata.org/interview2.html>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

09:15:40

Comments

Jesika Thoman , I am the person who posted the Bryan case and posted my opinion about this website being "one sided". I have gone on many different websites in the past few months to research, open mindedly, the Child Abuse allegations against the WTS and other Religions. The CATHOLIC ABUSE SCANDAL is what triggered my curiosity.....You said "NEVER BEEN ABLE TO TELL THEIR SIDE"Why not?..... If they had PROOF of a crime, then go to the proper authorities, the POLICE. I would not leave it in the hands of any religious organization to that for me. It is my duty as a parent to protect my child, something these parents were unable to do, especially if they had the EVIDENCE. If the WTS or someone else broke the law, then take them to COURT.....Don't sit around and complain, do something about it.....If you have the evidence of any wrong doing, then go to COURT.....Just like all the victims of the CATHOLIC ABUSE SCANDAL. They did not see around, but took them to COURT with the evidence in hand and won....."WE LIVED THE OTHER SIDE"?????..... If, YOU are included in the "WE LIVED THE OTHER SIDE", did you take the evidence and sue them????? Is the person who abused you in JAIL? We all have seen the EVIDENCE in the CATHOLIC ABUSE SCANDAL and the MONEY involved..... Don't take what I am saying in the wrong way, I just think everyone who keeps posting the abuse stories should find a Lawyer , and sue the WTS , if they did commit a crime. . Its that simple!!!!.....Well thanks for you response.....Oh, by the way, what RELIGION are you associated with?????IF YOU DON'T MIND ME ASKINGAngel31

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

09:32:55

Comments

I really think that this site is the best so many people need somewhere to tell there story and here is where we can come to talk thanks lady 45 GH51800@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

09:37:30

Comments

Angel31 - you're absolutely right, up to a point. But you have much, much to learn about the lying, deceiving, controlling and manipulative ways of the WTS. One thing about Catholics - when caught and exposed, they confess and are appropriately humiliated and reconciled (and pressured) to submit to punishment, to take action and to vow to do better. NOT JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES! Like an anti-social and abusive spouse, their move in the face of their own scandal is to deny, circumvent, distract, counter-attack and ignore. They use every means they can find to

gather their manipulated flock around them and to pressure them to contribute their support. Right or wrong. They are unconscionable. If this helps....try to imagine an entire population made up of carbon-copies of Cardinal Law and Jerry Springer. Now YOU, try to fight them. It can be done in a court of law. But don't forget that you can't count on ANYONE you know who knows them to speak the truth. Not family members, not acquaintances, not religious leaders. Law or no law, you're on your own. See? It's not as cut and dried simple as you think.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

11:26:18

Comments

To Angel31....Your comments might be understandable with most religions, but not with Jehovah's Witnesses. That is a completely different story. By the way, I am Linda Thoman, Jesika's aunt. Being raised as a witness, you are "programmed" almost like a robot that things are NOT discussed, accusations CANNOT be made against another without "two witnesses present", and those that do report to the authorities or continue to discuss their particular problem/abuse, etc are quickly kicked out of the organization. You simply do not understand the depth of the problem within Jehovah's Witnesses. I recommend that you do some research into the religion's practices regarding speaking out. That is why many who post their stories here and on other ex-jw sites do not leave their real names. Being kicked out of the organization is a highly fearful thing for witnesses, as it renders you "DEAD" to everyone you know, including your immediate witness families! Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com I am NOT in fear.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

11:30:55

Comments

TO ANGEL 31: Please don't get mad. I am not a silent lamb but I can relate to them because when I was 10, I almost got molested by someone. But my family moved out of the place in time so I didn't have to go through what Jessika or other victims had to and are still going through. Child molesters many times, as I understand, don't leave big obvious physical evidence like brutal rape. My molester started as little as just saying, "You are cute!". Each time he visited, he went more and more. When you say, "evidence", what kind of evidence are you talking about? His fingerprint on the child's body? His semen in and on the child's body? These are THE EVIDENCE, but can the body of elders collect all these? Who is supposed to collect these evidence? The parents? The child? ONLY THE DOCTORS AND NURSES AT THE HOSPITAL CAN!!!! But if you go to the hospital, and they see the evidence of rape or molestation, what do you think they are going to do? Yes, call the police. The policy/ guide line by the Society was not "Go to the hospital first", but "Go to the elder and don't call the police." Can you imagine, Angel 31, seeing your child being psychologically and emotionally so damaged that she/he needs constant assistance for the rest of his/her life, and the molester, just because he said,"sorry", getting away with it, pioneering, promoted to a MS or even Elder, getting married with children, and live happily ever after? I am 33. Even though I was not told to not tell anyone, I couldn't because of shame and horror....until now. I just told my mom a few weeks ago, and she was shocked. She is still a faithful witness, and said to me that I should forget about it, and that it should be o.k. since the Society changed the policy. SHOULD IT? I DON'T HEAR ANY EVEN APOLOGY FROM THEM TO THE VICTIMS. When I mentioned it to a sister, she said,"Maybe there is nothing to apologize." After all these victims and their outcry? Well, I guess Jehovah has been listening these ones. For your information, I still believe in Jehovah God, and Jesus Christ as the Son and our mediator. No, I'm not belonging to any other church. I am a Jehovah's Witness in my heart.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

12:11:14

Comments

TO ANGEL 31---HI it's Jesika again. You made mention of stop complaining and do something about it--- I AM!!!!!!! I have been talking to lawyers and am involved in something that will be in the media very soon. I can not say where right now, but afterwards I will share my experience! I am an ex-JW and I was thrown out 11yrs ago. I have not decided on another religion and have not prayed in yrs because I don't feel I am heard. Maybe because of my many prayers when I was a child and the abuse didn't stop!! I am the one who is doing everything I can to change this-for myself and everyone who has been told not to tell anyone--I will tell everyone!!!! I am not complaining--just relating with the thousands who have gone through the same thing. I have e-mailed at least 4 or 5 different media personalities and will contact my local media on my return (I will be out of town pursuing this with others). The only way this will change is if we make them take accountability. I doubt we will ever hear the words "we were wrong-or-sorry" but we need to change it cause it is the right thing to do. To make them encourage members to go to the police, instead of taking extreme measures within against you if you do. These are only a few things that need changing!! Just to make sure everyone was listening----I AM DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

12:23:57

Comments

To ANGEL 31--- I forgot to address the comment of the other side I had made. I just wanted to make it clear, I didn't mean the other side being sexually abused, what I meant was being a Jehovah's Witness. I know what it is like to be told to forget about it and that it was taken care of internally. I know what their policy is and how I felt-being trapped and having flashbacks or nightmares and being told I was only try to get attention. That is what I meant by I have been on the other side. Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

14:48:30

Comments

One can only wonder how the FBI would react if they knew that such files of criminal activity exist, and that the majority of molestation accusations are not reported to the authorities for investigation. Finally, how easily could the American justice system handle prosecution of several thousand Jehovah's Witness pedophiles? These questions, as well as others, will become a factor when the "Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses" is forced to reveal how many of the alleged 23,720 criminals are being protected by Watchtower policies. Very good questions. Have you notified the secular authorities? Pedophiles are domestic terrorists. The removal of pedophiles from the "Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses" needs to be addressed in the manner that President Bush is going after the international terrorists. Don't you agree?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

15:22:35

Comments

Of course I agree!! And then he can put them together with the Al Qaeda members in a leaking boat floating on the East Coast of Australia;-))On the other hand, I don't even think the sharks will eat them!

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jun 2002****Time:****16:09:14****Comments**

To Angel31...this is Linda Thoman again, Jesika's aunt. It is not my intention to sound mean here, but your comments above clearly indicate a tremendous ignorance regarding the subject of Jehovah's Witnesses. Your question to Jesika about what religion she talking about, also shows ignorance on your part regarding the reason for this site. If I may school you for just a minute? Please take some time and look at the home page here on silentlambs. It will become clear to you that this site is (although anyone who has been abused or has an opinion may post on this board) specifically in regards to the Jehovah's Witness Organization. It is clear that you are not knowledgeable about this organization/religion, and your comments to just go to the police etc, causes many of us including myself to sit and shake our heads as we read your comments, since it is obvious you have no idea what you are talking about. It is not a simple case here of running to the police etc, or telling your parents someone has touched you, raped you, molested you, etc. Witnesses are programmed to do exactly as they are told by the higher-ups in New York, known as the Governing Body. In layman's terms, this group of men are the proverbial Judge, Jury and Executioner, ready and willing and virtually ANXIOUS to hand down their sentence. ANYONE who speaks out about being abused is sentenced to DEATH in a sense. No one, and boy do I ever mean NO ONE, will talk to you, not even your own immediately witness family. You are rendered DEAD to everyone you ever knew and felt a kinship with. We learn at a very young age not to ever question anything, not to ever doubt anything, but to do as you are told. Anyone who even hints that they have a slightly differing view of what is taught is immediately targeted for a "judicial hearing" with the congregation big shots. And let me tell ya, if the person doesn't immediately retract everything they said, and say they agree with everything taught to them, they can fully expect the verdict will be to kick them out, "disfellowshipped" is the term witnesses use. Being disfellowshipped=DEAD. Get it? Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jun 2002****Time:****17:49:52****Comments**

6/28/02 Thank you for taking a stand regarding this troubling issue. I was shocked, hurt and embarrassed by the Dateline story... though I laugh at myself for feeling that way. I have been disfellowshipped for 5 years because I stepped away due to feelings of self-doubt and self-worth. I was molested at age 18 by a well known pioneer sister who continues in the pioneer service, bethel expansion work and substitute circuit work with her elder husband to this very day. At age 23 when I brought the info. forward to the elders, I was ostracized and nearly disfellowshipped, placed on restrictions etc. She was not restricted, was not removed as a pioneer and was told that since she said that her prayers had not been hindered and that she was currently holding 12 bible studies, that Jehovah had obviously already forgiven her. I was technically an adult at 18, but brand new in the truth, and very easily manipulated at the time. I have never fully recovered and it wasn't until 5 years ago at age 37 that I stopped blaming myself and understood that I was victimized. I also know of a least 4 other cases throughout the years where I have been close enough to the people involved where I have had to watch young children or young teenagers deal with suffering abuse at the hands of brothers or sisters (most of whom were servants, elders or pioneers)and seen them then be doubly victimized when no action is taken to "remove the wicked man from among" them. I continue to believe the truth, have never been one to speak against it, and I also believe that the society is Jehovah's agent to disburse the truth during our time of the end. BUT the policies regarding child abuse are in serious need of over-haul and the victims need help and support. Again... thank you for your efforts to this end. Robin Gosney Redding/Anderson California

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jun 2002****Time:****18:47:17****Comments**

Hey everyone wanted to let you know I am still around I needed a break I been having nightmares bad and my

counselor helped me get on some meds so I can sleep last night I slept sound through the night God Bless and I am thinking of all you Penny

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

21:50:37

Comments

I have just finished reading a post from a person who said to Bill "do not lose faith in Jehovah's organization because there is nothing else out there". How wrong you are. My salvation does not come from the corporate style structure of the Watchtower society. Mans religion does not equal Gods salvation plan. Those who put trust in man made arrangements will have the same disappointments as an Enron or Worldcom. It is only the blood shed by Jesus Christ that truly brings sinful man into Gods favor. The more I read the Gospels and the book of Acts and the Letters and Revelation, the more I know that I am safe in Gods arms. Put your faith in Him, not some men in New York or Rome.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

22:32:43

Comments

Dear Penny: It is really important to take care of yourself. I have Post Trauma Stress, and sleep is one of the first signs that I have to cut back fast and keep it real simple. I also become easily startled, bad stuff. I have been thinking of you and hoping that you are okay. There are plenty of people fighting for you, so you can just take care of you. I had a strange experience. I have had disabling, I mean disabled!, anxiety for my whole adult life. Last year because of some pretty awful stuff, I was unable to sleep ONE NIGHT. Immediately I went to emergency and they gave me Ambien - three to four days later the anxiety was gone, gone gone. I only took 5 pills in 4 days, and that is all. I was really really freaked out about something that had happened and I remember making this conscience decision to not let it get to me inside, at who I am. I prayed a lot too. Whatever did it, the anxiety finally stopped. I live a simple life and I don't let anyone near me that does not respect me or I don't feel safe with. I don't apologize for this either. I have to take care of me first. I am also a lot older than you and have many many years of working on this. Rest, rest, and more rest. I mean shut it down rest. Good movies help, time alone helps, a good novel, gardening, doing something that is useful, a good friend who knows first hand what you are going through and have faith in God that he will help you. You cannot think about this all the time. You must find other things to think about - one moment at a time. A good memory or a good hope, keep replacing thoughts if you can, when you can. But mostly rest and keep yourself from anything that will trigger you. Become aware of what your triggers are and then respect them. I know you feel like I do that you have missed out on some real important things in life. I grieved a lot and do all the time. But I have come to realize that there is a lot of hype out there about this and that. And the bottom line is to love God and all his beautiful critters, stars, flowers and even the bugs. He loves you Penny and no one is greater to receive love from than God. God wants you to take care of yourself and get well and you will. He gave you silentlambs and don't forget that. Okay???? Rest. from C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jun 2002

Time:

23:34:05

Comments

HELLO TO EVERYONE:why is there the same blow hards and not anything new? Where is the mole? We something fresh and intelligent. where are those who are doing something? WHERE ARE YOU? NOTHING WORTH ANYTHING IS BEING STATED TO MAKE CHANGES. mole we need you. Mole, you spoke of reformation, change, and strife to make things better. so far this once and very informative site has gone dry with babble that will only

make WTS LAUGH AT US. Has the well gone dry now that THE many have forgotten the NBC PROGRAM?.....brother from tahoe park congregation in Sacramento.....*

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

00:45:24

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 28 Jun 2002 23:14:03 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: AP JW molester in the news ----- The Associated Press State & Local Wire ----- June 24, 2002, Monday, BC cycle ----- SECTION: State and Regional ----- HEADLINE: Conviction upheld in child molestation case ----- DATELINE: CONCORD, N.H. ----- The state Supreme Court on Monday refused to throw out a Hollis man's conviction on child molestation charges. ----- Gregory Blackstock was convicted early last year of sexually assaulting a young girl in 1999, while working as a handyman for the girl's uncle and living with her aunt and uncle in East Kingston during the week. ----- He also was convicted in a separate case of molesting the girl's twin cousins. He had befriended the family while attending a Jehovah's Witness church in East Kingston. ----
----- Blackstock appealed the first conviction, arguing that prosecutors did not prove he had touched the 9-year-old girl's genitals. She testified he put his hand inside her pants and touched her between her legs, in an area prosecutors called her "private parts." ----- He also said the trial judge ruled incorrectly that if he was allowed to ask the girl's aunt whether she was upset with him, the aunt could say why she was upset: Because he had confessed to church elders that he also molested her daughters. ----- Blackstone wanted the aunt's testimony limited to saying that she was upset with him in a matter involving her family, so the jury would not know he was accused of molesting other young girls. ----- The aunt was a key witness in the first trial because Blackstock told her he had touched her niece, although he claimed it was accidental. (YEAH, RIGHT!!!! Accidental My Foot!/bg) -
----- The court ruled Monday the jury could reasonably conclude that when the girl testified he touched her private parts between her legs, he touched her genitals. ----- Associate Justice James Duggan also said the trial judge's decision regarding the aunt's testimony was fair. ----- "To permit the defendant to elicit the fact that the aunt was biased against the defendant based on undefined 'bad feelings' could create a false or misleading impression concerning the reasons for the aunt's bias," Duggan wrote in the 4-0 decision. ----- Blackstock is serving five to 10 years in prison in that case, and an additional 10 to 20 years on three counts of sexually assaulting the twin girls. He was convicted of molesting the twins even though a judge ruled his conversations with church elders were confidential and the elders could not be compelled to testify. ----- In an unrelated case, he is accused of sexually assaulting a Hollis girl between 1989 and 1996.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

00:46:30

Comments

Thanks for the BORG definition (I'm not a Star Trek fan). I always thought it was merely a "play on words" of the word ORGANIZATION. Thanks for the enlightenment. It's kinda funny. SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

00:48:50

Comments

REQUEST TO ALL VISITORS WHO POST: No one has to leave their real name, but it would certainly be helpful if everyone would use some sort of moniker or code-name. Why? When we wish to reply to your post, short of re-posting your entire message, there is no way to refer to you and your post if you do not leave a code name. Pick some initials or whatever, just use SOMETHING as a signature to your post. PLEASE! Thanks, SLC

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****00:55:25****Comments**

Dear "Age 33"... My heart is with you. As soon as I think I am over the worst of all the abuse, and dealing with it, then I read a story like yours, and I just want to SCREAM all over again at the IGNORANCE OF PEOPLE!!! i.e. your mother and the sister you mentioned! (Same thing happened in my family, so please don't feel alone). It just INFURIATES ME what these people say in their ignorance! If you have the guts for it, I would ask your Mom to sit down ONCE A WEEK, and RE-TELL HER EVERY WEEK UNTIL SHE ACKNOWLEDGES & VALIDATES WHAT YOU ARE SAYING. Evidently she (as most Moms) went right into DENIAL when you told her. It makes me sick! -- Yes, our comfort IS IN KNOWING, WITHOUT A DOUBT, that JEHOVAH HEARS US LOUD & CLEAR! Thank you for telling us your story. We love you & Keep Talking! Love, SLC ----- I am 33 wrote: I just told my mom a few weeks ago, and she was shocked. She is still a faithful witness, and said to me that I should forget about it, and that it should be o.k. since the Society changed the policy. SHOULD IT? I DON'T HEAR ANY EVEN APOLOGY FROM THEM TO THE VICTIMS. When I mentioned it to a sister, she said, "Maybe there is nothing to apologize." After all these victims and their outcry? Well, I guess Jehovah has been listening these ones.

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****01:01:27****Comments**

Read the News Story above, re: Blackstock pedophile in New Hampshire..... Did you notice this sentence? ----- (QUOTE): The aunt was a key witness in the first trial because Blackstock told her he had touched her niece, although he claimed it was ACCIDENTAL. (END QUOTE). ACCIDENTAL MY FOOT! How does a man ACCIDENTALLY get his hands UP SOMEONES DRESS or PANTS? --- LISTEN TO ME PEOPLE: THIS IS EXACTLY THE LIES THESE PERVERTS TELL TO COVER THEIR TAILS. It takes NO BRAINS to see the obvious BALONEY of his statement. My pedophile uncle said a similar statement, "Oh, all I did was walk in on you and your sister when you were changing your clothes..." -- THEY LIE LIE LIE through their pathetic cowardly teeth. --- Sign me: Niece of a Pedophile

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****01:08:53****Comments**

Dear Robin Gosney Redding/Anderson Californiam who was victimized at age 18 by a pioneer sister... -- Thank you for sharing your story and we're glad you could find a safe place to unload. That is brave of you to give your name. That is REALLY SOMETHING about the sister, that due to HER hours and amount of Bible studies, SHE was BELIEVED rather than you. It is sickening to the heart. I do NOT understand how anybody can continue on, being a hypocrite like that. I am so glad you finally understand YOU ARE GOOD PEOPLE, NOT YOUR FAULT, JEHOVAH SAW & SEES. You are NOT ALONE. Now that the pedophile issue has become public, what if you went back and told the elders again NOW that you are older, stronger? Have you thought of confronting your abuser? It is a scary thought, but it IS GOOD FOR THE SOUL, when one is ready to handle it, either by phone, write a letter, or in person, whatever. You can say, "I KNOW WHAT YOU DID, JEHOVAH KNOWS, etc." -- Thanks for sharing. I cheer all of you for your strength, endurance, bravery and for KEEPING YOUR FAITH/LOVE OF JAH & HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST, through it all. -- With love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:14:40

Comments

Jesika! WE KNOW YOU ARE PULLING YOUR SHARE OF THE LOAD & MORE SO! Please don't let the one-time visitors to this site make you feel on the Defensive. No need to explain yourself. WE KNOW. Thanks for all you do and for all the contacts you have made. May Jehovah & His Son bless your trials and pursuits in this matter. -----
--- As for your other post about being told you were merely trying to get attention, THAT MAKES ME SICK AT THE IGNORANCE OF THE ONES WHO WOULD DARE DARE SAY SUCH A THING TO YOU. How can there still be such a total lack of understanding about sex abuse? With secular TV covering it in DEPTH for over 15 years, and with all of the so-called educational articles of the WTS, THERE IS NO EXCUSE for JW or non-JW person to CONTINUE IN SUCH IGNORANCE! I am so sorry, Jesika, for whatever ignorant person said such things to you. Love SLC. ----- Jesika WROTE: I AM DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx ----- and ----- ..."being trapped and having flashbacks or nightmares and being told I was only try to get attention. That is what I meant by I have been on the other side. Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:17:32

Comments

HELLO PENNY!!! So glad to hear how you are doing! Hang in there girl, and we love you. So glad you are getting some sleep. I know all about SLEEP problems!!! Hope you are feeling better. And the post by "C.E." was EXCELLENT! Thanks CE for describing what you did and for the LOVE you showed in that post. It was beautiful and comforting. It is good for ALL of us. It was full of wisdom and experience of this very thing of which we all have been through. Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:23:53

Comments

The post from CE was SO EXCELLENT I have to repost some of her excellent points. These "12 COMMANDMENTS FOR SURVIVORS by CE" we should all post on our walls. I liked these the best: ----- (1) I live a simple life and I don't let anyone near me that does not respect me or I don't feel safe with. (2) I don't apologize for this either. (3) I have to take care of me first. (4) Rest, rest, and more rest. (5) I mean shut it down rest. (6) Good movies help, time alone helps, a good novel, gardening, doing something that is useful, a good friend who knows first hand what you are going through and have faith in God that he will help you. (7) You cannot think about this all the time. You must find other things to think about - one moment at a time. (8) A good memory or a good hope, keep replacing thoughts if you can, when you can. (9) Keep yourself from anything that will trigger you. (10) Become aware of what your triggers are and then respect them. (11) The bottom line is to love God and all his beautiful critters, stars, flowers and even the bugs. (12) God wants you to take care of yourself and get well and you will. ----- Thank you CE! Love SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:29:52

Comments

Dear TEARS: You are very welcome for the convention-list-link. And, my dear, OF COURSE we recognize you. YOU ARE NOT INVISIBLE. Feeling invisible or making ourselves invisible is an aftereffect of abuse. I am so glad you are keeping your faith in Jehovah and His Son. Like you, he has never let me down before either. You write/express yourself in an excellent way. I like the way you write. Yes, I truly hope the brothers and sisters still at the KHalls will be "girded up" as you say, and the "code of silence" will fall away like the scales on Paul's eyes... Love, SLC -----
----- TEARS WROTE: Thanks for the convention list. Thanks for the recognition that I spoke. I am not sure where Jehovah leads from here, but I await His guidance He has never failed me before. I am chomping at the bit to get back to the hall and here what is going on though! I feel it is unbelievable all the posts claiming "apostasy", yet 'the blind follow the blind so they both fall into the pit'! I know many brothers and sisters DO believe, even if fear is keeping them silent, but at the right time Jehovah himself will 'gird them up'. Thanks again, Tears

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:31:37

Comments

Thanks to whoever has posted the Daily Text. I, for one appreciate it since I don't have a Daily Text booklet anymore. Love SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:40:49

Comments

Thanks, SLC! Just to make it clear, my molester was NOT a witness. My mom said that since he wasn't a witness, I should forget about it and shouldn't mind about the WTS's policy. I think not.....Age 33. um...maybe I should have a different name than my age up there. I don't want you to remember exactly how old I am. ;-p

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

01:52:06

Comments

LATEST FROM SILENT LAMBS: And, for the person who posted earlier about "Why doesn't everybody DO something instead of talking?" Well, read this and GET A CLUE! /SLC ----- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sat, 29 Jun 2002 00:33:16 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: World Wide Work Monies Spent to Protect Pedophiles ----- World Wide Work Monies Spent to Protect Pedophiles ----
----- As many may know in January of this year Erica Rodriguez/Garza filed a lawsuit against Jehovah's Witness headquarters for the gross mishandling of her and her family after reporting the convicted child molester Manuel Beliz. When the initial case was filed it was inadvertently misfiled under the wrong statute for the courts in Washington State. The Jehovah's Witnesses hired local law firms to assist in defending their position against Erica. What is their position? Manuel Beliz is innocent of all charges. In a written statement submitted by Watchtower attorneys, Brother Beliz has declared his innocence by stating , " I am innocent of all false charges"and Watchtower is using his written statement as a basis to call Erica a liar once again. It is interesting to note in the court transcript Brother Beliz confessed to two law officers his molestation of Erica. The presiding overseer of Beliz's congregation, John White, indicated in earlier court testimony that Beliz was disfellowshipped for child molestation. Now Watchtower attorneys wish to use the lies of a confessed child molester to defend their case against Erica? -----
- In the course of making the adjustment for the filing under the proper statutes, the original filing was dismissed as the new documents were filed. What was the reaction of Watchtower? They requested close to \$7,000 in lawyer fees to compensate them for the misfiled case. That means they can provide documentation to the Judge of spending \$7,000 in fees to defend Manuel Beliz from being sued by Erica. Where did this money come from to begin with? The

donations you send for the "World Wide Work" of Jehovah's Witnesses. Thousands and thousands of "donated" monies are spent each year to defend Jehovah's Witness child molesters as the victims not only suffer in silence but are financially drained by the abuse of unlimited "World Wide Work" funds being donated to the Jehovah's Witness organization. The deep pockets provided by these "funds" are a formidable foe to overcome when an abuse survivor endeavors to seek justice due to the terrible abuse they have suffered at the hands of Watchtower Policy. -----
--- Will Erica and her attorneys have to actually pay the \$7,000 legal bill submitted by Watchtower? The answer is no. Typically no judge would allow such a nasty, mean spirited "fee" to be frivolously applied to a person who is coming forward with such a legitimate lawsuit. It appears once again the "pedophile paradise" comment made on Dateline is still very alive and well within the Jehovah's Witness community. Pedophiles now have literally millions of dollars in "donated" funds at their disposal if they simply will become a baptized Jehovah's Witness. Even if they confess to molesting children, the church is more than happy to spend any amount necessary to prevent molestation survivors from being compensated. ----- silentlamb

June 2002 Guestbook - Page 2

[Go to Page 1](#)

June 2002 Guest Book Part 2

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

05:48:08

Comments

The bottom line is that JW's care more about their OWN salvation than any other person's. More than their spouse, more than their family, more than their own children. And they have the cold-hearted, ignorant GALL to believe that God does, too.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

06:20:37

Comments

I would add one more to the list of commandments....JOURNAL.....anxiety can make the same thoughts come up over and over and over. It FEELS like they are ENDLESS. But they are not. Organize things in whatever way you like. But you might want to write down, what - physically - happened. The actual event. Then explore your feelings, how you felt about it, how you feel about it, how you fear or anticipate or wish that you might feel in the future, how you WANT to feel, etc., etc., etc., WHENEVER something comes up, write it down.....It is a very comforting and calming feeling to reach the point where you can now say that EVERYTHING is in these pages. And to realize that tho this event has impacted your life tremendously, it is not ALL that is your life. It is a part of your life. Only one tragic part. Life, even your life, is bigger than that. And now, you are living each day and each moment in a place that is 'beyond' that event. My best to you.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

08:35:55

Comments

TO THE INSENSITIVE KNUCKLE-HEAD WHO WROTE THIS: ----- "HELLO TO EVERYONE:why is there the same blow hards and not anything new? Where is the mole? We something fresh and intelligent. where are those who are doing something? WHERE ARE YOU? NOTHING WORTH ANYTHING IS BEING STATED TO MAKE CHANGES. mole we need you. Mole, you spoke of reformation, change, and strife to make things better. so far this once and very informative site has gone dry with babble that will only make WTS LAUGH AT US. Has the well gone dry now that THE many have forgotten the NBC PROGRAM?.....brother from tahoe park congregation in Sacramento." ----- This site is for HURTING SOULS, Mr./Ms. INSENSITIVE. And what, prey tell, are YOU DOING ABOUT ANYTHING? What INTELLIGENCE & FRESHNESS are YOU bringing to the Guestbook? Read the posts/updates from SILENT LAMBS. Go see the Wizard of Oz and GET A HEART & a BRAIN while you're at it. -- SL Cheerleader

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

08:48:26

Comments

Brother from Tahoe Park: This site is not just about reform of the WTS. This place is for the silentlambs to use this site anyway they want to. ***** Some people are having trouble just getting through one moment at a time. New stories are coming in everyday,- everyday. This is a place for the lambs to SCREAM with outrage. This is a place of ENCOURAGEMENT to speak out. The main theme also is to let people who thought THEY WERE THE ONLY ONES, to find out they were not. This is the beginning of SANITY.*****Without sanity one can do nothing.*****Your word "blowhard" is rude and insensitive to the needs of the silentlambs. NO ONE CARES WHAT THE WTS THINKS ABOUT THIS SITE. IT IS NOT HERE TO IMPRESS THEM!!*****why do you want to intimidate people here????????????? I personally don't want one silent lamb to be "bullied" with intimidation, ESPECIALLY FROM A BROTHER, the lambs have had enough of that.*****cLAUDINE

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

09:03:04

Comments

Age 33 wrote: "Thanks, SLC! Just to make it clear, my molester was NOT a witness. My mom said that since he wasn't a witness, I should forget about it and shouldn't mind about the WTS's policy. I think not.." ----- Hi Age 00! ;) My molester/rapist was not a JW either, but since I was a JW myself, I still feel DEEPLY ATTACHED TO THIS CAUSE. Jehovah can use us too, if we let Him. If I may take a guess: Your Mom wants YOU to forget about it SO SHE CAN FORGET ABOUT IT. (It's my guess some Moms don't want to think about it 'cuz it makes them feel too guilty/responsible, etc.). I'm with you, and say, "I THINK NOT, Mom!" -- Sorry about picking your age as a salutation... You're still a babe in the woods, believe me! ;) -- Love, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

09:37:36

Comments

RIGHT ON SISTER CHEERLEADER! from Claudine

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****09:47:27****Comments**

Dear CE thanks so much for the encouragement I woke up from a good night of sleep i hope some how we can stay in touch if u want to my email is kingskid2004@juno.com would love to hear from you it helps to have people to talk to sometimes today i am resting and just enjoying life am finding out to God i am someone special that's a good feeling Penny

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****09:54:27****Comments**

SCL hey thanks for the encouragement too and sometimes it is nice hearing we are loved especially when u haven't heard it growing up if u wanna stay in touch please feel free too take care Penny

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****10:57:20****Comments**

Dear PENNY & ALL SILENTLAMBS;;;;;; I LOVE ALL OF YOU ;;;; You are always in my prayers. I know what it is like to be silenced.When I was WRONGLY DISFELLOWSHIPED,I did not know that I was going to be DF'd,my family was at the meeting that night, I was at work, my sister called & told me how upset she was!!!, when they made the announcement.I immediately left work, went home & called the man in charge, & asked him WHY he did this to me??? he did not have the answer. after about an hour & 15 min. he said [I GUESS YOU HAD A BAD ATTITUDE] So 20 yrs later, when I got myself REINSTATED I was told never ever to tell my SECRET to anyone not even other ELDERS,or I would be DF'd again BUT THEY WOULD TELL ME [FIRST] this time!!!!!!!!!!!!. So you see honey, the TRUTH will set us FREE. JEHOVAH GOD knows we are telling the truth Time enables us, to heal from our sorrow, but we will never forget,It has been a long and lonely road we travel,a terrible injustice has been committed and it will be made known.I was an ADULT and could not deal with it... I can only imagine what it would do to a CHILD. May you all have some of my strength, because all of this, has made me a very STRONG person.Fear of GOD is GOOD, FEAR OF MAN IS VERY VERY DESTRUCTIVE TO THE HEART & SOUL & VERY VERY WRONG!!!! MY LOVE TO EVERY ONE OF YOU. Searchi50@aol.com

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****11:12:26****Comments**

DEAR SLC---- Hi,it's Jesika. I thank you for your response. I am trying to do everything I can. There are things I am involved in currently that I can not disclose at this time. I will after the fact. The ones who told me my flashbacks and nightmares were a means of getting attention came from my parents. My mom in inactive and has since then retracted that statement. She now knows it was real. My father is still active (they are divorced now-he had an affair with a married sis. in the same cong. who he is now married to!!!!) To the one time user comment you made about me feeling defensive--I felt I needed to enlighten whoever had posted to me,since they obviously did not understand what this site is about. I will be in touch. Thanks again SLC Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****12:30:44****Comments**

Hi there is no end to the hurt the WT caused to people and is still causing everywhere. Child molestation sexual abuse etc. is only one aspect of it all though a very tragic one. There are other hurts associated with deception false prophesying (unfulfilled promises) destroyed families. There is absolutely no end to the guilt of WT. I often wonder about the possibility of bringing the WT Society to Court in a type of CLASS SUITE in US and Canada. There are more than adequate number of us that are anxious to support this idea to it's realization.I personally know many just in my are that are praying for that! I also wonder if it would be appropriate to mention those elders that caused us harm by name in our communications. Many would be warned and protected by this simple act! That's what I would like to do but maybe that is illegal. Could someone comment on that please? Rmnk

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****12:33:08****Comments**

This site is simply God sent. Thank you. Praised be the Lord!

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****13:57:13****Comments**

Regarding the 'Why don't you do something?' comment.....go to watchtowerinformationservice.org. Click on the tab for psychological issues 'Psychological'. Read the paper on Child Custody. (It blows my mind to learn that about HALF of all child custody hearings in the country involve J.W.s').....This it a GREAT paper. WHY is the 'Author Unknown'???????? To the 'do something' person, see how bizarre things get around JWs?????

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jun 2002****Time:****14:06:17****Comments**

TO RMNK---- The Class Suit you referred to has been mentioned by others in earlier posts. I have been involved in talking to lawyers about my own case and others close to me. I will be in contact with a lawyer the beginning of this week, so I will ask about the Class Suit and what all it would require to do so. As far as mentioning the names of elders in your communications, I would suggest you contact a lawyer in your area to see what the pros and cons might be. It may vary from state to state, but it would be in your best interest to get all the facts before you proceed. I will post the results of my conversation with the lawyer in regards to the Class Suit. I will probably post on Wed. Thanks Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

15:57:03

Comments

Linda T- I would like to comment on what you said. I have dealt with the JW DF'd issues for a very long time. One thing I have learned is that if you are DF'd by the KH bullies; and do not plan to crawl back to those who are still crying "the sky is falling," if they act as if you are dead it is the best thing for you. It is so much worse to try to have a relationship with people or groups that will not respect personal boundaries. It is not the shunning itself that is painful, it is how JW's are forced to implement it (Even if they do not want to.). JW's work to HURT you. My personal experience is they work as a collective to do it. They know that the best way to do that is to hurt those who love you. All dictatorships do this. (By dictatorship I mean any society where individuals have no rights, no constitution, and are a the mercy of a small group of elitists.) You know, "if the JW (WTS) government ever gains true power it would be hell on earth." The way they work is so similar to most of the Islamic world. Study how they (Islamic law) treat the people in that world. Look at how they treat women, children, and anyone who does not submit mind and body to their versions of the deity. Anyway I will get off target if I say to much.....People have commented on nightmares. Have any of the dreams been about spiders? Big scary spiders after you and the ones you love...You awake and are convinced they are real and might even scream and rip the covers off your bed?...Anyone??? SLC-The "borg" (Star Trek) represent a very powerful "group society" that is seeking the perfection of sentient life (Perfection according to and meaning them exclusively.). They see "individualism" as irrelevant and have no respect of it what so ever. If any "drone" is separated from the collective it ceases to function. It even goes into withdrawal due to the severing from the "Commonality." If you have been in the hive too long and are separated you are programmed to die rather than live outside the collective. They have a central "Queen-mother" that controls all functions of the borg collective and the drones do whatever she commands without question. Any defection from within or resistance from the outside is crushed with totalitarian idealism and zeal. The greatest threat to the borg is fact that individuals can keep their individuality and work as a collective. A borg collective thinks with a uniform "one mind," individual collectives think with many minds "as one" working in unity. -Sequia////////P.S. I hope that you all know how much I respect you all for coming here and sharing your thoughts. I did not realize how many survivors of JW mistreatment (criminal and ethical) there are out here. I know that many books have been recommended I am adding one. Steven Hassan "Releasing The Bonds." Give it to families you know of that have people in "The club." It a book that is for everyone, (As JW illnesses affect entire families and not just individuals.)

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

15:57:06

Comments

Linda T- I would like to comment on what you said. I have dealt with the JW DF'd issues for a very long time. One thing I have learned is that if you are DF'd by the KH bullies; and do not plan to crawl back to those who are still crying "the sky is falling," if they act as if you are dead it is the best thing for you. It is so much worse to try to have a relationship with people or groups that will not respect personal boundaries. It is not the shunning itself that is painful, it is how JW's are forced to implement it (Even if they do not want to.). JW's work to HURT you. My personal experience is they work as a collective to do it. They know that the best way to do that is to hurt those who love you. All dictatorships do this. (By dictatorship I mean any society where individuals have no rights, no constitution, and are a the mercy of a small group of elitists.) You know, "if the JW (WTS) government ever gains true power it would be hell on earth." The way they work is so similar to most of the Islamic world. Study how they (Islamic law) treat the people in that world. Look at how they treat women, children, and anyone who does not submit mind and body to their versions of the deity. Anyway I will get off target if I say to much.....People have commented on nightmares. Have any of the dreams been about spiders? Big scary spiders after you and the ones you love...You awake and are convinced they are real and might even scream and rip the covers off your bed?...Anyone??? SLC-The "borg" (Star Trek) represent a very powerful "group society" that is seeking the perfection of sentient life (Perfection according to and meaning them exclusively.). They see "individualism" as irrelevant and have no respect of it what so ever. If any "drone" is separated from the collective it ceases to function. It even goes into withdrawal due to the severing from the "Commonality." If you have been in the hive too long and are separated you are programmed to die rather than live outside the collective. They have a central "Queen-mother" that controls all functions of the borg collective and the drones do whatever she commands without question. Any defection from within or resistance from the outside is crushed with totalitarian idealism and zeal. The greatest threat to the borg is fact that individuals can keep their

individuality and work as a collective. A borg collective thinks with a uniform "one mind," individual collectives think with many minds "as one" working in unity. -Sequia//////////P.S. I hope that you all know how much I respect you all for coming here and sharing your thoughts. I did not realize how many survivors of JW mistreatment (criminal and ethical) there are out here. I know that many books have been recommended I am adding one. Steven Hassan "Releasing The Bonds." Give it to families you know of that have people in "The club." It a book that is for everyone, (As JW illnesses affect entire families and not just individuals.)

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

20:31:55

Comments

I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church. You need to remember that the Catholic Church is the result of Constantine's absorption of the last few remaining Christian bishops and pagan leaders who combined Christian and pagan beliefs, honed them to make Christians happy and the Catholic Church began to be formed. From her, the major Orthodox religions sprang forth. All of them respecting each one's "territories" but not much different from the other. These represent the great apostasy that took place after the death of the apostles. Their RECORD is that of violating Jehovah God's laws and principles and teaching false religion and traditions of men. It is my opinion that there are a number who would like to see some of the changes you are trying to effect. The world headquarters needs to become more involved with the "local" matters. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes and matters OF THE PEOPLE. Where would they have ended up in the desert if Moses didn't HANDLE, not wait on Jehovah God to resolve, these disputes? Would Solomon have gained high repute if he didn't WISELY know how to handle the dispute between the two women and one baby? There is much frustration for people who seek resolutions to matters only to find no one is willing to truly listen and make just decisions. Catholic priests are also guilty of having sex with girls and women. Ezekiel's book tells us that Jehovah's organization is going to be suffering the SIDE EFFECTS of what this old system is undergoing in these last days. All I can say is, if THESE are the SIDE EFFECTS, I would HATE to know what is REALLY going on in this old system. We are also living in times when Jehovah God is going to REVEAL EVERYTHING. No one is going to be able to hide ANYTHING. His organization and people are NOT exceptions. If we are not handling matters appropriately Jehovah God will know that we do not respect his arrangement for handling matters and we will not fare well -- at least not those who have disregarded and, thusly, shown gross disrespect for his arrangement. Remember what happened to Korah when they insisted on taking their matters to Jehovah God, himself! It's time, as an organization, we looked at ourselves for what we are -- all grown up with MILLIONS OF LIVES we are responsible for -- and we need to make changes that reflect a greater understanding of what Moses and Solomon stand before us as examples. We need to care about our people and we need to handle matters rather than expecting Jehovah to ultimately take care of everything. When HE does, he will know we DIDN'T and we will not fare well at all. Lest we want fire to rain down on us and the earth to open up and swallow us, we need to give ear to our critics -- especially those who are within our organization. However, since Jehovah God can make the one on the right to stand and the one on the left (and visa versa) to fall, it's comforting to know that HE has the discretion to not destroy all those with SINCERE HEARTS who WANT to do what is right and, at times, are thwarted by those who misrepresent, either willfully or inadvertently, his worship and instructions for HANDLING difficulties and problems among us. I only ask that YOU do not forget what your ORIGINAL MISSION was and you keep working to the end of agreeable changes from headquarters. Remember, you're dealing with PEOPLE. Jehovah God is not a "people" -- HE does not condone wrongdoing from anyone, ESPECIALLY not HIS OWN ORGANIZATION. If they don't listen, stay in the TRUTH but don't stand too close to those who don't listen and make appropriate changes.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

20:33:41

Comments

I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church. You need to remember that the Catholic Church is the result of Constantine's absorption of the last few remaining Christian bishops and pagan leaders who combined Christian and pagan beliefs, honed them to make Christians happy and the Catholic Church began to be formed. From her, the major Orthodox religions sprang forth. All of them respecting each one's

"territories" but not much different from the other. These represent the great apostasy that took place after the death of the apostles. Their RECORD is that of violating Jehovah God's laws and principles and teaching false religion and traditions of men. Also, their atrocities over CENTURIES is a matter of HISTORICAL RECORD. It is my opinion that there are a number who would like to see some of the changes you are trying to effect. The world headquarters needs to become more involved with the "local" matters. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes and matters OF THE PEOPLE. Where would they have ended up in the desert if Moses didn't HANDLE, not wait on Jehovah God to resolve, these disputes? Would Solomon have gained high repute if he didn't WISELY know how to handle the dispute between the two women and one baby? There is much frustration for people who seek resolutions to matters only to find no one is willing to truly listen and make just decisions. Catholic priests are also guilty of having sex with girls and women. Ezekiel's book tells us that Jehovah's organization is going to be suffering the SIDE EFFECTS of what this old system is undergoing in these last days. All I can say is, if THESE are the SIDE EFFECTS, I would HATE to know what is REALLY going on in this old system. We are also living in times when Jehovah God is going to REVEAL EVERYTHING. No one is going to be able to hide ANYTHING. His organization and people are NOT exceptions. If we are not handling matters appropriately Jehovah God will know that we do not respect his arrangement for handling matters and we will not fare well -- at least not those who have disregarded and, thusly, shown gross disrespect for his arrangement. Remember what happened to Korah when they insisted on taking their matters to Jehovah God, himself! It's time, as an organization, we looked at ourselves for what we are -- all grown up with MILLIONS OF LIVES we are responsible for -- and we need to make changes that reflect a greater understanding of what Moses and Solomon stand before us as examples. We need to care about our people and we need to handle matters rather than expecting Jehovah to ultimately take care of everything. When HE does, he will know we DIDN'T and we will not fare well at all. Lest we want fire to rain down on us and the earth to open up and swallow us, we need to give ear to our critics -- especially those who are within our organization. However, since Jehovah God can make the one on the right to stand and the one on the left (and visa versa) to fall, it's comforting to know that HE has the discretion to not destroy all those with SINCERE HEARTS who WANT to do what is right and, at times, are thwarted by those who misrepresent, either willfully or inadvertently, his worship and instructions for HANDLING difficulties and problems among us. I only ask that YOU do not forget what your ORIGINAL MISSION was and you keep working to the end of agreeable changes from headquarters. Remember, you're dealing with PEOPLE. Jehovah God is not a "people" -- HE does not condone wrongdoing from anyone, ESPECIALLY not HIS OWN ORGANIZATION. If they don't listen, stay in the TRUTH but don't stand too close to those who don't listen and make appropriate changes.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

20:45:48

Comments

I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church. We need to remember that the Catholic Church is the result of Constantine's absorption of the last few remaining Christian bishops and pagan leaders who combined Christian and pagan beliefs, honed them to make Christians happy and the Catholic Church began to be formed. From her, the major Orthodox religions sprang forth. All of them respecting each one's "territories" but not much different from the other. These represent the great apostasy that took place after the death of the apostles. Their RECORD is that of violating Jehovah God's laws and principles and teaching false religion and traditions of men. Also, their atrocities over CENTURIES is a matter of HISTORICAL RECORD. Catholic priests are also guilty of having sex with girls and women. It is my opinion that there are a number who would like to see some of the changes you are trying to effect. The world headquarters needs to become more involved with the "local" matters. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes and matters OF THE PEOPLE. Where would they have ended up in the desert if Moses didn't HANDLE, not wait on Jehovah God to resolve, these disputes? Also, because there were so many matters of the people that needed handling, Jehovah God gave Moses, IMMEDIATELY, 70 older men to HELP HIM. This tells ME that Jehovah God EXPECTS AND SUPPORTS helping his people resolve issues effectively by those taking the lead among his people. Would Solomon have gained high repute if he didn't WISELY know how to handle the dispute between the two women and one baby? There is frustration for people who seek resolutions to matters only to find no one is willing to listen and truly make just suggestions for resolutions or decisions in personal matters. That translates to having no one to offer genuine guidance. It seems sort of CHICKEN, don't you think? Ezekiel's book tells us that Jehovah's organization is going to be suffering the SIDE EFFECTS of what this old system is undergoing in these last days. All I can say is, if THESE are the SIDE EFFECTS, I would HATE to know what is REALLY going on in this old system. We are also living in times when Jehovah God is going to REVEAL EVERYTHING. No one is going to be able to hide ANYTHING. His organization and people are NOT exceptions. If we are not handling matters appropriately Jehovah God will know that we do not respect his arrangement for

handling matters and we will not fare well -- at least not those who have disregarded and, thusly, shown gross disrespect for his arrangement. Remember what happened to Korah when they insisted on taking their matters to Jehovah God, himself! It's time, as an organization, we looked at ourselves for what we are -- all grown up with MILLIONS OF LIVES we are responsible for -- and we need to make changes that reflect a greater understanding of what Moses and Solomon stand before us as examples. We can't leave our people "in the lurch". We need to care about our people and we need to handle matters rather than expecting Jehovah to ultimately take care of everything. When HE does, he will know we DIDN'T and we will not fare well at all. Lest we want fire to rain down on us and the earth to open up and swallow us, we need to give ear to our critics -- especially those who are within our organization. We need to NAKEDLY EXAMINE why some are not with us anymore. Rather than labeling them as apostates or something else that is derogatory, we need to LISTEN. However, since Jehovah God can make the one on the right to stand and the one on the left (and visa versa) to fall, it's comforting to know that HE has the discretion to not destroy all those with SINCERE HEARTS who WANT to do what is right and, at times, seem to be thwarted by those who misrepresent, either inadvertently or willfully, his worship and instructions for HANDLING difficulties and problems among us. It's not a shame or sin to have problems among us. The shame or sin is NOT HANDLING THEM PROPERLY AND TIMELY. I only ask that YOU do not forget what your ORIGINAL MISSION was and you keep working to the end of agreeable changes from headquarters. Remember, you're dealing with PEOPLE. Jehovah God is not a "people" -- HE does not condone wrongdoing from anyone, ESPECIALLY not HIS OWN ORGANIZATION. If they don't listen, stay in the TRUTH but don't stand too close to those who don't listen and make appropriate changes -- you don't want to get any of that fire rain on you or to fall into the pit of the earth tearing open.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

20:46:20

Comments

I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church. We need to remember that the Catholic Church is the result of Constantine's absorption of the last few remaining Christian bishops and pagan leaders who combined Christian and pagan beliefs, honed them to make Christians happy and the Catholic Church began to be formed. From her, the major Orthodox religions sprang forth. All of them respecting each one's "territories" but not much different from the other. These represent the great apostasy that took place after the death of the apostles. Their RECORD is that of violating Jehovah God's laws and principles and teaching false religion and traditions of men. Also, their atrocities over CENTURIES is a matter of HISTORICAL RECORD. Catholic priests are also guilty of having sex with girls and women. It is my opinion that there are a number who would like to see some of the changes you are trying to effect. The world headquarters needs to become more involved with the "local" matters. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes and matters OF THE PEOPLE. Where would they have ended up in the desert if Moses didn't HANDLE, not wait on Jehovah God to resolve, these disputes? Also, because there were so many matters of the people that needed handling, Jehovah God gave Moses, IMMEDIATELY, 70 older men to HELP HIM. This tells ME that Jehovah God EXPECTS AND SUPPORTS helping his people resolve issues effectively by those taking the lead among his people. Would Solomon have gained high repute if he didn't WISELY know how to handle the dispute between the two women and one baby? There is frustration for people who seek resolutions to matters only to find no one is willing to listen and truly make just suggestions for resolutions or decisions in personal matters. That translates to having no one to offer genuine guidance. It seems sort of CHICKEN, don't you think? Ezekiel's book tells us that Jehovah's organization is going to be suffering the SIDE EFFECTS of what this old system is undergoing in these last days. All I can say is, if THESE are the SIDE EFFECTS, I would HATE to know what is REALLY going on in this old system. We are also living in times when Jehovah God is going to REVEAL EVERYTHING. No one is going to be able to hide ANYTHING. His organization and people are NOT exceptions. If we are not handling matters appropriately Jehovah God will know that we do not respect his arrangement for handling matters and we will not fare well -- at least not those who have disregarded and, thusly, shown gross disrespect for his arrangement. Remember what happened to Korah when they insisted on taking their matters to Jehovah God, himself! It's time, as an organization, we looked at ourselves for what we are -- all grown up with MILLIONS OF LIVES we are responsible for -- and we need to make changes that reflect a greater understanding of what Moses and Solomon stand before us as examples. We can't leave our people "in the lurch". We need to care about our people and we need to handle matters rather than expecting Jehovah to ultimately take care of everything. When HE does, he will know we DIDN'T and we will not fare well at all. Lest we want fire to rain down on us and the earth to open up and swallow us, we need to give ear to our critics -- especially those who are within our organization. We need to NAKEDLY EXAMINE why some are not with us anymore. Rather than labeling them as apostates or something else that is derogatory, we need to LISTEN. However, since Jehovah God can make the one on the right to stand and the one on the left (and visa versa) to fall, it's comforting to know that HE has the discretion

to not destroy all those with SINCERE HEARTS who WANT to do what is right and, at times, seem to be thwarted by those who misrepresent, either inadvertently or willfully, his worship and instructions for HANDLING difficulties and problems among us. It's not a shame or sin to have problems among us. The shame or sin is NOT HANDLING THEM PROPERLY AND TIMELY. I only ask that YOU do not forget what your ORIGINAL MISSION was and you keep working to the end of agreeable changes from headquarters. Remember, you're dealing with PEOPLE. Jehovah God is not a "people" -- HE does not condone wrongdoing from anyone, ESPECIALLY not HIS OWN ORGANIZATION. If they don't listen, stay in the TRUTH but don't stand too close to those who don't listen and make appropriate changes -- you don't want to get any of that fire rain on you or to fall into the pit of the earth tearing open.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

20:47:08

Comments

I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church. We need to remember that the Catholic Church is the result of Constantine's absorption of the last few remaining Christian bishops and pagan leaders who combined Christian and pagan beliefs, honed them to make Christians happy and the Catholic Church began to be formed. From her, the major Orthodox religions sprang forth. All of them respecting each one's "territories" but not much different from the other. These represent the great apostasy that took place after the death of the apostles. Their RECORD is that of violating Jehovah God's laws and principles and teaching false religion and traditions of men. Also, their atrocities over CENTURIES is a matter of HISTORICAL RECORD. Catholic priests are also guilty of having sex with girls and women. It is my opinion that there are a number who would like to see some of the changes you are trying to effect. The world headquarters needs to become more involved with the "local" matters. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes and matters OF THE PEOPLE. Where would they have ended up in the desert if Moses didn't HANDLE, not wait on Jehovah God to resolve, these disputes? Also, because there were so many matters of the people that needed handling, Jehovah God gave Moses, IMMEDIATELY, 70 older men to HELP HIM. This tells ME that Jehovah God EXPECTS AND SUPPORTS helping his people resolve issues effectively by those taking the lead among his people. Would Solomon have gained high repute if he didn't WISELY know how to handle the dispute between the two women and one baby? There is frustration for people who seek resolutions to matters only to find no one is willing to listen and truly make just suggestions for resolutions or decisions in personal matters. That translates to having no one to offer genuine guidance. It seems sort of CHICKEN, don't you think? Ezekiel's book tells us that Jehovah's organization is going to be suffering the SIDE EFFECTS of what this old system is undergoing in these last days. All I can say is, if THESE are the SIDE EFFECTS, I would HATE to know what is REALLY going on in this old system. We are also living in times when Jehovah God is going to REVEAL EVERYTHING. No one is going to be able to hide ANYTHING. His organization and people are NOT exceptions. If we are not handling matters appropriately Jehovah God will know that we do not respect his arrangement for handling matters and we will not fare well -- at least not those who have disregarded and, thusly, shown gross disrespect for his arrangement. Remember what happened to Korah when they insisted on taking their matters to Jehovah God, himself! It's time, as an organization, we looked at ourselves for what we are -- all grown up with MILLIONS OF LIVES we are responsible for -- and we need to make changes that reflect a greater understanding of what Moses and Solomon stand before us as examples. We can't leave our people "in the lurch". We need to care about our people and we need to handle matters rather than expecting Jehovah to ultimately take care of everything. When HE does, he will know we DIDN'T and we will not fare well at all. Lest we want fire to rain down on us and the earth to open up and swallow us, we need to give ear to our critics -- especially those who are within our organization. We need to NAKEDLY EXAMINE why some are not with us anymore. Rather than labeling them as apostates or something else that is derogatory, we need to LISTEN. However, since Jehovah God can make the one on the right to stand and the one on the left (and visa versa) to fall, it's comforting to know that HE has the discretion to not destroy all those with SINCERE HEARTS who WANT to do what is right and, at times, seem to be thwarted by those who misrepresent, either inadvertently or willfully, his worship and instructions for HANDLING difficulties and problems among us. It's not a shame or sin to have problems among us. The shame or sin is NOT HANDLING THEM PROPERLY AND TIMELY. I only ask that YOU do not forget what your ORIGINAL MISSION was and you keep working to the end of agreeable changes from headquarters. Remember, you're dealing with PEOPLE. Jehovah God is not a "people" -- HE does not condone wrongdoing from anyone, ESPECIALLY not HIS OWN ORGANIZATION. If they don't listen, stay in the TRUTH but don't stand too close to those who don't listen and make appropriate changes -- you don't want to get any of that fire rain on you or to fall into the pit of the earth tearing open.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jun 2002

Time:

21:59:24

Comments

Yawn.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

05:46:29

Comments

"" I don't think it's fair to compare Jehovah's Witnesses with the Catholic Church"" No, you are right, as Catholics are not brainwashed and don't think they are the best people on earth!!!

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

05:55:08

Comments

Indeed, YAWN! Wonder from which Awake the text is taken!

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

06:21:18

Comments

FYI - a small book that should be included in everyone's 'Farewell WTS' gift basket:-----"Stop Being Manipulated" by George H. Green, PhD and Carolyn Cotter, MBA.-----Tell me, am I the only one who finds themselves often manipulated and intimidated in life?-----As I see it, I was trained by the best to the fine art of victimization. Anyone else?

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

07:15:20

Comments

April 20, 10:29 "...who have studied the history of the Watchtower Society, whose founder and first president was a child molester." Where is this information available????

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

09:05:10

Comments

To Whoever wrote the above comments to me, thank you. In one of my earlier posts I mentioned that I have found the loss of family, friends, etc within the witness organization to not be that much of a loss. I've been reading Ray Franz 4th edition of Crisis of Conscience and still finding myself very moved by the details of the goings on within the headquarters/governing body. Having been raised as a witness, we are taught that love is conditional, whereas the rest of the world says love is supposed to be unconditional. That has been a real tough thing for me personally to overcome. When I hear on occasion through one of my children that my own parents Love me....I just doesn't cause me to feel anything at all. I guess I'd be honest to say that I've become numb in a sense to those words coming from my "family". Those words just don't mean anything to me anymore. The purpose and goal of disfellowshipping, and the subsequent result of no contact with family is of course to "move people to repentance" and cause the disfellowshipped ones to return to the organization. Well, that simply isn't going to happen, at least not for me. I will never be able to remove from my memory what happened with the Malawi brothers vs the Mexican brothers. I will never be able to get that out of my mind, amongst other things. I have never felt more free than I do now, being out of that robot organization. I have posted this before, but I got engaged last weekend but I will not be sending invitations to any one in my "family", nor will I send announcements of our marriage to them either. They choose to treat me as though I'm dead, so I don't feel any need to inform them of the pure joy and happiness I've been experiencing. I have many friends that I would say qualify as my family now, so good riddance to the Thoman Empire. Linda Thoman
Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

09:47:30

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

09:48:26

Comments

Dear Linda, congratulations on our engagement! You go girl!! Take care, Europe

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

10:25:20

Comments

Well, I got my American Flag in protest to the UN deception and especially for the Malawi's! I am not "worshipping" the flag; I am not pledging my allegiance to anyone but God. I think I can TRUST MYSELF enough to put the flag out and still know that Jehovah is God, and His kingdom is real. I think I can TRUST GOD enough to know he would not kill me merely because I put a flag in my yard. It is symbolic of the freedom to make a HARMLESS choice of raising the flag in reply to the HARMFUL decisions the WTS made/and continues to make. It also symbolizes the court of laws in this country to bring to justice (sometimes) those who commit a crime, which is a RIGHT that the WTS has tried to take away from it's "citizens." *****I find it terrible that I have to explain, justify even to myself about putting a flag in my yard!*****but I did it anyway!=====C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

10:43:00

Comments

The information I posted is found in the BIBLE. Try reading it sometime. Even if some of the information is from the AWAKE!, it would STILL quote from the BIBLE. However, it's not from the AWAKE!. These are MY words based on READING THE BIBLE every day, stumbling through the parts I don't understand or find difficult to read but I keep reading and understanding does happen. Lots of people have pain from life's experiences. Most likely ALL people have pain from traveling this road -- living. The BIBLE is NOT impervious to our pain and it teaches us how to live so as to mitigate our pain. It's not the pain that is the challenge -- it's how we handle it. We can use it to effect POSITIVE CHANGES or we can let it eat us up so that we become worse than our offender or offenders. You spend your life being hurt by them and, honestly, they don't spend a nano-second being "bothered" by you. When that happens, THEY WON. No matter what someone or others have done to us, there comes a time when it is no longer "them" -- it becomes us. For every single person, there's a certain time to be hurt and mourn over the thing or things that have been done to us when we were innocent and trusting, however, after that time, we need to put all those things behind us (forget? no, we don't forget), pick ourselves up and move on. We, ultimately, are responsible for our own lives. We can't do ANYTHING about what has happened in the past to us. We can, though, do something about what WILL happen to us from now on. It's the "world's" saying that "today is the first day of the rest of my life". It's OUR CHOICE as to where we'll go from there -- our painful place. What do YOU choose?

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

10:46:55

Comments

Why don't Catholics have a web site where they can truly express their real feelings? Can't take the "heat" from those who would be so nasty to you for telling it the way they really feel?

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

10:53:11

Comments

HI: Is everyone aware of the new website <http://www.meetup.com/> Go to exjws This is a must see !!!!!It's a GOD SEND for me. Hope you enjoy it!!!! later***** Searchin50

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

16:11:18

Comments

Re: Catholics have just finished - and are still - dialoguing with ANY Catholics who are interested in being heard on the subject. They have held in person meetings all over the country where anyone can speak and have input. They have taken countless submissions from interested parties, on paper, in person and via the internet.....Further, they are talking about any future decisions about any future wrong doings being assessed by a panel comprised of lay people who include abuse survivors. Any questions? In addition to all of this, their every move is in the daily newspapers across the country and beyond to which you have easy access. Be careful not to assume things you know nothing about. It's a learned Witness trait and it does not serve ANYONE's purpose, including your own.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

17:40:24

Comments

To Europe....LOL, you sorta forgot the letter "Y" when you wrote about "our" engagement. It should have said Congratulations on Your engagement. LOL Linda Thoman (I am not engaged to Europe...)

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

17:58:50

Comments

Enter the Daily Text for Sunday, June 30 Those who are a strong people will glorify you; the town of the tyrannical nations, they will fear you.-- Isa. 25:3. Saturday, June 29 | Monday, July 1 Was Babylon the Great ever forced to acknowledge Jehovah's powerful works? Yes. During the first world war, Jehovah's anointed servants preached under tribulation. In 1918 they went into spiritual captivity when leading brothers among God's people were imprisoned. The organized preaching work virtually ceased. Then, in 1919, Jehovah restored them and reinvigorated them with his spirit, whereupon they set out to fulfill the commission to preach the good news in all the inhabited earth. (Mark 13:10) All of this was prophesied in the book of Revelation, as was the effect upon their opponents. These "became frightened and gave glory to the God of heaven." (Rev. 11:3, 7, 11-13) Not that they all were converted, but they were forced to recognize the powerful work of Jehovah on this occasion, just as Isaiah had foretold. w 3/1/01 16, 17 Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

17:59:28

Comments

<http://jwzone.org> Enter the Daily Text for Sunday, June 30 Those who are a strong people will glorify you; the town of the tyrannical nations, they will fear you.-- Isa. 25:3. Saturday, June 29 | Monday, July 1 Was Babylon the Great ever forced to acknowledge Jehovah's powerful works? Yes. During the first world war, Jehovah's anointed servants preached under tribulation. In 1918 they went into spiritual captivity when leading brothers among God's people were imprisoned. The organized preaching work virtually ceased. Then, in 1919, Jehovah restored them and reinvigorated them with his spirit, whereupon they set out to fulfill the commission to preach the good news in all the inhabited earth. (Mark 13:10) All of this was prophesied in the book of Revelation, as was the effect upon their opponents. These "became frightened and gave glory to the God of heaven." (Rev. 11:3, 7, 11-13) Not that they all were converted, but they were forced to recognize the powerful work of Jehovah on this occasion, just as Isaiah had foretold. w 3/1/01 16, 17 Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:19:18

Comments

http://www.greaterthings.com/Topical/Mountain_Meadows_Massacre/index.html

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:45:39

Comments

<http://www.katiet.com/index.htm> You could each write a book about your experiences.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:47:49

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:50:06

Comments

<http://www.afn.org/~monica/index.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:52:23

Comments

I really do not care about the daily text that the second last poster put on. Too many things that the Watchtower has printed in the past have been fluff that didn't happen. Why would one think that what they print today is any different?
1975

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:53:05

Comments

WHO keeps posting the daily text????????? I personally could care less what the daily text has to say-- it makes me sick to my stomach just looking at it!!!!!! If I needed to have some sort of daily scripture to start my day--I will find one on my own!!!! I definitely don't want the society telling me how and why it applies, or any history of the JW's-- there is plenty of info out there, and I don't want the info from them--they LIE!!!! Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

18:58:15

Comments

Right on Jesika 1975

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:05:15

Comments

<http://www.gospelcom.net/mlm/Ped.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:07:03

Comments

TO 1975--- I am glad I am not the only one who feels that way. Good grief, if I wanted to be preached to I would go to the KH!!!!!!! You had posted while I was writing mine. I thought it was funny that you posted right before I had!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx (by the way-1975 was the year I was born)

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:17:22

Comments

Thanks Jesika Yes I think that it is funny also, that we were both writing the same thing at the same time. You from the deep south and me from the frozen north(Canada). Just goes to show you that the whole North America is getting tired of the same old record that plays the same old tune. Take care!

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:18:50

Comments

<http://www.hotstreak.net/anti/news/0301/nfn010301a.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:23:42

Comments

<http://www.primaryerror.net/1killer.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:24:35

Comments

<http://www.gospelassemblyfree.com/gac/yoke.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:25:33

Comments

<http://home.hetnet.nl/~ex-baba/engels/articles/profile.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:28:10

Comments

<http://www.thelinkup.com/stats.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

19:43:20

Comments

Lighten up! <http://sblomberg.com/cbs/> Church humor.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

20:01:54

Comments

The smallest deed is greater than the grandest intention. <http://sblomberg.com/cbs/PAGE10.HTM> Lighten up!

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

20:30:15

Comments

On April 20th, at 10:29 someone posted the following: "For those of us who have studied the history of the Watchtower Society - whose founder and first president [Charles Taze Russell?] was a child molester, the strictures of Watchtower policies, written and [?], which serve to shield the Organization (and hence often the perpetrator) at the expense of the victim are not seen as arising from sheer chance or incompetence. There is evidence of design. [Signed.] Focus - (One who knows the beast) class"-----WHO WROTE THIS? IS THIS TRUE? IF THIS IS TRUE, IT IS POWERFULLY RELEVANT BUT I CAN'T FIND IT ELSEWHERE. IS THERE REALLY EVIDENCE SOMEWHERE THAT C.T. RUSSELL WAS A PEDOPHILE???????????

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

20:31:00

Comments

On April 20th, at 10:29 someone posted the following: "For those of us who have studied the history of the Watchtower Society - whose founder and first president [Charles Taze Russell?] was a child molester, the strictures of Watchtower policies, written and [?], which serve to shield the Organization (and hence often the perpetrator) at the expense of the victim are not seen as arising from sheer chance or incompetence. There is evidence of design. [Signed.] Focus - (One who knows the beast) class"-----WHO WROTE THIS? IS THIS TRUE? IF THIS IS TRUE, IT IS POWERFULLY RELEVANT BUT I CAN'T FIND IT ELSEWHERE. IS THERE REALLY EVIDENCE SOMEWHERE THAT C.T. RUSSELL WAS A PEDOPHILE???????????

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

20:49:30

Comments

Re: Catholics ----- The question was, why don't Catholics (added: or any other religion for that matter) have WEB SITES where their people can just speak out (meaning the way people speak out here)? This is in response to some of the very hostile remarks that are made here about JW's and how someone, if they see them, will follow them around and tell everyone how horrible they are -- that JW's are their own worst enemies. So, it naturally follows to ask, then, why don't Catholics (and I'm adding any other religion -- not wanting to single out only Catholics) have a WEB SITE (not controlled forums such as formal meetings, radio or TV telecasts, newspapers, magazines, etc.) where THEIR OWN PEOPLE can speak out anonymously and FREELY about how THEY feel with regard to their own experiences within their own organization -- such as what exists at THIS web site. The issue is, is it because they can't take the "heat" of someone writing such dastardly things at them because they're honest enough to express their true feelings? It was, somewhat, sarcasm because the threatening and hateful tone of the posting proved EXACTLY WHY people prefer to NOT talk freely -- because of the lack of compassion, understanding and hateful talk that threatens. Here you have people TALKING HONESTLY and FREE TO SAY WHAT THEY WANT and there's ALWAYS someone who is going to battle such honesty. Simply because these are the expressions of SOME people - - even though credible -- they don't necessarily mean it is the way everyone feels, has experienced, or wants things handled. However, such a reaction is an EXCELLENT EXAMPLE of why PEOPLE KEEP THEIR MOUTHS SHUT -- no matter WHAT religion they are. Fear of reprisals or attacks. I, personally, am deeply sorry for ANY pain and suffering ANY person has experienced within their religious organization. However, that does NOT mean that EVERYONE is a hypocrite, predator or victim within their organization. To go around threatening SLANDER to ANYONE YOU SEE, whether in your neighborhood or elsewhere, is the INSANITY THAT KEEPS PEOPLE FROM COMING FORWARD. This poster just proved a point that could not be ignored. Instead of ATTACKING, get a web site and let your own people freely talk. I don't doubt AT ALL that you're going to find people of EVERY SORT having similar experiences. You want to punish anyone in the entire group for what a few have done. Isn't that like the Taliban? ----- LBJ

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

21:55:52

Comments

" Why Don't Catholics Have Websites?" They do, but the need to have an anonymous website where one can 'finally open up' and 'speak freely' is not so dire as it is within the WTS because Catholics ALWAYS have freedom of speech.-----We speak openly amongst ourselves, amongst our friends, family, parish, to our priests and others. There is no cover-up (not speaking of any cover-up initiated by the abuser, which is VERY common everywhere). There is no denial (not that everyone is necessarily of one mind, initially. It's a difficult subject). But people are FREE to talk. It's one of the GREAT things about being an American. It's only the WTS which tries to inhibit that freedom by manipulation, intimidation and other means. I hope this answers your question. The lack of a 'silentlambs' website for Catholics (and perhaps others???) is because the need is not the same as it is here. We're not searching futilely for someone to listen, validate, and believe us. And we believe you, too.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

23:17:16

Comments

Dear All, My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I commend you for speaking up. Mr. Bowen, thank you for taking such an important stance. I pray God gives you strength and perseverance to help more silentlambs. It is sad some witnesses feel this site is bashing them. Can they not see people are hurting and this website gives them the opportunity to speak without feeling ashamed or under attack? God is using Mr. Bowen I believe. Please pray for healing for these victims. Stop ignoring their cries and viewing this as an attack on your religion. Thank you.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

23:20:17

Comments

Dear Friends, I have taken the past week and have read all the entries in this Guestbook as of Friday evening. It saddens me greatly to hear of your stories of the abuse. Although I have never been a JW myself, I am married to an active JW. His reactions have been typically the same responses I have seen here, ones of denial and trying to discredit the people and Dateline. I was abused physically, mentally and emotionally as a child and once had a cousin "attempt" to sexually abuse me, I know the fear I had at that one occurrence, I could not imagine living a life full of that fear. You are all in my prayers. Mr. Bowen: You are an exceptional man, with a high moral standard and should be commended for your efforts with this site and with Dateline and the exposing of such a heinous crime as this against our children. You are man to be admired and respected, not looked down on and accused of "causing divisions", this is an outrage what they are trying to do with you. I have followed your story since I first saw a report on this issue over a year ago on CNN. I have waited anxiously for Dateline to air, and watched continuously your website for updates. I was upset at the WTBTs when they stopped, but kind of expected it too. Mr. Bowen, you are doing the right thing, and do not let anyone ever tell you that you are not. I hope to hear updates on Erika and the others soon, would even like to correspond with her if she would like to, you may forward my email address to her if you wish. To the people who have come on this site and used all sorts of profanity and the likes, although we may not know who you are, whether you are JWs or not, there is ONE that does know for certain, and there is no hiding ANYTHING from Him. One day we all have to give an account for our actions. Even you. With Christian Love and respect, Barbara Naftis bnaftis@cs.com

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jun 2002

Time:

23:20:59

Comments

Please forgive the typos, it is very late here and I am tired. Thanks, Barbara

July 2002 Guestbook

[Go to Page 2](#)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

01:04:41

Comments

Linda, Where did you get the 4th edition of Crisis of Conscience? All I could find was the 3rd edition. Age00

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

02:36:52

Comments

I want to say Thank You! so much for this site. I too have an awful story of abuse during my childhood growing up as a Witness. I'm sad to say one of the responsible ones is an elder in the same cong. today! I am so glad there is finally a place for victims to feel support after having to stay in the "closet" for so many years. If the news media only knew the half of what is and what has gone on for many years it would fill a month's worth of programming. I truly feel that there is an uprising on the way. You can only keep people in the dark and feeding them \$%^\$ for so long before they revolt. When they do revolt it will be the cleansing that has been needed for 100 years. Then the protectors of the pedophiles can start their own society and leave the true believers to worship in the way that is pure and right. It is wonderful that there is going to be a march on the headquarters in Sept. I would love to be there and join the others with a like story. I have never been a beggar but I think this is worth asking. I was disabled about 10 years ago and only have a small Social Security check every month to exist. I want to be in the march in Sept but don't have any way financially to do it. If there are any others who could help me get to the march I would be eternally grateful. If by some chance I don't have enough to get there I will return every dime back to those who gave. If you can help in any way please contact me. If nothing else meeting others with a like past would pump us both up. I look forward to hearing from any and all. Thank you K Henderson khenderson@lionco.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

02:40:00

Comments

To Linda Thoman: Yes Linda, I noticed I forgot the Y of YOUR engagement, but it was too late. I had hit the button! I was thinking about writing it again, but I figured you would understand!!!!;-)) So again ... CONGRATULATIONS ON YOUR ENGAGEMENT!!!! Europe

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

06:47:38

Comments

K, I think you have everything right except that it's not going to be the pedophiles and their supporters who 'leave and start their own group'. I think the people here are going to have to do that. Good luck on your trip.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

08:48:29

Comments

Re Your Comment: --- We speak openly amongst ourselves, amongst our friends, family, parish, to our priests and others. --- This, in my opinion, is a very telling statement. You talk among yourselves -- not publicly as this web site does. You're going on the assumption that I don't know Catholics. I've known them in several different states and countries for 50+ years, including one woman who was taken sexual advantage of by her priest when she went to him in mental and emotional distress over her marriage. However, that was in the very early 1970's and I lost contact with her. She confided in me but was terrified about my telling anyone else, so I promised I wouldn't and didn't. From what I saw on a program the Public TV Station, this is an uncommon occurrence within the Catholic Church but, being that it's girls and women and it's the common belief that girls and women "ask for it" (that's what they said on the TV program), there is a lack of the critical attention this heterosexual abuse requires. You're trying to make it look as though Catholics don't have any problems because they speak freely and that just simply is not true. YOU may have an experience or circumstance or group that gives you opportunity to speak freely but that does not mean that it is true for the vast majority of Catholics. There are plenty of people -- of your and other religions -- that wouldn't speak against their religious organization and they, over time, also suffer the mental, emotional and physical difficulties that anyone would suffer for keeping important issues bottled up inside of them. The issues may not be important to anyone else but they are important to that person. I think it's terrible that a person would not have an understanding ear, even if it's an issue only relevant to themselves. I don't need to come to this web site to speak freely. However, the very fact that JWs and former JWs DO talk openly and PUBLICLY is, in itself, commendable -- not shameful. The irony of this is that it leads YOU and others like you to think that there is a very disproportionate problem among JWs that does not exist in any other religion, including Catholics. This, frankly, is just not true. It's also very unrealistic. All the people in this whole world are subject to sin. There are too many influences to encourage gross sin and heinous acts against one another. Many people are guilty of hurting one or more people, including sexual abuse. They even have laws against husbands raping their wives! Who are you trying to kid? JWs, through their publications, are trying to help people to be AWARE of these pitfalls, to help them recognize people and situations and to act appropriately in these situations, even within their own organization. I, personally, do not make excuses for wrongdoing, however, I know that no matter what label one chooses to pin on themselves, there are some things that a "label" won't change - - each person's own, personal internal makeup. The person, herself or himself, has to work on making those changes. The Catholic Church hides even criminals within the walls of their churches and refuses to turn them over to law enforcement authorities. It's called "sanctuary". Priest's will refuse to reveal the identity of those who confess to them of serious crimes because of Priest/Confessor Privilege. Therefore, even when they know they can help a police investigation and even when they're asked by the authorities to help them by giving them the name and location of the criminal, they won't divulge that information. It appears that is true even when an innocent man or woman is in jail and charged with a crime the priest knows was committed by someone else. This is COMMON KNOWLEDGE. So, please, don't get on your self-righteousness bravado and act like everything is so much better in the Catholic Church or any other church. The Catholic Church has had CENTURIES to correct the problems in their church. When the Bible is very clear in what it teaches in the areas of morality, why would it take CENTURIES for the Catholic Church to FINALLY look at the problem? It appears to have taken police investigations, court cases and bad publicity that brought these problems out in the open to the point where the Catholic Church couldn't ignore the problem anymore -- and that's only priests molesting boys. They haven't done anything about the sexual abuse of girls and women yet. We're all a bunch of scum bags (even if we live "good" lives, there isn't one of us that is perfect) in the eyes of the one and only true God and it's ONLY by Christ's ransom sacrifice and his perpetual pleading before his father in the heavens that ANY of us have a chance before the almighty God. Personally, I do not believe that there is ANYONE that has more honest and open dialog than JWs -- even now. Dateline said it 2 times -- JWs are the

ONLY religion that has a judicial system in place within its organization. The only thing that has been proved is that the JW's judicial system fails people sometimes the same as man's secular judicial systems do. That's not giving my approval or making an excuse for the failures in the JW or secular judicial systems. However, I'm positive that the JW judicial system will be "cleaned up" a lot better and sooner than the world's secular judicial systems. No, JWs are not repressed. They're, for the most part, very honest people. You don't see anyone trying to shut down this or any other web site by JWs. However, it would be interesting to see what would happen in other religions if people were writing as they do here -- where the WHOLE WORLD that wants to can also be privy to it. Since there really are not any web sites like this one for any other religion where ANYONE can access, there's no way to know what the individual church's reactions would be. Therefore, your arguing ANYTHING in this matter is mute.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

09:34:52

Comments

DID EVERYONE GET BILL'S E-MAIL????????? He mentioned another suit being filed Tues. and he will be at the press conference. I too will be there. I will give him a hug for everyone!!!!!! I can't say where it will be at this time, I am sure everyone understands why. I love you all--keep talking, we can make a difference!!!!!!! Love Jesika Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

09:51:36

Comments

BROOKLYN DAILY EAGLE - OCTOBER 29, 1911 on C. T. Russell's Scandal GIRL KISSED PASTOR AND SAT ON HIS KNEE But Mr. Russell at the Tabernacle: Only Submitted to it to be Kind. MAY HAVE FELT HER PULSE He Sometimes Ministered to the Sick, Locked in Another Girls Room Innocently. (Special to The Eagle) BROOKLYN DAILY EAGLE - OCTOBER 29, 1911 Pittsburgh, October 27 - The suit for a separation brought by Martha (sic)F. Russell against Charles Taze Russell, her husband, popularly known as Pastor Russell, who has just entered a libel suit against The Brooklyn Eagle, is remembered here as one of the most sensational court proceedings in the history of Allegheny County. Pastor Russell's Advertising methods had already attracted a good deal of attention to himself, and while many referred to him as "the crank preacher of Allegheny," his unusual lectures and effective publicity methods drew good-sized crowds to his Bible House on Arch Street. When the fact that Pastor Russell's wife was suing him for a separation became public much general interest was aroused and the courtroom was thronged during the proceedings. The testimony which elicited the most comment concerned the relations of Pastor Russell with Rose Ball, a young woman stenographer employed by Pastor Russell in the Bible House on Arch Street. This testimony was given by Mrs. Russell on direct examination on Thursday, April 26, 1906. It was ruled out by the court on the ground that the incidents to which reference was made were said to have occurred on a date which precedes the dates mentioned in Mrs. Russell's bill of complaint. Pastor Russell recurred to the incidents when he went on the stand several days later, and gave his version of what had happened. Rose Ball was not called to the stand, as she left for Australia shortly before the case came to trial. The verbatim record of this testimony taken from the official report of the case on file in the office of the Prothonotary of Allegheny County is as follows: Q. I want you to tell us what your husband did in company with this woman Rose, in your presence and in your home. A. In the first place I considered it--(objected to and witness was not permitted to finish.) Q. Tell us what you saw and what he said was done. A. One evening he spent the evening downstairs and our library and bedroom were next to each other upstairs on the second floor, and I spent the evening downstairs reading, and I went upstairs about 10 o'clock to my room, and I supposed that: he was either in the library or had retired, and when I went up there I found that he was in neither place, and I stepped out in the hall, and I found that he was in his night robe, sitting beside Miss Ball's bed and she was in bed. On other occasions I found him going in there and I found she called him in and said she wasn't well and wanted him in, and I objected to this, and I said that it was highly improper, and I said: "We have people about the house, and what kind of a name will be attached in this house if you do that sort of thing?" and he got angry. Pastor's Wife Tells of His Alleged Nightly Visits Q. You state that you found him doing this at other times. How often after that? A. I found him a number of times; I don't remember how often. Q. In her room? A. Yes, sir. And I found him in the servant girl's room as well. and I found him locked in the servant girl's room. Q. Did he make any explanation why he was in the girl's room? A. No. He did not; he just got angry. Q. What did you say to him about this

conduct and what did he say. A. I said to him, "We have a great work on our hands," and I said, "In this work you and I have to walk very circumspectly before the world and if you are going to do things like this, what will happen? Suppose you are all right, don't you suppose people will talk about things like this?" and I said, "I am not satisfied with it," and he said he wasn't going to be ruled by me. But I felt distressed about that. Q. What did Rose do at the Watch Tower. A. She attended to the correspondence. Q. Where was her desk with reference to the desk of Mr. Russell of the Watch Tower Society? A. It wasn't near his; it was in the office. Q. When would he go to the Watch Tower, in the morning? A. I don't remember; he generally went down alone. Q. Who would return with him? A. She came with him in the evening and they came about 11 o'clock and the young men that were in the office -- she was the only girl, and the young men would go home, and he wouldn't allow her to go home with them, and she must wait and always go with him. (Objected to.) Q. I want the mere fact, did this girl Rose go home with your husband? A. Yes, Sir. Q. What year was that? A. In the fall of 1894. (By Mr. Porter, attorney for the plaintiff.) Q. Did you state to your husband at this meeting any endearing terms? A. Yes, sir. Q. What were they? A. I said "She tells me that one evening you came home --" I asked her when did these things occur. I said to him, "She says they occurred down at the office when she stayed down there with him in the evening after the rest had gone, and at home at any time when I wasn't around." Q. Now, about the endearing terms? A. She said one evening when she came home with him, just as she got inside the hall, it was late in the evening, about 11 o'clock, he put his arms around her and kissed her. This was in the vestibule before they entered the hall, and he called her his little wife, but she said "I am not your wife." and he said "I will call you daughter, and a daughter has nearly all the privileges of a wife." Q. What other terms were used? A. Then he said, "I am like a jellyfish. I float around here and there. I touch this one and that one, and if she responds I take her to me, and if not, I float on to others"; and she wrote that out so that I could remember it for sure when I would speak to him about it. And he confessed that he said those things. Q. And the young men came home ahead of them? A. Yes, sir. Q. State to the court and jury what talk, if any, you had with this girl Rose, in regard to her relations with your husband, which you communicated to your husband? This question was objected to and it was changed to read as follows: Q. You are to tell what you stated to your husband that Rose had said and his reply to you. Mrs. Russell Says Girl Told Her of Pastor's Caresses. A. I told him that I had learned something that was very serious and I didn't tell him right away. I let a day elapse until I felt I had control of myself and could talk and then I told him that I had something very serious to tell him about this matter, and he said, "What is it?" and I said, "Rose has told me that you have been intimate with her, that you have been in the habit of hugging and kissing her and having her sit on your knee and fondling each other, and she tells me you bid her under no account to tell me, but she couldn't keep it any longer. She said if I was distressed about it she felt that she would have to come and make a confession to me, and she has done that. (By the court.) Q. What did he say? A. He tried to make light of it at first and I said, "Husband, you can't do that. I know the whole thing. She has told me straight and I know it to be true." Well, he said he was sorry; it was true, but he was sorry. He said he didn't mean any harm. I said, "I don't see how you could do an act like that without meaning harm." Linda Thoman Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:**Date:****01 Jul 2002****Time:****09:54:38****Comments**

To those interested in buying Crisis of Conscience 4th Edition ...go here: <http://www.freeminds.org/sales/books.htm>
Linda Thoman

Remote User:**Date:****01 Jul 2002****Time:****10:36:08****Comments**

I just read a posting from a person who was upset with dateline, this website and Bill. One comment was the damage that Bill has done to the 6 million Witnesses can probably never be undone. Question dear poster: Do you not understand that Bill tried internally to deal with this problem but only received roadblocks from the Society? Do you not understand that the victims are you and the abused because the society DIDN'T DO A THING TO SOLVE THIS, but was more concerned with coverup? We see here a typical member also not dealing with the issue and likewise concerned about protecting the Watchtower Corporation. Did it ever occur to you that this may be a sign from Jehovah saying to people put your trust in me instead of these self proclaimed spokespersons in New York City! I feel

you are concerned about protecting religion, not protecting children. You love the corporation first and the true victims second. I would not be surprised if you took full advantage of broadcasting the Catholic Church scandal(Which is wrong also), but now the shoe is on the other foot. The simple fact is the leaders of the Watchtower are not inspired, and yes like you say when things don't go to plan, THEY ARE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS. WELL START TREATING THEM LIKE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS and stop buying everything they say as if it was direct from God. FJ

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

11:16:10

Comments

Hey all, check out the JW's stats report! <http://www.jwic.com/stat.htm> Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

12:44:04

Comments

(See? It's not as cut and dried simple as you think ...) Actually, it is. First, I like to say, that I have many friends from different religious backgrounds (Catholics, Baptist, Jewish, Protestant, JW, Muslim etc ...), and I am happy to say that I do not discriminate or hate any on them because of their beliefs..... Next, it is a FACT, that when the Catholics were caught and exposed, they attempted to blame everyone else but themselves.....Just to go the Boston Globe website for the FACTS and EVIDENCE.....Also, it is a FACT, that the Catholic Bishops in Dallas fell short in dealing with their big problem in the pedophile scandal, namely, themselves.....If a Bishop protected a KNOWN CHILD ABUSER and broke the law, he should be in JAIL, So who is still denying and ignoring their own SCANDAL?????Who is being manipulative?????Who has much, much to learn about the Catholics scandal?????Also, you seem to express a lot of hate and anger when describing the WTS....WHY???????ANGEL31

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

13:05:31

Comments

The last post is suggesting that the WT society is a loving group just like any other religion. Here is a small example of their love. "They are not to assume the attitude or follow the sinful course of Christendom's lucre-loving clergy, who abuse and destroy the "sheep", scatter the flock, and even rob and devour widows' houses to satisfy their lustful and greedy appetites." (The Watchtower, 4/15, 1950, p.121) Want more examples of love? Just ask. It's there.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

13:30:09

Comments

in reference to the posting about pastor Russell: back then women in the work force were called "girls" to lower their status as compared to working men. Although the reference to the girl sitting on his knee and kissing him sounded like a child, not a woman. Have I misread this? Larry Idsommer@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

15:10:31

Comments

ANGEL31 --- Hi it's Jesika again. I also have a lot of friends from different religions and don't hold any beliefs against them. The Catholics scandal is merely used in reference(at least by me) to what can be done if we are not silent anymore. The anger displayed by many towards the WT is rooted(in my opinion) by hurt and betrayal. What has been taught to many JW's since birth(myself included) is how honest and up front they are. How right they are and how wrong every other religion on earth is. They were there to protect us and to save us from the wicked men of this world. They have forgotten to put God first and what he would want for all his children-- prejudice and abuse are not among them. All I want is for the WT to take responsibility for their own policy and admit it was wrong--or at the least change it and prove they are going to stick by it. No more children in any religion should suffer. I am focused on the JW's's because that was the religion that hurt me. I wish I could stop it everywhere, but I am not God-and I would never try to be. Thanks Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

15:33:28

Comments

Linda Thoman,..... As stated on this Website "We'd like to know what you think about our web site. Please leave your comments in this public guest book so we can share your thoughts with other visitors."..... So, Linda, lets see who's comments above clearly indicate a tremendous ignorance regarding my postings specifically in regards to the Jehovah's Witness Organization On, Jun 19 2002, I ANSWERED a question POSTED by a REPORTER, along with a question of my own, in regards to the Jehovah's Witness Organization's ABUSE ALLEGATIONS.....Afterwards, some individuals, including JESIKA, posted comments to my question..... So, who is being ignorant????????? I have done plenty of research on this Religion and many others, with an open mind and without being BIAS... I have all the facts, and much more, so I feel the need to post it when given the opportunity.....Just like YOU and everyone else on this and many other websitesIf you don't agree or like the FACTS, there is not much I can do about it..... OK, here is your first lesson of the day.....Check out this website www.religiousfreedomwatch.org,,some info from that Website..... "Hate propaganda is spread with only one purpose: to instill fear in the uninformed. Those who commit such acts are well aware that, left unchallenged, their lies will propagate and breed further acts of hatred, even violence. Throughout history, men and women of religion have stood against tyranny and fought for the natural right of all individuals to practice their own faiths and beliefs, free from harassment, suppression and persecution.".....OK, now the second lesson of the day.....When any one of Jehovah's Witnesses is accused of an act of child abuse, the local congregation elders are expected to investigate. Two elders meet separately with the accused and the accuser to see what each says on the matter. If the accused denies the charge, the two elders may arrange for him and the victim to restate their position in each other's presence, with elders also there. If during that meeting the accused still denies the charges and there are no others who can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time. Why not? As a Bible-based organization, we must adhere to what the Scriptures say, namely, "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin ... At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good." (Deuteronomy 19:15) Jesus reaffirmed this principle as recorded at Matthew 18:15-17. However, if two persons are witnesses to separate incidents of the same kind of wrongdoing, their testimony may be deemed sufficient to take action.....Linda, as you can see , I have done more than my share of RESEARCH.....So for now , I will go by the FACTS and EVIDENCE I have researched.....Don't get me wrong, if the Cases Pending find the WTS guilty of breaking the law, my opinions WILL CHANGEThanks for your comments Linda..... ANGEL31

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

15:40:20

Comments

7-1 -- 8:48 Lord help you child. It is impossible for me to reach someone so vehemently ENTRENCHED in denial. Only God can do it. I pray He will.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

15:42:47

Comments

HEY LARRY --- I think you may have over looked this line in the posting(I had to go back and read it again after reading your post)The testimony which elicited the most comment concerned the relations of Pastor Russell with Rose Ball, a young woman stenographer employed by Pastor Russell in the Bible House on Arch Street. She is refereed to as a young women, plus I wouldn't think they would ship a child to Australia. Even though it wasn't a child it does show he didn't practice what he preached-morally anyways. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

16:00:42

Comments

ANGEL31 --- OK, doing research is great-that I agree with. The two witness thing--I DO NOT!!!! My uncle molested me (Linda's brother) and since he didn't do it to someone else(that I know of) than I am at fault for coming forward against another brother!!!!!!!!!!!! Nothing in this world would be able to convince me of that!!!! My sister had 5 WITNESSES-- but the elders wouldn't allow them to speak!!! Like I have told others --- If no one witnesses a person that got murdered--is the person faking being dead??? The only witness is the victim!!!! My innocence was murdered and since I have no other witness-it is dismissed!!!! THAT'S WRONG!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I don't care how much research you do --- it is still and will always be wrong. Even if the cases against the WT don't go all the way-to the point that you would change your opinion, like the example I stated above--if the murderer wasn't caught, or they didn't have enough evidence, was the crime not still committed and someone is still DEAD!!!!!!!!!!!! Like my innocence can never be given back!!!! I don't care about anyone's opinion--I know what is right and what is wrong!!!!!! Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

16:09:17

Comments

RE: Pastor Charles Taze Russell ...Interesting, but if the things you wrote are really true, where are the citations? --- Unlike the borg (who MYSTERIOUSLY are thrilled to accept unsigned, un-footnoted pieces of one-way babble as the HIGHEST form of journalism), that form of 'mystery writing' won't fly with the THINKING people at this website. EVEN THO, it might be something we would really LIKE to believe. So cough it up. Truth or rubbish?

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

16:38:46

Comments

Deuteronomy 19:15 One witness is not enough to convict a man accused of any crime or offense he may have committed. A matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses. --- Why does the Watchtower insist that this verse written thousands of years ago must be taken to the letter, yet other verses like Revelation 7:5-8, naming all of the 144,000 tribes of Israel, may be chucked into the rework pile to fit their theology. And all the luminous "New Light" that has showered us for the past 120 years from the society has been wasted on covering up 'prophecies' that never materialized. Certainly common sense should kick in with a little 'new light' where it truly needed like here. It is my opinion however that the real issue is protecting the societies image. After all, they have to protect at all costs the Watchtowers claims to be the Only True Christians on the earth. Here is an example of their boasting: "So where is true religion to be found? In all humility and honesty, we must say that Jehovah's Witnesses form an international community walking along this 'narrow and cramped road." (Watchtower, Dec. 1, 1991.p.8) So the whole world is wrong but them! Puts them in a rather awkward position when things go wrong.

=====

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

16:39:46

Comments

To Angel ...You wrote-"Hate propaganda is spread with only one purpose: to instill fear in the uninformed. Those who commit such acts are well aware that, left unchallenged, their lies will propagate and breed further acts of hatred, even violence. Throughout history, men and women of religion have stood against tyranny and fought for the natural right of all individuals to practice their own faiths and beliefs, free from harassment, suppression and persecution." "Hate propaganda? Lies?" What propaganda, what lies? Perhaps there are those who are making hate-filled comments, but I do not carry hate towards any. Lies? What lies? Only the victim and the accused know if lies are being told. The remainder of your comments means absolutely nothing to me, because perps are not going to invite an audience!!! This abuse is a crime! ELDERS SHOULD NOT EVEN GET INVOLVED in these situations, but only to encourage the PROPER authorities be notified and it be handled by the police and not threaten victims and families of victims of disfellowshipping if they speak outside the congregation!!!! Elders/Congregations are NOT the Proper Authorities for these types of things!!! If it was something like the rule against Smoking, fine require two witnesses to make an accusation. Smoking isn't against the Law, but adults having sexual contact with a child/minor IS A CRIME!!! At that time the Elders should back off and allow the police investigations take their course and the guilty party go where they belong, jail. Who made the asinine decision that the Governing Body and the Society is the Judge, Jury and Executioner for everything? Oh yeah, I already know the answer to that one ...I've been reading Ray Franz 4th Edition of Crisis of Conscience! Sorry Angel, that nonsense about needing two witnesses to make an accusation is ridiculous when it involves crimes. Personally, I feel any and all Elders/Ministerial Servants/Governing Body Members, etc who have knowledge/evidence that crimes are taking place and do not provide that information to the proper authorities to handle the matter are almost as guilty of the perp, and should be charged with Withholding Evidence In A Criminal Case or something along those lines. And, I feel that any Elders/Ministerial Servants etc who have knowledge of crimes or past crimes that did not tell the proper authorities and take swift action to protect others from the perp should all be disfellowshipped themselves! Who will protect the "flock" when the friggin "Shepherds" are doing everything to protect the perps and the Societies Image and bank account! ARGH!!!! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

17:04:51

Comments

" RE: Pastor Charles Taze Russell ...Interesting, but if the things you wrote are really true, where are the citations?" Your comment that it was "interesting" was my only intent by posting that information/link on this site. Where are the citations? I only provided what I found, so far ...Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

17:08:29

Comments

" HATE PROPAGANDA IS SPREAD WITH ONLY ONE PURPOSE: TO INSTILL FEAR IN THE UNINFORMED"
More Love From The Watchtower: "They [the clergy] have in fact represented the Devil, because it [the Church] is the Devil's organization." (J. F. Rutherford, Life, 1929, p292) "Such was the state of affairs by the time Constantine the Great laid the foundation of the Catholic church in the fourth century A.D., and down through the centuries since then, Christendom's multitudinous sects and cults have continued to hold sheep like persons in their parish fold, where they are plundered, exploited, fleeced and devoured for the pleasure and profit of the false shepherds." (The Watchtower, 4/15,1950,p119)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

18:07:24

Comments

Question: If a congregation member is found dead(foul play)behind the Kingdom Hall, and there was not two witnesses to the crime, would everyone call it a night and just go home? Of course not. A crime has been committed. The police would be called in! The two or three witness rule MEANS NOTHING!!! Likewise, if a child reports being abused by an adult, and surprise, surprise, no one admitted it, would everyone call it a night and just go home? No, ...I mean Yes. And that is the problem. It is easier to hide the evidence within a helpless victim, and pretend life goes on. This is a crime also! Treat it for what it is. This is not a member found smoking which is not a civil crime. It is a sin in the eyes of the Jehovah's Witness though. So let the elders handle that. But on the dateline show the elder in court did not want to be forced to report crime for fear that no one will confess. That's fine if you want to harbor criminals. Let your conscience be your guide.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

19:33:27

Comments

What conscience??? There's an interesting post at Jehovahs-witnesses.com (or something very close to that) - it's about WHY people come back after having been DF'd. Top few reasons (in random order) a) miss their family and would rather fake repentance than continue alone without their family b) like having the society tell them what to do so they don't have to take on the complicated job of thinking through things themselves - they like the black and white of it and the spoon-feeding c) don't have another support system in place d) it's familiar, even if they know it's wrong e) something' to do

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

19:35:59

Comments

Linda ...thanks for searching out the CT Russell stuff but I can't give it any credence until, perhaps, you've got more solid stuff. Even the story of Rose is pretty foggy. Too bad. Keep looking. If he was a pedophile, that would pretty much explain EVERYTHING, wouldn't it? Thanks for searching.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

22:43:13

Comments

Another suggestion: What is being done to lobby the other states that do not have reporting laws. Also does anyone know what the law is in Canada? The Catholic Church has been getting bad press there years before it surfaced in the States with the Catholics and the Jehovah's Witness.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

22:56:01

Comments

I am so shocked and whatever little I've read is enough - it's like entering an alien world. Sarote

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

22:57:53

Comments

To ANGEL 31:.....:I am very sorry if you are getting so upset, but if you think "hate propaganda" is wrong, what do you think of WTS's view on Christendom? JUST GRAB A WATCHTOWER OR AN AWAKE! MAGAZINE AND SEE WHAT THEY SAY ABOUT "CHRISTENDOM" FUNNY! The word "Christendom" means Christianity according to the Webster Dictionary. Therefore, Jehovah's Witnesses should be "Christendom", too, if we are Christians. But I have to say that I'VE NEVER HEARD THEM (WTS) SAYING MUCH ABOUT BUDDHISTS OR HINDUS ...just a thought to be fair ...

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

23:46:26

Comments

My nephew and six of my nieces were molested by their fathers repeatedly, and the fathers molested each others children. They invoked the name of Jehovah in their actions, telling them that Jehovah told them to do it to punish them, or that Jehovah told them to do it to prepare them for womanhood. Heinous atrocities were perpetrated on the boy child, and yet, no one has represented him. Two girls charged the fathers, but they plea bargained rather than opt for trial, with the stipulation that no other child molestation charges could be brought against them in the state of Florida. The witness posse showed up at the sentencing, and though the children, weeping, tried to tell how their treatment affected them, neither the witnesses nor the father would look at the children as they sobbed out their stories. Mr. Hagens of the sex abuse division of the state attorney's office in Daytona Beach, FL, as well as the detective who gathered the information on one of the men, said it was the most heinous case he had ever seen. The detective found some 750 pages of reports of sexual misconduct (or suspected) on one of the men in the state of Florida. However, the sexual crimes he committed more recently in the state of Alabama far outweigh the gravity of what he did in Florida, but with the Jehovah Witness protection, he was able to keep hidden in what he did. A JW in the child protective service even called him once to warn him that the C.P.S. was on the way to get his children from school, and he was able to go get them before they had a chance to talk to the children. He had repeatedly told the children that if they ever told, he would kill their mother, his estranged wife. These men are out and with the flaunting

their freedom, still reminding the children that they are still victims, in that they have never had to repent or recant, and indeed have never admitted what they have done. These children need to feel that someone is on their side. No one besides their mother and two aunts have been their advocates. Would appreciate your help. Susan K. Johnson, okee_dokey@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Jul 2002

Time:

23:51:22

Comments

I am pleased to find out about your website. I have not had time to browse. However, there are several people who, will hopefully find that they have support. susan k. johnson, okee_dokey@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

02:30:07

Comments

Hi again, The letter I wrote was my personal opinion but I still feel that the elders should protect it's members from pedophiles who attend the kingdom hall and when they knowingly allow a pedophile to attend the logical consequences is that a child has/is/will be molested or worse ... This is the nature of this type of deviant behavior ... all the quotes of law does not change this FACT ... When elders allow them (Pedophiles) to be in attendance at kingdom hall and/or social gatherings children think they are safe just because they are there ...When their parents and/or others smile and say hello to the offender children assume that person is OK ...By nature children are very trusting ... For pedophiles to get in with our children all they need is access (even just visually "smiling at our child as they go by" possibly) ...Then later they can stop by and offer children a ride home from school as our child walks. The excuse is "Just going by." or give children candy or accidentally go by their school(in another town)to see your child or just molest the child right there at the hall often in sight of others ... How long does that take? These situations have and do exist in the congregation ... When they meet our children at the hall it is assumed they are SAFE ...We are told we are in a spiritual paradise ...as I quoted from Psalms in an earlier post ...If we dare to question this reasoning we have a bad attitude that needs adjusting ...don't not to be overly suspicious of our brothers ...Think about it ...Yes the elders owe our children whether in a court of law/settlement or before Jehovah God. The latter would not be so tolerant ...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

06:54:55

Comments

THAT STATEMENT THERE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS IS CRAP A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE IMPERFECT AND DON'T GO AROUND MOLESTING CHILDREN NOR DO THEY ALLOW IT AND SAY NOTHING TO STOP IT SO STOP USING THE DAMN EXCUSE THAT THE JW LEADERS ARE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS SICK OF PEOPLE USING EXCUSES TO HIDE OTHER PEOPLES SIN EVEN THE BIBLE SAYS SINS WILL BE EXPOSED AND THAT'S WHAT IS HAPPENING HERE PEOPLE ARE BEING EXPOSED IN THE KH I have said enough for now Penny

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

06:55:47

Comments

THAT STATEMENT THERE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS IS CRAP A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE IMPERFECT AND DON'T GO AROUND MOLESTING CHILDREN NOR DO THEY ALLOW IT AND SAY NOTHING TO STOP IT SO STOP USING THE DAMN EXCUSE THAT THE JW LEADERS ARE IMPERFECT HUMAN BEINGS SICK OF PEOPLE USING EXCUSES TO HIDE OTHER PEOPLES SIN EVEN THE BIBLE SAYS SINS WILL BE EXPOSED AND THAT'S WHAT IS HAPPENING HERE PEOPLE ARE BEING EXPOSED IN THE KH I have said enough for now Penny

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

09:21:19

Comments

I have written to the source of the information provided to me regarding my post about C.T. Russell's separation hearing. Once I hear back about further evidence of it's validity and truth, I'll post it here. OK? Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

12:35:57

Comments

I am so pleased that there are organizations like yours that help fill the deep empty void left by the fanatical teachings of a religion that seeks to own God. It is such a sin to have to go through life knowing that your family thinks you are evil because you think for yourself. Why doesn't it sink in that being called a sheep is not a compliment! They're frequent warnings like 'Watch out that you not be lead astray buy associating with anyone who opposes them, or questioning doctrine, the Internet is bad association- watch out! really saying don't think for yourself!- let us think for you! and in return, we will call you sheep! What happened to the "Truth Will Set You Free?" Through their arrogance, they dare to set themselves up as the voice of Jehovah. Why can't they see through that? When I asked them if they would carry out some of the evil deeds of the old testament, they invariably say no but they love the one who does kill people, even innocent babies and animals. What is it that they love about their Jehovah? The Mosaic law is evil and filled with sadistic teachings, such as you are to kill your son if he blasphemes by gathering up the city folk and bludgeoning them with stones until they slowly die. Gory animal sacrifices that break every civilized law regarding humane animal treatment. I am a bad person because, even though I am honest to a fault, and donate much time helping people recovering from drugs& alcohol, I am not a JW's so I am of the world= evil. I also smoke which proves my evilness. I have spent 38 yrs alone in this world, with no family, brothers, sisters, mother, because I am not a JW's. I feel the deepest sense of loneliness that comes in a quiet moment, because of that religion. If they only knew the pain they cause for Jehovah. Thank you for your fine work. Jim L.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

15:24:19

Comments

The Worldwide Christian Community Letter Number One June 2002 --- To All Bodies of Elders of Jehovah's Witnesses --- A seven-page letter from the Branch Office in Patterson, NY (Feb 15th 2002) was sent to "ALL BODIES OF ELDERS IN THE UNITED STATES." However, you will be aware from scripture that *all* older men are implicated. (1 Peter 5:1-4) Therefore, we highlight the pertinent words of the final sentence: "Please be assured of our continual prayers in YOUR behalf as YOU carry out YOUR weighty responsibility to shepherd the flock of God

entrusted to YOUR care." --- Why Is the Governing Body Focusing On "Responsibility" At This Time? All Jehovah's Witnesses know that the organization is undergoing intense media scrutiny at present and the "sheep" are being disturbed. What are the facts? We cite just a few: 1) In the USA two multiple murders among Witness families in Oregon have been widely reported. 2) In Scotland, UK, Alison Cousins has courageously spoken of the years of sexual abuse by her Witness father. This was reported in Woman's Own (March 25th 2002) under "Church of Shame." It also exposed a shameful cover-up attempt by local elders. 3) Dateline (American current affairs program) has been seen on both sides of the Atlantic. It focused on the prevalence of child molestation within the organization. Sincere current Witnesses spoke out freely; they contrasted the ideal from the Society's public relations department, with the stark, horrific reality that exists in the congregations! 4) In the UK, the BBC has seen incriminating secret letters from the Society instructing you to keep quiet about Pedophiles in your congregations. You are aware of this directive. Therefore, cliches about "keeping the congregation clean" sound rather hollow when what is unclear is "swept under the carpet." This is causing hitherto loyal supporters to leave in disgust and if they "blow the whistle" they are hastily dispatched from your ranks (Jesus was a "whistle blower." Look what they did to him!) 5) The Guardian of October 2001 (UK newspaper) exposed a glaring act of hypocrisy by the Society. In 1992 they joined the United Nations Organization! Details are obtainable direct from the UNO. The Society has drawn up a standard response. (see Organization book, page 151) 6) In France, the Society owes huge sums in unpaid taxes and penalties. Add that to the escalating legal costs and damages they face around the world, and the total is astronomical! Their charity status is also under threat. But what about YOUR status with God? --- Goodness or Righteousness: Which Will YOU follow? If your child were sick during the night you would promptly do something about it. You wouldn't simply turn over and say, "Jehovah will sort it out!" Or, if you only suspected your house was being burgled, you'd call the police ... and they'd come wouldn't they? Imagine them saying, "Sorry! We can't do anything without at least two eye-witnesses." Yet this exactly illustrates the Society's policy! But what is the policy in YOUR congregation? To simply "follow orders" even when they come from those that you trust, is to actually shirk the responsibility that you have committed yourself to. To illustrate, when the Titanic was sinking some of the stewards tried to stop third class passengers from escaping via the first class area. That's what happens when one thoughtlessly "follows company orders." Precious lives are at stake! You often quote from Matthew 18:16 in support of your "two eye-witnesses" policy. But please read the rest of Jesus' words in that chapter and compare the relative values he puts on "goodness" as opposed to "righteousness". You have repeatedly been taught that the problems Jesus was focusing on were not criminal ones but minor things between brothers. Quite true! So, to place the horrific acts that Pedophiles inflict on their child victims into this category, apart from being a flagrant distortion of scripture, is despicable. It reduces such evil to the commonplace and is tantamount to abusing the child yet again! In kindness and love we urge you: Have goodness as your master and righteousness as your slave. (Please read Ezekiel Ch. 34) For further information see: www.silentlambs.org --- END OF LETTER --- <http://www.exjws.net/letter1boe.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

15:32:56

Comments

Excuse me that address for the "Worldwide Christian Community" mentioned above should be:
<http://www.exjws.net/letter1boe.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

16:19:38

Comments

ABOUT BUDDHISTS OR HINDUS ...just a thought to be fair ...Angry?????????????Why do you think I am angry?????????Please review my postings, my comments have been respectful and without any indication of anger?????I'll let you reflect for awhile ...I'll respond to your question in a few daysBy the way, please leave your screen name if possible.....ANGEL31

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

17:27:10

Comments

To Jim L ...I really appreciate your comments, and I understand only too well your sense of loneliness in those quiet moments, as you said. I know what it's like to not have "family", as I was Disfellowshipped from the JW's back in '95 and have had only minute communication with family members. This is only when there has been a death in the family or extended family, or when someone has become seriously ill. I find it ironic that when my daughter was in the hospital last year, suddenly my mother and my sister-in-law appeared in the room. My mother hugged me, as well as my sister in law. My hands remained down, I did not hug back. I felt very strange, uncomfortable to an extreme. For them to appear in crisis moments, and then to totally disappear again until the next crisis or death, etc is so strange to me. I wish they hadn't shown up at the hospital at all, because it made the situation very uncomfortable for everyone around that has knowledge of the way family treats ex-witnesses. It even seems strange to me to refer to them as my "family". I know what family is supposed to be, but since '95 that disappeared in a single announcement of my Disfellowshippment. I have found many times that I have actually forgotten at times that I have family by this name or that name. Suddenly I hear the name brought up, and I have to stop and think about it momentarily ...Oh Yeah, he's my brother, or he's my cousin, etc. As strange and lonely as I felt immediately after the announcement was made about me, time has brought me peace. I have wonderful friends, real friends. It is sad, yes ...that family can own you one day and disown you the next, and treat you as though you are dead ...that is, until there's another crisis then suddenly you're alive again and being hugged!! Jim, I feel for what you said. I really don't know where I got my "strength" or assertiveness, I just know I will never allow myself to feel downtrodden and stomped on and I'm certainly not dead! And Hey! I smoke too ...watch my smoke rings fly! I don't care what my family thinks anymore about me personally or what I do with my life. Whether it is "wrong" for me to smoke or not, it's still my choice and no one has the right to judge me accept God himself. The Witnesses do not hold any power over me anymore. Hang in there Jim!
Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

17:38:24

Comments

To those of you who claim to be open-minded, AND are current Witnesses ...I feel no Hate towards any of you. If you are open minded as you claim, I highly recommend a thorough reading of Ray Franz new book Crisis of Conscience 4th Edition. He was a member of the Governing Body for nine years, his own uncle was the Vice President under Knorr. Ray Franz wrote this book out of love and a real sense of obligation to tell the truth about what occurred in the Governing Body Sessions and to tell the truth (with documentation as proof) about how doctrine has been decided upon, as well as the "rules" for being a Witness in good standing. Those of you who are NOT familiar with the situation about the Malawi Brothers vs. the Mexican Brothers, in my opinion are doing yourselves a real disservice by not finding out what the Truth is on your own, by your own study. Some say that the book is Apostate. Well, it's not and it was not written that way either. It was written to simply state the facts as they occurred, leaving the reader to decide for themselves what they make of the information. Ray Franz even makes that very statement at the very beginning of the book. He doesn't tell the reader what anyone should believe in or not believe in doctrine wise. He simply states facts as they happened and recorded them. Most people, except for those in that room during those sessions knew UNTIL Ray's book what really goes on in those sessions. Elders aren't told, C.O's aren't told, etc. Those meetings/sessions are very very private. Those sessions/brothers are the ones who decide every single aspect of Witnesses lives. Even what should or should not go on in a Witness couples bedroom. Shouldn't you see the information/evidence for YOURSELVES and you decide for YOURSELF? Don't the Witnesses teach to Be Sure Of All Things? Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

18:17:51

Comments

I have been gone for 3 days! I broke the plug that puts in the juice for my email ...lots of catching up to do reading the posts etc ...I missed you guys! I have to play catch up with work first and then I will be back soon. Love Claudine aka soap box

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

18:40:11

Comments

I'll be your family, if you'll be mine. Perhaps we can speak of our 'ex' parents (or something else?), since we all seem to have them. Your words resonate with me. I know what you're talking about - I've been there, too. How dare these people call themselves parents.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

19:17:33

Comments

Susan: you need to write the Watchtower Society and then you need to write CBS, NBC, Oprah, and anyone else you can think of. We are with you in helping. People like you are very important in that the WTS cannot accuse you of being "apostate" or having a hidden agenda. Email addresses are on previous posts for media contact. Please invite the victims to read the posts here - so they know they are not alone or crazy etc ...and maybe they can find the strength to get out. C. E.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

19:59:37

Comments

Bless you. I'm XJW, free at last, and guiltless. I've been visiting your chat room since the nbc broadcast. I've recently been unable to find people in your chat room to talk with. But I will continue to try and offer my time to help.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

20:26:31

Comments

Hi again, *Response to previous Post,"talking about how BR had no case against the elders to hold them accountable" unsigned* ... Larry Baker according to the press release I received was an elder in the past and was removed because he molested a child. This puts the elders in the know about this man. Bryan Rees step-father was an elder who knew ... I do not know the laws in the states and maybe this is permitted by church leaders to know about an abuser and allow him to remain as a member attending the congregation meetings in contact with children. I still say this is wrong. There is sins of omission and sins of commission. This is clearly sins of omission. He suffered because they did nothing. It was so CRUEL of them ... In Canada there is such a thing a Vicarious Liability. The management committee that I serve on could be accountable and sued by victims if say we unknowingly hired someone to work with a child and say that child was molested (especially if the job description was specific and say

included for example bathing the child, other close contact with said child etc). We could be held accountable even if we did not know the person was a molester. Even if it was a volunteer situation and child was under our care and the child was molested by another person we arranged or allowed to be around child we could be held accountable ... The elders should have warned the congregation about the pedophile at the very least but they did not. How can we protect our children when we are not given the tools to do so??? Such as names of abusers, and forbidden access to the kingdom hall. Somehow I see that the greater community has a responsibility here. That greater community for many of Jehovah's Witnesses is the kingdom hall and those who attend. I believe Bryan Rees had a right to hold the elders accountable. It was in their power they could have prevented so much pain and suffering if they had warned and prevented his contact with Larry Baker(as the one elder was his step-father) ... In Canada(Ontario) when dangerous offender who is a child molester moves into a community they will publish the picture of the offender. It will be on the news warning the community. So everyone is on the alert to watch for problems and this to a certain extent protects the community. Some areas are more diligent then others in this regard. Often the offender is forced to move when this happens as no one wants them in their area ... I know of one case where a young woman saw a offenders picture recognized his face as the one who had assaulted her on the way home. She went to the police had him charged and he went back to prison. This action would have prevented many others from becoming victims of this man ... The elders getting off with regards to Bryan Rees is not justice. The laws obviously need to be changed to reflect more concern for the victim what they need as regard compensation to put their lives back together. These road blocks to justice should be removed. Vicarious Liability of the elders here is very clear to me ...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

21:54:40

Comments

This is where I got my information on C.T. Russell's divorce/separation hearing: http://64.4.8.250/cgi-bin/linkrd?_lang=EN&lah=eb427ae4943df82707ff9e1470bd2ef3&lat=1025664706&hm___action=http%3a%2f%2fwww.w%2epaulblizard%2ecom%2fruss1%2ehtml Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

21:57:09

Comments

http://64.4.8.250/cgi-bin/linkrd?_lang=EN&lah=e4999772f94c8a20b38e0489f85235a5&lat=1025664875&hm___action=http%3a%2f%2fwww.w%2epaulblizard%2ecom%2fruss1%2ehtml Information on C.T. Russell's divorce hearing was obtained from www.watchthetower.com Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

22:06:10

Comments

Darn, here I am trying to post the darn link to where I got my information on C.T. Russell! Oh well, it is from www.watchthetower.com OK? Yeeesh! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

22:12:46

Comments

Two more file lawsuits against Jehovah's Witnesses <http://krd.realcities.com/ads/media/network/home/popup2.htm>
Two file sex abuse suit against Jehovah's Witnesses congregation BY STEPHEN SCOTT Religion Editor Two women filed a civil suit Tuesday alleging they were sexually abused as young girls by a fellow member of a Jehovah's Witnesses congregation in Annandale, Minn. The women, both now 22 and living in the Twin Cities, say the religion's very tenets make it virtually impossible for victims to come forward, because at least two witnesses are required to corroborate any act of wrongdoing. After these incidents," said the plaintiff's attorney, Jeffrey Anderson of St. Paul, these women went to the elders, and they were told, 'We don't really believe you, because we require two witnesses to this for it to have happened, and if there aren't two, you are giving false testimony.' At issue is Jehovah's Witnesses understanding of the Bible, specifically Deuteronomy 19:15, which says a single witness shall not suffice in convicting a person of a crime or wrongdoing. Although Jehovah's Witnesses do not interpret every passage of the Bible literally, they base their beliefs solely on principles found in the Bible. If the accused denies the charges and there are no others who can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time," says the group's official statement called "Jehovah's Witnesses and Child Protection." Both plaintiffs allege that while they were between 10 and 12 years old, they were fondled by a male member of the congregation who was eight years older. Named as defendants are Derek Lindala, 30, of South Haven, Minn., who is alleged to have fondled the girls on separate occasions either in his family home or while on church-related activities; the Annandale congregation; and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, which is the Jehovah's Witnesses incorporated headquarters ...Source of this information was Woman-Awake@yahoogroups.com OK? Yeeeeesh! Linda Thoman (Now I have to provide all my sources, eh?) LOL

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

22:38:12

Comments

Linda, When speaking to my mother (she has just started bible studies) regarding Russell, she immediately stated that after Russell died Rutherford had 'communication' that told him that there was still false beliefs within the organization. Then I read recently about how the JWs refer Russell's book as inspired. There is an watchtower article on watchtowerobserver.com that has July 1 2003 as the date and it is talking a lot about Killing apostates. Do you know if that watchtower is just dated wrong on that site or if its a 'future' one some say will come to be???? I need to know this, it will help me and my mom better understand the JW situation. She has not affiliated with them for over a decade and I think that she has missed vital information. Please help! bon

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

22:51:01

Comments

Aiding and abetting is a crime and it seems like a "conspiracy" to commit a crime. Do the Elders that allow this to happen get a perverted vicarious pleasure knowing that they allow other men to sexually touch the children in the congregation???? *** I would not let a pedophile so much as look at a picture of my babies! Let alone attend a meeting with one present. *** I remember the look the sister gave me who was studying with me when I said to her that the one thing I could not do was accept a pedophile at the KH , a murderer maybe, a pedophile never. This was long before I knew anything. But she had a look she gave me. *** I hung my American Flag today in protest for what the WTS did to the Malawis - a very small token of protest. I am filled with grief. c.e.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

23:01:11

Comments

I just wanted to let everybody know what I have been working on. Myself and another girl who wishes to remain anonymous at this time filed a suit against the person who molested us as children, the elders who protected and enabled him, and the organization (WTBTS) who directed them to. Read the story on this link.
<http://www.startribune.com/stories/462/3033760.html>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Jul 2002

Time:

23:36:46

Comments

To ANGEL 31 *** Sorry, Angel31. Did I offend you? If you see all the capital letters, that's because I couldn't make them bold to emphasize. I hope you are not taking it as I was yelling at you. It was I, Age00, who mentioned the Buddhists and Hindus. They even worship carved images and COWS! (I'm not yelling.) *** I guess for me the most problem with the WTS's policy was that they have been (and still are)letting the accused/confessed pedophiles go door to door. If you have an alcoholic friend, would you let him/her go to a bar? I have talked to an elder recently, and he confirmed that "They are still going door to door now". Would you go out door to door with that pedophile brother/sister with your child? And sit with him/her at the Kingdom Hall? *** I'm not saying that the person doesn't deserve another chance. I just think if he/she is accused without two or even one witness, it is the child, the alleged victim, who needs to see a psychologist. Trained and professional children's psychologists can see things that we cannot. Besides faking a molestation can't go too far in their eyes ...If one confesses for molesting a child, I think (I strongly believe) that he/she should be isolated and restricted from congregation members and the ministry until he/she gets some help. But I know that it can't be certain that he/she could be cured. But what can we do? We just have to try keep our place as safe as possible, and try to cope with the problems we have until God's kingdom come ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

00:51:03

Comments

People if you don't want the JW's at your door write a note to the kingdom hall that serves your area and tell them to stay away from your house I learned this from the City Overseer, it works. Bill in MN

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

01:00:50

Comments

It seems the way the JW's change their bible to match their beliefs and justify their different beliefs from other religions. Maybe its not molestation if you pound on enough doors and make all of the book studies for a year. Lets face it God is perfect, Man isn't and when Man thinks he is God you have a very scary situation like those lying bastard at the WT Bill in MN

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

01:46:16

Comments

ANOTHER LAW SUIT!!!!!! Well now everyone knows about it so now I can talk about it! I was in Minnesota(still am right now,I'll be in Dallas later today) when the press conference took place yesterday. Her name is Heidi Meyer. She is a very brave and inspirational person. I stayed at her house during my visit and was strengthened by her display on camera and her interviews with the papers. She was very confident and determined to get the message out. There is a link posted above to one of the many papers that covered the story. It was incredible to be able to witness the stand she has taken--TO DO SOMETHING!!!!!! The other girl who is involved in the same suit has proved to all that you can do something without having to disclose who you are, but you can say who the abuser is and can seek legal action for what they have done to you. Bill Bowen was there also and it was a pleasure to be able to sit down and speak with him. He is so driven by telling the truth and protecting the children. He told us some stories of different experiences he has had with the media and with people he has talked to-- he had tears in his eyes as did everyone listening. Anyone who thinks he is in this for profit is DEAD WRONG!!!! His intentions are the purest I have ever seen in my life!!!! Heidi has come forward and so has the women who has chosen to remain a Jane Doe. This needs to happen everywhere--Nation and Worldwide!! People are listening, KEEP TALKING!!!!!!!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

07:11:48

Comments

For those who have been victimized please tell your experiences and make them known! I talked with an elder yesterday that saw the Dateline story and said "it was one sided". I believe that even elders don't understand the depth of the situation as to how many people who have been hurt! I told him the Dateline story isn't an isolated case that there are many more stories just like them. I told him I couldn't be part of an organization that protected pedophiles and are left to sit next to us in the Kingdom Halls. I asked "How are we suppose to protect our children against pedophiles when you allow them to remain in our presence?" He didn't have an answer! That pretty much answered my prayers! To The Mole who told me to keep asking questions, I did and didn't come out with a warm fuzzy feeling! Keep reporting from within and keep us informed! To Bill Bowen, keep fighting for those who desperately need your help! Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

08:08:37

Comments

When are there going to be updates on this site? This site seems like it is dying.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

09:29:12

Comments

OK, first my apologies to all for not seeing the pain nor the action you are taking. Second, here are some steps I am taking and a few ideas for Bill and those editing the website to consider. My Steps: 1) I am sending to all my email contacts (witnesses and others) weekly updates about the happenings reported regarding this matter. (i.e., the court

case in MN, UK action, etc.) 2) My son and I are building a quick app to hit against my personal website that will create for you a free email site to use for posting here. Will publish on this site if Bill requests it. 3) I am moving away from the Watchtower organization – as stated before, there is no hope... Thoughts for the website: 1) How about a link to Jeff Anderson, the attorney for the two young women from Minnesota? Not hard to do and it would be a great step in providing the legal, financial, and psychological relief so many who come here need. 2) Also, are there any therapists who can be reached for those who need help? After reviewing credentials (I believe this is a must) again, a link to contact them could be set up. Random thoughts and visualization of Jericho and Rahab. Will expand on later as I see and hear the sound of trumpets and an assembly marching. There is ... Dronj

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:24:17

Comments

Jesika and Bill Bowen were in Minnesota yesterday for a news conference regarding a lawsuit filed by two woman. Here is one link to one of the articles. <http://www.twincities.com/mld/pioneerpress/3588212.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:26:52

Comments

Here is another link to another article regarding the news conference Jesika and Bill Bowen were at yesterday. http://www.miami.com/mld/miami/news/breaking_news/3588930.htm

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:28:29

Comments

One more link to an article due to the news conference Jesika and Bill Bowen were at yesterday. <http://www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/07/02/jehovahs.witness.lawsuit.ap/index.html>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:35:56

Comments

To BON ...I'm sorry but I've heard about what you're referring to but I don't have any information on it at this time. I will see what I can find out. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:38:31

Comments

Hi, its me, little lost one. I've been reading all of this and it has helped me so much to be confident in my decision on disassociating myself. I no longer have part of my family because their witnesses and my so called best friends are no longer my best friends. I watched the news last night which confirms that this is not an isolated case and that I'm not irrational. That's what the elder told me. I'm so thankful for everyone on this site and I'm very proud of the victims coming out to tell their stories. Keep up the good work. I have found a freedom I've never had before because of the ones going on TV and on this site telling for THE TRUTH!!! I love you all and may Jehovah bless all your honesty and give you much peace. your friend, L.L.O

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:40:00

Comments

Hi, its me, little lost one. I've been reading all of this and it has helped me so much to be confident in my decision on disassociating myself. I no longer have part of my family because their witnesses and my so called best friends are no longer my best friends. I watched the news last night which confirms that this is not an isolated case and that I'm not irrational. That's what the elder told me. I'm so thankful for everyone on this site and I'm very proud of the victims coming out to tell their stories. Keep up the good work. I have found a freedom I've never had before because of the ones going on TV and on this site telling THE TRUTH!!! I love you all and may Jehovah bless all your honesty and give you much peace.. your friend, L.L.O

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

10:48:48

Comments

To Bon ...I have emailed Kent@observer.org to ask him your question about the article with the date of 2003. Once I hear back, I'll let you know. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

11:43:15

Comments

I keep seeing the word, "alleged" or "alleges" in those news articles regarding the Silentlambs' cases. How many have been proven guilty of molestation and got sentenced to prison? ...Anyone knows?

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

11:56:43

Comments

SUCH AN UGLY REALITY. AS A FORMER JW, I AM APPALLED, BUT NOT SURPRISED.

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jul 2002****Time:****12:17:47****Comments**

I'm looking at July 1, 2002 issue Watchtower ...hmm ...there are articles on "Religious Icon", "Worship God in Spirit", "Jehovah Beautifies His People With Light", "Jehovah's Glory Shines on His People", "Is Your Teaching Effective?", "Strengthened by Our Worldwide Brotherhood", "Walking in Jehovah's Paths Brings Rich Rewards", "International Convention 2003", and "Avoid Being Deceived". The last article says, "Open your mind and heart to the one indisputable source of religious truth, the Bible," and NOTHING about 'apostates' ...If the article mentioned above is false, IT IS NOT HELPING THE SILENT LAMBS. It makes them look bad to the whole world, and gives another excuse to the Society to call these victims, "Apostates" ...Age00

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jul 2002****Time:****13:10:47****Comments**

Here is the reply from Kent regarding the article with a 2003 date: I guess the article you are referring to is a joke :) I don't remember who actually made it - but I'm sure that's the one. It's been in there for a year and a half. Kent --- Original Message --- From: Lin *** [mailto:linthoman@hotmail.com Sent: 3. juli 2002 17:46 To: kent@observer.org Subject: Regarding your site..a question Hi Kent, my name is Linda Thoman. I heard about your site from someone who posted a link on silentlambs Guestbook. The same person that put the link has asked me about a possible typo error on your site and asked me if I knew anything about it. The person said there is an article on your site about a Watchtower with the date of 2003 ...not 2002. Was this a typo or did the Organization come out with some "prophecy" for next year? I hope you will respond quickly, although I'm sure you're busy there. Thank you in advance. Linda Thoman

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jul 2002****Time:****14:00:43****Comments**

Thank you for your website. I'm relieved to see that my spouse is not alone! He was raised in the JW religion and did not even know his date of birth until he was in court testifying to the repeated sexual abuse he endured from his step-father (a JW). He never has fully understood why his mother (another JW) stood by that man. The man was never sentenced either, despite the accounted sexual and physical abuse of my husband, his two brothers and the three daughters that his mother had with the man. I myself, am doing school research for my RN degree and stumbled across your site. Thanks again , Jenni

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jul 2002****Time:****14:12:49****Comments**

HI IT'S JESIKA again. It was amazing to be there for the press conference in Minnesota!!!!!! The strength the two women showed was something words can't describe. To DROJI-- Thank you for the apology although I feel it isn't needed, to know someone has seen how deep this problem is and to understand the pain of those of us who have been through the persecution of the WT is good enough for me. TO the LITTLE LOST ONE, you have decided to disassociate yourself from the org, that is not something we are trying to get people to do. If it is a choice you have

made for yourself, I just want you to know we ALL support you. I hope the policy will change, and they will admit it was wrong (I'm crossing my fingers). To the person asking about the quotes of ALLEGED--the suit filed in Minnesota was filed yesterday, so until proven guilty--you know the rest. We all need to celebrate the stand so many are beginning to have, no longer to fear the WT and the reason for speaking out is not to lash out in anger, but it is because it is the RIGHT THING TO DO!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Look into the eyes of the children around you and tell yourself to protect them is your reason for coming forward to tell the truth. You can be referred to as Joe or Jane Doe if you want privacy, but you can still take the action that is needed!!!!!!!!!! CLASS ACTION SUITS --- I promised I would ask the lawyers about this and what it would take to do so. I was told by Jeff Anderson personally in his office that to file such a suit would involve everyone's experience to be the same. For example--when there is a group of people hurt by the same product than all the victims can come together in a class suit. Since the situation here is so many people were abused by different people and it was handled by different elders there are too many differences for it to fall in the Class Action scenario. I will call Jeff or Bill to see if I can post his phone #. He has already been contacted (Jeff) by over 100 JW's and ex-JW's about the matter of abuse. This was before the press conference. I will post his info after I contact him and have his OK. Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

15:08:22

Comments

Hey all ...here's another link to another article on the news conference in Minnesota:
http://www.kmsp.com/news/local/story.asp?content_id=1257723 Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

15:34:46

Comments

YOU CAN WATCH IT ON VIDEO --- on kstp.com is another place to find the Minnesota story, but you can choose to watch the news broadcast. I watched it and Heidi and Bill spoke on the interview. Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

17:06:45

Comments

I am the wife of a man who was raised in a family of JW's(they even donated their land to have a hall built).About three years ago it came out that my husbands step-father molested him when he was a child.What even shocked me more was to know that his mother was aware of the molestation and of how it was handled within the congregation. I now have a wonderful spouse who deals with a lot of anger and rage and withdrawal even now because of something that could have been handled years ago. I believe that this is an organization that is a breeding ground for child molesters. Something needs to be done to keep these people from protecting the animals out there who prey on our children!!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

21:26:28

Comments

Would it be considered a class action law suit against the WTS, since they dictate the "two witnesses", continued to allow pedophiles to "serve" as elders or JW's in good standing. Also, how they kept people from talking calling it slander, so as to isolate victims from reality. The articles written by the WTS about the Catholic Church was a deep deception of hypocrisy giving the "impression" that this situation would never ever exist with the Congregation of Jehovah. The "product" was the "spiritual" food, the direction of the elders and the claim that it was backed with Holy Spirit. *** you probably have covered all this with the attorney but just in case you haven't. *** I spoke with a sister today, conversation ended with her "fleeing" from me saying she didn't want to hear anymore. Heard the words "imperfect" again and again. She Blames the naive parents. She showed no love for the Malawis - called it just dirt being brought up. Told me the congregation is being blessed by Jehovah because now they have over 100 people there on Sunday. She questioned how I was being "fed" - I told her I have Jehovah and the bible and she said that wasn't enough. The main impression I was left with is that she showed absolutely no compassion, not for the victims of pedophiles (she said they needed to get over it!) and showed no interest at all in my concerns and said I was being picky. She acted as if we were having a conversation about trivial matters, not grave concerns and that I had the attitude problem. She just kept defending the WTS with their imperfection and that Jehovah knows what goes on behind close doors and that it was none of our business. mmmmmm ...Of course she doesn't really know how grave the problems are - she didn't want to hear of it. I was dismissed, I am sure, as a person who Satan has taken over. She was very angry as she walked away. *** She is lacking in love for the individual, everything is for the WTS. I did say to her to be careful that she not worshipping an organization. Oh, well, I do not have any tact as we all know. C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Jul 2002

Time:

21:43:02

Comments

Subject: Kingdom Halls and Mail boxes Mailing Campaign Fallout Recently, Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's Witnesses were the largest group of intended recipients of an international mailing campaign, spanning all fifty states of the United States and including the countries of Canada and England. The results in the US have been interesting, and could have far-reaching effects on our legal system and on the preaching practices of Jehovah's Witnesses. Over a hundred years ago, a group of evangelical apocryphal persons calling themselves "Bible Students" began a campaign to sell Bible-based literature at homes throughout the United States. From time to time, their efforts faced legal challenges, some were won and some were lost, but in general the door-to-door campaigns have continued unabated, with varying degrees of success. (Some years the Witnesses reported growth, some years not). In late 1979, the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society issued in its members-only bulletin "Our Kingdom Ministry" (KM) that: "At times mail addressed to the Kingdom Hall is returned to the Society or to others who write. It is marked as being undeliverable for various reasons, usually because there is no mailbox for receiving mail. We recommend that at the next elders meeting the presiding overseer discuss with the body of elders how this can be remedied. If there is a problem at the local post office, this can be discussed with an official at the post office in an effort to clear it up." Now why, one may ask, have Jehovah's Witnesses suddenly removed mailboxes from their Kingdom Halls, to the point where their parent organization has to make a public announcement? "Perhaps the answer can be found in the December 1982 issue of the KM: "Occasionally we meet householders in our territory who are very opposed to our work and message. Some have even threatened us. If some adamantly request that none of Jehovah's Witnesses call at their homes again, such requests should be respected. A note with the name and address of such a person should be given to the brother assigned to care for the territory. He should also date the note and state on it the specific nature of the difficulty. Thereafter, each publisher who is asked to work this territory should be especially careful to avoid irritating the householder and not call at his home. Review Kingdom Ministry of June 1974, Question Box." The June 1974 KM says in part: "When we meet persons who are very much opposed and who request that we not call at their home again, we will respect their wishes in the matter.." But then it goes on to say: "If one is not certain about the householders still living there in time a tactful inquiry can be made." It goes on to say: "Where there are signs saying "No Peddlers or Solicitors," and so forth, it may be best to identify yourselves as one of Jehovah's witnesses, taking the viewpoint that such signs do not apply to our work. Where signs specifically state that no religious calls be made or that Jehovah's witnesses not call, it may be well to talk personally to the householder," This 1974 statement may explain why, by 1979, the parent organization has to contend in writing with its own returned mail!!! So how do you get Jehovah's Witnesses NOT to come to your door? Put up a NO JW sign? They will come to your door ANYWAY. Put up a No Peddlers/Solicitors sign? They will come to your door ANYWAY! Politely ask them to return? They will only respect your wishes if you are "adamant" or "very much opposed" and even then, only for some indeterminate length of time. So the alternative is to write your Kingdom Hall a letter demanding no more visits.

Which must have been what some householders had tried to do. The local response? NO MAILBOXES!!! Your letter will just be returned. There is no way to ensure respect for your privacy and property rights. The situation has not improved with time. Since 1967, Watchtower has been sending known and even in some cases criminally convicted child molesters and rapists to peoples doors. In 2002, an episode of the television show "Dateline" showed two child molesters (one a convicted rapist) going door to door. A few years ago, a member of the group known as "Associated Jehovah's Witnesses for Reform on Blood" began a Kingdom Hall mailing campaign, but it had to be stopped because of the many letters returned, most of which were marked as undeliverable because of no mailboxes. There is no doubt that these conflicts can and will erupt into confrontations. In May of 2001, it was reported that a Cleona PA woman won a \$600.00 plus judgment against two Witnesses who "drove down a 300 foot lane past 8 no trespassing signs and 3 dog warning signs." On the website <http://www.do-not-call.org/> there is related a story A MOTHER of three children became so fed up with Jehovah's Witnesses calling at her home that she interrupted their Sunday service by banging on their church door and offering them free magazines. She is related as saying that it wasn't the religion that she was upset with, but their persistent proselytizing at her door. The posting of a no-trespassing sign will not solve the problem of the Witnesses calling at your door anyway, but in addition some property owners WANT the Girl Scouts and Greenpeace and organizations like this to come to their doors. Should their desire for privacy be an all-or-nothing affair? Is it only the non-Witness public that is not safe from unsolicited visits from Witnesses? Apparently not; consider this statement from the attorney for William H. Bowen, a Jehovah's Witness and former elder of his congregation, in a letter to his former colleagues: "It is also noted that on Friday, May 24, 2002 you contacted my client by telephone, to which you were verbally informed to only contact his attorney for any type of communication. Mr. Bowen has clearly made his request known in a letter written on October 31, 2001, where he stated 1. Any further communication must be in writing and sent to my attorney. . . Any verbal communication from this point forward will be considered harassment as you have repeatedly disregarded my request for answers in writing. 3. I am formally requesting that no Jehovah's Witness elder or member trespass on my property at any time. . . In February of 2002 two Jehovah's Witnesses were sent to my clients home. My client respectfully asked them to leave. Then on another occasion George Bandarra who is well familiar with all correspondence as chairman of the judicial committee chose to ignore my clients request by calling him over the telephone on 5-24-02. My client instructed Mr. Bandarra very clearly all communication must go through his attorney. Yet again, Mr. Bandarra and Jeff Stein ignored my clients request by trespassing on his property June 01, 2002. Mr. Bandarra and Mr. Stein approached the property in a covert fashion coming to the back door and pounding quite loudly, thus frightening children in the home. My client again informed Mr. Bandarra and Mr. Stein of his request of all communication going through his attorney and shut the door, at which Mr. Bandarra again disregarded my clients request by throwing a letter on a chair in my clients back yard. This now makes three occasions Jehovah's Witnesses have chosen to disregard clear and explicit instructions to not trespass and harass my client. Any further infractions will result in criminal charges being leveled at your lack of respect for my clients wishes (<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=29568&site=3>) Or this communication from Barbara Anderson, a Jehovah's Witness, to her elders in Tennessee: "I further request that all communication be conducted with my attorney, The telephone call to me from Larry Seely did not honor previous demands for all communications to go through my attorney only." (<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=29637&site=3>) The elders response? "We note that you letter said that you prefer to communicate with the committee through your attorney. We fail to see why this is necessary or even needed ... We trust this explains why the involvement of an attorney is unnecessary and why we are communicating with you directly rather than through an attorney". One of the results of this most recent mailing campaign is a large number of letters marked "return to sender" usually as a result of there being no delivery receptacle. This basically brings to a screeching halt almost any attempts by homeowners to be undisturbed by Jehovah's Witnesses. The pulling of the Kingdom Hall mailboxes and the unwillingness of Jehovah's Witnesses to respect the privacy and property rights not only of the non-Witness public but also their own Witness members only exacerbates an already out-of-control situation. The residents of Stratton Ohio recently tried to wrest back some control of door-to-door solicitation, but the Supreme Court held that portions of the statute was too broadly worded and they were struck down. Stratton Ohio has vowed not to give up. The gauntlet has been thrown down; who will pick it up next? Hey Y'all ... I found this on woman-awake, a yahoo group. Linda Thoman

Remote User:**Date:****03 Jul 2002****Time:****23:22:58****Comments**

To every Silent Lamb small victory here in Missouri, legislation just passed that Clergy (YES THAT MEANS EVEN THE ELDERS LOL) HAVE to report suspected child abuse YEA!!!! Now they at least will be going against Caesar's law LOL My husband has been wanting to post a sign at our ex-congregation that says "Pedophiles Paradise" since

her in Missouri it's been too quite about the Dateline show. Maybe this will save some children from the pain if not maybe some elder will have to spend some time in jail for shielding perverts Love ya all Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jul 2002

Time:

02:16:36

Comments

To Linda Thoman: Linda I recommended the book (R. Franz) to a JW I'm emailing with and he gave me this answer; (don't laugh;-) I'm not afraid of reading. I just have read too much bullshit books up to know full of wannabe evidences etc. It's always the same, many of the people that are disfellowshipped because of certain reasons aren't content not to be a Witness anymore. Their pride is broken, they are angry like hell. So they start to become opponents, searching faults or mistakes everywhere, picking cases where people acted incorrectly, making a big story out of it. Or, the second well-known way, is that they complain about how much they have suffered from that bad organization, what they had to do all the time, as if they would have been slave. Perhaps they want to calm their conscience by doing this or want to prove themselves that it's good that they are now out and not a JW anymore. And concerning the Government Body, openly speaking I care a shit about what they are accused of or not. This Mme Linda Noname states that you should find out yourself what is going on - but by reading someone else's book full of made up "evidences", of somebody who bears grudges against the organization he once belonged to (if it's true what he claims). Funnily these books are not written by people who are standing outside - never having been a witness - perhaps a journalist who gets into the issue without any prejudices. OK, enough written, there are more important things for me to do at the moment.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jul 2002

Time:

07:01:24

Comments

Thanks for the info on C.T. Russell ...I guess the next step would be to try to find a birth date for Rose Ball ...somewhere around the late 1800's or early 1900's. Probably in Allegheny? The records for these kinds of things are usually very exact and obituaries of that time are usually quite detailed ...Thanks again.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jul 2002

Time:

07:02:30

Comments

ps - ever ask a borg why there are pyramids on top of the Brooklyn building?????

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jul 2002

Time:

12:34:19

Comments

TO C.E. --- The Class Action suits have to have many many similarities. Yes you are right about the policy being the same everywhere, the problem is the victims were handled by different people in almost every instance. Jeff Anderson gave me an example of a situation that the Class Action would apply ... If he could find about 150 victims

that were abused by the same person- then it would fall under Class Action. Which he said is very unlikely to find that many people abused by the same person. Even if the scenario exists it is unlikely to have all the victims come forth. The comment about them holding high positions is a problem that has to be handled but I think the key is getting enough people to file suit and bring this to the attention of the media and the law. It is even stated in their policy that a know molester can hold a position after decades of not having been accused. You can read it on their web site. I think it is watchtower.org it is on the front page. It is interesting the example they give to explain why they choose to do this. It is a scenario that would never happen. With all the double talk it is most of the time overlooked, so read carefully it is quite sad when you see how ignorant it truly is. I had someone contact me through my aunt Linda Thoman and asked a question regarding the Class suits that I could not answer. I will be getting info on the question and if it does fit under the Class requirements I will post it. Thanks Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

04 Jul 2002

Time:

22:34:30

Comments

" Never argue with a man whose job depends on not being convinced. -H.L. Mencken

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

12:33:26

Comments

I TALKED TO BILL about posting Jeff Anderson's phone # and he told me that Jeff gets so many calls a day it would be better if everyone calls the hotline # it is 1-877-WTABUSE. That way no one will fall through the cracks and they can get individual attention and help or legal direction. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

13:48:48

Comments

Interesting insights on how JW's think at <http://jwzone.org> This page is off note:
<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=2ee1a9e18ce2ac278a3d82226fa72767&postid=114070#post114070>

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

13:50:01

Comments

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?s=2ee1a9e18ce2ac278a3d82226fa72767&postid=114070#post114070> let's see if sets up the link properly this time, if not you can always copy and paste.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

13:51:27

Comments

One more time here comes a link from <http://jwzone.org> ***

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?postid=113836#post113836>

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

14:00:06

Comments

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?postid=104363#post104363>

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

16:05:57

Comments

I listened to the video and printed the transcript on the Education on Child Abuse Through Publications of Jehovah's Witnesses - speakers are Stark, Infante and Dickey. *** these are my thoughts: Dr. Infante says "If there was any organization that was trying to educate their members about issues related to sexual abuse, I certainly do not think that they would be harboring pedophiles. Certainly not knowingly" *** this is exactly what I THOUGHT AND THAT IS WHY THIS IS A BETRAYAL BY THE WTS. #2 these articles on child molestation appeared in the AWAKE, not the Watchtower, therefore directed to the general public rather than members of the congregation. #3 If WTS wanted us to know they would have told us, had Sunday Watchtower Studies that reflected this problem within the congregation and be absolutely open as to what to expect in a Judicial committee and the rights of a person in the country that they reside in. #4 Stark, Infante and Dickey were paid and do not have an unbiased opinion nor do they address the fact that there has to be two witnesses to the crime. Stark, Infante and Dickey do not have any interest other than to support the position of the WTS and get paid. from C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

16:24:56

Comments

More video and transcript: By Dr. Bethea-Jackson who states that although she went to the most prestigious social-work schools, they did not teach a course in child abuse. WTS has the word of God in their hand, and knows that God forbids pedophilia and the abuse of children, yet they hide behind the words and education of a Licensed Clinical Social Worker. The video is called The Progressive Understanding of Child Abuse for Society in General and can be viewed on the Watchtower official web site. I guess we need social workers to tell us what is right and what is wrong or at least wait for them to catch up to the ancient book called the Bible. C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

17:32:20

Comments

C.E.-Thank you for the update on Mr. Stark. I had asked if he was paid or a member in a much earlier post. (And read some of his essays on the net) What he said seems quite biased and would bring into question why the WTS is constantly mocking and putting down everyone, every country, and every other religion but somehow it is exempt from the Stark assessment. It seems very queer to me (his) argument in support of the WTS philosophy. I can not express how much I feel (I know to feel is a four letter word) for the people effected by the issues that are brought up on this site. Am I shocked? No. Angry? Of course! But not at the JW religion or even it's members. They have my pity. I have to comment that I was upset when I read that Mr. Bowen stated that his issue was not about WT doctrine it is about breaking the law. But, after a bit I realize just how right he is. It is not about doctrine at all. It is about criminal behavior.(Romans 13)I have never met Bill but he certainly has my respect. As do the people that are willing to confront this issue and make change.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

20:13:07

Comments

Today's date is July 5, 2002

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

20:37:28

Comments

Dear sister, I will be glad to put your comments up on the silentlambs website. I encourage you to read carefully the instructions on the "abused lambs" page, if you do you will note that page is reserved for stories of abuse by molestation survivors. Your story does not seem to meet the criteria there. The "poems and thoughts" page is also reserved for offering comforting scriptures, poems, and thoughts to abuse victims. After reading carefully your comments I find it difficult to believe that they could fit in that category. May I suggest you review 1 Cor. 13:1-3 and please meditate on what it has to say, then ask yourself a question, Where is love to be found in my comments to abuse survivors? I will post your comments on the Guestbook along with mine so many others will be able to see how people who refuse to educate themselves think. I would encourage you to study closely the silentlambs website and think about how you could better support survivors of abuse. silentlambs My story is this! I bet this will not even be put on your web site. You have been very much abused by these individuals. Jehovah knows every hair count on your head. Don't you think he knows what pain you all are going through! Remember, those individuals who did you wrong even though they may hide it, has an accounting with the most high God Jehovah. Where is your faith? Your LOVE for Jehovah? Yes, all of you have been bitterly hurt and even wrongly persecuted from individuals, injustice. But, are you serving Jehovah only DURING the good times or even during the ROUGH times? Remember David in the bible who was persecuted and even chased down by a murder King Saul who was a servant of Jehovah? David didn't give up serving Jehovah and jumping ship in Jehovah's one and only true faith! His love and faith in Jehovah helped him to endure! Why are you letting MEN that are guilty and Jehovah KNOWS who they are, to destroy your love and trust in Jehovah. Jehovah is looking down at this and probably has TEARS because of the pain you all have went through. But to give in to Satan and his perversion of Men, even among God's people, is not worth giving up your Love for Jehovah and saying good bye to him and his True Faith. Many things will happen in the faith, from even our so called brothers will hurt us just like in Germany when so-called brothers turned their backs on there close friends. But look at how the brothers in Germany that were in prison and some even brutally raped. They STILL served Jehovah and kept faithful to the end. They continued in Malawi even when they were mutilated and raped continually. They STILL Stayed with Jehovah and his true faith. I urge you to NOT let your bitterness make Jehovah have more TEARS. It isn't his fault and he will make the needed changes in his organization to protect his loved ones just like he made adjustments in Israel's time and held those people accountable! Its one thing to talk about the problems at hand and yes, YOU WERE HURT by these men, But it is another thing to put down, Jehovah's WHOLE organization because of some SAULS that are out there!! A brother put it to me this way ...Picture a Jet going through the sky and taking you to a better place. Say that you were sitting right next to a Brother and he started to abuse you

and persecute you and accuse you and hurt you continually. What would you do? Would you say "I can't take this anymore and even the stewards are not doing anything about this individual so I will just give up and jump out the window of the plane!" No, you would not jump out of the plane. What you would probably do is MOVE SEATS and let the pilot and stewards deal with it all so you can continue in your trip. You are at the back of the plane, probably hurt and complaining which is normal, but you wait patiently until you land the plane. Your patients paid off because when you were getting off the plane the Pilot shook your hand and hug you and said we are sorry for all the pain you had to endure while on your journey. As you look you see dozens of police officers taking different people that were on the plane, harassing others off to Jail! Are You not glad that you did not jump off the Jet? Were you not happy to let everyone see the pilot hug you and reward you for your patients which exonerate you for all the ones that maybe didn't believe you? Your endurance through these hard times paid off for you. The moral of the story is just because some So-called brothers are pretending and doing wrong and hurting you. THEY will NOT get by with it and the GREAT PILOT JEHOVAH will remove those false brothers. You paid for your ticket by getting baptized and entered in Jehovah's Jet and put full trust that this IS the plane that will get me to the place I hoped and dreamed of with all my heart, soul and mind and You put trust in your pilot to get you there! Please, hurt one's out there! Don't jump out of the jet and say bad things about the Jet and the pilot and the very loving good people like yourselves that are in the jet too, trying to endure and even crying tears over some others hurting them. The Great pilot can NOT be FOOLED!!! It hurts others who are very good servants of Jehovah that we are slandered as that ALL JEHOVAH'S servants are bad or that we are a bunch of child molesters. That hurts me to think that all that I have endured that I and MOST of Jehovah's Witnesses are put in the same category as those false brothers. Jehovah, remember, says that he puts all of our tears in a bottle and remembers it! Psalms 56:8 Job felt the same way at JOB 4:1 He was hurt by his so-called comforters. But remember Jehovah provided Job with at least one GOOD COMFORTER? Job continued to endure and he did not ONCE curse Jehovah and his organization. So please don't give up and jump off the jet and slander it. What else is there out there? Continue, do not let these individuals turn and discourage your dedication to Jehovah no matter WHAT persecution comes your way. Persecution is more hurtful if it comes from your very own brother doesn't it. Well don't you think Satan knows what would break your faith. We live in the 2002 now and here in the USA we are not physical persecuted like in the Holocaust because it DIDN'T WORK, so Satan hits us where it really can be confusing and hurtful among our friends and brothers. Don't play his game don't let him win to separate your love for Jehovah!. KEEP remembering David and all that he endured and don't forget JOB who not once talked bad or cursed Jehovah and his earthly organization. Keep going to the meetings and go there for one PURPOSE and that is to please Jehovah and not men. sincerely from Those who love Jehovah and are good people in his organization and see your tears and are enduring also, but not giving in to Satan's plots to destroy are love for the whole association of our brothers world wide.

Remote User:**Date:****05 Jul 2002****Time:****20:53:48****Comments**

Hello all. It's been a while since I've been able to write, but I've caught up on all of the entries and some are quite inspiring, while others infuriate me! To Jesika and her family: may Jehovah bless you. I truly believe that no one is bound by an organization; we can believe in God without submitting to "cult-like" beliefs. I find it quite moving that you behold such bravery to stand up and fight the evil within the WTS. You WILL make a difference in many peoples lives, especially the children. I only wish other JW's could see the deception within the organization. It took me 20 years, but I finally followed my heart and made the decision to leave. It pains me that by doing this I am essentially "dead" to members of my family, including my own mother, but I refuse to pass this partiality on to my own child. For those of you who have entered comments regarding the "ease" of reporting abuse, you will NEVER UNDERSTAND the difficulty involved in doing this. Even the elders are not aware of what goes on "behind closed doors". My brother, a P.O., is probably not aware of the secrecy, although, as an abused child himself, he should be able to recognize the deception and fight these illegal policies. BUT, he is driven by power. That is what the organization is all about, POWER. That is why we, as victims, don't feel comfortable coming forth and reporting our abuse. The "Fear of Jehovah" is always looming above us. But it's really not the fear of Jehovah because he would never allow this to continue. Rather, it is the fear of losing your family, friends and the only life you know. I have been on "THE OTHER SIDE" both as a JW and a victim of abuse. I speak with "true knowledge" that I personally experienced, rather than research done at a library. You can't compare JW's with Catholics on any level. Even if a Catholic commits an "evil" act, they are not ex-communicated by their family and friends. This is a very important control tactic used by JW's. It is extremely difficult to make the decision to leave all those who "supposedly" love you. I would compare it to "coming out" as a gay to a non-liberal family, but multiply that by 100! The ONLY reason my abuse case was taken to court was because several "worldly" people (neighbors, teachers and other school personnel) reported the extreme abuse

they witnessed my step-father inflicting on us. If it weren't for those people, the case would've remained a "secret" for fear of damaging the reputation of the organization. WELL FINALLY THE "TRUTH" IS COMING OUT!!! Good luck to all those forging ahead and making a difference! And thank you all for giving me the courage to come forth and say "I AM NOT AN APOSTATE, I AM A VICTIM!" May this website save just ONE child from the horror I've survived.
geanaz@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

20:57:06

Comments

Bill, I have just read the passage the "sister" had written. I haven't picked up a bible in a long time, only to cross-reference Ray Franz's book. After reading the passage she wrote I had to see what 1Cor 13:1-3 had to say. You were right on the nose with that one!!!!!! The only thing these people are concerned about is the slander against the org. Correct me if I am wrong, isn't it slander if it isn't true!!!! They don't see that it will be a bigger problem if the policy doesn't change. It is always wait on Jah. Well, I waited for 22yrs for something to be done, and low and behold it has been exposed in the media and the law suits have only just begun. How else would the policy change? Why can't they see THAT as a sign from Jah. It is only a sign when it is a favorable one!!!!!! It truly amazes me how blind and unloving they can be, well I expect it but it just makes me shake my head to know at one time I was the same way!!! I am glad to be of my own mind and not a robot anymore!! Love Jesika Thoman, Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

05 Jul 2002

Time:

23:20:58

Comments

THE "true faith"?? as in religion or as faith in Jehovah? The ones who "walk away" from the WTS aka as "the faith" have true faith in Jehovah. They thankfully are not on a JET, but on earth! They got off the JET safe and are being comforted by Jehovah. They have not abandoned God and His Truth. The Jet was hijacked and has now safely landed and the hijackers will be brought to justice. Jehovah has so many tears for these hurt ones, that He moved someone to do something about it. Jehovah has not abandoned one of these silentlambs and never will. King David was a grown man being pursued by a grown man - he had the capacity to spiritually, emotionally and physically protect himself. You cannot compare the incomprehensible horror of child sexual abuse, and trivialize it by calling it "persecution." That is an excuse to do nothing about it while attending meetings. *** JEHOVAH GOD HAS ALREADY HELPED THOSE WHO ARE HURTING. THEY DON'T HAVE TO WAIT ANYMORE. Jehovah already loves the silentlambs and Hates Injustice, here, now, today !No more waiting *** The "jet" story is just a story to say that there is no way off or out, which is a lie. Jehovah is the Sovereign of the Universe and HE ALWAYS MAKES A WAY OUT. Jehovah exists without the WTS, not the other way around. *** soap box

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

01:16:23

Comments

Very well said, soap box! ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

02:28:01

Comments

Thanks SoapBox-the "sister" is willfully stupid on this issue. I think she is referring to an airplane graveyard though. I don't think that the plane is off the ground nor was it ever. I am not "bitter" at the JW's but comments like that ...Man she just doesn't get it.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

08:24:48

Comments

Hi Everyone, It's Barbara again, I have been thinking about this so much lately and would like to offer some help in this area if I can. I am in Florida, in the Tampa Bay Area, if any of you are here and would like to put your heads together with mine and work something out for the good of the children. Or if you know of anyone going through a court case that would just need some support, please let me know, I will be more than happy to help any and every way that I can. Praying for all of you, Barbara

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

08:25:22

Comments

Oh Man! Gotta trim these fingernails, typo city!!! Sorry bout that! Barb

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

09:09:06

Comments

LOL! Sorry, I couldn't help but laugh about what was posted directly to me above. To the person who posted that to me ...it doesn't surprise me at all. I still laugh at people's ignorance and denial. It's so easy to sit back and say we are just "complainers" and others to call us Apostates, etc. It makes me very angry when people post messages about our "lack of faith" etc. Let me tell you something from my personal view ...During my fifteen year marriage to an abusive Witness man, I prayed and prayed and prayed to God, with sobbing and tears strolling down my face, many times to where I couldn't say my prayers out loud but crying through them all and making silent prayers. Every single time ...and I mean every time ...I prayed about my situation with my husband, what came to my mind was the phrase, "You CAN get a divorce". But, I immediately felt dazed by this, very confused to say the least, since I was taught as a Witness that you have to stay together no matter what. And to be straight forward here, I actually BELIEVED that the words "For better or WORSE" must have meant being knocked around by your spouse. I actually believed that!!! I went to the Elders more times than I can count, they came and counseled him, telling him he WOULD be DF'd if his behavior towards me didn't stop, etc etc. Well ...you can imagine what happened once the Elders left our home! I separated from my husband three different times, for a brief period, and EVERY single time my father would tell me to "get your butt home where you belong". Never so much as ask me what had happened, never giving me the opportunity to speak, just get home where you belong. The third time I left my husband and my father showed up where I was staying, I didn't give HIM opportunity to talk ...I simply stood at the door and told him he had wasted a trip, that I would not be dictated to by him to go back to my husband when he himself had no idea why I had left in the first place! He left in tears. The tremendous confusion I experienced with praying with my "whole heart, mind and soul" brought me almost to a nervous breakdown. I momentarily considered racing through a very busy intersection in hopes that I would crash badly and my pain would be over. My next thought was of my children, and how I couldn't

leave my children with that man. I then began a plan of action that took six months to get ready. After all those years of prayers, with "answers?" being that I could get a divorce, and no support or help from my father the P.O., I decided that getting a divorce would be best for me and my children, otherwise my parents/family/children would be attending my funeral at the hands of my husband. The entire time I was planning, saving money for a lawyer and moving expenses, I cannot tell you the immense guilt I felt because I was taught I couldn't leave my husband. After I had all the money I would need, I told my husband to get his *&^%#\$ out!!! Oh..he cried and begged and pleaded and made those same old pathetic promises he'd never do it again, yadda yadda yadda. But, I didn't feel a twinge of guilt from the moment I told him I was divorcing him.>>>>To people who have the nerve to say we have no faith in God and are only complainers ...walk in our shoes for just one day! Go through the hell each of us has gone through in full scale and see how you would feel! >>>I STILL have faith in God, but my life has brought me to a place where I am totally lost as to what teachings are really the TRUTH and which are not. I constantly think that everyone has their own interpretation of scripture, so many religions today, how am I supposed to muddle through all the mucky muck and figure out whether I should or shouldn't believe in a Trinity, Hellfire, Holidays, etc. I am at a total loss! I have attended different churches, and I still believe in God and have faith in Him. But when sermons teach things different than what Witnesses teach and are in the back of mind, I feel a real sense of confusion, my thoughts racing like a tornado through my brain. No one can tell me that I don't have faith in God, no one. But my life as a Witness was only one of pain and abuse at the hands of those who claim to care and love you. My reason for speaking out has nothing to do with complaining. Most of us who have been molested, raped, sodomized and other forms of abuse within the Organization have been kept in a mental prison because of Witness rules. If we speak out we're condemned as apostates, which only safeguards the perpetrators of our abuse. If we keep silent, we continue living in our personal Hell which STILL protects the perpetrators. We are damned if we do and damned if we don't. Change must be made within the hierarchy of the organization. Whether what is taught by Witnesses is the Truth or not, is not the basis for victims speaking out, and I no longer have the desire to put forth the energy trying to figure out who teaches the truth or not. I live my life as best I can, doing good towards others, etc and I will answer to the Lord when that day comes. Linda Thoman ...I'm sorry I haven't been here for a few days. Yesterday, July 5th, was my birthday and we had some partying to do!!! LOL Plus for some unknown reason, my browser on my personal computer kept telling me the site was not accessible. I'm posting this on my Fiance's computer.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

09:20:37

Comments

Angel31 I HAD PROOF OF MY DAD MOLESTING ME AND HE STILL GOT OFF THE HOOK THE DAMN BASTARD HE WAS A GOOD CITIZEN PROVIDED FOR HIS FAMILY SO THAT MADE ME OUT TO BE THE BAD ONE AND THE PERVERT GOT OFF SO DON'T ASSUME THAT ALL PEOPLE DON'T REPORT MOLESTATION CAUSE THEY DO SOME OF THE SYSTEM IS ON THE SIDE OF THE PERVERTS PENNY

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

09:48:01

Comments

Linda, VERY WELL SAID!:.....:This issue is not matter of who got the right doctrines but of the abused victims ...Even if the Watchtower Society got every doctrine right, if they practice bad deeds, they have to take the responsibility/ punishment just like the ancient Israelites did. THIS IS A MATTER OF MORAL AND BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!To those calling theses victims "apostates", SHOW ME WHERE IN THE BIBLE SAYS THAT IT IS O. K. TO PROTECT THE PEDOPHILES AND THE ABUSERS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I can't believe the WTS has this much nerve after making all those false prophecies (1914, 1925,1975) and having destroyed so many lives along the way. I'm not going to go there now because I don't think it is relevant to the Silent Lambs ...They, the WTS, should be humble, honest, and loving. Yes, really loving. Jehovah, our God is THE Loving God. Jesus said that we'll see by their fruits ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

09:55:18

Comments

By the way, to those still denying these victims and supporting the WTS's policies, LOOK UP EZEKIEL 3:18 - 21 ...There is another Ezekiel verse saying that it is wrong to say that the wicked is right and the righteous is wicked. Can't remember ...x-p ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

10:14:24

Comments

Is there anyone pursuing a legal case against the WTS in the San Francisco Bay Area?

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

11:37:37

Comments

Hi, I think this website is wonderful. I'm no longer a witness and I'm thankful I got out. I think all of you are strong and I now know that a loving God would never tell us to hide abuse or make us put our faith in a human org. I love reading all of the comments on this site. I see so many different feelings on what's going on. I'm saddened for the abuse victims. I do hope they change their policy too but even if they do I will never go back!! To little lost one: Your not lost anymore! You have your own mind now so Go girl or boy!! I know that if you had the strength to leave; you will have the strength to find what God really wants from you. I know because I'm a lot like you and I have found a lot of happiness since I left. Good luck and hope to hear from you again. Thanks to Jesica and Linda you both have been helping a lot of lost ones that come to this site and I hope that your lives will be filled with happiness. Great pulling together!! we really need to do that when crap like this is going on in religions ... Talk to you soon! U.R.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

12:40:59

Comments

Linda - dare I say "Happy Birthday"???? *** I totally relate about listening to "doctrine", it gives me knots in my stomach. Not interested anymore in hearing about it. *** I say that the 10 commandments, having faith in One God and Jesus is plenty to do! *** A lot of people are so busy with "doctrine" issues that they haven't the time to be Christian in behavior or develop a relationship with God or learn Faith. Being a Christian is simple and joyful once we get to it. Christianity is retrieving our "common sense" and critical thinking power (perceptive powers) which were taken from us with lies, and confusion. We know Jehovah made us in His Image and Jehovah is not confused nor does he confuse His Sheep. *** Am I getting back on my soap box??? Lies dull the perceptive powers and that is why Jehovah hates a liar. The problem in the Garden of Eden began with a LIE AND IN THE END THE TRUTH WILL PREVAIL. Love, C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

14:35:09

Comments

Chill my uptight bros. http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/number5.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

14:41:38

Comments

The Top Ten Ways To Look More Spiritual Than You Really Are # 10 - Always hold your chin and keep a serious look on your face at the meetings, and whenever someone comments, nod your head # 9 - Offer the friends suggestions on how they could have done better on their talk # 8 - Always talk about the time you placed 10 magazines in 15 minutes # 7- Sing louder than everyone else at the meeting # 6 - Bring both insight volumes with you to every meeting # 5 - Start every comment by saying " In harmony with brother _____'s comment, and make sure you always cover the A and B part # 4 - After the meeting, continue singing the song that was just sung to close the meeting # 3 - Wear field service clothes to the congregation picnic # 2 - Ask everyone do they think they are working in harmony with God's will # 1 - When someone at your job asks you what you're doing for lunch, tell them you're going to apply 1 Corinthians 15:33 Copied to poor choice of red on blue original. Da' link, http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/number8.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

14:49:20

Comments

Exceptionally bad JW humor. http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/number13.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

15:08:27

Comments

Classic JW humor. http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/number25.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

15:29:50

Comments

Highly spiritual JW humor. http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/41.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

15:32:23

Comments

Highly Spiritual JW humor Part two. http://www.geocities.com/br_burns/42.html

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

20:28:26

Comments

Yes, Happy Birthday Linda! Happy Happy Day!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

20:31:25

Comments

I think your web site is a great contribution to many people who have been abused and then thrown away. Shows them they are not alone and they can and will survive. I hope more sites like this develop. Thank you for what you are doing. MKS

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

20:34:31

Comments

Why isn't anyone on the chat line ever? How about we all set a time and meet on the chat line? What time works for you all? U.R

Remote User:

Date:

06 Jul 2002

Time:

23:03:19

Comments

The chat line is so slow, that it would take forever to get any deep thought across, that is why I am sure none of us use it. Fast and efficient it is not.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

03:23:48

Comments

DEAR MR. BOWEN, PLEASE CLOSE THIS SITE DOWN, IT SOUNDS LIKE YOU HAVE LEFT JEHOVAH. PLEASE RETURN BEFORE ITS TO LATE.

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jul 2002****Time:****07:30:48****Comments**

Show me a man (or woman) who condemns another by saying that Jehovah has left his child and I will show you a man (or women) who has condemned him (or her) self. Enough said. BLM

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jul 2002****Time:****07:36:33****Comments**

now where did that 't' come from LOL :-) BLM

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jul 2002****Time:****08:11:21****Comments**

Re: "Correct Doctrine" - JW's fall HEAVILY into the syndrome of 'can't see the forest for the trees'. They are IMMERSED in the trees, consumed by them, glued to them, reverent of them, and completely blinded by them. And the big picture? They haven't a clue. They don't even recognize that there IS such a thing as a 'big picture'.

Remote User:**Date:****07 Jul 2002****Time:****08:42:36****Comments**

To the lost ones ...It is common that XJWs want NOTHING To do with almost any religion. And yet, I think it is obvious, as stated in the very beginning of the Catholic Catechism that, "Man is a religious being". We even almost all gesture to the exact same place (our hearts) when we speak of God [actually not sure if that's true for JW's, however]. We KNOW, in our hearts, that God is close by. Especially those of us who have suffered ...He's stood VERY CLOSE to us ... I stayed away from ANY religion for 12 years after leaving JW's. Then made the rounds of many, many different churches and denominations. Also explored American Indian faith and other kinds of belief systems within the Unitarian structure ...today I've found 'home' in Catholicism, which, although VERY deeply Christian, is also more cognizant of the godlike spirituality and motivation of people like Buddha or Mohammed or Gandhi or other Christian leaders of MANY denominations. It has let me love God AND my perceptions. I am no longer in the business of trying to talk anyone into any particular faith, and like many XJWs, I am fairly ashamed that I once did - and succeeded, too. But I always keep in mind the scripture that says that, 'Just like a loving parent, just like you, God will not hear you cry for water and give you a stone'. Searching is good. Believe that the mind and heart and powers of perception that God gave you, along with God and the strength of your prayers, will lead you to a place of comfort. A 'right fit'. For man is a religious being. But too, religion IN COMMUNITY is a loving gift from a loving God ...I pray you will find it

one day. Don't be discouraged if it takes awhile. (It might or might not). As you are moving toward your spiritual home, so you are moving towards your life. God bless you. You are all in my prayers.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

11:00:29

Comments

Thank you for the Birthday wishes! I think I've decided to start aging backwards! LOL! Rather than being 42 now, I think I'll start backwards ...but wait, I don't wanna ever ...be a teenager again! OK, I think I'll just keep aging forward! LOL I had a wonderful birthday, thank you all! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

12:04:51

Comments

OK, who said that Bill should shut this site down! That he should come back to Jehovah? You must be a witness at the present and should not even be on this site commenting, right? ARE YOU AN APOSTATE? Do you know that your belief is that you shouldn't be here? Do you know that God can see what your doing in secret? What else are you doing that the elders don't know about but Jehovah knows? Just a thought? Maybe if your going to say that your going to live 100 percent the bible, then maybe you should stop being a hypocrite and coming on this site when they (WTS) tells you not to. Doesn't that bother your conscience? Work on yourself before you come here and Judge!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

15:04:38

Comments

<http://jwzone.org/> Enter the Daily Text for Sunday, July 7 A slave is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also.-- John 15:20. Saturday, July 6 | Monday, July 8 Jehovah's Witnesses today are not passive churchgoers. They take an active part in the evangelizing work. Like the early Christians, they present themselves willingly to do God's will, seeking to help others learn about Jehovah's Kingdom promises. In doing so, they reflect Jehovah's mercy and love to unbelieving humankind. And they do so despite encountering apathy, ridicule, and persecution. Jesus prepared his followers for mixed reactions to the good news when he said the words in today's text. We cannot fail to be impressed by the similarity between Jehovah's Witnesses today and those who embraced true Christianity in the first century. What we see among Jehovah's Witnesses is a living faith, a genuine faith, and a faith that is based on Bible truth that they feel impelled to share with all who will listen.--1 Tim. 2:3, 4. w 4/1/01 12, 13a Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

15:07:23

Comments

<https://watch001.securesites.com/contact/submit.htm> Enter the Daily Text for Sunday, July 7 A slave is not greater

than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also.-- John 15:20. Saturday, July 6 | Monday, July 8 Jehovah's Witnesses today are not passive churchgoers. They take an active part in the evangelizing work. Like the early Christians, they present themselves willingly to do God's will, seeking to help others learn about Jehovah's Kingdom promises. In doing so, they reflect Jehovah's mercy and love to unbelieving humankind. And they do so despite encountering apathy, ridicule, and persecution. Jesus prepared his followers for mixed reactions to the good news when he said the words in today's text. We cannot fail to be impressed by the similarity between Jehovah's Witnesses today and those who embraced true Christianity in the first century. What we see among Jehovah's Witnesses is a living faith, a genuine faith, and a faith that is based on Bible truth that they feel impelled to share with all who will listen.--1 Tim. 2:3, 4. w 4/1/01 12, 13a Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

15:08:04

Comments

<https://watch001.securesites.com/contact/submit.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

15:08:53

Comments

If not hyperlinked then copy and paste. <https://watch001.securesites.com/contact/submit.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

15:34:21

Comments

EXPOSE IN UK!!!!!! Found this on the jehovahs-witness.com --- It will air July14th and again on the 18th: Panorama is the premier "expose" channel in the UK, and always publishes it's findings on the web around about the time that their programme is aired. Look:<http://http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/audiovideo/programmes/panorama/default.stm> I pasted it from the other site. I am not sure if it will link or not, but I do know this is where one of the people got their info. Thought I would let you guys know. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

16:02:50

Comments

Well for some reason the link isn't working. So I copied it for everyone *** : SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN Watch the programme on Sunday 14 July at 22:15 BST, on BBC One or from this page. With the Catholic Church still reeling from revelations that it kept child abuse quiet, Panorama investigates a world-wide religion that stands accused of shielding abusers: the Jehovah's Witnesses. The programme tells the harrowing stories of children put at risk by the Watchtower Society's bible-based policies and unearths evidence of a database of members suspected of child abuse - many of whom have never been reported to the police. The organization claims to monitor the men accused

of raping and molesting children but now faces allegations that it covers up crime and pressurizes victims not to go to the police. Panorama takes its evidence to the heart of the organization and reveals the damage caused by the silent witnesses. Production Team: Reporter: Betsan Powys Producer: Murdoch Rodgers Assistant Producer: Shabnam Grewal Editor: Mike Robinson Well there it is again in black and white. I will post the whole story after it airs!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

16:28:44

Comments

I'm sure glad that I left the WTS so I could come here and see the daily text!!! Thanks who ever you are I forgot that I need you to show me what the bible tell me to do ... Stop wasting your time here. We already know what you teach and that's why we are no longer witnesses. We can look up scriptures for ourselves; unlike you ... Thanks for caring so much to try to get the plank out of our eye instead of your own!!!

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

18:44:13

Comments

Was a JW for 30 some years, My dad is a traveling minster which he has been doing for the last 20 years. My bother went to Bethel, and was ask to leave. We both were kick out. I have seen a lot of covering up, and would like to learn more about you. Timthetoolmaninmichigan@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

19:26:52

Comments

After many years of abuse (while an elder and P.O.) my husband began to threaten to kill me. He made his threats several times. I ran for help to an elder I respected. He was a regular pioneer and a substitute C.O. His reply? At least twice he said, "You have unfounded fears." Another time I tried to run away. He got two elder friends to "talk" to me. I was accused of hurting him because it would cause him to have "nightmares" if he had to live with the fear me leaving him. I tried to run away again. I called another elder for help. He said I couldn't come to their home. A sister in one of the healing professions acted as my advocate to the elders in one congregation. I had plans to run to her house. The day I was prepared to act on them she said I couldn't come there either. At a new congregation, even after he picked me up and threw me (I sustained bruises and a whiplash) the elders still thought I was "too hasty" in filing for a divorce. Hmm 25 years of abuse and I was being "too hasty?" How does that happen? I was also accused of "making him a subject for adultery" by filing for divorce. He already did that and lost his privileges! These are just bits and pieces from several years and several congregations. Jehovah finally rescued me and got me out. What did the elders do then? Help me? NO. They put "unofficial restrictions" on me which lasted 2 years! They said "Jehovah wouldn't do that!" He wouldn't rescue me from this abusive JW man. Finally, after much struggling and agony I was able to leave this oppressive religion. 43 years of my life imprisoned by mental and emotional bonds stronger than any prison bars. How nice to be in the sunshine again! Thank you for this website. You are doing a good work.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

20:07:57

Comments

I have never lost a debate with a Jehovah Witness with this simple philosophy, "2+2=4." However, they do have my blessing that one day they find that true path that they strive for. For me, I found it long ago. I would gladly share it with anyone who wants but, I ask a Jehovah's Witnesses this question, "If I could show you a true path towards God, one full of peace, love, and grace ...But the price would be that you would have to see that the WatchTower Society is not the "exclusive channel" Would you still be willing to accept it? All have said no. They have my pity. The eight words of a dying religion is "But we have never done it that way." I hope that one day the body of Jehovah's Witnesses see that just because it is not their way does not mean it is not God's way. "Man's ways are not God's ways." The Watchtower has a dream of a few men's "Perfect Paradise." Be careful what you wish for, you might get it.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

07 Jul 2002

Time:

21:06:48

Comments

Barbara from Tampa Bay, e-mail me I would like to talk. I live in Tampa. I have my own story to tell about unloving treatment at the hands of Gestapo elders *** Loris *** lmatheny@emteca.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

09:10:58

Comments

what i find so damn annoying and funny is the hypocrisy among more, shall we say, prominent JW's. Take for instance, Serena and Venus Williams, the African-American tennis players. Supposedly they are unbaptized and only associate closely with others like them--JW's. Serena has even publicly thanked Jehovah God in interviews after tennis matches, most recently Saturday, after winning Championships Wimbledon over her sis. How can they be considered devout JW's in good standing if they are taking up so much time practicing for recreation sports and going to games. I don't see the Society punishing THEM with Disfellowshipment or with loss of privileges ...! They even sang the US National Anthem, stood for it, said the pledge of allegiance, and draped themselves in an American flag. WT HQ or the Williams' congregation does nothing ... But if they weren't so famous and RICH, I bet 2 cents that the folks at Bethel would be on their asses faster than you could say Jehosaphat ...amazing, how hypocritical that is. What do you guys think?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

09:32:40

Comments

Wow, I didn't know about the Williams sisters being JW's's, unbaptized or not, it's interesting. Since they're not baptized, the cong can't DF them, so I would imagine they are not thought of as "true" witnesses by the majority in their cong. Probably raised by JW's's, and are walking the fence so to speak. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

10:14:49

Comments

I remember years ago when I was studying to a JW, I asked the sister who was conducting the study about the Jackson family (at that time Michael Jackson was DF). The sister and the other sister who was present at that time laughed and said, "We don't even consider them as Witnesses" in very sarcastic way ...So maybe the William Sisters are ignored by the cong. and the WTS, or maybe the WTS think they have a bigger fish to fry: the Silent Lambs. :-O

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

10:16:19

Comments

Sorry, I just saw that I missed "be" in the first sentence. It's "when I was studying to *be* a witness".

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

11:30:56

Comments

Serena's one HOT Jehovah's Witness ...wish she was in my cong. damn she is FINE! Can u say total babe? LOL just ramblin' ...sorry

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

15:54:39

Comments

What's up with Michael Jackson? Don Wade on WLS radio this am just (rightfully) RIPPED him for his pedophilia. It's nice to see that 'Stars' are not any longer getting the free ride they recently were in the department of 'sex crimes'. It will be a welcome change. I hope it sticks. Anybody know what's up?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

16:24:55

Comments

Can an active JW or an Ex-JW PLEASE answer this question? You know all the stuff about "separating people, goats verses sheep in the book of Matthew, right? The new release called "Worship the Only True God", page 179 from the summer District Convention this year says, " After World War I, there was a separating of all who claimed to be Christian into two classes: (1) The clergy of Christendom and their followers, (ALL THOSE IN CHURCHES) who came out in strong support of the League of Nations (now the United Nations) while still holding fast to their national loyalties, and (2) true Christians (JW's ONLY) of that postwar era, who gave their full support to God's Messianic Kingdom, not to the nations of this world. (John 17:16) These proved themselves true servants of God's Kingdom by

undertaking the preaching of "this good news of the kingdom" earth wide. (Matthew 24:14) Okay, here is what I don't understand and never have to be honest. If the separating work didn't begin until after World War I, what happens to all those who died before hand? They will be resurrected onto a paradise earth to learn about Jehovah under much better conditions while the rest of us are being judged NOW?? It appears that I'd have a better chance of "making it" had I lived before 1914-1918! Is anyone following my logic? I have thought for a very long time that the separating work isn't happening now. The Watchtower October 15, 1995 on page 22 says "In other words, the parable points to the FUTURE when the son of man will come in his glory." Page 23 says "Understanding the parable of the sheep and the goats in this way indicates that the rendering of judgment on the sheep and the goats is FUTURE. It will take place after "the tribulation" mentioned at Matthew 24:29-30 breaks out and the Son of man 'arrives in his glory." Is it loving to expect everyone to come to an accurate knowledge NOW? My heart says no. I'm hoping that Jehovah is a much more loving God then those who demand so much from us now. It's no wonder I live in a state of confusion! Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

16:52:54

Comments

To Someone In Texas ...I completely understand your confusion. Sad to say, confusion will continue and probably increase, as the Witnesses are continually changing what they believe one day after the next. With all the changes, the "New Light" and "New Understanding", one belief/doctrine long held suddenly changes and all followers are supposed to simply accept (without doubt or question) whatever the Society says is the "current understanding". So, don't get yourself worked up into a tizzy over it. I left the Org Officially in '95, and at the time I was attending, the "understanding" was that the sheep and goats were already being separated. I find it extremely comical, I'm sitting here laughing, that the above quote about the JW's being the only group who were keeping themselves far from the U.N.!! LOL, sorry but this to me is hysterical, since it's already been brought out numerous times in previous posts with links for proof that the Watchtower Society was a MEMBER of the U.N. for TEN YEARS, and only last October withdrew their membership when people started questioning them about it. I also have recently learned that the new book you referred to replaces a previous book, and that at least 3 original chapters were removed! Hmm, I wonder what the Society's doctrine/Belief will have changed to now. ??? I wouldn't be the least bit surprised if the Society comes out with a whole new book, with more remarkable "new light". LOL Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

19:54:20

Comments

Hi Linda, "Worship the Only True God" that was just released, what book did it replace, do you know? I understand what you mean about "new light/new understanding all too well! What's sad is everyone believes whatever the WTS says because it's being directed by Jehovah himself. But then I ask myself, would Jehovah approve of what is going on? The answer is a screaming NOOOOOOO! I hope you have found true peace and happiness! Are we sheep or goats? Let's not ask! LOL Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

21:39:36

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 3 Jul 2002 22:03:08 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Spare the rod-spoil the organization --- Well you might say we had a marvelous time in Minnesota. I traveled to ST Paul Minnesota on Monday of this week to meet with Jeff Anderson and discuss upcoming defendants that are

coming out to sue Watchtower. On Tuesday I was able to meet Heidi Meyer for the first time. She had contacted me after viewing the Dateline program and was motivated as many others are to stand up and do something about being silenced by her local elders. Heidi reported that her molester may have molested as many as ten young girls. Yet he still remains a JW in good standing and reads for the book study. Along with Heidi is a "Jane Doe" who chose to remain anonymous to the public. Both are 22 years of age and on Tuesday through Jeff Anderson's office filed yet another lawsuit against Watchtower. This will now make officially five young women who are in litigation with the Society over being molested. --- The press conference was held at Mr. Anderson's office. The office occupies the entire floor of a St Paul high rise. We were hoping to have at least two cameras and a newspaper show up for the press conference. As 1:30 pm neared the press just kept coming, we kept having to wait for them to set up more cameras. Finally fifteen minutes late we came into a huge conference room. There were five cameras running, representing a clean sweep of all televised media in the Minneapolis area. Both of the major newspapers were there along with the AP and a few other reporters that I did not know who they were with. We expected the press conference to last 15 minutes, it lasted an hour. The reporters just kept asking questions, you know the kind JR Brown cannot answer unless he hands out his one year old video. It was amazing to see how quickly they were getting it and the look of disdain and shock when they realized what Watchtower Policy had done to these beautiful young ladies. After the Conference the story was up on the internet within thirty minutes. We went out to celebrate and at a local pub got to watch ourselves on television. A few people came up to the table and asked if that was us on TV and we were happy to explain the basis for our faith....no wait, instead, we talked about JW elders hiding child molesters locally. Everyone gave us atta boys and appreciation for what we were doing. One person there was so moved he bought everyone at our table a round of drinks as a salute. There are no words to describe the look of hope and vindication that was found in the eyes of these young sisters. They were no longer silentlambs they had taken their power back from those who had robbed it from them. There was also a young sister who came from over 1500 miles away when she heard about the lawsuit being filed. She just wanted to be there for support, she had never met either of these sisters before, she is a survivor of a JW molester. It moved Mr. Anderson so much to see her there..... Well, let's just say you might be learning her name soon in your local paper, but why should we allow Watchtower to know when or where? --- As we sit and talked I mentioned that it appears we spanked Watchtower again. You may recall that as a quote that was made in the Paducah paper when the judicial committee failed to show for their hearing. I went on to say it seems this is getting to be a habit when you consider the events of the last year. Time and again when they maneuver their misinformation moves, it blows up in their faces. It was then Heidi made the comment, "Well you know Bill the bible says, Spare the rod, spoil the organization." What better quote to end this with than that, I think I will go write that on the bathroom wall, "Spare the rod, spoil the organization." --- Below you will see the articles I have been able to find on this, if you find others send them to me and I will put it on the sl list. Please remember to write the reporters and editors of these papers and express appreciation for their efforts. --- Regards, Bill [urls to articles already posted by others]

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jul 2002****Time:****21:42:33****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 5 Jul 2002 22:11:24 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Distribute Freely --- Questions to Ask Jehovah's Witnesses When They Call at your Door --- Recently the Public Information Department for Jehovah's Witnesses has made certain comments to the media. Each remark confirms a certain aspect of Watchtower Policy regarding child molestation that most members of Jehovah's Witnesses are not aware of. To encourage Jehovah's Witnesses to educate themselves regarding how their church handles molestation issues we suggest asking them the following questions when they call at your door. --- 1. Why do elders in your church only report child molesters in States where it is legally required? --- Tennessean/Nashville-05/11/02-Brown said, "If parents come to congregation leaders with concerns that their child is being abused, the leaders follow state law. If state law requires parents to report the abuse, congregation leaders tell them that." --- Paducah Sun-Paducah KY-1-28-01-"Brown said the church does not necessarily equate reporting the matter to law enforcement to protecting the child because "not all the time does government authority provide the protection the child needs." --- LOUISVILLE-COURIER-Louisville, KY-May 8, 2002-"Leaders of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, 'say that in States that do not require reporting of abuse, they prefer taking steps to protect children while not breaching what they see as confidential communications between elders and members." --- 2. Do you support your church policy of requiring pedophile's to call at my home? --- AP/CNN-May 9, 2002-"J.R. Brown, a spokesman for the denomination, said that anyone found guilty of molestation by a church judicial committee is removed from all positions of responsibility and cannot evangelize door-to-door without being accompanied by a fellow Jehovah's Witness." --- Asbury Park Press-New Jersey-5/14/02-"Semonian said anyone convicted of child molestation cannot

hold a position of authority in the church and cannot perform church work alone." --- Watchtower Media Website Statement-Brooklyn, NY-"In a few instances, individuals guilty of an act of child abuse have been appointed to positions within the congregation if their conduct has been otherwise exemplary for decades. All the factors are considered carefully...Let us say that 20 years have passed... 'the man could possibly be appointed to a responsible position within the congregation.'" --- 3. Do you know how many child molesters are in your local Kingdom Hall? If so what are their names? --- Paducah Sun-Paducah, KY 1-28-01-"Moreno of Watchtower Legal, agreed with Bowen's charge that a congregation would also not be told if a pedophile had joined the flock." --- News Channel 6-Paducah, KY-5-15-02-"Members at Bowen's old Kingdom Hall in Draffenville admit discouraging members from telling just anybody. "The difference between needless gossip, let's say, and withholding information from those who have a right to know is two different things completely," says Jehovah's Witness Bruce Waite." --- Help Jehovah's Witnesses to understand Watchtower Policy by sharing statements their leaders have made to media, encourage them to write home office and demand proper changes be made to protect all children who come in contact with Jehovah's Witnesses.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

21:45:18

Comments

Though not all sex abuse is by a blood relative, the fact that incest, etc. was covered in Leviticus Chapter 18 ... close enough! --- Leviticus 18:6: "You people must not come near, any man of you, to any close fleshly relative of his to lay bare nakedness. I am Jehovah." (Even though it says, "any man of you," the principle would apply to those who may not have reached full manhood yet, I would think). --- Sibling "Sex Abuse": Lev. 18:9: "As for the nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father or the daughter of your mother, whether born in the same household or born outside it, you must not lay bare their nakedness." --- "Sex Abuse" by a Grandfather: Lev. 18:10: "As for the nakedness of the daughter of your son or the daughter of your daughter, you must not lay bare their nakedness, because they are your nakedness." --- Step-Family/Sibling "Sex Abuse": Lev. 18:11: "As for the nakedness of the daughter of your father's wife, the offspring of your father, she being your sister, you must not lay bare her nakedness." --- (vs. 12-13-14-15-16 deals with aunts, uncles, daughters-in-law, sisters-in-law). --- "Sex Abuse" w/mothers & daughters & granddaughters: Lev. 18:17: "The nakedness of a woman and her daughter you must not lay bare. The daughter of her son [granddaughter] and the daughter of her daughter [granddaughter] you must not take in order to lay her nakedness bare. They are cases of blood relationship. It is loose conduct." --- There may be other scriptures that apply in principle (i.e., not to lay down with father's wife -- in reverse that would be "sex abuse" of the wife with the son; and the scriptures of men lying with men -- at whatever age, in principle, would be the same as "sex abuse" of boys). --- TO SUM IT ALL UP: "Do not make yourselves unclean by any of these things, because by all these things the nations whom I am sending out from before you have made themselves unclean. Consequently the land is unclean, and I shall bring punishment for its error upon it, and the land will vomit its inhabitants out. And you yourselves must keep my statutes and my judicial decisions, and you must not do any of all these detestable things, whether a native or an alien resident who is residing as an alien in your midst. For all these detestable things the men of the land who were before you have done, so that the land is unclean ... In case anyone DOES any of all these detestable things, then the souls doing them must be cut off from among their people. And you must keep your obligation to me not to carry on any of the detestable customs that have been carried on before you, that you may not make yourselves unclean by them. I am Jehovah your God." (Lev. 18:24-30) --- SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

21:51:05

Comments

This article does not mention JW's specifically, but it's powerful info anyway ... go to: http://www.shopnetdaily.com/store/item.asp?ITEM_ID=870 Whistle blower Magazine - July 2002 edition - GAY RIGHTS' SECRET AGENDA: How the homosexual activist movement has targeted America's children. --- One of its most controversial, hard-hitting editions ever published, the July issue of WorldNetDaily's acclaimed Whistle blower magazine is a stunning exposé of the homosexual activist movement. --- "This issue of the magazine is breathtaking," said Editor and CEO Joseph Farah. "I don't think most people, even WND's sophisticated readership, know what 'gay

rights' is really all about. The July issue just vaporizes the movement's slick marketing veneer, and then documents thoroughly the nightmarish world these powerful, well-funded activists have in store for America's children." --- Called "Gay rights' secret agenda," the issue explores "How and why the homosexual activist movement has targeted America's children." --- "Gay characters have become the norm on sitcoms," writes Steve Baldwin in one of the issue's reports. "It has become fashionable to attack the Boy Scouts; homosexual propaganda inundates many of America's public schools; nearly all the mainstream religious denominations have 'revised' their understanding of biblical teaching concerning homosexuality; and the gay 'rights' legislative agenda is succeeding beyond the advocates' wildest imaginations." --- Thus, says Baldwin, "it is difficult to convey the dark side of the homosexual culture without appearing harsh. However, it is time to acknowledge that homosexual behavior threatens the foundation of Western civilization – the nuclear family. An unmistakable manifestation of the attack on the family unit is the homosexual community's efforts to target children both for their own sexual pleasure and to enlarge the homosexual movement. --- "The homosexual community and its allies in the media scoff at this argument," Baldwin notes. "They insist it is merely a tactic to demonize the homosexual movement." --- But truth is stranger than fiction, notes the author: "Research confirms that homosexuals molest children at a rate vastly higher than heterosexuals, and the mainstream homosexual culture commonly promotes sex with children. Homosexual leaders repeatedly argue for the freedom to engage in consensual sex with children, and blind surveys reveal a shockingly high number of homosexuals admit to sexual contact with minors. Indeed, the homosexual community is driving the worldwide campaign to lower the legal age of consent." --- But that's just the beginning. July's Whistle blower includes: --- * "Activists in the newsroom," by Joseph Farah, revealing in their own words how homosexuals have risen to high positions in the "mainstream" media and made it nearly impossible to get the "straight" story. * "Child molestation and the homosexual movement," by Steve Baldwin, documenting in-depth how the gay-rights agenda is strongly focused on youth. * "Sex, lies and Kinsey," by Dr. Judith Reisman, revealing how criminal pedophile experiments on infants and toddlers were enshrined as liberating "research," became the basis of our modern beliefs about sex, and succeeded in revolutionizing science, education, law and psychiatry. * "Catholics learning sex from Kinsey's disciples," by Art Moore, documenting for the first time how the late reputed-pedophile professor's teaching created an environment for scandals, and how Kinsey's radically non-Christian teachings became enmeshed in the Catholic Church in America. * "'Pedophile priests' and Boy Scouts," by David Kaplan, explaining why the news media have a wildly double standard in covering gay issues. * "'Safe schools': The Trojan Horse of the 'gay' education movement?" by Linda P. Harvey, an in-depth look at the current push for "safe zones" – often amounting to homosexual recruiting zones – in America's public schools. Find out why Dr. James Dobbs has publicly called for parents to take their children out of government schools that indoctrinate kindergarten-age students with "homosexual propaganda." * "Republicans walking tightrope on 'gay rights,'" by Robert H. Knight, showing how the Bush administration is freely appointing homosexuals to high positions. * "Why Judaism rejected homosexuality," by Dennis Pager. This stunning report, which won the first prize from the prestigious Amy Foundation, reveals how the Jewish religion, and later Christianity, brought about the ultimate sexual revolution. One of the most important and revealing articles on homosexuality ever published. * "Gay rights' secret agenda," by David Kupelian, which explores the core reasons that activist homosexuals are obsessed with youth. * "Change is possible" by Stephen Bennett. A former promiscuous gay – now happily married for nine years and with two children – describes his 'coming out' of homosexuality. --- "Our goal with Whistle blower has always been to showcase the kind of groundbreaking reporting and raw, truthful information that could truly change the reader's paradigm – the way he sees things," said WND Vice President and Managing Editor David Kupelian. "This issue of Whistle blower succeeds in that big-time. I think our readers will be in a state of shock when they read this issue. Their understanding of the Catholic Church's sex scandal, of what's really happening to America's public schools and other institutions, and even of their own religion, will never be the same." - -- © 2001 WorldNetDaily.com, Inc. All Rights Reserved. E&OE

Remote User:**Date:****08 Jul 2002****Time:****21:56:31****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 7 Jul 2002 12:05:49 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: SILENTLAMBS MARCH --- All Are Invited to Attend --- SILENTLAMBS ABUSE SURVIVORS MARCH ---
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK --- Help Jehovah's Witnesses see the importance of protecting children. --- September 27,
2002, 2:00 P. M. --- Pierpoint Place & Columbia Heights --- For further information see: www.silentlambs.org
<<http://www.silentlambs.org/>> --- 1-877-WTABUSE --- You Are Invited to a silentlambs March in Brooklyn New York --
- On September 27th 2002, we are asking for survivors and supporters of those who have suffered abuse within the
Jehovah's Witness community come together for a peaceful march in Brooklyn New York. --- WHY ATTEND? At
silentlambs we care about children, in addition, we wish to let abuse survivors know that are not alone and have our

support. This will be a united statement to the Watchtower organization that they must change policy to protect our children. Also, if you can serve as an eye-witness it is another way to take a stand for righteousness in behalf of all silentlamps. --- WHO MAY COME? EVERYONE! At silentlamps we practice "don't ask don't tell" when we gather for important events. We do not care if you are DF, DA, or what you may personally hold as belief. We ask that all simply support those who were abused as Jehovah's Witnesses without prejudice as to standing in the organization. If you plan to attend please email and let us know how many are in your group to help us to know beforehand how large a group will be there so we may plan accordingly. --- WHERE: The march will start on the west side of Pierpoint Place and Columbia Heights we will then walk about seven blocks to our destination 25 Columbia Heights. --- WHAT WILL WE DO? When we arrive, those who wish as time allows, may make a sixty second statement on how their lives have been affected by abuse within the Jehovah's Witness organization. All are invited to bring a stuffed lamb for each Jehovah's Witness victim of abuse they know to leave as a symbolic gesture of how many have been hurt by Watchtower Policy. --- EYE WITNESSES: If you wish to serve as an eye-witness regarding how the Governing Body has allowed Watchtower Policy to hurt children, you are invited to come forward. Please email your name, address, and telephone to Bill Bowen at info@silentlamps.org. Whatever your status regarding the organization you have the right to serve as an eye-witness. Read enclosed letter to the Governing Body for further explanation. Please bring any written documentation such as Watchtower correspondence along with your first hand experience of what happened to you or your family when abuse problems arose. Please be willing to explain how you were hurt by Watchtower Policy. --- TRAVEL ARRANGEMENTS: We have obtained discount hotel and rental car discounts if you wish to attend and spend the night. Please email at assistance@silentlamps.org and let us know how many in your group are planning to attend and we will provide you with a list of accommodations to choose from and how to make arrangements. You can also arrange air travel through www.travelocity.com <<http://www.travelocity.com/>> --- TRAVEL FUND: If you wish to assist abuse survivors to attend who are financially unable, we are setting aside a special silentlamps travel fund. I am contributing the first \$100 to help those who may not be able to afford travel expenses. Your assistance will determine how many we can assistance to be there. --- If you need financial assistance to attend, please email as assistance@silentlamps.org Please send your name address and telephone as well as a brief description of what assistance you need in order to participate in the silentlamps march. --- WHY COME? I think it is best described by poem that was posted on my Guestbook, it goes as follows: --- It's not enough to have a dream unless I'm willing to pursue it ... It's not enough to know what's right unless I'm strong enough to do it ... It's not enough to join a crowd, to be acknowledged and accepted ... I must be true to my ideals, even if I'm left out and rejected ... It's not enough to learn the truth unless I also learn to live it ... It's no enough to reach for love unless I care enough to give it ... --- In conclusion, it is an honor to be associated with those who speak and take a stand for what is right. Your efforts to attend will make a difference. Abuse survivors are the real heroes of silentlamps, with hearts like a lion and courage like David, their actions protect children they will never know. Our united efforts will protect children who have yet to be born. --- June 6, 2002 --- Service Committee/Service Department c/o Watchtower 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, NY 11201 --- Dear brothers, --- I am writing to address a serious matter involving the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses. The basis of this letter is found in the scriptures at Galatians 2:11-14. In those verses it describes the occasion when Paul confronted Peter for wrongdoing. The humble reaction of Peter not only showed his repentance but his willingness to follow theocratic direction. --- It is interesting to note in a recent letter dated February 7, 2002, this position was reiterated by the head of the Department of Public Information, J. R. Brown. Therein Brother Brown states, "Our Governing Body is willing to resolve differences of opinion within the framework of the congregation and according to Scriptural principles." This is a welcome affirmation of how an organization directed by God's spirit should operate. No one is above God's law, even as Peter who walked with Christ did not consider himself above reproof from a fellow elder when he became involved in wrongdoing. --- Wrongdoing is a serious matter within God's organization. By the directions we are offered, no one is above the directives offered by His organization and anyone who knows of serious wrongdoing and does not report it would in effect, "share in the sin" thus making them subject to a similar judgment for not reporting the matter. To provide the basis for this opinion I refer to the 1985 Watchtower where it makes this statement: --- *** w85 11/15 21-2 Do Not Share in the Sins of Others *** Elders must also be alert not to protect one another or ministerial servants if one of them has committed a serious sin that could result in disfellowshipping. They should follow the principle outlined by Paul, who wrote: "Never lay your hands hastily upon any man; neither be a sharer in the sins of others; preserve yourself chaste."—1 Timothy 5:22. --- Today I write this letter as a fellow elder and Jehovah's Witness in good standing. Why do I make that statement? In December of the year 2000 I made public my decision to resign as an elder in protest of Watchtower Policy regarding how child molestation was handled in the Christian congregation. While on December 31, of that year the Circuit Overseer informed me that he accepted my resignation, yet to date, no announcement to the congregation has been made in that regard. By protocol within the organization it would appear as a result I remain an elder until that announcement is made. Please refer to the June 28, 1999 letter to All Bodies of Elders where it states: --- [Page-2; June 6, 2002] --- "An announcement of deletion should be made to the congregation after receiving from the Society the returned S-2 form or an S-52 letter indicating that the recommendation has been approved. In such a case, the brother should be informed of his deletion before the announcement is made." --- So according to this information the deletion does not take effect until the announcement is read to the local congregation and I am informed of it being given, thus it appears that along with being a Jehovah's Witness in good standing I also remain an elder. It is true this is a loophole but you might compare it to the loophole

used by Watchtower Legal to avoid reporting child molestation in 33 States. As they use their loophole to protect the image of the organization, I use my loophole to try and protect children. --- Therefore with the above thoughts in mind I as a Jehovah's Witness and fellow elder wish to make the following charges against the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses: --- 1. Apostasy-The Governing body has taken action against the true worship of Jehovah and the established order among his dedicated people (Jer. 17:13; 23:15; 28.15,16 ; 2 Thess. 2: 9,10). They have deliberately spread and stubbornly held to teachings contrary to Bible truth in the establishment of an organizational Policy that hurts children. --- 2. Loose Conduct-The Governing Body has shown a disregard for theocratic order in their failure to protect the flock. (Gal. 5:19; 2 Pet. 2:7; w83 3/15 p.31; w73 9/15 pp, 574-6; it-2 p. 264) --- 3. Causing Divisions-The Governing Body has committed deliberate action to disrupt the unity of the congregation and undermined the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's arrangement by their inaction on matters concerning child abuse and battered women. (Rom. 16:17, 18; Titus 3: 10,11) --- The actions of the Governing Body in establishing Watchtower Policy with regard to how child molestation is handled in the Christian Congregation at the direction of the Service Department, Legal Department, District Overseers, Circuit Overseers, and local elders, has broken God's law and destroyed the lives of many faithful brothers and sisters. --- Therefore I formerly request to resolve this matter "within the framework of the congregation and according to Scriptural principles," by calling for a judicial committee to be convened in Brooklyn, New York on September 27, 2002 of three impartial elders who are spiritual men with no fear for standing up for righteousness. I will bring several hundred eye-witnesses who will provide extensive evidence in the form of written documentation, personal experience, and eye-witness testimony, to accuse the Governing [Page-3; June 6, 2002] Body that by their policy on child molestation they are guilty of racketeering, witness tampering, conduct unbecoming a Christian and crimes against children. --- It is my hope the judicial committee will be able to find acts of repentance commensurate with their wrongdoing committed against children. If so then Public Reproof will help the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses to know the Governing Body has become truly repentant humble men and will act in the best interests of Jehovah's Witness children. On the other hand if proper works of commensurate repentance cannot be found or if they try to minimize the wrong, the Governing Body should be disfellowshipped and not reinstated until they take responsibility for their actions. --- The date has been set months in advance to give the Governing Body time to make appropriate arrangements to be present as well as prepare for their defense and also to give the witnesses against them sufficient time to make travel arrangements. --- It is my optimism the Governing Body much like the Apostle Peter, will humbly address these matters in the best interests of the entire organization so as to bring God's blessing and holy spirit in full flow upon his people. I offer you ten days from the date of this letter to respond in a timely manner, along with this letter goes my warm Christian love. --- Very truly yours, William H. Bowen on behalf of Silentlambs, inc. PO Box 311 Calvert City, KY 42029 --- cc. Governing Body

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

22:36:47

Comments

Bill and The Silentlambs: I am unable to go to Brooklyn, but would like to send "my lambs" for each child that I know of that was effected by the secrets, lies and abandonment to what is decent. Where can I send them? It would be wonderful to make a lamb for each child we know of - whether we go or not; not too unlike the memorial for the Vietnam Vets. I would like to see the steps full of these lambs representing each and every child that was touched in a wrong way. Let us know if those of us who cannot go can send our "lambs" without us. Thank you, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

08 Jul 2002

Time:

23:50:25

Comments

To Someone in Texas (from someone else in Texas!): The new book replaces United in Worship of the Only True God, which was released in 1983.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

02:31:39

Comments

Greetings Lambs/Ladies/Gents ... thought you would find comfort from this "unofficial poll" taken by an elder from 10 members of his own cong re: the Dateline show. This is "legit info" from a reputable source, i.e., from the friend of this elder, and I was given "permission" to post it to the SL Guestbook. Love, SLC --- Date: 7 Jul 2002 06:22:42 -0000
Subject: An informal poll --- I received this email from a former elder and friend who is still associated with Jehovah's Witnesses. He took this small poll after the Dateline airing from individuals within his congregation. He gave the OK to post his results here. --- : Witness response to pedophilia issue --- Dear xxxxx: --- It was great seeing you at xxxxxxxx . My family all commented very favorably on meeting you. Here is some information on the informal and tiny poll of Witness reactions to the airing of the pedophilia situation in the organization. In total, I had reports from about ten witnesses (mostly sisters) who commented about the problem immediately after it aired, in private discussions, and only one blamed the apostates and only one blamed the local bodies of elders - the rest of the Witnesses felt the problem was due to the society and felt that the policy must change. --- There was virtually no expression that the whole thing was a media ploy to cast the Witnesses in a bad light. I do not have any feedback on how this has affected field service nor any information on how the public is responding to Witnesses in the door to door ministry. The responses included: One sister, with over forty years as an active witness said: "I was sick all night, the policy must be changed, I can't go out in service this morning." --- Another sister, a pioneer, was stunned by the revelation of this problem. She could not believe it how the society could allow such a thing. --- Still another sister, raised in the truth commented that the problem is due to the local bodies of elders, not the society. --- Another sister, who has been around the truth all of her life but is not very active, initially blamed the apostates. She later conceded that something must be done to correct it. (The pedophilia problem.) --- A brother, raised in the truth (and the father of a 4 year old daughter) but inactive and not a strong witness, thought the media overplayed the issue but thought that it is a serious problem. --- A sister who has been a Witness for more than 40 years thought the program was objective and concluded that the societies policy must change. --- An elder, who has served many years, feared that thousands more will be coming out of the woodwork. He thinks it is a serious problem.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

02:36:07

Comments

I thought everyone would find this very interesting ... a thread from one of the JW forums regarding the "scream/don't scream" issue. Love/SLC --- New Message on Just JW,s <<http://groups.msn.com/JustJWs>> --- SCREAM DON'T SCREAM ? --- JW women have a greater need than JW men to stay ever vigilant and attentive of the Watchtower's back and forth rules and regulations which they have the nerve to teach is "new light" from God. Why is this? If a JW woman is raped, she may actually face disfellowshipping from the body of elders who will interrogate her soon after the crime has occurred and will listen with the utmost attention to every little detail. Depending on the "new light" from the Governing Body, if she doesn't scream during a rape, she will be charged by the Elders as an adulteress ... someone who may have actually 'enjoyed' the violent act because of her silence. Yet, this rule has changed back and forth several times. In effect, if a JW woman was raped in 1964 and she didn't scream, she would be disfellowshipped. If another JW woman was raped in 1969 and she didn't scream, she would NOT be disfellowshipped. Therefore, if a JW woman does not want to be branded an adulteress and taken away from her loved ones by the hate crime of disfellowshipping, she had better pay particular close attention to the latest vacillating "NEW LIGHT" from the Governing Body. --- Take a look for yourself at the following list of insane "new light" vacillation. It's enough to make you want to ... --- No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Prior to January 15, 1964 <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- Watchtower, January 15, 1964, p. 63 No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Aid to Bible Understanding, 1969, pp. 601, 1371 <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- Awake!, March 8, 1974, p. 14 No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Awake, July 8, 1980, pp. 5-6 <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- Watchtower, October 15, 1980, p. 7 No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Watchtower, March 15, 1983, p. 30 <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- Awake!, February 22, 1984 No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Awake!, June 8, 1984 (just 3 months later!!!!) <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- Awake!, May 22, 1986, p. 23 No. If you don't scream you won't be disfellowshipped. --- Awake!, September 22, 1986,

p. 28 <BLINK>YES!</BLINK> SCREAM OR BE DISFELLOWSHIPED!! --- (Doctrine not yet in force ...pending flickering<BLINK> new light</BLINK> from the "holy spirit"). --- THEN ANOTHER PERSON REPLIED: Hello *** --- I read with interest your post about the vacillating policy about rape. I don't agree that a group of men should interrogate a woman who has been subjected to what must surely be the greatest violation of a person's body in an effort to determine if she might somehow be guilty of fornication. I am grateful that I never had to deal with this during the years I served as an elder. --- I carefully checked your references and I could not find anything stating the society's policy on those two pages of the Aid book that you posted. The rest check out but I must point out that g74 3/8 article is not really stating a policy as much as what the young sister assumed to be the policy at the time. Granted the article should have clarified that point, one way or the other. --- You also stated that the Awake, July 8, 1980, pp. 5-6 promoted the view that if you don't scream you won't be DF'd. I didn't see that. Could you please furnish me with the specific wording that you are referencing? I noticed that the article encouraged fighting back rather than submitting. --- Now the w80 10/15 p.7 article makes no bones about it at all and states that a woman must resist or be considered as engaging in fornication. It even references the March 74 Awake you referenced earlier to commend that young sister for doing what she did. --- Also concerning the article in the w83 3/15, I could not find anything there. As a matter of fact the word rape, does not occur in that portion of the article which you reference. In the next reference g84 2/22 p. 24 (you forgot to list the page number. (smile)) the article plainly states that "a Christian is obligated to resist." Now the g84 6/8 issue (from the feature: "From Our Readers") is very interesting. A small sampling of the letters the Society received from readers disturbed about this ridiculous rule on rape evidently made them think twice about the matter. By the 80's the Society was beginning to be a little conscious about their public image. (Now there is a public relations department! Who would have thought that twenty years ago?) It's evident that they received a lot of mail denouncing that archaic and barbarous rule about screaming. However, if you note carefully the editor's reply you will see that this is one of those transitional, rulings that is setting up what is to come later. --- Note the reply: ** For the victim to be considered guilty of fornication there would need to be proof of willing consent. Apparently the requirement of Deuteronomy 22:25-27 for the woman to resist by screaming would clear her from any suspicion of such consent on her part. The value of resisting was emphasized by University of Illinois sociologist Pauline Bart who made a study of women who foiled rapes. In her studies, as reported in "The Edmonton Journal" of Canada (November 10, 1983), she states: "By fighting back, a woman significantly increases her chance of avoiding rape ... Not resisting is no guarantee of humane treatment." She further stated: "Raped women who used physical strategies were less likely to be depressed than raped women who did not physically resist their assailants." As to showing respect for the potential rapist, it is not that he deserves it, but treating him civilly might help to elicit a considerate response and serve as a means for the potential victim to get out of a very dangerous situation. ED.** --- They don't come right out and say that the woman WILL be DF'd for not screaming but they do say that if she DOES scream then that would be proof of resistance. The rest about the actual wisdom of resisting is, of course, just fluff that is used to soften the impact of the rule. That particular article did NOT reverse the "scream or you're out" rule but rather marked a period where this was apparently to be debated by the GB. The article you next reference in the g86 5/22 p.23 is apparently an affirmation of their rule. They must have reached a decision by that time and decided that keeping the scream rule, was to their advantage for the time being. Either that or some ambitious writer decided that this would make good copy. --- The next article (9/22/86 p.28) does not remove the rule but rather serves to show just how much of a problem this rule had become. The Society likes to reference itself whenever it can as an effort to show how consistent it is. It's not but that's the ploy nonetheless. Note this statement in that article: "True, the woman has to respond according to her assessment of the danger to her life, and we believe that is covered in the advice given in the box on page 23 (May 22, 1986)." Well, the truth of the matter is that it was NOT covered in that article but rather muddled up. This prompts elders to call headquarters when those cases come up and then Brooklyn will instruct them verbally on the matter. This is standard procedure when policy is being reviewed and the GB have not made up their minds on the matter yet meaning someone is dissenting and/or questioning the rule. --- The g93 3/8 in the article: "The Reality Of Rape" gives us the result of all that deliberation by the GB. Here is an excerpt: --- ** Myth: A rape victim bears part of the blame unless she actively resists. --- Fact: Rape by definition takes place when force or the threat of force is used to gain sexual penetration, of any kind whatsoever, against a person's will. It is the rapist's use of force against an unwilling victim that makes him a rapist. Thus, a rape victim is not guilty of fornication. Like an incest victim, she may be forced to submit to an act she doesn't want because of the perceived power held over her by another person. When a woman is forced to submit to a rapist out of terror or disorientation, it does not mean that she consents to the act. Consent is based on choice without threat and is active, not passive.** --- It seems that after all that time they finally decided that it was possible for a woman to be raped and not be guilty of fornication for not risking her life in an effort to resist. All that former high-powered, lofty scriptural reasoning went out of the door with that article. Of course you must understand that if any woman had been DF'd, say the week before for not screaming, she would still be DF'd until she came forward and said she was sorry for breaking the rule that no longer existed. That's the way it works. --- Later on this article appeared which at the very least suggests that the no scream, rule is still in place: w95 4/1 20 Incite to Love And Fine Works-How? "So today, if a sister has been attacked and raped and this has caused her to feel dirty and worthless, would it be appropriate to stress her need of the ransom to cleanse her of that sin? Certainly not. She did not sin in being assaulted. It is the rapist who sinned and needs to be cleansed. However, the love shown by Jehovah and Christ in providing the ransom may be used as evidence that she has not been defiled in God's eyes by someone

else's sin but that she is precious to Jehovah and remains in his love."Compare Mark 7:18-23; 1 John 4:16." --- As of now, the no scream, rule is still in effect. However note this article in the more recent w98 12/15 p. 25 and tell me if this doesn't make your skin crawl as you anticipate a possible switch once more! ^ --- ** There are, of course, limits to cooperation. Jehovah's servants do not cooperate in any way that violates God's law. For example, a Christian would not willingly submit to rape.** --- My question is: When is willful submission rape? Does not the very term itself scream out that it is not done with the victim's permission? --- END OF QUOTED POSTS from JustJws.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

02:46:37

Comments

Did I read on here in an earlier post that someone asked about the new book release missing some chapters? -- Well, if I did read that here, I saw this comment at another forum tonight. Someone wrote: "It seems that the new United In Worship book is missing three important chapters that were in the previous book: The chapter on blood; The chapter on identifying the 144,000; and one more, but I can't remember what it is. These were all very important chapters dealing with key doctrinal issues. Why do you think they were eliminated?" --- END OF QUOTED POST. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

02:54:23

Comments

You guys will love this/SLC. --- "If you find a lie, forsake it regardless of who teaches it; it is your duty to God." (RICHES, p.178) --- "If you have been in an organization that teaches things contrary to God's Word, forsake it." (RICHES, p.179) --- RICHES, written by J. F. Rutherford 1936. --- (I also saw some refer to JFR as "Rutherfordraud." LOL! The comical word-play of some of the "JW-dissidents" is hysterically funny. /SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

07:03:07

Comments

Hi, I have found a translation of the bible that I think may be a 'good thing'. I few weeks ago a man came up to me and asked me "May I show you just one small difference in the bibles printed today?" He proceeded to show me how Matthew 24:36 reads But as to that day and that hour, no one knows, neither the angels of Heaven, except My Father only. (Notice it says day and hour)further down in Matthew 24:42 Watch, then, for you do not know in what hour your Lord comes. (Notice it says you do not know in what hour) MOST BIBLES HAVE REPLACED THIS HOUR FOR DAY changing the verse to 'you do not know in what day your Lord comes. He explained in detail why this is an important change. I know that later in Matthew it says day nor hour BUT WHY CHANGE Matthew 24:32? just one word difference, why? This man who I did not know said to me that it is the evil one doing it to confuse the children. It may not be important to anyone but It may be. This following link, I found a bible that can be read online or even downloaded that seems 'a good thing' I honestly haven't read it through, I just thought those interested in a translation that may be a 'good thing' might want to check it out. www.litvonline.com If not, sorry to have bothered you all! BLM

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

09:37:17

Comments

RE:the poll:.....I just got 8/15/02 Watchtower. It has "To Whom Should You Be Loyal?" on the cover, and some of the inside articles it has are "A World With Distorted Views on Loyalty",,,,,,"To Whom Should You Be Loyal?",,,,,,,,"I Set The Pattern For You (with partially quoted Heb.5:12)" ,,,,,,,,"Follow Me Continually" ,,,,,,,,"How Can Thinking Ability Safeguard You?" ,,,,,,,,"Would You Maintain Your Integrity?" :.....:Something tells me that many JW's might be refusing to follow them blindly. It's a different time and generation than 1975, you know ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

09:50:35

Comments

To Someone in TX regarding the separating work after WWI:.....I read an article that was similar to that. It was not too long ago. I can't remember the exact title, but it was talking about heavenly calling vs. earthly calling. I think the article said that the earthly calling (the great crowd) began after 1918. So I asked a brother who was a former elder and a faithful JW for many decades (I was pre-studying the article with his family), "if I was a JW back in 1917, would I have a heavenly calling or at least have a better chance to be in heaven?" He said that the article meant "more concentration on the great crowd." ...Hmm ...I'd better look at it again because I'm sure that it didn't say either "emphasizing" or "concentrating" on the great crowd, the earthly calling ...Age00

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

09:54:20

Comments

It seems that the lambs are roaring right along. I hope to make it to N.Y. in September. I don't get out of Tampa too often. Bill's letter to the GB was profound!!! Breathtaking!!! ** Both Claudine and BJC e-mailed me to tell me that Newsweek July 8 had published my comment. I bought it yesterday and sure enough there I was on page 16 with my foot in my mouth. They edited my comment and changed it somewhat. I have never referred to a JW as being a member. But the general idea was the same. ** I showed a co-worker the article because I was disturbed. I shared some of the conflict that has been going on inside of me since the Dateline piece aired. His solution was for the Silentslambs group to form a new church and leave the old one alone. ** But it isn't about that. It is about the children and battered women still within the organization. It is about the thousands who have been damaged and cry out for justice. ** Pressure must continue on the WTS until they listen and relent. If I have to suffer the wrath of my local elders for speaking out and voicing my opinion then so be it. I may become DF'd but as a sister said to me in an e-mail,-- Even if this is not a battle we can win; we can choose the battlefield we die on. I choose this battlefield and I choose to fight with honor for the sake of the children. I was unable to stand up for myself and my children twenty years ago. Today I can stand and fight for others in similar situations today. They don't have to be alone anymore. Love ya'll Loris

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

10:03:50

Comments

Hi my name is "manirus". I am a 35 year old male who from NS Canada who suffered from sexual and various other forms of ritual abuse. Because of this I have DID or as formerly known Multiple Personality Disorder. I was not abuse at the hands of JW's, however, when I went to a body of elders for support and shepherding they attempted to

disfellowship me as one they felt was demonized. Strange part is they had never seen me do anything that would be considered strange ... I guess my point is when you go and expose the shameful things that have been done to you ... you need support and understanding ... you need a willingness on the elders part to educate themselves about your situation. Now in my case there was no one accused who was a JW but knowing how they reacted to the knowledge of my condition I know they would have covered it up had there been someone accused of such. I was expendable because they thought that I was too time consuming. I had to move away from that congregation but when I tried to get the Society to deal with the elder for slander and gossip and abuse of power ... it was covered up and swept under the carpet. I even had 6 or more witnesses to the slander and such but still nothing was done. They were more concerned about congregation Public Relations than the truth. I now am in an other congregation but things are not much different with these new elders as they do not like to shepherd ... I am basically now just keeping to myself ... very rarely go to the hall. I applaud the efforts that this site is making in exposing such abuse of power and corruption on the part of brothers who do not do things properly. Any comments can be sent to manirus@hotmail.com. thanks Manirus (Many R Us) :)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

13:53:02

Comments

Back at you in Texas, thanks for telling me about the "Worship the Only True God" being replaced by "United in Worship of the Only True God". Goodness, I should have figured that one out on my own. DUH, on my part! Someone mentioned that there are three chapters that the new book doesn't have, they are right! Three chapters that are NOT in the new "Worship the Only True God" but IS in the "United in Worship of the Only True God" is as follows ...Chapter 14..I Make a Covenant With You for a Kingdom. Chapter 19..What the Mosaic Law Means to You. Chapter 20..Life and Blood-Do you Treat Them as Sacred? It's interesting to see that both books have the same number of pages. So my question would be this, is the same information in the new book as the old book, but just scrambled? I can't imagine THOSE topics not being in a "Study Book". I'll have to read to find out. Someone mentioned awhile back about the Watchtower and Awake magazines not being able to get them as a subscription. That simply isn't true, I receive ours in the mail. Bill, I hope the peaceful march in New York, is a huge success! Keep us informed! Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

14:09:44

Comments

Hey Jessika. You go girl! If there was anyone to represent the silentlambs other than Bill, you would be the one I am proud that you did. Hey is there an address to write to Oprah and such. I would like to write and give support. To Linda!! Happy Birthday !! It's great being able to celebrate your birthday again ain't it!! So Once again Happy Birthday or as I usually say Happy New Year because you're birthday is a new year at least in my opinion. Take care mslaydj aka Jean D. Jones

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:14:13

Comments

Thank you Jean for the birthday wish! It was a wonderful birthday this year! Of course, they all seem to be coming faster and faster every year! LOL About the new book that's come out with missing chapters ...I've read somewhere that there is a good possibility that the Society is planning a new release on Blood, I just wish I could remember where I read that. I look up information on so many sites, I have forgotten where I saw it. Anyway ...I can't help but

wonder what the fallout would be when witnesses who've refused blood for their children or themselves suddenly start being told the "new understanding" is that it's all a matter of conscience! I vaguely recall hearing that a few years ago an "adjustment" was done regarding the Blood issue, and that the Society only put a very small and brief comment in the Questions From Readers thingy ...very sneaky I say. Like, who really reads that? LOL Not me, not me!!! LOL I find it rather telling that a book is released that is obviously REPLACING another book, and ...there are chapters missing ...hmm. Funny how the Insight Book replaced the Aid Book too, huh? Linda Thoman
Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:23:14

Comments

I agree with the comment to 'start a new religion' and go from there ...give the current lambs something to run TO when they can't get anything out of the WTS ...The WTS may implode anyway. Lord knows, they deserve to ...'If you always do what you always did, you'll always get what you always got'. A big sign of a lack of emotional intelligence is to keep trying the same thing, over and over and over, even when you can SEE that it just ain't workin'. Sometimes you just gotta strike a new path. God bless Bill and all the lambs.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:28:20

Comments

One big, big problem I have ...social workers and others in their field have known FOR YEARS that Jehovah's Witnesses had a BIG problem with child abuse and sexual abuse ...When asked recently, 'how could they let this go on?', the response was, 'You just can't interfere with someone's religion. People have religious freedom in this country and the freedom to raise their kids any way they want to.' ...No, they don't. There are laws to protect against some crimes against children. There ought to be laws to protect against the rest. Shame on the decades of social workers and others who have kept quiet on this topic. I'd like to know what their response is. Why? I'd like them to tell me why.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:34:12

Comments

I don't know about the idea or suggestion to start another religion ...gosh, don't we have enough already? I personally don't feel any desire to be a part of any particular denomination. I don't feel the need to regularly attend a religious facility of any kind. I've come to the point where I don't believe that any religion has all the right answers. I will never again put my trust in what I'm told is the Truth from the Bible. Everyone has so many various interpretations about every single subject/doctrine that I get myself dizzy thinking about it! I have lived my life as a good person, and doing good things for others as I can, and pretty much follow Do Unto Others As You'd Have Done To You. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:43:45

Comments

In the North West Derek Hatton does a daily lunchtime phone in on Century FM radio - a few months ago he covered the Catholic church cover-up. How about people in the NW email him suggesting he watch Panorama and consider doing a phone in. <http://www.1054centuryfm.com/webClient?guid=2716&site=century105&rs=&action=search> Also how about people in other areas if you have a radio station that does phone in email them. >>>I found this on another site, and thought it was a great idea!>>> Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

15:56:59

Comments

" You Might Be A JW If" --- Click this link for some really good ones! Linda Thoman
<http://www.serve.com/larryi/mightbe.html>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:25:49

Comments

USATODAY.com - States add clergy to sex-abuse laws States add clergy to sex-abuse laws By Fred Bayles, USA TODAY A growing number of state legislatures are responding to the sexual abuse scandal in the Catholic Church by changing laws to make it a crime when church officials don't report allegations of sexual abuse of minors. Since January, four states - Massachusetts, Illinois, Missouri and Colorado - have passed laws that add clergy to the list of professions specifically required to report abuse to law enforcement authorities. Eleven others already had listed clergy, while 18 had required everyone to report sexual abuse. Bills are moving forward in several states, and more legislatures are expected to take up the subject when they convene this fall or next year. "The scandal is so far-reaching it was important to make a stand," says state Rep. Rosemary Mulligan, a sponsor of Illinois' new legislation. "We have to put in safeguards for the welfare of children." All states have some form of mandatory reporting laws for hospital workers, teachers and other professionals who come in contact with children. Often they were established to provide a broad web of surveillance designed to spot signs of abuse. The new laws are more a response to accusations that Catholic Church officials across the nation have covered up abuse by priests. An estimated 250 priests nationwide have resigned or been suspended since January, when the conviction of a notorious pedophile priest in Boston drew national attention. Many states with reporting laws offer some form of exemption for clergy. Catholic priests are prohibited by church law from revealing information learned in confessions, and other clergy often have confidentiality rules for pastoral counseling. Much of the new legislation has faced little opposition. The Massachusetts bill passed in April after Boston's Cardinal Bernard Law said the Church would drop its long-standing opposition. Law is a defendant in a number of lawsuits that accuse him of covering up or ignoring sexual abuse of minors by several priests over many years. But there has been opposition by clergy in Connecticut and Minnesota, who say the laws could infringe on religious freedoms. John Garvey, dean of the Boston College Law School, says the legislative efforts are understandable given public concern over the issue. "The issue has shown we need more reporting and enforcement," he says

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:36:56

Comments

QUOTED FROM ANOTHER SOURCE -- Merely FYI -- Top WTS Leader in Japan DF'd --- Hi, friends: Thought you might be interested: I have it on reliable source that one of the founding JW's in Japan, who has been serving as a

branch coordinator, was recently disfellowshipped. According to the sources, Toshio Honma is a top-ranking JW at the Japanese branch. He may be highest ranking JW who has ever been disfellowshipped in Japan, except for Junzo Akashi who was DF'ed shortly after the World War II ended. We're trying to find out the reason for his DFing. It is noteworthy because Japan has been one of the WTS's strongholds in the world in recent years. Numbers were soaring in Japan (and Russia) while they were dwindling elsewhere in the world. The question now is, will this former high-ranking JW speak out in Japan as Ray Franz did here and abroad? Quote from the 1998 Yearbook with reference to Toshio Honma's WT organization servitude in Japan: ===== *** yb98 112-3 Japan *** Native Brothers Take Heavier Responsibility In April 1975, Lloyd Barry, who had been the branch overseer since 1952, left Japan to serve as a member of the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses. He had zealously shared in the work during the time that the theocratic organization grew from 8 publishers in 1949 to over 30,000 zealous Kingdom proclaimers. At his departure the oversight of the branch was entrusted to Toshio Honma, a native Japanese brother who was then serving as the factory overseer. Regarding Brother Honma's abilities, his assistant in the factory said: "Toshio wasn't one to sit back and wait for someone to tell him what to do every step along the way. You could give him a job and tell him, 'This is the direction we're going,' and then he could take the ball and run. He was a good organizer and got people motivated." Another organizational change took place in February 1976. In unison with all the other branches throughout the world, the branch oversight in Japan was put under a committee of brothers rather than under a single branch overseer. The five initially appointed were Toshio Honma, the coordinator, Masataro Oda, Shigeo Ikehata, Kiichiro Tanaka, and James Mantz. This new arrangement was readily accepted by the Japanese brothers, as they were very familiar with the concept of group approach and consensus seeking in the decision-making process. One of the committee members later observed: "With the Branch Committee arrangement, the brothers look to a group of mature brothers as the representatives of the organization. This has the effect of directing the brothers' attention to God's organization rather than to an individual." When a weighty decision must be made, this arrangement provides a group of spiritual men with varied backgrounds and abilities to consider it and to seek the direction of the holy spirit and of God's Word. In January 1983, Masataro Oda, who had served at Bethel since February 1960, became the coordinator. He replaced Brother Honma, who by this time had a two-year-old son to provide for. Others who have since served on the Branch Committee for varying periods of time include Ryosuke Fujimoto, Percy Iszlaub, Isamu Sugiura, Yoshihiro Nagasaki, Makoto Nakajima, Kenji Mimura, and Richard Bailey. Currently seven brothers serve on the Branch Committee. As the work has expanded, each of these brothers has humbly contributed his talents to the advancement of the interests of God's Kingdom in this part of the world field. ===== End Yearbook quote. --- And another person replied to the above post as follows: Dear xxx, This is huge! I personally know Toshio Homna as he and I organized a xxx in Japan five years ago. In fact, it was that xxx which led to my official Disfellowshipment. The "brother" with whom I had an agreement for x amount of dollars for five xxxx in Japan robbed me out of my money when it was pay time. Mr. Homna was totally honest and upright in the entire debacle and even took money out of is own pocket to reimburse me some funds. I was contracted the year after directly by Mr. Homna for a xxx, but had to pull out a week before my plane left for Japan due to my having been disfellowshipped. I wrote Mr. Homna and told him I would not insist on his respecting the contract and simply left off amicably - something which he appreciated immensely. He is a dear man to whom I mailed many letters and even a transcript of my judicial hearings. I'm overjoyed by this news. Do you know how I can contact him? Cordially, xxxx END OF QUOTED POSTS.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:42:10

Comments

Follow-Up to the Japan Post, this justin by the second poster, merely for clarification on his/her last comments at the end: QUOTE: "So as not to be misunderstood; I'm overjoyed if Mr. Homna's Disfellowshipment is a result of his discovering the fallacious claims and teachings of the organization. His being disfellowshipped in and of itself does not provoke any felicity in me whatsoever. I know that his life will change significantly as he was a highly venerated figure in Japan and no doubt will be ostracized. I'm sure you understood my words in that manner, I just thought I should clarify for the other(s). When I re-read my post, it did seem worded in a way that could mislead. Cordially, xxxx --- END QUOTE.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:47:07

Comments

My deepest respect and christian love goes out to you. Jehovah is using you to clean up this organization! My husband and I are still JW's (well let's just say we are not DF but refuse to attend because of all the injustices we have witnessed, we are labeled inactive) not just toward our family but of course to Jehovah God. I just called my husband on his mobile to tell him about the Sept. March on the WT. We are so excited! We are going to try to be there. My husband has wanted to March on the local KH because of some pedophile activity that was not handled. It's clean up time and Jehovah is on our side. Woe to the Scribes & Pharisees!! Thank you for having such great love for your brothers and sisters and, of course, our innocent children!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:48:07

Comments

Greetings to ManiRus (good name!) Thank you for sharing your story. So sorry to hear of your experiences, and I definitely believe you, and I would probably end up doing as you describe (keeping it to yourself), though it should NOT have to be that way. People are still way too ignorant about these things. Jehovah loves you and knows your suffering and how his so-called shepherds have not cared for you tenderly. --- In Bill Bowen's email about the MARCH in September (above), you see he is asking for EYE WITNESSES of such experiences as yours to go to NY for the march. It's too bad more persons who have experienced or know of actual incidents cannot all go to NY. --- Hang in there ManiRus and keep in touch. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

18:48:35

Comments

Tim The Tool Man in Michigan - funny. Always appreciate the humor. ;)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Jul 2002

Time:

19:08:25

Comments

Thanks to everybody for the info on the new book. Please keep us informed! -- To Texas: As for the subscriptions by mail: In my situation, it is a FACT that my mags for several months came with Red Lettering on the white covers stating that when my 1-year subs expired, I would no longer be able to get them via mail. My subs expired in June, and therefore, no more mags have been forthcoming via mail. The Red Lettering/Message on the covers for several months stated that once my subs expired, I would have to get the mags from a K.Hall. Therefore, either your sub has not yet expired; or they are not allowing DF'd persons (like me) to get the mags via sub/mail any longer. --- Agree with Jesika's comment that Bill's letter to the GB was profound to say the least! I bet the GB is already expecting that the ground will open up in front of 25 Columbia Heights and swallow up all the lambs on 9/27 (and/or fire will rain down from heaven and wipe them out - a.k.a Korah, etc.). --- Thanks to (? I forget) who told us what the latest 8/15/02 WT is all about (Loyalty, etc.). Good Timing via Holy Spirit or A Mad Dash by the Writing Dept. after Dateline/Newsweek??? ;) (Seems I used to hear in my JW-days that the mags are printed so far in advance, that if they appeared "timely" that that was an obvious manifestation of Jah's spirit on whatever subject matter-???) --- Oh, just a thought: I notice some people are writing notes to Bill Bowen via this Guestbook. Now, I have no idea how often he actually has time to read the Guestbook, but I would think if you want/need to get a message to him or ask specific questions about the March, or make requests, etc., you should email him directly (via the Email Button on the Home

Page). --- Sorry I was out of commission for awhile and missed replying to specific posts. Always thinking of everyone even when not online. Blessings to all. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

03:54:57

Comments

I am so overwhelmed by this website I can scarcely believe what I have read so far. But as we all have been witness to by TV and News accounts the Catholic Church was recently accused and admitted under fire that it's Priests had been quietly sequestered away in some small diocese either out here in New Mexico, or back east in seclusion and still allowed contact with minors. Now the very same sick attitude has been discovered within the Jehovah's Witness Congregations. My Lord in Heaven what is happening to this world? Thank you so much for bringing this to our attention as well as 100's of thousands of other "trusting" Christians ...Is this the beginning of the Tribulation described in Revelation? I would not be supervised as first there must be a " Great Falling away"! In Jesus Name, Mike and Sharon Simpson

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

03:57:18

Comments

THE GARBAGE MAN COMETH ... --- JC wrote: "I am a little tired of hearing brothers saying "Leave it to Jehovah!!" I don't recall this frais (phrase) being made by the early Christians!!" --- REPLY: Hi JC! The Witnesses are probably thinking of scriptures like Ps. 37:7, where it says to "Keep silent before Jehovah, and WAIT longingly for him." However, I believe, from the entire chapter, that it pertains to waiting for God's final judgment over the entire earth. I doubt seriously Jehovah would be looking down from heaven, watching a child being brutally raped, and thinking to himself, "Child, KEEP SILENT BEFORE ME while you are BEING RAPED. WAIT LONGINGLY FOR ME until the New Earth, and KEEP SILENT until then." --- If we were to apply Ps. 37:7 (wait for Jehovah) to instances where we see "our neighbor" being tormented, how would that be "loving your neighbor as yourself"? It wouldn't. It would be more like all of us, sitting in our homes with our trash cans overflowing, and REFUSING TO TAKE OUT THE GARBAGE, but instead, we sit back in our Lazy Boy and defiantly say, "I'm NOT budging from my chair to take out the trash. I'll WAIT until the garbage collector COMES IN MY HOUSE HIMSELF to get my garbage." --- So I sat and sat decade after decade, one trash can full, then two, then three, etc., and the smelly trash and garbage was piled all the way to the ceiling, and the smell was horrendous. Finally my neighbors complained about my stinking garbage to Channel 2, and they, in turn, told the "superior authorities," The County HEALTH Dept., because my garbage was smelling up the ENTIRE neighborhood. The STENCH was more than anyone could bear any longer. (Me, well, I just wore a GAS-MASK in MY house ALL the time so I would be able to endure it, even though it WAS very UNpleasant, and I sometimes felt I SHOULD take out my garbage, but aren't we SUPPOSED to "hide" our garbage from the neighbors when it gets this bad?) --- So then the HEALTH Dept. shows up and CONDEMNS my ENTIRE HOUSE, and they HAUL OUT my Garbage RIGHT IN FRONT of ALL the neighbors, with Channel 2 recording the entire event! HOW EMBARRASSING! Why is this happening to me, I wondered? Surely, the DEVIL IS PERSECUTING ME! So I raised Cain and cursed all my neighbors and Channel 2 as LIARS telling them there really was NO garbage in my house! But it was too late. By that time NOBODY would believe my house was NOT full of garbage because the EVIDENCE was TOO GREAT. --- Previously, when my neighbors had lovingly asked if I would like them to wash me down with the hose to get the STENCH off me, I refused (pride, you know). So I was thereafter forcefully taken away and washed down by the superior authorities, and my house was condemned. And all of this shame and humiliation came about due to my not wanting to take out the trash a long long time ago, because I expected the Garbage Man would come in and get it himself. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

03:58:07

Comments

I am so overwhelmed by this website I can scarcely believe what I have read so far. But as we all have been witness to by TV and News accounts the Catholic Church was recently accused and admitted under fire that it's Priests had been quietly sequestered away in some small diocese either out here in New Mexico, or back east in seclusion and still allowed contact with minors. Now the very same sick attitude has been discovered within the Jehovah's Witness Congregations. My Lord in Heaven what is happening to this world? Thank you so much for bringing this to our attention as well as 100's of thousands of other "trusting" Christians ...Is this the beginning of the Tribulation described in Revelation? I would not be surprised as first there must be a " Great Falling away"! In Jesus Name, Mike and Sharon Simpson

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

03:59:38

Comments

I am so overwhelmed by this website I can scarcely believe what I have read so far. But as we all have been witness to by TV and News accounts the Catholic Church was recently accused and admitted under fire that it's Priests had been quietly sequestered away in some small diocese either out here in New Mexico, or back east in seclusion and still allowed contact with minors. Now the very same sick attitude has been discovered within the Jehovah's Witness Congregations. My Lord in Heaven what is happening to this world? Thank you so much for bringing this to our attention as well as 100's of thousands of other "trusting" Christians ...Is this the beginning of the Tribulation described in Revelation? I would not be surprised as first there must be a " Great Falling away"! In Jesus Name, Mike and Sharon Simpson

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:04:42

Comments

THIS is just one of MANY experiences which belong in the "RIPLEY'S BELIEVE IT OR NOT MUSEUM": Cynthia had written: "I did spend two years married to a JW who used to batter and beat me. The elders never did speak to him about it because since beating your wife was not a DFing offense, they could not get involved." --- Dear Cyn: So Sorry! The "believe or not part" is NOT what happened to you at the hands of your ex-husband, but the LACK OF ACTION and IRRATIONAL THINKING by the elders. I hope you are much better now. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:08:38

Comments

HI EMMA! CONGRATULATIONS on your COURAGE on CONFRONTING YOUR ABUSER and taking him (your father) to court! Thank you for adding your story to the mountain of evidence. Each and every single victim/survivor story is precious to us. I'm so happy to hear he has to do prison time -- but it should be 27 years instead of 4! Take care of yourself and come back often, if you like. Love/SLC --- Emma had written: "My name is Emma and i went through exactly the same thing. I took my father to court July 2001 and he was sentenced to 4 Yrs imprisonment. The elders in our local congregation tried to cover it up and it took until i was 27 to build up the courage to go to the police. I watched the program and sobbed all the way through. How dare we have our freedom of speech taken away from us. I left the religion at 16 yrs old and have never looked back ..."

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:10:17

Comments

VOTED BEST COMBINATION HUMOR-&-WISE-COUNSEL for the day: "Before you get on your high horse take a good look and make sure you are not riding on an ass." --- Thanks Loris for that one! ;) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:11:12

Comments

Linda wrote: "Drumroll please ..." --- LOL! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:11:42

Comments

Brother Joe Anderson's letter to the Society was EXCELLENT! Three cheers for Bro. Anderson (who is Barbara Anderson's husband). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:13:30

Comments

Someone asked: "One other question, I hear a lot of "they need to revamp their position on how they handle pedophiles", but I have not seen one suggestion that would protect the innocent as well as judge the guilty, what's your suggestion?" --- ANSWER: DNA. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:23:51

Comments

SM: I was saddened to hear about your brother with epilepsy who is forgotten by his "friends" in the congregation. --- "We EXHORT YOU, brothers ... SUPPORT THE WEAK ..." [1 Th.5:14] --- Of course, most JW's would take that to mean only help "spiritually weak" persons to go out in field service. I can say that because I used to be a JW who thought the same way. There was so much pressure to get in "time," that with work and meetings and service, who had time or energy left for caring for the PHYSICAL NEEDS of the weak? (It's no excuse, just shows the unbalanced thinking.) Please give greetings to your brother from all the Silent Lambs. Agape/SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****04:26:19****Comments**

gaadzooks@hotmail.com asked if anybody had details about the UK letter read to the congs on 7/14/02. Dear gaadzooks (cool name): I know that letter is posted somewhere at the Jehovahs-Witnesses.com forums. Go to that site, and use their search feature. Type in "UK" and "Letter" and you will be able to find it, I'm SURE because I saw it, I just don't have the direct link for it. Love/SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****04:32:18****Comments**

TO webmaster@antijehovahswitness.com --- Thanks for that "new light" link to JW-media.org about the WTS's UK "New, Improved, 100% Guaranteed to Get The Dirt Out" advice on reporting abuse to the authorities. Well, Better Late Than Never, eh? However, my question would be: WHAT DATE did they put that on their website? I wonder if it was the SAME DAY the UK Parliament was ASKED TO INVESTIGATE the WTBS for covering up sex crimes? (The Parliament info is posted further up in this Guestbook, two or three days ago I think). /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****04:41:14****Comments**

Hi Barb at bnaftis@cs.com: I REALLY LIKED your stuffed lambs with mouths-sewn-shut idea. That is excellent! We need to find a company that MAKES stuffed animals (lambs) and ask them to DONATE a bunch of them. (I'm thinking Oprah again ... whatever she asks for, she gets from the retail world!) ;) A simple search on the net for "stuffed animals - lambs" might do the trick to get a source. Then a letter to the president of the company. We never know unless we ask, eh? --- Yes, you were brainstorming good there. Keep the ideas coming! Love/SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****04:43:03****Comments**

PS to the above comment to Barb and others: What about little lapel pins of little lambs, and also bumper stickers for silentlambs.org? I bet if businesses knew about this cause, they would donate. What do you ladies think? /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****04:44:35**

Comments

BLM wrote a FUNNY play-on-words when she said: "Thanks Barb for being zealest and 'zealing' us all!" --- Good one, BL! I love making words come ALIVE like that! Cute! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:47:37

Comments

BLUE RIBBON AWARD FOR "ESSAY OF THE DAY" goes to bjc2read@yahoo.com! AMEN, "sister"! What you describe regarding the "thinking" of the JWs is soooo true. I know, because I used to think the SAME way when I was a JW. I would NEVER have questioned the GB, because I was blind as to their "human-ness." Thanks for putting it in such clear language. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

04:50:41

Comments

To BLM and Someone In Texas: Thanks, girls, for the nice comments on my attempts at serious-humor! ;) And, Loris, I was going to write you back channel tonight, but I've been sitting here almost 12 hours now. Hang on to that PDF ... I'll write soon! Thanks again! Night All! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:04:48

Comments

BAD NEWS!!! All posts from between July 9th and July 20th are MISSING! Yipes!!!! That's 11 DAYS of POSTS NOT SHOWING UP!!! Not again!!! (I spent hours replying to posts tonight. Total bummer!) -- I'm hoping it is just some weird quirk of my computer. Is anyone else noticing that the DATES skip from July 9th to July 20th? /Grieving, SLC :-)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:17:36

Comments

To All Lambs who Post Here: I just got a little adrenaline rush from seeing all the missing posts ... I was going to bed. But while I'm thinking about it: It has been on my mind for awhile to ask if we should create a separate private yahoo group so we could "continue" our conversations over there in more detail. This, of course, is NOT TO SAY we would take ANYTHING AWAY from the Silent Lambs SITE, but only if we want to "chat" via email in more detail, then we would have a "private place" to do it, and everyone who signed up for the group would receive the emails. We could make it a "restricted" group which means members would have to be approved. It's just an idea. I will gladly set it up if you like. I know how, 'cuz I've done it before, piece of cake. Give it some thought, and give your vote for (1) Whether you ladies (and gents) would like such an email group? and (2) If you would, then what name would you like to call it? Here is all I could think of so far: --- Land_O_Lambs --- Lambs_Landing --- Lambs_Annex --- Lambs_Rising --- If I think of any others, I'll pass them on. Later Lambs, ;) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:26:58

Comments

Well, I reloaded the Guestbook page TWICE and the posts are STILL MISSING. I will zap a quick note to the webmaster. This is so sad! I kept copies of SOME of my posts, so I'll see what I can dig up. I'm pooped, but if I don't do it now, I may never back-track. Everyone, guess it would be a good idea to keep copies of your posts ... at least for now. Later, Boo Hoo, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:27:56

Comments

FYI: Barbara Anderson postponing hearing --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 18 Jul 2002 21:13:51 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Anderson Postpone's Hearing --- Barb Anderson has decided to postpone the hearing for two weeks. So the appeal hearing is off for this weekend. So pass it around for anyone who might be planning to make the trip. It is stressful to try to get ready for a meeting with a three day notice. So Anderson's attorney is going to ask for a postpone in the morning. That is the latest info. Regards, bill

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:49:35

Comments

Hi. I am Alison Cousins who you will have heard about in the BBC program, if any person would like to write to me about the program or give me there comments please feel free to do so. My email address is: SANDYCOUSINS@HOTMAIL.COM Looking forward to hearing from you. Good Luck and God Bless, Bill.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:50:20

Comments

Somebody named "WE" wrote: "It looks like disfellowshipping is 'losing its punch'. The goal was to eradicate the DF'd person ... But DF'd people are listening to each other. And the press is listening. And members of parliament are listening. And we are listening." --- Hello WE! We LOVE you. Who might "WE" be? Are you a current JW, like our friend Mr. Mole? Either way, we are glad WE is listening! WE-LCOME! ;) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:51:11

Comments

Debradolls wrote: "As a legal student I am interested in legal recourse available for sexual crimes committed 29 yrs ago. Any information would be most welcome. debradolls@aol.com." --- Dear DDolls: The best guess I have is it would depend on the laws of whatever particular STATE you are interested in. Their laws when the sex crime was committed, AND any more recent legislation that may have been passed in your state since then. Go to one of the law sites online to find the statues for your state. Or do a search like so: Statutes - Colorado (or whichever state). Or, you could email your governor's office and/or your local congressional representatives (all of them have websites, and ask them to direct you to the statues online for your state re: sex crimes). Or, you could visit your local LAW library in person, usually found in the local courthouse (look up Law Library in your blue pages of your phone book, under your county). Other than that, I'm fresh out of ideas. Anyone else? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:52:07

Comments

REPOSTING: --- Hi LORIS!!! So SORRY for not replying yet. I had every intention of answering you yesterday, but pooped out and never got to finish. You're welcome about the "Ezekiel pep talk." What you say is so true. The WTS tries to "scare us" against speaking up, like in the dramas and articles of Korah and Abiram (sp?), and believe me, those dramas really put the "fear" into me (I remember the Korah drama was also done years ago in the '80s, and my heart was just a pounding!). -- Yet, like you say, when we look at scriptures like the man with the inkhorn, and also about Eli and his sons, then it would make sense to NOT be on the side of the WT. Whew! It's really some HEAVY stuff. I liked how you mentioned we are being allowed to "see through the hole in the temple wall." I feel PRIVILEGED to be allowed to rally up on the side of Silent Lambs, and be allowed to SEE thru that hole, yes; as apparently many who are still JWs can't even SEE IT themselves, which is heartbreaking. --- Yeah, once in awhile ol' SLC here can get on a roll. I'm glad you gave me a name of what to call it (i.e., "tongue in cheek") re: Daniel Ch. 5. I wasn't sure how to describe it, short of saying I was "altering scripture" which that thought in itself scares me a little, too. In all sincerity I wanted to see "if the shoe would fit," so to speak, after I "filled in the blanks." And I know what you mean about wanting to laugh and cry at the same time. I tend to wake up feeling "fired up" about this sex abuse scandal, but I tend to go to bed feeling very sad about it all. --- I relayed my Daniel "exercise" to a friend over the phone, who has little Bible knowledge, but knows about JWs from and the GB and other things I've explained over the years. Once he got the parallels straight in his head, he was filling in the blanks of the story himself as I was describing that chapter in Daniel. It surprised me that he "caught on" to the parallels. At the end, he said "very very interesting ..." and also chuckled at the 62 years too late. ;) --- Thanks for going to all the trouble with the PDF. To be continued next post ... Love/SLC --- LORIS had written: *** Thanks SLC for the Ezekiel pep talk. I have been thinking about him lately. About how he was allowed to look through a hole in the temple wall (in a vision) He saw the older men doing such gross disgusting things in Jehovah's house. We are being allowed to see inside the modern temple and it is disgusting. I think I need to get out of the way of the men with the weapons of smashing. I would not want to be mistaken for a supporter of the filth. *** But you seemed to be on a roll. That tongue in cheek rendition of Daniel 5 was a hoot. actually it is delirious. There was no way I could explain why I suddenly burst out laughing and had tears running down my cheeks. My co-workers would just not get the punch line. It is definitely an inside joke. *** I am going to work on the converting the PDF to text. I will post it when I succeed. *** Love, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:52:56

Comments

REPOSTING --- #2 to LORIS --- Hi Again LORIS!!! Wow, that sounds like a complicated project with the PDF BOE letter. So many "steps" to go thru. Is there an icon in the Adobe Acrobat Reader which "converts PDF to text"? I couldn't find it when I was looking at that letter earlier last week, or whenever it was. THANK YOU for going to all that effort. I will have to read the letter again to remember which points "got my goat." I will email you and at your convenience you can zap me the whole thing via email and I will "study" it again and pick out whichever portions irked me. Yes, I remember it was Very Long. Thanks for your email addy. (I guess I need to get a web-mail, which I've had zillions of those since getting online, but I never keep them because I like working out of my real ISP email, but I don't

want to put that one in the Guestbook. I have another idea, but haven't had time to work on it, but will let you guys know when I do it.) ;) THANKS AGAIN LORIS!!! Love/SLC --- LORIS had written: To SLC, *** I opened the BOE letter in Adobe Acrobat. There is a way to convert the .pdf into text that can be copy and pasted. But it was apparently created in another format then made into a .pdf I e-mailed it to myself at home (I am at work now.) I will scan it at home. My scanner will recognize text and convert it. I will let you know how it works out. Loris --- and --- to SLC I have the text of the BOE letter that was a pdf file. I scanned it and converted it to text. I can e-mail it or else tell me which section you want posted for discussion. It is seven pages long so maybe you don't want the whole thing posted here. Let me know. Loris ljmatheny@emtecaae.com --- and --- *** Sorry SLC I gave an incorrect e-mail it is ljmatheny@emtecaae.com I inserted my middle initial in there my middle name is JOY isn't that a laugh. I haven't had much of that. My mother gave me that one (you know the woman who made me marry the man who raped me at 14.) Life's little jokes are not funny I love you guys. *** Loris

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:55:49

Comments

REPOSTING --- #3 to LORIS --- Dear LORIS!!! Thank you for sharing with us about your visit by the elders and your girlfriend (ugh! I would like to shake some sense into that sis! Your explanation to her was magnificent! If she is truly sorry you missed hearing the letter read to the congregation that night, it probably would have shocked her even more to know it has been posted online for weeks, and you can read it any time.) :-) I also received your letter to Bill via the SL email list. I am SO SORRY that your "friends" at the KH, your local "spiritual" overseers, and the leaders at HQ would even stoop to view standing up for abuse victims as somehow disloyal or anything LESS than COMPLETELY RIGHTEOUS. It is SO utterly twisted for them to think this way (Isaiah 5:20). They have their "thinking caps" on BACKWARDS, to say the least. --- Your letter to Bill was FULL of inspiration, courage, determination and strength. I cannot imagine what it would feel like know there was a 'special needs talk' and that 'you're it.' Surely many in your cong are shaking their heads in shame and pain as to how the elders and the society in general are acting, but they are too afraid to speak up. I am sure they ADMIRE YOU in their hearts, but have not worked up the courage themselves to take a stand. If that sis is a gossip, many people probably know that already and will see right through her. --- Also, remember the saying, "Let your pain be your pulpit. Let your mess be your mission." (I heard that on TV and I really liked it, because I remember my former JW-friend [an older sister] who, long before this sex abuse scandal, used to tell me regarding things I had experienced in the world before ever becoming a JW: She would say that all things we have experienced and suffered is what makes us a good Witness, in that we can use those very experiences and pain to help others with the same problems. I would say NOW is the BEST TIME to be using that experience and compassion that we who gather here have for abuse victims ... [This sis had first-hand experience of many years with an unfaithful, gambling, alcoholic JW husband, so she was speaking from experience herself, and she helped others with those kinds of problems, even doing it "underground" where needed, directing "the friends" to AA, Al-anon, GA, etc. because she would say that the JWs did not have appropriate services to help people with such problems. And that sis of which I speak, she had been raised in the truth, a "lifer" if you will. And she never got DF'd for it.] --- Anyway, her words have "echoed" in my head many times over the years, and especially so since this exposure of child sex abuse and it's cover-up and lambs being "silenced." All the field-service-time in the world does not compare one iota to ONE HUG or ONE SUPPORTIVE WORD or ACTION in behalf of child or any other victim who has been abused. I am CERTAIN Jehovah HIMSELF SEES IT THAT WAY, don't you? --- I wonder if Jehovah would mind me making a temporary adjustment to a few more of his scriptures? This one is dedicated to LORIS: --- "With YOUR GOODNESS you proceeded to make it READY for the AFFLICTED ONE, O God. Jehovah himself gives the saying: 'The WOMEN telling (and exposing) the GOOD NEWS (JUSTICE for the LAMBS) are a LARGE ARMY. Even the kings (GB) of (JWs) armies flee, they flee (from the Panorama reporter). AS FOR HER (LORIS) WHO ABIDES AT HOME, SHE SHARES IN THE SPOIL (!!!!) ... Blessed be Jehovah, who DAILY CARRIES the LOAD for us, the true God of our salvation ... INDEED God himself will BREAK the head of his enemies in pieces (the Abusers & Silencers of the Silent Lambs), the hairy crown of the head of ANYONE WALKING ABOUT IN HIS GUILTINESS ... They (the world and JWs) have SEEN your PROCESSIONS, O God (media coverage and the March of the Silent Lambs), the PROCESSIONS of my God, My King, INTO THE HOLY PLACE (NY-HQ). The singers went in front (the individual Silenced Lambs), the players on stringed instruments after them (B. Bowen and other elders who are taking a stand), [and] in between were the MAIDENS BEATING TAMBOURINES (that would be the rest of us - I guess we are making too much noise, eh?) ... REBUKE the wild beast of the reeds (the abusers and molesters in their hiding places, cowering behind the bushes), [and] the ASSEMBLY OF THE BULLS (the hard-headed elders and GB members who disgrace the lambs), with the CALVES of the PEOPLES (silent lambs and supporters), EACH ONE STAMPING DOWN on pieces of silver (lawsuits for damages of GB policy on all silent lambs). He has

SCATTERED the peoples THAT TAKE DELIGHT IN FIGHTS (the JW's who mock, disgrace, dehumanize, insult and curse the lambs, their supporters and the media who cover the cause of the lambs) ...God is fear-inspiring OUT OF your grand sanctuary (Heaven), The God of Israel he is, GIVING STRENGTH, EVEN MIGHT to the PEOPLE (the PEOPLE, not the GB). Blessed be God." (Psalms 68:10,11,12,18,19,21,24,25,30,35) --- Hang in there, LORIS! If you are handed the "A" on a silver platter, see above "tongue in cheek" scripture. You will be in good company! ;) I'll back channel you soon. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:56:36

Comments

REPOSTING --- THIS COMMENT IS TO LORIS' "friend" AND ALL OTHER JW's who have the mind set that JW's themselves (such as Bill Bowen and other elders and publishers) should NOT be speaking up publicly about the sex abuse, the coverup, the policy, etc., and who STILL feel everyone should just "sit back" and "WAIT ON JEHOVAH" --- WAIT for Jehovah TO DO WHAT? Send Angels to the GB's office? Does not Jehovah ALWAYS USE HUMANS TO GET HIS WILL DONE? Read These Lips :-O In the above 68th Chapter of Psalms, while reading it, a few verses jumped out at me. I did not include them above because I wanted to make them a separate post. Read the whole chapter to get the entire picture, or read at least the few several verses (Ps.68:22-26) leading up to the ones I am going to type out: --- "There is LITTLE Benjamin SUBDUING THEM, the princes of Judah WITH THEIR SHOUTING CROWD, the princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali. YOUR GOD has laid command UPON YOUR STRENGTH. (pay attention to this NEXT verse): DO SHOW STRENGTH, O God, YOU who have ACTED FOR US." (Ps.68:27,28). --- (I WISH I could make BOLD and UNDERLINE! <frustration>) --- Did you NOTICE the point? Verse 28 says that it is GOD who is "ACTING FOR US." Yet was it REALLY JEHOVAH HIMSELF who "materialized himself" and came down out of heaven and took up the battle with Israel's enemies? NO NO NO!!!! He used LITTLE BENJAMIN and Judah's SHOUTING CROWD. In other words, he USED HUMANS TO GET THINGS DONE. So does it REALLY make sense to expect every JW should keep sitting on their "duff" and "wait on Jehovah" and keep DOING NOTHING? Jehovah uses PEOPLE to get things accomplished. But you ALREADY know that, don't you? You just never THOUGHT of it in THIS (sex abuse) context, i.e., that you should SPEAK UP re: the silencing of the lambs, and the covering over of their abusers. --- Scenario: If you had worldly neighbors, friendly people who you sometimes chatted with across the fence. And you learned their child had been abused by the neighborhood gardner or whoever, and the child confided in you. WOULD YOU DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT? WOULD YOU HELP THAT "WORLDLY" CHILD? OR WOULD YOU SIT ON YOUR DUFF AND LET THE ABUSE CONTINUE? WHAT IF IT WAS THE CHILD'S FATHER ABUSING THEM? WOULD YOU CONFRONT THE FATHER? WHAT IF HE TELLS YOU TO KEEP IT QUIET? WOULD YOU SAY, "OK. Sorry. I'll mind my own business." ???? OR WOULD YOU GO TO POLICE, THE CPS, THE OTHER NEIGHBORS, AND KEEP SPEAKING OUT UNTIL SOMEONE HELPED THE CHILD? DO YOU THINK JEHOVAH HIMSELF WOULD WANT YOU TO HELP THAT "WORLDLY" CHILD? Of COURSE, HE WOULD!! THEN HOW MUCH MORE SO THOSE WHO ARE 'RELATED TO YOU IN THE FAITH'? (Galatians 6:10) --- That bears repeating: "So let us NOT GIVE UP in doing what is FINE, for in due season we shall reap if we DO NOT TIRE OUT. REALLY THEN, as long as we have TIME FAVORABLE for it, LET US WORK what is GOOD toward ALL, but ESPECIALLY toward THOSE RELATED TO US IN THE FAITH." (Gal. 6:9,10). That scripture ALONE should -- SHOULD -- prevent ANY CHILD's abuse from EVER being SILENCED EVER AGAIN, be they JW or otherwise. It should also, I hope, make ALL JW's STOP and THINK before they sputter out anymore words about waiting on Jehovah, and heaping insults at their brothers and sisters who ARE DOING SOMETHING ABOUT silent lambs. Thank you. /SLC

July 2002 Guestbook - Page 2

[Go to Page 1](#)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:57:20

Comments

REPOSTING --- Loris wrote in her letter to Bill: "I need to do this in order to heal from my own pain. And at the same time to save others from having to go through the pain at all." --- Encouraging Reminder for you and the others: THIS work you and everyone is doing, the work on behalf of the Silent Lambs is your "SACRIFICE OF PRAISE, the FRUIT of LIPS which make PUBLIC DECLARATION to his name." NO? "Blasphemy!!" say the JWs and the DFing committees. They feel that scripture applies ONLY to field service or meetings/songs or informal witnessing or conventions? Well, read the verse right AFTER that one: "Moreover, DO NOT FORGET the DOING OF GOOD and the SHARING of things with OTHERS, for WITH SUCH SACRIFICES God is WELL PLEASED." (Hebrews 13:15,16). By SHARING our child abuse experiences, it not only heals ourselves, as you wrote, but also (like you wrote), we can DO GOOD TO OTHERS with similar circumstances and stop the underhanded way things have been handled for DECADES. This IS a sacrifice for which GOD IS WELL PLEASED! Have no doubts about it. Like that man, Peter, wrote from the UK, we cannot stop ALL the child abuse in the world -- otherwise we would have to get OUT of the world, as the Apostle Paul wrote (1 Cor.5:10) -- but we can DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT IN OUR MIDST, RIGHT UNDER OUR NOSES. --- And it is a OUR 'GIFT' that we can OFFER because we have "been there ourselves." Who better to UNDERSTAND what it is like? Can an elder (man) possibly UNDERSTAND? (If you received a copy of Bro. Anderson's letter sent out by SL, you'll know what I mean). No, even the best-hearted person cannot really UNDERSTAND UNLESS they have experienced it themselves. Therefore, what a SPECIAL GIFT it is for Silent Lambs to help other Silent Lambs. To be continued in another posts re: GIFTS... Love/SLC (yes, looks like I'm on a roll here... the thoughts keep coming.) ;)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:58:13

Comments

REPOSTING THIS ONE, TOO --- SILENT LAMBS' GIFTS (& How Utilizing Them Will Cause GROWING PAINS in the Org): Back to Psalm Chapter 68 mentioned further above. I left out another verse I'd like to share. It is verse 18, very familiar to JWs: "You have ascended on high; You have CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVES; You have TAKEN GIFTS in the form of men, Yes, EVEN THE STUBBORN ONES, to RESIDE [AMONG THEM], O Jah God." --- GIFTS in the form of men (and women, that us!). CAPTIVES! What better word to describe CHILDREN WHO HAVE BEEN SILENCED! Talk about CAPTIVITY! Yet these RESIDE RIGHT AMONG YOU IN THE CONGS! And STUBBORN? Wow Boy! Bro. Bowen gets the "MOST STUBBORN JW OF THE CENTURY AWARD!" And Praise Jah for that! --- Now let's go look at Ephesians Chapter 4 where the apostle Paul requoted Psalms 68:18 in Verse 8 of Ephesians, (he expounded on Ps.68:18 throughout Ephesians 4:8 thru 16). Here's a few points about GIFTS -- if we HAVE THEM ("Gifts of Experience of Sex Abuse/Being Silenced, etc."), this is WHY we should SPEAK UP and USE THIS GIFT -- Vs. 11: "He gave some as apostles, some as PROPHETS (B. Bowen and B. Anderson and others who speak up, who are NEVER popular in their own "town," BTW), some as evangelizers, some as SHEPHERDS and TEACHERS (women like us who can shepherd the silenced and abused lambs and who can TEACH, FROM EXPERIENCE, THE UNINFORMED PUBLIC & UNINFORMED JW's about this!) with a VIEW TO the READJUSTMENT of the (GB/anoointed) HOLY ONES, for MINISTERIAL WORK for the BUILDING UP of the BODY of the Christ (the ENTIRE BODY, including ALL abuse survivors) ... in order that we should NO LONGER BE BABES, TOSSED ABOUT as by WAVES and CARRIED HITHER and THITHER by EVERY WIND OF TEACHING by means of the TRICKERY of MEN (bad-boy elders and WTS attorneys who try to silence lambs and DF their supporters), by means of CUNNING in CONTRIVING ERROR (sex abuse policy of the GB). But SPEAKING the TRUTH (about abuse/coverup), let us BY LOVE GROW UP in ALL THINGS (including abuse/coverup) into him who is the head, Christ..." --- THESE ARE 'GROWING PAINS,' PEOPLE!! A NECESSARY THING! --- Lastly, and coincidentally, further down in vs.17,18,19 are those very familiar scriptures about the world being in darkness MENTALLY, and which also would be extremely appropriate for this subject as food for thought for publishers/elders/JC/CO/DO/GB who still are fighting the Silent Lambs: "This, therefore, I say and bear witness to in the Lord, that YOU NO LONGER GO ON WALKING JUST AS THE NATIONS ALSO WALK in the UNPROFITABLENESS of their MINDS (not thinking STRAIGHT about this entire issue), WHILE THEY ARE IN DARKNESS MENTALLY and ALIENATED from the life that belongs to God, BECAUSE of the IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM, because of the INSENSIBILITY OF THEIR HEARTS. Having come to be PAST ALL MORAL SENSE (of what is REALLY right and wrong re: sex

abuse/coverup), they gave themselves over to LOOSE CONDUCT to WORK UNCLEANNES of EVERY SORT (child sex abuse/rape and/or it's coverup) WITH GREEDINESS." --- Thank you for reading. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

05:59:22

Comments

REPOSTING --- And, thanks Loris for the "It Couldn't Be Done" poem! I liked that! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:03:04

Comments

And Barb: I replied to your brainstorming post, too, but I didn't keep a copy of that, nor of many others I replied to last night. (Cry a bucket of tears!) --- I loved your lambs-with-mouths-sewn-shut idea! --- Ideas: Maybe a search on the net would turn up a retail outlet for stuffed animals/lambs, and maybe with a well-worded letter to the owner, they might DONATE a big bunch of stuffed lambs for the cause-? It never hurts to ask! --- And how about little lapel pins of little lambs? --- Or bumper stickers that say: www.silentlambs.org - ? Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:07:47

Comments

The knowledge of "good and evil" is the necessary component for "love and forgiveness". Mankind is as prone to do evil as sparks are to fly upward so say the scriptures. When evil is covered up and not dealt with, it encourages more evil. More evil requires more love and forgiveness. When there are no consequences for criminal behavior, the evil doer assumes that God is not interested in human events. Nothing could be further from reality. God notices when a sparrow falls! After the criminal is forgiven, then comes the righteous judgment of execution or restitution. But since man refuses to apply righteous judgment, God sends more evil for man to deal with. It's all plain as day in Deut.28. Anyone interested in a work at home project, email mlf1070@yahoo.com(put "Work at Home/sl" in subject.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:23:36

Comments

" Because sentence against a bad work has not been executed speedily, that is why the heart of the sons of men has become fully set in them to do bad." [Ecclesiastes 8:11] --- REPOSTED by SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:26:56

Comments

THIS NEXT SCRIPTURE should humble parties on both sides of the fence --- "There exists a vanity that is carried out on the earth, that there exists righteous ones to whom it is happening AS IF for the work of the wicked ones, and there exist wicked ones to whom it is happening AS IF for the work of the righteous ones. I said that this too is vanity."
--- King Solomon, Ecclesiastes 8:14. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:28:37

Comments

" WE MUST OBEY GOD AS RULER RATHER THAN MEN." [Acts 5:29] --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:32:31

Comments

After the Panorama show, SilentLambs and the world say to the GB re: the pedophile database at HQ --- "YOU YOURSELF ARE SAYING IT." [Luke 23:3] --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:37:17

Comments

" In an ACCEPTABLE TIME I HEARD YOU, and in A DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU. LOOK! NOW IS THE ESPECIALLY ACCEPTABLE TIME. LOOK! NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION." {Galatians 6:2} --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:38:44

Comments

Abuse Survivors say to each other: "For if we were out of our mind, it was for God; if we are sound in mind, it is for you." {Gal. 5:13} --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:40:36

Comments

The GB says of itself: "WE ARE THEREFORE AMBASSADORS SUBSTITUTING FOR CHRIST." {Gal. 5:20). Would Christ Hush-Hush the Lambs? --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:42:14

Comments

Oooooops! I switched books and didn't realize it. That scripture above is from 2 Corinthians 5:20; and the one above that is from 2 Corinthians 5:13 (NOT Galatians!) Sorry about that. Been up too long. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:43:50

Comments

AND... the scripture ABOVE those two (re: the Acceptable Time and day of salvation) is from 2 Corinthians 6:2!! So Sorry! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

06:56:31

Comments

" IN NO WAY are we (Silent Lambs) giving ANY CAUSE for STUMBLING, that OUR ministry might NOT be found fault with; but in EVERY WAY we recommend ourselves as God's ministers (to the Lambs), by the ENDURANCE OF MUCH, by TRIBULATIONS, by cases of NEED, by DIFFICULTIES, by BEATINGS, by (emotional) PRISONS, by DISORDERS, by LABORS, by SLEEPLESS NIGHTS... by PURITY, by KNOWLEDGE, by LONG-SUFFERING, by KINDNESS, by HOLY SPIRIT, by LOVE FREE FROM HYPOCRISY, by TRUTHFUL SPEECH, by GOD'S POWER; through the weapons of RIGHTEOUSNESS on the RIGHT HAND and on the LEFT, through GLORY and DISHONOR, through BAD REPORT and GOOD REPORT; as DECEIVERS and YET TRUTHFUL, as BEING UNKNOWN AND YET BEING RECOGNIZED, as DYING and yet, LOOK! WE LIVE, as DISCIPLINED and yet NOT DELIVERED IN DEATH, as SORROWING but EVER REJOICING, as POOR but MAKING MANY RICH, as HAVING NOTHING and yet POSSESSING ALL THINGS. OUR MOUTH HAS BEEN OPENED TO YOU, (GB) Corinthians, OUR HEART HAS WIDENED OUT. YOU ARE NOT CRAMPED FOR ROOM WITHIN US, BUT YOU ARE CRAMPED FOR ROOM IN YOUR OWN TENDER AFFECTIONS. So, as a RECOMPENSE IN RETURN --- I (we) SPEAK as to children -- YOU, TOO, WIDEN OUT." [2 Corinthians 6:3-13] --- Is that not BEAUTIFUL or WHAT? I can't believe I stumbled across it! What a perfect way to end the night. Now I don't even care all the posts were lost. That scripture is TOO BEAUTIFUL & PERFECT! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:39:22

Comments

From THE WATCHTOWER of November 15, 1962, page 693 --- w62 11/15, 693 --- The Benefits of Subjection to Authorities --- 9 Worldly authorities render a judgment and punish persons, whether they are inside the congregation

or outside, if they violate the laws of decency and good order. The violators have no right to complain at such punishment, as Paul showed by his words before Caesar's judgment seat. (Acts 25:11) Hence the Christian congregation cannot protect any of its members if they steal, smuggle, commit bigamy, murder, libel, defraud, and so forth. The congregation must release such guilty members to punishment by worldly authorities. Since the guilty break the laws of the land and thus oppose the "authority," they are taking a stand against God's arrangement. --- 10 The Christian congregation has no orders from God and has no right to protect such opposers and lawbreakers from the due punishment by the "authority" of the land. We cannot hinder, oppose or condemn the execution of the krime or judgment by aiding or shielding lawbreakers. To do so would put the Christian congregation also in opposition to God's arrangement. Besides letting the krime or "judgment" take its course upon offending members who bring reproach upon God's people, the congregation may disfellowship such lawbreakers. The congregation does not want to deserve a krime or "judgment" with the lawbreakers by siding or cooperating with them and opposing the worldly "authority." It also wants no reproach. --- This was originally posted by Loris who got it from a friend in Alaska. SLC is REPOSTING IT since I kept a copy of it!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:41:39

Comments

To the person who asked for a copy of the UK LETTER read on 7/14/02: Here's a link where you can read a transcript of it: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32092&site=3&page=2>> --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:44:27

Comments

The UK WT letter said --- Later, this requirement to consider testimony of two or three witnesses was confirmed by Jesus. (Matthew 18:16) --- The little girl sees Jesus sitting over on the rock, in among the crowd... --- She saw him here last week. --- She wanted to get to him then, but she lost her nerve. --- "Shall I try today to reach him?" she wonders to herself. (She'd been thinking about it all week, trying to work up the courage...) --- Before she realizes it, she is walking towards Jesus sitting on the rock. --- Her pedophile uncle, and disciple of Jesus, tries to stop her in her tracks... --- Jesus rebuked the man saying, "Let the little child come to me, and do not try to stop her...." --- So the little girl makes it up to Jesus' lap and he puts his arms around her and hugs her. She feels safe now. She thinks she has enough courage. It's now or never. So she leans up and whispers in Jesus' ear that her uncle, who brought her there, has been touching her in ways that he should not. --- Jesus gets a perplexed look all over his face, and sets her back down, and pointing to the uncle says: "Come with me over here behind this tree." --- The uncle follows Jesus to the tree, but he's not the least bit worried. He knows Jesus would NEVER go against Deut. 19:15... --- Jesus looks the uncle straight in the eye and asks him, "Did you do as this child says?" The uncle exclaims, "NO LORD! I would NEVER do any such thing. The girl is making up fantasies." --- Jesus says, "Okay then Brother. Good enough. That's all I needed to know. Continue following me as my disciple..." --- Jesus goes back to the little girl, kneels down to her level, and says, "I'm sorry child, but because there is no one else to back up what you say, I cannot believe you, nor can I do anything about what you have told me. I cannot get myself in a jam without another witness to what you described. However, I do hope you will come and see me again, because you KNOW I love you and care about you. Look, here's your uncle now... run along so your uncle can take you home, and be a good little girl and don't ever tell anyone else what you told me... ESPECIALLY don't tell any of the Roman soldiers... because you know how they hate me and my disciples already, and you wouldn't want to make any trouble for us, now would you?" --- The little girl is trembling, frozen on the spot, she cannot even speak a word as one last tear trickles down her cheek... all hope has vanished, and the look of death covers her face like a veil... --- Jesus calls his disciples to him and they travel along the road a few miles where another crowd has assembled. He rests himself on a hillside and begins to teach the crowd: --- "Moreover, if your brother commits a sin, go lay bare his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take along with you one or two more, in order that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter may be established." --- And at that moment the uncle, hiding the wicked smirk on his face, bent down and kissed Jesus' feet, mouthing, "Praise You Lord, Praise You..."

Your words are sayings of everlasting life (for sneaky little pervs like me)..." END OF STORY.
REPOSTED by SLC.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:48:04

Comments

REPOSTING by SLC, prior posts mentioned District Attorneys across America taking the Catholic Church cases to Grand Juries re: the Cardinal's cover-ups of the sex crimes in the church. That "handwriting on the wall" of what is happening to the CC prompted this "At that moment the fingers of a (District Attorney's) man's hand came forth and were writing in front of the (grand jury) lampstand upon the plaster of the wall of the (HQ) palace of the (GB) king, and the (GB) king was beholding the back of the (District Attorneys') hand that was writing. At that time as regards the (GB) king, [their] very complexion[s] [were] changed in [them], and [their] own thoughts began to frighten [them], and [their] hip joints were loosening and [their] very knees were knocking each other. --- And the (GB) king was calling out loudly to bring in the (legal dept.) conjurers... The (GB) king was answering and saying to the (legal dept.) wise men of Babylon, 'Any (lawyer) man that will read this writing and show me its very interpretation, with purple (power) he will be clothed and a necklace of gold (\$\$\$\$) about his neck, and as the third one (power/prestige) in the kingdom he will become.' --- At that time all the (legal dept.) wise men of the (GB) king were coming in, but they were not competent (humble) enough to read the writing itself or to make known to the (GB) king the interpretation. Consequently, King (GB) Belshazzar was very much frightened and his complexion was changing within him; and his grandees (elders around the world) were perplexed. --- As regards the (Erica) queen, because of the words of the (GB) king and his (elders) grandees she entered right into the banqueting hall. The (Erica) queen answered and said, 'O (GB) King, keep living even to times indefinite. Do not let your thoughts frighten you, nor let your complexion[s] be changed. There exists a capable man in your kingdom (halls) in whom there is the spirit of holy gods... and insight and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods were found in him... an extraordinary spirit and knowledge and insight to interpret dreams (of silent lambs) and the explanations of riddles (BOE letters) and the untying of knots (WTS' sex abuse policy) had been found in him, in (Bill Bowen) Daniel, whom the (GB) king himself named (elder) Belteshazzar. Now let (Bill Bowen) Daniel himself be called, that he may show the very interpretation.' --- Accordingly (Bill) Daniel himself was brought in before the (GB) king (via the website/the letters/the media, etc.)... The (GB) king was speaking up and saying to (Bill) Daniel, 'Are you the (elder) Daniel that is of the (silent lamb) exiles of Judah...? ... And now there have been brought in before me the (legal dept.) wise men and the conjurers, that they may read this very (District Attorneys') writing, even to make known to me (GB) its interpretation; but they are not competent (humble) enough to show the very interpretation of the word. And I myself have heard concerning you, that you are able to furnish interpretations and to untie knots themselves. Now, if you are able to read the writing and to make known to me (GB) its very interpretation, with purple (slander) you will be clothed...' --- At that time (Bill) Daniel was answering and saying before the (GB) king: "Let your gifts prove to be to you yourself, and your presents do you give to others (the legal dept. attorneys). However, I shall read the (District Attorneys') writing itself to the (GB) king, and the interpretation I shall make known to him. As for you, O (GB) king, the Most High God himself gave to Nebuchadnezzar (that would be Russell/Rutherford/Knorrr/Franz, et al) your father the kingdom (halls full of JWs) and the greatness and the dignity and the majesty. --- And because of the greatness that He gave [them], ALL PEOPLES, national groups and languages (JWs around the world) proved to be quaking and showing fear before [them/GB]. Whom [they] happened to want to, [they were] killing (blood issue); and whom [they] happened to want to, [they were] striking (imprisonment for no military service); and whom [they] happened to want to, [they were] exalting (power to the elite elders/COs/DOs); and whom [they] happened to want to, [they were] humiliating (the Silent Lambs). --- But when [their] heart became haughty and [their] own spirit became hard, so as to act presumptuously, [they were] brought down from the throne of [their] (WTS) kingdom, and [their] own dignity was taken away from [them]. And from the sons of mankind (the JWs) [they were] driven away, and [their/former GB] very heart was made like that of a beast, and with the wild asses [their] dwelling was (no more holy spirit on the GB)... until [they] know that the Most High God is Ruler in the kingdom of mankind, and that the one whom he wants to, he sets up over it (Jesus Christ). -- - And as for you, his son (current GB, including TJ) Belshazzar, you have not humbled your heart, ALTHOUGH YOU KNEW ALL OF THIS. But against the Lord of the heavens you exalted yourself, and they brought before you even the vessels of his house (the children Silent Lambs); and you yourself (GB) and your (legal dept.) grandees...have been drinking wine from them, and you have praised mere gods of silver and of gold, copper, iron, wood and stone, that are beholding nothing or hearing nothing or knowing nothing; but the God in whose hand your breath is and to whom all your ways belong you have not glorified. --- Consequently from before him there was being sent the back of a (District Attorneys') hand, and this very writing that was inscribed: ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEL and PAR'SIN... ME'NE, God has numbered the days of your (WTS) kingdom and has finished it. TE'KEL, you have been weighed in the

balances and have been found deficient. PE'RES, your kingdom (power & \$\$\$\$) has been divided and given to the (Silent Lambs and their attorneys).' At that time Belshazzar (GB & TJ) commanded, and they clothed (Bill) Daniel with purple (slander), with a necklace of (disfellowshipping) gold about his neck; and they heralded concerning him that he was (NOT) to become the third ruler (elder) in the kingdom (halls) (any more). In that very night Belshazzar (GB) the Chaldean (false prophet) king was killed, and Darius the Mede (Uncle Sam's Lawyers) himself received the (WTS) kingdom, being about sixty-two years (too late)." --- (Daniel 5:5-30).

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:52:54

Comments

REPOSTING --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 5 Jul 2002 22:11:24 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Distribute Freely Questions to Ask Jehovah's Witnesses When They Call at your Door Recently the Public Information Department for Jehovah's Witnesses has made certain comments to the media. Each remark confirms a certain aspect of Watchtower Policy regarding child molestation that most members of Jehovah's Witnesses are not aware of. To encourage Jehovah's Witnesses to educate themselves regarding how their church handles molestation issues we suggest asking them the following questions when they call at your door. 1. Why do elders in your church only report child molesters in States where it is legally required? Tennessean/Nashville-05/11/02-Brown said, "If parents come to congregation leaders with concerns that their child is being abused, the leaders follow state law. If state law requires parents to report the abuse, congregation leaders tell them that." Paducah Sun-Paducah KY-1-28-01-"Brown said the church does not necessarily equate reporting the matter to law enforcement to protecting the child because "not all the time does government authority provide the protection the child needs." LOUISVILLE-COURIER-Louisville, KY-May 8, 2002-"Leaders of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, 'say that in States that do not require reporting of abuse, they prefer taking steps to protect children while not breaching what they see as confidential communications between elders and members." 2. Do you support your church policy of requiring pedophile's to call at my home? AP/CNN-May 9, 2002-"J.R. Brown, a spokesman for the denomination, said that anyone found guilty of molestation by a church judicial committee is removed from all positions of responsibility and cannot evangelize door-to-door without being accompanied by a fellow Jehovah's Witness." Asbury Park Press-New Jersey-5/14/02-"Semonian said anyone convicted of child molestation cannot hold a position of authority in the church and cannot perform church work alone." Watchtower Media Website Statement-Brooklyn, NY-"In a few instances, individuals guilty of an act of child abuse have been appointed to positions within the congregation if their conduct has been otherwise exemplary for decades. All the factors are considered carefully...'Let us say that 20 years have passed...'the man could possibly be appointed to a responsible position within the congregation." 3. Do you know how many child molesters are in your local Kingdom Hall? If so what are their names? Paducah Sun-Paducah, KY 1-28-01-"Moreno of Watchtower Legal, agreed with Bowen's charge that a congregation would also not be told if a pedophile had joined the flock." News Channel 6-Paducah, KY-5-15-02-"Members at Bowen's old Kingdom Hall in Draffenville admit discouraging members from telling just anybody. "The difference between needless gossip, let's say, and withholding information from those who have a right to know is two different things completely," says Jehovah's Witness Bruce Waite." Help Jehovah's Witnesses to understand Watchtower Policy by sharing statements their leaders have made to media, encourage them to write home office and demand proper changes be made to protect all children who come in contact with Jehovah's Witnesses.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:54:05

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 14 Jul 2002 15:24:13 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Evil Anderson in today's Watchtower Study The following picture appears in today's (7-14-02) Watchtower Study in the article, "Find the Light in Jehovah's Righteousness" on page 16. --- Sister Anderson is pictured to the left, now why would they use Anderson's picture if she was DF?

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****07:54:14****Comments**

Repost from webmaster@antijehovahswitness.com go to: <http://www.jw-media.org/releases/default.htm?content=020714.htm> where Paul Gillies has this to say about UK witnesses position on abuse and the victim: Jehovah's Witnesses further believe that it is the absolute right of the victim, his or her family, or any others to report the matter to the authorities if they so choose. There are certainly no sanctions against any congregation member who reports an allegation of child abuse to the authorities." A phone number is given. So i guess there will be a lot of phone calls being made and elders being made look stupid. I don't know when this was posted as i don't usually look on the official sites anymore, because its hard to believe any thing they say after the Child abuse, UN affiliation and New, old light that keeps changing. I was just getting an idea of how many official sites the JWs have, considering they admonish their followers for using it. Hope the Guestbook doesn't get wiped again.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****07:54:49****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 14 Jul 2002 00:31:31 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: outraged brother Saturday, July 13, 2002 Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, New York 11201-2483 Fax: (718) 560-5619 RE: Letter of reprimand Dear Brothers: I'm a parent of two grown, spiritual children. My wife and I did everything within our ability to perform our God mandated responsibilities. We endeavored to train them to be persons who someday could stand before the True God Jehovah on their own two feet – apart from us – and be found approved. We taught them that we all stand accountable. No one here on planet earth is free from accountability. Jehovah will judge all of us and none of us are above any others. You are not following your own recommendations in the manner you are dealing with child rape policy. You are belying the very principles that you insist that the flock live up to. You have disregarded every principle that we hold dear by your stonewalling of cries for assistance. I ask you – WHY? Why won't you change! Is it because there are those on the GB and/or high organizational station that have been guilty of pedophilia? I can think of NO other reason why you would not help the flock be protected other than that you are covering over the sins of ones amongst yourselves! If so, you will not succeed in this mission. You may get a few more loyal JW's DF'd. You may mangle and malign a few more reputations. But as with the wicked kings of ancient Israel – you will not succeed. Jehovah will expose you and will hold you accountable. I pray that you will repent of your stubborn Balaam-like course. You have in this matter become like high priest Eli. You should re-read the story since you've apparently forgotten it. Eli allowed his sons to go unpunished in the matter of defiling the young ladies in the temple and being drunk while on priestly duty. As did Eli and his sons, you will come to your end if you do not immediately cease supporting and ignoring the type of loose conduct that they were guilty of. As a parent I will tell you that you have NO RIGHT to mandate the kind of useless "policy" that elder bodies are forced to follow. I am outraged and disgusted by the kind of meddling and manipulation that causes concerned parents to be removed from congregations while allowing our children to be raped. I fully trust in Jehovah the True God to remedy this matter. I only hope that you will collectively be able to be the ones to head up that remedy - before Jehovah kicks you out of office and gets someone else to do it. You are grossly out of line here brothers. I recommend that you meet together and fall upon your collective faces and beg Jehovah for his forgiveness and direction in fixing not only the child rape policy but the sullied reputations of those having at heart the best interests of our congregations. Sincerely, Your brother

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****07:55:23**

Comments

German TV magazine KONTRASTE (<http://www.kontraste.de> broadcasted a very well researched report on child abuse within the JW community. The report was only 10min long, but it was German prime time - the very first topic after the most watched daily news magazine. KONTRASTE (Contrasts) is very reputable TV magazine. Two victims were interviewed and a JW spokesman. Protecting the Perpetrator Comes First - Child Abuse Among Jehovah's Witnesses by Caroline Walter and Marcus Weller

caroline.walter@sfb.de?subject=Kontraste%2020.06.02,%20Jehova) Once again a scandal within a religious community involving sexual molestation of children by "men of God". Caroline Walter and Marcus Weller report about a crime against children and a sinister cartel of silence. Ursel Wagner was 9 years old when she was sexually abused by a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses. Ursel Wagner: "This brother used to visit us and made the offer to my parents: "I would like to put the little girl to bed, and her read a good night story that will be fun." Cornelia Wagner, Mother: "Imagine, as I am there ironing my clothes and doing the dishes, this young man is in my daughter's room, reading stories to her and abusing her in the next room." Ursel Wagner: "In some way, I knew that it was not right what he did to me. But I was confused, because that was something that did not exist among Jehovah's Witnesses. At that time, Ursel's parents were Jehovah's Witnesses also. When her daughter told them about the molestation, they proceeded the way they were required: they reported the incident to the elders in their congregation. But the elders told them not to make trouble and keep it quiet. Cornelia Wagner: "I was shocked. I could not believe what the elders demanded for me to do: remain silent. They gave some flimsy reasons and said by this we would also protect our daughter." The family got no support by their spiritual leaders, instead the opposite was true: the perpetrator was protected, fellow congregation members are not warned . Ursel Wagner: "It still makes my angry how these people dealt with it back then. I am sure we could have saved some other girls from being molested. But nothing happened, nothing at all." Cornelia Wagner, Mother: "They made us feel that the roles had switched, we had become the perpetrators. It was as if we were accusing them and that did not fit their perfect picture." Jehovah's Witnesses view themselves as a chosen group that lives rigidly by Bible principles. Jehovah's Witnesses believe in a soon-to-come doomsday called Armageddon that is survived by their members only. Their ultimate earthly authority is the worldwide operating Watchtower Society. 210.000 Jehovah's Witnesses live in Germany. They spread their teachings via the magazines "Watchtower" and "Awake". The obedience to the organization is obligatory for all members. Stephan Wolf was a Jehovah's Witness for 20 years. Today he supports others leaving. More and more victims of child abuse contact him. Stephan E. Wolf, Ausstieg e.V. (Exit Inc.) "The woman's attitude is to be in submission and follow the principle of headship, this also applies towards children that are required to be obedient - if necessary violently. I think this prevailing attitude promotes an environment in which child abuse is more likely than in other parts of society." Ruth Schlegel was born into a Jehovah's Witnesses environment. Her family lived strictly to the rules of the organization. Her father was an elder. Ruth Schlegel: "My father started to molest me when I was 9 years old. It began with touching me. It developed into sexual intercourse. That last time was when I was 15 or 16 or so when I was raped." Ruth's mother reported the molestation to the highest leaders in the congregation, the Elders. But yet again nothing was done and the perpetrator was not reported to the authorities. For years after, Ruth's fathers abused other girls. Ruth Schlegel: "In the elders opinion they had done enough. They had a meeting. They had spoken to him and had demanded that he had to apologize to me. They had done everything the Watchtower Society says and so the case was closed. That was their opinion, from the religious point of view because everything from outside i.e. the law, reporting to the police did not matter because the Society says they are above law, they deal with it internally." Protecting the perpetrator and silencing victims - normal procedure of Jehovah's Witnesses? Dr. Andreas Fincke, Protestant Church expert on cults: "They have a closed society. When wrongdoing occurs they appoint judicial committees to deal with conflicts and moral transgressions. The idea behind this attitude is that you don't go to court with Brothers and Sisters but to deal with those things internally first. That sounds good but in reality it often results with those in authority the elders, always men, judging matters they have no business getting involved with." Do elders actually judge in cases of child abuse? We asked Jehovah's Witnesses: Uwe W. Herrmann, Speaker of Jehovah's Witnesses: "Because of our Biblical understanding we believe that there are some specific sins for which the local elders are responsible." PAY ATTENTION TO YOURSELVES AND TO ALL THE FLOCK is the title of the elders' manual. And it is there the Elders are told how to proceed: "Some disputes should not be dealt with at secular courts." And: "...it is the Elders decision if the statements are trustworthy." Dr. Andreas Fincke, Protestant Church expert on cults: "For a Jehovah's Witnesses who has become the victim of child abuse, it is impossible to get justice within the organization. The simple reason is that you need two witnesses that confirm the incident and that is almost always impossible when it comes to child abuse because there are of course no witnesses." The Watchtower Society has built a wall of silence around the perpetrators called confidentiality. By making a simple denial pedophiles can live their inclination and remain in their positions within the congregation. Stephan E. Wolf, Ausstieg e.V. (Exit Inc.) "The main principle is to create a perfect image to the outside world. In their own eyes they are models to the outside world concerning moral standards, one of the buzzwords they like to use in the media. Having pedophiles in their midst does not fit that image, let alone the fact that the public gets to know that they are being protected in the movement. So, they are trying everything they can, to prevent the facts from coming out to the public." But this perfect image is also intended to help Jehovah's Witnesses to get the recognition as a church. For 11 years, they have been going to court through all channels to get the same religious status as the Catholic and the Protestant Church. Recognition would result in several cost saving privileges i.e. to raise a church tax to create revenue. Thus,

the accusations of child abuse does not fit the image presented, yet more and more cases are coming out to the open while the organization keeps on denying there is a problem. Uwe W. Herrmann, Speaker of Jehovah's Witnesses: "We, the Religious Community of Jehovah's Witnesses in Germany, don't know of any cases of child molestation here in Germany." Stephan E. Wolf, Ausstieg e.V. (Exit Inc.) "I think the time has come that the public sees there is something going on in the Jehovah's Witnesses organization, pedophiles within have a perfect environment where nothing is being done and they do not have to be afraid." Uwe W. Herrmann, Speaker of Jehovah's Witnesses: "Basically, we don't punish at all. Only God can punish. The Elders of a congregation can only check if someone is repentant or not. If he repentant then the sinner gets further help to get over that sin." It seems that only the victims get punished. Ruth Schlegel has been expelled from the Witnesses because of smoking and adultery. She still fights with the aftermaths of the abuse.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:56:50

Comments

REPOSTING --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 18 Jul 2002 11:01:52 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: WT moves on silentlambs Draffenville Kentucky Congregation Of Jehovah's Witnesses PO Box 788 Benton KY 42025 July 15, 2002 William H Bowen P.O. Box 311 Calvert City, KY 42029 Dear Brother Bowen: We corresponded with you an June 1, 2002 in an effort to set up a date to hold a judicial hearing with you. You informed us that you were not available on the date we selected. Therefore, we have made arrangements to hold the hearing on July 24,2002 at 7:00 P.M. at the following address: Kingdom Hall 86 Foust-Sledd Road Benton, Kentucky In accordance with the usual procedure, followed by Jehovah's Witnesses, when you meet with the judicial committee, no tape recordings will be allowed at the hearing, no attorneys may be present at the hearing, observers are not permitted at the hearing, and due respect must be accorded to the elder who is chairing the meeting. Very truly yours, For Judicial Committee, Ronald Cary Fax: 270-338-5084 CC: L Rush Hunt, Attorney at Law

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:57:36

Comments

REPOSTING --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 19 Jul 2002 15:53:16 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Joe Anderson speaks out A. J. Anderson June 5, 2002 Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses Service Department 2821 Route 22 Patterson, NY 12563-2237 Re: Letter of resignation Dear Brothers, This letter pertains to my wish to no longer serve as an elder in the Manchester, Tennessee Congregation. Knowing what I do about our organization's child molestation problem and other matters here in the Manchester Congregation, I find it difficult to keep serving as an elder. Undoubtedly, how we as elders handle allegations of molestation in our organization has troubled me for quite some time. I was pleased to note from J. R. Brown's February 7, 2002 letter to Dateline NBC that our organization would hear views and opinions from individuals within the framework of the congregation, so I take this time to ask that you resolve some of my differences of opinion according to Scriptural principals. Since I have been in close proximity to the child molestation issue because of my wife Barbara, I have come to know of hundreds of molestation cases mismanaged by elders. Without a doubt, many elders are incapable of correctly dealing with molestation allegations, but others followed verbal and written directions from headquarters that caused immeasurable sorrow and lifelong unhappiness to the victims and their families. Almost every day for the last several years, I've read accounts sent to my wife from victims describing their disagreeable encounters with elders and the Society, which, in effect, has punished them and protected their molesters. I know that Jehovah's Witnesses as a whole, plus those outside of our organization say that they hate child molesters even more than murderers, but whether they really do or not is shown by their feelings and actions. Inasmuch as child molestation is an act done in secret, and since we the elders and the Society compound this by keeping such acts committed within our group a secret, the Witnesses are under the illusion that our organization doesn't have a problem with molestation. Of course, each elder knows if there are any accused or confessed molesters within his congregation, but elders don't know if there are molesters in other congregations. Consequently, because elders are unable to gage the scope of this situation because of the secrecy, most think there isn't a problem. Now, due to media coverage of many distressing cases of molestation within our organization, many elders

are very disturbed. Without question, I'm sure that you are also. Here's one example of why keeping molestation a secret from the congregation does not work: I'm personally acquainted with a woman who was divorced, and when her little girl was molested she went straight to the elders. They did not report the accused to the police, although Tennessee requires ministers to report child abuse. It took a sister in the congregation, who found out about the rape years later, to go to the police. This resulted in the molester being sentenced to eight years in prison. As far as I know, this man was previously accused of molesting three girls in another state and when he moved to Tennessee, the elders were notified of his past, yet they warned no one in the congregation as per the Society's instructions. Before he was arrested, he molested two girls in Tennessee. So who was right? The sister who reported him or the elders who kept the secret? In our congregation, one elder told the other elders that if anyone molested his child, he would call the police first and elders later. Are you aware of how many elders feel this way? I personally know that many elders feel that they really can do nothing to help in these cases. Yet you instruct that an accusation of molestation within the congregation be reported first to the elders. The October 8, 1993 Awake! states that child molesters want something else from their victims—"SILENCE." Are we not sharers in guilt with the molester when we don't encourage victims to go to the authorities where they will get help? Wouldn't this be the Christian thing to do? Are we not sharers in guilt with a molester, who silences the victim with threats, when we silence members in the congregation with threats if they warn others? In the May 24, 2002 letter to all the congregations in the United States, you stated that "...even one abused child is one too many." This same letter says, "At least since 1981, articles have been published in our journals..., with a view to educating Jehovah's people... on the need to protect children from child abuse." How can you educate Jehovah's people by keeping such secrets? To be able to protect their children, Jehovah's Witnesses have a right to know as part of their education if there are any people within the congregation accused of molestation. Incidentally, it seems to me that if concerned people had not gone to the media about the child abuse problems in our organization, this subject would not have been addressed at the elder's school last year. It was obvious that there was a change of attitude by the statement made that "Child abuse is a crime." Now elders no longer treat molestation as a sin like adultery or fornication, but as something far more serious, a crime. This was a welcome change. Recently, a woman who used to be a Witness told me, after she read an article in our local newspaper about Jehovah's Witnesses and allegations of child abuse, that she was molested by someone who attended the Manchester Congregation many years ago. I've known her family for over twenty-five years and remembered her as a young girl. The man she accused is a very good friend of mine for over thirty years. If I go to my friend with another elder confronting him and he denies the allegation, I'm in a dilemma because I want him not to be guilty. How can I provide justice when I'm partial? Of course, I could remove myself from this situation, but why should we even be put in a position to judge our brothers in such matters where it takes the wisdom of Solomon to sort it out. According to the October 8, 1993 Awake! it is improbable that a child who accuses a person of molestation is lying. However, I believe it is better to err in behalf of a child than the accused. But the question arises, why are we as elders even investigating this crime of child abuse? Can we as elders really identify a person as a molester when an accusation is made? Of course, something has to be done when accusations are made but can't be proved, but most Witnesses want to leave situations like this in Jehovah's hands. To me this is shifting responsibility. Our organization has guides to settle disputes and discover truth, but in the above case, if the accused denied the allegation, the investigation is over until someone else comes forward accusing the same person (something that happens infrequently). Since elders have been told that molestation is a crime, why can't our brothers go first to the authorities with an accusation and then inform the elders. We expect our brothers to go first to the authorities with an accusation of murder. Moreover, it is inconceivable to think elders would investigate an allegation of murder to determine guilt or innocence, so why would we investigate an allegation of child abuse to determine guilt or innocence? <SO TRUE!!!> This is just not our field of expertise. We are ministers of God, not police. The authorities and their child abuse experts sometimes make mistakes, but nothing like the mistake of just asking the accused "Did you do it?" and the reply is "No." If there is not another witness to the act, consequently, all charges are dropped, the matter is closed, and the victim is warned not to talk about it or else. This brings me to the subject of victims having to provide another witness to his/her molestation. There are contradictions associated with this rule. In the past, Watchtower literature stated that two witnesses to each act must be provided before judicial action could be taken. Now there's something new: "...two persons as witnesses to separate incidents of the same kind of wrongdoing can be deemed sufficient to take action." Which is it? Also, just what kind of action is to be taken? Judicial action which could lead to disfellowshipping? Or investigative action leading to the determination of guilt and then reporting the allegation to the authorities? If our teachings mean we must meet the above criteria before we report to the authorities, as many elders think we do, I say, "NO!" We shouldn't invoke the two-witness rule when it comes to whether elders should report an accusation to authorities. In fact, let me reiterate, I believe that elders should not be investigating an accusation of child abuse before the authorities are called in. The flock is told that elders are loving, kind and sensitive. Yet, time and again, I have heard of extremely ignorant or worst behavior on the part of elders when involved in sexual abuse cases. For instance, a child in our circuit accused her grandfather of molestation. Her mother went to the police and the man (a brother) admitted his guilt. I was told that the case was handled satisfactorily by all concerned except when the mother was approached by the presiding overseer of the congregation and he said, "If it's any consolation to you, your daughter enjoyed the act!" <BG wants to STRANGLE that guy!> The mother left the organization because she couldn't handle the idea that this man was her spiritual shepherd! <who can blame her?/bg) Another case comes to mind: A sister told of being molested when she was eight years old. The man

confessed, but one of the elders asked her then, "What kind of clothes were you wearing?" <BG is FUMING!> She was advised to make peace with the perpetrator, and her family was counseled to invite him over for a meal. <Arrrgggh!> It's obvious that a question and advice like this proves that elders are not qualified and shouldn't be involved. If I know of hundreds of cases like these, you must know of thousands. Children and women are very vulnerable in this male-dominated world, and this is true also in our organization. I have quoted James 1:27 many, many times and have heard it quoted from the platform an equal number of times. Of course, you well know this scripture where James said, "The form of worship that is clean and undefiled from the standpoint of our God and Father is this: to look after orphans and widows in their tribulation, and to keep oneself with out spot from the world." Generally, we emphasized the end of this scripture and rarely analyzed the situation orphans and widows found themselves in when the husband and father died. Primarily they were without a protector, which made them extremely vulnerable. Although the situation has changed somewhat today, there still are many areas where orphans and widows need help and elders should give special care to their needs. And especially is this so with regard to those who are sexually abused. Who are their protectors, if not those who can be likened to spiritual fathers—the elders. God puts them under our care and yours too. <I am SO GLAD he discussed this!> Whatever it takes, we should go the extra mile to help abused ones. However, it appears that our organization will sacrifice a child to keep the person who denies an allegation of molestation. <Hurray for Joe!> In your letter to All Bodies of Elders, February 15, 2002, you instruct us to, "Never suggest to anyone that they should not report an allegation of child abuse to the police or other authorities." Why should elders be put in a position to suggest or not to suggest reporting an allegation? The victim or caregivers and the rest of Jehovah's Witnesses should be informed by elders to always call the police if a crime has occurred, no buts or ifs about it. <Yeah, why is everything the WTS writes on this subject always in the NEGATIVE rather than the POSITIVE, i.e., "NEVER suggest to anyone that they should NOT report..." vs. "ALWAYS encourage them TO report..."> Also, in this same February 15, 2002 letter, you say, "If you are asked, make it clear that whether to report the matter to the authorities or not is a personal decision for each individual to make..." This is inaccurate information and illegal in seventeen states. In these seventeen reporting states, everybody is obligated to report even suspicion of child abuse. <Again, Hurray Joe for pointing that out!!!> In Tennessee this has been the law since 1972. In Kentucky the law is the same. And why would Kentucky resident, Bill Bowen, as seen on Dateline, be told by someone in the Legal Department to not report a case of molestation? What is the Society's Legal Department doing giving us wrong information such as the above? <Way to go, Joe!> In the January 1, 1997 Watchtower, a policy statement is found that a man known to have been a molester can not hold a position of authority within the congregation. This policy is certainly appreciated and shows your concern for protecting the flock. However, the word "known" appears to be a confusing problem. Who is he "known" to, the elders—is the determination of his guilt or innocence in their hands? What if the victim can't prove to the elders that he/she was molested because of being unable to produce another witness to the act, does this mean the accused remains in his position? I believe this is so because he is then "known" or considered by the elders to be not guilty. (He is then not "known" to be a molester.) Elders should never be given the power to determine who is to be a "known" molester or not because they are untrained and unqualified. This policy puts children in the congregation at risk and should be reevaluated. <Besides, the abuser is "known" by the victim to be a molester, so why hasn't THAT fact counted?> In your statement in the May 24, 2002 letter to all congregations you say, "We have long instructed elders to report allegations of child abuse to the authorities where it is required by law to do so..." <How cowardly and self-serving that statement was!!! Arrggghh!> Where God is concerned, if this is a crime, it's a crime everywhere. If wrong in one state, why not in others? Also, if it's wrong we should do the right thing whether the laws of the land require it or not. <DITTO!> Aren't we supposed to be morally better than the world? Do we not go an extra step or two because of conscience? Another point taken from the same statement as quoted above is this: You say, "We have long instructed elders to report allegations of child abuse to the authorities..." Where is it written as policy that elders are instructed to report allegations of child abuse to the authorities? Your statement as quoted above is a half-truth and misleads the reader. <SO TRUE! Yes, MISLEADING!> What is not understood is that elders have written instructions to call the Legal Department where they will be told that if their state requires a minister to report the allegation, they should report it. That's a far different matter than "...long instructed elders to report allegations of child abuse to the authorities..." <This letter is SO GOOD!> Another point I want to discuss with you is the recent disfellowshipping of my wife, Barbara. The scriptures used for disfellowshipping her are found in 1 Corinthians 5:1-12. The letter from L. Seely, presiding overseer of the Manchester Congregation, said that Barbara was disfellowshipped for causing divisions, not for committing any of the wicked acts Paul described in 1 Corinthians 5:1-12, i.e., gross wickedness, sexual immorality, etc. It was the Society's spokesman, J. R. Brown, who accused my wife of committing some unspecified "spiritual violations" or "sins" for which she was being called before a judicial committee. This most certainly blemished my wife's character before the whole world, especially since no proof was offered then or ever. <A lynch mob is what they are acting like!> It was the Watchtower Society that forced Barbara to go to the media about the judicial hearing convened by the local congregation at orders of the Watchtower's Legal Department. It is obvious that because she went to the media about the sexual abuse issue that she caused divisions among the flock. Why didn't J. R. Brown just say so instead of accusing her of "sins" and blacken her character? It was because headquarters knew there was absolutely no proof she caused divisions by propagating her views about child abuse before she went to the media. If Barbara was disfellowshipped because of causing divisions, the Apostle Paul should have been disfellowshipped for causing divisions among the flock because he publicized sensational sexual

immorality in the Corinthian congregation. <Wow! Good point. I never thought of that!> Not only did he discuss with the Corinthian Congregation how he felt about the congregation hiding fornication in their midst, he recorded his accusations for millions of people to read in the Bible during the past 2,000 years. Why is it okay for Paul to have gone public revealing disgraceful conduct that was being condoned in the congregation, but when my wife goes public about the organization condoning and protecting immoral people by bad policies, she is punished? Moreover, wicked and immoral acts have been equated to her by applying 1 Cor. 5 as the reason for her disfellowshipping. I believe this to be unchristian. I also believe that disfellowshipping my wife violated the Apostle Paul's command to each one of us to work to keep the congregation clean no matter what the cost. Furthermore, disfellowshipping her for causing divisions because she publicly spoke out about uncleanness in our organization is a violation of the freedom of speech Christ brought us. Inasmuch as I cannot be guided by your policies on child molestation, it is difficult for me to remain an elder. I'm not expecting a response to this letter. If any changes in your policies occur, I'm sure they will appear in our publications. Thank you for considering this letter and I hope nothing less than the Christian thing will be done in behalf of the victims and those speaking out. Sincerely, A. J. Anderson XC:
Manchester, TN Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

07:58:39

Comments

REPOSTING --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 18 Jul 2002 21:13:51 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Anderson Postpone's Hearing Barb Anderson has decided to postpone the hearing for two weeks. So the appeal hearing is off for this weekend. So pass it around for anyone who might be planning to make the trip. It is stressful to try to get ready for a meeting with a three day notice. So Anderson's attorney is going to ask for a postpone in the morning. That is the latest info. Regards, bill . From: "silentlambs"

<info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 17 Jul 2002 15:51:08 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Anderson Judicial Committee is back Well it appears the Watchtower is back at their executions. The appeal committee has demanded to meet with Barb Anderson at a Motel. After JR Brown besmirched her moral character by saying she was being disfellowshipped for "other sins" unrelated to the Dateline program, now three men want to meet her at a motel? Why not the Kingdom Hall? Is Anderson not worthy to walk into the building? Is this funny or what. Anderson is going to request the meet at her home instead. Now the question is, will the committee give in to fear of "woman" and refuse to meet? Or are they too consumed with this opportunity to "beat their sister" that they will meet at all costs. Would anyone like to appear as a character witness for what Barbara Anderson has done? If so please email me and I will be glad to let you know how to get there. I plan to be there on Barbara's behalf and I welcome anyone who would like to stand with her husband and I in her behalf. Regards, bill

July 15, 2002 Mrs. Barbara J. Anderson 1527 Normandy Rd. Normandy, TN Dear Sister Anderson; On June 5 2002, we corresponded with you in response to your letter of May 30, 2002 in which you appeal the decision made by a judicial committee from the Manchester congregation. A meeting was arranged to hear the appeal. However, we were informed that you could not be at the scheduled meeting due to the short notification period. We are please to arrange another meeting in accordance with your request. Meeting has been set for 3:00 pm Sunday, July 21, 2002 at the following address; Ramada Inn, 2314 Hillsboro Blvd., Manchester, TN. R. E. Matthews Chairman appeal committee (931) 424-9303 cc; Jerre Michael Hood, esq.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:00:44

Comments

Please read the first two chapters of 'Babylon the Great has fallen-God's Kingdom rules' cicu 1963. This highlights the root cause of the problem in Witnessworld and indeed the rest of the world. It would seem from personal experience of surviving abuse as a witness, along with others, that masonic Satanism is the problem. Or as they see it, Lucifer is right! The murders, sexual abuse and every other crime committed in the name of God is their way of undermining faith on this earth. They think they are untouchable, try exposing masonic hierarchy and see. Jesus talked of them in Matthew 13. He will destroy their empire as 2nd Thessalonians 2 states. See 'man of Lawlessness' in the Insight book re 'composite man' i.e. not Babylon as such (a woman)but 'mystic Babylon' (a man). This class are identified as

a Judas class. My personal thought is possibly ex-anointed. They know Gods purpose and having been seduced/corrupted by Satan seek to thwart Jehovah's plan. As if they ever could! Such is the ego, arrogance, vanity of fallen man. Very tragic. Somewhat like the fallen angels they have been duped by... 'they got to believing the lie'. In what ever form that takes their fancy, communing with 'angels', 'aliens', sacrificing children, or people in wars, whatever. Unbelievable? Ephesians 6:12. Governments buy it, religion buys it, from Babylon down to today it's all about confusing the truth of Jehovah's will and purpose for humanity. Child abuse gives us an unfortunate glimpse into the nature of these fallen spirit creatures and as one elder told me re brothers who are masons 'They don't realize what it will do to their minds'. Obviously most masons have no idea of their origins or the purpose of their hierarchy either. A New World Order. Sound familiar? Where Hitler and whatever was controlling and manipulating him left off. Were the 'ovens' for Molech? The power of good over-ruled then as it will now. 2nd Peter 3:17,18. Isaiah 9:6,7. Isaiah 65:16,17,18. Rev 21:3-5. 1st Corinthians 13. Luke 10:18-24. Did it help to take the Nazi scientists to the US and Russia? Is this site true? <http://www.apfn.org/apfn/camps.htm> The best source for everyone to build or rebuild their faith primarily with the bible is in Bro' Russell's 7 volumes of 'Insight on the Scriptures'. After his tour of masonic halls sincerely giving them the truth, talks they were amazed at, he was soon 'got rid of'. He was not a mason or Knights Templar as those who would detract/poison you from the truth try to imply. Probably the masonic/KT hierarchy itself, they started tampering then. They need to wonder who is tampering with them? Ezekiel 28:13-26.

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:01:46****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 19 Jul 2002 16:53:53 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: My letter 7-18-02 Draffenville Body of Elders Ron Carey-chairman Dear brothers, This letter is to acknowledge your letter of July 15, and your renewed interest in establishing a new judicial hearing. As you may recall my attorney sent you a letter on June 6, 2002 with clear and concise requests for information. In not answering the June 6, letter you canceled a second arranged meeting on June 28, which I readily agreed to, but you failed to confirm in anyway. Due to circumstances beyond my control I am unable to meet on July 24th. I will be happy to reschedule a date acceptable to all concerned. I noted with interest that Ron Cary from Central City has now been appointed to serve as chairman, has he moved to Draffenville? Does he represent the Draffenville Congregation for the Watchtower home office? This needs to be clarified as I am confused why Ron Cary would be involved as he lives over one and one half hours away from Draffenville. The reason for my concern in this regard is the stated instructions in the elder handbook "Pay Attention to Yourself and all the Flock" it makes this comment in that regard on page 109: "If a judicial committee is needed, elders who are present at the Kingdom Hall should determine which elders will serve on the committee and which one will be chairman. The elders will take into consideration which elders are best qualified to handle the particular type of case that has arisen. (km 9/77 pp. 5-6)" Why does Draffenville Congregation need an Assembly Overseer, Ron Cary, when they already have five elders on the "local" elder body? Did the local body of elders call Ron Cary and request him to make the long road trip from Central City? If so I would appreciate an explanation as to why this is needed or who requested Brother Cary. In the July 15, letter Ron mentioned that he wished to be treated with, "due respect...accorded to the elder who is chairing the meeting." If find this noteworthy as a fellow elder I make the same request on my behalf. The question is, have I been treated with "due respect" since you brothers at the direction of home office have chosen to press these false allegations against me? To explain, let me share a few examples: Failing to appear or give notice for the first prearranged judicial hearing "in writing" when at great expense I was there in good faith to meet with the committee. Totally ignoring all questions asked since January of 2001 about serious actions committed against my good name in the congregation and local community. Attempting to arrange a judicial hearing with a twenty-four hour notice in an attempt to prevent my witnesses from appearing in my behalf. Attempting to arrange a judicial hearing on Wednesdays in an attempt to impede my witnesses from appearing on my behalf. Failing to appear for a second judicial hearing that my attorney notified you in writing that I was willing to appear for, but once again you failed to confirm or communicate in anyway. Harassing my family and myself, by trespassing on my property, making harassing phone calls, sending correspondence, after repeated requests for all communication to go only to my attorney. In the handbook you use to decide these matters a comment is made in this regard on page 107: "They must treat every person with impartiality at all times and desire that the spiritually ill become well again, since a failure in this regard is unjust and violates the law of love .I Tim. 5:21; Jas. 2:1-9; 5:14, 15; w77 3/1 pp. 146-52". By the actions committed to date by you and other representatives of Watchtower, have you treated me with "due respect" and given any hope of a "fair and impartial hearing"? How in any sense am I being made to feel that you want to make me "well again" if by your actions you show denial of basic human rights? According to our own guidebook it is described as "unjust and violates the law of

love". I would like a specific answer to that question. Now it appears you want to establish a new hearing with a third chairman officiating. Since you have failed to appear on two previous meetings that were arranged in writing, what reason do I have to believe you will appear for this one? Your actions to date have proven otherwise. Therefore due to the inconvenience you have caused my witnesses and myself by your gross negligence in these matters I must request the following in accordance with "due respect": What are the charges against me, please be specific as I am unclear what this new hearing is about. For any hearing that you wish to arrange I will require at least a two week notice from the date I receive the letter so as to arrange my schedule to be able to meet. I request that you not set the meeting for any weekday as this imposes a hardship for my witnesses to be able to appear in my behalf. Therefore I request a Saturday or Sunday meeting only. As you are aware the "Flock" book on page 110 states: "Suitable arrangements should be made as to the time and place of the hearing." Would that not mean arrangements that are kind to the accused and his witnesses? I request that the meeting be arranged on a time table after "noon." I request that you use no recording devices in the course of the hearing. I request that no attorneys may be present in your behalf or Watchtower. I request a basic committee of three with no observers present. According to the "Flock" book on page 109 it makes this statement: "In a complex case, a judicial committee need not be limited to three members; it may warrant having four or even five experienced elders serve." As this is a simple case of false allegations it would not appear to be to complex for three elders to handle. If you plan to have more than three elders present, I wish to be informed in advance and the basis for that decision. If you fail to do this and upon my arrival, there are more than three on the committee, I will certainly consider that a lack of "due respect" for not informing me ahead of time what to expect. My witnesses have asked that I act as an agent on their behalf, therefore I request a check in the amount of \$2, 945.25 to be sent to silentlamb to assist with travel expenses for my witnesses to return for the new hearing to bear testimony in my behalf. I request that ALL COMMUNICATION go through my attorney. It is no doubt at the advice of Watchtower Legal you have chosen to ignore my repeated demands in this regard, but regardless you must STOP HARASSING me. If you do not I will be forced to look to "Caesar" for redress in this regard. I am saddened to have to make the above requests but your actions have had the affect of "beating your brothers" by harassing my family, arranging judicial meetings which are stressful to face, and not making appearance, inconveniencing survivors of abuse who traveled great distances to meet with you and provide testimony. In his February 7, 2002 letter to Richard Greenberg of Dateline, JR Brown made this statement: "We therefore do not view them as adversaries, but as individuals whose views and opinions should be heard within the framework of the congregation, or church, and not in front of a nationwide television audience. Our Governing Body is willing to resolve differences of opinion within the framework of the congregation and according to scriptural principles." So is this the way "our Governing Body resolves differences of opinion"? They send out-of- town elders to establish a judicial committee with false allegations and disfellowship all who appeared on the program? Does this not confirm exactly the allegation I have made since day one, that is, when victims of abuse speak up they are silenced with the threat of disfellowshipping? Is it not the cowardly course to disfellowship brothers and sisters in back rooms rather than face legitimate allegations in a public forum? It seems "our Governing Body" is perfectly willing to authorize JR Brown of Watchtower Public Information to slander those who appeared on Dateline by stating they were being disfellowshipped for "other sins" not related to speaking out on child abuse to nationwide newspapers. Could it be that "our Governing Body" lied to JR Brown and Richard Greenberg? Could they be lying to you? I know the questions above are troubling as they have troubled me greatly over the course of the last year. It is for that reason I have requested to have a meeting with the Governing Body "within the framework of the congregation and according to scriptural principles" on September 27th of this year. Since they and the Service Committee are well aware of my request to meet with them in a FED-Xed letter dated June 6, 2002, why are they authorizing you to have a judicial hearing? You might want to ask them that question. Would it not make better sense to resolve our differences at that time? On the other hand if you are aware of my meeting with the Governing Body, then I would welcome an explanation for the inconsistency of your actions. I realize you brothers are "caught in the middle" so to speak, but I would encourage you to think seriously about pressing this matter at this time. I am willing to meet and am traveling to Brooklyn, New York as an evidence of my sincerity in wanting these matters settled. I will be glad to meet with you, I simply request "due respect" as you have failed miserably in that regard up to this point. Think about these things brothers as many children will either benefit or suffer from the actions you choose to take. As the "Flock" book states: Elders called upon to care for this responsibility must exercise heavenly wisdom, have good judgment, and be impartial. (Deut. 1:13, 16-18) A sound knowledge of Jehovah's righteous laws and principles is necessary.(Ps. 19:7-11) They must weigh matters carefully, realizing that certain factors make situations differ from one another. Instead of looking for rigid rules for guidance, elders should think in terms of principles; judge each case on its own merits. Before handling a judicial case, elders should carefully review Units 5(a), 5(b), and 5(c). They may also need to do research in the Society's publications and recent correspondence from the Society to find information that may apply or be helpful. Elders can be confident that with accurate knowledge, with experience and discernment, and with the help of God's spirit, they can judge in righteousness, wisdom, and mercy. I encourage you brothers to consider these matters carefully and make a decision that will benefit the flock. As fellow elders is that not what we are required to do? I await your quick response to this letter and send my warm Christian love. Very Truly Yours, William H. Bowen

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:02:33****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 11 Jul 2002 11:52:50 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Abuse survivors Florida I currently have a report4er who is looking to do a story and JW's and abuse in Florida. If you would like to be interviewed or know someone that would let me know. Regards, bill

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:04:50****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 17 Jul 2002 01:50:08 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Scottish Press CHURCH AT CENTRE OF PAEDOPHILE ALLEGATIONS
<http://www.thisisnorthscotland.co.uk/displayNode.jsp?nodeId=62692&command=displayContent&sourceNode=62244&contentPK=2125157>
<<http://www.thisisnorthscotland.co.uk/displayNode.jsp?nodeId=62692&command=displayContent&sourceNode=62244&contentPK=2125157>> CLARE STEWART 09:00 - 15 July 2002 The Jehovah's Witness Church in Scotland has vehemently denied allegations that it shelters Pedophiles. A Panorama programme screened last night on BBC TV claimed the church had records of known Pedophiles within the faith that it refused to share with police. The programme profiled an Ayrshire teenager who allegedly told elders at her church she was being abused by her father. She claimed to have been told not to go to police, despite the fact that the man had already confessed to elders that he had abused her. A spokesman for the British branch of Jehovah's Witnesses condemned pedophilia as "abhorrent" and stated the programme had failed to examine cases in which the church had approached the police. The investigative programme claimed that the Watch Tower Society kept a worldwide database of members accused of child abuse. The list, which is claimed to contain more than 20,000 names, is based on details held by each Jehovah's Witness congregation and has many names that have never been reported to police. Panorama claimed a code of silence existed within the faith based on Biblical teachings that members should turn to elders and not the police, and that members believed a crime had not taken place unless two members of the faith could give evidence of it. Spokesman Paul Gilles yesterday denied that any Jehovah's Witness congregation would shelter a PAEDOPHILE from the police. "Sexual abuse of children is not just a terrible sin but also a crime that can leave lasting emotional scars on its victims," he said. "Jehovah's Witnesses everywhere abhor the sexual abuse of children and will not protect any perpetrator of such repugnant acts from the consequences of his gross sin." Explaining why the church had chosen to snub the programme, Mr Gilles said: "We decided not to take part for two reasons. "One is Jehovah's Witnesses are featured in the programme. We follow the Bible in everything we do and the way to resolve difficulties between spiritual brothers and sisters is not in the public. "Our views are based on deeply held convictions which can't be expressed just in a few sound bytes which might be edited. That's why we have chosen to address the allegations on our own website so we can give detailed answers in context." However, the church did provide the programme with information on its policies towards child abuse. Mr Gilles, speaking before the programme was aired, said he did not expect it to give an even-handed view. "I don't expect it to be a balanced programme from what I have seen so far," he said. "They have highlighted cases which could have been handled better. We told them we can't discuss specific cases. "They have trawled newspapers to find cases where things had gone wrong, but they didn't trawl newspapers to find cases where we had gone to the police." The spokesman did accept there were cases of child abuse within the faith that could have been dealt with better and expressed regret at them. Explaining the Jehovah's Witness process for reporting such matters, Mr Gilles said: "When a report is received, elders contact our national office in London for guidance to ensure that, firstly, the alleged victim and other potential victims are protected from possible abuse, and secondly that counsel is given to report crime to the proper authorities and to comply with any additional legal requirements. "Jehovah's Witnesses further believe that it is the absolute right of the victim, his or her family or anyone else to report the matter to the authorities if they so choose. There are certainly no sanctions against any congregation member who reports an allegation of child abuse to the authorities." About 8,600 Jehovah's Witnesses made the trip to Perth yesterday for the final day of the Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers Convention. The conference attracted visitors from throughout the UK and as far afield as the US. Organizer Bill Reid said: "The people of Perth have responded very well to us being here, from taxi drivers right the way through."

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:06:02****Comments**

" Error always seeks the dark, while truth is enhanced by the light. Error never desires to be investigated. Light always courts a thorough and complete investigation." [Millions Now Living Will Never Die, on page 13] --- REPOST

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:06:32****Comments**

" For he that practices vile things hates the light and *does not come to the light, in order that his works may not be reproved.* But he that does what is true *comes to the light* IN ORDER THAT HIS WORKS MAY BE MADE MANIFEST AS HAVING BEEN WORKED IN HARMONY WITH GOD." [John 3:20-21] --- REPOST

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:10:58****Comments**

Mrs J of Cambridge, England wrote at the Guest Forum at the BBC Panorama Site after the JW story aired: --- "...Our elders are not representatives of God... they are labeled as servants and nothing more." --- MY REPLY: See the August 1, 2002, Watchtower, page 13: "REPRESENTING THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD are appointed elders..." --- Mrs. J also wrote: "...ELDERS ARE NOT POLICEMEN. They are men that give advice from the Bible, you can do whatever you want with it." --- MY REPLY: See the August 1, 2002, Watchtower, page 13: "...the elders also MUST HATE ANYTHING that resembles PARTIALITY IN JUDGMENT... (and) RATHER THAN CHALLENGE THEIR AUTHORITY, we truly appreciate our hardworking elders." --- Not Challenge their Authority? Representatives of the ROYAL Priesthood? Almost sounds like (spiritual) policemen to me./SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:13:31****Comments**

(The JW story was in Dave Letterman's monolog Monday 7/15 and Tuesday 7/16): --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Tue, 16 Jul 2002 01:29:14 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: WE made David Letterman! --- Tonight, in his monolog, David Letterman made a quip about the abuse scandal affecting the Watchtower-led organization. -- "I sure hope this turns out to be false, because otherwise, people would start avoiding Jehovah's Witnesses. We wouldn't want that to happen." --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Tue, 16 Jul 2002 23:39:20 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Letterman did it again --- Aren't you tired of all the sex scandals in religion? The Jehovah's Witnesses are having a big sex scandal, it has gotten so bad when they come to your door first they grope you, then they hand you a pamphlet. -- The Jehovah's Witnesses sex scandal started its first day in court today, when they knocked on the door of the courthouse, nobody answered the door.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:15:35

Comments

LISTEN to PANORAMA pre-show newscast here: Jehovah's Witnesses and child abuse The Jehovah's witnesses are the latest in a succession of religious groups to come under attack for the way they have responded to allegations of child sex abuse within their ranks. A Panorama investigation to be shown on BBC1 tonight (Sunday) reveals that a number of legal actions against the organization are underway in America, but the problem is not confined to that country. Report by Panorama's Shabnam Grewal. Listen here <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/religion/realmedia/sunday/s20020714g.ram>> (7m 21s)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:16:32

Comments

WATCH THE ENTIRE Panorama show here --- Suffer The Little Children --- With the Catholic Church still reeling from revelations that it kept child abuse quiet, Panorama investigates a world-wide religion that stands accused of shielding abusers: the Jehovah's Witnesses. View the video of the entire program here: http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/audiovideo/programmes/panorama/newsid_2114000/2114320.stm Suffer The Little Children Watch the programme on Sunday 14 July at 22:15 BST, on BBC One or from this page. With the Catholic Church still reeling from revelations that it kept child abuse quiet, Panorama investigates a world-wide religion that stands accused of shielding abusers: the Jehovah's Witnesses. The programme tells the harrowing stories of children put at risk by the Watchtower Society's bible-based policies and unearths evidence of a database of members suspected of child abuse - many of whom have never been reported to the police. The organization claims to monitor the men accused of raping and molesting children but now faces allegations that it covers up crime and pressurises victims not to go to the police. Panorama takes its evidence to the heart of the organization and reveals the damage caused by the silent witnesses. Production Team: Reporter: Betsan Powys Producer: Murdoch Rodgers Assistant Producer: Shabnam Grewal Editor: Mike Robinson

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:17:32

Comments

WATCH the AFTER-PANORAMA QUESTION & ANSWER SHOW HERE --- The Jehovah's Witnesses are accused of having a "child protection policy" that protects Pedophiles. You can ask our panel about the organization, its policies and how child abuse should be dealt with in a live forum on Monday 15 July at 14:00 BST, to be shown on this page and on Digital Satellite television. http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/audiovideo/programmes/panorama/live_forums/newsid_2124000/2124808.stm When child abuse is suspected within a congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, "elders" in the church have a "child protection policy" to follow. This involves reporting the matter to the church's own legal desk - but not necessarily to the police. The organization's strict biblical interpretation means not only that the matter often remains a secret within the organization, but also that victims can be sent back home to the abusive relationship which they have complained of. A former elder, Bill Bowen, has spoken out to Panorama about these policies. He's now leading a campaign to change the church's attitude to child abuse within its ranks. And we speak to victims caught up in this controversy from around the world. E-mail us your questions for our panel to answer.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:19:36

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 14 Jul 2002 14:23:52 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: NOTE HIGHLIGHTED CHANGES BRITISH LETTER WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA THE RIDGEWAY LONDON NW7 1RN ENGLAND TELEPHONE 020 8906 2211 July 14, 2002 TO ALL CONGREGATIONS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM Dear Brothers: At Psalm 144:15 we read: "Happy is the people whose God is Jehovah!" We see the truthfulness of this inspired statement when we associate with our brothers and sisters at conventions, assemblies, and congregation meetings. We enjoy a warm atmosphere of peace while we benefit from fine spiritual encouragement from Jehovah and his organization. (Psalm 29:11) What a contrast to those of the world who lack true spiritual guidance and a solid hope for the future! --Isaiah 65:13. What enables us to maintain our happy spirit? For one thing, we fear Jehovah and we deeply respect the admonition in His Word, including what the Bible says on sexual matters. (1 Corinthians 6:9,10; Hebrews 13:4) At first, it was not easy for some of us to bring our lives into harmony with Jehovah's elevated standards. We had to make significant changes in our lifestyle before we could qualify for membership in Jehovah's clean, spirit-directed organization. Was it worth the effort? Absolutely! How happy we are to be living in harmony with God's righteous requirements! In recent weeks, the press in this country has focused attention on the way accusations of child abuse are handled by various religious organizations. Such reports may cause some sincere individuals to ask about the procedures followed by Jehovah's Witnesses. Therefore, we believe that it will be beneficial to review with you our Bible-based position, so that you will "know how you ought to give an answer" to any who may inquire.--Colossians 4:6. Simply stated, we abhor the sexual abuse of children and will not protect any perpetrator of such repugnant acts from the consequences of his gross sin. (Romans 12:9) We expect the elders to investigate every allegation of child abuse. Even one abused child is one too many. However, in evaluating the evidence, they must bear in mind the Bible's clear direction: "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin ... At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good." (Deuteronomy 19:15) Later, this requirement to consider testimony of two or three witnesses was confirmed by Jesus. (Matthew 18:16) Thus, although they investigate every allegation, the elders in not authorized by the Scriptures to take congregational action unless there is a confession or there are two credible witnesses. However, if two persons are witnesses to separate incidents of the same kind of wrongdoing, their testimony can be deemed sufficient to take action.--1 Timothy 5:19, 24, 25. What if someone is a proven child molester? The article "Let Us Abhor What is Wicked!" published in the Jan 1st 1997, issue of The Watchtower had this to say on page 29: "For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester does not qualify for a responsible position in the congregation. Moreover, he cannot be a pioneer or serve in any other special, full-time service." We take such decisive action because we are concerned with maintaining Bible standards and protecting our children. (1 Timothy 3:2, 9, 10) Everyone in the organization is expected to meet the same requirements, namely, to be clean physically, mentally, morally, and spiritually. 2nd Corinthians 7: 1; Ephesians 4:17-19; 1 Thessalonians 2:4. Our position is that the secular authorities deal with crime while elders deal with sin. To avoid a miscarriage of justice elders must not interfere with, prevent, or impede any secular investigation into child abuse. They must ensure that secular laws are adhered to (Romans 13:1) To that end they are instructed to contact the legal dept at Bethel whenever they receive information from even one person who alleges that child abuse has occurred. When a report is received guidance is given by the legal dept to ensure that: 1. The alleged victim and other potential victims are protected from possible abuse. 2. The council is given to report crime to the proper authorities and to comply with any additional legal requirements. The elders know that it is the absolute right of the victim, his or her family or anyone else to report the matter to the authorities, if they so wish. (Galatians 6:5) At least since 1981, articles have been published in our journals, The Watchtower and Awake!, with a view to educating Jehovah's people and the public on the need to protect children from child abuse. Besides the above-quoted article, there was the article, "Help For the Victims of Incest," which appeared in the, Watchtower. Awake! has featured such articles as "Your Child is in Danger!" "How Can We Protect Our Children?" and "Prevention in the Home" (October 8, 1993) as well as "Child Molesting-Every Mother's Nightmare," in its Jan 22nd 1985 issue. We believe that we have a strong, Bible-based policy on child abuse. Over the years, as we have noted areas where our policy could be strengthened, we have not hesitated to follow through. At Kingdom Ministry Schools the elders receive ongoing reminders regarding this policy and related matters. And we continue to urge the elders to follow closely the procedures that we have established. The moral cleanness of the congregation continues to be of vital concern to the "faithful and discreet slave." (Matthew 24:45) As we keep applying Scriptural principles in our lives, our happiness will increase. We trust that these reminders will be helpful to you as you share the Kingdom hope with right-hearted ones. We have much to be grateful for in the way of spiritual refreshment as a result of attending the "Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers" District Conventions. What a happy prospect! Yes, there is no doubt about it: "Happy is the people whose God is Jehovah!"-Psalm 144:15. Your brothers, Watch Tower B. & T. Society of Pennsylvania

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****08:21:02****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 14 Jul 2002 18:24:45 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: WT Fax to BBC Below is the fax sent to Betsan Powys regarding non-answers to specific questions asked. As you will note the 23, 720 figure is denied in the USA. I never specifically stated it was a USA ONLY figure. It appears once again misinformation is being used to shade the facts of this matter along with other comments. I invite all to review and form your own conclusions. Regards, bill . Original via fax May 9, 2002 Betsan Powys BBC Panorama Dear Ms. Powys: This is in response to your fax of April 30, 2002, in which you advise us that BBC-TV is preparing a program on the way Jehovah's Witnesses handle child abuse matters. You have kindly offered us the opportunity to be interviewed on-camera; however, we must respectfully decline. We are not opposed to giving interviews in general; however, it is likely that among those whose views will be expressed on your broadcast will be some persons who are Jehovah's Witnesses. In our view, it would be neither proper nor Scriptural for us to place ourselves in what might turn out to be an adversarial position with our Christian brothers and sisters in a public setting. (1 Corinthians 6:1-8; Ephesians 4:2) We trust that you will understand our position in this regard. Although unable to participate in an interview, we are certainly willing to comment on the questions that you raised in your fax. We note that these center almost exclusively on the nature of the records that we keep on alleged child abusers. You tell us that it is vital that we answer your questions on our record-keeping procedures because of the "very serious nature of the allegations made to the program," although you do not specify what the allegations are. First of all, however, please allow us to comment on the way that child abuse accusations are handled by Jehovah's Witnesses. We realize that you did not ask us to touch on this aspect; nevertheless, it is essential that we comment on it to provide an appropriate, frank answer. In the United States, when any one of Jehovah's Witnesses is accused of an act of child abuse, the local elders are expected to investigate. The procedure is as follows. Two elders meet separately with the accused and the accuser to see what each says on the matter. If the accused denies the charge, the two elders may arrange for him to have the opportunity to confront the accuser in their presence. If during that meeting the accused still denies the charges and there are no others who can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time. Why not? As a Bible-based organization, we must adhere to what the Scriptures say, namely, "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin . . . at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good." (Deuteronomy 19:15) Jesus reaffirmed this principle as recorded at Matthew 18:15-17. When the branch office receives an allegation of child abuse, a check of the records might reveal that similar, uncorroborated allegations were lodged against the same person in the past, perhaps when he was living in another part of the country. When a second credible allegation by a different person is lodged against the same individual, the elders are authorized by the Scriptures to handle the case. However, even if the elders cannot take congregational action, they are expected to report the allegation to the branch office of Jehovah's Witnesses in their country, if local privacy laws permit. Again, privacy laws permitting, a record is made at the branch office that the individual has been accused of child abuse. Each branch office of Jehovah's Witnesses keeps its own records, if that is allowed by local jurisdiction. In the United States we do not have records of child abusers who live in other lands. If privacy laws do not allow such records to be kept, the elders do whatever is permitted within the law to see to it that children are protected. The aim is Betsan Powys May 9, 2002 Page 2 to balance the right to privacy of the individual with the overriding need to protect the safety of children. 1 Timothy 5:19. In addition to making a report to the branch office of Jehovah's Witnesses, the elders may be required by law to report even uncorroborated or unsubstantiated allegations to the authorities. If so, we expect the elders to comply. (emphasis added by me/not by the author or SL). Additionally, the victim may wish to report the matter to the authorities, and it is his or her absolute right to do so. In the United States, reporting requirements vary from state to state. It can be quite a challenge to keep abreast of the reporting requirements, but our Legal Department makes every effort to do so. If, when confronted, the accused confesses that he is guilty of child abuse, the elders take appropriate action. If he is not repentant, he will not be permitted to remain a member of the congregation. Even if he is repentant--is cut to the heart, and is thus resolutely determined to avoid such conduct in the future--what was stated in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower applies. The article said: "For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester does not qualify for a responsible position in the congregation. Moreover, he cannot be a pioneer [full-time missionary of Jehovah's Witnesses] or serve in any other special, full-time service." (1 Timothy 3:2, 7-10) We take such action because we are concerned with maintaining Bible standards and protecting our children. Everyone in our organization is expected to meet the same requirements, namely, to be clean physically, mentally, morally, and spiritually. 2 Corinthians 7:1; Ephesians 4:17-19; 1 Thessalonians 2:4. In a few instances, individuals guilty of an act of child abuse have been appointed to positions within the congregation if their conduct has been otherwise exemplary for decades. All of the circumstances would need to be considered carefully. Suppose, for example, that a long time ago a 16-year-old boy had sexual relations with a consenting 15-year-old girl. Depending upon the U.S. jurisdictions where he lived when this happened, elders are required to report this as an incident of child abuse. Let us say that twenty years have passed. The child abuse

reporting law may have changed; he may even have married the girl! Both have been living exemplary lives and they are respected. In such a rare case, the man could possibly be appointed to a responsible position within the congregation. (emphasis added by me, not the author or SL). Our procedures have been refined over time. Our policy over the past several years has been that at least twenty years must have passed before an individual who committed an act of child abuse could even be considered for appointment to a responsible position in the congregation, if ever. The Bible teaches that individuals can repent of their sins and "turn to God by doing works that befit repentance," and we accept what the Bible says. (Acts 26:20) Still, the safety of our children is of the utmost importance, so we realize that the local elders must be very careful when recommending individuals who may have been guilty of an act of child abuse in the distant past. (emphasis added). You have been told that here in the United States we have compiled a list of 23,720 names of child abusers. That is false. First of all, the total number of names in our records is considerably lower than that. In addition, it is not meaningful to focus on the number of names we have in our records. This is because our figures include the names of many persons who have only been Betsan Powys May 9, 2002 Page 3 accused of child abuse whereas the charges have not been substantiated. (My comment: How can charges ever be substantiated if victims are not ENCOURAGED to get the police involved?) We keep these records to document our compliance with what the law requires in many U.S. jurisdictions. Also included on our list are allegations made on the basis of so-called "repressed memories," the validity of which many authorities challenge. Then there are the names of persons who have been accused of abusing children before becoming Jehovah's Witnesses as well as individuals who have never been baptized Witnesses but whose names we are obliged to keep because of their association with the Witnesses. (An example of this would be a non-Witness father or step-father who is accused by his Witness children or stepchildren of abusing them.) To be safe, we also list the names of persons who may or may not be considered as child abusers, depending upon the jurisdiction where they live (for example, that 16-year-old boy who had sexual relations with the consenting 15-year-old girl). The name of an individual who was guilty of voyeurism or involved with child pornography, as further examples, would also be included on the list. And, to be sure, the list also includes names of persons who are actually guilty of child abuse. We do not apologize for keeping such records here in the United States. Apart from being legally needed, they have been very helpful to us in our efforts to protect the flock from harm. (Isaiah 32:2) Christian parents can rightly feel secure in the knowledge that such efforts are made to screen out possible child abusers from appointment to responsible positions within the congregation. (My comment: Who CARES about responsible positions? We care that they are in the cong, period!) Ms. Powys, please do not conclude that we believe that our system is perfect. No human organization is perfect. But we do believe that we have a strong, Bible-based policy on child abuse. Anyone in a responsible position who is guilty of child abuse would be removed from his responsibilities without hesitation. (My comment: Again, why do they harp on having positions? THAT IS NOT THE POINT!) We certainly would not knowingly transfer him to serve elsewhere. Child abuse is abhorrent to us. Even one abused child is one too many. At least since 1981, our journals, The Watchtower and Awake!, have featured articles to educate both Witnesses and the public regarding the importance and need to protect children from child abuse. Among others, there was the article "Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked!" published in the January 1, 1997, issue of The Watchtower; "Help For the Victims of Incest" in the October 1, 1983, Watchtower; "Your Child Is in Danger!", "How Can We Protect Our Children?", and "Prevention in the Home," all in the October 8, 1993, Awake!, as well as "Child Molesting Every Mothers Nightmare" in the January 22, 1985, Awake! (My comment: Again, why are they leaving out the ENTIRE Awake! of 10/8/91, "Healing the Wounds of Child Abuse," which the front cover was about child abuse, as were pages 3-11 of the mag.) Over the years, as we have noted areas where our policies could be strengthened, we have followed through. We are continuing to refine them. We trust that you will find the information in this letter to be helpful. As you will note, we have responded to the broad issues you raise rather than providing specific answers to your detailed list of questions. We note that you sent a similar list of questions to our offices in London. We understand they are answering your questions in accordance with their procedures and adherence to British law. With every good wish, I am, Very truly yours,

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:21:49

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sat, 13 Jul 2002 23:06:57 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: run wt run http://www.sundayherald.com/26260 Jehovah's Witnesses accused of building 'PAEDOPHILE paradise' Scottish branch of world church alleged to have sheltered abusers and kept information from police By Torcuil Crichton The Jehovah's Witnesses Church in Scotland stands accused of sheltering child abusers and keeping secret files of known Pedophiles within the organization which it refuses to share with police. After a successful prosecution over child abuse within a Jehovah's Witnesses family in Ayrshire, Scottish police are

understood to be preparing to bring a further case to court in the northeast. The Jehovah's Witnesses church, which has six million members around the world, has been convulsed by revelations that its elders have protected sex offenders, failed to report accusations to the police and even punished children and families making accusations. The Watch Tower, the church's worldwide head quarters in Brooklyn, is struggling to regain its battered authority after a string of child abuse cases stretching from the US to Scotland. An investigation by the BBC's Panorama programme has discovered that the Watch Tower Society keeps a worldwide database of members accused of child abuse. The list, which is claimed to contain more than 20,000 names, is based on details held by each Jehovah's Witnesses congregation and many of the names on that list have never been reported to the police. Allegations of child abuse within the church first emerged in Scotland in the quiet seaside town of Stevenson in Ayrshire when 19-year-old Alison Cousins went to the police after being branded a liar by church elders to whom she had turned for help. Cousins, who was brought up in the Jehovah's Witnesses, went to her church elders three years ago with the shocking allegation that her father, a respected member of the congregation, had been sexually abusing her. Cousins, who followed the strict church rules that any allegations of wrongdoing must be dealt with within the congregation, broke down as she told her story to the men who dispensed moral guidance to the flock. In return she was told that she should do nothing. 'They told me that one of the scriptures in the Bible was that you should never take your brother to court,' Cousins told Panorama. 'And I said to them, 'Well what are you meant to do then if he's doing something wrong?' And they said, 'Come to us and we'll deal with it.'" The church law which dictates that members must turn to elders rather than the police also demands that there must be two witnesses to a crime before taking any action. The biblical citation for this is found in Deuteronomy 19:15: 'No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin. At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good.' In instances of child abuse, where there are no witnesses other than the child involved, critics of the church say the guide lines amount to a 'PAEDOPHILE paradise'. Eventually, because she didn't have corroborating witness statements for the elders, Cousins went to the police last year and as their investigation began, she made a shocking discovery. Church elders had known for three years that her father had been abusing her older sister, that he had confessed to the church but that no action had been taken. Her father, Ian Cousins, who has since been prosecuted and sentenced to five years in jail, had merely been reprimanded by the elders and sent home where his abuse simply shifted from one sister to the other. The way Cousins's case was dealt with by the church is not an isolated incident. The Jehovah's Witnesses are now reeling from a series of scandals worldwide and allegations that its self-styled Child Protection Policy does nothing but protect abusers and fails to ensure allegations of abuse are reported to the authorities. According to its critics, child abusers within the organization are protected by its strict biblical laws and the threat that any member disregarding the advice of elders by going to the police faces the prospect of being denounced and cast out of the congregation. The organization insists that it has a strict child protection policy and defends the database of self-confessed offenders as part of its strategy of dealing with abuse without referring to the judicial system. The church keeps the existence of the list a closely guarded secret. Watch Tower states that it uses the list to monitor the activities of the men who stand accused of raping and molesting children. But former members of the church claim that keeping the list secret effectively shields abusers and allows abuse to continue. In the American Bible belt of Kentucky, Bill Bowen, who has spent his lifetime as a Jehovah's Witness and more than 20 years as an elder, claims the organization covers up abuse by keeping this database secret. According to Bowen, who has become a thorn in the flesh of the organization, his sources inside Watch Tower indicate there are 23,720 abusers on the secret list -- who are protected by the system. 'Every detail is written down about what happened,' said Bowen. 'If this man moves anywhere, then if any allegation surfaces again, this is the way they monitor these people.' The church in the UK and the US refuses to discuss the list or its details with anyone not personally involved in a case. It was that wall of anonymity that allowed Cousins's father to remain at home and unchecked with his daughters at risk. Bowen began his campaign to expose the church after having to handle an abuse case in his own congregation and becoming disturbed by the pressure it puts on the victim. 'When an allegation of abuse happens, parents are required to go to the elders first,' said Bowen. 'If the abuser denies the charge, they will turn back to the child and say, 'Do you have two eye witnesses to what happened?' That means the child and one other witness.' According to Bowen, if there is not a basis to establish the allegation with two witnesses, the pressure is then turned on the accuser. If there is no corroborating evidence, the members making the allegations are warned not to repeat them against an 'innocent' or cause division in the church on pain of being 'disfellowshipped' -- effective lifetime exile. 'They're told if they don't obey these elders that God will kill them, and how God kills them is that when you're disfellowshipped, you're viewed as being dead,' said Bowen. 'It's like the biblical edict of stoning. Your own mother and father will not acknowledge you in public. Your own children will not speak to you. 'And they have a choice, they can be silent and retain their family and every friend they've known for the last 40 years, or, if they speak out, they will lose all that overnight.' The wall of silence around abuse cases and the stipulation that there must be two witnesses before any action is taken has prevented thousands of prosecutions, according to US police. Jack Zeller, a US police officer who dealt with several child abuse cases sees the irony. 'Unfortunately, most kids don't have several witnesses observing them get raped,' he said. The same levels of obstruction and unco-operativeness have been encountered by police in the UK tackling allegations of child abuse within the church. Police investigations into allegations of sexual abuse within the Jehovah's Witnesses community in Birmingham were frustrated for a long time by elders in the church. Steve Colley, an investigating officer with West Midlands police, was shocked by the determination of elders not to co-operate with his inquiries into allegations of

abuse in a Birmingham congregation. 'I was surprised,' said Colley. 'They actually said to me unless I could provide two Jehovah's Witnesses who'd actually seen the offence, then as far as they were concerned the offence hadn't taken place.' Despite this, each congregation keeps copious records regarding any spiritual infraction or wrongdoing committed within the church. Records of Ian Cousins's abuse of his eldest daughter were lodged but were only obtained by Cousins under data protection legislation. The papers show that the Jehovah's Witnesses in Ayrshire and in the organization's headquarters knew for three years before she asked them for help that her father was a self-confessed PAEDOPHILE. Instead of enabling elders to monitor him, the records showed they twice turned a blind eye to his abuse of his daughters. 'It is a PAEDOPHILE paradise created by Jehovah's Witnesses,' said Bill Bowen. 'An abuser can go into any congregation, remain anonymous, have access to more children through activities in the church, and all he has to do is just keep denying it and he will have the confidentiality clause in Watch Tower policy to enable him to continue .' Panorama's Suffer Little Children is on BBC1 tonight at 10.15pm

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:40:03

Comments

Thanks for the quick reply, Mr. webmaster@antijehovahswitness.com! --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:40:42

Comments

Can you guys believe we got a SPAMMER posting here? See the "work at home" offer above. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:42:34

Comments

WELCOME ALLISON COUSINS!!!! Thank you for your courage and bravery to appear on the Panorama show and tell your story! This cover-up of sex crimes was a blistering boil that needed to be popped wide open so the Toxins could come out in view of everyone. You have done a WONDERFUL THING and we THANK YOU. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:43:34

Comments

UK SEEKS INVESTIGATION OF WTS (REPOST) --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 17 Jul 2002 15:15:00 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: UK Press release --- Helen Clark Member of Parliament for Peterborough --- FOR IMMEDIATE USE 15.07.02 --- HOUSE OF COMMONS --- London SW1A 0AA --- Press Release --- JEHOVAH'S WITNESS CHILD SEX ABUSE --- MP CALLS FOR INQUIRY --- Helen Clark MP has tabled an Early Day Motion in the House of Commons calling for an immediate inquiry into the allegations of child sexual abuse amongst members of Jehovah's Witness congregations. This follows the BBC Panorama expose of past and present cases, which have never been adequately investigated due to the organization's policy of requiring two

witnesses to an alleged offence. Mrs Clarke has been pursuing the matter for nearly two years since been contacted by a constituent, himself a victim as a child, but three successive Ministers have refused to take any action. --- "Panorama contacted me when they were preparing this programme and I was able to put them in touch with my constituent and the police who were also aware of the allegations" said Mrs Clarke "I'm delighted that the matter is at last receiving the public scrutiny it deserves, having written on a number of occasions to the Home Office without success. In my opinion, Government Ministers have all been too anxious not to offend a religious minority group and therefore too ready to accept outward assurances that the proper procedures were in effect. The Children of members of Jehovah's Witnesses must be afforded the same protection against sexual abuse as any other children in our society. I hope this EDM will receive sufficient support to put additional pressure on the Government to take action. I would be very surprised if I am the only Member of Parliament to have been approached on these issues. --- ENDS --- Text of EDM --- EARLY DAY MOTION --- JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE --- That this house congratulates the BBC on its showing of the Panorama programme, which exposes the lack of an appropriate child protection policy amongst Jehovah's Witnesses, since it is the organization's policy to consider congregation members accused of child sexual abuse innocent unless there are two witnesses, even in the case of listed Pedophiles; notes that previous attempts on the part of victims of this abuse to obtain official recognition of the issues involved have been unsuccessful and calls upon the Government to institute an immediate enquiry into the circumstances of past and present cases of such abuse. --- CONTACTS: Mrs Helen Clark MP 020 7219 6062 --- . Helen Clark Member of Parliament for Peterborough --- HRC/IAJM 15th July, 2002 --- HOUSE OF COMMONS --- London SW1A 0AA --- Mr. Hilary Benn , M.P., Parliamentary Under Secretary of State, Home Office. --- Dear Hillary, --- Jehovah's Witnesses --- Thank you for your letter of 26 June, which I have already forwarded to my constituent Mr. XXXXXX. --- However, last night's "Panorama" programme on this subject showed that this is an extremely serious problem. From my own correspondence with your office, it seems to be one which successive Ministers have not fully addressed. It appears to have been preferable to simply accept the guidelines, issued by the Jehovah's Witnesses, as read. --- Mr. XXXXX particularly mentions that the "Letters to Elders" sent from the headquarters of the Jehovah's Witnesses are normally kept under lock and key, so that ordinary members do not see them. He asked why this process is so secretive. --- The spokesman from headquarters (in the United States) said on the programme that the Witnesses had their own register of Pedophiles -- with 23,720 names on it (in Europe, Canada and the U. S.). As this is an international organization, their policy stems from the U.S.; they are a corporate body whose representatives in England are not independent. --- One of the police officers interviewed on the programme, Sgt. Steve Colley of the West Midlands Police, said of the Simon Brady case with which he had been involved, that it was "criminally negligent" that the Witnesses had not passed on details to the police when they first learned them. --- I should like you to know that I am today tabling an EDM on the subject (copy enclosed). I hope that you will Institute and urgent inquiry into this whole question. --- Yours Helen (signature)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:46:28

Comments

17 Jul 2002 Time: 21:28:08 Comments Cheerleader - your comments earlier today were fantastic obliterated (sp) the myth of two witnesses...logical, rational and backed by scripture!!!! You do your homework and I appreciate your posts. *** (Bonnielynn, don't want to loose contact with you...I am going to go to hotmail, see if I can get an address and come back to post it. Then you can have my mailing address. Don't forget the library - Sandi from N.Mexico uses the library to post...your are too funny and we need your sense of humor - no one has made me laugh like you have for a long long time!+Tears and wet my pants laughing out loud is the best therapy. +++ AGAIN CHEERLEADER your posts were excellent on the subject and what more can anyone say? If people don't get it they must be blind, deaf and dumb, hear no evil, see no evil and hear no evil dumb. *** I would also like to say publicly that LORIS is very brave, has integrity and has risked her "good standing" with the WTS by writing a letter to the society and a letter to Newsweek which they published to support all of this - CLAP CLAP CLAP CLAP APPLAUSE PLEASE!!!! AND our prayers for her *** Love Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:47:19

Comments

Contradictory messages in 8/1/02 WT re: SOCCER: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=31467&site=3&page=1>> Check out the August 1st issue and see the article "The Word of God Exerts Power", an experience from Jamaica which tells of a man named Cleveland who gave up a number of things to become one of JW's. Among the things he gave up was playing soccer: "Cleveland was deeply involved in his community's soccer team, and its games were interfering with his meeting attendance. What would he do? In spite of intense pressure from his teammates, coach, and friends, Cleveland decided to quit the soccer team. Yes, God's Word was beginning to exert power, influencing him for good!" So what "signal" does this give out? Why, that there is something 'un-Christian' about playing soccer and that a true Christian wouldn't do it. Right?... Wrong! Check out the article "Yoga - Just an Exercise or Something More?" in the same issue of The Watchtower! On page 22 it describes (and provides illustrations) of three activities approved for Christians. What are they? Walking, Gym workouts, and...guess what?...SOCCER! Are these guys confused, or what? It's true what Jesus said of those who lived by rules in his day, the Pharisees: "They bind up heavy loads and put them upon the shoulders of men, but they themselves are not willing to budge them with their finger." - Matt 23:4

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:47:47

Comments

Remote User: Date: 18 Jul 2002 Time: 17:58:56 Comments To SLC, I enjoy your comments! Keep that whip crackin' & smokin'. WHEW, you go! In a nut shell, it really is that simple...Do we protect an organization or do we protect children? I'm glad you liked my comment. Bill, take a concealed recorder with you to the INQUISITION, I mean "judicial meeting". I for one would love to know how LOVING this process is! HA Someone in Texas

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:48:45

Comments

DAVID LETTERMAN comments on the JW sex abuse scandal in his monologues on Monday and Tuesday nights, July 15 and 16. To hear the monologues yourself, you can listen at Letterman's website here: <[http://www.cbs.com/late night/late show/](http://www.cbs.com/late%20night/late%20show/)> and click on "Dave's Monolog" in the DAVE-TV box. --- If you want to tell Letterman thanks for helping to expose this non-funny issue to the public's attention, since a lot of people get their "news" from Dave and Jay rather than the nightly news, you can write Letterman here: <[http://www.cbs.com/late night/late show/show_info/ls_show_info_pop_feedback.shtml](http://www.cbs.com/late%20night/late%20show/show_info/ls_show_info_pop_feedback.shtml)> --- On Monday, Letterman said this: "Did you hear there's a big sex abuse scandal concerning Jehovah's Witnesses in Minnesota? (no response from audience so he asks again) Did you hear about that? (audience now groans, Noooooooooooo) Yeah, well, uh, I sure hope this isn't true... I really hope it is not true because, uh, we would really hate to see people START avoiding Jehovah's Witnesses... We wouldn't want THAT to happen." (laughter from audience). <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32252&site=3>> --- Here is a summary of what Letterman said on Tuesday night: David lettermen just crushed the jws again in tonights monolog. He asked, "Are you tired of all the religious sex scandals? Now the Jehovah's Witnesses have a sex scandal. They group you then they leave you a pamphlet. Then they went to court today but no one answered the door." <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32348&page=1&site=3#425664>> --- and --- For the second night in a row, David Letterman included a jab at the Witnesses in reference to their sex abuse scandal. Tonight in his monolog, he said (something like): "Those Jehovah's Witnesses, they're something else. First they grope you, then they leave you a pamphlet!" Then he mimicked a JW saying "Here" while handing you a piece of literature. <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32347&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

08:49:55

Comments

Remote User: Date: 18 Jul 2002 Time: 18:48:49 Comments WTG SLC!!! I haven't laughed so hard in so long! The one with the DUUUHHHHHHHHH! In it was the clincher! Job well done! Now it's MY turn! LOL Good 'ole Douglas Montgomery wrote = you would think Jehovah's Witnesses were synonymous with pedophilia. There are 6.5 million of us, would Panorama have been interested in any CHILD ABUSE CASES that HAVE BEEN dealt with responsibly? Any interest in the positive EXPERIENCES of the VAST MAJORITY of US? HUMMMM? You mean that there are even MORE cases that were handled right? Just how many cases does that make all together, the ones handled responsibly and the ones that were NOT HANDLED RESPONSIBLY? And, are you stating that the survivor of the ones NOT handled responsibly should just bow down, keep quiet and be grateful for the ones that were handled responsibly? If we all sat down to tea and tallied ALL the cases, just how many would there be?! Sir, were you a survivor of a case that was handled responsibly? As the lambs cheerleader put it so well DUUHHHHHHHHH! LOL And this little piggy went to town! BLM --- (Thanks BLM, but now I can't even remember what post you were referring to about the Duuuuhhhh! I vaguely remember! Did I keep a copy of it? :-/ /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

09:33:49

Comments

While I was on the net I ran across this web site. It is comprehensive and well worded. I have had the opportunity to speak with many JW's. Thank you for all this information.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

09:55:14

Comments

The facts stated are terrifying. Having had sexual molestation occur in my family, we are not JW, the anguish is horrible. It is hard enough when there is support. But when the victim is treated with such contempt, it makes them assaulted that many times over. It is apparent that the 'elders' are not concerned with the GOD's love, but are using the bible as a means to excuse their immoral conduct. It appears the 'elders' that know about the molesters conduct are themselves molesters, therefore they are each covering up for the other. The only way this can be fought is to go very public. 20/20, 60 Minutes, Oprah and all the rest of the docu shows. I know JW watch TV. Apparently the mothers and the victims are going to have to go public. You are going to need some kind of support group in place ready to aid these people. The support group is going to have to sound like JW, while changing some of the slavery mentality concepts. And be ready for verbal assault. The children need to be saved. The molester removed from the streets. When several cases go public, more of the victims will come forward. Courage like fear is contagious.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

10:02:15

Comments

Thank you for bringing to everyone's attention the fact that so called Christians abuse - whether it is sexually, physically or mentally. I am not disfellowshipped or disassociated I left due to extensive beatings from my father. As one of six children the youngest two still at home, I worry for my siblings. My father is still a witness, the social services watch him when they can He flits from congregation to congregation so they can never keep up with him for long. I hope that one day the elders see him for what he is and also my mother as she could have removed us from

the situation long ago. If anyone wants to email me to chat- please do. I have gotten thru this you can too. Ruth Bryers Dunfermline, Scotland. ruthcub01@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

12:17:01

Comments

Congratulations. This site reveals the other side of the JW. The side they don't show when they knock on doors... Continue the good work, to make the media talk about these crimes, and bring to court the Organization as an accomplice. Henrique Frazão - Portugal

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

13:24:59

Comments

<http://preventchildabuse.org/> I didn't see this link on your Assistance page and thought you might like to add it.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

13:49:49

Comments

<http://jwzone.org/> Daily Text for Saturday, July 20 In a mighty way the word of Jehovah kept growing and prevailing.-- Acts 19:20. Friday, July 19 | Sunday, July 21 The original Greek word that is translated "prevailing" conveys the idea of "exerting strength." The preceding verses relate that many in Ephesus became believers, and a number who practiced magical arts burned their books before everybody. Thus, God's word prevailed over false religious beliefs. The good news also prevailed over other obstacles, such as persecution. Nothing could stop it. In this we find a striking parallel to true Christianity in our time. The early Christians recognized that the success of their ministry did not depend on their efforts alone. They had a divine commission to carry on their work, and they had divine support to accomplish it. Spiritual growth comes from God. Acknowledging this, Paul wrote: "I planted, Apollos watered, but God kept making it grow. For we are God's fellow workers."--1 Cor. 3:6, 9. w 4/1/01 14, 15 Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

14:11:34

Comments

Please believe me you I understand your anger having been abused many years ago. Yet I can't help but wonder if the (I'm going to use guns here only as metaphors for methods) shotgun blasts from this website will matter to the WB&TS. Methinks a rifle with a scope would work better at taking out pedophiles. Better yet would be many "Under Cover Brothers" equipped with hand guns with silencers. (Silence is not always a bad thing as in anonymity) If you need a "License to Kill" just ask yourself what would Jesus do? What do you think Jesus is going to do with all the perverts at Armageddon? Every one who has a healthy conscience will go to the proper secular authorities and allow

these to use their God ordained sword to met out temporal punishment to the evil doers. But shot gun blasts a the JW Org juggernaut will do little but get yourselves...

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

14:32:37

Comments

Thank-you for airing the Panorama on JW's and sexual abuse. My prayers are with all of those too frightened to speak out. I pray that you put your trust in God, not an organization. If you are unsure of what to do, ask yourself, What would Jesus do? He said that anyone who harmed a child (surly that includes those who turn a blind eye to the harm) have NO PLACE IN GODS KINGDOM. So speak out. Jehovah loves children. He would not want them to be harmed

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

14:33:27

Comments

My e-mail is ellielarkin1@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

15:09:38

Comments

Taken from H2O Discussion Board -- Date Posted: 07/19/2002 04:24:43 PM

Hi Xxxxxxx: You said: "WHAT HAPPENED TO THE WATCHTOWER? ...Jehovah has allowed circumstances to develop that have heaped reproach upon his people and in turn upon his name. In ancient Israel when Jehovah allowed his name people to be disgraced to such an extent that reproach was brought upon his name as a result, it was because Israel had sinned greatly and Jehovah had withdrawn his support leaving them exposed to their enemies...This is what has happened today to the Watchtower!!...Why Jehovah has withdrawn his support from them is for them to determine."

< My reply: --- Xxxxxxx, I couldn't agree more with what you have said. But sadly, we don't see JW's trying to "determine" anything. No "outcry" from them because of the "lawlessness" practiced among them. Truly the "love of the greater number has cooled off" because of the "increase in lawlessness" from their leadership. In fact, with all of the bad press, still JW's don't have the faintest idea, not even a clue that something is wrong. So who is got the really bigger problem here, the greater problem -- The WTS or 6 million blind followers that will do anything they say without question. (Matthew 24:12) What I mean is this: Its one thing for the Watchtower Society, say 12 men on the Governing Body, get off the track. But entirely another when 6 million people from over 200 different lands and islands can't discern when twisted Watchtower Policy serves to harm and victimize defenseless children, while protecting the predator. And the brothers can't see the real issue, for the life of them. And that's with all of the bad press and they still can't see it. Instead they would call the Press all "liars", and mercilessly execute Bill Bowen's and associates for bringing this problem out to the light. And then they have the unmitigated gall, the nerve to feel that this is "Jehovah's will" to carry on this way?!? But didn't Jesus say, wicked "men will expel you from synagogues [Jehovah's House of worship in Jesus' time] and will even kill you and imagine he has rendered a sacred service to God"? Jesus said it. Does not this profile actually fit the Governing Body & Jehovah's Witnesses en mass today? And yet, its truly disgusting, pathetic I know...to really see it in action before your very eyes! People that call themselves "christian". Arrrgggghhh! (John 16:2)...But are they really "christian", I ask? And further, why do people act this way?

Isn't it true, they act this way, because in their minds, the WTS must be right, at all cost. Always right, in all situations. Case closed. This is the way they think. And wasn't the Pharisees of Jesus' day, viewed the same way? Jesus said: "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you resemble whitewashed graves, which outwardly indeed appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones and of every sort of uncleanness. In that way you also, outwardly indeed, appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness." (Matthew 23:27, 28)...Full of "hypocrisy and lawlessness"!...And that's what we see in the Governing Body and all of those who support them as JW's, high official and rank and file member...And if they are truly viewed that way before God, rest assured, they are not just "guilty" on child abuse, but guilty on many other acts of "hypocrisy and lawlessness" too. They didn't just turn wicked, yesterday, by no means!... But your work and your vigilance has forced their overwhelming wickedness to the fore, for everyone to see...the press, the world, and all conscientious JW's who abhor wickedness!...Nevertheless, JW's as a whole, with few exceptions, will continue to excuse ANY action on the part of the WTS, as having some divine justification before God. But Paul said, "...Happy is the man that does not put himself on judgment by the things he approves." (Romans 14:22) Blind faith in the WTS/GB makes them willing tools for Satan and all of his "evil" means and ends. They are "tools" for Satan, when they continue in this course, and press for the disfellowshipment and excommunication of the righteous, who wish to protect the innocent, defenseless children in our midst. JW's in en mass, will standby, or turn their heads, when all of these executions are carried out. They will adopt the attitude, the WTS "can do no wrong," -- this is how the vast majority of our spiritual "brothers" see it. Six million of them. They fell the WTS is actually beyond "correction". They say, the "WTS is our mother". Which means Jehovah God is really their not in the picture at all. He is in this case, the absentee father. But God has a solution. A profound one. --- Ezekiel 20 (American Standard) 35 and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will enter into judgment with you face to face. 36 "As I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you," declares the Lord GOD. 37 "I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38 and I will purge from you the rebels and those who transgress against Me; I will bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they will not enter the land of Israel. Thus you will know that I am the LORD [Jehovah]. Why? Ezekiel 20 (American Standard) 9 "But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations among whom they lived, in whose sight I made Myself known to them by bringing them out of the land of Egypt. 14 "But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, before whose sight I had brought them out. 22 "But I withdrew My hand and acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. 44 "Then you will know that I am the LORD [Jehovah] when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your evil ways or according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel," declares the Lord GOD." I think your post makes complete sense. But I'm afraid approximately 6 million JW's, both high officials and rank and file alike, ... don't. That's why, upon close examination in light of the recent "UN/GB" Scandal, and the more recent "Silentlamb Child-Abuse" Scandal, I believe God's Holy Heavenly Host of angels can all judge this organization truthfully as being disgusting spiritual "traitors of God" and "betrayers of Christ" as the Head of the Christian Congregation. Which of course certainly makes them, much to Satan the Devil's delight, totally unworthy of the name of "christian" at all. In short, no visible support of Bill Bowen's and the "silentlambs" movement by September 27, 2002 actually means, they are not "christian" at all and do not recognize Jesus Christ as the true "Head of the Congregation", but instead the WTS as such. So, instead of helping Bill, they wish for his execution (and all of his associates) and brand him a "traitor" before God. Thus by their either non-support, indifference or inaction toward Bill Bowen and the "Silentlambs" movement, they show Almighty God, Jesus Christ and all interested parties (heavenly or earthly) for the very FIRST TIME, why they really are: loyal, devoted worshippers of the Watchtower Society. --- Idolatry! --- Therefore, since the vast majority are this way, the only hope for any who are not inclined toward this "idolatrous" viewpoint, must as you say above, leave the WTS...immediately. Since their "fate" is sealed, and "judgment" imminent and righteously forthcoming. (Compare Ezekiel 36:3, 12-14 with Child Abuse Scandal; also compare Mark 13:14 with UN/GB Scandal) --- Hmm...Now, how's that for a finale, Xxxxxx?(smile) --- end of comments. --- NOTE: To "Silentlambs" & Associates --- In carrying out your most commendable fight for righteousness, something very sinister is going to surface. Something that has been known for many years by only a handful of keen students of scripture worldwide...but nevertheless known. As you approach your date with JW "martyrdom", it will be come increasingly plain for yourself, and in fact all observers and interested parties to see, the real WTS emerge. A wicked entity will emerge, that will mirror the wicked "Sanhedrin" of Jesus' day. One led by no less, the nefarious, "man of lawlessness", aka Governing Body...one who presides within "THE TEMPLE OF THE GOD". Someone, unrevealed fully, but shortly to become revealed by Jesus Christ himself. Someone so vile, words cannot describe...the foretold "man of lawlessness" who in shameless fashion, "publicly shows himself to be a god". One who openly "shows himself to be a god," before the general public. The Governing Body. (2 Thess. 2:3-12) They disfellowship the righteous, and no one among JW's says anything about it. No protest. The proverbial "sheep led to the slaughter". Today, "Silentlambs" & Associates, we are experiencing the very precise things described in bible prophecy...the "man of lawlessness"...also prophecies such as Ezekiel 34:1-12?...Ezekiel 34 (Amplified Bible) ... "AND THE word of the Lord [Jehovah] came to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel; prophesy and say to them, even to the [spiritual] shepherds, Thus says the Lord God: Woe to the [spiritual] shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the sheep? You eat the fat, you clothe yourselves with the wool, you kill the fatlings, but you do not feed the sheep. The diseased and weak you have not

strengthened, the sick you have not healed, the hurt and crippled you have not bandaged, those gone astray you have not brought back, the lost you have not sought to find, but with FORCE AND HARDHEARTED HARSHNESS YOU HAVE RULED THEM. And they were scattered because there was no shepherd, and when they were scattered they became food for all the wild beasts of the field. My sheep wandered through all the mountains and upon every high hill; yes, My sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth and no one searched or sought for them. Therefore, you [spiritual] shepherds, hear the word of the Lord [Jehovah]: As I live, says the Lord God, surely because My sheep became a prey, and My sheep became food for every beast of the field because there was no shepherd--neither did My shepherds search for My sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves and fed not My sheep-- Therefore, O you [spiritual] shepherds, hear the word of the Lord: Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require My sheep at their hand and cause them to cease feeding the sheep, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more. I will rescue My sheep from their mouths, that they may not be food for them. For thus says the Lord [Jehovah] God: Behold, I, I Myself, will search for My sheep and will seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his sheep in the day that he is among his flock that are scattered, so will I seek out My sheep; and I will rescue them out of all places where they have been scattered in the day of clouds and thick darkness." --- "Silentlambs" and Associates...ask yourselves: Have we perhaps, reached the "day of clouds and thick darkness"...Jehovah's Day...the great day in which he "seeks out his lost sheep" that the wicked spiritual shepherds have brutalized and scattered throughout the entire earth?...HMMMMMMMMMMMM...something to think about I'd say. --- bjc2read@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

19:28:10

Comments

NEWSPAPER REPORT --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sat, 20 Jul 2002 17:55:45 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Local News --- Bowen wants hearing delayed --- Former Jehovah's Witness elder Bill Bowen said he is unable to attend Wednesday's rescheduled hearing. --- Paducah Sun, July 20, 2002 --- Staff and wire reports --- DRAFFENVILLE, Ky. --- A former Jehovah's Witness elder is asking that an excommunication hearing rescheduled for Wednesday be pushed back again because of the short notice. --- Bill Bowen, 44, of Draffenville faces expulsion from the church for publicly criticizing the church's handling of sexual abuse allegations. In a letter to the elder who will chair his judicial hearing, Bowen said he is unable to meet Wednesday and hoped to reschedule on "a date acceptable to all concerned." --- Bowen had a hearing scheduled in May, but it did not take place, because the elders scheduled to hear the case did not show up, Bowen said. --- Bowen resigned as a church elder in December 2000 to protest the church's policy on handling sexual abuse cases. He has complained that child-sex allegations are generally not reported to secular authorities by the Jehovah's Witnesses because of the church's closed nature and insistence on handling problems internally. --- Church leaders have denied wrongdoing. J. R. Brown, a spokesman for the denomination, has said that parents are not punished by the church for going to the police first in cases of child molestation. --- He also said if the church judicial committee finds a member guilty of molestation the member is removed from all positions of responsibility and may not evangelize door-to-door without being accompanied by a fellow Jehovah's Witness. --- Members of the church, even family members, are required to shun those who are excommunicated or disfellowshipped. Three others who have spoken out against the church's policies have been disfellowshipped in recent months. They are Barbara Anderson of Normandy Tenn. and Carl and Barbara Pandello, of Belmar, N.J.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

19:30:43

Comments

BEST QUOTE OF THE DAY --- A visitor wrote: "COURAGE, LIKE FEAR, IS CONTAGIOUS." --- Thank you for that. Beautiful and inspiring! --- SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****19:36:05****Comments**

Welcome to Ruth Bryers Dunfermline, Scotland. ruthcub01@hotmail.com --- and --- ellielarkin1@aol.com. Thanks for the encouraging comments and for your stories. Take heart! /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****19:37:07****Comments**

Another idea for name of an annex yahoogroup for lambs to correspond with each other: "LambRover." --- Rover means: a. One that roves; a wanderer; b. A crewed or uncrewed vehicle, used especially in exploring the terrain of a planet and its satellites. --- Not that great of a name. Oh well! :-/ SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****19:38:00****Comments**

FYI: Email re: missing posts (7/9-7/20/02) was sent to the SL webmaster's email addy approx. 7 am/EDT, Sat. 7/20/02. No reply as yet. Will let ya know when anything is heard. cc: to BB sent Sat. PM./SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****19:55:42****Comments**

Thanks to the visitor who offered this link <<http://preventchildabuse.org/>> --- I visited that site, and here's some of the info which could be helpful --- It has STATE and LOCAL OFFICES ---

<http://preventchildabuse.org/get_local/index.html> --- "Our network of nearly 40 state chapters in 38 states and the District of Columbia are critical to our prevention mission. -- While united in their shared dedication to the prevention of child abuse and neglect, our chapters are unique in the programs and services they offer in order to meet local community needs." --- It has a US Map and you click on your state to find your local office/chapter. --- Example: For FLORIDA it gives this info below. Barbara was brainstorming the other day about getting more public awareness. Maybe this would be a good source to write to about that. --- Florida: PREVENT CHILD ABUSE AMERICA, Tracey Rajack, President, Florida Chapter, PCA America, The Family Source, 433 N. Magnolia Dr., Tallahassee, FL 32308, Phone: (850) 488-5437, Fax: (850) 921-0322, Send an E-Mail www.familysource.org

This same website has a "STAY INFORMED" link --- http://www.preventchildabuse.org/stay_informed/index.cfm --- Here is what they can PROVIDE you if you fill out their online form: "Yes! I would like to learn more about how I can help prevent child abuse and neglect. I am interested in the following (check all that apply): -- *Materials for promoting prevention efforts in my community -- *General information about Prevent Child Abuse America -- *How to become a member or donor of Prevent Child Abuse America -- *Send me your Lookin' Up newsletter (Please include your email address) -- *Keep me updated on your legislative efforts (Please include your email address) -- *Effective discipline techniques -- *How to be a better parent -- *A catalog of publications -- (Then fill out their online form and submit).

They also have a webpage re: "I WANT TO GET ACTIVE" -- <http://preventchildabuse.org/get_active/index.html> --

and here is what that page says: "Prevent Child Abuse America's Advocacy Program --- Prevent Child Abuse America is committed to promoting legislation, policies and programs that help to prevent child abuse and neglect, support healthy childhood development, and strengthen families. -- The Advocacy Program operates on the national, state and local levels. We monitor critical legislation that impacts children and families; work to obtain and maintain funding for prevention programs; and collaborate with organizations, community leaders and public policy makers. -- Prevent Child Abuse America believes we can be most effective for children and families through collaboration. To this end, we work closely with our state chapters and Healthy Families America® sites across the country to address issues on state and local levels. On the national level, our efforts are combined with over thirty professional organizations through the National Child Abuse Coalition. This coalition was formed in 1981 to coordinate federal advocacy efforts on behalf of abused and neglected children and is based in Washington, D.C. --- Sounds like a good outfit to hook up with! --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

19:59:31

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: Don't get yourselves dfed get those bastards dfed! Yes stop being a silentlamb and enjoy being a viper. (Author Unknown)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

19:59:55

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: Today I have made an announcement on the police. And I'm still alive... :) I felt that this is the right thing...and I have waited too long... I could tell you so much but I lost my own words. I thank for this especially my God Jehovah!! Ewelina P. Germany

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:00:25

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: If only one new person posts on this site in a month it is not futile. Someone has to be here when they arrive...one precious human being is worth whatever it takes to help...even if it is repeating myself/ourselves with words of comfort and understanding...who could possibly comfort too much?...Ask God. oh my , I am on my soap box today or what? Am I bi-polizing, PMSing, Menopausing, or choking on a pork chop?> Love from Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:01:01

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: By the way I can't find the post regarding a Florida case that was involved with a Witness

Social worker who phoned the molester Witness to take his children from school before he got caught. Was it from a local newspaper? Can I get the link?Age00

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:01:27

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: PANORAMA has landed!!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:01:49

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: Hey This is Penny. J

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:02:35

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: BLM wrote: My question is this, who after someone did something like they did in the lambs life would ever consider the criminal a 'brother'? and since that criminal can not (after the crime) be considered a true brother, who needs the two or more witness's?!... Does a monster become a monster after the 'bath'? ...

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:03:24

Comments

REPOST from 7-12-02: "BE HEARTENED THOSE OF YOU WHO THEY HAVE WRONGED. For JEHOVAH has great wrath. Until then, so does society. paldridge3@aol.com" --- Hey paldridge: Very Well Said! I like that resounding encouragement. It almost sounds just like a scripture! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:04:14

Comments

REPOST from 7-12 or 13-02: Jazzbug wrote: "He said it is not so much the abuse that is hard to recover from although that does take some work and time but it is the way it is handled that causes the long term distress." --- Yes, Jazz, thanks for putting that out there, and I have heard the same thing from professionals. People need to hear this because I do not think most people understand that IS where the "damage" comes from. Your physical body will heal,

but the imbedded trauma in your psyche, not having been validated/cared for AT THE TIME OF THE ABUSE, is what causes the long-term torment. If people only UNDERSTOOD that BASIC/SIMPLE FACT, NOBODY WOULD EVER suggest "keep it quiet"! --- Jazz continued: "... a JW, I thought this was one place that this type of evil did not exist. But my blinders have been destroyed..." --- Yes, JB, I know exactly how you feel. The blinders were ripped off (from all of us JW's and/or former JW's) in an instant of time and we were blinded from the shocking revelations. It IS very painful to have to learn it/then absorb it/process it/grieve over it/come to terms with it. I'll never forget the first time I saw this site last fall/winter and could not stop crying and reading for days and days all re: all of the stories/accounts of abuse. --- And I agree with you, " the truth is the truth and the truth will prevail." Always better to know the truth, no matter how painful, than stay in the dark, imho! --- Jazz closed with: "I have come out of a month of depression over this enlightenment..." Dearest JB, I promise it does get easier... I think I was depressed for months and months, but I kept reading 'cuz I couldn't stop. And I really was struck by your use of the words depression and enlightenment in the same sentence. I like that! That is Growth! Hang in there. Love/Silent Lambs Cheerleader (a/k/a SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:04:54

Comments

REPOST from 7-12 or 13-02: To the person who wrote this: "The people who sat there feeling sorry for themselves or the people who continued serving God despite the adversity? After all, its not what others do - its what YOU do." --- I understand where you are coming from and what you are trying to say. I am sure it has not yet occurred to you we could say the same thing and apply it to you, i.e., "YOU are one of the people (in total denial) sitting there feeling sorry for YOURself (because the truth of abuse by JW's has been exposed)" -- let that sink in for a minute. --- Then you say and you are thinking that YOU continue serving God despite all adversities in YOUR life (and maybe you do), but how can YOU (a mere human) make a judgment call upon US by "ASSuming" we are "NOT" serving God DESPITE OUR ADVERSITIES? Think about it, ol' wise one! Shall not Jehovah call us "to serve where the Need Is Great" (among abuse survivors)? --- You continued by saying, and this is the best part, "After all, it's not what others do - it's what YOU do." May I again apply this back to you, i.e., We say to you: "It's not what others (like yourself) are doing (which is doing nothing), it's about what WE ARE DOING FOR OURSELVES by healing, encouraging, supporting, exposing, etc. -- Is it sinking in YET? I hope so. Thank you for considering ANOTHER way to look at things, from OUR side of the fence. We already KNOW YOUR side of the fence because we were all THERE at ONE TIME (and some still ARE there). Have you ever been on OUR SIDE of the fence? I think not. Regards/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:05:29

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: I am sad for the person who wrote this: "Please will you stop causing our religion trouble. Not all of us are Pedophiles. you were once one of us." --- Yes, 'Hurting One'... and I am sure you are hurting or you wouldn't speak like that. I am sad to have to enlighten you (in all sincerity) that it is NOT US nor Bill Bowen who are "causing your (our former) religion trouble." The truth is it is YOUR (our former) brothers/sisters/abusers and YOUR (our former) VERY OWN LEADERS, from the top down, GB, their Legal Beagles, the Elders, etc., WHO ARE CAUSING YOUR RELIGION TROUBLE. (I use caps for Emphasis, not Hollering). When we are hurting, it's easy to pass the buck, as you are so doing in blaming us and/or this website, etc. Surely you must know this, or maybe you are a young person without experience. It hurts to "see the light," but the light must come, and the light is here regarding sex abuse/pedophiles in the JW's and everywhere. How do you know it is not Jehovah's TIME FRAME for it to be exposed in all the earth and in ALL the religions? How do you know it is NOT? --- And yes, we KNOW not all JW's are pedophiles. And yes, we were once one of you, and maybe we still are in the sense we are always for Jehovah God and his son, Jesus Christ. --- Please try to expand your mind (yes, it can be painful to do so). But keeping it closed will stunt your growth and blind your heart to truth. And remember, Truth comes in all shapes/sizes/color/flavors, i.e., some truth feels "good" and some truth feels very bad, like sex abuse and its cover up, but it IS TRUTH just the same. Respectfully/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:06:22

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: To the person who wrote: "Michael Jackson is an XJW and his mom can associate with him - WHY?" --- Probably the only way to get answers like that is to write the WTS and ask them and/or write his Mom and ask her or write her elders and ask them! --- You said: "Also, the Williams Sisters (tennis pros) are JW's..." -- I was under the impression they were merely studying. Anybody else know for sure? And as for worldly sports, well if these girls were raised in the sport-world of tennis, and then later began to study, so what of it? Not everyone has the same conscience. All of those "suggestions" you hear in the mags and at meetings about sports, etc., are just that, Suggestions, but in the end you can decide for yourself, remember? You do have your own conscience, right? Regards/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:06:48

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Hey DJB: Thanks for the date of letter reading in Canada. Bill sent around an email about it and it is posted above in the Guestbook. --- I loved your story about your ex exiting town same time as the letter was read. That is SOME good timing, eh? Agree, no such coincidences! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:07:30

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Loris, thanks for the well-expressed feelings. I think if anyone were NOT depressed about it, there would be something terribly wrong with us as human beings. When grieving I would always like to remember the scripture at Ezekiel 9:4, and know I was not alone in my grief: "Pass thru the midst of the city, thru the midst of Jerusalem, and you must put a mark on the foreheads of the men that are sighing and groaning over all the detestable things that are being done in the midst of it." And don't stop at verse 4, read ALL of it, right now get your Bibles, gang, and read it, thru to the end of Chapter 9 (11 total verses)... does it not strike you in the heart or what? Especially, oh shoot, I should type out the whole chapter because it is SO GOOD to read it and feel comforted (and for any visitors who may not be familiar with it) --- Here goes, and as the other scripture says in Hebrews, "The word of God IS ALIVE" so fill in your current/LIVE interpretation here: "Pass thru the midst of the city (JWs worldwide), thru the midst of Jerusalem, and you must put a mark on the foreheads of the men (JWs) that ARE sighing and groaning over all the detestable (sex abuse) things that are being done in the midst of it. And to those [others] (others who think nothing of it/who deny it/who cover it up) he said in my ears: 'Pass thru the city after him and strike. Let not your eye feel sorry, and do not feel any compassion. Old man, young man and virgin and little child and women you should kill off -- to a ruination. But to any man (JWs) upon whom there IS the mark do NOT go near, AND FROM MY SANCTUARY (GB) YOU SHOULD START.' SO THEY STARTED WITH THE OLD MEN (GB) THAT WERE BEFORE THE HOUSE. And he said further to them: 'Defile the house (HQ) and fill the courtyards (congs) with the slain ones. Go forth!' And they went forth and struck in the city. And it came about that while they were striking and I was yet remaining, I proceeded to fall upon my face and cry out and say: 'Alas, O Lord Jehovah! Are you bringing to ruin all the remaining ones (JWs) of Israel while you are pouring out your rage upon Jerusalem?' So he said to me: 'The ERROR of the house of Israel and Judah is VERY, VERY GREAT, and the land is filled with bloodshed and the city (congs) is full of CROOKEDNESS; for they have said, 'Jehovah has left the land and JEHOVAH IS NOT SEEING.' And as for me also, my eye will not feel sorry, neither shall I show compassion. THEIR WAY I shall certainly bring upon THEIR OWN HEAD.' And, look! the man clothed with the linen, at whose hips there was the inkhorn, was

bringing back word, saying: "I have done just as you have commanded me." (Ezekiel 9:4-11). -- Whew! Heavy stuff, but isn't it a great reminder of how Jehovah loves RIGHTEOUSNESS and IS WATCHING and taking care of things NOW. -- Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:08:22

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: PS to Loris: And I'm with you on the "Who needs shrinks!!" ;) They have their purpose (been there/done that), but in the end we all have to figure it out for ourselves, 'cuz nobody can FEEL our FEELINGS for us. Three Cheers for you for "working on (your) personal healing process"! Keep up the good work and growth! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:08:44

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Hi CJ: Welcome. The letter Bill wrote to the GB and info about the March is posted further above in the Guestbook. On your next visit maybe you will have time to read more of the details. Greetings/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:09:08

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Bonnielynn's son wrote: "When I go to GOD, I want to go on my own two feet, not on my knees!" BLM then said, "How profound, how proud can I be!" --- WOW, BLM! That IS profound! What a well-expressed young man you have for a son, with a strong heart like a lion! I love his quote! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:09:33

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Re: Soap Box' comment to Jazzbug: Right On Soap Box! Let the heartfelt expressions Roll! Loved it! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:09:58

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: Hey, Mr. Mole!!! THANKS for the encouragement and good advice from yourself and bro Franz. Nice to hear from you again, too. I love your Mysterious Ways! ;) /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****20:11:39****Comments**

REPOSTING from 7-12 or 13-02: (NY Times) re: the "prosecutors across the nation are taking investigations of clerical sexual abuse before more than a dozen grand juries in recent weeks, stepping up their inquiries into whether Roman Catholic bishops endangered children by ignoring the crimes, prosecutors and church officials said... District attorneys from Phoenix to St. Louis to Long Island are using the secret grand juries to obtain subpoenas for personnel records and other records from Catholic dioceses and to compel the testimony of bishops and priests..." --- Kinda makes ya wanna go "HmMMM..." what's NEXT for the WTS?

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****20:12:54****Comments**

REPOSTING --- July 12 If anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he is deceiving his own mind.-- Gal. 6:3. <http://jwzone.org/> Thursday, July 11 | Saturday, July 13 No matter what responsibilities have been entrusted to us, none of us should feel that we are superior to others. Why? Because "all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." (Rom. 3:23; 5:12) Yes, we should never forget that all of us have inherited sin and death from Adam. Special privileges do not elevate us from our lowly sinful condition. (Eccl. 9:2)

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****20:13:46****Comments**

REPOSTING from 7-12-02: ...and you are deceiving yourselves to think that Jehovah supports you in supporting them with your "forgiveness" or tolerance or non-judgement. *** IT IS EASY FOR YOU TO "forgive or forget or tolerate" WHAT WAS NOT DONE TO YOU!!!! *** It has become apparent that wrong is right and right is wrong. To believe that it is SUPERIOR to forgive/tolerate/accept a pedophile and not extend this "love" to one who has been incomprehensibly harmed is a false sense of righteousness. To even think that Jehovah is going to punish the silentlamb anymore than they have already suffered is wicked thinking. *** guess something here has pushed my button...soap box

Remote User:**Date:****20 Jul 2002****Time:****20:23:53****Comments**

SLC it sure is a shame that all your wonderful posts disappeared! And the letters that Mr. Anderson and Mr. Bowen wrote! Bye the way Bravo again Mr. Anderson!! I did save the posts on the 18th (I think). For the two (I think) new

lambs, Please repost!!! I read one this morning, don't know if it's still there! I do know that this part of the guest book was getting pretty loaded. A special public Thank you to Loris for the email!! It sure takes a special person to think of others as you do!! Mrs. Anderson if you read this I can only imagine how proud and humbled you must be towards your husband! I know I am with all of you here! I did get permission to go to NY in Sept.! I don't know if that will happen but I am trying to 'get all my eggs in a basket' in hopes that I can.! SLC again, sure hate losing your posts, the "Blasts of Montgomery" and the scriptures! I hope that you saved some of them! I didn't :- (Keep it up SLC, I know I enjoy them! DUHHHHHHHH! LOL GOTTA LOVE IT! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:25:43

Comments

REPOSTING --- NEWSPAPER ARTICLE --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 11 Jul 2002 22:00:12 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Elder sent to prison BBCi http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/uk/england/newsid_2123000/2123546.stm Thursday, 11 July, 2002, 20:28 GMT 21:28 UK Jehovah's Witness jailed for abusing boys James Barratt is led away to begin his sentence An elder in the Jehovah's Witness church has been jailed for child abuse. James Barratt, 45, of Rugby, Warwickshire, a married man with two children, was found guilty of indecently assaulting two teenagers entrusted to him for Bible studies and counseling. The court heard that Barratt, a church elder, had "systematically" abused two former members of his congregation over a 10-year period. Warwick Crown Court heard that Barratt, a trusted friend of the boys' families, had used Bible lessons and counseling sessions as an opportunity to indecently assault the teenagers. Victim Gordon Grant Throughout the four-day trial Barratt maintained that he had tried to be a father figure to the boys. Sentencing him, Judge James Pike said he had been entrusted with vulnerable young people. He was, he said, an arch-hypocrite. Barratt was jailed for two years with 12 months suspended. He will be put on the sex offenders' register for 10 years. Detective Inspector Jim Hill of Warwickshire Police: "I consider him to be an extremely dangerous individual. His approach to the victims was via the parents. Go straight to police and get it dealt with by people who are experienced Victim Gordon Grant "He formed a very strong bond with the families and clearly he has gone on to abuse that trust." One of his victims, Gordon Grant, now 23 , said he had been disappointed by the church's reaction to the allegations. "If people have got this problem don't go to the elders or the leaders of the church. Don't bother with them. "Go straight to police and get it dealt with by people who are experienced and know what they are doing." Breaking News Jehovah's Witness found guilty of child abuse An elder in the Jehovah's Witness church is tonight beginning a jail sentence for child abuse. James Barratt, a married man with two children, was accused in court of being an arch hypocrite. A jury at Warwick Crown Court found 45-year-old James Barratt guilty of indecently assaulting two teenagers trusted to him for bible studies and counseling at a church in Rugby. He has been jailed for two years with 12 months suspended, after denying eight charges of indecent assault dating back to the 1980s. He will be put on the sex offenders register for 10 years.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:27:28

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-11-02: From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 11 Jul 2002 16:56:55 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Guardian Article Sect demands biblical proof <http://www.guardian.co.uk/Archive/Article/0,4273,4430293,00.html> Stephen Bates, religious affairs correspondent Guardian Monday June 10, 2002 Elders of the Jehovah's Witnesses in the US have been given instructions to deal with pedophiles after a series of damaging revelations. But its critics say that the sect's decision to accept accusations only if the abuse has two independent witnesses is unlikely to solve the problem. The Watch Tower, its headquarters in Brooklyn, is used to implicit obedience and is struggling to regain its battered authority. In a letter to be read at services, it says: "We abhor the sexual abuse of children and will not protect any perpetrator of such repugnant acts ... "However, we must bear in mind the Bible's clear direction: 'No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin. At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good (Deuteronomy 19:15)." The church, which has 6 million members around the world, has been convulsed by the revelation that its elders have protected sex offenders, refused to report accusations to the

police, and even punished children and families making accusations. Two members have been charged with "disrupting the unity of the congregation" and "undermining confidence in Jehovah's arrangement" for repeating their accusations on an NBC television program. Barbara Anderson, a former headquarters employee who claimed to have seen hundreds of suppressed files of accusations, was expelled after a private hearing held in her absence. The case against the second, Bill Bowen, a Kentucky elder, has been postponed. Mr Bowen was so alarmed by the suppression of allegations that he created a website, silentlambs.org, to investigate the scale of the problem. He told NBC: "It's a pedophile's paradise within the organization. I believe that. I believe it with all my heart."

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:28:58

Comments

REPOSTING from 7-11-02: From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Thu, 11 Jul 2002 14:58:43 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Another letter This letter was sent to me from a person who has written several letters to the GB and is an active witness. bill Governing Body of JW's 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, New York 11201-2483 Fax: (718) 560-5619 RE: Child sacrifice in ancient Israel: Restoring the faith of persons adversely affected by child rape case policies. Dear Brothers: Jehovah's loving words to the ancient nation of Israel makes it clear: regardless of what adverse spiritual situation worshippers are in, its realistic for them to successfully repent, turn around, and again regain Jehovah's favor. What a wonderful thing! How wonderful for ones who for whatever reason have wound up in adverse spiritual situations! "Though the sins of you people should prove to be as scarlet, they will be made white just like snow;" (Isaiah 1:18) Questions for us all Can persons adversely affected physically, mentally, emotionally, and spiritually by the nightmare of child rape be restored to full faith? Is there anything extra we can consider doing to "go the extra mile" toward assisting such ones? How should those of us never personally exposed to child rape view/treat/understand such ones? Israelite leadership's adverse role Israel's leadership definitely contributed to the climate of the nation. "Remiss" and/or outwardly wicked kings, priests, and prophets set the stage for the nation's break from their commitment to the Law Covenant. It seems then as now that basically three camps get formed – those who stick with true worship, those who go with the national tide into unclean worship, and those who because of personal outrage over seeing the horrors of false worship go inactive toward true worship - yet do not go into false worship. Those who desired to stick with right principles faced a crisis of conscience. Many were likely stumbled by the inaction of leadership toward making obvious changes. Affect on honest hearted ones No doubt there were ones who, because of total outrage over the regular child sacrifices going on, were stumbled away from true worship. Any reasonable Israelite, trained in the Holy writings, would wonder: ? How can Jehovah be looking down on this awful situation and not fix it? How can I just stand by and watch babies being pitched into the fires of Molech? Is there a way to work within the "organization" against this - yet not get removed? · A local Israelite brother working for a food preparation company handling the refreshments at the high place event every week quits because his conscience is bothering him so badly. While at work, he can see the little babies being brought up for the sacrifices ("They seem drugged?". "How can this be happening?". "I think I saw my wife's little niece being brought in!"). His nightmares are becoming severe. On days of the "ceremonies" he can hear the awful shrieks of agony each baby cries out as it is lowered into the fire. Now out of work, his family is under financial stress. His former workmates and connections in the food prep business have blackballed him because of his "bad attitude" and risking the work contract with his complaints. He moves his family to Egypt to find work - to get away from the harassment from former friends and family. Having been severely stumbled, they become inactive. · A high court official of many years is removed from his administration position. Despite fervent and repeated admonitions at convincing leadership that child sacrifices are wrong according to the Law – he'd finally ripped leadership for non-action in the matter. He is removed totally from service to the king's court. His family, once respected and loved by all, are now treated like vermin by relatives, former friends, business associates. They are so outraged by the complicity being shown that they cease worship at the temple. Besides, the officiating priest is the man's uncle and is involved in arranging the child sacrifices. They've had many heated arguments and they no longer can be in the same room with each other. Once they were very close. Changes from the top Josiah's search for Truth culminated in a public, honest, and top down repentance action. After ripping his garments and repenting for himself and for the sins of the nation, Josiah went on a nationwide campaign of change. Remove unrepentant priests, prophets, and national officials. Tear down the high places and sacred poles. Restore worship services and sacrifices at the temple. A heartfelt, "no holds barred" action of rectifying past misdeeds – this was an open and straightforward admission for mistakes of the past. How heartrending for right hearted but stumbled ones to witness the very king of Israel making a public break from the traditions of his forefathers! Josiah's father Amon and his grandfather Manasseh had ruled for 57 years. They'd shed innocent blood "in very great quantity" with child sacrifices (2 Kings 21:22). But now honest hearted ones are stunned! Jehovah is now fixing this horrible matter in a wonderful way! (2 Kings 22-23). The cook and the former

official hear the news and are shocked. Tears of mixed emotion come to their faces as they hear the king's national plan. No more will child sacrifice take place in the nation. The king's heralds are sent throughout the land to declare the king's orders of change. Josiah, realizing the wrongful treatment of ones like the cook and the former official and their families, deploys older men dressed in sackcloth to convey his personal heartfelt apology for the sins of the nation in this matter. Josiah sends his personal appeal to return to true worship with renewed faith and zeal. "It's a new day – the past is over! The True God has heard your cries for justice!" Page 2 of 2

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:29:23

Comments

about the going door to door? I always thought two or more did that anyway! and even if a 'found guilty' perv is not allowed any responsible positions doesn't mean the he/she isn't sitting next to an unsuspecting family! AND I would not appreciate a perv knocking on my door telling me that I am a sinner and need to find GOD! Who is he/she to come to my door and tell me that! P-L-E-A-S-E! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:32:34

Comments

OK, kids. That's the best I can do. Don't mean to be hogging the Guestbook here last night and today. (Really, Visitors, OTHER PEOPLE besides SLC do post here!) ;) I have gone thru all my stuff and reposted whatever I could find, but still SO MUCH IS MISSING from ELEVEN DAYS! I only keep a little here, a little there... If anyone else has anything in their file folders, feel free to repost and re-construct! ;) Since I will be out of commission in the early part of the week, last night I was doing my best to catch up with quite a few replies, and most are now history into cyberspace. Oh well. Hope all are having a nice weekend, and take care! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:51:55

Comments

'Always in pairs'...you know, that means you could have TWO pedophiles at your door. (And both of them unaware that they are on each other's 'turf')

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

20:59:22

Comments

Is this just 'silly talk'? I heard that the Pope is planning to visit NY and wants to visit Bethel. This is a little hard to imagine, but has anyone else heard this? Or was it just put out there for amusement? Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

21:06:17

Comments

OFF TOPIC: < http://www.observer.co.uk/uk_news/story/0,6903,750782,00.html> A study by the World Wildlife Fund (WWF), to be released on Tuesday, warns that the human race is plundering the planet at a pace that outstrips its capacity to support life. In a damning condemnation of Western society's high consumption levels, it adds that the extra planets (the equivalent size of Earth) will be required by the year 2050 as existing resources are exhausted. The report, based on scientific data from across the world, reveals that more than a third of the natural world has been destroyed by humans over the past three decades.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

21:13:24

Comments

BRILLIANT SUMMATION!!!! --- (Someone wrote: 'Always in pairs'...you know, that means you could have TWO pedophiles at your door. (And both of them unaware that they are on each other's 'turf'))

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

22:55:55

Comments

I think whoever though of this web was a very good person because so many people can be helped I know it helped me to see that I am not the only one that went through this. Theresa

Remote User:

Date:

20 Jul 2002

Time:

23:34:38

Comments

I have a question how does one find if they have been disfellowshipped? We had stopped attending as I said after my husband was in a serious wreck and NO witnesses were to be found until of course the elders started hounding him for not attending, I mean so what that he had ruptured disks and couldn't sit that long. Then when we went and he had to sit and stand and walk they said he was a "disruption". When he asked for a phone link or them to tape the meetings he was ignored LOL So do they tell you if you are disfellowshipped, I'm just curious as if they did it on the sly ya know. Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

08:27:52

Comments

Sheila, I'm not sure as I have not been involved with the KH in many years and then only as an alien, so to speak, but

I think they probably have you and your husband listed as 'inactive'. I have read a few posts here that pretty much have said the same,, being ignored, not getting visits, not show of support by THEM in your time of need, etc... From what I have determined to put it bluntly, is that they are there there there, when its up to getting you 'IN' and once you are, and not a part of the 'clicky group' it's 'everyone for himself and hope your not drowning seeking one of them to cast out the life preserver I do not think this on my own, if the posts are still here, early in the month of June there is a heartbreaking story regarding this very thing! In fact it's a letter to the GB or elders. Please tell your husband that "I HAVE BEEN THERE" with the back, it's very painful! I do know! I have termed it my 'constant pain in the butt'! I will also testify that even though I was taught that faith healing isn't 'to be done' in this time, I did ask for relief and it hasn't been so bad since, be it the mind over matter working or whatever, I give all the credit to our FATHER! Bless you and your family always! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

08:29:16

Comments

'typo' should read no show of support! Silly keyboard! I won't try to fix the others, I'm sure there are more! Sorry!
bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

08:38:06

Comments

I've debated whether to REPOST my story, deciding instead to REPOST this one, for this is very important so, HERE IS A REPOST, I forget which day it was first posted...with some typo fixes... I recently read that the jws teach that our Father does not hear the prayers of ones that have not been baptized! I was raised being taught that their 'truth' is the only 'truth' and it is embedded in my brain so strongly that when I read this I believed it! How stupid can an intelligent person really be!! I should have known better! ANYWAY, I found this scripture, (in a lot of bibles it says children instead of boys.) but for the sake of their 'truth' I am quoting these following scriptures from their bible, New World Translation, Ezekiel 20 30, 31 says: Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'this is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah has said: "In the way of your forefathers are YOU people defiling yourselves, and after their disgusting things are YOU going in immoral intercourse? And in lifting up YOUR gifts by making YOUR sons pass through the fire, are YOU defiling yourselves for all YOUR dungy idols down till today? At the same time I myself be inquired of by YOU people, O house of Israel?"... As I am alive,' is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Jehovah, 'I will NOT be inquired of you... It clearly states here that the ones sacrificing the 'boys' of Israel are not heard by our Father!! That is the jws bible saying this! I don't think that the sacrifice has to be by literal fire, it can also be through spiritual fire! AND if not sticking up for the victims, abusing the victims body and spirit is not spiritual fire I don't know what else could be! Following is another scripture that clearly says how our FATHER viewed this abomination in the old testament, Leviticus 20 1-5 And Jehovah went on speaking to Moses, saying: "You are to say to the sons of Israel, 'Any man of the sons of Israel, and any alien resident who resides as an alien in Israel, who gives any of his offspring to Molech, should be put to death without fail. The people of the land should pelt him to death with stones. And as for me, I shall set my face against that man, and I will cut him off from among his people, because he has given some of his offspring to Molech for the purpose of defiling my holy place and to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land should deliberately hide their eyes from that man when he gives any of his offspring to Molech by not putting him to death, then I, for my part, shall certainly fix my face against that man and his family, and I shall indeed cut him and all those who have immoral intercourse along with him in having immoral intercourse with Molech off from among their people. FYI when looking for scriptures regarding this, search many translations. I could not find the scripture through the JW concordance, or whatever they call it. They are hidden, except to those searching. bonnielynn/BLM

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

08:38:57

Comments

*** w93 11/15 30 Why Admit a Mistake? *** Happy to Admit Mistakes As the examples of Saul and David illustrate, the way we handle our mistakes can affect our lives. Saul stubbornly resisted counsel, and his mistakes multiplied, eventually culminating in his death in God's disfavor. Despite David's mistakes and sins, however, he repentantly accepted correction and remained faithful to Jehovah. (Compare Psalm 32:3-5.) Is that not our desire? The greatest reward for admitting and rectifying a mistake or repenting of sin is knowing that it has been forgiven by God. "Happy is the one . . . whose sin is covered," said David. "Happy is the man to whose account Jehovah does not put error." (Psalm 32:1, 2) How wise it is, then, to admit a mistake! IT'S ABOUT TIME THE SOCIETY STARTED TO PRACTICE WHAT THEY PREACH! a concerned JW

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

09:06:19

Comments

FROM A POST ABOVE: If State laws require reporting, conscientious elders report to the authorities. Because most elders are not current on local law as well as for other reasons, elders are to report abuse to the Watchtower's Legal Department for review and advice. Please keep in mind that only 16 states require this. Other states require that we do *not* report, citing "ecclesiastical privilege." AT THE RISK OF REPEATING MYSELF - A JW will not follow a man's law if it interferes with our FATHERS law, that being said, If reporting abuse in the states that have the man's law, obviously this must not interfere with our FATHERS LAW so, since it is not interfering with our FATHERS law, then reporting it in the states that do not REQUIRE it must not interfere with our FATHERS law! Simple, common sense stuff here! You cannot use a 'man's law' loophole to protect a perv! If you hear of an abuse YOU the ELDERS and YOU the LEGAL Department are REQUIRED by our FATHER to insist that the suspicion is brought to Caesar! If there is a man's law forbidding you to do this then it is your OBLIGATION to insist the abused one or even the abuser calls Caesar! Give to Caesar's what belongs to Caesar and give to our FATHER what belongs to HIM, I would like just one of you to verbally state that a child molester is one who belongs to our FATHER! Just one of you say this to yourself out loud and see how stupid the saying of it sounds, let alone making us outsiders, aliens, possible recruits, believe that is what your thinking and teaching! Golly, I wonder if it's just the scarecrow who needs a brain, and the tin man who needs a heart! Maybe that show is full of this that and the others that we are not supposed to be apart of BUT it does also teaches compassion, understanding, love, and what it means to have courage! TELL ME not to be apart of this world and YOU belonged to the UN the whole time! TELL ME not to be apart of this world and YOU own stock in company's that have contracts with the Navy! TELL ME not to be apart of this world and my little children's bible story book I got from YOU have pictures taken from an older bible story book NOT Belonging to YOU! Shame on YOU! TELL ME not to be part of this world and NOW I can't even open my door to one of YOU for fear of one of YOU being a perv out to get my daughter! SHAME ON YOU! SHAME SHAME SHAME! Read YOUR bible with an open heart! YOU BUSINESS PR MEN, LEGAL DEPARTMENT, TELL ME NOT TO BE A PART OF THIS WORLD AND YOU HAVE A PR MAN AND A LEGAL DEPARTMENT - I DON'T! move over soapbox!!! Just for a sec! SLC - will miss you this week! ALL MY LOVE TO EVERYONE ESPECIALLY THE LEGAL DEPARTMENT AND THE PR DEPARTMENT bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

11:22:47

Comments

In response to ruthcub01: Thanks for the response to the "other" abuses in the organization. It has been hard to deal with and finding out we weren't alone has helped tremendously in an emotional way. I'm sorry to hear that it is the same all over, almost was more livable to think that they were just protecting one set of child abusers, how sad for so many victims. Best of wishes Sheila (I tried to e-mail this but it came back as a bad address?)

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

11:33:49

Comments

In response to BonnieLynn: Yes we were baptized witnesses my husband grew up in the "deceit" and I got involved in 1984. We were always treated weird by them for example one time although I had a four month old baby boy and a daughter just two (and my kids were GOOD kids they didn't cry or scream anyways), I decided to go out in service arrived ON TIME they overseer put everyone in ONE CAR I MEAN LIKE PEOPLE and left me and my children to go out ALONE. I was so hurt, I'll never forget watching them pull away and walking my territory with two babies BY MYSELF. I was all of 21 and still can feel the hurt and pain they caused from just this one incident. Making me feel that I wasn't GOOD enough WHY? I was so wonderful when I was studying they even used me as an example in an assembly program but once I hit that water that was it. So anyways (can you believe writing this is making me CRY after something that happened 17 years ago) I just was wondering if they secretly disfellowshipped us or if they are to scared since we really never had any scriptural ground for being disfellowshipped? Just an overall disdain for a group that damage the heart and souls of Gods children be they young or old. Nuff of my soap box for today, if anyone would like more wonderful stories on physical emotional or spiritual abuse, I have enough for two or three lifetimes. Thanks for listening somehow it helps Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

11:35:21

Comments

above comment should say LIKE 6 people in one car

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

12:16:30

Comments

To Sheila...the general procedure is for a committee to send you at least 2 letters requesting a meeting with you if they feel you are doing something meriting DFing. If you do not reply to the letters, then they will assume you are guilty and will DF'd you but will send a letter to you stating that. I think it has to be certified. But as we have learned recently, they do not always follow procedure. It is most likely that you are considered inactive as the other person stated. Hope this helps to answer your question. jazbug55

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

12:42:06

Comments

Sheila Madonia I used to travel thirty miles to my nearest Kingdom Hall (in Barry South Wales) for every meeting... However. I was completely ignored by everyone in the congregation.. Not one single person would even say Hello!... While they spouted off about how many magazines they had placed and new contacts they had made,... I was screaming in my mind "What about me!!? I'm here! Un-baptized, believe it is the truth, travel a round trip of thirty miles to get here only to be completely ignored!!... it went on for several years, I forced myself to go for the sake of my wife who needed something to cling too with having a very serious ongoing illness and a handicapped child...

although I am a man in the true sense of the word, I used to come out of the meetings crying my eyes out!! Saying to myself... "Where is this Identification sign of love that Christ spoke about his true followers?"... In the end I had a virtual breakdown over it and developed a phobia about JW's and religion as a whole... Slowly over the years I have returned to meetings at other Kingdom Halls in the heart of England were I have been treated with overwhelming love... and everyone at least says "Hello!" My feeling is that there are some congregations were there are definitely serious problems, were they have CLANNEY OR CLICKY CIRCLES and outside those circles you don't exist... but on the other hand there are a great number where there are Brothers and Sisters who practice the truth with their whole sole... After 35 years being an interested person, and being put off by experiences like that above, I did become baptized in the fall of 1998... Again my faith is being tested with the exposure of pedophiles within the congregation... I can cope with that but I feel there should be stronger guidelines by the Society for the victims of these crimes and I understand that there is no objection by the Society for victims to report the matter to the police which is a step forward... My feeling now is... Show me a religion that is closer to the early Christians and Apostles and I will look into it... But I feel at this stage there is no religion closer to true Christianity than JW's Regards JC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

21:33:15

Comments

The Moonies have no USE for anyone that is not healthy and able to endure long days of "working for the master" and go without. *** It appears that this is the same the WTS regarding people like Sheila's husband with ruptured discs. *** I too have suffered cruelty from the JW's, very inappropriate, rude, thoughtless, and many times outright cruel behavior and never could I get it that they were the "ones lacking Love" I just thought I was unlovable. I was an earnest, "perfect" bible study and was treated like "bird Poop!!!!!" (that's for bonnielynn...LOL)Why is it we always think we are the Only Ones? I have to get over this - I am I am, I am. *** Has anyone gone to fatherstouch.com yet? It is very good. love to all, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

22:14:51

Comments

Copied from Just JW's @ msn, this comment, dated 7/21/02: "I was just looking at the Watchtower's website and the sentence that says "Disfellowshipping Does Not Split Up Families" has been taken out. There is also a new video there and a harder line is taken on Disfellowshipped ones. I suppose all this is in harmony with the August 2002 Kingdom." Ministry.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

22:15:54

Comments

Adultery and Marriage to a JW Grounds for Excommunication ---
http://story.news.yahoo.com/news?tmpl=story&u=/ap/20020719/ap_wo_en_po/egypt_copts_1 --- AP World Politics: Pope Shenouda warns Copts that marriage with Jehovah's Witnesses is ground for excommunication, divorce --- Fri Jul 19, 9:17 AM ET --- CAIRO, Egypt - The head of the Coptic Orthodox Church criticized the Jehovah's Witness faith and said a Copt's conversion to the sect was a ground for divorce, Egypt's Middle East News Agency reported on Friday. --- Pope Shenouda III said conversion to the Jehovah's Witness faith was a ground for divorce within his church. The only other ground for divorce is adultery. --- The Coptic church allows people of other Christian denominations to intermarry, but disapproves of their divorce, which still can be achieved if taken to the courts. --- Copts marrying Muslims, who make up most of Egypt's 68 million population, are also excommunicated. --- Speaking

in his weekly lecture, the 78-year old patriarch said Jehovah's Witnesses have been active in Egypt for years and have grown more active recently. The faith is "independent and unrelated to all the monotheistic religions," MENA reported him as saying. --- "Jehovah's Witnesses have been rejected by all Christian groups," he added. --- Church officials and Shenouda's office staff were unavailable for comment Friday. The church is hosting a regular retreat outside Cairo. --- Shenouda has been waging a campaign against dissident groups within the church. On July 4, he excommunicated 13 clerics for contesting his authority. (sounds familiar?) The pope accused the clerics, including Deacon Atef Mikhail and a monk, of making claims they were in direct contact with God. (also sounds familiar!!!) --- The Jehovah's Witnesses, who have 6 million practicing members worldwide, is a millennialist sect that began in the United States in the 19th century. The sect mandates doorstep proselytizing and its followers routinely knock on doors and ask to talk about religion. They often offer biblical tracts and say they accept donations but do not ask for them. --- Shenouda, speaking on Wednesday, said Orthodox Copts should obey the religious leadership and principles of the 2,000-year-old church. --- Copts make up less than 10 percent of the population in Egypt, where Islam is the state religion, but the Coptic community worldwide is estimated at 27 million.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

22:17:20

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 21 Jul 2002 17:36:54 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Scottish news The Scottish News of the World July 21, 2002 Church 'harbouring fiends' JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES STORM By Ken Adams SCOTS Jehovah's Witnesses are harbouring dozens of sex beasts within their ranks, the News of the World can reveal. Campaigner Bill Bowen claims that at least 40 perverts across Scotland have been allowed to evade justice because of a church cover up. The 44-year-old has been swamped with e-mails after a BBC documentary lifted the lid on the Christian fundamentalists. He said: "Concerned parents tell me the abuse is happening right now and is being covered up by church elders." "These children need to be protected fast, yet the authorities have not been involved." Attacked Bill, a former Jehovah's Witness elder, founded the US victim support group silentlambs, after a member of his own congregation was attacked. He told us: "I got a call from one Scot whose wife had been sexually abused as a child. Her abuser has since moved to another congregation. He has not been convicted and is free to keep abusing." Bill, from Benton, Kentucky, added: "I urged the couple to go to the police." The News of the World was shown some of the e-mails sent by Scots victims. One revealed: "At the age of 10 I was molested by the son of an elder." Another victim wrote, "I was abused by my brother." The church's sordid secrets were exposed when Alison Cousins told how she was molested by her father. The 19-year-old, of Stevenston, Ayrshire, went to cops after elders ignored her claims. Her father Ian, 43, was later jailed for five years.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

22:30:26

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 21 Jul 2002 21:58:31 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Revised Letter 7-18-02 Draffenville Body of Elders Ron Carey-chairman Dear brothers, This letter is to acknowledge your letter of July15, and your renewed interest in establishing a new judicial hearing. As you may recall my attorney sent you a letter on June 6, 2002 with clear and concise requests for information. In not answering the June 6, letter you canceled a second arranged meeting on June 28, which I readily agreed to, but you failed to confirm in anyway. Due to circumstances beyond my control I am unable to meet on July 24th. I will be happy to reschedule a date acceptable to all concerned. I noted with interest that Ron Cary from Central City has now been appointed to serve as chairman, has he moved to Draffenville? Does he represent the Draffenville Congregation for the Watchtower home office? This needs to be clarified as I am confused why Ron Cary would be involved as he lives over one and one half hours away from Draffenville. The reason for my concern in this regard is the stated instructions in the elder handbook "Pay Attention to Yourself and all the Flock" it makes this comment in that regard on page 109: "If a judicial committee is needed, elders who are present at the Kingdom Hall should determine which elders will serve on the committee and which one will be chairman. The elders will take into consideration which elders are best qualified to handle the particular type of case that has arisen. (km 9/77 pp. 5-6)" Why does Draffenville Congregation need an Assembly Overseer, Ron Cary, when they already have five elders on the "local"

elder body? Did the local body of elders call Ron Cary and request him to make the long road trip from Central City? If so I would appreciate an explanation as to why this is needed or who requested Brother Cary. In the July 15, letter Ron mentioned that he wished to be treated with, "due respect...accorded to the elder who is chairing the meeting." I find this noteworthy as a fellow elder I make the same request on my behalf. The question is, have I been treated with "due respect" since you brothers at the direction of home office have chosen to press these false allegations against me? To explain, let me share a few examples: Failing to appear or give notice for the first prearranged judicial hearing "in writing" when at great expense I was there in good faith to meet with the committee. Totally ignoring all questions asked since January of 2001 about serious actions committed against my good name in the congregation and local community. Attempting to arrange a judicial hearing with a twenty-four hour notice in an attempt to prevent my witnesses from appearing in my behalf. Attempting to arrange a judicial hearing on Wednesdays in an attempt to impede my witnesses from appearing on my behalf. Failing to appear for a second judicial hearing that my attorney notified you in writing that I was willing to appear for, but once again you failed to confirm or communicate in anyway. Harassing my family and myself, by trespassing on my property, making harassing phone calls, sending correspondence, after repeated requests for all communication to go only to my attorney. In the handbook you use to decide these matters a comment is made in this regard on page 107: "They must treat every person with impartiality at all times and desire that the spiritually ill become well again, since a failure in this regard is unjust and violates the law of love .I Tim. 5:21; Jas. 2:1-9; 5:14, 15; w77 3/1 pp. 146-52". By the actions committed to date by you and other representatives of Watchtower, have you treated me with "due respect" and given any hope of a "fair and impartial hearing"? How in any sense am I being made to feel that you want to make me "well again" if by your actions you show denial of basic human rights? According to our own guidebook it is described as "unjust and violates the law of love". I would like a specific answer to that question. Now it appears you want to establish a new hearing with a third chairman officiating. Since you have failed to appear on two previous meetings that were arranged in writing, what reason do I have to believe you will appear for this one? Your actions to date have proven otherwise. Therefore due to the inconvenience you have caused my witnesses and myself by your gross negligence in these matters I must request the following in accordance with "due respect": What are the charges against me, please be specific as I am unclear what this new hearing is about. For any hearing that you wish to arrange I will require at least a two week notice from the date I receive the letter so as to arrange my schedule to be able to meet. I request that you not set the meeting for any weekday as this imposes a hardship for my witnesses to be able to appear in my behalf. Therefore I request a Saturday or Sunday meeting only. As you are aware the "Flock" book on page 110 states: "Suitable arrangements should be made as to the time and place of the hearing." Would that not mean arrangements that are kind to the accused and his witnesses? I request that the meeting be arranged on a time table after "noon." I request that you use no recording devices in the course of the hearing. I request that no attorneys may be present in your behalf or Watchtower. I request a basic committee of three with no observers present. According to the "Flock" book on page 109 it makes this statement: "In a complex case, a judicial committee need not be limited to three members; it may warrant having four or even five experienced elders serve." As this is a simple case of false allegations it would not appear to be to complex for three elders to handle. If you plan to have more than three elders present, I wish to be informed in advance and the basis for that decision. If you fail to do this and upon my arrival, there are more than three on the committee, I will certainly consider that a lack of "due respect" for not informing me ahead of time what to expect. My witnesses have asked that I act as an agent on their behalf, therefore I request a check in the amount of \$2, 945.25 to be sent to silentlamb to assist with travel expenses for my witnesses to return for the new hearing to bear testimony in my behalf. I am sure you brothers understand the difference between "witnesses" and "observers" at a judicial hearing. The "Flock" Book on page 110 states: "If the accused wishes to bring witnesses who can speak in his defense regarding the matter, he may do so." Page 119: "The accused may also present witnesses whose testimony would have a bearing on the case." To this point you have denied my witnesses their right to testify according to instructions in our procedural manual by your actions of not appearing at two "arranged" hearings in writing. In addition, your repeated attempt to create a schedule that makes it impossible for them to appear certainly puts forth the appearance of being partial, "unjust and violating the law of love." I request that ALL COMMUNICATION go through my attorney. It is no doubt at the advice of Watchtower Legal you have chosen to ignore my repeated demands in this regard, but regardless you must STOP HARASSING me. If you do not I will be forced to look to "Caesar" for redress in this regard. I am saddened to have to make the above requests but your actions have had the affect of "beating your brothers" by harassing my family, arranging judicial meetings which are stressful to face, and not making appearance, inconveniencing survivors of abuse who traveled great distances to meet with you and provide testimony. In his February 7, 2002 letter to Richard Greenberg of Dateline, JR Brown made this statement: "We therefore do not view them as adversaries, but as individuals whose views and opinions should be heard within the framework of the congregation, or church, and not in front of a nationwide television audience. Our Governing Body is willing to resolve differences of opinion within the framework of the congregation and according to scriptural principles." So is this the way "our Governing Body resolves differences of opinion"? They send out-of- town elders to establish a judicial committee with false allegations and disfellowship all who appeared on the program? Does this not confirm exactly the allegation I have made since day one, that is, when victims of abuse speak up they are silenced with the threat of disfellowshipping? Is it not the cowardly course to disfellowship brothers and sisters in back rooms rather than face legitimate allegations in a public forum? It seems "our Governing Body" is perfectly willing to authorize JR Brown of Watchtower Public Information to slander those who appeared on Dateline

by stating they were being disfellowshipped for "other sins" not related to speaking out on child abuse to nationwide newspapers. Could it be that "our Governing Body" lied to JR Brown and Richard Greenberg? Could they be lying to you? I know the questions above are troubling as they have troubled me greatly over the course of the last year. It is for that reason I have requested to have a meeting with the Governing Body "within the framework of the congregation and according to scriptural principles" on September 27th of this year. Since they and the Service Committee are well aware of my request to meet with them in a FED-Xed letter dated June 6, 2002, why are they authorizing you to have a judicial hearing? You might want to ask them that question. Would it not make better sense to resolve our differences at that time? On the other hand if you are aware of my meeting with the Governing Body, then I would welcome an explanation for the inconsistency of your actions. According to instructions in the "Flock" book, on page 110: "If the accused repeatedly fails to come to the hearing the committee will proceed with the hearing but will not make a decision until evidence and any testimony by witnesses have been considered." To date you have refused to meet with me with conduct unkind and unloving to my "witnesses". In your last letter you failed to inform me of what the "new" charges were since a "new" committee has been formed with a "new" chairman. How can I appear before a judicial committee when I am not informed of the charges against me? The "Flock" book also states on page 118 under the heading, "Before forming a judicial committee": "A person who becomes a witness to a serious sin should encourage the wrongdoer to report the matter to the elders. He may encourage the wrongdoer to seek help from the elders and confess; and if the wrongdoer does not do so, the witness will then inform the elders. (w85 11/15 pp.19-21) If there is no response from the accused, two elders would attempt to discuss the matter with him. If he denies wrongdoing, so that it is only one brother's word against another's, leave the matter in Jehovah's hands. (1 Tim. 5:19, 24, 25)" To date, no person has confronted me with any actions of "wrongdoing" or even suggested in anyway I have broken God's Laws, no elders have spoken to me about any so called "witness" who is bringing charges against me. I deny ANY wrongdoing, faced no witness, faced no accusation, according to procedural guidelines, why has a judicial committee been established without following directives of the "Flock" book? It is also stated in the "Flock" book on page 109: "Before forming a judicial committee, elders determine if the accusation has substance...There must be either two eye-witnesses or a confession of wrongdoing." As I am totally unaware of ANY law of Jehovah that I may have broken, are you brothers going to provide eye-witnesses to establish my supposed wrongdoing? Are you brothers going to serve as eye-witnesses against me? If so, how can you be an impartial judge and testify against the accused? If there are no additional eye-witnesses and I am denying all allegations, why are we not "leaving the matter in Jehovah's hands?" Are you brothers willing to "wait on Jehovah" or could you presumptuously be moving ahead of God's arrangement? Or does the directive to "wait on Jehovah" only apply in the case of child molesters? I realize you brothers are "caught in the middle" so to speak, but I would encourage you to think seriously about pressing this matter at this time. I am willing to meet and am traveling to Brooklyn, New York as an evidence of my sincerity in wanting these matters settled. I will be glad to meet with you, I simply request "due respect" as you have failed miserably in that regard up to this point. Think about these things brothers as many children will either benefit or suffer from the actions you choose to take. As the "Flock" book states: Elders called upon to care for this responsibility must exercise heavenly wisdom, have good judgment, and be impartial. (Deut. 1:13, 16-18) A sound knowledge of Jehovah's righteous laws and principles is necessary.(Ps. 19:7-11) They must weigh matters carefully, realizing that certain factors make situations differ from one another. Instead of looking for rigid rules for guidance, elders should think in terms of principles; judge each case on its own merits. Before handling a judicial case, elders should carefully review Units 5(a), 5(b), and 5(c). They may also need to do research in the Society's publications and recent correspondence from the Society to find information that may apply or be helpful. Elders can be confident that with accurate knowledge, with experience and discernment, and with the help of God's spirit, they can judge in righteousness, wisdom, and mercy. I encourage you brothers to consider these matters carefully and make a decision that will benefit the flock. As fellow elders is that not what we are required to do? I await your quick response to this letter and send my warm Christian love. Very Truly Yours, William H. Bowen

Remote User:**Date:****21 Jul 2002****Time:****22:34:01****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 21 Jul 2002 17:58:06 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: wolves among sheep Wolves Among Sheep by JAMES KOSTELNIUK Here is the author's own true story, in riveting detail and with poignant sensitivity, about the senseless brutal murder of his children and former wife, Kim, by her estranged second husband, all Jehovah's Witnesses. Kostelniuk, himself a second-generation Witness, had been banned from visitation with his children for leaving their religion. From the inside flap of the book jacket, we quote: "Wolves Among Sheep is unlike any book you have read--or are likely to read again. It is written by the person most affected by the deaths of these two innocent children and their mother--their father and Kim's first husband, James

Kostelniuk. Compelled to write the book as an expression of sorrow and love for the family so cruelly taken from him, Kostelniuk also had a deep need to arrive at some understanding of why these senseless murders took place. This question led him to expose the influence of the Jehovah's Witness organization that wielded total control over Kim's life, as it had over himself until he found the resolve to break with the organization. In making that break, Kostelniuk knew he would be forever shunned by the Witness community and, according to its laws, forbidden contact with his own wife and children. The convicted killer, Jeff Anderson, was also a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses. In a bizarre turn of events, Anderson began to correspond with Kostelniuk from prison, and his correspondence provides a chilling look into the mind of a murderer who held back a terrible secret from the world. The Canadian criminal justice system will offer Jeff Anderson the opportunity of a faint-hope hearing for early parole from his 25-year prison sentence. Where, James Kostelniuk asks, is the justice for Juri, Lindsay and Kim? Jeff Anderson confesses in the book that he molested the little girl. If Watchtower had a policy of reporting abuse (the earlier spousal abuse) they would still be alive today.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

22:40:13

Comments

< http://www.aim.org/publications/media_monitor/2002/07/11.html> --- Another Pedophile Scandal By Reed Irvine and Cliff Kincaid July 11, 2002 --- Coverage continues of pedophile allegations and cover-ups by Catholic priests and bishops. But what if the founder of a major religion was a pedophile? Baptist preacher Jerry Vines, a former president of the Southern Baptist Convention, ignited a firestorm in the media with his claim that, "Islam was founded by Muhammad, a demon-possessed pedophile who had 12 wives, the last one of which was a 9-year-old girl." American Muslim groups have cried foul, and the Anti-Defamation League, a Jewish group, issued a protest. Commentator William Rivers Pitt has said, "Imagine if someone called Jesus Christ a Demon-possessed, individual who consorted with known whores." At the very end of a long story about this controversy, the Washington Post noted that an Islamic holy book says that, "The Prophet [Muhammad] married [Aisha] when she was six years old and he consummated his marriage when she was nine years old." The literal words say that he had sex with a nine year old girl. The Post quoted Ibrahim Hooper, spokesman for the Council on American-Islamic Relations, as saying that many Islamic scholars interpret that passage to mean Aisha was 16 when she was betrothed to Muhammad and 19 when they wed. By contrast, Myles Kantor, a columnist for FrontPage Magazine, says that Vines, description "is theologically and historically grounded." Regarding the charge of pedophilia, he said, "one of Muhammad,s wives was betrothed to him at six years old. The marriage was consummated when she was nine. Enough said." Demons were frequently cited as the cause of mental or physical afflictions in the days when people didn't understand science or medicine. But in regard to the counter-claim of Jesus consorting with prostitutes, such a statement ignores his condemnation of prostitution and his attempts to convert them. On the other hand, the statement about Muhammad having sex with a nine year old girl can only be re-interpreted by completely changing the words and their meaning. "We don't understand why this is a controversy," Dr. Ergun Caner told the Dallas Morning News. He claimed the statement is "in Islam's teaching ^ something we were taught as children." Dr. Caner, who was born a Muslim, is the co-author of the book, "Unveiling Islam: An Insider's Look at Muslim Life and Beliefs." On CNN,s Crossfire, Tucker Carlson asked Hussein Ibish of the American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee, "Did Muhammad have a nine-year-old wife?" Ibish replied, "I have no idea and neither does anybody else. To be honest with you, that happened 1,500 years ago. Much of this is mythological ... It's not the point." Carlson asked, "Do Muslim scholars believe it to be true? Ibish replied, "Actually, I have no idea about whom the prophet married, and when, and why -- and it doesn't matter. The point is that this is part and parcel of a generalized attack on Islam and Muslims<sum>." It may be part of an attack on Muslims but that begs the question of whether the statement is true or not. If the Catholics should be held accountable for pedophiles in their midst, the Muslims should too, even if it is their founder. Reed Irvine can be reached at ri@aim.org

Remote User:

Date:

21 Jul 2002

Time:

23:19:38

Comments

Hi again, I received the e-mail about James K book "Wolves among Sheep." It so excellently portrays the way the

Society and local congregation treats wife abuse, child abuse and the way James K was treated. It is so honest. It was a tragedy that could have been avoided had the WTS had supported the victims... My deepest sympathy go out to him and his second, for their loss. I have read the his book. I recommend it others. DJB

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

00:51:40

Comments

I am so upset as to what you have brought to light. and at the same time please, my love for Jehovah will always be. thank you brother Patrick Ayling UK Guildford Surrey patgeoa@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

01:14:01

Comments

From "Traditional Values Coalition" Weekly News: Vol. 5, Issue 29, July 19, 2002 -- Secret Jehovah's Witnesses File Protects Pedophiles -- The British Broadcasting Company (BBC) reported this week that the Jehovah's Witnesses maintain a confidential list of child molesters but do not report these molestations to police. Bill Bowen, a former JW for 20 years, says the church has 23,720 abusers on the list—and that they're being protected by the system. -- According to JW policy, allegations of child molestation must be reported to the JW's legal desk. Action can be taken only if there are two witnesses to the crime or if the perpetrator confesses. Bowen, resigned as an elder in Kentucky in 2000 to protest the church's cover up. According to Bowen, "These men remain anonymous to anyone outside the organization and anyone really inside the organization unless you are personally reporting the matter." -- For more on this controversial policy, go to Bill Bowen's web site <<http://www.silentlambs.org>> at: <http://www.silentlambs.org> You can also access Survivors and Victims Empowered <<http://child-abuse.com/SAVE/home.html>> , a ministry to child molestation victims

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

02:24:35

Comments

To SLC, Thanks for the encouragement. Also, there is a program called Paltalk, it is a free download, we could all meet in there one night and brainstorm some campaign ideas, if you would like. It is a voice chat program. I really like the lambs idea too, still trying to figure out what to attach to it though. You have any ideas? Let me know about the Paltalk thing, if you do download it, look for me under the name Missy1225 Again thanks for the encouragement. I am not going to sit on this one. It has to be stopped. Love, Barb

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

02:50:36

Comments

OK, let me tell you something here. My x husband was a murderer, OK? All I know is that it was advised that he turn his self in & settle the matter before taking steps toward the truth. There was no question about it. For that matter, I

don't believe that ANYONE of Jehovah's witnesses would condone the sexual molestation of a child. I mean, you've got to be kidding ... and what if this did happen? Take your case up with the individual that is accused. I mean are you guys trying to say that this is a common practice amongst the witnesses or something? I realize what a horrible, horrible thing this for a child & a betrayal at that, but please this is not the custom of the witnesses ... unlike the Catholics. I know that for a FACT because as an UNBAPTIZED person I was disassociated more that once for fornication. Sexual immorality is SO not tolerated. COME ON! The witnesses are an not some evil sect! It's the act of an individual we are talking about here & it is a very serious matter. However I defend the society & condemn the loathsome act of the individual.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

06:46:22

Comments

I co/host an ex JW room, and have found that the JW's who do come in are in complete denial and blinkered to exactly what the organization is. My heart goes out to the elderly ones who have given all or most their lives to what they think is Gods organization on earth...also the little ones who haven't any choice as they are being bought up by JW parents who are being brainwashed by a publishing consortium>> WT, who profess to be mediator to God thus taking away the deity from Christ, 1 Timothy 2:5. This site is doing a wonderful job, exposing this CULT for what it is (Truth shall prevail) no matter how they try to cover up, its out now!! and the world will see the WT bought to its knees, if Bill Bowen scores a success in the courts of law it will open the flood gates for all the other abused victims to demand recompense for the pain they have suffered at the hands of these so called *chosen ones* LOL. I LOOK FORWARD TO THAT DAY...when the very wealthy WT has to open its purse strings. We will see how Jehovah looks after them then. Until that day arrives, keep the pressure on these criminals, who send unpaid slaves door to door..by dangling the carrot of salvation in front of their noses>>>*as if its theirs to give or take away* gal 2:16...well done Bill Bowen and all concerned with this site..PinkCloud

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

07:30:13

Comments

RE: The ritual abuse site. Makes me wonder if 'playing around' with very young children mentally is purposeful. Like perhaps, some (monstrous) people are fascinated with their own ability to induce dissociation and other 'intriguing' mental results (that have the added benefit of leaving them 'blameless')...I, for one, often felt like a 'science experiment'. Like my abuser 'just wanted to see what would happen' if he did this and this and this.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

08:11:00

Comments

FYI - Another new book of interest to ex-JW's: "Why is It Always About You?; Saving Yourself from the Narcissists in You Life" by Hotchkiss...helpful insights into into the self-centered, cold-hearted 'core' of parents (and others) who make their children (and others) feel like they don't even exist, like they are 'invisible'. God bless your healing journey.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

08:20:52

Comments

This whole coverup situation is not any different than anything else the Watchtower does. They have presented themselves as being so much above everything and everyone else (right down to adopting the name "Truth" for themselves). They do not and will not accept publicly that they are wrong unless it is so blatant. This is why to acknowledge perverts can be Jehovah's Witness in good standing would look bad on them. They do coverups about their teachings that don't come true, their bible translation that doesn't have even one qualified person behind it and coverups with half truths when they are caught being a NGO (Non government organization) upholding the values of the United Nations. Well you old farts, you can fool some of the people some of the time.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

08:31:06

Comments

Claudine, LOL, to funny! I don't think I found you on my finger yet so you must NOT be! HI Pink! its me fursie! Nice to see your post! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

08:45:08

Comments

Hi Sheila, This is the site to 'vent' it seems! All of us have at one time or another, it is nice to know that there are people out in the cold cruel world that have lived the lives we have! I do know that at times my 'spirit' seems to have been around forever, and it gets so tired. We all need 'us' to share hurts, ideas, and pain. To allow others, even faceless others to 'get to know us' the real us is a wonderful thing. It not only helps us but also allows others to show compassion! I know that I appreciate that! And from the posts that I have read a lot of others appreciate giving and receiving! You are NOT alone! Never have been really, but at least you and I can see that there are a lot of 'us'es out there! :-) bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

09:55:53

Comments

Regarding the comment Take your case up with the individual that is accused. Please, I am sure that the families and even the child that is abused is in 'the frame of mind' to take the case up with the accused. I will say that if it happened to my child, I would NOT be able to face the accuser except in a court of law. You must not ever been in the 'victims' shoes or you would understand. Some of these victim survivors are forced to stay in the abused home, stay married to the abuser, sit next to the abuser in the congregation, sit there and listen to the abuser spouting off bible scriptures and teaching 'how to be righteous!' GOD forbid you ever have to deal with this yourself, I would never want that to happen. But, until you do... Keep in mind that the abuser is NOT only abusing their 'victims' bodies, they are also 'beating down' their spirits WITH THE HELP OF YOUR SUPPORTED ORG! Who gives ANYONE that right? treat your neighbor as you would want to be treated. Would YOU want to actually 'face' a person who has touched YOUR child as a perv does? Would YOU want to let the org. tell you that it's best to 'leave it in Jehovah's name' and explain to YOUR child why they have to even look at their abuser since that child didn't have the required two or more witnesses? WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO LIVE WITH THAT? Think carefully before answering, in case later on YOU

have NEW LIGHT and have to change YOUR thinking. Go ahead and support anything, be it made of wood or stone as you wish, you do have that right, man gave you that. BLM

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

09:57:35

Comments

oops typo, should read 'leave it in Jehovah's hands' sorry for the silly keyboard...again LOL BLM

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

10:07:19

Comments

TO SLC!!!!!! Hey this is Jesika Thoman. I need your help!!!! I was writing a women who left her email address here. I lost the address and now it is gone with all the other posts. Since you keep tabs on almost everything here, I was wondering if maybe you had it. I was something like K2play. I am sure about the K2 part but can't remember the rest. I had too much email and erased everything without saving the address (stupid me!!!). I really need to get in contact with her. Can you or anyone else help? It was posted when all the JW's were throwing a fit after panorama. The same day ukgirl posted!!! Anyone remember? Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

11:19:48

Comments

I was a silentlamb before the JW got me. I can only tell you it went worse after they got into my life. It has been 20 years of HELL. IT is almost 3 years that I have been kicked out. Now trying to help others to open their eyes and continue to recover from my own pain and sorrows. LOLA , mother of VE9GRA.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

12:27:14

Comments

Regarding "Wolves among Sheep" - I have been saying that the good men need to take back their families from the elders and WTS. People cannot let Elders, or the WTS be the head of household- especially a woman alone. *** This looking to the WTS for direction has opened the door to much wickedness. The shunning ruins families - and family is the foundation of human civilization. This "crap" about two witnesses has ruined families. This tolerance for abuse has ruined families. ALL THE WHILE YOU GET "stories" in the AWAKE how the "truth" saves and mends families. The holding out of this fantasy of a healed family like a carrot while the reality is different. *** So you have WTS destroying families from both ends - with their tolerance for wicked abuse and on the other hand they control the heads of household of the weak but good men and women. And God Bless a strong good man who says no more WTS - he looses his family. But they portray a "family" lifestyle -on the surface while undermining the head of household at every turn. We are all to be pitied - including me for being so "tossed about" by the world and then when you think you have found refuge from the world, you only find it was an illusion to cling to out of despair. It is nothing

different than the "world" offers. Confusion, hypocrisy, back biting, one-up-manship, class distinction, competition, bullies, hidden agendas, manipulation, deceit, guilt trips, lack of character, courage and conscience in the name of God or not what is the difference? *** What does this have to do with God the Almighty and me worshipping Him? Every thought that is devoted to chaos is a thought that should have been given to God. There is a lot of energy (spirit?) that is being taken away what rightfully belongs to our Father in Heaven. If the burden is heavy than it is not of God. Remember that song that said if you can't run your own life...I will be damned if you'll run (ruin) mine? God does not ruin families, people, or children lives - only the wicked do that. Love from Soap Box

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

13:35:18

Comments

Hey bonnielynn -exactly! I would not even want a pedophile to look at a picture of my babies!!! Not to mention be in the same room...let alone worship with them. May God forgive me, but I would hope that a repentant pedophile would not expect me to "embrace" him/her in any way, shape or form. I owe this to my children, and my grandchildren to all children. Our "love" for our neighbor is that we keep the 10 commands - so I don't murder the pervert and that is as much "love" as they are going to get from me!!!! Love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

13:56:29

Comments

THE MADNESS AND FILTH AMONG JEHOVAH'S'S WITNESSES: BECAUSE THEY REMOVED THE "RESTRAINERS". In their madness, now plain for all to see (2 Tim 3:9 NWT), the organization calling themselves Jehovah's Witnesses has been sheltering thousands of incestuous men. Inside sources reveal that there are 23,732 cases of child molestation on file at JW headquarters in Patterson, New York. And yet, they disfellowship faithful men for obeying the Holy Scriptures; ostracizing some for revealing the incestuous filth among JWs, or disassociating themselves from them over trivial matters. But repeatedly, they refuse to help the suffering children being physically tormented by their sexually abusive fathers, many of whom are still acting as elders. Some of these Pedophiles have been caught and are serving long prison sentences. Why aren't those that conceal these abusers also being put in prison? (in accordance with the JW claim that they obey the "superior authorities" of Romans 13:1 NWT). Concerning this matter, what did The Christ teach the apostle Paul: "I actually hear reports of sexual immorality among you, immorality such as even pagans do not tolerate: the union of a man with his father's wife. And you can still be proud of yourselves! You ought to have gone into mourning; a man who has done such a deed should have been rooted out of your company." (1Corinthians 5:1,2 NEB). How much worse is it, for a man to fornicate with his own child, or the child of another family? When asked about this, a member of the governing body of JWs, Ted Jarrett, replied: "We do not go beyond the things written". May The Lord God punish that man. Some elders of the governing body of JWs officiating over thousands in congregations worldwide are confessed homosexuals. (Romans 1:26,27,32). They even adopt the policy of sending their homosexual and incestuous men to serve in other congregations! As was revealed in an instructive letter from the governing body to their elders: 'If it is known you are a PAEDOPHILE, you can't serve as an elder; but if it isn't known, you can.' Their letter of March 14th 1997 to all their elders in the US actually gives guidelines as to what to do with child abusers who move to another congregation. It even states that it is possible for a former abuser to serve as an elder, ministerial servant or pioneer"! SHOCKING! They should be locked up! After reading reams of information written by ex-JWs about how the governing body of JWs shelter child molesters, and the sexual abuse perpetrated by their JW elders, I have not found one true explanation for the wickedness among JW elders. So, I will reveal the real reason why this madness has come about: During the period designated by our Lord as the "appointed times of the nations" during the "time of the end" (the end of the "good news" of salvation by means of The Christ. See Rev 10:7), the mysterious "man of lawlessness" (2 Thess 2:3 NWT) or "wickedness in human form" (NEB) began to be "revealed", and was when they quickly removed the "restraint". (2 Thess 2:6-8). According to the 1975 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses, their "shifting" and "trampling" of anointed ones (their "restrainers") worldwide began in 1971, and was completed by 1982. Their revealing is described in detail 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12. The removal of anointed ones was carried out by this composite "man of lawlessness" made up of many self-appointed wicked men "in human form"; namely, the so-called elders of the sect of Jehovah's Witnesses, who should

not now be considered mysterious to anyone. The Lord's "restrainers" (and some of us are still living) are those whom God anointed and sealed with the Holy Spirit. When we were removed, God let an "operation of error go to them"; namely, to these self-appointed elders of JW's who had usurped the congregations of anointed ones, so that the usurpers would get to "believing THE LIE". (2 Thess 2:11,12 NWT). THE LIE was their excuse for usurping God's anointed ones, and is the way they lifted themselves up above the authority of God. All those who "trampled" upon anointed ones are now abandoned souls. Nothing can be done for them. As to those who still search houses for converts, they are looking for those they can make like themselves: Ruined ones, according to Satan's disposition. (Matthew 23:15). For a more comprehensive explanation, go to the website of The Opened "Little Scroll" at: www.littlescroll.supanet.com under the headings: 'Jehovah's Witnesses' and 'Man of Lawlessness' in the Subject Index. R. Thomas. anointed.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

14:13:20

Comments

And women. Don't forget it's not just fathers who abuse.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

16:32:26

Comments

Bill- In regards to your attempt to contact me, I wish to apologize. Please try again, or leave a contact phone# so I can get back to you. My concern, like yours, is to contribute as much truthful info as possible to the interested public, especially harmed JWS. Thanks for any privilege, I remain yours, Larry Larson @larrylarson427@hotline.com on the M S N .com website

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

17:22:59

Comments

My friend thinks I'm nuts because I cannot receive anything past May 02 Part 2. There is no June or July on my PC WHY?

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

17:28:06

Comments

To everyone that wrote regarding my "venting", thanks. We have always felt "alone" unless of course they needed my husband to work on their car or something. We had two small babies and NEVER received help at all, there were so many times we ate Lentils (beans) and sauce but if someone came into the congregation professing to be pioneers. They would open the storehouses, I remember one "con" family that took the congregation in Cabool for everything clothes, a place to live and one of the ELDERS gave YES GAVE them a car. They were strangers and received more love in the few short months they took them for everything than we did in the four years we stayed after marrying

(1984). My husband and I lived there since 1977 or so and he was shunned, I actually think because he was so "good" always striving to do the "right" thing. We barely even kissed as I've said before we married and yet they acted as if we were fornicating in their midst. LOL We later found EVERYONE else that threw stones were the guilty ones LOL So yes I have a lot of pain and self doubt I was just cleaning my family room and saw an old "greatest Man" book and I got nauseated, sad isn't it. My son is now a Presbyterian at 17 and he is such a kind hearted little monster LOL Teenager ya know LOL He still hates the way we were treated, both of my children are scarred from the looks and words of their supposed brothers. Some brothers we dressed and acted as they did, but the cliques are many and the pain is immense. For those that claim it's just ONE or TWO congregations WE HAVE BEEN in FOUR in 18 years and visited some all over the country they are all the same. The blind leading the blind... Thanks again sorry I got off on venting again but I feel so much better knowing we aren't alone. I feel so guilty raising my children in such a judgmental environment, funny that we have been out of the "TRUTH" since 1995 and my kids have done so much better the families that looked down on them. We never had problems with drugs,sex or alcohol hmmm maybe LOVE is the reason, we LOVE our children and that has made all the difference. Nuff venting for now love to everyone, even those still stumbling in the dark Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

18:29:07

Comments

Hi Barb! What could we attach to Silent Lambs? The WT Society deceived all of us intentionally. They spent our lives on worthless pursuits. They tricked us into slavery. We should demand compensation for loss of income. Broken promises False prophecy Alienation of affection from our families, Lost Properties Broken marriages Murder There is nothing that the WT does that is not deadly for all involved! Why don't we call it: WATCHTOWER CULT VICTIMS. That's all of us so all can sue! Thousands will participate and the WT will die! Our loved ones will be freed! We should sue the WT Governing Body in a United Way as Group. It would be easier financially if we do it together. We should try that first together Canada and USA. Let's find another Bill Bowen among us. There are some Bill Bowen out there and they will come forward when God's Spirit prompts them to do so. But we must make the call. This is God's will. This will be done. As a group we would be able to launch effective attack on these dishonest leaders of the WT the enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ and us personally. To Bill: You will be rewarded with total success and God's blessing and should be emulated by all of us. RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

18:48:09

Comments

Ohh the stories... On a brighter note, ten years after separating myself from the Witnesses I can finally see what control they had over me. I was raised as a Witness so I can't relate to how emotionally needy a person must be to willingly become associated with such a bunch of losers. Fortunately, my parents left the "truth" about the same time I did- and they are embarrassed to admit they ever got involved with the cult(not to mention exposing their children to a bunch of known alcoholic pedophiles). -Conk

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

19:06:51

Comments

I am not a witness or religious in any way. I have never been abused. I am married to a wonderful lady who left the 'TRUTH' a long time ago It has been a struggle because of her family's prejudices and that of my own family.

However i do understand the power of the truth and why it's members feel they cannot talk to outsiders. I just hope they can find the courage to do what they feel is right

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

19:49:18

Comments

Hi Barb! You asked what could we put besides Silent Lambs? How about WATCHTOWER VICTIMS? We could all participate in that because we were all hurt by the WT. We should sue them for compensation as a group which would be easier than alone. We need another Bill Bowen to come forward to lead us. Let us ask the Holy Spirit to prompt such person to come forward and speed up the work of liberation of our loved ones that are still in the clutches of the WT's False Prophet! RMNK We could sue the WT for: Broken promises Broken marriages Alienation of love of family members Slavery Murder etc. Basically all that the WT is harmful. We should try that first in North America. I feel that the Lord wants that to happen and we will meet with success. We want compensation. This will devastate the Wise and Discrete Slaves and their fortunes. And, don't they deserve that?

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

20:02:08

Comments

Why is the Chatroom always empty?

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

20:17:07

Comments

" We need another Bill Bowen to come forward to lead us." How pathetic. Oh, I forgot it's good to be sheep.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

23:04:56

Comments

The Watchtower dissolved my family. And for what? For a bunch old men (governing body) who think they are the next in line to Jesus then Jehovah. Better sit down. You dishonor with your lies and arrogance.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Jul 2002

Time:

23:59:42

Comments

Hi again, With all the repostings it is hard to read all the new postings. I have an old computer that is slow...but I try to keep up.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

00:38:17

Comments

Thanks to the webmaster of this site for separating June and July...jazbug 55

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

05:56:18

Comments

Really appreciate the work you are doing for the world of victims in the WTS. Others as well are receiving healing from abuse. Keep up this fine work for all of us silent lambs. God richly bless you and yours, peanutoo1@aol.com and my friend qjones007@aol.com Tina Lemons and Ellen Chapman

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

06:49:42

Comments

Anyone from the Chicago area? Just curious.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

07:17:36

Comments

RE: - the notice that Parliament's Helen Clark has 'tabled the motion' for the MP to investigate JW child abuse (following the BBC's Panorama program)...The term 'table' means that she has set it aside, postponed it. She put it in her 'to-do' pile (which sometimes they get to and sometimes they don't). But she decided to not deal with it at that time (on the day of the latest press release you read). --- I don't know what this means about what IS happening there, but I just wanted to clarify the terminology for you so that you would understand what it does and does not mean. --- I hope Helen receives a LOT of support and encouragement to get in there and deal with this issue and not just 'let it slide'. Speak up! And stand by her. JWs have a long internal history of just 'not getting involved', standing back 'blameless' and letting everything work itself out - without our efforts, support or 'involvement'. Didn't the WTS give us good training in how to guiltlessly reap the 'goodies' while taking none of the responsibility. --- I know we all want to get past that and stand up for some things. Well...the time is here.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

07:19:25

Comments

RE: - the notice that Parliament's Helen Clark has 'tabled the motion' for the MP to investigate JW child abuse (following the BBC's Panorama program)...The term 'table' means that she has set it aside, postponed it. She put it in her 'to-do' pile (which sometimes they get to and sometimes they don't). But she decided to not deal with it at that time (on the day of the latest press release you read). --- I don't know what this means about what IS happening there, but I just wanted to clarify the terminology for you so that you would understand what it does and does not mean. --- I hope Helen receives a LOT of support and encouragement to get in there and deal with this issue and not just 'let it slide'. Speak up! And stand by her. JWs have a long internal history of just 'not getting involved', standing back 'blameless' and letting everything work itself out - without our efforts, support or 'involvement'. Didn't the WTS give us good training in how to guiltlessly reap the 'goodies' while taking none of the responsibility? --- I know we all want to get past that and stand up for some things. Especially now, when those 'things' are so crucial. Well...the time is here.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

07:31:56

Comments

Reading about the dying teen from Canada (who has now 'escaped' with her mother) brings back miserable memories of when my own brother was dying from leukemia. --- EVERYTHING was about the 'blood issue'. There was no love, no family support, no 'normal' behavior associated with a terrible family tragedy. He died in a horrible, lonely place where his parents and doctors and nurses could not stop fighting for one single moment to actually NOTICE him. And the rest of the family? Our job, I guess, was to 'choose sides'. The only love and support he encountered was from the hospital staff. God bless them for being there. His family sure wasn't. I feel so sad for this Canadian teen. I wish there was something I could do. Pass it on, if you get the chance...I'm praying for her.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

08:27:33

Comments

DITTO to this: Thanks to the webmaster of this site for separating June and July...jazbug 55

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

08:27:38

Comments

DITTO to this: Thanks to the webmaster of this site for separating June and July...jazbug 55

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

08:32:10

Comments

Oh, quit your belly-achin! Lots of people have old slow computers. And with approximately 10-11 days worth of posts being lost in cyberspace, I wish MORE people could remember/repost ALL of what was lost. Geez. Just what we need is complaints that SOME of the posts were put back! ===== 22 Jul 2002 Time: 23:59:42 Comments Hi again, With all the repostings it is hard to read all the new postings. I have an old computer that is slow...but I try to keep up.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

10:03:58

Comments

Hi Alison! Welcome to Mr. Bowen's and the lambs site! You were very brave to go on Panorama! I am so sorry for what you had to 'deal' with, not only from your own parent but from the Watchtower government! You are NOT alone in this! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

10:06:14

Comments

Regarding comments = Oh, quit your belly-achin! Just what we need is complaints that SOME of the posts were put back! = someone wake up on the wrong side of the bed? ;-) bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

10:10:37

Comments

someone wake up on the wrong side of the bed? ;-) bonnielynn === Yes, THIS person, the one who wrote complaining about the repostings, 22 Jul 2002 Time: 23:59:42 Comments Hi again, With all the repostings it is hard to read all the new postings. I have an old computer that is slow...but I try to keep up.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

10:18:02

Comments

Hi I tried to post a message yesterday. Then I sent another success as well. Than I noticed that many months of messages are missing on this page. Who is sabotaging us? RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

10:40:05

Comments

RMNK - I think in earlier months the same thing happened. It's a glitch in the cyber world I guess. There are to many good posts to think someone hacked and erased. Anyone wanting to chat, there is a JW recovery room in msn chat, a lot of nice people, funny too! All are welcome! It is NOT a JW chat room though, so keep that in mind.

Remote User:**Date:****23 Jul 2002****Time:****10:43:09****Comments**

To Barb. Hi Maybe we should add WATCHTOWER VICTIMS to Silentlambs. Most of us are wt victims. In this section we could post all our grievances with the WT and sue the GB and the local Elders for what they have done to us. For example: Unfulfilled Promises Slavery Murder Broken families just to mention a few. We should organize and take a CLASS ACTION SUIT against the Society. We need a leader as W. Bowen. Is there somebody to step forward? This is a mission where the Lord is revealing His own enemies. This is the outcry of hundred of thousands. I am one of those that lost his family and all I owned. I slaved for the WT for 25 years and than they kicked me out on false accusation of my wife! I want to be compensated. Why should we just forget? The WT has gotten very fat on our backs. RMNK RMNK

Remote User:**Date:****23 Jul 2002****Time:****10:44:27****Comments**

JEHOVAH'S'S WITNESS CHILD SEX ABUSE ... Helen Clark Member of Parliament for Peterborough CALLS FOR INQUIRY ... Try this for more info, including her email . . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32396&site=3>

Remote User:**Date:****23 Jul 2002****Time:****11:18:28****Comments**

In response to, JULY23 TIME 06:49:42 I'm not to far from CHICAGO,about 2& 1/2 hours south.Feel free to e-mail me if you would like.I'm sure we have some things, in common!!! JESSIE JAMES 1862@AOL.COM

Remote User:**Date:****23 Jul 2002****Time:****11:19:03****Comments**

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Mon, 22 Jul 2002 23:51:56 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: FW: Aussie Reporter The following was sent to me tonight, for any who can bring stories to her please assist. Regards, bill Dear Mr Bowen, My name is Kirstine Lumb and I work for the Sunday Program, Channel Nine, in Sydney Australia. Our program is one of the top public affairs programs in Australia. I have been interested by the recent program done by the BBC on child abuse within the Jehovah's Witness Church. I would like to follow up with some research into the JW Church in Australia and whether similar instances have occurred. I was hoping you may

be able to assist me in getting in touch with some disaffected church elders or perhaps victims or victim support groups in Australia. If you have any information you feel I would find valuable, I would be greatly appreciative. Thank you for your time and I look forward to hearing from you. Kirstine Lumb Kirstine Lumb Sunday Nine Network Australia P.O. Box 27 Willoughby 2068 NSW Australia Ph: +61 2 9965 2477 Fx: +61 2 9965 2487 e-mail: klumb@nine.com.au www.ninemsn.com.au/sunday

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

11:48:51

Comments

Thank you to whoever gave us the link to the letter from Helen Clark - I had not seen it before. Sister Cousins appearance on Panorama is to be commended for her courage and strength, and also the other young woman who came forward. This program would have had no impact without them!!!!CLAP CLAP CLAP...the rights of children in the KH's have been taken away for years in "free" countries and now maybe Helen Clark can change this situation to paraphrase her words " to afford the witness children the same protection as any other child in society." Amen...love Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

13:21:30

Comments

We have not heard for Sequila (sp?) lately...hope you are okay. I miss your posts! I bought a lovely painting of woman fishing in a boat on a pond and thought of Sequila out fishing. You had recommended Braveheart as a good movie to watch - well I had a terrible time watching it and finally had to turn it off. BUT>>>>the image of the clansmen lifting their kilts before battle, made me laugh and laugh. When I think about it I laugh out loud. I sort of think of silentlambs standing before the battle lines, lifting their skirts/kilts with this web site and getting ready to do battle with the unjust & oppressive enemy. It is symbolic and exposing the most vulnerable parts of the being with bravery and courage, and a sense of humor. Love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

14:43:24

Comments

Is it pathetic to have a leader? I don't think so. No Orchestra can exist without a capable Conductor. No instrument can be played without a player.Do you want a chaotic mass of individuals crying for help everywhere? Next time you have something to say sound your horn in the end please so we can honk back to you. We must become well coordinated if we want to be effective against these Watchtower criminals that seem to know all the tricks of the trade. But God is going to defeat you and we will all rejoice at loss of the WT fortunes.They stopped laughing already and I wouldn't want to be in their shoes as it is. By the way I won something against them in Court yesterday. Thank you for reading sir. It is not too late even for you to come to the Lord and join those who want to see justice done. RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

16:37:57

Comments

To everyone that wrote regarding my "venting", thanks. We have always felt "alone" unless of course they needed my husband to work on their car or something. We had two small babies and NEVER received help at all, there were so many times we at Lentils (beans) and sauce but if someone came into the congregation professing to be pioneers. They would open the storehouses, I remember one "con" family that took the congregation in Cabool for everything clothes, a place to live and one of the ELDERS gave YES GAVE them a car. They were strangers and received more love in the few short months they took them for everything than we did in the four years we stayed after marrying (1984). My husband and lived there since 1977 or so and he was shunned, I actually think because he was so "good" always striving to do the "right" thing. We barely even kissed as I've said before we married and yet they acted as if we were fornicating in their midst. LOL We later found EVERYONE else that threw stones were the guilty ones LOL So yes I have a lot of pain and self doubt I was just cleaning my family room and saw and old "greatest Man" book and I got nauseated, sad isn't it. My son is now a Presbyterian at 17 and he is such a kind hearted little monster LOL Teenager ya know LOL He still hates the way we were treated, both of my children are scarred from the looks and words of their supposed brothers. Some brothers we dressed and acted as they did, but the cliques are many and the pain is immense. For those that claim it's just ONE or TWO congregations WE HAVE BEEN in FOUR in 18 years and visited some all over the country they are all the same. The blind leading the blind... Thanks again sorry I got off on venting again but I feel so much better knowing we aren't alone. I feel so guilty raising my children in such a judgmental environment, funny that we have been out of the "TRUTH" since 1995 and my kids have done so much better the families that looked down on them. We never had problems with drugs,sex or alcohol hmm maybe LOVE is the reason, we LOVE our children and that has made all the difference. 'nuff venting for now love to everyone, even those still stumbling in the dark Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

18:57:34

Comments

RE-POST! I debated about re-posting this but I thought to myself that I would NOT let cyberspace take this away! Thanks all for 'just being here' :-) Silence is all they hear. No laughter. No pain... Not pleasure. Not fear... Never the heart beat again... Coldness does not touch them. The heat isn't felt... It doesn't matter any longer... they are waiting, for what?... There is no knowledge. Memories taken away... There is nothing now. No measure of time... Silence is all they hear, have faith be brave! Not pleasure. Not fear, ... when sleeping in the grave. Written ten years ago, or longer. I, at the time of writing this thought that I was writing about literal death. It seems that it isn't about that. It is about This. This dying inside, yet living. This coping, yet hiding. This resurrecting to life, yet never really dying. THIS SILENCE! THIS PAIN! THIS WAKING UP! TO FEEL AGAIN, YET NEVER... NOT FEELING! I don't know what is more painful, the memories I have or the memories I lost! What I KNOW TO BE REAL is wanting to SCREAM at her 'YOU ARE MY MOTHER, YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO SEE MY PAIN, CAN'T YOU LOOK INTO MY EYES AND SEE IT? FEEL IT? YOU ARE THE ONE THAT IS SUPPOSED TO BE ABLE TO DO THAT. STOP CALLING ME A CRY BABY AND LOOK AT ME, LOOK AT MY SPIRIT AND KNOW! GIVE ME THE COMFORT YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO GIVE ME! HELP ME SO I CAN LIVE AGAIN! I was five. He was 13. The ONLY attention that he ever got was an uncle that would 'play' with him, show him 'attention' other than the beatings his father gave him. He hit me with a rock, accidentally; I was the 'baby' the tattletale. He was IN FEAR that if I told mom he would be beaten like his father would do, bloody, bloody beatings. (He did not know mom, he had never lived with her) He told his sister (my half-sister) MAKE HER SLEEP WITH ME TONIGHT SO I CAN 'SHOW HER ATTENTION' MAYBE SHE WON'T TELL! Memories died, what was left was just pain, pain and not knowing why? Pain and not understanding why my own mother couldn't see it and help me!!!! I would have dreams. I thought I was losing it, kept the dreams to myself, who normal would dream about their own brother? I hid my dreams and had so many questions that I could not answer... When I found out that my brother, remembered his abuse and poured gasoline on himself and lit the match, (not dying), and my husband abused me in such a way, I KNEW! YET I STILL HAD NOT REMEMBERED! I RAN! I RAN AND RAN, I THINK I AM STILL RUNNING! That was almost 9 years ago. When I ran I ran to my half sister. Unknown to me she was on drugs, and when I said 'my brain is like a computer, it stores information, it deletes information and all I need to figure out is how to hook a printer to my ass so I won't have to talk at all!' ... She freaked, said she was going to tell mom! I LAUGHED! "MOM?" I SAY, "MOM IS 14 HOURS AWAY! MOM? YOU ARE 38 AND I AM 30? WHAT CAN MOM DO? My half sister had me locked away the next day. When I got there, I was so angry and scared! On intake, the man asked me my name I said, "I demand a lawyer before I answer any questions" he says "your not being arrested" I say "I WAS HANDCUFFED, AND BROUGHT HERE AGAINST MY WILL, I FEEL

ARRESTED AND DEMAND A LAWYER BEFORE ANSWERING ANY QUESTIONS! IT IS MY RIGHT!!!!" he said (after less than 5 minutes of talking to me) bipolar – take her away! The next morning, 'they' tell me that I HAVE to give blood! I SAY, I cannot do that, for you see, I am dehydrated, and I need to put fluids and food into my body before I can give any blood. THEY SAY you cannot eat or drink until you give blood. I SAY, I taught nutrition, I KNOW that I have to put in before you take out! I DID NOT GET FED AND WAS ALLOWED NO DRINK FOR 24 HOURS! THE NEXT DAY I WENT OUTSIDE, BAREFOOTED BECAUSE THE SHOES I WAS WEARING WHEN THEY TOOK ME AWAY WAS MY HALF-SISTERS AND THEY HURT MY FEET. I STARTED TO PICK UP CIGARETTE BUTTS THAT WERE ON THE GROUND. TWO MAINTENCE MEN LAUGHED AT ME AND SAID LOOK AT HER, GOING TO SMOKE THEM!!!! I THREW THEM AWAY, PICKED UP SOME MORE, THREW THEM AWAY, AND SO ON. I ASKED THEM IF THEY WOULD LOAN ME A RAKE TO MAKE THIS JOB EASIER, NO, THEY SAY, WE CAN'T DO THAT. TWO NURSES CAME THEN, ONE TOOK ONE ARM, THE OTHER TOOK MY OTHER ARM AND THEY 'WALKED' ME TO GET MY BLOOD TAKEN. The whole time they were walking me I was calmly stating 'MY RIGHTS ARE BEING TAKEN AWAY! IT IS MY RIGHT NOT TO BE FORCED THIS WAY AND THEY ARE TAKING MY RIGHTS AWAY BY DRAGGING ME. They took me in, since it is my right to REFUSE ANYTHING I refused to get undressed. SO THEY UNDRRESSED ME, HOLDING ME DOWN. They took my blood; the doctor did make sure I got something to eat. They the two nurses took me to get my picture taken. IT IS MY RIGHT TO REFUSE ANYTHING so I lowered my head, hair hanging down. One of the women there pulled my hair back forced my chin up, held my head up by my hair and chin and they took the picture (GOT HER ON CLASS 2 ABUSE) still got the pic too!!!! To make a very very long story short, I was there, not of my will, but of my Fathers. I was able to expose the abuses that were going on, with others and me! I was told that, that part of the hospital no longer existed, not sure, afraid to find out. Through me, my Father helped so many, especially this one woman, racked with pain, and drugs that THEY GAVE HER. Inspired I said the Lords prayer to her and her eyes cleared of the drugs and pain and she said OH MY GOD, THEY ALMOST MADE ME FORGET ABOUT JESUS!!!! THEY DID THIS TO ME!!!! For one tiny bit of time, she remembered! The good, the hope, the LOVE! Oh, by the way, my doc 'sikes' was the name. When I jumped him for THEM having an s at the end of my last name (my half-sister KNEW ME SO WELL, SHE COULDN'T EVEN SPELL MY NAME RIGHT!) he asked, why so upset about that? I SAY, 'how would you like it DR. if someone put a 'U' in your name instead of an 'I'? He said, see, bipolar, quick witted! OH YEAH, HERE ARE THE SYMPTOMS THAT HE SAID I HAD TO PROVE I AM BIPOLAR... QUICK WITTED, EXCESSIVE TALKING, WHICH I SAID 'MY MOM ALWAYS TOLD ME I HAD A GIFT FOR GAB, NOW YOUR TELLING ME IT'S PART OF AN ILLNESS!', INTELLIGENCE THAT DOES NOT BELONG SINCE I DIDN'T HAVE THE EDUCATION SOCIETY STATES I NEED TO BE INTELLIGENT (quit school in the tenth, took a couple of college classes, and a course in teaching nutrition for a job). When he told me that excessive talking was a symptom, I took a vow of silence! Showed him who can shut up when she wants to!! He snuck me the pic, so I could help... Did I forget to tell you, returning back from the bloodsuckers, and the one who class 2 abused me, the two men, the ones laughing at me for picking up the butts, they were raking! As I passed by I heard one say to the other 'I HOPE SHE REMEMBERS US DOING THIS WHEN SHE GETS OUT'!!!! I DID!! Who do I blame? Who can I blame? My brother, he was abused way more than he abused me, (I remembered then, the memories started coming back.) blame my half-sister? She MADE ME SLEEP WITH HIM, SHE KNEW WHAT HE WOULD DO, HE HAD, OR TRIED TO DO IT TO HER. Can't blame her, she was abused way way more than I was. YES SHE IS THE ONE WHO PUT ME AWAY, but that only helped me remember, and allowed my father to help those suffering in there, how can I blame her for that? There is no one to forgive or not to forgive. NO ONE WHO SHOULD HAVE SEEN MY PAIN FOR SHE (MOM) HASN'T EVEN FACED HER OWN FROM WHAT HER FATHER DID. OR SO I WAS TOLD. There were still questions, I had them answered when my half-brother was told of what I was saying, he denied it and told my mom that if I didn't shut up he would come down there and make me!!!! HE DID, AFTER TRYING TO SIT FIRE TO HIMSELF, SOUGHT HELP, AND TOLD MY HALF SISTER THAT SHE WOULD START TO REMEMBER THINGS TOO, THAT SHE NEEDED TO GET HELP NOW BEFORE THE MEMORIES COME BACK. I just wanted to tell him that I DIDN'T TELL ON HIM FOR HITTING ME WITH A ROCK, TATTLE TALE THAT I WAS, I DIDN'T TELL FOR 25 YEARS! It is all 'put away' now, not talked about, only the pain remains, and the understanding that there is NO ONE I can forgive, for there is no one to NOT forgive. My father has kept me safe, first taking the memories away until the 'right time' and then giving me the memories back at the 'right hour' To not feel blessed that I was used to help others in such a way is impossible for me. I still feel humbled for that. I AM I. I AM WHAT MY FATHER HAS MADE ME, BY PROTECTING ME, AND CARRYING ME! I AM I, AND I WANT TO BE NO OTHER!!!! FOR MY FATHER MADE ME! AND HE LOVES ME!!! If all of this, and much much more (husband letting me eat food that he found maggots on, without telling me) etc... just to give a clue... If all of this didn't happen I would not be me. I can't say that I like myself all of the time, BUT I like that I was used, and the healing began, by my Father, through my brother Jesus!!!! No I was never a 'real JW' I was nursed on the doctrine, or what I believed to be the doctrine. My mom has always believed. She is now in bible study...my grandma...she died because she refused blood...in the 70's...totally devout witness, funny she never acknowledged my pain, if she saw it I don't know. Had a step dad who did, he saved my life, when I was 8 (I think) he drilled into my head... 9x6=54 and 1st John 4-8 See, my Father used him to save me!!!! I opened the word and I clung to it for life!!!! I had found love!!!! I Did lose custody of my two boys. Hence the following 'poem?' As I stare at the wall, dimensions began to appear, allowing me the memory that you are still there, to comfort me in my despair. Because, as the vision became clear, it was you watching over mother and child, though neither are here. When earlier today, I said that there was no one in my pain

to share, I had not forgotten you, only that you would lend an ear. Thank you for showing me, in this small way, that any pain is ours to share, and for reminding me that you would never allow a burden my shoulders could not bare. Also, thank you for again teaching me that the answers I seek will be given through prayer. Bonnielynn Sorry this is so long, (here I go, feeling guilty...again!!!! STOP!... I NEEDED THIS. EVEN IN Its LENGTH. THANK YOU!!!! BLM

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

20:07:32

Comments

N.H. Supreme Court upholds conviction of man who sexually abused girl ...Paul Berry Appeal...

http://www4.fosters.com/news2002/july_02/jul23_02/news/nh0723h_02.asp ... The assaults included Berry hanging the girl by her wrists from hooks on a barn wall and, on another occasion, tying her to a tree, according to court records. The girl testified that Berry, a Jehovah's Witness, quoted Scriptures while forcing her to perform sex acts. She also said he struck her and threatened her so she would not tell her mother.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Jul 2002

Time:

21:36:55

Comments

*** Requiem of a Jehovah's's witness family *** In the past years it has come to a boiling point for all our family of certain things that exist and will permeate all facets of our lives even more so than now. As things progress our family has digressed to a nature that cannot be labeled but only explained. As the years pass and the Matriarch of the family grows older our families last and only adhesive will soon be gone. It is my fear as one of the only of two in our family who can pass on our legacy, will dissipate as soon as our beloved mother and my Grandma leaves us. I grieve everyday of what I see as a so called family especially labeled as a True Christian family to come to so much defiance and lying that it can only be described as sickening. Many complain and has chosen sides of a battle field no one knows the boundaries or the war. Is what I say wrong or do we as people, family, and true Christians see the glass walls we have chosen? As the oldest grandson but also the last son of Grandma as she feels, She has nothing to offer me such as material things only the wealth of loving me for whom I am as a person and to give counsel in her own loving way. Whether I take it or not she tells me it's my free choice and using the wisdom she has taught me to make my way while all along all of you have lived your lives and ignored her going against the very scripture you preach door to door. But what I have seen of the family has grieved me so, to the point to right this letter to all members of our family. I shall try to stay objective and stay true, so forgive me if I have offend you but all must know and read what I have to say and make your own conclusion. First the taking of sides not knowing the whole facts, Little Mikey's wedding the most important day of his life, NOT one of our family MEMBERS ever used their free choice of conscience of will. Was it not Aunt Carmen and Uncle Mike who suggested to everyone not to show and made such a scandal of it to embarrass the family itself? Why were members in her family who are Jehovah's Witnesses attend and give gifts and excepted Little Mikey as a brother and family member? Even I was under threat and was accused of being rebellious if I attend. What is interesting is that Mikey was not disfellowshipped? So why where told not to attend his wedding because his wife was worldly? I thought if you borrowed some money you paid it back whether or not you're worldly or a Jehovah's Witness. Any worldly person knows that, yet we posses the mental capabilities to forget so quickly and ask for money only to give the song and dance of why you cant pay yet in your same breath you accuse those in the Kingdom Hall spiritual weak if they use the same excuses not to pay back. My dad has the power to take away a home and yet he holds back in fear of only one thing, keeping his family and friends close. So why deprive of him of his friends and family. Once an agreement is signed that's it, right? I have always liked Ashley and felt some mutual bond with him so its nothing personal, but the fact is the fact, if you owe and signed the dotted lines your ass is in the sling. Now here is the kicker. We have an elder in our mist that was seen with another woman and was drunk at a bar. This elder asks an individual who walked in hours later to cover his story or get an ass kicking. Is it true? I was threatened when he came to my home. I want to know does this elder and so-called brother of the faith have the love to pay back the \$2,000.00 loan for his bail for the D.U.I. or can he say not? But he can accuse and point a finger to wrong doers within his eyesight and no one will question his motives for doing so. Is it the boy who cried wolf in Uncle Dan's case when he yells apostate to his brother? Should we keep the pitchforks and torches ready each night for the crucifixion? We are civilized, yet we act no better then Spanish

inquisitors of 1600's. Uncle your words and actions are your own damnation. Keep your accusation for your own grave none of the living care. Another thing, I was told that my daughter is being corrupted for using E-net and E-mail and it is the work of Satan. Yes, this is what I was told and headhunters came to my home investigating such allegations. Are we now to cower when something new comes out? Fear of the new brings questionings, to be labeled apostate if your small minds don't understand. Do I live in Salem in fear of being accused of a witch? Uncle could send his minions to do his bidding to search out guilt, so then it must be that we are guilty first? Is it not we are innocent first? Well, what can we say, get the stake and nails, we will moan after the fact, right? Your actions as a family for doing nothing are proof enough of the vile and septic mentality in which we glory ourselves as Jehovah's slaves. My family is the a good example of being a false Lover of Christ teachings. Family unity now is further away than before. Can we say in 10 or 20 years from now that any of us or family members will even now each other, or are we condemned to walk past each other not knowing who the other is. Are we to drive away our blood for strangers who come and go throughout our lives? All we have is but us, Jehovah blessed families who where unified not divided. Uncle Sammy and I are the only ones to pass on our names. I have begged the family at the gatherings I attended and subtly asked where did Grandpa's stuff go. What hurts the most is that those who have it won't share it. Even one of our family members evicted from his home didn't call anyone to come and get grandpa's yard tools. Yet it was left to go to the dump. This was the family love that our organization taught then it would be better to be a catholic, what's the difference from one liar to another? Sam and me have but our stories to tell and nothing to show. While all of you where gone, it was Sammy, Grandpa and me who would go together and do things. Yet family members took stuff not thinking of that proud legacy he left for our name. None of you appreciated his love, sweat and blood he put into his land or you would have seen it as an investment not a rattrap. Telling grandma to burn down the house and get the insurance money. Shame on you for the words told to Grandma during her grief. I remember it all or has all of you purposely hidden it deep within. Another example of christian honesty and love isn't it? When Grandma dies we will all drift away, I have Aunt Rose's strong will and Uncle Dan's power to fight and won many victories, but I miss my Aunt Margie, she was compassionate and understanding. She would be so disappointed in all of you for she strived in family unity not the chaos we have now. She may not have approved of my life's past but she would have not judged me either knowing that it is up to a much higher power to do, not Danny or some unknown elder. When Grandma goes, are you so sure you will see her again? Is it loud public praises that will save you? Is it that you got 100 hours in service or that you never missed a talk? Is it not love that Christ commanded that supersedes any law? Now already Lines have been drawn for the next wedding or family event, on who's coming and who is not speaking with whom. Can we as a family maintain some unity no matter what differences each of us has? We are so small that we cannot even get together to find out how the other is doing or are regulations of men much deeper than love of your sister or brother because a member is on public reproof or married to a worldly woman? Is it really so hard to come down from your mountain to visit your mother, give a kind gesture, a simple visit to a forgotten family member? Attempts to cheat one another are the most humorist act I've seen yet, and we are family. I sometimes think it's better to deal with a worldly person. We have used have in our family cheaters that would probably put car salesmen out of business. Jeez, no one gets a break. I love my God Jehovah and praise only him and his son so I speak not against him but only of those who cannot fulfill the simplest of deeds, respect of your mother. If you are bad then I dare you to hold any position in the organization whether you are female or male, in this way you can say I'm better than the stranger and the Jew. Can you be honest or love without conditions and regulation of men? Who of you ignore Christ teachings and Jehovah's examples of loving your parent, because if you do you have already failed. The organization has so much power to control even the one Christ commanded to love, "love your father and mother and show them respect." I have no intention to hurt anyone so I apologize. In a hundred years whose going to care anyway, so this letter will probably be thrown into the trash, but at the least I said something. So if my own cousins can be tossed away like refuse, family members lie to keep their position to judge and excuses on why you cannot love Grandma then don't criticize anyone or a group, which includes me. Please my family; pull the rafter out of your own eye. Gossip is worse than any cut of the sword. I have great pride in all of Grandpa's achievements, they show character in which none of us have; yet I will strive to be like him and persevere. I have no shame to speak of him as a great man and I remember him walking with Sarge down the long back driveway. I will always think of him under the grapes peeling the cactus on his old brown stool. I only hope to live as long as he. Remember when he cried alone and many walked in on him and laughed at the old man? I sat with him in those days. So now I watch grandma and my son sits next to me. Sadly to say my only family is no more than bickering strangers and haters using the name of Jehovah to achieve their own selfish desire, Not even making the effort to see Grandma and drive down the hill and stay for even a day is what I see and this for goes for those cousins out there also. None of you even make the effort to come down and see her, not even once in a while. She is too old to drive and many have driven her up to the hills but should it not be the son or daughter to visit the mother? Is it so much to stay the day with her, in her own home? Don't write your hate mail or send headhunters to neither my home, nor a call. Love Grandma now! That is your commandment not from any man but from God himself, she is to be looked after and come first in your busy lives. Crocodile tears won't mean a thing when she has past on. It's the tears and laughs you share with her now are what mean the most. Your actions speak louder than any word you can tell me. Just do...your nephew... This letter is true and shows what real problems exist in a divided family who are all members of the same organization...it is of my opinion as long member that the organization is losing its power of us and many now seek their own way...The MOLE... I hope all of you understand the true problems facing our religion. It

not worth debating with someone who doesn't understand or someone just babbling nonsense..as i wrote and stated I cannot tell anyone why Ray Franz told me personally but a police state is what he likened my organization now, its true, my own family are out to get their own living in the ranks of something like a Fascist political group,... what good for the goose may not be good for the gander in our religious thinking...This letter was mailed to all twenty family members which are Witnesses...Ray is doing well...good luck to you all in seeking for the truth...THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

00:14:20

Comments

Thank You for doing this for so many others! Its so important in healing ones spirit that they have fellow travelers along the path. Let your God be your guide and allow fellow travelers to lighten the load once in awhile. God bless each of you, Itailianmomma

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

00:24:15

Comments

Hi, avishai here, long time no talk, & I know this may be an unusual question. Any x-JW's going to the Burning man festival? if so email me at avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

08:10:31

Comments

< P>It may help you to know that the genuine Christian Witnesses (in Bethel or out) are not stupid just uninformed,terrorized,traumatized by the fake Masonic Witnesses who are having a great time winding you all up,stumbling you, destroying your faith and if none of that works they then set about killing you (of course making it look like suicide or an accident, as in the case of several witness friends as well as my non witness family). </P>
<P>Read the first two chapters of <U>'Babylon the great has fallen-God's kingdom rules' </U>re the origins of masonry then research elsewhere (wherever Jehovah's spirit guides you for the truth). Christians were thrown to the lions,burned at stakes,hung-drawn and quartered, why are we surprised at abuse now? Albeit more insidious,subtle,sly. Is this Satan's system or not? </P> <P>As one brother said "the witnesses were too near the truth and too good to leave alone". How best to sabotage truth than from inside the last fragile vestige trying to do what they can with imperfect men. As another brother said when I complained of what's going on "don't you realize you're in the middle of a war?"</P> <P>A more covert,'civilised' war, so no-one knows what's really going on except the perpetrators. See <http://hardtruth.topcities.com/silentweaponsforquietwars.htm> re the secular aspect, you may recognize your financial problems. </P> <P>Then see http://www.apfn.org/apfn/camps.htm for the masonic agenda. They follow their own version of Jehovah as all Masonic lodges link up to Solomon's temple and John the Baptist (Templars favorite guy...as one said to me " who's Jesus, he just came along and stole the limelight after all Johns hard work" I replied "John the Baptist didn't feel like that or say that") They also ironically worship deities etc. see 'Shriners' for the Arabic cover-up-version. As one brother told me "they place bets on your faith and gamble on your lives". Sounds like the tactics of fallen angels who for centuries have been entertaining themselves at our expense. They think they are on the winning side, which may seem so if as cowards, they work from the shadows. Why do you all think Jesus did what he did? So we can all live in a happy social club now? Isaiah 55:6-13.</P>

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

10:31:20

Comments

Dear Mole: Thank you for sharing your letter to your family and revealing the hypocrisy that you hate so much. You are a lover of justice, and you see the fake and the phony love all around you *** I have observed that witnesses do not "love" anyone that isn't interested in "the truth." They wipe their feet of them and on them. *** For you to see with such open eyes is a blessing from God. He has put it into your heart to see everything for what it is. There is no difference between a "worldly" person or a witness. There is only a difference between those that love God and do not. Witnesses are so busy dividing, judging, watching everyone they do not have Love for God or their families. *** There are very few people anywhere that love God and His righteousness. *** The WTS society proclaims that JW's do not fight in wars and kill people BUT they allowed the Malawi's to be killed, raped and loose everything - they are guilty of killing brothers and sisters as surely as if they did it themselves. There is NO LOVE coming from the top down and I cannot believe that Jehovah or Jesus backs this atrocity. *** All of us have to make choices. When I read about the Malawi's that was it for me - I do not want to be associated with such wickedness not by association or otherwise. To me it is pure evil. *** I have always been a lover of truth and righteousness, and I cannot let the WTS take that away from me. *** AS a father you have an obligation to your children. As a son and grandson you have an obligation also. To anyone else - NO. *** Love, Claudine aka Soap Box realsimple@mchsi.com ...see real simple!

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

15:13:01

Comments

Just a note on the motivation of pedophiles. The newspaper magazine "PARADE had an interesting article last week on child abuse by ANDREW VACYSS... If you haven't heard of him, he is a lawyer and child advocate. I wrote to him concerning the JS cover up. His reply was that sex abuse is rampant everywhere, in all religions. The reason Catholics and JW's are in the news is because that have an internal judicial system that allows for cover-ups. The article was on the difference between sick and evil. Someone who hears voices, telling them to kill their children, etc. is sick. BUT pedophilia is a choice, an EVIL choice; not a mistake, not an imperfection, not a mental illness but AN EVIL CHOICE MADE BY AN EVIL PERSON... Later in the week he was a guest on a local talk show. He stated to one caller, "when you go to the phone book, there are pages of therapy classes on alcoholism, overeating, gambling, drugs, etc. Can you find any on pedophilia? NO...because pedophiles don't want treatment...(that pretty much dispels any credibility to the WTS view that an abuser can repent and never offend again.). The pedophiles that are in treatment are COURT ORDERED TO BE THERE. In that setting, they learn the psychobabble, terminology, etc. which only enables them to manipulate the system to a higher degree when they are released... He also said he doesn't know why the press has spent so much time on Catholics (on nightly news several times a week) but the JW's have yet to make national primetime news. Andrew also stated that we will never know the whole story...that it is far worse than anyone in the public even knows...How scary is that? I feel so helpless. Andrew did also state that he admires the JW's who live their religion properly as most are very good and moral people...Anyway, I know someone had already mentioned the PARADE article earlier but wanted to elaborate. Maybe some of the JW's w/blinders can understand the difference between sick and evil...we can only hope. Jazbug55@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

15:33:03

Comments

About the age of the girl Russell molested. False Prophecy; Claiming to be a prophet, promoting occultic pyramidology, fraud, perjury, racketeering, child molestation, sending untold millions to a Christ-less eternity Charles Taze Russell is being sought in connection with the printing and publishing false doctrine, founding a world wide criminal syndicate, promoting the occult, slandering God and claiming to be a prophet. He is also wanted for fraud for advertising and selling "Miracle Wheat," and for child abuse for molesting one, Rose Ball (10 yrs.old)

REWARD

The A reward of up to \$250,000 for information leading to the apprehension of Russell. found at this link
<http://www.paulblizard.com/fbi.html>

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

16:11:25

Comments

Contributed from JW.com... Xxxxx, ... You said: The WT has served God's purpose in that they have performed sort of like John the Baptizer, in that they have introduced us to Jehovah God and his Messiah, Jesus Christ, with the urgent call to repent. They have acquainted us with the vital issues confronting us regarding God's sovereignty and his determination to rid the earth of wickedness, as well as alerting us to the numerous spiritual dangers that Satan's world presents to our faith. --- my comments: In other words, they've accomplished some good over the years, just as many religions of our day can make the same claim. But, I'll agree they have accomplished some good in their existence. --- You said:... The paradox is, though, that because we have a strong tendency to follow humans, that the Watchtower has apparently, inadvertently, overshot the mark, in that the Watchtower itself has become a religion and has replaced Jehovah God and Christ in the hearts and minds of many. So, I believe that the final test that will come upon Jehovah's Witnesses will be the decoupling of our faith from the Watchtower organization. That will be a traumatic affair for sure. --- My comments: ... Many religions on earth have done this too. Its called Idolatry! --- You said: --- To better appreciate this phenomenon of Jehovah's judgments, which the Bible plainly says are high up out of reach for many, we might liken the Watchtower to the Mosaic system that Paul said served as a tutor leading the faithful to Christ. The stumbling block for many Jews, though, was that they couldn't separate themselves from their attachment to Judaism when Christ finally arrived and Jehovah abandoned the Jewish system. That, my friend, was the paradox, in that the very thing that served as their reliable guide could also be their undoing if they placed undue importance upon it. So, while the Watchtower has similarly served as a tutor, the Watchtower is not the end of our faith. At some point, obviously, the Watchtower will have served its purpose and will be discarded by Jehovah. But the very fact that many of Jehovah's Witnesses have a demonstrable, genuine, child-like faith in God and Christ is evidence that the Wt's tutorship has considerable value. Absolutely wrong. --- my comments:... Anointed Christians of the first century had the holy spirit as their "tutor", the same as the presumed anointed among JW's today are suppose to have. But as you show above so eloquently, in actuality JW's do not demonstrate any evidence at all of possessing or having this powerful force in their lives. They show in fact, the opposite. They show by their many foolish blunders that they clearly DO NOT have the true "leadings of the spirit" as a spiritual homing device, the spiritual "compass" within them. The current activities of JW's give clear evidence that they DO NOT have God's powerful "reproductive seed" implanted within them, to guide them safely and progressively in christian growth. The past 125-year history of the JW Organization unequivocally proves that. (Romans 8:14-16; 1 Peter 1:23; 1 John 3:9) Hmm. (See detailed information posted by myself on this subject where the critical fallacy of your argument is revealed.) <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=25225&site=3> Therefore, what you propose above is impossible. Here's why. In short, whenever the truly spirit "anointed" of God of the first century, would get off track of his christian course at any time, God's spirit, which "bears witness with their spirit", immediately acts as an "umbilical cord" tie-in with God and the individual, to let them know exactly how God feels about their questionable conduct. The special "tie-in" with God stays with the "anointed" till their death. (Romans 8:14-16; Ephesians 1:13, 14) This being the case then, there is no way possible for the truly "spirit-anointed" to get confused or innocently misled away from the path of righteousness, as you have suggested above. This is because God's "spirit" is placed within each genuinely "anointed" person as a "reproductive seed" that positively KEEPS HIM ON TRACK! As God's Word says, the spiritual "son" of God then, properly "cannot practice sin" at all. He does not "practice sin" because God's spirit "leads" him, continually. (1 John 3:9) Therefore, with the spirit "leading them" as anointed "sons", it would be impossible for them to pursue a course of sin and wrongdoing (as we've seen practiced by the WTS and company) over a prolonged period time, and NOT COME TO KNOW IT. God's powerful Holy Spirit would unquestionably, LET THEM KNOW! God's active holy spirit and its powerful operation upon the "anointed" son would without a doubt, make such a disturbing course known to the Governing Body and all presumed "anointed" among JW's earth wide. God's spirit would let them know that this particular course they were pursuing, was completely displeasing to Himself and Jesus Christ, who is the head of the christian congregation. God's spirit would act, so that they must stop this conduct, before His anger rages against them as lawless ones. So, the truly "spirit-begotten" would have it made known to them by God Himself, individually and as a group, any conduct or action that was displeasing to God and Christ. (Case in point, the abusive treatment toward the "Silentlamb's" movement and the strong hand methods of

disfellowshipping to "stem the tide" and effectively silence the "whistle-blowers" who expose "the hidden" wicked pedophile situation among the JW organization earth wide. -- Luke 8:17) The "anointed" christian would know, by way of the "spirit", God's holy spirit, that God was thoroughly displeased. (Romans 8:14-16; 1 Peter 1:23; 1 John 3:9) The Bible shows when the truly "anointed" get off track, this spiritual "tie-in" of the holy spirit, immediately begins to be "grieved", and to such an extent, that they would know immediately something is wrong and "out of order" with God and that definite action must be taken to remedy the situation. If they did not heed the "witness of the spirit" in such critical cases, they would run the risk of "blaspheming" God's spirit by a prolonged "practice of sin WITH KNOWLEDGE". Complete disaster! He would lose his "heavenly hope" because he has not remained "pure" in God's eyes, just as "that One is pure". Therefore, the truly "anointed" must then always follow the "leadings of the spirit", as true sons of God till their death to gain Jehovah's and Jesus' approval. (Ephesians 4:30; Hebrews 6:4-8; 10:26-31) "And you have an anointing from the holy one; all of you have knowledge...And as for you, the anointing that you received from him remains in you and you do not need anyone to be teaching you; but, as the anointing from him is teaching you about all things, and is true and is no lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in union with him." (1 John 2:20, 27) "And everyone who has this hope set upon him purifies himself just as that one is pure...Everyone who has been born from God does not carry on sin, because His [reproductive] seed remains in such one, and he cannot practice sin, because he has been born from God." (1 John 3:3, 9) --- Contributed...thread found at: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32364&page=7&site=3#435359>

Remote User:**Date:****24 Jul 2002****Time:****18:27:43****Comments**

I am sort of loath to join in what has in many ways all the symptoms of becoming a free for all bashing session. However. I have been attending Kingdom halls, District conventions and circuit assemblies for a full ten years mostly here in the UK. Firstly though I disapprove of peoples erroneous comments, here in the Guest-book that conclude with 'I am an ex-witness' when my intuition tells me and I can derive from the ignorance with which they speak, that they have probably never even visited a Kingdom Hall (KH) in their entire lives. That is pointless. I admire Bill for speaking out for he most certainly is trying to 'change the organization from the inside'. Here is my story for what it's worth. In the seclusion of the KH, Witnesses can afford to see themselves as the true 'Israel of God' and it may be some of their opinions that the elders of the CULT, SECT or CHURCH; 'can do no wrong'. However, once some Witnesses leave the insularity of the congregational meeting they may and often do make allegiances with Worldly groups or Individuals as a means to shore up their personal, secular or more unfortunately sometimes congregational peer groups. They may fall into the old habit of forming assumptions about how they will relate to other more 'thinking' type individuals. These other people, may either be within or outside of the congregational group. For instance I am a dedicated vegetarian and have been for 27 years, probably at a guess, longer than perhaps 50% of the Witnesses have been ordained or baptized ministers. So I have a firm conviction or belief. This I attempt to keep in line with the reality of the food supply and demand issue worldwide. That is, in present conditions veggies have to see the difficulties of farming in many areas...even here in Scotland where the land is not suitable for arable crops in many areas. So, I have a patient and balanced view. However, when in recent times I have attempted to hint upon the ethical, sensible even 'Christian' value of being a vegetarian in these times of World starvation and bad eating habits I have been silenced by the elders. That is, I have actually been shut up by decree of the elders and banned from contributing any input at 'Tuesday Book class' meetings or indeed at any other meeting. I can guarantee that my previous attempts at input were very humble, low key and fitted in with the vein of the discussion. However, because that upsets the predominant attitude in the congregation peer group of "just go along with it, don't question anything and stay quiet on so-called 'controversial issues', and you'll be alright." I have been from behind my back without explanation, simply SHUT-UP. Following a huge Foot and Mouth disease outbreak in 2001 here in UK, one brother expressed belief that vegetarians were behind it all! That is insulting. A circuit overseer at a French congregation I was attending once referred to the Environmentalist organization Greenpeace as 'PARASITES'. This was just a couple of years after the French secret services sank a GP boat and killed a photographer. I had personally once served as radio-technician on that very boat. Again, Gross insensibility and very bad timing for I was there to take him aside after and give him a sensible rebuking, for I am slow to burst into rage. But once I get going... There in no call nor use for these sort of outbursts by senior serving congregational overseers or elders who are supposed to be looking after the 'spiritual welfare' of the congregations. The Witness public speakers will from time to time at a public talk be heard to make comments like "We are not interested in human rights; We are a theocracy". This is all typical of the proud and open show of bigotry you find from time-to-time within any self-appointed patriarchal or indeed feminist (if you want equality) power structure. From Eastern European Oligarchies to The White house; they all from time to time, whilst waiting for God to show his face and end it all, demonstrate a blatant disrespect for basic human

individual growth, dignity and the resultant seeding of change this causes in Society. This is imperfection. Yes, Witnesses can become self-appointed holders of the golden chalice and exhibit such carelessness you wouldn't trust them to feed your pet cat. Example: A serving Ministerial servant associate of mine, who is a professional electrician and a closer friend (a pioneer) I had known from before either of us were associated with the JW's, went mountaineering in Cumbria UK. It was about February 1996 and they didn't take ropes. My friend Jim Cullen fell 1000 feet in snow and after air-lift to hospital, died of thermal shock. How two men one in his late 40's and working for the electricity board couldn't realize the importance of using the correct safety gear has always escaped me. Later he may have once made reference in partial joke to the reputation he had gained from this episode as: 'there is no-one more treacherous than me' Anyway, coming back to the real issues of Bill's site all I can say as a Childless single man is, it is strange to me that BETHEL has allowed things to get so far gone as the PANORAMA documentary exposed. Bethel is opening up to some of my ideas on future diet if recent AWAKE articles are anything to go by...although I have always been one for action in the HERE & NOW. It's an inevitability for authorities that can't act immediately and positively in response to people's legitimate complaints as regards child-molestation that one day they will find themselves up in court...especially if you happen to have your HQ in NYC. Brooklyn So to sum up folks: Yes, you definitely need a strategy to survive your religion if you have one. I have just thought of this to describe some of it: "Those that work hard to help others will know, through long suffering what obstinacy means; Those that sit on their backsides and hatch plots against the innocent, will know what ostracism means." I have a personal website if anyone wants to learn a bit about me: <http://www.all-yellow.co.uk> e-mail: gram@all-yellow.co.uk

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

20:39:05

Comments

Hey!!! What happened to my post a few days ago with my "drum roll please" comment?! I've been gone for vacation for a few days, what happened? Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmai.com

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

20:39:11

Comments

Hey!!! What happened to my post a few days ago with my "drum roll please" comment?! I've been gone for vacation for a few days, what happened? Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmai.com

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

20:48:24

Comments

IT'S ABOUT CHILD ABUSE *** In response to the recent letter written to Betsan Powys (BBC Panorama) by J R Brown currently on display on the JW-media.org website. The intro to the letter reads in part, "Parents can feel secure in the knowledge that much effort is put forth to screen out possible child abusers from appointment to responsible positions in the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses." The body of the letter gives a false sense of security to Jehovah's Witnesses, and to parents of children who may associate with Jehovah's Witnesses. It gives the idea that the policy in place has scriptural backing. The scripture quoted there is describing actions to be done for "errors or sin" Child rape is not just an error. It is a deliberate EVIL act. It is a crime in every civilized nation of the world. Romans 13 is the scripture that should be applied to this criminal act. This is not a simple dispute between two people that can be resolved by the two parties meeting with two elders and being able to come to some amiable agreement. THIS IS AN EVIL CRIME COMMITTED AGAINST A CHILD. *** I am disputing this letter and the intro on the website because it is factually wrong. Let me repeat that: factually wrong. Factually wrong is very serious. How

can we fight for a change of policy by mobilizing people to oppose something that is not happening? Especially when something much worse *is* happening. The Watchtower Society wants people to believe that child abuse is not a problem within their 'spiritual paradise'. They want people to be lulled to sleep believing that IF a case of child abuse ever happens within the Jehovah's Witness community it will be handled with love, compassion and with protection of the child as the main focus. We the abused want to shout from the mountain top, "IT HAPPENS" "WE WERE NOT TREATED WITH LOVE" *** We need accuracy, accuracy and more accuracy. And that's especially true because we are dealing with an Empire that specializes in smoke and mirrors. So we need to pose the truth as an alternative for those who care, and from that we can build a mighty force for change. Because the people *need* to know the truth about this Empire and because people hate liars worse than murderers. And because people hate child abusers worse than liars. As a smoke screen the Watchtower Society tells the faithful at the congregation level, "It is all about Apostasy. All the news stories are lies propagated by disaffected ex- Jehovah's Witnesses and hard-line Apostates. Don't listen to them or else you will share in their sins." *** Those leading the fight for the "it's-about-Apostasy" argument have relied on falsehood and sophistry. They present speculation as fact. They accept statements such as those made by the Watchtower public relations spokesmen, J.R. Brown and Mr. Gilles, as true, even though with a little research one can see that Brown and Gilles are con men, or worse. *** The 'it's-about-Apostasy' spokespeople prove their case by repetition, presenting gobbledygook as credible argument. This has disastrous effects, especially on those most precious human beings, young people. *** The very good and very large Silentlambs movement is under attack by the willingness of trusted leaders to argue for positions they know to be false. Will it succeed? If I know the guys providing the 'evidence' for the 'it's-about-Apostasy' argument are repeating lies - and I do know they are repeating lies - and I remain silent, aren't I a liar? I refuse to make that stupid mistake. (Although afterwards to absolve guilt, I could always say, "I didn't oppose the 'it's-about-Apostasy' argument because I didn't know.") Not! *** It's-about-Apostasy' isn't the only nonsense argument currently being promoted on 'our side' (i.e., the exposure of the 10 year affiliation of the WTS with the U.N.). There are other arguments supported by demagoguery and dubious documentation. They also produce harmful effects. But one thing at a time. *** Right now, today, it is about child abuse among Jehovah's Witnesses. It is about hiding the ugly truth. It is about sanctioning all those who dare to defend the children and speak out in their defense. *** To call those who expose the hidden truth about child abuse within the Jehovah's Witnesses 'spiritual paradise' apostates is a travesty of justice. To label the whistle blowers as apostates in an effort to keep the truth hidden exposes who truly is apostate. *** Just a few thoughts ON TOPIC. I was stunned by MOLE's letter to his family. How touching, how sad. How can the WTS destroy entire families in the name of Jehovah!!!! I am very fortunate that all of my children have assured me that if I go down they will all go down with me. I spoke to a reporter with the St Petersburg Times today. She has several people she has interviewed about how the WTS disfellowships people and how it rips families apart. I gave her a copy of the August KM that deals hard-line with how relatives are to shun their own family members even to the point of perhaps refusing to eat with a disfellowshipped family member living in the same house. "Mom you eat in the kitchen. The rest of us will eat in the dining room." SICK HATEFUL CRUEL It so bizarre. I can't think about this any more. I have to get some sleep. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

21:55:22

Comments

I like the website, but I'm wondering WHY THE FBI does not know of the "secret files" at WTBTS? This should be reported. Dateline investigated and they do a very thorough job. Send FBI a tape with the number of pedophiles...THEN... Let them know that 15,374,986 people were at our Memorial. That increases the POTENTIAL OF MORE PEDOPHILES considerably! Spokane ps Pray for Bill

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

22:02:42

Comments

To Laura Hubbard, or Torrence, Ca. the only recourse you have that will end your misery is to SUE THE SOCIETY. If you cannot afford it, either, A. start looking for class-action people who can go in together. B.Look for an Attorney

who will take a BIG HUNK of your money...what do you care, if he gets the job done (that will motivate him and you will "get" the WTBTs the only place it hurts them...in the checkbook! DO IT.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

22:11:14

Comments

To Jessica Toman, I did not get Bill's email...another press conf. YAHOOOOOOOO. If they will give up the fear and come forward, we have a chance. The lambs have been so mistreated and their families, they live in fear. Jehovah does not expect that...COME OUT AND TELL...TELL...TELL...TELL. It is the ONLY way we can clean up the Pedophiles and those who help them. Spokane

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

22:46:40

Comments

Welcome back Linda, some of the posts got put into cyberspace! SLC reposted a lot of them, there in July 02 part 2. SLC hasn't been here for a few days either. but that's what happened, cyberspace took most of July's posts.
bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

23:34:48

Comments

Loris...You have developed into a powerful writer! Continue to use your skills to reach the press... From the Battlefield Friend

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

23:52:35

Comments

TRASHBAGS COVER WINDOWS @ Bill BOWEN'S JC'S MEETING EARLIER TONIGHT --- HOW STRANGE!!!
/SLC --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 24 Jul 2002 22:23:17 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Elders Afraid-redone --- After my specific request in writing of not being able to attend unless my witnesses could appear, the judicial committee informed a reporter for the Paducah Sun they were going to convene a hearing anyway at 7 pm Wednesday evening. I decided to go down to the Kingdom Hall and make an appearance. I arrived at five after 7 pm. The Paducah Sun reporter was there, but I noted there was only one vehicle in the parking lot. Now as you may recall, to convict a child molester in the face of a denial there must be two eye-witnesses before a disfellowshipment can take place. Since I have flatly denied the charge of "causing divisions" I chose to wait for any witnesses to appear to testify against me. None showed up. After the reporter left the elders peeked out the window and saw me setting out side, then the strangest thing happened, they taped trash bags over the windows and it appears they locked the front door. I took a picture as elder Jeff Stein stepped outside to do so. (You have to lock the door from the outside) waited for another thirty minutes and then all three came outside,

Ron Cary, George Bandarra, and Jeff Stein. Jeff waved and they got in their SUV and drove off. George Bandarra informed the Paducah Sun reporter they were going to call me with their decision Thursday. I do not understand how they made a decision for the following reasons: 1. They produced no eye-witnesses in the face of my flat denial. 2. They ignored my request in writing for my right to produce eye-witnesses as to my innocence. (this is according to organizational protocol) 3. They did not invite me in to appear, but instead covered the windows and locked the door even though I was sitting in plain sight. 4. They refuse to acknowledge or answer any correspondence I send to them but act on their letters without any consideration for my defense. Included you will find a link to pictures of what is described above. IN this photo if you look closely you will see the windows are open on each side of the door and a reporter from the sun is inside talking to the elders.

<http://community.webshots.com/photo/44722558/44722772XooRVs> In this photo it appears the elder is locking the door from the outside as they are taping up the windows with trash bags.

<http://community.webshots.com/photo/44722558/44722843MBprWy> There you have it windows taped completely shut and door locked. I guess this will really help them to meditate on making a fair and impartial decision.

<http://community.webshots.com/photo/44722558/44723017NEbYFW> Ron Cary getting in SUV to leave, George Bandarra is already in the SUV. <http://community.webshots.com/photo/44722558/44723095CotTTW> Jeff Stein leaving out of the Kingdom Hall.. Ron Cary shutting the door of SUV.. George Bandarra getting ready to hit the gas.. Perhaps because they forgot their eye-witnesses they did not want to talk about it as I sat right in front of them. Could it be that once again these local-out-of-town elders gave in to "fear of man"? Perhaps they are blind and did not see me sitting in their driveway taking their picture? <http://community.webshots.com/photo/44722558/44723151WBQHWg>

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

23:55:32

Comments

ERICA'S CONVICTED CHILD ABUSER GETS POETIC JUSTICE: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32768&page=1&site=3#434621>> Posted by Sunspott: Got this info from a reliable source this evening: Manuel Beliz, convicted in the Erica Rodriguez case, was sentenced to prison at the Walla Walla state penitentiary. Apparently, the prisoners were allowed to watch the airing of Dateline. Well, it seems that Mr. Beliz's fellow inmates didn't have a very good opinion of him after viewing the program. According to my source, he suffered a very severe beating following the airing. His family went to the penitentiary and requested a transfer for him. The request was denied. Thought some of you might be interested in that bit of information." --- How about that, gang? Evidently, "Brother" Sleeze-Beliz is not winning any popularity contests at the jail house. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

24 Jul 2002

Time:

23:57:55

Comments

BRO JOE ANDERSON INFO from J-W.com forum, posted by Littlebit. --- FYI/SLC. <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32862&site=3>> --- Joe Anderson thought you'd like to know what caused him to be invited to attend a judicial hearing held in his honor. He said he received a phone call from Larry Seely, the presiding overseer of the Manchester, TN Congregation on July 19th. Another elder was listening to the conversation and identified himself. The reason for the judicial hearing, Larry said, was because Joe gave each elder a personal copy of his resignation letter. By sending the Watchtower Society the letter and then giving a copy to the elders was, in effect, "Undermining the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization." Joe said he told Larry how foolish this whole charge was, that the elders always are read a letter of resignation, so what's the difference if they each received a copy? Larry couldn't answer this question and hardly tried, Joe said. Joe also told Larry that he abided by J. R. Brown's recent statement that the Society welcomed in-house discussion and what he did was definitely in-house. Joe asked Larry who put him up to convening a judicial hearing? He told me he knew that the local guys wouldn't do such a thing. Larry replied that it didn't matter. That was enough for Joe to know it was the Watchtower Society and he told Larry so. Joe also said that he told the two elders how sad this all was, this control of the Witnesses and the loss of freedom of speech. FYI, Joe sent a copy of his resignation letter to two Governing Body members, Dan Sydlik and Jack Barr, men who Joe and Barbara were quite friendly with. He thought that since so much time had passed since Barbara's appeal letter was given to the local elders and nothing was happening to Bill

Bowen or Barbara, that maybe these GB members were holding things up because of receiving his letter and giving more thought to the whole issue. When both Barbara and Bill received notice of judicial hearings last week, plus Joe was invited to a judicial hearing himself, he decided that there was no hope that things had changed, so he asked Bill Bowen to post his resignation letter on this forum. Joe spent nearly 50 years in a position of authority in the WT organization, also 25 years in full-time service, which includes 13 1/2 at Brooklyn Bethel. He knows most of the top administrative men at headquarters, many since 1956 when they were all young men working together in the Adams Street Watchtower Factory. Joe was invited back to Bethel in 1982 because of his extraordinary reputation as an older man and for his skills. As a skilled plumber and builder, he was given oversight of plumbing installation in most of the new high rise buildings that the Society built in Brooklyn during the 80s and early 90s. Joe loved working side by side with young JW men and woman who he taught the plumbing trade, along with giving them fatherly advice. He and Barbara assisted nearly 80 people to become JWs before they went to Bethel. Their son was in Bethel for 16 years arriving there in 1981. They were a happy family who enjoyed a high reputation. But, it's all gone now, he said. All the years of hard work spent in behalf of the "theocracy." All because of trying to help and protect "widows and orphans" [women and children] and begging for a change to policies that protect pedophiles and hurt children. By confronting these issues in a letter that disagreed with Watchtower policies sent to WT leaders, men who, by their actions, show they don't really give a fig for either women or children, Joe will probably be disfellowshipped. Joe said that he agrees with one British active JW, who recently wrote that "...sadly, it seems that the Watchtower Society is a only concerned with its image protection policies." Joe hopes that someday as their life force ebbs, each man at Watchtower will realize how empty his life came to be because he lived only to protect a corporation's image. There can be no self-respect for such a life, only loathing. Joe and Barbara believe that there is no love of God in a religion and in its members if they do not practice love of neighbor, in many of its definable aspects or facets, as Jesus commanded. Joe and Barbara send their regards to you all and thank you for your support and loving words. Littlebit

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

00:03:05

Comments

THIS SHOULD BE THE "THEME SCRIPTURE " FOR THIS WEBSITE (found at J-W.com). IT IS EXCELLENT! /SLC --- Isaiah 10:1,2 (NWT) --- "Woe to those who are enacting harmful regulations and those who, constantly writing, have written out sheer trouble, in order to push away the lowly ones from a legal case and to wrest away justice from the afflicted ones of my people.."

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

00:07:09

Comments

GOOD POINTS re: JOE ANDERSON DFING from J-W.com: Posted by Room 215: "I marvel at the Society's success in coming up with new ways to appall me, even though I thought I'd seen it all. What we've witnessed here with Joe and Barbara's beheading is the latest stop on that slippery slope that began in the seventies with the installation of the Governing Body and its Sanhedrin mentality. It never seems to dawn on these dimwits that every time they alienate and then expel another courageous, highly principled seeker of reform, a would-be loyal dissenter, they drive another nail into their own coffin and accelerate their self-destruction. --- Those senile old boneheads got the ball rolling on the Society's final chapter with the flogging of Ray Franz, Ed Dunlap and Cris Sanchez, et al. It's now deteriorated to the point where there's no long[er] any pretense at reason, [or] persuasion with Scripture: it's ``sit down, shut up, or else." Intellectuals and persons of conscience have become an endangered species, all targeted for elimination. To survive, these latter must [become] David-like, feign stupidity /imbecility. --- With each successive chapter it appears more likely that the denouement of this modern tragedy will be a Jim Jones-style Kool Aid picnic. <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32601&site=3&page=1>> and <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32862&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

00:10:21

Comments

WASN'T THIS BRILLIANT SCRIPTURAL REASONING in Joe Anderson's original letter? /SLC. --- "If Barbara [Anderson] was disfellowshipped because of causing divisions, the Apostle Paul should have been disfellowshipped for causing divisions among the flock because he publicized sensational sexual immorality in the Corinthian congregation. Not only did he discuss with the Corinthian Congregation how he felt about the congregation hiding fornication in their midst, he recorded his accusations for millions of people to read in the Bible during the past 2,000 years. Why is it okay for Paul to have gone public revealing disgraceful conduct that was being condoned in the congregation, but when my wife goes public about the [WTBTS] organization condoning and protecting immoral people by bad policies, she is punished?"

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

01:21:50

Comments

Relatives Mourn Texas Crash Deaths --- .c The Associated Press --- SHREVEPORT, La. (AP) - The 62-year-old woman killed with five relatives in a Texas traffic wreck was a generous woman who often gave food from her freezer to people in need, a niece said. --- Even when her own house burned down, Ira J. Salone remained concerned about other people, said Vonetta Salone, 26. ``I never saw her break down," Salone said. --- Ira Salone, who had custody of her great-grandchildren - 3-year-old triplets, a 10-year-old and a 14-year-old - died with four of them and the children's grandmother. The children's mother lives in California, Salone said. --- The family was driving home Sunday after visiting one of Ira Salone's sisters in the Dallas area when a Ford Explorer slammed head-on into their minivan on Interstate 20, about 60 miles west of Shreveport. --- The crash killed the other driver and everyone in the minivan except one of the triplets. Tatyana Jackson was in critical condition with head and chest injuries, said family members and the Texas Department of Public Safety. --- Tevin and Tyler Jackson, also 3, their sisters, Shanae Jackson, 10, and Marisha Jackson, 14, and their grandmother, Belinda L. Jackson, 48, were killed, as was Kyong Leingang, 54, of Addison, a Dallas suburb. --- A son told investigators Leingang was returning from a gambling trip to Shreveport's casino riverboats, state Trooper Carl Davis said. --- He said witnesses believed Leingang was driving more than 90 mph. The legal limit is 70 mph. Leingang had a clean driving record, and relatives said they did not know of any medical problems, Davis said. --- State investigators planned to diagram the scene and compute speeds Thursday, he said. --- Vonetta Salone described her aunt as a Jehovah's Witness who shared but didn't force her beliefs on others, and who cared for the youngsters full-time. --- She said Ira Salone would line the triplets up on stools and feed them assembly-line style. --- ``She was really good with them," Salone said. ``She seemed like she enjoyed it."

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

01:43:40

Comments

Hi again, "Brother Sleeze Beliz" the creep who abused Erica is receiving the consequences of his lifestyle... Other criminals absolutely hate Pedophiles and when put in the general prison population the pedophile does not always last very long ... My X used to worry if and when put in jail he would not live very long and he would be killed by other prisoners. That is one reason why he threatened everyone so they would not talk...My thought is their is only one type of prisoner that other prisoners hate and do not identify with and that is pedophiles.. He (my X when I was with him)gave me an example of this black doctor who examined his daughter and accused him of sexually abusing her. He said to me "Do you know where she the doctor is now?" ...Pause... I didn't answer him. Then he said "She is dead." The message to us if we talked he would kill us. As he told me before he can't go to Jail because they (other prisoners)would kill him...The way I look at it is that would be the consequences of his lifestyle choose but it doesn't change the facts that he doesn't want me or my kids to talk. For the past 6 years he has tampered with my car... then

last summer he went to the elders and gave them a big long...long confession and even his daughter came up after from NFLD. The elders gave me a letter saying I am scripturally free...Then my X he marries this woman "Debbie" from Nevada... He was never publicly reprovved so everyone thinks and comments to me or my parents that I am the wrong doer...When I ask the elders about this they refuse to basically do anything that would clear my name... He is a sex offender and sex offenders can do anything in the organization. This example proves this... How can Jehovah be with this organization right now with all the injustices going on?... I am so glad to see that the governing body and their policies on child abuse are being exposed. NO MATTER HOW MANY TIMES THEY SAY THEY ARE BIBLE BASED IT JUST DOESN'T MAKE THEM BIBLE BASED ... Just taking one or two scriptures out of context with their application does not make it from the bible. All the scriptures and context of the bible must be considered if these scriptures are to be applied correctly. THE GB DID NOT DO THIS. THE GB APPLICATION OF THEIR ONE OR TWO SCRIPTURES PROMOTES ABUSE OF CHILDREN AND THE CONTINUATION OF PEDOPHILES IN THE CONGREGATION ... THIS IS APOSTATE TEACHING...IN THE HIGHEST DEGREE AND THEY ARE ARROGANTLY REFUSING TO SEE THE ERROR OF THEIR WAYS...NOW IT IS BEING EXPOSED FOR ALL THE WORLD TO SEE...The scriptures say "what is secret will not remain hid." Their secrets are out...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

08:44:58

Comments

Welcome back SLC! You were missed! Loris ditto on the praise of your writing! Bravo! blm

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

09:28:11

Comments

Hi all, I'm finally home from vacationing in Chicago, visiting my kiddos. Lots of activity going on here, it took me a while to read all the posts. I used to live in the Chicago suburbs, Schaumburg, Hoffmann Estates, Palatine, etc (that's for the person who asked if there was anyone from Chicago). Thank you, Bonnielynn, for letting me know what happened to my earlier post. Cyberspace messed things up here. Ugh...Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

12:52:31

Comments

Hi my name is Raquel and I live in Boston Massachusetts. I recently got baptized in May 25,2002. This was my dream come true, because i definitely want to serve God as the only true God. As I've seen all of the comments I well, I don't know what they are going through but personally I count in Jehovah always. I trust him with all of my heart. According to Psalms 3:5. I trust in Jehovah, I stand tall with a firm conviction. Many people laugh in the name of Jehovah, and all I do is have patients Jehovah. Jehovah is patient, but there is a day in which his patience will run out. I have that faith and hope that all these scandals will be over. We are living in the last days, and the ones that are laughing now won't be laughing when Jehovah's's day arrive, with the help of his son Jesus Christ, and angels. Satan the devil is attacking so many people so that they won't get saved. Anyhow Jehovah's is Love and he wouldn't want to harm nobody. I have faith in god and i believe that he does heal in a matter of time because he has helped me. I go to him always and all those times he has helped me. I thank you Jehovah. I am a 17 yr. old witness of his message and i will certainly defend his words. Those that laugh and take this as a joke, you don't know who you are messing with. well i hope for all the one's that are having problems I hope that you can resolve it with someone and with god. Have faith and have that trust with and in him. trust me it works!!! God loves you and he wants the best for everybody!!!

this does it by choice. Jehovah does not force us to say yes or no, to do right or wrong - He presents the truth and we make the choice as to what we want to do with it. The truth is children have the right to be protected, and that the Malawi's had the right to be protected and were not. *** on my soap box again! C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

16:17:36

Comments

Since posts seem to be sailing off into Cyberspace, I think I'll create most of mine, especially the more important ones, in Documents and save them, then post them so if posts go off sailing again I can just repost it. For you newbies here that are not familiar with me yet, you can read my story and posts beginning on June 5th and 7th of this year. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

16:17:40

Comments

Since posts seem to be sailing off into Cyberspace, I think I'll create most of mine, especially the more important ones, in Documents and save them, then post them so if posts go off sailing again I can just repost it. For you newbies here that are not familiar with me yet, you can read my story and posts beginning on June 5th and 7th of this year. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

17:19:49

Comments

Raquel, That is wonderful that you are full of conviction. Just remember to keep your trust in Jehovah and not the elders. My husband is from the Methuen Congregation in Massachusetts and the wrong doing that is allowed I could write a novel about, they have a firm clique there and nitpick the ones that are trying but turning a blind eye to fraud, brothers filing bankruptcy right and left on rental properties just untold corruption. Keep your faith in Jehovah and not man Been there done that and never going back Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

19:29:24

Comments

I would like to congratulate you for your ability to speak the truth about child abuse. I have an Aunt who is a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses(convert) and she has two daughters who have both been victims of molestation by her second husband. One of her daughter's is her husband's own biological child. My aunt refuses to acknowledge fully the abuse...and remains married to this man because she says she cannot divorce him because of her faith. Her husband is not a baptized Witness...but has studied. My Aunt makes the majority of her decisions about her life based on what "Brother so and so" says is appropriate including her marriage. As a result of the sexual abuse...my Aunt's youngest children were taken by SRS. A non-Witness baby sitter reported that my Aunt's 3 year old had blood

on her underwear. SRS refused to return custody of the children until her husband had vacated the premises. He is currently in jail serving time for rape and other crimes. But my Aunt still remains his legal wife. She said that the elders of her congregation said that she can only divorce on the grounds of adultery and that "even if" she feels he's been unfaithful..."she must" have physical proof or the "two witnesses" rule I guess. When her husband was taken to court to answer for the rape of his own daughter...my Aunt was called to testify by the District Attorney...she consulted with the elders first and informed me that she would refuse to testify "if" the elders said no. I was awestruck by this. How could a mother hesitate to protect her own children?!!! I studied with my Aunt for a year and a half with the Live For Ever in Paradise book. I never felt comfortable with the concept of being submissive or with the idea of turning my back on people who had treated me with kindness just because they are considered "worldly". I thought Jesus walked amongst and talked with everyone...including the wicked. When I refused to be baptized in the "truth" my Aunt didn't speak to me for almost two years. I'm a person who has never harmed a child, I don't smoke, I don't use illegal drugs, I don't have illicit sex, I don't use profanity and I've never committed any crimes...unlike my Aunt's husband...and I'm the one she doesn't associate with because I'm not in the "TRUTH." May you stay strong in your "TRUTH" to protect children from abuse!!! -Ranita Wilks ILS/Peer Counseling Specialist Lawrence, Kansas.

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

20:49:57

Comments

I am glad that someone has done this website,I offer all the support I can & will help further the cause in my own town. Former witness-Jenifer Adams, scorpio59872@webtv.net

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

21:37:03

Comments

Hey everybody!!!! Haven't posted in a while, sorry about that. Just wanted everyone to know I am still here. I just haven't felt the need to post lately. I do still read the posts all the time. By the way, I will be starting college in Aug. I passed the exam and will be on my way to becoming a social worker. I send my love to everyone. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

25 Jul 2002

Time:

23:46:22

Comments

Ranita: The wicked are the Elders and your aunt - that is wicked. A baby raped is wicked, no one coming to the aid of the child is wicked, a woman staying married to a "thing" that would do this to a baby let alone one of her own is wicked. Jesus doesn't walk with these kinds of wicked people - worldly people are not wicked per se. But JW's think they are special and that Jehovah loves them and no one else. Can you imagine what Jesus thinks and feels about what happen to that baby? If we as humans feel so much grief, can you imagine how much grief Jesus must feel? *** Thank you for taking the time to write your post. It means a lot to all of us. Have you emailed Bill Bowen? I will copy your letter and email it if you don't mind. *** you are correct that this sick "love" is wrong and harmful, backwards and makes no sense. To be submissive to wickedness is exactly what the adversary wants - Jesus does not want that. He wants us to be submissive to what is right and good - just like you are already. *** Aren't you happy you had enough sense to see the hypocrisy and you are submissive to what is right and good? Jehovah hates hypocrisy - and there is always the element of deception in hypocrisy. God hates a liar, Satan is the father of the lie- and you and me hate deception, hate lies and hypocrisy because our father is Jehovah. Amen, Soap Box aka Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

00:24:43

Comments

Raping a baby is not considered enough grounds for divorce...but "adultery" is? The Elders need to go to jail and are as sick as the thing that did this to the baby and the mother is as sick as the thing that did this to her baby...I am extremely upset by this story. Extremely. And you could not pay me to associate with a JW, go to a KH or read anything they print...This is not God's organization. I don't like Hilary Clinton but she said that it takes a community to raise a child - and WTS slogan should be it takes a community to RAPE AND RUIN a child- it took a teenage babysitter to call the authorities because the "Christians" are too busy being submissive to their god to bother themselves with a baby. Even animals have the instinct to protect. These people are less than animals - with their two witnesses. They are not welcomed at my door anymore. I am so upset, angry...you know low life doesn't get any lower than this...it just doesn't. I am so ashamed that I was ever associated with them - yuck. Bill as always thank you for silentlambs - it is amazing how many there are. I really appreciate how noble you are and I know that not many are like you. >>> Claudine <<<

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

04:10:16

Comments

A few years back when I was still a JW an elder Wally Drurry gave a talk about child molestation in Fairview Congregation and warned us that there is a sexual predator among us. He scared us all and played havoc on us that had children because he did not reveal who the molester was. I worried a lot about my 4 children and eventually asked him who that molester is. He would not say. The elders are guilty and must be sued as well. My children enjoyed having friends over night and staying with others overnight in their homes. And inadvertently sometimes in the house of that molester as I found out later . RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

08:28:09

Comments

After reading the email regarding this = I'd be grateful if you can put us in touch with any support groups in Australia or individuals who may not be abuse victims themselves but have a grasp of the problem here. I thought that if all of us could go into websites, post this in them, go into Christian chat rooms let them know what's going on, it may help. It's really all I can think of that I can do to assist! I went in a Christian chat room this morning, one based in Australia; they were very nice and perceptive! They welcomed me and said bravo for the stand that Mr. Bowen and Mrs. Anderson took. One person told me not to gossip and I told them "I am not gossiping, this is a call to stop child abuse!" They immediately said they were sorry and said that I was right! This may not bear fruit, BUT IT MIGHT HELP! When I get home I'm going to find as many message boards as I can, as many chat rooms as I can and I am going to do what I can to get this public at least over the internet! If all of us did this no telling how far we can go! This might have been suggested before, sorry if I didn't see it. I JUST HAVE TO DO SOMETHING! If anyone thinks this is a bad idea please let me know, I don't want to hinder this battle in anyway! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

09:41:43

Comments

Jesika, Way to go ! Cheer Cheer clap clap Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

09:45:30

Comments

My heart goes out to EVERYONE that has been abused by the Watchtower Society, Elders, Overseers and as well as those who are instructed to shun the victims. But I must say, as one of their victims, I would rather be the victim than the perpetrator. May our loving Creator forgive all of you. "Only persons truly responsible for injustice prefer silence and seek to impose it" ReBecca JWsign@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

14:53:12

Comments

Hi this is in fact the first time i ever heard of this website. i discovered it while i was on the web. there are some things that i liked and some things that i thought was disturbing based on my knowledge about Jehovah's. i recently got baptized in the circuit convention this past may 25, 2002. that was the happiest day of my life. what really shocked me was when my cousin called me and informed me that there was elders sexually abusing girls. i never thought that Jehovah's servants would actually do such things. anyhow that in fact gave more faith in Jehovah's because he is now illuminating his light to the world and proving that not everybody will be saved and not everybody will be with Jehovah's, instead they lie with Satan's the devil. although i feel that people that are studying with the Jehovah's witnesses could weaken their faith with Jehovah's, but at the same time it is not Jehovah's's fault that all these event are taken place. as we know the governor of this world is Satan's the devil, and he is trying to trap as many people he could so that they won't be on Jehovah's's side. anyhow i sure know that Satan's will not win this battle. Jehovah's god will win this battle definitely. i have high hopes for that. i am glad that discovering this event with such elders has strengthen my faith, now i have more reason to want to get to know Jehovah's and want to teach others about the truth. not everybody is perfect, but if we want to please god and be saved we have to make an effort to do things right for oneself and for god. we live for him. and to survive in this world. these men that are so called molesting these girls will get their punishment, either with the police or Jehovah's. but everybody has a choice in life and they are entitled to do what fits best. as for the victims they should go to the authorities because it is against the law for men or women to do such things to minors. for those that do know god set forth these authorities and we need to obey the laws. so personally we have to follow the rules. the victims that are in a stage of fright and there no doubt that they are going to stay shut instead speak up. meanwhile this is not Jehovah's's fault so don't turn against him instead trust in him with all of your heart. he is here for us . if you want to believe it or not. i don't ever want to be against the only true creator Jehovah's. god forbid. he is my friend and i will defend his name any time, place day, and hour. remember JEHOVAH'S LOVES EACH AND EVERYONE OF YOU'S, DON'T BE AGAINST HIM INSTEAD BE HIS FRIEND AND LOVE HIM... *** BOSTON, RAQCKY(17) JULY 26, 2002

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

15:01:20

Comments

What the heck is going on here? Why are there so many questions that child molesters should be turned in to the police? Once a person has suspected that a child is molested, why is there a QUESTION, in God's green earth, that

he/she should be turned in to the police? I cannot UNDERSTAND this. Whether you are prompted by the law, or not, you should, by your own Christian conduct turn a suspected child molester in to the police. What is the problem with that?

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

15:09:16

Comments

It's nice that you are all happy on your throne of judgment... but what about all who have professed here? What of all the silent lambs? Do you think Jehovah would want for them to always be quiet and accept what happens to them? No.. he wouldn't. You know why? Because Jehovah is just the example we look to. Do you think, as a loving God, that he would want us to just wait when we have the opportunity of Caesar's laws to protect us? No. Do you think that he would want for children to suffer needlessly? No, not as a loving God he wouldn't. He wants us to use our God given knowledge to protect ourselves and our children. He wants us to be just like him: just. So that is what is happening now.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

18:37:46

Comments

Dear Bill, I'm grateful for what you've done on behalf of those suffering for Watch Tower policy on dealing with pedophiles. I too tried to help other victims of other wrong policies within the organization and for this reason I'm going to be removed as an elder. Berto from Italy oregon-2002@libero.it

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

19:15:09

Comments

There's more than one way to 'skin a cat'! Another way to get the response needed here is to have a public outcry in the greatest proportions! I know that this is a "battle" to fight for the lambs, another way though to make this public is to make sure the public is aware that this policy will also have detrimental affects on them. If the average non-JW is faced with the possibility that the org's policies could hurt them and theirs you will have the outcry needed to help the lambs. To do this is to stress that the policy allows for these child monsters into the average home! Door-to-Door ministry, allowing a known offender to continue with this "non-responsible" position is putting the public in harms way. Could it not have positive affects if this is made known to the general public? Would this not hinder door-to-door success, thereby causing the 'discreet slaves' to question just "What is going on"? I think so. If it is made known to the public that when they open the door to a witness they may be opening the door to a pervert, sent with blessings from their congregation they would CRY OUT LOUDLY! Who cares if they are with another witness? At this point I would have to ask a witness who approached me, "Which one of you are the perv?" I sincerely feel that I am not alone in this, BUT in order for other people to know this it has to brought to their attention. Most people will read in the paper, Oh, another child molested, or oh, look the jws are having some problems. BUT if they read in the papers, PERV JWS KNOCKING ON YOUR DOOR?, or, JWS ALLOW KNOWN MOLESTERS TO MINISTER TO YOU! That would get some much-needed attention. Then all the innocent unknowing jws will wonder why their ministry is down, why the hours that they used to put in with bible studies is getting lower and lower! That would get their attention, which would make them ask questions to their elders, which in turn would make the wrong policies 'New Light' for the discreet slaves. I was in a JW chat room and no one had heard of the march in September! Not one single person (JW) was aware of what was happening! LOL they kicked me out for not answering a question that I wasn't even sure was directed at me! But I was able to let them know that there is a march against the org in September! That cannot

hurt! I bet if they had to report all time lows with 'time served' they would take a second look. MAKE THE PUBLIC AWARE WORLD WIDE THAT THEY ARE OPENING THE DOORS AND LETTING POTENTIAL DANGER INTO THEIR HOMES! Then the lamb fight will be just a little easier. What do you all think?

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

22:19:03

Comments

This is all about an organization that is most concerned about appearing like "The only true religion". This is only the tip of the iceberg. They have made themselves look foolish over the years by predicting the end of the system. They can't back up their bible translation with qualified people. Their Good News is not Christ died for our sins. The Watchtowers good news is the world is so bad. It is a different gospel that replaces salvation through Christ with jumping on board ship with the Watchtower organization. So the Organization must appear Christ like. The problem is it is not. That is why I feel they must cover up. It's bad for their image. It's bad for the religion business.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

23:30:36

Comments

Hi Rachel, My name is Mike and I too am from Boston. I've been a witness for 25 years. Your comments lead me to believe that you never suffered from the hands of an abuser. My wife was repeatedly raped by her father who is in good standing. The rapes occurred when she was 10 years old till she was 16. She was told by the elders to wait on Jehovah and not go to the authorities. This man continued to rape her for 2 more years after the elders were told. He could have been sitting right next to you at the meeting but you wouldn't have known it. So you tell me, Do you blame the elders for what happened or do you blame Jehovah for waiting so long before he used the good elders to expose this problem? It has been suggested that this problem has been allowed to exist in the congregation so that Jehovah can clean out his organization. That is sick thinking!! Anyone who has been raped and went to the elders for help, deserves to get help. A crime was committed and reported to the elders but the elders just filed it away. Don't you think that in order to keep the congregation clean, the elders should have gotten rid of the criminal!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

26 Jul 2002

Time:

23:30:51

Comments

Hi Rachel, My name is Mike and I too am from Boston. I've been a witness for 25 years. Your comments lead me to believe that you never suffered from the hands of an abuser. My wife was repeatedly raped by her father who is in good standing. The rapes occurred when she was 10 years old till she was 16. She was told by the elders to wait on Jehovah and not go to the authorities. This man continued to rape her for 2 more years after the elders were told. He could have been sitting right next to you at the meeting but you wouldn't have known it. So you tell me, Do you blame the elders for what happened or do you blame Jehovah for waiting so long before he used the good elders to expose this problem? It has been suggested that this problem has been allowed to exist in the congregation so that Jehovah can clean out his organization. That is sick thinking!! Anyone who has been raped and went to the elders for help, deserves to get help. A crime was committed and reported to the elders but the elders just filed it away. Don't you think that in order to keep the congregation clean, the elders should have gotten rid of the criminal!!!!

Remote User:**Date:****27 Jul 2002****Time:****05:50:55****Comments**

AUSTRALIAN ABUSE SURVIVORS!!!! From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 26 Jul 2002 00:51:38 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: FW: Attention Bill Bowen --- All Australia abuse survivors, NOW IS YOUR TIME TO ROAR! Email the address below to bring this issue to your country. Regards, bill --- Original Message --- From: Davis, Graham [mailto:gdavis@nine.com.au Sent: Friday, July 26, 2002 12:20 AM To: 'info@silentlambs.org' Subject: Attention Bill Bowen Hi Bill, I'm to report the Nine Network Sunday story on child abuse in the ranks of the Jehovah's Witness. We have bought the rights to the Panorama story and plan to do a local version as well. So we're very anxious to find Australian cases and accounts of cover-ups here. I hope you can help. I'd be grateful if you can put us in touch with any support groups in Australia or individuals who may not be abuse victims themselves but have a grasp of the problem here. We are doing our utmost to uncover cases ourselves but you will naturally be way ahead of the pack on this. Sunday is a prestigious weekly program that eschews sensationalism and can be relied on to treat abuse victims with confidentiality and respect. This is clearly a global problem but we'd like to do our little bit "down under". Thank you and best wishes, Graham Davis

Remote User:**Date:****27 Jul 2002****Time:****05:52:56****Comments**

SUPPORT SILENT LAMBS!!! Friday, July 26, 2002 Paducah, Kentucky Bowen learns of disfellowship The former Jehovah's Witness elder said he will appeal the decision, but he expects his appeal to be denied. . By C.D. Bradley cdbradley@paducahsun.com--270.575.8650 . Bowen (pic) DRAFFENVILLE, Ky.--Former Jehovah's Witness elder Bill Bowen, who resigned the leadership position in December 2000 to protest the church's handling of child molestation cases, was disfellowshipped after a brief hearing Wednesday night, he said Thursday. Bowen said Jeff Steen of Murray, one of three elders on the committee, called him Thursday morning, but Bowen told the elders to communicate with his attorney, Rush Hunt of Madisonville, and hung up. Bowen said Steen then called Hunt and said Bowen had been disfellowshipped but provided no other information. Neither Steen, nor the other elders on the panel — George Bandarra of Murray and Ron Carey of Central City — returned phone messages Thursday. Bowen has said the church protects pedophiles by not reporting accusations to police and encouraging victims not to go to authorities to discuss the matter with anyone in the congregation. The church has denied any wrongdoing and claims it follows the law. Bowen said he plans to appeal the decision, made at a hearing that Bowen had asked be rescheduled and was held without him. Bowen said he was across the street from the Kingdom Hall and the elders locked the door and blocked the windows. He added that the three elders appeared to be the only people present. "The thing they have nailed to the wall is that they require two eyewitnesses before a child molester may be convicted" in the church, Bowen said. "I have flatly denied these charges against me, and they brought no witnesses against me. It's a vast inconsistency in the organization. If I was a child molester, they wouldn't have had a hearing. Because I'm a person who spoke out to protect children, they disfellowship me in 30 minutes." Bowen said he received the return receipt from a letter Hunt mailed asking that the meeting be rescheduled so that his witnesses, coming from all over the country, could attend. "They've stepped over about all their protocols, so I think they'll ignore my request for an appeal," Bowen said. Bowen said being disfellowshipped — which requires Witnesses, including family members, to shun him — is the religion's equivalent of death. "From my standpoint, the real crime is not disfellowshipping me," Bowen said. "The real crime is, now they're going to silence anyone in the organization who needs help or support. They will face disfellowshipping for logging onto the Web site." Bowen, who started a support group for Witness abuse victims at www.silentlambs.org, said visitors to the site are split about evenly between current and former Witnesses. Bowen becomes the fourth Witness disfellowshipped this year for speaking out on the issue, following Barbara Anderson, of Normandy, Tenn., and Carl and Barbara Pandello, of Belmar, N.J.

Remote User:**Date:****27 Jul 2002****Time:**

05:54:12

Comments

FROM THE NEW YORK TIMES ONLINE: July 26, 2002 Ex - Elder Dropped for Abuse Comments By THE ASSOCIATED PRESS Filed at 6:29 a.m. ET DRAFFENVILLE, Ky. (AP) -- A lifelong Jehovah's Witness said he was expelled from the tight-knit religious group after publicly criticizing the church's handling of allegations of child sex abuse. William Bowen, a former church elder, said he was excommunicated -- or disfellowshipped, as the denomination calls it -- after a brief hearing Wednesday. A judicial committee member contacted Bowen's lawyer on Thursday to relay the judgment but provided no further information, Bowen said. Committee members did not return calls seeking comment. Bowen complains that child-sex allegations are generally not reported to secular authorities by the Jehovah's Witnesses because of the church's closed nature and its insistence on handling problems internally. Bowen said he plans to appeal the decision, which was made at a closed hearing where he was not present. "From my standpoint, the real crime is not disfellowshipping me," Bowen said. "The real crime is, now they're going to silence anyone in the organization who needs help or support." Being disfellowshipped requires members to shun the person who has been expelled. Bowen is the fourth Jehovah's Witness disfellowshipped this year for speaking out on the issue. <http://www.nytimes.com/aponline/national/AP-Jehovahs-Witnesses.html> On the Net: Abuse victims: www.silentlambs.org

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

05:56:18

Comments

Help to publicize the plight of Bowen <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33154&site=3>> I have added more information about Jehovah's Witnesses and sexual abuse to my Salon blog, here: <http://blogs.salon.com/0001138/> Thanks to everyone's efforts yesterday, my blog is now in the top 20 at Salon. The people associated with Salon are the movers and shakers of the media, including writers of op-ed pieces for the NY Times, etc. This can motivate much more press coverage. Please go to the blog and use the "comment" links to tell the world your feelings about abuse among the JW's. Thanks, Mike Pence

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

05:58:18

Comments

YOU CAN GET INVOLVED! Here are some threads of letter writing campaigns: --- LuckyLucy has a thread going: Bill deserves more from us!!! <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33150&site=3>> --- RubyTuesday has a thread going: Media Links (for NBC and MSNBC): <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33135&site=3>> --- mikepence also has a thread going: Help to publicize the plight of Bowen <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33154&site=3>> --- OrangeFatCat has a thread going: Letters of Outrage to Governing Body: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/post.asp?id=437471&method=reply&site=3> --- Amazing has a similar thread going also: Need Help - New JW Pedophile Project <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33163&site=3>> --- And DakotaRed's letter to the WTS is located at: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33198&site=3> --- And MacHislopp scanned in an EXCELLENT run of all news reports and WT comments re: the Catholic Church's scandal over the past 10-15 years. We all should copy that list of remarks and attach it to our letters to WTS AND TO THE MEDIA so they can see what the WT has been saying all these years about the CC while covering up their own filthy sandbox. Mac's thread is here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33077&site=3> --- YoursChelbie has a thread: Watchtower in NY By Law has to turn in Pedo-Files <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33059&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

06:35:36

Comments

Hi Bonnielynn! Thanks for the greeting. Glad to see you've been holding down the fort! Lots of new visitors it looks like. And I say "Go For It" as far as posting in every chat room and forum you can find. It's not only an educational work, but also a plea for justice, and a public service announcement, too! One lady made up index cards saying www.silentlambs.org and the words "STOP CHILD ABUSE", and then went to the District Convention in her town and dropped the index cards into the money boxes, and bathrooms, and anywhere she could think of! --- I forget, did your post say Australia? You could also post those two emails from SilentLambs about those two reporters looking for abuse survivors in Australia (see previous Guestbook posts in July). And for anyone else visiting/reading, on the HOME PAGE under "How can I help?" or "Assistance" (I forget which) is a list of how people can help, possibly taking out a little Pennysaver ad with a short message like the above index card. There are also bulletin boards for most City websites around the country, etc. Keep up the good work!!! --- Claudine! You expressed it perfectly re: that post about the 3 year old being raped by the perv married to the JW lady. That woman has BIG PROBLEMS. That story right there just made my adrenaline shoot right back to the sky! The fact that the woman is so BRAINWASHED she would even THINK to NOT testify against her pervert husband ON BEHALF OF HER CHILD, nor to get her kids AWAY from the perv, etc. SICKENING! Arrrgggghhhh! That example is ENOUGH to keep the lambs ROARING. That woman should be put in jail herself for NEGLECT and CHILD ENDANGERMENT! --- Hi Linda! Yes, good idea to put any posts you read and/or write which you like in an email or document and save. I think the former Guestbook page got TOO BIG. I'm not sure if that is what caused the problem or not, but maybe. Parts of July 9th, then all of July 10-19th, and parts of July 20th were wiped out. It was soooo sad as that was the time period right before and after PANORAMA show. Bummer! I only had like a few posts from two different days that I was able to repost, ones I was going to reply to or whatever. And your Drumroll Please! comment cracked me up! --- Loris! How's it going? Great post you wrote the other day! And Thanks again for the BOE letter in text! Still working on it! --- Penny! Are you still out there? How are you? --- Jesika! Congrats on going to college! --- Mr. MOLE! Thanks for your family story! :(But Glad to hear from you!! --- Mike! Thanks for that earlier post EXPLAINING what kinds of things REALLY HAPPEN! --- DJB! Glad to read your post! --- Jazzbug, thanks for that UPDATE on Andrew Vacchs!!! I love that guy! --- Welcome to "From The Battlefield" and "Anointed One" and "Spokane," as I don't recall seeing those names before. --- Spokane mentioned a press conference? I guess we will hear about it soon enough! --- Greetings to Italian Momma! -- Also, bravo to the Italian (I think) brother who wrote that he was speaking up on behalf of these issues and is now in trouble with the ORG. --- That Paul Berry - what a despicable human being!!! --- To Social Club: Thanks for your comments! Who are these elders telling you these things? Are they "in" or "out"? --- Greetings to Sheila and RMNK also!!! --- Also Veggie Man, I loved your story! I need to go visit your site and see whaaas up! --- Later/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

06:38:56

Comments

FBI - Someone in a recent post asked about or mentioned the FBI. Please go back to June 13, and look for a post with ALL of the FBI links and write them, or call them!!! Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

06:39:43

Comments

THANKS to the Webmaster and Silent Lambs for breaking up the July posts! This is SO GREAT NOW as the page loads in SO MUCH FASTER! This is fantastic!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

06:50:12

Comments

BOWEN DF'D IN ABSENTIA! I'm sure everyone received the newspaper articles and emails by now that the judicial committee met anyway on Wed. night (having ignored B.Bowen's request to reschedule it on a weekend so HIS witnesses would have time to appear on his behalf; the JC never replying to it at all) and DF'd Bro Bowen without him even being present and without them presenting two witnesses to Bowen's "spiritual crimes." That is SOME JUSTICE! (I'm sure when Bro Bowen was baptized years ago, they had not yet perverted the baptismal vows with the LEGALISTIC-CATCH-ALL-SCAPE-GOAT-PHRASE & INCLUSION in 1985 of "baptism in the name of the Father, the Son and Jehovah's Spirit-Directed Organization." So what is his spiritual crime? Speaking up and against the WTS Pedophile Policy? Woe to those who are saying bad is good and good is bad! --- From all the survivors and advocates on the side of the Lambs, we hope Bro Bowen & Family are doing OK! -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

06:54:17

Comments

LETTER WRITING CAMPAIGN: Some of the folks at Jehovahs-Witnesses.com are organizing letter writing campaigns. I posted the links a little further up. Go check them out, Visitors TOO! Everyone can write & say something, to your Letters to the Editor of your local paper, to national news & TV websites, to radio personalities, and last but not least, the GB of the WTBTs themselves! Their names and addresses will be posted on Monday at those links above. Also, someone posted a list of about 10-15 EMAIL ADDY'S for the WTBTs! You can send EMAIL and someone at Bethel WILL read them! --- And, as mentioned above/prior post, there is a great list of WT quotes re: the Catholic Church that is such a blatant GLARING condemnation of the WTS themselves! Don't miss that link! -- Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

07:54:40

Comments

REAL REASON WHY ELDERS WON'T REPORT [CHILD ABUSE & OTHER CRIMES] --- A FORUM POST BY "AMAZING":

--- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32976&site=3>> ---

What has been said up to now about the JW Elders taking direction from the Governing Body to not be the worlds police and also protecting the image of the organization is all true, but only part of the root cause of the problem ... until the root cause is cured, child molesters and other criminals among Jehovah's Witnesses will go unreported ... and this will lead to their demise as an organization. --- The root cause of the problem is this: JW's, and no less the Elders, believe that they are: Jehovah's Organization Jehovah's Covenant People Jehovah's Servants Jehovah's Congregation Jehovah's Nation Jehovah's Channel of Communication Jehovah's Source of Truth Jehovah's Agency - -- And, they have Jehovah's Spirit, Direction, Guidance, Approval, Blessing, Love, and ... THE ONLY CURE FOR ALL THE ILLS OF ALL HUMANKIND !!! --- Just where else could a JW Pedophile ever get True Help, Jehovah's Spirit, and have any hope of being CURED? ... and what will truly help a JW Pedophile in these last days, more than anything the WORLD under Satan's Direction could do? When I tried to first report a JW pedophile, this is what I was told, that by reporting it would not help the JW Pedophile, but isolate him from the only source of real help ... and then added that we are not the world's police, etc. and the CO said not to report. --- The All-Important Cure for JW Pedophiles to get Jehovah's Spirit is to: --- Attend Meetings, Assemblies, and Conventions regularly Study the publications of the FDS (GB) Associate with Jehovah's People Prepare for the Meetings, especially the Watchtower Study Comment at Meetings Share in Preaching the Good News of Jehovah's Kingdom Pray to Jehovah the True

God for His Spirit and Help --- If the Society, through its Elders were to really take the time and energy to report JW Pedophiles to the Worldly Authorities, this would be a MOST SERIOUS ADMISSION ... that is: --- It would be an admission that Jehovah and His organization and Jehovah's Spirit were all inadequate to really help a JW Pedophile. And, while having an effect on their IMAGE ... It would have a FAR GREATER AFFECT ON THEIR CORE BELIEFS ABOUT THEIR ROLE IN HUMAN AFFAIRS AND THEIR STANDING BEFORE THEIR GOD JEHOVAH'S ... it would also be an Admission that in order to get real help, the WORLD, whom they view as directly under Satan's control is BETTER EQUIPPED to deal with Pedophiles, and has a better understanding of the problem. When a person or their group CORE BELIEFS are seriously attacked, they tend to circle the wagons of denial and fight rather than admit they are in error and accept defeat. --- This is the reason that the WTS, its GB, and Elders, and JW members cannot report JW Pedophiles to the authorities, because the ultimate risk to their beliefs is at stake... and with that may also be the fear of civil lawsuits, which if successful, could bring financial ruin to Jehovah's Organization. While the leadership may be more concerned with the money, however, the average JW and local Elders would see this as Jehovah's punishment and maybe withdrawal of his support for their Organization, or possibly they would go deeper into denial and see this as Satan persecuting them. --- Either way, they lose ... and the only thing that will get them out of this rut will be to either wise up and see the Organization and its core beliefs as the problem, or for the Organization to lead them to a better, more moderate place in their spiritual journey.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

08:18:59

Comments

DRAFFENVILLE, Ky.--Former Jehovah's Witness elder Bill Bowen, who resigned the leadership position in December 2000 to protest the church's handling of child molestation cases, was disfellowshipped after a brief hearing Wednesday night, he said Thursday. Bowen said Jeff Steen of Murray, one of three elders on the committee, called him Thursday morning, but Bowen told the elders to communicate with his attorney, Rush Hunt of Madisonville, and hung up. Bowen said Steen then called Hunt and said Bowen had been disfellowshipped but provided no other information. Neither Steen, nor the other elders on the panel — George Bandarra of Murray and Ron Carey of Central City — returned phone messages Thursday. Bowen has said the church protects pedophiles by not reporting accusations to police and encouraging victims not to go to authorities to discuss the matter with anyone in the congregation. The church has denied any wrongdoing and claims it follows the law. Bowen said he plans to appeal the decision, made at a hearing that Bowen had asked be rescheduled and was held without him. Bowen said he was across the street from the Kingdom Hall and the elders locked the door and blocked the windows. He added that the three elders appeared to be the only people present. "The thing they have nailed to the wall is that they require two eyewitnesses before a child molester may be convicted" in the church, Bowen said. "I have flatly denied these charges against me, and they brought no witnesses against me. It's a vast inconsistency in the organization. If I was a child molester, they wouldn't have had a hearing. Because I'm a person who spoke out to protect children, they disfellowship me in 30 minutes." Bowen said he received the return receipt from a letter Hunt mailed asking that the meeting be rescheduled so that his witnesses, coming from all over the country, could attend. "They've stepped over about all their protocols, so I think they'll ignore my request for an appeal," Bowen said. Bowen said being disfellowshipped — which requires Witnesses, including family members, to shun him — is the religion's equivalent of death. "From my standpoint, the real crime is not disfellowshipping me," Bowen said. "The real crime is, now they're going to silence anyone in the organization who needs help or support. They will face disfellowshipping for logging onto the Web site." Bowen, who started a support group for Witness abuse victims at www.silentlambs.org, said visitors to the site are split about evenly between current and former Witnesses. Bowen becomes the fourth Witness disfellowshipped this year for speaking out on the issue, following Barbara Anderson, of Normandy, Tenn., and Carl and Barbara Pandello, of Belmar, N.J.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

08:19:09

Comments

DRAFFENVILLE, Ky.--Former Jehovah's Witness elder Bill Bowen, who resigned the leadership position in December 2000 to protest the church's handling of child molestation cases, was disfellowshipped after a brief hearing

Wednesday night, he said Thursday. Bowen said Jeff Steen of Murray, one of three elders on the committee, called him Thursday morning, but Bowen told the elders to communicate with his attorney, Rush Hunt of Madisonville, and hung up. Bowen said Steen then called Hunt and said Bowen had been disfellowshipped but provided no other information. Neither Steen, nor the other elders on the panel — George Bandarra of Murray and Ron Carey of Central City — returned phone messages Thursday. Bowen has said the church protects pedophiles by not reporting accusations to police and encouraging victims not to go to authorities to discuss the matter with anyone in the congregation. The church has denied any wrongdoing and claims it follows the law. Bowen said he plans to appeal the decision, made at a hearing that Bowen had asked be rescheduled and was held without him. Bowen said he was across the street from the Kingdom Hall and the elders locked the door and blocked the windows. He added that the three elders appeared to be the only people present. "The thing they have nailed to the wall is that they require two eyewitnesses before a child molester may be convicted" in the church, Bowen said. "I have flatly denied these charges against me, and they brought no witnesses against me. It's a vast inconsistency in the organization. If I was a child molester, they wouldn't have had a hearing. Because I'm a person who spoke out to protect children, they disfellowship me in 30 minutes." Bowen said he received the return receipt from a letter Hunt mailed asking that the meeting be rescheduled so that his witnesses, coming from all over the country, could attend. "They've stepped over about all their protocols, so I think they'll ignore my request for an appeal," Bowen said. Bowen said being disfellowshipped — which requires Witnesses, including family members, to shun him — is the religion's equivalent of death. "From my standpoint, the real crime is not disfellowshipping me," Bowen said. "The real crime is, now they're going to silence anyone in the organization who needs help or support. They will face disfellowshipping for logging onto the Web site." Bowen, who started a support group for Witness abuse victims at www.silentlambs.org, said visitors to the site are split about evenly between current and former Witnesses. Bowen becomes the fourth Witness disfellowshipped this year for speaking out on the issue, following Barbara Anderson, of Normandy, Tenn., and Carl and Barbara Pandello, of Belmar, N.J.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

08:55:04

Comments

SHAME ON THESE JW's: From the Holly Berry Court Case, names of those who testified as character witnesses for Paul Berry. (taken from Public Court Records) --- Paul Berry HALL OF SHAME --- 1) Joyce Saunders, 2) Rita Rivard, 3) Bob Ward, 4) Paul Ward, 5) Susan Ward 6) Shirley Roby, 7) Mike Earhardt, 8) Renata Earhardt, 9) Jean Mirona 10)Robin Nolan 11)Jessica Ellis, 12)Erin (Corcoran 13)Sharon Ellis 14)Janet Dube, 15)Mike Dube, 16)Derek Hilpin, 17)Jose Rodriguez 18)Thomas Quigley, 19)David Garey, 20)James Hilton, 21)Gail Hilton, 22)Dean Foucher, 23)Wendi Herman, 24)Carla Ranchela, 25)Heidi Hearne, 26)Pat Hearne, 27) Robert Michalowski, 28) Shannon Christian 29) Ryan (Unknown)

--- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=32617&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

09:52:34

Comments

Did God approve of the kidnapping and raping of girls, the heartless separating of families, and the cruel beatings that were part and parcel of the slave trade of McCaine's day? And what of the millions who are forced to live and work as slaves under brutal conditions today? Does God condone such inhumane treatment? WOE HERE, WAIT JUST ONE MINUTE, DO THESE 'HEAD OF THE NEW SYSTEM OF THINGS EVEN READ WHAT THEY PRINT? 'raping of girls, and (boys) by molesters' 'separating of families by disfellowshipping of the jws who speak out against such slavery rituals' 'and the MILLIONS of faithful discreet slaves of the wt org' the cruel 'beating into submission' ... The Bible tells us that the Egyptians "kept making their life bitter with hard slavery at clay mortar and bricks and with every form of slavery in the field, yes, every form of slavery of theirs in which they used them as slaves under tyranny." THEN WHO MUST BE THE EGYPTIANS TODAY? THE ONES WHO HIDE THE ABUSERS, WHO MAKE SLAVES OF THEIR CONGREGATION? "God heard their groaning and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob." Furthermore, Jehovah told his people: "I shall certainly bring you out from under the

burdens of the Egyptians and deliver you from their slavery YEAH!!! Clearly, Jehovah did not approve of 'man dominating man' through abusive slavery THEN WHY DO THE JWS DO IT? The Bible gives no indication that the enslavement of humans by other humans was part of God's original purpose for mankind. Furthermore, no Bible prophecies allude to humans owning fellow humans through slavery in God's new world AGAIN, WHY DO THE JWS DO IT NOW? Clearly, the Bible does not condone the ill-treatment of others in any form. On the contrary, it encourages respect and equality among men. (Acts 10:34, 35) It exhorts humans to treat others the way that they would like to be treated. (Luke 6:31) SO WHERE IS THE RESPECT, THE EQUALITY WITHIN THE ORG? Some people talk the talk but don't walk the walk! Shame Shame Shame!!

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

09:54:48

Comments

About Bowen being DF'd Jul 27, 2002 10:37

Hi Xxx: You said:... you couldn't pay me enough money to stay in the Wt organization. It would be torture to the tenth degree! LOL ...My response: ... I'm responding because you struck a powerful chord with me. First of all, let me say I agree. This is the way I feel about the WTS and all of their lies and cut-throat tactics. Actually what you have said has been on my mind for my years now. I've wondered, why, oh why would anybody WANT to stay in, after learning about the real WTS. To me, it would be real "torture to the tenth degree", just as you've said. But indulge me for one moment. For I think this thing really goes deeper, much deeper, as to why, so many stay in. You see, when pondering your thought above, I began to think of all of the Circuit Overseers, Districts Overseers, Missionaries in foreign lands - - trapped in the WTS organization. I thought of all of Bethel Branch personnel and other Bethelites of high standing, trapped. As you know, many WTS "high officials" are actually secret-supporters of what Bill Bowen stands for. They know the WTS policies on child abuse as well as many other things, are flat wrong and harm many innocent ones. These brothers know this. They also know many other things, such bible dogma like 1914, is completely wrong too. (As I recall, these "high officials" were the real creators of "AJWR" and "H2O" discussion boards 6-7 years ago. They used to meet in the "chatrooms" at H2O and discuss reform "strategy" for the organization years ago.) And I'm told that many are still staunch reformers and want to see change in the organization. I know this might sound baffling, but this true. "So what's the problem", many may wonder. Actually, when you think about it, we see the WTS has a powerful tool, holding these people back -- FINANCES! Money. These pitiful people are monetarily completely dependent upon the WTS for their every need. Virtually, they are "owned" lock, stock & barrel by the WTS/G.B. They all are. We must ask ourselves in the wake of all of things we see going on within the walls of "Borg", what are these people thinking? What are they to do? How are these "high officials" of the WTS, in whom almost all of them aged and yet are married and have a wife to care for, and are COMPLETELY DEPENDENT upon the WTS for financial resources, if they get d'fd/da, how are they going to make a living and provide for themselves? That's after giving over 40 years of your life to a worthless entity as the WTS is. We remember, many of these men are up in age, and have paid nothing into Social Security. And like a puff of smoke, 40 years down-the-drain to the WTS empire. They are left with nothing! They are completely helpless in this cold, cold world. No doubt, many of these high officials who want change, but have lost faith in Jehovah completely to remedy the situation. So, if they leave the organization, they don't feel they will get help "from on high", if you know what I mean. After all, the WTS doesn't have God, do they? That's the whole point of leaving in the first place. So it must real, reeeeeaaaaaalllll torture to them, to feel like, they have to stay in, even they we know, they really HATE what they see happening to Bill Bowen and the "silentlams" movement. And many many other things too, they hate. But they have to endure it. Whereas you and I, if we hate something, we don't have to take it, do we? No but we can simply decide to leave. And go about making our personal "recovery" and whatever that entails. We are still relatively young, most of us have gained a "trade" or professional skill that pays well, in our modern day society, if you are over 25 years or so. That should be the case. And if we are even younger than that, we can go back to school learn something. We'd be stupid not to do so. We are still relatively young. We can recover. But what do these pitiful Circuit/ District Overseers, lamentable Bethelites and Missionaries who have given all of their lives to this "preaching" work of falsehood, what do they have? Even now, they are talking about getting rid of over 1,000 of them in Brooklyn real soon. That's 1,000, overnight. And when the announcement was made, we noticed nobody volunteered to go home. Hardly no volunteered because they know what it means for them, financially. Total disaster. So the WTS is going to have to "throw" some of them out, 1,000 of them. "Kick them to the curb" out in the cold, cold world. So imagine what it would be like, if they were d'fd/da to go with that. Nobody in the world knows you. Your spiritual brothers would not help. In some cases, family can't help because if they are of the world, you've already ostracized them totally. And if they are JWs, they will shun you complete and let you die on the streets. So, you are on your own, in the cold, cold world with no help in sight. These "high officials" must reason,

after all, if Jehovah God had nothing to do with their 40 year "ministry", or Bethel life in the first place, so then what's the rush. Might as well stay at Bethel and continue the "charade", keep up the farce, keep "living the lie". Nobody else has the "truth" anymore than we have it. So what's the point. Now maybe, you and I would say, ...no, no. Even if I was in "their" shoes, my family financially dependent upon the WTS, I'd still leave and drop the WTS like a hot potato. And remarkably, some few have done this. But when a person in "special services" is d'fd or da, it is completely a different matter. Much more severe than anything we might experience. Actually in most cases when when we leave, if we strong enough and stable emotionally, usually we can handle the "heat". And when we do this, then we are home-free. Because after leaving the organization, most of us still have our secular jobs, our work, our careers. If we've spent 20 or more years in the secular work, working we are liked by our fellow man. We serve a useful purpose in the community. Being a JW was to me, ALWAYS a liability, so far as the world was concerned. The people around me, rejoiced that I dropped the JW's. They thought I was crazy to be in it in the first place. Things get better then, on the job. Plus, you still have your homes. In may cases, ex-JW's own their homes. Own land, property, boats, cars, etc, etc. So, there is life after the WTS, at lease for us. We can still "pick up the pieces" and go on with the rest of our lives for the most part. And even in the more, shall we say "severe" cases -- like those which end in divorce, or complete loss of immediate family, or in some rare cases a person loses his job (because he works for a brother) or home (rents from a brother and so on) because of leaving the organization voluntarily or being "thrown out", usually even in these cases, the d'fd/da person and pull himself up, and recover after diligent effort. (I know this since my leaving resulted in a breakup in my marriage. I lost everything from a material standpoint. Financially, I was in shambles. -- But I recovered, in time.) But, think, I'm still a relatively young man. I have my career, my work. I'm not SEARCHING for a job, am I? No, I have good work, and I make "good money" too. So, I can recover. I will make it. And my career in the world, actually "saved me", in a sense. So all I work in is the "emotional" damage. And I can even repair that, through "therapy" sessions, that I can pay for, with my money. Because I make good money and so on. But in their cases, ex-Circuit Overseers, ex-District Overseers, ex-Bethelites (who've spent a lifetime in Bethel, like E. Dunlap, R. Franz) its not the same at all. We are in a different boat. We simply don't really know what we'd do if we were say, 65 years old or more, and had spent over 40 years in JW "special services" and "full-time work", and we were faced with trying to make a living in this cold, cold world. We are now searching for a job, but acutely aware that we possess hardly no specialized training or marketable skills that are in demand in our computerized, modernized society. We face "age discrimination" too. Because we are considered "old" by the world's standards, and no one will want to even interview us for a job. They say, we have no education (and we don't since the WTS told us not go to college and Armageddon was just around the corner), we have no marketable skills to speak of, and we find ourselves suddenly thrust out into the world trying to provide for ourselves and our aged wives who of course, now has severe health problems since she is also up in age like ourselves. We face all of this, if we decide at this late stage of the game, to get d'fd or da. We'd have to face all of this, just on principle alone. The principle that we know the WTS is wrong. But if they are, that means we are wrong too. And being wrong means God is not with us. And reasoning on that line, we think to ourselves, we have no guarantee that God will be with us, when we get d'fd/da? All of this is on our minds. We'd have to give this real consideration before leaving. Because all our health needs, our dental needs, transportation needs, food, clothing, housing are presently all cared for by Brooklyn Bethel or the congregations so far. And has been for the past 40 years for your family. Even all of your free spending money to buy simple toiletries for your wife and yourself, comes from WTS. -- But now, its all gone! Because you and your wife are d'fd/da. So, when we think about it, when you or I, or even Bill Bowen should get d'fd -- so what. Outside of a few family discomforts perhaps, if still we have family within the organization (and some of us don't), which may bring some pain. And maybe we lose a few close friends here or there, but that's it. That's the extent of our troubles. We can still recover and get on with our lives. We can become even philosophical about life and the WTS and all. To stay in would be "torture to the 10th degree". But for some, like the high officials within the organization, to leave, would be like the 20th degree in torture, I think. I did appreciate all that you have said above. I'd like to believe that if I were truly in the shoes of 40 year veterans, somehow I'd try everything in my power, to still get out and leave the WTS. But I don't really know what I'd actually do if I were in their shoes, since I don't have their particularly painful circumstances to act upon. Anyway, great post! You've expressed my sentiments exactly.. Contributed from JW.com...

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33190&page=1&site=3#438735>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

10:57:28

Comments

LISTEN to NATIONAL PUBLIC RADIO'S segment on the JW PEDOPHILE SITUATION from last weekend 7-20-02:

<<http://www.bbc.co.uk/cgi-bin/worldservice/sheep.pl/worldservice/reportingreligion.ra>> That link is the right one. NPR stations often broadcast BBC shows, and this is one of them. The portion of the link dealing with the Witnesses starts at 2 minutes and a few seconds in and runs for about 12 minutes. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

12:15:46

Comments

My hat is off to you for a great website! My deepest sympathy goes out to everyone who has been abused! The JW religion needs to change its doctrine, report criminals to the authorities, and try to heal the wounds of the past. I am not a religious person but my wife is a JW who was a victim of horrific crimes as a child. Her being born and raised in a religion that harbors child molesters and provided her with no protection, no answers, no justice, and no normal life completely disgusts me. Silentlamb, you are a god in disguise!

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

12:28:20

Comments

I read the KM regarding the disfellowshipping and I saw the video clip on disfellowshipping. It would have been interesting if Dr. Stark commented on what it does to the family dynamics when the family shuns a member in the household. It would have been interesting to hear Dr. Stark comment on how this is emotional cruelty, blackmail, takes individual freedom away and teaches fear in the home and does not produce a loving family atmosphere in the home. BUT if you watch the video, you will see the Dr. Stark is a poker faced liar. There is a big campaign for disfellowshipping going on...the shovel by which they bury and oppress individuals, divide families, to PROTECT the "spirituality" of the congregation. That is a BIG CRUNCHY JUICY APPLE! Same congregations where they don't disfellowship a pedophile with or without two witnesses. Same congregations where they DF Bill with no witnesses and others for wanting to protect children from the pedophiles. Love to hear how Dr. Stark-naked could make psychobabble sense out of that and call it normal, healthy and rational or spiritual. The creep they hired speaks volumes for the character of the WTS. Dr. Stark is a "hired hand" to put a professional touch to their debauchery. The only "spirit" in the congregation they are protecting is one of fear, treachery, self-righteousness, competitiveness, judgment, injustice, and hatefulness. Now why would I want to go to a KH with my already broken spirit?C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

13:18:47

Comments

Just another thought - but would Dr. Stark answer my questions for free? I doubt it. He has no email address or web site. I have looked. Please notice also that the video that praises how educated the congregations are about pedophilia never crosses over in the reality of who gets actually gets disfellowshipped in the DF video. They sure bet on the "spirit" of stupidity in the congregations. *** I have 120 questions I would like to ask Dr. Stark. *** As far as the brothers/sisters who can't leave due to finances and no family. I understand how difficult it to be oppressed and/or just plain poor and without family. Many people here do. It takes courage and FAITH IN GOD, TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT NO MATTER WHAT THE CIRCUMSTANCES WE FACE IN DOING WHAT IS RIGHT. Sympathy does not encourage faith in God or doing what is right. Courage means to do what is right even though we are afraid. To Encourage - is to give courage. That is noble. C.E

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

13:48:58

Comments

According to the University of Washington Website this is Mr. Stark's email... Rodney Stark ... Professor ... Sociology of Religion ... 1971 University of California, Berkeley ... socstark@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

16:10:26

Comments

Hi there...to my knowledge, 'harboring criminals' is a crime in and of itself. But I'd like to know a LOT more about it. Any lawyers out there? What defines it and how is it punished?

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

16:19:58

Comments

Thank you for Stark's email address. I sent an email to him - asking "certain" questions. Do I hear any wagers if he will answer my questions?C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

16:53:14

Comments

FYI SLC - the current link to the NPR program just contains one VERY LONG show on the Church of England. Could it be the link just links to whatever the latest broadcast is? I would wish to hear the JW program if you can fix it. Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

21:56:06

Comments

International Ex-Jehovah's Witness MEETUP Day is 6 Days Away! <http://exjw.meetup.com/> This might be of help.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Jul 2002

Time:

22:15:48

Comments

<http://www.serve.com/larry/> Here is what I put in the guestbook there! EVERYONE ON BOARD THE CYBER INFO CENTER!!!! CHUG CHUG CHUG... The governing body are hiding child molesters within the org. They will not protect the children because the children do not have two or more witnesses. The org. will allow a known child molester to go door to door. Are you going out in service with a known child molester? Are you sitting beside one in meetings? Are your children safe from a child molester that the org knows about but won't tell you? Is this right? Do you want a child molester coming into your home? Do you truly love the children?. YOUR CHILDREN? Keep them safe! go to the website that will show you exactly what is going on. DID YOU KNOW THAT THERE IS A MARCH AGAINST THE POLICIES OF THE ORG IN NEW YORK IN SEPTEMBER? GO TO silentlamb.org SEE FOR YOURSELF. CAN YOU AFFORD NOT TO? CAN YOUR CHILDREN?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

03:29:47

Comments

Thank God, some people like you have the guts to stand up for the most weak in our society. I myself as a father have been struggling for about four years to get my son out of the influence of a Pentecostal community, here in my region (Belgium) And then I ran into Julien Lippens of SAS who has already contacted you, and I found out that we are struggling for the same things, a dignified and secure place for our children in this messy world. I cannot repeat enough how much you deserve to be supported and of course you can count on my total sympathy. Rob Berkman Belgium e-mail : rberkmans@belgacom.net

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

04:26:17

Comments

How sad it must be to give worship a god that is about to commit mass pandemic genocide. That just sucks! What are you/they all smoking? (Bad Thai weed I guess. It must be laced in the pages of Awakes) you see my god thinks that I am a really cool guy. He gives me many opportunities to help a person (I hope this is one.) That is why I chose him as my god! (The same one Christ did.) A lesson to explain to the dudes who think they are in charge FUCKING KIDS IS NOT JUST A SIN IT'S A FELONY! So the government needs to keep track:)

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

04:47:16

Comments

Fine work you are doing Bill DF or not i don't care you are still number 1

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

11:35:35

Comments

From JW.com Discussion Board...Disfellowshippment of Bill Bowen...To:XXXXXXXXXX, --- You said: ... So Bill Bowen got DF'd ... personally, I don't see the big deal. Has this guy become something of a 'messiah' for the most recent disfellowshippes? What's the big deal with being DF'd anyway? I, like most of the people in this forum negotiated their DFing with grace, and without buying into the Org's. games. We bucked Org. procedure, and when elders demanded we meet with them for some kangaroo court, we said 'No'. We, each of us individually, removed the power of the Org. by not giving it power over us... and many of us prepared the way for people like Bill Bowen, who can thank their lucky stars that they have 'an issue' they can attached their anger too. Bill Bowen now has the 'fellowship' of Silentlambs, and similar forums, and I am pleased for him, as I am for others similarly placed, but don't forget that whilst some of you continued attaching so much importance to Org. doctrine, procedure and philosophy, many of us suffered because of it, and suffered in silence. Fortunately, the 'silence' has now become a deafening roar, but only now have people like Bill Bowen finally heard us. We may be silenced again, we may continue to roar... the 'truth' is the Org. will never be quite the same. However, there will continue to be those who are deaf to the lamb's roar, as many have been up to now. I wish Bill Bowen all the best in his efforts. The internet has proved to be a wonderful forum for bringing us all together. But, let's not forget those who have suffered in silence, who thought (and in their minds knew) they were alone, and have either managed, or not, to deal with their pain without the support now afforded those who have access to it. The strength Bill Bowen has is not his own, but is that which has been given him as a gift by those that have preceded him. Let's pray he doesn't misuse that strength in harping upon an issue of little consequence, his disfellowshipping. The silent lambs deserve better...posted by XXXXXXXXX... My comments: ...Your post was a masterpiece, soooo masterfully, and sooo eloquently stated! Insightful, and so true. That's why I just wanted to re-quote the post, in its entirety, leaving no words out. Unfortunately though, I think your thoughts are so deep, they will go largely unnoticed by those most concerned about the Bill Bowen Saga. So sad. Really, we who are appalled by this great injustice, still can't see "beyond the nose on our faces", actually. So, I think your words above, will not be fully appreciated or discerned (if ever) for "many moons" because of our own UNAFFECTED SIMPLICITY AND DISTASTEMENT NAIVETE'. Two unwelcome traits that has allowed the WT empire to continue its charade as "F&DS" for so long. You see, most of us here and elsewhere who are acquainted with the "silentlambs" movement, just don't think as deeply about the issues as you obviously do. So, Bill Bowen all of a sudden does become a "messiah" of sorts. As if the WTS has never, ever murdered someone in cold blood before. They must be dreaming! Why I've personally eye-witnessed "Bill Bowen" type people being disfellowshipped for the last 40 years! And heard of cases like his, even before, that have resulted in the same fate. So the disfellowshippment of Bill Bowen of Kentucky is no surprise, by a long shot. But actually to be expected, if you know anything about the operations of the F&DS of Brooklyn, NY. Remember, "disfellowshippment is a loving arrangement", as brother Pevy said on the video tape for the WTS. And the WTS has practiced this special brand of "love" for many years now upon any who would oppose themselves on any subject, no questions asked. But like you said, all of sudden, we are shocked! Why, we just can't believe the WTS would treat Bill Bowen that way. We are appalled. What a travesty of justice. Pleeese...give me a break! You know, I would think people could put at least, a few facts together by now and come to know a stinking skunk or pole cat when we smell one, namely the wicked WTS. For example, if because of the policies of the WTS on child abuse gets exposed in the press internationally, and the WTS suddenly begins to smell more offensive than ever to the world in general, and if we suddenly sense we sort of smell a spiritual "pole cat" in our midst, namely the WTS itself, then we must reason: there must more things that really "stink" where that came from hidden in the past. If the WTS would be so "cold-blooded" as to disfellowship a guy like Bill Bowen for trying to help get the "pedophile-paradise" problem corrected, and is able to arrest the public's attention as well as JW's undivided attention worldwide to the problem, and then we just conclude, "well we've found one dead body buried in the WTS basement". And if that's all we learn from this, all we get out of this fiasco this, with all of the worldwide attention given to this problem in the press, then we need our heads examined. Because that's certainly not what the world thinks. And neither should we think this too. If this is how we think, then regrettably, we have missed the whole point of Bill Bowen's execution, and brave exposing on his part, of the WTS' wrongdoing and mismanagement of people's lives, as the so-called "F&DS". We haven't learned anything at all from this situation. In stead, all of the hard work of Bill Bowen and the painful public execution of himself and others associated with his work, are in vain, since we've missed the major import of his cause and prospectus What his work has clearly accomplished, demonstrated for the entire world to see: Namely that the WTS is a "bunch of stinking crooks", spiritual pole cats that stink real, real bad, posing as the "F&DS". Instead, they are impostors, "wicked shepherds" opposed to all that is good. (Ezekiel 34:1-12) If we haven't learned this, we've missed the whole point of this faithful man's execution and life course, everything he stood for, within the walls of the vicious flock-destroying operation called the WTS. To be sure, Bill Bowen lived and died for a worthy cause. But, just as you say, others before him have stood ever so nobly too. Bill Bowen, no, is not alone in his martyrdom, by no means. But do we understand this? Do we get it? I don't think most us who are complaining about how Bill Bowen has been treated really understand this yet. Excuse me, but wouldn't it make common sense at least to suggest, there might more WTS "dead bodies" buried somewhere by this raving lunatic organization -- hidden away in it's basement? Wouldn't it make sense to think that there might be more "skeletons in the closet" of the WTS? Doesn't that make sense? Shouldn't we reason there must be more hidden atrocities committed in the past by these cold-blooded killers? You would think we could put that together. If we could figure that out, then it would be more reasonable that there must be MORE "Bill Bowen" murdered, sacrificed at the WT altar of Public Relations and Public Image that CAME BEFORE HIM!!! Individuals massacred over doctrinal

dogma, policies, protocol, you name it. If all we see is one "dead body", the silent lambs issue, which is undeniably bad enough, don't get me wrong. But as you suggest, if that is all we see, and not all of the brave people that must have been massacred before Bill Bowen, then we missed the main point of this entire situation. We've missed the major opportunity to see, the greater, larger picture of this horrendous situation and/or obvious ramifications also implicated by such a scene. We have missed the real opportunity to excavate and unearth the vast "burial grounds of innocent ones", brutally murdered by the WTS. Anyway, great post! Contributed from JW.com...

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33118&page=2&site=3#439696>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

12:16:26

Comments

Good work Bill I say the show Dateline. Having been married to a JW I can tell you that the family was not "the happiest people on the earth". In fact with the big brother lifestyle they had, there was little peace in the family. Family members were DF because they did not believe or just got tired of the whole system(they are a system like everything else is). Your legacy will be something you can be proud of vs those who did nothing out of fear.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

12:23:20

Comments

Good work Bill I saw the show Dateline. Having been married to a JW I can tell you that the family was not "the happiest people on the earth" like the Watchtower likes to portray its members. In fact with the big brother lifestyle they had, there was little peace in the family. Family members were DF. because they did not believe anymore or just got tired of the whole "just around the corner" end of times. Some of them made it clear we would not make it to 1995. Your legacy will be something you can be proud of vs those who did nothing because of their fear or their wanting to remain in their comfort zone.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:14:58

Comments

Dr. Stark-naked... LOL CE! That was a good one! :) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:16:55

Comments

TO "THANKS" who asked about the NPR segment on JWs. So Sorry, but I don't know. Why not visit the site again and see if they have an "email" or "Contact Us" link, and drop them an email and ask where is the JW segment now? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:19:14

Comments

BTW, CE, I didn't even want to watch the video/clip w/Dr. Stark 'cuz I figured it would just irk me. Is Dr. Stark a JW himself? Most "worldly" psychologists/shrinks, etc. would boo-hiss the mind-control-mentality of the JW org. I hope you get a reply to your email w/questions. If so, please share what he says. Later/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:23:11

Comments

TRUE LIFE CONG EXAMPLE you ladies will enjoy!! :-) From "Just JWs" msn forum, a post... /SLC --- "I know what you mean about women not having any responsibility in the congregation. -- One time, after I stepped down from serving as an elder, and I was taking care of the magazines, I asked a sister who was there early for the meeting if she would help me count the magazines to which she was more than willing. -- Well one of the elders seen this and came over and had her stop counting saying that it wasn't right to have sisters doing this, that it was for brothers only. I disagreed with him right there and then, and the sister meekly walked away because she had been taught to never question the elders.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:27:42

Comments

WHY WE ARE NOT LIKE KORAH: A post from "Just JWs" forum. Contributed (not written) by /SLC, as I thought this was pretty good! --- QUOTE: "Let me tell you something about Korah. The man and his followers wanted the authority and prestige that went with being Jehovah,s appointed leader of the nation of Israel. The problem was that God had not appointed Korah but Moses, as the deliverer of Israel. God had given ample proof that Moses was his chosen one by giving Moses some extraordinary powers, the ability to perform miracles. Korah, on the other hand could offer no such proofs and had only his own words to establish his authority. Of course, anyone can stand up and make the claim to speak for God, but no anyone can perform miracles. Moses performed miracles, Korah could only tell others that he was the one. --- In time Korah grew bolder and convinced others that he was the one with the authority and those others, accepting only his words as proof (which, of course is no proof at all) became loyal to a man instead of to God. --- Now Moses can be viewed as picturing Jesus in this regard inasmuch as Jesus was the earthly representative of Jehovah. There is also the fact that God has used Jesus as the deliverer of mankind. Korah rebelled against the duly appointed representative of God, not some self-proclaimed man or committee that can offer absolutely no proof whatsoever of being The voice of God, other than their own statements claiming to be so. Now whenever anyone steps up and claims to be God,s voice he is, in effect, replacing Jesus as The Word, and is in this instance resisting the true representative of God. Scripture states: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus," 1 Tim 2:5 No mention here of a single man or a committee of men, only Jesus. -- - There have been many Korah,s, down through the ages. Anyone who stands between God and men, with the exception of the one appointed to do so by God, is a Korah. Korah,s, seek to bring others under their authority. They make rules and pass these off as commandments of God. They want what God has reserved for himself - namely to rule over his creation. Korah was not interested in correcting wrongs, he attacked Moses personally because he wanted Moses, position. Read the account. That,s what all Korah,s, have sought through the centuries - a following that they can command. --- Interestingly enough, Moses never did retaliate against Korah. He allowed God to demonstrate who his true representative was. It was God who punished Korah and his followers, not Moses or any other human. And so it is with the present day Korah,s, who rise up and proclaim themselves the leaders of God,s

people. God will deal with them also, in his due time, in his own way. --- ...We are all the progeny of the God who grants us freedom to seek him by means of His Word which he has generously given to all men. For I am confident that "in every nation the man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him." (Acts 10:35)" END QUOTE

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:34:54

Comments

SHOULD ELDERS BE ALLOWED TO QUESTION CHILDREN ABOUT ABUSE? --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 28 Jul 2002 02:13:02 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Should elders be allowed to Question children about abuse? --- Above Expectation: A Child as Witness --- By TAMAR LEWIN --- THOSE who doubt that children can be reliable witnesses may be forced to rethink that idea, given the sharp eye of young Sarah Ahn. --- Sarah, the Santa Ana, Calif., 5-year-old who was playing "Clue" with Samantha Runnion on July 15, gave police a clear-eyed description of how a man had asked for help finding his dog, grabbed a screaming Samantha and abducted her. She described his thin mustache, his accent, his age, his green car, with the chrome wheels and the "H" on the trunk — and she guided a sketch artist to produce a "wanted" picture that bore an uncanny resemblance to Alejandro Avila, who has been arrested and charged with Samantha's murder. --- "We responded to the call in four minutes, so she was giving that description immediately after it happened," said Jim Amormino, the spokesman for the Orange County Sheriff-Coroner Department. "We were definitely aware that it was a 5-year-old witness, but she was right in every particular, from the mustache to the age range." --- Her identification would have been impressive from any witness, but it was all the more stunning from a kindergarten child. --- "I found it amazing how accurate she was," said Jane Spinak, a Columbia law professor who specializes in children's rights. "But on some level it makes sense that she would remember those details. A child who's interested in colors or cars might notice that the car was green better than an adult. There's always pendulum swings on this issue of how much we believe children. But children can produce reliable accounts, especially when they're interviewed very soon after, by someone who's skilled enough to ask what they know without leading them, and when there's no issue of trying to keep a secret." --- The reliability of child witnesses has been a vexing legal issue for centuries: early canon law prohibited children from testifying till puberty, and as English common law developed the age limit was reduced to 7 years old. In the Salem witch trials of 1692, most of the accusers were young girls. --- Most recently — and notoriously — the credibility of child witnesses came into question in dozens of day care sexual-abuse cases nationwide in the 1980's, with children giving elaborate accounts of bizarre sexual abuse and satanic rituals by their day care providers. In 1984, seven people were charged with abusing children at the McMartin preschool outside Los Angeles. None were convicted, but some spent years in jail before a judge dismissed charges that more than 300 children were photographed naked in catacombs under the school. --- In another prominent case, in 1988, Margaret Kelly Michaels was convicted of more than 100 counts of sexual abuse at the Wee Care Day School in Maplewood, N.J., based on children's accounts that she had inserted knives, spoons and forks in their penis, anus or vagina, painted them with peanut butter, or urinated in their mouths. None of the children showed any sign of injury, but it was not until 1994, after she had spent six years in jail, that Ms. Michaels's conviction was overturned. --- Like the Salem witch trials, the day care cases reflected the beliefs of the era, when it was almost an article of faith among some therapists and child-victim groups that children never lie about sexual abuse. Many of the children were swept into a world of interviewers and evaluators who questioned them repeatedly, encouraging and even leading them to describe sexual abuse. --- While the cases, in retrospect, seem like mass hysteria, they also stand as a stark reminder of just how suggestible, and unreliable, children's accounts can be. Several studies have shown how easily false memories can be implanted in young children. --- In one research study, 114 children ages 3 to 8 met with a man known as Mr. Science, who showed them several simple experiments. In the first interview afterward, the children recalled the session correctly. But after their parents repeatedly told them a story that included events that didn't happen, like having a wet wipe put in their mouth, one-third of the children included those things in their account. In another study, preschool children were asked, weekly, about a fictitious event, and by the 10th week, more than half not only reported that it had happened, but filled in details. --- Typically, before allowing a child to testify, judges try to make sure the child knows the difference between fact and fantasy. Often, the judge asks questions like, "If I say my robes are purple, is that true?" or, while holding up four fingers, "If I say I'm holding up two fingers, is that true?" --- "It can backfire," said Elizabeth Loftus, a University of Washington psychology professor, who has studied child witnesses. "I saw one case where the lawyer wanted to question the kid, but the judge decided to do it. So the judge put the kid on the stand and said, 'Do you know what truth is?' and the kid held up two fingers. That kid wasn't allowed to testify, since it was so clear the lawyer had been coaching." --- A better approach, she said, would be to focus less on lies than on whether the child's memory is contaminated. "What goes wrong in these

cases is usually not that you have a lying kid but that you have a mistaken kid," Professor Loftus said. --- In the California abduction, there was little time for Sarah Ahn's memory to be contaminated by adult suggestions or intervening events, AND HER QUESTIONERS HAD BEEN TRAINED TO INTERVIEW CHILDREN. (caps added for emphasis) --- But mistaken accounts also arise out of children's overly literal interpretation of questions, or adults' failure to follow up until they understand what a child really knows. --- One former prosecutor remembers her son telling her that his father drank blood. --- "I said, 'No, he doesn't, I know Daddy and I know he doesn't drink blood,' " she said. "But he insisted that he knew his father drank blood and that he would prove it. So he took me to the refrigerator and took out the cranberry juice. For us, it was a funny story. But you can imagine what might happen if he'd said it at school, or if it happened in the middle of a custody case in which I hated my husband." ---

<<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/07/28/weekinreview/28LEWI.html>>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

15:54:55

Comments

TODAY'S WATCHTOWER STUDY (which was the 6-15-02 issue), SAYS IT'S OKAY TO USE THE INTERNET! For more info, refer to your 6-15-02 copy of the WT or visit:

<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=26852&page=1&site=3#440011>>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

16:01:26

Comments

ATTORNEY REPRESENTING THE WTS -

<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33268&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

16:30:20

Comments

ARE YOU AN ACCESSORY TO THE CRIME OF CHILD ABUSE? --- "The word from the local police is that if a person knows of a crime and fails to report it, they legally become an 'accessory' to the crime. This applies to everyone and it applies EVERYWHERE in the United States.

" <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33208&page=1&site=3#440039>>

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

16:31:46

Comments

" CALL YOUR P.D. NOT YOUR P.O.!!!! STOP JW CHILD ABUSE NOW!" --- New Theme Slogan for the lambs!!/SLC

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jul 2002****Time:****16:46:03****Comments**

TO JWs - TRY THIS & COME BACK AND TELL US HOW IT WORKED OUT FOR YOU!!! HOW WELL DO YOU THINK THIS WOULD FLY? --- "The next time a cop pulls you over and tries giving you a ticket... tell him according to the bible he needs two or more witnesses to implicate you and see how he deals with it." --- LOL! Everyone should include that thought in their letters to media/WTS, etc. /SLC <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33228&site=3>>

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jul 2002****Time:****16:55:44****Comments**

FOR THE JW VISITORS: Have a lookie at the changes between the old United in Worship of the Only True God and the new book Worship the Only True God, laid out nice and neat in two columns, paragraph by paragraph, of some major changes.

<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33171&site=3>>

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jul 2002****Time:****16:58:19****Comments**

TWO CASE SCENARIOS of how a child abuse case was handled. Which would YOU prefer?

<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33273&page=1&site=3#440032>>

Remote User:**Date:****28 Jul 2002****Time:****17:16:58****Comments**

The mole...thank you all in response to my letter written and posted a few days ago...this issue is real and if you read it you know how and why the evil creeps in our halls..my special assembly is coming and rumor has it that a small talk will touch upon this issue of questioning the authority of the Elders and rumors. we will see how many will be removed. i have avoided the elders now that my family are involved in a broil of diff rent ideas on what the society says is right. my argument to them is we should seek the bible and love not men. this is why i ask for reformation. The so called anointed have no power and an illusion created by looking up scripture here and there in the book study and personal study successfully obscured the facts, only 6 1/2 percent of the scriptures is used, and that in a

disconnected way, many have been trained to use the watchtower books. Even the 6 1/2% was feigned and weighted down with 93 1/2% watchtower verbiage. *** the mole

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

17:29:39

Comments

JEHOVAH'S GOD IS "EDITOR" OF THE WATCHTOWER MAGAZINE! (per former WTBS president Fred Franz). Read the trial transcript yourself here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=18930&site=3>> --- The court case itself was in 1940 and was Olin Moyle against Fred Franz and others and the WTBS. Just so that you know who is who, Hayden Covington was attorney for the defendants and Walter Bruchhausen was attorney for the plaintiff. The relevant part of the case was the direct examination of Fred Franz by Covington (columns 794 - 795) and cross-examination by Bruchhausen (columns 865 - 867). --- In the direct examination Fred Franz had just started to explain the purpose of the Watchtower magazine. The examination continued - Q. Is the "Watch Tower" magazine a one man magazine? A. It is not. Q. Who was the editor of the magazine in the days from 1900 to 1916? A. Pastor Russell was the Editor, the sole Editor of the "Watch Tower" down to his death in 1916. Q. Who became the editor of the magazine upon the death of Pastor Russell? A. Pastor Russell left a will designating five gentlemen to serve on an editorial committee, three of which must agree as to an article. The Court: He asked you who they were. Q. Do you remember who they were? The Court: Do you? If you don't remember, tell us. Q. The names, and if you don't remember the names-You say there were five? A. Judge Rutherford was one of them. Mr. Van Amburgh was another, and Fred Robison was another. Q. Was there any provision in the Charter of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society for such editorial committee? A. No, that was the Will of Pastor Russell. Q. Who subsequently became the Editor of the magazine, the main editor of the "Watch Tower" magazine? A. In 1931, October 15th, as I recall, the "Watch Tower" discontinued publishing the names of any editorial committee on the second page. The Court: He asked you who became the editor. The Witness: And it said- The Court: Who became the editor? Q. Who became the editor when this was discontinued? A. Jehovah God. --- There's Much More to read at the above link! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

17:30:32

Comments

Dallas Morning News Sunday July 28... Catholic bishops and sex abuse ... Two reporters have built a database of bishops who PROTECTED priest s... Catholic leaders have allowed priests accused of sexual abuse to keep working, a systematic practice that spans decades and continues today ...In checking whether a bishop had protected priests or other church representatives accused of sexual abuse, reporters Brooks Egerton and Reese Dunklin relied on published reports, court records, interviews and church records obtained in civil litigation. Most protected priests were accused of sexually abusing minors ... <http://www.dallasnews.com/cgi-bin/2002/priests.cgi> ... There must be an idea in this for us or there must be news reporters willing to do the research for JW Abuse Protectors. KEEP the emails to the press going!!

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

22:13:38

Comments

Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God... 1 John 5:1 How can this be so? The Watchtower Organization say's that it is only 144,000 who are born of God. What should I do? Should I believe the scriptures or should I believe the Watchtower (Old boys club) Organization?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Jul 2002

Time:

23:01:33

Comments

It is very clear the governing body and by extension the writing staff in New York is itself apostate. They have joined themselves, and us by extension, to the UN for ten years; they have altered the blood policy until almost all of us are unaware that we can take any and all blood fractions, including hemoglobin solutions; they have gutted all the major views on prophecies, so that what we believe is UNRECOGNIZABLE. If you doubt this, review the questions from readers about voting and about working for churches, all in the last 18 months. They are a mess. Are you listening, Gene? Pistoff in the midwest

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

00:04:36

Comments

THE MOLE *** my story is true, my family has now called me and debated my letter. Many in rebuttal defended not their faith but the accusation of not loving my Grandmother but they instead balked about own desires, but still the fact remained, each had their own view and interpretation of what the organization thought but none said anything of what Christ thought... Theocratic double talk, and a way of pointing out deluded facts, again misuse of the scriptures, is what many of us are subjected too. Implications completely damaging to ones position is how they weed out non-conformist, complainers, and unfaithful ones. The inconsistency of the watchtower society in its arbitrary use of the scriptures to suit their organization purpose is once again glaringly shown in their interpretation of the bible regarding the misconduct of those within its ranks including molesters and there like. This double standard of interpretation is in evidence throughout all the books and booklets and magazines of the watchtower society. My family is evidence to this and this is why I let all of you read my letter sent to a third generation family involved in the Jehovah's Witness Organization...THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

00:07:12

Comments

Face the Facts Governing Body of Jehovah's Witness. I know that you are reading this. You are loosing the tight control that you once enjoyed as the slave master. People are learning about the Org. from the internet. You do not have the control of peoples reading material anymore. You must provide accountability for your lies and half truths now. You know, the UN thing, the failed prophesies, the children you don't protect. Your game is quickly coming to an end.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

01:21:01

Comments

Hi all german information about silentlamb can be found on <http://www.silentlambs.biz> greeting Klaus

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jul 2002****Time:****07:08:05****Comments**

Bill Bowen has been able to make public the double-standard for disfellowshipping by being disfellowshipped himself. I do not think Bill is making a "big deal" out of being personally DF'd, but the Big Deal is DF'd without two witnesses for speaking out against the two witness policy for DFing pedophiles. He has exposed to the public and to any JW who reads the media, the double-standard of DFing by using himself as an example. *** He has been diligent and tenacious in involving the media to reach as many JW's as he can. *** I know that there have been Noble men and women before Bill. *** I believe it takes a lot of trust in Jehovah to leave the WTS and I do not minimize anyone's efforts to do this...it is a great task going quietly or making a lot of noise. I know for myself to even read criticism (sp) about the WTS, I thought I would be struck dead!! *** Bill has taken a hidden, dark secret and exposed it publicly not for his glory, but for the possible protection of one small child. *** And to expose the double-standard to ones who have not completely lost their ability to critically think. *** Bill has made so much noise, that there are now two WTS videos one regarding the pedophiles and one on DFing; they have called in the "experts" to back them up. The KM has two pages devoted to DFing. *** But Dateline was aired, Panorama was aired, and the newspapers are printing stories=TO THE BENEFIT of children in the KH! If one child is saved from being molested, then Bill did a good job as well as the many silent ones who have spoken out. C.E.

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jul 2002****Time:****07:38:16****Comments**

Dear Mole: I have been terribly horribly depressed recently because my children will not take the time to come and visit me. I have been in my place for two years and they have not come here once. I have invited them, but they don't come. *** I have gone to see them several times in these last two years, but they don't come here, and have left me out of gatherings, vacations they take together, I am not invited. *** If I say anything about it, I hear excuses which only makes me lonelier. I am ignored, neglected and rejected. *** It is very sad to be older, and treated with such disregard especially by the children you gave birth to and raised. *** You are a good grandson and have love and understanding for your Grandmother. *** I think the a lot of people Christian or Not, miss the essence of family, history, memories and respect for the older ones. *** Your sincere love for your grandmother is worth very much. soapbox

Remote User:**Date:****29 Jul 2002****Time:****08:13:54****Comments**

News Church's stance attacked Jul 26 2002 By Staff Reporter, Evening Mail
<http://icbirmingham.icnetwork.co.uk/0100news/0100localnews/page.cfm?objectid=12065705&method=full&siteid=500>
02 A man whose son was sexually abused by a Jehovah's Witness has criticized the church after leaders said they would consider keeping the PAEDOPHILE in their ranks. The father, who cannot be named for legal reasons, claims Jaswant Patti is still a member of the church, which requires its congregation to be "morally clean". A Jehovah's Witness spokesman confirmed the church is carrying out an internal investigation into the case, after which Patti could remain a member if he shows "genuine repentance". Patti was jailed for five years in 1999 after he was found guilty of four offences of indecent assault and one other serious sexual assault against two boys, then aged nine and 14. Following the conviction, church leaders of the Rubery Congregation of the Jehovah's Witnesses, in New Street, Rubery, backed Patti. Philip Price, one of the church's elders, even questioned the verdict, querying the strength of the evidence. The father of one of the victims said: "The church has a policy of disfellowshipping which can be

applied to a person who has got a smoking problem and finds it hard to give up. "Why is it Jaswant Patti, who has been convicted and whose name will be on the sex offenders' register for the rest of his life, hasn't been disfellowshipped?" The spokesman for the UK headquarters of the church said he was not able to comment on specific cases. But he added: "If someone has committed repugnant acts they will be disfellowshipped but it depends on a person's attitude. "If a person shows genuine repentance it might not mean they are expelled. That's what the elders in the congregation would have to determine. "To be one of Jehovah's Witnesses you have to be morally clean and we try our utmost to keep the depraved out. The person would have to go a long way to prove they're genuinely repentant. "If they remained a member they would never occupy a position of responsibility."

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

10:30:13

Comments

Only prisons have Watchtowers.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

11:40:31

Comments

URL: http://www.myinky.com/ecp/local_news/article/0,1626,ECP_745_1291656,00.htm | Jehovah's Witnesses critic to appeal ouster By The Associated Press July 28, 2002 DRAFFENVILLE, Ky. - A Western Kentucky man is fighting a move by elders in the Jehovah's Witnesses to excommunicate him, saying he is being punished for his claims that church policies protect child molesters. Bill Bowen, of Draffenville, Ky., says he will file an appeal Monday of a decision by three church elders to "disfellowship" him on charges of "causing divisions." Bowen said he was notified Thursday of the action after the elders met without him the previous evening. If the excommunication is upheld by a separate three-elder appeals panel, Bowen would become the fourth person expelled this year from the church after criticizing policies on child molesters. The church denies such criticisms. Jeff Steen, one of the elders who Bowen says decided to disfellowship him, would not confirm or deny the elders' action, saying church discipline is conducted confidentially in "a spirit of mildness, not confrontation." Bowen said the action against him is "absolutely not" justified. "I have committed no sin against God; I have broken no law in the Bible," said Bowen, who resigned as an elder in December 2000 to protest church policies but had remained a member in good standing. "This is nothing but a kangaroo court to silence me." Bowen contends Jehovah's Witnesses keep incidents of child molestation secret and refuse to let victims warn other members of predators in their congregations. The Courier-Journal reported in February 2001 of court cases in several states in which Jehovah's Witnesses officials were accused of keeping secret the allegations of abuse by their elders or members, sometimes in violation of state law. Since then, new lawsuits making such claims have been filed in New Hampshire, Minnesota and Washington state.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:33:43

Comments

This is for Bill --- The fight goes on because it is a 'just' battle. The DFing is a battle scar. A medal of honor. Wear it proudly. It proves a very vital point. The WTS is lashing out at the innocent in a mad thrashing attempt to regain control. It is a maniac clearly out of control. I wrote a poem today while thinking about Bill fighting the Dragon (i.e. the WTS) *** The Dragon Slayers * by Loris J Matheny * The Dragon Slayers have come; * The strong of heart, * Great battles they have won. *** The Dragon Slayers have come; * They fight a fine fight, * Never do they turn and run. *** One by one they come; * A challenge for the Dragon, * But they are slain- every one. *** Two by two they come; * They fight in teams * Because two are stronger than one. *** Ten by ten they come; * The Dragon leaves the safety of

the cave, * In the open it fights on. *** Legion by legion they come; * The Dragon fights, the Dragon tires, * The dead cover the ground like dung. *** The small child has come; * The Dragon is weak from years of battle, * The child throws a single stone. *** The end for the Dragon has come; * Defeated by the Dragon Slayers, * Brought down in the end by one. *** Wear them down Bill so that the Lambs can have a chance to fight the Dragon, too. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:35:36

Comments

Some very observant person wrote: "Only prisons have Watchtowers." --- Thank you for that comment. Somehow I never thought of that before, but How Right You Are! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:36:35

Comments

To the new German website for silentlambs! Excellent! I cannot read a word of German, but it looks like a great site and well done. This should be of great benefit to Germans living everywhere! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:37:49

Comments

Welcome to PISTOFF! I've seen your name at the J-W.com forums, and loved your code name, and have read some of your story and posts there. Empathy abounds. Glad to see your comment here, too! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:39:44

Comments

To Visitors and Old Timers of Silent Lambs, from SLC: MEET the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses, here, with pics and a short bio, for real, not a joke. <<http://www.geocities.com/osarsif/gb.htm>>

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:41:58

Comments

PS: And keep in mind as you look at these GB men, that THESE ARE THE ONES MAKING POLICIES that PROTECT PEDOPHILES and CHILD ABUSERS, and these are the same ones who gave the authority to

Disfellowship their own spiritual Brother, Bill Bowen, and the Andersons, and others, who sought to PROTECT THE CHILDREN, and EXPOSE the CORRUPTION of the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:43:35

Comments

CE/Soapbox: I loved your post about Bill Bowen and his obvious reasons for doing what he has done, and how he should not be DF'd, etc. Thanks for your thoughts, and sorry to hear about your children, too. I'm of the "semi-older" generation but w/o kids, but I guess it doesn't always matter if one has kids or not, eh? Sorry to hear about that. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

15:48:23

Comments

Thanks Loris! Great analogy/poem for Bill and the other lambs! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

16:15:52

Comments

Hi, Saw the panorama, am an ex-dub but only in for 4 years in mid 20s. I had heard a little about the problem through other sources - local and national press have covered a couple of scandals but so far the org have managed to pass them off as isolated. I couldn't contain my giggles when Ted Jaracz bumbled out some theocratic claptrap to the BBC Reporter. She was worth my TV License fee!! Well Done - keep it up, its working!!!

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

16:17:46

Comments

7-29-02 Draffenville Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses Judicial Committee Elders of: Murray Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses Central City Congregation of Jehovah Witnesses Any other congregations in which elders have been appointed to my judicial committee Dear Brothers, I wish to appeal the decision made to disfellowship me. The reason is because of an error in judgment due to the deceptive manner which the judicial committee operated in the face of my flat denial of any wrongdoing. I have not committed any sin against God or the organization. The judicial committee failed to produce any eye-witnesses to back up their allegations, thus they have no case against me. As you will note from previous correspondence over the course of the last 19 months I have endeavored to communicate extensively to the organization regarding the need to change WT policy when it comes to abuse and also to request apology and/or explanation for sanctions that have been directed against me by the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses. I find it despicable that any elder would cooperate with such wicked actions at their direction. For your review I offer the following: Placing restrictions on me within the congregation without any charges of wrongdoing to make it appear to the congregation I had sinned in some way. Watchtower representatives giving numerous talks in

which it is inferred I am a liar and all allegations are false on the deficiencies of WT policy regarding child abuse. WT Public Information distributing a video to media in which my father is coerced to call me a liar along with Earl Norman and JR Brown. Forbidden to have assignments on the Theocratic Ministry School and withdrawn as Watchtower reader to put forth the appearance to the congregation a judicial committee had offered sanction. Instructing the Draffenville Congregation to go door-to-door and tell the public that I am liar. Forbidding me to work with the congregation in field service. Instructing brothers and sisters in my congregation to treat me as disfellowshipped. Deceptive comments to the media to create an impression to the public that myself and other advocates have committed "other" sins against God. (a bald-faced lie) Pressuring fellow witnesses to stop working in my candle business due to negative comments by representatives of Watchtower leadership. Deceptively saying you cannot find a KM, personal literature orders and magazines when I have requested them. Elders informing me I was not welcome at meetings. Supporting the local child molester by awarding him privileges in the congregation. I made numerous requests in writing for assistance in resolving the above matters but the Governing Body instructed you to ignore my cry for help. As you brothers are well aware I base my comments on matters that I have dealt with personally, that is, actions I have seen with my own eyes and heard with my own ears. If you happened to watch Dateline and BBC Panorama you of course can see on national television the truthfulness of my statements backed up with factual evidence from the abuse survivors themselves. If these programs were all lies as Watchtower has informed many brothers and sisters, why have they not moved to sue these programs to protect their good name? Jeff Steen is well aware that what I have stated locally is the truth as he participated in the investigation as well as telephone conversations to Service Department. Yet he sits on a judicial committee to disfellowship me? What kind of "spiritual man" does he prove himself to be? In a court of justice for a judgment to be fair and impartial certain protocols must be met. Within the Jehovah's Witness court certain protocol is outlined in the elder book, "Pay Attention to Yourselves and All the Flock". The judicial committee in following the directions of the Governing Body, failed to follow the written guidelines in the course of my hearing, therefore the judgment was unfair and partial. I offer the following examples: Arranging a hearing in writing and the judicial committee not showing up. Refusing to communicate answers to clarifying questions for the hearing by ignoring all correspondence. Failure to provide eye-witnesses to rebut my denial of any wrongdoing. Conducting a secret judicial hearing without informing me. Ignoring a second "arranged in writing" meeting without any communication. Repeated harassment by not following my respectful request to have all communication go through my attorney. Failure to provide description of the charges against me in the latest hearings. Failure of the chairman to provide correspondence to the accused as instructed in "Flock" book. By the actions of the committee I was denied my right to present "witnesses" in my behalf. Failure of the committee to provide "suitable" and "convenient" arrangements for the time of the hearing by using deception and short notice. I believe these actions of ignoring all protocol for this "kangaroo" hearing has been personally directed by the Governing Body in order to silence the call for proper actions to be taken in behalf of children. The local judicial committee has not acted for the sake of righteousness, but instead as men without morals or ethics who simply obey as instructed. It is a similar process followed when child molesters are exposed in the congregation as directed by the Governing Body. When these matters began I held hope that righteous men would rise up to protect the children in our organization. I hoped some of those men would be found on the Governing Body who would stand up and stop policies that allow children to be raped. In the course of the last nineteen months instead of proving themselves righteous the Governing Body has committed actions that prove them to be wicked men. In the illustration of the "Faithful and Discreet Slave" it is interesting to note the comment made in Luke 12: 43-45; "Happy is THAT slave, if his master on arriving finds him doing so! 44. I tell you truthfully, He will appoint him over all his belongings. 45. But if ever THAT slave should say in his heart, "My master is delays in coming, and should start to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink and get drunk." You see brothers in the illustration the "slave" is one man with an option, to be good or to be wicked. The Governing Body as appointed leaders of the FDS has instituted actions that have "beat" the children of this organization. When anyone speaks out about this, they are "beaten" by the threat and use of disfellowshipping as a way to silence proper action in behalf of children. "THAT slave" has become "evil" when it hurts children. Since 1992 the Governing Body was clearly informed by a written report to each member, that children are being raped as a result of negligence in WT Policy. With great wickedness and 23,000 child molesters later, to this day they have refused to act. My June letter to the Service Committee requested a solution to this by following theocratic guidelines within organizational arrangement on September 27th. Result? The Governing Body appoints a judicial committee to disfellowship me ignoring all protocols for doing so. Do you really believe you can have Jehovah's spirit and follow the bidding of wicked men? If I am wrong in this reasoning I invite you brothers to prove otherwise. This proceeding has to date been completely partial, unfair, deceptive, and unjust. Will you as an appeal committee stand for righteousness? I await your communication for a hearing. I also request sufficient time to bring eye-witnesses and agree to face any witnesses who may wish to testify against me. Please provide a weekend time frame and a specific meeting time in writing to my attorney. Very truly yours, William H. Bowen

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

16:44:55

Comments

WRITE TO THE GOVERNING BODY MEMBERS INDIVIDUALLY, AND ENCLOSE A DOLLAR TO MAKE SURE THEY OPEN IT AND READ YOUR LETTER!!! TELL THEM HOW YOU FEEL ABOUT THEIR POLICIES & DFING ACTIONS of BOWEN, et al. USE SCRIPTURES IN YOUR LETTERS! --- HERE'S THEIR NAMES & INFO, WRITE TO THEM INDIVIDUALLY c/o WTBTs, 124 COLUMBIA HEIGHTS, BROOKLYN, NY 11201 --- HERE ARE THEIR NAMES, COPY & PASTE THIS INFO FOR FUTURE REFERENCE & WRITE WRITE WRITE!!! --- Carey W. Barber (1905-) ...he is called to the Brooklyn Bethel, to be a Governing Body member in the autumn of 1977. Source: w82 11/15 10-14 (French). --- John E. Barr (1913-) In September 1977 is called to the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses and from then on lives in the headquarters of the organization, in Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A. Source: w87 7/1 26-31 (French). --- Milton G. Henschel (1920-) On December 30, 1992 was selected to be the successor of Frederick W. Franz (who had died a week before, when he was 99 years old) in the Presidency of the Watchtower. Henschel was president of the Watchtower until October 7, 2000, when there was a reorganization in the leadership and Don Adams (not a Governing Body member) became the new President of the Watchtower. Sources: w77 7/1 394; yb80 112; w89 6/15 22; w89 9/1 26; w93 3/15 31 (French). -- SLC wonders: What is Henschel's status now? Is he dead? --- Samuel F. Herd (?) On October 2, 1999, Samuel Herd was appointed to the Governing Body. He is the only Afro-American in the Governing Body. Source: w2000 1/1 29. --- Theodore Jaracz (1925-) On November 28, 1974, he was appointed to the Governing Body. Sources: w75 5/1 284; w77 2/1 95; w96 6/1 25; yb83 103-105 (French). --- M. Stephen Lett (?) On October 2, 1999 was appointed to the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses. Source: w2000 1/1 29. --- Gerrit Lösch (1940-) On July 1, 1994 he was appointed to the Governing Body. Source: w94 11/1 29 (French). --- Guy H. Pierce (?) On October 2, 1999, Guy Pierce was appointed to the Governing Body. Source: w2000 1/1 29. --- Albert D. Schroeder (1911-) On December 18, 1974 Schroeder was appointed to the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses. Sources: w83 3/1 10-17; w85 12/1 26 (French). --- David H. Splane (?) In 1998 he was appointed "helper" of the Writing Committee. On October 2, 1999 he was appointed to the Governing Body. Source: w2000 1/1 29. --- Daniel Sydlík (1919-) On November 28, 1974, he was appointed to the Governing Body. Source: w85 6/1 21-26 (French). --- DECEASED GB Members: Karl F. Klein (1906-2001) On November 28, 1974, he was appointed to the Governing Body. Died January 3, 2001. Source: w85 5/1 20-27 (French). --- Lyman A. Swingle (1910-2001) On October 1, 1945 Swingle was elected to the Directors Board of the Watchtower. Around 1984 he was appointed secretary-treasurer of the Watch Tower Society of Pennsylvania and Watch Tower Society of New York. Died March 14, 2001. Sources: w84 5/15 24; jv91; yb81 188 (French). --- <<http://www.geocities.com/osarsif/gb.htm>>

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

16:56:59

Comments

THE MOLE *** i feel for bill bowen and if it is true the circumstances surrounding his removal then my point has been made. Many have been trained to present the books, to conduct back calls, how to conduct book studies, and to how to get contributions. if a publisher cannot fulfil their quota then begins the steps to punish and remove them. In the case of Bill, i have written if those of you paid attention to it, the cause and effect of action to side step their rite to control you. As i have informed "Someone in Texas" keep asking questions but not to confront them, it is when the circular reasoning starts to appear for you who read their flooding books. I have written quick notes from the assembly talks and talks within the hall so it is of no surprise to us who attend on a regular basis the actions being done to Bill Bowen, if your surprised then the only conclusion is that you're naive or not a member. All worship, if such it can be called, must be conducted after a standard set by the society, and calls for monthly time reporting, attendance at meetings, attending area studies, holding home bible studies, using only the society's literature, and of faithfully collecting as much money as possible in contributions and turning this over to account servant is how one proves his faith. **By repetition reading new students begin to recite in parrot like fashion whole portions of a book printed by the organization not the bible, it is this dangerous situation which leads to the innocent being punished and removed not the offender who quietly slithers by. It is the ones who boldly speak out who are lashed out at. In my case i silently walk by and listen as those so called brothers of love who find fault with the meek, those who do not belong to their click, are the ones with the most burdens. I challenge those of you who are new to this site to seek out my writings and then compare with what you know and the truth of how things really work will sicken you. Non-

conformity is what they fear. *** It is not my time to speak out publicly in my hall, i must continue to gather information because if we are to make change it must come from within...i dare to destroy their wickedness because i can...only the sheep skin covers masking their vile abuse that has been whitewashed over is what they want us to see..the lurking evil will be exposed..mysterium inequitatis and the malingering deception will come to view soon...THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

16:59:14

Comments

SLC posted the above names and address of the Governing Body members of the WTBS. It just happened that the post ended up right below Bill Bowen's Request for Appeal letter. Some may think he posted the GB member names, but I did it FWIW. Also, GREAT LETTER Bill Bowen. I do WISH they would LISTEN to your obviously correct arguments! Their actions are so blatantly biased and MORALLY UNETHICAL (much less SPIRITUAL), and what is the biggest joke of all is they DO NOT EVEN FOLLOW THEIR OWN RULES. This truly is a dark day for them. Hang in there, BB!

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

17:14:42

Comments

Hi everyone, I just wanted to let you all know I've been reading all the posts, and have been posting letters received from Bill, about his being DF'd and his appeal letter etc, but I just haven't had anything else to say. Everyone else posting has been saying what I would say anyhow, so just know I'm here with all of you. I have been busy writing email letters to magazine editors requesting them to write articles about this subject, as well linking them to this site. My hope is that with all of us writing, many more articles will be written in newspapers, magazines, etc to bring this serious problem more widespread viewing by those who haven't seen Dateline etc. Please, let's not let up in our personal efforts to assist Bill bring this to the public. It makes me ill to think of all the perps out *witnessing* at people's home, who knows who their next victim will be? Those of us who have been victimized can do much to help see others don't experience what we've been through. Love of God and Neighbor pushes me to do all I can, so others don't have to go through what I/we have gone through. Keep writing! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

17:51:05

Comments

SLC posted the above names and address of the Governing Body members of the WTBS. It just happened that the post ended up right below Bill Bowen's Request for Appeal letter. Some may think he posted the GB member names, but I did it FWIW. Also, GREAT LETTER Bill Bowen. I do WISH they would LISTEN to your obviously correct arguments! Their actions are so blatantly biased and MORALLY UNETHICAL (much less SPIRITUAL), and what is the biggest joke of all is they DO NOT EVEN FOLLOW THEIR OWN RULES. This truly is a dark day for them. Hang in there, BB!

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

17:53:06

Comments

" DON'T MESS WITH BILL," remember that song? The suggestion was made at the forum that Bill should put that oldie-goldie song on his answering machine. :-) Well, I thought it was too funny and that I would share it w/you guys. /SLC <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33363&page=1&site=3#441366>>

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

17:59:36

Comments

Agree 100% with what Linda wrote, and thanks for posting the letters and articles, and all the work you are doing. I meant to write this before, an example of how MEDIA EFFECTS OUTCOMES WITH THE LEGAL AUTHORITIES: I saw this on 20/20 or Dateline just recently. Remember the Kennedy relative who murdered that girl who lived across the street from him years ago, back when they were teenagers? Well, it was due to one man (I forget his name) who wrote a book about that unsolved crime, and his writing of that book got the public in general fired up all over again about the crime. The public cried out to the media and the media and the public together cried out to the legal system. That was the purpose of 20/20 (or Dateline) interviewing the author of the book, to bring out the POINT that HIS PUBLIC BOOK & the subsequent MEDIA ATTENTION IT GOT is what made the PROSECUTORS go after the Kennedy perv and finally bring him to trial, even after all these years. --- Moral of the Story? As Linda said: WRITING Letters and keeping the MEDIA ON TOP OF THIS is the ONLY THING that will keep it alive and GET RESULTS from the Prosecuting Attorneys, the Feds, etc. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

19:26:29

Comments

Es muy interesante haber entrado en esta pagina, que bueno que hay personas que ahora estan dando a conocer todo lo que pasa y que puede hacer ese cuerpo gobernante de los testigos de Jehova yo conozco un poco de esa doctrina porque mi papa pertenecio a ellos, a Dios gracias ya no y tengo ciertas experiencias que mi papa vivio, los felicito por estar abriendole los ojos a las personas, disculpen que escriba en espanol pero mi ingles no es tan bueno. lacabrina@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

20:05:28

Comments

TO ALL SILENT LAMBS! TAKE YOUR MESSAGE TO THE DR. PHIL SHOW! A member of another forum filled out the online form for the Dr. Phil Show re: the pain of being shunned and she was called by the Dr. Phil Show to be on the show! The producers told her they decided to do another show re: High Control (cult) Groups, and they would like to use her for that show instead. However, below is the link and the online form which the above forum member initially filled out for the TOPIC of the Dr. Phil Show that would apply even MORE SO to SILENT LAMBS. Here is the info! Here is your chance! If they called ONE JW to be on the show, there is a good chance they will call MORE OF YOU LAMBS WHO NEED HELP & TO GET YOUR STORY OUT! Hope this helps somebody!! Hey, free trip to LA (Dr. Phil Show) and/or Chicago (Oprah Show). ;) Love/SLC

Can't Move On From A Tragedy? --- Dr. Phil wants to help. --- Have you suffered the loss of a loved one through tragic circumstances and can't move on? Has your family experienced a devastating loss and you don't know how to

recover? Do you want help getting over a personal tragedy? Please only respond if you are willing to appear on the program. --- Fill out the form --- Please fill out this form completely, then click "Send" to e-mail your message to Dr. Phil. --- Name --- E-mail Address --- Street Address --- Day Phone --- City --- Evening Phone --- State/Province Zip / Postal Code --- Country --- Age --- Tell us your story --- Please note: These projects are not individual, group or medical therapy and should not be considered a substitute or replacement for those therapies. They are not designed for those that suffer from a mental illness or are currently under psychiatric care. --- All submissions will become property of Paramount Pictures Corporation and will not be returned. --- For information on Oprah.com's privacy policy, click here.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

20:32:34

Comments

Translation of earlier post brought to you by altavista.com (the best that I could do, my espanol is not to good either! Welcome lacabrina@aol.com ... Yep, I'm still here! Reading the posts and posting a few of my thoughts elsewhere! Wonder if they have erased them...LOL bonnielynn He is very interesting to have entered this pagina, that good that there are people who now estan presenting everything what happens and that can make that body governing of the witnesses of Jehovah I know a little that doctrine because my Pope pertenecio to them, God thanks no longer and I have certain experiences that my Pope vivio, I congratulate to be being on them the awares to the people, excuse that it writes in espanol but my ingles is not so good lacabrina@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

29 Jul 2002

Time:

22:47:00

Comments

SLC: The german version of silentlambs was rumored to be run by a man who has porn sites. I never heard if this was just gossip or actually true...does anyone know? Anything is possible. I do know that Bill would not do this knowingly. I believed that I emailed the post to Bill so he could see what was being said. But I know he is so busy. *** I have not heard from Dr. Stark. I asked him what was the social and spiritual ramifications for a person who was lied to by the clergy and DFing and shunning family members. I also asked him directly about the video on the education of the congregations on pedophilia and then the video on DFing and although the whole issue is related, the two videos did not cross over. I asked why he has not listened to the other side of the issue or addressed the real issue of two witnesses for pedophilia. *** I stated the questions better than this but that was the general idea> He studies and teaches sociology and religion. He probably as part of the "deal" cannot respond to our questions. *** Terrific newsabout Dr. Phil - *** Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

08:12:58

Comments

Rodney Stark, in my opinion, is a brilliant sociologist and scholar. I have read several of his books (including the one which was recently nominated for a Pulitzer prize). I do not believe that he is aware of how his videotape interview has been chopped up and 'spun' by the WTS (along with their rumored COPYWRITING of his resume!) and is being used as a PR tactic to silence and intimidate any who would dare to question their treatment of Bill Bowen and others who are suing them for criminal behavior. I believe the resulting PR video, coupled with their 'two witness' policy could be used to prosecute them for misleading people into thinking that they CAN get away with the crime of pedophilia (which would then make them 'accessories to the crimes' committed by those who follow them). I would like for Mr. Stark to become aware of what is going on. Tho, the last time I checked, he remains an agnostic, I don't

believe he would approve of the way in which his professional reputation and a videotape interview with him is being 'used' to cover their asses in a cloud of 'divine and righteous innocence'. Wouldn't it be nice if his interaction with the WTS under these circumstances might be the thing that FINALLY pushes him over to a faith in God. (He sure has come close!)

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

08:53:01

Comments

This came from JahChristian newsletter, and was on the Watchtower Observer: (It is long, but shows corruption on behalf of Watchtower legal personnel) WATCHTOWER WALLS CRUMBLE THE WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY INC. FOUND RESPONSIBLE FOR 18 YEAR LONG IRS TAX PROSECUTION THROUGH LOCAL LAWYERS TO DESTROY MARRIAGE AND ESTATE IN TRUST OF ALVIN & JACQUELINE HANSEN THROUGH DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, AND FAMILY PRESS RELEASE By ABVA Group Trust International MEDFORD, OREGON - ABVA TRUST lawyer, Melvin E. Soll, in Dover, Delaware, filed criminal charges against THE WATCH TOWER, JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, on October 2, 1998, in the ABVA TRUST lawsuit in San Francisco, California, Superior Court, Civil No. 968484. The local law firms of Frohnmayer & Deatherage, and Jacobson Jewett, Thierolf & Dickey, (of Medford, Oregon) were hired by the Watchtower, and the Hansen's bookkeeper, Daralene Hansen to fabricate false IRS tax crimes against Alvin Hansen in 1985, and to file unwanted divorce and lunacy suits against Mr. Hansen in 1989 and since. Alvin & Jacqueline Hansen, who formed a Delaware trust in 1982, were robbed of trust assets in 1983, and Alvin was MALICIOUSLY SENT TO PRISON BY HIS OWN LAWYERS and JUDGE JAMES BURNS for failure to file a tax return his CPA actually filed. Court records actually admit there was no valid IRS charges, and documents show the IRS filed false liens against Alvin and though the court dismissed the conviction, 'they' left Alvin in prison for 12 months. The Hansen's sued and took a \$65 Million Dollar Default Judgment in February, 1989. That's when Watchtower paid lawyers stirred up dissension in the family and influenced Jacqueline to file the first Divorce and Lunacy suits to evade payment of this Judgment by defamation of Alvin. During his kidnap for 6 days at Rogue Valley Medical Center, Judge Loren L. Sawyer, who had persecuted Alvin in the 80's for fighting for his family's rights secretly committed Alvin, as the same lawyers had a forged Power of Attorney recorded over Alvin to Leo A. Had Jr., controlling the "Marital Affairs of Alvin and Jacqueline Hansen." Six days later, Mr. Hoad granted the IRS a \$400,000.00 dollar false tax lien in secret preventing the Hansen's from selling trust assets, or doing any business what-so-ever, and totally destroying their credit. These crimes came to light on, July 31, 1991, when the IRS Agent Sam Peden and Jackson County Sheriff C.W. Smith, raided the Hansen's home owned by Alvin's mother, Mrs. Bertha Hooker on Pioneer Road, and stole all the family's vehicles and real properties. The Hansen's sued again in Jackson County, Oregon and Butte County, California, and took more Judgments by default, revoked the forged Power Of Attorney's and Tax Liens, and invoked the right to recover of all their admitted stolen property. . .More lawsuits were filed in the Federal Courts of Sacramento, San Francisco, California, and Delaware as Judges and Watchtower lawyers corrupted the courts to discredit the very Judgments they admitted. The Watchtower, INC. and Oregon Bar, local lawyers and Judges, Sawyer, Karaman, Shively, Arnold, Orf, State of Oregon, Bank of America, Bear Stearns, Inc., and Shearson American Express, Chubb Insurance, were among the many debtors who settled the Judgments in Delaware by their nominee, Bond Street Holdings, LTD., and Bank of America officers of this Delaware corporation, August 4, 1993, and promised to return all the stolen property, and pay all victims, co-Judgment Holders. Within days, the Oregon debtor's, and lawyers again sought to evade this agreement by conspiring to destroy Alvin Hansen, the trustee of this settlement trust, and during foreclosure of the contract filed a false criminal indictment against Alvin and John Hansen, accusing them of stealing back Mrs. Hansen's Mazda 'Miata' (stolen by the IRS) across a state line two years before, just to discredit Hansen and evade the very debt they contracted to pay. Documents showed that Alvin had right and authority to transport his wife's car back to Oregon. For the next 54 months, Alvin was maliciously prosecuted and imprisoned as these lawyers filed forged deeds to the marital home in trust, and filed more malicious divorce suits exparte, (in secret), threatened and paid Mrs. Hansen to lie, and take bribes, and defend the Watchtower, that she sued for 9 years with Alvin. Typical of Watchtower persecutions using the IRS and its banks, and many retained lawyers to destroy members who question their control and restrict freedom of speech and conscience in hundreds of cases. They used a family member, in this case, Daralene Hansen, to sue ABVA TRUST and the Hansen's through Lawyer, Richard Thierolf, as the Bank of America, U.S. Attorney Gary Sussman, held Alvin kidnapped on false charges of incompetence without a trial for over 54 months. The Watchtower threatened Mrs. Hansen in 1992, with disfellowshipping and tax fraud if she kept reading and talking about banned books exposing the Watchtower's vicious practices of using divorce lawyers to destroy and divide families, as in the case of the Hansen's. Hundreds of suits are filed each year against the Watchtower for malicious violations of constitutional rights, and liberty of speech and conscience, but are always met with stepped up

prosecutions by their banks, IRS, and U.S. Attorney co-debtors. In August, 1998, while Mr. Hansen was kidnapped for 12 months, these same lawyers paid by the Watchtower, criminally transferred the Hansen's 28 year marital residence deeded to the Jacqueline Hansen Living Trust to a Kenneth Anderson, who borrowed the dirty money from one of the debtors, Bank of America. The other shock came when Hansen learned that Judge G. Phillip Arnold had signed a Judgment of Divorce Exparte, against Alvin on December 5, 1997, without service or knowledge and gave all Hansen's personal, marital and trust assets to Jacqueline. Court records show that Judges Sawyer and Attorney Thierolf, (who Mrs. Hansen filed criminal complaints and affidavits against in July, 1992, to the Oregon Bar in addition to the Judgments) signed a Stipulated Judgment against the Hansen's and ABVA GROUP TRUST INT., placing Daralene Hansen as the Agent Owner of ABVA GROUP TRUST on the official tax assessors role, in control of the two trusts and all stolen trust assets. She now has been exposed and wants her name removed from the false record under Attorney Solls demands. All this crime was committed in the view of the San Francisco Court lawsuit filed by the Hansen's and ABVA TRUST on July 2, 1997, who ordered all property returned to the Hansen's and ABVA TRUST on July 15, 1997, and restrained further kidnap of Mr. Hansen. Alvin and Jacqueline Hansen Trustee's are Plaintiffs in that case and Mr. Soll is taking another Judgment against the Watchtower and Daralene Hansen's lawyers, Jacobson, Jewett, Thierolf & Dickey, who have failed to comply with the Courts Order, holding it in contempt, and have failed to appear and defend the forgery charges brought by the Trust Attorney, Mr. Soll. Letter demanding return of all stolen assets, and payment of the more than 24 Billion dollar debt have produced no compliance or denial by court appearance, thus admitting the charges and crimes on the Jackson County records and in the records in California. ABVA TRUST is calling for victims of the Watchtower practices of defamation by threats and disfellowshipping, who may have suffered similar violence and family breakup to make response to this paper or Mr. Soll at 64 Liberto Lane, Dover, Delaware 19901, as ABVA TRUST is executing Judgment against the Watchtower, et al, to seize its corporate assets and file incompetent charges against its office and directors for their evil and criminal practices in hopes of putting an end to their persecutions for profit. Please reply in confidence in person or through your attorney with documentation. This paper requests response from Commentary Press, and David Reed, dba. THE FRIENDS, etc. For 15 page info pack on IRS documents used and discovered in Mr. Hansen's case, send \$5.00 to this publication. Shipping included. Send order to: The American's Bulletin c/o P.O. Box #3096 Central Point, Oregon USA 97502

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

10:14:59

Comments

Rodney Stark and the Watchtower Society... Let's Write the University of Washington. (Addresses at bottom)...Something along these lines ... University Of Washington Sociology Professor Dr Stark is a brilliant sociologist and scholar. Currently is engaging in a questionable enterprise, Dr Stark is using his professional credentials to support disfellowshipping as practiced by the Watchtower. This is an extreme form of shunning that treats former members and even family members as if they are dead. Watchtower claims this practice is used to keep the congregation clean from unrepentant wrongdoers, nevertheless it is also used to force compliance to any Watchtower doctrine and stop any dissention. Watchtower uses the disfellowshipping practice to silence Whistle blowers and eliminate any protest inside the congregation to the policy of covering up sexual abuse and to allow pedophiles to remain members. Sexual molesters are not prosecuted by civil authorities and go on to molest other children both inside and outside the congregation. MSNBC Dateline and the BBC Pan aroma have recently broadcast news programs detailing the cover-up of the sexual abuse of children in the Jehovah's Witness Community. British Ministers of Parliament are considering an investigation. The UK Guardian and NY Times have published stories. Disfellowshipping allows sexual abuse of children to continue and to silence protests. Dr Stark has a right to earn his living by endorsing whatever policy he sees fit. Yet he has a moral and professional responsibility to investigate this policy and speak to the victims. Dr Stark has not responded to the many emails sent to him, nor has he accepted an invitation to speak to Bill Bowen, a victim's advocate for abused Jehovah's Witnesses children and founder of Silentlambs.org. Dr. Stark's professional credentials, as posted on JW-Media. Org, include his position as Professor of Sociology at the University of Washington. We appeal to the Sociology Dept to encourage Dr Stark to at least respond to our letters and emails. Children are being harmed, whistle blowers removed and pedophiles protected... Department Head. Bob Crutchfield ... crutch@u.washington.edu... <http://www.soc.washington.edu/people/faculty/faculty.asp> ...lists all faculty of the dept... Mailing Address ... Department of Sociology . University of Washington . 202 Savery Hall, Box 353340 . Seattle, WA 98195-3340

Remote User:**Date:****30 Jul 2002****Time:****12:27:29****Comments**

Dr Rodney Stark's email: socstark@aol.com ... All Sociology Dept emails...kbeckett@u.washington.edu,alblack@u.washington.edu, bridges@u.washington.edu, brines@u.washington.edu, burstein@u.washington.edu, chiro@u.washington.edu, crutch@u.washington.edu, peto@u.washington.edu, handcock@u.washington.edu, hechter@u.washington.edu, herting@u.washington.edu, charles@u.washington.edu, jhoward@u.washington.edu, hyojoung@u.washington.edu, kitts@u.washington.edu, dkuo@u.washington.edu, lavelly@u.washington.edu, leporepc@u.washington.edu, matsueda@u.washington.edu, dminkoff@u.washington.edu, morrism@u.washington.edu, bpettit@u.washington.edu, pfaff@u.washington.edu, pitch@u.washington.edu, raftery@stat.washington.edu, couples@u.washington.edu, jwscott@u.washington.edu, stovel@u.washington.edu, tolnay@u.washington.edu, jrwarren@u.washington.edu, weis@u.washington.edu

Remote User:**Date:****30 Jul 2002****Time:****12:40:56****Comments**

WHAT I WROTE TO DR PHIL *** : My name is Jesika and I was raised one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I was what they call disfellowshipped or shunned by the tender age of 15. I haven't spoken to anyone on my dad's side of the family other than my dad for over 11yrs. They refuse to have anything to do with me because of their religion. I gave birth to the first great grand child and my grandmother has only seen him when he was in the hospital. My son was in Children's hospital within 2 days of being born and NOONE on my fathers side came to the hospital. My son had a 50-50 chance of surviving the surgery, and no one came or even called me-- I had just turned 18 and newly married. I was escorted out of the church when I went to my cousin's wedding, and wasn't invited,again, to my other cousin's wedding. This religion tears families apart, and when my uncle molested me when I was 4 they didn't throw him out, and when my father had an affair with another married women in the same church my parents were attending, they didn't throw him out either. This is a terrible thing to do to someone, and they leave it up to the men in the church to decide if you are truly sorry for what you have done. If they think you are sorry (anyone can produce tears) then you get a slap on the hand and told don't do it anymore. If they think you aren't "repentant" than they take your whole life away,including your family. Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:**Date:****30 Jul 2002****Time:****13:43:21****Comments**

HEY JUST PASSING THRU TO SAY HI AND SAY I MISS YOU PEOPLE I BEEN BUSY WITH SOME OTHER STUFF AND HAVEN'T FORGOTTEN ANYONE HOPE TO CATCH UP ON WHAT'S GOING ON IN THE NEXT COUPLE DAYS LOVE PENNY

Remote User:**Date:****30 Jul 2002****Time:****13:59:58****Comments**

This is a wonderful site. I have had personal experience within the congregation and their ability to cover up these gross acts toward children. I'm glad to hear that someone spoke out against the JW's. Thank you.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

14:28:45

Comments

Question for Jehovah's Witness Matt. 5:10 "Happy are those who have been persecuted for righteousness sake, since the kingdom of the heavens belongs to them." (JW claim the persecuted part of Matt. 5:10 but don't want to go to heaven?) This is another example of the Watchtower belief system not fitting in with bible teaching.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

14:31:13

Comments

I am posting this message to let everyone know that i have been in touch with the office of the District Attorney of Brooklyn New York. I explained to the person the situation about the pedophilia coverup within the wts. I also told them about the letters to the elders over the years which have basically instructed the elders to keep pedophilia cases in-house and not to go to the authorities. I told them also about the database of 23,720 which the wts refuses to hand over to anyone. They have told me that their jurisdiction only covers Brooklyn. So in order for anything to possibly be done, they need victims from Brooklyn who have been sexually molested within one of the watchtower society's congregations to come forward .Therefore, if anyone here is a victim of pedophilia within the watchtower society and this happened in Brooklyn, or if anyone here knows of victims from Brooklyn, please either call the Brooklyn District Attorneys office at 718-250-2340 and ask for Anthony Barosy, or you can e-mail me at erwhon39@hotmail.com Thank you, Worf

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

14:35:13

Comments

I am posting this message to let everyone know that i have been in touch with the office of the District Attorney of Brooklyn New York. I explained to the person the situation about the pedophilia coverup within the wts. I also told them about the letters to the elders over the years which have basically instructed the elders to keep pedophilia cases in-house and not to go to the authorities. I told them also about the database of 23,720 which the wts refuses to hand over to anyone. They have told me that their jurisdiction only covers Brooklyn. So in order for anything to possibly be done, they need victims from Brooklyn who have been sexually molested within one of the watchtower society's congregations to come forward .Therefore, if anyone here is a victim of pedophilia within the watchtower society and this happened in Brooklyn, or if anyone here knows of victims from Brooklyn, please either call the Brooklyn District Attorneys office at 718-250-2340 and ask for Anthony Barosy, or you can e-mail me at erwhon39@hotmail.com Thank you, Worf

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

15:01:49

Comments

I have learned that every JW enjoys hurting people that are "shunned" in their little dirty circle. It is nice to finally see that this tactic is now shown as nothing more that "policy" to intimidate used by "hucksters!" By disfellowshipping Bill

in the manner that they did they have shown the demonic intent of where they plan to drive the Organization. I hope that all people following this saga have been shown true light to the intent of what the Watchtower has always been. Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

16:03:10

Comments

hello. i am a 33 year old disfellowshipped woman. i was also molested by an elder when i was ten. he is still part of the congregation but he can never be an elder. (big deal) he was never even brought into a judicial meeting because i was the only one to say something. i think you are an angel with so many blessings to bestow and you will be returned with these blessings ten fold. god bless you. this is just what i would have loved to see when i was a child. i am thankful to be away from the wts and will be writing a book about my experiences. thanks for the support..hugs valerie

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

16:45:14

Comments

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON . . . I sent emails to everyone and got a lot of automated replies and one accusation of writing POISON PEN letters . . . Dr Rodney Stark's email: socstark@aol.com ... All Sociology Dept emails... kbeckett@u.washington.edu,alblack@u.washington.edu, bridges@u.washington.edu, brines@u.washington.edu, burstein@u.washington.edu, chirot@u.washington.edu, crutch@u.washington.edu, peto@u.washington.edu, handcock@u.washington.edu, hechter@u.washington.edu, herting@u.washington.edu, charles@u.washington.edu, jhoward@u.washington.edu, hyojoung@u.washington.edu, kitts@u.washington.edu, dkuo@u.washington.edu, lavelly@u.washington.edu, leporepc@u.washington.edu, matsueda@u.washington.edu, dminkoff@u.washington.edu, morrism@u.washington.edu, bpettit@u.washington.edu, pfaff@u.washington.edu, pitch@u.washington.edu, raftery@stat.washington.edu, couples@u.washington.edu, jwscott@u.washington.edu, stovel@u.washington.edu, tolnay@u.washington.edu, jrwarren@u.washington.edu, weis@u.washington.edu

Remote User:

Date:

30 Jul 2002

Time:

19:40:01

Comments

Excellent idea about letting Dr. Stark know what he has done to help the WTS cover=up the pedophilia and perpetuate the cruelty that shunning causes. I would like to think that if he does not know the truth about all this, and is told that he would be outraged and come over to this side. *** BUT two business days have passed and I still have not gotten a reply. My guess is that most people do business with who ever pays them. Dr. Stark has no investment in this other than being paid. *** But the University should know what he is involved with and the judges for the Pulitzer Prize should know also. And maybe he covets his reputation enough to pay more attention to what has been done with his statements>>> ? Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

02:05:49

Comments

It is about time someone took a stand against the people that claim they are the "true religion" This only proves that they are "not from this world" Thank you creating this web site for all to see. restlesshrt@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

05:01:29

Comments

The day will come when "Big Brother" Watchtower will burn out like a cheap walmart light bulb.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

07:00:38

Comments

TO THE JULY 30 POST WRITER REGARDING MATT 5:10. that SCRIPTURE READ "THE KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS", THIS IS IN REFERENCE TO A KINGDOM RULED BY THOSE IN HEAVEN, THE 144,000 ALONG WITH JESUS. NO INCONSISTENCY HERE, JUST LACK OF REASONING ABILITY ON YOUR PART. KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS / KINGDOM IN THE HEAVENS, SEE THE DIFFERENCE? FUZZ

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

07:08:44

Comments

Hi Claudine - Regarding Stark, it's hard to find a professor. We're working on it. Didn't someone show an e-mail address a short while back?

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

07:31:04

Comments

Woah! Just looking back on previous days (I've been away from the board for a little while). I think you have done an EXCELLENT job in tracking down Stark! I'm VERY impressed. And your letter is great EXCEPT that I would not focus on protesting the policy of shunning - (as Stark pointed out in the video, other religions have been known to have such a policy, too)...What is messed up about the policy in this instance is that they are using it to silence Bowen (and I believe, without even telling him WHAT they're disfellowshipping him for) for his effort to expose their criminal and immoral behavior. They are using the policy in a way that is not even in accord with their own policies. And surely not in accord with their stated purpose, 'to remove the evildoer from among yourselves'. They have simply turned to it as a weapon. And allowing them to do so in THIS case is covering up THEIR abuse of children. I think he would care about the role they have created for him in that. His being on the video adds 'credence' to their cover up and is primarily for the sake of trying to prevent others, including parents, from knowing about what is happening...don't

focus on the policy of shunning so much. Focus on Bill Bowen, their use of shunning to silence a whistle-blower and the cruel and scandalous nature of the cover-up.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

08:39:11

Comments

To Fuzz & Witnesses So are you telling me that Matt. 5:10 is only to be applied to the so called "144,000"? Blessed are those(doesn't say 144,000 here) who are persecuted because of righteousness(Does this mean that only 144,000 can be righteous?) for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Just an interesting note to Jehovah's Witness. It has been stated that the Watchtower only uses 6.5% of the scriptures. I believe this is true. That is why the Organization puts so much emphasis on its other literature such as the Watchtower magazine and all the books used for "book studies" vs bible studies. This way they can built their theology around the few bible verses and lay emphasis on what the Watchtower wants to promote. I think that the Witness student would have a very different view on the scriptures if they studied the bible only.(Bible helps are OK in moderation, but not to be replacing of the scriptures) Of course the Organization has come out in print and said that the average person can not understand the bible. Yet we find that the Bereans were able to examine "the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true."Acts 17:11 Nothing here about checking the Watchtower magazine.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

08:39:49

Comments

To Fuzz & Witnesses... So are you telling me that Matt. 5:10 is only to be applied to the so called "144,000"? Blessed are those(doesn't say 144,000 here) who are persecuted because of righteousness(Does this mean that only 144,000 can be righteous?) for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Just an interesting note to Jehovah's Witness. It has been stated that the Watchtower only uses 6.5% of the scriptures. I believe this is true. That is why the Organization puts so much emphasis on its other literature such as the Watchtower magazine and all the books used for "book studies" vs bible studies. This way they can built their theology around the few bible verses and lay emphasis on what the Watchtower wants to promote. I think that the Witness student would have a very different view on the scriptures if they studied the bible only.(Bible helps are OK in moderation, but not to be replacing of the scriptures) Of course the Organization has come out in print and said that the average person can not understand the bible. Yet we find that the Bereans were able to examine "the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true."Acts 17:11 Nothing here about checking the Watchtower magazine.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

09:17:20

Comments

RE: Rodney Stark & Univ. of Wash... RE: Letter writing advice... Your points are well made please write a letter, too. I have emailed every one on the faculty. Please everyone send an email!!!! ... Here is the reply from the Dept Head. Dr Crutchfield: The University of Washington Department of Sociology affirms the importance of academic freedom and acknowledges the centrality of debate in the advancement of knowledge. Towards that end we support the right of our colleagues to make their own intellectual decisions. We do not believe that anonymous and unsubstantiated allegations intended to embarrass a member of the department is consistent with the values of academic freedom or open intellectual debate...(my comment) . . .Of course, we do not have intellectual debate as witnesses or with Dr Stark but that apparently is our problem

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

10:40:41

Comments

Discipline That Can Yield Peaceable Fruit Related topics: Let Us Abhor What is Wicked Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? "No discipline seems for the present to be joyous, but grievous; yet afterward to those who have been trained by it yields peaceable fruit, namely, righteousness." —HEBREWS 12:11. THINK back to your childhood days. Can you recall your parents disciplining you? Most of us can. The apostle Paul used that as an illustration when commenting on discipline from God, as we read at Hebrews 12:9-11. God's fatherly discipline, which can affect our spiritual lives, can take many forms. One is his arrangement to exclude from the Christian congregation a person who no longer wants to live by God's standards, or who refuses to do so. A person who is thus strongly chastised or disciplined may repent and turn around. In the process, the congregation of loyal ones are also disciplined in that they learn the importance of conforming to God's high standards. —1 Timothy 1:20. 'But,' someone may ask, 'is it not harsh to expel and then refuse to talk with the expelled person?' Such a view surfaced in a recent court case involving a woman who was raised by parents who were Jehovah's Witnesses. Her parents had been disfellowshipped. She was not, but she voluntarily disassociated herself by writing a letter withdrawing from the congregation. Accordingly, the congregation was simply informed that she was no longer one of Jehovah's Witnesses. She moved away, but years later she returned and found that local Witnesses would not converse with her. So she took the matter to court. What was the outcome, and how might this affect you? In order to understand the matter properly, let us see what the Bible says about the related subject of disfellowshipping. Why This Firm Stand? "Cutting ourselves off completely from all association with [my disfellowshipped sister] Margaret tested our loyalty to Jehovah's arrangement. It gave our family opportunity to show that we really believe that Jehovah's way is best."—Lynette. Most true Christians loyally support God and his righteous laws. (1 Thessalonians 1:2-7; Hebrews 6:10) Occasionally, though, a person deviates from the path of truth. For example, despite help from Christian elders, he may unrepentantly violate God's laws. Or he may reject the faith by teaching false doctrine or by disassociating himself from the congregation. Then what should be done? Such things occurred even while the apostles were alive; hence, let us see what they wrote about this. When a man in Corinth was unrepentantly immoral, Paul told the congregation: "Quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother that is a fornicator or a greedy person or an idolater or a reviler or a drunkard or an extortioner, not even eating with such a man." (1 Corinthians 5:11-13) The same was to occur with apostates, such as Hymenaeus: "As for a man that promotes a sect, reject him after a first and a second admonition; knowing that such a man has been turned out of the way and is sinning." (Titus 3:10, 11; 1 Timothy 1:19, 20) Such shunning would be appropriate, too, for anyone who rejects the congregation: "They went out from us, but they were not of our sort; for if they had been of our sort, they would have remained with us. But they went out that it might be shown up that not all are of our sort."—1 John 2:18, 19. Hopefully, such a one will repent so that he can be accepted back. (Acts 3:19) But meanwhile, may Christians have limited fellowship with him, or is strict avoidance necessary? If so, why? Cut Off Thoroughly? Christians do not hold themselves aloof from people. We have normal contacts with neighbors, workmates, schoolmates, and others, and witness to them even if some are 'fornicators, greedy persons, extortioners, or idolaters.' Paul wrote that we cannot avoid them completely, 'otherwise we would have to get out of the world.' He directed that it was to be different, though, with "a brother" who lived like that: "Quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother that [has returned to such ways], not even eating with such a man."—1 Corinthians 5:9-11; Mark 2:13-17. In the apostle John's writings, we find similar counsel that emphasizes how thoroughly Christians are to avoid such ones: "Everyone that pushes ahead and does not remain in the teaching of the Christ does not have God . . . If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, never receive him into your homes or say a greeting to him. For he that says a greeting [Greek, *khai'ro*] to him is a sharer in his wicked works." * —2 John 9-11. Why is such a firm stand appropriate even today? Well, reflect on the severe cutting off mandated in God's Law to Israel. In various serious matters, willful violators were executed. (Leviticus 20:10; Numbers 15:30, 31) When that happened, others, even relatives, could no longer speak with the dead lawbreaker. (Leviticus 19:1-4; Deuteronomy 13:1-5; 17:1-7) Though loyal Israelites back then were normal humans with emotions like ours, they knew that God is just and loving and that his Law protected their moral and spiritual cleanness. So they could accept that his arrangement to cut off wrongdoers was fundamentally a good and right thing.—Job 34:10-12. We can be just as sure that God's arrangement that Christians refuse to fellowship with someone who has been expelled for unrepentant sin is a wise protection for us. "Clear away the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, according as you are free from ferment." (1 Corinthians 5:7) By also avoiding persons who have deliberately disassociated themselves, Christians are protected from possible critical, unappreciative, or even apostate views. —Hebrews 12:15, 16. What About Relatives? God certainly realizes that carrying out his righteous laws about cutting off wrongdoers often involves and affects relatives. As mentioned above, when an Israelite wrongdoer was executed, no more family association was possible. In fact, if a son was a drunkard and a glutton, his parents were to bring him before the judges, and if he was unrepentant, the parents were to share in the just

executing of him, 'to clear away what is bad from the midst of Israel.' (Deuteronomy 21:18-21) You can appreciate that this would not have been easy for them. Imagine, too, how the wrongdoer's brothers, sisters, or grandparents felt. Yet, their putting loyalty to their righteous God before family affection could be lifesaving for them. Recall the case of Korah, a leader in rebellion against God's leadership through Moses. In his perfect justice, Jehovah saw that Korah had to die. But all loyal ones were advised: "Turn aside, please, from before the tents of these wicked men and do not touch anything that belongs to them, that you may not be swept away in all their sin." Relatives who would not accept God's warning died with the rebels. But some of Korah's relatives wisely chose to be loyal to Jehovah, which saved their lives and led to future blessings. —Numbers 16:16-33; 26:9-11; 2 Chronicles 20:19. Cutting off from the Christian congregation does not involve immediate death, so family ties continue. Thus, a man who is disfellowshipped or who disassociates himself may still live at home with his Christian wife and faithful children. Respect for God's judgments and the congregation's action will move the wife and children to recognize that by his course, he altered the spiritual bond that existed between them. Yet, since his being disfellowshipped does not end their blood ties or marriage relationship, normal family affections and dealings can continue. The situation is different if the disfellowshipped or disassociated one is a relative living outside the immediate family circle and home. It might be possible to have almost no contact at all with the relative. Even if there were some family matters requiring contact, this certainly would be kept to a minimum, in line with the divine principle: "Quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother that is a fornicator or a greedy person [or guilty of another gross sin], . . . not even eating with such a man." —1 Corinthians 5:11. Understandably, this may be difficult because of emotions and family ties, such as grandparents' love for their grandchildren. Yet, this is a test of loyalty to God, as stated by the sister quoted on page 26. Anyone who is feeling the sadness and pain that the disfellowshipped relative has thus caused may find comfort and be encouraged by the example set by some of Korah's relatives. —Psalm 84:10-12. # The Court Decision You may want to know the outcome of the court case involving a woman who was upset because former acquaintances would not converse with her after she chose to reject the faith, disassociating herself from the congregation. Before the case went to trial, a federal district court summarily granted judgment against her. That judgment was based on the concept that courts do not get involved in church disciplinary matters. She then appealed. The unanimous judgment of the federal court of appeals was based on broader grounds of First Amendment (of the U.S. Constitution) rights: "Because the practice of shunning is a part of the faith of the Jehovah's Witness, we find that the 'free exercise' provision of the United States Constitution . . . precludes [her] from prevailing. The defendants have a constitutionally protected privilege to engage in the practice of shunning. Accordingly, we affirm" the earlier judgment of the district court. The court opinion continued: "Shunning is a practice engaged in by Jehovah's Witnesses pursuant to their interpretation of canonical text, and we are not free to reinterpret that text . . . The defendants are entitled to the free exercise of their religious beliefs . . . Courts generally do not scrutinize closely the relationship among members (or former members) of a church. Churches are afforded great latitude when they impose discipline on members or former members. We agree with [former U.S. Supreme Court] Justice Jackson's view that '[r]eligious activities which concern only members of the faith are and ought to be free—as nearly absolutely free as anything can be.' . . . The members of the Church [she] decided to abandon have concluded that they no longer want to associate with her. We hold that they are free to make that choice." The court of appeals acknowledged that even if the woman felt distress because former acquaintances chose not to converse with her, "permitting her to recover for intangible or emotional injuries would unconstitutionally restrict the Jehovah's Witnesses free exercise of religion . . . The constitutional guarantee of the free exercise of religion requires that society tolerate the type of harms suffered by [her] as a price well worth paying to safeguard the right of religious difference that all citizens enjoy." This decision has, in a sense, received even more weight since it was handed down. How so? The woman later petitioned the highest court in the land to hear the case and possibly overturn the decision against her. But in November 1987, the United States Supreme Court refused to do so. Hence, this important case determined that a disfellowshipped or disassociated person cannot recover damages from Jehovah's Witnesses in a court of law for being shunned.^ Since the congregation was responding to the perfect directions that all of us can read in God's Word and applying it, the person is feeling a loss brought on by his or her own actions. Discipline—Many Benefit Some outsiders, upon hearing about disfellowshipping, are inclined to sympathize with a wrongdoer who can no longer converse with members of the Christian congregation. But is not such sympathy misplaced? Consider the potential benefit that the wrongdoer and others may receive. For example, on page 26 we noted Lynette's comment about her choice 'to cut herself off completely from all association' with her disfellowshipped sister Margaret. She and her Christian relatives 'believed that Jehovah's way is best.' And it is! Lynette's sister later told her: 'If you had viewed the disfellowshipping lightly, I know that I would not have taken steps toward reinstatement as soon as I did. Being totally cut off from loved ones and from close contact with the congregation created a strong desire to repent. I realized just how wrong my course was and how serious it was to turn my back on Jehovah.' In another case, Laurie's parents were disfellowshipped. Yet she says: 'My association with them never stopped but increased. As time went on, I became more and more inactive. I got to the point of not even attending meetings.' Then she read material in The Watchtower of September 1 and 15, 1981, that stressed the counsel of 1 Corinthians 5:11-13 and 2 John 9-11. "It was as if a light bulb were turned on in me," she writes. 'I knew I would have to make some changes. I now better understand the meaning of Matthew 10:34-36. My decision was not an easy one for my family to swallow, for my son, five, is the only boy, and they love him dearly.' It is hoped that losing such association will touch the parents' hearts, as it did Margaret's. Still, the discipline involved helped Laurie: 'I am back out in the field ministry. My marriage and family are stronger

because of my change, and so am I.' Or consider the feelings of one who was disfellowshipped and later reinstated. Sandi wrote: 'I would like to thank you for the very helpful and instructive articles [mentioned above] on reproof and disfellowshipping. I am happy that Jehovah loves his people enough to see that his organization is kept clean. What may seem harsh to outsiders is both necessary and really a loving thing to do. I am grateful that our heavenly Father is a loving and forgiving God.' So our God who requires that an unrepentant wrongdoer be expelled from the congregation also lovingly shows that a sinner can be reinstated in the congregation if he repents and turns around. (A disassociated person can similarly request to become part of the congregation again.) Thereafter he can be comforted by Christians who will confirm their love for him. (2 Corinthians 2:5-11; 7:8-13) Truly, it is just as Paul wrote: "No discipline seems for the present to be joyous, but grievous; yet afterward to those who have been trained by it yields peaceable fruit, namely, righteousness."—Hebrews 12:11. Excommunication—What Effect? English historian Edward Gibbon wrote about the propriety and effect of disfellowshipping nearer the time of the apostles: "It is the undoubted right of every society to exclude from its communion and benefits such among its members as reject or violate those regulations which have been established by general consent... The consequences of excommunication were of a temporal [earthly] as well as a spiritual nature. The Christian against whom it was pronounced was deprived of any part in the oblations of the faithful. The ties both of religious and of private friendship were dissolved." * John here used *khai'ro*, which was a greeting like "good day" or "hello." (Acts 15:23; Matthew 28:9) He did not use *a-spa'zo-mai* (as in verse 13), which means "to enfold in the arms, thus to greet, to welcome" and may have implied a very warm greeting, even with an embrace. (Luke 10:4; 11:43; Acts 20:1, 37; 1 Thessalonians 5:26) So the direction at 2 John 11 could well mean not to say even "hello" to such ones.—See The Watchtower of July 15, 1985, page 31. # For a discussion of a relative's being disfellowshipped, see The Watchtower of September 15, 1981, pages 26-31. % 819 F.2d 875 (9th Cir. 1987). ^ Though various individuals have brought suit, no court has rendered a judgment against Jehovah's Witnesses over their Bible-based practice of shunning. Appeared in The Watchtower April 15, 1988 Home | Beliefs | Future | Medical | Topics | Contact Us | Publications | Languages | Search | Index Copyright © 2002 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Remote User:**Date:****31 Jul 2002****Time:****10:49:41****Comments**

Let Us ABHOR What Is Wicked Related topics: Comfort for Those With a "Stricken Spirit" Protect Your Children! Child Molesting—You Can Protect Your Child Discipline That Can Yield Peaceable Fruit JEHOVAH'S is a holy God. In ancient times he was "the Holy One of Israel," and as such he demanded that Israel be clean, unsullied. (Psalm 89:18) He told his chosen people: "You must prove yourselves holy, because I am holy." (Leviticus 11:45) Anyone who wanted to "ascend into the mountain of Jehovah" had to be "innocent in his hands and clean in heart." (Psalm 24:3, 4) That meant more than merely avoiding sinful acts. It meant "the hating of bad."—Proverbs 8:13. Lovingly, Jehovah laid down detailed laws so that the nation of Israel could identify and avoid wrongdoing. (Romans 7:7, 12) These laws included strict guidelines on morality. Adultery, homosexual acts, incestuous relationships, and bestiality were all identified as unholy spiritual pollutants. (Leviticus 18:23; 20:10-17) Those guilty of such degraded acts were cut off from the nation of Israel. When the congregation of anointed Christians became "the Israel of God," similar moral standards were laid down for them. (Galatians 6:16) Christians too were to "abhor what is wicked." (Romans 12:9) Jehovah's words to Israel also applied to them: "You must be holy, because I am holy." (1 Peter 1:15, 16) Such unholy practices as fornication, adultery, homosexual acts, bestiality, and incest were not to corrupt the Christian congregation. Those refusing to stop engaging in such things would be excluded from God's Kingdom. (Romans 1:26, 27; 2:22; 1 Corinthians 6:9, 10; Hebrews 13:4) In these "last days," the same standards apply to the "other sheep." (2 Timothy 3:1; John 10:16) As a result, anointed Christians and other sheep make up a clean and wholesome people, able to carry the name of their God as Jehovah's Witnesses.—Isaiah 43:10. Keeping the Congregation Clean In contrast, the world condones all kinds of immorality. Although true Christians are different, they should not forget that many who now serve Jehovah were once in the world. There are many who, before they knew our holy God, saw no reason not to indulge the desires and fantasies of their fallen flesh, wallowing in a "low sink of debauchery." (1 Peter 4:4) The apostle Paul, after describing the disgusting practices of degraded people of the nations, said: "That is what some of you were." Still, he went on to say: "But you have been washed clean, but you have been sanctified, but you have been declared righteous in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and with the spirit of our God."—1 Corinthians 6:11. What a comforting statement that is! Whatever a person did earlier in life, he changes when the glorious good news about the Christ has an effect on his heart. He exercises faith and dedicates himself to Jehovah God. From then on he lives a morally pure life, washed clean in God's eyes. (Hebrews 9:14) The sins that he committed previously are pardoned, and he can 'stretch forward to the things ahead.*—Philippians 3:13, 14; Romans 4:7, 8. Jehovah forgave repentant David for murder and adultery, and He forgave repentant Manasseh

for immoral idolatry and much bloodshed. (2 Samuel 12:9, 13; 2 Chronicles 33:2-6, 10-13) We can be truly grateful that he is prepared to forgive us too if we repent and approach him in sincerity and humility. Still, despite Jehovah's forgiving David and Manasseh, these two men—and Israel with them—had to live with the consequences of their sinful acts. (2 Samuel 12:11, 12; Jeremiah 15:3-5) In a similar way, while Jehovah forgives repentant sinners, there may be consequences of their actions that cannot be avoided. Inevitable Consequences While Jehovah forgives repentant sinners, there may be consequences of their actions that cannot be avoided. For example, a man who lives a life of immoral debauchery and contracts AIDS may accept the truth and turn his life around to the point of dedication and baptism. Now he is a spiritually clean Christian having a relationship with God and a wonderful hope for the future; but he still has AIDS. He may eventually die of the disease, a sad but inescapable consequence of his former conduct. For some Christians the effects of former gross immorality may persist in other ways. For years after their baptism, perhaps for the rest of their lives in this system of things, they may have to fight urges in their flesh to return to their previous immoral life-style. With the help of Jehovah's spirit, many succeed in resisting. But they have to wage a constant battle.—Galatians 5:16, 17. Such ones do not sin as long as they control their urges. But if they are men, they may wisely decide not to 'reach out' for responsibility in the congregation while still having to struggle with powerful fleshly impulses. (1 Timothy 3:1) Why? Because they know the trust that the congregation puts in the elders. (Isaiah 32:1, 2; Hebrews 13:17) They realize that the elders are consulted on many intimate matters and have to handle sensitive situations. It would be neither loving, wise, nor reasonable for one waging a constant fight with unclean fleshly desires to reach out for such a responsible position.—Proverbs 14:16; John 15:12, 13; Romans 12:1. For a man who was a child molester before he was baptized, there may be another consequence. When he learns the truth, he repents and turns around, not bringing that cruel sin into the congregation. He may thereafter make fine progress, completely overcome his wrong impulses, and even be inclined to 'reach out' for a responsible position in the congregation. What, though, if he still has to live down notoriety in the community as a former child molester? Would he "be irreprehensible, . . . have a fine testimony from people on the outside, . . . [be] free from accusation"? (1 Timothy 3:1-7, 10; Titus 1:7) No, he would not. Hence, he would not qualify for congregation privileges. When a Dedicated Christian Sins Jehovah understands that we are weak and that even after baptism we may fall into sin. The apostle John wrote to Christians of his day: "I am writing you these things that you may not commit a sin. And yet, if anyone does commit a sin, we have a helper with the Father, Jesus Christ, a righteous one. And he is a propitiatory sacrifice for our sins, yet not for ours only but also for the whole world's." (1 John 2:1, 2) Yes, on the basis of Jesus' sacrifice, Jehovah will forgive baptized Christians who fall into sin—if they truly repent and abandon their wrong course. An example of this was seen in the first-century congregation at Corinth. The apostle Paul heard of a case of incestuous fornication in that young congregation, and he gave instructions that the man involved be disfellowshipped. Later, the sinner repented, and Paul exhorted the congregation to reinstate him. (1 Corinthians 5:1, 13; 2 Corinthians 2:5-9) Thus, by the healing power of Jehovah's loving kindness and the great value of Jesus' ransom sacrifice, the man was cleansed of his sin. Similar things may happen today. Again, though, even if a baptized person who commits a serious sin repents and is forgiven in Jehovah's eyes, there may still be ongoing consequences of his sin.—Proverbs 10:16, 17; Galatians 6:7. For example, if a dedicated girl commits fornication, she may bitterly regret her act and eventually be restored to spiritual health with the help of the congregation. But what if she is pregnant because of her immorality? Then her whole life has been inescapably changed by what she did. A man who commits adultery may repent and not be disfellowshipped. But his innocent mate has Scriptural grounds to divorce him, and she may choose to do so. (Matthew 19:9) If she does, the man, although forgiven by Jehovah, will live the rest of his life with this grave consequence of his sin.—1 John 1:9. What of a man who unlovingly divorces his wife in order to marry another woman? Perhaps he will eventually repent and be reinstated in the congregation. Over the years he may make progress and "press on to maturity." (Hebrews 6:1) But as long as his first wife lives without a mate, he will not qualify to serve in a responsible position in the congregation. He is not "a husband of one wife" because he had no Scriptural right to divorce his first wife.—1 Timothy 3:2, 12. Are these not powerful reasons why a Christian should cultivate an abhorrence of what is wicked? What of a Child Molester? What if a baptized adult Christian sexually molests a child? Is the sinner so wicked that Jehovah will never forgive him? Not necessarily so. Jesus said that 'blasphemy against the holy spirit' was unforgivable. And Paul said that there is no sacrifice for sins left for one who practices sin willfully despite knowing the truth. (Luke 12:10; Hebrews 10:26, 27) But nowhere does the Bible say that an adult Christian who sexually abuses a child—whether incestuously or otherwise—cannot be forgiven. Indeed, his sins can be washed clean if he repents sincerely from the heart and turns his conduct around. However, he may still have to struggle with the wrong fleshly impulses he cultivated. (Ephesians 1:7) And there may be consequences that he cannot avoid. Depending on the law of the land where he lives, the molester may well have to serve a prison term or face other sanctions from the State. The congregation will not protect him from this. Moreover, the man has revealed a serious weakness that henceforth will have to be taken into account. If he seems to be repentant, he will be encouraged to make spiritual progress, share in the field service, even have parts in the Theocratic Ministry School and nonteaching parts in the Service Meeting. This does not mean, though, that he will qualify to serve in a position of responsibility in the congregation. What are the Scriptural reasons for this? For one thing, an elder must be "self-controlled." (Titus 1:8) True, none of us have perfect self-control. (Romans 7:21-25) But a dedicated adult Christian who falls into the sin of child sexual abuse reveals an unnatural fleshly weakness. Experience has shown that such an adult may well molest other children. True, not every child molester repeats the sin, but many do. And the congregation cannot read hearts to tell who is and who is not liable to

molest children again. (Jeremiah 17:9) Hence, Paul's counsel to Timothy applies with special force in the case of baptized adults who have molested children: "Never lay your hands hastily upon any man; neither be a sharer in the sins of others." (1 Timothy 5:22) For the protection of our children, a man known to have been a child molester does not qualify for a responsible position in the congregation. Moreover, he cannot be a pioneer or serve in any other special, full-time service.—Compare the principle at Exodus 21:28, 29. Some may ask, 'Have not some committed other types of sin and apparently repented, only to repeat their sin later?' Yes, that has happened, but there are other factors to consider. If, for example, an individual makes immoral advances to another adult, the adult should be able to resist his or her advances. Children are much easier to deceive, confuse, or terrorize. The Bible speaks of a child's lack of wisdom. (Proverbs 22:15; 1 Corinthians 13:11) Jesus used children as an example of humble innocence. (Matthew 18:4; Luke 18:16, 17) The innocence of a child includes a complete lack of experience. Most children are open, eager to please, and thus vulnerable to abuse by a scheming adult whom they know and trust. Therefore, the congregation has a responsibility before Jehovah to protect its children. Well-trained children learn to obey and honor their parents, the elders, and other adults. (Ephesians 6:1, 2; 1 Timothy 5:1, 2; Hebrews 13:7) It would be a shocking perversion if one of these authority figures were to misuse that child's innocent trust so as to seduce or force him or her to submit to sexual acts. Those who have been sexually molested in this way often struggle for years to overcome the resulting emotional trauma. Hence, a child molester is subject to severe congregational discipline and restrictions. It is not his status as an authority figure that should be of concern but, rather, the unblemished purity of the congregation.—1 Corinthians 5:6; 2 Peter 3:14. If a child molester sincerely repents, he will recognize the wisdom of applying Bible principles. If he truly learns to abhor what is wicked, he will despise what he did and struggle to avoid repeating his sin. (Proverbs 8:13; Romans 12:9) Further, he will surely thank Jehovah for the greatness of His love, as a result of which a repentant sinner, such as he is, can still worship our holy God and hope to be among "the upright" who will reside on earth forever.—Proverbs 2:21. * See "Questions From Readers" in the May 1, 1996, issue of The Watchtower. Appeared in The Watchtower January 1, 1997 Home | Beliefs | Future | Medical | Topics | Contact Us | Publications | Languages | Search | Index Copyright © 2002 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

11:05:04

Comments

I wonder what kind of a "donation" the Watchtower made to Dr. Stark? (One who gained accurate knowledge)

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

11:24:16

Comments

Hey Everybody I did not know that this site was a Watchtower Tract and Bible Site! COOL!!!

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

12:44:29

Comments

I wish those folks would start reading their Bibles and stop repeating the errors of the past. Doesn't anybody at the WTS read their Bible anymore? After years involved in construction there is one thing I have learned for sure. In order for the final measurement to be true you have to have a solid reliable Bench mark for the starting point. If all the measurements are pulled from that bench mark they will be as accurate as possible. But if you measure each new line from the previous mark then the chances of error increase with every mark. The same is true of the WTS. They rely on previous articles of the magazines as starting points to clarify a new point. They fail to return to the original

Bench Mark, the Bible, for the clarification. So that being said. Go to your interlinear translation. Check out 1 Corinthians 5:9,11 and 2 Thessalonians 3:14 notice it is the same Greek verb at both places. So the "marked" individual and the not so nice person guilty of serious sins were both to not be associated with. But what did that mean. Well the Greeks had two verbs for association. One for associating with people in general and one for associating with close personal friends and family. What Paul was saying was "stop being so buddy buddy with these brothers until they get their act together." Put a little distance between them and you. But don't treat them as total outcasts. Jesus said that if you just could not reason with a brother and get him to see his error then treat him as a tax collector or a man of the nations. Was Jesus recommending that his disciples follow the example of the Pharisees? How did Jesus treat tax collectors and people of the nations? what about Leviticus 24:22 and Deuteronomy 10: 18,19? How did the Law say that the alien resident was to be treated? Yes, they did not invite them over for tea, but they did not turn their noses up to them either. It infuriates me that some unscrupulous person has the audacity to publish the erroneous bilge from the WTS. trying to get people to shun perfectly decent people such as Bill Bowen. If they spent a couple of hours actually reading this site they could see how wrong they are. Enough bitching I have to get back to work. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

12:58:37

Comments

In spite of the irritations caused by the above misguided posting of WT articles, I find myself stumped by a question. Were these posted by someone supporting the society, or by someone showing them for who they are? I forced myself to read them and was continually struck by the cornerstone of the WTBTs' slight of hand: the erasure of the line between commitment to God and obedience to the Society. It is horrifying that someone could read that blitz of scripture snippets and Society rules and feel the urge to obey. So sad... - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:08:44

Comments

Mr Bowen By your "crusade" are you implying that the whole organization of Jehovah's witnesses is corrupt? Do you now believe that the basic teachings of the witnesses is wrong? (ie. Trinity, immortality of the soul, hellfire etc.) The nation of Israel had those among them who sacrificed their children to Molech but did that make the Israelites fall from Jehovah's favor? Any sane person knows that abusing children is unacceptable and I think, Mr Bowen, that you know, that the witnesses will come through this to be stronger - as has been proved many times in the past - when serious tests came upon them. The witnesses know that the closer they get to Armageddon the more Satan will try to keep sheep-like ones from entering the "flock". Be careful Mr bowen that maybe Satan is using you to help in this regard! (Remember Judas!)

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:16:55

Comments

RE: Let Us ABHOR What Is Wicked ... This is a paragraph from the COURT DECISION the Society didn't include in the Watchtower Article on Disfellowshipping ... 883 [7] We find the practice of shunning not to constitute a sufficient threat to the peace, safety, or morality of the community as to warrant state intervention. The test for upholding a direct burden on religious practices is as stringent as any imposed under our Constitution. Only in extreme and unusual cases has the imposition of a direct burden on religion been upheld. See, e.g., Reynolds v. United States, 98 U.S. (8 Otto) 145, 25 L.Ed. 244 (1878) (polygamy); ... Does Disfellowshipping *Whistleblowers* constitute a threat to

the peace, safety, or morality of the community? ... I bet we are going to find out! ... Also are you aware that 1 Corinthians Chapter 5 ...Has been used for centuries to persecute dissenters and was used to justify the INQUISITION? QUOTE: . . .Like Israel, medieval Europe was a society of Christian kingdoms that were formally consecrated to the Lord Jesus Christ. It is therefore quite understandable that these Catholics would read their Bibles and conclude that for the good of their Christian society they, like the Israelites before them, "must purge the evil from the midst of you" (Deut. 13:5, 17:7, 12). Paul repeats this principle in 1 Corinthians 5:13... These same texts were interpreted similarly by the first Protestants, who also tried to root out and punish those they regarded as heretics. Luther and Calvin both endorsed the right of the state to protect society by purging false religion. In fact, Calvin not only banished from Geneva those who did not share his views, he permitted and in some cases ordered others to be executed for "heresy" (e.g. Jacques Gouet, tortured and beheaded in 1547; and Michael Servetus, burned at the stake in 1553). In England and Ireland, Reformers engaged in their own ruthless inquisitions and executions. Conservative estimates indicate that thousands of English and Irish Catholics were put to death—many by being hanged, drawn, and quartered—for practicing the Catholic faith and refusing to become Protestant.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:46:34

Comments

To whoever wrote: "Watchtower will burn out like a cheap walmart light bulb" - :-) LOLOL! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:46:56

Comments

WELCOME VALERIE! Let us know when your book is done! Have you ever thought to take your abuser to court? What area are you in? Reporters in Australia and Florida are seeking victims to interview, along with the Brooklyn Police Department, and others. Merely FYI. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:47:20

Comments

Hi PENNY! Glad to hear you are doing great and keeping busy! See ya soon! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:47:36

Comments

Hey Jesika! Great letter to Dr. Phil! Hope he calls you! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:47:58

Comments

Thanks to whoever posted the sample letter to Univ. of Washington re: Stark! I'll put that letter to good use! Thanks again for writing it out! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:48:49

Comments

Thanks to whoever posted the WTS DIRTY 'MAFIA' TACTICS re: Alvin Hansen! That is mind-boggling and Disgusting! Where can we get more info? How current is that info? Do you have a URL to where that info came from? I tried to find it at Watchtower Observer but could not find it. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:53:55

Comments

Hi Claudine! Re: that German porn site... the site I was referring to was definitely NOT that prior porn site. I visited the German one, www.silentlambs.biz, which someone posted in this Guestbook a few days back, and it has Bill's appeal letter and books on child abuse, and some of the other WT letters, etc., just the wording is in German. It also has a lot of other information from this very site, just translated for the German friends. --- That porn site I never visited, and I think just maybe it really did exist. There is a thread about it at the J-W.com forum, but that thread is now locked, so that would lead me to believe same one as the www.silentlambs.biz one. --- How's things going with you? Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

13:55:38

Comments

Correction to my above post, near the end of it: "...so that would lead me to believe it really DID exist, but it is NOT the same one as the www.silentlambs.biz one." --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

14:15:45

Comments

The info about the Court Decision on Shunning and the comments therein... Just from reading that it is obvious MEN DOMINATE MEN TO THEIR OWN INJURY, and MEN, including the JWs and the WTS specifically, need to STOP JUDGING LESS THEY THEMSELVES BE JUDGED and thrown into the lake of fire, etc. It is obvious from that post and historical references therein, that men and their religions who try to persecute and judge others as to their beliefs

are TRYING TO BECOME GOD HIMSELF! It belongs ONLY TO GOD to decide to do the JUDGING, shunning, disfellowshipping, murdering, etc. MEN/Catholics/protestants/JWs, etc. all need to BACK OFF from their JUDGING & CONDEMNING of others or they will have to suffer the consequences of Putting Themselves In The Seat of God.
/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

14:16:48

Comments

Someone wrote: "...closer they get to Armageddon the more Satan will try to keep sheep-like ones from entering the "flock". Be careful Mr bowen that maybe Satan is using you to help in this regard! (Remember Judas!)" --- Dear Visitor: I believe it is the OTHER WAY AROUND. It is the harsh, UNreasonable, BLINDED actions of the WTBTS that is bringing persecution UPON THEMSELVES because of their OWN wicked actions. It is the WTBTS themselves which are binding up heavy loads onto their brethren and not allowing their flocks to "enter into the kingdom," just like the Pharisees. They will not only be judged harshly by God for this, but destroyed altogether as being a False ProFIT. How much studying have YOU YOURSELF DONE regarding Watchtower HISTORY? There is SO MUCH they do NOT WANT YOU TO KNOW. Get online and start reading, lest you be judged guilty by God by association with them.
--- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

14:17:07

Comments

Buster wrote: "I ... was continually struck by the cornerstone of the WTBTS' slight of hand: the erasure of the line between commitment to God and obedience to the Society." --- Yes, Buster, agree agree! They for decades have been increasing the pressure more and more for ALLEGIANCE TO THE SOCIETY itself, their biggest "desperate" sin of all was perverting the baptism vows in 1985 -- FOR LEGALISTIC REASONS ONLY --- i.e., to COVER THEIR A**, so that in all subsequent years they can merely DF anyone who questions anything THE SOCIETY does. It's pretty darn ugly when you look into it. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

14:17:30

Comments

LORIS! BRILLIANT!!!! /SLC --- Loris wrote: "I wish those folks would start reading their Bibles and stop repeating the errors of the past. Doesn't anybody at the WTS read their Bible anymore? After years involved in construction there is one thing I have learned for sure. In order for the final measurement to be true you have to have a solid reliable Bench mark for the starting point. If all the measurements are pulled from that bench mark they will be as accurate as possible. But if you measure each new line from the previous mark then the chances of error increase with every mark. The same is true of the WTS. They rely on previous articles of the magazines as starting points to clarify a new point. They fail to return to the original Bench Mark, the Bible, for the clarification."

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

15:39:24

Comments

To the post: "closer they get to Armageddon the more Satan will try to keep sheep-like one for entering the "flock". Why do you sound like a page ripped out of the Watchtower magazine complete with threats, innuendo and arrogance. I believe it's time for you to get back to the bible that presents a much more balanced Christianity. You may be surprised at what you will find in its pages. (The Good news of the bible is that Christ died for our sins. The Good news of the Jehovah's Witness is that the world is so bad).

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

15:44:01

Comments

Hi all. bjc here. The following information is taken from a book called "THE REPORT". It is a book about Jehovah's Witnesses and how they fulfill bible prophecy today, and in the future, will fulfill it in an astonishing way. It was written by a JW who exited the organization over a decade ago because he saw the unsuspecting flock of JWs slowly being made into real enemies with God by way of wicked WTS' teachings and overall leadership. He maintains the JW flock would not see this until it was almost too late, having by that time greatly damaged their spiritual relationship with God, almost irreparably. He predicted the WTS would take JWs as a nation, to the absolute brink of total destruction! *** Before leaving, this JW began to notice the JWs beginning to drift closer and closer into outright worship of the WTS at Brooklyn Headquarters. He noticed the JWs profile as a collective people amazingly matching more and more as time went on, the bible's prophetic description of renegade "Israel" of ancient times. He noticed an uncanny resemblance to the Pharisee-led Israel of Jesus' day, that Jesus so condemned. *** The reason I am posting this information is because the subject matter in the book though written years ago, fits right in with present day issues by concerned Jehovah's Witnesses. Topics like the ones we are currently discussing today, about the WTS placing themselves in "God's Seat" and making themselves little "gods" before Jehovah and Jesus. I've included a snippet for your perusal. After reading this portion, I'm sure you will agree with me that this information does fit JWs and their increasingly "WORSHIPFUL" relationship with the wicked WTS perfectly, even though the material was written years ago. --- bjc2read@yahoo.com *** Quote from "The Report" pages 155-168 --- "...Remember the point in the previously mentioned Watchtower article on "loyalty." Or, is the Society above God's law? Does the Society command the loyalty that rightfully belongs to Jehovah God for themselves? Brothers, what will we do when the Society makes this "astonishing" compromise of integrity to Jehovah by 'placing the beast in the holy place?' (See Matthew 24:15; also Daniel 8:13 New World Translation Reference Bible footnote for Hebrew word translated "desolation" [Sho-mem].) Yes, what will you do? Will you remain faithful at such a time? Really the leading members of the Watch Tower Society are much like the Pharisees and religious leaders of Jesus' day. Oh, they appear so righteous to the brotherhood, on the outside. But let's notice Jesus' analysis of them: "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of plunder and immoderateness . . . Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you resemble whitewashed graves, which outwardly indeed appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones and of every sort of uncleanness. In that way you also, outwardly indeed, appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness." — Matthew 23:25-28. *** A SEPARATION DUE TO COME FOR JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES *** But again, where else does the Bible indicate that there is going to be a severe test of the "loyalty" of God's people, in these last days? And where does the Bible indicate that many true Christians will separate from the main body of so-called Christians in these last days? Let's notice the words of Zechariah 13:8,9 which says: "And it must occur in all the land, is the utterance of Jehovah, [that] two parts in it are what will be cut off [and] expire; and as for the third [part], it will be left remaining in it. And I shall certainly bring the third [part] through the fire; and I shall actually refine them as in the refining of silver, and examine them as in the examining of gold. It, for its part, will call upon my name, and I, for my part, will answer it. I will say, 'It is my people,' and it, in its turn, will say, 'Jehovah is my God.'" Also again, let's notice the following words recorded at Isaiah 2:6 which says: "For you [faithful Jehovah's Witnesses] have forsaken your people [apostate two-thirds who have received "the mark of the beast"], the house of Jacob. For they have become full of what is from the East, and they are practicers of magic like the Philistines, and with the children of foreigners they abound." *** Yes, Jehovah's people "Jacob," will have to "forsake" 'his own people,' the wicked two-thirds majority of Jehovah' Witnesses who willingly submit to "worship of the beast" and the "dragon." The footnote on the words: "with the children of foreigners they abound" in the New World Translation Reference Bible says: "they shake hands, or have close association." *** Yes, the Watch Tower Society, representing all Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide, will have "close association" with the political, pagan leaders of this world. — See footnote New World Translation Reference Bible Isaiah 2:6; also 1 Corinthians 15:33. *** And how does the Bible describe the

events leading up to this great "apostasy" or falling away? Well, as we have just read at Daniel 11:32, the "king of the North" will "lead them into apostasy" or persuade them by means of "smooth words." The Bible indicates that after entering an initial agreement with the "King of the North," for 3 1/2 years, this particular political figure, will go back on his word and attack the Watch Tower Society and Jehovah's Witnesses, worldwide. He will use his influence to turn the political United Nations Organization against them. And it will be under this pressurized situation, where much physical persecution will be heaped upon Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide. The "Woman" will now be "chased away," into the "wilderness" for 3 1/2 years or "1,260 days." It will be under these conditions, coupled with the skillful use of "smooth words" by the "King of the North," that the Watch Tower Society will compromise! They will now give their full support to the political governments of the world, just like all the other religious entities of our day. — See Jeremiah 30:17; Revelation 12:6, 13, 14. *** Daniel chapter 9, verse 27, drawn from the NIV Translation, describes the critical events leading up to the "hour of test" this way: "He [King of the North] will enter a firm covenant [initial agreement] with the many (Jehovah's Witnesses) for one week (7 years total); and at the half of the week (3 1/2 years into this period) he will cause sacrifice and gift offering to cease (interrupt their worship; compromise of Watch Tower Society; 42 months of persecution, abuse.)" — See Isaiah 43:28. *** Yes, the "king of the North" or "small horn" of Daniel 7th & 8th chapters will be responsible for turning the seven-headed beast, against Jehovah's Name people and will subsequently "cause gift offering and sacrifice to cease." Yes, and for the remainder of the "week," "Jerusalem will be trampled upon by the nations," for "42 months" just as Jesus predicted. (Luke 21:24; Revelation 11:2, 13:5-7) And this action will send all Jehovah's Witnesses world-wide, who refuse to follow in this "worship of Satan," reeling to the "wilderness" to 'get away from the face of the Dragon.' (Revelation 12:6, 13,14) And what will the disillusioned Jehovah's Witnesses do, while in the "wilderness," during this 3 1/2 year period? Hosea 3:4 puts it this way: "It is because for many days (3 1/2 years) the sons of Israel (separated Jehovah's Witnesses from main body of Apostates, the "woman in the wilderness") will dwell (3 1/2 years) without a king and without a prince and without a sacrifice and without a pillar and without an ephod and teraphim." *** But you may be saying: "It is very hard to believe that the leading members of the Watch Tower Society will actually capitulate, compromise, and sell out completely to the governmental "powers that be," so late in this time of the end...so close to Armageddon." Well, believe it or not, this will not be the first instance of the leaders of this organization directing the brotherhood away from Jehovah. No, it is not. Let's take a few very noticeable examples of compromise already going on today. *** EXAMPLES OF COMPROMISE AMONG JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES EVEN NOW *** On the question of obedience, are you more concerned with pleasing the Watch Tower Society than Jehovah God? Does the Society command your loyalty and obedience? Even our attitude can betray a lack of loyalty to Jehovah God. Yes, even our attitude and personal viewpoints. Perhaps, you have heard brothers make statements such as these: "I would rather be wrong with the Society than be right by myself." Or, how about this one: "It doesn't matter what the Society decides to do...Jehovah doesn't hold us responsible for what the Society does...if they should do something wrong, or maybe make a wrong decision, Jehovah will discipline them, not us. Jehovah is not going to discipline us for something the Society does." *** Have you heard individual witnesses make such statements? Have you? Well, even though many individuals have made such statements, in actuality, these views are erroneous, scripturally speaking. Let's examine the first statement. *** There is always virtue in standing for "right," no matter that the individual has to stand "alone". And, under no circumstances would a Christian "rather be wrong," or 'want to be wrong' with anyone, including the Watch Tower Society. No, he does not. The plain fact of the matter is this: if you are standing for "right," then you are never alone! No, because Jehovah God and His loyal Son, Jesus are standing right beside you. Yes, because they always stand for "right." *** And how about the second attitude expressed above concerning the question of bearing responsibility for wrong decisions or actions? For example, how about Jesus' statement at Matthew 13:14: "Let them be. Blind guides is what they are. If, then, a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit." *** Yes, if the 'blind lead the blind,' then "both" will fall into the pit. There is no escaping it. If the Watch Tower Society is leading the Jehovah's Witnesses in a wrong path, then 'both will fall into the pit.' Remember, leadership always affects the followers, for good or bad. Take for example Adam and Eve. Certainly, their example has had disastrous effects upon us, their offspring, even though we had nothing to do with their original sin in the Garden of Eden. And how about the ten unfaithful spies who were sent to spy out the promise land. Did not their 'bad report' and faithless example have a detrimental effect upon the whole nation? Yes, their example and counsel caused the whole nation to wander in the wilderness for 40 years! — Numbers 13:25 thru 14:39 *** Then, take the example of David and Bathsheba. Again, not only did David suffer because of his adulterous affair with the death of the offspring of this union, but his whole family suffered with constant turmoil and disunity with rebellions from Absalom, Adonijah, and the raping of his daughter, Tamar. Clearly, others are affected by the actions of their respective leaders, whether in the family arrangement or on a national level. — 2 Samuel chapter 11; 2 Samuel chapter 15; 1 Kings chapter 1; 2 Samuel 13. *** In addition to expressing wrong attitudes that betray a lack of "loyalty," we, as Jehovah's servants, might be surprised to know that we may have ALREADY COMPROMISED our loyalty and obedience to Jehovah in another very subtle way. For instance, to maintain complete obedience to ourselves from Jehovah's Witnesses, the Governing Body gives constant reminders that one cannot receive salvation without the Society's guidance and direction, by way of its publications and its "special" representatives. Is that what the Bible teaches? Further, we have noticed that the brotherhood has been taught to look at the Watch Tower Society's word as being the same as God's Word. Maybe, you have noticed this yourself in your dealings with Jehovah's Witnesses. However, would you say that this is appropriate? Well, to answer that question, let's take a close look at an ancient example in Ahithophel, David's

trusted advisor. *** Ahithophel's personal advice and counsel were considered so accurate, his words so wise, that David and others began to formulate an unrealistic viewpoint concerning him. According to Smith's Bible Dictionary under the heading of "Solomon" page 292, "Ahithophel was renowned throughout all of Israel for [his] worldly wisdom and political sagacity." *** The Bible itself confirms the truthfulness of the foregoing statement at 2 Samuel 16:23 by saying: "And the counsel of Ahithophel, with which he counseled in those days, was just as when a man would inquire of the word of the [true] God. That was the way ALL the counsel of Ahithophel was both to David and to Absalom." *** As we know, this man became unfaithful by counseling treason and murder against David. When Jehovah foiled his plot by making Hushai's counsel appear better, he committed suicide. Yes, he was disloyal in the end, much to the chagrin of Absalom and his followers, and to the dismay of David, who viewed him as a close and trusted friend. (2 Samuel 17:23) This man was a prototype of the infamous Judas Iscariot, the traitor. — Psalms 41:9; John 13:18 *** But what we want to remember about this situation is this: David and others had a distorted view of Ahithophel's counsel! Do we not see a problem here? Take another look at the scripture. Yes, Ahithophel's word was viewed "just as when a man would inquire of the word of the [true] God." It did not say his "word" was the "word of the [true] God" neither did it say that he was a "seer" or a "man of the [true] God" like Samuel, Moses, Elijah and other prophets who strictly delivered Jehovah's messages to the people. No, but he was simply David's advisor and counselor. David and others, unwittingly, attributed an unwarranted status to "his word." And so, it was David and the people who were at fault, because it was they who attributed such weight to this man's words. And it certainly, in the end, gave rise to serious problems as we have seen. Yes, "his word" was placed on the level with God's Word! It was "his word" and not God's Word that received such attention from the people. *** But you may say, "what has this got to do with the Watch Tower Society and its leaders?" Well, is it any different today? Is not the Society's WORD viewed this way by the brothers in general? It is viewed as equal, tantamount to, or the same as God's Word, the Bible. Let us examine a few examples of this. *** WATCHTOWER SOCIETY'S WORD VIEWED AS GOD'S WORD? *** The WT Society says when Public Speakers are announced from the platform of the Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's Witnesses to give Bible lectures, (particularly Circuit and District Overseers during their visits, as well as those who have Assembly program assignments) they are to be announced as "Representatives of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society." Do you see anything wrong with that? Should not it be "Representatives of Jehovah God?" Is this not a subtle compromise of your loyalty and exclusive devotion to Jehovah God? Think about it. *** The WT Society says (in the April, 1991, Our Kingdom Ministry under the article "Start and Conclude Meetings on Time") this disturbing yet revealing statement: ". . . Public speakers should adhere to the timing indicated on the Society's outline and not include in the talk extraneous matters, such as greetings." *** Greetings are considered by the WT Society as "extraneous" matters? How unloving! Why, if you will check, you will find that just about every book in the Christian Greek Scriptures addressed to a congregation contained warm "greetings" from the writer of the letter (and his companions or penman/secretary) to the congregation. — See Romans 16:22; 1 Corinthians 16:21. *** The WT Society asks (in the same Our Kingdom Ministry insert, pg. 3) the following question: "What can we do to draw closer to the Organization?" Draw closer to the Organization? How can a living, breathing human "draw closer" to an impersonal organization? To the contrary, at James 4:8 it says: "Draw close to GOD, and He will draw close to you." Does not that make more sense? Think about it. *** The WT Society asks (according to the February 1991 Our Kingdom Ministry under the article "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry as Jehovah's Witnesses") this subtle question: "Do you know what OUR official view is on advanced education, autopsies, killing in self-defense, or public welfare assistance?" Did they say: "Our official view?" Shouldn't it be what God's official view or what the Bible's official viewpoint is on these important matters? Can we not see from these and numerous other examples that the Society has set itself up as an ICON of worship? They are taking the credit, even worship, that should go ONLY to Jehovah God. (Exodus 20:3; Isaiah 42:8) And the Jehovah's Witnesses are, unwittingly, giving this adulation to this ICON of worship! *** Perhaps someone at this point would say: "The word 'worship' used in 'THE REPORT' is a bit too strong a word to use in describing the misguided loyalty Jehovah's Witnesses express toward the WT Society. It is very difficult to see how faithful, conscientious, devoted publishers of long-standing activity could be unwittingly lured into worshipping the ORGANIZATION itself over Jehovah God." Let us examine an even more serious situation, to see just how far the Watch Tower Society has gone in courting the "loyalty" of all Christians who are called by God's Name. *** NEW BAPTISMAL QUESTIONS CHALLENGES CHRISTIAN'S LOYALTY TO GOD *** The Watch Tower Society has, in the 17-year tenure of the Governing Body, made drastic and irreverent encroachments upon Jehovah God's position as Supreme Sovereign in the Christian congregation. The Society has misused and abused their authority, and have, as it were, "placed their threshold with Jehovah's threshold and their doorpost beside Jehovah's doorpost." They have, by their actions, asserted equal status with Jehovah in His own "temple" arrangement! (See Ezekiel 43:8; 2 Thessalonians 2:3,4) And this, of course, has escaped the notice of millions of trusting individuals in the congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide. One notable example of how this has been done is their subtle changes in the questions for baptismal candidates since the year of 1985. To really see the difference, let's notice the questions for baptism before that year. They are as follows: *** 1) Have you recognized yourself as a sinner and needing salvation from Jehovah God? And have you acknowledged that this salvation proceeds from him and through his ransom, Christ Jesus? 2) On the basis of this faith in God and in his provision for redemption have you dedicated yourself unreservedly to Jehovah God, to do his will henceforth as that will is revealed to you through Christ Jesus and through God's Word as his Holy Spirit makes it plain? (See Watchtower 1970 pg. 309 par. 20.) *** Now compare these questions with the new ones propounded to baptismal candidates since the year of 1985. The

new questions are as follows: 1) On the basis of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, have you repented of your sins and dedicated yourself to Jehovah to do his will? 2) Do you understand that your dedication and baptism identify you as one of Jehovah's Witnesses in association with God's spirit-directed organization? (See Watchtower June 1, 1985 pg. 30 par. 3,4.) *** Do you notice anything different? "Why, yes!" you say. In the first instance, the emphasis is placed on the individual being a sinner in need of salvation from Jehovah God. Next, the individual acknowledges Jesus' role in this salvation as ransom of mankind. Secondly, the individual responds to the thought that he has dedicated his life to Jehovah God. The individual understands that God's will is revealed through His Word under the direction of Holy Spirit and therefore have the final say in the person's life, always. This is what the individual agrees to before Jehovah, forevermore. Did you make such an agreement? The questions are certainly proper and serve to remind all of us of our grave responsibility to be completely loyal to him! *** However, the new set of questions highlight something different. Yes, the individual is told to recognize the fact that he is a sinner in need of repentance, but it does not say that his salvation comes from Jehovah! That is left hanging in the air. The individual is left to possibly ponder that his salvation may come from Jehovah, but may also come from some additional source such as the "spirit-directed organization." This is not clearly stated in the first question! And, as you can see, the second question directly ties together the person's dedication and his identification with the association known as Jehovah's Witnesses, yes the "spirit-directed organization." Could the individual be, perhaps, dedicated jointly to Jehovah and the 'spirit-directed' organization? The implications are serious! You be the judge of that! *** Clearly, the Watch Tower Society is totally out of bounds in their presumptuous words and actions. After all, what's the point of changing the questions in the first place? The original questions were appropriate, entirely proper! What was their purpose in changing them? Better yet, what was their real motive in changing the original baptismal questions! There must be one of grave significance. It has been reported that the Society changed these questions for legal reasons, in case the individual decides to leave the organization and does not wish to be subjected to public branding and treatment as a "disfellowshipped" person. (See "THE REPORT" chapter 6 Administering Discipline Scripturally.) This new terminology will now help them in the courts, if it comes to that. However, no matter what the reason, these changes have struck to the heart of the question: "Where is Your loyalty" — to God or to Man? *** CONTRAST IN VIEWPOINT CONCERNING BAPTISM AND DEDICATION *** In view of the above change in position by the Society, let us take note of this comment taken from a Watchtower article written in 1955. It states: "A Christian, therefore, cannot be baptized in the name of the one actually doing the immersing or in the name of any man, nor in the name of any organization, but in the name of the Father, the Son and the holy spirit." *** Did we notice that the person is not to be baptized "in the name of any organization?" Yes, that would include the organization known as the Jehovah's Witnesses, wouldn't it? (See July 1, 1955 pg. 411 par. 15) Let's take note of another enlightening comment taken from a 1966 Watchtower magazine. It states: "Jehovah is the giver of life. 'For with you is the source of life.' (Ps. 36:9) We cannot keep everlasting life in view without staying close to Jehovah, the source of life...This is what we mean when we dedicate our lives to Jehovah. We do not dedicate ourselves to a religion, nor to a man, nor to an organization. No, we dedicate ourselves to the Supreme Sovereign of the Universe, our Creator, Jehovah God himself. This makes dedication a very personal relationship between us and Jehovah. For this reason, all dedicated ones are not only privileged but obligated to draw near to Jehovah in prayer. James 4:8 tells us: 'Draw close to God, and he will draw close to you.'" The questions for those paragraphs read this way: "What principles must we keep clearly in mind in our relationship to Jehovah? What should we know about dedication? What necessary thing will help us to stay close to Jehovah, keeping him always before us?" (October 1, 1966 pgs. 603, 604 par. 14, 15). Therefore, it is clear that the Watch Tower Society has certainly changed their position in this matter of dedication and baptism. Again, what is the reason given for this change? Notice the following. *** SIMPLIFICATION OF QUESTIONS? *** The WT Society says they changed the baptismal questions to SIMPLIFY matters. This comment was made by the Society in the April 15, 1987 Watchtower magazine pg. 12 par. 11. It states: "By baptism you identify yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses in association with God's worldwide congregation. Baptism validates a solemn agreement made with God." The footnote at the bottom of the page makes this point: "Recently the two questions addressed to baptismal candidates were simplified so that candidates could answer with full comprehension of what is involved in coming into an intimate relationship with God AND HIS EARTHLY ORGANIZATION." But again, did they say: "intimate relationship with his earthly organization?" How can a living breathing person have an "intimate relationship" with a corporation or organization? Further, we see that the Watch Tower Society has tried to explain away or justify the changes made in the baptismal questions by saying that they are simplifying matters. But we ask, "what could be more simplified than the original questions?" The individual has dedicated his life to Jehovah God only, and not to an organization! That's not complicated. However, it is much more complicated to tell a person that his 'dedication to Jehovah God identifies him with a spirit-directed organization,' wouldn't you say? Which is least complicated? Judge for yourself. Also, did Jesus instruct his disciples to baptize in the name of a "spirit-directed organization?" Did he? Or, did he simply state to baptize them in the name of the "Father, Son and the Holy Spirit?" Think about it. — Matthew 28:19,20 *** WHERE THE REAL PROBLEM EXISTS *** Could this be just another example of their "lawless" acts to steal veneration, even "worship," from Jehovah himself. (See Ezekiel 37:23 also footnote.) Please consider: Just as the Watch Tower Society originally said in the October 1, 1966 Watchtower magazine, (pgs. 603, 604 par. 14, 15) a person's dedication is the most sacred and important step an individual can take in establishing a spiritual relationship with Jehovah God. This is something that is "very personal." Yes, the Intimate Group can certainly agree with the Watch Tower Society on this fact. And yet,

here we see the Watch Tower Society themselves, less than 20 years later, for whatever reasons, uninvitedly stepping in and placing themselves in the relationship between God and man — somehow making themselves a conditional part of the agreement or covenant between the individual and his Creator. What an overt act of arrogance! *** Is it any wonder the "man of lawlessness," the "son of destruction," will receive just as his forerunner and prototype Judas Iscariot received, everlasting destruction, death in Gehenna! (compare John 17:12 with 2 Thessalonians 2:3) Their methods are unscrupulous and unsavory to say the least! They have brazenly stepped up, up so high as to rival even Jehovah himself — just like a certain angel we know all too well. (Isaiah 14:12-14) Yes, they act as a "god" right in Jehovah's temple desiring to be worshipped! *** But at this point you must be thinking: "What?...the 'man of lawlessness'?...I thought the "man of lawlessness" was the clergy of Christendom?" Well, believe it or not, the "man of lawlessness" is not the clergy of Christendom, as the Watch Tower Society has said. But, to get more details, let's consider the following information to see if we can unlock the true meaning of one of the most baffling "mysteries" [mysterions] or "religion secrets" of our time. — 2 Thessalonians 2:3,4." --- "The REPORT" (1994) pages 155-168. *** bjc2read@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

16:13:46

Comments

Don't let them scare you Bill and others. The people responsible for policy would like to do nothing more than BUSINESS AS USUAL. There biggest concern is HOW DOES THE ORGANIZATION LOOK TO THE WORLD. Do we look like the happiest, most together people on the earth like we have stated in the Watchtower magazine before? Are we a model of what joining the organization does for producing SUPER CHRISTIANS. I think that a little humility would be the missing ingredient in this recipe.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

16:34:37

Comments

*** A call to arms my friends, the dreaded day has come for us all who love freedom. The attack to the public is about to begin with a song, not with airplanes crashing raining bodies upon us, but our own compatriots who will deceive us and give us to those dogs waiting to feed upon our carcasses. The very day we all thought would come has come through our back door with glory and praise. Welcomed by those who stability at any cost, they are willing to accept slavery and shackles... Yes, shackles. That is what our future will be if we do not prepare now. The Office of Home Security shall tag us and see our every thought and all done in defense of our glorious nation. The silent majority is no longer quiet: they sing, waive the flag and are willing to give their son's to death. We who love the Constitution know our freedom is hanging in the balance. *** Safety with more laws, or risk to maintain our liberty: the decision to resist is now or those damnable creatures of Islam will have won. We are told to be tolerant of these people while these vile animals come to us for help only to use our freedom against us. They should be vanquished and cast asunder in our nation. We the people must not let them impose fear into our hearts, the good fight is still available and out there. These devils can be easily spotted and dealt with from now on; but our freedom must come first, not to loose focus. Our government has known about the problem of this horrid race of people and let their actions ride on the carousal of world attention. We the people need to gather for ourselves, supplies and prepare to resist. *** The Senate has declared an emergency for monitoring all suspected terrorist: who would that be? The man screaming for justice, the person accused of not conforming to the majorities request, or someone out of anger screams profanity to the Cops. *** All of us now are targets, just as the KGB monitored their own so shall The Office of Home Security will do to us. We all know there is no such thing as temporary just from the example of our recent history like the IRS that is still functioning and Welfare still handing checks to the foreigners. *** Remember those accused of being anti-American who sided with the militia or the man writing letters of protest to speak his mind? We are all under scrutiny and must prepare for a home invasion from the masked police coming through our door late at night. This is our real future and now is the time to speak up or lose the fight before it starts. *** As I have written before our government has waived the steak of prosperity too often and too long to those starving dogs out there, the foreigners have been exploited by the greedy corporations from the United States and our armies are to police the world, Say No to it all. *** The Muslim religion condones the deaths of the innocent, don't be mislead, we know the truth, even their wicked

Muhammad excepted a beheaded skull of a non-believer as a gift and this is written in the Koran. *** A book written by Stansfield Turner; Terrorism and Democracy makes the point of terror to our country in one simple sentence' "We should set our sights high in hope that the burden of terrorism we are presently carrying will be a blessing in disguise by helping usher in a new era of world cooperation that will reach well beyond the suppression of terrorism itself." ___ The idea of a New World Order is now in the making, it's clay feet mixed with iron shall stand tall and rule the world supposedly with one unified government. *** Is it possible the CIA was involved? Could it be true those terrorist didn't have the education or technology to fund such an operation? What is curious it took an attack for the United States to have NATO and all western allies shout with one voice, could it be trickery at the expense of six thousand lives to bring about this New World Order? We have a lot of questioning to do before we give ourselves to nationalism or United Nations. Can it be true the reason why the Jehovah's Witness organization wants humble sheep is that they want compliance then join in the New World Order? How better to than to start as a religion to have people being trained to obey and not question anything. we have much to think about, this is only the beginning...afraid in Sacramento

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

16:58:33

Comments

IT IS NOT A SOCIETY WEBSITE, HOWEVER IF YOU ARE GOING TO TAKE ISSUE WITH EVERYTHING WE SAY OR DO, YOU CAN EXPECT SOMEONE TO COMMENT.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

17:05:27

Comments

ON THE ISSUE OF MATT 5:10. IT IS NOT ONLY TO BE APPLIED TO THE 144,000. THE 144,000 WOULD BE JOINT RULERS WITH CHRIST IN THIS "KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS". THE EARTHLY CLASS WOULD RESIDE HERE ON EARTH, AFTER ALL, YOU CAN'T HAVE RULERS WITHOUT SOMEONE TO RULE OVER. AGAIN, A LITTLE REASONING ABILITY WOULD HELP. ON YOUR OTHER COMMENT ABOUT USING ONLY 6.5% OF THE SCRIPTURES, WHILE IT IS TRUE THAT WE USE SOME SCRIPTURES MORE FREQUENTLY THAN OTHERS, IF WE DID NOT USE THEM ALL WE WOULD MOST DEFINITELY CONFLICT IN OUR INTERPRETATION OF THEM. AS FAR AS THE USE OF BIBLE AIDS, WHILE THE SCRIPTURES DO NOT SAY TO "CHECK THE WATCHTOWER", THEY ALSO DO NOT SAY TO CHECK THE DICTIONARY FOR THE MEANINGS OF WORDS, OF CONSULT WITH TRANSLATORS SO THAT EVERYONE CAN READ IT. I'LL SAY IT AGAIN, REASONING ABILITY, COMMON SENSE. FUZZ "

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

17:06:56

Comments

Dear Lambs, I ache so terribly for all of you who have endured sexual abuse as a child. We can be certain that Jehovah does NOT condone this behavior or approve the conduct of the Elders who protect the molest-ers. Think of the priest Eli. He was not involved in sinful conduct, but his sons were. Eli took no action, turned a blind eye, and eventually paid for his apathetic attitude with his broken neck. My story is a little different than most of yours. I was not sexually abused as a child, but I left a husband, an Elder, who was emotionally and physically abusive. I even took eyewitnesses to the Elders who had seen acts of abuse. None of us were believed. We were all told to keep our mouths shut or charges would be made against us. I moved away from my congregation because I had to seek a safe place for my children and I to live away from my husband. Two and a half months after I left, a marking talk was

given against me because I had not followed the Elder's counsel to return to my husband. Three months later ANOTHER marking talk was given against me for "disrupting the peace in the congregation." Anytime I tried to defend my actions or explain why my children and I left, that was considered "disrupting the peace in the congregation". Anytime my husband spoke, he received hugs, pats on the back and tears of sympathy. The whole story would turn your stomach. It involves many letters being sent to Patterson. One which includes 3 letters from eyewitnesses that prove the Presiding Overseer committed slander against me. I told the P.O. that I HAD been abused, he told MANY publishers that I said there was NO abuse. This P.O. is still in good standing, even giving a talk at the District Convention last month. I think the issue of wife abuse, especially if you are married to an Elder, is mishandled just as badly as children's sexual abuse cases. Do any of you have similar stories? E-mail me at Lilacs4ever@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

17:40:20

Comments

FUZZ: I couldn't help but notice that you employ a plea for reason in the same post where you expound on the treatment of the 144,000. You are so indoctrinated that you have long ago forgotten to notice the ludicrousness of the 144,000 JW tenet. Have you ever read the Revelation chapters that refer to 144,000? Have you ever taken the time to question, without the bias of a WTBT book, the literalness of that number? In those chapters, of the most figurative book in the bible, you will find reference after reference that all reasonable people must accept as figurative. That is of course unless you intend to hold as literal that they are of a paraphrased list of tribes of Judah, that they have a mark on their foreheads, that they are all virgins ... you know, all that other stuff. In fact, as far as I can tell, the only piece in there that is to be taken literally is the actual number - 144,000. And that makes sense to you. And you are the one calling for reason. If the Society hadn't already based so much of its dogma on that interpretation, then it would have faced a 'new understanding' long ago, and probably several times. But they did base much on the early interpretation and they have to stand by it - reason be damned. How about you? - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:00:04

Comments

Hi bjc2read@yahoo.com. That was something else! Thanks for posting that info from "The REPORT" (1994) pages 155-168. Yes, it was long, but well worth the read. Especially nice was how the author, being a JW himself, could write exactly in the language and tone that we can relate to. --- I've never heard anyone mention that book before, nor have I seen it among the XJW books online. Who is the author? Where did you get it? Has it been updated by the author since 1994? --- I agree 100% what it says about the WTS prostituting itself to the governments (UN scandal), and setting itself up as "mediator between God and Man" rather than Jesus. (Same thing the Catholic Church does, except they use MARY as the "mediatrix" between God and Man.) And I've heard this has all taken place since the formation of The Governing Body, which I think occurred around 1980? Funny, but that's the year I got baptized, and didn't even realize these underhanded things were going on. It wasn't until the latter years of the '80's when their repeated use of, and unrelenting pressure on us, about "THE ORGANIZATION" that began to make my gut ache/feel uncomfortable, but I would put it out of my mind, thinking it was my fault for feeling that way. (Gut Instinct being suppressed again!) I remember feeling that way especially when studying the Revelation book in the book study in the late '80s. --- And even though I was still an active JW in the '80s, it went right over my head about the perversion of the baptismal vows until I read about it within the past six months. Second to the scandal of all the Silent Lambs, the change in baptismal vows upset me the most, even more so than the UN scandal. --- BTW, bjc2, are you a poster at J-W.com forum? I'd like to put this info from "The Report" there to see what others have to say/have their heard of it, etc. Thanks again! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:00:26

Comments

CHUCKLE & GRIN to the person who wrote: "I think that a little humility would be the missing ingredient in this recipe." -- Agree 100%. If the WTBTs would just admit their errors and say, "We're sorry. We're human and we screwed up. Will you all forgive us?" I think we all would sure give it a shot. But No! They buckle down harder and keep punishing innocent people. Sickening to say the least. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:01:13

Comments

Hi again bjc2 or anyone: In "THE REPORT" it said, "The WT Society asks (according to the February 1991 Our Kingdom Ministry under the article "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry as Jehovah's Witnesses") this subtle question: "Do you know what OUR official view is on advanced education, autopsies, killing in self-defense, or public welfare assistance?" --- I'd like to know from ANYONE who KNOWS, what do they mean here about public welfare assistance? Did they tell the JW's they could not accept help from the government or what? --- Have they EVER said anything about being on Social Security Disability? I would double-dare them to condemn JW's or anybody for that!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:03:44

Comments

Dear "afraid in Sacramento": My very first thought on the morning of 9/11 when I saw the news was, "Is this REALLY what it APPEARS to be?" That entire morning I could not shake the feeling that there was MUCH MORE to this than what meets the eye... In other words, I also thought that it might be the ploy of the "powers that be" who want to bring the USA to its knees to make room for the NWO. I had read before the 9-11 "terrorist attack" how Bush had refused for months to pay the USA's delinquent dues to the UN because he was against the whole idea of the NWO, and the UN is FOR the NWO; so what better way to make the USA buckle-under to the desires of the NWO than to attack them directly? And since Revelation shows that the 7th world power would disappear, this gave me more reason for thinking 9-11 was not just an attack by some crazy people, but by some "bigger power" that wants to obliterate the USA entirely so the NWO can take over (via the European Union, is my guess, from other things I've heard). I definitely believe in the "conspiracy" theories... you should like someone who posts on Channel C? Are you the same? ;) Especially your comment about JW's/humble sheep/compliance/trained to obey, etc... I have read about this "theory" at Channel C, i.e., The Watchtower being an "experiment" by the Illuminati (or whoever)... Either you read the same threads or you are one of the conspiracy fans, eh? ;) --- Also, as far as all of us "being tagged" by the Office of Home Security, whether it be ID cards or implanted microchips into our hands or foreheads... I think it "has" to come due to the scripture in Revelation... --- Thanks for your comments. Definite food for thought. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:04:20

Comments

BTW, who does the WTS say currently in their literature is the "King of the North"? Do they still say Russia?
Curious/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:07:56

Comments

TRIBUTE TO BARBARA ANDERSON from "Amnesian" at J-W.com -- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33431&site=3> -- Topic: And Here's To You, MRS. ANDERSON... Jul 30, 2002 17:28

"...Jesus loves you more than you will know...whoa, whoa, whoa..." --- Mrs. Barbara Anderson, that is. --- While I wholeheartedly join in with the backslapping and thundering applause being accorded the relentless and selfless efforts of Bill Bowen and his Silentlambs lobby and other men of integrity and conscience --- some still, some no longer, associated with the "Christian" Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses --- in exposing the vileness and hypocrisy of certain of the WTS's policies, I am moved to hoist a separate and personal tribute to a woman who has turned out to have more integrity and character and courage and conviction than most people with whom I've ever been acquainted and, more on point, than virtually any of the generally good and decent JW's I ever knew in my 30 year association --- male or female, regardless his "rank" or his/her JW "pedigree." --- Unless you've ever been "Sister" Somebody-Anybody-Nobody with a fully-engaged intellect and robust self-image among JW's, you can have little approximating a sympathetic comprehension --- no matter how substantial your attempt or sincere your motivation --- of the stifling, enervating misery that is/was her existence in her futile efforts to accept and measure up to Jehovah's seemingly inexplicable standards for women in the congregation which, first and most critical, is to "stay in your place" and to "display the quiet and mild spirit" of the godly woman in humble and respectful submission to "those taking the lead." --- Read: Stfu. --- If the bright, self-confident JW woman finds that she has succumbed to the sin of allowing place in her mind for one of those irrepressible independent thoughts, her only option --- should she fail in prayerful attempt to cleanse her mind of the offending notion (even if said notion is little more than alerting Brother Shrubbery-for-Brains directing the field service group that he's reading the territory map upside down or Brother GED Graduate cum Book Study reader, after the 50th mispronunciation in a 25 word paragraph, that Jehovah is likely not the "Solvent of the Universe" -) --- is to fashion the meekest and most non-threatening question to one of "those raking the leaves taking the lead." His response would almost invariably come in some flavor of the "never-mind-your-pretty-little-head-just-leave-important-matters-requiring-heavy-lifting (read: thinking)-to-those-appointed-by-holy-spirit." --- Read: Kinder, gentler stfu. --- Imagine, then, what eye-popping, jaw-dropping, teeth-rattling, bone-chilling lack of submission Barbara Anderson displays in the eyes of the average JW man or woman when she swells her physical little bit to her imposing moral stature and dares to let out a roar and shake her fist at the all-powerful, rigidly-hierarchical, dominating and abusive caste system that is the WT patriarchy. --- "Please Jehovah, safeguard your loyal ones throughout your holy mountain in the day of your burning anger!" --- Not only did she not mistakenly (or self-servingly) believe this to be a matter about which she must "wait on Jehovah" to right things, astonishingly, she gave herself over to the empowering epiphany to which very few JW's ever dare: that it was Jehovah who was waiting on her. --- Imagine that. --- "...if one knows how to do what is right and yet does not do it, it is a sin for him," --- James 4:17, NWT --- After spending years personally and confidentially appealing to individual GB members to recognize and change the WTS's grossly immoral and criminal pedophile protection policy (tm), she would not allow their refusal to do so to let her conscience off the hook. Eschewing her near-lifetime of WT domination and subjugation and indoctrination regarding the woman's "proper" role within the Christian congregation, she would not relinquish her moral responsibility with "You've done all Jehovah expects you to do, good and faithful slave; you must now wait on him." As none of the many, many men --- Bethel and congregation elders --- who had long known of the wicked, self-serving molestation [accusation] policy(ies) being dictated from atop "Mount Zion" itself had apparently answered when Jehovah "called" to them (for you with faith in such, of course), Barb concluded: If not her, who? If not now, when? --- ["Lord], here I am! Send me, [a woman]." --- Isaiah 6:8 --- Arguably Jehovah has one helluvan ironic sense of humor. --- At which point she took a deep breath and set her mind to her "assignment." And, as a result of her faithfulness, among her other rewards was the discovery that there are, lo and behold, others like her, willing to speak truth to power --- whatever its cost. --- So, this tribute is to take absolutely nothing from you, Bill, or any of you precious few other courageous and good men, but, for Barb to do what she has done, well, only Sister Somebody-Anybody-Nobody can truly appreciate the sentiment: --- "God bless you, please, Mrs. Anderson...heaven holds a place for those who pray..., hey hey, hey..." --- AMNESIAN

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:39:46

Comments

TO: Lilacs4everr@yahoo.com -- Abused Wives are welcome here to!!! Thanks for sharing your story, and so sorry to hear that, with witnesses backing you up, the GB in Patterson, your PO and "friends" in your cong still turned their back on you. This is soooooo sickening that this happens again and again. The oft repeated phrase, "Old Boys' Club" obviously is NOT an exaggeration. I thought the "official" WTS stance on spousal abuse had changed in latter years to allow for a wife to exit her husband if she was in danger. So how can they treat you this way? Sounds like you should contact that attorney mentioned in the above post... maybe he can help. The pertinent portion of that post read: "ABVA TRUST is calling for victims of the Watchtower practices of defamation by threats and disfellowshipping, who may have suffered similar violence and family breakup to make response to this paper or Mr. [Attorney Melvin E.] Soll at 64 Liberto Lane, Dover, Delaware 19901, as ABVA TRUST is executing Judgment against the Watchtower, et al, to seize its corporate assets and file incompetent charges against its office and directors for their evil and criminal practices in hopes of putting an end to their persecutions for profit. Please reply in confidence in person or through your attorney with documentation." -- All the best/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:40:06

Comments

To "FUZZ" who wrote: "...WHILE THE SCRIPTURES DO NOT SAY TO "CHECK THE WATCHTOWER", THEY ALSO DO NOT SAY TO CHECK THE DICTIONARY FOR THE MEANINGS OF WORDS, OF CONSULT WITH TRANSLATORS SO THAT EVERYONE CAN READ IT." --- Hey Brother Fuzz: Didn't you hear at the recent Convention (or was it at the Service Meeting) that according to the society JW's are NOT supposed to look up the ROOT MEANING of Bible words anymore (Greek and Hebrew meanings of words)? Your teachers NO LONGER want you to STUDY DEEPLY! --- And as far as the 144,000, contrary to GB theology, the 144,000/little flock who go to heaven are the FLESHLY JEWS (apostles, etc.) who believed in Jesus back in the first century; and the other sheep/great crowd are ALL THE GENTILES SINCE THEN who have believed! Try that one on for size! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

18:45:57

Comments

HEY FUZZ IF YOU HIT THE LITTLE BUTTON ON THE LEFT SIDE OF YOUR KEYBOARD THAT IS CALLED CAPS LOCK, (CLICK) something wonderful will happen! You will get lower case letters like these ones. And people will not think that you are a looney bin yelling with your keyboard.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

19:14:36

Comments

Hey Fuzz: My religious leaders told me to take the 12 tribes of Israel literally, but I must take the 144,000 as figurative. Here is the formula they gave me: $1 \times 4 \times 4 + 0 + 0 = 16$ See, it is that easy! Only 16 people are going to rule! That is one person each from 8 tribes and 2 from each of the remaining four! Now don't be unreasonable.

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

19:14:53

Comments

Hi everyone, bjc here. Hot News! *** As you've probably heard, WT Bethel is going send home some 1,000 workers from Bethel very soon. They've asked for volunteers to leave. This was announced at Bethel recently, and confirmed by other reliable sources. *** But were you aware that also recently in the news, the WTS informed the press that they are EXPANDING Patterson facility by some 25%? (Of course the brotherhood has not been notified. That comes later, as always.) *** They've announced that they are sending home 1,000 bethel workers, but haven't announced that the G.B. is planning on expanding the Patterson facility by some 25%! Isn't that amazingly wicked and deceitful? Does not this seem like a gross misappropriation of funds in their care? *** --- Here is the news article --- Jehovah's Witnesses seek to expand campus in Patterson By MICHAEL RISINIT THE JOURNAL NEWS (Original publication: , 20) PATTERSON The hilltop complex off Route 22 in Patterson that is part of the global headquarters for about 6 million Jehovah's Witnesses is running out of room, and the religious group wants to enlarge its complex. The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, the legal name of the parent organization of the Witnesses, has proposed adding about 172,800 square feet more of office and living space to its campus. The facility is used as a training center for hundreds of administrators from around the world. It also houses the graphic arts headquarters of the organization's Bible-education materials. "It's kind of an orderly growth we've experienced," said Richard Eldred, spokesman for the Jehovah's Witnesses facility. "We anticipate increasing needs as the years go by." Watchtower representatives will be before the Patterson Zoning Board of Appeals tonight for a public hearing. Patterson Town Planner Richard Williams said the group "needs to do a couple of things" to move ahead with its proposal. The Witnesses have to amend their special permit as it pertains to parking. Watchtower is also seeking relief from the town's height ordinance for one of its proposed buildings. The zoning board meeting starts at 7:30 p.m. in Patterson Town Hall, Routes 311 and 164. The proposed five new buildings would represent about a 25 percent increase in the facility's size, which was completed in 1995. Eldred said the new construction would take about two or three years to complete and would accommodate the group's needs for at least 10 years. Plans filed with the Patterson Planning Department show two new residence buildings, one three stories and the other five; a new four-story office building, a maintenance building and a three-story addition to the complex's audio-visual studio on the group's 362 acres. The tallest proposed structure is 79 feet, 30 feet taller than local zoning codes permit. The proposal is expected also to come under review from the town's Planning Board, Williams said. Watchtower bought the land, a former dairy farm, along both sides of Route 22 in 1984 and began construction of the missionary training complex in 1989. The 28-building complex includes school facilities, offices and residences to accommodate about 1,200 people. Active in almost every country in the world, the group has about 1.05 million members in the United States. --- end of news article --- *** news linked here : <http://www.thejournalnews.com/newsroom/011602/16watchtower.html> *** Additional link below of JW "online" discussion board of this new terrifically hypocritical situation hidden from the brotherhood in general. <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33485&site=3> *** bjc2read@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

19:58:07

Comments

Hi SLC: --- You asked whether JW.com Discussion forum has heard about the book called "THE REPORT"? Why yes they have...AND THEY HATE IT!!! (smile) To be sure, it is completely loathsome to most there. But that's to be expected since really, JW.com is NOT a pro-JW Discussion board. It is truly ANTI-JWs, when you really get down to it. Their only mission is to turn as many JWs as possible against WTS as possible. And in their fervor to do this, they wish to destroy every single belief or possible notion that JWs occupy any space or significance with God, prophetically speaking. In other words, JWs just ain't in the Bible ... period! I know. Because every time I post over at JW.com, and speak in any way POSITIVELY about Jehovah's Witnesses, guess what...I get the "cold shoulder" treatment. At jw.com, they have a very, very large community of ex-jws. And these ex-jws that frequent JW.com, it seems have a special hatred for the message of "The Report", as it shows JWs are going to be "restored" to God's favor, apart from the WTS, as the nation of "Israel". That irks many over there. Although I have talked with a "quiet" few there, that have some misgivings about always attacking anything that is pro-JW. But by and large, most it seems down the book (The Report) at JW.com as their biggest contention is its author believes the Jehovah's Witnesses are

God's People, God's Name People--fulfilling Bible prophecy. Put nicely, this thought is, shall we say, repugnant, and toooooo grandiose for the "taste" of the frequenters of that discussion board. So I wouldn't advise posting anything about "The Report" over there...Really. If you say anything at all about "The Report", you will certainly, most assuredly BE ATTACKED almost by everyone present over at JW.com., INCLUDING the administrator of the board. In short, nobody likes "The Report" at JW.com. So save your breath. (smile) I know, since I've posted there for close to 2 years now, along with the author of the book himself. *** Of course, as you know, this discussion area at silent lambs is totally pro-JWs, and lot more receptive to the ideas of "THE REPORT" about JW's fulfilling Bible prophecy as mystery "Israel". This is a pro-JW web site...I lot different place from JW.com...thank heavens!!! *** Concerning the UN/GB Scandal, here is more information from "THE REPORT" pages 205-212 on the September 8th, 1991 Awake article written by WTS. *** "... Even now, leanings in this very direction are very clear for us to see if we compare a recent article dealing with the United Nations as a peace-making entity and previous ones on the same subject. Let's examine these together. A CHANGE IN VIEWPOINT CONCERNING THE UNITED NATIONS As we know, it has been said many times in the Watchtower Society's publications that the theme of the entire Bible is God's kingdom. That was the theme of Jesus' ministry and is claimed to be the theme of Jehovah's Witnesses' ministry and message under the direction of the Watchtower Society. However, an article in the September 8, 1991 Awake! never pointed to that kingdom in any form or fashion. That particular article never even mentioned God's Kingdom or any scripture of the Bible to present Jehovah's viewpoint on this disgusting and misleading organization! This was a very unusual article published by the Watchtower Society indeed. Did you notice this while reading the article yourself? Instead of taking their previous stand of staunch resistance against the U.N., they insinuated to over 11 million readers, most of whom are not Jehovah's Witnesses, that the political organization may be able to bring about their accomplished goal of peace. You may be saying: "How did the article do that?" It was by skillful and adroit use of such noncommittal statements as: "If this could be done, then the UN's voice of jurisdiction could authoritatively denounce any nation threatening the peace of the world." Individuals reading this may get the idea that the U.N. is within reach of bringing about this 'peace for the world.' In commenting on the Persian Gulf Crisis and the U.N.'s use of force to gain world-peace, the article had this to say: "Perhaps you are wondering, 'Was the UN's role in the Persian Gulf crisis a start in this direction?' It could be." It is clear that this article made no attempt to clarify to the reader the difference between the false peace that man may be able to temporarily bring and the true peace that the Bible speaks about, which as we know, will come only through the "Prince of Peace," Jesus Christ. (Isaiah 9:6) Nevertheless, someone will say: "The Watchtower Society in the past, has written numerous articles stating these very same points. In fact, the Watchtower magazine over the years has become a hated publication because of taking a firm and adamant stand against the U.N. and it's predictions for the future. They don't have to spell out every detail of the Bible's position on the U.N. each time they write an article on the subject, do they? Everybody knows where the Society stands, right?" THE TRUMPET BLAST One might illustrate the problem this way: In war situations, most armies have battle formation cadences and alarm signals set up to alert the troops at any time of the approach of the enemy. Even, the nation of Israel had such a signal to keep the people on the alert and give critical direction in case of attack or formation for battle. How was it done? It was done by the sounding of a horn C yes, a trumpet blast, an instrument known to be loud and clear! (See Numbers 10:3-9; 31:6) Notice this comment from the Watchtower magazine itself on this timely subject to make the critical point. "The Aaronic priests alone were authorized to sound the sacred trumpets. The notes they blew must be clear and understandable so that the people might know what was required of them. The apostle Paul wrote: 'For truly, if the trumpet sounds an indistinct call, who will get ready for battle? In the same way also, unless you through the tongue utter speech easily understood, how will it be known what is being spoken? You will, in fact, be speaking into the air.' (1 Corinthians 14:8,9)" The article then makes the vital point as it continues: "There is responsibility, therefore, for Christ's underpriests [anointed upon earth] today to sound out a clear-cut, easily understandable message from God's Word to all peoples, one that is couched in the language of today, that will stand out from the false and blatant and biased messages of human organizations. FEARLESSLY, and using this journal in a signal manner, as they have done for over eighty-five years, the underpriests of Christ Jesus are sounding forth a clear message from God's Word for this day in which we live ... Not to be overlooked is the fact that this same 'trumpet' message sounds the call to warfare against Jehovah's enemies." C See Watchtower 1968 page 374 par. 12,13. Well, could we say, as mentioned in the article, that they are 'fearlessly using this journal?' That is questionable, wouldn't you say? Also, did you notice the comment: "The trumpet message sounds the call to warfare against Jehovah's enemies?" And who could be a greater "enemy" of God's people than the "beastly" political organization known as the United Nations which according to Revelation chapter 13 will be "worshipped" along with the "Dragon" in these "last days?" Could there be a greater "enemy" than this shortly-to-be persecutor of God's people? Think about it. And just as the article pointed out, there is real danger in sounding an "indistinct call" to the troops! There is danger in just "speaking into the air" and thus jeopardizing the lives of unsuspecting millions who depend upon such "trumpet blasts." Therefore, we ask the all-important question: Did the presumed modern-day "Aaronic underpriests" [Governing Body and Watchtower Society associates] dutifully alert the nation [Jehovah's Witnesses] for spiritual battle against 'the enemy,' the United Nations? Did they sound a "clear and understandable" message so that the people might know what is "required of them" before Jehovah? Or, was the thrust of this article obscure, ambiguous, cryptic, yes, 'indistinct?' QUESTIONS TO ASK YOURSELF 1) Could the article mislead people who are unfamiliar with Jehovah's Witnesses beliefs giving them the impression that the Witnesses are in favor of the United Nations? 2) Could those who are somewhat familiar with the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses now conclude

that Jehovah's Witnesses have a new policy concerning the United Nations organization and are now in favor of such? 3) And worse, could the Jehovah's Witnesses themselves get the message that it's time to take a new approach to the message of the 'enemy?' Yes, 'let's soften 'em up a little bit,' then the people will listen better.' These are questions that we need to give serious and sober consideration to. Our very lives may depend upon our having the proper perspective of this matter. There is one additional point in this article that has definitely escaped the notice of Jehovah's Witnesses world-wide. They did not recognize on whose shoulders the real responsibility has been placed to "sound this message" about the enemy United Nations Organization. That's right, on that of the Witnesses themselves! Notice this comment from the same article: "Jehovah's Witnesses firmly believe that the United Nations is going to play a major role in world events in the very near future. No doubt these developments will be very exciting. And the results will have a far-reaching impact on your life. We urge you to ask Jehovah's Witnesses in your neighborhood for more details on this matter." Now, why does the reader need to "ask Jehovah's Witnesses" in his "neighborhood for more details?" What if there are no Jehovah's Witnesses in his neighborhood at all? What if the nearest Jehovah's Witness is many miles away? What is the reader to do? There was ample room for the article to provide the all-important "details" concerning Bible prophecy and the U.N., wasn't there? But instead, the writers of the article deferred. Yes, they shucked 'their responsibility' as trumpet blowers. They shifted the responsibility to the "Jehovah's Witnesses in your neighborhood." Did you notice that? What treachery! What a cowardly side-stepping of responsibility on the Watchtower Society's part! C Revelation 21:8 PREVIOUS ARTICLES ON THE UNITED NATIONS We will now quote from articles written over the years by the Watchtower Society on this very same subject. Notice the pointedness and direct application of Bible prophecy as it relates to the United Nations Organization. "With 'the war of the great day of God the Almighty' impending, why trust in a refuge, such as the U.N., that cannot prove trustworthy? Mankind's only hope for permanent peace is God's heavenly kingdom." C Awake! 2/8/67 pg. 4 "What a disgusting thing in God's sight that religio-political alliance responsible for killing his Son. A similar disgusting conspiracy was to be a feature of Jesus' second presence. It is here now. Today that religio-political world alliance against God's kingdom finds its most powerful expression in the clergy-blessed United Nations. What a disgusting thing this clergy-supported alliance that stands before the attention of the people where God's kingdom should stand!" C Watchtower, 1961 page 630 par. 5 "The scarlet-colored wild beast and its 'ten horns' devastate Babylon The Great (including Christendom), but not because they want to glorify Jehovah God or because they have come to love him now that they have turned to hating the religious harlot ... It is because they still fight against God's Messianic kingdom, for they strive to keep their occupancy of earth by their armed might. Yes, the ten-horned scarlet-colored wild beast is still the thing that Babylon the Great hailed as a substitute for God's Messianic kingdom. So those who make up the wild beast opposed those who practice the true Christianity and who preach and faithfully stick to God's Messianic kingdom, in which the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, serves King under Him." C Watchtower, 1970 pg. 724, 725 par. 21. After reading these articles and the pointed comments made in each, we would have to conclude that the former ones are quite different from the September 8th Awake! article. "AMAZING, ASTONISHING THINGS" But now, back to the September 8, 1991 Awake! magazine article on the United Nations. It also made these comments: "The Bible clearly paints a picture showing that the United Nations will very shortly be given power and authority. The UN will then do some very astonishing things that may well amaze you." "No doubt these developments will be very exciting ... far-reaching." Why that sounds rather promising! Who wouldn't want to see some "amazing" things done in these dismal days and times? Who wouldn't want to see "exciting things," "far-reaching" things, for the lasting good of all mankind during our lifetime! Who wouldn't want to see the U.N. do such things, especially during our lifetime? This message certainly has appeal to the world! As 1 John 4:5 pointedly warns: "They originate with the world; that is why they speak [what proceeds] from the world and the world listens to them." Certainly, if the Watchtower Society continues to use the publications to sound such like messages, the ungodly world will in time start to "listen" to them, also. Think about it. This is a classic case of "selling out" by telling ungodly people just what they want to hear! Yes, man's efforts will result in "peace and security" through his political governmental arrangements and not Jesus Christ, the "Prince of Peace." (Proverbs 23:23) In fact, it might surprise individuals reading this material to know what the stated purpose of this same said magazine, Awake!, is. This message is printed in the inside cover of each and every Awake! magazine. It says of its purpose: "It [Awake!] probes beneath the surface and points to the meaning behind current events." Now, that's quite a statement! Can we stand before Jehovah and truthfully say that the Society has done just that with the writing of this particular article on the United Nations? Can we truthfully say that? We repeat, nowhere is there one single scripture mentioned in the entire article! No, not one. There is not one solitary mention of God's Kingdom in the whole article! How will the people know from what source real peace will come? Believe it or not, this is the very first article of its kind on the vital subject of the United Nations Organization. But it will probably not be the last. There is absolutely no excuse for this! Unfaithfulness is quite evident on the part of the Watchtower Society in the publication of this article! But nevertheless, what conclusion have you reached on this article? Yes, what conclusion do you think you should reach concerning this matter? THIS: The September 8, 1991 Awake! article on the United Nations is a miserable and totally untenable display of cowardice! C 2 Timothy 1:7 SOMETHING TO PONDER Ask yourself: Could such a display of cowardice as demonstrated by this article be a promise of what is to come? "What things to come?" you may say. Well, let's notice Daniel 11:32 which says: "And those who are acting wickedly against [the] covenant, he [King of the North] will lead into apostasy by means of smooth words." Though this powerful king of the North has not prevailed upon the Watchtower Society as of yet, could this article give us a small clue of what is to happen when he does

arrive on the earthly scene? Does it? Could this be a demonstration of the unhealthy influence that the United Nations Organization has over the fear-struck, Zedekiah-like Watchtower Society? Could the United Nations Organization have already taken some hidden action or made some threatening demands upon the Watchtower Society precipitating this new, softened message? Think about it. FAITHFUL IN SOUNDING THE MESSAGE REGARDLESS When the faithful prophet Isaiah was asked, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" He responded "Here I am! Send me." Further, he was told "Go, and you must say to this people, `HEAR AGAIN AND AGAIN ...'" In other words keep repeating this message and do not stop. That was his commission. (See Isaiah 6:8-9.) And for how long? Notice the answer given in verse 11, "Until the cities actually crash in ruins, to be without an inhabitant, and the houses be without earthling man, and the ground itself is ruined into a desolation." Yes, preach until the very end, without "letup." (Acts 5:42) As mentioned earlier, prostitution or spiritual adultery is definitely involved in the unfaithful leaders of this organization who dwell in Brooklyn Heights, `selling out truth' for ease of life and filthy lucre. (Proverbs 23:23 and James 4:4) And faithful Christians who are still a part of this unfaithful organization of Jehovah's Witnesses must arise from their sleep and come to their senses in order to escape Jehovah's wrath. C Ephesians 5:13,14; 1 Corinthians 15:33,34 Who will be instrumental in coming to the aid of these Christians? This preaching assignment has been given to the "Two-Witnesses" who were prophesied to come in our day and time. But someone at this point might say: "the preaching work is being done already by one, and only one, group of people on the face of the earth; Jehovah's Witnesses as an organization. This is one of the proofs that they are true Christians, that is the door-to-door work." Is that truly the case? Let us examine the following to see if this is a Bible-based claim. *** end of quote *** "THE REPORT" (1994) pages 205-212. *** bjc2read@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

20:34:02

Comments

Hi bg2: Hey Hey, yeah I know all about J-W.com and the mainstay attitude over there. I really hated the place at first, but there are some really funny threads that get started. Also, any late-breaking WTS "news" can be found almost immediately upon its revelation there. Another thing I like about it is it's 24-hour activity. Always something going on and lots to read. Too late, though, about posting The Report info there. I did it before waiting for a reply from you. Oops! Guess I can expect to be "stoned" for doing so. --- There are some dubs who are STILL JWs who post there, albeit incognito. --- Thanks for the add'l info from The Report about the UN. Very interesting to see that it was 9-8-91 for their first "obvious" watering-down in the literature of their prior stance on the UN. And then in 1992 is when they became an NGO, I believe. My oh my, What Perfect Timing!!! -- So what does the author feel about being Out of the Org him/herself? Are the "Two Witnesses" the JWs are to follow going to come out of the Current Org? If so, what good will that do for the DA/DF'd ones? If the author feels the JWs still ARE God's true people, then why doesn't the author get back in? Guess I'm a little confused. Anyway, great reading, all the same! Thanks again! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

20:34:59

Comments

Correction: The above post is to B-J-2-C, not bg. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

22:35:56

Comments

<http://www.watchtower.org/library/hb/index.htm>>...LOVING CARE FOR CHILDREN Of course, === Christians agree with laws or court action to prevent child abuse or neglect. === Perhaps you have read of cases in which some

parent brutalized a child or denied it all medical care. === How tragic! Clearly, the State can and should step in to protect a neglected child. Out of the mouths of hypocrites! The more I see the sicker I get! If I am not really mistaken one of the worse type of person to Jesus was a hypocrite!!

Remote User:

Date:

31 Jul 2002

Time:

23:38:18

Comments

A training manual was written on child sexual abuse investigations. The manual was used in training law enforcement officers to study the effectiveness of the training and the manual. A scholarly essay was written to report the results of the training. The theoretical framework of the training was combining the expertise of law enforcement and mental health professionals in a joint interview process. Ten law enforcement officers were trained in the investigation process and tested for recall, recognition, and application. Evaluation of the training was done based on the officers' perceptions of the effectiveness of the training. The results of the evaluation showed that content on dynamics of child sexual abuse could be taught and retained using an eight hour training period. The applicability of the training to investigative interviews could not be taught in the eight hour period. Implications for future training include longer and more intensive training periods which involve practice time, observation, and working as a secondary officer with a trained investigator before the trainee becomes a primary officer for the investigation. Key issues for training include child sexual abuse dynamics, children and suggestibility, the sexual abuse disclosure process, child development issues, the use of non-leading questions, the use of interview aids, fact vs. fantasy, rapport building with children, discussion of private parts, and setting the stage for a spontaneous disclosure. The training was rated by the officers. The format, presentation, manual, and investigative protocol were viewed as most positive. The negative focused on a need for more time in training. The officers rated the training in an overall rating score of 90.7%. Interesting..<
<http://www.ncjrs.org/policing/chi341.htm>>

August 2002 Guestbook

[Go to Page 2](#)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

00:18:53

Comments

Someone wrote: "If I am not really mistaken one of the worse type of person to Jesus was a hypocrite!" --- Yes, and Jesus didn't need a PR Department to whitewash his dirty laundry either. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

00:20:04

Comments

Thanks for the child abuse training manual/study investigation. Sounds like it wouldn't take much if the WTS REALLY

REALLY wanted its elder to have some "training." But then they don't really care how sloppy they handle things because they'd rather stay in denial and keep it all undercover and behind closed doors. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

00:21:54

Comments

PRESS RELEASE from Silent Lambs --- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 31 Jul 2002 22:10:42 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Joe Anderson Disfellowshipped --- 8-1-02, Addition to 7-31-02 PRESS RELEASE --- JOE ANDERSON-DISFELLOWSHIPED! 7-31-02 Jehovah's Witness child advocate --- WILLIAM H. BOWEN-DISFELLOWSHIPED! 7-25-02 Jehovah's Witness child advocate --- BARBARA ANDERSON-DISFELLOWSHIPED! 7-25-02 Jehovah's Witness child advocate WHY ARE THOSE WHO SPEAK OUT FOR CHILDREN BEING DISFELLOWSHIPED? --- WHY IS JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' GOVERNING BODY ORDERING CHILD ADVOCATES DISFELLOWSHIPED? --- Joe Anderson-67 of Normandy, TN, husband of Barb Anderson and a faithful Jehovah's Witness for over 50 years, resigned as an elder of over 43 years in protest of Watchtower policy on child abuse in June, 2002. In his letter he humbly requests the church to make needed changes to protect children. On Wednesday July 31 he was disfellowshipped at a judicial hearing, charged with, "causing divisions" because he sent a copy of the letter to fellow elders in his congregation and two members of the Governing Body who were personal friends. While he plans to appeal, Joe comments, "I stood up for children and by the judicial committees actions directed by the Governing Body, they protect those who rape children." 931-455-6910 --- William H. Bowen, of Calvert City who is founder of the organization "silentlambs," (www.silentlambs.org) a support group for victims of child abuse who were molested as Jehovah's Witnesses, spoke out as a former elder on Dateline and Panorama about how children are being harmed by Watchtower policy. Last Thursday July 25, he was notified that he had been disfellowshipped in a secret hearing. He sent his appeal on Monday. Bowen comments: "The leadership has decided to silence anyone who identifies this problem by destroying families through disfellowshipping. Hundreds of abuse survivors have suffered a similar fate at the hands of these henchmen, this is a public evidence of how Jehovah's Witnesses directed by the Governing Body have created the "pedophile paradise." 270-527-5350 --- Barbara Anderson, 62 of Normandy TN, was disfellowshipped by an announcement on Thursday July, 25 for speaking out on child abuse. She is a former researcher who worked for the Church's Writing Department, in Brooklyn, New York, she is featured on Dateline speaking out about child molestation cover-ups that go all the way up to the denomination's Governing Body. Anderson, learned Sunday that her appeal was denied, said the church is acting "so that Jehovah's Witnesses will feel that they are justified to say to others that we are liars." 931-455-6910 --- The above individuals represent over 130 years of active service as Jehovah's Witnesses, over 25 years in Bethel service, and well over 40 years in full time service. They all three have been disfellowshipped for "causing divisions", yet not one person has left the faith because of their actions. What was the evidence against them? The committees produced letters written by members of the Service Department along with other elders. Watchtower has just created a new policy, that is, letters can now appear as eye witnesses to disfellowship in face of a denial. Is this really the proper application of Deut. 19:15? Could eye-witnesses in Biblical times just write their accusation on a scroll and that be used as a testimonial basis to stone a person to death? Are victims of abuse with accusations awarded the same autonomy? --- "Let the reader use discernment."

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

00:34:08

Comments

Hi SLC, bjc here. --- You wanted know about the "Two Witnesses" (Rev. 11:3) and whether the author of the "Report" wants to get back in the JW organization. *** The author of "The Report" believes there will be two great gatherings of Jehovah's Sheep from the JW Organization, away from the clutches of the Governing Body and WTS. *** THE FIRST GATHERING. *** The "Tents of Judah" will be the first to be gathered from the JW organization. (Zech. 12:7; Malachi 3:16, 17) These are the ones The "Report" shows to be a great number of JW's who have been "killed" or executed (disfellowshipped/disassociated) in the past for the Name of God, as being "martyrs for righteousness" in God's eyes. This would include any JW's who was mistreated by the WTS and excommunicated unfairly, for ANY REASON many years ago. God knows this, and will be the final judge in their cases. Bible prophecy indicates that any of these

"executed" ones who still wish to serve God, and has not lost his faith in God completely, will be gathered. The author points to Ezekiel 34:1-21 as his "proof" text, which he believes shows prophetically that it is God's purpose to gather all of his injured or abused sheep, all those who have been treated unfairly and "pushed" out of the fold, to the "outside" of the JW organizational fold, by wicked "shepherds"/elders with "horns", and scattered across the earth to oblivion. This is the FIRST gathering of His sheep. (Ezekiel 34:21) *** Bible prophecy indicates that Jehovah will accomplish this great "gathering" work of his injured sheep, "on a day of clouds and thick gloom". (Ezekiel 34:12) A time of great distress for JWs. The author of "The Report" sees himself to be among those gathered in the first group. Those gathered during that distressful time of "clouds and thick gloom". Therefore, the author does not have any desire to return to the JW Organization, as it exists today. Especially since he believes it is truly led by the nefarious "man of lawlessness". (Jer. 30:7) "The REPORT" also speaks of a second gathering of JWs "sheep". *** THE SECOND GATHERING OF JEHOVAH'S SHEEP *** The second group regathered from the JW Organization by God, prophecy indicates will be The "Two Witnesses" who are discussed in Revelation 11th chapter. *** (Volume II of "The Report" covers this information in detail. Volume II of "The REPORT" is unreleased at present, and only exists in manuscript form.) In short, The "Two-Witness" movement represents a "reform movement" within the JW organization that will "wreak havoc" upon the organization in its finality, due to powerful High Officials, who join in the movement, at the behest of Almighty God. Much damage is done by these High Officials for Reform (the Two-Witnesses) although they do not totally destroy it. But the JW organization will never be the same after this public, powerful "break in the brotherhood" by these high officials of the WTS. (Zech. 11:14) This powerful "break in the brotherhood" of JWs, this great division within it, will cause many, many individuals (10s of thousands) who have served for many years faithfully, to voluntarily leave in TOTAL DISGUST of the WTS! Many will be "removed" from their "office" of oversight within the congregational arrangement, before wanting true "reform" for the JW organization. Also many will be forced out, by way of Disfellowshipment or disassociation. (Rev. 12:2-5) Amazingly, included in this number will be powerful JW officials such as Circuit and District Overseers and possibly men of higher rank within Bethel branches worldwide. These powerful men, are hidden power-sources of the "reform" movement even now, but are not commonly known as of yet. These powerful men of influence within the JW Organization will reveal themselves, much to the chagrin of the WTS and G.B. This revealing of themselves, will undoubtedly place the JW Organization under incredible stress. *** Bible prophecy reveals these men (High officials) will become visible opponents of the WTS and Governing Body. Prophecy reveals, the "silent lambs" movement will be one of the primary reasons for this situation, fired by all of the bad press associated with it. (See Ezekiel 36:3, 12-14) *** Then too, the secret 10-year UN Scandal will re-surface too as a primary reason for this open "revolt" against the WTS and the G.B. Outright "idolatry" of the Governing Body and the UN/Scandal will be at the core of this "revolt" against accepted WTS evil practiced. (Ezekiel 43:7-9; 44:7,8) *** Thus, "The Report" speaks of this situation, as the "Two-Witness" Movement, one of "repentance" and reform for JWs. One of "sackcloth" is worn by penitent JWs, where true "repentance" is sought from God. This is the second group that God will gather from the wicked WTS. (See Rev. 11:3) But in the end despite their faithful efforts to lead the rank and file to "repentance", still, Bible prophecy reveals the overwhelming, massive wickedness of the G.B. and WTS will prevail because of the mindless "worshipful" attitude of the majority of JWs, resulting in the tragic removal from the JW organization, of many conscientious and faithful pioneers, ministerial servants, elders, Circuit Overseers, District Overseers, Missionaries, and Bethelites of High rank. These ones will not be able to stomach the rank apostasy shamelessly practiced and espoused so openly by the JW majority. *** After leaving the JW organization, these faithful brothers will be regrouped into a new spiritual nation, for God's glory. Because it was God's will all along for them to leave apostate "Jerusalem" to themselves, for total destruction before God as his "enemy". (Rev. 12:2-5) *** Bible prophecy indicates that what's left of the filthy JW organization, after the faithful leave, will become an organization, and will be revealed in the end, as infamous "Babylon The Great"! (Rev. 18:2-4) *** Bible prophecy indicates the FIRST GROUP of JWs, who prove to be a little more discerning as keen Bible students than the second group, will make their exodus BEFORE the "Two Witness" Reform Movement brings distress upon the Governing Body. The FIRST GROUP of individuals will leave around the same time the big fight gets underway and gets out in the open for the public to see. Their "birth" is imminent, namely the FIRST GROUP of dissenters. The JW group that Jehovah gathers. (Micah 5:3; Isa. 66:5-9) *** Here is a little information posted by "MDS" (the author of "The Report) back in 2001 on the subject on JW.com. *** "...In the days immediately ahead, Zechariah 12:2,3 shows "Jerusalem" will come under powerful, restraint, "siege" even, by the world at large. Certain "events" have caused this to occur, EVEN BEFORE the "Great War" is concluded...even before. A milder but much needed "righteous indignation" from God for the practice of "sin." But this is NOT ALL that comes upon them, since "sinful" Israel, does not repent...does not see the need for "repentance" before their God, Jehovah. Even though, the "Reformers", the "Sheiks of Judah" and "inhabitants of Jerusalem", the "Two Witnesses" movement of Revelation 11th chapter strongly advocates "repentance", demonstrated and depicted in scripture as wearing "sackcloth" garments...still, no repentance, on the part of "Israel." They ignore this "repentance" message from the "Two Witnesses." For this, mystery "Israel" will indeed, experience many "words of abuse" against them, during this time, from the world at large...all during this time of advocated "repentance" for the nation. -- See Ezekiel 36:12-14; Zechariah 12:2-8; Isaiah 43:28; Revelation 11:3-6 *** However, AFTER the "Great War," mystery "Israel," will be considered, earthwide "enemies" of mankind in general. However, during the 3 1/2 year "witnessing" period of "repentance" by the "Two Witnesses" to the JW Organization, particularly in the last year and a half of it, "Israel" will surely experience stinging, "abusive words" and other, comparatively milder forms of persecution directed at them

because of a practice of unforeseen practice "sin" before God. Nevertheless, because of "sin" of leadership, thus the whole nation of "Israel" is guilty and must "answer" to God, according to Leviticus 4:3. The scriptural principle holds true today. -- Please carefully consider Ezekiel 36:12-14." *** Also this comment" posted in the same thread... "...Bible prophecy indicates that a major split or major break in the brotherhood of Jehovah's Witnesses, resulting in two factions of JWs, divided off from each other, but co-existing within the same worldwide congregational fold at the same time will occur. This division, which already exists, become MORE ACUTE AFTER, the pivotal date of October 7, 2001...the anniversary date of carrying the Name of God upon themselves as a spiritual nation for 70 YEARS! WHY JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ARE GOD'S PEOPLE, MYSTERY "ISRAEL" OF OUR TIMES October 2001, is the 70th anniversary of the time when all JW congregations worldwide were in position to fully understand what it meant to accept that Name, to carry that Name, Preach that Name, the Name of God, upon themselves. They AGREED before God, Jesus Christ and all of the Heavenly Host, and even earthly man, yes, to carry that Great Name upon themselves -- To carry the weighty responsibility to "Live Up to that Great Name," upon themselves. It was a Covenant Arrangement between God and themselves as a Nation. Numbers 6:27 shows, God's "Blessings" came upon them as a "Covenanted" People before Him...because they agreed to "carry His Name upon themselves. -- See Deut. 26:2; Deut. 28:10; 1 Kings 8:41-43; 2 Chron. 7:14; Daniel 9:19; Jeremiah 25:29; Acts 15:14; Acts 15:17; Romans 2:24; 1 Timothy 6:1; Hebrews 6:10; Revelation 14:1 *** Mystery "Israel," The Answer: Jehovah's Witnesses are mystery "Israel," because primarily, they carry God's Name upon themselves, as a spiritual nation or people. Thus they have been permitted to enter a "Covenant" Relationship with Him, because of this. This could only have happened, unless God allowed it. At present, because of bad leadership, the spiritual nation is "acting wickedly against that Covenant." (Let it be noted, there are other practices and teachings of the nation of Jehovah's Witnesses which also help us to identify them as mystery "Israel" of our day that are NOT mentioned in this treatise.) -- Daniel 11:30 It was indeed, the time when the spiritual nation began to embrace that Great Name before others, yes, preach that accepted identification, that Great Name, unto the world at large. A very, very heavy responsibility indeed...to "declare that Name" to others. -- Deut. 32:3 Psalms 105:1,3; 2 Timothy 2:19 Notice, "In order that the leaders of the world might be duly notified of this proper designation for Jehovah's people this resolution [adopted previously July 26, 1931 at Columbus, Ohio Assembly] and the text of Brother Rutherford's convention address were published in the booklet The Kingdom of the Hope of the World...During October of that year [1931, exactly 70 years ago] a campaign was conducted by the congregations to visit every clergyman, politician and big businessman in their territories with this booklet. In just the United States and Canada 132,066 booklets were put out in this way. Within the next few months this booklet reached the homes of five million others in all parts of the earth." -- Jehovah's Witnesses In the Divine Purpose (pub. 1959), page 126, par. 2 October 1931 -- October 2001 ... a 70-year period...of Carrying God's Name...a period of special "Discipline" or instruction from Him...70 Years of Discipline Upon Israel. *** These events spoken of in this writing, are sure to come, based upon Bible prophecy. The "Reformers", make up the "Two Witness" Movement of Revelation 11th chapter, as we see it among JWs as a nation...as they work among them today. Even now, the "Reformers" and the Non-Reformers co-exist together in the JW Organization. We are quite aware that many JWs are not for any form of "reform" at all. They follow the presumed "F&D Slave" implicitly, completely without question. Still, very shortly both groups will be divided by "heated issues"...after October 7, 2001. However, they will continue to co-exist for a time...still staying together for a period of time. But their "division" will become more pronounced, AFTER October of 2001. It will become visible at that time, much more open, as to their "differences." Thus, a visible, major split is foretold in prophecy for the nation of "Israel," Jehovah's Witnesses at that time. The split will become visible...open for the public and all to see, an already existing split...for now about 2 years. *** This VISIBLE split occurs, as Bible prophecy indicates approximately the same time the "King of the North" in the person of the "small horn," surfaces on the earth's scene...when the spiritual "rebels" against God, "act to a completion." This will be a time for special ACTION for the "sheiks of Judah," who are urged on by the "inhabitants of Jerusalem," reformer supporters. The "Sheiks of Judah" will be encouraged by these newfound supporters, the "inhabitants of Jerusalem." It will be during this time, a time of special "blindness" dealt out by Jehovah God upon "Israel's" leaders for the practice of "sin" when the "Sheiks of Judah" wreak havoc upon the JW organization, and the fight, the differences become quite VISIBLE. -- Please carefully consider Zechariah 12:4-6. *** At this time, the "1,260 days" of "witnessing" or "prophesying" on the part of the "Two Witness" Movement, will indeed, be nearing its finish or completion ...with close to 2 years of that particular period of "witnessing" already passed...the "break in the brotherhood" of "Israel," between "Judah" and "Israel", will now be more pronounced, more discernable...all around this Great Anniversary Date of October 7, 2001. God is always on time to carry out His Word. Bible Prophecy brings it all together for us...in perfect blend and perfect harmony. -- Zechariah 11:14; Daniel 8:23; Revelation 11:3; Isaiah 19:2-4; 55:8-11 *** Also, this comment: "... Just as these things start to occur, a small "remnant" from "Israel" (the "Tents of Judah") will begin to see, how lovingly, Jehovah God has provided many, many clues to assist his people during this time of "Great Distress," through Bible Prophecy. This is something we will have to admit, when we see these events occur...Even those who scoff. -- Zechariah 12:7; Amos 3:7; Jeremiah 30:7; 1 John 4:8; Acts 13:40, 41 "Alas! For that day is a great one, so that there is no other like it [the "Great Tribulation" upon "Jacob"], and it is the time of distress for Jacob [or "Israel"]. But he will be saved even out of it." -- Jeremiah 30:7 Yes, mystery Israel "will be saved even out of it," ... this "Great Tribulation" coming upon the spiritual nation, for their many acts of "sin" and "transgression" against God. The God of the "Holy Covenant" that they VIOLATE continually...following the wicked, nefarious "Man of Lawlessness," who is UNREVEALED at the time of this writing before "Israel." -- Revelation 7:14; 2

Thess. 2:3-12. *** bjc *** Link for post: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=11937&site=3> PS: If you would like more information on the book, or would like to receive a copy of "The Report", you can contact the author at: emcpublications@yahoo.com Hope this helps. *** bjc

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

00:55:02

Comments

ANYONE KNOW IF THE ELDERS HAVE HAD THIS KIND OF TRAINING? Implications for future training include longer and more intensive training periods which involve practice time, observation, and working as a secondary officer with a trained investigator before the trainee becomes a primary officer for the investigation. Key issues for training include child sexual abuse dynamics, children and suggestibility, the sexual abuse disclosure process, child development issues, the use of non-leading questions, the use of interview aids, fact vs. fantasy, rapport building with children, discussion of private parts, and setting the stage for a spontaneous disclosure.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

01:01:14

Comments

SLC = it's me bonnielynn, I've been posting and not leaving my name, don't know why, just got so worked up, I got the info about the training on a fed government site. there are a lot of things to go through, I was hoping to find a fed law to help! If we can find that we may be able to get some REAL serious eye openers! love me, bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

07:01:27

Comments

Request to Jehovah's Witness people: Help me to find (in the bible) the Great Crowd's plan of salvation. The anointed Christians plan is covered quite well. I do not see anything about a plan of salvation for a Great Crowd.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

07:33:23

Comments

So sorry, didn't mean to sound like I was yelling, just a little lazy on the keyboard. I will take all of your comments under advisement. FUZZ

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

07:41:58

Comments

Please show me just one scripture that says "come to Jehovah's organization for salvation". Just one scripture!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

08:28:33

Comments

> <http://www.ageofconsent.com/comments/numbertwentythree.htm>> And what is a pedophile? As sex researchers you might think he or she is a person who is exclusively or to a significant degree sexually attracted to pre-pubertal children. !But as observers of the social and political scene you would have to conclude that a pedophile is a monster who attacks and defiles innocence.!On this definition there can be !no such thing as an innocent or non-practicing pedophile,! though there are in fact saintly individuals who manage heroic life-long feats of restraint – people who, especially if they are elderly bachelors, find themselves rewarded with nothing but constant suspicion. A pedophile thus by definition cannot be an affectionate person, !nor can a child be fond of him once he is unmasked like some alien in a horror movie.! He may for years have seemed to be a pleasant, caring, kind, decent, honorable man, but of course that is all part of his cunning disguise. !And there can be no legitimate private thoughts and private fantasies where such a monster is concerned.! How can the policies insist that the accuser face their MONSTER!SHAME ON THE PEOPLE RUNNING THE ORG! WHY DON'T THEY PUT THIS IN THEIR WATCHTOWER MAG! BLM

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

08:50:57

Comments

Here are a couple more little email addys that might be of assistance! bonnielynn <President George W. Bush ::: president@whitehouse.gov --- Vice President Richard Cheney ::: vice.president@whitehouse.gov

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

08:56:51

Comments

Hey, since this IS a world wide issue...inquiries@un.org <inquiries@un.org>... If the WT can be a member for 10 years, must not be anything wrong with sending a few hundred emails! BLM

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

09:11:08

Comments

It is a grave injustice and shame that because 6 million people were told by a 'worldly' org. that THEY ARE THE ONLY ONES who HE will save! that these 6 million people actually believe it! How can all of them believe this? Is that not 'judging' everyone else? What about the men who brought down that plane on Sept. 11 and saved a lot of innocent lives, forsaking their own like for others? What about all the people working so hard to try and save ANYONE at the trade center? DOES EVERYONE THINK THAT THE ONLY HEROS THAT DID THIS WERE ALL

WITNESSES? What about them, they are going to go to the FATHER and HE going to say 'OH, THANKS FOR THAT BUT YOUR NOT A JEHOVAH WITNESS SO, SO I DO NOT KNOW YOU! I don't think so and if anyone else thinks so then they are the greatest evil, LOVE FOR YOUR NEIGHBOR, LOVE FOR HIM, IS WHAT IS REQUIRED! NOT WHAT WORLDLY ORG YOU ARE A MEMBER OF! AND YES THEY ARE A WORLDLY ORG! BRAGGING ABOUT WHAT THEY ARE BUILDING, BRAGGING ABOUT HOW MANY SLAVES THEY OWN! AND DIS'ING OTHER RELIGIONS FOR DOING EXACTLY WHAT THEY THEMSELVES DO! HOW MUCH MORE WORLDLY CAN AND ORG GET! SHAME ON EVERYONE WHO THINKS THEY ARE BETTER THAN ANOTHER! THAT THINKS A CHILD'S CRY MEANS NOTHING TO THE FATHER! SHAME SHAME SHAME, AND I AM HEARTILY SICK OF NO ONE SEEING THE REAL SHAME IN ALL OF THIS! THEY TEACH THAT WHO EVER PRACTICES EVIL IS NOT OF THE FATHER BECAUSE EVIL AND GOOD DO NOT LIVE TOGETHER! IF IT IS NOT OF THE FATHER IT IS OF SATAN! SO WHO ARE THEY REALLY WORSHIPPING?

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

12:02:13

Comments

Fuzz: You sound just like a Mormon with the 'I'll take it under advisement' comment. You have been called out, by some direct and some humorous posts to defend one the most basic tenets. So lets hear it: 144,000 as a heavenly anointed class going to heaven, while the rest of us either die or watch - defended without quoting a Watchtower article. Go ahead and look it up in Society publications and find a reasonable stream of thought that gets you from the figurative references in Revelation to the 'present understanding' using sound biblical references. I can't tell you how much I'm looking forward to it. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

12:45:29

Comments

SO WHO ARE THEY WORSHIPPING: I remember back when I was getting my indoctrination in the Franklin,MA cong. We went to the hall with my mother, while my father never got caught up in it. During my teens my father and I rarely discussed the teachings - perhaps because of one exception that I remember particularly well. I don't remember the introduction to the conversation, but he asked me if I 'really believed that only JWs would be saved'. I had my immediate answer ready, 'Of course, only the Witnesses practice according to God's word.' Then asked about his mother - did I think God would destroy people like her? Oh I really shined that day! I can excuse myself a bit for being a dumb 15- or 16-year-old. But I reaffirmed my statement that God would destroy all such people. One more point, his mother, my grandmother to whom I had never gotten close, had died a few years earlier. I didn't know it then, but in retrospect I think he missed her quite a bit. Here comes the part where my JW training saved the day. I told him how fortunate it was that his mother had died. It was fortunate she was dead because she now has the promise of resurrection. I can't believe such thoughts ever were in my head and spilled out of my mouth. I now have a 16-year-old and I would be terribly hurt if she were capable of such cold-heartedness. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

14:19:19

Comments

The challenge of thought is to except a belief in Satan or the evilness of human depravity. Are we the evil within or is there an evil of an outside source? This has been asked for centuries, is there viable proof? As far back in human writings there has been written account of gods or angels who come to earth to live. It was suggested by the early Jews that we were influenced by the fallen angels, others like the Greeks said it was the gods who influenced

mankind. Is there proof? Lets examine Satan intellectually, without the obtuse thinking of Christians fundamentalism which pollute the heuristics of our minds. An empirical look is needed at researching Satan from an outside influence instead of using the church, because in this way we have sound reasoning and no purpose in recruiting or scaring others into our way of thinking. *** As far as I remember, Satan's opposition to god has been part of my Christian teaching. I've been taught that Satan will take over my mind if I listen to the wrong music , watching bad movies, and using the known vices of man. Everything that was done to someone that was bad or turned out bad, and was considered evil, was because that individual was influenced by a being that was unseen . I heard expressions like he or she was possessed by bad spirits of some form , so this is why they did what they did. Our teachings included stories of fallen angels who temp men into doing what was bad, even if it meant escaping certain environments that were considered wrong, but was right for the individual. These invisible beings present impinged on our world since the era of Genesis, so I was taught. I think Carl Sagan said it best when he wrote; " if we are in the company of aliens or unseen beings why have they not revealed themselves, leaving evidence of there presents or scientific proof for us to study? " *** This question has allot of validity. Why not? Why is it always left to faith of Satan and his cohorts that they do create evil afflictions upon us? We are taught to believe that god has a resistor, and if we are to join a Christian group we are told to renounce our previous way of life that was evil and resist all the devils works. So, if I were from another faith, I must have been evil? *** Visions have been written down about Satan and given the best of stories. Dante's story is the best of visions of hell and his description of Satan himself. Dante described Satan as a " towering beast with three faces with two wings who was trapped in ice; he rebelled against god". Today, it is no different from then, we have all sorts who blame their thoughts on Satan , their actions, and their hallucinations. I can truly say I have not seen a three faced winged creature, and if I have, I probably would be in an institution and not writing this . I believe Elaine Pagels described Satan best in her book The Origins of Satan, "The Christian tradition has been to demonize the opponents; to solidify ones group by placing that either those within their group or outside their groups as apostates or heretics, it does unify those believing in the same beliefs without question... They are to demonize their enemies and vindicate Jesus followers... The figure Satan becomes, among other things, a way of characterizing ones enemies as an embodiment of transcendent forces. " *** I can not say that I seen Satan without feeling some apprehension. I have seen my own organization comment evil that Satan would be proud of. This phenomena still baffles my mind. I wonder if I could get a great following in telling my vision, probably not, it would be better to say it was a reflection of Christ. I might be able tell it was his reflection off a dirty peace of glass and make a profit. I would be within my rights to proclaim I seen a vision or something, or could it be as Scrooge described when he seen his vision: a potato from the morning breakfast, a bad case of heart burn, or gas from yesterdays dinner. I can not say. Should I consider being excised in a church or in my room before my head spins around. Is it like in the 1800's when men seen pink elephants while intoxicated, today people see green men. Nothing has changed. Christian groups are looking for the Antichrist around every corner. Who can we believe, what group is true? Do you believe me or would anyone place blind faith in my vision? I think not , I probably would get the recommendation to see a Psychiatrist or be committed in some state hospital. Yet I find it very humorous that people drive great distances to see an image of Christ in a cloud or off some poorly washed window. Maybe its the arch deceiver that is creating these crying images or apparitions? The Jewish Kabbalah suggest; "We must constantly clarify the mind, so that it be free of the dross of deceptive fantasies, groundless fears, bad habits, and deficiencies". *** Humans have the tendency for great brutality among one another. The inhumane treatment of one another is not new, it has been dated as far back in human history as one can find. We have some of the most heinous acts of genocide and torture man can do to one another listed just in the bible itself. Is this the fault of Satan? During the middle ages cities were built as a defense against evil men and the demons, the dark ages proves that point . Most of all, we must not forget the inquisitions and purges by the Christian church. The very groups representing god and Christ done most of the evil. Are these organizations part of Satan? Who is to say! We have fears that need to be purged or as the Kabbalah suggest we must clarify the mind. Is Satan a fallen angel? Are we being tested by God? The bible says that Satan has now an earthly kingdom. If so, why has it not been seen. Most religions except the fact it is the United Nation or all governmental powers on earth is Satan's realm . Should we fear these governments? If we are a part of some universal power, I think Satan wouldn't fear revealing himself to some lowly creature as we humans. At least someone would have a picture of him other than Dante's Vision. If we are part of a cosmic struggle, and gods forces are battling evil , we have not much of a choice on what to do or if the decisions we make are correct. How can one prove we are in the right religion? One only need to research and find fault with all or most Christian, Islamic, or cult religions. Elaine Pagels says," Satan as an evil Creature, misleading man, takes on a hidden of little known figure in the early Jewish writings". She also says, "until the first century, Satan then takes on a more prominent position of an ambitious spirit determined to diabolically destroy mankind. We against them has been set to determine the relation to ones own group". I find this empirical explanation sound and befitting modern religion. ***It is my observation that Christians and those of their like use evil to justify their misfortune and the unexplained. Phenomena seems to be given a simple explanation that it is from satanic origin and people with different views are influenced by Satan himself because they have opposite views. I think that man, NOT Satan, created more of the evils we now know and understand . If Satan exist, and is tempting mankind there would be some way of exposing his existence instead of the guess' work by Christian fundamentalist who say everything is evil that they don't understand. I Will end with this thought, that I

believe in god, and man deserves better; however, I think more evil has been done in the name of Christ and not Satan...afraid in Sacramento

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

14:34:50

Comments

Thank you for having a place were people can go for help and comfort. I was also molested as a child,but I wasn't part of the "organization at the time" Up until the dateline show I was an unbaptized publisher in the west congregation in Corpus Christi,Texas. I'm am out of there organization forever. I got rid of all there books in my house. I am now being persecuted for it. Again, Thank you for your website and may God Bless You. Julie Villagomez My email is Juliej316

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

15:51:33

Comments

Hi Guys: It is me Claudine - I have been extremely depressed, and had the flu here, the computer was broken one day and the car the next and my birthday was yesterday - spent alone. *** I use to find some comfort with the WTS giving me all the answers (this is a big confession here)...I am struggling with not being so sure about anything. When I hear the trinity doctrine the stomach goes into knots and then I get so damn pissed off that the WTS did not have the integrity to keep their hands off the UN, protect the witnesses in Malawi, and had enough love and sense to protect innocent children. I cannot believe in hell fire or the trinity and now I can fear that maybe I will burn in hell because I don't believe the trinity! Hell of a thought! I have heard the trinity "explained" - oh my, no way and no sense at all. *** I don't feel too much in touch with God lately. I have no sure sense of "the truth" and then no way to comfort myself during these bad times I go thru. *** I had a routine of scriptures that comforted me and I went to the KH and this was some comfort. *** I feel a little lost these days. Don't want religion but do want God - and then when I pray I don't even know what God's name is anymore! That goes thru my head -I apologize to God for not knowing the correct name to use, for being so confused. I know Jehovah will straighten me out here - just going thru some stuff. But I was so sure before and trusted the WTS -as to their integrity and love for the sheep. I am pissed. Thanks for listening. *** Love Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

16:55:25

Comments

i want to weep...and help..wendy

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

17:21:46

Comments

Claudine, If it is any help, and I hope it is. It really comes down to a few things. FAITH! Love one another as you would yourself, LOVE the FATHER with all of your heart! and if there are things taught to you that are wrong, have

FAITH that the FATHER will provide you with the answers! I call him the FATHER because that is what he is! When Jesus prayed to HIM, Jesus said basically, I have glorified your name. The only name Jesus ever called HIM is FATHER! Jesus also said who ever believes in me and does the will of My FATHER is also my brother, my mother and my sister! WE ARE ALL OF THE FATHERS CHILDREN, THE ONES WHO HAVE FAITH IN HIM! As a friend told me once, "And the rest is details". I was asked just last night if I prayed for my children, When I speak to my FATHER, it is not as much asking for HIS help as much as THANKING HIM FOR IT! FAITH, IT CAN MOVE MOUNTAINS! love bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

17:23:33

Comments

excuse the typo's, my baby was a pulling on my arm! :-) yeah that's my story and I'm sticking to it! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

22:21:10

Comments

Thanks Bonnielynn for the message. I have to get on track! And being thankful has always been the place for me to start - I haven't been appreciating as much as I usually do, but that is the place to begin. Thank you for reminding me. Love, CClaudine b *** Welcome Julie! - That was very bold and brave letting them know, that their policy isn't acceptable *** Buster - I think one of the things that has me depressed is what an horse's ass I have made of myself for all the insensitive, inappropriate, arrogant things I have said to my children, and to others that I cared about OH WELL...as least I have stopped doing that . ***

Remote User:

Date:

01 Aug 2002

Time:

23:48:47

Comments

Hi Claudine! HAPPY, HAPPY BELATED BIRTHDAY! You will remember this one all of your life. Don't worry about all the things you're unsure of. Know that God knows AND CARES about what you are going through RIGHT NOW. Confusion and all. He made you. And he LOVES you. Just as you are. Not as in, 'Well, okay, I guess if I have to...' No, but as in, "Claudine, my beautiful child! Finally you are coming home! I'm SO HAPPY! I love you. Be patient. I will be standing right here with you, for the rest of your life. You're not alone now. And you never will be. I have SO MUCH to show you! And EVERYONE. Trust me. And talk to me all the time. You'll see...Believe me. And sometimes you will hear me talking back to you, too!"

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

06:35:26

Comments

To Claudine...Boy, can I ever relate to what you said above. I've felt exactly the same way. I haven't prayed in such a long time. I believe in God, Jesus etc, but I'm been so mixed up in my head about the Trinity, Hellfire, as you

said...and I just get frustrated with the whole topic. When I hear sermons at churches about the Trinity etc, my stomach turns. I start thinking, How can all these religions believe and teach the Trinity, but only the JW's say it's all wrong. How can so many religions be completely wrong on these topics? I have gotten to the point where I don't think I'll ever really know what is true and what isn't. So many years of JW indoctrination swarms in the back of my mind, that it all gets jumbled up and I just have to start thinking about something else. Happy Belated Birthday! :-) Hang in there girl. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

08:04:13

Comments

... "I the Lord(Jehovah) SEARCH the HEART and examine the MIND, to reward a man according to his conduct, ACCORDING TO WHAT HIS DEEDS deserve." Jeremiah 17:10 ... "Then all the churches will know the *I am he* who SEARCHES HEARTS and MINDS, and I will repay each of you ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS. Revelation 2:23(Jesus) ...

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

09:53:26

Comments

" Make haste to identify the visible theocratic organization of God that represents his king, Jesus Christ. It is essential for life. Doing so, be complete in accepting its every aspect." The Watchtower October 1, 1967 p. 591 (Talk about loaded sentences. It is these type of incredible and dangerous claims that make an organization shy about admitting that mistakes can happen.)(Is the organization "essential for life"? Not as far as the bible is concerned.)

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

14:15:07

Comments

To Claudine, Linda Thoman (also SLC) ...Hi, bjc here. I have following your conversation about "trinity" and "hellfire" teachings in the churches. And how the JW's did not teach this falsehood. I too abhor such teachings too. *** I have a little information that I would like to share on the subject of Jehovah's Witnesses and their unique views on "trinity", "hellfire" doctrines, also what significance these teachings hold with God and so on. I think information might shed some light on these difficult subjects, and the significance of these teachings have in God's eyes in identifying God's Name People today, Israel of today. (Although these teachings by themselves are NOT the only identifier of Israel of our times. There is more.) *** The information I have posted below is taken from the book "The Report" written by a JW back in 1994, who left the organization because of so much wrongdoing on the part of the WTS. The author does see the JW's as a people adrift, coming ever so close to outright worship of the WTS Headquarters in rank apostasy and idolatry. In his book, he addresses these concerns and others and cites bible prophecy to prove his contention. The article is lengthy, so I will print it out in three (3) part sections for your perusal. Enjoy! *** bjc2read@yahoo.com *** PART I "The Report" Volume I pages 41-63 *** --- THE REPORT book --- *** JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES MEASURED IN THE LIGHT OF THE SCRIPTURES *** FACT: The Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation and people, are the only organized people on the face of the earth who actually carry God's Name (Jehovah) upon themselves. In fact, the teachings listed on the accompanying chart (page 64) are indeed teachings of the Jehovah's Witnesses. However, these merely represent fundamental truths, many of which, have been known throughout the centuries. No, these fundamental truths are not the exclusive knowledge of the Jehovah's Witnesses. No, not at all! Therefore, we ask the all-important question, namely: Does possessing these fundamental truths, by themselves, really prove that the Jehovah's Witnesses as an organization today are the True Religion of our time? No! In stead, what the Jehovah's

Witnesses presently possess as a nation in the form of Bible knowledge and understanding, under the tutorship and direction of the Watchtower Society, does not measure up to the lofty Biblical description of true religion in its complete sense. They best resemble the Jewish nation, under the tutorship of the Pharisees and religious leaders of Jesus' day! They have a "FRAMEWORK OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH", as Paul described. (See Romans 2:20.) You may remember that it was mentioned earlier in "The Report", the article God's Name People and the Framework of the Truth, the following in reference to Ancient Israel and their privilege of carrying God's Personal Name upon themselves: "... It was the placing of this particular Name upon the Jewish nation that brought special "blessings" upon them. In fact, it was the 'placing of His Name upon' ancient Israel, in itself, that made them a special people for His possession. (See Numbers 6:27.) The placing of God's Personal Name upon the Jewish nation proved to be the single most outstanding characteristic that identified them as His people, His inheritance, it identified them as being 'Israel.'" There can be no question but that the privilege of being "called by God's Name" in itself made the Jewish nation, God's Name people. No people, except the 1st century congregation of Christians, were so privileged to be 'called by God's Personal Name,' at least up until the year of 1931. "1931, you say...what happened in 1931?" Well, if you are one of Jehovah's Witnesses you may remember precisely what occurred in the year of 1931. PLEASE NOTE: It was in the year of 1931, that the International Bible Students then took the name upon themselves of Jehovah's Witnesses. Therefore, it is was this most important singular act, that is of placing this distinct Name — God's own Personal Name upon themselves, that actually made this people become "Israel" - modern-day "Israel" of our times. Think about it. With the appearance of the October 15th issue of the Watchtower Magazine, we find the first appearance of the Name "Jehovah" upon the cover of this particular magazine. The name itself had been resolutely adopted by a large assembly of International Bible Students, and the current President of the International Bible Students, in the previous summer of 1931 at a convention at Columbus, Ohio. Also, we notice that this particular issue of the Watchtower Magazine, October 15, 1931 in an iconoclastic fashion, removed the symbol of the "cross" from the front cover of it for the first time. The years to follow 1931 would give clear evidence that Jehovah's Witnesses had indeed become modern-day "Israel" of Bible prophecy, whether the prophecy be favorable or unfavorable. Jehovah's Witnesses themselves, in the year of 1931, entered a "covenant" with Jehovah God, just as the ancient Israelite nation did at Mount Sinai. The "covenant" or contract entered into was in the form of a resolution, adopted by the assembly of International Bible Students congregated at Columbus, Ohio, during the dates of July 24-30, 1931. This point is highlighted for us in the publication, Jehovah's Witnesses — Proclaimers of God's Kingdom, pg. 156, par. #2 which says: "THAT, having been bought with the precious blood of Jesus Christ our Lord and Redeemer, justified and begotten by Jehovah God and called to his kingdom, we unhesitatingly declare our entire allegiance and devotion to Jehovah God and his kingdom; that we are servants of Jehovah God commissioned to do a work in his name, and, in obedience to his commandment, to deliver the testimony of Jesus Christ, and to make known to the people that Jehovah is the true and Almighty God; therefore we joyfully embrace and take the name which the mouth of the Lord God has named, and we desire to be known as and called by the name, to wit, Jehovah's Witnesses. — Isa. 43:10-12" And so, we can clearly see that the nation of Jehovah's Witnesses had indeed, entered a "covenant" or contract to carry the personal Name of God. They had sworn their allegiance and obedience to this same God, the God of Jacob, by way of a public declaration and resolution. They had now taken upon themselves the responsibility that came with becoming, modern-day "Israel," of our times. And of course, Jehovah would himself, be obligated to hold them to this sworn oath of responsibility. IDENTIFYING MODERN-DAY JERUSALEM AND ISRAEL The Bible's fundamental or basic truths, as revealed in the Law Covenant given Moses, can be traced down from the nation of Israel, down through the 1st century congregation, and further down until our day and time. Yes, these basic "truths" about God have survived for thousands of years! And how have these basic truths survived, particularly through the years since the 1st century congregation? Well, we find upon examination of the historical facts, that these fundamental truths have been maintained by small Christian groups down through the years, since the 1st century congregation of Christians. These small Christian groups, acting as "custodians of truth," formed little clusters, and were known by various names, down through the centuries. These little groups kept certain characteristics, certain similarities, that made them appear very much like ancient Israel, as well as the first century congregation, in their form of worship and have maintained a "thread of truth" right down till our day. Take for example, the Ten Commandments. The first and second commandments in particular, were often visible within the ranks of small Christian groups, down through the centuries. (Exodus 20:3,4; Deut. 6:4) These same characteristics can actually serve, in our day and time, to identify: Modern-day Israel, or Jerusalem of our times, Jehovah's Witnesses. The table below highlights these characteristics. See if you, the reader, can pick out the similarities between "Israel" of old, and modern-day "Israel" spoken of in Bible prophecy — Jehovah's Witnesses. Remember, it is the "framework of Truth" that differentiates them from all other religions upon the face of the earth today. (Romans 2:20) The following characteristics distinguish them as modern-day Israel. They are: Ancient Israel's Key Characteristics: 1) Called by God's Personal Name 2) Mono-theistic (one God concept) 3) Iconoclastic (no images in worship) Similarities with, Jehovah's Witnesses as "Israel" who are also: 1) Called by God's Personal Name 2) Mono-theistic (non-trinitarian) 3) Iconoclastic (against images) We also cannot help but notice, that the Jehovah's Witnesses have become known, the world over, for their relentless attacks upon the doctrine of the great main-line religions of our time. And this is much to their credit, make no mistake about that. Based upon the foregoing, we notice that the Jehovah's Witnesses have scripturally demonstrated the church's failure in: (a) bringing honor to God's Personal Name, Jehovah (b) propounding the error and blasphemy of the trinity doctrine (c) propounding the error and blasphemy of eternal torment in Hellfire

(d) the ungodly promotion of images in worship such as the cross. Nevertheless, these beliefs mentioned above, which are presently held by Jehovah's Witnesses, are actually for the most part, consistent with the beliefs of a group of 12th century Christians called the "Albigensians." The following is a brief description taken from the publication, *The Story of Civilization Volume 4, The Age of Faith* (pg. 771, 772), about the "Albigensians" and their beliefs: "...Opponents describe the Albigensians as rejecting the sacraments, the Mass, the veneration of images, the Trinity ... They made the Sermon on the Mount the essence of their ethics. They were taught to love their enemies, to care for the sick and the poor, never to swear, always to keep the peace, force was never moral, even against infidels, ... one should quietly trust that in the end God would triumph over evil, without using evil means." The historical source also tells us of other valuable points such as among the "Albigensians," "There was no hell or purgatory in their theology." Further, the same source states that this particular group of Christians: "... denied that the [Catholic] Church was the Church of Christ; St. Peter had never come to Rome, had never founded the papacy; the popes were successors to the emperors, not the apostles. Christ had no place to lay His head, but the pope lived in a palace...these lordly archbishops and bishops (of the Catholic church), these worldly priests, these fat monks, were the Pharisees of old returned to life! The Roman Church, they were sure, was the 'Whore of Babylon,' the clergy were a Synagogue of Satan, the pope was Antichrist." And this same source tells us that the group disdained the Roman Catholic Church's: "... confession, holy water, the cross; they called the churches 'dens of thieves,' and Catholic priests seemed to them 'traitors, liars, and hypocrites.'" Again, the facts according to the source: "*The Story of Civilization*," the "Albigensians," 1) disbelieved the trinity 2) were against giving veneration to images 3) did not believe in hellfire nor purgatory 4) were taught to love their enemies, keep the peace at all cost 5) taught that the Catholic Church was the "Whore of Babylon." 6) taught the Clergy was the Synagogue of Satan. 7) disdained "holy water" and "confession" 8) were totally against the "cross" 9) called the church a "den of thieves," and 10) called the Catholic priests "traitors," "liars," and "hypocrites." Now, we ask: Among religions today, which one does this sound most like? You know the answer, is that not so? If you have spent anytime studying the Bible with Jehovah's Witnesses or if you are yourself one of Jehovah's Witnesses, you indeed, know the answer. There can be no question but that there is a distinct and clear similarity in the religious convictions with this particular group, and the beliefs and convictions of Jehovah's Witnesses today. No, we are not trying to say that these early groups had the exact same beliefs on every single doctrine. We realize that during the years following the demise of the 1st century congregation, under the direction of the apostles, many superstitions and false beliefs surfaced among professed Christians. No doubt, it was a great struggle for these small groups to maintain any standard of faith in the face of the overwhelming odds against them. But the point we are making is that their beliefs are quite similar, if one would take the time to analyze the evidence. Therefore, the evidence proves that many fundamental teachings that Jehovah's Witnesses presently believe, did not actually originate with Charles Taze Russell as some believe, but were beliefs previously held by Christian groups such as the Arians, Waldenses, Lollards, Albigensians, Annabaptists, early Unitarians and numerous other groups of Christians for centuries. Yes, there is a common thread of truth that has been maintained down throughout the years since Jesus. But remember, these truths only represent the "framework of Truth." However, the great "sacred secrets" or "mysteries" [Greek: *mysterions*] of the Bible would continue to be held in secret until the "time of the end." (Daniel 12:4,9) To be sure, as Jesus said at John 16:13, the day would come when the following would be true: "However, when that one arrives, the spirit of the truth, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak of his own impulse, but what things he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things coming." Yes, God's people could one day look forward to the time when the "spirit of truth" would "guide them" into "all" of the "truth" — beyond simply the "framework of truth," but "all" of the "truth." THE "CHILD-LEADER" FOR THE NATION OF ISRAEL Paul described the level of "truth" possessed by the Jewish nation during his day by saying: "If, now, you are a Jew in name and are resting upon law and taking pride in God, and you know his will and approve of things that are excellent because you are orally instructed out of the Law; and you are persuaded that you are a guide of the blind, a light for those in darkness, a corrector of the unreasonable ones, a teacher of babes, and having the framework of the knowledge and of the truth in the Law." Yes, Paul states that even though the Jewish people were "persuaded," (no doubt by their leaders) that they were provided by God as a "guide of the blind, a light for those in darkness, a corrector of unreasonable ones, teachers of babes," — what they merely possessed was only a "framework" or superstructure of "knowledge" and "truth," which was based upon the "Law covenant" handed down by Moses. No, the Jewish nation did not have the complete picture. The "Law" was to merely act as a "tutor," until the Christ arrived. (Galatians 3:24) The Greek word Paul employs for "framework" is *mor'pho-sin* which literally means a "form" or outline of something. Strong's Exhaustive Concordance describes the word as meaning a "formation," or "appearance" or "semblance" of something. Vines Expository of New Testament Words states that the word *morphosis* means: "a form or outline, denotes ... an image or impress, an outward semblance of knowledge of the truth." And again, what had given this "form," "outline" or "outward semblance of knowledge of the truth" to the Jewish nation? Paul again answers by saying it was the "Law" of Moses, as the Jews understood it. Let's notice what Paul said about it at Galatians 3:24 which says: "Consequently the Law has become our tutor [Greek: *pedagogue*] leading to Christ, that we might be declared righteous due to faith." We notice from what Paul states here that the "Law" given by Moses, actually became a "tutor" or literally a "child-leader" for the nation. Strong's Exhaustive Concordance describes the Greek word for "tutor" [*pedagogue*] as meaning: "a boy-leader, i.e. a servant whose office it was to take the children to school." Yes, the "tutor's" primary function was to simply "take the children to school," and that is all. No, he was not the primary instructor of the children at all. Vines Expository makes additional comments on this word

by saying: "...the idea of instruction is absent. In this and allied words the idea is that of training, discipline, not of impartation of knowledge. The paidagogos was not the instructor of the child; he exercised a general supervision over him and was responsible for his moral and physical well-being. Thus understood, paidagogos is appropriately used with 'kept in ward' and 'shut up,' whereas, to understand it as equivalent to 'teacher,' introduces an idea entirely foreign to the passage..." Therefore, if by chance, the national leaders got carried away somehow, and begin to feel that they had all the instruction they needed to teach the people, the results would be disastrous. Further, if the religious leaders began to feel as if they themselves should be the final word on all religious matters, they would have gotten far away from their assignment of using the "law" as a "child-leader," or "tutor" for the nation until the Messiah came. Certainly, the religious leaders would have gone far off the track if they began to give too much credence to their particular understanding and interpretation of what the "Law" Covenant really meant for the Jewish nation, before the promised Messiah arrived on the scene. And of course, this is precisely what happened to the Jewish nation whose leaders began to think of themselves as having more than a mere "framework of knowledge of truth." According to Paul, what the Jewish nation actually possessed was simply enough to 'take them to school,' but since Jesus Christ was the actual "teacher," or "instructor," his teachings were much more advanced, accurate, and to the point, than what people of his day had ever experienced. So, when Jesus came to the nation of Israel, what did he find? Did he not find the nation being led by an unscriptural council of 71 men called the "Sanhedrin." Yes, that's exactly what he found. The "Sanhedrin" was totally, an unscriptural arrangement, nowhere to be found in the "Law" at all. The Sanhedrin was made up of "Sadducees," "Pharisees" and "scribes," and there can be no question that among them there existed a serious lack of "knowledge" since the Bible tells us that it was these leaders who led the way in ultimately rejecting Christ's teachings. It was primarily these individuals who by their leadership caused the nation to lose their relationship with Jehovah God, was it not? The Sanhedrin was presided over by the Sadducee High Priest Caiaphas, and the Bible tells us this revealing information about the Sadducees at Acts 23:8: "For Sadducees say there is neither resurrection nor angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees publicly declare them all." No, the Sadducees did not believe in God's power of "resurrection," of "angels," nor of "spirit." This was because the Sadducees did not believe any part of the Hebrew text but the writings of Moses, the first five books of the Bible. Think of the implications of what this means. This would mean that the entire Jewish nation was led in worship by a High Priest who did not have faith in the holy writings of Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel. No, he did not believe in the Bible's accounts of Elijah and Elisha's resurrection of the dead. And yet, he was the spiritual leader of the nation when Jesus arrived on the scene. And were the Pharisees any better? No, Josephus, the Jewish historian who at one time described himself as a Pharisee, according to Harper's Bible Dictionary reports: "They [Pharisees] believed that the soul survives death and is punished or rewarded with another life." — pg. 783 Clearly, the Pharisees were influenced by false pagan teachings of Greek philosophers, prevalent during such time. And yet, this is what they believed. This is what they taught. There can be no question but that the nation of Israel, under the leadership of the Sadducees and Pharisees, had strayed a long way away from the "truth," as we know it today. However, we remember, Paul states at Romans 2:20, the nation still had the "Law," the "tutor," the "child-leader" that was to assist them, that was to lead them to the Christ. Yes, they had the "semblance," the "outline," the "framework of the knowledge of the truth." That's what they had. And that was enough or sufficient from Jehovah's standpoint, to bring them as a nation, to the Christ, their final instructor. Therefore, just as the Jewish nation had the teachings of the "Law" covenant that would act as a "tutor" leading to the Christ, so also the "framework of truth" down through the centuries would also act as a "tutor," "child-leader," until God's time to reveal the "sacred secrets" of the Bible. (Galatians 3:24) Remember, these are only the ABC's of religious truth, you might say. The Jehovah's Witnesses revived many of these teachings during the time of C.T. Russell in the early 1870's, but have progressed no farther. Nevertheless, these basic truths have served to make the Witnesses as a people separate, distinct, different from all the other forms of worship on earth today. These truths, coupled with being "called by God's Name," really make them Modern-day "ISRAEL." *** End of Part I -- "The Report" *** EMC Publications PO Box 230445 Montgomery, Ala 36123 email: emcpublications@yahoo.com *** bjc ***

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

14:22:13

Comments

To: Claudine, Linda Thoman, (& SLC) *** "The Report" part II - pages 41-63 *** PROPHECY — FAR BEYOND FUNDAMENTAL TRUTHS *** However, many of their present and supposedly more advanced doctrinal beliefs, strictly formulated by the Watchtower Society on the more deeper matters of prophecy, are incorrect and cannot be Biblically substantiated. And this in turn, automatically makes for an elementary education of the scripture for the rank and file Jehovah's Witness. In our examination of the Watchtower Society's teachings, we stress prophecy here, since the average Jehovah's Witness, due to the Society's teaching, sees all unfavorable prophecy pertaining to "Israel" or "Jerusalem" as applying to the churches of Christendom and/or pagandom. Let's notice this comment from the

publication Insight On the Scriptures under the subject of "Unfaithful Jerusalem." It states: "Since much that is said concerning Jerusalem in the Scriptures is in condemnation of her, it is clear that only when faithful did Jerusalem symbolize Jehovah's heavenly organization and, at times, the true Christian congregation, 'the Israel of God.' (Ga 6:16) When unfaithful, it was pictured as a prostitute and an adulterous woman; it became like the pagan Amorites and Hittites that once controlled the city. (Eze 16:3, 15, 30-42) As such, it could only represent apostates, those following a 'prostitute' course of infidelity to the God whose name they claim to bear. — Jas 4:4" Now, let's pay close attention to the main point of their explanation. It says: "It can thus be seen that 'Jerusalem' is used in a multiple sense, and the context must in each case be considered to gain correct understanding." — Vol. II. pg. 49 CHECKING THE CONTEXT? And so, the Watchtower Society says that we can determine whom "Jerusalem" represents by the surrounding context of scriptures. However, in the case of the scriptural example they cited as proof, namely Eze 16:3, 15, 30-42, did the Watchtower Society themselves check the context here? Evidently they didn't because notice what verses 59-62 of the same chapter says about the 'prostituting, adulterous woman': "For this is what the Lord Jehovah has said, 'I also must do with you just as you have done, because you despised the oath in breaking [my] covenant. And I, I myself, must remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I must establish for you an indefinitely lasting covenant... And you will certainly remember your ways and feel humiliated ... And I, I myself, will establish my covenant with you; and you will have to know that I am Jehovah, in order that you may remember and actually be ashamed and you may no more come to have any reason to open [your] mouth because of your humiliation, when I make an atonement for you for all that you have done,' is the utterance of the Lord Jehovah." Did you notice that the same 'adulterous, prostitute woman' is now spoken of as being given an "indefinitely lasting covenant?" And did you also notice that the sins of this same 'Hittite, Amorite-like woman' is now being 'atoned' for by Jehovah? And further, once she has been 'atoned' for, she can now regain her good standing with Jehovah, the kind of standing she had with Him in the beginning. As Jehovah said: "I must remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth." Clearly, this "adulterous woman" is now being RESTORED to Jehovah's favor! That point is crystal clear, isn't it? And so we can see that if an individual were to do exactly as suggested by the Society he would find that the same "woman" spoken of as an "adulterous," "Hittite," and "Amorite," is also the same "woman" that is to be 'atoned for' and subsequently receives an "indefinitely lasting covenant." Now, does that sound like the religions of Pagandom and/or Christendom to you? Again, let's keep in mind what the Society actually said was their definition as to how one can 'correctly understand' the verses in question. Yes, we want to be able to correctly identify modern-day "Jerusalem" in these prophecies, right? The Watchtower Society says: If it's good, then "Jerusalem" [or Israel] represents God's people. And, if the context indicates bad, it merely represents false worshippers, "apostates," or "prostitute" "pagan nations" — in other words, Christendom and/or Pagandom. However, as you have just observed, what do we conclude if the context of prophecy shows both good and bad for the same said "Jerusalem" [or Israel]? Remember, in many, many passages, if we really examine the entire context of the verses considered, we see that the same "Jerusalem" that is spoken of in an unfavorable light, is later spoken of as having received "restoration" by the hand of God! Now, how do we explain that? Also, many prophecies demonstrate that the same "Jerusalem" [or Israel] who previously had a good standing before Him, later embark upon an unrepentant course of sin and are the very ones that ultimately bring on an estranged relationship with God, and finally become the recipients of severe discipline from His hand! And finally, it is from this "Lo-ammi" or disowned state, that they [Israel] have to be "restored." (Hosea 1:8, 9) Think about it. Let's reason upon this: It would certainly make more sense to believe that these prophecies could only apply to one "Jerusalem," one people, Jehovah's Witnesses — the true "Israel of God." Really, the only people, who have the real capacity to 'leave the Holy Covenant' are the people who are in the "Holy Covenant" with Him, right? (Daniel 11:30) And Jehovah's Witnesses say that they are the only people, truly, in the "New Covenant" with Jehovah, right? For remember, Christendom is not in any "Holy Covenant" with Jehovah God whatsoever, are they? Now, doesn't that make more sense, when you really, really think about it. What is more, the "Israel" in question mentioned in prophecy could only represent, and we repeat only represent, the "Israel of God" that has been "covenanted" to Him in marriage. (See Isaiah 54:5-8.) Furthermore, contrary to what the Watchtower Society says, Christendom has never "claimed to bear" God's Personal Name, Jehovah. They completely avoid the use of His Name today, as they have for centuries! Therefore, Christendom could not in any way, shape or form fit the Biblical description of "Israel," since they are: (a) trinitarian, (b) lovers of icon or image worship, and (c) quite simply HATE the Personal Name of God, Jehovah. Therefore, how could Christendom, or any religion of pagandom really represent the "Israel of God," spoken of prophetically in scripture. That would simply be an IMPOSSIBILITY. Think about it. To further this thought, let's take another excellent example in Isaiah 2:1-9. The Jehovah's Witnesses have all been taught that verses 1-4 have application upon themselves, in their present state of increase, in our day and time. But have you ever read the remaining 5 verses in context. Let's notice these: "O men of the house of Jacob, come and let us walk in the light of Jehovah." "For you have forsaken your people, the house of Jacob. For they have become full of what is from the East, and they are practitioners of magic like the Philistines, and with the children of foreigners they abound. And their land is filled with silver and gold, and there is no limit to their treasures. And their land is filled with horses, and there is no limit to their chariots. And their land is filled with worthless gods. To the work of one's hands they bow down, to that which one's fingers have made. And earthling man bows down, and man becomes low, and you cannot possibly pardon them." Now keep in mind, that the Watchtower Society has never explained the remaining five verses in their publications, namely verses 5 - 9, which shows us that the same "Jacob" [or Israel], who in verses 1-4 has great increase and people streaming to Jehovah's Mountain, in these verses are

spoken of as being polluted, and completely unclean before Jehovah in these same "last days." Now, how could "Israel" picture God's people [Jehovah's Witnesses] in the first 4 verses, and someone else [like Christendom] in the remaining 5 verses? And what's more, the prophecy shows that those who refuse the invitation to 'come and walk in the light,' away from such a bad environment, will ultimately lose his favor totally! And so we can see that the Jehovah's Witnesses as a people will be faced with a grave situation in the very near future, according to PROPHECY! Think about it. However, keep in mind, that this is not to suggest that there are no discerning ones among them. To the contrary, no doubt, there may be many who are searching the scriptures because they have many, many questions concerning what is being taught them by the Watchtower Society. Neither, is this said to imply that there are none who are sincere among them either. No, because prophecy clearly indicates that many from among the family of Jehovah's Witnesses will prevail in the end. Daniel 11:32-35 clearly indicates this fact! No, but what we are saying is that, the Jehovah's Witnesses as a whole, have not matured as a people or nation, spiritually speaking, the same as the Jewish nation is Jesus' day. Therefore, they correspond perfectly, in almost every detail and way, to the Jewish nation of Jesus' day under the Pharisees and Sadducees. And by so corresponding, they fulfill many, many prophecies, spoken of in the Prophetic books of the Bible concerning "Israel," God's people of our time. And the essay or dissertation called: "THE REPORT" has been written to demonstrate such fulfillment among Jehovah's Witnesses of our time. — Hebrews 6:1,2; Matthew 9:36; Ezekiel 21:7 This same lack of spiritual progress will ultimately cause them to fail, again according to prophecy, as a light-bearing organization according to the standard set by Jesus Christ himself, our exemplar. And this will be despite the fact that they now carry the Name of God, Jehovah, upon themselves. Remember: it is this Name that has set them apart from all other religions. And, on the other hand, it is this same Name that carries with it grave responsibilities as we have seen. Yes, Jehovah's people must live up to that Name! — See Deuteronomy 28:58-62. "COMMANDMENTS OF MEN" STUMBLES NATION Well, remember Jesus told the Pharisees what was really wrong with their worship by saying as recorded at Matthew 15:9: "It is in vain that they worship me [Jehovah] because they teach as doctrines the COMMANDMENT OF MEN." Did you notice that the teaching of 'commandments of men' could result in the worship of the entire nation being subsequently aborted, rendered "in vain," even? Yes, the Jewish leaders had rendered the people's worship in "vain" because of teaching "commandments of men." This is very displeasing to Jehovah God. These "teachings of men" are viewed by Jehovah as "leaven" that corrupts the entire nation. (Matthew 16:12; 1 Corinthians 5:6) By teaching the "commandments of men," the Pharisees could control the people and make them think what they wanted them to think. The people were thus following the "commandments of men" and not the commandments of God, involving themselves in IDOLATRY, creature worship even, which is very offensive to Jehovah. And we know that Jehovah will not tolerate, nor except such worship, even if it is given in His name! The same thing is happening today among the Jehovah's Witnesses under the direction of the Watchtower Society as teachers. Think about it. Therefore, remember, "You must not have any god before my face." (Exodus 20:3) Also: "I will not share my glory with anyone." — Isaiah 42:8. Oh, the Watchtower Society projects the image that they understand completely, that is, the prophecies of the Bible, even in detail. But the facts reveal, they do not and are actually very confused in their teachings and doctrines on the "deeper things of God." (1 Cor. 2:10) Furthermore, some Jehovah's Witnesses have become enthusiastic advocates of the Watchtower Society — religious fanatics, if you will, like Paul was in the beginning, and may not even be aware of it. These extremists, are in fact, actually following the teachings or "commandments of men" — The Watchtower Society, not God's Word on all matters. Many of these are "elders" in the congregation. (Mark 7:7,8) In more recent years, it has been noticed, that newer policies and procedures have been added, that we believe, will produce in the end, a cult of MINDLESS FOLLOWERS who operate and carry out their "sacred service" independent of inspired thought from God's Word the Bible! These individuals may become dangerous in the end, again, according to prophecy. (See Matthew 24:9-12; John 16:2.) Remember, all of this has been prophesied in scripture. Hard to believe? Well, all one has to do is make a close examination of the teachings and policies of the Jehovah's Witnesses and this startling fact will become quite clear. The dissertation called "THE REPORT", based upon Ezekiel 21:7, is designed to reveal these facts. *** End of Part II "The Report" Volume I *** EMC Publications PO Box 230445 Montgomery, Ala 36123 email: emcpublications@yahoo.com *** bjc ***

Remote User:**Date:****02 Aug 2002****Time:****14:24:17****Comments**

To Claudine, Linda Thoman (& SLC) *** Part III. -- "The Report" pgs 41-63 *** DISTRESS FOR THE NATION FORETOLD *** Jeremiah 30:7 foretold great "distress" for God's Name people in the last days by saying: "Alas! For that day is a great one, so that there is no other like it, and it is the time of distress for Jacob. But he will be saved even out of it." — New World Translation Yes, as mentioned earlier, Bible prophecy indicates that the Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation will be decimated of population, (like the Jewish nation), with only a remnant left of the nation

to continue true worship because of sin and transgression against Jehovah's Law! Yes, and because of such sin, a distinct separation will occur in the brotherhood of Jehovah's Witnesses. Yes, the "stick of Judah" will separate from the "stick of Joseph." And yet, after a period of discipline, they will indeed, come back together again. Please carefully consider the following scriptural citations and these points will become quite visible: 1) Isaiah 11:12, 13 2) Ezekiel 37:15-23 3) Hosea 1:11 4) Zechariah 11:14 5) Jeremiah 30:1-3 However, during the interim of the same said separation, Jehovah will strike His people in the form of "severe" discipline. And then, after severe "trampling" as the scriptures indicate, this discipline is to be followed by intense light of "understanding" from Jehovah God concerning their transgressions against Him. Yes, they will then come to "understand" that `all the prophets' pointed forward to this day of discipline for the Christian congregation. — Revelation 12:6,14; Acts 3:21 Isaiah 30:26 puts it this way by saying: "And the light of the full moon must become as the light of the glowing [sun]; and the very light of the glowing [sun] will become seven times as much, like the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah binds up the breakdown of his people and heals even the severe wound resulting from the stroke BY HIM." Also Jeremiah 23:19,20 which says: "Look! a windstorm of Jehovah, rage itself, has gone forth, an onward-sweeping tempest. Upon the head of the wicked ones it will whirl. The burning anger of Jehovah will not turn back until he will have carried out and until he will have made the ideas of his heart come true. In the final part of the days you people [Israel] will give your consideration to it with understanding. — See also Jeremiah 30:23, 24. Make no mistake, Jehovah is going to discipline His people "Israel" (Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation) — in the most "severe" way. And yet, happily in the end, a core of true worshippers taken from the Jehovah's Witnesses will be eventually made into a "strong nation" with the help and assistance of others, who are onlookers of these Biblical events of the future. Hard to believe? Again, let's notice what Micah 4:6,7 prophetically says of the future for God's people: "In that day, says the LORD [JEHOVAH], I will assemble the lame and gather those who have been driven away, and those whom I have afflicted. The lame I will make the remnant, and those who were cast off, a strong nation; and the LORD [JEHOVAH] will reign over them in Mount Zion now and forevermore." — Oxford Annotated Bible EXILE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES — WHEN? Now, we may remember that the Watchtower Society has taught for some time that first Jesus Christ began his reign over God's people in 1914 and then, Jehovah God allowed His people, Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation, to go off into in "exile," that is into "Babylon" during the years of 1918-19. (See July 1 Watchtower 1982 pg. 24, 25.) However, as you have just read in the above scripture, the exile of God's people actually comes BEFORE Jehovah begins His reign over His people. Yes, before His glorious reign. And that "reign" is to last "forevermore," or as the New World Translation says: till "time indefinite." Yes, Jehovah's rule over His people will never cease, but it comes only after His people, Jehovah's Witnesses, first go off into exile, away from Jehovah's face. That's what the scriptures indicate. Therefore, we can see that the Watchtower Society has reversed the order of events. Yes, they have placed Christ coming into Kingdom power in the year of 1914, and the exile of his people coming after that. Whereas, the scripture clearly states that the exile precedes Jehovah God's reign (in the hands of Jesus) over his people, the Watchtower Society has reversed these events to accommodate their doctrine of 1914. Their understanding on this matter is clearly incorrect, and Micah 4:6,7 proves it. Also, Isaiah 49:19-21 speaks prophetically of God's people after being disciplined: "Though you were ruined and made desolate and your land laid waste, now you will be too small for your people, and those who devoured you will be far away. The children born during your bereavement will yet say in your hearing, `this place is too small for us;' Then you will say in your heart, `Who bore me these? I was bereaved and barren; I was exiled and rejected. Who brought these up? I was left all alone, but these — where have they come from?'" — New International Version; See also Isaiah 65:1; Romans 11:25, 26. Now this really brings us to the heart of our position as EMC Publications. This point brings us full circle since it tells the entire story about Jehovah's Witnesses and their future destiny under the direction of the Watchtower Society. For years now our message as stated has been the following: "Jehovah's Witnesses, as modern-day `Israel' — destined to fall and be restored." Yes, we believe that Jehovah's Witnesses are destined to "fall," under the leadership of the Watchtower Society, and yet, they will later be regrouped, "restored," according to Bible prophecy. The wickedness we see prevalent today among the nation of Jehovah's Witnesses can no doubt be largely attributed to the leadership of the organization, the Watchtower Society. Therefore, rather than completely destroy the entire nation of Jehovah's Witnesses, Jehovah chooses to "discipline" the nation, or people, to bring a "remnant" to their senses. However, we feel, the Watchtower Society and its Governing Body, as a corporate structure, will receive a very, special punishment — utter destruction! That too will be explained in detail, scripturally, in "THE REPORT" document. Although Jehovah God could exercise his Almighty power to destroy the entire nation of Jehovah's Witnesses from the face of the earth with one swipe according to Malachi 4:5, 6 — nevertheless, in His mercy, and "loyalty" to His promises, His Name and "covenant" with them, He chooses to exercise certain provisions within His contract with the nation, much like the ones Solomon spoke of as found at 1 Kings 8:46-50 which says: "In case they [Israel] sin against you [Jehovah] (for there is no man that does not sin), and you have to be incensed at them and abandon them to the enemy, and their captors actually carry them off captive to the land of the enemy distant or nearby; and they indeed come to their senses [`be think themselves' KJV] in the land where then have been carried off captive, and they actually return and make request to you for favor in the land of their captors, saying, `We have sinned and erred, we have acted wickedly'; and they indeed return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who carried them off captive, and they indeed pray to you in the direction of their land that you gave to their forefathers, the city that you have chosen and the house that I have built to your name; you must also hear from the heavens, your established place of dwelling, their prayer and their request for favor, and you must execute

judgment for them, and you must forgive your people who had sinned against you and all their transgressions with which they transgressed against you..." Amazingly, this information you have just read, is just as applicable to modern-day Jehovah's Witnesses, as it was for the nation of Israel, thousands of years ago. And, believe it or not, scriptural prophecies such as Micah 4:6, 7 and Isaiah 30:26 and Jeremiah 23:20 are prophecies that are yet to be fulfilled! Yes, they remain to be fulfilled in the near future, and will surely be fulfilled upon modern-day Israel, God's Name people, the Jehovah's Witnesses. Think about it. But, you may be saying: "Why should they (the Jehovah's Witnesses) be disciplined so severely?" Again, it is because they, like the Jewish Nation, are in a covenant relationship with Jehovah God. Yes, the Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation have dedicated their lives, not to Jesus Christ, the Son of God — but to JEHOVAH, the Great God of Jacob, and therefore must be held accountable to that solemn oath the same as the Jewish nation was held to the one made at Mt. Sinai. (See Exodus 19:7,8) The Bible is clear: 'What you vow, pay to God, for he has no pleasure in fools. It is better not to vow, than vow and do not pay.'— Ecclesiastes 5:4-6 The Jehovah's Witnesses as a nation, have made such a vow. They have made a dedication before Jehovah and are therefore in a "covenant" with Him. They must either fulfill the terms of that agreement or pay for their disobedience. But you must be saying, "what disobedience?" "How are they acting disobediently?" Well, again, "THE REPORT" will answer these questions. But suffice it to say for now, that the Jehovah's Witnesses, as an organization, have been prophesied about many times in the Bible. Yes, they are the modern-day Jews of our time! Remember, the Israelites of Isaiah's day were actually "Jehovah's Witnesses" as Isaiah 43:10 makes plain. Yes, these people were known by God's personal name. The people today, who bear that name, that is, the personal name of God [Jehovah], can be easily identified by that Name. They are the Jehovah's Witnesses, and there is huge responsibility in carrying that Name. Yes, they correspond to the "city," modern-day "Jerusalem," identified at Jeremiah 25:29 as being in line for judgment in our day and time. It reads: 'the city upon whom my name is called, ... I am starting off in bringing calamity.'— New World Translation This understanding helps us discern the true meaning of the following words by Jesus at Luke 21:23, 24 which says: "Woe to the pregnant women and the ones suckling a baby in those days! For there will be great necessity upon the land and wrath on this people [spiritual Israel]; and they will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive into all the nations; and JERUSALEM will be trampled on by the nations, until the appointed times of the nations are fulfilled." — New World Translation Yes, before the world at large is to be judged, God's own name people must be judged. And we know, the only people carrying God's personal name today is the Jehovah's Witnesses. 1 Peter 4:17 further says: "Now it is for the appointed time for Judgment to start with the House of God." Yes, judgment "starts" with the "house of God." But still, you may be wondering: "Just how are they [Jehovah's Witnesses] becoming unfaithful as an organization?" Again, to get the answer to this question and many others, we must consider some of the detailed information that deals with actual doctrines, teachings and policies of the Watchtower Society, the leaders of the Jehovah's Witnesses movement. This information has been compiled in a dissertation called "THE REPORT" based upon a unique prophecy found in Ezekiel 21:7 which specifically deals with God's chosen people. Yes, our time, is a time of great "peril." (2 Timothy 3:1 KJV), and "THE REPORT" addresses these concerns. --- End of Part III--- "The Report" pgs 41-62--- EMC Publications PO Box 230445 Montgomery, Ala 36123 email: emcpublications@yahoo.com

Remote User:**Date:****02 Aug 2002****Time:****15:17:02****Comments**

Just an observation: The last book that was posted said that the JW are the only religion that is faithful to Gods name. I don't think that anyone really objects to the Jehovah name being used. I have seen it used in my church and in songs, but to suggest that others are not being faithful about using it is nothing but Watchtower propaganda. The name Jehovah was actually created by a Catholic church monk(a lost soul from false religion as the Watchtower says). This monk lived about 700 years ago in Spain. This was recognized in "An Aid To Bible Understanding" but has been suppressed in the new edition "Insight on the Scriptures" Now my question would be, if Gods name is important enough to suggest that other religions are not being faithful using it, then why are they not using the closer name Yahweh. Now I have read that they Society prefers Jehovah because it is more well known. I guess I would question why they did not accept that reason for when they use torture stake vs. cross. See folks, it doesn't add up. If you want to know the real truth, then you will have to accept the fact that a member of the Wicked Catholic Church(which the Organization has said before is Satan's Organization) actually named the Jehovah's witness. I believe that fringe religions try to create issues where they can to make them look different. This is one of those examples.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

15:31:14

Comments

Listen to testimonies from Jehovah's Witnesses(who found the truth of the bible) www.jwinfo.com
www.towertotruth.net

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

15:44:27

Comments

I have been associated with JW's for some time and on the whole have always found them to be very honest, pleasant and good living people. However, the recent revelations (pardon the pun) about child abuse within the organization have left me cold, disappointed and confused. The thing which really annoys me is the fact that they have not, as far as I am aware, made a public response. Also they have never actually admitted that child abuse takes place within the organization. The JW's say that they are not part of the world and that they are different to Christendom. I cannot accept this now and feel that they are no different to any other religion. I feel very upset about the whole issue. Anne E mail: woodhouse_a@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

17:38:47

Comments

Raquel VanRiper-raquemoon58@hotmail.com will see you at the march 9/27! Keep fighting for the children, Bro. Bowen, justice will prevail!

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

18:15:56

Comments

Hello, I have a friend that is a JW and your info is very interesting and helpful. I am a former Mormon and have serious interest in all cult information. I have a Children's Health Business called Children's HealthWatch Organization Thank you, Carol 775 885-2743

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

21:03:19

Comments

Subj: RE: Cover up of child molestations within Jehovah's witness organization Date: 8/2/2002 4:33:57 PM Central Daylight Time From: TophersGirl1964 To: Editor@people.com Dear Editor: I have been a reader for many years, I want to alert you to a cover-up by the elders and Governing Body of the Jehovah's witnesses, regarding pedophiles in

the congregation. I'm sure you heard or saw the Dateline episode but this goes far beyond that. You can contact Bill Bowen at www.SilentLambs.com he and some other have recently been disfellowshipped for "causing divisions." Seems they like the Catholic Church would rather harbor a pedophile and disfellowship (excommunicate) the victim. Please look into this a story in such a well read publication might help those fighting for the victims Sincerely, Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

21:05:37

Comments

To all: Above is my letter to People magazine they have done a large expose on the Catholic church, now maybe they will focus on the coverup in the organization. I kept it short hoping that it would catch someone's eye. Crossing my fingers Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

21:16:49

Comments

What is this march about 7/27 and where is the march? Also what is the march about? Thanks in advance.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

22:20:28

Comments

Wishing you all the very best, keep on fighting. Jeremiah among so many others, old and new fought for what was and is still right. In fact many, many 'leaders' were in their hearts, enemies of Jehovah God and his Son. Regards. My email is: lynntcb@tpg.com.au

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

22:42:34

Comments

Thank you so much for all the pep- talks in response to me being in the dumps! And the happy birthday wishes. You are all wonderful and this is the one place in the whole world, that I can go with all the issues and know someone understands. Love, Claudine *** P.S.I copied some of the Report from bjc - thanks bjc, don't know if I am ready to read this, but I did copy it to read later - ANY prophecy is suspect to me at this time. But I appreciated the input regarding the trinity and hell fire. *** saw letter to People Mag...great! and saw there is another new visitor or two who are concerned. I have never heard from Stark- maybe he is on vacation.C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

22:43:25

Comments

Thank you so much for all the pep- talks in response to me being in the dumps! And the happy birthday wishes. You are all wonderful and this is the one place in the whole world, that I can go with all the issues and know someone understands. Love, Claudine *** P.S.I copied some of the Report from bjc - thanks bjc, don't know if I am ready to read this, but I did copy it to read later - ANY prophecy is suspect to me at this time. But I appreciated the input regarding the trinity and hell fire. *** saw letter to People Mag...great! and saw there is another new visitor or two who are concerned. I have never heard from Stark- maybe he is on vacation.C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Aug 2002

Time:

22:56:40

Comments

Anne - you see what the rest of us see and feel the same way as we do. Most of feel betrayed and sadden and very confused. Have you read all the posts, past months and the other sections in the web site here? It completely devastated me and appalled me to think I was associated even remotely with anyone that supports such a policy. But it was not anything I did not know - I knew of pedophilia within the congregation, each incident I considered an isolate case - funny how the mind works. None of the pedophiles were DF'd and one elder let his son-in-law take the blame for what he himself(elder) was doing to his own granddaughter. Ruin the marriage and the brother left the "truth" - don't know what happened to him. I have heard sisters say these pedophiles are dead now as if that were the wages for their sins, since they were never DF'd or prosecuted. As if this is the answer to waiting on Jehovah. It is very encouraging to read posts from new people who find silentlambs. Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

00:08:18

Comments

The Bible, Jesus I believe, offers easy advice for those 'drowning' in endless, confusing and mind-numbing and faith-destroying debates about doctrine. "By their works, you will know them". Simple. Comforting. I'm so grateful for that. I almost need nothing else. It's why we're all here, isn't it?

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

07:07:21

Comments

" We cannot claim to love God, yet deny his word and channel of communication." The Watchtower, October 1, 1967 p.591 ___ Now what does the scriptures have to say: Ps. 145:18 The LORD is near to all who call upon Him, to all who call upon Him in truth. ___ John 14:6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me." ___ Gods word is the BIBLE(Not the Watchtower and other publications) and the bible says nothing about going through an organization to come to the Father. We can have a personal relation ship with our Creator. Heb. 4:16 Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

07:08:40

Comments

" We cannot claim to love God, yet deny his word and channel of communication." The Watchtower, October 1, 1967 p.591 ___ Now what does the scriptures have to say: Ps. 145:18 The LORD is near to all who call upon Him, to all who call upon Him in truth. ___ John 14:6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me." ___ Gods word is the BIBLE(Not the Watchtower and other publications) and the bible says nothing about going through an organization to come to the Father. We can have a personal relationship with our Creator. Heb. 4:16 Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

08:08:48

Comments

Senate Members welcome incoming correspondence from the public via e-mail over the Internet. While Senators may choose to respond to your note directly through e-mail, there may be cases where more extensive follow-up is necessary. Please include a mailing address on your notes in addition to your e-mail address. The following New York State Senators are currently participating: Senator District email Alesi, James S. 55th alesi@senate.state.ny.us Andrews, Carl 20th andrews@senate.state.ny.us Balboni, Michael A.L. 7th balboni@senate.state.ny.us Bonacic, John J. 40th bonacic@senate.state.ny.us Breslin, Neil D. 42nd breslin@senate.state.ny.us Brown, Byron W. 57th bbrown@senate.state.ny.us Bruno, Joseph L. 43rd bruno@senate.state.ny.us Connor, Martin 25th connor@senate.state.ny.us DeFrancisco, John A. 49th jdefranc@senate.state.ny.us Dollinger, Richard A. 54th dollinge@senate.state.ny.us Duane, Thomas K. 27th duane@senate.state.ny.us Espada, Pedro , Jr. 32nd espada@senate.state.ny.us Farley, Hugh T. 44th farley@senate.state.ny.us Fuschillo, Charles J., Jr. 8th fuschill@senate.state.ny.us Gentile, Vincent J. 23rd gentile@senate.state.ny.us Gonzalez, Efrain , Jr. 31st gonzalez@senate.state.ny.us Hannon, Kemp 6th hannon@senate.state.ny.us Hassell-Thompson, Ruth 33rd hassellt@senate.state.ny.us Hevesi, Daniel 13th dhevesi@senate.state.ny.us Hoffmann, Nancy Lorraine 48th hoffmann@senate.state.ny.us Johnson, Owen H. 4th ojohnson@senate.state.ny.us Krueger, Liz 26th lkrueger@senate.state.ny.us Kruger, Carl 21st kruger@senate.state.ny.us Kuhl, John R. 52nd kuhl@senate.state.ny.us Lachman, Seymour P. 22nd lachman@senate.state.ny.us Lack, James J. 2nd lack@senate.state.ny.us Larkin, William J., Jr. 39th larkin@senate.state.ny.us LaValle, Kenneth P. 1st lavalle@senate.state.ny.us Leibell, Vincent L. 37th leibell@senate.state.ny.us Libous, Thomas W. 51st Senator@Senatorlibous.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

08:30:31

Comments

Mayor Michael R. Bloomberg City Hall New York, NY 10007 (212) 788-9600 FAX (212) 788-2460 E-MAIL -- <http://nyc.gov/html/mail/html/mayor.html>>...Maybe the Mayor of New York would be interested in another type of Terrorism that is head quartered in his own city! The kind of TERRORIST that hide child molesters,, that DF's the one that are trying to help the children. The kind of TERRORIST that ALLOWS child molesters to roam the streets and go door to door disguised as ministers of GOD! The Org the Mayors own community, hiding thousands of names of child molesters! The file is in his fare city! If a federal Judge can order the president to give over the names of the detainee's of 9/11 then the Mayor can order the Org to hand over their file! To bad the march isn't set for 9/11 when millions of people will be there, or watching! Because even though this has nothing to do with the terrorist of then, This Org IS TERRORIZING children, making them face the accused, telling them that there is nothing that can be done when there is not two or more witnesses! Who defines terror? I say let the abused children of the world give their definition. LET THE TWELVE YEAR OLD IN CHICAGO IN NOVEMBER, THAT GOT BEAT TO DEATH WITH

AN EXTENSION CORD TELL, LET HER BROTHERS WHO WERE FORCED TO PARTICIPATE IN THE BEATING TELL! LET THE EIGHT MONTH OLD BABY WHO HAS CIGARETTE BURNS ALL OVER IT'S LITTLE BODY TELL, LET LITTLE SAMATHA FROM CALF. TELL! LET THE TWO MONTH OLD BABY THAT WAS SHOOK AND HAD IT'S LITTLE BABY HEAD BANGED AGAINST A METTLE BAR UNTIL DEAD TELL! LET THE LITTLE CHILDREN CHASED IN TX ONE AT A TIME AND DROWNED BY THEIR OWN MOTHER TELL! LET THE LITTLE CHILDREN IN GARY, IN THAT WERE BEING SOLD BY THEIR MOTHER TO PERFORM SEXUAL ACTS FOR OTHERS, WHILE SHE TOOK THE MONEY AT THE DOOR TELL! LET THE TWO BABYS LEFT IN THEIR MOTHERS VEHICLE TO SLOWLY BAKE TO DEATH WHILE THE MOTHER HAD HER HAIR DONE TELL! LET THE LITTLE LAMB TIED TO A POST AND MOLESTED WHILE HEARING THE SCRIPTURES TELL. LET THE LAMBS DEFINE TERROR! TERROR OF THE SPIRIT, MIND, AND BODY!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

12:15:52

Comments

This is a great web site. Although I was not sexually abused, I was mentally abused. You see it was all part of the "test by fire" the elders put me through to see if I was qualified to be a ministerial servant, even though I never asked to be one. In the end when I was about to be appointed I dropped out and stopped attending meetings. Part of "test by fire" I'm sure was to see how I would handle criticism (I had an elder tell me privately that what I was doing, attending college, was against scriptures, for example...), injustices (I had privileges taken away from me for no reason and given to more "junior" brothers, with no explanation), etc... I'm sure these, and other tests and humiliations were all tests of my humility, but I couldn't get over how damaging they were. In the end I guess I wasn't so humble after all. Keep up the good work Bill. -David in CA

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

13:17:44

Comments

September 15, 2002 Watchtower Magazine Speaks Out On Apostasy *** --- The following quotes are taken from the September 15, 2002 edition of The Watchtower, pages 16-18: *** From these quotes, we can see the Watchtower Society is at War with the "Silentlamb" Movement! *** "In the first century, such individuals as Hymanaeus, Alexander, and Philetus, were advocating ideas that did not fit "the pattern of healthful words." (1 Timothy 1:18-20; 2 Timothy 2:16,17) How could the early Christians avoid being led astray by apostates? By carefully studying the inspired writings and applying them in life. Those walking in accord with the example they had in Paul and other faithful ones were able to recognize and reject anything that did not conform to the pattern of truth they had been taught. (Philippians 3:17; Hebrews 5:14) Instead of being "mentally diseased over questionings and debates about words," they continued moving ahead in their positive course of godly devotion. (1 Timothy 6:3-6) We do the same thing when we keep on putting into practice the truths we have learned..." *** The following quote is definitely directed to the "Silentlamb Movement" *** "...Satan tries to break our integrity through the sowing of doubts about what we have been taught. Today, as in the first century, apostates and others seek to destroy the faith of guileless ones. (Galatians 2:4; 5:7, 8) SOMETIMES THEY HAVE USED THE MEDIA TO SPREAD DISTORTED INFORMATION OR EVEN OUTRIGHT LIES ABOUT THE METHODS AND MOTIVES of Jehovah's Witnesses..." *** "...Whatever stumbling blocks were involved, some evidently preferred falsehoods over the truths of God's Word. Soon they stopped practicing the things they had learned, and this was to their own spiritual detriment. - 2 Peter 3:15, 16" *** "We can avoid turning aside to false stories today if we scrutinize and are selective about what we listen to and what we read..." "And modern-day apostates keep on trying to sow seeds of doubt in order to subvert the faith of Christians... So we need to be careful." *** "...If our ears are inclined towards disgruntled ones, we need to analyze ourselves prayerfully. (Psalm 139:23, 24) Are we inclined to find fault with Jehovah's people? If so, why?..." *** "Rather than being critical, let us maintain a spiritually healthy view of the information received through personal study and congregation meetings. (1 Corinthians 2:14, 15) AND INSTEAD OF QUESTIONING GOD'S WORD, how much wiser it is to have the attitude of the first-century Bereans who examined the Scriptures closely! (Acts 17:10,11) Then,

let us act on what we learn, turning down false stories and clinging to the truth."--- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33712&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

13:59:27

Comments

To DA on the Battered Lambs section - no you did not bore me - your story was heartbreaking. My mother too was/is a staunch JW and I observed her for many years being SOOO NICE to people at the congregation (my father was not a JW so the elders never had to bother to side with him). Her act was so convincing people used to come up to me and say "your mother is SOOO nice isn't she". She was actually an extremely cruel women, so cruel it hurt - she used to whack my brothers and I, except my middle brother who was her favorite and she would even buy him "special" food and I remember at Sunday lunch she would give all the best meat to him rather than to my father (who had gone to work all week to pay for it - my mother didn't work). Worse than any whacking though were her spiteful, hurtful words - she would stab you in the back with that malicious tongue of hers. I spent years and years trying to please her, buying her things, helping her, anything just to make her like me - but when I got to 31 and my father died I decided, no more. It was the best thing I ever did. What is ironic (and I KNEW this would happen) is that now she has got to be an old lady her precious favorite son (who is still a JW) does not bother to be a good son and I (disfellowshipped for marrying a "worldly" wonderful, considerate, kind man whom I have been with for 15 years)am the one who has suddenly become such "a wonderful daughter" etc which is of course utter bullsh** because she never had a good word to say about me as I was growing up. I remember once my brothers were bullying me - they made me sit on a stool so I couldn't move and then they walked round and round me chanting things and spitting on me. My mother was ironing at the time and I called to her and begged her to stop them but she said nothing and had a smirk on her face - she was actually ENJOYING seeing me bullied. No doubt I will be the one to look after her in her old age - not her JW sons - because I believe we have that duty etc. There are so many JW's living a double life it is unbelievable - pretending to be Christian when in fact as soon as they get behind their own front doors they are nasty, spiteful and unkind people.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

14:04:57

Comments

Interesting info in that WT. The sad part is that MOST JW's are going to buy into that. When the Dateline program first aired, I talked to a friend (JW) about it only because I knew she had watched it. She asked me, "You don't think we are brainwashed do you? I have always talked against people who are brainwashed, i.e. Jim Jones followers, etc. but that question has kept coming back in my mind for the past two months and I have to conclude that we are brainwashed. It is so subtle that we don't even realize that the WTS has had complete control over our lives. This is especially true for those of us who tried to do EXACTLY what the WTS directed. We have no recourse if we disagree with anything or question. They have effectively taken away our freedom of speech which is supposed to be one of the wonderful things about living in the US. Does anyone know of any active JW's who are going to the march.? I just emailed the NY mayor. Thanks to whoever suggested that. Trying to get local NY people involved seems like an excellent idea. Jazbug55@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

17:05:30

Comments

Sept. 15/2002 Watchtower pg 16-18 that was quoted ___ "And modern-day apostates keep on trying to sow seeds of

doubt in order to subvert the faith of Christians..." ____ Try all you can writer of this article, but remember "FEAR FADES WHEN FACTS ARE FACED".

Remote User:

Date:

03 Aug 2002

Time:

20:25:02

Comments

Regarding = Thanks to whoever suggested that. Trying to get local NY people involved seems like an excellent idea. Jazbug55@aol.com ... Jazbug you are quit welcome, I hoped that someone would think it a good idea! I haven't as yet emailed, I want to write the exact right thing in order to 'really be heard' That for me is going to take some thought and prayer. I was also looking for Senator H.R. Clinton's email, I thought that she would be the exact one to 'get one the band wagon' regarding this. With the now pres's wife all for child education, I thought that Mrs. Clinton would like to 'put her two cents in'! couldn't hurt. My ONLY doubts about the NY route is I am sure that the Org has a lot of pull in that area, considering they have a lot of money there! Maybe someone can come up with a perfect email/letter, that can be altered to be personal yet still get the same message across. I'm all for Help here! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

08:06:38

Comments

Denial + projection + peer pressure + name dropping (Stark) = JW brainwashing success and its ensuing disastrous consequences for families and children

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

08:10:07

Comments

Regarding the Watchtower quote about 'clinging to the truth'. Shouldn't that read 'hanging on for dear life and with bleeding raw fingertips to the 'TROOF'?'...Hey! Let Go! It's only God out there ready to catch you!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

09:44:22

Comments

..."And modern-day apostates keep on trying to sow seeds of doubt in order to subvert the faith of Christians.. PHOOEY No one here is trying to subvert the faith in Jesus or in the FATHER so who's faith are they talking about, faith in an Org that is revamping a community to hold enough slaves for another 10 years! Why aren't they 'waiting on Jehovah before building? I heard a story once, three different preachers, one was bragging 'my church raked in, for GOD, \$10,000 this month! another one bragged my church raked, in for GOD, \$20,000 this month! The third one said "Well, throw all the money up in the air and see how much of it GOD keeps!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

10:34:04

Comments

RE: Denial + projection + peer pressure + name dropping (Stark) = JW brainwashing success and its ensuing disastrous consequences for families and children ... Keep sending letter or emails of protest: Dr Rodney Stark . socstark@aol.com . . . Also to the Sociology Dept Head ..Dr Bob Crutchfield . . . crutch@u.washington.edu Dr Crutchfield shows a willingness to look at SUBSTANTIATED claims about Dr Stark. Substantiate them by using press articles, JW-Media site on disfellowshipping FAQ, Kingdom Ministry for August , BBC articles, newspaper reports of Bill Bowen's disfellowshipping

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

10:53:21

Comments

Every time someone disagrees with The Watchtower they say your an Apostate. Well i can accept that. Apostate to them, only. God loves you regardless of the label they paint you with. I was looking at the Reasoning from the Scriptures book, on why witnesses don't carry on the Sabbath p345-52 and on page 349 it implies the ten commandments are to be done away with. On page 348 when asking about the greatest commandments of the LAW Jesus comment included was Love thy Neighbor as yourself. Obviously they haven't used this with their dealings with the victims as shown on panorama, and dateline. Also if the sabbath is done away with, why not the 2 witness doctrine, it doesn't make sense to me. The Bible says you will know if you are in the right church by the Love in the Congregation. I never found much love but only false affection. Truly as said in the Book of Thomas, "But Jesus looked upon Zacchaeus the teacher and saith unto him: Thou that knowest not the Alpha according to its nature, how canst thou teach others the Beta? thou hypocrite, first, if thou knowest it, teach the Alpha, and then will we believe thee concerning the Beta." They mish mash scriptures so much to fit arguments they have, they know not the spirit of the books they're reading. What would Jesus do if he went into the Kingdom Hall and found them covering up the Abuse of children? I imagine, their would be smashing up of Chairs, and a commotion, and a few witnesses would politely throw him out! This reminds me of the scripture, Lord did we not Prophecy in your Name, Get away from me you workers of Lawlessness! Fortunately I'm no longer attending the indoctrination of this movement, and I've found God and Jesus in my own way, which may not suit everyone, but he Bible says its a relationship between you and the father, not the Watchtower. So now they've disassociated Bill Bowen, and you want to appeal, I don't understand that. The organization is corrupt, and ungodlike, leave it and be thankful. You know God more than they do, or they wouldn't be in such a mess. The only way for you to change the organization now is if you were to become a governing body member. Remember, absolute power corrupts absolutely. We are in times like that of Noah, and the only ark is Jesus, not the Watchtower!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

11:22:24

Comments

I took a few seconds to check my exhaustive concordance of the Bible, to see how many times the words organization or organized was in the Bible. The answer is zero. So why does it appear so often in the Society's publications? If the honest hearted ones in the Watchtower movement were given the permission to read the Bible for a month(and set the other material aside, it would still be there for them later)they may find that they are reading different teachings. Right now though the Society has got people so busy with their publications meetings and agenda, that honest hearted ones don't have even the time to do serious study of the scriptures. It is the "so busy mopping up the floor that you don't have time to turn off the tap" syndrome. And it results in a kind of reading the TV guide instead of watching the actual show type of understanding. The publications do not equal the scriptures.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

14:59:14

Comments

To Bonnielynn: I keep forgetting about the power and influence the WTS would have in NY and elsewhere for that matter. That position is even new to me since they have always spoke against Christendom and all of its riches and power. I guess they decided if you can't beat 'em, may as well join 'em. It will be interesting if we hear anything from the mayor. Jazbug55

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

18:27:41

Comments

Example of the fine "witness" being given.

<http://www.jwzone.org/forums/showthread.php?postid=124076#post124076> Y'all truly do make me ill. What are you really doing to protect the children? Are you actually "sigh[ing] and groan[ing] over all the abominations" or are you just whining and complaining? It seems to be the later to me. No wonder Jehovah starts with his house first when bringing much deserved destruction. "So they started with the elders who were before the temple." (Ezekiel 9:4,6) Too bad!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

18:58:09

Comments

Revelations, the book of prophesies or profit for the Jehovah's Witnesses? ,,This ambiguous book written by apostle John late in the 96th year after Jesus death was a vision of the destruction of man and his life style. Did the prophecy already occur or is it still for our lifetime? Much can be said and interpreted in any fashion to fit any or all circumstances then and now. This book is vital in keeping the membership for all Christian organizations full and with high expectations of the future. I believe that this book maintains control over all the members of Jehovah's Witnesses Organization since the founding of Russell's church.*** I can imagine in my mind all the descriptions of monsters, beast, and Angels that are described in revelation. Such vivid descriptions scare even I. John says that this revelation came by Christ to him from angels and then was presented to him. This inspiring prophecy surely is from a divine origin when it came to John and so we must all believe. We have many organizations that believe that they know all what each meaning is and parable in every chapter in Revelations. The Jehovah's Witnesses believe it will be a happy climax into a new world order and bring about a grand Theocracy in which all men will be Governed. I find after reading Revelations, that much of the prophecies describes more or less repentance before all these things written take place. I myself have fears and if I were a member of any Christian Organization, I too must repent or be destroyed. ,,Satan takes on a dramatic role in this book, along with his cohorts from heaven. The book Revelation does effect everyone profoundly, even those of others faiths. It seems that all religions have something about the doom of mankind. This particular book in the bible gives the feeling that we glimpsed into the heavenly realm and the transcended glory of God. This book also gives the feeling that we are to be moved in some way to appreciate Gods and Jesus holiness in the Heavenly realm. A Mormon told me that this book is meant to avoid the evils of the world and to watch for Christ's rapture. I can see how one would interpret this in that way. Revelation does set standards for any those who are Christians should adhere too. Will all these wonderful prophecies be fulfilled in our lifetime or are the Jehovah's Witness Organization false prophets? *** Christian groups wait with expectation of this coming event. I was told not to ignore the counsel written in the book of Revelation or I would be unrighteous. I see that I or we obey all what is written, we too can be saved when Christ returns. *** Carl Olof describes in his book The Sign of the Last Days: " that books that feed off the prophecies of revelation often stimulate expectations often enjoy great

popularity"...So to be truly Christian, the faith in divine inspiration is crucial and is a way to acceptance to god and Christ and therefore is necessary for any one to gain salvation. I find that to be a believer we must be stirred up and exited about coming events because we may be living in the last days as described in Revelation.>>>> However, is there truth in believing what TV evangelizers predict about our modern times? We have existed throughout history having wars and famine. What is truly being described in Revelations? I believe at the time of the writing of Revelations the congregations needed a future of hope or just fade like the others before, any religious movement previously like Gnosticism did in the 1200's soon floated away like so much smoke and so I see the Jehovah's Witnesses also. As time passed many did not see Jesus return and those that did die, died with out knowing if they missed the opportunity to see Christ return. The writer or writers new that they couldn't let Christ fade away, so they gave Christ a sense of being forever, in a future were one couldn't interpret clearly the book of revelations and or know exactly the day or the hour of his return. Even modern day religions know this and use all the chapters to fit their needs, especially the JW Organization. It would be better to read Nostradamus because his writing is no clearer than Revelations. I heard people have more faith in Nostradamus than the book of Revelations, but the fact remains, they are both vague. *** Blind faith in what is to come will be the downfall of all religions in our future mostly the doom seers who keep telling us that the destruction of mankind is upon us. Why is it when I read Revelations I do not get the same answer as do these other religious preachers? I was told by a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses that I have very little faith and I don't have as much Holy Spirit as they do. I asked "how does one know how much Holy Spirit one can have, either you have some or none I said. Is there a degree of Holy Spirit one must have to interpret the scriptures?" No answer. I believe this to be true for all religions that ignorance is bliss. *** In Conclusion, I would rather see humanity rid them of this mental pestilence. My research has lead me to believe that religion has done more harm than good. Revelation is nothing more than a tool to keep people who want to believe in something in control, so as not to question their religious authority in the hierarchy of their religious ranks. Revelations was nothing more than a prank to keep unity among the early religious congregations because of all the early opposition. If Paul did write Revelation it because he had foresight enough to realize that the early seven congregations would eventually split without some sort of hope, so to keep the unity and advance the cause of Christ peace keeping efforts he wrote the book of Revelations off a dream that scared him; however, our modern times has brought about cults and splinter Christian religions that use this information to scare, beguile and mesmerize the weak minded into believing what they say is true causing the issue of neglect and abuse we see on TV from the Roman Church and the JW Organization among others. ***Clear headed reading from the beginning of the Bible to the end one can see the story being told about human thought and history for the last several thousands years. Don't be afraid to read for yourself, i promise no one will burn you at the stake today. Tomorrow is another story...afraid in Sacramento

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:50:33

Comments

From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Sun, 4 Aug 2002 19:41:45 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Local Paper --- Witnesses expelled Bill Bowen --- By Johnnie Davis Tribune Courier Staff Writer Wednesday, July 31, 2002 --- Former elder of the Draffenville congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, William H. Bowen, received notification Thursday morning that he had been disfellowshipped. Bowen resigned his position in December of 2000 as a way to protest the handling of child molestation cases by the church. Three elders from congregations outside of Marshall County made up the panel that decided to disfellowship Bowen. They were Jeff Steen and George Bandarra of Murray and Ron Cary of Central City. Bowen has accused the church of protecting pedophiles by not reporting cases of child abuse brought before it. Church leaders deny wrongdoing and claim to follow the law. "My purpose in doing this is to protect the children in the Jehovah's Witness community," Bowen said in an interview Friday. "The children who come forth should be praised as heroes, not ostracized and treated as villains." Bowen said he will appeal, which must be done within seven days of the disfellowship. The appeal was to be made on Monday. The panel's decision is not final until it is announced to the congregation Thursday. Bowen said he anticipates the appeal committee to make it decision Friday. Bowen was to make his appeal before the three original panel members and three members of the appeal committee. Disfellowship is the harshest of decisions made by Witnesses. It results in the person being shunned by Witnesses including members of his own family. "Religion is protected by the First Amendment," Bowen said. "The religion will laugh at the courts if I try to pursue this legally." Neither Bowen's attorney, Rush Hunt of Madisonville, nor members of the disfellowship panel could be reached for comment. "It is the policy of the Watchtower to silence people by disfellowship, they want people silenced." The "Watchtower" is a Jehovah's Witness organization. Bowen has started a support group for abuse victims at www.silentlambs.org.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:52:58

Comments

This was TOO GOOD, whoever is writing these VERY HUMOROUS but Oh So True WORDS OF WISDOM. /SLC ---
"It is the "so busy mopping up the floor that you don't have time to turn off the tap" syndrome. And it results in a kind of reading the TV guide instead of watching the actual show type of understanding." (Funny!)

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:53:25

Comments

" I guess they decided if you can't beat 'em, may as well join 'em. Jazzbug" --- Funny you should say that, Jazz. I'd been thinking the same thing. I even read somewhere how the WTS is trying to be more "mainstream," getting on "good side" of the "world," (UN example for one). - Well, covering up pedophiles sure won't win them any fans. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:54:09

Comments

" Well, throw all the money up in the air and see how much of it GOD keeps!" --- :-) Funny! Let's revamp it a little:
"Well, throw all the money up in the air and see how much of it the WTS LAWYERS keep." ;-)/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:54:42

Comments

" Hey! Let Go! It's only God out there ready to catch you!" -- Now THAT's a GREAT REMINDER! Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:55:12

Comments

" FEAR FADES WHEN FACTS ARE FACED". -- Hey, thanks for that quote! As a collector of quotes, somehow I never saw that one before! I like it! My "fear" is slowing fading, and I'm ever so thankful. That quote is so true, and I really like it! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:56:52

Comments

" Trying to get local NY people involved seems like an excellent idea."--- Hi Bonnielynn & Jazzbug: Got any idea how we can notify all NY cabbies ASAP so they can start talking up the WT pedophile issue and the SL March, telling their fares about it? (You can imagine how many people cabbies talk to everyday!) Just a thought. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

19:58:32

Comments

9-15-02 WT: "SOMETIMES THEY HAVE USED THE MEDIA TO SPREAD DISTORTED INFORMATION OR EVEN OUTRIGHT LIES ABOUT THE METHODS AND MOTIVES of Jehovah's Witnesses.." --- How timely, too, knowing this mag will be distributed to the public before the SL March on 9/27! I bet all the Bethelites will be sent out in droves, probably on a big magazine campaign in the NY area! What creeps, working hard at their damage control. HOW can the current JW's BUY INTO this? I wonder how many of them sitting in their homes reading their WT BELIEVES WHAT THEY ARE READING about this HUGE "HINT HINT" NOT to believe the "Media" a/k/a Silent Lambs? Arrrgghhh! This really gets me bent. My heart was willing to give the WTS some leeway to come clean, but they just keep digging their heels in deeper and deeper. Such a Shame for a group I once loved dearly... /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:00:46

Comments

Thanks for all the senate email addy's and that of the mayor, too. I haven't worked up a good "form letter" yet either, but I agree we should probably keep it brief but adding media links/articles, etc. is a good idea, too. It's just so hard to get it all organized for sending. If anyone beats me to it, please do share. Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:03:14

Comments

" We cannot claim to love God, yet deny his word and channel of communication." The Watchtower, October 1, 1967 p.591 --- I wonder if what they meant to say was CHANNELING as in this dictionary's definition: "9. The medium through which a spirit guide purportedly communicates with the physical world." -- Food for thought, eh? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:05:06

Comments

"...funny how the mind works." --- So True Claudine, So True, in more ways than one. And what is even more funny is how the "mind of the WTS" works! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:07:42

Comments

Hey Claudine, glad you are feeling better. You wrote, "I have never heard from Stark- maybe he is on vacation." --- Hey, MAYBE, just MAYBE he is busy looking into what the society has done with his quotes. Maybe not, though, if they paid him enough for it. Oh well, just a thought that he may have taken your emails very seriously! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:13:52

Comments

TAKE HEART ALL THOSE ACCUSED or DF'd for SPEAKING UP! I saw this encouraging post on another forum. GOOD SCRIPTURAL EXAMPLE. /SLC --- "It is true that David said that he would not strike Jehovah's anointed, but this did not prevent him from TALKING TO MANY PEOPLE ABOUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED and WARNING THEM that Saul was out to get him and them. In 1 Samuel 19:18 David TELLS Samuel what Saul had done, at 1 Samuel 20:1, he DISCUSSES IT with Jonathan. 1 Samuel 22: 1,2 apparently MANY PEOPLE HEARD ABOUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO DAVID AND JOINED HIM. From the context of 1 Samuel 22: 13 Saul accused David and the people of conspiring against him. In 1 Samuel 24: 12-16, David ACTUALLY SAYS to Saul THAT HE IS GUILTY and that JEHOVAH WILL JUDGE BETWEEN THEM. When JW's speak out in protest against what is happening are they not doing the same thing? Have any of them taken God's judgment into their own hands to harm any Jehovah's Witnesses? Even though the WT seems to think there is a conspiracy against them, most everything that is spoken in regard to the WT is true and they have not been slandered. Even if they are not the Anointed of God, they have been accorded respect by the majority of XJW's. They just do not like the truth to be told about all of their past shortcomings. They want to be seen as God's Organization that cannot be spoken against."

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:16:25

Comments

REMEMBER THE SONG, "BE LIKE JEREMIAH"? Well, let's really take this to heart also! (Seen at another forum). /SLC --- "Jeremiah was a role model for STANDING APART FROM 'THE ORGANIZATION.' By the WTS's standards, Jeremiah was essentially disfellowshipped for 'apostasy' for speaking out against Israel's leadership. They even sought to kill him to silence him, did they not? Yet, Jehovah warned through Jeremiah that Israel's prophets were false prophets. Presumably, if they had heeded Jeremiah instead of "the organization", their temple would not have been destroyed and they would not have gone into Babylonian captivity."

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:**20:24:20****Comments**

Thanks Sheila for the People magazine letter and for sharing it with us! --- Welcome to Raquel VanRiper-raquelmoon58@hotmail.com, I'm jealous! Wish I was going to the march! I looked up fares at Amtrak, not that bad, but it would take 20 hours in a coach seat to get there. Misery. Been There, Done That before, and it was miserable then, too, as bad as riding a Greyhound bus! (And would you believe Amtrak charges \$890 for a sleeper? No wonder they are going broke!) --- Thanks for the info from Children's Health Business/Children's HealthWatch Organization/Carol 775 885-2743. --- /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****04 Aug 2002****Time:****20:25:10****Comments**

Hey BLM! That was great info you posted before, Thanks! /SLC
<<http://www.ageofconsent.com/comments/numbertwentythree.htm>> And what is a pedophile?

Remote User:**Date:****04 Aug 2002****Time:****20:28:40****Comments**

Thanks bjc2 for the email addy for the author of THE REPORT! Appreciate it, and for all the info you posted from it. It all sounds very plausible to me! (Did I say thanks already? I am behind in replying to posts, and getting confused of what I did/didn't do yet! ;) /SLC

Remote User:**Date:****04 Aug 2002****Time:****20:32:17****Comments**

BLM wrote: "SLC = it's me bonnielynn, I've been posting and not leaving my name..." --- Hey Bonnielynn: I should be able to recognize your posts by now, with or without a sig! ;) Smile! Thanks for Bush & Cheney addresses, too! I haven't been able to devote much time to the Guestbook/SL lately. I need to write one simple email and then zap it to all the addresses which have been provided to SL! Hope everyone else is hanging in there! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:**Date:****04 Aug 2002****Time:****20:36:59****Comments**

Wendy! So brief yet so poignant! We know how you feel. /SLC --- "i want to weep...and help..wendy" --- And Anne E mail: woodhouse_a@hotmail.com, who wrote, "I feel very upset about the whole issue." --- Thanks for sharing! It's a brutal realization for those who had not a clue, as I didn't, yet did. As Claudine wrote, "Funny how the mind works." Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:38:37

Comments

Buster, thanks for the laugh! You wrote to Fuzz I think it was: "I can't tell you how much I'm looking forward to it. - Buster" - LOL! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:42:14

Comments

Welcome to: Julie Villagomez My email is Juliej316! -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:47:46

Comments

Claudine! Your post about your stressful week really hit home. DITTO HERE! And your heartfelt description of feeling lost, etc. Also DITTO to that! But it's getting a little better, as far as feeling like a Fish Out Of Water. I'm too pooped to give your post the reply it deserves (notice I've been making very short replies tonight). For now just let me say, if you have time and haven't already done so, please check out: <<http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi>> & Questions for the forum if you have any, email to: <cc-questions@channelc.org> -- There are some very good threads there, good food for thought that should help the "lost" feeling. Hang in there lady! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:52:50

Comments

Remember that great scripture in Isaiah 10:1,2 previously posted? Here is some research on that done by another person, but I thought it was interesting. /SLC --- NASB Isaiah 10:1,2: Assyria Is God's Instrument --- 1 Woe to those who (1) enact evil statutes And to those who constantly record unjust decisions, 2 So as (2) to deprive the needy of justice And rob the poor of My people of their rights, So (3) that widows may be their spoil And that they may plunder the orphans. --- Footnote (2) points to Isaiah 5: 23 (1) Who justify the wicked for a bribe, And take away the rights of the ones who are in the right! --- Footnote (3) points to Isaiah 1: 23 Your rulers are rebels And companions of thieves; Everyone loves a bribe And chases after rewards. They do not defend the orphan, Nor does the widow's plea come before them. --- and Isaiah 3: 14 The LORD enters into judgment with the elders and princes of His people, "It is you who have devoured the vineyard; The plunder of the poor is in your houses. 15 "What do you mean by crushing My people And grinding the face of the poor?" Declares the Lord GOD of hosts.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Aug 2002

Time:

20:57:21

Comments

SOMEONE WROTE: ""Make haste to identify the visible theocratic organization of God that represents his king, Jesus Christ. It is essential for life. Doing so, be complete in accepting its every aspect." The Watchtower October 1, 1967 p. 591 (Talk about loaded sentences. It is these type of incredible and dangerous claims that make an organization shy about admitting that mistakes can happen.)(Is the organization "essential for life"? Not as far as the bible is concerned.) --- You may appreciate this following comment from another forum (Channel C) since it describes what you are feeling/saying. /SLC --- QUOTE: "Re: All the studying has been done for you --- You have developed what my mom and I like to call the "Third Eye." That's being able to read the WT literature, which may appear to be scriptural and logical, but in reality is sinister and manipulative. You've also seen what the true motive is behind this propaganda: to keep the followers in line, being dependent on the GB for everything. "Blind guides is what they are. If, then, a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit." (Mt 15:14)"

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

00:20:34

Comments

Hi again, Thanks Jazzbug for the post showing pedophiles choose what they do. I agree it is evil. There is just no other way to put it...Once they cross that line and practice their deviant behavior they never cross back. You can't give them a conscience when it is not there. Pedophiles have a major holes in their conscience. How can you give them empathy or a conscience in this? In my experience you can't... I want Bill and the others to keep fighting the disfellowshipping. They have followed the Apostle Paul in talking about and exposing criminal behavior in the congregation and trying their best to protect the flock. Jehovah will not forget the your works or the love you showed. It is going around the world and exposing this for all to see. This could only be with Jehovah's blessing... This web site is working in harmony with Luke 8:17 "THERE IS NOTHING HIDDEN THAT WILL NOT BECOME MANIFEST, NEITHER ANYTHING CAREFULLY CONCEALED THAT WILL NEVER BECOME KNOWN AND NEVER COME INTO THE OPEN." ... Later in Luke 12: 1,2 Jesus says to "watch out for the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy" then in verse 2 " BUT THERE IS NOTHING CAREFULLY CONCEALED THAT WILL NOT BE REVEALED, AND SECRET THAT WILL NOT BECOME KNOWN." In verse 3 "WHEREFORE WHAT THINGS YOU SAY IN DARKNESS WILL BE HEARD IN THE LIGHT AND WHAT YOU WHISPER IN PRIVATE ROOMS WILL BE PREACHED FROM THE HOUSETOPS." Isn't this happening now with the two TV programs aired all over North America and Europe?... In Luke 12:45-48 I recommend everyone read. It describes the faithful and discreet slave and that some would become unfaithful and when the master arrives he will punish them according to there works. Notice the wording. In verse 45 and 46 it says if ever that slave should say...The unfaithful slave comes from the faithful slave. I encourage everyone to read and notice the wording. Notice in later verses how the Master Jesus will punish them! In verse 45 their actions identify who they are. Notice at the end of verse 48 it says "INDEED EVERYONE TO WHOM MUCH WAS GIVEN MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED OF HIM AND THE ONE WHOM PEOPLE PUT IN CHARGE OF MUCH THEY WILL DEMAND MORE THEN THE USUAL OF HIM." The Governing Body will have to render an account for all their actions... I am very glad that everything is coming out in the open and being exposed as the scriptures say would happen eventually...DJB

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

00:22:08

Comments

SLC: Sorry to hear you are down too. We need Bonnielynn to tell us a funny story I think. I do go to "C" Channel everyday and jehovahs-witness.com - both have some very good posts. Love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

10:32:09

Comments

If their Christian love is really so touched by the inner difficulties of pedophiles, why don't they take up 'prison ministry'? Where they could have access to lots of pedophiles and no one would be trying to hide it nor allowing them continued access to victims?...big heart, small balls? Put your money (and your time and your reputation) where your mouth is.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

12:23:37

Comments

Why these lies about Jehovah's witnesses? I know they don't let children die.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

13:07:23

Comments

Would someone please give me a little info on The Report? What is that, a website, newsletter, what? If there's a link to check it out, please give it to me. Thanks! Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

13:47:37

Comments

If anyone is interested in reading the Bible, they will discover that the words love, loving etc. are used more than 10 to 1 in the Scriptures over the words preach, preaching etc. Even if you have a magazine that teaches the truths of the bible(which the Watchtower material does not) you can still put emphasis on things that a group wants to make a priority that may not be given the same weight in the bible. Please note all that do not share this view. In Acts 17:11 says that the Bereans..."examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true." What do you think the Bereans would say if they were presented with a Watchtower magazine instead to see if what Paul was saying was true? Give it some thought. We all have to get back to the scriptures in their pure form instead of the big mass publishing machines "book of the month club". Take care everyone.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

14:28:19

Comments

To Claudine, and all of you.-Words of inspiration...Artist-"Jewel" Album-"Spirit"-Song-"Life Uncommon" (Play it often...Play it loud!)- SEQUIA

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

14:49:19

Comments

My wife and I are Christians, though she and her five sisters were raised in a strict Jehovah's Witness family. I feel sorry for all of them, because they are such good people, but are trapped. I tried talking with them about the freedom Christ gives us. They are so closed-minded. They think anything not from the Watchtower Organization is from Satan and all other religions are from Satan. I think it is the other way around! I feel sorry for these kids who get abused and are forced to keep silent. I hope the whole organization will get exposed in the light and many kids will be saved from this torment. I have the book, "Reasoning from the Scriptures with Jehovah's Witnesses", and love it. I hope I can slowly "chip away" the "authority of the Watchtower Society" with my in-laws. It will be very tough without them shunning our family. Keep up the good work! and please keep me informed on the latest dealings in regards to the Jehovah's Witnesses: court cases, child molesters uncovered, etc.. my e-mail is rby05371@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

15:35:25

Comments

An anonymous poster (Aug 4 @ 10:53:21) commented ***So now they've disassociated Bill Bowen, and you want to appeal, I don't understand that. The organization is corrupt, and ungodlike, leave it and be thankful. *** sometimes a legal case is fought not with winning a favorable verdict as the goal. A legal case before a corrupt judge exposes the corruption of the so called legal system itself. Bill went into the so-called judicial system knowing that a favorable verdict would not be handed down.He has to carry the case to the complete and final end. That way the WTS will be exposed before the world as a fake judicial system. The world is watching. The world sees the corruption. The WTS has to be exposed as not only the abuser of women and children but also the abuser of anyone who tries to protect them. Bill can not walk away from this. No he does not hold out hope that he can change the WTS by his appeal. His is only one voice in the wilderness crying out for justice. More voices will join in until there is a great roar that the world will pay attention to. *** The WTS claims to be the channel of communication from God. It sets itself in the temple of God, claiming to be the Faithful & Discreet Slave, the anointed of God, with power and authority to judge the nation of God. Actually the Governing Body sets itself up as a god demanding unwavering obedience from the nation of Jehovah's Witnesses. Isn't this what is said about the "man of lawlessness" at 2 Thessalonians chapter 2? All this time they told us that it was the clergy of Christendom. Maybe they needed to look in the mirror? Well, it looks like they are being "revealed" for who and what they are. *** that dear anonymous one is why a person would go thru the whole DFing process. *** Hi to the rest of yas. I have been real busy lately. A reporter from the St Petersburg Times is doing two articles here locally. She could not find an abused child to interview so she is doing the article on what happens to those who speak out. She has been in touch with Bill. She interviewed me. She wanted my picture. I said no (nobody wants to see my face in the paper especially me) The other article is about the whole disfellowshipping thing and how it can tear families apart. She has interviewed several disfellowshipped people from this area. So things are rolling right along. *** Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

16:04:09

Comments

*** The mole *** Since the watchtower organization is frankly out to establish a new world society, or a world wide

organization under the rule of the watchtower theocracy, it cannot afford to be a charitable organization. it has to its credit no bona fide charitable works, which it at best considers maudlin sentimentality. They usually justify this by misusing the lords statement, "let the dead bury the dead", or they denounce the organized charitable works of Christendom as hypocrisy on par with the works of the pharisees which the lord condemned, and use the lord's dictum against vain display of good works. In thus upbraiding Christendom for its organized charities, they cleverly threw up a smokescreen to divert attention from the complete lack of charitable works by their so called Christian organization.. Yet wonder of wonders, they do insist that they practice charity! Why is it when going door to door pushing their magazines can be considered a charitable work? Home bible studies a charitable work? These people spend hours devoted in discussion of what they contend to be charitable works. They eagerly expect to be rewarded openly by getting appointments as servants, or get a good standing in the congregation and with the society...now the real truth has come out on some of the abuses that we as member see on a frequent basis, especially those who in dire need of help are told to seek out government assistance, only the new recruits get all the fondling and praises, those cast aside and not fitting into their groups are the ones removed for petty sins..charity starts within the Kingdom Halls and so far none has been seen, only those with masks on come inside to hurt and injure the innocent being welcomed so dearly from the those in power...the mole

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

16:17:54

Comments

LINDA T.: EMC PUBLICATIONS@YAHOO.COM - is where you can find information about the REPORT - I copied the post from SL on 8/2 - there are three posts very long from the Report. But I have only glanced at it. I am extremely wary of prophecy interpretations - I wonder why... *** Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

16:56:06

Comments

Thanks Claudine...but can you verify the addy for me? I tried it and got nothing. Linda T.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

19:38:44

Comments

For an interesting article on JW shunning: <http://www.xjw.com/shunning.html>

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

21:16:04

Comments

FBI Tips and Public Leads <<< <https://www.ifccfbi.gov/complaint/terrorist.asp> While the FBI continues to encourage the public to submit information regarding the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, !this form may also be used to report any suspected criminal activity to the FBI.! Does anyone here think that the media statements that the

reps of the Org made stating that they allow 'known pedophiles' to go door-to-door are also admitting to a criminal act? I am not a lawyer but common sense tells me that if ANYONE knowingly sends a known pedophile to people's homes they are potentially putting people, and their children in danger! They have to be guilty of a crime! In for a penny, in for a pound! What do you think? BLM

Remote User:

Date:

05 Aug 2002

Time:

22:56:54

Comments

LINDA T. - there were 3 posts, on August 2 - three very very long ones quoting the Report. The address and email address is there. I'm sorry it was an email address - not a web site. I didn't realize it was an email address - sorry. Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

00:27:15

Comments

Thank you Loris and DJB for your great words from the Bible! And I totally agree with you Loris about Bill's Mission and the purpose of it. Can't wait to read the articles.==What are the elders going to do with you? LOL *** Thank you Sequia for the music recommendation. I love music. Don't have a CD player - need to get one. I just bought a \$10 phonograph (kind of out dated) so I could play Victoria de Los Angeles - opera - gorgeous, passionate music. TO:((((((((((the mole))))))))) now when are you going to get out of the mess you are in? You would feel a lot better if you left, and spent the time with your grandmother. How is she doing? Any more fallout from the letter you wrote to the family or has anyone started to dialogue with you in a positive way? The 6 million in a world of 6 Billion is a drop in the bucket and the WTS is uncharitable, and will remain that way. It can't get more so than shunning or DFing good people. They will never be a great religion - sorry to say. All of us feel let down - can you image how Jehovah and Jesus feel? JW 's don't have time to help people in this system of things because they think it undermines the new system of things. Any help with food or money is temporary and the permanent solution is in New System. They feed people the new system - it is a wonderful hope, I have to admit. It has kept me going thru very difficult times. I still believe in the new system, but the WTS does not know the way and I can't follow them! I don't think they will be there. And it might not be around the next corner! Love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

10:09:05

Comments

Thank you so much for all of the hard work that goes into this site and in trying to give a voice to those who have been victims and need an advocate for change. Ernie Branson LaVergne, TN

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

11:11:26
Comments

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

11:50:12

Comments

Hey all...Does anyone know where I can find information I've heard circulating that the JW's are predicting Armageddon to come in 2005? If anyone knows, please email me with it, my son is asking LOTS of questions now. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

11:50:16

Comments

Hey all...Does anyone know where I can find information I've heard circulating that the JW's are predicting Armageddon to come in 2005? If anyone knows, please email me with it, my son is asking LOTS of questions now. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

11:55:56

Comments

Sounds to me like many here owe a debt of gratitude to JW's Everybody is using the name Jehovah, who showed you that, a Baptist? Many by their own admission believe in a paradise earth as clearly taught in the bible. Who showed you that, a Catholic? Still others acknowledge being shown the truth about what happens when we die. Who showed you that a Methodist? Many others who have left the organization do not identify with any religion. Why? If JW's are so evil and everything else is so much better then why not become a Catholic, a Mormon, a Methodist heck why not become a Muslim or Hindu? Anything has to be better than them awful JW's. Can you believe it...why they think homosexuality is wrong imagine that! They think fornication and adultery is wrong, wow! And this is the biggest kicker, they try to live peaceful calm lives and as a whole are hard workers and sincere in what they believe. They ought to be damned for such lifestyles! Ever heard the phrase a few rotten apples will spoil the whole bunch? Well instead of picking out the rotten apple and looking for the other 99 that are good the smartest thing to do by everyone's definition in here is to ignore the other 99 and focus on the bad one. Make as big as deal as possible! (See how bad this one is, look at all the wormholes in this one, look at the uneven shape of this one, look at the lump on this one...) before long everyone is convinced that the small portion of bad apples in the basket have been so demonized that that the only logical (or illogical) thing to do is discard them all! I have mulled this all over and I can't see any wisdom in going it alone. Just as many in here have acknowledged bible truths as taught them by JW's then I feel and have complete confidence that Jehovah will take care of all things in his own way or with finality and complete justice in the end. If there is someone so corrupt in a congregation or at headquarters a sincerely believe that Jah knows that and will take care of it. But to leave the only religion whom I feel tries to live by bible standards and a lot more completely and thoroughly than any other is tantamount to walking through a wilderness with a group of people who are your only source of physical and spiritual comfort and because of a spat with a couple of people you decide that you can go it alone, so you wander off, cutoff from your source of food and eventually you die from the elements. Bottom line: I don't think that JW's are such bad people and that any other religion has the truth or even the majority of the truth that I feel the need to leave. That's just my view and I feel that if others would quit beefing over everything than they would be a heck of a lot happier than sitting in from of a computer all the time writing posts about how bad JW's are. Tell me a religion any better as far as Bible truths go and healthy lifestyles go where divorce rates are low and most families

are in fact, leave out the ones that say smoking is OK, immorality and homosexuality just an alternative lifestyle, holidays although we know have pagan origins but we do it just because everybody else does... and I'll show you a very short list! Forget the imperfect ones who as I said will be dealt with in Jehovah's own way and look at the whole instead of the few and I will again show you a very short list. Can you honestly look at the whole of any one religion and say with a certainty and with what you already know about the bible, that their belief structure and accepted practices are as an organization approved by God? Am I evil if I choose to stay a JW I am confused as to what the mission of this site is. It seems to me to be getting away from its stated purpose and has become a JW bashing party.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

12:45:02

Comments

To the above JW defender: It would be easier to address you with a name or a handle. Anyway, the posters on this site show remarkable restraint and capacity to stay on subject. No one is trying to turn it into a JW bashing site. That is not to say that people don't ever add to the topic. But for the most part, this group is focused on alerting the Society so they can clean up themselves. Barring that, they are letting the rest of the community know what is going on. But to the point - you want to focus on the larger picture. OK, I can only assume that you haven't been a witness for long. Take a look at some of the older teachings. Take a look at the very foundation of your religion. Many organized religions feel that God must have a favorite child and that they must be it, none more so than the JWs. History, and those that created it are part of the big picture you refer to. The core set of beliefs are another, perhaps more significant part of the Witnesses' big picture. Did you know you belong to a religion that used to believe that God was the architect of the pyramid of Giza - because of its measurements 'prove' their timeline? ... that you belong to a religion that built a house for the returning princes of the earth (Yes, a mansion in San Diego for Moses, David - those guys)? ... that you belong to a religion has predicted Armageddon at least a dozen times, starting in the 1870's (do I need to mention that these predictions were wrong?)? Current beliefs are just as untenable - you cannot defend the literalness of the 144,000 without WatchTower articles. The logic used to deduce 1914 is absurd. I'm not talking about pointing at a few bad apples. I am talking about core beliefs - the very basis that you claim to cling to. There is no baby in the bathwater - toss it. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

13:11:27

Comments

Your comments are true and there is too much JW bashing going on but let's face it disfellowshipping is a harsh policy that disrupts families and many individuals are extremely upset. Also to shun members for opposing child abuse cover-ups is to violate human rights. The WTBS needs to come clean and admit to the congregations what has actually happened, it needs to quit using double talk to appear factually truthful and yet cover up terrible deeds. Why am I not still if the organization? I believe what affected me the most was that it was possible to convince many members of Jehovah's Witnesses congregation to testify in behalf of a CONVICTED child molester such as Manuel Belize or Paul Berry. I began to wonder how that could be possible? What on earth type of mind control are we experiencing? If these people can be used as pawns in the WTBS game than what else will they do? After all if you can take good women, good men, wives, husbands, mothers, fathers, grandmothers, grandfathers who already know that child molesting is wrong and train them to over ride their conscience what VALUE is the "spiritual education" we have been receiving? It seems if the body of elders wishes to engage in unethical behavior that is their decision, but should they intimidate others to go along with them by threats of censure for disrupting the peace of the congregation? I realized I could not longer trust the decision of the elders, and it escalated upward from there.....couldn't trust the circuit overseer, district overseer, couldn't trust the FDS. All those years spent studying the Bible; learning about God and in the end of what value was it? How did it make a difference when congregation members were required to show courage and integrity even if it meant standing up to the Organization? Our leaders will do evil and individuals will carry out their wishes. I believe that it must have been difficult for first century Christians to leave their Jewish faith, their friends, their families and the organization that had taught them the truth,

but sometimes we are required to do more than just go along. Would my life be easier with my head buried in the sand and still with my JW friends, yes, it would be. Sometimes we must have courage to do the right.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

14:07:06

Comments

I simply left the JW's in 1991. I thought God hated me, however while I was mad at God, I never abandoned belief in God, just the tyrannical cult to which I belonged. I really thought it was the "truth". However in 1993 there were many cult experts on TV during the Mt. Carmel/David Koresh thing. I realized listening one day that the Jehovah's Witnesses are a certified cult! I am so glad to have left and got out relatively unscathed, however my parents are still involved and my dad is still an elder. I pray they get away from that CULT, however they are deeply committed and won't even listen to any opposing ideas. Thank God I never had to experience what these poor kids did, being molested and having it "covered up" by the JW's. Bill Bowen, keep up the good work. God is blessing your efforts!
Texas Girl

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

14:16:00

Comments

This is for the JW defender as Buster called him or her. Jehovah is indeed the creator of the universe. His name stands above all other names. Because the group of Bible Students took The Name and attached it to themselves they come under a higher accountability than other religious groups. They are the ones that formed a covenant with Jehovah in 1931 to uphold that name before the entire world. *** Yes they are to be commended for revitalizing basic truths and teachings of the Bible. They have taught millions how to live by clean Bible standards. Most people associating with them try very hard to conform to those standards. No other religion can match that record. *** On the other hand they also applied the term Faithful Discreet Slave to the select few in power. This gives them the illusion that they are the direct channel to God. It gives the illusion that they can interpret prophecy with absolute accuracy. The truth of the matter is that they are 100% wrong on their interpretations. If they were in this favored position with God they would have EVERYTHING right. How many predictions of Jeremiah, Isaiah, and Daniel were wrong? 0 *** Go to any library or book store, look up the destruction of Jerusalem. An interesting archaeological discovery was made in the early '50's It was a collection of historical events recorded with the astrological information to establish the dates. If nothing else the Babylonians were exact time- keepers. from that the exact date of the destruction of Jerusalem can be determined. And guess what it was not 607 B.C.E. ! With that said and established the whole 607/1914 thing falls apart. Think man. Think WW1 began in August. The WTS says that the Gentile Times ended in October. Jesus began his rule in October. Does this mean that Satan jumped the gun and started early without him? Did the Fiery Red Horse take off from the starting gate three months before the Rider on the White Horse started to ride? *** I am one of Jehovah's Witnesses "in good standing" as they say for 37 years. I have just recently began a very in-depth exploration of TRUTH. I am embarrassed to say that I did not do it sooner. But like you I was looking at the good things only. And there are very good things but the Governing Body is not one of the good things. *** Jehovah is beginning to call them to account and they are severely lacking. For that they will come under a greater punishment than us. But we are not lilly white ourselves. We supported them for years. We upheld the wrong teachings , we taught the lies to others. For that we will be punished also. To the extent that we make changes now and attempt to right the wrongs our punishment will be either less or more severe. The decision rests with each one as an individual.*** I worship Jehovah that will not change. My allegiance is not with the WTS. That has changed. *** Nuf said. As always, Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

15:56:54

Comments

Hi Loris, I posted the post on August 4th, forgot to put name. Its bas, care of www.antijehovahswitness.com The only thing I have to add is everyone says Jehovah this or the other, but Jesus never knew the name. There's no J in the Jewish alphabet for a start and the name was taken up in error. So YHWH may do something about this organization or he may not. If it's not his real name he's unlikely to be bothered. But as they are claiming to represent the one true gods organization and they don't, I'm sure he will do something about that! I heard Bills coming to England, UK, and would be interested in seeing it, any info bill? I really wish I'd been there at my local district convention this year with the Child abuse evidence, and the UN relationship, but alas it was not to be. I told many JWs about the abuse when I first heard of it before I left, end of 2000. No one believed me. All I got was shunned. regards bas.,

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

16:39:14

Comments

I have known many Jehovah's Witnesses over the years, and none of them are like that. A few isolated cases can't be used to judge over 6 million true Christians. I think this is an attempt to get money...nothing else.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

17:13:15

Comments

Dear JW Defender: ... In your Post you carefully described examining apples to find a bad one... For clarity would you specify which PERSON corresponds to the BAD APPLE? ... Is it the PEDOPHILE that rapes the innocent little child? OR is it the ELDERS who cover-up the crime and forgive the pedophile giving him anonymity to molest more children OR is it the CONGREGATION members who follow orders to keep quiet OR is it the CONGREGATION members who serve as character witnesses for the pedophile and against the little victim? OR is it the CIRCUIT or DISTRICT OVERSEERS who back the elders and further harass the victims to silence? OR is it the GOVERNING BODY members who ignore the mountains of letters filled with pain and suffering because of their policies? ... Which ONE is the BAD APPLE? We can clear that one out and keep the rest. Please respond.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

17:38:06

Comments

You guys are living a pipe dream. Read the bible. See how clearly Jah states time and time again what constitutes fornication, adultery, slander, loose conduct, apostasy, every sin this world is swimming in. I agreed with the person who reprimanded the JW bashers and made sense as opposed to you folks that have turned this into a JW bashing site. I wouldn't put two cents into anything anyone said that sits for hours on a computer with a bible cracked open, haphazardly plucking bible verses and giving their own explanation or spin to fit their beliefs. Not to mention that they rely heavily on Watchtower materials, as seen quoted so often on this site. Give me a BREAK already with the talk about failed bible predictions. If you read the bible, which I'm sure some of you do, you will find that many faithful men and women didn't have a full understanding of what Jah's purpose was. Some prophets were even mistaken in their predictions. What would you say to them? I challenge anyone and even your Messiah Bill Bowen himself to comment on that. Don't ask me who what when, look in the reasoning books you all have in your back pockets, or the WT CD's you so often use. Remember that it was a scientific fact that the world was flat. Did people leave when they found out

it wasn't? What about the rest of the wonderful things that were here on earth? I chuckle when I see comments like Linda Thoman's "I hear that the Org is predicting Armageddon in 2005". How about this one, "The JW Org wants to establish a new world order and subject it to its rule" (thanks mole for that golden nugget). All digs, all the time, is what this site amounts to, regardless of how you try to clarify that you're not bashing, you're just alerting the organization. So, instead of spending all your time posting, posting, posting, spend a little time understanding the bible and what Jah's requirements are for one to be a true Christian.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

18:08:11

Comments

I wanted to see the scans about the body of elders letters in the UK and US, what happened none of the links work. bas.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

18:14:21

Comments

by the way, i don't make any money, i do it to help people find the lord. The .com sounds better than .org, or .co.uk, so there. bas

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

18:41:40

Comments

To the person who started by saying: "You guys are living a pipe dream". ___ What a fine lesson you have provided us on "bashing". Help forgive us and our "messiah Bill" for not pouring syrup all over the loving, kind, fair, always merciful "faithful and discreet slave." To those who would like to follow the fine example, lovingly provided by "The Mother Organization" click on the following: ___ <http://www.spotlightministries.org.uk/wtchurchattack.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

19:18:12

Comments

Regarding the comment = Am I evil if I choose to stay a JW//the comment that was posted here, in the Silentlamb guest book, here where the editor has been DF'd, you have now did the 'unthinkable' you have entered and made spiritual comments to DF'd JW's, you have 'sat down with them' so to speak. You will now, as a 'good and proper' JW have to go to your elders and confess that you have done what they say 'DO NOT DO!' Now you are subject to being DF'd yourself, of course you can still sincerely repent and promise to never 'speak' to another DF'd witness. That will keep you in I am sure! But oh, wait, you couldn't come back here and AGAIN 'defend' an Org you have JUST sinned against! On to the next topic, As, I am sure that YOU know, the witnesses teach not celebrating certain things because of the pagan origin, yet JW's honeymoon, which was a pagan ritual of giving the groom 'honey' beer of a 'moon' or month after the wedding. So..... why is practicing the pagan ritual of honeymoon okay and not the others?

Why is wearing a wedding ring okay when that has pagan origin? The witnesses teach that it is wrong to have pictures of GOD or Jesus hanging up in your house, yet they constantly have pictures of this nature in their mags, and books! The witnesses teach that every religion but their own are from Satan, yet they quote statements that other religious people have said, when it 'puts them in a good light'. The witnesses have taught for years that the UN is the 'beast' of rev. YET THEY WERE MEMBERS OF THE UN FOR YEARS! AND DO NOT EVEN SAY 'SO THEY COULD HAVE ACCESS OF THE LIBRARY" Phooey! IF THE UN IS THE BEAST THE ORG SHOULD HAVE NEVER WANTED ACCESS OF THE UN'S LIBRARY, WHAT THEY WANT TO GET INFORMATION FROM THE BEAST? THEY WANT TO LEARN FROM THE BEAST? STEPPING FOOT INSIDE THE BEAST IS BEING PART OF THE BEAST, WHICH IS WHAT THE ORG TEACHES! ASSOCIATING WITH APOSTATES IS WRONG WITH THE ORG, YET ASSOCIATING WITH THE BEAST IS NOT? JUST HOW HYPOCRITICAL IS THAT? TEST THE SPIRITS AND IF THERE IS A BAD APPLE WITHIN THAT SPIRIT AND THAT SPIRIT IS DFING EVERYONE WHO WANTS TO GET THE BAD APPLE OUT, AND THE SPIRIT IS HIDING THE BAD APPLE BEHIND A LOOPHOLE IN CAESAR'S LAW, AND THAT BAD APPLE IS 'HARMING ANYONE ONE OF THESE CHILDREN' THEN THE SPIRIT IS FOUND WANTING! And you ask, who started the world using the name Jehovah? The Baptist? NO< A catholic monk did! OKAY, now I ask, WHO STARTED THE BASHING OF OTHER RELIGIONS FOR HARBORING, DEFENDING AND ACCEPTING PERVERTS?!

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

19:44:27

Comments

To the person who wrote: "Sounds to me like many here owe a debt of gratitude to JW's. Everybody is using the name Jehovah, who showed you that, a Baptist?" Yes thank you! Now I think that it would also appropriate if JW's and others would thank the Catholic Church Monk who 700 years ago created the Word Jehovah by combining the vowels from Lord and YHWH together to come up with name Jehovah! Did you thank that person from Christendom? What you didn't? Why not? Oh I see, he is part of Satan's Organization. Well, well, how can we use the name then? OK, lets just pretend we didn't know that then.

August 2002 Guestbook - Page 2

[Go to Page 1](#)

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

20:33:12

Comments

Guest Book Test August 6th PM

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

20:59:11

Comments

TO Linda who asked about THE REPORT: I learned this much so far from other sources: It is (possibly) published by a group out of Florida who call themselves "Two Witnesses Must Come" (as described in Revelation). TWMC for short. They feel the JW's do fulfill Bible prophecy and that the WT will be cleaned up as Israel was cleaned up by JAH. The report supposedly has some charts comparing where TWMC agrees or doesn't agree with the society. I have not seen this report myself, just sharing what I have heard, and everyone's memory is not solid on these statements, so FWIW. Then at <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=10732&site=3&page=3>> I found this: "The Report" (1994) - ISBN 0-9649409-3-0, with direct quotes from it posted by bjc; and then Dogpatch wrote: "The 'Report' their website at www.the-report.com/overview.htm; and this same Dogpatch did a report about The Report at <http://www.freeminds.org/history/report.htm> none of which I have read yet. Merely FYI. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:02:26

Comments

I just got an auto-reply from Pres. Bush! Here's what it says. /SLC ----- From: Autoresponder@WhiteHouse.GOV Date: Tue, 06 Aug 2002 21:15:56 -0500 (EST) Subject: Re: Child Safety Conference 9/24/02 --- Thank you for emailing President Bush. Your ideas and comments are very important to him. For up-to-date information about the President and his policies, please check the White House web site at www.whitehouse.gov. Unfortunately, because of the large volume of email received, the President cannot personally respond to each message. However, the White House staff considers and reports citizen ideas and concerns. Again, thank you for your email. Your interest in the work of President Bush and his administration is appreciated. Sincerely, The White House Office of E-Correspondence ____ Please Note: If the subject of your email was a request for a Presidential greeting, please note that all greeting requests must be submitted in writing to the following address: The White House Attn: Greetings Office Room 39 Washington, D.C. 20502-0039 Please review the guidelines carefully before mailing your request to the White House. The guidelines are accessible at: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/greeting/>

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:13:50

Comments

HERE'S THE CHILD SAFETY CONFERENCE INFO from the White House Website, FYI - /SLC ----- <<http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/08/20020806.html>> --- On September 24, the President will host the first-ever White House Conference on Missing, Exploited and Runaway Children held in conjunction with the Justice Department's Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention and the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children. --- * The all day conference, held on the campus of the George Washington University in Washington, DC, will bring together members of the President's Cabinet; federal, state and local officials; law enforcement; corporate leaders; CITIZEN EXPERTS; parents of victim children; and other leaders involved in the cause of missing, exploited and runaway children. --- * The conference will focus on a wide range of topics related to children's safety, including missing and exploited children; runaway and homeless youth; international child abduction; sex trafficking of children; child pornography; child safety and Internet safety, and corporate and community involvement. --- * For FY 2003, President Bush has proposed a 26% increase in funding for the Missing and Exploited Children's Program, which provides training for state and local enforcement on handling missing child cases (\$29 million - an increase of 26% over FY 2002). The program also supports the Department of Justice's Internet Crimes Against Children Task Force (ICACTF). The President's budget request will enable the Department of Justice to double the size of the Task Force. --- The President will convene a White House Conference on Missing, Exploited and Runaway Children in September. The Conference will promote public awareness of the cause of missing, exploited and runaway children, and it will bring policy makers, experts, key officials, community leaders, teachers and law enforcement together to share progress made and generate new ideas to help prevent the victimization of children. --- * The President also announced the release of a new guidebook - "Personal Safety for

Children: A Guide for Parents." The guidebook is designed to help parents take specific steps to improve the safety of their children, and it includes information that children of all ages can understand. The guidebook reflects the work of experts on child safety from the Department of Justice, the Department of Health and Human Services, the Department of Education, the FBI and the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children. It is available online in English and in Spanish at www.missingkids.com.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:17:28

Comments

Seems to be a lot of JW Defenders posting here lately. Maybe the presses have slowed down at Bethel and the Bethelites have been ordered to work overtime on the internet. Why don't these people give themselves a code name or handle? Very annoying when people don't give themselves a name for replies. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:19:32

Comments

Someone wrote: "I think this is an attempt to get money...nothing else." ----- If that were even REMOTELY true for sex abuse victims, then I'd have to say we have been WELL TAUGHT by our mentor, the WTBTS, who is a pro at getting money, to the tune of \$951 million in 2000 (or was it 2001)? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:20:43

Comments

Loris wrote: " Nuf said. As always, Love Ya'll, Loris" ----- And Very Well Said at that, I might add! :) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:23:23

Comments

Someone wrote in reply to a WTS Defender: "OKAY, now I ask, WHO STARTED THE BASHING OF OTHER RELIGIONS FOR HARBORING, DEFENDING AND ACCEPTING PERVERTS?!" ----- Good point! For decades the WTS has bashed the C.Church, et al. Makes them look very bad when their own pedophile issue is exposed. Seems they forgot Jesus' words, "Let he WHO HAS NO SIN cast the first stone." Maybe they will learn not to judge from now on?? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:31:04

Comments

To the person who wrote to the person who wrote (see what I mean about No Names???): "Sounds to me like many here owe a debt of gratitude to JW's. Everybody is using the name Jehovah, who showed you that, a Baptist?" Yes thank you! Now I think that it would also [be] appropriate if JW's and others would thank the Catholic Church Monk who 700 years ago created the Word Jehovah by combining the vowels from Lord and YHWH together to come up with name Jehovah! Did you thank that person from Christendom? What? you didn't? Why not? Oh, I see, he is part of Satan's Organization. Well, well, how can we use the name then? Ok, let's just pretend we didn't know that then. ---
----- And, here's another one to add to the list: The society "borrowed" their 2,520 years/gentile times from a man named John Aquinas Brown (an Adventist maybe, I forget). Of course, the society didn't "own up" to this fact until it was exposed in Bro. Ray Franz' book, 'Crisis of Conscience.' It was AFTER that fact that the WTS belatedly gave credit to John Aquinas Brown in the Proclaimer's book. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:39:44

Comments

To BAS who wrote: "I heard Bill's coming to England , UK, and would be interested in seeing it, any info bill?" -----
This info from <http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi?board=Main&message=2741> .DON'T MISS THIS -
- .September 13th - 15th A weekend with a difference! . Guest Speaker from Kentucky USA will be ..Bill Bowen -- Bill Bowen will explain how the Watchtower has become a safe haven for paedophiles and why it silences the abused in defence of the abuser. If you are for or against the Watchtower now is the time to speak up and ask your unanswered questions. -- Out of the Watchtower - into Christ! At Cefnlea Mid Wales retreat - September 13-15th. For more info email: "mailto:Exjw@hotmail.com" -- Exjw@hotmail.com or write: The Kingdom Publishers Journal, P O Box 98, Burnham On - Sea, Somerset, England, TA8 2BF .(Postcode essential) Mobile: 07720 863508

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

21:51:40

Comments

To the JW Defender who wrote: "I chuckle when I see comments like ... Armageddon in 2005". How about this one, "The JW org wants to establish a new world order and subject it to its rule" (thanks mole for that golden nugget)." -----
Well, (a) Just Wait And See!!! when the WTS' link to the backers of the NWO is revealed, even if it is 10 years from now (like it took 10 years for their UN-connected to be exposed); and (b) I wouldn't CHUCKLE TOO MUCH 'cuz you might have to eat your BwaHaaaHaaaHaaa's before it's all over. ----- As has already been written here, it's not the individual JWs themselves, but the ORG, THE SOCIETY. A simple look at the Mountain of Evidence of THEIR OWN HISTORY clearly shows the magnitude of their erroneous ways. It's hard for a child to see the "error of their [spiritual] parents' ways..." Sadly, sooner or later even every JW will have to look at the dirty laundry, whether willingly or whether forced to face the facts. It's sad all around, but it MUST occur, as it is ALREADY occurring. LET HE WHO HAS EARS LISTEN. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
06 Aug 2002
Time:
21:54:20
Comments

To rby who wrote: "please keep me informed on the latest dealings in regards to the Jehova's Witnesses: court cases, child molesters uncovered, etc.. my e-mail is rby05371@yahoo.com." ----- My suggestion would be to get on the Silent Lambs mailing list (see the HOME PAGE, top bars. As for other JW News & Events, check frrequently at www.jehovahs-witness.com forum. Any late-breaking JW news is always posted there as soon as it occurs. Or, check some of the xJW links and sign up for their email notices. Just a suggestion. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
06 Aug 2002
Time:
21:56:22
Comments

Loris: That was a perfect explanation of why B.Bowen is seeking an appeal of his DF decision. I knew internally but could not have expressed it so well. Thanks. And as for the St. Pete newspaper, Good Going! Probably any child in the area was too fearful to go public in a newspaper with their story. Glad to hear things are rolling along! Love yooz guys/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
06 Aug 2002
Time:
21:59:16
Comments

To whoever replied to JW Defender by asking, "For clarity would you specify which PERSON corresponds to the BAD APPLE?" and then giviing a Multiple Choice Answer ----- LOL! Perfect description/Multiple Choices of Bad Apples. Well done! Now stick those Apples on a popsickle-Stick and dip them in ooey gooey caramel (enough to cover the true condition of the rotten apple) and hand them out on Halloween to every JW that comes to your door. :-) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
06 Aug 2002
Time:
22:01:27
Comments

Hi Mr. Mole, who wrote: "They usually justify this by misusing the lord's statement, "let the dead bury the dead." ----- I'd like to add to that by saying the Society also repeatedly used the scripture where Jesus said, "You will always have the poor with you," to suggest that we should not waste our time helping the hungry, needy, etc. -- Hope you're doing okay, Mole! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:04:35

Comments

To whomever wrote: "I am confused as to what the mission of this site is." ----- For a Refresher Course, read the Home Page of this site and associated sections of this site. The purpose of the site has not changed. If victims have become friendly and wish to use the guestbook to discuss other areas of their association with the WTS, What Of It? "New victims" are still "coming out of the closet" and posting here. Stay tuned, don't touch that dial, the New Season is beginning... /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:06:09

Comments

Right on Buster. I learn more every day, now that I am not afraid to learn anymore, which most JW's are still in denial and afraid. It takes time, but worth taking a peek at the WTS's history without our Rose-Colored-Glasses On! (Buster had written: "I am talking about core beliefs - the very basis that you claim to cling to. There is no baby in the bathwater - toss it. - Buster"). - /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:07:49

Comments

THANKS Claudine for the well wishes. And glad to hear you visit Channel C and J-W.com. I can't keep up with either, but I keep trying! How's life treating you this week? Some of my stress is off, now to play catch up! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:13:36

Comments

DID YOU GUYS SEE THIS? ANYONE LIVE IN KY and CAN GO SUPPORT BILL? (Seems Motel Rooms are becoming more popular) ----- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Tue, 6 Aug 2002 10:45:31 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: New invitation --- Below is the letter I just received at 10:30 this morning by way of my attorney. It appears the announcement will not be made this Thursday night, for that reason I will not be attending Thursday. I now wish to invite anyone who might like to appear before the appeal committee as "witnesses" to whether I have actually caused divisions in the congregation. If you would like to offer support in that regard please let me know. --- 270-527-5350 and I will be glad to explain further. Regards, bill --- Princeton Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses -- c/o Presiding Overseer 901 Hopkinsville Street Princeton KY 42445 -- 8-6-02 -- William H. Bowen P.O. Box 311 Calvert City, KY 42029 -- Dear Brother Bowen, Arrangements have made to hear your appeal of the decision made by the judicial committee that you should be disfellowshipped. The meeting has been set for Sunday August 11, 2002 at 5:00 pm, at the following address: Conference Room of the Holiday Inn Express, 173 Carroll Road, Benton, KY. -- Your Brother, Daniel L. McMullen Chairman Committee Fax: 270-365-5334 cc: L. Rush Hunt, Attorney at Law

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:27:30

Comments

Hey BLM! Your question about whether it is a crime for WTS to send pedophiles door to door... one would think so. If not criminal then I would think civil negligence would apply should anything occur. However, why not write Pres. Bush and ask him (and it could be a topic for discussion at his Child Safety Conference on 9/24/02!) Keep up that sharp brain of yours! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

22:35:17

Comments

To the person (WTS Defender) who wrote that we were wasting our time sharing scriptures with our own "application" of those scriptures... I ask that person: Are not the scriptures ALIVE and exerting POWER? If they are ALIVE, then they BREATHE into EVERY human circumstance throughout EVERY generation. Therefore I say unto you: If the shoe fits! --- Is it logical there only ONE application for ALL scriptures? Even the WTS doesn't teach that narrow view, so why do you think that way? -- However, if scriptures don't do it for you, how about some quotes direct from God's Channel itself (a/k/a literature)? Stay tuned and I'll have a nice list of WT quotes for you in a day or two. Best take off your shoes and go wash your feet between now and then because you will find it necessary to insert your foot into your mouth. Yummmm, How's About Some Tasty Toes, eh? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

23:01:33

Comments

TO the person who wrote: "book of the month club". LOL! I never even thought of that before. Funny. As a matter of fact, I read a post today that someone figured out that JW's read an average of 3000 pages of WT literature per year. Then I did some figuring myself and came up with this: 11 years as a JW x 3000 = 33,000 pages. My NWT says it has 1340 pages. If I had never read any of the WT literature during those years, I could have read the Bible 24.5 more times during that time frame (in addition to the regular Bible reading we did as part of the cong). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

23:05:25

Comments

REPOSTING, since the website has (thank you!) been updated/divided tonight (August Part 1), and this got lost in the updating. This was posted FIRST, earlier, before the White House reply, etc. ----- NOTICE/FYI: I heard on the news today that, due to the recent kidnappings, etc. in California, Pres. Bush has scheduled a conference at George Washington University on 9/24/02 re: Child Safety (missing, exploited and runaway children). Exploited would cover child sex abuse, so wouldn't it be great if George W. invited B.Bowen & B.Anderson, et al, to the conference to speak about religious organizations who exploit children? We don't we all email him and ask? I already emailed Pres. GW

Bush and suggested this at: President George W. Bush president@whitehouse.gov (Of course, only if Bowen and Anderson would WANT to go, that is...) ----- See auto-reply above to the email, and see above the info on the conference from the White House website. Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

06 Aug 2002

Time:

23:15:01

Comments

REPOSTING to Linda: (This one also seems to have gotten lost in the website update): You asked about the year 2005. The only thing I have seen so far is at this site: <<http://quotes.jehovahswitnesses.com/2005.htm>> I believe (didn't read it, too tired) they are taking the 1935 year of the Great Crowd new light and adding the 70-year lifespan = 2005. Here's the info from that site, FWIW. /SLC ----- *** Watchtower 1997 September 15 pp.10-15 Will You Be Faithful Like Elijah? *** 10 Who, then, was this coming Elijah? His identity was revealed when Jesus Christ said: "From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of the heavens is the goal toward which men press, and those pressing forward are seizing it. For all, the Prophets and the Law, prophesied until John; and if you want to accept it, He himself is 'Elijah who is destined to come.'" Yes, John the Baptizer was the foretold counterpart of Elijah. (Matthew 11:12-14; Mark 9:11-13) An angel had told John's father, Zechariah, that John would have "Elijah's spirit and power" and would "get ready for Jehovah a prepared people." (Luke 1:17) The baptism John performed was a public symbol of an individual's repentance over his sins against the Law, which was to lead the Jews to Christ. (Luke 3:3-6; Galatians 3:24) John's work thus 'got a prepared people ready for Jehovah.' 11 The work of John the Baptizer as "Elijah" showed that a "day of Jehovah" was near. The nearness of that day when God would act against his enemies and preserve his people was also indicated by the apostle Peter. He pointed out that the miraculous events that took place at Pentecost of 33 C.E. were a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy about the outpouring of God's spirit. Peter showed that this was to happen before "the great and illustrious day of Jehovah." (Acts 2:16-21; Joel 2:28-32) It was in 70 C.E. that Jehovah fulfilled his Word by causing the Roman armies to execute divine judgment upon the nation that rejected his Son.-Daniel 9:24-27; John 19:15. 12 However, there was more to come after 70 C.E. The apostle Paul associated a coming "day of Jehovah" with the presence of Jesus Christ. Moreover, the apostle Peter spoke of that day in connection with the yet future "new heavens and a new earth." (2 Thessalonians 2:1, 2; 2 Peter 3:10-13) Bear in mind that John the Baptizer did an Elijahlike work before the "day of Jehovah" came in 70 C.E. All of this taken together indicated that something further would take place as represented by the work that Elijah had done. What is that? [...] Be Faithful Like Elijah 21 With zeal like that of Elijah, the small remnant of genuine anointed Christians have discharged their responsibility of caring for the earthly interests of the enthroned King, Jesus Christ. (Matthew 24:47) And for over 60 years now, God has been using these anointed ones to spearhead the work of making disciples of people to whom he has given the wonderful hope of life eternal on a paradise earth. (Matthew 28:19, 20) How grateful these millions can be that the relatively few remaining anointed ones are zealously and faithfully caring for their responsibilities! 22 This Kingdom-preaching work has been accomplished by imperfect humans and only in the strength that Jehovah gives those who prayerfully rely on him. "Elijah was a man with feelings like ours," said the disciple James when citing the prophet's example of praying in order to show the force of a righteous man's prayer. (James 5:16-18) Elijah was not always prophesying or performing miracles. He had the same human feelings and weaknesses that we do, but he served God faithfully. Since we too have God's help and he strengthens us, we can be faithful like Elijah. 23 We have good reason for faithfulness and optimism. Remember that John the Baptizer did an Elijahlike work before the "day of Jehovah" struck in 70 C.E. With Elijah's spirit and power, anointed Christians have done a similar God-given work throughout the earth. This clearly proves that the great "day of Jehovah" is near. [Emphasis Added] *** Watchtower 1997 October 1 p.23 Grateful for a Long Life in Jehovah's Service *** Confident in Kingdom Hope In 1935 we came to understand that the "great crowd" was not a secondary heavenly class. We learned that it instead represents a class that survives the great tribulation and has the opportunity of living forever in Paradise on earth. (Revelation 7:9-14) With this new understanding, some who had partaken of the Memorial emblems realized that theirs was an earthly hope, and they discontinued partaking. [Emphasis Added]

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

00:04:05

Comments

TO ALL THE FOOLS HERE WHO KEEP CALLING THE WT GODS ORG. THE SPIRITUAL ISRAEL ETC. READ JN:7:18 AND WRITE IT IN YOUR FOREHEAD THEN READ AND STUDY UNTIL YOU UNDERSTAND AWAKE 5-22-90 PG. 12-13 FALLACIES IN ARGUMENTATION. THEN TAKE A HARD LOOK IN THE MIRROR THEN TRUTHFULLY GO AND TELL YOURSELF JW'S ARE THE GOD OF THE BIBLE HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE. THE JEHOVAH OF BROOKLYN AND THE GOD OF THE BIBLE ARE NOT THE SAME. CAUSE THE CREATOR SAYS THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE HIM. AND A TRUE MESSENGER OF GOD WILL HAVE NO FALSEHOOD OR LIE. NOW LET'S SEE ABOUT THE WT RECORD, THE TIME OF THE END STARTED IN 1798, 99, 1829, 31, 44, 65, 72, 73, 75, 81, 1905, 07, 10-12, 18, 20, 21, 32, CHECK HEB. 1 TO SEE WHEN THE LAST DAYS STARTED JESUS RETURNED TO KINGDOM POWER 1874, 1914 THAT'S NOT WHAT IT SAYS IN EPH 1:20-22 MAT 28:18 COL 1:13-20 ALL MEMBERS OF THE WT WERE TO GO TO HEAVEN IN 1881, 1912, 1914, 15, 21, 32 THE WORLD WAS TO END IN 1914, 15, 25, 41, 51, 54, 75, 86, 89, 2000 ETC. REMEMBER THESE ARE ALL GOD'S DATES AND IF ANY JW QUESTIONED ANY OF THEM THE WT GOD WOULD DESTROY THEM FOR NOT BEING MEEK TO THE FDS. DON'T FORGET JESUS JUDGED ALL RELIGIONS IN 1918 AND JUST LOVED THE IDEA THAT ANYONE NOT A FOLLOWER OF RUSSELL'S BODY WOULD BE PICKED TO THE BONE BY VULTURES IN 1920 IE THE FINISHED MYSTERY. I KNOW YOU HERE PRAISE THE ANGELS GAVE TO GOD WHEN JESUS RELEASED THE JUDGE FROM PRISON IN 1918. I QUOTE A 1959 WT IN 1918 JEHOVAH GOD CAUSED JUDGE RUTHERFORD TO PREACH MILLION NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE THE WORLD HAS ENDED. IF MY CALENDAR IS CORRECT THE END DIDN'T COME IN 1925 ISSAC JACOB, ABRAHAM DIDN'T COME TO BECOME LEADERS OF LONDON, NEW YORK, JERUSALEM, AND NOBODY WOULD GO BALD AFTER 1926. DON'T FORGET RUTHERFORD WAS MORE SURE ABOUT 1925 THAN NOAH WAS ABOUT THE FLOOD. ANY JW WANT TO GO TO VENUS THE WT SAID IT'S A PARADISE THATS WERE YOUR JEHOVAH SENT THE DINOSAURS. LET THE WT MEASURE YOUR NOSE AND SKULL TO SEE IF SMART ENOUGH TO DO THE PREACHING WORK. GET YOUR MERICLE WHEAT 100 FOLD BETTER THAN NORMAL WHEAT HERE THAT FARMERS. HAVING TROUBLE SEEING HOW GREAT WT WHEAT IS ORDER WT RADIUM GLASSES TO HELP CORRECT YOUR VISION. I COULD GO ON FOR MONTHS WITH THE PROPER FOOD AT THE PROPER TIME THAT JEHOVAH'S SPIRIT ORG. HAS PRINTED. I DRIVE A TRUCK IN BRONX NY I STOP EVERYTIME I SEE A WT ZOMBIE IN THE STREET AND USE THE BIBLE AND THEIR OWN BOOKS TO MAKE LIARS OUT OF THEM SHOW THEM THEY FOLLOW A FALSE CHRIST. BUT OF COURSE I'M NOT MEEK BECAUSE I FOLLOW THE BIBLE TO PROVE ALL THINGS TRUE AND NOT WORSHIP THE WATCHTOWER. AND JUST BELIEVE WHAT THE FDS SAYS WITHOUT TESTING IT. JW'S HAVE NO REASONING POWER THEY READ ONE VERSE TO YOU AND SAY SEE WERE GODS PEOPLE. AND FEEL JUSTIFIED NEVER WILLING TO TEST WHETHER THEIR TEACHING HOLD ANY WEIGHT. WHEN INVITED TO A KH I LOVE TO ASK IF THEY READ THESE OLD WT BOOKS MOST TIMES THEY WILL SAY YES UNTIL I START PULLING BOOKS OFF THE SHELVES I LOVE TO WATCH ELDERS AND OVERSEERS WHO WERE BROUGHT IN TO ANSWER MY QUESTIONS FOAM AT THE MOUTH AFTER CALLING ME A LIAR READ IT IN THEIR OWN LIBRARY. j_chito@MSN.COM IN INVITE ALL INQUIRIES

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

00:45:39

Comments

Hmmm. Let me see. Hello, this is the JW defender responding to SLC. Let me repeat some of the things I said in my earlier post, to refresh your memory. In summary: 1) "Read the bible. See how clearly Jah states time and time again what constitutes fornication, adultery, slander, loose conduct, apostasy, every sin this world is swimming in." - Can you shed some light on how those sins are handled in your new org, whatever it is at this point? How do you feel about adultery? Fornication? Please share your views, I'm sure the Catholic, Protestant, and Baptist crowd here is eager to see how you interpret God's law, and how it applies to those that break it. Another line from my original post 2) "Give me a BREAK already with the talk about failed bible predictions. If you read the bible, which I'm sure some of you do, you will find that many faithful men and women didn't have a full understanding of what Jah's purpose was. Some prophets were even mistaken in their predictions. What would you say to them?" - Well, I'm waiting for your reply, or anyone else's for that matter. Go on, reach in your back pocket and pull out the reasoning book, follow up with the WT cd, and look in the bible. Please comment and enlighten those who thirst for knowledge. I'll say it again, no matter how many verses you quote, no matter how flowery the language you use, no matter how many quotes from 1901 you use, this site amounts to a JW bashing party. Look at your quotes. Look at everyone's quotes. How often has a child abuse victim benefited from your inane observations? Oh, before I forget, when you reply, please include your view on the Trinity. Also, tell us who is the Faithful and Discreet slave, since you know so much. Since you're so versed in scripture, go into a detailed explanation of why you think it is biblically wrong when the bible makes it oh so crystal clear that to establish a matter two to three witnesses are necessary. Anyone that says "you will find it necessary to insert your foot into your mouth. Yummmm, How's About Some Tasty Toes, eh?" is a wise person and should be listened to. lol

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

09:08:35

Comments

i watched the panorama programme, pleased that it went out nationwide for all of the uk to see the things that are going on, and covered up within the WT organization. My family took part in a BBC 2 programme 5 yrs ago called 'Close up' highlighting child sexual abuse to some extent. My husband was an elder who reported to both the congregation, and the legal desk an allegation of abuse. Both the body of elders and subsequently the legal desk at bethel advised my husband to leave it as "probably nothing would come of it, dont stir things up". The upshot was that my husband told the police of the brothers wherabouts, he was arrested and charged with 4 counts of sexual abuse. He pleaded guilty to 3 of them and escaped a prison sentence, apparantly the fourth would have sent him to prison. He then had to go for some sort of sex offenders course as part of his sentence. This man was supported by the congregation and as far as I know remained as a JW. My husband was so disgusted and horrified at the stance of the WT org he left, and I left shortly afterward. We have since done much exploration into the WT and come to realise, examining definitions and activities, that the WT is a cult and as such is at liberty to abuse its members in any way it seems fit. It devastates me to see all these young people suffering at the hands of the WT policies and I pray that they will eventually 'see the light' and leave. I have almost finished 4 years of training to be a counsellor and I would be more than happy to help some of these young people to get their lives back. Linda Birt e mail lindabirt41@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

09:38:19

Comments

JW Defender or should we call you Tasty Toes?
. I don't believe this is the board or the forum to discuss doctrine. If you want a serious discussion of any of the doctrinal points you listed just take the questions to JWD or similar boards.
. However I will gladly comment on this quote of yours * Since you're so versed in scripture, go into a detailed explanation of why you think it is biblically wrong when the bible makes it oh so crystal clear that to establish a matter two to three witnesses are necessary* For over twenty years the watchtower required TWO witnesses to ONE act of child molestation and because of this requirement certain men (Pandela, Fitzpatrick, doubtlessly many others) were able to abuse multiple victims. Now JR Brown tells us that the two witness rule can be used if there are TWO witnesses to TWO different acts of child molestation. Since the Bible is so crystal clear , WHAT CHANGED?

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

09:50:44

Comments

To "07 Aug 2002" who started off by saying:"Hmmm. Let me see." _____ Lets let our Awake 10/8/68 answer one of your questions. "True, there have been those in times past who predicted an 'end to the world', even announcing a specific date. Yet nothing happened. The 'end' did not come. They were guilty of false prophesying. Why? What was missing?..Missing from such people were God's truths and evidence that he was using and guiding them." _____ I will also include for you this handy dandy bashing suggestions provided directly from our Watchtower Society. <http://www.spotlightministries.org.uk/wtchurchattack.htm> I hope that you can use these examples in your constructive criticism of the Catholics, Baptists and anyone else you dislike.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

11:07:19

Comments

TO THOSE WHO DEFEND WTS: Bill is accused of causing division because he stood up against what is grossly wrong and those who are doing gross wrong, and those who are supporting what is grossly wrong. *****The word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two edged sword and pierces even to the dividing of the soul and spirit and of joints and marrow, and is able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart. *****I would say that Bill Bowen and the rest of us here have experienced this aliveness of God's word and the power of it. *****To even think that Jehovah or Jesus would ask for two witnesses to a crime against a child, and the intention was for us to obey blindly is ridden with evil intentions and against the teachings of Christ. *****Protecting children is not exactly worshipping a Golden Calf, not protecting them is the same as scaraficing them to a god. *****WTS have divided themselves from Jehovah God against all reasonableness and that is the source of the divisiveness. *****are we moaning and groaning over the detestible things i.e. pedophilia or are we moaning and groaning over the ones who are moaning and groaning over the detestible things????*****WTS dialogues with "professionals" like Stark who have no vested interest in the righteousness of God, or the any love for the sheep, and then they won't talk to Bill Bowen. Nor will they consider the gravity of pedophilia except to pay it lip service and df anyone who wants protection for children not JUST lip service.*****Anyone who thinks the theme of all of us is to BASH WTS needs to seriously study their bible and seriously pray to Jehovah for insight. The WTS is bashing Bill and those like him by calling them apostate while the WTS have no love of righteousness and is not even open to resolution. Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

11:09:22

Comments

Hugs for Bonnielynn !!! She called me with a Stupendous, Fantabulous idea. This is something everyone can do. Big city, small town it doesn't matter. Every place has law enforcement. Ask the law enforcement in your town if it is against the law for an organization to KNOWINGLY send known pedophiles to do door to door canvassing work. Make copies of J. R. Brown's letters and statements from the WTS website as proof. He has admitted that a "repentant" pedophile can go door to door. In fact that is what they are told to do. Yes they go with someone else, but the other person does not know that the partner they have in the door to door work is a pedophile. In fact they could be one too. Neither of them would know since it is all kept secret. So do you think your local law enforcement would be interested? You can bet your Bippy they would !! (Love Ya Bonnielynn) and Love Y'all to the rest,Loris

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

12:27:47

Comments

I've been reading this site for several months now and I have a question. I agree with all that has been said about the silentlamb. I will get to my question in a minute. My view is that there hasn't been such a tavesty since before the flood when Satan and his demons came to earth and took namely all they chose of women. Today the same situation is occuring, do you not think that Satan is behind this, do you not know that he sees and gets pleasure out of it. My question is why do not the brothers see this? In fact they are covering up for them. So if indeed this is the case, what

are we to do? Flee, flee to what...Who else has the teachings of life? Will Jehovah not stand up and settle this matter? jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

12:42:32

Comments

Only man can make God's Law inequitable...and Jesus fulfilled the law, did away with it and gave us the command to love one another. Two witnesses is a guideline used by WTS in an inequitable way without love. It is used to hide behind when all else fails to cover their tracks. If this were not so, there would be no problem. It did not keep the congregation clean or promote love among the sheep. How many pedophiles on file would it have taken for the WTS to realize that the problem was only getting worst with each act of neglect on their part? I guess they can say that it isn't very spiritual to be upset about not waiting on Jehovah to do something about the pedophiles and ill-treatment of victims. But I guess we can say that is the poorest excuse every heard to do nothing ourselves. So if the "goal" is to have love among the sheep, a clean congregation, to worship Jehovah in truth and righteousness - how is it that such hatefulness exists (pedophilia & supporting them), dirt and filth contaminating the congregation, and lies of self-righteousness prevail???? Where are the fruits of the spirit and where is this thing called love? Blind love is blind to righteousness, and truth. It is not the love Jesus recommended. Does Jesus love a pedophile who goes out in service more than a child now grown whose spirit is broken by inequity???? Does Jesus love a pedophile who does his hours, places his magazines and does not take responsibility for the devastation he/she caused??? Does Jesus Love those who support a pedophile and re-victimizes the victim with this support. Or is this just all the victims burden to carry??? Is a den of inequity a den of inequity or not? *****When Bible truth is twisted to such an extent that right is wrong and wrong is right, one must look to the source of this teaching. Jesus is High Priest and He taught love of what is good, and beneficial and he also said that to what you do to the least one of these you do to me. Jesus is watching and reading the hearts of each of us. No one is exempt from this examining of the heart. To allude that Jesus would tolerate the mistreatment of children, the broken in spirit for any reason is against all the teaching of Christ - these were the people He loved the most and died so graciously for. For anyone, even the WTS, to teach any different is apostasy to the true teachings of Christ. The yoke of Jesus is light and it is a wrong teaching to burden the burdened, to break the spirit of the broken in spirit, and to mistreat the innocent by calling them workers of lawlessness. Amen, soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

12:50:47

Comments

Hi SLC, bjc here. I'd like to mention a few "facts" not correctly understood by most who hear of this book called "The Report". Also a few point about the people associated with it. In reference to "The Report", I've been associated with "The Report" book and related literature and its publishing for over a decade now. *****In the beginning, the author of "The Report" maintained a PO Box in Florida early on (1991-1994) since that was the first place the book was promulgated thru newspapers to as many Jehovah's Witnesses as could be reached in the area. Nevertheless, it has always been based in Alabama, where the publisher actually lives. (The name "TWMC Publishing" was recently changed to "EMC Publications" by the author of the book.) The author did maintain a couple of websites, www.the-report.com and one before that for a few years, but it has since been discontinued. (1994-1997)*****I've noticed there is a lot of misinformation about the book and what the book actually says out and projects for JW's on the net, such as Randy's freemind.org and jw.com. This statement is an example of misinformation: "...it is reported they believe that JAH is going to clean up the WT". Absolutely false. They DO NOT believe Jehovah is going to "clean up the WTS". They believe the WTS is incorrigibly wicked, irreformable and will in the end suffer "total destruction" as "Babylon the Great", shortly to be fully revealed. (See page 59 of "The Report" Volume I.) In addition, they also believe specifically that the Governing Body will in time, be revealed as the "man of lawlessness", someone beyond reform. (See pages 168-182 "The Report" volume I.) As you recall, I posted information on the "man of lawlessness" on silentlambs to you and a few others, and you posted it on jw.com.

*****The "Report" shows that practically all of the 6 million Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide, the people themselves are largely duped by the WTS, given only an "elementary education" of scripture (only fundamental truths, like correct view on "hell" [grave], no "hellfire," no "trinity," man to live on paradise earth", etc. It is easy to prove that many of these very same fundamental "truths" still "live" within the Adventist Community, where C.T. Russell got them in the first place. For example, G. Storrs on hellfire, immortality of soul. C.T. Russell learned these viewpoints directly from him. Also CT Russell inherited his "achilles heel" teachings from the adventists too. Like 1914, invisible parousia, and a 2-stage second coming of Christ. The "Proclaimers" book pgs. 42-48, 132-134, 631 give eloquent testimony.) Of course most know these are all ease to prove falsehoods! In fact CT Russell, history books shows, joined Adventist Jonas Wendell's group between the years of 1870-74, and was a disciple of this adventist for 4 years, and learned everything he could from this man. This is something the WTS will not admit. But, history books reveal Jonas Wendell in 1874, even began to teach the date of 1914. Russell left the group that same year, 1874. However, N. Barbour accepted this, as he was a reader of the writings of Jonas Wendell too, in 1875. You may recall, Jonas Wendell is mentioned on page 120 of the "Proclaimers" book, as having been instrumental to the education of CT Russell in his early years. But what's not revealed is the fact that Charles Russell was a member of his Adventist church, and Wendell was Russell's church leader for 4 years. They just say it was a "learning period" of young CT Russell, between the years of 1870-75, pg. 718 of "Proclaimers" book. When in fact, history books show, he was a member of the Adventist Group headed up by Jonas Wendell. Then after that, in 1876 CT Russell meets N. Barbour, but actually contributes nothing along the lines of any teaching about chronology leading to 1914. This all came all from Adventist N. Barbour. So, the article of 1877 "Three Worlds..." that supposedly was so critical to Russell's learning and spiritual growth thru God's spirit as the the WTS would have us believe, actually came about inadvertently from Adventists teachings, and N. Barbour's being influenced by Jonas Wendell and other Adventists. Russell's only contribution to "Three Worlds..." was some information on the "Ransom sacrifice" and restitution. N. Barbour had the chronology and 1914 teaching. But Russell left Barbour, yes, HE STOLE the 1914 chronology and teaching from N. Barbour and Jonas Wendell, spiritualized the 1874 date as a special "harvest" taking place of 40 years up to 1914, which was supposed to be Armageddon. And so on and so on the story goes...whew! Nevertheless, all of these facts were hid by the WTS from the flock of JW's in general. *****Meanwhile back at the ranch, the WTS has been so successful in fooling non-beroean JW's in general, and fooled them into believing that they, WTS actually understand bible prophecy and how it applies. But in truth, they never taught the "deeper things of God", like bible prophecy correctly. This "ignorance" of scripture, makes it easy for the WTS and G.B. to pass themselves off as the F&DS, but are actually impostors. "The Report" shows using this insidious format, and misapplying Matt. 24:45 the WTS/G.B. works to gradually lead JW's into false worship of themselves in demanding complete obedience to the WTS/G.B. over Almighty God. Prophecy reveals Jehovah God is of course, aware of all things. Allows the situation to develop, it works out as a perfect "test" of His Name People. It is outright idolatry and will not be tolerated Him. But how JW's are going to see it as it is? That's the question. All are aware that God "shares" His "glory" nor worship with no one, not even Jesus Christ! They know this. But how will they react, as a people, in reality? (See Isaiah 42:8) *****So God permits all of these happenings which in the end, actually force a serious revelation for all Jehovah's witnesses worldwide. It reveals the great truth that Jehovah's Witnesses are really God's Name people, mystery "Israel" of Bible prophecy. And they are fulfilling it, by their every move and thought. God knows their every move, and speaks of it thru prophecy, AHEAD OF TIME. Showing His "All-Knowingness" or Omniscience of the seeming tragedy, that works out as a great blessing for Israel -- their rebirth as "Israel". (Matt. 19:28; Acts 3:20, 21) This special "knowledge" of being "Israel" is forced upon themselves by the trouble they are led into. But they are delivered from this Great Distress. (Jeremiah 30:7; Ezekiel 20:35-38; Rev. 12:1-6) *****But first they are "disciplined" for sin, and then God later "restores" them to their rightful place of enormous favor, as His Name people. All the world will recognize this as the eternal purpose of God. (Isaiah 60th chapter) *****In all of this, we must remember, the "restoration" of JW's is in the future, and only occurs for JW's (a faithful remnant, a "refined third" prophecy says) when they finally learn to SEVERE their ties with their mysterious leader, the WTS/GB. Then, the things are put in place for the "restoration" process to begin. (Zech. 13:8,9) The "remnant" of JW's prove to be the mysterious "third" (the worth redeemables of JW's) spoken of in the book of Revelation 8:7-12 and 9:18-21. But this restoration of "Israel", will take some time. *****One thing for sure, it definitely requires God to take special action against "Israel", to discipline them, as His "sons". His direct intervention as God Almighty, will show all concerned, that they are not "illegitimate children" at all, but truly His "Sons", whom He will discipline plainly in the sight of the whole world. They are His Name People for all the world to see and comprehend, and understand. Now, even the nations, the world in general, can LEARN from this display of His Awesome Almighty power to this special people, and they too, can become His servants. They can learn from what God does to "Israel" to serve God Almighty. (See Ezekiel 39:21-24.) *****So, "The Report" reveals that everybody, everywhere will benefit from this scenario! Even the "nations" too, get a learning lesson from all of this. And of course, great praise is brought to God's Name as a result, as God demonstrates for all to see, He is one who does not show any "partiality" toward anyone. He shows no one is exempt or out of reach, from the discipline of His outstretched Powerful Arm, not even His Name people. By permitting this situation to develop, God shows to all the world, "Judgment starts with the House of God". (1 Peter 4:17) *****And finally with this unusual outcome of a seemingly dreadful situation, JW's will reach their final "destination", and realize that "there really is LIFE AFTER LEAVING the Watchtower Society. Wonderfully so! In the end, it will become known to all that the WTS was only a

"golden cup" in God's Hand, that he could discard at anytime. His instrument to use as He chooses, and discards when the usefulness of it has been reached. They same way he cast off the nation of Babylon, AFTER they served their usefulness to His Divine Will. If and when they turn on their own, to wickedness and idolatry away from God. (Isaiah 30:26; Jeremiah 23:19, 20; Micah 4:6,7; Jeremiah 51:7) Jehovah's Witnesses will then learn entire experience, that it was God all along that had been helping them. It God, and not the WTS! Now, after they learn this, they can rightfully re-gain their original status with God, as mystery "Israel". A privileged status achieved because of embracing these "fundamental truths" possessed by the nation that honor God, coupled with the fact that they willingly shoulded the weighty responsibility to carry God's personal Name upon themselves, as His Name people, ever since the year of 1931. *****Many of you are probably wondering about the year of 1931. Actually, the year of 1931 has an interesting background with JWs as a people. This year is important in the history of all JWs because it started (unbeknowst to JWs) a great, Godly 70-year instructional period of "teaching" as a form of "discipline" for the spiritual nation. The key period being between the years of October 1931 to October 2001. Here are a few points: The October 15 Watchtower magazine made a number of significant changes in that year. (1) Put God's Name on the front cover of the magazine, and has been there ever since, "Proclaimers" bk pg. 124 (2) Removed the cross symbol off the cover of the magazine, yearbook 1975 pg. 148 (3) Removed the names of the editors of the magazine. "Proclaimers" bk, pg. 146) *****Interestingly, point #3 was further emphasized with a follow-up article in the November 1st Watchtower with a straight-forward, hardhitting article called "Taught of God". This article states, "The Watchtower recognizes the truth as belonging to Jehovah, and not to any creature. The Watchtower is not the instrument of any man or set of men, nor is it published according to the whims of men...Jehovah God is the great Teacher of his children." The article also went on to say that this magazine, The Watchtower magazine, would be exclusively devoted to bringing out ONLY "God's Truth that he teaches His children." Thus in this way, it was to be clearly understood by all JWs, that Jehovah actually becomes its true editor wherein the Watchtower magazine becomes the "instrument" of God, and not "the instrument of imperfect men", "Proclaimers" book page 143. That's why the names of the editors of the magazine was removed. JWs then recognized that only "truth" should come forth from this magazine, and not the "whimsical" ideas of man. But Almighty God would take the lead in the instructional process of giving His Children, Truth. *****Then too, previously, in the Sept. 15th, 1931 Watchtower magazine, published a very serious article which was written to all prospective JWs just before the "Special Name Campaign" of October. This article outlined in detail the grave responsibilities associated with "carrying the Name" upon themselves, for all of those who were going to agree to doing this. It was clearly stated in that article "serious consequences" awaited all who agreed to accept this Great Name upon themselves, but later in any way FAILED TO LIVE UP THIS NAME, or they reproached it in any way. It was agreed that God would bring these "serious consequences" upon these people for carrying His name, and for any reproach they heaped upon it. His Name must be honored in all things, at all times. That would their responsibility to see that this became a reality, lest God bring about the "severe consequences" as righteous punishment upon His Name People. (See Watchtower 7/15/81 pg. 20. par. 17.) *****So it could be said that Jehovah God really did begin a 70-year "discipline", teaching or training period of His Name People, similar to what they experienced while in their exile in Babylon, as Daniel "discerned" for himself. (Jer. 33:32; Daniel 9:2) Thus making it possible for Jehovah to take special action for His Name People, in October of 2001. So, after this 70 year instructional period was up, Jehovah moves into action by pulling "the sheets" off the Governing Body, and exposing them as secret 10-year NGOs for the United Nations in October 2001, on the 70th anniversary of being identified by God's Name. Exactly on time. If God's people have benefited from these 70 years of specialized training by Jehovah Himself, using the "instrumental" publications that bear His Name, they would act appropriately, as true "sons of His". They would act as they should, based upon what they have learned as a people, thru the official "instrument" of God, the Watchtower Magazine and related publications. They would recognize what the Watchtower Society was doing, was pure satanic "idolatry", and would appropriately "flee from it", 1 Cor. 10:14. *****"The Report" asserts that JWs are fulfilling these prophecies as we speak. But, "The Report" shows using Bible prophecy, that JWs will NOT be destroyed as a people, but will be severely disciplined or "chastised" by God, as would be expect of a loving father giving discipline or further training to His Sons. (Jer. 46:28; Hebrews 12:5-7)*****Whats Ahead For All JWs: Based upon "The Report" shows using the prophecy of Ezekiel 34:1-21, Jehovah initially takes action to save two special groups of JWs. (1) The "Tents of Judah" first. These particular "Israelites" (Jehovah's Witnesses)display extraordinary faith in God's prophetic word so as to please Him completely. These would include all JWs who were wrongly disfellowshipped or disassociated and since left the JW organization because of standing for right and maintaining a good conscience with God, and refusing to practice what is wrong because the WTS says so. Theses people are first on God's list to "save". These faithful individuals are one who look to "God's Prophetic Word" as a "light shining in a dark place" with complete confidence. Having "faith", they please their Creator and show outstandingly so, they have benefitted from the "training" God has provided since 1931. (Jer. 32:33; Hebrews 11:6; 2 Peter 1:19) What God has in store for them as a reward, is unspeakably, incomprehensibly wonderful!!!! I won't even attempt to explain that at this time. But its reeeeeaaal good. (Jer. 33:3; Hosea 1:7; Zech. 12:7) Shortly after that great "salvation" by God of which many of you will probably be a part, Jehovah and Jesus will then take immediate steps to bring out of the JW Organization the SECOND group of faithful ones, ones He wishes to save from the wicked clutches of the WTS. (2) These are no less the "Two Witnesses" of Revelation 11:3. JWs who are for "reform". A reform movement within the Jehovah's Witnesses itself, comprised of individual member Jehovah's Witnesses who will push for change and repentance

(even if it means disfellowshipment) upon the JW organization's part, (such as we see in the silent lambs movement). These ones will gain a strong following amongs JWs, but will in the end have to leave the organization because of the entrenched wickedness of the WTS and majority followers, who eventually end up in destruction following the WTS/G.B. Revelation 11th chapter shows, God uses these small band of reformers, the "Two Witnesses", in the most incredible way to His own glory and praise, and after leaving the WTS, on to greater "glory" for His Namesake to the world in general, Revelation 11:7-13 indicates. I hope this helps.....bjc2read@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

13:20:21

Comments

PS: SLC and interested ones: "The Report" comes in three volumes. So its quite a bit of written material in it. Volumes II and III are still non published works, released to only a few individuals of "confidence". But Volume I is available from the publisher, emcpublications@yahoo.com to all who are interested. *****EMC Publications, PO Box 230445, Montgomery, Ala. 36123***** Also I forgot to say, information on the "Great Name Campaign" of October 1931 can be found in the "Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose" book, on page 126. A special publication "The hope of the world is God's kingdom, and there is no other hope" was released at that time, which included the text of Brother Rutherford's talk on the New Name, and the contents of the special "name resolution" which was unanimously adopted by all Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide at conventions around the world. These assemblies started in the summer of 1931 (Columbus, Ohio) and went on to some 50 additional assembly sites around the world. Afterwhich, the Great "Name campaign" began in October of 1931 where everyone possible was given "notice" of this happening. *****bjc

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

13:26:37

Comments

to 12:50:47 Yaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaawn. I don't like JW's either but come on thats the biggest bunch of twisted words I've ever seen! It gave me a worse headache than trying to understand some of the witness teachings. I think you need to tell the author of this work to find another job or perhaps become a fiction writer. Lets talk about helping the children instead of more twisted prophecies.....Please?

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

14:00:37

Comments

I'll say it again..... This site is nothing but a JW bashing party. If you want me to refrain from asking questions about doctrine to keep me and maybe one or two that have exposed this site for what it is, then I would ask that you stick to what the purpose of this site pretends to be, to help innocent children. I GUARANTEE there would be nothing else for you to talk about. So take your JW bashing to another one of your favorite sites and leave this site for the 3 people that will be left. Lets see how you apply scripture to that one. Also, In case you and all your friends don't know, the posts on this site are typical of angry, hurt, confused, insecure, bitter people who typically knock other to build themselves up. I do not get the impression that they are from genuinely abused people. If so, why aren't they on Dateline? The posts engage in name calling, slanderous accusations with ABSOLUTELY NO PROOF of evidence (i.e. "my whole family was abused by an elder (gimme a break, did you call the police?)), etc. However, I will say this:

I honestly and with all my heart hope that some of you have a change of heart. Remove the hate that clouds your judgement, and if you wont return to Jah, at the very least do something worthwhile for children that are hurt not only by those who calim to be JW's, but across the board. Set up a site for abused children period! I'll tell you what, though, I wont be holding my breath for that one.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

14:40:05

Comments

To the JW defender: This actually is a site for abused children. Yes, some seemingly unrelated topics work their way in now and then. But the root of the issue seems intrinsically related to the structure and administration of the WTS. The issue is not about a few predatory, ham-handed wolves in sheep's clothing. It is not about a case, or a few cases that can be attributed to some bad apple(s). The issue is about the Society's handling of the situation. The issue is about what further steps are taken, who is notified, who is protected and supported, who is reported to the police - according to actual WTS policies and procedures. The issue revolves around where the rules originate, how they are disseminated, what happens to those that fail to follow the man-made directives. You are correct that if the topic was limited to people reporting that 'Brother Roman Fingers groped me and the family pets' then the forum would be short. It may feel off-topic to you when someone belabors a point about the fact that C.T. Russel used to sell Miracle Wheat, or that Rutherford and Franz built a mansion in the 20's to welcome the resurrected princes (David, Ezekial, Moses, and their buddies) back to earth. (By the way, he was probably just watching the place, but Rutherford lived in the mansion). But it is quite relevant in this context - it speaks to the self-directed, man-made nature of the organization. You do yourself a disservice by failing to see that the issue is with the organization from its core out to the congregations. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

15:08:45

Comments

This is for the whiner that thinks we are having a JW bashing party.*** This is no party. This is an Emergency Room. * Yes this site is full of angry, hurt, confused, insecure, bitter people. What do you think genuinely abused people should be like? They have been driven away from Jah by JW's. Do you think they should feel all warm and fuzzy towards them? 8 This site is full of hurt, confused, ABUSED people trying to make sense of the horror of being neglected and discounted by the very spitual shepherds they trusted their everlasting life to. Now they struggle to get back to Jah, with dignity, without the abusive shepherds beating on them. To regain trust in God after such a heart-breaking beating of the spirit is a difficult road to travel. Yes, there are a lot of scriptures tossed around here. That shows that the WTS has not taken away the basic love of God's Word from these sheep. Leave us alone and let us heal in our way. We have open sores, oozing pustulant sores. It's ugly to look at. If you can't take it maybe you should get out of our Emergency Room. *** Loris

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

15:09:51

Comments

WHERE DO WE GO???.....We go to Jehovah and no one else! We petition the High Priest Jesus and no one else. We go to the Bible for God's word and no one else.*****to teach some truth does not give anyone the "right" to lie

about other truths.***** A man who supports his family and does one thing right does not give him the right or permission to abuse the same family he supports.*****To give some truth about God and lie about the rest is to lead people into temptation and destruction just the same. To offer half truth is to offer chaos and confusion. One half against the other, a house divided destroys itself. c.e.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

15:09:53

Comments

This is for the whiner that thinks we are having a JW bashing party.*** This is no party. This is an Emergency Room. * Yes this site is full of angry, hurt, confused, insecure, bitter people. What do you think genuinely abused people should be like? They have been driven away from Jah by JW's. Do you think they should feel all warm and fuzzy towards them? 8 This site is full of hurt, confused, ABUSED people trying to make sense of the horror of being neglected and discounted by the very spitiual shepherds they trusted their everlasting life to. Now they struggle to get back to Jah, with dignity, without the abusive shepherds beating on them. To regain trust in God after such a heart-breaking beating of the spirit is a difficult road to travel. Yes, there are a lot of scriptures tossed around here. That shows that the WTS has not taken away the basic love of God's Word from these sheep. Leave us alone and let us heal in our way. We have open sores, oozing pustulant sores. It's ugly to look at. If you can't take it maybe you should get out of our Emergency Room. *** Loris

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

15:29:35

Comments

Thanks LORIS for your comments containing Emerergency Room. I wrote something similiar but it is lost in cyberspace but yours was more eloquent anyway. Just one more thought for the JW defenders and I am one (for the past 35 yrs)...PEDOPHILIA IS NOT A WEAKNESS...NOT JUST A SIN)...NOT A MISTAKE...IT IS AN EVIL COMMITTED AGAINST CHILDREN..AN EVIL CHOICE TO BE EXACT. JW's have no problem judging other religions and people as evil, wicked, etc. but they have a hard time applying it to one of their own. Fine works and scriptural teachings have nothing to do with this cover-up. There are millions of good people who faithfully practice the teachings of JW's BUT there are thousands who are harming our children with the sanction of the GB. If the statistics are correct, there are pedophiles in almost every congregation. Although, you would like to believe that ALL of them are disfellowshipped, the facts show that most are not. You can talk about forgiveness and repentance till Armageddon but it does not apply to pedophiles. The vast majority do not change...they don't repent...until they are caught. WHEN DO YOU FIND OUT IF THEY AREN'T CURED AND REPENTANT?...ONLY WHEN THEY MOLEST ANOTHER CHILD...MAYBE YOUR CHILD...THEN HOW FORGIVING WILL YOU BE? JW's want to believe that learning the Bible will change all kinds of wicked people...and in many cases it does...but not with pedophiles. WHY HAVEN'T WE HEARD FROM ANY PEDOPHILES WHO HAVE CHANGED? IF THERE ARE SOME IN THE WTS..WOULDN'T YOU THINK THEY WOULD HAVE WRITTEN ABOUT IT HERE. Some people are just born evil and it doesn't matter what you do to help them, they are not going to change. Respectfully, jazbug55

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

15:47:28

Comments

Buster, Loris, SLC, XYZ, 123, ETC, – Once again, since you're in denial, you've converted this site into a bash-for-all. Now why can't YOU all admit something that is proven time and time again on this site? Buster – You say unrelated topics work their way in now and then? C'mon! Buster - You think you answered the question by saying God did not use these men. I hope you're better at reading the bible than reading my posts. Stick to what your stated mission is, don't confuse people that drop in and see messages of hate, of pyramids, of NGO, etc. And if you veer off topic and use scripture, describe what the original fulfillment was, what the greater fulfillment will be, and how we can learn from it. Of course, you will need the WT materials to help you do that, other religions will stray you far, far away from a clear understanding. I was talking about angry, hurt, confused, insecure, bitter people who have a BEEF with the WT for reasons such as hate, pride, and hate. I'd like to ask those people, do you still preach? Did Jesus give a reason to stop preaching? Do you often talk about paradise? Do you teach others about biblical truths? Are you in a congregation? I trust you all know that Christians are supposed to congregate according to scripture. What is the name of your congregation? Are any of you elders in your new congregation? Who is your PO? Where do you worship? How do you handle judicial matters? Oh, oh wait, all you do is post here on this site. I'll leave you in your emergency room. I don't see any qualified doctors.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

16:02:24

Comments

Dear Brother Bowen: I am so sorry they disfellowshipped you. I too am disfellowshipped for committing fornication with an elder. Is it still all my fault if I am 18 and he is 48. And he got public reproof. Even though I was of age I still feel like a victim of a pedophile anyway thank you for being a voice to stand up and help so many. Love unconditionally Vanessa

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

16:25:06

Comments

Help, Help, Help!!!! My brother in Barcelona Spain has been asking lots of questions, and wants to read the August Kingdom Ministry that comments on treatment of d'f'd family members. Does anyone know where I can find it online? He wants to see if himself. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

16:25:11

Comments

Help, Help, Help!!!! My brother in Barcelona Spain has been asking lots of questions, and wants to read the August Kingdom Ministry that comments on treatment of d'f'd family members. Does anyone know where I can find it online? He wants to see if himself. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
16:25:13
Comments

Defender: Careful, you're gonna hurt someone's feelings. It is curious how you dismiss discussions of your religion's origins, it's basic tenets, and its dealings with its members with such ease. You get right to the indoctrinated Witness speak that fills people with so much "hate, fear, and hate." Perhaps you don't see it this way, but in general Witnesses don't know the bible very well. They approach it as they were taught: as a cosmic game of Scrabble a piece here and a piece there to be assembled as a belief. It is true that they can quote from any number of scriptures and augment it with any amount of WTS commentary that had been burned in by five meetings per week. But do they ever sit and try to get a grasp of what the New Testament is about? What was Paul trying to get across when he wrote his second letter to the Corinthians. What were Paul's concepts of community? Not in my experience. This leaves the majority of JW's vulnerable to interpretations forced on them by an organization intent on its own protection. If the JW's spent more time looking at a bigger picture of the scriptures they would be more driven by the overall gist and less by someone else's interpretation of some snippet of a verse. I think that JW's (and most are quite sincere) would then take up their responsibility to understand what is required of them. They would be in a position to realize that (here we get back to the point) it is not reasonable to expect two witnesses to see a child molestation before you can do something. It is not scriptural to beat a three-year-old half senseless because he can't sit through the second meeting (regardless of how many people give you the 'spare the rod' snippet). They would have enough to realize that their interpretation is wrong and that they should look further. I have a dream ... - Buster

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
17:02:34
Comments

who's this brain dead jw defender who posted 00:45:39 aug 07 you want to talk about fornication what does the bible say about fornication with the word of the real creator rev. 22:19 deut.5:11 etc. the nwt is a real piece of work.adultry? have sex with another brother wife ,rape 5 10 kids sorry kids brother molest-alot puts in more time than you besides we just made him an elder he was appointed by the holy spirit. you need to go out in the service with him wear clean panties he.s your shepard mt.18:1-6 slander what wt zombies like you say to change the subject and try to justify yourselves everytime your busted in an other of the wt snowball of lies.see awake 5-22-90- pg. 12-13 fallacies in arguemention it's amazing the balls the wt had in printing what deceptive tacticts they teach thier members to use to make them right. read that awake 100 times look in the mirror each time I BET YOUR SO BLIND YOU DON,T SEE IT cause your a ZOMBIE!!!!!!.....loose conduct what do you call going door to door decieving people into a study in what ever book the wt is trying to clear out of thier inventory even if it contains old light and crap you never truly looked up wt books are so bad every verse is twisted when wt talks about themself always using jehovah,s name to glorify themselves. i,ve looked up all about earthquakes wars,famine,1914pestilances,etc. the wt is LYING everytime as well as contadicting them selves.over and over . apostasy what gospel is the wt teaching gal 1:1-10 wt gospel is to summit to wt not to jesus jn. 6:66-69 14:6 5:39-40 etc. jw,s are under the yoke of wt they have no freedom in christ gal 5 1-7 2:4-5 5:45 etc. etc.etc. FAILED PROPHETS ////?????THATS A WT SPECIALTY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!WHAT HAPPENED WHEN NANHAN TOLD DAVID TO BUILD THE TEMPLE THE SAME NIGHT GOD TOLD HIM HE WAS WRONG NOT TO BUILD THE TEMPLE .WHAT HAPPENED WHEN THE PROPHET SAID JERUSLEM WOULD BE SPARED JEREMIAH SAID HE DIDN,T HAVE GOD HE DIED IN 2 YRS AS YEHWAH TOLD JEREMIAH WHEN THE DISCIPLES THOUGH THE END WAS NOW JESUS STRAIGHTEN THEM OUT RIGHT AWAY. NOT 80 YRS. LATER WHO is the fds when jesus returns every eye will see him do i need to look up that verse tooooooo!!!!!!!!!!!! you gotta love every time the wt calls some old wt book bible truth or some covention forefullment of bible prophecy funny jw,s jump for joy when i talk about about this proper food at the proper time until i open the old books the 2002 wt calls the truth , funny how faces turn to stone . when they don,t want to hear the wt is lying to them now i,m an apostate and i printed this food from the angels go ahead all you wt defenders your either to dum or blinded by your jehovah you worship in brooklyn to see the light when you come to jesus and only him and his father and ask the holy spirit to lead you not bklyn then preach to others lu 11:10-13 NO WT ZOMBIE CAN LAST 30 MINUTES WITH THE TRUTH OF THE BIBLE AND THE TEACHING OF THE WATCHTOWER BRCAUSE FOOLS OF THE WT. CAN,T EXCEPT THE FACTS THEY BEEN LIED TOO TRUTH BOOK PG.13 J-CHITO@MSN.COM BRONX NY 19173710332 GOT MY NAME AND PHONE DON,T YOU THINK YOU CAN LAST 10 MIN. WITH ME I,VE NEVER BEEN A JW HA HA HA NOW YOW WANT TO TALK ABOUT 2 WITNESSES AND CHILD RAPIST HAVE I GOT A

MILSTONE FOR YOU GIVE IT YOUR BEST ZOMBIE TRY.. IT WILL BE ME TELLING JESUS I FOLLOWED BKLYN....

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
17:06:33
Comments
Its gettin' spicy now

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
17:12:38
Comments
j_chito I WANTED TO SAY IT WILL,NT BE ME SAYING TO JESUS I FOLLOWED BKLYN. LOVE TO ALL IN CHRIST JOHN

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
17:29:10
Comments
JW Defender:Did Jesus form the christian congregation first or condemn the Pharissee's first? I'm not sure, but I'll be glad to discuss it with you at www.jehovahs-witness.com.I would like to see less posts from "The Report" etc, just email each other, please

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
17:33:41
Comments
I SEE ALL THE WT ZOMBIES HAVE NOT TRYED TO QUESTION ANY OF MY POSTS J-CHITO@man.com because a simple review of the bible and the wt teachings prove they are a false christ to any interested jw,s in the bronx or lower westchester who truly want to know about the watchtower don,t be shy i know a kingdom hall that has a excelent library and can show you thousands of watchtower lies .if thwy have not cleared the shelves since the last time i,ve been there john tel. 19173710332

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

17:58:37

Comments

who is this jw jackass aug 7 14:0037 come on zombie read 5 22 90 pg 12 13 for you maybe TEN THOUSAND TIMES hope your mirror don,t crack cause i wouldnot be in your shoes on judgment day never heard you say followers of christ think about it!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!you are condemened by your words you have no knowledge why jesus died onj the cross tyhats right on the cross there.s not one jw that can prove different with out half

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

18:07:41

Comments

who is this jw jackass aug 7 14:0037 come on zombie read 5 22 90 pg 12 13 for you maybe TEN THOUSAND TIMES hope your mirror don,t crack cause i wouldnot be in your shoes on judgment day never heard you say followers of christ think about it!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!you are condemened by your words you have no knowledge why jesus died onj the cross tyhats right on the cross there.s not one jw that can prove different with out half quotes or wt garbage i did my HOMEWORK!!!!!!!!!!!!!! in 30 yrs i have not found one wt zombie who has done the research i have there is no jw flunky that can truely go to the public library or the bible to realisticly back up the wt fallacy. john tel 19173710332 call me and bare false witness in the name of the true creator. freedom in christ to all

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

18:18:05

Comments

I think your web site is very needed, and I check it every couple of days for updates. I fully support the Silentlambs march, and I hope it is still on... and hopefully even more thunderously since Bill,s disfellowshipping; because now, there is injustice upon injustice upon injustice!!! We know, do we not, that Jehovah HATES injustice?!! He himself WILL bring the organization into account for it... Just you mark those words!!! I want so much to march with all fo you, but my circumstances will not allow it at present. However, I will be watching the media coverage of it with my FULL support, and Jehovah's, rest assured. My love for all you who love justice and righteousness, JMD. (see Prov.21:3; 28:5; 29:7 NWT)

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

18:18:29

Comments

I am so happy that your site exists... I have left the WTS 4 years ago mainly because I have discovered the thruth about the WTS on the internet. But now the child molestation cases is really something that makes me react.Thank's again for letting us know what's happening on a regular basis. My daughter is married to an elder and I dont miss a chance to let them know the real situation about the WTS and child molestation situation ...Thanks to you again ! J-P. (jpbourassa.@sympatico.ca)

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
18:18:53
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
18:21:01
Comments

I think your web site is very needed, and I check it every couple of days for updates. I fully support the Silentlambs march, and I hope it is still on... and hopefully even more thunderously since Bill,s disfellowshipping; because now, there is injustice upon injustice upon injustice!!! We know, do we not, that Jehovah HATES injustice?!! He himself WILL bring the organization into account for it... Just you mark those words!!! I want so much to march with all of you, but my circumstances will not allow it at present. However, I will be watching the media coverage of it with my FULL support, and Jehovah's, rest assured. My love for all you who love justice and righteousness, JMD. (see Prov.21:3; 28:5; 29:7 NWT)

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
18:27:46
Comments

*****the mole*****Time has it where talks now are on gossip and the love of children. The ears of the weak are now being bent to hear the glory of the Society. Many of us have waited but none have come to address a real answer, for week i have sat and tried to read between the lines but no direct mention of any wrongdoing has been mentioned and will not be in the future. My friends and those of us with the same inclination have gathered silently and inquired over dinner the thoughts and ideas of NBC this past weekend. Whether the Organization wants to admit it or not, it was bad PR for them, and not addressing the issue has made it worse. The kindness of Jesus Christ seems so missing in our hall, any warmth of friendship seems to be replaced by a cold orgaizational approach that assumes the worst, gives no benefit of doubt, and viewed with forbearance patience as a weakness. Inimical to the intersts of the organization it has only one goal: uniformity and conformity. With its massive legal machine being put into motion and grinding along in an unfeeling, unrelenting way toward its ultimate objective, to crush anyone who speaks out and doesnt fit their mold. I find it hard to believe in some ways but my experience being involved with the religion since birth often negates that idea to defend the organization. I can think of nothing that would be more helpful to all of Jehovah's Witnesses everywhere to enable them to have a balanced, not a one-sided, view of what took place, the climate that prevails, these so called men connected to god to be so cold as to really think silencing members who cry out in pain, Reformation is the key and it begins from the inside out..... *****the mole*****

Remote User:

Date:
07 Aug 2002
Time:
18:42:56

Comments

Nevermind y'all...I found the KM I was looking for. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

18:43:02

Comments

Nevermind y'all...I found the KM I was looking for. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

19:12:47

Comments

////*Hello, I am sending excerpts from the media of statements made from a 'spokesman' of the Jehovah Witnesses. The reason that I am sending this is to show that THE WT ORGANIZATION admit to knowingly allowing 'known' pedophiles to minister door to door to the public, to us, to your family, friends, and neighbors! To knowingly allow a pedophile to go door-to-door and minister is potentially putting people and their children in danger. This has to be against the law! Isn't it? Please put a stop to this! The organization has admitted to having files on child molesters. They have admitted 'internally investigating' accusations, how can they do this without the proper training?//// Louisville Courier-Journal, 1-4-01 J.R. Brown, director of public affairs for the Jehovah's Witnesses, Brown said PEDOPHILES are restricted from working with minors and must also be with a well-respected church member when they GO DOOR TO DOOR. PEDOPHILES also might not be SENT into neighborhoods where they might be recognized as molesters, Brown said. ////*But they are still sent to neighborhoods!!!! Paducah Sun 2-12-01 Tennessean/ Nashville..... Abuse charges put Witness at risk of shunning ////*They have kicked out the witnesses who are trying to help the victims! The ones trying to make this public in order to help us all!!!! Saturday, 05/11/02 People in the organization who are accused of sex abuse are subject to a hearing like the one Anderson attended yesterday, Brown said. They are automatically removed from leadership positions and can't go door-to-door without other members' being present. *It is not usual that a door-to-door minister goes alone anyway, because of bible teaching. Anyway who really cares is a sexual abuser is with someone or not, they are still going door-to-door ministering whether they are with another or not makes no difference, they are still going with the Organizations blessings! ////* Comments in italic are my comments and not statements made to the media, which I am aware of. Since the guest book doesn't seem to do the italic thing, I will put my statements between the lines. (Loris, did you do some checking then?, since you posted your message I am thinking that you got some positive response. Not sure about publicly jumping off the fence post, you know what I mean, but I guess the cats out of the bag now!, very mixed feelings, always heard 'in for a penny, in for a pound' so... here's to pounds! :-). As Loris knows from our phone conversation, I spoke to a police officer in my community and asked him two questions...1. Is it legal for an organization of any kind, to allow 'known' pedophiles to go to people's homes i.e.: to sell, teach, do work, etc... He answered NO IT IS NOT LEGAL. 2. I asked, if an organization has made statements to the media stating that they do allow and send 'known pedophiles' to peoples homes, is that a public admission of guilt? He said YES. So, as you look at just the few statements above, not only do they admit in the media that they allow 'known pedophiles' to go door to door to minister, they also ADMIT IN THE MEDIA THAT 'THEY MAY NOT SEND THEM TO NEIGHBORHOODS THAT MAY KNOW THEM AS THE PERVERTS THAT THEY ARE!!!! THAT IS A TELLING STATEMENT AND MAKES ME WANT TO... CRY :-(WHO ARE THEY TO MINISTER TO ANYONE, SENDING PEDOPHILES OUT INTO THE WORLD IN THE GUISE OF TEACHING THE TRUTH! WT, I TRUSTED YOU; I ALWAYS THOUGHT THAT I FAILED YOU! AND I THOUGHT, BY DOING THAT I FAILED MY FATHER! FOR YEARS I LIVED FEELING LIKE I WAS NOT WORTHY! SHAME ON YOU, YOU STUPID STUPID MEN! SHAME SHAME SHAME!!!! I WILL NOT CRY, WELL, YES I WILL, I WILL IT'S WHO I AM. I AM ME, I AM WHAT MY FATHER WANTS ME TO BE, I MAY NOT LIKE WHAT I DO SOMETIMES, OR WHERE I AM AT IN LIFE..... SOMETIMES, BUT, I KNOW THAT THE FATHER LOVES ME AND THAT JESUS LOVES ME AND NO LONGER WILL YOU, WT, MAKE ME FEEL UNWORTHY OF STUPID STUPID MEN!!!! lol guess my dander is up. I got my birds to bed; I'm going to go too! FYI, never turn a 'almost completely empty' bottle of steak sauce upside down so

that you can get the last drops!, IF you do, and open it while it is still upside down, it'll explode all over you and your kitchen!!!!!!!!!! Of course I am sure that a lot of people will have to wait to read it in a wt before believing it!, THAT is not bashing, IT'S BEING SARCASTIC!! It looks as though there is another here that likes to also be sarcastic! bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

19:21:27

Comments

REGARDING the the comment from the mole ----replaced by a cold orgaizational approach that assumes the worst, gives no benfit of doubt, and viewed with forbearance patience as a weakness. Inimical to the intersts of the organization it has only one goal: uniformity and conformity. With its massive legal machine being put into motion and grinding along in an unfeeling, unrelenting way toward its ultimate objective, to crush anyone who speaks out and doesnt fit their mold. //// As I read this I could almost imagine that you were speaking of Hitler and his followers! New System of things, New world order, New world order, New world translation, hummmmmm? something just isn't right about that, bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

20:14:41

Comments

Poor Defender. It is so sad that you feel bashed. Sometimes looking at things like your systems values just reminds me of how I need to be careful, to be vigilant in Christ's message with me, and others. Why do you wish to debate issues that have no substance? Why do you wish to waste your time? Why do you wish to waste my time? Are you trying to convolute the issues of physical (and spiritual) rape and abuse that is the forum here? (As for dogma) Has your religion ever believed something that turned out not to be true? If so then cut other religions some slack. According to the Sociologist "Stark" one should not comment on other religions unless they have been with them for some time and if you leave a sect then you must be disgruntled, and should be dismissed if you comment on your former faith. Does that only apply to your sect? Do you go to say the "Catholics" and attend church and get their point of view? (Before bashing them and the rest of the world) If not then cut some slack as you and other witnesses ask for.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

22:05:41

Comments

Moles Quote: . . .its massive legal machine being put into motion and grinding along in an unfeeling, unrelenting way toward its ultimate objective, to crush anyone who speaks out and doesnt fit their mold . . . It's just a Good Quote

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

22:21:15

Comments

John: I think you have peoples' attention - mine anyway. Send a little background. I'm curious that for someone who has never been a Witness (1) how/why have you done the reseach you have, and (2) where you got the facility with the lingo - stuff like 'he puts in more time than you'. I also like reading the delicate way you have of making your point.
- Buster

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

23:12:46

Comments

Geez, all I asked for was a straight answer, never got one. What I did get was a lot of name calling. Since you all wont establish what your stance is on the TRUTH with simple answers to my simple questions, then there is no point to continue. Also, I see some are impressed with someone who believes Jesus died on a cross. Name calling, pagan beliefs, hate, no wonder this site is rarely visited by true Christians. Think about it. How much love is in here? Post something constructive for once. For those abused lambs, show them how they can heal with prayer and counsel. Do a search on those shiny WT cd's you didn't contribute anything for, and being a healing process for them. I wont hold my breath for that one either.

Remote User:

Date:

07 Aug 2002

Time:

23:46:02

Comments

Geez..You just don't get it and did not answer why. As for name calling was that not your game? Proof has been provided that the coverups of rape and molestation and abuse is fact in the rank and orders of the JW's (Read the newspapers and its on this site) and elders turn a blind eye or intentionally silence people with threats and intimidation all the works of evil and you want to debate the value of the trinity. Don't you dare try to be a victim grow up!-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

00:11:46

Comments

hate to say this, but i agree with jw, too much bashing going on

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

00:22:19

Comments

SEQ – You are all over the place again. Establish what your current beliefs so people can determine whether or not your comments are worthwhile. Since you wont console the silentlambs this site was created for, if you're going to comment on the history of the WT, let people know where you stand today as a Christian. I don't expect you to debate trinity because you don't believe in it. But keep talking about what you don't believe in and you will lose a LOT of ears here. Stand up for your beliefs, like JW's do. Again, I wont hold my breath for a straight answer, I'll get stuff about pyramids, intimidation, etc.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

02:39:49

Comments

JW defender asked SLC: "Can you shed some light on how those sins are handled in your new org, whatever it is at this point?" ----- Answer: (a) Who ever said I joined ANOTHER ORG? (FYI: I am "org'd up to my gourd" for now.) Besides, who needs an ORG anyway (Opportunistic Religious Group)? See Mat. 18:20. (b) Read this over and over until it sinks in: Luke 6:37. ----- Then you asked, "How do [I] feel about adultery? Fornication?" Answer: See Rev. 21:8 for starters (and many others, which you are already well aware). ----- Then you state, "I'm sure the Catholic, Protestant, and Baptist crowd here is eager to see how you interpret God's law, and how it applies to those that break it." ----- Answer: Are there Catholics/Protestants/Baptists, etc. here? I didn't know that! I thought this was a JW site! You must have the "gift" of ESP (Extra Senile Presumptuousness). But, OK, I'll play along: If there ARE any Catholics/Protestants/Baptists reading this and committing fornication and/or adultery, please see 1 Cor. 4:4,5; 2 Tim.3:16; 1 Cor. 11:32; Heb. 12:6-24 (and, btw, notice WHO is doing the disciplining), and to top it off, Heb. 12:25: "See that you do NOT beg off from HIM WHO IS SPEAKING... Him who speaks FROM THE HEAVENS..." and Rev. 3:19 (again, notice WHO IT IS doing the reproving and disciplining). ----- Let me ask YOU a question, JW-D: What are you feeling so feisty about anyway? Have you been bitten by the Ministerial Serpent? Helpful Tip: Stop-Look-Listen! Sounds to me like you are thrashing about "directing your blows/striking into thin air" (1 Cor. 9:26). Chill! ----- You continued: " Give me a BREAK already with the talk about failed bible predictions ...Some prophets were even mistaken in their predictions. What would you say to them?" ----- Answer: How many erroneous predictions were made by prophets in the scriptures? Let's do a comparison: You can fill in this blank: The prophet(s) in the Bible made _____ wrong predictions. However, just as a sampling, the WTS made 12 predictions that I know of, which did not come true: 'Ever since the very beginning in the 1870s, the WTS for about 55 years (1876-1931) persistently taught that Christ had arrived invisibly in 1874... then they taught that the "remnant" of Christ's church would be changed (1 Thess. 4:17), first in 1878, then in 1881, then in 1914, then in 1915, then in 1925... then they taught that the end of the present system of things would come in 1914, then in 1918-20, then in 1925, then in 1941-42, and again in 1975, and again by 2000... " Shall I continue? Thanks to <http://www.607v587.com/> for that documentation, but if you need more, please go to <http://users.rcn.com/jjrizo/thelist.doc> for 247 PAGES of Failed Watchtower Predictions.) ----- You continued further: "I'll say it again, no matter how many verses you quote, no matter how flowery the language you use, no matter how many quotes from 1901 you use, this site amounts to a JW bashing party." ----- Correction: Not a JW bashing party, but a FDS/GB/WTS bashing party <adding music, everyone join in and sing together now> "It's My Party and I'll Bash If I Want To, Bash If I Want To! You Would Bash Too If It Happened To You!" ----- JW Defender continued: "How often has a child abuse victim benefited from your inane observations?" ----- Answer: For your information, WE (now adult) child abuse victims/survivors are benefiting WONDERFULLY from each other's company here, and enjoying ourselves immensely, I might add. Again, I ask: What is YOUR problem, anyway? Are you feeling left out of the party? There are either of TWO "rules" for joining THIS party: (a) You ADVOCATE for Silent Lambs because you are a GOOD person who can SEE THRU the society's hypocrisy; OR (b) You or any of your children or family can become a sex abuse victim themselves by letting the congregation pedophile babysit them, go out in service with them, run into them in the KH bathroom, parking lot, etc. ----- JW Defender continued: "Oh, before I forget, when you reply, please include your view on the Trinity." ----- Answer: Trinity: Definition: Two JW-pedophiles going door-to-door. When they meet up with the little unsuspecting child at the door, that makes a threesome (a/k/a trinity, 3-in-1). Why are you even asking about the Trinity anyway? Who cares about the trinity doctrine? You're way out in space somewhere, imo. ----- JW Defender asked more questions: "Also, tell us who is the Faithful and Discreet slave, since you know so much." ----- Simple Answer: The one whom the Master, UPON HIS ARRIVAL, FINDS HIM DOING SO. (Luke 12:43-53, and notice the "division" in the "house" of the believers at this time also.) "Let the Reader Use Discernment!" (Mark 13:14) ----- Sigh & Yawn, as JWD continues still further: "Since you're so versed in scripture, go into a detailed explanation of why you think it is biblically wrong when the bible makes it oh so crystal clear that to establish a matter two to three witnesses are necessary." ----- Should I really have to even remind you to use your own brain-power here? (Sorry, I forgot you didn't

have any. OK, out of COMPASSION I'll explain it to you.) (Btw, DO feel free to give your OWN detailed explanation of why you DO think Jesus & Jehovah would even EXPECT such a thing in child rape cases. Are their hearts as Pharisaiically-crusted-over as yours is?) Better yet, K.I.S.S. this scriptural admonition (Keep It Simple Stupid): "LET YOUR REASONABLENESS BECOME KNOWN TO ALL MEN." (Php. 4:5) How REASONABLE is it to EXPECT a rapist to invite "two or three witnesses" to the event? Deut. 19:15 and Mt. 18:16. How REASONABLE do YOU and the GB look to ALL MEN on this matter? Additionally, read the CONTEXT of Mat. 18:16! For pete's sake, fella (or lady), what Jesus was talking about there was NOT CHILD RAPE & MOLESTATION, but as the heading at the top of the page says in the NWT Reference Bible, it is concerning "SETTLING FAULTS" & NOT GROSS CRIMES. AND, if you INSIST on applying Mat. 18:16 to child rape/molestation where there were only TWO witnesses (the child and the rapist), then why do you not also APPLY VERSE 17 and get the ENTIRE CONGREGATION INVOLVED IN THE CONFRONTING OF THE PERVERT? Please DO advise at your earliest opportunity why, when the pervert denies what he has done to the elders in the back room, why don't the elders march him out in front of the entire congregation and present the Perv and the abused child and their testimony to the ENTIRE CONGREGATION as verse 17 says to do???! And then let the congregation as a whole have a GO at their pervert "brother." TELL US WHY THAT is NOT DONE per Mat. 18:16,17?? Additionally, what did Jehovah do with your cowardly, MISapplied "two witness" rule anyway? Read Jehovah's Lips: "He... BLOTTED OUT the handwritten document against us, which CONSISTED OF DECREES and which was IN OPPOSITION TO US; and He has TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY by NAILING IT to the torture stake." (Col. 2:14) What did He leave us instead? "THE KINGLY LAW." (James 2:8--and read verse 9 also!). Still not enough? What did Jesus say about the scribes and Pharisees who NIT-PICKED him to pieces about their "handwritten document" (Mosaic Law/Rules/Regs) re: David's men eating the showbread, or the sheep who fell into the pit on the Sabbath, etc. etc.? (Mt. 12:1-14). Read all of Mat. Chapter 23, too: "They bind up HEAVY LOADS and put them upon the shoulders of men (AND Abused Women and Children)." (vs. 4) --- "They BROADEN the SCRIPTURE-CONTAINING CASES that they WEAR AS SAFEGUARDS." (vs.5) (Perfect example is the WT "Broadening" the two-witness rule completely OUT of proportion in order to attempt to COVER THEIR A****). --- "Blind Guides, who STRAIN OUT THE GNAT but GULP DOWN THE CAMEL." (vs.24) (i.e., Who strain OUT the abused child but GULP DOWN the Perverts.) --- "...You have DISREGARDED the WEIGHTIER MATTERS of the Law, namely, JUSTICE and MERCY and FAITHFULNESS." (vs.23) (i.e., No Justice, Mercy or Faithfulness shown to the abuse victims, but let's go testify in court on behalf of the Pedophile for ALL THE WORLD TO SEE! Talk about Disregarding the Weightier Matters!) --- "They [GB] LIKE... to be called Rabbi [NWT Reference Bible Footnote for Rabbi: "MY GREAT EXCELLENT ONE"] by men." (vs. 6,7) --- "Neither be called [GB] LEADERS, for your Leader is ONE, THE CHRIST." [Note: NOT the GB but THE CHRIST!] (vs. 10) --- "WOE to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you TRAVERSE THE SEA & DRY LAND TO MAKE ONE [JW] PROSELYTE, and when he BECOMES ONE, you make him a subject for GEHENNA TWICE AS MUCH as yourselves." (vs.15) --- "WOE TO YOU, scribes and [WTS] Pharisees, hypocrites! because you CLEANSE the OUTSIDE of [the Org via your PR Dept.] but INSIDE [you] are FULL of PLUNDER and IMMODERATENESS." (vs.25) --- "... whitewashed graves... In that way YOU ALSO, OUTWARDLY INDEED APPEAR RIGHTEOUS TO MEN, but INSIDE YOU are FULL of HYPOCRISY and LAWLESSNESS." (vs.27,28) Key word: LAWLESSNESS [i.e. CRIMINAL ACTIVITY] --- "...You are BEARING WITNESS AGAINST YOURSELVES that YOU are the sons of those who MURDERED the PROPHETS (by DF'ing the Silent Lambs Whistleblowers)." (vs.31) --- "SERPENTS! OFFSPRING OF VIPERS... FOR THIS REASON I am sending forth to you PROPHETS [abuse victims who tried to speak up] and WISE MEN [elders who tried to speak up] and PUBLIC INSTRUCTORS [Silent Lambs and the MEDIA]. SOME OF THEM YOU WILL KILL [deny] and IMPALE [publicly deny], and some of them you will SCOURGE [shun] in YOUR [KH] SYNAGOGUES and PERSECUTE [DF] from CITY TO CITY..." (vs. 33-36) --- "Jerusalem, Jerusalem [WTS, WTS], the KILLER of the [SL] PROPHETS and the STONER of THOSE [SL Advocates] SENT FORTH TO HER [you]... How OFTEN I WANTED to GATHER YOUR [abused] CHILDREN TOGETHER (operative word: CHILDREN!!!!!!), the way a hen gathers HER CHICKS together under her WINGS! BUT YOU PEOPLE DID NOT WANT IT. LOOK! YOUR HOUSE IS ABANDONED TO YOU." (vs.37-38). --- That is the MOST ALIVE & POWERFULLY EXERTING SCRIPTURE YET! Go ahead, deny deny deny!!! --- (BTW, check out Mt. 12:43-45 - watch out! the demons appear to have already TAKEN OVER your WT house.) - In other words, USE YOUR OWN BRAIN and powers of REASON Jehovah gave you and which your Lord & Master EXPECTS you to USE, rather than nit-picking the two/three witnesses COP-OUT-RULE and MISapplying it to CHILD RAPE as a means to DENY IT and COVER IT UP for the sake of WT "IMAGE." ----- Finally! We come to the end of JW-D's entreaties. He/she said: "Anyone that says "you will find it necessary to insert your foot into your mouth. Yummmm, How's About Some Tasty Toes, eh?" is a wise person and should be listened to. lol: ----- Reply & Grand Finale by SLC: I'm SO pleased to see you DO have a sense of humor! Open Wide, Insert Foot, and please don't leave your shoes and socks in the middle of the floor, now, you hear?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

02:53:18

Comments

TO JW Defender: I have officially given you a name: SNOT-NOSE, since you are a typical self-righteous JW. (It takes one to know one). I continued to act the same way as you, spouting off all the typical JW self-righteous rhetoric, until a few months ago when the BRIGHT LIGHT (that keeps getting BRIGHTER & BRIGHTER about the REAL TRUTH of the WTS) finally would not let me shut my eyes to it any longer. Snot Nose is using all the same worn-old lines I used, and I have since seen them all scripturally and factually refuted (i.e., MUST meet w/congregation, must be in a building to "worship"! must have elders handle judicial matters, etc.etc. ad nauseum, ad infinitum, like a runny snotty nose...). Here's a suggestion Snot Nose: Get out of this ER, like Loris said, and please go sign up for this group at msn: Just JW's. It is a true bona-fide JW group. However, they have a Debate Forum, which you are too "young" to enter, so whatever you do, do NOT go into their "Debate Forum," as your SR (Self-Righteousness) will be given a run for its money, all with monumental scriptural and WT-literature backing by JW's just like you. /SLC --- BTW: Our "qualified doctor" is The Great Physician and Healer, Jesus Christ.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

02:58:50

Comments

I AGREE with whoever said let's slack off on the "debates" here at SL and take it to J-W.com or elsewhere. I AM DONE w/JW-D. -- In JW groups, they always say to IGNORE the "apostates." Well, I say in SL, we should IGNORE JW's such as JW Defender who, frankly, I can't figure out what his/her problem is. -- Good night all (great posts everybody, hope to reply to more soon). Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

03:00:59

Comments

DID EVERYONE GET A COPY OF B.BOWEN'S EMAIL FROM WED. NIGHT ABOUT WRITING LETTERS IF YOU ARE STILL A JW????? If anyone wants more info, let me know and I can zap you a copy of it! Time is running short, for Sunday 8/11/02. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

03:16:31

Comments

I have found this web site really interesting, although I am not a member of this group, I feel concern for all the victims and their families who are involved. The more people who come out into the open to discuss this issue, I'm sure everyone will benefit in some way, the government bodies should really step in and sort this problem immediately. Incest is a taboo, and should not be allowed to continue, I feel very strong about this, and thank you for letting me share my thoughts .

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

03:57:54

Comments

buster it,s john my father joined the wt some 30 yrs. ago when i was about 12 i was made to go to the hall for a year or so noone else in my family is a watchtowerite i went to catholic school till 5th grade always believed in god and learned the basics there. for years i heard every day i,m going to be destroyed for not becoming a member . notice i don,t call wt members jehovah's witnesses .because they are not . i know all the zombies in co-op city bx i remember 1975 and hering that that wt pitch a 1000 times about the generation if 1914. and being laughed at for not believing it you know that stupid wt smirk like they know something you don,t .tell me another bed time story. i remember my father sick for 2 yrs. in the early 90,s not go to the doctor because the 1914 generation was due to end any day .what a fool he had cancer had he went to the doctor right away he would be able to use the toilet today. one day 3 yrs ago my brother and i were taking my father to task about a wt mag that said how great it was to quit your job and push watchtowers. we were whipping him pop said the wt is the TRUTH and all that other crap but he but he made a mistake he challanged me to do all the research on the wt i wanted they had nothing to hide. i was amazed all the new wt,s called the old wt books bible truth so i went to the hall and read up day after day i would show pop how they lie about thier past present and future it,s comical with limited bible knowledge i whipped the whole cong. elders po,s co,s they called me a demon in the kh library for exposing a new wt all lies about what was really in those old wt,s the new wt was glorifying.week after week they made fools of them selves when you bust them they just stand there with that stupid smirk on their face. and say you don,t understand what your reading you need a study. this is so funny right now i can,t stop laughing.but really it,s sad to see all these wt ites i know so blind when they go into the field in co-op city they run from me ever see an 80 year old lady run.you know i,m a demon? i always stop and blow up their pitch when i see them talking to someone . the elders told me their going to take me to court . i said go right ahead i,ll sue you and the wt for trying to take away my freedom of speech.they didn,t know what to say they just stood there like ZOMBIES. idrive a truck in the bronx i stop some times 4 5 times a day and ask members if the wt mag is inspired by god they half the time say yes i say them if they truely follow the bible they say yes after they commit themselves etc. i bust them with the material their holding in thier hands a few bible verses all of a sudden the bible has made them liars it,s so easy i set ,em up like bowling pins when i drop the boom they look like ZOMBIES> cause they know i caught them in lies . but at times if i get one alone who,s new they will listen and i give them tons of wt lies to look up hoping some will see the light i love to work on black people with all the beautiful things the wt has printed about them remember if you pray hard enough you can become white they love that one. it,s a shame how little these people know even members for 40 50 yrs. they all idolize the wt not jesus i have never heard one tell me to come to jesus i know it,s pleasing to god to expose the wt daily .only the lord of the bible could make me so effective.so my question is i see on the internet many who are better versed than i do you do gods will and expose the wt at every chance i know i do freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

04:48:45

Comments

i gave a few simple answers as for the truth you can,t be talking about the teaching of the wt! take your head out of the sand.it,s one lie after another using the name jehovah to golorify the wt.just look at all the child rapist the wt harbors i know a wt pervert in co-op city bx ny his mane is carl gorlsh iv,e seen him many times touch women talk dirty to them grab young girls tell how nicely thier developing talk to women about different sex acts and how they like it.etc and i got witnesses who knows what he does when no one is around i,ve seen him giving the wt pitch and touching at the same time .i know hes gotten complaints. if you live in the bronx he may be at your door. you want to tell me these are gods choosen people . i can,t wait till the law raids the wt office and expose the 23720 molesters then when one of the rapists from your cong. go to trial you can go to court and put your hand on the bible stand there like a good wt zombie and tell the court what a great person he is and how the god of brooklyn said he,s not guilty don,t worry the wt lawyers will instruct you how to deceive the jury shun the raped children then you can walk away knowing your words were pleasing to jehovah in bklyn.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

05:02:34

Comments

RE: JW BASHING AND WHAT IT IS ABOUT REALLY....for myself I have been betrayed by what I thought was Jehovah's organization. I unknowingly supported policies, by association with the WTS, that harmed other Christians in the organization. The WTS acted without love towards the Malawis, acted without love towards the ones who have been molested or raped, and/or physically/emotionally abused and continued to put these ones in harm's way. *****I read Awake magazines that although a red flag came up, I ignored it - these articles promoted the UN and then I find out that the WTS belongs to the UN.*****I would not tolerate this behavior from a family member or a friend. ***** It is a bit like finding out your spouse is a liar, a cheat, and has put you in harm's way.*****You said it yourself that it is coming from hurt, bitterness and anger - at myself for being so naive & stupid, and for having trusted the WTS with my spiritual well-being. And like having an unfaithful spouse who doesn't care, they continue to lie or cover-up the problem. And there can be no reconciliation under those circumstances. This is grievous. ***** I care very much about the ones who have been harmed by rape and molestation. This is why I left and why I am here at SL. This is why I support Bill Bowen's efforts to make public this travesty. *****the so called bashing is a reaction to the very things we all once were seduced by to our own detriment and blindness. A Trust was betrayed - this is a very serious offense against the human spirit. Jehovah hates a liar. ***** Everyone here is a lover of Jehovah. From what I read and know, the ones who post here are actively doing what they can to help those who have been harmed and to prevent others from being harmed in the future by this policy the WTS promotes about two witnesses. ***** Any person who comes here who has been harmed is warmly comforted. This is all that we can do here. It is so little. Someone has to be here when they come - so we wait. *****THE TRUTH is not the exclusive property of the JW's - or the WTS to do with what they want. Knowledge of the TRUTH does not give anyone the privilege to harm, or treat people with contempt. We are all appalled at what the WTS has done with The Truth - absolutely appalled. We are appalled at what we ourselves have done in the past with the Truth - lording over the worldly people, judging them, pat answers for complexity, having no interest in others except as a potential sheep is appalling. *****The bitterness, the sadness, the anger expressed here is an appropriate safe place to do this. People who have been oppressed have to find expression.*****WTS/JW's won't let anyone express a concern without immediately oppressing.***** I had found the truth and then found out that the deliverer of the truth is a liar and a cheat - well it is heartbreaking, spiritually devastating and cynical. "Doctrine" is an integral part of this sham, so it is discussed. WTS is an integral part of this sham in relationship to "doctrine" so they are looked at with contempt.*****To be lied to, manipulated, uncared for, kept quiet or else, by the deliverer of truth is crazy-making.***** People are just plain pissed off. I know I am.*****Justified anger isn't ungodly.((((((((((((The WTS by calling themselves the Faithful and Discreet Slave are suppose to be responsible and care for the ones they have caused harm to-that is ungodly.))))))))))))))))The WTS has the biggest responsibility to do this and they did not and will not. If they had - we all wouldn't be here*****glady. C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

05:46:15

Comments

to that big wt defender i, ll tell you what i do to help wt kids since most of the wt zombies i talk to daily are women i tell them about all i know about wt and child molesters then i ask them if they know any i get some looks like some do if they got enough brains to listen a rare thing, maybe some will open thier eyes and rat out a wt molester but most times when i talk about wtmolester court cases and how the molester gets patted on the back. they stand there like zombies and tell me i, m lying or try to change the subject and ask me if i know what the kingdom is . funny how they want thier mags back after i blow-up thier pitch. the definition of a member of the wt is one who speaks presumptuously. on the cross did they not find a cross on the wall with the name JESUS in that city that was buried by the volcano in 79 A.D. i know that follower of christ in the 1st. century put that cross on the wall to persecute the wt. i know jehovah in brooklyn would approve of that answer. you must need a study. got some delicious spritual food guaranteed not to give you tomaine poisoning until the new light of next weeks watchtower. john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

05:55:42

Comments

Proof is in the pudding- who is grieving??? The WTS or Silentlams? Who wants reconciliation - WTS or Silentlams? Who is tightening the control with videos and KM propaganda, intimidating with threats of DFing? Who calls everyone apostate to shut them up and puts the fear of God into anyone that listens to them? Who has been bashing & abusing victims of rape and the molested and their families for years??? Who teaches that this is the love? Who cares if Jesus died on a cross or a stake - the point is he died so we can live. Who cares if Armageddon comes today or tomorrow or 1,000 years from now- we just know it will come. Our walk with Christ is our walk and no one else can walk in our footsteps. Hell does not match up with God's mercy and love. The trinity makes a mockery out of "God loved the world so much that he gave his ONLY BEGOTTEN SON." There is no religion that can save us. We are to imitate Jesus - period. He loved the poor, the broken in spirit, the oppressed - that is what we are to do while we are here and in this way we advertise God's Kingdom. To give hope and comfort now as a "foreshadow" for the things to come. *****to be oppressing people while preaching the good news is not good advertising for God's Kingdom.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

06:09:21

Comments

a great place to start the wt march would be at the #2and 5 subway station at boro hall bklyn. the wt has a big propagander stand there right next to the court house we can march the gb straight to the court and have a public trial right on the steps just like in the bible then if convicted let the silent lambs tie them to the columns and stone them with thier books from the wt stand. i can,t wait to be there. john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

06:44:43

Comments

Hey everyone.....I've sat and read all the bantering back and forth, slamming and name calling. It seems to me to be a complete waste of time and really serves no purpose, other than to get people all upset. I think it's important that we keep things on topic here, this site is for the molested/raped/abused children of JW's. Much has been going on in that effort, so I see no point in all the doctrine discussions and arguing. There are numerous group sites where this would be more appropriate. 'Nuf said. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

06:44:48

Comments

Hey everyone.....I've sat and read all the bantering back and forth, slamming and name calling. It seems to me to be a complete waste of time and really serves no purpose, other than to get people all upset. I think it's important that we keep things on topic here, this site is for the molested/raped/abused children of JW's. Much has been going on in that effort, so I see no point in all the doctrine discussions and arguing. There are numerous group sites where this would be more appropriate. 'Nuf said. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

07:27:10

Comments

i heard and read that article about 2005 it,s hard to explain it because of the way it was written wt zombies may discuss it among them selves most are too blind to see it thats why thier still members!!!i tried to pin my pop on that one as usual he went into fallacies in argumentation . and hung up the phone his favorite way out when i catch the wt in another lie. but i got a better one on the back page of i think may 2000 or 2001wt they go into million now living will never die .they are talking about today. that would mean that a baby born today lets say he lived to 100 yrs. that would mean the world will end in his life time . somebody look it up i know it,s on the back page of a wt in the last 2 yrs. i,ve made many wt zombies fume trying to talk thier way out of that one . maybe one of you big time wt defenders can post that beaut of prophecy. then explain it.but you won,t want to discuss it . i know you only want to talk how gods sprit directed org. is protecting the children from brother molest-a lot..john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

07:39:09

Comments

i never knew you were there! i cried when i saw the site today. After all these years my experiences find a home, a voice, a listener. Thanks

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

07:49:55

Comments

for all you wt supporters you think god choose the wt and c.t.russell as the fdsin 1874 81 or at any time go to this site it has everything russell ever wrote. <http://www.agsconsulting.com/htdbv5/start.htm> it,s a lot of work but i like to prove all things true remember new light never contradicts old light if you have trouble finding th e good stuff give me a call i,ll help you . next time your reading a wt and it calls some russell teaching bible truth you can look it up . how do you think i found out the wt is full of s__t. J_CHITO@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

08:53:14

Comments

SLC *** YOU GO GIRL!!!! Now that every topic brought up by the unfortunate soul with the "foot in mouth" disease has been covered we can get back on the topic of Child Molestation and other forms of abuse. Thank for getting that cleared up for us. You were eloquent. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

09:23:38

Comments

I THINK THIS VERY HELPFUL. WE FINALLY CAN TALK ABOUT THINGS WITHOUT BEING JUDGED THAT WE'RE SPIRITUALLY WEAK AND DO NOT LOVE JAH. I HAVE NEVER EXPERIENCED ABUSE BUT DO GIVE MY HEART ALL TO HAVE. I HAVE AN 5MOS OLD AND 2 1/2 YR OLD AND HAVE DECIDED I WILL RAISE THEM TO HAVE AN OPEN MIND AND NOT BE JUDGEMENTAL OF OTHERS. TO GIVE OTHERS ALWAYS THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT. I WILL FOREMOST PROTECT THEM FROM THE ABUSE WITHIN THE ORG. I ONLY LET MY PARENTS AND HUSBAND WATCH MY CHILDREN AND A VERY FEW SELECTED FRIENDS. I DO NOT LET TEENAGERS WATCH MY CHILDREN. SO MY HEART AND PRAYERS GOES OUT TO EACH AND EVERY LAMB OUT THERE! I LOVE YOU ALL FOR JUST BEING YOU! CC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

09:37:54

Comments

Nameless,(JW-Def I assume) you keep holding your breath. Once again I will try to be clear. I have not seen where SL is about establishing my beliefs. But I will establish this foundation. Spousal abuse and the rape of a child is not just a sin, they are crimes. JW's are working to defend and covet these types of perpetrators and then send them out into a society that is unaware of the danger that is knocking at their door. That is what this site is about giving people information to protect themselves. If the JW policy makers change their view on protecting and rewarding criminal behavior then this site would focus its attention on helping heal the wounds that are created when rape, physical, and mental violence destroys lives. I have no doubt that either you or some other of your type will be coming to my door at some point. After you walk next to the big American flag waving proudly at my front door then I will share my beliefs with you. I hope you hear what I say. But here, I will not engage in a theocratic debate. That is not what I am here for. I am here to try and help encourage and give support to the people who have bravely chosen to stand up and stand with each other against a shadow like enemy that seeks to cause what is meant by spiritual division. If you will not respect why, and what most of us are here for then you will continue to be pushed aside.-Sequia(SEQ)

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

10:42:37

Comments

Bill isn't trying to start a doctrinal fight here as far as who is right about the trinity, the origins of holidays, or whether to wear pantyhose to the meeting or not. His main focus is the kids who report their abuse. Let's keep that in mind, folks.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

10:57:03

Comments

Trying to clean up the inside of the Watchtower organization(with their child abuse situation) is a good thing. However I do understand how other people see the benefit of just getting out of it. Trying to clean out the inside of the Watchtower is like trying to clean out the inside of a garbage can. There is so much other trash that it holds also. Like all kinds of teachings that a regular person would never come up with. The scriptures have simple truths and also more complicated truths, but I sure don't believe that there is only a few (out of 5 billion people on the earth) that can "decode" Gods word. This is an example of a dirty rags that we find in the garbage can. _____"But Jehovah God has also provided his visible organization, his "faithful and discreet slave," made up of spirit anointed ones, to help Christians in all nations to understand and apply properly the Bible in their lives. Unless we are in touch with this channel of communication that God is using, we will not progress along the road of life, no matter how much Bible reading we do." (The Watchtower 12/1/1981,p.27) So as you can see we have a problem with authority. The organization in my opinion does not take any members concerns as being valid, because they are the ultimate authority speaking for and representing God. We have a wide problem here and unfortunately this spills into almost every aspect of peoples lives.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

11:33:17

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

12:34:49

Comments

very good that the matter is out. romans 13 says we must be in subjection to "caesers" authority, for it is jehovahs public servant, and it carries the sword for the bad deed.how is the society and elders obeying the superior authorities when it turns a blind eye to serious wrong doing? peter even said"let none of u suffer as an evil doer". but nothing can be so carefully hidden that it cannot be revealed, for all is laid bare before jehovah, and all must render account for what they do, mark 4:22 luke 12:2-3 hebrews 4:13 romans 14:12. and before the end comes jehovah "will" clean his house out 1 peter 4:17.....and this could be jehovah cleaning his house out.it seems it was covered up so for the image of the church, but anybody that knows the bible surely should know that nothing can be covered up.look at examples of david, achan, eli hophni and phineas.jehovah cannot be mocked galatians 6:7 the society cannot now judge other religions until it itself cleans its act up. pmd scotland

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

13:18:22

Comments

Dear ones, I too was a victim as well as my 11 year old son. My experience is 18 pages long. However, I would like to

share it with you, but I need an address to send it to. Please send me a mailing address. I would also like to know if you can direct me to Jay Walter's experience. My dear friend told me to read it, but I can't find it on your site of "silent lambs" Could you please direct me to it. Thank you, csz1914@cs.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

15:32:49

Comments

Hello, my name is Mark Palo and I can be contacted at >>>>palo50@juno.com<<<< Several years ago I came forward and told my story to Randall Watters and he published it on his Free minds web site. I had no idea that there was such an underground of others who had suffered as I had. As I have read the multitude of postings, talked to victims and viewed the two television programs I was shaken by the numbers. What happened to me over 40 years ago has paled by some of your experiences. I can not believe the arrogance and sheer mendacity of the Society in their dealings with the victims. I at age 52 still suffer from PTSD, anxiety and panic attacks due to my experiences and treatment at the hands of the Watchtower. What has totally angered me are the ones in the organization who deny it, and blow this entire thing off as apostate ravings. These people are nothing but cretins. I was raped right at Bethel by a Bethelite. My parents were under the illusion that if one was a JW one could do no wrong. Even in my town of Lowell, MA. the Witnesses have called me a liar, apostate and demonized. The last I don't understand, because since when does telling the truth make you demonized? The first two I understand because this is the way they deal with anyone who dares to speak out and tell of their experiences. I was told by one elder that I had fabricated this in my mind. I ask, how does one fabricate PTSD and all the other symptoms to several highly trained psychologists and psychiatrists? But then the Watchtower thinks psychology is a Witch doctors remedy anyway. Peace, Mark Palo

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

15:53:17

Comments

i see a lot of people here don,t like my posts me calling watchtowerites zombies showing the wt lies weekly about thier past .what does that have to do with the silent lambs. alot ...3 yrs. ago i exposed the wt to the zombies i know in the bronx i shown many how the wt lies ,contradicts it self calls false prophecy bible truth.etc. etc.etc.in every instance they just stand there like zombies and say anything to defend the wt. no problem believe what you want. but now were talking about kids being molested. this is a total diffent ball game. these zombies all tell me it,s all lies.etc. it this point i want to take a stick and put up thier butt to see how they like it . then i tell them you can,t complain because you don,t have 2 witnesses. so see the whole wt community is an a acessary to these unspeakable crimes by defending the wt at any cost . i say put all these zombies in jail who defend the wt policy on molesters and they can learn first hand what it,s like to be molested in jail .cause in jail i don,t think you can find 2 witnesses.and remember the jehovah in bklyn won,t want to slander the good name of your fellow inmates . john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

16:22:58

Comments

John, I am a Bronx native transplanted to Taxachusetts. Might I ask what part of the Bronx you are from. I came from the Upper Bronx Cong and then the University Heights Cong.We might have mutual acquaintances. Mark Palo

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

17:41:20

Comments

Mark i,m from c o-op city or the old gun hill cong. area every zombie in co-op city knows me my father is brother quido he sometimes goes to the italian meetings he hangs out with that german pervert carl grolsh and for all you wt spys out there my father goes to birthday,thanksgiving,x-mas party's etc. and he don,t believe everything the wt teaches.don,t forget to get a picture of my truck to post in the halls cause i,m hitting the zombies hard about the child molesters in the wt didn,t i hear 2 gb members were homosexual sounds like gods arangement to me mark didn,t i hear about your story on another site if this happened to you in the bronx feel free to call me i,ll make a big stink here they won,t like it and expose the scum to all the members in the bronx by the time i get finished they will have to df him.J_CHITO@msn.com tel 9173710332 i get free nights and weekends. may the grace of the lord be with you. john

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

17:51:00

Comments

*****The mole*****Historically, the aim has been , not to aid the individual or to provide basis for reasoning with him, but to incriminate, to convict as heretical when matters of shame come to the fore. Initiating the inquiry often has nothing to do with the individual's being disruptive, malicious or even being particularly vocal about his beliefs. Mere suspicion is sufficient cause to set in motion the inquisitory action. The suspect is viewed as, in effect, having no rights: even his personal conversation with intimate friends are treated as something the inquisitores have full right to delve into. Its not solely the atrocious acts of punishment meted out in the spanish inquisition that earned it such a despised name, is also th authoritarian approach and arrogant methods of interrogation employed to gain the incrimination so often zealously pursued by the religious judicial court. The toruture and the violent punishment meted out then are outlawed today. But the authouritaritoan approach and arrogant methods or interrogation can still be practiced with apparent impunity. My experience in dealing with those removed can be truthfull said that none of the persons disfellowsipped had any thought of separating themselves from the organization nor had they any thought of encouraging others to separate. This should answer your doubts why i remain. I believe and truly think that spiritual guidance always was governed by the extent to which god's word was adhered too; to that extent god grants his guidance or withdraws it. I think that is true for any individual or any collective group of people, whoever you are.....The mole****

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:01:03

Comments

WELCOME "CSZ" <csz1914@cs.com> and we are sorry to hear you and your son suffered abuse as well! We hope you are doing OK, and we would love to hear/read your story! You asked for Jay Walter's story. His story is not at this SL website. He was not an abused lamb that I know of. Here is the link to his story: <<http://www.exjws.net/pioneers/partintro.htm>> You also asked where to send your story. Address and Email info for Silent Lambs is on the HOME PAGE of this site, left-hand column, bottom "blue bar." Love/SLC --- EMAIL (To SL): To discuss the SL website, write to <Editor@silentlambs.org>. To offer assistance to the cause of SL, write to <Assistance@silentlambs.org>. If you want/need help, write to <Help@silentlambs.org>. If you prefer to correspond via US Mail, the address is: Silentlambs, P O Box 311, Calvert City, KY 42029.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:05:13

Comments

Buster wrote: "...Brother Roman Fingers..." - Buster, crack me up! I have not heard that expression (Roman Fingers) since high school! And so true what you wrote about the BIGGER ISSUE (not the victims' stories only, but the HANDLING of those cases, etc.) --- BTW, WELCOME BUSTER, since I had not yet got around to saying that. Your thoughts are appreciated. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:07:46

Comments

Some OTHER "Buster" comments to JW-Defender which I thoroughly enjoyed "I have a dream ... - Buster." (LOL!) and "I also like reading the delicate way you have of making your point. - Buster." (The calm way in which you express yourself, Buster, impresses me sincerely! Keep the thoughts coming! /SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:10:01

Comments

NY Truck Driver John: Your "subtle" approach reminds me of a construction worker's jack hammer! ;) <just kidding & welcome back, I've seen your posts in the past> We each have our own personalities which shine through in our posts -- which, btw, I enjoy immensely getting to know everyone via their heartfelt expressions -- some are noble and eloquent, clear and precise (Loris & Claudine/CE); some humorously spunky (Bonnielynn); some mysteriously insightful (Mole); some calm and reasoned (Buster); some overflow with firey righteous indignation (Penny); some mince no words/tell it like it is (Jesika), some blazing, brutal honesty (DJB), etc. -- "In proportion AS EACH ONE HAS RECEIVED a GIFT, use it in ministering to one another as fine stewards of God's underserved kindness EXPRESSED IN VARIOUS WAYS." (1 Peter 4:10) -- (Ahhhh, that's why I love the Bible. There is ALWAYS the PERFECT scripture describing every thought/emotion/situation under the sun.) -- As for me? I'd have to put myself in the "dry, irreverent wit" department. ;) -- Love to everyone today! /SLC (PS: No slighting intended to those I may have left out... can't remember everybody right now, but love ya just the same and thanks for all your comments! Each one helps promote the healing for all concerned.)

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:13:04

Comments

JMD wants to go to the Silent Lambs NY March but cant. --- I know exactly how you feel! I would love to be there! We will have to go "in spirit." Thanks for your comments. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
08 Aug 2002

Time:
18:18:10

Comments

TO EVERYONE***** I must say I am very saddened by what I am reading here. I have only been off the site for maybe a week. What used to be a thriving community of support for abuse victims has turned into biblical debt and un-needed info about the WT. Why don't all of you go back about a month or more and read the posts then. They were all about helping Bill, others, and doing something about the policy. I hang my head at what I have been reading. Why even bother arguing with a "JW defender"????????? The name says it all, and if no one would post a response--the JW will get tired of not having the reaction they are looking for and they will LEAVE on their own. The only thing arguing does is hurt us and give them the upper hand and reason to stay and cause more trouble. Why argue with a JW who still believes it is the truth, they won't listen to anything you say, only try to make sure you know they are right and you are wrong!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Come on people, we used to be one of them, stop and think about it---don't get mad and post back---noone is winning in this----noone. I will not post unless it gets back to the reason why this site is here. I refuse to be ANY PART of this bickering!!! We are survivors of abuse and you are letting this JW abuse you further----only YOU can make it stop!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx PS If you were a victim and came in here new to the site, would you stay with all this going on??? How many people have come and left without us knowing, and may need us, but will not be back because of this stuff going on. I don't want that on my conscience. Just food for thought, stop feeding a stray and it will stop coming back!!

Remote User:

Date:
08 Aug 2002

Time:
18:18:39

Comments

To the person who wrote: "hate to say this, but i agree with jw, too much bashing going on." ----- I would have to respectfully reply that, If You Can't Take the Heat, Please Get Out of the Kitchen. -- As Loris, Claudine, SEQ and others have precisely and truthfully described, the indignation/resentment/anger at the WTS for it's [abusive] "war crimes" is wholly and righteously justified. Expression IS HEALING, and together we are washing each other's "dirty laundry of abuse" [experiences/pain]. It's a group effort. And it works. (If it ain't broke, don't fix it.) -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
08 Aug 2002

Time:
18:18:48

Comments

Please read my post above -----Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:
08 Aug 2002

Time:
18:21:05

Comments

" HAVE I GOT A MILLSTONE FOR YOU." (NY Truck Driver/John to JW Defender). ----- I gotta tell ya John, even in your righteous tirades, your humor shows thru! Thanks for the laugh! We need all we can get! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:27:48

Comments

Bro. Mole wrote: "Many of us have waited but none have come to address a real answer, for weeks i have sat and tried to read between the lines but no direct mention of any wrongdoing has been mentioned and will not be in the future." ----- Mole, that is EXACTLY the "salt in the open wounds;" i.e., the fact that there has been No Humbling of itself on the part of the WTS, No Admission of Error by them; there has been No Apology or Comforting Gesture toward the victims and their advocates; there has been No Change in WTS Policy; and as you rightfully state, none will be forthcoming (their ongoing hard-ball actions PROVE that). My best advice? Don't anyone "hold their breath." Love, /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:34:45

Comments

There is nothing worse than adults who pray on young innocents and no religion worse than the one that protects those animals. Julian Paniagua

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:44:41

Comments

Thanks to whoever quoted this: "...we will NOT progress along the ROAD of LIFE, NO MATTER HOW MUCH BIBLE READING WE DO." (The Watchtower 12/1/1981,p.27) ----- Does that sound like blasphemy [of the Holy Spirit] to anyone, or is it just me? What about Ps. 119:105-107, "YOUR [Jah's] WORD is a lamp to my foot and a light to my ROADWAY [Jah's WORD, not the WTS' words!]. I have made a sworn statement, and I will carry it out, To keep YOUR righteous judicial decisions. I have been afflicted to a great extent. O Jehovah, PRESERVE ME A-L-I-V-E A-C-C-O-R-D-I-N-G TO Y-O-U-R W-O-R-D." ----- Compare also Joshua 1:8. ----- And how about Philipians 2:16, "Keep[ing] a TIGHT GRIP on the WORD OF LIFE." -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

18:55:53

Comments

WELCOME MARK PALO!!! Thanks for sharing your painful story! What you say is PROFOUND and so true ("you made it up in your mind;" denial by the cretins; shock at the numbers of abused coming out; arrogance of the WT in their dealings with the victims, etc.). You ask: "...since when does telling the truth make you demonized?" -- Answer: When the TRUTH does not "Tickle the Ears" of those hearing that TRUTH! When telling the TRUTH might rip-open the Devil's Cover-Up! -- You also asked: "...how does one fabricate PTSD and all the other symptoms...?" -- Answer: As you know all too well, one cannot/does not put on an "act" of PTSD symptoms. No one would wish PTSD on their worst enemy. Sadly, those symptoms were given birth deep into every fiber of the frightened child or teen at the time of their abuse. Your cong and the WTS may not VALIDATE your experience and pain but WE DO! You HAVE BEEN HEARD! Thanks again for sharing! Hang in there! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

19:20:56

Comments

For all those out there who want to 'write a book' please DON'T USE THIS SPACE FOR IT! Your manners are terrible. It makes the rest of us who would like to read the guestbook, give up. Don't be so insensitive. We are here TO SUPPORT BILL AND THE LITTLE SHEEP, not to teach doctrine. STOP IT!!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

19:54:33

Comments

Jesika is right, the post above this one is right, Linda is right. Back to the issues! Use email for the other stuff or visit jWD

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

20:39:33

Comments

This site has been exposed as a JW bashing party.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

20:44:01

Comments

BACK TO THE REASON WHY BILL STARTED THIS!!!!!!!!!!!! This is a site for abuse, and for the support of those in need or who need it. Don't use it for a heated argument of nothing pertaining to the silentlambs site!!!!!!!!!!!! Love Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx*****For more of my thoughts look for my post today starting with TO EVERYONE!! Love Jesika Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:19:28

Comments

The Watchtower Society shelters more than one type of abuse. The abuse that this site was designed for and the abuse from the society itself with it's shunning policy. As you can see if you disagree with them, they easy answer is to get rid of the person. This organization will not change as long as people see these spiritual leaders as "Gods representatives on earth". The shunning is secondary to the first (child abuse) coverup in this case. However this is how these leaders conduct business across the board. There blood policy, their new light policy, their child abuse cover up policy, etc. are all symptoms of people being convinced that the holy spirit does not dwell in all Christians(Though the bible teaches that) I feel that you will not change this group as long as they have convinced themselves that they are not accountable to the people who follow their every command. Good luck. Your going to need it.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:45:38

Comments

For Much Constructive, Helpful Info for Visiting Lambs & Their Families who are seeking info or comfort or assistance (or anyone for that matter), please do check out the HOTLINE button on the HOME PAGE; and also the FAQ section on the HOME PAGE; and also the ASSISTANCE button on the HOME PAGE; and to read the stories of fellow victims, please do read the ABUSED LAMBS and BATTERED LAMBS sections found via the Blue Bars on the HOME PAGE OF THIS WEBSITE. After reading all of that, you could also go back and read prior Guestbook entries beginning from March 2001. And if you want to write the owner of this website, please see the EMAIL bar on the HOME PAGE. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:53:49

Comments

HAS EVERYONE VOLUNTEERED FOR THIS? --- ""friends of silentlambs"-We wish to establish a network of safe houses for victims who may be in danger or who may be victimized by misguided Jehovah's Witnesses. We are looking for individuals who could provide sanctuary for up to thirty days for parents and children who may be threatened. We would like to establish safe havens in every state within the United States. We ask you provide information about your ability to be able to assist in this regard. If you would like to become a part of a network known as "friends of silentlambs", to register write to Assistance@SilentLambs.org." --- This info can be found at the "HELP SILENT LAMBS" blue button in the left column of the HOME PAGE. If, like me, you don't live in a place big enough to provide such in-house assistance, how about offering to be a telephone contact person in your area, for phone support to victims, if needed or called upon to do so? FYI/Food for Thought. Thanks/SLC (btw, yes, I already offered my name/# should there be any lambs in my area. So far no calls though).

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:57:46

Comments

BLM-You put it so mildly, and I like it! ;-) "SHAME ON YOU, YOU STUPID STUPID MEN! SHAME SHAME SHAME!!"
-- and, btw, thanks for the info about the WT/PR statements for the police! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:59:18

Comments

THIS WAS PRICELESS! Thanks Loris!!! --- "This is no party. This is an Emergency Room. * If you can't take it maybe you should get out of our Emergency Room." --- Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

22:59:58

Comments

Hey guys, I want to comment on the last few days of hostile posting. I think it is fair to say that JW doctrine debates will bring out the worst in people. That is why I study the art and science of "propaganda." That type of persuasion is poison to individual thought. I can not stress enough the need for more education in understanding the tactics of a propagandist. That was my intent in allowing the discussion to take place yesterday. It is easy to fall in trap, "name-calling, ridiculing, dismissing whatever is said from a different point of view, and changing the discussion to issues without any substance." These are but a few tricks that a trained propagandist will use. I said months ago, these are patterns and tactics that anyone who engages destructive cults will have to familiarize yourself with. We must train our children what these people are about. Witnesses teach that they spread the "truth" about--Whatever. But the word has a different meaning to them than it does to the average person. Deception, lies, violence (Rape is violence not just sex), and intimidation have nothing to do with true spirituality. There is no excuse for these actions period. And to defend them is even worse. Outside of SL and the JW I have been accused of trying to "legislate morality" in the big picture of child rape and religion. God willing that will happen. We have as a society failed to hold to moral principles. I believe that is why cult like organizations continue to thrive worldwide. They offer a sense of morality, distorted as it is that is the best thing people in them have known. The WTS is a small group and insignificant in the world of cults but the crater they leave in the lives they destroy gives me reason to not ignore them. I have told hundreds of people about this site. In turn they have told people and so on. I have advertised this site in newspapers and write the media. Montel Williams did a first class show on destructive cults today. I recommend you guys look to get a copy. I taped it. The truth about what is happening is getting out. Be patient. (I once heard that sometimes you can see crab-traps that have the top open; just barely above the water. Every time that a crab tries to clime out of the trap the other crabs pull the escapee back down.) (I hope you can use that analogy someday.)-With love and understanding-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:21:52

Comments

jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net asked: "So if indeed this is the case, what are we to do? Flee, flee to what... Who else has the teachings of life?" ----- Dear jgibson: This is exactly the point where the WTS has confused all of us to no end. We have been indoctrinated to believe that we can ONLY get to GOD & JESUS THRU the WTS, which is not the case at all. I'm sure you will recall the conversation between Jesus and Peter: "Simon Peter answered him: "Lord, WHOM shall we go away to? YOU have sayings of EVERLASTING LIFE; and we have believed and come to know that YOU are the Holy One of God." (John 6: 68,69) ---- Please note that Peter did not ask Jesus, "WHAT religious ORGANIZATION shall we go away to?" But he asked, "WHOM shall we go away to?" (WHOM as in a PERSON, not a THING). It clearly shows Jesus is the "WHOM" who gives Everlasting Life, not a man-made religious group or Ruling Body of Men. As someone wrote on this site, "Fear Fades When Facts Are Faced." There is nothing to fear because the fact is, we were SUPPOSED TO BE GOING DIRECTLY TO JESUS HIMSELF ALL ALONG, each of us individually. How? "The helper, the holy spirit... THAT ONE WILL TEACH YOU... [how]." (John 14:26). --- This scripture alone, though known for years and read many times, is like Brand New when seen w/o the WT-Blinders On. Think about it. Hope this helps. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:28:13

Comments

SILENT LAMBS MARCH 9-27-02: Within the past day or two someone asked what was the March all about, and where could they get info? --- First, please go to the HOME PAGE of this site

<www.silentlambs.org> You will find these links in BLUE on the Home Page, just scroll down a little if you don't see it right off, but here is what is listed on the home page in this order: ** Watch Panarama (the BBC's documentary on JW sex abuse) ** Panarama Transcript ** Panarama Spanish ** DATELINE PICTURES ** DATELINE TRANSCRIPT ** DATELINE AUDIO ** DATELINE SPANISH ** PRESS RELEASE 5/07/02 ***** SILENTLAMBS MARCH 9-27-02 INFORMATION LATEST INFO ***** There, did you FIND IT? It's the last item in the list on the HOME PAGE. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:36:20

Comments

CC wrote about her kids: "I WILL RAISE THEM TO HAVE AN OPEN MIND AND NOT BE JUDGEMENTAL OF OTHERS. TO GIVE OTHERS ALWAYS THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT." ----- Hi CC, thanks for your comments and prayers. I liked what you wrote there. Our "normal" sinful inheritance leads us to judge others, which is bad enough. But when we spend many years in a religion which teaches us to CONTINUE JUDGING rather than teaching us to, as you describe, NOT be judgmental/give people the benefit of the doubt, etc., Well, we have alot of un-learning to do, and it's nice to see you are instilling this into your babes while they are still young. Thanks for the reminder! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:43:32

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:43:56

Comments

DJB wrote the other day: "It is going around the world and exposing this for all to see. This could only be with Jehovah's blessing. ... Luke 12: 1,3 "...WHAT YOU WHISPER IN PRIVATE ROOMS WILL BE PREACHED FROM THE HOUSETOPS." ----- Thanks again, DJB! While sharing your scriptures with another forum, the thought came to me that the antennas on HOUSETOPS allow us to receive TV-shows like Dateline and Panorama, etc., and this could be ONE WAY the SL message is being Preached From The Housetops. ;-) Just a thought... /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:45:28

Comments

TO THOSE WHO DEFEND WTS, by Claudine: Excellent Response, clear, concise, and oh so REASONABLE!!!! Thanks! SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:46:04

Comments

Soapbox! GOOD GOOD GOOD. Excellent Essay. I am so touched by the way you express yourself! Who can refute what you wrote? Thanks again. /SLC (Soapbox began with -- partial quote -- see full entry above -- "Only man can make God's Law inequitable...and Jesus fulfilled the law, did away with it and gave us the command to love one another. Two witnesses is a guideline used by WTS in an inequitable way without love. It is used to hide behind when all else fails to cover their tracks.")

Remote User:

Date:

08 Aug 2002

Time:

23:50:45

Comments

Hi bjc2! I, FOR ONE, THANK YOU for your efforts and for the information about The Report, and the details & addresses for it, and the corrections to the misunderstood parts, etc. I hope the ones who complained about "books" will not upset you. I was glad to have had this Report brought to my attention, since I am open to all possibilities at this point. Thanks again/SLC.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:02:09

Comments

Hi Linda Birt & Family: Thanks for sharing your story and filling us in on the first-hand experience your [elder] husband and yourself had with the way the WTS dealt with abuse in the UK. Glad to hear you have been able to move on from it. I notice you said you have almost finished counselor training and would like to help. I was wondering if you would be interested in or if you noticed the bar on the Home Page of this site, "HELP SILENT LAMBS"? There on that page, Paragraph #6 says, "COUNSELING-If you have credentials for counseling victims of molestation and would like to help direct them on how to get the best assistance, [CLICK HERE](#)." When you click there, it opens up your email program in order to email Silent Lambs at this address: write to: Assistance@SilentLambs.org. --- Thanks again! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:11:37

Comments

Did everyone see the email sent around by Silent Lambs re: the Navy's website on JW's?
<<http://www.chaplaincare.navy.mil/JehovahWitnesses.htm>> Two things caught my eye while reading it: (a) "A group of members called STEADFASTERS opposed all support of World War I. Later, THE SOCIETY ADOPTED THE STANCE OF THE STEADFASTERS." --- Hmmm... Does anyone think there is hope the WTS will "adopt the stance" of the SILENT LAMB STEADFASTERS??? That would sincerely be great, wouldn't it? (However, taking my own advice above, I will Not be holding my breath). ----- The second thing I noticed (humorously) is that the Navy gives a New Title that could be used in addition to elder/PO/SO/CO/DO... and it is: "J.O." (Navy's quote: "As in all large organizations, official policies must be administered by junior officials.") There you have it, JUNIOR OFFICIALS! :-) Well, I thought it was funny! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:13:56

Comments

THIS IS WHY! THIS IS T-H-E PURPOSE! THIS IS WHAT MAKES IT ALL WORTH WHILE! -- A visitor wrote Date: 08 Aug 2002, Time: 07:39:09: "i never knew you were there! i cried when i saw the site today. After all these years my experiences find a home, a voice, a listener. Thanks." ----- WELCOME WELCOME to "All These Years"! So glad you found Bill Bowen's Silent Lambs site, because w/o him having created this, the entire sex abuse situation in the congs would still be nothing but a "secret" in the "back rooms." Your experiences are VALIDATED! Your tears are RECOGNIZED & UNDERSTOOD! Your pain is SHARED! You are Not Alone! Please come "home" often! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:20:46

Comments

"...and stone them with their books from the wt stand." ----- Now now, NY-John, that ISN'T very nice, is it? (but it DID give me a Big Chuckle!) When I read your posts, words like "Fearless" and "Firey Flame" come to mind! ----- I am

remembering a TV commercial from several decades ago: "What does the average citizen on the streets of New York think about the WTS? Only your friendly NY Truck Driver KNOWS FOR SURE..." :-) -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:21:12

Comments

Every time a jw comments it seems like everyone goes for their head. I have observed with some interest what has been going on and quite frankly am shocked and amazed at the lack of respect displayed when one offers an opinion that is different from most here. I thought this site was to help victims. It's amazing I go way back in the posts and the central theme is anti-jw talk. Sincerely, JR

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:27:22

Comments

WHAT COULD I POSSIBLY ADD TO THIS EXCELLENT POST? NOT A SINGLE THING! BECAUSE C.E. HIT THE DEAD-CENTER OF THE BULLS-EYE WITH HER VERY FIRST ARROW OF WELL-POINTED-WORDS (Thanks CE!!!! /SLC) ----- "And like having an unfaithful spouse who doesn't care, they continue to lie or cover-up the problem. And there can be no reconciliation under those circumstances. This is grievous. ... the so called bashing is a reaction to the very things we all once where seduced by to our own detriment and blindness. A Trust was betrayed - this is a very serious offense against the human spirit. Jehovah hates a liar. ... Any person who comes here who has been harmed is warmly comforted. This is all that we can do here. It is so little. Someone has to be here when they come - so we wait. ... We are appalled at what we ourselves have done in the past with the Truth - lording over the worldly people, judging them, pat answers for complexity, having no interest in others except as a potential sheep is appalling. ... The bitterness, the sadness, the anger expressed here is an appropriate safe place to do this. People who have been oppressed have to find expression. ... I had found the truth and then found out that the deliver of the truth is a liar and a cheat - well it is heartbreaking, spiritually devastating and cynical. ... Justified anger isn't ungodly. ...The WTS has the biggest responsibility to do this and they did not and will not. If they had - we all wouldn't be here*****glady. C.E."

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:39:47

Comments

To Loris who wrote: "SLC *** YOU GO GIRL!!!!!" ----- (Replying in my best Elvis voice): Thaaaank Ya Thaaank Ya Thaaaank Ya (kindly!) :-) I feel DITTO re: YOUR so-much-more eloquent posts! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:43:27

Comments

Anonymous wrote: "Bill isn't trying to start a doctrinal fight here as far as ... whether to wear pantyhose to the meeting or not." ----- LOL! That one made me laugh! NOTICE: New Website & Reform Movement Being Established for All JW Sisters: "The Silent Suffering of Pantyhose Wearers." Join Now at <www.PantyhoseNoMore.org> ----- (Hey, it's a JOKE! However, I'd rather die than have to wear pantyhose again. I should have taken out stock in "L'Eggs" in my younger working & JW years... /SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:47:53

Comments

A Visitor wrote: "Incest is a taboo, and should not be allowed to continue, I feel very stong about this, and thank you for letting me share my thoughts." ----- No, WE THANK YOU for commenting. When I saw your post, in the middle of all of the JW-Defender posts yesterday, I thought to myself, "Praise Jah some SANE people are posting today!" --- Well said Visitor! /SLC

Remote User:

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:57:41

Comments

Anonymous asked: "Request to Jehovah's Witness people: Help me to find (in the bible) the Great Crowd's plan of salvation. The annointed Christians plan is covered quite well. I do not see anything about a plan of salvation for a Great Crowd." ----- So sorry Bible questioner. 7 or 8 people today advised we not answer bible questions/doctrine not relating to sex abuse specifically. ----- Seriously, I'd look something up for you if I wasn't already pooped. I'm surprised JW-Defender didn't take the opportunity to reply to your post. Suggestion: You can submit a question at any of these sites: Just JWs at msn (go to msn groups, and search for Just JWs), or post your Q at (<<http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi>> Questions for the forum, email to: cc-questions@channelc.org) -- OR -- you could post your question as a New Topic at <www.Jehovahs-Witness.com>. You will get all the answers you need at these places. Another idea, of course, is to ask your neighborhood JW when they call at your home, or call their KHall and ask someone. I suggest this since no one has answered you yet and you could get a faster response at the above forums. Hope this helps. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

00:58:29

Comments

That was a typo above - AnonymousE. I meant, of course, Anonymous. .SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

01:24:10

Comments

JR wrote: " Every time a jw comments it seems like everyone goes for their head." ----- Reply: The tendency to "go for their head" only surfaces when they exhibit such a Self-Righteous Attitude that is hard to stomach for those who have either been there themselves and/or can SEE RIGHT THRU the fasehood of their "truth."----- JR continued: "I have observed with some interest what has been going on and quite frankly am shocked and amazed at the lack of respect displayed when one offers an opinion that is different from most here." ----- Reply: You must not be a JW. Otherwise, you would realize that the "opinions offered which are different from the ones here," are nothing but WTS propaganda which has been drilled into the heads of these ones who are expressing so-called OPINIONS. (See SEQUOIA's Post above). Also, what real knowledge and/or insight do you have into the spirit of an abused one? If you had some, I think you would understand a little more clearly. ----- JR continued: "I thought this site was to help victims." ----- We must be reading different websites! I see numerous posts from people who express THANKS and COMFORT from this website. ----- JR's final thought was: "It's amazing I go way back in the posts and the central theme is anti-jw talk." ----- To that I reply: DUH! WONDER WHY???? WHO IS IT That ABUSED the Lambs and Their Supporters? More correctly that should read: ANTI-WTS TALK. JW members as a whole are still in the blinded-grasp of their propandist/cultish LEADERS, and therefore, are not totally responsible. (On second thought, after reading some of Truck-Driver-John's posts, I might have to change my opinion on that). - Anyway, JR, I'm sorry you are not seeing the MEANING of the dynamics here. It seems you are only noticing the SURFACE of things. I guess it's truer than true when they say, "You would have had to have BEEN THERE" [to appreciate/understand it]. But, that's okay, and don't worry, We Won't Shoot JR! ;-) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

01:38:09

Comments

THIS BEARS REPEATING & Thanks to PMD in Scotland for posting it: "The society cannot now judge other religions until it itself cleans its act up." -- So True, PMD. Otherwise, they will continue to look like fools. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

01:47:47

Comments

TO "Good Luck, You're Going To Need It" who wrote: "This organization will not change as long as people see these spiritual leaders as "Gods representatives on earth." --- Reply: Good point, poster. When I read things like this, I remember how I felt as a JW, and you are so correct - I would never have fathomed that the leaders could be in the wrong, and would have closed my mind and ears and shuddered at any talk against them. ----- You also wrote: "I feel that you will not change this [WTS/JW] group..." -- Reply: Maybe not. But what has and/or WILL CHANGE is WE, OURSELVES. We are no longer in darkness! We are no longer alone and suppressed! And THAT is the BEST Change of All even if the WTS stays the same (more like, "Keeps Regressing.") Thanks for your best wishes! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

01:57:49

Comments

Hi SEQ! Thanks for your reminder of your knowledge about propoganda and cult activity. Wish I'd known about Montel today, I would have watched it for sure. And thanks for your efforts which you described (getting the word out, etc.) The great news is that once we "get the sense of it," we come to realize, sometimes in a flash, that we are FREE TO go STRAIGHT to Jesus and Jehovah without the middle-men, and I mean LITERALLY WITHOUT the Middle-Men! This opens up a whole new area of exciting discovery, that with the help of The Helper (the holy spirit) an entirely NEW, BETTER & MORE IINTIMATE relationship with Our Father and His Son is waiting in the wings (of the mother hen who is longing to gather we "chicks" to herself). Thanks again, and Good Night All. I think I'm all caught up for awhile.. Love/SLC -- AND BEST WISHES TO BILL ON SUNDAY!!!! Anybody know if he got enough letters???? I sure HOPE SO!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

02:07:54

Comments

I looked up this website after seeing the 'Dateline NBC' segment profiling cover-ups of child abusers/molesters within the JW church. I was simply APPALLED by what I found here. The sickening acts of JW church members, and just as bad, the cover-ups by church elders and ostracism/isolation of abuse victims was absolutely disgusting. That being said, I absolutely believe the stories on this site. This site is, I think, essential for those who have been isolated - sometimes by family members - for daring to expose the vile acts committed by JW members. For the record - I am not a JW, although my grandmother was.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

02:15:27

Comments

OK. I debated whether to post this, but since I am signing off, I will post it anyway since I feel (imho of course) some of my feelings are valid: Here goes: I think you guys (mostly ANONYMOUS ones who don't give a name/handle) who are griping about the recent WTS discussions are putting Way Too Much Emphasis on it. (Just in this August 2002 Part 2 of the Guestbook, I see about 7 or 8 such complaints.) Because, as Loris and Claudine CORRECTLY EXPLAINED, EVERYTHING ABOUT the WTS affects the lambs -- the two are DEEPLY intertwined. They cannot be separated. So BIG DEAL if some doctrinal stuff is discussed? It's just a phase. (Compare it with 18 entire months of posts!) It does NO HARM TO "NEW" LAMBS WHO VISIT HERE, imo, to see a little WTS "doctrine exposure." BESIDES, it is NOT ONLY VICTIMS who visit here, but no doubt MANY worldly people (see SEQ's recent post as an example) and maybe even some JWs who silently read but do not reply. If they learn ONE NEW THOUGHT from these types of posts (WT doctrine espose'), ALL THE BETTER for the worldly visitors AND/or the JWs. --- And let's say I was a worldly person reading JW Defender's posts yesterday and then saw that NO ONE EVEN PUT FORTH ANY EFFORT TO REFUTE all the baloney he was saying. What would I think as an unknowing worldly person? I would think he was CORRECT, that's what I would have thought! So RESPONSES from the regulars here WAS APPROPRIATE, imo. --- Also, if some current JW (defenders or whomever) DIRECTLY ASKS ME SOMETHING, please be advised I WILL REPLY, and if it is "book size" in nature, who are you to complain? Are you the owner of the site? Just don't read the posts! Doesn't everyone know how to use their SCROLL ARROW or Mouse? Scroll OVER the posts if you don't feel like reading them. (How hard is that to do?) --- Frankly, I'm getting a little tired of the complainers complaining. I would never DISCOURAGE ANYONE (of the "Good Guys") from posting - that would NOT be nice MANNERS - as a matter of fact, THAT would be INSENSITIVE. --- And if you are going to "GIVE UP" that easily, then Hmmm.... what does that say for Tenacity? --- No, I am NOT suggesting the purpose of this site be changed for all eternity, but I think it's NOT THAT BIG OF A DEAL that some WT-doctrine-discussion/exposure has occurred. Knowledge is Power, remember? The NEW VISITORS are posting many THANKFUL POSTS. I think it is

some of the "anonymous regulars and/or lurkers" who are complaining. And I hardly think any Wounded Lamb is going to run away from the site permanently due to some WT doctrine discussion. (Even if they do leave for awhile, they will not forget what they read and it will sink in. That's how it has happened with me... slowly sinks in, even if the "first swallow" was hard to get down.) --- Lastly, if there IS UPDATED SL activity going on to be shared, by all means SHARE IT and fill us in! The only updates I see are the emails sent out by B.Bowen and/or from the Guestbook and/or Home Page listings. --- Maybe WT doctrine-discussion has occurred because the "complainers" are NOT posting anything themselves! --- I'll borrow SoapBox' moniker for this one. Agape/SLC ----- PS: In defense of John/NY, sure his posts may be a little harsh in delivery, but does he not also have a right to be incensed about the abused JWs? C'mon, people, remember Jesus' words: "FOR HE THAT IS NOT AGAINST US IS FOR US." (Mark 9:40) -- and the verse right above that one says, "DO NOT TRY TO PREVENT HIM, for there is no one that will do a powerful work on the basis of [Jesus'] name that will quickly be able to revile [Jesus]..." (Mark 9:39)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

08:19:46

Comments

" There is no baby in the bathwater - throw it out!"....Too cute. Thanks.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

08:22:09

Comments

Seems the Newspaper articles are becoming scarce, I wonder if the fickle media cares about the smear campaign you have going on now? I guess the new is wearing off the story. Maybe Bill should dress up in a clown costume, or maybe go on a hunger strike to get this thing rolling again.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

08:36:08

Comments

This just in: I heard the number signed up for Bills march on New York is now up to 10 people! They may have to call in the Police for crowd control!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

08:43:39

Comments

Breaking News: The Benton Kentucky times has promised a special issue with full front page coverage of Bills march on New York. With a circulation of 32 this will surely raise the ire and shock of the American public to levels not seen

since Dateline (most of which was pre-empted by playoff games across the USA) The public will see what wicked people JW's truly are!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

09:31:03

Comments

Silentlambs March September 27 There is a book publishing company in Brooklyn that we are going to picket. The company has a strict dress code (like the old EDS or IBMs) The company is telling all current and prospective employees (and anyone else who will listen) that the picketers are just DISGRUNTLED ex employees. They say the ex employees havent worked for the company in years maybe decades and are just a bunch of losers who cant find other jobs. But what if the picketers look like they still work for the company or that they just quit last week? It will be harder for the publishing company to smear the picketers and the picketers get the best PR. WHEN WE MARCH FOR SILENTLAMBS WE DON'T LOOK LIKE APOSTATES!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

09:31:52

Comments

***Jay Walter's story can be found here----

>*** <http://www.exjws.net/pioneers/partintro.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

09:40:20

Comments

Hi. I was raised JW. While I agree with JW's view on paradise earth and a non-trinity God...and while I am glad that this site does address sexual abuse issues..what about the OTHER forms abuse WITHIN the JW org? Such a emotional and religous abuse? What about ruling people's personal lives? Espeicalli on NON_bibical issues such as : telling grown adults OVER 21 who they can date or not? Telling men that they can not wear bears? Rigif formal Mormon-like dress codes from the 1950's? Telling people that it is "Their choice" to celebrate birthdays or not"..but then when individuals DO 'choose' to celebrate birthdays..then they are tagged as "spiritually weak"? What about those HORRID "Kingdom Mealodies" from HELL? And the refusal to allow contemporary music in worship instead of Bach? Lastly, what about the simple fact that "The Governing Body"/"The Society"/"The Organization"...is viewed as "The Channel to Jehovah"? Is that not supose to Jesus' postion ONLY? RenewedEarthPress@hotmail.com Renewed Earth Press P.O. Box 142 Ojai,CA 93024

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:11:56

Comments

hi all its john i,ve been reading this site for a year gaining knowledge and all here are in my prays. i take what i learn and use it in the field with the power of the holy sprit i hope to help others as well as myself. in the last year i had to tell hundreds and hundreds of wt members i,m going to make a prophecy watch out for dateline child molestation in the wt is going to come to a head. they all laughed at me .i know some watched it in the last momth or so i can see the confusion in some of thier faces i think all this talk from the kh to the door steps about molestation is ringing a sour note in some of thier hearts. i keep in my truck printouts of all kinds dirt on the wt i try to be ready for all incouneters.try to keep in mind i try to witnesses in christian love. it,s mostly wt members who fruitlessly try to attack me for exposing the wt. thats what pisses me off when some one has no sense of reason. let the pharisees of the wt be thrown in the pit by ceasar after all that has been hidden is exposed to the light let all who refuse reproof also led into the pit. you gotta love proverbs.p.s. the light machine is sitting idle i,m home sick. but that ok i finally got to talk here with some beautiful people . look for me at the march .freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:23:42

Comments

to 9:40:20 I think the advice not to wear "bears" is a good one Just think how painful and potentially fatal that could be! One could suffocate and maybe even die! Or think about the possibilities of being scratched by those tremendous claws. Infection could set up and possibly kill you!.....Whine, cry, snibble, sniff! It sounds like you and most other people just don't like to live by any rules, who are they to tell me I can't do something? Sounds a little familiar "Satan...Who is Jehovah to tell me what to do? It all amounts to the fact that you don't like to be told what to do so you harp on things like wearing a "bear". By the way there are two brothers in good standing in my congregation that wear "bears"

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:42:29

Comments

John, sorry to hear your sick today. I looked for a email addy from your earlier posts but couldn't find one, was gonna ask you a personal question. bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:44:55

Comments

More news from the AP: Silent Lambs Movement strapped for cash? To raise cash for the Silent Lambs Movement organizers are hosting a Masquerade party. The theme will be Bible characters. Come as your favorite fictional Bible character. The best dressed winner will receive a grab bag full of JW puns, jokes and other Misc. JW bashing tools. It promises to be alot of fun and the entry fee is only 13 cents. Organizers hope to attract at least 8-10 people and put a possible .80 - 1.30 in the SL kitty for future marches to expose what evil people the JW's are.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:46:57

Comments

to all thoses complaining about jw bashing come to the bronx i,ll set you up with a private study with brother carl grolsh in co-op city after he gropes you and asks you all kinds of sex positions that turn you on . etc etc. that,s what some of my family members and i have seen in the last 30 yrs. one can only imagine the love he,s going to show when no one is around .after a few studys with brother grolsh . you,ll be singing a different tune maybe soprano. you better hope jesus shows up when you tell the elders . oh! i forgot he,s only one witnesses! this brother will never admit to anything ,but he puts in alot of time. let me know when you want this study.don,t to forget to wear your ARMOR!!!!!! waiting in the bx john

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

10:53:57

Comments

To the one/or ones who are enjoying them selves by making these snide comments - Are you a believer in the heavenly FATHER? If yes, then do you truly in your heart feel the HE approves of you poking fun at this site? At abuse suvivor's? Can you not see, with your spirit that you are only causing HIM to take a closer look at YOU, we may not know who you are and why your doing this but HE does! I bet you'de even feed a baby piglet a chop too!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

11:02:33

Comments

" I'd bet you'd even feed a baby piglet a chop too" ??????????

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

11:11:10

Comments

No one is poking fun at the abused. The puns simply show the extent that this site has degenerated and gotten away from its purpose. Why can you guys take stabs at JW's by insinuating what evil people we are because of a few bad ones by bringing up old history and other completely unrelated rhetoric but we can't comment or poke fun at completely unrelated issues as well? Is this your party only and you can cry if you want to? Get back to the topic and maybe the posts from these others you are whining about will stop!

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
11:36:14
Comments

Regarding the comment - Why can you guys take stabs at JW's by insinuating what evil people we are because of a few bad ones by bringing up old history and other completely unrelated rhetoric but we can't comment or poke fun at completely unrelated issues as well? Is this your party only and you can cry if you want to? Get back to the topic and maybe the posts from these others you are whining about will stop! YOU DO NOT EVEN KNOW ME, YOU DO NOT EVEN KNOW WHAT I HAVE POSTED HERE, This is me, bonnielyn, me who made the earlier comment about the piglet and the chop! YOU look at any of my posts IF YOU DARE!, and then label ME as one of the 'YOU PEOPLE!' IF you find one comment that I made that is considered wrong in your heart then you bring it to my attention and I will ask you to forgive me for hurting you by my remarks! I do not go around hurting ANYONE on purpose and if I have then I am sorry! Sincerely sorry for that!! And if you wouldn't feed a piglet a chop, glad to hear it! And I ask that you forgive me for saying I bet you would! I was not poking fun at JW's with that comment, after all, I didn't even know you were a JW until AFTER I SAID IT! So how could I have been bashing a JW with that comment? again, respectfully, and with love of all my neighbors, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
11:54:08
Comments

And your comment or who ever it was comment about the .13 cent admission to a party to assist in the silentlamb march WAS NOT UNRELATED TO THE ISSUE It was a direct HIT, to the ISSUE, don't insult your own intelligence thinking that it wasn't! Do you hold your innocent child's little hand with the same hand that you use to type things in here to make light of the issue of abusing children??? Do you tuck them in at night and are thankful that no one has touched them in ways to break their spirit's and body's with those same two hands???? Do you not even realize that somewhere right now there are children, mothers, fathers, grandmothers, grandfathers, that are being abused! Not only by non-believers either! Not only by believers either! Search your spirit before answering please, truly search it, feel the pain of all of these in man kind that suffer at the hands of another, that silently and not so silently beg for help! That are molested, beaten and muded by someone put here to protect them!! Search your heart for the love of others!! IT's in there!!! the wt has written about it enough that it should be inside you somewhere! FIND IT! Then you will see for yourself, making light of the issue of this site and those who care about the children is not a very nice thing to do! It's not loving! and if your excuse is that others are doing it to you so you have the right to do it to others..... is that what the witnesses teach??? I missed that one in my studys, thought they taught to 'do onto others as you would do onto yourself! Has this 'teaching' changed then! It has been awhile since I was in study so maybe there is 'new light' about how to treat others that I am not aware of, is there? if so, then I guess your poking fun and making light of this issue is what your supposed to do and told to do by the JW's! I am not bashing, poking fun at or judging with these questions, I am truly ASKING you! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
12:17:56
Comments

" Rather than focusing on things and time, focus on preserving and enhancing relationships and accomplishing results." -- Stephen Covey And this I pray: that your love may abound yet more and more and extend to its fullest development in knowledge and all keen insight [that your love may display itself in greater depth of acquaintance and more comprehensive discernment], so that you may surely learn to sense what is vital, and approve and prize what is excellent and of real value... -- Philippians 1:9, 10 (Amplified Bible) © Copyright 1954, 1958, 1962, 1964, 1965, 1987 by the Lockman Foundation Monday Boosters are brief, to the point and when you need them the most...every

Monday morning! Pass them on to your friends and family who can use a weekly boostershot. To subscribe or unsubscribe go <http://www.boosterguy.com/subscribe-biblebooster.html>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

12:19:30

Comments

A point or two about being 'on the topic': Discussions about the structure of the organization, discussions about how elders are taught to deal with complex behind-the-scenes social issues, discussions of historical events and teachings that lead up to the current set of beliefs and procedures, are all part of the topic. A sense of fairness impels us to try to deal with dissenting opinions - like Defender. In my opinion, the one thing that most separates this forum from any others is that it is set up Bill Bowen to change the organization. I was amazed when I first realized that this site was run by an active JW. But I also find it interesting when I see a post from a Defender that it is in the form of thought that has been ingrained by way too many meetings and repetition. An active JW will typically start firing off scripture snippets and asking what is the greater fulfillment?, or 'where will you go?' They firmly believe that they are at the heart of the discussion. The JW thinks that the discussion needs to be around how Ezekial chapter this is in harmony with Matthew verse that. But to realign their thinking will require that they first start seeing the bible as more straightforward instruction for each of us - not as a jigsaw puzzle designed for the few appointed with the insight of Holy Spirit. That we all have an obligation to build our own understanding and not rely on an organization to make these decisions for us. Pipe dream huh? Yup. Worth trying? I think so. On topic? Definitely. - Buster (Besides, they can be kind of fun at times.)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

12:32:17

Comments

bonnielyn, I am going to address myself as CJ from now on. I did not write the comment about the silent lamb party, I was the one who wrote that it is simply a response to show how far this site has degenerated. I truly beleive this. Look at the post...can you say that most of the posts lately are related to abuse victims? Maybe yours are but the majority aren't. I am a JW and I am proud of that. I feel that as a whole JW's represent Jehovahs' name very well. Yes there are a few bad apples. I think dredging up 1800's history on JW's does no good. Yes JW's had some misconstrued views throughout the ages, but so what! This to me shows progress in a good way by getting further and further away from wrong views doctrinal or nondoctrinal. I cannot think of a single religion today that isn't actually going the opposite direction by becoming more and more liberal simply because thats what the people want to hear. I am sickened by anyone who abuses a child, but recent posts make it seem like all JW's are pedophiles, or that we have more pedophiles than anyother religion. In the beginning this site was setup supposedly to help victims, but whether you accept it or not it has become a JW bash party. I know that you personally may not be doing it but as it has been pointed out by many on this site, its those others that make the whole site look bad, just as afew bad ones in the JW organization make the whole look bad to you. Personally I am offended at the insinuations that JW's are evil, just as you would be offended at anyone making an accusation against you even though as you said in your post "they don't know you" Whether or not you or anyone else would like to admit it most people even the non jw's just plain old regular people have nothing against us. I have spoken to many in the field ministry here in Kentucky and to the very few that have even said anything about this ordeal they still say well It happens in all religions. Thats the simple truth. Yes many cases were handled wrong but the governing body and JW's as a whole cannot be classified or branded as an overall bad people based on 1800s history as many here would like to make people believe. So bonnielyn I hope this has cleared up things between us and I hope that you can help others in here to be able to let out their anger and frustrations in a more constructive way. CJ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

12:40:30

Comments

Back to the topic... everyone please go to the UN site, look up, and read the Declaration of the RIGHTS OF CHILDREN, and by the way, thanks to the official WT site for putting some of it in one of their mags so I could be directed to it!!! ty ty ty! :-) Since it was in the mag of the witnesses then even witnesses can go and take a look-see, for educational purposes, since it was in a JW mag! Right? Anyway, take a look; it is calling for EVERYONE to protect the children from (just to name two) moral and spiritual harm! I know that the word of the FATHER said as much, so very long ago, HE made the call for all to protect our children! Keep them safe! And to NOT TOLERATE anyone who does them harm! So let us all strive to do this! This site is here to assist the abused and battered, surviving lambs, to try and change the hearts and sight of those who cannot see that protecting the children is the most important thing! Isn't it? So any more comments made not reflecting this should not be replied to, it only adds fuel to the fire! I have no right to tell anyone what to do, I can only ask, please click on your 'ignore' when anyone posts comments that do not consider the protection of children! Thanks to all who do this, and to those who don't, that's your right, freedom of speech is your right. Man gave you that! So, I will strive myself to not 'get sucked in' by the snide remarks. I will try to just, consider the source and discern the spirit of the ones making them! With love, from the spirit of love, bonnielynn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

13:24:30

Comments

CJ - your comment - I am sickened by anyone who abuses a child, - a blessing to hear!!! So now that we both are sickened by this, what can we do? I know that the majority of Witnesses are good, decent people, people who honestly feel that they are saving the worldly ones everlasting life. I'm concerned with the ones who aren't, even if it was just one, and that one was allowed to continue to abuse just one child, it's still wrong. If you found my story and read it you then know that I was raised to believe the doctrine of the JW's, I still do believe their basic doctrines, love one another, walk in the footsteps of Jesus, and many more, but the subject here is the lambs, and I honestly feel that not only speaking out for the present lambs and past lambs in love and understanding is important, also, making sure that the future lambs, the non-believers coming into the 'truth' are protected now! Do you feel comfortable with the thought of ANYONE allowing a 'known' pedophile to come to your home? If it was a regular company lets say, and they stated in the media that they 'do not let a known pedophile to hold a responsible position with-in their company, and that they do allow the 'known pedophile' to go to the homes of children to teach, sell, or anything' would that not make you hesitate wanting that company to send ANYONE from their company to your home, or the homes of your loved ones, or even ANYONE'S HOMES? Would it really matter to you if that 'known' pedophile were with another person? Would you still want that 'known pedophile' near your children? Even with someone else they are still able to look at your children, you are still putting your child in the sight of a 'known' pedophile, and the sad thing is, you wouldn't even know it! Oh, yes and the company also stated publicly that 'they may not send the 'known' pedophile to a neighborhood that knows of them! That might be your neighborhood! Can you see where I am coming from? I am a survivor of abuse, sexual, mental, spiritual, verbal, you name it, and I survived it! I am still surviving it. I am almost 39 years old and cannot even begin to heal when these abuses continue. I think of a child out there, anyone's child being abused and I suffer, my spirit cries out (not to mention my eye's geeze, one would think I would be dried up by now!) I hear of a child's life taken by their own parent and I have to find a blessing in it, I feel, truly feel that at least in death they are free of the abuses suffered alive, and the FATHER will remember them, and bring them back, the little baby's that never harmed a soul, the innocent little lives, that HE will bring them back and heal them!!! But until then at least the one's lost to earthly life are safely sleeping until that day comes! That's the only way that I can even continue on.. How HE has given me the courage to bare all of this! What can we, you and I do, to walk in the word, and help at least one of these little children that are still here, gave to us to protect???? Any suggestions from you or anyone reading this is welcome!!!! In your opinion, allowing a 'known' pedophile, most of whom have not taken the suggestion of the company to 'do the right thing' and turn yourselves in to pay the penalty of mans law, do you think allowing those who have not truly repented, gave lip service to remain in the company, to continue the non-responsible position of going to a child's door, to teach, to sell, to whatever, do you think that this is against the will of

the FATHER? Do you, in your opinion, feel that these 'known' pedophiles have the blessing to do this from HIM? Since you are a Witness, I would highly appreciate your insight!! And especially any suggestions on how we, you and I, and all of us that truly find this sickening can walk in the word and do something! We are the earthly instruments of the FATHER right? I know that since I am not a witness as far as you are concerned or the org is concerned so I understand that you may not consider me a spiritual, loving, person because of it. But I am! I am truly afraid that if we all don't see that HE is calling all of us to do HIS will regarding protecting the children, then ... we just have to see that HE is using us now to do something about this, as HE used Jesus to show us the way, as HE used Jesus to know that HE is LOVE. HIS spirit is calling us to do something!!! Right?? Something more than just talking about it, and saying how it is bad. It's also bad to sit on the fence post and do nothing. Right???? I just do not know what more I can do. bonnieliyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

13:47:33

Comments

SLC- I agree with you that it may be are sometimes necessary to comment on JW values and beliefs. The current policy on protecting the anonymity of pedophiles and the refusal if at all possible of victims seeking justice is the heart of the issue. Bastardizing the scriptures is how that policy was formed. It is beyond me why the JW society finds it so hard to accept that these archaic views are not compatible with any other societal views. That includes their own. The statement by JR Brown is that child abuse is abhorred. However he fails to see how the current beliefs protect the guilty and punishes the victim of the crime. That in itself is abuse. It is the misuse of scripture that is the stance of the WTS. The type of propaganda currently being broadcast by the pro-JW policy stance on protecting pedophiles is but yet another example of the tactics that propagandists use. Just say that this site is anti-JW enough times and a JW or a JW sympathetic person will say AHA! I new it; Case closed. The propagandist does not want someone like me (an outsider) reminding people what I and others like me here are is "anti-pedophile" and, more to the point against any type of "pedophile protection programs." It is that simple. It is senseless that anyone would disagree with me. But the pro-JW policy side does. They are wrong. Every time they post they explain my point. We all, JW and not should be coming together here not tearing at each other. I however will not budge. I will not give in, and I will not go quietly. It may be that the pro-JW policy group may stay on their side as well. Then we will fight. But my shadow will be with the children and people who otherwise have no voice.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

13:54:39

Comments

Hello. I guess I'll call myself JWD (JW Defender), although I've been called many things from tasty toe, moron, snot-nose, etc. Looking back at some of my posts, I regret saying some of the things I said. I'm not retracting what I said, just excusing myself. I tried to just look without posting but that turned out to be an impossible task. The natural tendency is to defend your beliefs. Anyway, as CJ said, the facts speak for themselves. This site has degenerated into a bash-for-all. The facts speak for themselves. So, for posterity, I'll conclude with a recommendation for JW's at this site: If you see a truck coming towards you, LOOK OUT!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

14:51:13

Comments

Regarding - Hello. I guess I'll call myself JWD (JW Defender), Hi Defender! I would also ask you, in the spirit of getting back to the basic's of the issues here, any suggestions from you on how we all can do our part in protecting innocent lives, bodies, and spirits? Of course we all know that prayer is the very first thing we need to do, and I'm sure most of us here have. Most of us here have also come to the conclusion that our prayers have been answered in the way that we now have the spirit of love to do our parts in assisting the abused. Any suggestions from you, any idea's to how you, I, CJ, all of us, with the word behind us, can do our parts!!! :-) Nice to meet you by the way! I am so glad that you chose the name you have (out of all the others to choose from!, couldn't see anyone calling them self, tasty toes! :-P Since you've chosen the name JW DEFENDER, you are now a DEFENDER of the JW children too! Right?! Makes me want to smile! You have made my day with your last post! ty ty, now we can work together, in spite of our differences and concentrate on protecting the children!!!! bonnielyn!!! It truly is amazing where you find blessings, if you look hard enough; they are just a post away!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

15:11:16

Comments

To whom it may concern: I am writing to explain myself and my husbands stance in regard to the "Divisions" being caused in the Organization. The only "Divisions" that we know of are those caused by the Governing Body. They have blatantly disregarded their sheep on far to many occasions for us to ever be comfortable worshipping among them again. I could site many instances where they preferred "keeping peace" instead of protection the innocent ones in the congregation. My husband was raised by two abusive people and the elders looked the other way. That is what causes divisions, to know you've been abuses mentally and physically, but to grow up and find that it's not isolated that they KNEW and chose to do nothing. THAT IS WHAT CAUSES DIVISIONS blatant disregard, having no love amongst yourselves because to have love you would do something, anything to spare and innocent. When a loved one comes to you crying telling you about bruises and the pain, to blame them and to ignore their pain is the dividing force. We understand to look at oneself in the mirror and find that you are the reason must be hard, but to blame someone and to go to the extent of disfellowshipping, reeks so much of the world. Smoke and mirrors, look at the right hand so we can't see the leavening in the left preparing to ferment the whole. The Governing Body and those weak spineless Elders that choose to do nothing is what has cause the Division amongst this family. Choosing to blame Bill Bowen while disregarding the real reason, is only going to cause the Society more pain and embarrassment. Bill still chooses to worship, let him examine yourselves as you would the scriptures. That is where you'll find what is lacking in your heart of hearts. Sheila and Christopher Madonia 807 NE 67th Place Gladstone, MO 64118 This is my letter I sent to Bill to present in his defense

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

15:11:51

Comments

okwho,s the wt ZOMBIE who,s said the silent lambs are running a smear campaign amd loves the truth i mean the watchtower so much he .saying b bowen should put on a clown suit . see you got it backwards yout the one in the clown suit since it seems you have been exposed to the wt lies. now on judgement day ya,ll have no excuse .for being blind .so put on the orange wig,pokadot overalls,and ronald mcdonald shoes,go in the field and bare false witnesses in the name of god. even though you think people are laughing at you with that watchtower in your hand saying read this it,s the truth. in fact real christians feel sorry for you and when they try to show you the facts of the wt. and the real jesus. you just stand there and say look at me the wt dressed me up and made me somebody the cong. respects why just look i,m a wt clone I,M ZOMBIE THE CLOWN!!!!!!!!!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

15:40:04

Comments

Bonnielyn, I am now going to make a confession to you. I am currently serving as an elder here in a Kentucky congregation. I am relatively young in years (35 to be exact) and have served in 5 congregations already. A couple in Spanish in Tennessee and 3 English here in Kentucky. As you know I have access to all past files on disfellowshipping, disassociations, etc. This would include any knowledge or revelations of Pedophiles. I am telling you honestly when I say that in all the congregations I have served I have never seen or dealt with a single case. I am in know way saying that there hasn't been in other congregations, but what I am saying is that from the information I have gathered from posts in this room and from Bill Bowens own comments it make it seem like their is 2 pedophiles in every congregation. I think that this is an unfair distorting of the facts. Oh yes the facts are that there are pedophiles, but not to the extent and broad based implications of the evilness of JW's as a whole. My experience in the congregations that I have served in has been enjoyable especially at seeing how the friends are just trying to lead good lives and cope with this system of things. Issues have been brought to light that will influence me if I ever have to deal with an abuse victim. Our elder body has discussed this and we all have the same feelings on the matter, primary concern will be given to help the abused. It is also their right to take the matter to police we would not discourage that. However if the accused does not admit guilt we can do nothing in a judicial way, though this would give serious rise to any kind of resposibility and would mandate being watched with a little more scrutiny. I do not know if this is fair to the accused if no witnesses can be provided to validate the claim. Thats all we can do our hands would be tied, tied the same way they would be tied in a court of law if the accuser expected to win a case when it is one word pitted against the other with no callaborating evidence or witnesses. No judge would rule favorably for the accuser in this case. You would appreciate this being applied to you if you were the accused. Regardless, if there is no evidence to convict anyone or not counseling for the abused and emotional support would be most appropriate. I sincerely feel this and would let this guide me if I have have to deal with a serious matter like this. Basically what I am trying to tell you that there are alot of good people in the organization, we offer alot of support for each other, but we also step on each others toes, you had a bad experience, you felt it wasn't handled properly and you left. You left scoured with a view that the whole organization is corrupt and I sincerely in my own free mind feel that this is not true. Especially having served in so many congregations. There is alot of good out there. I just wish you were her in our congregation so you can see how we although imperfect, handle things as an elder body. I can't help but think that if your situation was dealt with differently maybe although hurt you would still be with us. I am confident in Jehovah that he will take care of things and that maybe this process is a way of removing some of the impurities. But for me to leave what I know is the truth especially in comparing other religions (which I have done quite extensively before I became a witness) does not solve anything. My hope is in Jehovah and please understand my views as I am sensitive to yours.CJ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

16:47:58

Comments

bonnie lyn it,s J_CHITO@msn.com to that jw your living the masquerade as for the .10cents donations that what i give zombies like you for 2 wt mags then i ask for change just to make the point it only costs the wt 3.4cents and issue to print paper ink electric,SLAVE LOBOR AN ALL!!!!your right wt members arn,t bad people till you expose thier idle and god the WATCHTOWER! jw your doing a great job telling all here what you are . a fool read jn7:18 then then tell me what the wt is . take off the rose colored glasses and high heel shoes you can wear a lamp shade on your heAd and molest haLF THE KIDS IN YOUR CIRCUIT FOR 20 YRS. AS LONG AS YOU SAY I BELIEVE EVERYTHING THE WT SAYS AND THE KIDS DON,T HAVE 2 WITNESSES IE MR. MOLEST-A-LOT PANDELO IN N.J.YOU WANT MORE. WHEN THE WT TODAY CALLS OLD FALSE PROPHECY BIBLE TRUTH . THE WORD OF JEHOVAH RIGHT THERE YOU SEE THE WT WILL TELL ANY LIE TO PROTECT 600% PROFIT ON EACH OF THE 24 MILLION MAGS SLAVE LAbor prints each week heard of human rights the slaves at bethel have none ps. bend over i know a brother who has a bone for you !!!no witnesses mind you have fun .john

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
16:49:34
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
16:54:47
Comments

CJ- That was very eloquently written. I know you mean every word that you wrote but I would warn people of what you are really saying. I think that this 100 year old poem says alot. The Spider and the Fly (A Fable) By Mary Howitt (1799-1888) "Will you walk into my parlor?" said the spider to the fly; "'Tis the prettiest little parlor that ever you did spy. The way into my parlor is up a winding stair, And I have many pretty things to show when you are there." "O no, no," said the little fly, "to ask me is in vain, For who goes up your winding stair can ne'er come down again." "I'm sure you must be very weary, dear, with soaring up so high; Will you rest upon my little bed?" said the spider to the fly. "There are pretty curtains drawn around, the sheets are fine and thin, And if you like to rest awhile, I'll snugly tuck you in." "O no, no," said the little fly, "for I've often heard it said, They never, never wake again, who sleep upon your bed." Said the cunning spider to the fly, "Dear friend, what shall I do, To prove the warm affection I've always felt for you? I have within my pantry good store of all that's nice; I'm sure you're very welcome; will you please to take a slice?" "O no, no," said the little fly, "kind sir, that cannot be; I've heard what's in your pantry, and I do not wish to see." "Sweet creature!" said the spider, "you're witty and you're wise, How handsome are your gauzy wings, how brilliant are your eyes! I have a little looking-glass upon my parlor shelf, If you'll step in one moment, dear, you shall behold yourself." "I thank you, gentle sir," she said, "for what you're pleased to say, And bidding you good-morning now, I'll call another day." The spider turned him round about, and went into his den, For well he knew the silly fly would soon be back again: So he wove a subtle web, in a little corner sly, And set his table ready to dine upon the fly. Then he came out to his door again, and merrily did sing, "Come hither, hither, pretty fly, with pearl and silver wing: Your robes are green and purple; there's a crest upon your head; Your eyes are like the diamond bright, but mine are dull as lead." Alas, alas! How very soon this silly little fly, Hearing his wily flattering words, came slowly flitting by With buzzing wings she hung aloft, then near and nearer drew, Thinking only of her brilliant eyes, and green and purple hue; Thinking only of her crested head poor foolish little thing! At last, up jumped the cunning spider, and fiercely held her fast. He dragged her up his winding stair, into his dismal den, Within his little parlor; but she ne'er came out again! And now dear little children, who may this story read, To idle, silly, flattering words, I pray you ne'er give heed; Unto an evil counselor close heart, and ear, and eye, And take a lesson from this tale of the Spider and the Fly.

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
16:56:07
Comments

CJ... I was never a baptized JW; right now my mom is again studying. I was raised to believe the truth and lived my whole adult life feeling that I failed HIM by failing the org. What got me, is when my mom started studying she asked if she can go with her teacher door to door, OH, no says the teacher, you can't do that, someone you know might open the door and it would put us in a bad light! Okay, then I read your pr man, Mr. Brown, publicly stating that the org allows and even sends 'known' pedophiles door to door, and that they may not send them to neighborhoods that know who they are. The SENDING THEM are what I see is harmful! I understand about the smoking thing, if we were discussing this in private or through email I would love to share my theories with you about it, but this is not the place to discuss that type of doctrine, excusing away pedophiles by saying that there aren't as many as in other religions, (not saying you said that) is in no way a plausible excuse. And stating that there has to be two or more witnesses to the abuse has to be some how changed in view of who the victims are or were! If it was your child or grandchild that

came to you as their grandpa, could you then tell them as an Elder that 'sorry, my hands are tied, you have to come up with another witness, or more, or we have to wait and let the accused abuse another child to have another witness'. ? Could you do that? Even if it's not of your blood and flesh, just another JW child that you call their parents brother and sister, If faced with this yourself, I hope it never happens either, but if it does? Why not try and get things as right as they can be now, before this issue is at your door knocking? Thanks for the posts, means a lot to me that you were willing to disclose yourself in this way! It hasn't stated here on this site that their are two peds in each congregation, it says that if the figure's are true then it's on 'average' that it's two, could be one congregation has 4 and yours is free, or it could be a congregation has 6 and that saves more congregations. Can you, if this is true, be a JW and not want to do something, are not moved to do something to help your fellow brothers and sisters? And their children? Even if they are not in your congregation, they are still yours! Right? I think that a lot of ppl here are still so into the teachings as I am, If I'm not mistaken there has been many times that I was taught by my grandma, who died a devout witness by not accepting blood, and my mom, and the teachers that I have studied with, that you have to look into the beliefs, the works of all religions and if there is one thing wrong, that is a red light to maybe that the religions isn't the true one. I've done that all of my life, with the trinity, with other things... and now I have nowhere to go.. But this isn't about me. I am just me. This is a place to hopefully discuss how to with the help of the word, and the courage, wisdom, and most importantly love, help and think of the children, this site centers around the JW's that are survivor's of abuse, the facts that even when the accused is found guilty in the eye's of the law the congregations flock to the guilty and forsake the survivor's. All of these stories cannot be fabrications. Saying that would have to be admitting that maybe all of the stories you have heard that was written in the wt and awake, may have been all fabrications! You still didn't answer my question, this is very important to me, so please, just a yes or no if fine. Give me some hope again that there is hope for me... If you needed a tutor for your child, and you called a company that provided this, and they sent out a tutor that had confessed to them that he/she were a pedophile but promised the company that he/she wouldn't do it again, would you still want that 'known' pedophile to come into your house around your child? Simple question. Would you want a 'known pedophile' to come knocking on your door? The PR man Brown stated in the papers that this is allowed, along with another witness of course, but even with another tutor there, would you want a 'known pedophile' into your home around your child, around even you for that matter? You don't have to have ever been faced with that to know how to answer, do you? I understand that it is the obligation and the joy for fellow brothers to be able to forgive a repentant sinner. Do you feel that this is a sin that can be forgiven with just a promise not to do it again? And how many times and children have to be abused before you're not obligated to forgive? 7, or 77, or even 777?! Now, isn't that an interesting number? I did not even realize what that number represents, until I saw it typed... I mean, yes I knew what it is, but did not put it in for that reason, just popped out at me when I saw it! Humbling! You have to put yourself in the child's shoes. Think with a child's heart. Will you answer? And if you can put yourself in the child's shoes, as an Elder, could you try to put yourself in an innocent Elder's shoes, one who WAS faced with this, one who tried to help the child and was stone walled with 'wait on Jehovah' not to change the subject but when I begged to be baptized and was told no cause I smoked, when I said that I've prayed and am waiting on Jehovah to take it away from me, cause I didn't have the will power on my own, my teacher sure didn't understand that, and I sure didn't get to proclaim my Love and TRUST that Jehovah was there and I wanted to dedicate my life to pleasing HIM, maybe if I was allowed to publicly proclaim this LOVE AND FAITH I could have been able to quit smoking! Catch twenty-two. Anyway, Thanks again for sharing part of your real self with me and us here. If you can't feel that you can answer my question(s) then I will understand. After all, we are supposed to understand right!! With love bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

16:58:30

Comments

The Mary Howitt poem was posted by-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

17:02:14

Comments

CJ: I realize your letter wasn't written to me but I'd like to add a few thoughts of my own. I have been in the organization for 27 years and it was my whole way of life. My first congregation was in Kansas. My friend in Liberal KS had three children and her husband sexually abused the two girls, but that was before the society tried to cover things up (around 1979-1980) and so he went to prison. Those girls' lives were ruined as time has clearly shown. Again in Kansas but different congregation my other friend had five children, girls and boys, and her baptized husband and his brother abused them in many sick ways. He wasn't charged with anything but he was disfellowshipped. Those kid's lives were ruined as time has clearly shown. Now Texas congregations and I know of two horrible molesters. First one raped little girls in the hall but was not DF'd and he went on a Bible Study with his wife and molested the householder's two little girls. He got ten years. Second brother raped his own daughter when his wife was trying to divorce him for abuse. He denied the charge but a few years later admitted it. He was never punished or df'd. Totally destroyed the daughter's life. Still Texas, but very dear friends 14 yr old daughter was raped. Silly little girl let a 19 yr old friend climb into her window as he had moved away and surprised her by coming to town one evening. Family was asked to cover up the incident; daughter is in prison on drug abuse charges now. Two more from Texas: In my own congregation an older teenager rapes the little girl he was baby sitting and a second teenager rapes the four year old sister of his friend. I don't have an explanation for what I know but these stories are true and four of the guys have police records now. I would like very much to discuss a federal law regarding admissible evidence in Child Abuse cases also but this is very long. My name is Nan

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

17:06:02

Comments

Hi CJ: Two primary thoughts I want to address to you as an elder, and then after that, a few questions and direct thoughts, that I think should make you think more about this situation you speak of. I'm an "older man" in physical years. So, I speak from experience...I served too as an elder for many years, in many different congregations. *****EXTREMELY IMPORTANT: (1) Do you, as an elder, concur with the disfellowshippment of BILL BOWENS, JOE ANDERSON, BARBARA ANDERSON, given the facts you have at hand? If so, what would be the scriptural grounds?***** (2) Why can't the 2 "witness" Rule in child abuse cases be understood to include (a) the child abused and (b) the medical doctor (objective party) who examines child and offers professional opinion and medical "evidence"? (Evidence would include: tangible evidences of abuse [bruises, facial marks, so on] or direct evidence of sexual violation; doctor determines when making "examination", also in physical abuse cases violence, things like x-rays, lab reports, specific/medical tests results to determine abuse, other medical evidence, doctors written opinion, (maybe even a second opinion from another doctor who examines, etc.)*****Shouldn't this type of "evidence" suffice and be in keeping with the scriptural two-witness rule, thus fulfilling the scriptural obligation of 1 Timothy 5:19? This same "evidence", medical evidence is used throughout the world and stands up in the "court of law" to convict accused rapists and child molesters, does it not? *****Wouldn't this "adjustment" of viewpoint, on the part of discerning "elders", show a "bringing in of a heart of wisdom". Especially on the part of the Governing Body's if they untied the hands of the elders, in such cases, and allowed this procedure for the benefit of the elders facing difficult circumstances in judging a case of child abuse within the congregation? (See Psalms 90:12.) Your opinion as an elder, please? *****Further as an "elder", would you say these men of the Governing Body really discerning spiritual men, full of wisdom, and directed by God's Holy Spirit? Where is the "wisdom" among them? Or, does it make more sense to you as an "elder", for the Governing Body to attack other elders like BILL BOWENS and JOE ANDERSON, and disfellowship them for trying to address such a powerful issue, especially in view of what the Catholics are going through? Do we see wisdom displayed on the Governing Body, or brutality? Which approach makes more sense, to you? And what about the Governing Body's timing in handling these affairs? Did they as a body of elders, bring "glory to God", in the way THEY have handled this NEWS-MEDIA sensitive matter? Remember, it was in the news with the Catholics LONG BEFORE the JW's were the news and "talk of the town", right? So, do you think the Governing Body showed real wisdom, in the way they handled this whole affair? What's your opinion, as an elder?*****Also, what about other "witnesses" that can be used in Child Abuse cases: professional therapists to be called in and interviewed, along with child psychologists, and trained personnel with experience with deviant pedophiles (which most JW elders DON'T KNOW is a mental disorder, rarely if ever cured, according to studies on the subject. But how many elders know this?).*****Why are we keeping the Civil Authorities out of the scene? Child Abuse is a crime, isn't it? Are we being taught by the Governing Body to "obey CAESAR"? (Romans 13:1,2) Why have they told so many "elders" and traveling overseers, when child abuse cases surface, NOT to go to the police and report it? Why? *****Also, why is the Governing Body so opposed to soliciting the professional help of outsiders who are

EXPERTS in the field of Child Abuse, when Child Abuse cases occur with the JW community? *****Are the bodies of elders you are a part of and acquainted with, TRAINED PROFESSIONALS in this field.*****I served alongside an elder for years...thought he was the greatest elder on earth...now he is in PRISON for violating countless children! True story. *****You are 35 years old...lots more to learn about WT policy and being an elder. I assure you!***** J.B. (Elder)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

17:26:03

Comments

PLEASE READ THIS: My brother and I were abused when we were 10 & 11, respectively by an elders son years ago. I recall the horror on my mothers face when we told he of the incident. I also recall the big STINK my parents made with this brother. I've been in other situations that involved an elder. Although he did not actually molest me, he tried. That brother was disfellowhipped, not as a direct result of his actions towards me (since I never formally accused him) but he was eventually busted with some other unfortunate young kid. I have been through a lot in my life. It's been said a very interesting book can be written based on my life. I have suffered permanent scars that haunt me to this very day. As a matter of fact, recently I burst out crying and my wife panicked. When I told her I had been abused (she didn't know), we both cried. In summary, it has affected my life. It's hard to forget a bad experience. I've grown up since, and currently am doing well, by this world's standards. I have a high profile job that keeps me employed, a beautiful wife, beautiful kids, beautiful home, etc., etc., made many friends, and have what I consider a great relationship with our creator. I am glad I found this site. Before you welcome me, and tell me you love me, I'd like to share something with you. I am a happy JW. And guess what? My wife was abused by her grandmother (wordly). She too is a happy JW. Our point? First, not all abused "silentlambs" as you call us, YES US, leave the organization and embark on a smear campaign as a full time vocation. Second, it proves that a person can be abused by a either a JW or "wordly" person, and still be a JW. For the record, I am very upset by all that's going on, with Dateline, etc. etc. I happen to be a survivor of abuse. I object to all the negativity and insensitivity that is consistently displayed by JW detractors. Are you going to bash me for my current beliefs? Will you cast me aside? I am so disgusted. What would you say to me if I showed up to one of your rallies? Would you invite me to speak? Why not? I was abused. I suffer psychological problems. Will you abuse me verbally, now that I have shared that I am a JW? Am I evil? Am I brainwashed? Am I stupid? Am I a moron? Am I a zombie? Am I subjected to evil men who do evil things, who have some kind of agenda to take over the world? Am I that stupid that I can't see what's going on? Not all abused JW's take you road you have taken, for your information. I fully expect to be condemned by all who post to this site, in SPITE of the fact that I myself am a victim. Shame on you all. But I am NOT a silentlamb. I have a voice, and I choose to use it as I wish, no one has done that for me, and no one is forcing me. I will continue to proclaim the Kingdom of Jehovah door to door, as Jesus instructed his followers to do, until they drag me away in chains if you all ever accomplish your evil goal. I am not brainwashed as you claim I am. This is a conscious decision made by me, and me alone. I am a Jehovah's Witness, and proud to be one.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

17:55:04

Comments

This is JESIKA THOMAN----- All I do right now is cry. For those who don't know who I am, I am a survivor of sexual abuse and was at the press conference in Minnesota with Heidi Meyer and Bill Bowen. I live in Dallas,Tx and flew there within days of the conference. I used to be here everyday, and posted everyday. But now, as I am writing this, I am trying to see the screen through my tears, as to what this site has turned into. I do not feel if I was having a hard time or flashbacks that I could come here for support. Only to hear and see the same hate and anger I can see in myself(anger--not hate--more hurt than anything) and the family that won't have anything to do with the topic I need to talk about. My heart and soul is in pain and I don't feel I can talk to anyone here about it. It has changed soooooooooooooooooo much here. I wish I would have never let a day go by so I could have stopped it,but now that I need you guys, I feel I am among strangers--full of anger--and I don't need that right now. I leave you with a hurt

heart and tears in my eyes---I need you guys!!! I just don't feel the field is the same here. That is why I expressed myself the way I did on the 8th. I may come back, when it goes back to what it should be. VERY HURT & NEEDING A SHOULDER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Jesika Thoman, Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

17:55:30

Comments

Still crying!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Jesika Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

18:10:08

Comments

hi to all the lambs out there. my name is Rich, i'm an active JW and i've just read 'crisis of conscience'. its been said that it was a 'banned' book and that it shouldnt be read. well i'll make my own mind up on what i'll read and what i wont. if this book was merely lies, then what does the society fear from lies? it seems to me they fear the truth that is told in books like these. theres a lot of people who are now starting to question and have doubts about the FDS and rightly so. i was baptised 2 years ago and i was suspicious of the society then and they've done nothing to make me think any different, and now i've had to learn the truth from other people. i have posted comment on this site before under 'a concerned JW' because of paranoia, amazing isnt it, how the society can affect me like this. well im not gona be worried about what they think anymore.***** ive learned that the majority of JW's seem to be on what i can only describe as 'auto pilot'. they're too busy concerned about getting there reports in and attending meetings and their pre-studies that their true spiritual self becomes dormant, thinking that what they do is the most important thing and as long as they do what the society keeps drilling into them as to what they should do then thats ok. well i'll tell i dont pre-study ever, if i miss a meeting there's no big deal. if i put a report in late, who do i hurt? as long as i'm developing my relationship with God through Christ by studying Gods word, thats the important thing. i've brought out points in meetings that nobody else would have brought because the FDS never pointed to them scriptures in the first place. what possible benefit do i get from answering a question when we've already just read the answer? it just seems to be a way of conditioning the mind to accept what the FDS says and to obey what they say.***** someone mentioned before about not criticising the society etc and that this site is just for cases of abuse. well the problem of covering up abuse isnt just about '2 witnesses' etc, its about the whole attitude thats developed by the FDS through all their dogma. when i was studying i was told that this wasnt a 'religion'. from what i've learned it is. they say theres no rules, but there is. there seems to be more rules than any other org i've known. people expect you to dress in a suit and have a side parting. well i wont wear a suit and i've got a skinhead, and i really couldnt care less what others think. i dont attend meeting to try and impress anyone and i have the right to be an individual. all these sorts of things the society try to opress. well i think for myself. i wont give my mind away. i have a bible trained conscience not a FDS trained conscience. if JW's want to do different then thats up to them, i wont try to change their way of doing things, and i expect others not to try and change me.***** i was disgusted by that GB member towards the end of the Panorama program. to me he just summed up their intire attitude by what he said. i told my mom that night i watched it that i considered myself as not being part of the society, only the congregation. i wont be attending anymore conventions and assemblies, where we get mind-controlled to obey the FDS's every command. some JW's believe that the society will go through at armageddon, and not sur they'll survive the great tribulation. my thoughts and prayers got to Bill and his family and all those who have been betrayed by the society.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

18:26:23

Comments

Regarding - PLEASE READ THIS: I did read your post and thank you for sharing it with all of us. You were truly blessed to not have your faith destroyed by the abuse done to you. The lambs here were not so lucky. When they sought the care of the org they were hushed, kept quiet with threats of being kicked out and forsaken by HIM! There are many stories here that proclaim, not the dissension of the Witnesses but the reformation! So many other things have been 'put in the kiln' to make pure, why not the now policies on this issue? Why kick out those who want to keep the children safe? How can the ones who have made this public be able to go back and rejoin the org when the policies are still the same? Yes, they can be repentant but for exactly what??? For wanting to keep future children within the org safe and sound? For being put in the position that the only way they could see to get things accomplished was to make the public aware of it? The org has certainly taken every opportunity to put the Catholics up to the spotlight. To be examined and as proof that they are not the true religion. Oh, what a blessing and joy to know that you are in the true faith when you see the suffering the poor Catholic children suffer at the hands of the very ones who's obligation within their religion to keep their spirits intact! Speak up and shout all ye of faith! As you were abused, you then probably feel as I do, the feelings that only an abused can feel, Do you? Do you feel an understanding for other abused? Do you feel a desire to help a child from any abuse? Even, if it is not a child that you personally know? Do you agree with the policies of the Organization? Knowing what you know, how hard it is to heal, it broke my heart to hear that you broke down and cried recently, but it was good that you were then able to tell your wife, so she could be there for you! Knowing though how it feels to be abused, would you want to see that burden on any other child? If there was something that you could do, and there is always something, would you do it? If it meant going against the teachings of the org, would you still do it, if it will save just one child from what you suffered. Some, as it seems maybe you can live normal lives, while others cannot. Some may not have the same support that you had from your parents, the same support as you had with your brother given that you shared the same experience and you may have been able to gain strength from that, as some of the lambs have gained strength in hearing that they are not alone in their suffering. I am not going to say that I agree with some of the ways things are being done. I am not going to say that I agree with all of the posts here. I am only saying lets all, in our own understanding of 'how to survive' strive to do what we are here to do, proclaiming the GLORY of HIM is part of it. Protecting innocent babies and assisting the ones whose spirits are broken along with their bodies is also an important part too. Isn't it? Isn't it our obligation to help one another with the spirit of love and understanding, and with courage to know that although we are ALL not perfect, we can perfectly love ALL? bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

18:28:11

Comments

I am sorry you feel that way Jesika. I still admire you and all YOU stand for. I wish that people could unstand that I am not against any religion or any individual per se. I belive in the right to choose your own path. I do however have distain for 1/2 truths and outright lies. I hate crimes against children and violence in domestic issues. My point in the "propaganda issues" (which most of us are guilty of at one time or another) is when you have knowlege of what is going on then you don't have to get mad. You can call them on it and they can "fight fair" or "head to the sidelines." I wish that everyone would play by those rules. We would have a better world. You would not belive how beat up I get in Sociology classes when I refuse to play into the "mind-games." All "WE and YOU" have to do is say "No I won't be silent" one more time than they say "Yes you will." This is an issue where one group belives they have an exlusive channel to god. Just like the other religions that have the same belife. I however do not have their advantage. I do not belive that I am superior to other people. Now here is a request. GO! and get the Jewel CD I suggested. And then go get a Starbucks blended drink. and chill. Be happy, you are doing a good thing here. Everyone on both sides will benifit in the end. You will see. :-)Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

18:35:09

Comments

Jesika Thoman! I am so sorry, I had hoped that my posts today were going to help to get things back on track. If any of my posts hurt you please forgive me!!!! I never meant to harm anyone. Please don't cry!! again forgive me, I have meant to only help and if I've harmed then I am truly sorry! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:06:05

Comments

see I,M SO GLAD THE JW DEFENDER HAS SEEN Alittle light i thing he,s going for jesus he wants it in time he might see all the light prov. 4:18 see how easy it is to take gods word out of the daRK!!!!IT SEEMS JWD LEARNED SO MUCH HERE FROM ALL THE DIFFERENT LOVERS OF THE TRUE CREATOR HERE WHEN YOU SEARCH AND ASK THE HOLY SPRIT COMES. KEEP SEARCHING IN YOUR HEART JESUS WILL LEAD YOU JN 6:66-69 14:6 ETC,ETC,ETC.ETCLET GOD BR TRUE ALL MEN LAIRS.IE BROOKLYN ROM3:4 MAT15:9ETC. ETC JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:10:52

Comments

To the Elder CJ: I appreciated your post - calm, rational etc...I would like you to read the Abused Lambs stories, and all the stories that have been posted in the last couple months. There is a valid concern for what happens to these children once they speak out. It is wonderful that the congregations you have been involved have not had these problems. Once an event like sexual child abuse happens in a family or a congregation nothing is every the same after that. It ruins families and it absolutely ruins congregations. Once a congregation is contaminated this way, it is very hard to undo - this is why it is so vital that there is zero tolerance. *****You can call me a liar, say it doesn't count because I am not an elder - but in California, there were three different congregations, in three different parts of the state and 7 children (that I know of) were sexual molested by 2 different elders, and one MS, none were df'd or lost position. The one mother who went to the police - was shunned, dropped and not supported. Lost her children to foster care due to her instability which was in part due to the neglect of her congregation to support her. ***** Witness children are taught not to lie. If a child is taught not to lie and hears day in and day out that the father of the lie is Satan - I would believe that child if they told me someone did something bad to them. *****Anyway, I would like you to read the stories after stories. I also would like you to put yourself in the shoes of a father/mother or the child who was up against this two witness policy, in a time of need of support and help and understanding. *****It is hard to understand someone elses different experience - it can seem like some big drama, or a lie. ***** One mother didn't press charges because she believed that Jehovah would work it out and that it would bring shame upon Jehovah. In congregations where everyone is related by marriage and blood it is very difficult to get the necessary support from the congregation. If all your friends are witnesses and they won't rock the boat- you have to fend for yourself. It is lonely, scary, and this particular woman thought it was just a test of her faith to remain silent and let Jehovah work it out. *****Anyway, I believe that your experience as an elder and having access to records has proved no pedophiles within the congregations that you have attended. I would like you to believe now, that others have had a different experience that is just as true and believable as yours. *****MY guess is that you yourself would have taken the same position as Bill Bowen if you had been in his position.*****Would you take pride in being an Elder if a fellow elder serving with you shoulder to shoulder as an equal was a known child molestor? It would make you re-think everything you cherished and was proud of in being an elder and one of Jehovah's witnesses. I would like to hear what you "feel"about the stories after you have read them and put yourself as an elder in the position of being a man of integrity and a lover of Jehovah- what would you do????? Claudine/soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:13:57

Comments

Dear Proud JW: I'd like to tell you a little story. When I was a young girl I was grabbed and fondled by a very popular man in my community. I escaped his clutches and never got that close to him again and I never told anyone. Recently I learned that my younger sister was also fondled by this man and she also stayed away thereafter and never told. Now I have learned that a friend of mine was raped repeatedly by this man and it very much messed up her life. Should I have told and saved the other girls? Yes, but I was just a dumb kid and so I forgive myself. Should you have told and saved the other boy or boys? That's yours to decide but what if you had and no one believed you? What if you and the other boy went together to the elders and still your testimony was disallowed? What if (as has happened so often in the stories on the Silentlamb's website) the children did tell. They and their parents tried to seek justice but Society's rules protected the Pedophile and allowed to continue to destroy other children's lives. Up to seventeen children before Fitzwater was stopped. What if I had told and my parents had taken both of us little girls to the police and the police had denied us justice? Would you consider it wrong of me to try to change the law of the land? If this happened in the Catholic Church would you think it wrong to ask for accountability? Children are abused under many circumstances but this site is about what happens after the fact. Now if you have read the stories of the abused children and not understood that this site was about changing policies and about justice for victims you must have missed something.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:24:09

Comments

Nan, I would be very interested in the federal law you spoke about! Thank you for helping me make my point about the 'average thing' knowing that you are aware of more than two pedophiles in one congregation was a great help! I think that the statement made on the home page here was misunderstood and that helped clear it up. I am also interested in knowing if there is a Federal law regarding allowing 'known pedophiles' to go to peoples home, for any reason, they can't have a 'privilege' to do so just because they are in a religion, I wouldn't think. And as far as having to wait until something occurred as SLC mentioned, I sure hope not, then it's to late! Better to stop the cart before it goes over the mountain than trying to pull it back up after! If something does have to occur first, my argument is that it has! The act of allowing and sending the "going to a child's home a 'known pedophile', is putting children in harms way! If they are allowed to do this it should be a law then that they have to tell the person at the door just what they are and give that person the choice of accepting them into their homes! I don't see that happening. I don't give two hoots care that they go with another witness! And I can forgive anyone anything, it's who I have to be, but I still would have to protect the children! If the org can do this then a school can hire teachers that say "hey I'm a perv but I won't do it if you hire me I promise"! And if I'm not mistaken, even pedophiles that have served their time are still kept away from children, or are supposed to stay away from them! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:32:46

Comments

SEQ! Great poem! A lot of 'food for thought' You should send it to Mr. Bowen thru email, he may not be able to view the guest book. Great poem! ty BLM

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
19:32:56
Comments
To CJ. I tell you the truth CJ. I saw and heard many like you in so called Christian Congregations of Jehovah's witness. You are very polished with your words but it is just the same. You are not truthful. You know what I mean?
RMK

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
19:42:49
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
09 Aug 2002
Time:
19:46:20
Comments

Dear Bonnielynn: This probably isn't what you were looking for. This has more to do with that crazy statement "You wouldn't want to be falsely accused" The WTS and elders have made it seem that FALSE ACCUSATIONS are common. This is NOT TRUE. The US governments statistics show that Proven False accusations happen less than .01% of the time. However, 50% of sexual abuse claims are unsubstantiated. Are these claims therefore FALSE? Unsubstantiated is unproven, uncorroborated, unsupported or charges that are not actionable for one reason or another. That does not mean the charges are false. In fact 34% of charges are never brought before a jury because the victim is too young to testify. Much discussion has been given that child molesters do not have two witnesses and with Judicial Committees or in a court of law people are innocent until proven guilty. A shouting match of he said she said is not a convicting case. Remember Mr. Alva (Samantha Runnion's murderer) had been previously charged with sexual assault of his girl friends daughters. The charges were not substantiated, however, nor were they false. It is because of the difficulty of proving sexual assault charges based on the testimony of one witnesses that new Federal Rules of Evidence were adopted in 1995. Basically the law allows a previous CHARGE (not a conviction) of sexual assault to be introduced as evidence in a court case. Rules 413 and 414 specifically provide that in any case in which the defendant is accused of sexual assault or molestation, the defendant's commission of any other similar offenses is admissible "for its bearing on any matter to which it is relevant." Rule 415 specifically extends the rule to any civil cases arising out of sexual assault or molestation. The new rules will supersede in sex offense cases the restrictive aspects of Federal Rule of Evidence 404(b). In contrast to Rule 404(b)'s general prohibition of evidence of character or propensity, the new rules for sex offense cases authorize admission and consideration of evidence of an uncharged offense for its bearing "on any matter to which it is relevant." This includes the defendant's propensity to commit sexual assault or child molestation offenses, and assessment of the probability or improbability that the defendant has been falsely or mistakenly accused of such an offense. Why is this type of evidence allowed in sexual abuse cases? In support of the new rules, advocates argued that a history of similar acts in child molestation cases, for example, tends to be probative because it demonstrates an unusual disposition that does not exist in ordinary people. In addition, the difficulties proving cases of child sexual abuse were cited to Congress.(Source <http://www.smith-lawfirm.com/Rule415.html>)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:48:22

Comments

TO JOHN FROM THE BRONX: you need to knock it off! None of us here are into being crude, not in words or thought. You are welcomed here if you want to discuss calmly, without name calling or being crude how you "feel." This web site is NOT about hating the WTS - there are more appropriate places for that which I don't visit myself. Silentlambs is for the sexually abused - those who support them emotionally and spiritually. Most of us do not have the desire to confront JW's - but we do have the desire to protect and help those who want it.PLEASE KNOCK IT OFF. You are being offensive and you are hurting the purpose of this web site. We are commanded to not return evil for evil. No one here advocates evil here. We want justice served with mercy. Bill Bowen has carefully chosen his words and actions so as not to bring "just" reproach upon the Silentlambs or himself. PLEASE KNOCK IT OFF! I know you are angry - but it isn't useful to us here. This isn't about ruining the WTS society, but is about protecting children. Different focus. I will personally ask the webmaster to remove your posts if you continue to be crude and offensive. Soapbox!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

19:49:11

Comments

Bonnielyn: I hope that last post showed the importance of reporting ALL INCIDENTS of sexual assault. Even if the evidence is unsubstantiated it can be admitted in court later to convict a molester. I would like to discuss a few points from the current Department of Justices Statistics. The report is entitled Sexual Assault of Young Children as Reported to Law Enforcement: Victim, Incident, and Offender Characteristics. _ I believe this report is best hard evidence available. The introduction of the report states: To law enforcement and the public, sexual assaults, and especially the sexual assaults of young children are a major social concern. While a few highly publicized incidents are engraved in the publics consciousness, there is little empirically based information on these crimes. Until recently, law enforcement and policymakers had few hard facts on which to base their response to these crimes. After reading the facts below I am sure you will agree that the conviction rate for sexual assault is dismal. Probability of arrest and clearance The NIBRS (FBI's National Incident-Based Reporting System)data indicate that an arrest was made in 27% of all sexual assault victimizations. Assaults against the youngest victims were the least likely of juvenile victimizations to result in arrest. An offender was arrested in just 19% of the sexual assaults of children under age 6, compared to 33% of victims ages 6 through 11, and 32% of victims ages 12 through 17. (Source <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/saycrle.pdf> An arrest is not a conviction so all told the numbers are pretty dismal for the VICTIMS not for the accused.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

21:11:06

Comments

*** Jesika, my dear neice...please hang in there girl. I have read these posts you describe, and I can truly understand why you are so upset. I agree completely that the anger and hatred expressed by many have done nothing for the cause. Keep in mind, honey, that this site is public domain and anyone and everyone has the right to express whatever they feel whether we like it, agree with it, disagree, or simply shake our heads at their stupidity. Personally, I was thrilled....to see that admitted Elders are here posting messages, however ironic! Considering that congregation

"pions" would be d'fd in a heartbeat for accessing this site, amongst others. To the Elders here.....welcome. I am very happy that you are here, reading all these posts, reading the horror stories of all of us that have been through hell within the Org. Although this site was created for the abused/molested/raped children, I can understand why topics of doctrine have been raised here, although I'm not the least bit interested in seeing the Daily Text amongst other things posted here. If I was interested in seeing that, I know where to get it. Brother Elder, considering the fact that you were willing to access this site which is considered a big no-no, post messages here too, it seems to me that you are somewhat different than most elders. All of the elders I've known have all been "hardcore", unwilling to hear another side other than their own preconceived notions. I applaud you for coming here. I would like to recommend something to you, just for your own enlightenment. All my life, growing up in the Org, there were regular talks in which the phrase "Make sure of all things" was used. Other phrases, which escape me right now, were used as well to explain that each of us have the personal responsibility to be absolutely sure and convinced that what we believe is really the Truth. I always found it interesting that it was always applied to non-witnesses or those just studying. I took it further; I took it to heart and decided that I needed to know for myself if what I was being taught my entire life (I'm now 42) was really the Truth. Since many references are made in magazines and books to sources for material by those who are not/were not Witnesses, I figured....why can't I do the same thing? Why can't I research doctrine, read material/books written by those who are not Witnesses, just like the Org does? During my search, I stumbled quite by accident upon a book written by a former Governing Body member, yes....Ray Franz. I figured, who else but a former GB member could give me some insight into some subjects, and insight into the inner workings of the GB, who controls and dictates every thought process, belief, and all actions within the Org. I read that book from cover to cover, and I've also read his new, updated 4th Edition of the same title. Brother Elder, that is a book every Witness should read and "let the reader use discernment". If you feel comfortable accessing this site, then I would think you'd also be open to reading details of the GB, how decisions are made about every single thing pertaining to Witness beliefs, doctrines, etc and give yourself the opportunity to read information NO Elder, MS, or publisher is supposed to see. Is it any wonder why the GB "banned" that book? His book can be found at www.freeminds.org I would personally love to hear your comments once you've read it. Reader use their own discernment. Make sure of all.....things. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

09 Aug 2002

Time:

23:14:52

Comments

Appeared in Awake! October 8, 1993 //// Time noted that this conspiracy is crumbling at last. Why? In a word, education. It is as Asiaweek magazine put it: "All experts agree that the best defence against child abuse is public awareness." To defend their children, parents must understand the realities of the threat. Don't be left in the dark by misconceptions that protect child abusers and not children.//// Be sure, for example, to forestall any attempt by an abuser to create a secret pact. Children should know that it is never all right for an adult to ask them to keep a secret from either parent. Reassure them that it is always proper for them to tell—even if they had promised not to. (Compare Numbers 30:12, 16.) Some abusers blackmail the child if they know that the child has disobeyed some family rule. "I won't tell on you if you won't tell on me" is the message. So children should know that they will never get in trouble for telling—even under these circumstances. It is safe to tell.//// Make sure you get to know well any adults or older youths who are close to your children,//// Listen to the Children!!!! IN BRITISH COLUMBIA, Canada, a recent study examined the careers of 30 child molesters. The results were chilling. The 30 individuals had, between them, abused 2,099 children. Fully half of them held positions of trust—teachers, ministers, administrators, and child-care workers. One molester, a 50-year-old dentist, had abused nearly 500 children over a 26-year period.//// However, The Globe and Mail of Toronto notes: "In 80 per cent of cases, one or more sectors of the community (including friends or colleagues of the offender, families of victims, other children, some victims) denied or minimized the abuse." Not surprisingly, "the report suggests that denial and disbelief allow abuse to continue."//// Some of the victims had told on the abusers. However, "parents of young victims were unwilling to accept what their children were telling them," The Globe and Mail quotes the report as saying. Similarly, a government official in Germany recently cited a report that child victims of sexual abuse have to approach adults with their story as many as seven times before they are believed.//// . " ////Isolation////, ////rigidity////, and ////obsessive secrecy////—these unhealthy, unscriptural attitudes are trademarks of the abusive!!!!!! In the meantime we must do all we can to protect our children. They are so precious! Most parents will readily put their own safety at risk in order to protect their little children. (Compare John 15:13.) If we don't protect our children, the consequences can be horrible. If we do, we give them a wonderful gift—a childhood that feels innocent and free from calamity. They can feel just as the psalmist did, who wrote: "I will say to Jehovah: 'You are my refuge and my stronghold, my God, in whom I will trust.'"—Psalm 91:2//// Thank you again wt website! ty ty ty for writing suce a powerful work! I especially liked, ." //Isolation, rigidity, and obsessive

secrecy—these unhealthy, unscriptural attitudes are trademarks of the abusive ////////// ARE NOT THE ORG ITSELF THEN IN THIS CLASS? CLASS OF THE ISOLATING, RIGIDITY, AND OBSESSIVE SECRECY- AND ARE NOT THEY THEM SELVES CALLING THIS UNHEALTHY? UNSCRIPTUAL ATTITUDES?AND TRADMARKS OF THE ABUSIVE?????? me

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

00:43:42

Comments

To the ex-elder who responded to the current elder in KY: When the doctor collects all the evidence from the abused child, If YOU don't alert the police, THEY will. The questions and arguments you present sound so ridiculous. A room in the back of the Kingdom Hall is probably not the place you want evidence to be stored or displayed. Seems to me you are more worried about making sure criminals don't get privileges than about making sure they are accountable in the eyes of our legal system. Case closed.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

01:19:08

Comments

I AM AN EX JEHOVAHS WITNESS. I WAS BORN INTO THE RELIGION. I LEFT WHEN I WAS 18 YEARS OLD. I NEVER REALLY BELIEVED IN THE TEACHINGS AND MOST OF THE TIME I FELT GUILTY BECAUSE I WAS MADE TO FEEL THAT WAY..LIKE I WASN'T WORTHY. MY MOTHER WAS DISFFELLOWSHIPED IN 91 AND I NEW WHAT WAS EXPECTED OF ME AND THERE WAS NO WAY I WAS GIVING UP MY MOTHER ...I LEFT AND HAVE BEEN HAPPY EVER SINCE ,,

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

01:20:04

Comments

CZYKATT@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

02:09:16

Comments

Eric Henri, Who associates with the Orleans West Congregation In Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. Is a repeated sexual predator and Pediphile, but he all married up now!! good front Eric. at the very least he should be forced to have a letter in his record file, but the society once again is failing to protect the public and the congregation from this type of SCUM. All I can hope is people see this and will want answers. ME Ottawa, Canada

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

02:33:56

Comments

<http://dailymotivator.com/memberflash/rightnow.html> I posted this back in May when things were a little tense. I hope that it eases some frustrations.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

02:44:49

Comments

Hey Bill df or not you are still nr 1. Nordic

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

07:21:26

Comments

I am a person that was molested and raped for 9 yrs and i am so sick and tired of people defending the damm JW'S who did this. What the hell is wrong with you you have a screw lose in that brain of yours? You would think people wanna protect children BUT NO read yesterdays NEWS HEADLINE across our nation ANOTHER SEX RING busted EVEN PARENTS were found to b molesting these kids SOMETHING IS VERY WRONG IN OUR WORLD THAT THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PEOPLE IN SIDE KH DONT DO MORE THEN WHAT THEIR DOING WITH THESE what ever you wanna call a pervert PERVERTS should NOT BE GIVEN more chances I WASNT GIVEN ANOTHER CHANCE TO HAVE MY LIFE BACK TO THE WAY IT WAS BEFORE SOMEONE MESSED MY WHOLE LIFE UP FOR 9 FREAKIN YEARS I WILL have to live with all this BUT SEE I AM LEARNING I AM BETTER THEN THESE DAMM PERVERTS CAUSE I DONT HAVE TO LET THEM RUIN MY LIFE i can go on ALL THE VICTIMS OUT THERE HANG ON BECAUSE SOME DAY JEHOVAH IS GOING TO TAKE CARE OF ALL THESE PERVERTS and its NOT gonna be a pretty site Your friend Penny

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

07:21:46

Comments

I am a person that was molested and raped for 9 yrs and i am so sick and tired of people defending the damm JW'S who did this. What the hell is wrong with you you have a screw lose in that brain of yours? You would think people wanna protect children BUT NO read yesterdays NEWS HEADLINE across our nation ANOTHER SEX RING busted EVEN PARENTS were found to b molesting these kids SOMETHING IS VERY WRONG IN OUR WORLD THAT THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PEOPLE IN SIDE KH DONT DO MORE THEN WHAT THEIR DOING WITH THESE what ever you wanna call a pervert PERVERTS should NOT BE GIVEN more chances I WASNT GIVEN ANOTHER CHANCE TO HAVE MY LIFE BACK TO THE WAY IT WAS BEFORE SOMEONE MESSED MY WHOLE LIFE UP

FOR 9 FREAKIN YEARS I WILL have to live with all this BUT SEE I AM LEARNING I AM BETTER THEN THESE DAMM PERVERTS CAUSE I DONT HAVE TO LET THEM RUIN MY LIFE i can go on ALL THE VICTIMS OUT THERE HANG ON BECAUSE SOME DAY JEHOVAH IS GOING TO TAKE CARE OF ALL THESE PERVERTS and its NOT gonna be a pretty site Your friend Penny

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

08:18:54

Comments

to that guy rich. jesus is so happy to have found a lost sheep i,m glad you have a brain. your doing the right thing . but don,t be fooled the wt has demonic powers to bring you back. try to dictance yourself from them try fellowshipping with christians in other churches were thier not judgemental . ya,ll be suprised there are many christian people who let the bible speak . for it self . ray franz book is great but there is so much more to learn about the wt. freedom in christ to all. john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

08:40:52

Comments

bonnielyn i can almost hear the angels singing to the reply you gave that jw who posted read this. you were right on TARGET in saying if he was willing to go against the wt policy to save just one child. remember jws are taught that anything bad done to them means they are loyal to jehovah in bklyn. oh i mean god in heaven. john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

10:23:25

Comments

to soapbox i have to say you put up some great posts. but when you say to confront jw,s or the wt your contradicting yourself the whole idea is to confront the wt and let the word out . there wouldn,t be this big molesting problem in the wt if it was not for all thier lies after lies after lies the wt uses to glorfy themselves . that how thier getting away with with the sex cases. let me ask you when your on the street and see jws do you stop and tell them about all the molesters in the wt and how the wt lies to cover it up. i wonder if you got the love of christ to so. sitting hear posting all day and not going out and letting feelings be heard is almost a sin ,let me tell you when i stop and expose the wt i,m a gentleman at the same time i,m not going to let anyone foricate with the word of god and belittle me . thats right i set them up just to show them how they lie to idolize the wt. did jesus not set up the pharissess.in thier lies . see when jw defenders come here and say bill should wear a clown suit etc. and i read it i,ll straighten them right out . it,s called a taste of thier own medicine. and i know jws can,t handle it but they love to dish it out!!!!this is war i,m doing my part to my ability. if all this abused lambs here posted the names of thier molseters and went to the district attorney office .maybe bill could get this thing going instead of just leaving this couragous man hanging out on a limb .i still stand by that any jw defender who stands behind the wt molester policy deserves the same sexual abuse done to them .what that verse an eye for an eye. that,s right i hit jws with question from left field i try to made them think .i understand wt brainwashing i give them something to think aboutand which ever lie a jw sees first in the wt if they use thier brains they will put it together and see the worst crime in all the wt is the sexual abuse of children. freedom in christ to all. john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

10:42:24

Comments

TO NAN: Thank you for all the useful and "reality check" information. *****TO ELDER J.B. - it is a comfort to know always that there are elders who are smart, compassionate, and don't see a conflict in caring for the sheep and loving Jehovah. The love is one and of the same. ***** TO JOHN FROM THE BRONX -thanks for toning it down - now I can read your words and understand what you are saying!!*****TO JESIKA: I know you are not feeling well - I am so sorry. It is important to remember that this is the place where silentlambs come to be not-so-silent, to express their rage at an "elder" or JW who defends the two witness policy or denies there is a problem is healthy and harmless given it is on "cyberspace" *****this is not the place for JW's to defend their position without compassion or be sacastic to people who have been harmed or are trying to help and when they do, it triggers alot of justified rage. *****I have found with my own issues I have had to take "a break" throughout the years. Please check how many new people (and storied) who support Bill and Silentlambs that keep posting!!!! The rage never really goes away and will always reappear when the mind and heart can deal with it. You are in a "rest period" and don't want to be reminded of your own justified anger. A big big hug of comfort to you from me -Love, Claudine.....

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

11:00:38

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

11:04:31

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

11:33:32

Comments

you got to give it to BUSTER onaug 9 12:19:30his statements ring with the sound of fact you have to look at wt history to see were the wt is coming from just a few months ago i had the pleasure to read a new wt. that meat in due season . it said the great wt publication the time is at hand was bible truth???and the sound of judge rutherford on the record player reminded the people of voices of angels from heaven..INTERESTING. ANY ONE HERE READ THE TIME IS AT HAND BESIDES ME . JW DEFENDERS. I HOPE THIS POST DIDN,T UPSET ANY . FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL.AMEM JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

11:34:56

Comments

I would like to hear personally from any J.W. that was abused sexually & child pornography was involved . Total anonymity a must. Please send to cosmicjill@planetkc.com. Asap is very important!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

11:57:01

Comments

Penny, Hi, I am so glad that you posted your story. As you probably have read, there are a lot of lambs just like you, if you can gain some strength from that, it can at least be a blessing! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

12:09:59

Comments

Gerard May Ex. J W since 1983. Mind blowing keep exposing the atrocities. Regards from Ireland

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

12:35:46

Comments

John: I work and go out all the time. I run into the JW's and I do talk about Dateline!! I can't help myself. But I don't tell call them liars or names - I confront them with my concerns. And it never ever ceases to amaze me that they show absolutely no regard for my concerns - they defend the WTS as if it is God. The Evil that prevails is everywhere, not just the WTS - agree or not???? *****Read Nan's post about the justice system.... it is true what she says. I have a saying: Who is going to protect the children from the Child Protection Agency????? Story after story I have heard about Foster Parents molesting children, CPA ripping children away from their parents on bogus charges only to find later that the parents were innocent. ***** I don't think the WTS is any more evil than anything else - I think everything is confused, and only God cares about us. Yes, we want to confront the WTS and JW but with righteousness and righteous standards - while they judge with unrighteous standards. I think this is what I mean by not returning evil for evil - and Jesus replaced all of that "law" with love. I do not mean and neither did Jesus mean that we are to love - affectionately those who hurt and harm, or who are hypocrites. Never!!! But we do not want to be "like them" with hateful words or actions - it is hard and I am guilty of doing just that sometimes. ***** Bill has methodically within the "rules" of WTS and using Ceasar's law to bring attention to the injustice of the two witness hypocrisy.***** I hate what the WTS has done in the name of God and I hate that I was so seduced by it, that I lost my common sense and ability to think for myself.*****But I do not hate the witnesses- pissed off- yes. Most of them are seduced, fearful of their own thoughts and think that Jehovah is judging them for seeing the hypocrisy.*****Now the GB, is another story - they are deliberate in their actions and they scare the "hell" out of me. What they did to the Malawi's is unforgiveable-I have read letters to the Nazi's stating the WTS position on the

Jews -it was horrible - evil horrible. But the aveage JW does not know - and I have no answer. If a mother whose own child was molested by an Elder - and no action was taken because the mother is loyal to Jehovah aka WTS to me there is nothing I can say that will change the meaningfulness of her experience. I have tried - and the wall is thick.***** I don't want a reputation of being a hater of JW's - then I can never speak with them. The Dateline/Panorama/the news articles/the march - if these save one child or parent past JW current JW or future JW from the unhealthy teaching of two witnesses to pedophilia - mission has been accomplished.*****The United States government is not protecting our children - the laws they are passing, the garbage they allow on television, what they allow to teach in the schools are all against family values. It is not just the WTS - but we all expected the WTS to have a higher value of standards. *****One of the biggest errors that I see is the WTS has taken over the family headship.*****Confront without being offensive is my motto, confront with Jehovah's standards - blameless - be blameless. Silentlambs and Bill Bowen, the Andersons, Franz all show a fine example of righteousness tempered with patience. Hey, I am Irish and French- holy smoley; I am a yeller, screamer and a fighter!***** Anyway, John I am sure that I have inner conflicts contradictions and say one thing and the next day have a different view. This whole subject has hit every aspect of my being and I am heartbroken. Claudine/soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

14:17:56

Comments

Claudine/soapbox-Becareful of how you compare things to the WTS and remember that all instituitons are only real if people surrender power to them. Power is always surrendered not taken. Christian morality is easily preyed upon. Remember that. The statement that the WTS is no more or less/good or bad than anyone else is in my opinion bull. People in other groups do not act nor do what this particualr group does. I refuse to accept that John has been 100% wrong. He is angry over what is and has has been going on. We have the potential to help him work through it. "John I do understand your anger. Many of us have been able to use it in productive ways. Stephen Hanssen has a good program. Just as JWD stated it is a knee jerk reaction to defend your faith. He is right. But I do not condone the conduct that others like him have done like slandering Bill. That is pathetic at best. (I am not saying that you did JWD) The same we all should work at not giving wantan insults to each other they are not productive, they are what is called agitation. They are "thought stoppers." I.e. "Evil for evil."When I was goated with the trinity issue I said no period. Minus trying to put words in my mouth JWD accepted that discussion over. That is not the issue here. Zombies and "evil plans" are not why I am here. Public awarness is why I stick around. When I see the propaganda machine start up Like now like in May I will be sounding off.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

14:23:13

Comments

I would never ever wish this evil upon anyone - not as a parent or as the child who has been sexually abused or raped. This is where I disagree with John - there is no useful meaningfulness is this horrible experience. It ruins lives, precious beautiful children and their families. There must be another way for those who support pedophiles to have empathy and compassion for the ones that are hurting and have been harmed.*****Even parents who are JW's lack this empathy for their own children out of the fear of displeasing Jehovah God and bring shame upon his name.*****My whole family has shown empathy to my children's abuser without showing a shred of empathy to my children. My siblings think that I am wrong to not "understand" about my brother who did this to my children.***** None of us are JW's - and I was the only one who studied. This loyalty to a pervert can be conjured up for "any reason" but to do it for Jehovah is way out in left field. I won't speak to my siblings anymore - out of loyalty to my children. I spoke my "peace" - and if they choose to not hear there is nothing I can do. *****The irony of all of this is they will probably read about the WTS and call me a hypocrite because they will think that I support the JW's - oh well....I thank Jehovah that He saw fit to teach me right from wrong and gave me a heart that is receptive to right and wrong. I thank him for this clarity every single day and scutinize myself so as to always show

my gratitude. I don't take it for granted. It is a fine line between being righteous and self-righteous. I cross it all the time. C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

15:03:57

Comments

Gerard May Ex. J W since 1983. Mind blowing keep exposing the atrocities. Regards from Ireland /// Welcome Gerard! glad you stopped by! The lambs and future lambs need all the support they can get! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

16:10:12

Comments

Your web site is great and a true "window" on what has been going on. I live in Spain and have just come back from the U.K. where the shock waves about the Panorama programme were initially great, but all seems to have been calmed down again after reports that the whole programme was put on by apostates and that "Jehovah will sort everything out"....so once again everyone is bending the knee to direction from the platform. I was a JW for 28 years and I have not been associating for the last 2 years for so many different doctrinal reasons, but I am so concerned about this whole issue, and I wish you all the strength you need to deal with the situation. Perhaps Jehovah is using you to sort thing out. After all HIS name is involved!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

16:53:15

Comments

Regarding the comments - Perhaps Jehovah is using you to sort thing out. After all HIS name is involved //Welcome to the silentlamb site! And a special thank you for the comments that you have made! HIS name has been involved, in this and many other issues close to this, the two witnesses policy the org is hiding behind HIS word to excuse that! Regarding booting out the ones who wants to help open the eyes and hearts to this issue again, the org is using HIS word to excuse that! Not only that but even to the point of putting more burden by deceiving the followers of their org into believing everyone that wants to help the children are apostates for doing so.... When if anyone cares to look, their own Awake mag. in 1993 that we have to do ALL WE CAN TO PROTECT THE CHILDREN! As soon as Mr. Bowen and the Andersons proceed with what the Awake told them to do, which was ALL THEY CAN DO TO PROTECT THE CHILDREN they get the royal wt boot! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

17:11:11

Comments

From the Abused active happy JW (1)First, not all abused "silentlambs" as you call us, YES US, leave the organization and embark on a smear campaign as a full time vocation.(Answer) YOU ARE SO RIGHT. You can and should deal with events in the way that is best for you. However this is not a smear campaign. There are many documented cases here and the WTS point of view is not being taken out of context. "Smear campaign? No./Full time? No. (2) I object to all the negativity and insensitivity that is consistently displayed by JW detractors. (Answer) How is being against the policy of "child molesting, Spousal abuse, and abusing the disfellowshipping powers being a detractor? (I admit I think that the disfellowshipping thing is cruel and anti everything that the Jehovah's Witnesses stand for!) (3)Am I evil? Am I brainwashed? Am I stupid? Am I a moron? Am I a zombie?(Answer) I don't know are you? (4)Not all abused JW's take you road you have taken, for your information.(Answer) Nor should you have to. Nor should you have to be silenced! (5)I will continue to proclaim the Kingdom of Jehovah door to door(Answer) Maybe I will come with you and share "Crisis of Conscience." (6)I am not brainwashed as you claim I am(Answer) If you were how would you know?///// The Elder (1) I am currently serving as an elder here in a Kentucky congregation. I am relatively young in years (35 to be exact) and have served in 5 congregations already. (Answer)Welcome, I upfront said that I am not a witness nor have ever been. I do however carry 10 years of experience dealing with a JW family. Why were you not honest and upfront in the beginning? Why did you feel the need to covet who you were? There is no threat of violence here so why not be forthcoming? (Glad you were honest though.) (2) I have gathered from posts in this room and from Bill Bowens own comments it make it seem like their is 2 pedophiles in every congregation.(Answer) Where did you read that? I have not found that anywhere. (3) It is also their right to take the matter to police we would not discourage that.(Answer) Then why disfellowship Bill, Erin, and others? Would you have done that? You are not saying what would happen AFTER they go to the police. What you do to them? (4) I do not know if this is fair to the accused if no witnesses can be provided to validate the claim.(Answer) they have evidence? Is this not just restating the 2 witness rule? (5) Thats all we can do our hands would be tied.(Answer) In my opinion anyone who did not rescue a "lamb," anyone who covered up a crime has blood on their hands. (6) we offer alot of support for each other (Answer) Even pagans due that. How do you see the outside world? How do you treat those who do not or no longer share your policies or views? (7) you had a bad experience, you felt it wasn't handled properly and you left. (Answer) Bill was railroaded he did not leave! How many more are out there. Once shunned poop has more value than even your own flesh and blood. 20 years of service, 40 years of friendship would be flushed, and for what the hope that maybe the person will come crawling back. (8) Especially having served in so many congregations. There is a lot of good out there. (Answer) Out of how many total world wide organizations have you served? 5 is a rather small number. (9) But for me to leave what I know is the truth especially in comparing other religions (which I have done quite extensively before I became a witness) does not solve anything.(Answer) Is this not violating what "Stark" says? (10) please understand my views as I am sensitive to yours.(Answer) Sensitive how? Will you speak up for Bill? Do you support the action against him? Do you support the current GB position? Why?

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

17:59:06

Comments

to seq. your on the money about bastardizing the scriptures twisted any way to protect what i see as an evil money hungry soul hungry empire. as for jr brown he,s a phareessie and hypocrite with his watch me twist jws into a pretzel stance on sexual misbehavior. he,s leaving the wt open to some sharp lawyer with his ludicriss statements just wait it will happen thats a prophecy my record is better than the fds. and your so right in the ignorance wt defenders show and that,s because they did not prove all things true. they have to open thier mind and do thier HOMEWORK.that the only way to see the light there are wt articles on this try 3 8 2001 what can we learn from history .and apply it to the wt. and i will stand with you and never budge on child molesters no matter weather people don,t like that i use that wt tactic of intimidation back on them when needed did the wt play by the rules when they shafted mr. bowen . freedom in christ to All. john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:
18:21:57
Comments
10 Aug 2002 Time: 17:11:11 Comments Posted by SEQ

Remote User:

Date:
10 Aug 2002
Time:
19:08:51
Comments

soap box were almost on the same page as for the gov,t and child protection agency at least they try . i see the same problems with these institutions as you but i know my grandmother was in an orphanage in the 20,s and it ruined her she never told me much but it was obvious she was hurt there.maybe i gave the wrong impression i just don,t stop and call jws liars i measure my words i tell the same things as you .my concerns how the wt has hurt people . and mislead them and i,m pretty good i try different topics to find thier concerns then i capitalize on it .i give wt articles and dates so they can look it up themselves.i also leave my phone # you be suprised some do call and ask for more info.i go as far with them as thier willing to go. but there are jws i,ve debated hundreds of time like my father and his friends some are very knowledgable i bust them almost all the time. so now i have a factual right at this point to call them liars and the z_____e word. because i,ve proved my point and they can,t honestly back up the wt with lying. and my father knows it. i know i,m causing problems in the co-op city cong. as well as else were cause i got jw asking questions the elders po,s co,s etc. can,t or don,t want to answer . i know because i here it through the grape vine .you know your making an impact when you run into a jw defender in harlem and they know your name . i would love to get some names of some jw child molesters in my area to expose them and cause more trouble . i would have no problem going to court to help the abused and expose the wt. see thats what i,m all about and i,m an asset to the silent lambs . and i,ll try to save the z word for jws that i have grown to love over the years. but sometimes these loved ones need tough love...freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:
10 Aug 2002
Time:
19:19:24
Comments

CJ, If you do come back in here, I again want to tell you, thank you for writing me the post and sharing that you are an Elder, it meant a lot to me, that you would expose yourself in such a way. My earlier posts have covered most of my topics of issue, so this is just a special one just to say thanks! maybe once you found out that I was never a baptized jw, you didn't feel inclined to answer my questions, that's okay! I understand completely where you feel your loyalty has to lay! Regarding your comment about leaving what you know is the truth, I've not left the truth at all! I've just learned of more truth and the hint of more to be seen! I would never want to sway someone to change how they spiritually believe, their faith, that's why I don't even try to talk to my mother about this, it only upsets her and now in her older years with health problems... I do not want to show her dishonor... One thing she did say that scared me to death though was that 'if this faith is directed to satan, I am happy and at peace and I need to be that way' and all I asked her was that isn't it true that if it seems not from HIM then it's from the bad guy? and this issue with the child abusers is not from HIM right? I didn't know how to answer her with that comment! Anyway, thanks again for your posts to me... bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:
10 Aug 2002
Time:

20:59:09

Comments

Just filling you in. There's an article about all upcoming in Sunday's New York Times.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:27:46

Comments

what can we do to help the lambs get justice after many many years of torment and cover ups.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:37:04

Comments

8/11/02 New york times, front page. Barbara Anderson, Joe Anderson, Bill Bowen, Ya'll ROCK!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:40:02

Comments

what can we do to help the lambs get justice after many many years of torment and cover ups. -- Reply: For starters, Keep the pressure on the media to keep this issue in the news and before the public (write them, send them URLs, newspaper articles from this site, etc.), who in turn keeps the pressure on the law enforcement agencies and the court/legal systems. Write your politicians. Also, write letters to the WTS/GB. Also, see the "HELP SILENT LAMBS" button on the Home page.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:41:38

Comments

YES, YES, YES!!! IF YOU'RE UP AT 3 AM, HEAD OUT TO THE STORE AND GET A COPY OF THE SUNDAY (8-11-02) EDITION OF THE NEW YORK TIMES! THERE WILL BE AN EXTENSIVE ARTICLE ON THE SILENT LAMBS!!! HURRY & HURRAY!!! CAN'T WAIT TO SEE IT!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:43:36

Comments

John, you crack me up. You wrote: "you know your making an impact when you run into a jw defender in harlem and they know your name." -- Tell me, were you this "zealous" when you were a JW? (I forget if you were ever a JW or not, I know your father is). Either way, you certainly deserve the title of "Pioneer" with your current street work! :-) I could tell even thru your anger you were "cool." Glad you are leaving out the curse words, though. It's easy for any of us to go a little wild sometimes, especially about this sex abuse subject, and the WT-machine. You must have a mind like a steel-trap being able to remember so many WT-literature details AND scriptures. Keep up the good work and thanks for supporting Silent Lambs. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:44:23

Comments

THREE CHEERS for whoever replied the thought-provoking questions and answers to "From the Abused active happy JW (1)First..." THANK YOU! When I am too tired to write much, I sure do appreciate reading how others express themselves, and enunciate the facts so well. Thanks again. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

22:45:24

Comments

NEW YORK TIMES ARTICLE on "Silentlambs"/Bill Bowens - Read it Here!!!***** LINK TO ARTICLE:

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34280&page=1&site=3#455607>

For those who can't wait till Sunday... OUSTED MEMBERS CONTEND JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' ABUSE POLICY HIDES OFFENSES: by By LAURIE GOODSTEIN ***** William Bowen always considered himself a devout Jehovah's Witness. As a child, he felt it was his duty to go door to door passing out the church's magazine, The Watchtower. Later, as an elder in his Kentucky congregation, he said he saw it as his duty to inform church officials that a fellow elder had abused a child. ***** But when Mr. Bowen contacted the church's headquarters in Brooklyn, he says, he was rebuffed. Frustrated by the church's inaction and by its confidentiality provisions, which he said prevented him from sharing the information with others, Mr. Bowen resigned as an elder in December 2000. A year later, he started a group to monitor child sexual abuse in the church. ***** Late last month, Mr. Bowen, 44, was **EXCOMMUNICATED FROM THE CHURCH**. Behind a locked door, with PLASTIC BAGS TAPED OVER THE WINDOWS TO WARD OFF ONLOOKERS, he said, three church elders meeting at the church's Kingdom Hall in Draffenville, Ky., found him guilty of "causing divisions." ***** The punishment was "DISFELLOWSHIPING" COMPLETE SHUNNING. ***** In the past three months, four other people have been expelled from the Jehovah's Witnesses after accusing it of covering up the sexual abuse of children by its members. For Mr. Bowen and other critics of church policies on sexual abuse, the expulsions are part of a concerted effort to keep such abuses quiet. ***** Expelled Witnesses say the church's own policies and culture conspire to conceal abuse. A panel of church elders, all men, meets in secret to decide each case, a procedure which critics say prevents members from knowing there is an abuser in their midst. To prove an accusation, a child must have a witness to the incident, a condition that is usually impossible to meet. ***** "This is evidence for the world to see how the Jehovah's Witnesses treat abuse survivors and those who try to protect them," said Mr. Bowen. "They silence them with the threat of disfellowshipping." ***** J. R. Brown, director of the public information office at church headquarters, the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, in Brooklyn, said the church had exemplary policies for handling sexual abuse, which were based on biblical standards and had been widely published in church magazines. ***** "We're not trying to say

we handled everybody in the right way and our elders are all-knowing, all perfect," said Mr. Brown, who declined as a matter of policy to comment on individual cases, including Mr. Bowen's. "But we say, if you take what our policy is for keeping our organization clean morally, ****IT FAR OUTPACES ANYBODY ELSE'S****." ***** While the Roman Catholic Church has been engulfed in its own sexual abuse scandal, the same issue is beginning to plague the Jehovah's Witnesses, a denomination that claims one million members in the United States and six million worldwide. ***** But the shape of the scandal is far different than in the Catholic church, where most of the people accused of abuse are priests and a vast majority of the victims were boys and young men. In the Jehovah's Witnesses, where congregations are often collections of extended families and church elders are chosen from among the laypeople, some of those accused are elders, but most are congregation members. The victims who have stepped forward are mostly girls and young women, and many accusations involve incest. ***** The scope of abuse in the Jehovah's Witnesses is a matter of considerable debate. The church has recently been sued by eight plaintiffs in four lawsuits alleging abuse, one filed in July in Minnesota. Mr. Bowen says that his victims support group, "silentlamb," has collected reports from more than 5,000 Witnesses contending that the church mishandled child sexual abuse. ***** The church keeps a database of members and associates who have been accused or found guilty of child abuse. Mr. Bowen said church sources had told him the database contained the names of more than 23,000 people in the United States, Canada and Europe. The church says the number is "considerably lower," but will not say what it is. ***** The church has a firm framework for handling sexual abuse cases. Members who suspect abuse are advised to go first to the elders, who are considered spiritual and moral leaders to whom the members are to turn with their personal problems. Mr. Brown said that the church's legal department advised elders to follow the law in states that have mandatory reporting laws, and in cases in which children appear to be in danger. ***** The elders are the ones required to judge whether someone has committed a sin like child abuse. If the abuser confesses and is forgiven, the only notice given to the congregation is an announcement that the person has been disciplined. No reason is announced. However, the elders report the person's name to headquarters, where it goes into the database so that abuser is banned from serving in a position of authority. ***** "If a person can cry a good tune, there are virtually no repercussions and nobody besides the elders ever knows," said Jean Kraus, who said she went to elders in her Queens congregation years ago accusing her former husband of abusing their daughter. She said that he confessed, was reprimanded and was still an active Witness. "They told me that ****HE WASN'T A WICKED MAN, THAT IT WAS A WEAKNESS****," she said. ***** The church spokesman, Mr. Brown, said: "We view such judicial hearings as an extension of our shepherding work as ministers. In other words, ****WE'RE THERE TO SAVE A PERSON'S SOUL. IN THESE CASES WE ARE NOT GOING TO BE VINDICTIVE BECAUSE THESE ARE OUR BROTHERS, AND WE WOULD HOPE THAT THEY WOULD CHANGE****." ***** If the accused denies the allegation, the victim's testimony alone is not sufficient unless there is at least one other witness to the act. The church says its policy is based on a scriptural injunction in Deuteronomy 19:15 that says two or three witnesses are necessary to prove a man has sinned. ***** Heidi Meyer, a third-generation Jehovah's Witness in Annandale, Minn., said she went to her elders in 1994, when she was 15, to say that from the ages of 10 to 13 she had been repeatedly molested by a fellow Witness eight years her senior, the older brother of a friend. The only eyewitness was her brother, who had once seen the man grab her buttocks as she got out of a car. ***** The elders asked explicit questions that made her uncomfortable, she said. According to an internal Witness document "PAY ATTENTION TO YOURSELF AND TO ALL THE FLOCK," the elders must determine in which category the accusation fits: IF IT WAS "UNCLEANNESS," A ONE-TIME TOUCHING ABOVE THE WAIST; "LOOSE CONDUCT", TOUCHING BELOW THE WAIST OR MORE THAN ONCE ABOVE; OR THE MOST SEVERE, "PORNEIA," DIRECT SEXUAL STIMULATION OR ACTIVITY RESULTING IN ORGASM. EACH OFFENSE CARRIES DIFFERENT PENALTIES, with the most severe for porneia. ***** The man she was accusing insisted that Ms. Meyer had misinterpreted what happened. The elders agreed. ***** "I was expecting spiritual guidance," Ms. Meyer said. "I was expecting them to genuinely, sincerely attempt to find justice and protect the rest of the congregation from this same thing happening. And none of that happened." ***** She, like several other alleged victims and their relatives, said in interviews that the elders warned her against reporting the abuse or talking about it with other members. ***** "They told me if I spoke about it with anybody, I needed to be careful because I could face a judicial committee for gossip or slander," she said. "If they felt I had committed that sin, I would be disfellowshipped." ***** Ms. Meyer says she learned only years later that Amber Long, another young woman in the congregation, had at age 12 gone to the elders with her parents to report that she had been molested by the same man. Ms. Long, who is now 23, said she and her parents received a letter from the Witnesses advising her to "leave it in Jehovah's hands." ***** "They said we shouldn't hold ill feelings about our brothers," Ms. Long said. "Since there weren't two eyewitnesses, they said there wasn't much they could do." ***** Neither Ms. Long nor Ms. Meyer is still active in the Jehovah's Witnesses. On July 2, the two women filed suit against the man they accuse of molesting them Derek Lindala, 30, of South Haven, Minn. the local congregation, and Jehovah's Witness headquarters. Mr. Lindala did not respond to a message left at his home seeking comment. ***** Barbara Anderson, of Tullahoma, Tenn., said that when she and her husband lived and worked at church headquarters in Brooklyn in the 1990's, she was asked to gather information about child abuse in the congregations. She said she handed over to church leaders dozens of letters complaining about how cases were handled. For her it

was a revelation. ***** "Jehovah's Witnesses like to say that we have one of the most crime-free organizations," Mrs. Anderson said. "But all problems are taken to the elders, and the elders keep them quiet." She said that the documents prompted an internal debate among church leaders, and that when there was no action, SHE LEFT HEADQUARTERS DISHEARTENED IN 1993, after 11 years of volunteering. ***** Carl A. Raschke, a professor of religious studies at the University of Denver who has written about the Jehovah's Witnesses, said the group was no different from many other insular religions that aspire to theological and moral purity. ***** "Groups that tend to be very tight-knit and in-grown historically have a higher incidence of sexual abuse and incest," Dr. Raschke said. "That's an ethnological fact. When a religion tries to be thoroughly holy or godly, it's not going to acknowledge that people aren't living up to the ideals of the faith." ***** On July 25, Mrs. Anderson was ****EXCOMMUNICATED****. A week later her husband, Joe, who had earlier resigned as ****AN ELDER AFTER 42 YEARS, WAS ALSO EXPELLED****. "It is inconceivable to think elders would investigate an allegation of murder to determine guilt or innocence, so why would we investigate an allegation of child abuse?" Mr. Anderson wrote in his resignation letter. "THIS IS JUST NOT OUR FIELD OF EXPERTISE. We are ministers of God, not police." *****LINK TO ARTICLE: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34280&page=1&site=3#455607>

Remote User:

Date:
10 Aug 2002
Time:
22:54:48
Comments

For a change of pace, how about some secular history with a twist... ----- "Beware the (GB) leader who bangs the drums of (theocratic) war in order to whip the (JW) citizenry into a patriotic (WTS) fervor, for (WTS) patriotism is indeed a double-edged sword. It both emboldens the blood, just as it **NARROWS THE MIND**. And when the drums of (theocratic) war have reached a fever pitch and the blood boils with hate and the mind has **CLOSED**, the (GB) leader will have no need in seizing the rights of the citizenry. Rather, the (JW) citizenry, infused **WITH FEAR** and **BLINDED** by (WTS) patriotism, will **OFFER UP ALL THEIR RIGHTS** unto the (GB) leader and gladly so. How do I know? For this is what I have done. And I am Caesar." -- Julius Caesar

Remote User:

Date:
10 Aug 2002
Time:
22:58:58
Comments

JW for 28 Years wrote: I live in Spain and have just come back from the U.K. where the shock waves about the Panorama programme were initially great, but all seems to have been calmed down again --- Reply: **NOT FOR LONG**. See Sunday's New York Times! --- 28 Years continued... "after reports that the whole programme was put on by apostates and that "Jehovah will sort everything out"....so once again everyone is bending the knee to direction from the platform. ---- Reply: What was SEQ saying about the propaganda machine rolling out? (see her/his above quote). What JW/28 Years says is **THE PERFECT EXAMPLE** of the **WT-Propaganda Machine In Action!** Oh How I wish the current elders/JWs could **SEE SEE SEE** this blinding activity by the GB/WTS! (blame it on Satan, blame it on his tool, the media, blah blah blah -- such baloney!). --- Isn't it funny though, the **TIMING** of the Dateline show. B.Bowen and others were waiting since late last summer for it to air. Some supporters even began to believe it was never really going to happen. Yet, "by Jehovah's will" it did **NOT AIR UNTIL AFTER** the Catholic Church scandal erupted, which made the WTS **LOOK ALL THE WORSE** for bashing the C.Church all along over **THEIR SEX SINS**, and then, **WHAMO!** the WTS faces public humiliation by having their own sex sins exposed. Personally, I think the **TIMING WAS PERFECT**. It also would explain why WTS is more **DESPERATE THAN EVER TO COVER THEIR A**/IMAGE**, because of this very fact, that they **POINTED THE FINGER SO MANY TIMES** at the sex sins of the C.Church, all the while denying their own. Shame Shame. And now the NY Times will be out in a few hours! Hot Dog! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:03:04

Comments

Some Very Short-Sighted Person wrote: "Seems the Newspaper articles are becoming scarce, I wonder if the fickle media cares about the smear campaign you have going on now?" **** Response: I hope you EAT CROW FOR BREAKFAST when THE NEW YORK TIMES comes out!!! And if you start to choke, please don't come here looking for someone to perform the Heimlich maneuver on you!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:05:55

Comments

NEW YORK TIMES ARTICLE (SCANNED PAGES) -- SUNDAY AUGUST 11th, 2002!!!!---- ---Bill Bowens, Joe & Barbara Anderson

OUSTED--"Silentlamb" Speak out!*****Link to Actual New York Times Article (Scans of article)-----Link of Scanned Copy of Article:

<http://www.watchtowernews.org/nytimes081102.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:06:59

Comments

" the governing body and JW's as a whole cannot be classified or branded as an overall bad people based on 1800s history.." *** Maybe not if their ERRORS had STOPPED THERE. But they didn't. They have continued well thru the Present. You have alot of reading to do yet, young man.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:12:31

Comments

Nan! THANK YOU for speaking up! I only know of one molester, but it really gets on my nerves these JW who keep trying to say it is "only a few." Bill Bowen and Barb & Joe Anderson know of hundreds (if not thousands) of other cases personally. And I TRUST the are telling the truth about this. The WTS even ADMITTED to the database. So how is it these JWs like CJ and JWD try to say there are "only a few." It is also true what you say how abuse destroys lives, and causes immense emotional torment. To cover it up and/or be told to keep silent is rubbing salt in an open wound. So, again, THANK YOU, Nan, for speaking up and showing everyone that THERE ARE MANY MORE as you, sadly, have had to experience firsthand. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:12:53

Comments

WOW to the Spider & The Fly story! I never knew the whole thing. That is so PERFECT (a) perfect description of how pedophiles (candy men) work; (b) perfect description of the "candy" (lies) with which the WTS has fed the unsuspecting ones. Thanks for posting it in its entirety, SEQ!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:13:48

Comments

Sheila and Christopher Madonia 807 NE 67th Place Gladstone, MO 64118 This is my letter I sent to Bill to present in his defense --- THANKS SHEila & Christopher! I thought we could not write letters if we were not currently active JWs. I wish I had realized this. I didn't write a letter because I didn't think it would count since I no longer go to the KHall. What do you think Sheila? (I guess it's a moot point now, but I'm curious). Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:14:16

Comments

BLM wrote: "Since you've chosen the name JW DEFENDER, you are now a DEFENDER of the JW children too! Right?!" -- GOOD ONE, BLM!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:17:15

Comments

" Proud to be a JW" asked "What would you say to me if I showed up to one of your rallies? Would you invite me to speak?" I don't see why not. Why not go to the March on 9/27 in NY and find out? The point is not whether an abused person is/was/stays a JW or not, the ISSUE, as all current JWs do not seem to let SINK IN, IS THE WTS POLICY REGARDING THE MOLESTERS, THE WTS' COVERING UP OF THE MOLESTERS, THE WTS' ABUSE OF THE VICTIMS THEMSELVES, THE WTS' DF'ING OF THE VICTIMS & THEIR ADVOCATES, THE WTS' DENIAL OF THE ISSUES, THE WTS TELLING ELDERS TO CALL LEGAL RATHER THAN GO STRAIGHT TO POLICE, THE WTS ENCOURAGING THE JWS TO SUPPORT THE PEDOPHILES IN THE TRIALS, etc. etc. etc. THESE ARE THE POINTS. Read JB/Elder's post, or Buster's posts, or all the past posts asking about the scriptures used to "do nothing" about the molesters (if the WT wants to use Mat. 18:16, then why don't they use verse 17, etc.?) The fact that you, personally, are doing so well is a fine thing, and we are happy for you. But how can you sit idly by and condone the behavior of your "spiritual" leaders? If you, as an abuse survivor, knows firsthand the damage it did to your psyche, then I would think you would be FIRST IN LINE to assist the abuse survivors who did not fare as well as you, and you would be writing letters to the society asking they COME CLEAN, APOLOGIZE, ACT LIKE MEN INSTEAD OF MICE, QUIT DENYING/COVERING UP, CHANGE THEIR POLICY, etc. etc. And, Since you live in

such a nice home, have you signed up for the "Friends of the Lambs" network (see "HELP SILENT LAMBS" button on the home page for complete details). As for "JW Detractors," I swear. Here's another area where current JWs keep MISSING THE OBVIOUS: It is YOUR OWN GB WHO ARE THE DETRACTORS. THEY SET THE PATTERN, THEY MADE THE "RULES," THEY ARE THE ONES WHO DENIED & COVERED UP, THEY ARE THE ONES WHO TELL ALL OF YOU WHAT TO DO (from the top down). THEY ARE THE NEGATIVE & INSENSITIVE ONES WHO HUSHED UP THE VICTIMS (of course rather than acting like MEN and owning up to their mistakes, they continue to polish it over for the outside world via the PR Dept. and they are experts at providing the "fluff food" for the JWs to swallow, hook/line/sinker). Keep reading here and elsewhere. You'll get the REAL PICTURE sooner or later. Once you know the WHOLE STORY about the WTS, then please come back in six months or so, give it time to digest, because it WILL BE PAINFUL. It's something each person has to learn on their own, and it won't happen until you can allow yourself to SEE IT. --- There, now, nobody called you a moron or zombie, etc. Happy? This wasn't so bad was it? Peace/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:22:01

Comments

I disagree this site has change "so much." When I first found Silent Lambs last Fall (around October or November), there were gobs and gobs of angry posts, and I was also upset by the negativity, since I was still in WT-Dreamland. So I continued to defend the JWs for months thereafter. The point is: There were upset/angry posts HERE ON THIS SITE THEN ALSO. So I don't see why everybody thinks it has changed so much. --- Since the Dateline airing, I finally allowed myself to open up more to what the xJWs were saying by reading tons of more WTS DETAILS (their OWN literature, quotes, their own "behind the scenes" ways of dealing with things, their witch-hunts, UN, all the CHANGES re: blood, military, generation, etc. etc. The changes in the blood policy really killed me!) So now you could say I am an anti-WTS/GB also (not necessarily anti-individual JWs). Because I have now READ ENOUGH to KNOW the WTS I thought I "loved blindly and loyally" is NOT WHAT IT APPEARS TO BE. And then the Panorama show, and then how they DF Barbara and Joe Anderson and Bill Bowen, more covering up rather than ACTING LIKE MEN, SHOWING HUMILITY, APOLOGIZING FOR THEIR ERROR, and CHANGING. But No, they just dig their heels in deeper and deeper, and like COWARDS hide behind their phoney-baloney PR Dept. and lawyers. It REALLY IS SICKENING and enough to make anybody upset. So again, I disagree this site has changed that much, at least from Oct./Nov/ '01 until now (maybe it WAS different BEFORE that time). The point of this site is NOT ONLY FOR LAMB SUPPORT, BUT TO ALSO BRING ABOUT CHANGE CHANGE CHANGE IN WTS POLICY. So if people are ticked off about it, who can blame them? Also, imho, whether the posts sound too upsetting or not DEPENDS ALOT ON WHAT MOOD WE OURSELVES ARE IN when we read them. Some days the "harsh reality" of it all is too much to bear, and it IS best to take a breather from it all. Other days we feel stronger and can stand up and fight. Nobody can feel strong all the time. War IS ugly. But who started the war? THE MEN WHO WOULD RATHER LIE THAN CHANGE, that's who. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:27:17

Comments

WELL SAID, RICH, & WELCOME: "the majority of JWs seem to be on what i can only describe as 'auto pilot'. (THAT'S FOR SURE, AND I USED TO BE EXACTLY THE SAME, SO I CAN SPEAK FROM EXPERIENCE) ... well the problem of covering up abuse isnt just about '2 witnesses' etc, its about the whole attitude thats developed by the FDS through all their dogma (RIGHT ON, RICH! THAT IS SO EXACTLY THE POINT THE JW Defenders REFUSE TO SEE) ... i have a bible trained conscience not a FDS trained conscience (PERFECT DESCRIPTION!) ... i was disgusted by that GB member towards the end of the Panorama program. to me he just summed up their intire attitude by what he said. (SO TRUE MY FRIEND, SO TRUE... WHY DIDN'T HE AT LEAST SAY SOMETHING LOVING, LIKE HE WAS SORRY FOR ANY PAIN OR SUFFERING, OR SOMETHING!!! HE COULD HAVE SAID

SOMETHING TO SHOW COMPASSION. BUT NO, BECAUSE THEY THINK THEY ARE BETTER THAN EVERYBODY ELSE; THEY THINK JEHOVAH IS NOT WATCHING). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:31:33

Comments

RMK wrote: "I tell you the truth CJ. I saw and heard many like you in so called Christian Congregations of Jehovah's witness. You are very polished with your words but it is just the same. You are not truthful. You know what I mean?

RMK" ----- Hi RMK: CJ may not know what you mean yet, but finally I DO, LOUD & CLEAR. I was so good at speaking that same "purely false language." /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:32:52

Comments

BLM wrote: "Better to stop the cart before it goes over the mountain than trying to pull it back up after!" -- Hey BLM: I love your colorful analogies! You've been working hard I see, lots of good posts you've made. Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:37:12

Comments

" JEHOVAH IS GOING TO TAKE CARE OF ALL THESE PERVERTS and its NOT gonna be a pretty site Your friend Penny" ----- Hi Penny! So glad to read your great comments! Right on Right on. And I'm glad you posted about the parent/perverts in the news. I heard it but forgot about it again until I saw your post. Somehow people keep FORGETTING that the pervs ARE EVERYWHERE right under their noses. This is another thing the JW's REFUSE TO RECOGNIZE. So what if they do NOT KNOW of one in their cong? He/she probably just hasn't gotten CAUGHT/EXPOSED YET. THEY ARE EVERYWHERE. Thanks Penny & love ya!/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:51:36

Comments

THIS EXPLAINS IT IN A NUTSHELL: "Carl A. Raschke, a professor of religious studies at the University of Denver who has written about the Jehovah's Witnesses, said the group was no different from many other insular religions that aspire to theological and moral purity. --- "Groups that tend to be very tight-knit and in-grown historically have a higher incidence of sexual abuse and incest," Dr. Raschke said. "That's an ethnological fact. When a religion tries to be thoroughly holy or godly, it's not going to acknowledge that people aren't living up to the ideals of the faith." ---

BINGO! NOW DOES EVERYONE FINALLY "GET IT"???

<<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/08/11/national/11WITN.html>> Ethnological: The science that analyzes and compares human cultures, as in social structure, language, religion, and technology; cultural anthropology.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Aug 2002

Time:

23:56:22

Comments

SLC, Bill needed substantiation as to who and what caused "divisions" since we choose not to go because of them, I think that is a more powerful statement than those still attending. Bill wrote and thanked me for my letter, and he knows our standing and the reasons why. We wanted Bill to have the information he needed for his fight. If it helps great if it doesn't it sure felt good to get some of the pain out of my system. As far as the New York Times article if that isn't akin to stepping in poo and pretending it's not "your" shoe that's smelling I don't know what is LOL. What is so friggin hard about "doing the right thing", children should be protected why is that such a hard concept. They claim to love Jehovah but have no real love amongst themselves, it's sick and twisted. If they would only say "we've done this wrong, children are the main priority and we will from hence forth change they way we deal with this issue." But then they would have to be of honest heart to change now wouldn't they. Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

00:59:31

Comments

I just caught up on today's posts and my jaw is still on my desk. I cannot believe the post that I just read from an active Witness. Normally I feel deferential toward Bonnielyn, but you actually wrote: "I would never want to sway someone to change how they spiritually believe." Didn't that strike anyone else? - a JW that respects others' spirituality and personal decisions - and wouldn't try to change them. If I got the sense correctly, I think award for being closest to a crossroad. I'm not deriding you, I'm just stunned. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

01:18:29

Comments

From the Dead Horse Whipping department: Just one more comment to CJ - the Elder. A person would need to be under strict control to have the audacity to put themselves forward as a spiritual leader (I think you may prefer Shepherd) and still be able to write - seemingly with a straight face, stuff like, "their right to take the matter to police we would not discourage." No positive let's get you some help? But you wouldn't stand in the way of their actually getting actual help from someone that could actually help them. Real big of you CJ - that is quite a load spiritual leadership you got goin' there slick. Here's another gem, "if the accused does not admit guilt we can do nothing in a judicial way" Pair that with, "our hands would be tied," and you have the recital from a man that has been so indoctrinated that he would cite Society directives instead of deciding that he would help. Yup, you got the GB marching orders straight. I just hope beyond all hope that some poor, innocent 12-year-old victim finds someone else to ask for help and guidance. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

01:34:14

Comments

slc WHAMO an other jw defender out for the 10 count . rmk and WHAMO your words are not truthful with that prepared wt propaganda ploy another jwd out for the 10 count it,s amazing with a little training how little david can knock out the giant{WT} and the silent lambs are on the front page of the west bumble pup news. WHAMO its the NEW YORK TIMES> and WHAMO the giant out for the 10 count . holy cow did you see that the giant chasted the lamb throwing shunning, disfellowship,and the ever dreaded eternal death sentence.but then the lamb roared and the giant colapsed from the weight of the yolk around it,s neck . WHAMO!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

02:41:52

Comments

Bust 'em good, Buster!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

03:03:50

Comments

to slc when my father joined the wt in 72 i was 12 even at that age i saw right through the wt. i,m not glorifying the catholics but i did learn something about god in 5 yrs of school there. no matter how many times the nuns wacked me with a stick for not doing my homework maybe they were right my spelling might be better. they never told me if i don,t do my homework or go to church god was going to destroy me. i never was a jw and i never promoted wt teachings.but i remember about 75 and all the creators promise for the generation of 1914 ie any awake before nov. 1995 pg 4 now let me ask what creator is the awake talking about we know it can,t be the creator in the bible even the nwt. because GOD CAN NOT LIE !!!! so you ask what creator can it be ???lets open our minds and see any reasonable person as the truth book says will look at all the evidents and then make an informed decision. i know your asking what about the sheeps and the goats well you have to go back to thoses great flashes of light judge rutherford got from the angels at the 1935 convention in st. louis on how the seprating working started then now research the hundreds of times the wt called this bible truth until nov. 1995 now since the creator of the bible cannot lie do i have any arguments with that ???if you believe in jesus i don,t think so . so who can be the creator of such teachings??? i won,t give the answer but i,ll give a clue W__H__O__R if you can figure this one out you can win more alot more than pat sajack gives away. freedom in christ to all. john

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

06:01:35

Comments

If the following watchtower policy is true There are certainly no sanctions against any congregation member who reports an allegation of child abuse to the authorities.

" <http://www.jw-media.org/releases/default.htm?content=020714.htm>
Why was Bill Bowen disfellowshipped? bas www.antijehovahswitness.com

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

08:01:42

Comments

To John. thanks for your comment. the WT cant bring me back to something i've never been to! i keep an open mind on anything that we cant be sure about in the scriptures, even if the WT says 'it means this'. other than those things i believe that JWs as a people do hold the truth of the bible. ***** i said that i only consider myself as part of my congregation and not part of the society. well i believe that to be the best option because i know Jehovahs spirit operates in congs such as mine. we used to have a woman come to our meetings who was involved in spiritism. she was clairvoyant and so could see spirits outside the KH. these spirits would end up going into peoples cars and follow bros and sis home. but never once would they come into the KH. i think that just goes to prove my point. to suggest that the WT has demonic powers would cause all congs not to have the blessing of God's spirit. you may well know more about the WT than I, but as i say im not part of them. true there may well be good christians out there in other churches, and christ will judge them as he will us. i will end by saying that there will be many JW's who will not see Gods kingdom and there will be those unfairly treated by the society who have been stumbled and forced to leave who will be saved. i wont judge anyone who believes in Christ, even if their attitude stinks. its not right for me or anyone including you John to do that. if you suggest that bad attitudes arent found in other churches, then that would be a naive view. you cant attack JW's just because of who they are. if you call yourself a christian then you should show love to those who believe in Christ even if you dont agree with their attitude. ***** if the WT has badly sinned against God, well he will punish them very severely and he will allow those who have worshiped in spirit and truth to escape. those who have been wronged will see vindication from Jehovah. i hope that all those who have been abused and suffered for righteousness will keep Jehovah and Christ in their lives, because vengeance belongs to Jehovah. if anyone wants to email then send emails to: thereflex84@hotmail.com. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

09:12:13

Comments

Hi, this is a very good and informative site. Do you have an e-mail newsletter? If not, please start one up. I can help if you would be interested. Thanks. Tip tippyk9@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

09:36:45

Comments

a prayer for bill bowen i think is in order lets pray the holy sprit helps him to let the committee see the light today. and if not let the holy sprit help expose the judicial committee for the fools who do not except reproof that the wt is . prov.1 my money on bill i can just see the elders foaming at the mouth as they get a lesson in humility. i hope bill brings some millstones i have a feeling there will be some elders there walking out of the hotel wearing one. i think i,ll go to the quarry today and cut out somemore millstones for all the wt defenders who come here and kick mr. bowen and the lambs. order yours today . freedom in christ to all .john

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

10:08:08

Comments

Jehovah God is now exposing the WTS for what it really is. They should be ashamed and embarrassed and repentant before God.....but i guess what they're really worried about is their MONEY.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

10:19:46

Comments

Buster, I am not to sure what your post meant regarding my comment 'not wanting to sway anyone's spiritual beliefs. If I understood it correctly you are thinking that I am a JW, I'm not. I was raised to believe their 'truth' I have felt for years that I failed them and by doing that failed HIM. What I have found regarding the UN, new blood policies, the stocks that the org has in a company that has a contract with the Navy, and most importantly the public statements admitting to sending 'known' pedophiles to the doors of unsuspecting children, all of these and the lamb's case have allowed me to acknowledge that it was NOT I that failed them, but them that failed HIM! My comment was directed to the spirit of someone. I will always hope and have faith that HE is in everyone, who truly believes and loves HIM, so no I would never want to sways someone' SPITITUAL beliefs, what they have been taught, what their mind is telling their spirit, well that's another matter altogether, If their minds see that their what their SPIRITS know, then... I am also not a teacher, if I'm not mistaken the bible specifically says to be careful when teaching the word, it will go harder on those that do.I do not need it anymore harder than it already is! So, either I'm confuseed :-P by your post or visa-versa With the spirit of LOVE bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

10:48:54

Comments

help I'm a baptised witness who has a child who was abused by a teacher at his school. I'm in turmoil now as I cant't believe Jehovah would allow this to happen with his organisation. But whose who I have spoken tell me your in the wrong. I can't believe this. I need to talk to someone who understands what I feel.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

10:55:02

Comments

rich thanks for the reply i,m going out for the day .so i don,t have the time now to answer but you show alot of wt. indoctrination. and thats were your eternal life is in jepordy. john

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

10:59:17

Comments

Dear HELP!!! If you haven't done so call the police! Call a doctor!!!! Do not let no one tell you that you are at fault, this is now the time to help your child!!! Please email me fursie@sbcglobal.net send me your phone number and I will call you immediately, I can't help much more than that, you may be able to find Bills phone number on here too, or email him! But first Call the police and Doctor, I would think that Doctor first!!!! I am so very sorry for what you are going through right now!!! All of us are here for you. Email me for personal talk!!! Please!!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:03:01

Comments

Dear HELP!!!! HERE ARE SOME LINKS AND SOME ASSISTANCE TO, LOOK INTO THIS; If your child is Molested what is the first thing you should do? <http://www.discribe.ca/childfind/educate/jic/victim.htm>
<http://www.ncvc.org/infolink/main.htm>
<http://www.ci.san-carlos.ca.us/police/childsab.html>

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:12:03

Comments

Dear HELP!!!! I HAVE COPIED YOUR POST AND SENT IT TO MR. BOWEN TOO, If he gets it I am sure he will have approved of my copying the links he has provided on this site and my advice to go to the police if you have not done so already, and the Doctors!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:14:48

Comments

" As Jehovah's people, we don't need to question things that are our brains can't begin to comprehend." *****
How's THAT for some indoctrinated WTS Propaganda? NEED I SAY MORE???? (That quote is from *Amanda*
8/11/02 6:01 AM, Message 27 in Discussion <JustJWs@groups.msn.com>)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:20:46

Comments

Dear Help! Re-reading your post has made me confused, I had thought the abuse has happened recently may not, by the sounds of it, it might be the confusion regarding the WT policies and the lamb site that you need help with. I am sorry if I got the wrong impression by your cry for HELP I reacted to that. I hope that your child is okay and if this happened awhile ago and it's the issue's here and with the policy that you need help with then I'm sorry for my jumping the gun so to speak! I am still here and we are all here, if you want, you can still email me. and please let us know that your child is okay! or as okay as he/she can be after an abuse! love, me

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:28:01

Comments

Regarding - How's THAT for some indoctrinated WTS Propaganda - Oh how that has hit home! Here I am, telling myself still that the things that I don't understand in the word are not for me to question! I will feel blessed though, that I do not depend on another to explain them to me - I just figure that HE has not given me the understanding as of yet and with faith HE will in HIS time! Am I just to hard headed, not to depend of ANYONE else but HIM to lead me with understanding? Is that not what the word itself says? With faith one CAN move a mountain! Well, how about a Tower too!!! :-) me

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:38:19

Comments

Congratulations to Bill & Barbara and the rest of the team at Silentlamps. NY Times story is great!!! Keep pushing WTBS to tell the truth to the press to the public and most of all the Congregations.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

11:55:30

Comments

Dear TIP/tippyk9@yahoo.com: Glad you find this site helpful. There is no official "newsletter," but you can sign up for the email list, to be sent any info as it is dispersed by Silent Lambs. To get on the email list, please go to the HOME PAGE, SEE the two rows of "BLUE BARS" across the TOP of the Home Page, and click on the one that says "ADD ME TO EMAIL." That will open up a blank email in your email program addressed to: Editor@silentlamps.org ** And that is how you get on the Silent Lambs Email List. ***** As far as your generous offer to assist in producing a "newsletter," I would suggest that you contact DIRECTLY the owner of the Silent Lambs website, Mr. Bill Bowen, with your offer, since I'm sure all offers of assistance are appreciated. Please again go to the HOME PAGE, and NOW PLEASE SEE the "BLUE BARS" that run along the LEFT COLUMN of the HOME PAGE. The second one down says, "HELP SILENT LAMBS" which provides specific ways you can help, and/or it tells you how to contact the site owner to offer whatever assistance you can, i.e., write to: Assistance@SilentLamps.org ** Thanks again!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

12:18:06

Comments

Dateline, Panorama, and now the New York Times article!!! I believe its high time we recognize something. Recognize the Hand of God being involved. It is clear, Jehovah God is USING Bill Bowens & Company as His instruments of destruction! Who would doubt that now, I ask? God is using Bill Bowens, the Anderson family and others just like Jehovah God used "Gideon & 300 men" to rout 135,000 midianites-amalekites-easterner invaders to Israel. A seemingly impossible feat for a small band of brave souls. (Judges 7:12; 8:10) But Jehovah gave the victory, which was foretold in a "dream" and told to Gideon. The "dream" indicated Jehovah had "given the entire camp" of the enemy into the hands of "Gideon" and his small band of 300 men! Gideon understood the "dream" and "worshipped" God after hearing it. Because he knew then he truly had God's full backing for the defeat of this enemy of such larger proportions. (Judges 7:12-15)*****So, what do we learn from this? The WTS is much larger and more powerful than any one person. It would seem impossible, looking back a year ago, that the things we are seeing, are a reality now. I'm sure when Bill started, it couldn't have imagined just how things were going to turn out. But, he knew he had to stand for "right", and somehow trust in Jehovah that things would work out. And they have! So what do we learn from all of this? Doesn't true victory come from Jehovah!*****From what we are seeing, learning, Bill Bowens & company are relying upon Jehovah completely and God is blessing their efforts. They are succeeding because they recognize that they are just like the warrior "Gideon and his 300 men" in this battle against the Governing Body. (Judges 7:1-7)They know, it is Jehovah that has granted success. No, Jehovah is not using big fancy Circuit Overseers and District Overseers, Missionaries and Bethel "heavies" (who continue "hide behind the scenes", but who are all proven by now, yellow-belly COWARDS in reality as everyone can see). Not but Jehovah is using the "lowly one", the humble ones. Jehovah is using a very small humble group of brave, alert men & women to accomplish this great "salvation". Jehovah is "reproving" the worldwide organization of JW's of wrongdoing, Governing Body and all, using only a few good men and women. And rightly, God does this so that we, all Jehovah's Witnesses, would have to know that it is He (God Almighty) that is behind all of this. And it is He that has gained the victory using His Almighty Power against the "evil axis of Brooklyn Bethel". God is showing us all, that He does not condone the Governing Body's works of evil. He is showing that any wickedness done in His Name done by the WTS, even if it is "concealed", will during a time of judgment be fully exposed! (Luke 8:17; 1 Timothy 5:24) *****So then, the battle is "Jehovah's and Gideon's". Now we must ask, who will be brave enough to JOIN the "silentlambs" now, and be on "Jehovah's side" of the issue? Like Moses asked, "WHO IS ON JEHOVAH'S SIDE -- TO ME!" (Exodus 32:26; Judges 7:16-18)*****Finally, for jgibson@hamburg.heartland.net, who asked, "Where shall we go", AFTER we leave the WTS? The answer: Jesus promised his disciples, "where there are at least two or more gathered", he would be in their midst. So a congregation is a group of people, 2 or more, meeting together to "incite to love and fine works". And it only takes two people to do this. So we are already a "congregation" of Jehovah's worshipers. (Matt. 18:20; Hebrews 10:24, 25) We are those who wish to "flee away from idolatry" of the WTS. We continue to meet here, at "silentlambs", in the interest of protecting innocent children. We meet right here, where we can freely "speak truth to one another" as God wants. Jehovah has provided you with many faithful brothers, RIGHT HERE. So then, you have all that you need. You do not need to go back to wickedness at the kingdom halls. You are where you need to be right now. (Zech. 8:16; 1 Cor. 10:14)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

12:44:15

Comments

BAS www.antijehovahswitness.com asked: "If the following watchtower policy is true: 'There are certainly no sanctions against any congregation member who reports an allegation of child abuse to the authorities'... ----- Dear Bas: "THEREFORE, ALL THE THINGS THEY TELL YOU, DO AND OBSERVE, BUT DO NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS, FOR THEY SAY BUT DO NOT PERFORM." (Mt. 23:3) ----- Remember, what you quote comes from the WTS' PUBLIC RELATIONS DEPT., and as it says right on that page, it is for the sole BENEFIT OF THE PUBLIC (i.e., to quote the site: "[JW's] have made sure the PUBLIC has access to [this information]..." ----- Their PR Statement

also is for the purpose of "schmoozing" the JW's themselves. ----- HOWEVER, what does JESUS think about PUBLIC RELATIONS statements by his so-called "earthly organization"? He says, "TAKE GOOD CARE NOT TO PRACTICE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN FRONT OF MEN IN ORDER TO BE OBSERVED BY THEM; OTHERWISE YOU WILL HAVE NO REWARD WITH YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN THE HEAVENS." (Mt. 6:1) ----- What you refer to was a last minute PR "SAVE FACE" POLICY put out AFTER the WTS' hide was already in a sling. It did NOT come about as a PRO-ACTIVE MEASURE out of the goodness of their hearts, but AFTER THE FACT, as DAMAGE CONTROL, once they realized they were being EXPOSED for the hypocrites that they are. [As an "anti JW" I would think you would already know these things. True, it takes a lot of effort to keep up with the slick maneuverings of a "greased pig." The TIMELINE of the WTS' so-called Child Advocate Policies such as this one, has been exposed all along via this site, the emails sent from this site, and the other long-ago- established sites that keep watch on every move of the WTS. Yes, it would take a lot of reading to go back and play catch up, but it can be done.] "Truth Is Stranger Than Fiction." /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

12:45:57

Comments

BAS www.antijehovahswitness.com asked: Why was B. Bowen DF'd? ----- Answer: The "charge" was "causing divisions in the congregation." And Praise Jah for that! Finally, THE TRUTH OF ABUSE IS OUT FOR ALL TO SEE, and we get to see WHO REALLY IS ON THE SIDE OF THE TRUTH! And it isn't the WTS and their Legal Machine, who went into High Gear to get rid of the ones doing the EXPOSING (without eyewitnesses, without "defense" witnesses being allowed to appear, no fair hearing, etc. etc.) Why not get yourself on the Silent Lambs Email? The info about that is in a post above. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:05:52

Comments

Dear Help: I am so sorry to hear about your child. Having the trust of an "authority figure" such as a teacher or others, cross those boundaries of trust in such an abhorrent way, is heartwrenching and shattering. Was the teacher prosecuted for his/her crime against your child? ----- As for this site, none of us could believe it at first either (yes, we BELIEVED the JW abuse victims, but our minds had trouble grasping, as you state, that Jehovah and/or His "Org" would allow this to happen). Well, other atrocities have happened "in the name of Jehovah" across the millenniums so, once that fact is called to mind, then we can move forward and FACE THE REALITIES of this. First, you need to RESIST GOING INTO DENIAL/TAKE OFF THE BLINDERS that JW's/WTS are "perfect"; then PRAY FOR STRENGTH to Face The Facts; then READ ALL YOU CAN, here and elsewhere. All of us cried bitterly when we first learned these truths about how "Jehovah's ORG" has pedophiles too, and how Jehovah's ORG has handled/is handling these things. It takes TIME to digest it, and it will not be easy, but it must be done lest people keep their heads in the sand (of silence) and allow abuse to continue. I don't know what area you are in, but if you want to talk on the phone, please see the HOME PAGE: HOTLINE: "For victims of child abuse who need further assistance [OR] for anyone to call to present material to establish hard evidence of Watchtower Abuse [OR] to provide information about where to go to get help. 1-877-WTABUSE, 1-877-982-2873." If you are in my area, Silent Lambs has my phone number and you can get it from them. We've all been where you are emotionally/religiously. If you are not in my area, SilentLambs has a network of friends in other areas, and I am sure either they will help you and/or they will direct you to someone in your area whom you could talk to personally. Hang in there! Talking/writing/ reading DOES help tremendously! So please come back and tell us if you got the help you are needing, and if/when you are feeling better. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:22:39

Comments

The Jehovah's Witness organization is dominated by sexist, small minded, ill-educated men. Young people, especially woman, are extremely vulnerable to the emotional, spiritual, and physical abuses that are inflicted and covered up "in the name of Jehovah". Lesa McLaughlin Chihak LChihak@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:26:28

Comments

*****THE MOLE***** I will say this to those who need an answer, to remove the doubt. Some will likely condemn certain information as an airing of our dirty linen before the public. Strangely, these same ones generally do not object to the airing of the dirty linen of other religions and may, in fact, take great interest in it, even publicize it widely. But they feel that what happens within their own religious organization should not be discussed outside its confines. The hard fact is, among the JW organization today there is simply no possibility for such discussion to take place. Anyone attempting to do so would be viewed as showing a rebellious spirit and would only result in further action in removal. Since the information cannot be discussed within, and if it is not to be discussed outside the structure, that means that it must be left undiscussed, ignored. Some of course, would like it to remain that way but to many of us are now whispering and others such as myself are posing questions that could only lead to more questions. If the Organization can leave this matter without a response, so they will reap the rewards from many of us who have serious doubts now. No one today has a divine commission as a prophet or an apostle, but we can follow their example and do what is right, as Ray Franz and Bill Bowers is doing. Alerting people to the realities and aid them to arrive at the right conclusions. "I can say this, that Ray Franz and now Bill has made me ponder more seriously than ever the meaning of major portions and teachings of Christ..... ***The MOLE****"

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:29:15

Comments

Rich: Thank you, thank you, thank you. So your Kingdom Hall parking lot is infested with demons? They follow people home in their cars do they? Hang out by the door, maybe even smoking evil spirit-world cigarettes while waiting to pick out someone they feel like haunting for the rest of the day? - because they can't come in, of course not. Do they stay with these hauntees until they can hitch a ride back to the Hall for the next meeting? Thank you for posting to this site and making the Silent Lambs point. Thank you for firing off the 'vengeance is mine' snippet. Thank you for showing how you use it to justify standing by while a child is abused, while someone that tries to help is chastised right out of the organization. Thank you for being so open that you would let everyone see that you are a certifiable, superstitious nut. Thank you for the entertainment. It would be a bit more enjoyable if the stakes weren't so high. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:31:58

Comments

CONGRATULATIONS!!!!!! to SILENT LAMBS.ORG, to SILENT LAMBS INDIVIDUALLY, to HEIDI MEYER & AMBER LONG!!, to BILL BOWEN & FAMILY, to BARBARA & JOE ANDERSON, to ALL THE OTHER ADVOCATES FOR SILENT LAMBS! and to ALL THE OTHER LAMBS INVOLVED IN LAWSUITS (past/present/future) against their perpetrators/the WTS/their former congs. --- THE NEW YOUR TIMES ARTICLE WAS ASTOUNDING!!! JEHOVAH KNOWS HOW TO MAKE GREAT USE OF "Satan's [so-called] Tool" [THE MEDIA] FOR HIS OWN DIVINE PURPOSES!!! APPLAUSE! APPLAUSE! APPLAUSE! PRAISE JAH IN THE HEIGHTS ABOVE! GOD BLESS THE LAMBS and THE NEW YORK TIMES!!! --- <SMILING WIDE> /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:37:12

Comments

HOW MANY? HOW MANY? "ONLY A FEW," YOU SAY? THINK AGAIN: "silentlambs' has collected reports from more than 5,000 Witnesses contending that the church mishandled child sexual abuse." ----- Yeah, SURE, ONLY A FEW + PLUS + 4,900 !!!!! [The New York Times, 8/11/02] ----- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:40:22

Comments

" The church says the number [23,000] is 'considerably lower,' but will not say what it is." ----- WELL, WHY NOT? IF IT IS SO MUCH LOWER, WHY NOT SHARE THAT PIECE OF "GOOD NEWS"? Would we not be HAPPY to hear the "considerably lower" number? ----- [The New York Times 8/11/02] ----- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:46:20

Comments

Bonnielyn: Looks like I didn't read your post carefully enough. I inferred your statement 'never left the truth' to imply that your were still in. I missed that you never were in. It did seem a bit out of character - Confused (Buster)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:50:22

Comments

PEAK INTO THE MIND OF A PEDOPHILE and THE MIND OF HIS LUKEWARM "OSTRICH-LIKE" SUPPORTERS:

"The man she was accusing INSISTED that Ms. Meyer had MISINTERPRETED WHAT HAPPENED. The elders AGREED." [The New York Times 8/11/02] ----- "LET THE ONE WHO HAS AN EAR HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS: I KNOW YOUR DEEDS, THAT YOU ARE NEITHER COLD NOR HOT. I WISH YOU WERE COLD OR ELSE HOT. SO, BECAUSE YOU ARE LUKEWARM AND NEITHER HOT NOR COLD, I AM GOING TO VOMIT YOU OUT OF MY MOUTH." [Revelation 3:13,15,16] ----- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

13:51:06

Comments

That should have read: PEEK...

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

14:07:13

Comments

At 3pm/EST, The NY Times article: "Ousted Members Contend Jehovah's Witnesses' Abuse Policy Hides Offenses" is NUMBER SIX (6) of the TOP 25 MOST E-MAILED ARTICLES! HURRAY!!! /SLC

http://www.nytimes.com/gst/pop_top.html

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

14:29:59

Comments

LOL Buster! I have never lost THE FAITH my faith has always been towards HIM! And that I will never lose! If you read my story of just a glimpse of my abuse you will have read that when I was 8 years old, I had a step-father that I now believe HE was using to save me.. My step-father drilled two things into my brain, 6x9=54 and 1 John 4:8 which reads, he that does not know love, does not know GOD, for GOD is LOVE! As I took the scripture, it was telling me since I never felt love, I now knew where to find it!!! So I opened up the WORD and I hung on for dear life, everything I read, being so young I truly believe that HE guided me with love and faith, to understand what HE wanted me to understand. HIS word saved my life for I would have not survived without it!!! So, no I have never lost my faith, my faith is in HIM!!!! sorry you were confused, I hope that this has cleared all up, and mayhap given others a testimony of HIS true self!!! with the spirit of LOVE, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

14:48:45

Comments

I would just like to say that I read about your story on August 11, 2002, in the Bakersfield Californian, as I live in

Bakersfield,I saw the story on Dateline,a few weeks ago and everything that the report was saying about the witness' were so true. At one time I was in this organization, and my husband sexually molested my two young daughters from a pervious marriage,but I did not find out about this until years later when we separated and moved away from this violent man whos also abused me while at the same time we all professed to be witness,attending the kingdom hall and going door to door and putting on the uprightness life of the witness life,the only reason that I finally found out about this the abuse, was because my 2 daughters thought that there was a chance that we might get back together with this man, this matter of abuse was brought before the committee,I was in total shock,as I could not believe he would do this as I didnt feel this could happen in Jehoavh's congregation!!!!And the Watchtower and Awake magazines had published so many stories about this,and this man that I was married to, sat and held discussions as a family unit about this while the whole time he was doing the act with my daughters. The brothers became in vloed in the case and talked with each of us,I personal asked if I should mention this to the police and I wanted him throw in jail and something to be done about this,and all the brothers told me was that they would handle it and pray about it and bring it to the attention of the elders in his congregation,which was in Sequim,Wa,we were and still are living in Bakersfield,Ca at the time.....The last thing that I ever heard that happen to him was that he was supended from answering at the meetings for 6 mos. unbelievable,still able to go door to door just not answering at the meetings. The Elders said that since it had happen (the abuse) so long ago that it was rally to late to don anything further,my 2 daughters have had a very hard and degrading life sinccce this has all been brought out,I'm can't say that their lieves have change because of this or maybe this was actually the course of their lives anyway,even my life was much harder ater learning this,I had really felt that i hadn't bee there for my children and a few years ago my oldest daughter has broken all contact with me and has told me that I was never there for her. Needless to day we are not winess any longer,I felt that they very much so let me down in ways that I can't even bear to think about..... Sincerely Linda Slaughter Bakersfield,Ca 661-703-2015

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

14:51:51

Comments

Regarding the comments from Buster: Rich: Thank you, thank you, thank you. So your Kingdom Hall parking lot is infested with demons? They follow people home in their cars do they? Hang out by the door, maybe even smoking evil spirit-world cigarettes while waiting to pick out someone they feel like haunting for the rest of the day? - because they can't come in, of course not. Do they stay with these hauntees until they can hitch a ride back to the Hall for the next meeting? OH MY GOODNESS! THIS IS ALL I CAN SAY! BUSTER YOU ARE WAY TO INSIGHTFUL AND WAY TO FUNNY! Thanks for the laughs! I sure did need it! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:00:07

Comments

PLEASE WRITE & SAY THANK YOU to LAURIE GOODSTEIN (reporter) and THE NEW YORK TIMES!!! The reporter, Ms. Goodstein, does not have a direct email address (it's their prerogative if they do or not, per the website, and I already looked, and she doesn't). So here is a LIST of other email addresses you can use one or ALL of them. Get those pecking fingers ready! Thanks/SLC ***** Since the article was published ON THE WEB, write to: <web-editor@nytimes.com> ***** and/or Bernard Gwertzman, Editor/The New York Times on the Web at: <begwer@nytimes.com> ***** and/or Meredith Artley, Associate Editor/The New York Times on the Web at: <meredith@nytimes.com>. ***** Since the article was published in HARD COPY ALSO, you can write to: Letters to the Editor at: <letters@nytimes.com> ***** and/or the National News Dept. at: <national@nytimes.com> (since the article appeared in the NATIONAL Section). ***** You can also write to the NY Times Managing Editor here: <managing-editor@nytimes.com> ***** and/or the NY Times Executive Editor here: <executive-editor@nytimes.com>. ***** For comments about News Coverage Only, write to: <nytnews@nytimes.com> ***** Last but not least, you can write to: Arthur Sulzberger Jr., Chairman & Publisher of The NY Times @

<publisher@nytimes.com>. ***** And/or write to Janet L. Robinson, President & General Manager of The NY Times @ <president@nytimes.com>.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:03:27

Comments

IF YOU MISSED GETTING A HARD COPY OF TODAY'S NEW YORK TIMES, and want one to keep, here's their info re: how to obtain back issues. /SLC ***** BACK COPIES/FRONT PAGE REPRODUCTIONS/ REPRINTS/ PHOTOGRAPHS For BACK COPIES, call 1-800-543-5380. For frameable reproductions of any page from The Times, 1851 to the present, call 1-866-219-1793 or visit <http://nytimesagency.com> For reprints of Times articles, call 1-800-767-3263. For copies of photographs that appear in The Times, call (212) 556-1243.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:05:37

Comments

Linda Slaughter, thank you for telling your story! I feel deeply for you, one day when your oldest has had a chance to mature I hope she will realize that you are not to blame, maybe you made some mistakes and are not perfect, but who hasn't and who is perfect! It's the evil in your ex that done this, and his blindness and denial of the evil lurking within, if he was able to have used his mind, and heart, and seen that he held an evil, then he may have been able to exorcise it! And the blindness of the ones who deny there is a serious problem with pedophiles are also needing to use their minds and hearts so that they just may be able to exorcise and clean out their closets! I hope the very best for you, with the spirit of love, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:05:37

Comments

To The Mole----Can you be specific as to what you mean by this statement?? Are you now changing everything you once believed in? I haven't read Ray Franz's book, not sure I want to! "The Truth" makes perfect sense, all the pieces of the puzzle fit! Are you now re-arranging the pieces? I don't agree with a few things but I sure won't abandon my whole belief system! What the GB is doing concerning the victims is dead wrong, that I can't excuse, nor would I EVER! But the overall "truths" haven't changed so as usual I'm stuck between a rock and a hard place with no way out! Someone in Texas "I can say this, that Ray Franz and now Bill has made me ponder more seriously than ever the meaning of major portions and teachings of Christ..... ***The MOLE****

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:06:16

Comments

Perhaps you are wondering "Just what kind of religion would protect pedophiles at the risk of the children in their midst?" My new book, AWAKENING OF A JEHOVAH'S WITNESS: ESCAPE FROM THE WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, answers this question. Diane Wilson www.dianewilson.net

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:08:00

Comments

I did read that the wt spokemen are stating that their policies regarding molesters are better than anyone else's, hmmm, hey, wt guys! I have some rotten meat for sale, it may be rotten, BUT not as rotten as others!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:09:12

Comments

Shunning is a grudge. A hateful sign of the phariseptic plague that ends with indifference and division. "Those who hate their brother can not have true love for God." Their (GB) love/lust is for secular power and control.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

15:37:14

Comments

Seems Julius Caesar knew about "Mind Control" even way back then...

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

16:22:53

Comments

PRAYERS for Bill Bowen who should be in the middle of his Appeal Hearing right about now. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

16:27:34

Comments

Sheila, thanks for explaining about the letter. I just "assumed" BB wanted letters from active JW's. I was thinking letters from others would hold no value in the WTS' eyes as far as "causing divisions," etc. Wished now I had been thinking like you. I would have written a good, long letter. Thanks again. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

16:53:17

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

16:59:32

Comments

Bill Bowen is guilty of creating division in the Organization. Here are the divisions. _____ Those who care about the children/ Those who care about the Organizations image.

_____ Good work Bill. You have the higher principles.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:04:40

Comments

It's not difficult to become a Jehovah's Witness. All one has to do is study the basics of the Bible, answer questions properly and with a demonstration of an attitude, appreciation and understanding of the information -- not just recite answers. This allows one to become a baptized minister among Jehovah's Witnesses. There have been cases of one or others being able to infiltrate JW's even to the higher ranks just to spy on them or to undermine the text in their pending publications, work and organization. It makes it easy for someone who is power-hungry, wants position, prestige and the ability to intimidate people to get into this organization and covertly work their evil. Personally, I don't know of ANY organization that doesn't try to keep their "problems" private. However, I do believe that the requirement of 2 or more witnesses is a misinterpretation of the scriptures in view of scriptures found in Leviticus, Deuteronomy and 1 Corinthians. In all these places, it is clear that fornicators must be thrown into the world immediately. Child molestation is fornication. There isn't any Biblical evidence that the congregation, Hebrew or Christian, has a responsibility to rehabilitate such ones. They are to be thrown out. Any rehabilitation that takes place takes place in "Satan's world", outside or away from God's people -- not within the congregation or among God's people. Having sex with a minor child has always been against the law. It seems that there is a distasteful word game being played in these matters in the use of the term "child abuse". Child abuse is having sex with a minor child. It is against the law and it, if reported, is punishable by law. The insult to the majority of people's sense of right and wrong that is seemingly being perpetrated by the stand the JW's are taking is outrageous. In the Bible, when something isn't right, one has the obligation to speak out so that that one or others do not share in the bloodguilt. A warning is being given. It seems to have been done in the right spirit and with the right intentions. The disfellowshipping of those who have tried to give that warning appears to be proof of an unrepentant heart -- a heart that has become hardhearted, stubborn and determined to continue in their same old course rather than review with an open mind and with clear scriptural guidelines to make appropriate changes in policy. That is very sad in the eyes of God for those who are pursuing such a course. The JW's own publications have pointed out that the 2 or 3 witnesses do not have to be

Elders. They need to be persons familiar with the situation. Now they say there must be, at least, ONE witness. According to their publications, it should be someone familiar with the situation. It seems to me a witness or witnesses coming forward is essential. However, if no one can talk to anyone else, witnesses familiar with the situation (to my mind that would be someone familiar with the behavior of the person accused -- not familiar with someone else's abuse because there, usually, won't be witnesses in such cases). Unfortunately, a lot of times, child abuse cases have revealed that the mother (frequently it's the father abusing the girls) DID know of the abuse. She knew her husband was leaving their bed to go to another child's room BUT SHE WOULDN'T GO AND CATCH HIM IN THE ACT or SAY ANYTHING. This has resulted in serious difficulties for such children as they grew older. However, for ELDERS to know of such things going on in the congregation and keeping quiet about it doesn't save ANYONE'S FACE. For an organization to ADVISE SUCH is, in itself, abuse. It abuses everyone that is in association with congregations everywhere. What ever happened to an organization that was open, wonderful and loving? The stance of this organization is, or should be, an outrage for all 6+ million because, the vast majority of these people are honest, sincere, hard-working, straight-forward, likeable people. I imagine this is EXACTLY how the political and religious leaders in the time of Christ acted when they went against Jesus Christ. He was telling them they needed to change their ways to be acceptable to God. They got rid of him. This is a terrible insult and embarrassment to all the good people of Jehovah's Witnesses. What I would say is that I do not agree with what's going on IN THIS MATTER. Of course, I've ALWAYS let my say in matters be heard -- that's why I'm always on the "outs". However, the Bible tells me (and you) that you must speak out when you see something wrong. In fact, we're supposed to speak out before one takes a false step. Sometimes, when it's before the false step has been taken, it's difficult for a person to see that they're going to do wrong and won't listen. However, the false steps have been taken repeatedly in this matter and the ones taking them don't want to believe they're doing wrong, won't listen or make immediate changes to correct the situation. I'm glad I've been a "big mouth" because it protected my child -- no one wanted anything to do with us. Oh, my feelings have been hurt but now when I see a much bigger picture, I feel God, himself, has protected us from some serious wrong thinking going on among a lot of JW's today. There's no way I would give up on the organization as there's nowhere else to go for the truth about the God of the Bible. Also, my conscience is clean because I have spoken up when it was necessary. Matters were placed in the hands of those who should take proper care of them -- elders, circuit overseers and the headquarters, themselves. So, when this broke out, I felt as though my hands are clean in all matters that I feel should be straightened out. Moses and Solomon handled the disputes, problems and matters of the people so that there would be a just and fair resolution among the people. I wonder what they would think if they saw what was going on now among God's people. No, I won't lie to people about what's going on. I just hope those in charge will see their errors and make the appropriate changes. If they don't, Jehovah God, himself, will see to it that they are removed from their positions. You can be assured that God doesn't like what is going on. The Bible says so. When headquarters will not become involved with local issues, they give too much power to mere imperfect men. Under such conditions, even a good-hearted man could become power hungry and abuse his authority. Elders are not psychologists, doctors, policemen or mental health workers. Some, though, seem to think that being an Elder qualifies them as such. They misapply scriptures thinking, foolishly, that will "cure" a situation. They may be well-intended but they don't know what they're doing. In many cases, they exacerbate problems rather than help. Take a look at a lot of them. They have their own difficulties that they haven't been successful in handling. If they can't take care of their own problems in their families, how can they advise someone else and expect them to be successful. Their advice won't be good advice because it's not coming from someone who knows and knows that it works. Those disfellowshipped should be immediately reinstated and an LOUD AND CLEAR APOLOGY is demanded. Those at headquarters that believe the way they do need to READ MORE OF THE BIBLE in these matters. Perhaps, then, you'll see that you are narrow-minded in your opinions and those opinions are not supported by the entire Bible's context. What kind of SPIRITUALITY is that? It's not the kind that impresses me. Shame on you that you have let such matters become such a scandal rather than handling them aright in the first place! The information you dispense is good, now YOU HAVE TO READ IT so you'll know that you're going against your own teachings. How can you teach morality when you don't demonstrate just plain common sense in the matter of unlawful sex with a child, children or adults? You need to hand it over to someone that knows the difference between right and wrong. Personally, I don't want to wait on Jehovah for the necessary changes to take place. You should be MATURE ENOUGH, EDUCATED IN THE BIBLE ENOUGH, HUMBLE ENOUGH to know YOU ARE WRONG in this matter. You make me ashamed.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:45:31

Comments

To the JW-Someone who wrote about the Governing Body @ HQ: "Shame on you... You need to hand it over to someone that knows the difference between right and wrong. ... You should be MATURE ENOUGH, EDUCATED IN THE BIBLE ENOUGH, HUMBLE ENOUGH to know YOU ARE WRONG in this matter. You make me ashamed." -----
- Dear concerned JW-someone: Thanks for your comments. Have you thought of attending the Silent Lambs March at Bethel on 9-27-02 in order to show your view & support? What you describe is exactly the purpose of the March, i.e., to have a judicial hearing FOR THE GB MEMBERS on the following "charges": 1. Apostasy-The Governing body has taken action against the true worship of Jehovah and the established order among his dedicated people (Jer. 17:13; 23:15; 28.15,16 ; 2 Thess. 2: 9,10) They have deliberately spread and stubbornly held to teachings contrary to Bible truth in the establishment of an organizational Policy that hurts children. -- 2. Loose Conduct-The Governing Body has shown a. disregard for theocratic order in their failure to protect the flock. (Gal. 5:19:2 Pet. 2:7; w83 3/15 p.31; w73 9/15 pp, 574-6; it-2 p. 264) -- 3. Causing Divisions-The Governing Body has committed deliberate action to disrupt the unity of the congregation and undermined the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's arrangement by their inaction on matters concerning child abuse and battered women. (Rom. 16:17, 18; Titus 3: 10,11) -- The actions of the Governing Body in establishing Watchtower Policy with regard to how child molestation is handled in the Christian Congregation at the direction of the Service Department, Legal Department, District Overseers, Circuit Overseers, and local elders, has broken God's law and destroyed the lives of many faithful brothers and sisters. -- Therefore [Bro.Bowen] formerly request to resolve this matter "within the framework of the congregation and according to Scriptural principles," by calling for a judicial committee to be convened in Brooklyn, New York on September 27, 2002 of three impartial elders who are spiritual men with no fear for standing up for righteousness... several hundred eye-witnesses ...will provide extensive evidence in the form of written documentation, personal experience, and eye-witness testimony, to accuse the Governing Body that by their policy on child molestation they are guilty of racketeering, witness tampering, conduct unbecoming a Christian and crimes against children. -- It is [Bro.Bowen's] hope the judicial committee will be able to find acts of repentance commensurate with their wrongdoing committed against children. If so then Public Reproof will help the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses to know the Governing Body has become truly repentant humble men and will act in the best interests of Jehovah's Witness children. On the other hand if proper works of commensurate repentance cannot be found or if they try to minimize the wrong, the Governing Body should be disfellowshipped and not reinstated until they take responsibility for their actions." --- (This info is from the 6-6-02 letter to the GB from SilentLambs/B.Bowen. The entire context of this letter can be found by going to the HOME PAGE and then clicking on "SILENT LAMBS MARCH 9/27/02" and click on the March Info again after that.) --- In light of this letter, one can see WHY the GB wanted to get B.Bowen DF'd BEFORE 9-27-02. Who of the current JW's will put up with this, and for how much longer?

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:48:14

Comments

An ounce of action is worth a ton of theory. -- Friedrich Engels

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:50:47

Comments

" Whenever the (GB) legislators endeavor to take away and destroy the property of the people, OR to reduce them to SLAVERY under ARBITRARY POWER, they put themselves into a state of WAR with the (JW) people, who are thereupon ABSOLVED from any further obedience..." --John Locke, 2nd Treatise on Government Ch. 19 par. 222

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:52:15

Comments

" This above all: to thine own self be true, and it must follow, as the night the day, thou canst not then be false to any man." --William Shakespeare, from Hamlet

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:53:40

Comments

" Any path is only a path, and there is no affront, to oneself or to others, in dropping it if that is what your heart tells you... Look at every path closely and deliberately. Try it as many times as you think is necessary. Then ask yourself, and yourself alone, one question ... Does this path have a heart? If it does, the path is good; if it doesn't it is of no use." --Carlos Casteneda, from The Teachings of Don Juan

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

18:54:47

Comments

" Begin challenging your own assumptions. Your assumptions are your windows on the world. Scrub them off every once in while, or the light won't come in." --Alan Alda

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

19:23:03

Comments

These JWD are not eager to learn. I don't know why. They think the WT Org. is all right. But it is not! Right from the beginning it was built on wrong foundation with Russel who thought nothing but falsehood. and was steeped in supernatural and egyptology. He was confident in Miracle wheat that he was selling until the courts of US stopped him. Rutherford was much worse. A first class drunkard arrogant materialistic to infinity power hungry monster who fantasized spirituality under the influence of demons. He was a person who was setting up mobs so that he can win religious freedom from the government for his organization and have a free hand in zombinazing people in his cult. He was the one who loved HITLER!!! Knorr was running tough business using slave labor more than any previous commander and Franz just a plain liar. The rest are no different at all. Among them are homosexulas, child molesters, tiefs. (they took 24 billion dollars from a couple in USA) . They are coowners of gauiding systems for american bombs and are on the stock market etc.etc.. What do you people want to gain by remaining blind and bring yourselves and your families to Jugment where only the Hell is a reward? Oh yes' you say : there is no Hell. Wait and see. Some of these JWD pretend to be nice and want to be respected for their ddialogs on this page but they fool nobody. The music they make is out of tune just like the so called Truth that comes out of their literature and their motuh is. You JWD are playing with fire that could only destroy you. The Wachtower Society makes absolutely no sense in the light of the scripture and the GB are outright criminals. All the hierarchy in the WT including the individual

elders are responsible for all the evil occuring in that society. They all take part in cariing out orders to mislead and destroy families. Please investigate first and after you do that polemize. If you don't you just show publicaly how the WT destroyed your ability to think and the extend of your ignorance. No wonder many call you BORG. I wish I'd have something nice to say about you but the greater number of you here are just a suplant by the WT. Well you put tour own rope around your own neck. rmk

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

19:46:54

Comments

Conformity: Conformity is the jailer of freedom and the enemy of growth. (John F. Kennedy)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

19:52:56

Comments

Conformity: I think the reward for conformity is that everyone likes you except yourself. (Rita Mae Brown)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

19:57:25

Comments

Consequence: I don't wasnt to stand with the setting sun And hate myself for the things I've done.(Or hadn't done)
(Edgar A. Guest) Good work Bill! At least you will be able to sleep at night.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

20:12:06

Comments

Hay, I like those Conformity quotations. And RMK, are you sure that was 24 BILLION? Who/what/when/where/why & HOW???

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

20:16:46

Comments

When people complained that Billy Sunday, the famous American prohibitionist preacher, was RUBBING the FUR the WRONG WAY, he retorted: "I SAY, LET THE CATS TURN AROUND." ***** Even tho Silent Lambs is certainly rubbing the FAT CATS at HQ the Wrong Way, will they be Humble Enough to repent and TURN AROUND?

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

20:45:35

Comments

OFF TOPIC: John, didn't you write something here within the past few days that the WTS wrote in some prior literature that African Americans could pray so they would become white? If so, would you post that info at the J-W.com forum, as I think Fred Hall would really like to hear about it. Also, did you guys know that when Muhammad Ali refused to be drafted, the famous WTS attorney, Hayden Covington, was his attorney? Anyway, here's the link to that forum thread, John, and thanks:

<[http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?](http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33873&site=3)

id=33873&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

20:52:44

Comments

If anyone in Cenral Florida would love to help with the distribution of Silentlambs related material, contact me at Zenreese@aol.com. I am very happy that people are speaking out all over the world. keep up the good work and keep supporting Bill Bowen. Wil Reese

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

20:58:58

Comments

THE WATCHTOWER IS NOT KEEPING A GOOD EYE ON IT'S SUBJECTS !!!! THEY CHOOSE TO IGNORE THE WARNINGS FROM THOSE WHO ARE CRYING OUT AMONGST THEIR OWN RANKS!!! What kind of organization is this! This must be stopped. Anyone in Florida needing help contact me at Zenreese @aol.com. Wil Reese

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

21:41:22

Comments

Funny thread at J-W.com about bumper stickers had this one (funny!) ----- "MILLIONS WHO WERE LIVING IN 1925 HAVE DIED"

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

21:43:58

Comments

My name is Patty Schmidt and had the opportunity to speak to Mr. Bowen this evening. I found it very validating and a HUGE sense of relief and peace. I at one time would call myself a shredded lamb...not pretty. But a wonderful councilor and my Jehovah and time (that 4 letter word!!) has helped me alot. I am so glad to have found this web sight. My e-mail is SCHMIDTHOUSE1@prodigy.net. Thanks a bunch!!

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

21:52:41

Comments

You call me RMK because this is my signature. What do I call you when you do not sign your post a practice widely exercised in the WT. Yes, not 24 millions but 24 BILLIONS!! Besides they put the owner to jail by bribing the judge and the lawyers . The man got out by a coincidence. The WT has to pay that back now because of the court desision but the broken family can't be restored.The WT corrupted his wife to no return! I do not hate any person in JW.In the contrary I pray for your salvation I know too well that you are just blind my family included. But the organization of JW must be destroyed. We do it brick by brick and God will give it a blow from which it will never recover because the WT is His enemy number1 ! Why? The primery reason for that is DEFAMATION of His Holy Name. I also wonder if you know what Conformity is. I think you are quite competent to give me some lessons in that because I admit you are trained in that very well in WT. RMK

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

22:34:50

Comments

This quote has gotten me through many things to me it describes how Evil thinks and is to itself and us,what I find funny is it now fits the Organizations minions perfectly the "monstrous men without conscience....." "Monsters are a variations of the accepted normal to a greater or lesser degree. As a child may be born without an arm, so one may be born without kindness or the potential of conscience. A man loses his arms in an accident has a great struggle to adjust himself to the lack, but one born without arms suffers only from people that find him strange. Having never had arms, he can not miss them. Sometimes when we are little we sometimes imagine how it would be to have wings, but there is no reason to suppose it is the same feeling birds have. No, to a monster the norm must seem monstrous, since everyone is normal to himself. To the inner monster it must be even more obscure,since he has no visible things to compare with others. To a man born without a conscience,a soul-stricken man must seem ridiculous . To a criminal honesty is foolish. You must not forget a monster is only a variation, and to a monster the norm is monstrous. JOhn Steinbeck East of Eden

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

22:39:39

Comments

P.S. In regards my above quote I hope it helps others put those monsters in perspective as to why they are and how they come to be. Not to make excuses for them. Just that they are this way and they view themselves as normal. So quit blaming ourselves for what we have no control over, they aren't normal and don't think normally. That is why children need to be protected, heck sometimes even adults from these abberations. Hope you understand Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

22:48:56

Comments

Greetings to the silent lambs, their supporters, and even their confused misguided and misled detractors. Today in my local paper, The Plain Dealer (Cleveland, Ohio) there is a fairly good sized article off the Associated Press concerning the pedophilia issue in the Kingdom Halls. It was printed right under an article about the Catholic pedophilia controversy. I am a Bible-believing Christian. I would NEVER report sexual abuse to my pastor first. I would go straight to the police. It is a CRIME and the authorities MUST be made aware of it. I am grateful that our denomination has had a policy in place for several years. Our wonderful Lord, Jesus Christ, warned us about how bad it will be for child molesters. Why are the Pedophile Protectors of the Watchtower trying to be NICER THAN JESUS? I will keep the article posted on my front door for the next little smiling band of Watchtower magazine salesmen and women to see! Peace and blessings. Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

23:17:04

Comments

48-Hours repeated a program last week, with follow-up, about a family that was torn apart because children made false accusations against them. The children claimed child molestation by the family members that owned and worked in their family business -- a child care center. It was found that the children actually got a lot of their ideas from those who were questioning them. Even though the children knew things that a child their age would not know, it was because their questioners gave them the ideas, not because they actually experienced child molestation. The issue here is telling "all" to elders. I'm not sure it's a good idea to have a child sit in a room with 3 MEN and make them describe every lurid detail to them. This is a police matter, not a religious matter. One's religion is supposed to be a hiding place from a storm. One should find comfort and consolation from one's church leaders. It seems to me that one should choose their hospital emergency room carefully -- one that has excellent experience in treating victims of rape and molestation and will do a thorough and sensitive job for the victim. The evidence THEY gather is what will be used to HELP the victim legally. There should be an attorney present at all times. There should be a witness present even during examination. A recording of the questions, answers and general conversation should be made. Again, an attorney that is experienced and sensitive to rape and molestation. An attorney that will properly advise the victim and/or the victim's family. I think that I would not seek the elders' assistance in this type of matter. I may telephone them and tell them that such and such happened and that it will be handled as a legal matter. People have a tendency to be voyeurs. They ask questions because they want all the "low down". They are titilated by it. For all I know, it could be a rapist or pedophile that I'm seeking comfort from. I don't think elders are entitled to those details. All they need to know is that a rape or molestation took place. Period. I don't understand why they wouldn't want the police to investigate. It's only with a good investigation that proper evidence is gathered and a case is made. A victim NEEDS proper evidence gathered and the support from a good investigation. A part of proper evidence is finding out HOW a child knows to say or show the things they're saying happened to them. If it is found that they were

coached in their answers in any way -- encouraged to say things happened to them and then given the words to describe them -- then the child's testimony is, in the least, questionable. That is one reason why I don't think elders should be involved in that type of inquiry. Their job is to comfort. They don't need all the details to do that. There was a rash of child molestation trials during the 80s and 90s against parents. Also, against owners and teachers of child care centers. Parents and the rest were put in jail. they lost their lives, homes, reputations, and everything they worked for all their lives. Then it was found out that the children were encouraged to lie against them by their questioners. I can understand caution but I cannot understand the deliberate shielding of known rapists or pedophiles (a pedophile is a rapist). If not one but another and another come forward about the SAME PERSON -- and there is a policy of silence so it's not feasible that they're repeating "gossip" -- then HOW CAN THE ELDERS OR THE SOCIETY IGNORE THE EVIDENCE AGAINST A PERSON? I think the example of the Israelite Cities of Refuge is something to look at. It's about murder but, even if a person was innocent and the avenger of blood thought it was him (or her) because of past troubles with the deceased person, they could go after him. Society's own comments in public talks. Therefore, such a one would have to run to the nearest city of refuge and a trial would have to take place. How can one gain justice if no "trial" takes place -- even within the congregation? It just plain doesn't make any sense. Jehovah God is a JUST God. He REQUIRES justice -- not just for himself but for his people, too. He requires justice AMONG his people. I remember one judge saying, in answer to the radio host's question as to why judges weren't harder on drunk drivers (this was before it became "fashionable" to condemn -- with good reason -- drunk drivers). The judge said something to the effect, "Because we all have a drink now and then and get in the car and drive. We don't want to be too harsh because it could be me being tried for drinking and driving." Considering this principle, can it be that certain "others" don't want to press issues because it "could be THEM on trial"? It is appalling to be that no one in the congregation can trust each other. We just get warnings to be careful about our associations, even in the congregation. While that's true, we're all imperfect humans and subject to failures, it's also unfair for people to walk around in the congregation and be polite but wondering if I or someone else they have contact with is the one we're being warned about. It casts aspersions on EVERYONE'S character simply by being in association. What a nasty "game" to play with people who are in association in TRUST with you. Even in the early Christian congregation there were some who were terrible people. The Bible tells us they were worse than those found in the world. However, that is NOT an excuse for anyone in our association to be that way. It's written as a warning of what the terrible things are and that we should stay away from such things rather than contaminate the Christian congregation. The Israelite nation, too, had huge variations in their worship. However, it's not there to tell us it's NORMAL among us because THEY had those problems. It's there to let us know HOW WE SHOULD NOT BE. Why is it, then, that some seem to not know such things are not normal and that they should not exist among Jehovah God's people?--Conchita.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Aug 2002

Time:

23:23:41

Comments

*****THE MOLE*****There are individuals among us who in time will without any judicial hearing voluntarily turn around from such course and lead exemplary lives. At the same time, other have been engaging in such conduct such as child molesting for many years; some will not be discovered for more years to come if at all. This continues to be the case in many halls despite the thousands disfellowshipped annually. There is nothing to show that the percentage of wrongdoers is less today than it was ten or twenty years ago when I became active. More crucial to the validation of a supposed more superior, is the organization's inability to show that their percentage is any lower than the percentage to be found in other religious communities. *****There is no question in my mind that the legalistic approach to christianity, the multitudes of rules, and at the same time, a frequent double standard, all contribute to an essentially blurred viewpoint of what christian righteousness is. When the individual feels he or she is not under observation by organizational authority, these factors actually may produce a weakened resistance to wrongdoing. This should answer your question on how I ponder the things of Christ more by using the example of two martyrs we have today....****The faculties of our mind should reason this out, that by reducing the exposure and select talks that we are to do, lowers the feeling of guilt. This is how Bill will be silenced.....THE MOLE*****

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

00:17:20

Comments

this is beautiful. you all are wnderful...i take your words with me as i take strength of heart through each day.
megdookie@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

00:37:40

Comments

Bill, Looks like we spanked them again! But you know what they say . . . :-) Heidi Meyer

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

01:15:33

Comments

Has anyone heard about the hotelmotel meeting tonight??? I've been on pins and needles... since yesterday (thought yesterday was Sunday) lol, someone got any info??? bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

01:38:29

Comments

WTS HAS RETALIATED AGAINST THE LAMBS!!! -----From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Mon, 12 Aug 2002 01:19:54 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Bill Bowen Disfellowshipped----- As of 8:30 pm this evening the appeal hearing decided to uphold the decision. I spoke to them for over an hour and tried to reason with them as to the validity of their decision. Frankly, they were not interested. They refused to look at the letters from people all over the world that stated silentlambs had not divided them from JW's, they refused to look at over 1,000 stories of abuse I had with me, they refused to read the New York Times, they tried to refuse the witnesses who came with me the right to speak with them. It did not work they had to face them anyway as they banged on the door and forced the committee to let them in. The result was the worst case of elder abuse I have seen in 20 years. The committee had to sit and listen for another hour and a half to the reality of what their decision meant. ----- Did it make a difference? Nope. ----- As you all know, there is no reasoning, no logic, no fairness, no justice, when it comes to the directions the Governing Body has mandated for all who try to speak out on abuse. They will have their control, they will have their silence and if children are raped, so what. Sell books or die... ----- silentlambs ----- If you would like to see the appeal hearing click the link below:

<http://community.webshots.com/scripts/editPhotos.fcgi?action=viewall&albumID=46689807> <<http://community.webshots.com/scripts/editPhotos.fcgi?action=viewall&albumID=46689807>>

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

03:02:40

Comments

QUESTION: How can we order the mint ribbons as seen in the photos (lapel ribbons for Silent Lambs)? I never knew these existed. They are nice, and I'd like to order some and hand them out, if that's possible! Anyone know? Thanks!
/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

03:04:35

Comments

CORRECTED LINK for the photos:

<http://community.webshots.com/album/46689807WUXQbp>

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

09:10:57

Comments

Dear Sheila & Bill . . This has been an anxious worrisome time for your family. We are proud of you for standing at to the mighty opposer. You are HERO's in our eyes. Nan

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

09:32:02

Comments

Jhn 15:13 Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. . Bill is disfellowshipped & shunned by friends and family not because he was evil but because he stood for principal. In this world few will ever make this stand. It is harder to stand for right than to ignore evil

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

09:55:57

Comments

I hope that people who are here today have now seen the real side of the WTS. How they deal with anyone who will not submit to them, and their whims. Just deny that anything bad ever happens inside the society of JW's, say it is

rare, say it happens less often than anywhere else. Just dismiss it. Call people "detractor" (Whatever that means.) I say FREEDOM FIGHTER! I will never use the "D" word again because I do not do that to the Jehovah's Witnesses. If I get my way the sect will be a better group of people when I am done. Their children will be safer. Their people will not have to fear physical and mental, or even spiritual violence from their Parents, Husbands or Wives; no longer will they live in the mist of self imposed religious persecution. (Imaging that, not have to leave your religion AND not have to live with all the BS, what a concept.) I find that hopeful and uplifting. Of course those who have gained so much power inside the sect will oppose this. There will be those who will loose their power over people. They are right; they will loose the ability to intimidate.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
10:05:13
Comments

Ever hear the saying, "The truth hurts?" ===== Mole, why SHOULD Bill be SILENCED? ===== Trying to LIE AGAINST THE TRUTH is a VERY FATAL MISTAKE -- especially when the evidence is too abundant to be denied. ===== Poor handling should be silenced, not people whose consciences are being tormented day-by-day by reason of their lawless deeds. (2 Peter 2:8)===== How do you know that Jehovah God, himself, isn't allowing this to occur and that the weeding out is being meted from the top down? ===== This arrogance and untouchableness sounds so much like the proud priests and political leaders of the Jews in Jesus Christ's days. They didn't listen to Jesus Christ and encouraged their people to shun him, too, and they led themselves and everyone who put their trust in them to their destruction, as foretold, in 70AD. ===== The organization won't fail, only those who are causing a misrepresentation of Jehovah God and his justice will fail. (1 Corinthians 10:12) ===== We should be GLAD for challenges. Challenges give us an opportunity to show we're doing things right. ===== There's NO CONCENSUS agreeing that the ones in authority are handling this right. ===== Why not do an ANONYMOUS SURVEY among JW's and see if they're all REALLY in agreement with the society's current policy? However, I'm sure the fear of genuinely, TRULY, expressing themselves would color their answers even in an anonymous survey. There is a tremendous fear among JW's. You can see it in the robot way they're friendly to everyone but won't engage in meaningful conversation with one another. Elders DO threaten and warn people and they DON'T LISTEN even if you come with a stack of our publications and Bible scriptures. They DO try to RUN PEOPLE'S LIVES. You have a large group, in my estimation, of elders who abuse their authority simply because they CAN -- NO ONE'S going to challenge them, especially not headquarters. There shouldn't be any fear among us, especially if we're speaking TRUTH. (Ephesians 4:25; 2 Corinthians 3:17; Galatians 2:4)===== Mole, maybe YOU should be silenced. You write as though you're an absolute authority, too. Are you the Bethelite assigned to monitor this group?--Conchita

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
10:23:34
Comments

Mole I get your meaning. I know you are OK. keep doing what you do:-SEQ. However, If I am silenced then I know another will take my place. If they are silenced then another will take their place. And another, and another. Will will not be defeated because our fight is just.

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
10:27:35

Comments

12 Aug 2002 Time: 10:23:34///We and Bill will not be defeated because our fight is just.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:51:08

Comments

I was ubused

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:51:18

Comments

Me too!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:51:35

Comments

Yeh I was abused too!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:52:00

Comments

Them damn JW's abused me when I was a fetus!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:52:20

Comments

I think they abused me

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:52:43

Comments

A JW elder looked at me one time... Does that count?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

10:53:54

Comments

There you have friends 6 more verified accounts of abuse by the JW's. Seems like all you have to do is say it and it is so.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:14:21

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:14:26

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:14:31

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:14:38
Comments
a

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:14:44
Comments
b

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:14:50
Comments
c

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:14:57
Comments
d

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:02
Comments
e

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:08

Comments

f

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:15:14

Comments

g

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:15:19

Comments

h

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:15:24

Comments

i

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:15:29

Comments

j

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:15:35

Comments

k

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:40
Comments
l

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:45
Comments
m

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:51
Comments
n

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:15:55
Comments
o

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:00
Comments
p

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:05
Comments
q

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:12
Comments
r

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:16
Comments
s

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:21
Comments
t

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:29
Comments
u

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002

Time:
11:16:36
Comments
v

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:42
Comments
w

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:48
Comments
x

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:16:54
Comments
y

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:01
Comments
z

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:09
Comments
Now

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:14
Comments
I

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:21
Comments
know

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:25
Comments
my

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:34
Comments
ABC's

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:42
Comments
Next

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:17:47
Comments
Time

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:18:16
Comments
won't

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:19:06
Comments
silly boy! To continue on your silly path. To make fun of abuse? To make light of other's pain? Continue then on your road then, keep doing what you are doing, it only shows how silly you are and makes us want to pity you. As I am sure most here will, We love you though you silly boy!

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:19:32
Comments
you

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:19:38
Comments
sing

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:19:44
Comments
with

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:19:51
Comments
me?

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:20:07
Comments
Boo Hoo Bill got Df'd

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:25:09
Comments
I love you too silly boy or silly girl....

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
11:25:34
Comments
In regzard to the 48Hour Episdode. They FEEL that the children were coached. the obviously was SOME sort of physical evidence or the wouldn't have gotten as far as a trial. Again the media has garneredm sympathy for those found guilty, but was there any information from the other side children saying "that never happened, I wasn't abused"? Again just as the media can work for the Silent Lambs they can do an about face just for ratings. I remember the ORIGINAL episode and the plethora of evidence the put them behind bars, it wasn't just the children's testimony. The percentage of children abused is so much greater than the confused children. Most children live in fear and guilt and shame that ANYONE would find out what their being forced to do with a trusted adult. I understand this, without having walked in those shoes WHY, WHY is it so hard for others???? We had a family friend that I always thought was weird, I remember them visiting in Mo one summer. He constantly picked on his step-daughter she would carve pretty things out of the local sand stone, he would blow them up or step on them to gring them to

nothing. I can remember wondering what fueled the hate that rippled off of them. Years later lo and behold, I find out a family member of mine was touched WAY inappropriately by this same man and my parents NEVER asked what made her act so funny after the incident. After all he was their friend....Well, their "friend" ended up in PRISON he molested not only his step-daughter but his biological daughter is that what caused the prison sentence NO, they were to scared and so was their mother. He had divorced remarried and molested his new spouses daughter SHE did something about him. To make a really long story short, when I told my Dad where his "friend" had been. Although so many things happened that HE knew about, he said he didn't believe that his "friend" did anything and that if he chose to visit he was welcome, although my Dad constantly had all his grandchildren at his home. Funny at 8 years old this "friend" gave me the hee bee jeebies, I saw the anger of his daughter and the way he playfully taunted her. But all the adults chose to look the other way???? I find this goes along with my Monster quote ya know. So to the taunter that says that if you say it, it makes it so. So very few have the guts to lay down the guilt heaped on them by abusers and stand and say it. So think about the Silent Ones that are to scared. Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:27:07

Comments

Whoever wrote the abc's you are to be pitied! Poor miserable loser!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:27:34

Comments

PS Pardon my spelling errors, I had just woke up and the yawning caused it all LOL SLM

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:37:57

Comments

So sad that this baloney has to go on. At least grade school will start in a month.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

11:41:21

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

13:15:38

Comments

Sheila Madonia: You make several excellent points. But I want to correct you on the 48-hours references. There was no physical evidence in the McMahtin Day Cayah Centah case in Malden Mass. The children were coerced and the jury never saw the tapes of the coercion. It was horrifying to watch a four-year-old go from denying all assertions in one session, to the point of calling another child a liar, all the way to another session and affirming all assertions with such confidence. By that time that child believed these things had happened to her. In one sense I would say that the person that inserted that memory into an impressionable child is about as guilty as someone who may have actually done such a crime. The primary issue of the 48-hours episode was the witch-hunt nature of the investigation and prosecution. Public sentiment was firmly in the 'believe what they say' camp and manifested itself in a 'burn them all' attitude. But the public never heard all the children had to say - particularly the excupable stuff. We as a country failed in that crucible. That underscores the need for a professional investigation - the kind that elders cannot undertake themselves. Enough of that. We do need to protect the children while avoiding a self-righteous, conscience-free witch hunt zeal. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

13:55:39

Comments

Buster, I too watched the episode and agree with what you said as far as the the testimony of some of the children. Was there NO evidence of any abuse to the children??? Physical? Seems when the story first was aired there was in one child but not in the others. My point still is the media still didn't take a balanced view of the latest information on this case. It was all guilty and first now all innocent, if the media would stop the ratings game and just report from a more balanced view. It was funny how 48 HRS condemnd the "witch hunt" but seem to skirt the issue that THEY were right along for the ride. Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

14:42:46

Comments

BUSTER: thank you for your enlightening judgement of myself. my post about 'demons in the car park' was in response to a comment from John about what i previously said. trust someone like you to jump in half way, and without knowing the full conversation and start judging me on what's being said. you obviously don't believe in demons or holy spirit. i do and so that makes me superstitious??? i suppose Christ was superstitious too was he??? SO IM THE TYPE OF PERSON WHO WOULD STAND BY AND LET A CHILD BE ABUSED???? IM THE TYPE OF PERSON WHO AGREES WITH BILLS DISFELLOWSHIPING AM I???? I would refer you back to my first comment on which John commented on, but i wont bother 'cause i just know it'll be a waste of time. let me just put you straight on something shall i? i think the society's stance on child abuse is complete CRAP! there, does that make you a little happier? ***** if i'm saying that i think holy spirit is with my congregation does that mean its with all congs?? if the society were sinning, which i think they clearly are, would they have holy spirit with them?? do i have to spell those answers out to you?? is christ with those who worship in spirit and truth or with those who are more interested in money and power in the org? if i wanted a comment like yours i would have asked my 11-year-old nephew. but i being a JW, you would probably think i'd be abusing him, hey?? i was just waiting really for a sad comment like that

from someone like you. i firmly believe what Bill has done to be good and honest, standing up for what's right. his disfellowshipping was a complete farce. i feel for all those who have been witch hunted as regards this issue. if the WTS fell apart tomorrow i wouldn't shed a tear. my relationship and faith is with God not the WTS. ***** SO BUSTER- lets see what you really believe in, and what you put your faith in. lets see you be honest, lay your cards out. whats up? scared that we'll take the piss out of you? and show you up as a no hoper as regards faith?? at least i've got the guts to say what i believe in even if it does contrast to what other JW's believe. you are just a coward jumping on the bandwagon to try and prove yourself as being such a great and moral person. there, have some mud flung back in your face! Rich

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
14:42:47

Comments

BUSTER: thank you for your enlightening judgement of myself. my post about 'demons in the car park' was in response to a comment from John about what i previously said. trust someone like you to jump in half way, and without knowing the full conversation and start judging me on what's being said. you obviously don't believe in demons or holy spirit. i do and so that makes me superstitious??? i suppose Christ was superstitious too was he??? SO IM THE TYPE OF PERSON WHO WOULD STAND BY AND LET A CHILD BE ABUSED???? IM THE TYPE OF PERSON WHO AGREES WITH BILLS DISFELLOWSHIPING AM I???? I would refer you back to my first comment on which John commented on, but i wont bother 'cause i just know it'll be a waste of time. let me just put you straight on something shall i? i think the society's stance on child abuse is complete CRAP! there, does that make you a little happier? ***** if i'm saying that i think holy spirit is with my congregation does that mean its with all congs?? if the society were sinning, which i think they clearly are, would they have holy spirit with them?? do i have to spell those answers out to you?? is christ with those who worship in spirit and truth or with those who are more interested in money and power in the org? if i wanted a comment like yours i would have asked my 11-year-old nephew. but i being a JW, you would probably think i'd be abusing him, hey?? i was just waiting really for a sad comment like that from someone like you. i firmly believe what Bill has done to be good and honest, standing up for what's right. his disfellowshipping was a complete farce. i feel for all those who have been witch hunted as regards this issue. if the WTS fell apart tomorrow i wouldn't shed a tear. my relationship and faith is with God not the WTS. ***** SO BUSTER- lets see what you really believe in, and what you put your faith in. lets see you be honest, lay your cards out. whats up? scared that we'll take the piss out of you? and show you up as a no hoper as regards faith?? at least i've got the guts to say what i believe in even if it does contrast to what other JW's believe. you are just a coward jumping on the bandwagon to try and prove yourself as being such a great and moral person. there, have some mud flung back in your face! Rich

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
14:51:14

Comments

Hermano Bowen: Gracias por ser tan honesto y luchar por lo correcto. Siga adelante y jehova que es un dios leal actuara en bien con usted. No se deje intimidar. Gracias Billy

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:

14:57:53
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
14:58:47
Comments

Rich: 'No hoper as regards faith?' - now that hurts. I went back and re-read your post and it was you who referred to the clairvoyant and the spirits in the cars to make a point. Did you really think you could make that point and maintain your credibility? It was you that fired off the 'vengeance belongs to Jehovah' and that statement has all the ring of someone that thinks that the problem is up to someone else to solve. Anyway, a little time in an anger management program may be helpful. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
15:14:59
Comments

I believe what your medium saw in the parking lot Rich. What makes me wonder, maybe they didn't feel the need to come inside. Did your medium see good spirits inside? You didn't say that she did, only bad ones outside. Maybe like I said they didn't want to go in for there was no need, not that they couldn't go in. I'm surprised that your medium is even welcome inside either for that matter. The JW's teaching is strongly against even consorting with a medium, so if she is telling all of you about the beasties outside, how can you be sure that they aren't on the inside and she knows this and wants to make it look like they aren't inside to fool all into believing that they can't go in, good way to fool everyone into believing that they are within the light, by trickery, and lies, good way to keep HIS children in the dark. Think about it will ya? And the thing I got from busters comments about it was, that these beasties are getting into the cars as they leave, for what purpose? beasties don't hang on unless there is something to hang on to. so these little beasties could be attaching themselves to the witnesses that leave to control their thoughts and movements while away from the hall. Maybe when the witnesses are inside the little beasties don't go in cause they don't need to, some worse beastie is inside doing all it can, gives the other beasties a break! I sure hope not. But it could be just so!

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002
Time:
15:17:32
Comments

Does anyone read objectively what is written? It seems to me, after rereading my post, that there isn't any doubt that I said the accusing children were NOT molested -- they were coached into being able to show and express that they were molested. Don't make arguments where they're not.

Remote User:

Date:
12 Aug 2002

Time:

15:45:20

Comments

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN: Rich heard about Silentlambs, had enough "feeling" for the issue to express himself honestly. Why tear him apart??? We are trying to reach JW's - not alienate them. Or am I wrong???? One more brother who might get "educated" enough about this crime - and you want to insult him, ridicule him and alienate him. WHY? What is the point? Tomorrow he might, just might have to deal with a child who has been harmed - and it appears to me that Rich will have no fear of the WTS. Jeskia and Linda T may be right - the mood of this place has gotten too "political" and has lost something. None of us is 100% right 100% of the time. I value Rich THE JW posting here. He has not been rude, or hateful and he speaks about the love of Christ. None of us here walked away from the WTS in one day, it is a process - give Rich a break and stop being so critical. It is so easy to be hateful and that is unproductive. Soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:03:36

Comments

CE, you are quite right, and very well spoken. You have described what many of us feel. To J.R., and those who feel as he does; that this is no longer in support of the silentlambs, but rather a forum for WTS bashing...perhaps you just don't understand. You see, each and every Witness who has trusted- a trust that goes perhaps as deep as a child's trust, yes , it IS a childlike trust- in those who led us spiritually; only to find out later, perhaps MANY years later, as in my case, 18 years...that the ones who have preached HONESTY, INTEGRITY, TRUTH... have been found by many people to be DISHONEST, LACKING INTEGRITY, and outright DECEPTIVE, well... our childlike trust has been utterly shattered!!! You cannot imagine, unless you've been through it, the horrible feelings of betrayal and helplessness you feel, VERY MUCH THE SAME AS A CHILD OF SEXUAL ABUSE feels!!! I know this too, because I am a survivor of this crime. So J.R., we have not left the ultimate subject here at all! The fact that we are all here shows our support of all the silentlambs. However, those of us who have found that we have been deceived, realize that WE TOO, are SPIRITUAL SILENTLAMBS!!! We cannot , no, we dare not speak of our "abuse" to those we love in the congregation, lest we lose them, and many of us already have. To whom else, then, can we speak, can we grieve, can we cry, but to our God and to one another? SO, please, don't try to silence these lambs, with criticism or anything else. We have been silent for too long already. From my personal experiance, talking about it helps us to heal. My deep love for all you fellow silentlambs, of the physical, and of the spiritual. JMD

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:07:02

Comments

To SLC: You said:"Hi bjc2! I, FOR ONE, THANK YOU for your efforts and for the information about The Report, and the details & addresses for it, and the corrections to the misunderstood parts, etc. I hope the ones who complained about "books" will not upset you. I was glad to have had this Report brought to my attention, since I am open to all possibilities at this point."-----/SLC*****My comments: Thank you. I'm happy to be of any help I can be to all my spiritual brothers and sisters during "the hour of test" (Rev. 3:10). I would encourage you to get your personal copy of "The Report" as circumstances permits; some among us here on "silentlambs" already have.--
bjc*****emcpublications@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:17:43

Comments

Bill Bowen – I have a question for you. How many sexual abuse cover-ups were YOU involved with? You claim to have served in 100 judicial committees. In 20 years in appointed positions, and 300 years of you being a JW in good standing, how many cover-ups were there under YOUR watch? 10? 20? 300? None? If your answer is "none", does that mean that in 20 years in appointed service, there were NO cases? WOW 20 years is a great run. But if you were involved in a cover-up, which I'm sure you'll never admit to, why don't you turn yourself in at the nearest police station? Would you even admit it? This is all so perplexing, the fact that you were in an appointed position for 20 years (or was it 43?) but you STAYED there, if there were other cases. Wouldn't that make you a criminal, as elders here are so often referred to? What, you were brainwashed? Is that your excuse? Oh, I see. If you were brainwashed for 43 years, why should anyone listen to you? Don't you think you need a little more time to dirty that brain a little more, before its good again? If you can't or won't answer the questions, can one your paralegals here that can't spell answer for you? I wonder how they will apply texts to this one.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:17:49

Comments

Bill Bowen – I have a question for you. How many sexual abuse cover-ups were YOU involved with? You claim to have served in 100 judicial committees. In 20 years in appointed positions, and 300 years of you being a JW in good standing, how many cover-ups were there under YOUR watch? 10? 20? 300? None? If your answer is "none", does that mean that in 20 years in appointed service, there were NO cases? WOW 20 years is a great run. But if you were involved in a cover-up, which I'm sure you'll never admit to, why don't you turn yourself in at the nearest police station? Would you even admit it? This is all so perplexing, the fact that you were in an appointed position for 20 years (or was it 43?) but you STAYED there, if there were other cases. Wouldn't that make you a criminal, as elders here are so often referred to? What, you were brainwashed? Is that your excuse? Oh, I see. If you were brainwashed for 43 years, why should anyone listen to you? Don't you think you need a little more time to dirty that brain a little more, before its good again? If you can't or won't answer the questions, can one your paralegals here that can't spell answer for you? I wonder how they will apply texts to this one.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:22:02

Comments

Soapbox- I know you have changed. But, to think that the average JW joe is going to have a change of heart is something I have little faith in. Most have no desire to change and every intention to divide us if possible. I want to inform everyone of what goes on in the "destructive cult" sects. They (the sects) have yet to learn that you can not shame, intimidate, scare, or hate anyone into being "moral." It has not worked for 6000 years. Even the sword has failed to bring moral purity. Even a flood did not due it. Until all christian sects and religions learn to love the world, they will fail to save the world. I see the propaganda machine hard at work to turn us against one another. And for now it is winning the battle. "You must become that which you wish to change in the world." (Gandi.) The programing that the WT does would first have to be undone before a Witness could be "reached." I fought that concept for years. Specific doctrine must be dispelled. (And this is not the place for that.) So I expect little help and nothing but road blocks from the WTS society. As I said though I believe that all will prosper from "us" who are working for religious freedom. I have tried to keep the "eye on the prize." (Public awareness.) Don't get bogged down in a skermish and loose the war. (Sun Tuz)-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:34:26

Comments

To nameless-Remote User: Date: 12 Aug 2002 Time: 16:17:43////////Your questions are unintelligable and you answered them all so were they questions, comments, or rants? It's like a watchtower magazine I get confused when I read due to there being no point being made. But that's ok because all the answers and attitudes that you wanted to us have are already there.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

16:56:41

Comments

12 Aug 2002 Time: 16:17:49 ////////// How will we reply? With love of course! we love you inspite of you!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

17:01:00

Comments

Soapbox, thank you for your comments. I read the posts every day, and I just can't get angry at the various things that are being said here. It's a public site, anyone can post anything they choose, including the ABC's...LOL I really don't even mind some of the bantering about doctrine. I honestly just skim over it and continue scrolling until I find something I find interesting or important. I personally am happy there is a current elder posting here, however ironic it is, since congregation *pions* would be df'd in a heartbeat if they were caught. At least this elder is willing to consider the possibility of looking for information and/or answers outside of what he's told by the hierarchy in New York. I wish there were more elders who did this, they might learn how the rest of us really feel. I also don't care if current, or maybe I should say....attending witnesses are visiting and posting here either. Everyone knows that to so much as visit a site that opposes anything about the witnesses is a huge no-no, but to go so far as to post messages...well that is something. The *hardcore* witnesses, like my father, would say these are not *true* witnesses and will eventually be weeded out anyway. Let them post, let them banter, it won't change the facts and they cannot escape the facts anymore. We have only just begun.....Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

17:25:30

Comments

Remote User: Date: 12 Aug 2002 Time: 16:56:41 Comments(Said to) 12 Aug 2002 Time: 16:17:49 ////////// How will we reply? With love of course! we love you inspite of you!////////(And I say)PERFECT & DITTOS I wish I had been so tactful. Thank you for the lesson!-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

17:54:03

Comments

" Now I want you to be leaders also in the spirit of cheerful giving. I am not giving you an order; I am not saying you must do it, but others are eager for it. This is one way to prove that your love is real, that it goes beyond mere words."
- 2 Corinthians 8:7-8

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

18:04:42

Comments

BUSTER - anger management? was I just emphasising the points I wanted to get across? I felt I had to do that because of your obvious intolerance for other people's beliefs. Since you are so good at judging though, I'll leave that for you to decide. All of us here who support Bill and the lambs aren't going to share the same points of view or beliefs as you do. So what's the point in criticizing people for their own beliefs??? Perhaps you could enlighten me on that point? Whats the point of calling me a superstitious nut? Does your own faith allow your conscience to degrade other people? Do I detect the possibility that you have your own agenda? There could be the people on this site who are placed here by the WTS to cause I'll feeling like this, who knows? But I'll say this; if we're not united in our support for Bill and silent lambs, no matter what we believe, then we all might as well quit now. What's the point in being divided? We know who's for us, and who's against like Mole and JWD. You buster, do as much to be against us with the attitude you show. Ultimately it will be Jehovah who will sort out everything on earth one day. If I believed that all we had to do was wait on him in this regard, then I wouldn't be here. Don't confuse me with people like JWD. If a little time in anger management maybe helpful to me, maybe coming out of your own arse may help you. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

18:16:59

Comments

Soapbox: Can you really read and not react to a post expounding on the presence of Holy Spirit in the Hall as evidenced by the fact that evil spirits outside won't come in. Would you seriously read it, try to assimilate what point he was trying to make, ignore the method of making the point, and let it go at that? If so, you have a more mature than I, and you have a much more compassionate makeup. Tell you what, if you respond and say that you read that post and didn't have some urge to cast a quick aspersion or two on the sanity-challenged, then I'll let the next few reality deficient posts go by. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:00:19

Comments

You know...The beauty of this site is that it speaks heart to heart. This as opposed to head to head. I like that. I hope that it is allowed to be nurtured into a powerful force to give help and support to people who need it.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:03:17

Comments

The question I asked was this: what is the point in alienating a Brother who might be there to protect a child? I have lived long enough to learn what is a worthy cause to fight over and what to leave alone. What is the point in alienating Brothers who are understanding the problem and might be there to protect a child or instruct another Brother on this "matter?" This is the only place they can come and not be DF'd for expression of what they really feel and you want to alienate them. WHY???? How is this serving Bill Bowen and what he is trying to accomplish?????C.E. aka soapboxaka claudine BROTHERS PLEASE DO NOT STOP POSTING HERE - WE NEED YOU VERY MUCH!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:04:16

Comments

So does the dismissal of the letter to the GB by Bill mean that they (the GB) are not guilty of the charges presented or are they just above the laws (Burdens) that they place on everyone else?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:13:35

Comments

NOW I KNOW WHY YOU CALL YOURSELF "BUSTER" -!!!!!! Geez magee....whose side are you on???? Anyone's or just yourself? If I were catholic I'd say Holy Mary Mother of Jesus- an "irish-catholic" expression. *****it is like you are trying to pit one side against the other over trivia. BUSTER< HAVE YOU YOURSELF PERSONALLY BEEN EFFECTED BY THE CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE? WERE YOU A WITNESS AT ONE TIME? Helps to know these things to get an idea of where you are coming from.....as it appears it is just pugnaciousness.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:22:46

Comments

Claudine-I understand your need to reach out. I have said my peice(s) I can only hope you remember my warning. I reached out for 10 years. I just dont see the alienation you do. Buster-IT TAKES GREAT RESTRAINT!-I just think that the worry is for not. Those who want help will come here. Those who think they are pure and in the big "T" will only come here to spout off.(Really I mean big deal) For them we have John's and Buster's. I only wish we were not 1000's of miles apart I'd buy ya'll a beer I don't know, there are times to worry but this is not one. Linda am I so off base?-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

19:31:18

Comments

The 7/15/02 Watchtower study article says on page 10, paragraph 1: Growing up is important to a child, but more than physical growth is desired. Mental and emotional growth are also expected. ===== On pages 13 and 14, paragraph 18, it says: Misunderstandings and personal offenses may pose a challenge to our godly devotion. They may cause anxiety or move some to take the unwise step of isolating themselves from their spiritual brothers and sisters. . . . A breach can be healed and peaceful relations restored if we ask forgiveness and admit that we handled matters improperly. Jesus also gave other counsel on handling difficulties. (Matthew 18:15-17) How happy we are when efforts to resolve problems meet with success! (Romans 12:18; Ephesians 4:26, 27) ===== Question: Does this apply only to the reader and not the directors and writers?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

20:35:48

Comments

I was raised JW. At the age of 20 I stopped commuting and stayed on campus at a private college in Cleveland, Ohio. Some things I have done are not to Bible principles. This I understand and will be held accountable for. What I will not feel guilty for is that I no longer consider myself a JW. It saddens me that many of my family members that still are JW are blinded. They are only allowed to listen to what they are told and doing anything else is considered apostate or undermining the congregation. Bill B., I salute you and your efforts, not to bring reproach to Jehovah's name, but to change a serious problem present in the Society's policy in these matters. Also threatening to and/or disfellowshipping those who raise questions to the WTBS policies is sickening. Having secret letters to the elders and refusing to answer simple questions to inquiring, nationally respected news sources makes me wonder. Is the Watchtower Society protecting themselves or those who truly believe in God and his organization? My world of belief has been shaken by these recent events. I only wish my family and former friends could view this information with an open mind.....sadly, I know this will never happen because it is forbidden by JW policy.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

20:41:23

Comments

Sequia: I am not sure that I understand what you mean by "we are all working for religious freedom." Can you explain??*****claudine

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

21:23:11

Comments

Cyndi Mack: You can post your story under "Abused Lambs" on the Home page of this site. When you do I would like to read it. The stories are hard to read but it is important to post them there. We have to dispell the idea that it is only a "few" people that this happened to. How did you find out about Silentlambs??? C.E.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

21:40:33

Comments

Re Report: This is my thoughts about it. The authors name is not mentioned - FLAG #1. There is some mention of "confidential" writings for a select few - FLAG #2. Prophecies - Flag #3. Secrets, more intrigue and more prophecies. ***** Sounds like another "cult" to me!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

21:51:50

Comments

Bill Bowen – I have a question for you. How many sexual abuse cover-ups were YOU involved with? You claim to have served in 100 judicial committees. In 20 years in appointed positions, and 300 years of you being a JW in good standing, how many cover-ups were there under YOUR watch? 10? 20? 300? None? If your answer is "none", does that mean that in 20 years in appointed service, there were NO cases? WOW 20 years is a great run. But if you were involved in a cover-up, which I'm sure you'll never admit to, why don't you turn yourself in at the nearest police station? Would you even admit it? This is all so perplexing, the fact that you were in an appointed position for 20 years (or was it 43?) but you STAYED there, if there were other cases. Wouldn't that make you a criminal, as elders here are so often referred to? What, you were brainwashed? Is that your excuse? Oh, I see. If you were brainwashed for 43 years, why should anyone listen to you? Don't you think you need a little more time to dirty that brain a little more, before its good again? If you can't or won't answer the questions, can one your paralegals here that can't spell answer for you? I wonder how they will apply texts to this one.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

22:31:44

Comments

12 Aug 2002 Time: 21:51:50 ////////// How will we reply? With love of course! we love you inspite of you!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

22:34:36

Comments

claudine-I am begining to have grave doubts about what we are doing here. (I may fair better going back to being on

my own.) To just address one "policy" without addressing the lack of a "right" to question it should be enough of an example of my point. When an entire house is on fire to just put out the flame in one room does not due much. Is your question "Freedom from what?" If so the answer is "Preconceived Notions."-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

22:47:02

Comments

Ahhhhh another loving witness to share all that love! I am sure that you are just trying to 'beat' us into submission, that's okay you do what you have to do. You can come in here and post anything that you like, If you feel the need to, go right on ahead, but remember, we are not the only ones that read your post! We can't read into your heart so what we think doesn't really matter now does it? Of course it doesn't! So don't you worry about anything, if it's in your heart the one looking and seeing will know! If you genuinely feel the need to consort with the apostates, even if it's to try and break the spirit, then you go right on ahead, you can go to your next meeting and maybe they will announce that you surpassed your quota in field service with these repeated post! Oh, boy won't that be grand indeed! Everyone will be so proud of you won't they? Of course they will! Your children will say oh what a wonderful parent we have! For our parent went into the apostates dwelling not caring about the little children at all! Only caring about being a bully!!!! They will sing your praises to the heavens you know? OF COURSE YOU DO! Keep up the good work, since the post you've made, even though a repeat, are surly your ticket to HIS kingdom isn't it?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

22:50:21

Comments

Bill, thank you for this site. The truth will be recognized despite the efforts of policy laden JW leaders. I would like all readers to know that Ramon Castro of Canyon Country CA is a child molester and his balls should be cut off. His phone number is (661) 252-3674. Call him and tell him what you think. His address is 29790 Wisteria Valley Rd., Canyon Country, CA near Santa Clarita in Los Angeles county. A victim of his.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

22:52:07

Comments

I have done extensive research on JW. This website is a real service. Stay the course and pursue the truth.
Lawman4634 @ aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

23:15:17

Comments

Buster - last post from disgruntled JW with 20 questions for Bill - take him on! This one is worthy of some contempt.***** JW WITH 20 QUESTIONS: I suppose the stories from the Abused Lambs are worthless if Bill didn't sit on the judicial committee???? I suppose Barbara Anderson fabricated her story about the 23,000 plus files, just to go through the "fun" of getting disfellowshipped? I think she is 62...yep 62 years old with no other worries so she has to create some. I suppose that all the stories here are just conjured up for Brother 20 questions to blow off. Brother 20 questions: I have one question for you. Have you read all the stories? Or are you a pedophile???? No decent man can read these stories and not be compelled to do something or at least be horrified. Well, I had two questions really. From One of Bill's paralegals who hopes that Buster can do some justice here.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Aug 2002

Time:

23:54:34

Comments

This a rebuttal to the person who suggests that Bill Bowen was involved in judicial child abuse cover-ups. I'm not a paralegal just as you are not a Jehovah's Witness. Ther is also a thing called Webster's Dictionaly on-line..... so spelling should be up to par. Spaming is childish, redundancy is well.....redundant. I believe B. Bowen spoke out, to his JW standing detriment, when he saw cases of child molestation cover up. I also believe this site should be for those who support "the truth", not as the WTBS states it, but by individuals who have done hours of research on these matters. I would like to hear accounts from those who truely feel they have been wronged by policies set up by the WTBS Since this is a public site, eveyone is entitled to their opinion, so I'm voicing mine. If you want to endlessly blather nonsense please go to your local JW congregation. On this site you just get scrolled down untill some meaningful discussion is posted. TY for stories, worthwile discusion, and the Watchtower Observer for giving light to things I was once blinded to. I give support to anyone who is still a Witness and has the courage to research for themselves matters made secret to the organization.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

00:16:19

Comments

Sequia: You said freedom of religion. I took that to mean the 1st amendment of the constitution of USA. Misunderstood you. You are talking about the lack of freedom within the WTS???? Yes? Obviously, this is the root of the problem, never would I deny that. So, when a brother JW comes here with half on open heart "speaking openly"...I should reach out. Ray Franz and Bill Bowen, Barbara Anderson all well respected, dedicated witnessess could not make a dent with the GB, then who can??? By their (Bill etal) stance, a few witnesses will hear and many VICTIMS will have a place to not feel alone, and a few will be saved from this ever happening to them. Even a few will win lawsuits too. Ten years you say you have been reaching out - and you have given up. I say if one person is spared it is worth it. I can't put out the fire, but by God if someone wants out we can be here to "catch" them. The fact that I no longer belong or subscribe to the WTS means that I am no longer in the burning building. Or fanning the flames*****I might be confused about what you are saying. I don't have that much hate left in me anymore and I don't have much "causes" left either. I don't want to save anyone - that belongs to Jesus. I am here to comfort. I am not here to convert or be converted. I have had enough of that to last a lifetime.*****What is meaningful cannot be ripped away from a person - even if it seems meaningless to me. I want to stand calm (which i need to practice) in the face of lies and speak a quiet truth. I can model a lifestyle that is not based on lies and still love Jehovah and not want to destroy the WTS, even if they are wicked. I haven't the strength, it isn't my calling. I would like to open up temporary housing for anyone who needs it. I would like to put an ad in the paper to advertise silentlambs. I would like to do lots of things and maybe I will. For now, I sort out what I can, and lend support here when I can. Pissing in the wind? I don't know. I really don't. I am a tired woman - not ashamed of this either. I have been beaten down once too many times. This old girl needs rest - I have earned it.I have children and grandchildren to nurture. I can't save anyone and my charity begins at home first. But I will reach out to any JW who supports silentlambs - to me that is the purpose of this web site. There are lots of sites for destroying the WTS - sophisticated,

well thought out etc...I understand silentlambs to be a place of comfort for those who need it, be it spiritual, practical, legal advice they are not alone and they are not silence here. Rambling on here got to go...work to do. Not sure why we are not communicating here. C.E.

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
00:17:09
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
00:21:12
Comments
Buster, are you the man? Hurry up and get back here! They need you! Are you the official spokesman? One of the interns here needs some assistance. I'll ask again: What has Bill Bowen been up to the last 20 years, 100 judicial committees? Any child abuse cases in his folder? 100 judicial committees. WOW. Impressive. Any child abuse cases? No? Not even one? In 20 years? Oh wait, yes, YES, a few, no, wait, more than a few. What, when, where, how? Did you go to the police? How many times over 20 years? You couldn't? Why? Brainwashed? Let's establish Bill Bowen's record, make sure he's squeaky clean, and take it from there. After all, wouldn't the folks here like to know? Let me see a show of hands. Ooooooooooooooooooh I would love to cross examine Bill. You too Buster.

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
00:22:27
Comments
i wanna know to

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
01:20:42
Comments
Unsigned: Pugnacious, moi? No, not really, I just can't stand to listen to to another JW sidestep their personal responsibility with that 'vengeance is mine' or 'wait on Jehovah' malarky - all stuff to keep the sheep in line. I got plenty of that when I was growing up - Franklin, MA. I had more than a couple run-ins with the elders - independant thought and all that. My first-hand experience with the topic was via a friend that reported her dad. It turns out that her mother knew, and defended him to the elders and the other congregation members. He got DFed, she was discouraged from reporting to the cops and never did (as far as I know). - Buster

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
01:21:50
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
01:39:20
Comments

Claudine-(1)dedicated witnessess could not make a dent with the GB, then who can?(answer) Only you can choose who will "dent" the power and authority you choose to submit to.(2) Ten years you say you have been reaching out - and you have given up.(Answer) No, I did not ever say anything of the sort. (Why would I be here?) I said I hope you remember my warnings as I have watched the nature of your postings change. For 10 years I believed that with a constancy of love the JW's in my life would stop being so cruel. I was foolish. Here is a story...An old Indian woman found a snake in the dead of winter half frozen and so weak from the cold. She took it home and nursed it back to health. Once it was strong again it coiled and began to strike the old woman pushing its venom deep into her. As she lay on the floor dying she asked the snake "why would you do this?" "I helped you when you were in trouble." The snake replied, "Look lady you knew I was a snake when you took me in." Be prepared to be burned if you think that you are going to "save" a JW. Most truly do not wish to be "saved". They have it all figured out. Have respect for or at least remember that. Have you read Hassen's new book? I have reservations about it but, if you want to pursue fence "perched" witnesses you should read it. "Fearless love" is a better choice in my opinion but it is only Anne Sanderson's personal story. There is so much baggage that is involved with this issue (rape and battery) and "cultism" issues. (That word "cultism" includes more than religion.) Chew on the burning building for awhile before you say if you're still in the fire. (Only you will know) I do send money to SL and send info to newspapers; I have placed Ads and talk to people. (We both write a lot) I have been commenting on the way you have been concerned about the JWD's who come here. One thing about them is they are tough skinned and can defend themselves. What no JW has yet to realize is I am not their enemy. We assumed in WWII that every Germany was a Nazi and wanted to kill us. (Was not true) We see all of Islam as crazy terrorists that want to blow us up. (Not true) JW's see the entire world as controlled by Satan and we are his right hand man. (Nope) We are in control of what we do. However, we might be intimidated, threatened, promised, things that are not Satan's or ours to sell or take. Love is not compatible with fear. Look at the sins that God hates in proverbs. Turn them around (I.e. blessings that God loves) and ask yourself is this what I do?-Sleep tight...SEQ///Oh ya and BUSTER I hope you are on my side:)

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
01:50:35
Comments

" A Respect for Authority" BB here. Hello. Looking over info for this weeks No.1 talk, "Why Respect Authority?"(w008/pp.4-7) Those giving or working up that talk might feel good to point out that in many state's, sex offenders must register their residence so all the public can be safe. Truly we want to be grateful for the police and the courts that have the authority to punish criminals... in order to protect the community. But in what areas of our life, as true Christians, is respect for authority called for? Romans 13:3-7 Paul here explains that there would not be any human authority if God did not permit it. In that sense the superior authorities have a relative position within the framework of God's purpose. It therefore follows that "he who opposes the authority has taken a stand against the arrangement of God." Pedophiles and sex offenders practice what is bad have ample reason to fear the authorities' right to act as " an avenger", since the governments do so as "God's minister." Surly if we were the victim of a hanges act by some sexual predator, it would be proper to work with the proper authorities to see that one is punished. We should not hide this for that would be taking a stand against the arrangement of God. Paul concludes his reasoning by

saying; "There is therefore compelling reason for you people to be in subjection, not only on account of that wrath but also on account of your conscience." So with good conscience, we can support seeing a sex offender being reported and put away.... and in this way one may receive praise from the superior authorities... and still be within the framework of God's purpose. The last paragraph says; "While respect for authority is rapidly disappearing in the world, as Christians we recognize that proper authorities in the community, in the family, and in the Christian congregation are established for our benefit. Respect for authority is essential for our well-being physically, emotionally, and spiritually, By accepting and respecting such God-given authority, we will be safeguarded by the greatest authorities, _Jehovah God and Jesus Christ_ for our eternal good. _Psalm 119:165; Hebrews 1:9. As a side note, hopefully, lawyers don't mess things up in the way they explain this to the worldly press as of late... considering how others may perceive us. Could any of our actions or words be misunderstood and thus be a cause for stumbling others? We will have to wait and wonder if their actions will prove true today for the Christian congregation, to be "a pillar and support of the truth."(1Timothy 3:15) That Bible tells all people, whether believers or unbelievers, to have "A Respect for Authority" yes a respect for civil authority.... is ESSENTIAL... for all citizens... BB

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

01:55:53

Comments

20 questions: First off, no, I am not anyone's spokesman. But I would like to discuss, politely, the series of questions written for Bill. The one that claimed to be a paralegal sensed the first point you made: you were calling Bill's credibility into question because of his past complicity with the organization and processes he fights so sternly against. Believe it or not, I consider that a valid point. If Bill were making this point by himself and failing to substantiate it, your point could carry the day. Nonetheless, Bill does not make his point on his own, as the 'paralegal' asserts, and you would need to push back one heck of a lot testimony and evidence to invalidate the point he is trying to make. The next point I want to make is much more interesting: It is a very typical cult defenses to personally attack the bearer of criticism. It feels like a strong defense to those making it. But those hearing it can recognize the irrelevance of the argument. It does not matter how many judicial committees Bill served on and how many coverups he may have participated in. The question is: Do you doubt that he has close-up knowledge of the events he describes? If you did, I think you would be expressing your opinion differently. You would be addressing where and why you think he is wrong, or lying. But you don't - you attack him. I think everyone but you can see your weakness here. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

02:27:54

Comments

EVERYONE: Please Ignore This 20-Questions Bozo-The-Clown (or is it Ronald McDonald?). If this wise-acre REALLY WANTED ANSWERS TO HIS/HER 20 QUESTIONS, they would write or call Bill Bowen himself. That is what a SINCERELY INTERESTED person would do. Therefore, it is OBVIOUS this person has no interest WHATSOEVER in the answers to these questions. He/She is merely trying to stir up commotion here. REPEAT: IGNORE THE CLOWN, let him/her do their OWN homework and spend a dime and call B.Bowen him/herself. His phone # is all over this site. -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

02:34:23

Comments

BOZO (20 Questions, who is also likely The ABC Kid) is probably none other than the infamous troll, FRED HALL (a/k/a Fred HELL) who was recently BANNED from Jehovahs-Witnesses.com for CONDUCT UNBECOMING a TROLL (much LESS a CHRISTIAN; i.e., persecuting Jesika for one thing). If it isn't FRED-the-DREAD, then it's his CLONE, same advice applies: IGNORE. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:03:10

Comments

To the ABC Kid: I know the alphabet, too, and here's how the song goes: A -- Baby -- Child -- Does -- Everything -- For -- Gratifying -- Him/Herself -- In -- Juvenile -- Kiddie -- Limelight! -- ME -- NOW -- Or -- Pay -- 'Quz -- RugRats -- Sanctify -- Themselves -- Using -- Vain -- Ways!! -- Xcite -- Your-- Zelf (and, X-it -- You're -- Zilch.) ----- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:11:15

Comments

Sorry gang, I couldn't resist the ABC alphabet thing... A little exercise of the brain now and then is kinda fun. :-) -- BTW, Mr./Mrs. 20 Questions/ABC Kid/JWD, or whoever you are, if you're a hurting puppy we really would like to help, but you gotta tone down the obnoxiousness. I see Buster gave you a sincere reply. Wasn't that nice of Buster? I think so. And, frankly, I could care less if he had sat thru 300 cases and never spoke up. He REDEMMEED HIMSELF by coming forward and cracking open the conspiracy, which is a thousand times more noble than the GB "holier than thou attitude" members have done. I still say you should call Bowen directly if you REALLY want answers. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:14:41

Comments

To the person who wrote: "I suppose Barbara Anderson fabricated her story about the 23,000 plus files, just to go through the "fun" of getting disfellowshipped? I think she is 62...yep 62 years old with no other worries so she has to create some." ----- Ain't that the truth!!! Like any of us NEEDS to create MORE problems for ourselves than life already throws at us! Very good point to bring out. Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:19:17

Comments

I SECOND THESE MOTIONS written by someone I'll call "Rebuttal: MOTION # 1: "If you want to endlessly blather nonsense please go to your local JW congregation." -- LOL! :-) and MOTION #2: "I give support to anyone who is still a Witness and has the courage to research for themselves matters made secret to the organization." --- AGREE 100%. Thanks, Rebuttal, for putting that sincere "challenge" on the board for all honest-hearted JWs. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:21:10

Comments

DITTO DITTO to what Nan wrote to Bill & Sheila: "We are proud of you for standing at to the mighty opposer. You are HERO's in our eyes. Nan"

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

03:24:37

Comments

DIRECTIONS from THE NEW YORK TIMES on writing letters to them ----- I sent my letters tonight and this is the automated reply with helpful advice: "Thank you for your letter to The New York Times. If your letter is selected for publication, we will contact you before printing it. But because of the volume of letters received, we regret that we are not able to respond to all submissions, other than by this automated reply. --- Letters should be no longer than 150 words and may be shortened to fit allotted space. They must be exclusive to The Times and refer to an article that has appeared within the last seven days. Letters must include the writer's address and daytime and evening phone numbers (not for publication). --- For a complete list of departmental e-mail addresses, please write to directory@nytimes.com. --- Sincerely, The New York Times ----- All email addy's for The NY Times was already posted here in the Guestbook yesterday 8/12 (I think it was yesterday). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:04:45

Comments

Hey, people, this site really is a great place! It reminds me of being at the farmer's market -- all sorts of colorful "Fruits and Veggies and Nuts" stopping by and having a chat. It must be like the marketplaces of the first century where people gathered, but cyber-style. They gathered at various times of the day or night to share a thought, a feeling, or to ask a question. This is a Good Thing! We have everything from the Older Wiser Ones, to the Town Criers and Town Whiners. We have Scholarly Types to Absent-Minded Professors. We have ABC Kids causing their usual mischief, and then we have Tourists and Transients, some who come and stay, some who pass on through. We have the Pained and Tormented and Abused to the Healthy, Wealthy and Wise. We have Spiritual Doctors, Motherly Counselors, Fatherly Advisors, and our Inspirators, too. We have our Jesters, Satirists and Critics. We have our Judges and our Juries. We even have an Executioner or Two (usually the ones with the hoods over their heads, easy to spot, nameless). We have a few Teenagers, still a little roudy but not near as childish as the ABC Kids. We have lots of Writers and some Reporters for our "town" paper. I say, Come One, Come All! We all have ONE THING in common: Shoulders to Cry On, Shoulders to Lean On. WELCOME to SILENT LAMBS!!! The Hearts of Our City Gates are Open to All! (The Walking Wounded get First Priority, however!) --- /SLC (PS: If I left out anyone, please add!)

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:05:38

Comments

Thanks SEQ, who has offered to buy us all a beer. (I don't do beer, way too bloating, but I'm good for a coffee anytime!) -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:06:23

Comments

The snake replied, "Look lady you knew I was a snake when you took me in." ----- LOL! Ahhhh, I love a good chuckle! Good one, SEQ! Thanks!/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:07:17

Comments

C.E.! Beautifully stated and agree, me too!!! : "I want to stand calm (which i need to practice) in the face of lies and speak a quiet truth." ----- Also, I'm with you/feel the same exact way: "I am a tired woman - not ashamed of this either. I have been beaten down once too many times. This old girl needs rest - I have earned it." ----- Also, I feel this is right, your description of this SL site: "But I will reach out to any JW who supports silentlambs - to me that is the purpose of this web site. There are lots of sites for destroying the WTS - sophisticated, well thought out etc...I understand silentlambs to be a place of comfort for those who need it." ----- Hang in there, CE! And I also agree I think you and SEQ are getting your wires a little crossed the same way Buster and Rich got wires-crossed. I didn't see the problems in any of you guys' four posts, but somehow the others did. Funny how some people read into something what others do not. Must be a full moon out there or something... --- Your comments are great, keep them coming! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:14:58

Comments

Hi Conchita and welcome. I think you misunderstood what THE MOLE was saying. THE MOLE is on OUR SIDE. What he meant, I think, is that the WTS is trying to REDUCE THE EXPOSURE (to the truth) and they even go so far as to SELECT THE TALKS which the JWs are to use in their congregations, and in this way the society feels they can SILENCE BILL (i.e., by not letting the JWs in the congs HEAR the TRUE info). /SLC --- (THE MOLE had written "...by reducing the exposure and select talks that we are to do, lowers the feeling of guilt. This is how Bill will be silenced...THE MOLE****" And Conchita replied: "Ever hear the saying, "The truth hurts?" == Mole, why SHOULD Bill be SILENCED?")

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:17:45

Comments

At least grade school will start in a month. ----- LOL! I do love the humor you guys show in your writing! LONG LIVE HUMOR!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:24:38

Comments

I think your web site is excellent and long overdue I left the organisation as a direct result of two seperate peodophile cover ups. I hope you are able to help many more young people and help to stop this evil abuse carrying on

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:25:55

Comments

To the person who wrote to silly/shallow/ABC nonsense: "When you want to play with the big boys WE ARE OVER AT www.jehovahs-witness.com" ----- Man Oh Man & LOL!!! is THAT the TRUTH! The Big Boys REALLY ARE over at J-W.com. When anyone is ready for THE BIG CITY Farmer's Market METROPOLIS, that's definitely the place to go! - --/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:29:33

Comments

Even tho no longer a JW, I still believe in the devil and his wicked spirit creatures, and I also still believe in Jehovah and Jesus Christ and Holy Spirit and the angels. Without a doubt in my early days as a JW, Holy Spirit showed me things in my apt. I needed to trash, things that were right in front of my face and I didn't even realize it, and that was immediately after a specific prayer about such things. (Hey, it made a believer out of me!) There were creepier things that happened, too, but I won't go into that. I am also ticked off at the GB and the WTBTs in general for their behavior and lies and two-faced-hypocrisy. --- I like Rich (agree with what Soapbox said), and I also like Buster and what he writes. Now everybody kiss and make up, OK? (OK, OK, the guys can "shake hands" and make up.) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
04:31:49

Comments

EXCELLENT JMD, who coined the phrase "SPIRITUAL SILENT LAMBS"! You get the Literary Award for the Day! I love that! Thanks! /SLC ----- (JMD wrote: " -- those of us who have found that we have been deceived, realize that WE TOO, are SPIRITUAL SILENTLAMBS!!! ... From my personal experience, talking about it helps us to heal. My deep love for all you fellow silentlambs, of the physical, and of the spiritual.")

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
04:34:18

Comments

THIS GETS THE "RUNNER UP" LITERARY AWARD FOR THE DAY: "The beauty of this site is that it speaks heart to heart. This as opposed to head to head. I like that." ----- Dear Heart-2-Heart, I LIKE THAT TOO! Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
04:49:36

Comments

Someone asked: "So does the dismissal of the letter to the GB by Bill mean that they (the GB) are not guilty of the charges presented or are they just above the laws (Burdens) that they place on everyone else?" ----- Dear Someone: I believe you answered your own question. IMO the GB feels they are above everyone else, and even if they are admitting their guilt to each other behind closed doors, they are showing by their actions they have NO INTENTIONS of admitting to it. It's like Defendants on trial who opt NOT to take the witness stand, for fear the cross-examination by the Prosecutor will bring out toooooo many details for which the Defendant does NOT wish to answer to. And what will the Jury decide from the Defendant NOT taking the stand? I Rest My Case. Signed, Della Street/Paralegal.

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
04:53:56

Comments

I didn't know we had paralegals posting on here, as 20-Questions was ranting about... I couldn't resist making a funny above about Della Street. LOLOL! Having a good laugh here, working the Night Shift, holding down the Silent Lambs Fort until you Early Birds take over in the morn. Love ya/Della :-) a/k/a Silent Lambs Cheerleader a/k/a SLC

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:

04:56:13

Comments

Holy Mary Mother of Jesus ----- OMG! Crack me up! Another funny! Thanks to whoever wrote that, from me, born and raised a Catholic-turned-JW-turned-SLC.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

04:57:03

Comments

BEST SL SLOGAN of THE MONTH goes to LINDA! who wrote: "Let them post, let them banter, it won't change the facts and THEY CANNOT ESCAPE THE FACTS ANYMORE. WE HAVE ONLY JUST BEGUN." ----- That sounds so stirring it should go down in the Silent Lambs History Books!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

05:03:47

Comments

Yes, yes, I AGREE with Claudine who wrote: "BROTHERS PLEASE DO NOT STOP POSTING HERE - WE NEED YOU VERY MUCH!!!!" ----- I, too, appreciate hearing what the "older men" elders, etc. have to say. Keep it coming! We'd love to see you bro's and people like The Mole get the changes rolling from the inside out. If ALL elders in the entire USA, at least, showed up for the March on 9/27/02, in order to meet with their fellow bro's, the GB about this, could the GB DF the entire roster of elders in the country? (Well, I suppose they COULD, but WOULD they be that dumb?) I've heard they already have a shortage of elders and are having to appoint and give more responsibilities to MS's. Oh well, please keep posting at least, even if you aren't ready to face the GB on this issue. Somebody needs to, though, since they Axed Bill in order to NOT have to meet with him. Who will take up THE TORCH FOR HIM???? (in order to go inside Bethel HQ and question the GB face to face???) --- OK, I'm dreaming... /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

05:08:36

Comments

Sheila, thanks for the experience you shared. People don't give kids enough credit to see what they SEE and know what they KNOW. KIDS NOTICE THINGS!!! They PICK UP on things! They are more SENSITIVE to environment, emotions, nuances, etc. It's the crusted over, too stressed & busy Grown-Ups who do not catch things. So true what you wrote: "Funny at 8 years old this "friend" gave me the hee bee jeebies, I saw the anger of his daughter and the way he playfully taunted her. But all the adults chose to look the other way?????" --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

05:12:17

Comments

BINGO & THANK YOU to whoever contributed the 7/15/02 Watchtower study article, page 10, paragraph 1, and pages 13-14, paragraph 18, and who then asked, "Does this apply only to the reader and not the DIRECTORS and WRITERS?" ----- YES YES YES! Why doesn't 20-questions concern him/herself with QUESTIONS LIKE THESE!!! And now GB, WE ASK YOU: DOES IT APPLY TO YOU OR NOT??? PROVE IT. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

05:19:28

Comments

TO VICTIM of Ramon Castro, WELCOME! I applaud you for posting your abuser's name!!! I think all the abused lambs should do so. I already posted my pedophile uncle's name on here months ago (not a JW, though, but what the hay. He's still a bona fide pedophile). However, may I make a suggestion? You suggested people call/write your abuser. That is fine as long as they do it only once (and go easy on the death threats!). If anyone makes consistent calls, they can be traced by the phone company. I would suggest using a pay phone or anonymous letter, depending on how blunt you write your feelings. (Wear gloves when writing and don't lick the envelope - DNA! Maybe a postcard? That way all mail handlers between your town and his can read it!) Just an idea. AND THANKS AGAIN FOR POSTING!!! Hope you are well and hanging in there. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

05:27:16

Comments

BTW, my OTHER ABUSER's (RAPIST) name is JAMES J. MORAN, JR. (also not a JW, at least he wasn't back then - we were Catholics back then). I have no idea of his address or phone now, but the abuse occurred in JAX., FL, 1964. THIS IS NOT LIBEL OR SLANDER EITHER, because I AM THE VICTIM/SURVIVOR!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

08:58:57

Comments

I still need to find someone that knows about child pornography with in the Jehovah's Witness Org. Please e-mail me @ cosmicjill@planetkc.com. Thanks so much, jill

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

09:12:24

Comments

JILL: Have you called/mailed Bill Bowen directly? That's a start. (re: the child pornography). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

09:44:00

Comments

No, I'm not that ABC kid. Good try. Quite frankly, I think he should be a little more constructive. He did post some funny jokes, though. And I am not Fred Hall, whoever that is. WOW folks, you're good with names. Brother 20 Questions, Bozo-The-Clown, Ronald McDonald lol - Buster, I'll post again what I originally wrote, since my follow-up post to clarify what I meant did you no good. Here you go: "Bill Bowen – I have a question for you. How many sexual abuse cover-ups were YOU involved with? You claim to have served in 100 judicial committees. In 20 years in appointed positions, and 300 years of you being a JW in good standing, how many cover-ups were there under YOUR watch? 10? 20? 300? None? If your answer is "none", does that mean that in 20 years in appointed service, there were NO cases? WOW 20 years is a great run. But if you were involved in a cover-up, which I'm sure you'll never admit to, why don't you turn yourself in at the nearest police station? Would you even admit it? This is all so perplexing, the fact that you were in an appointed position for 20 years (or was it 43?) but you STAYED there, if there were other cases. Wouldn't that make you a criminal, as elders here are so often referred to? What, you were brainwashed? Is that your excuse? Oh, I see. If you were brainwashed for 43 years, why should anyone listen to you? Don't you think you need a little more time to dirty that brain a little more, before its good again? If you can't or won't answer the questions, can one your paralegals here that can't spell answer for you? I wonder how they will apply texts to this one". Maybe THIS time you will stay on topic, and give me some straight answers. The more you sidestep, the more curious your responses seem to me. These are simple questions, after all. Compared to some of the ones that are devoid of any human intellect that frequently appear here. And I DID write to Bill Bowen. Right here, for all to see. Doesn't he like public debates? Ignore me all you want SLC. Engaging in a debate with you would be uninteresting, since you rely on name-calling, as evidenced by 99 percent of your posts. I want the more intelligent ones, like Buster. Wish I could talk to him one-on-one. I get the feeling he and I would at least walk away respecting each other's opinion.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

10:06:20

Comments

Hi, Bill...and regards to your lovely wife and fam. Sorry I haven't been in touch....have had carpet burns on my chin, but I'm learning to overcome 'em.... I just got the news this morning about your dis'ing...Bill, just remember THEY cannot separate you from God's love, no matter what name God actually goes by (I find it difficult to believe that a loving God would be anal-retentive about the name with which those that love Him address Him). You, Bill, have done a remarkable thing for a lot of very appreciative people...with a little help from your friends...like Randy and Kent, et al...and even better than that is the fact that THIS IS OF EVERLASTING BENEFIT TO THOSE SUFFERING ABUSE, even far into the future. Of course, I saw most of the Dateline expose' and was applauding from the sidelines for yall....did anybody ever tell you how much you look like that guy on "Law and Order"..the main prosecutor on the TV show? Well, you do. And just LOOK at ALL that you've accomplished!!! Anyway, just thought I'd "pop in" and say welcome back to the human race....it's a more relaxed way of life...yall might hafta take "breathing lessons" now....D Noel Parsons (stoomdormer@yahoo.com)

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

10:43:55

Comments

so buster, you grew up as a JW child and later had run-ins with the elders. i might have guessed. bitter and twisted? you never know i might agree entirely with how you feel. maybe if you read my original post, not the one about spirits, you'll agree with what i said. i'm just trying to defend my cong, not the society. i agree that my reasoning on spirits wasn't good, but i know how i feel about my cong. if i thought holy spirit wasn't there then i'm sure i'd know about it. but then that comes down to faith. some of us have it, some don't, and that would include so called 'true JWs' as Linda T put it. you seem to view me in the same light as all other robot JWs, who 'face Brooklyn when worshipping'. i would love to know if 'true JW = true Christian'. i think the answer lies in 'true to what and to whom?' Rich

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

11:55:41

Comments

It's my opinion that the "policy" is to isolate the person who has problems (not just child molestation issues) and to make the pained person believe that they're the only one having a problem. So, one walks around feeling hurt, alone, violated and ashamed -- impotent. After YEARS, one gets the confidence of a friend and learns that he or she (frequently, it's a SHE) had the same experience in the same situation and they were made to feel as if it was their fault and no one else has that problem. The Bible wants us to RESOLVE issues. Matthew 5 and Matthew 18's recommendation is to make peace with one's brother and to win them. How can this be accomplished when even (or ESPECIALLY) elders don't follow scriptural advise in settling matters (in particular, QUICKLY), do not respect the steps in settling matters, get involved before the appropriate steps are taken by individuals, violate confidentiality (a sister told me she overheard one elder telling another out-of-area elder the details of a matter even though he wasn't in their congregation and it wasn't his business), become prejudiced because they're pre-judging, etc.? This procedure will not always be done properly or successfully but if it's hardly done at all, how can anyone learn that's the way to handle things? There's a lot of gossip going around in the congregations. Also, it's spread to friends of friends in other congregations and, maybe, to other states or countries. In my opinion, no one should be accused of gossip until they get ALL the gossip under control in each congregation. Right now, accusations of gossip seem to be done when it's convenient even though it's very prevalent in everyone's congregation. One needs to know what is gossip and what isn't -- when it's gossip and when it isn't.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

12:02:08

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

12:40:31

Comments

dear brother 20-questions. There are ways for you to contact Bill Bowen. look around on this web-site for the e-mail addy for Bill. There is no one here that will presume to answer those questions for him. We can give you our answers and opinions but that is obviously not what you want. Bill is a very busy man but he is also a kind thoughtful man too.

I am sure that if you have a sincere desire to learn the answers to troubling questions he will take time out to answer you. But if your desire is to rip and tear at him like a crazed animal then please rethink your position. It is not attractive. ugly is as ugly does. ***That's my two cents**Loris

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

13:05:37

Comments

Loris – Rip and tear at him? I have a question for you. Wouldn't you like to know? No? You don't care? You loooooove to pose “thinkers” for active JW's, to think about the history of the WT, to question the teachings of the WT, etc., etc. God forgive when someone asks YOU to think about what your messiah has been up to. IGNORE HIM, CALL HIM NAMES, GIVE HIM BILL'S NUMBER, ETC., ETC, you say. Now I say to you: If you can't take the heat, get out of the kitchen. As long as there are questions for us, there will be some questions for you. And yes, I'd like to hear your opinions, don't put words into my mouth, saying that I do not want your opinions. Of course, your opinion will be chock full of miracle wheat, mansions, etc. What will be missing is an honest answer. One like this “Yeah, 20 years is a long time. Fill us in Bill, so we won't keep hearing the questions”.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

13:34:44

Comments

*****The mole*****Do not argue Religion with the Witnesses, for his doctrines are built upon a misuse of the bible, texts and passages. bible IS used like building blocks to back up fake conclusions. Another dont is not to engage in a conversation about present events with the Witnesses. Dont buy literature or accept anything they claim to be free, because walking up to your door is how they make the most of it. Be courteous but firm in not wanting to except thier books or having them come back for further conversation, do not answer them if they delve into your religion or personal lives this information is repeated and written in notes for the next incounter....A two edged sword which they misused did what it could be expected to do. It cut us off from normalcy, and from the personal relationship from Christ. As you have read by the many useless banter here in this sight that many regular and active people with the Organization have became slaves and to its routine, and thus lead also themselves into a spirtual captivity.....those whose ignorance is now well documented should remain silent and learn how those of us has learned to live with much sacrifice. Being that I am a minersterial servant who disagrees with alot of policies from the Organization so it is my place to educate the benighted ridiculars of my faith to see why those vile humans have had the opportunity to come into our Kingdom Halls and disgrace the children....Clearly one has not read anything I have written in the past on this sight to question me on the most silly of things, let logic be posed for me to answer not trivial things that waste all of our time.....THE MOLE*****

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

13:57:40

Comments

This is fun. This went from “Lets get them” and “This is war” etc., etc., to “Ignore them” and “Do not argue religion with them (sic)”. Hey I'm curious, did you all go to the same school? You can't spell. Here's some examples from the mole “except” instead of “accept”, “thier” instead of “their”, “minersterial” instead of “ministerial” and the kicker “benighted ridiculars” instead of “benighted ridiculers”. And that's just the mole. The leaders of your movement can't spell, that's

embarrassing. Mole, I sincerely doubt that you are a Ministerial Servant. If you are, you're not standing up for your beliefs and making them heard in your hall, as they would remove you faster than SLC can fire off a misspelled post. If you have voiced your opinion, then that would make you a liar about being an MS. Catch 22.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

14:36:52

Comments

To the one that says he is not abc kid. Let's suppose that Bill Bowen witnessed the abuse and was even involved in cover ups of whatever in the Congregations of Jeh. Witnessess Congregations. The fact is that he is not doing it now. He fights against it and wants justice done to all that come forward. If he is guilty of anything the Organization of JW would have accused him of that a long time ago. I don't think they can produce anything incriminating about him. But who knows.. we all were guilty of something in the WT. But he is definitely a good man. As for you? You just admitted your own guilt and participation in all you suspect Bill was involved in and that IS criminal! You my friend are still steeped in all that the WT produces which is basically all Evil and punishable by the Law of man and God. rmk

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

14:44:28

Comments

Brother 20 Questions: I see no particular reason Bill Bowen should answer your questions. I had questions for my body of elders, for the circuit overseer, for the district overseer and for the GB regarding Child Abuse and no one answered me. The Silentlamb organization has been unable to receive answers to ANY SINGLE question asked to the policy makers at WBTS. So what makes you special?

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

14:55:23

Comments

Catch 22 .. I have always believed that poor grammar and spelling are signs that the person professing to be a Jehovah's Witness is telling the truth. Many Witness children are home schooled and few received any additional secular education until recently. Regardless of your view of this matter---proper etiquette and simple "good form" should preclude you from making below the belt comments. Again THIS GUESTBOOK is NOT the place to discuss doctrine, come to jehovahs-witness.com IF YOU ACTUALLY WANT TO DISCUSS and not just ridicule. NAN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:07:46

Comments

Interesting. This is not the place to discuss doctrine, huh? Here's a definition of doctrine: 1. A principle or body of principles presented for acceptance or belief, as by a religious, political, scientific, or philosophic group; dogma. 2. A rule or principle of law, especially when established by precedent. 3. A statement of official government policy, especially in foreign affairs and military strategy. 4. Archaic. Something taught; a teaching. The two witness rule is a doctrine.... You seem to discuss doctrine all the time. Practice what you preach. And answer my questions, before I repost them for your benefit.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:23:04

Comments

What kind of person tries to belittle a man who helps innocent people who have been harmed? Jesus healed a man on the Sabbath and asked the Pharisees "Is it lawful on the sabbath to cure or not?" Luke 14:3 Even the Pharisees knew enough to keep silent.*****From Claudine directed to 20 questions. No answer required!!!

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:23:49

Comments

It has helped me get over the shock, and grow, hereing everyones opinion. Larry

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:43:34

Comments

Catch 22: . . . I don't understand why you are so upset and threatening. However I will reiterate..A guestbook by nature of its format is not the place to DISCUSS doctrine. People may post essays on doctrine, they may defend a certain doctrine, they may question doctrine, but for a line-by-line discussion this is not the place. Why? Because the page formatting, etc was not designed for that purpose. At JWD each argument can be addressed under a single topic and all comments made will pertain to that issue. Here any comment on any question will be included with your discussion. Do you understand my point? Why do you need to take it so personally? NAN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:44:11

Comments

Catch 22: . . . I don't understand why you are so upset and threatening. However I will reiterate..A guestbook by nature of its format is not the place to DISCUSS doctrine. People may post essays on doctrine, they may defend a certain doctrine, they may question doctrine, but for a line-by-line discussion this is not the place. Why? Because the

page formatting, etc was not designed for that purpose. At JWD each argument can be addressed under a single topic and all comments made will pertain to that issue. Here any comment on any question will be included with your discussion. Do you understand my point? Why do you need to take it so personally? NAN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:53:56

Comments

Catch 22: you come from a place (WTS) where all the questions have all the same answers and if not your booted out. Here, we have different questions and each person has a different view and answer. Even as to the purpose of this site!!!! You were answered by many people here. However, because we didn't answer the "correct" answer, you keep asking again and again. You asked your questions, and we gave you the answer: we don't care what Bill "did", we care about what he is doing NOW. That is called discussion between peers and/or HEARING THE ANSWER, also known as listening. *****you want to control the questions and the answers - can't do that here, only at the KH is that allowed and encouraged! Try discussion by responding to our answers without ridicule. I asked yesterday if you have read the letters from so many ones who have been harmed - have you? If so, what do you feel about them? Claudine/soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

15:57:23

Comments

****THE MOLE****spelling? so what? did you get the point or was it over your head? In typing these things happen...speak out? why? to be removed to soon? i have family involved and you didnt know that? read more and be educated.....THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

16:24:41

Comments

I thought you all might enjoy this, I was referred to this today on a message board in response to my posts.....Here it is: Every so often we get so stuck with specifics and the latest WT scandals or doctrinal nuances that it's good to get back to the basics. That is the purpose of this thread. I cannot count the times that, when dubs arguments are demolished with quotes from their own literature and practices, they resort to this statement in sheer desperation: Well, at least weve got the basics right. No trinity, no hellfire and no immortal soul. The problem with this is that those are NOT the basics. Not even close. And not a single one of that trinity of basics has a single thing to do with the quality of one's life or how one deals with life, family and others. In fact, there are as many sound arguments for those beliefs as there are against them. If God considered those basic beliefs as the real basics, he would have made darn sure the Bible would have been written in such a way that his position on the matter was crystal clear. He didn't, so they arent. Well, what ARE the basics, then? More importantly, do Jehovahs Witnesses live up to ALL the basics, or do they live up to ANY of the basics? Since Jehovah's Witnesses not only claim to be Christians, but the ONLY human Christians in the entire Universe, we can use the words of Christ to define those basics. I think the Bible is pretty clear when it discusses what Christ said about the basics. In fact, Jesus was crystal clear about what HE considered to be the most important basics. Jesus said that with his coming, the old Jewish law was fulfilled and therefore abolished. On the other hand, the WTS considers parts of the law to be so important to their religion, that

they've made POLICY and RULES on what they call important principles in that law. But Jesus didn't say he wasn't relieving Christians from the principles of the law. He said he was relieving Christians from the law itself. Period. Not some of it. Not most of it. But ALL of it. One therefore has to ask why the WT has made RULES and POLICIES out of Jewish law and enforced those rules with spiritual execution. Principles are fine and dandy, but to FORCE an interpretation of these interpretations as LAW is exactly the opposite of what Jesus said and did and exactly what the leaders of Jehovah's Witnesses have done. By doing so, they are saying Jesus was a LIAR. It can be no other way, despite how they try to explain their actions away. Simple case in point: the Jews used to stone people to death (including children) who were consistently wicked. The WT magazine in an early 1950's article spoke rather fondly of that practice and regretted that the laws of the land in modern times prevented them from stoning their own children who were rebellious. I would like to point out that with those words the Watchtower Leaders regretted the very words of Jesus in abolishing that provision. How could the only True Christian faith dare REGRET the laws established by Jesus Christ himself? They were sad they wished Jesus hadn't done what he had done and wished the laws of modern society actually agreed with what Jesus had abolished for Christians. And they're his followers? His faithful slave? HAHAHAHAHAHAHAAAA! How many slaves do you know can get away with calling their masters a liar and still be favored by their masters? THATS' what I mean about talking about the basics. In fact, Jesus himself said the entire law could be summed up into two basic and simple things: love God and love your neighbor. It doesn't get more basic than that, folks. Well, the Watchtower religion thinks differently. It has to play with what it thought Jesus really meant when he was talking about loving your neighbor. To a simple schmuck like me, loving your neighbor means without making this too complicated, "loving your neighbor." That looks really dang basic to me! To the Watchtower Religion, however, it means not loving your neighbor, but loving your fellow JW. So if a neighbor is not a JW, he must not be a neighbor, even if he just happens to be an actual neighbor. HAHAHAHAHAHAAAA! Or, when cornered on that one, they say that they do love all of their neighbors and they show that love to non-believers by selling them books and converting them. So, in sticking with the basics, how did Jesus explain to us to show love to our neighbors? He told us the story about the Good Samaritan. The Samaritans were a group of people HATED by the Jews, yet Jesus showed believers that the Jews were not following his teachings because none of them helped out the poor man who was hurt and robbed by bandits. They just kept walking on by him, showing their hate and prejudice. It took an evil Samaritan to show the kind of help for neighbors he was talking about. That Samaritan didn't sell the guy any books or even give him any books, and that Samaritan didn't offer to study with the victim to show his love and compassion for him. NO! He ignored their differences and helped the guy out with what he really needed at the moment: wounds that needed healing and money to get him going again. It doesn't get more obvious and more basic than that, yet JWs are taught to do exactly the OPPOSITE of what that Samaritan did. Once again, by their actions they are calling Jesus a LIAR once again. This is really simple stuff, folks. No arguments over doctrine. The Good Samaritan story is so simple a 4-year-old child would get it. The Watchtower Religion doesn't get it. I'll put my trust in a 4-year-old child. With regards to their claims that they DO show love for each other in their own religion (even if they don't for people in other religions), they still have RULES and POLICIES about that! The WT and Proclaimers book specifically state that for the congregation as an entity to help out one of their own in need the following POLICIES must be observed: 1) The person in need must first have asked all his/her relatives for help and been refused any help. 2) The person in need must have had a LONG record of service in the Watchtower religion. 3) The person in need must have also had not just a long record of service, but a long record of FAITHFUL service in the Watchtower religion. Otherwise, that person is screwed and the congregation is not allowed to help. This is in print, folks. I didn't make this up. I've posted the references before. Does she have long years of service, but not always faithful service in all those long years? No? She screwed. Does she have short years of service, but all of those short years were indeed years of faithful service? No? Shes still screwed. The congregation will not help her. Love your God and love your neighbor. Simple words. The basics. The words of Pharisees trying to make rules out of the basics and in fact, invalidate them. Jesus is a liar once again in WatchtowerLand. Would any JW care to explain to us how the Watchtower Religion can make RULES about the congregation helping others that aren't even close to following the example Jesus gave to illustrate his point? Moreover, we aren't talking about total strangers who are also non-believers (like the Samaritan and the Jew), but to JW brothers and sisters in need. In Part II, I'll discuss even more examples of the basics that most other Christian religions have figured out and that the Watchtower hasn't. I'm only going to deal with the really, really, really EASY stuff. The stuff that is so easy, it cannot be debated with a straight face; the stuff toddlers can understand and apply, but for some strange reason, seems to totally escape the leaders of Jehovah's Witnesses. And a good percentage of the 6,000,000 people who worship their words. Despite what they say, they don't even have the basics right. Not even the simple stuff.>>>>>>This really came at a good time for me. Only in the last couple of years have I had the slightest desire to hear any doctrinal talk whatsoever. Before then, I would get furious and leave the room, not wanting to hear one bit of it. I've now come to the point where I have lots of questions, which I've been posting on another site on a message board. The information above is what I've been asking about. I thought maybe some of you would be interested in reading this too. Linda Thoman
Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

16:24:51

Comments

THIS IS FOR BUSTER, IF YOU COULDN'T BE BOTHERED TO GO BACK TO MY ORIGINAL POSTING I'VE BROUGHT IT HERE JUST FOR YOU, WITH LOVE. XXXXXX hi to all the lambs out there. my name is Rich, i'm an active JW and i've just read 'crisis of conscience'. its been said that it was a 'banned' book and that it shouldnt be read. well i'll make my own mind up on what i'll read and what i wont. if this book was merely lies, then what does the society fear from lies? it seems to me they fear the truth that is told in books like these. theres a lot of people who are now starting to question and have doubts about the FDS and rightly so. i was baptised 2 years ago and i was suspicious of the society then and they've done nothing to make me think any different, and now i've had to learn the truth from other people. i have posted comment on this site before under 'a concerned JW' because of paranoia, amazing isnt it, how the society can affect me like this. well im not gona be worried about what they think anymore.***** ive learned that the majority of JWs seem to be on what i can only describe as 'auto pilot'. they're too busy concerned about getting there reports in and attending meetings and their pre-studies that their true spiritual self becomes dormant, thinking that what they do is the most important thing and as long as they do what the society keeps drilling into them as to what they should do then thats ok. well i'll tell i dont pre-study ever, if i miss a meeting there's no big deal. if i put a report in late, who do i hurt? as long as i'm developing my relationship with God through Christ by studying Gods word, thats the important thing. i've brought out points in meetings that nobody else would have brought because the FDS never pointed to them scriptures in the first place. what possible benifit do i get from answering aquestion when we've already just read the answer? it just seems to be a way of conditioning the mind to accept what the FDS says and to obey what they say.***** someone mentioned before about not critising the society etc and that this site is just for cases of abuse. well the problem of covering up abuse isnt just about '2 witnesses' etc, its about the whole attitude thats developed by the FDS through all their dogma. when i was studying i was told that this wasnt a 'religon'. from what i've learned it is. they say theres no rules, but there is. there seems to be more rules than any other org i've known. people expect you to dress in a suit and have a side parting. well i wont wear a suit and i've got a skinhead, and i really couldnt care less what others think. i dont attend meeting to try and impress anyone and i have the right to be an individual. all these sorts of things the society try to oppress. well i think for myself. i wont give my mind away. i have a bible trained conscience not a FDS trained conscience. if JWs want to do different then thats up to them, i wont try to change their way of doing things, and i expect others not to try and change me.***** i was disgusted by that GB member towards the end of the Panorama program. to me he just summed up their intire attitude by what he said. i told my mom that night i watched it that i considered myself as not being part of the society, only the congregation. i wont be attending anymore conventions and assemblies, where we get mind-controlled to obey the FDS's every command. some JW's believe that the society will go through at armageddon, and not sur they'll survive the great tribulation. my thoughts and prayers got to Bill and his family and all those who have been betrayed by the society. IF THIS AINT GOOD ENOUGH FOR YOU THEN JUST STICK ME IN A GAS CHAMBER. MIND YOU, YOU PROBABLY THINK I ALREADY ATTEND A GAS CHAMBER. you see, i do have a sense of humour.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

16:28:23

Comments

have any of you ever noticed that kids that grow up in the organization blow the doors down when they're 18 and put as much distance as possible between JW and themselves? Only a very few remain in the organization. I left after a talk in the KH re: not sending your kids to college. On that same day, an elder's wife (who was a good friend of mine) asked me if I didn't think I could get by on part-time work and pioneer instead. As I was a single parent, that was out of the question, and I was appalled that she had the nerve to ask me. I'm proud to tell you I left the organization in disgust, and my child graduated summa cum laude from U. of Houston with a degree in computer information systems. Proud mom

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

16:48:51

Comments

To Proud Mom....Good for you! I wish I had the wherewithall to do the same thing a very long time ago. I wasn't allowed to go to college either, nor even bring up the subject to my parents. I'm 42 now, but wish I had left long before I did. I did as my parents raised me to do...got married at 17, had lots of kids, and was the *dutiful christian wife* to an abusive witness. I stayed married to that *&#\$@*&#* for 15 very long years, then divorced him. I was told I couldn't remarry, since my divorce wasn't due to adultery. Whatever....I'm now engaged to a wonderful, LOVING man. I couldn't feel more free than I do now. I wish I could have gone to college though. The Society is so wishy-washy on that subject. They loosened up years ago, way too late for me though, and now they've gone back to No college, just barely get by and pioneer. Yawn.....Thank goodness you didn't listen. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:06:39

Comments

****THE MOLE***** "True love and peace within the Organization; let's remain under God's rule with faith." These words were spoken at the last district assembly of Jehovah's Witness in July .Do they speak the truth or with fork tongues? Beware all members of the Organization; the time I warned you about have begun; they are out to find you. With a smiles and cheer they come into your home to sneer. They sit in your home and listen to your every word and test every comment to see if your worthy of their man mad blessings and give their evaluation of what they feel how spiritual you are not knowing only God himself can only see these things. Can they really see the love within a person or is of their own perspective they what should be in their own eyes. Their doomsday Prophets has spoken again. In so many words they have declared that the year 2004 will be the coming of Christ; however, they are a little smarter than before when they prophesized in 1975 and 1984 that the end would come. So by not putting anything in print they have plausible deniability if it doesn't come as expected. What is so humorous is that many Brothers and Sisters during one of our afternoon breaks at the assembly gave a long and detail synopsis of how the world is coming to an end and how his family is preparing for it. I laughed heartily while listening to one of our member's go on and on how they are so faithful and how Jehovah will save them in the time of need. Can anyone be haughtier than this; does this sound like the Pharisees? The real question to ask is will the organization stop or discourage such talk? *** A well-known and reputable speaker within the Society declared this at our convention and so I thought this needed to be said and I quote,,,, " The time has come when those inside our organization will cool off and betray our brotherhood, ... the time is near and the weeding out has begun. The end of the times as declared by the apostles and Jesus is now!***** If these words are true than 98% of the world's population is dead with no hope of salvation through Christ, so all peoples of the world must conform to the ideas of the Jehovah's Witness' that salvation must come through their organization. There is NO scripture in the Bible that declared salvation through an organization, it says though it's through Christ alone. Are they to makes us believe they alone have this power? Why would a God of love and peace destroy the innocent along with the evil? The Jehovah's Witness' proclaim they have covered the world with their worldwide teaching and that those who didn't listen will be destroyed, the Mormons are declaring the same message, which is correct? Also are this showing true love and a good example to others around them who are looking for the rule truth about God and his Son? Another thing is that they have an excuse for every crime they commit and act of abhorred brutality they do, the cover ups would reach the sky but will they admit it; but no, it is all good because Jehovah god will only forgive them and no one else..... Beware all; they have started their witch-hunt to look for apostates within their own organization. Its looks like they are ready to atrophied as a group of people. Not only do they have enemies on the outside but also on the inside. Many faithful members are now ready to dig in and wait for the fight as I am doing now. Any person in any congregation can now accuse someone of a wrongdoing and remain hidden while the cost to defend one self is enormous to the accused. Does this sound familiar in our Christian past? So now we wait for the new inquisition and burning at the stake just like before when the Pope said all those questioning their authority is to be sought out and purged for their sins. Along with others who are still members, including me are watching with a careful eye; we are waiting for the headhunt to begin and see how their book-burning club seeks out betrayers in their own ranks. One fact is the Elders will come to your home telling you they are there for encouragement while the whole time they are searching through your house and judging you with their soft

words as they question ones on irrelevant subjects..... The congregation meetings soon after the district assemblies began to create lectures of apostate teachings and those who speak out against the Organization. Here is one talk that I took notes on that shocked not only me but those who are the old members as well. I quote,,,,, " Let anyone who has an opinion or voice not in harmony with the Society and the Anointed be removed. We should all sing in chorus like the angles in heaven... Those who believe they are individuals be reminded they are rebelling against God."***** My question is what God or God's are they talking about? If Jehovah created us to be individuals with free will than whom are they talking about, or is it they believe God was in error in the Holy Scriptures? >>>>>>> If one cannot question the authority system that our hierarchy has created than we as people are no more than thoughtless robots in a Nazi regime. For a group of people supposedly to obey the scriptures they don't seem too follow to closely..... In Jude verse 22 say's "Continue showing mercy to those who have doubts". Do you think they do this simple act of mercy? It's a good question they should not only ask themselves but as whole group..... I have this comment directed to the President of the Jehovah's Witness' Organization and that is,,,,, " you have substituted the oneness of God for the diversity which cannot be resolved into one. Through this you have created the torment of incomprehension, and the mutilation of the created world of thought, the essence and law of which is diversity. How can you be true to your nature when you attempt to make one (your personal thoughts of God) out of many? I tell you this, what you do to the Angels, Christ and most of all Jehovah himself, that which evil what you preach will befall you also." ***** This scripture says it all and so I will quote it from our Organization own Bible. 1 Corinthians 4:3-5,,,,, " Now to me it is a very trivial matter that I should be examined by you or by a human tribunal. Even I do not examine myself. For I am not conscious of anything against myself; yet this does not prove me righteous, but he that examine me is Jehovah. Hence do not judge anything before the due time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring the secret things of darkness to light and make the counsels of the hearts manifest, and then each one will have his praise come to him from God."***** Will the Witness' follow the written word from their own source or will they have an excuse similar to those Puritans who burned witches for Gods sake? We must resist with all our might the conspiracy to limit and narrow our perception, masquerading tendentious religious dogma as absolute truths..... Witnesses want to really know the truth, then how come the Organization doesn't admit that its way of conducting the congregation is similar to that of Valentinian Gnosticism in the first century?.... Congregation members give talks (preach) to the laity, the women also go on stage, not directly preaching to the audience but to another on the stage (podium), same thing. Preaching from door to door to other Christians declaring the imperfections of their faith that they alone have the good news of salvation, and their ideas of the struggle of light and darkness found only in the Jehovah's Witness' doctrine, etc, etc, etc..... Can they really believe the rest of the world doesn't see this? This is why they and the Mormons seek the dregs of life to fill their seats not as Christ did for salvation but for the need of power and money. They are like public braggarts boasting of their enrollment not of those poor they saved from disaster or distress..... The many that love and give freely of themselves now have to regulate whom they associate with..... During the concluding session of the same assembly in July one of the last speakers insisted on avoiding bad association and the weak; however, isn't this contrary to scripture also? In John 7:24 states these actions clearly by saying," Stop judging from the outward appearance, but judge with righteous judgment."***** My question to the Society is how can you have a double standard? If Jesus said to go for the lost sheep and leave behind the other ninety-nine, then where does one draw the line on who is weak? If the weak are in need of help but shunned are the Elders no better than the men Christ himself condemned as evil serpents and so Christ sat with prostitutes and beggars?..... Will the Elders wash my feet as Christ our leader did? Is there such a humble man in our Organization? Each person in our Kingdom Halls is so preoccupied with making a good appearance they have lost the truth on why the first century congregation formed. If anyone has noticed while attending our meetings many of the members are no more than empty shells, regurgitating the same useless babble so not is different. Image is not everything it's the wholeness one can exert with love and kindness is the fine works spoken of in Galatians 5:22-3; therefore, its not a showy display but helping the poor and weak in which the grace of God blesses people. I will keep attending and reporting. Stay on the watch, you may also be next to be questioned about your inner feelings and standing in the congregation. Beware to all of you. Sincerely, *****The Mole*****

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:15:36

Comments

(1) Jesus Christ quoted frequently from the "old testament". His reliance and use of it is a clear indication that it is important to consider it in one's worship of Jehovah God. The "new testament" did NOT do away with basic tenets in the 10 commandments and in the matter of dealing with people. NOTHING was done away with except that the true Christians would not worship Jehovah God from the heart and not from ritualistic sacrifices (the sacrificing of animals

WAS done away with). ===== (2) The Watchtower clearly states that one's neighbor is the person right next to you: next door; in the seat next to you on the bus, plane, train, car; in another country; another nationality, etc. I don't know about your neighbors but we have good relations with our neighbors. They help us on occasion and we help them, too, whenever asked. That includes giving each other rides when needed (keys locked in the car and gotta go get another set from another family member, ride to the doctor, etc.). Does this happen frequently? No but they're always there when needed as we are. Whenever it is not a matter of conscience, we give gifts to our neighbors, co-workers, etc. We exercise human compassion and caring to everyone. ===== HOWEVER, as friendly and outgoing as I am, I have found that, at times, co-workers (in particular), RESENT my being friendly, helpful, kind, sharing in doing good toward them, etc. BECAUSE THEY HATE ME BECAUSE THEY HATE MY RELIGION. They prefer I NOT talk to them or be friendly or helpful to them because they really think of me as being "dirty" because they hate my religion. My being friendly and helpful is RESENTED, not wanted or appreciated. So, what do I do? I'm EVEN MORE FRIENDLY AND HELPFUL. It just GALS them! (Of course, I could twist this and say EVERYONE hates JW's but that is not true. We need to remember we're not talking about EVERYONE -- just a few who have taken a false step regardless of the position they hold.) ===== If you read your Bible, especially the "old testament", you will find that Jehovah God views ALL of his people the same. Each one has the same value and worth to him no matter how much or how little they can do. The reason being is because everything we do is for the benefit of our brothers. So, even if we're prominent in the public or organization's eye and give great talks to thousands, HE does not view us as being of any greater value than the least one among us who can't do all that. That's because we're all unique and have our own talents that we shine in. There isn't one talent that is greater than another. ===== There is NOT one way of viewing things and, remember, there are 6 MILLION + JW's. We're all different. We come from different cultures, religions, socio-economic backgrounds, have different mental, intellectual, emotional abilities and skills. I don't know of one single person in any country or state I've been in that hasn't at some time or other felt overlooked when they needed something -- even when they asked. ===== So, who didn't help you that you're so sure we don't help anyone? ONE person?

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:17:05

Comments

A call to arms my friends, the dreaded day has come for us all who love freedom. The attack to the public is about to begin with a song, not with airplanes crashing raining bodies upon us, but our own compatriots who will deceive us and give us to those dogs waiting to feed upon our carcasses. The very day we all thought would come has come through our back door with glory and praise. Welcomed by all who love stability, they are willing to accept slavery and shackles. Yes, shackles. That is what our future will be if we do not prepare now. The Office of Home Security shall tag us and see our every thought and all done in defense of our glorious nation. The silent majority is no longer quiet: they sing, waive the flag and are willing to give their son's to death. We who love the constitution know our freedom is hanging in the balance. Safety with more laws, or risk to maintain our liberty: the decision to resist is now or those damnable creatures of Islam will have won. We are told to be tolerant of sand niggers while these vile animals come to us for help only to use our freedom against us. They should be vanquished and cast asunder in our nation. We the people must not let them impose fear into our hearts, the good fight is still available and out there. These devils can be easily spotted and dealt with from now on; but our freedom must come first, not to loose focus. Our government has known about the problem of this horrid race of people and let their actions ride on the carousal of world attention. We the people need to gather for ourselves, supplies and prepare to resist. The Senate has declared an emergency for monitoring all suspected terrorist: who would that be? The man screaming for justice, the person accused of not conforming to the majorities request, or someone out of anger screams profanity to the Cops. All of us now are targets, just as the KGB monitored their own so shall The Office of Home Security will do to us. We all know there is no such thing as temporary just from the example of our recent history like the IRS that is still functioning and Welfare still handing checks to the foreigners.> Remember those accused of being anti-American who sided with the militia or the man writing letters of protest to speak his mind? We are all under scrutiny and must prepare for a home invasion from the masked police coming through our door late at night. This is our real future and now is the time to speak up or lose the fight before it starts. As I have written before our government has waived the steak of prosperity too often and too long to those starving dogs out there, the foreigners have been exploited by the greedy corporations from the United States and our armies are to police the world, Say No to it all. The Muslim religion condones the deaths of the innocent, don't be mislead, we know the truth, even their wicked Muhammad excepted a beheaded skull of a non-believer as a gift and this is written in the Koran. > A book written by Stansfield Turner; Terrorism and Democracy makes the point of terror to our country in one simple sentence' "We should set our sights high in hope that the

burden of terrorism we are presently carrying will be a blessing in disguise by helping usher in a new era of world cooperation that will reach well beyond the suppression of terrorism itself."> The idea of a New World Order is now in the making, it's clay feet mixed with iron shall stand tall and rule the world supposedly with one unified government. Is it possible those TERRORIST may be right they didn't have the education or technology to fund such an operation? What is curious it took an attack for the United States to have NATO and all western allies shout with one voice, could it be trickery at the expense of THREE thousand lives to bring about this New World Order? Is it not funny that the Jehovah's Witnesses want us to be sheep? We have a lot of questioning to do before we give ourselves to nationalism and the United Nations or Religions that wish us to be robots. To the one who attacked me, I believe you fall into one of these groups.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:20:42

Comments

People really need to be careful of spouting their OPINIONS from the platform. Yes, there has been concern about young people going on to college or university, however, it was concern for their spiritual welfare. Officially, there isn't any prohibition from going to college or university. Sometimes, in trying to do what is right, it's difficult to make rules that'll fit in all situations. Too bad just one talk from the platform could just "change" you so quickly -- at least you make it sound as if it was a fast decision. Ultimately, it's Jehovah God that we want to care about, not people. HE says that we should do all things in moderation and that we should be like wolves in sheep's clothing. He's not saying we can't better ourselves. He's saying that we need to be aware of the snares along away and to remember HIM in our pursuits -- especially his love, mercy, and understanding.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:26:57

Comments

You left and never came back? You were young then. Can you view the situation differently now or are you still trying to justify to yourself the rightness of your course back when you were, really, a child? If so, then you're still reasoning as a child. That's not a put down. We all need to do some growing up so that we can appreciate underlying principles and recommendations with a more understanding "eye". There's an old saying: From experience, people talk; from MORE experience, they DON'T talk. Sometimes, people rattle their mouths off and they don't know a thing about what they're talking about so they can't put the necessary wisdom in the words they may be reading from a scripted talk. There are those, too, that love to put their 2¢ (cents) in and that makes alterations in the scripted talk that were never intended. We get counsel all the time about being careful to not be pushing our opinions on others. Too bad you were still a baby when you heard that talk and couldn't deal with the speaker and his information in a more critical manner.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

17:39:04

Comments

Has anyone noticed that the percentage of abused at 28,000 compared to 6,000,000 is 0.0046? Or, that leaves 5,972,000 JW's left over. ----- If only 3 elders were involved with each case, that's 84,000 elders. That leaves 5,888,000 JW's. ----- I'm NOT minimizing the harm done to victims nor do I want anyone using these figures to

minimize the harm done to victims. ----- The thing is that ALL JW's are being abused by all this when it's not all JW's that are like this. Some of us have been around long enough to know that we need to take some things with a grain of salt. Believe it or not, there is an "underground" network in many congregations. The abused find each other and have sympathetic ears and hearts to talk to. The elders don't know it, though. They hear what they want to hear and think that everything is just "hunky dorry" and they're wonderful. At least it won't take Jehovah's Witnesses CENTURIES to change as it did one church organization that we've heard of lately. ----- I don't think this would be out in the open if Jehovah God, himself, didn't want the stink aired out and taken care of. It's out in the open because those that should have didn't take care of it as they should have. We're dealing with personalities and that's not always easy to deal with. Unfortunately, those personalities don't know yet that they're looking and sounding more and more as though they've adapted the thinking that they're infallible. No JW is such, no matter who he or she is.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

18:08:25

Comments

The 23,720 number is for the United States, Canada and some European countries. The witnesses in these regions total less than 2 million. (Check your yearbook) Also there is a question as how a person makes the list. Does he need to confess? Does he need to be convicted in a court of law, accused by two witnesses or exactly how? The Watchtower Society is the only one with these answers.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

18:10:32

Comments

I never thought I was in a right wing group, I still don't believe that I am. However, some of the statements are true and some exaggerated. I hope you publish my letter in response to your previous letter. I too have had some questions about being a Jehovah's Witness. I was born into the situation and known no other. I have never known any other religion and my parents kept me very isolated from others who were considered worldly (pagans). I believe that we do good, but the attitude by most people is apathy so it has been a struggle for us. It is true most in our group believe everything that is written in our Watchtower Magazine, but that goes for any Religion who publishes anything. I have seen the wrongs; however, this is by no means an expose` of my congregation nor of the others I know of personally. I remember the 1975 period when my parents didn't believe that the world was going to end and my fathers disfellowshipping.`` I also remember the 1980-83 shake up of our Society which is still very vivid in my mind. Yet my mom wanted to return to our kingdom hall anyway because all her family are members of the Jehovah's Witnesses'; nevertheless, it took years for her to get excepted back into our religion, and my father, he rather not have anything to do with the religion or any other religion as far as he is concerned. I will admit that I am a baptized member of the Organization of Jehovah's Witnesses and I will tell my experience and the truth of what I seen. This is in no way meant to hurt all those I love by writing this response . There are couple of incidents I will mention but I will keep the names hidden so as too refrain from harming the innocent. ~~ I remember not long ago in a different hall , there was an incident that shocked everyone and no one said anything . It is my belief and still is, that everyone was afraid to speak up in fear of reprisals. A young man in the north area was found molesting young children that he was in care of. The parents were very upset and went to the Elders of their hall to complain. It was a horrible scandal that literally shook everyone's pillars. I personally thought he was going to prison for his actions. The young mans parents begged the Elders not to turn him into the police and the young man cried and begged also. With pleading tears the Elders said they would see into the matter. To my knowledge the children's parents were about to inform the police but the Elders told them that it was unscriptual to call the law. They gave the scripture about how it is wrong to sue one another. Basically, I think they wanted to hush the matter so that reproach wouldn't fall on their congregation. The young man received a demotion and a public reprovng. I was shocked, We are suppose to be in subjection to God's laws and to man's law. This was clearly breaking man's law not reporting the matter to the authorities. It was quietly put aside. I was told that one of the Elders gave a talk to the congregation about gossip and subtle threats about discussing things that were of a judicial matter. Fear instilled in the hearts kept everyone silent. This was the most

horrible thing I have heard in years. The children's parents were dismayed at the whole situation and I asked why they didn't do it anyway, they said they were afraid of being accused of not obeying Gods words. So the police were never called and the children will have to live with this ugly memory forever. The Elders swept it under the carpet and no one spoke openly about it again. ~~ Here is one more that has to be mentioned. Awhile back in West Sacramento, there is a so called Brother of the faith who committed statutory rape. The mother was very upset and intended phone the police but again she was told to show forgiveness and love. I was told they also gave the same scripture about Christians suing one another. She threatened to do it any way's but was told not too. She said to all of us that she was told by the Elders that if she did, she would be rebelling against gods authority. The law was broken we said, but she said if she did phone the police she would get in trouble.~~ These examples are true to the best of knowledge and it grieves me very much. Now I see why Brother Franz said in his book " It is Christ we should focus on, not some human organization, that our attention and interest should focus, for carefully concealed in him are all are treasures". He may be disfellowshipped but he has made an impact on all Jehovah's Witnesses. His book has passed through many of our hands but he is correct in saying that " drastic actions taken toward those person accused of apostasy were unjustified and repugnant". I can not reject my faith and do say that the previous letter was nothing more than bashing my religion. But I know of those who knew Brother Franz and they discussed all those issues I have just written about. I have heard the he is a very kind and a loving man who does love god. We all need martyrs for what is right and if Ray Franz is right he will be remembered for ever like the others in our past who loved truth.~~ My dad wants nothing to do with my religion and said he doesn't really care to return. As I briefly mentioned before he was disfellowshipped in 1976 when I was very little. He worked over 40 hours a week and didn't have time to go door to door. I remember the Elders of our old hall talking to him constantly about the need for field service. My dad said he would lose his job or his house if he did what they suggested. It got to the point where he grit his teeth every time they showed up. He told my mom that they suggested he quit his job and spend more time going door to door preaching. He was dumfounded at their comments and it was backed up with the reasoning that the world would end soon. I remember so many who lost there jobs because of this kind of thinking. Many were kicked out for apostasy for not obeying these men. My dad says now, where are these fools who told me to quit, the world didn't end in 1976, only there control over him did. He was disfellowshipped in 1976 for not being reasonable and not being humble. I heard the way they spoke to my dad and it was like a quiet serpent with soft words and a superior attitude, like they knew gods thoughts. My mom cried for days because she knew they had already intended to remove my dad. He stood up for his rights and appealed their decision. To no avail it was announced a week before my birthday that he was disfellowshipped. Our world changed at that moment for us. My dad is very successful in his job and now has more free time than ever and ready to retire. He says if he would have done what they said we would have all suffered greatly. He is humored when he sees or hears of these men when we are at our assembly because they didn't get their end of the world and are broke still working at low paying jobs without the possibility retiring. I have heard that out of the five who prosecuted him only one remains in authority. From the five, one was disfellowshipped for what ever reasons, one gave up the religion entirely, one died, and the last stepped down from his position. Hearing this gave my dad some release of the thoughts that he was bad in some way for standing up for himself. My mom is a different story but it is the same ending . ~~ My mom has been a member since her birth also. She cannot remember any other association or any religion in her family. My family members are all baptized and have been associated with this organization for years. My mom used to be a pioneer (full time Preaching) for years. She went to New York and worked for awhile there and traveled around the US for a couple of years as a pioneer. I remember her telling us how she was so excited to do all this and who she knew . Names and people she talked too seemed endless and many were very high up in our organization. In 1980 when the shake up began in our organization, my mom cried to hear that some of her friends were removed. Once again she was devastated. Some of those people helped her through her crisis and helped her remained active despite my dads feelings. She continued without a word preaching and telling everyone about our harmony and love for one another. A year had past and she said to a few that it was awful what had happened and how can she say we have harmony when we didn't. I remember more clearly now what mom my went through now that I'm older. I heard the ugly rumors about my moms friends and so did my mom. She defended herself and her friends only to be put in a head hunt situation. I know for a fact she encouraged her friends over the phone to stay faithful and not to do bad. She was lectured week after week that her faith in our organization was weak and possibly apostate. She was crushed to hear this. I remember the toll it took on her health then. She had done nothing wrong in her conscience or her heart she said. My mom was removed in 1983. Our family shunned us, even me. Years passed and my mom was reinstated in 1992. She was able to see her family and my grandma. MY grandfather died a year before and we were not invited because both my parents were disfellowshipped. I to got baptized in 1992 and it made my mom happy.~~ My reasons are mine on why I did get baptized;however, I know this, I will be more cautious and not fall prey to wild thinking or throw my life away preaching. I see the best of both worlds and I will be like my dad, I also will have the devotion like my mother to those I love and care about. It scares me personally to see people suffer needlessly like my friends girlfriend. It shakes me up on how disgusting it is to cover up legal matters and let others be abused; therefore, I believe that my god Jehovah will destroy these people, and I do believe in him without question. I will not listen to any mans foolishness on what they believe god thinks or what they think he wants. Our hearts he will search out, not bible zealots who feel they are better than anyone else. I have my regrets. I promise not ever to do to my children what was done to me in my past. I will not deprive them the need to release nor to communicate or to express themselves

as I was hinderd. I think my life could have been much more than it is now. I have a weak High school education because at that time when I was in high school the J.W. organization did discourage any extra curricular activity and college prep courses. I whole heartedly believe that this effected my life style today and to regretfully say I have no skills. My children: they will play baseball, wrestle, and join the chess club. All these things are part of growing up and to hinder them is evil. I kept being told I couldn't do these things when I was young and I told my mom how I hated not doing anything productive at school in my early days. Her reply was that she was sorry for me not going to college and if she had to do all of over again, she would have let me expand my horizons. She said those were the times then and all higher education was discouraged, if she would have known what she knows now, it wouldn't have happened. I could have been somebody great or better equipped to do good by now. I struggle to survive while those younger than me have the upper management jobs and I'm stuck with some low wage, taking orders from some peeon. ~- The impact of the Elders carries much weight but the need for the many is control or a sense of purpose. We have good times along with the bad, but a limit should be on how much control over ones mind should be. Our conscience is a gift from god and should not be exploited. I think religion is good in some ways and to have it removed would crush hope. Hope keeps mankind from destroying one another. If the world is to end, I know my heart will live to see my dream of being in a paradise. False prophecy I ignore, but love and kindness keeps me going. I believe that God exist and mankind needs teachings that exert love.....

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

18:37:37

Comments

To Whom It May Concern: _____ As you are so intent on asking questions TO Mr. Bowen and wondering why all of us are not answering to suit you. They are questions directed TO Mr. Bowen so they are questions that he should answer. IF you truly wanted the questions answered then you would be waiting for the person who you asked to answer them. Now that we have covered the basic rules of etiquette I have a few questions that I am directing to YOU, will you then answer them? _____ 1. Do you think that it is right to allow and send 'known' pedophiles to the homes of others? _____ 2. Do you think it is honorable to send a 'known' pedophile to another's home? _____ 3. If you were now faced with the realization that you may have done something in your career as a witness that harmed another, would you then do what you could to assist another's healing and ask for forgiveness and maybe even try to 'make things right' with the one you harmed? _____ Do you know for a fact that others are NOT doing that? _____ 4. How would you feel if your child came to you and told you that a Christian brother of yours had sexually molested her? _____ 5. Would you then tell her that she will have to wait until another child gets molested by the same brother? _____ 6. Would you tell her then that since there are no two witnesses to the abuse, she would still have to be in the same room, listening to this same brother while he teaches her about Jesus and GODS love? _____ 7. Would YOU then go to that brother and shake his hand, the hand that touched your child in a disgusting way? _____ 8. What if your child was older, she goes to the Elders and tells them, since there are no two witnesses she is told to keep it quiet, not to gossip, to, 'wait on Jehovah' so she doesn't tell you. How would you then feel if after socializing with the abuser you then find out that he had molested you own daughter? _____ 9. When you ask your daughter, why didn't you tell me? She then tells you that the Elders told her not to, that it would be gossiping, how would you feel about the Elders who told her not to gossip? _____ 10. If you read in a news paper that a well known company, one that you had been a customer of, was sending 'known' pedophiles to your home, knocking on your door, and this company's excuse was, "oh, he said he was sorry and said he wouldn't do it again, he seemed sincere!" HOW WOULD YOU FEEL? _____ See only twelve questions! Can you, will you take the time out of your busy schedule of trying to undermine what this site is here for, and be human enough to look into your heart, put yourself in another's shoes and answer? There, see, easily read, not to many mistakes in spelling, and coming from the heart to the heart! With love from the spirit of LOVE, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

18:51:39

Comments

OK. RICH IT,S JOHN DON,T THINK YOU SCARED ME AWAY FIRST YOU CONTRADICTED TOUR SELF ON EVERY POINT. LET,S TEST a few things you say the jws have the truth??? job 13:7-12 james 4:17 1 thes 5:21 lets start with 1914 jesus returned to kingdom power then ??? my foot jesus hade all power over the heavens and earth since he was seated at the right hand of the father in 33a.d. eph1:20-22 mat28:18 col1:13-20 etc.on jesus second return does not the bible say all eyes will see him ???as for world war one being the worst till that point study your history . the the spanish french war ,the war with nopleon. german french war all these in the 17 18th century each killed more people .than WW1 there are more and i might have some manes wrong but you need to study .history books make the wt look like fools . reading wt teachings made me look this stuff up .famine JUST in india in the 1800,s over 200 million people died of famine thats just in india !!!! i don,t remember the exact figures if i recall 1200 million or more world wide in the 1800,s earth wide died of famine . far less than since 1914 in 1900 the earth,s population was @ 1.3billion it,s now 6billion how can the population increase 5 times if theres no food???????????????? the wt twists history daniel and jermiah to come up with 1914 again do home work on 607. b.c. etc. jesus choose the wt in 1918 or 1919 . TOTAL BULL CRAP take a year or two and read wt teachings till 1919 forget the king DUM hall and the book study and study if what the wt told you last week about them is true then you,ll see the wt history book the kingDUM proclaimers book is full of crap and only use the name of god to glorfy the wt. on these points and others i never meet ONE jw who could prove me wrong and not ONE EVER would have a study with me in any of these old wt. books .WONDER WHY???? see your wrong as according to my understanding if the bible who god is going to save or not you can,t teach the gospel of men etc. gal 1 1-10 1 cor15 1-41jn 5:13 jn 2 etc. fast the wt don,t brlieve jesus was ressurested in the boly act 2 24-53 jn 218-22 1thes 5-23 eph 2-4-5 1 cor15-45v luke 24-39 phil3-20-21 etc,etc, they twist 1 tim 3-18 i could go on for yrs and watch jw defenders foricate the word of god but it,s simple ask the holy sprit to show you the light cause the bible is really a closed book that only the wt can understand because there is only one hope sons of god part of abraham gal-3-28-29 jn 10-10-16 eph 2 12-18 4 4-6 etc. ro 4-16 ge 22-17 mr 9-41 1 col15-23 all must be born again and be son s of god 1 jn 51 jn 3-1-8 eph 4-1-6 phil 2:9-11

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
19:00:39
Comments

hi it,s john the site cut me off i guess i talk to much i,ll use BUSTERS words jws words are so polished but they reek of falsehood!! PU PU freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
19:10:40
Comments

Rich: Now isn't this just a busy day? Twisted and bitter? A sensitive guy just might take that the wrong way. I like the way you fight back my friend. I did read your earlier posts, and tell you what: you and I agree on boat loads of stuff. Good sense of humor too. - Buster (BTW, there was one aimed at you that I didn't write - I always sign and rarely cite scripture snippets.)

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
19:19:52

Comments

There are those of us who cry out for freedom. Is there such a thing as Christian Freedom? I believe that there is. Many of us in our own religious circles are being suppressed not to think and to feel. The human need of expression and love to one another is being dictated to only love those in our own religious environment. This alone causes the division we know in America and else where throughout the world. This must stop, but it cannot unless we ourselves put a stop to it. We can never like everybody everywhere all the time but at the same time do we need such divisions; on the other hand, religion supposedly preaches love but approves the actions of shunning and neglect because one is not part of their organization. As a member of the Jehovah's Witness Organization I see this problem within our group. In the last two weeks I have been told that we must avoid those who are not of our faith and to also avoid any one who questions the Organizations policies. Yes, it is true. We are being told by the leaders of each congregation to follow this direction so not to be against god's word. I have spoken to many of my associates and peers about this matter and we are all dumbfounded that our own organization has subjected us to follow the same rules and guidelines the Pharisees had done in Christ time. I read a book recently and it brought some facts I wanted to share with others. It was written by Bernard McGinn. In his book titled the Coming of the Antichristo he explained in his chapter of Heretics how religions then and now are still similar. He said, "rhetoric was used internally, to identify certain Christians as apocalyptic enemies because of their heretical beliefs.....{These}traditions offer unusually strong resources for group solidarity and action against threats, imagined or real. This is as true as we approach the year 2000 as it was at the turn of the first millennium....Those who use [this] language and its equivalents [use it] only as a weapon to smear opponents. " I can say this. We ask Jehovah that we have recognized the cunning and the damaging seduction of our souls by false and hypocritical prophets, guided by the Antichrist against the Law of Jehovah, that we may beware of them and diligently be on our guard against them. For we now clearly see the Great Abomination standing in the Holy Place, as prophesied by the prophet Daniel: the ridicule, blasphemy, suppression, and repudiation of all God's truth. I ask for the reformation of our current problems. It is clearly evident that only those who say the word Apostate are afraid that their faith and traditions can not hold up to the truth or criticism. Is it true that our religion is scared that its members are fed up with the useless speculation about the end? The irony is that many who are members are convinced the Antichrist is working within the Organization. The movement has begun for the Elders to stop frightening their congregations of the coming end to create their own means of getting them to obey what ever whim they have that week. An article came out published by the Organization, and I quote, "All Christians should be careful not to add to the burdens of others by taking it upon themselves to impose their own ideas in matters of personal choice.....Others tend to turn the Society's suggestions and guidelines into rules....Some have carried this mature counsel to extremes." If the article can be published and written for us for counsel then obviously there is a problem of those who are doing this within the organization. It stands to reason this is so or it would have not been written for us. I think these scriptures apply to all: Ephesians 2:8-10, 2Corinthians 3:6, Romans 7:6, John 7:24. One last point that should be brought out is the issue of disfellowshipping. It is unscriptural and against the true teaching of our Holy God. The New Jerusalem Bible, NIV, and the Oxford Bible and others give the correct interpretation of the Holy Bible without the slighted version we are forced to except as the true Bible. Isaiah 58:7 says, "you should not deny your own kin". Yet, the Organization will follow Matthew 18:15-17 and back it up with its own lititure. The Elders handbook "Pay Attention to Yourselves and to All the Flock" quotes all internal doctrine to support this crime of the personality. The vague interpretation is as solid as truth as far as the other members are concerned and will say anything to defend this injury. Shunning was condemned as part of the old order by Christ himself; Furthermore, the Elders assume a position to be judges by claiming to purify the congregation. Sadducees and Pharisees way of thinking is supported in are new way of thinking or the new light as they call it. The Elders handbook says convicting the wrongdoer and convincing the wrongdoer of his errors can bring him back to repentance. This is the facts and all should know the truth about the true order of things in this organization. I remember not long ago a Circuit Overseer came to my apartment to see how I was doing. He didn't say anything until the other Elder of my congregation was finished talking to me about my health. The C.O. told me to look up a scripture with him and so I obliged him. We looked up 2 Corinthians 1:21 and after we read this scripture he asked me what I thought of it. I told him that this is a major belief in our religion. He looked at it and said this was his way to see if I was apostate to see if I believed the anointed where leading us. I could have disputed this because there is no evidence of it and also those who lead are Organization are not even of the anointed. The Elders didn't come to encourage me it was a witch hunt. Ever since then I sit at my kingdom hall not with joy in my heart but with disdain at the hypocrisy. Thanks for the past news letters, now I know I am not alone.

Remote User:

Date:
13 Aug 2002
Time:
19:23:16

Comments

We want a unified assault that would rid us of the black presence in our state. We are the collective seeking information and we are the few calling for the students and others who want change, change from the Socialist Ideas of the Black Man. We have pondered on how an only white organization would be able to exist or defeat their enemies; we came to conclusion as did Hitler's advisors did, that the white extremist cannot fight a two front war or a many front war as a matter of fact. We have studied Mein Kampf and agree with the ideas of Hitler's genius, but even Hitler needed allies to advance the cause: the Vichy French supporters, the Spanish Federalist, and many others who wanted to adapt Hitler's ideas to fight along side his armies. Is there a truly white race anymore? We have seen the horror of the white women kissing Negro's, having their babies, and even trying to act like them with their polluted talk and walk. The white brought these big lipped buffalo heads to our land and now the white is beneath their feet, as the example set by the hideous nigger OJ Simpson. The white curse is now breeding faster than rats with what ever color permits them, so being, creation of a new race of degenerates, destroying all that they touch, Is there not a place were they destroy or bring down the value of all properties. We the collective wish for the so called pure white race to remove these people first, then seek their own sovereignty. It sad that many people cross the Mexican border; however, many are not even of the Latino race. The U. S. government has teased the poor from other countries, they have exploited theses insignificant nations to the point were they are like a starving dogs on the other side of the fence wanting to come over and enjoy the steak being waived at them. U.S. propoganda has warped the minds of many that we are the nation of good and plenty. They use our land like a prostitute. We want change and call for rebellion against the New Order and the Socialist views of the Nigger. The times have come for a new era of thinking, and destroy this so-called New World Order. Students, the Self-taught men, and the intellectual; lets get rid of the Negro and change the government to stop calling for slavery of all people even those who believe they are pure white. Even the poor white will someday work along with the Negro as slave if we do not stop the evil government from controlling our everyday life. We understand why the K.K.K hate the Negro; they too were almost slaves after the civil war and so today by that example, we too are close to being the new slave generation. We foresee the fate of white hate groups who hate everyone: infiltration by the government, sabotage, and a more than a three front war, then a cease of existences. When the white extremist is defeated the rest of us will suffer who are not considered white, and we will suffer because we know the nigger will try to put us under their control. The unseen many will be forced to be under black subjugation, supported by the traitors of the white race, the white activist!!!!!!! This is why We, The Collective are all haters of the Nigger race, seeking answers hoping to find more information and intellectually to find ways to destroy them. We wish change and advancement of the minds and bodies, to uplift human kind and burying the human excrement that now robs us of happiness and sinks us into a bestial state of existence. When the racial war begins soon, those who hate the nigger must unite. The disease is spreading and tricking the populace. Don't be fooled, the sick talking, music, and their fake made up culture will destroy the American land. Unite people.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

19:35:14

Comments

20 Questions: I can see that you were unimpressed with the assention to your point about Bill's longevity in the WTS, and even less so with the dismissal of your personal attacks on him. Again, it is a CULT defense to attack the person to detract from the message they deliver. But lets see if you can get the irrelavance if we approach it this way.

Quantity of sexual coverups: this probably has two relavant answers, 0 and greater than 0. If he had been involved in 0 coverups, are you wanting to deduce that he has no knowledge close enough to be bringing out the subject? That he couldn't be reporting events he knows of but didn't participate in? Lets change the answer to 5. If he had been involved in 5 coverups, are you saying that he has committed such grievous sins that he is not worthy of delivering the message? With this question, you are trying to work him to a point where his only answer is to shut up and go along. He won't. The question is irrlevant. You question his longevity with the organization with the same intent - a shorter period may imply his lack of experience, a longer period implies complicity. What if he had been with the organization just 5 years, is he therefore not to be believed. Would a 60-year tenure imply too much participation? Again, irrlevant. With this question, you are trying to work him to a point where his only answer is to shut up and go along. He won't. If you have some reason to not believe what he is saying, then lets have it. If you cannot push the tide of the evidence, then lets take the discussion to the next level and please let me know how such events in your org. affect your commitment to the WTS. This stuff is real and it is worthy of serious discussion. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:25:12

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:26:45

Comments

rmk you make me envious you expose the wt on a SMOOTHER ANGLE than i but i think we both see the same facts of the wt. please tell the jws how rutherford said how the angels? told him to publish a book from a demoniC sprit medium ANGELS AND WOMEN SURE ALL YOU JW DEFENDERS HAVE READ THAT WT BEAUTY. DON,T FORGET THE HARP OF GOD, DELIVERANCE FACE THE FACTS ENEMYS, CHILDREN, ETC ETC.DON,T FORGET JW DEFENDERS THE WT TAUGHT NOT TO HAVE CHILDERN FROM 1925 -1951 IF YOU WANTED JEHOVAH TO LET YOU INTO THE PARADISE ??? OH does any one know who C reated all the animals etc. ????? i bet you think you know with the wt bible based training////SO WHO CREATED THE COCKAROACH,JAPANESE BEETLE HOUSE FLY, GRASSHOPPER, MOSQUITO.ETC ETC. WHY GOD,S SPRIT DIRECTED ORG. YOU KNOW THE FAITHFUL SLAVE SAID SATAN CREATED ALL THE BAD BUGS .????? I KNEW ALL YOU JW DEFENDERS ARE OF AWARE OF THAT ???RIGHT RIGHT LOOK IT UP IF YOU CAN FIND IT AT THE KH LIBRARY OR TRY 42ND. LIBRARY NYC. WT REPRINTS VOL. 4 PG 2836-7 GOLDEN AGE 3 25 PG 404 G.A .12-19 23 PG 163-68 G.A.2 13 24 PG 314-5 WT REPRINTS VOL 2 PG 1685 G.A. 12- 6-22 PG 141 G.A.12 19-23 PG 168 G.A. 11-8 22 PG 93 REMEMBER THIS IS THE PROPER SPRITUAL FOOD FROM BROOKLYN. I MEAN JEHOVAH AT THE PROPER TIME , DON,T EVEN TRY PROV, 4-18 THE LIGHT GETS BRIGHTER AND BRIGHTER CAUSE THERE IS ONLY LIGHT IN ANY EXPOSE' OF THE WT .THE FACTS SHOW THE WATCHTOWER IS A FALSE CHRIST!!!!!!!! JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:26:47

Comments

rmk you make me envious you expose the wt on a SMOOTHER ANGLE than i but i think we both see the same facts of the wt. please tell the jws how rutherford said how the angels? told him to publish a book from a demoniC sprit medium ANGELS AND WOMEN SURE ALL YOU JW DEFENDERS HAVE READ THAT WT BEAUTY. DON,T FORGET THE HARP OF GOD, DELIVERANCE FACE THE FACTS ENEMYS, CHILDREN, ETC ETC.DON,T FORGET JW DEFENDERS THE WT TAUGHT NOT TO HAVE CHILDERN FROM 1925 -1951 IF YOU WANTED JEHOVAH TO LET YOU INTO THE PARADISE ??? OH does any one know who C reated all the animals etc. ????? i bet you think you know with the wt bible based training////SO WHO CREATED THE COCKAROACH,JAPANESE BEETLE HOUSE FLY, GRASSHOPPER, MOSQUITO.ETC ETC. WHY GOD,S SPRIT DIRECTED ORG. YOU KNOW THE FAITHFUL SLAVE SAID SATAN CREATED ALL THE BAD BUGS .????? I KNEW ALL YOU JW DEFENDERS ARE OF AWARE OF THAT ???RIGHT RIGHT LOOK IT UP IF YOU CAN FIND IT AT THE KH LIBRARY OR TRY 42ND. LIBRARY NYC. WT REPRINTS VOL. 4 PG 2836-7 GOLDEN AGE 3 25 PG 404 G.A .12-19 23 PG 163-68 G.A.2 13 24 PG 314-5 WT REPRINTS VOL 2 PG 1685 G.A. 12- 6-22 PG 141 G.A.12 19-23 PG 168 G.A. 11-8 22 PG 93 REMEMBER THIS IS THE PROPER SPRITUAL FOOD FROM BROOKLYN. I MEAN JEHOVAH AT THE PROPER TIME , DON,T EVEN TRY PROV, 4-18 THE LIGHT GETS BRIGHTER AND BRIGHTER CAUSE THERE IS ONLY LIGHT IN ANY EXPOSE' OF THE WT .THE FACTS SHOW THE WATCHTOWER IS A FALSE CHRIST!!!!!!!! JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:32:48

Comments

REGARDING - 13 Aug 2002 Time: 19:23:16 you cannot fool me! You cannot fool anyone!

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:46:42

Comments

we have found in our mist a person who wishes to argue and not seek reason. do not let this person make you angry. to mole, i think you are great. to buster, wow. to john, relax. to linda, dig in and get your answer. i hope many look back into past posting, many of the people have come alive and spoke and ignored the petty disputes and focused on why children are harmed and those who were harmed. dont be offended mole, you type slower than your mind can put on paper. my typing sucks too. bro from galt.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

20:59:41

Comments

WHO,S THIS GUY THE Mole one minute he,s calling the wt. bad the next he,s calling them god,s chosen org .i think he wants to BE the next leader of the waTCHTOWER SO HE CAN FOLLOW SUIT AND WRITE CONTRADICTING WT MAG,S TO MISLEAD BLIND PEOPLE . STOP THE CRAP STEP UP TO THE PLATE !!!TELL YOUR CONG. WHERE IT,S AT BE A MAN AND FOLLOW CHRIST AND LEAVE ALL THE FOLLOWERS OF MAN TO THIER GRAVE . YOU CAN NEVER CHANGE THE WT A MESSANGER OF SATAN . YOU WANT TO DEBATE ME GO BACK AND LOOK UP SOME OF MY POSTS!!DO YOUR HOMEWORK THEN TWIST SOME SCPTURES AS I,VE SEEN YOU ALL READY DO . BUT I HOPE YOU SEE THE LIGHT AND STOP BEING A SPINE LESS JELLY FISH . YOU HAVE TO START BY SAVING YOUROWN ETERNAL LIFE . THATS WHAT THE WORD OF GOD HAS TO SAY. AND TO BAD THATS THE WAY I PUT IT . FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL GAL 5 1-7 2 4-5 2 COR 3 17 1 COR 9-19 ACTS 20-29-30 15 5-10 GAL 1 1-12 3 23=26 COL 2 16-17 RO 614-19 ETC. ETC, JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:14:26

Comments

I WANT TO THANK ALL THE ABUSED LAMBS WHO I HAVE NOT ADKNOWLEGDED TRUST ME YOU ARE ALL IN MY PRAYS. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:18:46

Comments

Bonnielyn – I'll answer your questions the same way you and your fellow worshippers answer mine, ok? With completely unrelated topics. 1. Steak sauce. 2. A Honda Accord. 3. Last week. 4. Yeah but United Airlines does not fly there. 5. Etc., etc..... There, how did you like that? Read my post, and you will see that the questions are for anyone to answer. I did not expect Bill Bowen to answer. There I said it. But of course, you still don't get it. Whenever you do post an intelligent answer, I'll get to your questions. And for the record, I HATE child molesters. They are the lowest form of human life imaginable. Even lower than apostates. Hope I didn't offend anyone here. Buster – I am unimpressed with EVERYONE that posts to this forum, and now I'm starting to lose faith in you. I'm not trying to convert you, no no noooooo no way, I am just trying to get you to face the facts, my friend. You say it is a cult defense to attack the person to detract from the message they deliver. Hmmm is that the pot calling the kettle black? I wonder if anyone here is guilty of doing that. Oh noooo no way, that's never been the case here lol. Buster, has anyone here attacked a person with an opposing view? Try to answer that one. My message was clear and you did not get it. If he did not participate in a judicial committee, in 20 years as an elder, involving child abuse, then Kentucky seems like a great place to live. The pedophile paradise he frequently talks about does not include Kentucky. If he did, where are HIS victims? How many silentlambs did HE shut up, and intimidate, and disfellowship? They might start to go after him, since in their view, he is an accused child molester cover-upper. This stuff is real and it is worthy of serious discussion, as you say. My questions are very relevant. You just don't know how to answer them. I'll wait for your wacky response. P.S. – A racist has begun to post here. Great job folks!

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:34:19

Comments

To the person asking questions, why do you think WE have the answers to Bill's life we are not psychic how are WE supposed to know. If I want to ask Bill something there is a little button on the first page called E-mail, now see you click on it and poof you write an E-mail to Bill. Yes, Bill will WRITE back personally. I know this because my husband knew him from a congregation the mutally attended, I wrote told him and POOOFFFFFFFFFF he wrote back answering all my questions. In regards to the racist we have no control over who or in some cases WHAT posts here, we do live in America and there is this thing called Freedom of Speech I KNOW this is UNHEARD of amongst practising witnesses but the majority do practise it. Any questions??? I thought so Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:37:10

Comments

TO EVER ASKED ABOUT BLACK PEOPLE BECOMING WHITE IT,S WT OCT 1 1900 PG, 296 -7 4 151900 PG 122
EVOL PG 30 -1 WT 2 15 1904 PG 52 53 THERES MUCH MORE I,LL NEED TO LOOK IT UP TRY
HTTP://WWW1.TIP.NL%7Et661020/wtcitaten/part1.html i,m bad at finding sites so please give me an exact adress on that site you wanted me to see jw something . see i learned something new that covington was ali,s lawyer i,ll work that about ali tomorrow john

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:42:05

Comments

****the mole** there is only one issue john and that is why are you here. if you are not a member or suffered from a member why then do you degrade the others that visit this site. Why? i will take the lead and i will do that now. leave john! your racist comments and degrading talk does not belong here.....the mole*****).the mole*****Time has it where talks now are on gossip and the love of children. The ears of the weak are now being bent to hear the glory of the Society. Many of us have waited but none have come to address a real answer, for week i have sat and tried to read between the lines but no direct mention of any wrongdoing has been mentioned and will not be in the future. My friends and those of us with the same inclination have gathered silently and inquired over dinner the thoughts and ideas of NBC this past weekend. Whether the Organization wants to admit it or not, it was bad PR for them, and not addressing the issue has made it worse. The kindness of Jesus Christ seems so missing in our hall, any warmth of friendship seems to be replaced by a cold orgaizational approach that assumes the worst, gives no benefit of doubt, and viewed with forbearance patience as a weakness. Inimical to the intersts of the organization it has only one goal: uniformity and conformity. With its massive legal machine being put into motion and grinding along in an unfeeling, unrelenting way toward its ultimate objective, to crush anyone who speaks out and doesnt fit their mold. I find it hard to believe in some ways but my experience being involved with the religion since birth often negates that idea to defend the organization. I can think of nothing that would be more helpful to all of Jehovah's Witnesses everywhere to enable them to have a balanced, not a one-sided, view of what took place, the climate that prevails, these so called men connected to god to be so cold as to really think silencing members who cry out in pain, Reformation is the key and it begins from the inside out.....*****the mole*****

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

21:55:19

Comments

The 23,720 number is for the United States, Canada and some European countries. The witnesses in these regions total less than 2 million. (Check your yearbook) Also there is a question as how a person makes the list. Does he need to confess? Does he need to be convicted in a court of law, accused by two witnesses or exactly how? The Watchtower Society is the only one with these answers.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:17:14

Comments

Sheila, I do have a question. Since your speech is so free, ask Bill if he is an accused child-abuse-coverupper. Something no one here would DARE to do. We live in a free country, exercise your right. Oh wait, you don't want to. I thought so.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:23:34

Comments

20 Questions: If you will go back and do some research I believe you can find the answer to your own questions. (but I doubt that's what you want anyway) I remember when I first started to look at this site there was a video that JR Brown had made to repudiate Bill Bowen. In that video or related news article was a quote from Mr. Bowen's father and another statement by Bill Bowen. It mentioned a number of child molestation cases that the congregation had handled that Bill was aware of. This information is in all probability still on the silentlambs website. Possibly you are not aware that the entire body of elders does not handle each case. Three elders are assigned to handle each investigation and the elders do not discuss the private matter with other elders. So it is possible for a molestation case to transpire in a congregation and for very few of the elders to become involved. If two witnesses were not available then the information would be sealed in an envelope in a file cabinet. NOW what is your problem? You cannot force us to do your will and it really irritates you, doesn't it. Did you contemplate what would happen if I took your 20 questions to www.purelanguage.com or jwzone.com? What if I insisted someone answer them regarding Ted Jarcez? Do you realize that the moderator would delete the questions? Then delete my account and probably block my IP address? We have been patient with you, I have asked you to discuss the matter on an online forum. I have pointed out this is a guestbook and having a serious discussion here is like trying on do it on a party line telephone system. You have refused and you continue to persist in haranguing us. What is your point? Are you just trying to disrupt this board. Should the webmaster be contacted to block your IP address? I will answer anymore of your emails. Most of us post at JWD, we are the same people so talk to us there. NAN

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:28:50

Comments

WOW! WOW! WOW! CNN with CONNIE CHUNG Wednesday evening at 8:00 PM CST there will be an airing of an interview Bill Bowen, Heidi and Amber with Connie Chung. There may be an additional followup on Thursday.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:29:44

Comments

It has never been proven that no single disease is due to germs." - The Golden Age, Jan 16, 1924 From Rutheford until now lies and more lies

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:34:19

Comments

Hey Steak sauce boy! Go sell crazy some where else. We're all full up here! Do you have any proof that Bill sat in on any hearing that were cover-ups? Do you have 2 witnesses. And most important did it happen twice? If not then I recommend that you turn yourself in to your nearest friendly neighborhood elder(demigod) and be disfellowshipped. That is the policy right? (what a meathead)

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:35:33

Comments

Why would Bill be a in your words "coverupper", obviously when confronted with a child abuse situation and getting the answers from the GB. He was not happy with the answers are you ignorant or what. One doesn't cover up abuse for years then see the light. Do you have ANY valid questions, or are you the one that has seen the abuse and turned the other way??? Has your child been a victim and you chose not to say anything, is that guilt I see in your refusal to ask Bill yourself...ahhhh yes now I see the guilty never want to confront the one that see's the wrong and tries to change it. I'm sorry that you choose or chose to do nothing. While Bill chose to speak out, the guilt must be tremendous Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:38:36

Comments

20 QUESTIONS IS A TROLL. QUIT PLAYING WITH HIM An Internet "troll" is a person who delights in sowing discord on the Internet. He (and it is usually he) tries to start arguments and upset people. You cannot negotiate with them; you cannot cause them to feel shame or compassion; you cannot reason with them. They cannot be made to feel remorse. For some reason, trolls do not feel they are bound by the rules of courtesy or social responsibility. <http://members.aol.com/intwg/trolls.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

22:52:49

Comments

I am not a Jehovah's Witness but I can say that yes, abuse happens everywhere and I had my share (physical) with my father. But if you are not safe in the "House of God" then where are you safe? My mother finally divorced him and married a pretty good guy. Why would it be demanded that people stay in a situation that is a burden they can't bare? Sexual abuse is an abomination and it seems that WTS rules say "JUDT DEAL WITH IT!" Acts 15 says that religous leaders should not do that.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:01:17

Comments

NAN - That's a lot of sealed envelopes, in 20 years. Are you going to silence me? Are you shunning me? I will file an appeal. I'll start a new website – Silentlamb II. We'll go on Dateline. We'll be one-sided, I promise. If any of you go to my site and post something intelligent, I'll call you a name. It's been real. Goodbye.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:04:58

Comments

seq. jesus loves that your exposing the wt in ohio way to go !!!!i,m back to work and my truck is rolling again . i had the pleasure of stopping to talk to 3 different groups of wt members today the first was great they said they were from the spanish cong. i said ok do you SPEAK ENGLISH .THEY DID WE TALKED FOR 10 MINUTES ABOUT THE CATHOLIC MOLESTERS !!OH BOY ALL 6 OF THEM TOOK TURNS KICKING THE CATHOLICS MOLESTERS. WOW THEY HATE CHILD MOLESTERS !~!!!!FUNNY WHEN I CHANGED THE SUBJECT TO WT CHILD MOLESTERS . ALL OF A SUDDEN NO ONE UNDERSTANDED ENGLISH SO SEE WT MEMBERS ARE LAIRS AND I TOLD THEM SO IN MY BROKEN SPANISH !!!!THIS HAPPENED TWICE TODAY THE THIRD PARTY MAY HAVE KNOWN ME CAUSE I NEVER SAW TWO OLD MEN WITH CANGO UP A HILL SO FAST BUT I TOLD THEM TO MAKE SURE THEY PUT IT DOWN AS TIME FOR STOPING AND TALKING ABOUT GOD. ON THE OTHER ONE LADY TOLD ME SHE DIDN,T READ THE NEW WT ABOUT WT CHILD MOLESTERS ETC. ETC. SO WITHOUT BEING NASTY WITH THE HELP OF THE HOLY SPRIT I WITNESSESED 11 WT MEMBERS STRAIGHT OUT LIE IN THE NAME OF THE CREATOR. NOT COUNTING THE 2 OLD MEN WITH CANES. SO GO AHEAD JW DERENDERS TELL ME HOW THEY WERE TRUE TO THE CREATOR BY LYING. I,M WAITING FOR YOUR NEXT WATCHTOWER LIE IE BUSTERS POST . HOW SWEET THE WORDS OF A FALSE PROPHECY TICKLE THE EARS. JOHN J_CHITO@msn.com freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:14:09

Comments

1900's??? Do you have any idea what is was LIKE in the 1900's? Do you think those people had the knowledge people do now? Do you think they had TV's and cell phones? Get real! Cheesewiz, JW's GROW and LEARN, actually at a much better rate then some others. Using something from the 1900's is hysterical. Get to the 21st century.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:24:24

Comments

*****THE MOLE*****| think this simple post says it all...forgive me for using you, but it is a great thought to use.....*****THE MOLE*****IM glad for those who posted cnn, i will watch it...my special assembly is this weekend ..as i promised i will inform you of what is to happen.....since my letter i have recieved alot of flackthose of you who read know what i mean....to answer someone who said why not leave the organization?.it may be sooner than you think.tuesday is my bookstudy and the brothers now want to have a shepperding call with me.....to bad those yellers out there have no clue want really happens inside,maybe understanding is not a quality, spelling could be the issue.,,,, this will be my last response to those idiots..i will only continue to inform and not get involved in the stupidity of senseless bebate..i will continue as i started for those of you who like the info i present for those needing it...here is the quote...enjoy' This is for the whiner that thinks we are having a JW bashing party.*** This is no party. This is an Emergency Room. * Yes this site is full of angry, hurt, confused, insecure, bitter people. What do you think genuinely abused people should be like? They have been driven away from Jah by JW's. Do you think they should feel all warm and fuzzy towards them? 8 This site is full of hurt, confused, ABUSED people trying to make sense of the horror of being neglected and discounted by the very spitual shepherds they trusted their everlasting life to. Now they struggle to get back to Jah, with dignity, without the abusive shepherds beating on them. To regain trust in God after such a heart-breaking beating of the spirit is a difficult road to travel. Yes, there are a lot of scriptures tossed around here.

That shows that the WTS has not taken away the basic love of God's Word from these sheep. Leave us alone and let us heal in our way. We have open sores, oozing pustulant sores. It's ugly to look at. If you can't take it maybe you should get out of our Emergency Room. *** Loris

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:28:09

Comments

*****THE MOLE**i forgot...spell check my typing, a good assistant is hard to come by.....

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:42:13

Comments

When you decide to leave the manipulations of the Watchtower, and the insane directives of the Governing Body, you can go to the real LORD JESUS CHRIST! He alone is the One who can give us everlasting life. He is more wonderful than the sad, pathetic caricature that the Watchtower presents. The REAL Lord Jesus Christ is waiting for you to come to him for salvation. Reading every watchtower and Awake, attending meetings, do field service, attending Assembly indoctrination sessions, refusing to salute the flag, or celebrate holidays, will do ABSOLUTELY NOTHING to secure the love and grace of God Almighty. As Jeus told the religionists of his day,"You search the scriptures, for in them you THINK you have eternal life, BUT9 And this is the important part) These (the scriptures) are they that tesify of ME. But you won't come to ME that you might have life". I always ask every JW the same question. "Have you gone to the Lord Jesus Christ for eternal life?" it never amazes me to see the look of consternation on their faces. How sad. Only TWO-SIDED relationship with the living Christ will assure us of life eternal. He communicates with me, and I communicate with HIM! What blessed communion. No concern with man-made rules and some unapproachable GB. As the great hymn of the faith states- "Blesse assurance Jesus is mine. O what a fortaste of glory devine! Heir of salvation. , purchase of God. Born of His Spirit, washed in His blood. This is MY story, This is my song. Praising my Saviour all the day long!" Jesus never fails. You will bow at his great name either in this life, or be forced to do so in the next. "Come unto me all ye who are heavy-laden(especially with man made religious burdens) and I will give you REST!" He can't lie. Take Him at His word. he's not like the Watchtower taskmasters. He promises that if you will come to Him, He will in NO WISE cast you out! What a wonderful Saviour! Trust Him and try Him for yourself! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

13 Aug 2002

Time:

23:56:05

Comments

In some way's the elders are also being abused, for when a case is exposed, the elders, who have followed company policy, are dismissed/prosecuted/whatever. Where is the loyalty of the company to people who have loyaly followed company policy. Not only the policy needs to be changed, but the thinking of elders needs to be adjusted to realise that following these policies will leave them unsupported and vulnerable. When the elders finally realise that, at the end of the day, they will be held responsible for their actions, then they will stop blindly following these abusive policies. steve

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:08:35

Comments

EVERYone is left unsupported and vulnerable when they need affirmation, support and loyalty. There's NOTHING to take care of those in need. Some in each congregation will help but it's not, usually, the entire congregation giving support. Very weak in this area. Needs organizing FROM THE TOP DOWN!--Conchita

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:10:36

Comments

hey rich your all f___k up me amd you are going to talk uyou contridict yourself so much your an abomonation to the creator . no one in your cong. worships the creator in truth or sprit because of the simple fact ya,ll are following a false christ you need a lesson in humilitation you bnetter read proverbs and apply it to the wt . you speak about demons in the street what about the demons in wt publications as you have all ready amitteded about child molesters you talked about buster i don,t even know him but i can see he,s got more knowledge than you might ever have . you see it,s all about RESEARCH !!!!!!! you talk crap when i was 11 i saw right through the wt . and i was just a kid !! what,s that saying for you and cong. you think i don,t understand the wt go out and find the biggest fool who will brieve any thing we say .anyone who gives out wt,s and has not tested every thing they print and i mean everything. no matter were the quote came from. thier are bareing false witnesses in the name of what a 12th. century cathiloc monk calls jehovah . you posted here you read crisis of conscience i think your lying quote one page of that then i,ll beleive you i don,t you can .cause your a lair there is not one topic you can show me were the wt was chosen by god without lying and twisting the bibl;e , J_CHITO@msn.com tel 19173710332 i get free nights and weekends you call me and we,ll see whats whatyour in for a big suprise. freedom in christ to all something RICH DOES NOT HAVE JOHN.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:35:33

Comments

Anyone that cannot express herself or himself without using FOUL LANGUAGE has no right to tell anyone else about what's in the Bible. Get some soap and wash your mouth out!

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:39:24

Comments

They SHOULD devote one page in the back of their publications that give reference to the publications that they used to make quotes, etc. They can use fine print to get it all in. I don't like reading, "One source says," or something like that. One can't use such publications as a part of a research paper because the source of quotes in many articles isn't readily available -- even if you call the WBTS and ask them.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:43:05

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:47:49

Comments

TO BUSTER AND RICH I THINK RICH HAS THE RIGHT IDEA BUT HIS MIND IS SO SCREWED RICH DON,T KNOW IF HE,S WITH THE WT OR CHRIST HE HAS NO IDEA WHAT HE,S TALKING ABOUT RICH YOU HAVE TO MAKE A CHOICE YOUR OUT OF YOUR GOD GIVEN SPRITUAL MIND YOU NEED SO MUCH HELP . RICH YOU HAVE A COMPUTER DO RESEARCH YOU MUST BR YOUNG . I WON,T CALL YOU NO NAMES BUSTER MAYBE YOU CAN TALK SOME SENSE INTO RICHES HEAD I,M GOING TO SLEEP JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

00:54:28

Comments

To 20-Questions who still hasn't bothered to give himself a name/handle, so we will still call him/her 20 Q's--- Writing to Bill Bowen via the Guestbook is not likely to get a response, since as you surely are aware, he is busy attending appeal hearings, being interviewed by newspapers and television, not to mention sending out emails on the SL email list, taking phone calls from VICTIMS, dealing with those who have lawsuits going, caring for his family, making a living, etc. People should not post to the guestbook if they REALLY WANT A REPLY from B.Bowen. Why not pick up the PHONE and call him as suggested? If you can't afford it, then, fine, write him a letter/email. If he thinks you are SINCERE, I'm sure he would reply to you, and then you can submit the reply to this Guestbook "for all to see," as you state. -- Really, as if B.Bowen has time to sit reading this Guestbook every day. Your intentions are suspect, to say the least. WRITE HIM, CALL HIM. --- As for name calling, when people like yourself do not give yourself a name, it is reasonable to lump you in with the other suspicious nameless characters who are here to cause trouble. Didn't you like Bozo the Clown and Ronald McDonald when you were a kiddie? --- SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:05:45

Comments

HOW PETTY to pick on people's spelling and/or typographical errors. Not everyone had the privilege of private school education. This shows how SHALLOW you are, not to mention SELF-RIGHTEOUS. Such a time and bandwidth waster you are. Grow up! and READ Eccl. 7:16 if you know how to use a Bible, that is. /SLC ----- Nameless and/or Catch 22 wrote: "This is fun. This went from "Lets get them" and "This is war" etc., etc., to "Ignore them" and "Do not argue religion with them (sic)". Hey I'm curious, did you all go to the same school? You can't spell.

Here's some examples from the mole "except" instead of "accept", "thier" instead of "their", "minersterial" instead of "ministerial" and the kicker "benighted ridiculars" instead of "benighted ridiculers". And that's just the mole. The leaders of your movement can't spell, that's embarrassing. Mole, I sincerely doubt that you are a Ministerial Servant. If you are, you're not standing up for your beliefs and making them heard in your hall, as they would remove you faster than SLC can fire off a misspelled post. If you have voiced your opinion, then that would make you a liar about being an MS. Catch 22."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:07:48

Comments

BRAVO to whoever wrote this: "Brother 20 Questions: I see no particular reason Bill Bowen should answer your questions. I had questions for my body of elders, for the circuit overseer, for the district overseer and for the GB regarding Child Abuse and no one answered me. The Silentlambs organization has been unable to received answers to ANY SINGLE question asked to the policy makers at WBTS. So what makes you special?" ---- GOOD QUESTION!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:13:36

Comments

Claudine! You are priceless! And I might add to your on-target reasoning and questions to 20-Q's: Jehovah and Jesus also look at CURRENT behavior, not PAST actions (as long as anyone has repented, including B.Bowen if he WAS involved in prior coverups, by his actions has definitely SHOWN repentance). Has the GB YET SHOWN REPENTENCE and TURNED AROUND from their bad ways? /SLC ---- Claudine wrote: "we don't care what Bill "did", we care about what he is doing NOW. That is called discussion between peers and/or HEARING THE ANSWER, also known as listening. *****you want to control the questions and the answers - can't do that here, only at the KH is that allowed and encouraged!" ---- LOL, CE! So true so true. Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:15:34

Comments

Love those scriptures!!! Great reply, Claudine!!! /SLC ----- CE wrote: " Luke 14:3 Even the Pharisees knew enough to keep silent. *****From Claudine directed to 20 questions. No answer required!!!"

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:20:21

Comments

I GOT 20 QUESTIONS FOR THE GB. DON,T THINK THEY WILL GET PAST THE 1ST. I MAILED THE GB SUCH A LETTER 1 AND A HALF YRS, AGO NEVER A REPLY JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:40:23

Comments

THANKS LINDA for the post about Loving Thy Neighbor. You are SO RIGHT. It is exactly those NOW OBVIOUS points that we were blinded to in our past JW-years. And I agree, like you described, in the past few months it's like my eyes are WIDE OPEN to see/hear these SIMPLE truths about the REALITY of what these scriptures mean and how they were NOT applied in the congs. My personal favorites which melted my heart was realizing what these really mean (i.e., the scales fell off my eyes regarding these scriptures recently): 1 Cor.12:4-30 & Eph.4:11; and Matt.25:34-40. Thanks again for sharing that info from the forum. /SLC ----- Linda had written: "...This really came at a good time for me. Only in the last couple of years have I had the slightest desire to hear any doctrinal talk whatsoever. Before then, I would get furious and leave the room, not wanting to hear one bit of it. I've now come to the point where I have lots of questions, which I've been posting on another site on a message board. The information above is what I've been asking about. I thought maybe some of you would be interested in reading this too. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:51:35

Comments

The Dick Tracy Squads are chomping at the bit! Thanks Mr. Mole for your observations from the fox hole, and the excerpts from assembly and convention platforms. It's nice to be reminded the kind of propaganda that is being bellowed again and again. /SLC ----- The Mole wrote: "Beware all; they have started their witch-hunt to look for apostates within their own organization."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:54:18

Comments

The only activity the JWs use with their FEET is trampling on each other, their neighbors, the world; AND, last but not least, they have a propensity for sticking their feet in their mouth. /SLC ----- The Mole wrote: "Will the Elders wash my feet as Christ our leader did?"

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

01:59:13

Comments

Another no-name JW wrote: "Jehovah God views ALL of his people the same. Each one has the same value and worth to him no matter how much or how little they can do." ----- Then WHY is the "counting of your time" required? If Jehovah doesn't care how much or how little a person does, then why does the Pharisaic GB require TIME SLIPS in order for the friends to PROVE their worthiness? --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:14:41

Comments

Hi John: The link where I wanted you to post about the WT saying the blacks could pray in order to become white... It is the same link where they were talking about Ali having Covington as his attorney re: the draft. I didn't save the URL, but I did post it in this guestbook in my original request. It was a thread at www.jehovahs-witnesses.com, and the Topic was concerning an article/report written by an AA giving his opinions on JW's, and in that same thread they brought up Ali/Covington. And THANKS for the specific WT issue! You are one walking-library! Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:18:49

Comments

WHY does this annoying person refuse to do as everyone here has suggested? If you want to know these things, EMAIL BILL YOURSELF! We could care less if he covered up in the past, because, as already stated numerous times, whatever he did or did not do in the past re: coverups, he has redeemed himself a thousand times over. You are showing yourself to be such a twit because if you really WANTED an answer, you'd write B.Bowen YOURSELF. Are you lazy or what? Afraid, You Are Afraid? /SLC ----- No Name Wrote AGAIN: "Sheila, I do have a question. Since your speech is so free, ask Bill if he is an accused child-abuse-coverupper. Something no one here would DARE to do. We live in a free country, exercise your right. Oh wait, you don't want to. I thought so."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:28:23

Comments

JFK: I believe the point they were trying to make (quoting prior WT's, etc.) is this: Since the GB, Knorr, Rutherford, Russell, et al, CLAIM to be the MOUTHPIECE of God, and that GOD SPEAKS ONLY THRU THEM, that they SHOULD have MORE ACCURATE INFORMATION than the rest of the populace. However, they keep proving that they know not much of anything, nothing more than what society in general learns as time goes by (science, medicine, etc.) --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:31:27

Comments

MOLE: As I already wrote earlier, but now I see your other comment, I SAY THANK YOU and yes please keep the info coming. I, for one, appreciate your efforts. And best wishes on your upcoming shepherding call. Agape/SLC -----
Mole wrote: ".i will continue as i started for those of you who like the info i present for those needing it..."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:34:35

Comments

THANKS LAWRENCE for the inspiring post and for the scriptural reference/reminder. Are you the same lawrence who wrote previously that you research JW's? If so, do you have a website? Thanks again. SLC ----- Lawrence wrote: ""You search the scriptures, for in them you THINK you have eternal life, BUT (And this is the important part) These (the scriptures) are they that tesify of ME. But you won't come to ME that you might have life".

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:38:35

Comments

Thanks for the definition of a troll. Nice to be reminded of the OFFICIAL definition. People like that must be in much pain to act that way. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:42:31

Comments

Thanks John for the report from your field service with the 3 groups of JW's you chatted with. I do believe what you say about the chat on Catholic Church sex abuse coverups/pedophiles, etc. and the JW's reaction. I would have acted the same way when a JW. Sad to say, but true. --- I have to agree with whoever said, go easy on the curse words, especially you know, the F word. We don't want to start going in that direction. And, c'mon, can you really expect all JW's to automatically see your point of view immediately? Can you not cut Rich some slack? You say you've been researching/knowing since 11 years old. Not everyone is that far ahead. Please give people time to catch up. Many Thanks! Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:44:02

Comments

QUESTION: Re: CNN on Wednesday night: Would anyone know if we will be able to watch it ONLINE? I do not get CNN, and I'd sure hate to miss this! Thanks for any info. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:45:45

Comments

WELCOME LARRY and thanks for posting. We're glad you have found the site to be a "shock absorber." Do take care and check back in now and then. Love/SLC ----- Larry wrote: "It has helped me get over the shock, and grow, hereing everyones opinion. Larry"

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:48:07

Comments

WELCOME to the Not-JW who was physically abused by their father. Glad things are much better for you. Thanks for sharing your experience and your feelings. Love/SLC ----- Not a JW wrote: "I am not a Jehovah's Witness but I can say that yes, abuse happens everywhere and I had my share (physical) with my father. But if you are not safe in the "House of God" then where are you safe? My mother finally divorced him and married a pretty good guy. Why would it be demanded that people stay in a situation that is a burden they can't bare? Sexual abuse is an abomination and it seems that WTS rules say "JUDT DEAL WITH IT!" Acts 15 says that religious leaders should not do that."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

02:49:53

Comments

QUESTION: Does anyone remember WHERE the pictures were that Bill took of his hearing when they put the garbage bags on the windows? I know I saw the pictures but can't remember where. Did they come thru the SL Email list? Or did I see them somewhere on this site? Or did I see them at J-W.com? I can't remember and took tired to go hunting. If anyone knows right off the top of their head, it would be greatly appreciated. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

03:05:01

Comments

What it means to JW's now that Bill Bowen is DF'ed --- Aug 13, 2002 16:14 from another forum --- I take you to the future, to a elder meeting with someone in a serious state of depression ... --- It is the backroom to a Kingdom Hall, and three people are sitting in a room. One is a woman, and the other are two elders. The woman sites down and

starts crying. The elders act caring and ask her what is wrong. To which she replies, "I am dealing with a issue from my childhood and I am having a hard time handling it right now." --- The elders give her a moment and then ask her what the problem is, thinking of course that she is about to confess a sin that they suspected anyway. --- The woman responds, "When I was eight I spent the night at my best friends house at the time, and Brother Smith raped me." To which the elders act shocked, as Brother Smith is now a Presiding Overseer in the neighboring congregation. --- The elders speak softly and with a caring sounds and say, "Are you sure this happened, as we know that as children we can see things different then they really happened. Plus, Brother Smith is such a outstanding elder. It seems so unlikely that he would do such a thing." --- The woman draws back her tears for a moment in shock, and replies "I know what happened, and I have asked for help before." --- The elders give the classic shocked look, "what do you mean you asked for help?" --- Again the woman pulls back tears, although you can hear the pain in her voice, "When I was 15 I talked to the elders and told them then, but they told me that since I had no witnesses they could not do anything. My parents listened to them and told me to try to handle this without making to much trouble. I was treated like a liar!" --- The elders look back and forth at each other in a lost look, "I am sorry that happened!" --- The lady then starts to cry more and stumbles into a thought that she did not want to bring up, "I saw online at this site called silentlambs that others have had this problem too, and I just needed help. I cry about this every night and I know this man knows what he did to me, and I hate to see him. He is out there in the assemblies giving talks, and acting all holy and right when he did this to me and ruined my life" --- The elders shift into a stern look, "Did you say you went to an apostate site?" --- The woman looks caught off guard, "no I went to a support site for people in this same situation" and blows her nose from all the crying. --- The elders open their Bible and begin counseling, "don't you think you should go to Jehovah first, before you go to a apostate site that is bent on harming Jehovah and his organization?" --- The lady stops crying, but her voice still shows signs of the recent tears, "What? I am here for help, how did this go into apostate information?" --- The elders loss all emotion and start looking angry, "The man who runs that site is disfellowshipped and is against the organization, wouldn't you say that makes him a apostate?" --- The woman looks even more upset, but begins to build in strength, "I don't care, the site helped me and brought me to the level that I could talk about this again with you and to seek help." --- The elders speak abruptly, "Well you need to give more thought to your actions we will need to consider this in what you are saying. As you may be speaking with Satan influencing your thoughts and we have to be careful for the well being of the congregation." Pausing to open their book bag, "here is some information on the danger of seeking help from the internet, and apostates." --- The woman stands in disgust, "I came her for help on being raped as a child and all you want to talk about is apostate information ... how is that helping me. I am disgusted!" She then walks out and is heard crying harder then before. --- The elders look at one another and speak judicially, "I see that Satan has her now, we may have a bigger problem here then we thought", to which the other elder nods in agreement. --- ... Yes the world has changed since the disfellowshipping for the Witnesses. Is it going to really help them? --- My thoughts -- Dragon

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:26:09

Comments

Re: Remote User: Date: 14 Aug 2002 Time: 01:54:18 --- No, they won't wash your feet. You're not a regular pioneer (which is likened to being an apostle). Even then, the pioneers would have to wash THEIR feet. SOME got it really confused.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:32:08

Comments

To SLC: "No-Name" did NOT say that Jehovah God doesn't CARE. It's that he doesn't value someone who can do extraordinary things over those who can't. He accepts each one for what he or she CAN DO and DOES DO but he doesn't elevate one "brother" over an other. He accepts the BEST from each one and the BEST from each one EQUALS ITSELF OUT as the BEST from each one takes the SAME amount of effort. Remember the widow with one small coin? It's NOT that Jehovah does not care, it's that he's accepting each one of us as we are and with what each

one can give and HE will NOT "play favorites" and raise one up over another. Remember that even the KINGS OF ISRAEL were to remember that they were BROTHERS with their subjects and were not to elevate themselves over them. Do you understand this point now? It's not a PUT DOWN. It's ASSURING that Jehovah God doesn't play the games with people, individuals, that a lot of people play AGAINST one or others. Jehovah God isn't playing a human game of monopoly with us.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:38:38

Comments

Re: Remote User: Date: 13 Aug 2002 Remote User: Date: 13 Aug 2002 Time: 22:28:50 Comments WOW! WOW! WOW! CNN with CONNIE CHUNG Wednesday evening at 8:00 PM CST there will be an airing of an interview Bill Bowen, Heidi and Amber with Connie Chung. There may be an additional followup on Thursday. ----- READ THE POSTS, then you'll know what time.--Conchita

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:43:33

Comments

JFK, The POINT of the quote is YES, Rutherford was in the 1900's but he was a vessel of Jehovah's spirit, he prophesied and directed people's lives. He claimed to be a leader and just as now a LEADER is responsible for what they do. Did he ever correct his ignorance and say "oops" guess I was wrong, nope. Just as today the GB will not admit it's wrong. 1975???? Ohhhh that was the 70's geesh they didn't know any better, 1980's oh again why bring up the past....ad nauseum.....

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:44:20

Comments

I just know that people come into the JW's and they don't realize there's a whole lot more than quitting another church and not celebrating holidays. They're proud of these changes in them and, I guess, it DOES take a lot for a person to do that. However, there needs to be a PERSONALITY CHANGE and many just keep plodding along in their old thinking, customs and habits -- perhaps not overtly but their old thinking and doing is still there. They always find others in the congregation or organization that support them, too, because THEY haven't changed their personalities. So much of what we're seeing and hearing has to do with the way they were taught to think, talk and act -- or the way their environment enforced. If they grew up beating children or wives, they beat children or wives. If they grew up hating, they hate, too. If they grew up violated, they violate. Each one MUST see the need to change themselves over to the loving and peaceable personality that Christ is. If we don't see that need, Jehovah doesn't want us. Jehovah, the Bible describes for us, has a lot of empathy and tears for the abused. HE is on the side of the down-trodden ones -- not on the side of those doing the down-trodding.--Helena

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

09:58:18

Comments

Trying to change the WTS or to even explain to the GB how thier OPINIONS of the scriptures DISTROY lives and families is like trying to polish a turd. Someone needs to get the GB board members some silk robes and a golden ring.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

10:50:06

Comments

The recent developments regarding child abuse is beyond appalling. How can fathers and other relatives of the abused be so blinded. What if these abusers molested or raped their wives rather than their children?? Would they respond differently? Saving face has been taken to the deplorable degree of causing lifelong trauma for the abused. At least the Catholic church admits the wrongdoing and appears to be taking action to stop the abusing. How is it that the WT organization thinks they are above the law resulting in greater trauma to the health and well-being of our children. Hallelujah to Mr. Bowen for speaking out, stepping up, and doing all he can do to protect the abused and provide a means to aid in their healing process. Rosemarie at: rozie2u@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

11:20:17

Comments

Hello Silentlambs, I am so proud of the way that you are handling the issue of child molestation among the Jehovah's Witnesses. Have you considered getting in touch with the Oprah Winfrey show to see if they will take interest in this issue. You know that she was a victim of child sexual abuse when she was 9 years old, and it is an issue that she does not take lightly. I think that if you can get her interested she can make a big difference in getting the message accross to many. mom_v1@coastalnet.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

11:31:28

Comments

To Aug 14 02:34:35 Yes I do research on the WTS and other cults as well. I was once a member of a oneness pentecostal cult myself. Anyway, I have been able to talk to several JW's over the past few weeks about their child molestation policy. I have given info to my neighbors, most of whom are appalled. One neighbor now asks the ones who come to her door, "Are either of you pedophiles"? That is the first question she asks them. It's a hoot!!! Then she asks can she get a list of all known pedophiles in their congregation, so she can protect her two children from them should they come to her door. The witnesses are aghast that outsiders should consider them sinners like THEY do non-witnesses. I have dozens of the out of print publications and will use them often. I especially like to show them the quote prphesying that Jehovah whould destroy the churches and church-members wholesale in 1918. I can usally

tell which witness is newer to the denomination, because they usually don't say much, so I start asking them most of the questions. Of course, the more experienced witness will ALWAYS interupt and try to give answers. I tell that one that I was not talking to them, and ask the other one "Can't you answer with your own thoughts? Does your friend always try to speak for you"? My goal is to try to give the trainee something to think about before they are completely lobotomized by the WT. I always mention my email address a few times in the conversation (it's a really simple one) and have actually been contacted by a few of the newer converts who have not yet learned to be afraid of "opposers". When I go to hospitals to do visitation (like the Lord taught us to do) I often see Watchtowers and Awake mags lying around in the waiting area. I used to take them and throw them away. Now I boldly write WWW.SILENTLAMBS.ORG and WWW.FREEMINDS.ORG on the front covers. This , of course, leaves the next witness who happens by in a quandry. "Should I leave the mag another brother left here, or should I remove it because of the "apostate" website referenced on the cover."? And of course, often another person will see what I wrote and ask about it, so I have an opportunity to tell them about the sillent lambs and witness about the Lord Jesus Christ. Let's be creative, and use this SCANDAL to point others to the REAL LORD JESUS CHRIST! Anger can be a great catalyst for creativity, huh? By the way, have you ever noticed how Jesus is RARELY given His full titile (the LORD JESUS CHRIST) in WT publications and everyday JW conversation? As for the frequent misspellings, let me say this. Often we are typing so fast that we don't take time to check our spelling. I am college-educated and love to read. I have a pretty good grasp of the "king's English", but I often find glaring mistakes after I see my posts. So let's not make too much of it, OK? Let's keep fighting the good fight of faith. the Lord Jesus is our Captain and He will lead us to victory! Praise His Mighty Name! Always remember an old saying my Dad used to say-"Throw a brick into a pack of dogs, and the one that is hit will bark the loudest"! We're throwing the bricks, with the aid of the media. The WT dogs being hit, and boy, aren't they barking? Ha Ha Ha!

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

12:38:04

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

12:46:36

Comments

To the author of the post dated "14 Aug 2002 11:31:28": I find it interesting that your method of dealing with Jehovah's Witnesses is to target the "newer" Witness whom you count on to "[not] say much". Indeed, you state that you don't allow the more experienced Witness to aid the one whom you've selected for your special attention. To me that sounds VERY much like the pattern of behavior one would expect from a pedophile: cornering a less experienced person for your own twisted "entertainment"! I would also add that you have no right to discard or deface someone else's literature left in a public place for people to read. Feel free to leave your own literature nearby so that people may choose for themselves; but kindly desist from adding your graffiti to the Watchtower and Awake. Besides, we just replace the soiled issues with fresh ones! -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

12:56:04

Comments

RE: Remote User: Date: 14 Aug 2002 Time: 09:43:33 Comments ----- So? Jehovah God is using imperfect humans

to do his work. He says he COULD make even the ROCKS talk but, instead, he uses imperfect humans. Psalms says that if it's error that he looks at, NO ONE would have a chance. YOU are only looking for imperfect human error. What you're talking about IS NOT REPRESENTATIVE of the vital information he dispensed IN SPITE OF his errors. THOSE books helped thousands of people to restore themselves in their faith of the True God and to give them courage to clean up their lives or to restore their resolve to live good lives. You're a NIT PICKER. Your arguments do NOT hold any validity when looking AT THE WHOLE PICTURE. There are people here that do not agree with how this situation, in particular, is being handled. DON'T MISTAKE THAT to mean that we do not agree that the ONLY PLACE TO FIND GOOD BIBLE EDUCATION is STILL through the WBTS! You're trying to EXPLOIT the hurt and damaged people and sway them away from Bible truth with irrelevant errors that HAVE been straightened out as people have matured and learned to think and do things differently. How do YOU know that I, personally, am not BLACK? If BLACK PEOPLE can see through it, why can't you?--JFK (My choice of JFK isn't by accident; he was FULL of imperfection, however, he DID see the inequality in people by color and wealth and wanted to help those who were suffering from such. Does his gross immorality CHANGE his heart condition in that area? No, people have imperfections but that doesn't change who they are in a desired purpose or purposes. Why don't you nit pick the Apostle Paul? HE says that his MIND knew the right things to do but his FLESH kept getting in the way. Yet, he did NOT give in to the flesh and, even under seemingly difficult emotional distraction, continued to do what was right in the MIND. He did not let his heart to become carried away with his flesh. He led himself as though one would bridle, blind and ride a horse. You CANNOT, legitimately, carry your argument on minor errors in material that is, otherwise, excellent Bible revelations in a time of Biblical darkness -- the 1900's. Really, with YOUR argument, just about EVERYTHING WRITTEN is invalid because of some errors an imperfect person made in judgment, knowledge, or opinion in a part of the writings. NO ONE can "stand" in such an argument. You're really a petty person.--JFK.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:19:46

Comments

Re: Remote User: Date: 14 Aug 2002 Time: 11:31:28 ----- I'm sure people just like you were used by Satan the Devil to exploit, harass and attempt to destroy the true Christian congregation because they were EXTREMELY flawed in many ways. He who lives in glass house shouldn't throw stones. You're really not interested in rectifying this situation are you? You're only interested in messing with immature or broken minds and hearts. I can't see you're offering anything better and it's NOT a situation of hahahaha. Don't use this support group to exploit.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:25:06

Comments

20Q's: Gotta love that name. Anyway, I think I made a pretty good case as to the irrelevance of your series of questions. Of course I cannot answer the specifics, but I made a run at categorizing some of the possible answers. I still believe you are too caught up in the messenger and deciding not to listen to the message. I still wanna push ahead in the conversation, unless you want to stop it here. So, do you have reason to disbelieve what is being presented on this site as evidence and testimony? - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:30:10

Comments

PRESS RELEASE Wednesday, August, 14 Contact: William H. Bowen: KY 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345 silentlambs.org Heidi Meyer: MN 763-360-2680, Michele Sandstrom 718-894-0626 William H. Bowen Interviews with Connie Chung Abuse Survivors Featured Two Nights in a Row At 7:00 PM CST tonight William H. Bowen will do an interview on CNN with Connie Chung regarding cover up of child abuse allegations within the Jehovah's Witness organization. "I abhor people who protect child molesters, tonight you are going to learn who they are." Bowen comments. An disfellowshipping announcement will be made at the Draffenville congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, 86 Foust-Sledd Road, Benton, Kentucky, on Thursday, August 15th. Bowen plans to attend the meeting and object to the announcement. Heidi Meyer, 22, of ST Paul MN who recently filed a lawsuit against her local congregation and the home office located in Brooklyn, NY for being silenced by elders when she came forward to report being molested by a fellow congregation member. "I was told I would be disfellowshipped if I told anyone." She says, "The Governing Body are hurting abuse survivors and refusing to change policy thus leaving children in danger." Amber Long, 22, also of St Paul, MN, who first appeared on the lawsuit as "Jane Doe" will speak on the program also. Amber was fearful of repercussions from the organization when she initially filed. Now she is going public with her allegations also. "I was afraid of being disfellowshipped for speaking out, but with how they have treated Mr. Bowen, I no longer care." Amber states. "Children have been hurt and someone has to say something." Thursday, Michele Sandstrom, of Brooklyn, New York, will also interview and discuss how she and her mother were silenced with threats of disfellowshipping when they tried to warn others about the man who molested her. Jehovah's Witnesses have one million members in the USA and over fifteen million attend services around the world. It is their goal to call at every home in America at least once a year.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:39:12

Comments

How's it going John? Relax baby! Mr Big's gonna take care of you. hahahaha. ***** i wouldn't read anything into that one John, its just my sense of humour and love of Bond films. well i read your reasonings and i agree with you entirely. shocked?? but maybe i'm just lying hey? im a JW, and so all your preconceived ideas of what a JW is, is what i truly am? well we have another fine judge in our midst. the history of the WT would be laughable if it wasn't such a serious issue. but then, the Catholic Church is so clean isnt it? maybe you would encourage me to do a lot of research into them too. im sure they'd come out a lot cleaner than the WT. OH if only id prayed to Mary instead of Jehovah! if only i'd taken part in the crusades. if only i'd taken part in the inquisition and burned heretics such as myself at the stake. if only i'd been part of Hitler's 5th column. if only i'd help nazi's escape Europe at the end of WW2 and had hoarded stolen Jewish gold. if only i'd been abused by catholic nuns at boarding school just like my dad was. if only i could make sense of the doctrine of purgatory, then just maybe i'd be part of the true faith, the original true church that Christ set up, and boy i'm sure Christ is proud of them. listen John, "i'm simply trying, then, to be a Christian, a disciple of God's Son. i cannot see why anyone would want to be anything else. i cannot understand how anyone could hope to be anything more."(pg353 crisis of conscience) did i pick that quote out of thin air? maybe a demon entered it into my mind! the odds would likely favour that i read that book John. i think its a possibility that your latter post just shows you up to be the person you really are. i hope im wrong. i don't see the need persuade JWs to renounce what bible truth they have just because of WT history. or would you say EVERYTHING they believed is completely wrong? if that is what you believe then that doesnt give much hope to any Christian denomination. i think your standpoint is of sectarianism. there are many people like you who live in Northern Ireland, on both sides of the divide. why dont you go over there and start blabbing your mouth off about how wonderful Catholicism is. those who are on the same wavelength as you, but are protestant would certainly find ways of making you quiet. *** if you think you'll destroy the JW org by trying to convince JWs that its all wrong then you're defeated before you start. the only way you can weaken this pyramid is by hitting the top. ask yourself how this org has become strong over the past 80 years. it's been in a legal way, and that the only way you'll break them. if you break the top then the whole pyramid will break also. at the moment you're banging your head against a brick wall. i'll tell you what John, post me a list of questions you would like me to answer at:

thereflex84@hotmail.com

and i will gladly answer them because you really dont know what i believe, although you say what i'm supposed to believe just because you know me to be a JW. *** if nothing of what i've just said makes sense then maybe you should just 'wait on Jehovah'. :-) (i dont have to swear to get back at you) Rich

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:47:10

Comments

<http://www.cnn.com/CNN/Programs/connie.chung.tonight/>

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

13:48:36

Comments

The JWD's are at it again. Instead of conceding to the massive flaws in their doctrine, history and all the misery it has caused people (and continues too), they just use words like "petty person" and suggest that we should belittle "Paul." No thank you. Why do you think that making excuses for inexcusable behavior is somehow going to change what happened? How will it change what is happening? One definition of insanity is to keep doing the same thing over and over and somehow expecting to get a different result. I can't help but read with a shaking head as I see these people's posts are no different than the JW official position. "WE WILL NEVER CHANGE!" Sad because that means you would be too proud to admit fault, therefore sin, and therefore can not be TRULY forgiven. I'm not condemning you. I feel sorry for you. I feel sorry for all the people who have to continue to suffer because of this pride. The JW quest for "truth" has become a bid to hang onto an "Egotism" belief system that no longer even has roots in the most basics of Christian values.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

14:30:22

Comments

Rich- Are you trying to make a point or just trying goat John? (Both maybe?) You made a list of many cults of personality but you gave no substance to them. Here is a better way of looking at it- Would you stand against them and what they stand (and stood) for? Or, would you sit on the sidelines and say; "Hey that is GODS problem." "If he wants something done he can get off his big white throne and fix it himself." How does this not render you (I.e. JW's) useless to God? "If He (God) does not do something then "dealt with it!" (And you better not do anything!)-I think that I have two hands for a reason. (And they are not to sit on.-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

14:31:05

Comments

Rich: Let me start here - I firmly believe in the sincerity of active JW's, it is way too much work for the faint of heart. But to me (and I think most others outside the org., regardless of whether they used to be in it) their militia attitude is a result of the immediacy of the message they feel, and an ends-justifies-the-means attitude. Unfortunately, most witnesses find themselves convinced that they are better off going along with the "shut up and do what you're told stricture." Yes, mistakes of the 1800's and 1900's are important. They are how the society got to the point where people are in this dictatorial, do-it-or-else mode. Key point: 1914. Christ was going to take the 144,000 (another of my

personal favorites) up in a rapture. But as time went by, the society grew to more than 144K and they had to invent another class. So now we have a class that the scripture is mostly intended for, and a class for the rest of us. They get to tell the rest how to interpret scripture snippets. Armageddon is just around the corner, it has been for over a hundred years. It is the basis of the situation you are in right now. I promise you this, you can read up as much as you want, but you cannot substantiate that most basic of tenets without quoting Society literature. It has no basis, and yet witnesses take it on life-or-death faith without question. Before any active JW states that he or she is independant enough to question the basic teachings - you would first have to deal with the question of how you would answer a judicial committee when they start by asking you the allegiance questions. If you stood firm, you would be DF'd. You cannot have it both ways. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
14:36:08
Comments
Dittos Buster-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
15:36:37
Comments
To Helena Most JW's are honest and humble people.They all came to "Jehovah" to find salvation.Most were just too glad to change their personality but what they have changed into is not what Jesus Christ wants but what the WT Society wants. With other words most of us became Borgs and stayed that way for many years. But jehovah God has nothing to do with this Organization and H is bestowing no blessing there on anyone because they belong to that Cult. Jesus christ is the Judge and the Authority because all of this was given to Him by the Father. We were terribly misled. We mentioned the books of R. Franz who is probably best qualified in this area to write about but just for change why don't you read one by Darek Barefoot: Jehovah's Witnesses and the Hour of Darkness. Helen I am absulutly sure you are just like I was. You want to serve the True God. So learn to understand that it is not God that directs the above mentioned organization. If you read Darek's book it will be plain to you what you are dealing with. And please do not take it to hard to yourself. But this is the Truth and sooner you learn the better for you and all sincere JW'people our dear brothers and sisters.RMK

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
15:45:08
Comments
I very often hear that the Society made mistakes or errors in jugment in Cronology etc. That is not true. THE INVENTED THESE LIES so they could enslave and you and me to their personal benefit.RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

15:54:57

Comments

to catch 22..can you find something more intelligent to argue about? you have made shots about nothing, is there something you need to hear or asking? you are a jerk....go for it slc, mole tell me what is going on in there. i havent been to meeting since we last wrote. I read all the post since last month wow alot of new ones adding to the guest book. I hope you out there read my post last month. They keep asking me questions but I am holding my own right now. Lodi Brother

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

15:57:05

Comments

Dear silent lambs, progress can be painfully slow. Especially when you are already in intense pain. I think part of the friction we have seen on the guestbook is because of our pain for the Bowens and Andersons pluss the disappointing response of regular witnesses to the media coverage. So here is one small story of encouragement. When I first came to this site my wife said it was apostate. She was very angry when I persisted. After months she was reading it on her own. Then saying things like "maybe Jehovah is using Bill". Then carrying around in her purse a copy of the letter to bodies of elders about the possibility of re-appointment of pedophiles to positions. She pops that letter out everytime someone will talk about it- at the hall, conventions, etc. Then more time passed and she wrote a letter to the GB comparing them to Ananias and Saphira because they withheld information. She has alienated herself from her mother and elder father, but I have hope it will slowly sink in for them also. It was slow, and very difficult in our home for many many months. I tried to be gentle (blew up sometimes because of my pain as a healing lamb). Larry

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:08:31

Comments

RMK--You're sick. You're at this site to promote false teachings. You're trying to take advantage of wonded souls. You're not talking to a "youngster" nor are you talking to an inexperienced one. YOU are the one that needs to make broader applications. You're very narrow right now and you'll continue to be that way if you don't free your mind from demonic possession. I'm not a borg and there are a lot of people who aren't borgs. They read the Bible on their own and can tell when something isn't right. They don't attack the organization. I don't think you belong at tis web site because it's YOU and the likes of you that make it seem as though this is an apostate web site rather than a support group. Apostate means basically that you have abandoned your beliefs. I don't think most of the people here have abandoned their beliefs, including in this organization. They're HURT and DISAPPOINTED. Probably disallusioned, too, but not incpable of recovery with the right care. No BABE here. Take your preaching to someone else. --JFK

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:13:42

Comments

To RMNK: The conflict is NOT in the organization and what it IN THE MAJORITY TEACHES. The conflict is within EACH ONE OF US. We are imperfect humans and that FREQUENTLY conflicts with what Jehovah God, not the

society, requires of us. This conflict can become so great that we hate the society and its teachings because we're letting the war inside of us win over Jehovah God's requirements. It takes TIME and MATURITY to be able to look BEYOND where you're at -- to COME OUT OF YOURSELF -- and to make more objective decisions and conclusions. You really want to take everyone you can get to go down with you, don't you. --JFK

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:18:28

Comments

RMNK: I ain't no babe! Been around the block a few times. It's for sure you haven't been or you would know better.--
Helena

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:18:40

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:27:20

Comments

JW's are not a cult. There's nothing secret about it. People study first. They study exactly what we're all studying. There are no surprises after coming in. No one is encouraging anyone to go away to some isolated land and then give them poison to drink so they can die and go to heaven or whatever. There are problems that need to be dealt with and that's all. Our Bible's are all open and anyone who wants to can read them. We use other translations, too. No one is prohibited from doing their own personal research and study. I've been everywhere inside and outside the USA. There are some personalities that leave a lot to be desired. I've been glad to get out and meet new ones. A good "secret" to enjoying the entire organization is to get out and meet others. Go to different assemblies. Recognize personalities that are annoying and FIND OTHERS that are more amiable. For the most part, personalities IN the congregation reflect the personalities of the people in general in the area they live in. Some learn that it's Jehovah God's personality that they're supposed to be reflecting. Some don't. We all have that opportunity, though. If we don't take that opportunity, we'll have to be accountable for it. Most suffer NOW for their personalities and stances on things. Some just don't know it and wonder why people don't like them or why this or that is happening to them. Clues everywhere but they don't get it. This in NO WAY is meant to be interpreted that the abuse victims brought it on themselves. This is meant for those aggressive ones, even in a quiet manner, who prey on others for one thing or another.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:30:44

Comments

Buster – You made a WEAK case of asserting that my questions were irrelevant. Irrelevant? You make me laugh. If they were so irrelevant, why do people here want to silenceofthelambs me? Caught up in the messenger? No one here wants to know about the messenger, I see. And they all of a sudden don't care about his history. I'll make you a deal. I'll throw out his history, you throw out WT history, and lets talk about where we are, what's going on. If you insist that WT history is intrinsically related to the current topic, then you must indulge me. YOU can't have it both ways. You toss out my arguments, but want to keep yours, and want to continue a conversation. Give me a break. When you post something worthwhile, I'll respond.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:32:37

Comments

I think what you are doing is a wonderful thing. All those with love in their heart will see the power in allowing people to seek help. The future is bright when we can see the sun on the horizon, a setting sun of hope that tomorrow will be a better day. Abuse does not need to be hidden, abuse needs to be treated and love is the best treatment ... polished with understanding, and plenty of hugs My thought Dragon (dragonsage6@hotmail.com)

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:40:36

Comments

Did Jehovah's Witnesses engage in bloody wars to MAKE PEOPLE BECOME JW's? You're missing the entire apostasy that took place, especially from the time of Constantine. You're working so hard to make the JW's look as though they are this horrid. No wonder no one wants you to hang around with them. You wanted to run the show and they wouldn't let you -- or I should say, Jehovah God wouldn't let you. No one is saying that we don't make mistakes. YOU are saying that.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

16:57:09

Comments

Nice try to explain away once again the abuse that the WTS will not admit to (heck, that it even has that it has a history.) It seems to reason that the average JW (When talking about itself) exists only in the moment (Which has passed already.) But to put a stake threw the heart of your argument about Bills past (Which has NOTHING to with ANYTHING) he works ("right now!") to change a gross injustice that continues even today. The WTS is making more horrible history of distroying lives ("right now!") in the present with no remorse or admitting to its shame. It does not seem to bother the Witnesses that come here one bit. (At least not enough to stand for what is right.) You know the Bible talks about going after lost lambs. WOW!, WOW!, WOW!, what a concept here we are looking to restore people; To vindicate them. The crimes and the sins comited upon so many people. Here, (Right Here!) they hear it said IT IS NOT YOUR FAULT! Mea Culpa belongs to the WTS. Not to its victims!

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:21:00

Comments

BUSTER: i think you've hit the nail on the head really. i've told an elder that i keep an open mind on these things. i would say that what you say about 1914 and 144,000 is something of design on the FDS's part. however if i was to teach that this is wrong to others in my cong, i'd know for sure i'd be kicked out. at the end of the day i cant be held responsible for what others read into the WT literature and what they personally believe in. if others want to put faith in those teachings then they've made an informed choice (or at least had the opportunity) to do that. the same as if someone wants to be a Mormon or a catholic or Anglican, then its entirely up to them. i not the person to make others believe differently. the bible is there as a witness to them to show whether what they believe in is right or wrong. there maybe some grey areas that nobody can agree on, such as the 144,000. if the FDS put forward their interpretation of it and people choose to believe, then thats up to them. i'm not the master of their minds. if someone puts forward another interpretation and people want to believe in that then fine. i personally wont want to believe anyone's interpretation, because interpretations belong to God. **** to wrap up these grey areas in truth that other people can agree on, isnt good. basically the FDS create the argument for people such as yourself, because they say that they're right on basic bible truths, and so they must be right on interpretation. history of the WT shows their interpretations arent good, and so i'll stick to basic bible truths. ***** to be honest with you, i stopped going to the KH when i was 8 or 9, because i just hated everything about it. fortunately for myself my dad is not a witness and he said it was ok for me not to go. but in the whole time since then i wondered about the bible, God and Christ. sometimes i would just look at my book of bible stories, and the part that affected me was the page about Christ when he was put to death, every time it would make me cry to see that picture and read that account. and i wondered on why so little emphasis was ever placed on Christ. i mean, i recognised this just as i child! where was all the talk of Jesus? i wondered whether it meant that much to JW's. in my teens i decided that nobody was right. when i got into my 20's decided i wanted to do something about my faith. i looked into other denominations and i wasnt impressed. what i really wanted was to learn about the bible. so i started attending meetings at the KH. i was very suspicious though of the control and over-zealous people there. i knew i wasnt going to believe in everything because there was no way that the scriptures that were quoted to me backed them up. but still, i knew that would be the same wherever i went. i see my baptism as being my new life in Christ. not my new life in the WT. as far as i'm concerned i'm of no part of the WT and FDS, because i knew all along if they were wrong in certain things then i wouldnt want to share in their sins. i have love for my fellow bros and sis, even if some things they believe in, i dont. to say like some people have said like i'm responsible for cover-ups and abuse in the org just because i'm a JW is wrong. it would be like saying that anyone who voted in the US or UK for the respective governments that have been in power since 1996 would be responsible for deaths of over 1 million Iraqi children since sanctions were imposed from that time by the US and UK through the UN. **** Bill is a champion. if i ever met him i would certainly shake his hand, DF'd or not. if i were disfellowshipped for that, then i'd rather be disfellowshipped. as regards a judicial meeting on loyalty to the FDS, i would state the truth as i saw it, i would certainly give them a run for their money so to speak, but i have to remain true to myself and to Christ. you can be assured that it would be difficult for them to pin me down. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:42:59

Comments

HI EVERYONE-----It is soooooo nice to see we have all gotten back on topic. I was starting to get worried. To the person who asked about talking to Oprah, well I know of a person who will be going to a show that is a spin off of Oprah. It will be the DR PHIL show. I put her in contact directly with Bill. I don't have a show date yet, but the topic has to do with cults. She has been invited on the show already and will let me know when she will be on. For those of you who know me I have been spending alot of my time on the jehovahs-witness.com site. I will try to come here more often like I used to. Job hunting and school about to start has been keeping me busy. Sorry guys and I have missed you all. Welcome to all the new ones here. *****Love Jesika Thoman--Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:43:00

Comments

20Qs: All right, this is getting tedious. I went to an effort to tie the relevance of WTS history to its current makeup and policies. Tying in the history and its relevance was key to making the point about current issues. But let's take one more pass by your first question. How many? You put forward your assessment of possible answers as though it is tight. But it isn't. One needn't participate in a coverup to know of one. One needn't be innocent as a newborn to have credible evidence of wrongdoing. Now please, do you doubt the message this site and its visitors deliver? If so let's talk about it. If you believe what he says, then let's talk about how it affects you. Beginning to feel sorry for you, champ ... - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:46:36

Comments

DUH! WHO, here, is blaming the victims? Poor reading comprehension, I see, said the brain to the eye. You're full of it -- and it isn't the right "it".--JC

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:48:05

Comments

to all funny i was talking to someone today who said he worked for the new york state lottery. we were discussing that if you won the lotto on how to keep as much of the prize as possible i said the lump sum he was giving me tons of info how the gov,t will take your money if you take the lump sum . and if you know me we went back and forth on this. anyway out of nowhere he told me a story about a jw who won 12 million and gave all the money to the watchtower. and how the wt and the lotto winner got in trouble with the gov,t because they were handling the money to cheat the gov,t out of the taxes i could not get anymore info on this anyone out there heard about this . john

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

17:51:53

Comments

With regard to the Witnesses that have posted of late, do you think that we as fellow abused Witnessess got here from the wonderful love and family of the Congregation? No,we now have some place to come and voice our pain about the treatment we received from the so called "Truth". Was I forced into it NO, but was a fed a lot of 'brotherly love that was nothing but a backstabbing party? Yes... Is this one congregation NO, we have visited many congregations, assemblies etc In fact once I came into the Truth the sister that was studying with me used ME as her example in a part of the assembly,I was wonderful,strong courageaous I had left my family to be brought into this loving brotherhood PULEAAAAAAAAAAASE (spelled wrong for emphasis on sarcasm) once she decided I wasn't her clone because I wouldn't listen to the weirdness of what she thought and how she wanted me to conduct my life (for

example: I was 19 my father had left my mother after 32 years of marriage, my mother was without anything and all she had in the world was my daughter and I, but I was to forsake her and not speak to her???? Why because she wasn't a witness) So this sister who a month earlier had spoke of my many merits said another inappropriate thing and I asked her to please leave my apartment. She NEVER forgave me, I should have been the one to hold a grudge but here a Pioneer sister couldn't FORGIVE me for standing my ground...That is just one of the many wonderful things the brotherhood has done for me, my husband was RAISED in the TRUTH the things that he has had to endure is disgusting. So we don't come here because we are apostate we come here to heal from your evil organization... Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
18:14:43

Comments

To Bill: I just want to say that I viewed your photo albums and I am really disappointed in you. You came across like such a pompus idiot, as is evident by your expressions and the way you handle matters, that it is no wonder to me that they disfellowshipped you. I believe in what you are trying to do, but I think you are doing all the silentlambs a grave injustice by representing them. I believe that you went to both meetings "half cocked" and ready to do battle, which is the way you have handled this whole matter from the beginning with your "do this or i'll go to the press" attitude. You strike me as a glory hound, or someone who likes attention. I personally would have disfellowshipped you myself for your haughtiness and lack of respect for the people you are trying to convince to change policy. What the hell am I talking about? How about your "can you pick out the fat man", what a way to win them over Bill. You were serving as an elder correct? Don't you think you could have done more in your own congregation to prevent future falicies? Didn't it occur to you that you had more of an ear to those who oversee than you do now. Having lived in that area you are from, I know that you were a respected elder, I heard you speak at my hall a time or two, and I was thoroughly shocked when I found out it was you. As I said said earlier, your wise cracks directed at the wts and other elders, some of whom I know were considered your friends as well as your peers don't deserve the disrespect that you show. Grow Up!

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
18:36:42

Comments

TROLL ALERT: 20 Questions or the infamous FREDHALL is still here: REMEMBER Next time you are on a message board and you see a post by somebody whom you think is a troll, and you feel you must reply, simply write a follow-up message entitled "Troll Alert" and type only this: The only way to deal with trolls is to limit your reaction to reminding others not to respond to trolls.

Remote User:

Date:
14 Aug 2002
Time:
18:53:20

Comments

RE: JW's are not a cult. There's nothing secret about it. Okay you're right JW's are not a cult, they are a high control group. You can research that info yourself. 2) There's nothing secret about them...well, maybe I'm just stupid but after 27 years inside the org I found out a lot of secrets. Such as: I really didn't know that the Awake on Child Abuse was written for the "World" and not for the congregation. I didn't know my personal friends, the elders, whom I

had dined with, gone boating with, traveled with, shared a thousand moments with, would support a pedophile. I didn't know that they would justify disregarding a court of law's conviction regarding child abuse. I didn't know that they would sell out truth and justice for the watchtower society. It took me 27 years and quite a few kicks in the teeth to realize that what we study in the Watchtower Magazine is NOT THE SAME ADVICE as is given in meetings with CO & elders. Sorry, but we are ruled by a SECRET SOCIETY with unwritten rules that conducts SECRET MEETINGS without the majority present. It's crazy but it is true.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

18:59:17

Comments

RE: JFK It takes TIME and MATURITY to be able to look BEYOND where you're at -- to COME OUT OF YOURSELF -- and to make more objective decisions and conclusionsWould you like to elaborate that point? I don't completely understand what your trying to say

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:27:07

Comments

rich : i read more of your posts your gaining a lot of knowledge so don,t be mad i get HOT sometimes. ok i just try to bring out facts as far as the holy sprit being in your cong. i,m sure 99% in your cong. beleive everything the wt says about 1900 wt,s etc. is it not the watchtower them selves who print today in 2002 that what the wt taught in the past was bible truth . they do this all the time . i just test if the wt is telling the truth . in the case of them glorifying their past . alittle research in most cases show they are lying. so to the jw who wanted to know why i bring up wt history . next time you read a wt and they call some 50 or100 year old watchtower book bible truth etc. take the time to find that book and read it then you will UNDERSTAND what i,m saying till you take the time to do so you don,t have a leg to stand on .regarding this point and thats one way the wt gets people to believe they have the truth because they know 99.9% of jws never look up what they hide from jws. and if you hand out wt mags AND HAVE NOT TESTED EVERYTHING IN THAT MAG AND I MEAN EVERYTHING. YOU WILL NEVER BE SURE IF YOUR BEARING FALSE WITNESSES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:36:27

Comments

Maybe only an ex-JW or someone else in that situation will understand this. "It is a scary thing to look deep inside yourself and when you get to the core of who you are, when you see all the things that you have done to people and then you realize that you don't know who person is staring back at you." Rich talks a lot about "belifes" and "perceptions" but most here talk about actions. I hope soon the scales will drop off his, and others eyes. This comming from someone who spent enough time debating scripture while under spiritual attack. I have now learned that I was the same kind of "arsehole" without the religion. Now I call myself a reforming one. (Again thanks for the lessons linda) And Jessika, I am glad that you are ok I was worried about you.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:39:26

Comments

MILLIONS LIVING IN 1925 ARE NOW DEAD!. MILLIONS LIVING IN 1914 ARE NOW DEAD! MILLIONS LIVING IN 1975 ARE NOW DEAD!. TIME is ALWAYS the enemy of a false prophet, be it a single person or an "organization" that arrogantly claims to be the sole "channel" for the Creator. The Watchtower carrot, a paradise earth coming "SOON" is rotted. Gird yourselves up like men and stand against the bethel despots. They are arrogant, deceived men who are deceiving millions, and teaching them to do the same to others. The JW's, Mormons, Christian Scientists and other cult groups are the "bad debts" of the church.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:53:16

Comments

So Jehovah's witnesses covers up pedophilia... what did you expect? It's a cult organization, just like the Roman Catholic Church. Hie yourself to a fundamentalist church ... like the Lutherans or Pentacosts. www.aunty-violet.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:55:23

Comments

great job Bill, Fish rots from the head down,

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:56:28

Comments

TO THAT JW WHO SAID I,M A RACIST THE HAS WT TAUGHT YOU WELL ON HOW TO TWIST OTHER PEOPLES WORDS TO GLORIFY THE WT AND AVIOD THE FACTS OF THE STATEMENT MADE. I ONLY QUOTED WHAT THE WATCHTOWER PRINTED ABOUT BLACK PEOPLE. NOW THAT YOU GOT ME ON THE SUBJECT LET ME GIVE YOU SOME MORE WT RACIST QUOTES REMEMBER THESE ARE WATCHTOWER QUOTES NOT MINE. BLACKS ARE TO DUM TO DO THE PREACHING WORK. BY MEASURING THE SIZE AND SHAPE OF ONES NOSE,SKULL,TEXTURE OF THEIR HAIR ETC. WE CAN MEASURE ONES INTELLIGENTS. GOD CREATED NEGRO RACE TO SERVE GODS CHOOSEN RACE. ARIANS . THE BLOOD LINES PROVE GOD BREAD THE ARIAN RACE TO BE HIS CHOOSEN PEOPLE JEWISH PEOPLE ARE BLOODSUCKERS ETC. BLACKS ARE NOTHING BUT DRUNKS, ADULTURERS, LAZY,LIARS,ETC AND DON,T HAVE THE SPRIT OF GOD. IF I LOOK ALL THESE WATCHTOWER QUOTES AGAIN REMEMBER THESE QUOTES WERE PRINTED IN THE WT. I KNOW I COULD FIND 50 MORE SO REMEMBER IN YOUR REPLY ATTACK MY SPELLING AND SAY THAT I PRINTED THESE WATCHTOWERS . THEN YOU WILL CHANGE THE SUBJECT TO BUT WHO,S DOING THE PREACHING WORK. THEN YOU WILL FEAL JUSTIFIED IN AVIODING THE SUBJECT. FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:57:28

Comments

Connie Chung CNN: Fabulous interview Bill, Heidi and Amber! Watchtower needs to stop lying. The public is pretty clear at this point in time: Churches will lie about child abuse, the Catholic Church lied, the Jehovah's Witnesses are lying. Time to come clean WTBS! Nobody believes your lies anyway anymore whatever

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:57:55

Comments

#1...I think your website sucks ass. I think this propaganda you are spreading is bs and any and all who are involved will be judged.#2...I think it's wrong for you to get on national TV and spread lies about the witnesses, people who go door to door to let people like you know the truth. Witnesses may not be perfect and may have molested people but it is wrong for you to classify all witnesses as fucking child molesters and #3... I think it's interesting that all this propaganda is being spread so loudly after the child molestation charges were spread against the Catholic Church. Maybe this is all a big conspiracy to take the heat off the Catholics and place it on a people who obviously want to do nothing but good for their fellow man. The individual should be persecuted, not the entire religion....

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

19:58:45

Comments

I think this site is really wonderful..i hope that many will come to visit it...as a Catholic i really feel for these children and hope that their faith will not be harmed ...God bless

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:00:59

Comments

All I can say is keep fighting. This Watchtower needs to get off of the throne, and see itself as a servant, not a god. And remember that we can't do it on our own. Let God be our strength. SBW

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:02:29

Comments

Bill- I just watched your piece on Connie Chung and was moved, touched and inspired by your dedication to victims of molestation. It takes a strong person to step up and do the right thing - especially when your own family is being turned against you. I admire your courage in the face of adversity. Please, give my best to Heidi and Amber. Don't give up, ladies! Keep up the fight. Be tough. You deserve so much more in life and you'll get it, I know. With love, Kirsten A. Los Angeles, CA kandresen@sbcglobal.net

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:03:07

Comments

Great Site, This needs to be in the open. Too long has it been a secret.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:07:29

Comments

I saw your brief program tonight with Connie Chung on CNN. It's unbelievable what has been going on and I believe every word of your stories! I have myself seen first hand how religious leaders and elders destroy people's lives! I'm studying your excellent website and will see what I can do to help. Michael Ripka, Writer heismanthemovie@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:07:37

Comments

hello. my name is vicki and ive been visiting your site ever since ive learned of it through my on going research to expose the witnesses. i have been praying jehovah expose them for the liars they are. then i flip on CNN and i see connie chung interviewing hydi and amber and bill and i was so appreciative. it really made me feel that my prayers are being answered ... please keep up the good work and feel free for anyone to e-mail me sgt_pepper64@webtv.net agape :)

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:08:17

Comments

To all the children tell the law never be scared of the churches threats .if they dont take care of you, you must take

care of yourselves.there is a god but he is not these people who hide molesters under his name.god will never abandon you ,he gives you the strenth to come out and tell the law these horrandus stories.i just heard some of you on cnn connie chung and you make me proud.you are not alone you allways have god ,he will carry you. Rob Odber Sault ste marie ontario canada

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:10:59

Comments

Hello Bill, I just saw the interview with Connie Chung a few minutes ago, and thought I should contact you and commend you for your stand on ALL the issues you have recently faced. I have never been one of Jehovah's Witnesses, but have met and discussed various religious topics with very many of them. My late uncle was a member for many years, and we had many great discussions about the Bible together, in the days when I was a young Pentecostal fanatic. He never knew it, but he helped me to re-examine my position on lots of issues, and approach them from different angles in order to arrive at more accurate conclusions. I was priveledged to have lived in Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada during the 1980's, and became friends with Dr. M. James PENTON, and others who were eventually disfellowshipped for various reasons. I attended the new group they formed called Lethbridge Bible Students for some time, and kept in touch with some of them until we moved away in 1985. Dr. Penton would be a good contact for you about how the WTS deals with members who think for themselves, and believe the BIBLE above organizations run by men. Let me know if you wish to contact him, and I will help you get in touch. While still in the Society he wrote a book on the history of Jehovah's Witnesses in Canada. Kindest regards, Dale Updike, North Battleford, Saskatchewan, Canada

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:11:10

Comments

This whole organization has a history of cover ups and lies. This is why their growth is slowing or reversing in developed countries. You people at the top of the organization now this too. I know you are reading this. People are becoming aware of what this "church" is all about. PRIDE PRIDE PRIDE You have little or no credibility. You know.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:11:49

Comments

I just watched Mr. Bowen on CNN with Connie Chung. I studied with the Jehovah Witnesses as a teenager. I am a survivor on incest, but not at the hands of a Jehovah Witness. This story outrages me. Do these elders really choose to uphold there religous convictions and stand by while innocent children are being victimized. I am so proud that you Mr. Bowen feel in your heart that the lives of these children are more important than being shunned by even your own father. I was very close to being baptized into the Jehovah Witnesses. I am now glad that I made a choice not to. I strongly support what you are doing for these children. Thank you... Disgusted in Pasadena, Ca.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:17:16

Comments

Excellent interview! WAY TO GO SILENTLAMB CHAMPS!!!! Bill, Amber, and Heidi spoke from the heart! I would like to personally know all of you so this statement wouldn't seem so... " I AM PROUD TO KNOW YOU, EVEN IF IT'S IS THRU THE LAMBS! ESPECIALLY THAT IT IS THRU THE LAMBS! You all are fighters! True children of the FATHER! OF TRUTH AND OF LOVE!" Bless you all! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:17:41

Comments

I have worked with a Jehvovahs Witness for nearly 10 years. You would think that she'd be interested in this web site, but since I've known her she's shunned anything negative having to do with the Watch Tower. She's quick to condemn the Catholic's with the same problem's, based only on what she's heard. But in her eye's, the Watch Tower can do no wrong. I'll tell her about the CNN story and give her your web address. It'll be interesting to see how she reacts. I'd like to think she's the kind of person who would not accept that kind of behaviour from any kind of church leadership. I've been trying to reach her for years. Any tips you may have would be welcomed. Good Luck with your cause. Dale Smrall ADSUMRALL@CS.COM

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:28:21

Comments

I wish the show was a little longer but Connie Chung had a deadline to meet I guess. Bill does it once again. The two young girls spoke well and this will draw the attention of the corrupt WT boys. I hope to meet these brave souls in September. I hope that they do a follow-up pretty soon. WAY TO GO!!!! see ya around, Wil Reese

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:28:33

Comments

My sister and her family and all her friends are jws. Her son molested a ten year old boy in the neighborhood. He was prosecuted and sent to a bootcamp for 30 days. He is still a member of the Hall. I wonder if he has been abused. I hope that someone can stop these people from hurting children. My sisters little girl is very active in thier religion. I hope she is safe.Jerseyjones1@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:33:24

Comments

WHO POSTED AUG 14 11-31-28 YOUR RIGHT ON THE MONEY ON HOW YOU EXPOSE THE WT. AS FOR BROCHA REPLY TO YOU IT WAS A REAL WATCHTOWER BEAUTY HOW SHE CHANGED THE FOCUS OFF THE WT LIES AND IMPLIED YOUR LIKE A CHILD MOLESTER READ FALLICIES IN ARGUEMENTION 5-22-90 THEN LOOK IN THE MIRROR BROCHA BECAUSE THATS WHAT YOU DID TO THIS WT EXPOSER IN ORDER TO LIE TO YOURSELF THAT THE WT IS GREAT AND HER FACTUIAL POST WAS NOT INPORTANT . WHEN I FACT EVERYTHING SHE SAID WAS TRUE. BROCHA YOU ARE LUCKY I DIDN,T BLOW YOU RIGHT OUT OF THE BOX. I,LL START BY BEING NICE IF YOU REPLY AND TRY SOME OF THOSSES WATCHTOWER LIES ON ME I MIGHT NOT BE SO NICE NEXTTIME. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

20:41:24

Comments

In the late 50's This happened to my children by their father. I reported to brother and he was disfellowshipped. I also went to police and I had to take girls to doctor's. and then dectives told me it would be to hard for for the girls to testify in fornt of their father, so I had to drop the case,I divorced him and I lost count how many times he remarried had childern and molested them. But he did get disfellowed three more times and than I lost track because he has lived all over the Us glotino@zcloud.com

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

21:01:42

Comments

I am visiting your web site because I saw Mr. Bowen on the Connie Chung show and the information about this web site. I will say that I am an elder in good standing in a congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States. I am leaving a comment because it should be said that I deplore child abuse and have never met another elder anywhere that would support such deplorable behavior. Over the years the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has published to the elders and the publishers a plethora of information on how to deal with child abuse and I am absolutely certain that the governing body absolutely deplores such behavior and that it is routinely and severely condemned by all the theological doctrine of the Bible, regardless of the translation used. It should be remembered that elders in the congregations serve on a voluntary basis and do not have any formalistic training beyond basic Bible theology that is readily available to all in the congregation. Even publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Society as policy manuals to be used by the elders are based solely on information and theological doctrine that is widely available thru all the various publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society and made available to the public at large. Having said all that, it does not surprise me that there are individuals within the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society that act contrary to Bible doctrine. Being baptized as one of Jehovah's Witnesses is not an immediate guarantee that an individual will not falter or commit serious wrongdoing. There is more than ample evidence in the Bible concerning Christians of the first century who routinely struggled with serious sins condemned by Bible doctrine. The Jewish nation that centered their worship around Jehovah for almost 1500 years repeatedly fell into continuing ongoing spirals of deplorable behavior which caused God on several occassions to severely punish them. It should be no surprise that today these types of problems persist for after everything is said and done, man still falls severely short of the mark. It is no surprise either to hear of cases of poor judgement on the part of congregation elders for the Bible tells us that it is a monumental task for individuals to even guide a single footstep. The unfortunate thing about child abuse is that (just as is correctly stated several times on your web site) it is a sin

that happens in the dark without witnesses and involves the most innocent of all - children. All too often individuals that join a congregation believe that elders can deal with all situations when in reality there are definitive limitations on what we can do. It is correct that two or more witnesses are required to take action against an individual. What are the alternatives? While I am sure that elders would love to be able to read hearts that is simply not a means available to them. However, in my experience the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has made more than a good faith effort in attempting to comply with the laws of the land in whatever country their are congregations in. It is often the case though that in this world which has so many laws and so many people making money off of interpreting the laws that it is not uncommon to find people who don't fully understand all the aspects of the legal system and their duties to comply therewith. There are some problems in society that regardless of laws and intentions, there will be no complete answer. No satisfactory response to right a wrong. No penalty equatable to the offense. There will be those who error and do so with arrogance. But in the end history, the Bible, life tells us that those who do bad to others will reap just compensation for their wrongdoing. In the interim our hearts weep for the pain of others, the sufferings that go unanswered. I am an elder and I will say with the greatest of convictions that the way of truth that Jesus espoused some 2000 years ago remains the only path of true happiness. And while man may sully the path along the way, one who persists in living a life based on standards and principles put forth in God's Holy Word will gain a greater happiness than can be found anywhere else. Till God brings the final succor to those who anguish, the pain of those who have been wronged will always be foremost in my prayers to Jehovah.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

21:01:52

Comments

I am visiting your web site because I saw Mr. Bowen on the Connie Chung show and the information about this web site. I will say that I am an elder in good standing in a congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States. I am leaving a comment because it should be said that I deplore child abuse and have never met another elder anywhere that would support such deplorable behavior. Over the years the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has published to the elders and the publishers a plethora of information on how to deal with child abuse and I am absolutely certain that the governing body absolutely deplores such behavior and that it is routinely and severely condemned by all the theological doctrine of the Bible, regardless of the translation used. It should be remembered that elders in the congregations serve on a voluntary basis and do not have any formalistic training beyond basic Bible theology that is readily available to all in the congregation. Even publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Society as policy manuals to be used by the elders are based solely on information and theological doctrine that is widely available thru all the various publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society and made available to the public at large. Having said all that, it does not surprise me that there are individuals within the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society that act contrary to Bible doctrine. Being baptized as one of Jehovah's Witnesses is not an immediate guarantee that an individual will not falter or commit serious wrongdoing. There is more than ample evidence in the Bible concerning Christians of the first century who routinely struggled with serious sins condemned by Bible doctrine. The Jewish nation that centered their worship around Jehovah for almost 1500 years repeatedly fell into continuing ongoing spirals of deplorable behavior which caused God on several occasions to severely punish them. It should be no surprise that today these types of problems persist for after everything is said and done, man still falls severely short of the mark. It is no surprise either to hear of cases of poor judgement on the part of congregation elders for the Bible tells us that it is a monumental task for individuals to even guide a single footstep. The unfortunate thing about child abuse is that (just as is correctly stated several times on your web site) it is a sin that happens in the dark without witnesses and involves the most innocent of all - children. All too often individuals that join a congregation believe that elders can deal with all situations when in reality there are definitive limitations on what we can do. It is correct that two or more witnesses are required to take action against an individual. What are the alternatives? While I am sure that elders would love to be able to read hearts that is simply not a means available to them. However, in my experience the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has made more than a good faith effort in attempting to comply with the laws of the land in whatever country their are congregations in. It is often the case though that in this world which has so many laws and so many people making money off of interpreting the laws that it is not uncommon to find people who don't fully understand all the aspects of the legal system and their duties to comply therewith. There are some problems in society that regardless of laws and intentions, there will be no complete answer. No satisfactory response to right a wrong. No penalty equatable to the offense. There will be those who error and do so with arrogance. But in the end history, the Bible, life tells us that those who do bad to others will reap just compensation for their wrongdoing. In the interim our hearts weep for the pain of others, the sufferings that go unanswered. I am an elder and I will say with the greatest of convictions that the way of truth that Jesus espoused

some 2000 years ago remains the only path of true happiness. And while man may sully the path along the way, one who persists in living a life based on standards and principles put forth in God's Holy Word will gain a greater happiness than can be found anywhere else. Till God brings the final succor to those who anguish, the pain of those who have been wronged will always be foremost in my prayers to Jehovah.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

21:05:30

Comments

PLEASE JFK YOU SAID MINOR MISTAKES YOU SAY HA HA HA I HAVE HEARD YOUR EXACT WATCHTOWER PARROT SPEECH 1000 TIMES WORD FOR WORD . HOW LONG DID IT TAKE YOU TO MEMORIZE THAT WT LIE????WYOU AT LEAST 37 FALSE PROPHECIES FOR THE END OF THE WORLD MINOR???? WHAT HAPPENED TO GODS WORD THAT HITLER WAS THE KING OF THE NORTH AND THE U.S. AND BRITIAN WERE GOING TO LOSE THE WAR TO HITLER AND BECOME DICTATORSHIPS. I GUESS THE ANGELS LOST THE MESSAGE FROM JEHOVAH ON THE WAY TO RUTHERFORD . MINOR RIGHT WHAT ABOUT THE CREATORS PROMISE IN EVERY AWAKE UP TILL NOV. 95 THAT THE WORLD WILL END IN THE 1914 GENERATION . WHAT ABOUT THAT NEW WT THAT SAID MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE . I ASKED A FEW DAYS AGO FOR A JW LIKE YOU TO LOOK IT UP . WHAT HAPPENED. READ SOME OF MY POSTS DO YOUR HOMEWORK . YOU REMIND ME OF THE FOOLS IN PROVERBS. A COUPLE OF STUDIES WITH ME I,LL HAVE YOUR HEAD SPINNING AND STEAM COMING OUT OF YOUR EARS .ACORDING TO THE BIBLE YOU HAVE SHOWN YOU FOLLOW THE MEN OF LAWLESNESS, AS JESUS SAID THERE WILL BE MANY COMING IN MY NAME SAYING THE TIME IS AT HAND.DON,T FOLLOW THEM . SO IF I WANT TO FOLLOW JESUS I CAN,T FOLLOW THE WT. DON,T TRY ME I,LL WILL MAKE YOU CONTRADICT YOURSELF OVER AND OVER AND CATCH YOU IN MANY WT LIES. AND THERE ARE MANY WITNESSES HERE. REMEMBER I WARNED YOU !!! FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL SOMETHING JFK DON,T HAVE JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

21:20:04

Comments

Thank you for contacting CNN Interactive with your comments. CNN Interactive Community Staff ////////// And you are very welcome!!! bonnielyn!

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

21:34:03

Comments

To the Elder who made this statement - Till God brings the final succor to those who anguish, the pain of those who have been wronged will always be foremost in my prayers to Jehovah. _____ I thank you for the genuine way that you posted! I am severely concerned though, with the statements made by your very own Mr. Brown. As I hope that you are aware, he has stated in the media that you as an org. allow and send 'known' pedophiles door to door. Do you feel that this is a good thing? He even stated that 'they might not send them to neighborhoods that know them' How sir, can this be a good thing? As I am not a baptized Jehovah's Witness, I am on the outside looking in, and by Mr. Brown's very own words he has let us 'outsiders' feel very much afraid! This is NOT a good thing. To send

a 'known' pedophile to the homes of children is NOT a good thing. Is it? I would greatly appreciate your insight into this. Thank you, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

22:08:21

Comments

Sheila: Thru all the hubbub over the last couple day I didn't reply to your note about the 48hrs episode on the McMartin Day Care case (massive child abuse convictions for which several members of one family went to jail). Anyway, if you're interested I would like to reiterate that there was no physical evidence, either the children themselves or the things they spoke about. Of course I wasn't at the trial, but it was always a big part of the defense assertions - and the prosecution did not refute. But I am glad that hit the salient point about the press coverage and participation. The press was along for the ride and was very much a part of the witch hunt that happened in Massachusetts that year. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

22:28:21

Comments

Buster, I went on the web and found some other cases the same years GEESH no physical evidence at all. Very interesting cases, I think it's as harmful to the children when NOTHING happened and they are coached than when it did. Children should be believed but when the mother of the child is found to be schizophrenic, in the case where speaking of also she leveled charges before that were found baseless. Seems there has to be a middle ground, but telling victims to remain quiet is NEVER a choice and the Witnesses are seeing that repercussion Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

22:33:41

Comments

Saw your piece on TV tonight 8/14. I applaud you for standing up for these children when nobody else in the church would. God Bless you.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

22:52:46

Comments

Rich: Very well reasoned post. Thanks for the personal view. Dad wasn't a Witness huh? Neither was mine - and I am also thankful for it. You seem to be on an accelerated pace, at least as related to me, but only to the point where we both take stock of spirituality. No way am I ever going back. No, nothing else out there impresses me either. But I'll

tell you this, I think the Greek scriptures are collective advice for us, as individuals to establish and maintain our own relationship with God. The scriptures have very little direct orders to do this, do that, worship this way or that. What there is, I feel is more flexible than most would want to attribute to it. Some time ago you asked for my beliefs. Here's one: Organized religion, big and small, serves those that need it. But I relate it to the Israelites' demands for a king. They needed something that they could name, see, point to, and call a king. God didn't lose an argument and give them one. I don't believe for a second that God didn't know that they would insist on a king, that they had to have one. But he had the discourse with them nonetheless. Why? So the event would be saved for posterity. Moral of the story: we shouldn't need the overhead, but if you do, it is available. I believe that we are to establish our own relationship with Christ, take responsibility for our own decisions, and exercise our obligations to help others. I don't consider myself religious at all. But would hold up my morals and the way I've lived my life up to anyone's. Normally, I can abide someone's commitment to a religion. But I remember the witnesses. I remember the oppression of thought and personal opinion. I remember the haughtiness and self-righteousness of elders (the newer the worse). But what really twists my panties is any logic from a JW that smacks of the fatalistic attitude that they often use to justify coverup. I blame those that step up to a position of authority and fail to lead in a truly Christian fashion. But also I blame those that participate by accepting that authority - the enablers in today's parlance. I think most witnesses fall into one of the two groups. Gotta go, gettin' misty over here. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

23:02:31

Comments

I am one of Jehovah's Witnesses. I saw the program on CNN tonight. I have been in the congregation for many years, even before there were elders. There are many problems in the congregation. In general, whatever a woman has to say holds much less weight than a man. However, I believe that the real problems in the congregations stem from the fact that the vast majority of men serving as elders do not really meet the scriptural requirements to serve in that capacity.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

23:05:21

Comments

To Bill: I just want to say that I viewed your photo albums and I am really disappointed in you. You came across like such a pompous idiot, as is evident by your expressions and the way you handle matters, that it is no wonder to me that they disfellowshipped you. I believe in what you are trying to do, but I think you are doing all the silent lambs a grave injustice by representing them. I believe that you went to both meetings "half cocked" and ready to do battle, which is the way you have handled this whole matter from the beginning with your "do this or I'll go to the press" attitude. You strike me as a glory hound, or someone who likes attention. I personally would have disfellowshipped you myself for your haughtiness and lack of respect for the people you are trying to convince to change policy. What the hell am I talking about? How about your "can you pick out the fat man", what a way to win them over Bill. You were serving as an elder correct? Don't you think you could have done more in your own congregation to prevent future fallacies? Didn't it occur to you that you had more of an ear to those who oversee than you do now. Having lived in that area you are from, I know that you were a respected elder, I heard you speak at my hall a time or two, and I was thoroughly shocked when I found out it was you. As I said earlier, your wise cracks directed at the wts and other elders, some of whom I know were considered your friends as well as your peers don't deserve the disrespect that you show. Grow Up!

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

23:10:24

Comments

slc i had so much more wt material i had a stack of maybe 2 or 3 feet high of wt lies at my fathers house hoping he would read some. after he through me out to live in the street . i went back to get my files . he filed them alright straight in the garbage.he said something about demons being in my files . i said your right it,s all wt teachings . he ran to the phone and told me i better leave before the police come.. john

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

23:20:07

Comments

*****THE MOLE*****larry that post is what i have been talking about. its hard to give up when your family is all involved. wow i cant believe the tv really hit hard to the head. reformation for us that have no were to go is the only us for us. i cannot go to any church without fear, no holidays has released me, but in fate I have doomed myself in a cage. I will continue to seek Ray Franz's thought to help me through this..... *****The MOLE**

Remote User:

Date:

14 Aug 2002

Time:

23:31:57

Comments

To the "elder in good standing" that posted at 20:21:42 on Aug 14, with all due respect your response sounds just too smooth. In my church if ANY minister, elder, deacon, or lay leader is informed about any type child abuse, they are to urge the victim to report it to the police, and the leader is to report it themself. Our church's children are definately in a more secure situation than those in the so-called "truth". No matter whether the congregation is in one of the few states that demand reporting or not, we believe that EVERY child is worthy of the safety of knowthat they will be heard, and aided in prosecuting such SINFUL and SICK persons. In addition, the perpetrator, once guilt is determinede, will no longer hold a position of trust or be employed by the local assembly. They rarely have to be expelled because they normally leave on their own, relizing the GIG IS UP! Our standards are definately higher than the WT, who only report when the law forces them to. As far as me "defacing" literature left in a public place-- thge fact that it is left in a PUBLIC place means that, first, it belongs to NO ONE, and secondly, it is mine to do with as I please once i take possession of it. By the way, your members don't replace all, or even most of the "defaced" literature. As for me being like the pedophiles for zeroing in on the "newer" witness trainee, remember, THEY A:WAYS start the conversation going. Usually, I'm minding my own business when they, oh so innocently, ask me if I would "like something to read". I am not really "entertained" by the newer one's delima. Remember, I ask them their personal view. But usully they have this terrifies, uncomfortable look on their face as they glance back at the older witness, seemingly afraid to say the "wrong thing". But, I will admit, that it is entertaining to see how long the older witness can take being made to ne quiet while i have a one-on-one conversation with their magazine-placer trainee! Eventually, the o;der witness decides that THEY have had enough and attempts to end the conversation, of which they are no part anyway. I love being a member of a church where we love each other, minister to the needs of the community, and grow in God's grace. I often say that if every church in a given neighborhood was to disappear, the community would feel the void within a week. However, if every Kingdom hall was to disappear if would probably go unnoticed, because the impact upon the community is so negligibile. People in my neighborhood know that when they really need help, they can come to our doors, and have their temporal and spiritual needs met, at least for the short term. A Kingdom Hall is twoo blocks down the street, and I have often asked many of the peole we sere why they don't seek help from the all. they always say that the JW's only want to start a study, or give them a book or magazine. Studies, books and mags do fill empty stomachs, house the homeless, or clothe the naked. I believe that our Lord FED the crowd before he preached to them. We follow His wonderful example in that regard. I will not mention my denomination, because we are just doing the will of God in our neighborhood, as so many other churches

are doing. Since many witnesses are TERRIFIED of coming to a Christian church, they can only believe the lies the WT feeds them. Most Christians I know LOVE the Lord, live God-honoring lives, and are assets to their communities. Decent folk. I remember my pastor saying that JW's and Mormons are a mission-field on our doorstep. I always witness to them and share the good news of the Gospel of Christ. They will be accountable for what they hear. It's my job to live and preach the Gospel, and the Holy Spirit's job to convict the unsaved religionists who come to my door uninvited. Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

00:53:43

Comments

John: I am no witness defender. But I have a hunch this is some OLD religious version of an urban legend. I've heard the story of the brother that won the lottery and arranged a deal with the Society to receive a donation, take the complete write-off, and then receive some portion of the money back, under the table, from the Society. That story must be 20 years old. I can't refute it. But I've never heard verifiable detail either - no state where it happened or anything else that would be independently verifiable. Unless someone can provide such detail, I would dismiss it for now. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

01:26:30

Comments

I LOVED this description: "I heard the way they [elders] spoke to my dad and it was like a quiet serpent with soft words and a superior attitude, like they knew God's thoughts." AND THIS ONE, TOO: "Our conscience is a gift from God and should not be exploited." ---- THANKS for sharing your story about your mom, dad, JW family, and how you feel about it all. Sounds like you have a very good head on your shoulders! ---/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

01:29:32

Comments

Bonnielynn, Your 12 questions were EXCELLENT, some I had not even thought of yet!!! Thanks!/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

01:49:47

Comments

Dear NOT ALONE: Great post, great thoughts, thanks for the info about Bernard McCann's book and the quotes from it. The confusion and paranoia in the KHalls these days must be unbearable. How evil for the CO & elder to visit you

until false pretense, pretending to care about your health. That is so disgusting. I'm sure in their eyes they are justified because it is "Theocratic War Strategy." Hang in there! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
01:50:52
Comments
Typo, sorry... was supposed to read: UNDER false pretense...

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
02:10:21
Comments
To: Yes I Do Research who ended their post with HAHAHA! ---- Hey, that was a GREAT POST! Your creative ideas were tooo funny! Loved the idea to write on the WT mags, "silent lambs/freeminds, etc." And agree about the typos. Nobody's perfect. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
02:11:55
Comments
LOLOL! -- One neighbor now asks the ones who come to her door, "Are either of you pedophiles"? That is the first question she asks them.----- ROFLOL !!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
02:14:23
Comments
Is your Dad Dr. Phil by any chance? He says funny stuff like this! /SLC PS: Great inspiration you gave as well! -----
"my Dad used to say-"Throw a brick into a pack of dogs, and the one that is hit will bark the loudest"!

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
02:27:42

Comments

Lodi Brother, glad you're holdy steady, good to hear from you again. take care! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

02:30:11

Comments

Healing Lamb Larry: That is great about your wife. Loved the story. Yes, it's a slow process, we all are or have gone thru it. She sounds very brave whipping out that BOE letter at conventions, etc. Guess they cannot DF someone for pointing out their own writings, eh? Of course they will ask her, Where did you get that? From an apostate site? -- Well, take care and thanks for sharing. SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

02:47:20

Comments

John, LOL about the lotto story and the 12 mil! What a coincidence the person brought that up, and with of ALL people, YOU! You must have felt HS pouring down to hear such a jewell of jw/wts story. - No, I've never heard that one. JWs are not supposed to GAMBLE nor play the lottery. So, if they DID and won, I would think they would be too afraid for anyone to know about it. But since lotto makes the winner public knowledge, once he was "found out" of his sin of gambling, then in order to appease the False Profits (GB), he made a pact with the Devil: Please GB don't DF me for the lotto You See; I will give YOU the money behind close doors if you promise not to DF me!--- Just a little ditty of a poem by SLC. :) --- Seriously, I've never heard that about the 12 mil. You should post the Q and the story at www.jehovahs-witnesses.com. If anybody's heard it, they would know, or write Randy Watters at his www.freeminds.org site. OR, you could email the IRS and inquire if they know about it. I would really like to know if it's true 'cuz a JW was bemoaning about all the hard-earned money that the friends/JWs donate to WTBTs being ROBBED by the LAMBS and their supporters. I'd love to be able to show this person the WTS got 12 mil from a GAMBLING BROTHER. --- Funny story nonetheless, and you were in the right place at the right time, it seems! Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

02:56:53

Comments

Dear Nameless GROW UP: If you had been stabbed in the back from the first day you stood up to do what is right, your attitude might get a little cocky too. And remember your scripture and show some insight: Even in laughter the heart may be in pain! Have you ever that that Bill feels HURT by the atrocious actions of his so-called friends and brothers, and that dry humor might be his way of dealing with it? Have you been on the SL EMAIL LIST from the beginning to read ALL of what he has had to endure? Get on the SL Email List so you can be INFORMED more accurately. Read Bill's wife's letter to the GB, sent around tonight via the Silent Lambs Email list. ---- Sometimes other's people's pain may not be pretty. Please support with LONG SUFFERING, ok? Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

02:58:18

Comments

Typo, sorry: Have you ever THOUGHT that.... (correction for above post). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:07:50

Comments

To #1 #2 #2 ding-dong-bell who used the F word... The JW sex abuse scandal did not just come out after the Catholic Church The JW sex scandal was cracked open a year and a half ago, and Dateline was ready to air last Fall -- Long before the C., Church scandal hit the news big time this spring. Dateline did not air back in the Fall because, uh, there was a BIG BANG at the World Trade Centers and the world stopped for awhile. So, see, you don't know what you are talking about. Troll Face. --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:09:16

Comments

My typing is lousy tonight. Typing in bed on a laptop is not easy. The above should have read, To #1 #2 #3... - //SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:13:23

Comments

John, I like your comments about the old WT and books, BECAUSE, as you say, it is the FOUNDATION which the current WTS was built on. We must remember the scripture Jesus gave about what types of FOUNDATIONS we build on -- SAND -- ROCK -- or SOLID? Let the EVIDENCE of the WTS' history answer that! -- Long Live JEHOVAH & Short-Live the wicked men using his name (the GB). -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:15:46

Comments

The name Michael Ripka (the writer) sounds familiar. What kind of stuff do you write? -- SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:31:20

Comments

Buster, that was EXCELLENT thinking about the Israelites asking Jah for a king. I never thought of that. And as for the "overhead," - funny! Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:32:29

Comments

There are SO MANY visitors leaving such GREAT posts and heartfelt comments. This is wonderful. We welcome you and thank you! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:45:15

Comments

John - sorry to hear you lost your WT library and your place to reside. Sounds like your dad has a chronic case of Watchtower-itis. If I ever decide to unload my library, I know who to give it to! (But I only have mags back to the late 60s; and some really old books but not many, lots of yearbooks, tho). -- Hang in there! And this was funny what you wrote... I GUESS THE ANGELS LOST THE MESSAGE FROM JEHOVAH ON THE WAY TO RUTHERFORD. -- LOL! --- BTW, Rutherford actually DID confess to error once, he said that he had "made an ass out of himself." I forgot which/who he said that to,/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:47:21

Comments

To JW-Before- There Were Elders: Thanks for the insight and comment. Nice to see supportive JW's posting. SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:59:30

Comments

how can i not be interested in the tragic event's young females and males endure. Escpecially when the devil is lurking in the congregation they fellowship with. My name is james banks from Virginia. I would love to conversate with anyone who is willing to discuss the subject with me. It took me eighteen years on earth to learn that these actions took place.Lorton va 22079, 9837 Hagel Circle, write any time

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

03:59:36

Comments

GREAT post Lawrence (to Elder in good standing). Good food for thought, as I can find no error in what you say. I'm learning! And funny about the magazine-placer-trainee! I do remember those days, too. --As for the mags in public places, good comeback, makes sense. When a JW, I had a rubber-stamp made which said, "Complimentary Issue. Please Take With You," and would stamp that message on the front of my extra mags which I would leave here and there. Maybe I should get a new stamp made saying, "Visit SilentLambs.org," etc. -- As for defaced or trashed mags, I've been digging them out of the big trash can in the Laundry Room here at my apt. complex all these years, because I always felt they were "sacred" and I hated to see them all rumpled up in the trash cans, and I'm not even a JW anymore. But I would brush them off, straighten them out, and put them back on the counter or either bring them home. Oh well, not sure what I'll do next time I see one in the trash. Thanks for your post. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

04:03:50

Comments

Everyone see those neat Silent Lambs Tee Shirts at the website where Bill posts his photos? Those are neat. How do we get to buy them? I will wear one, and a Mint Lapel Ribbon, too! I wear Tees all the time. ---- I haven't seen CNN yet since I don't have cable. I'm sure it's at J-W.com by now. -- The GraveYard Shift is almost over, so see yooz guys next time. Love/Silent Lambs Cheerleader/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

04:43:54

Comments

I just watched Connie Chung tonight and learned the stories of both Amber and Heidi. I want to say that I am most truthfully sorry for what had happened to them, and thousands of others. I think what the church of J's witness is doing is low and degrading. I will not allow this happening to anyone I know. One day, Derek will get punished for his sinful actions.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

06:29:36

Comments

To the elder in "good standing". You sir are one precisely I would fear. You are a dangerous one! rmk

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

06:56:36

Comments

AFTERMATH OF CNN-----Message to All JW Elders: Pay Attention to Your Asses! RUN!! -----

[someone comments]---- Can't you see how the WT is getting ready to screw you (elders)? Just one month ago we saw Bill Bowen call HQ and the legal dept. tells him: "leave it to Jehovah. Do not report this." ...and now we hear the BIG LIE tonight on CNN: "We would never tell an elder not to go to the police" -----Fellas, they're settin' each one of you up to be personally liable for every committee meeting, sheparding call and back-room conversation you ever had. You have no proof of their orders because it's all verbal (why did you think the Pay Attention book was so vague?). Think about it: All high-level orders from HQ are _verbal_ and anything that's written down is only accessible by the secretary. At this very moment, 8/14 2002 12:29am EST, there is a high-level legal meeting going on back east, and the number one question right now is this: "Have we (WTS) protected ourselves sufficiently from the elders?" Once these angry girls/boys/parents turn around and sue you (and you'll lose in civil court at least, I assure you), you better have your lawyer already picked and on retainer. If you don't, I'm guessing you'll be on CNN too if the plaintiffs are as savvy as Heidi seems to be. ----- [Another comment from an observer.] -----So right. ALL the evidence shows that they are setting the elders up to take the fall. C'mon elders, see what LOYAL SUPPORT you are getting from this company...ZIP! Don't let them take you for saps... get in first. Look what happened to the elders in Scotland, they followed procedure, and then were thrown to the dogs. Don't let this happen to you, be loyal to your congregation, who are loyal to you. Not to the company who are letting you down. The Christian world has martyrs enough, don't let it be you. -----[first observer comments]----- ...You mention an excellent point: Somewhere out there is a P.O. who cares. I'm talking to him: Believe this: Just like Eli was humbled, so will the WTBS be corrected by Jehovah and it's gonna happen real quick. Right now, you should make a phone call to a lawyer, pay him the few hundred bucks for a consultation and have him ready for your phone call. You aren't committing a sin, so just do it. Then, take the elders and friends you trust and tell them privately, "We are not going to let _anyone_ divide us, not even the society. If they break up this congregation, we must have a plan to stay in touch." They are gonna start shutting congregations down right and left because of what's coming. It is far, far bigger than has been revealed. They'll eventually start counter-suing elders for libel. Realize that they have a multi-million dollar legal budget and well trained legal JW puppets who will be happy to carve you up in court like a Christmas turkey. When this moment comes, the people who will save you will be the friends in the congregation who really do love you. Find out who they are now. You will find very quickly how much "Jehovah" loves you, at least through the WTBS. ----- It's late but I can't stop my brain... Power struggles like this happen all the time. If I was the President of the WTBS right now, here's what I'd say to those key guys next to me: "Congregations are going to be split in half by this matter. Since we are in the wrong and we know how deep this goes and how many molesters are hidden in the org, the only way to perform damage control is to split the trouble congregations up. ANY congregation with a "problem elder" gets broken up immediately. We know how to do this because we do it all the time. The friends are then arranged into new, smaller congregations that can be controlled (PO, Sec. selected by us), and in the interim, we can disfellowship whomever we want with a minimum of trauma. After a month or so, the new congregation will be built with appropriately loyal core members. "The thing that makes this situation different is that we will have to shut down congregations located in rural areas, where there are not enough publishers to form new ones. In these cases, we are going to have to do something new: The Kingdom Hall will be closed. "We'll draft a letter in these cases that explaining why it is necessary to shut the hall down for a while. Such a letter will not be doubted by the rank and file if we move quickly enough. In an average hall of 100 pubs, we can break it up into small, manageable groups of 10, with an appropriately loyal brother acting as direct liason to the Society, and then advising his home group. We may have to use less-experienced brothers, but they will be far more loyal than the old dogs anyway. Meetings will be held in the same format but at home like the bookstudy." This was always the reason for the bookstudy anyway--to provide a system of meetings that can go underground when

*****the "TRIBULATION" STARTS.*****

If I'm in charge, I know the org is gonna take a huge hit. I know what's gonna go down. But, the majority of the members can still be kept with a few simple changes. I only write this out to give elders an idea of what's going to happen. If you are an elder, how will you respond? I guarantee that they _already_ know if you're loyal or not and

they've already got the pimply-faced MS who'll replace you. That's the beauty of the WTBS: They've got the channel set up so that they can plug any dumb schmoe in and have him be an elder.

*****Contributed from jw.com.....

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34624&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

07:20:31

Comments

8-5-02 I saw the gentleman interviewed by Connie Chung tonite on CNN, along with the two young girls ... when I saw the URL for the website under the man's name, I immediately pulled it up, as my girlfriend of 2 years was a JW for 5-7 years (I think) when she was a teenager and into her mid 20's. She did the door-to-door work, she told me. She decided to leave the faith at some point ... I never really got into it with her as to why - it was just some distant part of her life (she's 53 now), but she never got into it except for the few times we talked about religion when we first met. She is a very caring, loving person - but somewhat emotionally damaged (I can tell). Now, I'm very concerned that she may have had such experiences that she hasn't related to me - all of which could explain some things in her nature/behavior ... (I'm almost afraid to ask - but I will ...) Well, I've been reading the testimonials on the site for the last 2 hours (transfixed, actually).... I am shocked, but somehow NOT surprised, by the absolutely RAMPANT, PERVASIVE & CONSISTENT nature of the postings ... frankly, this entire organizational hierachy MUST be exposed AND brought down ... even at the expense of the theology ... I'm sorry ... but this is a truly evil organization at the top. I have eerily similar memories of such perversions, although not on an actual first-hand basis, as a student in high school where I was taught by the Catholic Christian Brothers. I can tell you that there were SOME very demented Christian Brothers who taught us in high school - an all-boys Catholic school in Pennsylvania (how extraordinarily convenient for SOME of them - the similarities to the JW world is quite chilling, and all under the guise of "religion"). We're hearing more about it everyday - it's now become an crises for Catholicism, as you well know. It was considered an honor that you were in the top third of ones class in the city's Parochial grade schools and that you qualified for admission to my prestigious high school (1300 boys in grades 9-12), with the bright prospect of continuing on to college. Half of the faculty were Brothers; the rest were lay teachers. Granted, there were some VERY good, VERY devoted men in the brotherhood; however, they also had their share of gay members (almost blatant, in some cases) and a few others who were even a bit perverse, to put it mildly. Although the bad apples were readily apparent to the upper-classmen who had already "been thru the mill", it was often the poor freshmen who were the gullible ones who were usually preyed upon, in most cases. Parental pressure to "honor & obey" the brothers without question, contributed to persistence of this "almost surreal" situation. Take, for instance, the example of Br. Michael, the freshman typing teacher. Besides teaching "asdf-gh;space" (or whatever it was), there was the following lesson: He would ask the question - How do say "I love you" in Eskimo? (to some "favorite" student, almost EVERY class). The answer (of which we were all quite aware, since he drilled it into us everyday) was "Ookie Nookie Wawa". He would ask the question to the general class, but often he singled out some "weak" kid, leaned over the student's desk, lightly pulling him by the ear so that their noses were touching, and when the student embarrassedly gave the answer, he would agitatedly rub their noses together and respond, "Oh, and I love you, too", to the chigrine of us all, especially the victim. This was compounded by the fact that Br. Michael's real-life brother worked at a Sears store in the Boys dept. (or so he said), and would send him all the "irregular" Boy's T-shirts and briefs for the Catholic students. He would ask the class who needed any at \$1/ea., and would have a student or two stick around after class to try them on - to "make sure that they got the right size", while he watched, hands trembling ... strange, but TRUE. I could go on, but my point is made ... I'm sure there was some emotional and sexual scarring for some of the students there ... Except for these type of memories, I was "providently" spared ... I won't leave my email here, but here is my girlfriend's (she would benefit most & I know that she would want this info): mzee@attbi.com You folks are doing the right thing ... it's time! ("Strike while the iron is hot", as they say) Best Wishes, MP

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

07:26:32

Comments

Hello, My name is Donna and I can relate to this article because I too experienced this from and elder. He died a few years ago and I feel that to some extent justice is done. On the other hand he has the opportunity of resurrection in the new system and that doesn't seem fair. I have been disfellowshipped since that year in my life. I was not disfellowshipped because of that but, because I became permiscuous. ddeter@innet.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

08:29:54

Comments

The FOUNDATION for the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses is Jehovah God's word -- the BIBLE; NOT some man or men. ***** THESE writings are AVAILABLE TO ANYONE WHO WANTS TO AVAIL THEMSELVES OF THEM. ***** Honesthearted men, even in their imperfection, try to understand the Bible. In doing so, there are errors made. ***** That is true in ANY religion, educational field, news broadcasting, even your own correspondence, etc. -- NOT just true for Jehovah's Witnesses. ***** That doesn't make the MAJORITY of the writings incorrect or indecent -- not for the WBTS or ANYONE ELSE!--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

09:31:24

Comments

How do I find out if any of these people live in my community? My Email is: Samuel_A_1949@yahoo.com Thank you and May God Bless You and All the Children

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:01:05

Comments

I watched the Connie Chung show last night (August 14) regarding the the Jehovah's Witness and pediphiles. The information that was presented was very informative but only touched the surface of the true picture of what is actually going on in that so-called religion. After reading the confessions of these women who have been totally abused, manipulated and striped of their identities, it is obvious that more action needs to be taken to prevent this continual abuse of women. I was just shaking my head as I read and totally appalled at what these women have been subjected to and that nothing could be done to rectify their legitimit complaints.It is quite obvious that this "cult" is male-oriented.What is being taught in this organization is so far from the "truth" it is incomprehensible. I am a "born-again Christian" and the God that I worship is the true God, who loves me and has prepared an eternal life for me with Him when I leave this earthly body. He does'nt see any difference in color or gender. He loves His children and would never allow something as heinous as this to happen. My God is a friend, provider, supporter, healer, protector, loving father, and He will never leave me or forsake me. These "damaged souls" need to meet Him. Patricia/North Carolina

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:01:38

Comments

Lawrence-Thank you for taking the point to write your comments. They speak volumes.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:06:09

Comments

Thanks to the "Elder in good standing" for some well-articulated commentary! Thank you for being brave enough to face the wrath of those who are blinded by their anger.---- ----As to the person who likes to deface Watchtower and Awake magazines (Lawrence?) because he feels that it is OK since they are left in public, let me ask this; What other property do you feel justified in defacing or destroying simply because it is left in public? You may be interested to know that JW's do not throw out or deface the literature of others. We're better than that!---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:22:22

Comments

To all of the individuals that are posting questions to be answered as a defense of the WTBS policies. YOU ARE NOT SEARCHING FOR ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS. YOU ARE TROLLING FOR ARGUMENTS. (I guess it is not all bad though. I admire how graciously some people handle the agitators.) I love how things keep moving forward. 5000 cases that have come forward. Does anyone know if that is world wide or just in the US/Canada?///Story time...A burglar broke into a house and was looking for things to steal when he hears "JESUS is watching you!" He freezes and looks around then goes back to stealing. Again he hears "Jesus, is watching YOU!" He spins around and sees a parrot in a cage. "Did you say that?" He asked the bird. "Yep." Said the parrot. "Well I don't care" said the man. "What is your name?" "Gabriel" replied the bird. "GABRIEL?" What kind of idiot would name his bird GABRIEL?" The parrot said "The same kind of idiot who named the rottweiler Jesus!"

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:23:32

Comments

To the person who wrote about Bill Bowen's smug attitude during his appeal meeting: I think you are on to something that has been on my mind for the past few weeks.---- ----If you listen to Bill's comments to the media, he tends to refer to Jehovah's Witnesses as "they" rather than "us" or "we". Even his writings about his experiences elsewhere on this web site show that he no longer considers himself one of Jehovah's Witnesses and probably hasn't for some time – even if he is unaware of it. His attitude is one of "me versus them", rather than trying to reform from within---- ----So, do I feel he should have been disfellowshipped? No. I think Mr. Bowen disassociated himself some time ago and needs to admit it to himself and others.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:25:00

Comments

Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 10:22:22 Comments were posted by-SEQUIA

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:27:10

Comments

A couple of points may help rectify some other misunderstandings. Many have called Jehovah's Witnesses "False Prophets". Jehovah's Witnesses do not claim that they are prophets! As for whether Jehovah's Witnesses consider their publications or the Governing Body "inspired", let their own words answer the charges: *** Watchtower 1981, February 15 page 9: "True, the brothers preparing these publications are not infallible. Their writings are not inspired as are those of Paul and the other Bible writers. (2 Tim. 3:16) And so, at times, it has been necessary, as understanding became clearer, to correct views. (Prov. 4:18) However, this has resulted in a continual refining of the body of Bible-based truth to which Jehovah's Witnesses subscribe. Over the years, as adjustments have been made to that body of truth, it has become ever more wonderful and applicable to our lives in these "last days." Bible commentators of Christendom are not inspired either. Despite their claims to great knowledge, they have failed to highlight even basic Bible truths—such as the coming Paradise earth, the importance of God's name, and the condition of the dead."----- *** Watchtower 1979, March 1 pages 23-4: "...It must be observed that this "faithful and discreet slave" was never inspired, never perfect. Those writings by certain members of the "slave" class that came to form the Christian part of God's Word were inspired and infallible, but that is not true of other writings since. Things published were not perfect in the days of Charles Taze Russell, first president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society; nor were they perfect in the days of J. F. Rutherford, the succeeding president. The increasing light on God's Word as well as the facts of history have repeatedly required that adjustments of one kind or another be made down to the very present time. But let us never forget that the motives of this "slave" were always pure, unselfish; at all times it has been well-meaning. Moreover, the words found at Romans 8:28 are fitting here also: "God makes all his works cooperate together for the good of those who love God, those who are the ones called according to his purpose." Actually, any adjustments that have been made in understanding have furnished an opportunity for those being served by this "slave" to show loyalty and love, the kind of love that Jesus said would mark his followers. (John 13:34, 35; compare 1 Peter 4:8.) For those who truly love God's law there is no stumbling block.—Ps. 119:165."----- --- -See also the following Watchtower issues: 1954 pages 638-9; 1950 page 263; 1947 pages 157-8 for similar expressions.----- ----So John, what do you say NOW about our "old" literature? You may hate your Dad, you may despise Jehovah's Witnesses and you may be angry at the world, but your points are fallacious.----- ----Oh, when you reply in all caps with poor punctuation and spelling, it *does* makes you come across as a screaming lunatic. And then, after your rant, you close with "FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL"? Puh-leeeeeaaase!----- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:30:45

Comments

Brocha-You make a valid point. Maybe putting a copy of the Silentlambs homepage of some Slientlambs phamplets next to the Watchtowers would be more appropriate. I had to go back and re-read the posts you were referring to.-Seq

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:34:47

Comments

For those who don't like the idea of pedophiles being allowed to go door-to-door in the preaching activity, I would like to point out that elders can't read hearts. If a person says he or she is repentant and seems to truly be so, we have no choice but to allow them to fulfill the Christian responsibility of preaching, as is commanded in the Bible.---- ---- To say 'No, once a perv; always a perv' would make the elders guilty of wrongfully condemning someone. People can't repent?--- ----If a pedophile *is* convicted, then they must face whatever punishment the secular authorities mete out; but no one may interfere with their right to be Christian. It's God-given.---- ----You may not *like* the idea of a known pedophile being out preaching in public; but, sorry, you have no choice, unless you wish to implement vigilante justice and hang them in public. But with vigilantism the rule - who of us would then be safe?---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:35:11

Comments

Evil is present everywhere. Thank you for your valiant efforts in exposing this terrible behavior on the part of Jehovah Witnesses. v j ogborne Parlin NJ

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:35:14

Comments

Please send a thank you note and a short comment on your experience to Connie Chung.
<http://www.cnn.com/CNN/Programs/connie.chung.tonight/> . . Feedback box is on the left side about middle of page.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:43:26

Comments

Brocha...Regarding your comment about letting child molesters go door to door. The problem with pedophilia is that it is a disease and like alcoholism the cure rate is low. In fact there may not even be a cure (do some research) The pedophile may say he is repentant but his door to door work is actually stalking of children. I know of a registered sex offender who molested in the congregation and was forgiven. He later raped two little girls he met on a Bible study. I believe you will be hearing more about this man and similar stories.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:52:00

Comments

To the post of "15 Aug 2002,Time: 10:43:26": ----I am willing to accept pedophilia as an incurable disease, which you compare to alcoholism (although horribly worse!). But, in the case of an alcoholic who says he/she is repentant, the Christian congregation must accept them and allow them to be a part of the congregation - even if they revert to drinking again and again. The same must hold with those guilty of pedophilia or any other gross sin: because we cannot read hearts, we cannot deny a person's claim of repentance and we cannot abrogate their right to participate in the ministry. It is one of the signs of true repentance that elders look for.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:53:11

Comments

Brocha, I may not and do not *like* the idea as you put it. Let me ask you this.....you are right, we cannot read the hearts of people, and because you will not know all there is to know about people in your own hall, how would you feel if you found out that a child of yours happened to have befriended by a *christian* pedophile in your congregation and had been going out in service alone with this person and had been invited over to this persons house on different occasions, either alone or with a group? Do not try to say you would not be worried or even question your child as to what may have happened. It is true we may not know what is in everyone's heart but people must face the consequences of thier actions. If that means they were *once* a molester it will affect them the rest of their lives...I'm sorry but that is the truth, and as a parent, it is my responsibility to my children, to ensure their safety and yes to voice my oppinion about molesters in the public. Jen

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

10:54:34

Comments

JFK, You use the term honest hearted men, did you read where those honest ones have left my brother in law for well over 15 or so years. He is in "goodstanding" but because of his medical condition can't attend meetings. Have they offered to do a phone hook up NO, have they done shepherding calls,No. have offered to help he and his wife when their pipes froze and they had NO water in the middle of a New Hampshire winter, a resounding NO< (He has cerebral palsy which manifests itself in no use of his legs.) Lets see I could go on about our friends in Massachussets that were a good family, no problems other than the elders HOUNDING them because the brother was shy and "didn't comment enough", now in this same congregation are a group of brothers that are "rental property owners" they buy houses fix them up under a "business name" rent them out for a few months then FILE BANKRUPTCY on the business. The next month they are in the black again new business, same ol scam. Elders involved, oh such honest hearted men. I could go on about the neglect and abuse my husband grew up in, elders had trouble with my mother in law sweeping dirt in the corner, but did nothing about the neglect and abuse going on.... Shall I talk about the other congregations...and the "honest hearted men" I've known and what lies the live. People wonder Why people get angry ...my husband and I raised our two children on lies while we thought if we just helf fast it would work out. Do you know we were "advised" not to have children, that in 1980's the end was "so near" why bring children into an imperfect world. It's the "honest hearted" people and children that are and have been neglected and abused by this organization. So don't tell me about honest hearted people I've seen them with their hearts broken for know other reason than some elder was on his ego trip for the week. I've been there and seen far to much, do you know what and honest hearted person even looks like JFK Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:06:20

Comments

Brocha, What does the bible say about a person that harms a child? I think there is a scripture about a millstone is there not. Don't you find it funny that you can not be disfellowshipped if your repentant about SEXUALLY ABUSING A CHILD, but if you stand your ground with scriptural evidence you are??? I personally am not disfellowshipped but had a brother in law at 15 or 16 disfellowshipped for HITTING his brother (biological)why the police where called by the old man down the street that called the police on everyone. They were fighting like all brothers do. Now these same brothers had witnessed many abuse their children most in the bathroom at the hall for not sitting still. But if two CHILDREN hit each other now that's different. How you can be involved with an organization that would let you sit in the same hall as a pedophile and not protect your children, makes me ill. That is the one thing I NEVER thought in all the injustices I've witnessed, I was so sure they WOULD never allow that. To know I put my now grown children in harms way sickens my heart, I have apologized to them over and over.To me that is what a normal parent does...Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:12:38

Comments

Someone said:***** Remote User: Date: 14 Aug 2002 Time: 21:01:52 Comments I am visiting your web site because I saw Mr. Bowen on the Connie Chung show and the information about this web site. I will say that I am an elder in good standing in a congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States. I am leaving a comment because it should be said that I deplore child abuse and have never met another elder anywhere that would support such deplorable behavior. Over the years the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has published to the elders and the publishers a plethora of information on how to deal with child abuse and I am absolutely certain that the governing body absolutely deplores such behavior and that it is routinely and severely condemned by all the theological doctrine of the Bible, regardless of the translation used. It should be remembered that elders in the congregations serve on a voluntary basis and do not have any formalistic training beyond basic Bible theology that is readily available to all in the congregation. Even publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Society as policy manuals to be used by the elders are based solely on information and theological doctrine that is widely available thru all the various publications published by the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society and made available to the public at large. Having said all that, it does not surprise me that there are individuals within the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society that act contrary to Bible doctrine. Being baptized as one of Jehovah's Witnesses is not an immediate guarantee that an individual will not falter or commit serious wrongdoing. There is more than ample evidence in the Bible concerning Christians of the first century who routinely struggled with serious sins condemned by Bible doctrine. The Jewish nation that centered their worship around Jehovah for almost 1500 years repeatedly fell into continuing ongoing spirals of deplorable behavior which caused God on several occasions to severely punish them. It should be no surprise that today these types of problems persist for after everything is said and done, man still falls severely short of the mark. It is no surprise either to hear of cases of poor judgement on the part of congregation elders for the Bible tells us that it is a monumental task for individuals to even guide a single footstep. The unfortunate thing about child abuse is that (just as is correctly stated several times on your web site) it is a sin that happens in the dark without witnesses and involves the most innocent of all - children. All too often individuals that join a congregation believe that elders can deal with all situations when in reality there are definitive limitations on what we can do. It is correct that two or more witnesses are required to take action against an individual. What are the alternatives? While I am sure that elders would love to be able to read hearts that is simply not a means available to them. However, in my experience the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses has made more than a good faith effort in attempting to comply with the laws of the land in whatever country their are congregations in. It is often the case though that in this world which has so many laws and so many people making money off of interpreting the laws that it is not uncommon to find people who don't fully understand all the aspects of the legal system and their duties to comply therewith. There are some problems in society that regardless of laws and intentions, there will be no complete answer. No

satisfactory response to right a wrong. No penalty equatable to the offense. There will be those who error and do so with arrogance. But in the end history, the Bible, life tells us that those who do bad to others will reap just compensation for their wrongdoing. In the interim our hearts weep for the pain of others, the sufferings that go unanswered. I am an elder and I will say with the greatest of convictions that the way of truth that Jesus espoused some 2000 years ago remains the only path of true happiness. And while man may sully the path along the way, one who persists in living a life based on standards and principles put forth in God's Holy Word will gain a greater happiness than can be found anywhere else. Till God brings the final succor to those who anguish, the pain of those who have been wronged will always be foremost in my prayers to Jehovah. ***** I say: I am sure that you are a sincere Christian Witness of Jehovah, with prayers and hopefulness that these things will end. However, it doesn't stop the fact that the Watchtower Society has said that "it reports suspected abuse in states that require it." Why only those states? Wouldn't it be the moral and ethical thing to do to report it *anyway*? If a man's name is brought into it, and he is innocent, well, then, certainly an investigation by the proper authorities will clear that right up, won't it? His name will be vindicated, in that case, won't it? What fear should there be? If the parents don't report it, who *will*? Who will be a protector for these innocents? Those are my only questions. AJVF

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:31:58

Comments

Jen and Sheila: You raise valid points. No, I would not feel comfortable allowing my child near a known pervert. But how am I going to know who *is* a convicted pedophile?---- ----Here's a suggestion: rather than forcing elders to reveal the names of known sex offenders, why not have local governments advertise the names *and* faces of convicted perverts on television and billboards? That takes the responsibility out of the hands of the elders, whose duties involve the spirituality of a congregation, not enforcing secular laws. This way the congregation *and* the community at-large will learn to recognize who is guilty.---- ----Unfortunately, the ACLU and various other groups will decry the "invasion of privacy" of the pedophiles and vigorously fight such legislation. This would then mean that the problem is not with Jehovah's Witnesses, but with the legal system---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:41:15

Comments

Regarding a previous post from June or July someone wrote about abuse in the Cabool, MO congregation. Please either email me or write here regarding your story. SheilaLMadonia@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:41:40

Comments

thank you to slc,soapbox,seg,bonnielyn,and many others.who give me enlightened reproof when my blood starts to BOIL> that,s right all the jws who come here are not following wt directions not to read what the wt calls aspotate material. so i,ll try not to beat them over the head with an anvil how about tickle their ears with a feather.if we can get them to laugh hard enough and like it, they may become able to laugh out loud at the kh when they hear some of the garbage taught by the fds. i can remember times breaking out into uncontrolable laughter at some kh meetings at

some of ther things said from the platform. just reading a wt mag. i either have a good laugh or boil.according to my mood.anyway the fds has hoof in mouth desease. and you know thats un cureable. john

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
11:42:10
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
11:43:22
Comments

Re: I am an elder in good standing Personally I think you are probably my circuit overseer in Texas. He, like you, is so good at saying all the nice little words but what is done about the problem? What changes? Nothing, not one thing. His kind remarks are designed to defuse the situation to encourage you to go away and be quiet. I went to him repeatedly for help regarding a molested child. Did he or the elders ever help? No, they did not. The suffering of a child is NOTHING to them. Yes, they say I deplore child abuse, the governing body absolutely deplores such behavior. And they say: It is correct that two or more witnesses are required to take action against an individual. What are the alternatives?THE POINT they make is: WE CANNOT AND WILL NOT ACTUALLY HELP THE CHILD! Just pray to Jehovah, leave it up to Jehovah....that's what my Circuit Overseer put in writing for me. Their remarks are NOT KIND they are cruel--- IT'S A SMOOTH COVERUP JOB . . .but that game has been played by the Catholic Church and now by the JW's. We know what you are doing, we are no longer that stupid. It's time for a new game.

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
11:49:02
Comments

to the mole you have some good points like don,t buy wt books etc. i wish you the power of the holy sprit for you to help your family and loved ones to see the light . nothing better than a well trained SPY. freddom in christ to you. john

Remote User:

Date:
15 Aug 2002
Time:
11:54:13
Comments

BrochaThat ACLU remark is a joke, right? Most if not all states have public data bases of registered sex offenders. (I believe all 50 states now have Megan's Laws) Texas's is found on the texas dept of public safety website. On this website you can check your zipcode for pedophiles or rapists. In addition in Dallas and surrounding cities whenever a registered offender moves into the neighborhood a flier is mailed to ALL the neighbors. By law parents are warned if another student who is a sex offender is present in their children's school. . . . When a

REGISTERED SEX OFFENDER with his picture and address on the TX website moved to MY KINGDOM HALL I tried to warn a family he was friendly with. He was holding their little daughter on HIS LAP during meetings. I was warned against "disrupting the peace of the congregation" NAN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:56:39

Comments

Brocha, The responsibility of the an Elder to shepherd the flock. Illustration: Does a shepherd whose concern is not only for the spirituality but also the LIFE at that sheep harbor a wolf, a repentant wolf but nevertheless a wolf that has been accused by little lambs of indecent acts. Does the shepherd take him at talk to him and concern himself with the spirituality of that wolf or does he take his shot gun out and blow the wolf to smithereens??? In our world the gun would symbolize the reporting of the wolf to the proper authorities EVERY TIME NO MATTER WHAT STATE, PROVINCE OR BACKWOODS PRINCIPALITY that wolf might belong. No matter how much Elder one likes fishing with Mr. Wolf or that Elder three is married to his cousin or worse that Elder four has a business deal with Mr. Wolf and it will fall thru and Mr. Elder wife won't get to pioneer. When I came into the truth, there was such a thing about being "blood guilty" meaning if one knows of a situation or if one stumbles his brother he was having the blood of such a lost one on his hands. Is that no longer a fear do the elders not care that they are standing hip deep in the midst of the lambs blood??? Does the governing body not care that they are drowning in it, that it's pouring through their doors while the wolf and the shepherd have turned their back on the flock and discuss how much service time the wolf has. Me again >>>>>Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:56:51

Comments

JFK said: Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 08:29:54 Comments The FOUNDATION for the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses is Jehovah God's word -- the BIBLE; NOT some man or men. ***** THESE writings are AVAILABLE TO ANYONE WHO WANTS TO AVAIL THEMSELVES OF THEM. ***** Honesthearted men, even in their imperfection, try to understand the Bible. In doing so, there are errors made. ***** That is true in ANY religion, educational field, news broadcasting, even your own correspondence, etc. -- NOT just true for Jehovah's Witnesses. ***** That doesn't make the MAJORITY of the writings incorrect or indecent -- not for the WBTS or ANYONE ELSE! -JFK _____ I say: Yes, but if you constantly relay to people that you are God's "spirit-guided channel of communication on Earth", how can you then claim to make imperfect calls? God is perfect. That's what the Bible says. No ifs, ands, or buts. Perfect is perfect. When he says something, it is *also* perfect. Do you think he could not find a way to relay dictums to his "spirit guided channel of communication" so that it comes OUT perfect in practice? Yeah. So why the excuse of "imperfect men"? That's not an excuse, not even a vaguely valid one. Besides, why would God choose to reveal "new light" to persons who constantly misinterpret his "previous light" .. marking it down as the misinterpretations of imperfect men? Why should he want to be made the patsy all the time? Why should he want to be made a "fool" of by revealing new guiding light to people who misinterpret it? Look at their own writings.. they have said that they have rushed to judgement in their haste to see the culmination of this time of the end. Why would God choose such incompetent people to bring his light to people on Earth? He wouldn't? We are made in God's image. To have sense and logical conclusions. Nothing about the JW's is logical.. nothing makes sense. God doesn't have new light and old light.. just the same light through the ages: the beacon to call all of us into his presence, the Bible. You say that the only thing that matters is God's word; yet, if you are a Jehovah's Witness and you read the Word of God on your own, you are treading on unsteady ground because you are finding out the Truth, and it's not in agreement with their publications. You will know the gravity of your sin when you begin to question.. for you will be thrown out on your ear. They equate themselves with God. *They* are the only ones that can interpret the word of God, since they receive his "spiritual guidance." Yet, we know how unsteady and unstable that is. AJVF

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

11:58:30

Comments

mole said the fds speaks with a fork. ed tongue thats right zep 3 13 says the remnant of israel will do no wrong nor will deceit be found in their mouths. just that one verse tells it all . i think the fds needs to have their mouths washed out with soap. at the convention. john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:16:23

Comments

JFK***I am currently a JW (for 37 years). Just recently I have become aware of serious problems within the JW community. I as many on this site thought I was the only one. That my case of abuse by elders was isolated. Now I know differently. Yes I am happy that I learned the basic truths from the Bible from JW's. But that is the baby food that Paul was talking about. Those are things that many groups throughout the ages have been able to discern. What I am unhappy with is the fact that the leaders of this modern group have presented themselves as the "channel of God." They claim to have privileged knowledge of the prophesies of the Bible. Russell claimed to have deduced the magic year of 1914 in the 1800's using information in the book of Daniel. The book of Daniel plainly states that it was to be sealed until the time of the end. NOBODY could understand the prophecy until the time of the end. Did God change his mind and slip Russell a sneak peek into prophecy? I don't think so. The WTS has thrown so many dates around it was pure chance that something major happened in that year. No matter that the major thing happened in August instead of October like it was predicted. And no matter that the major thing that happened had no resemblance to the thing predicted. OOPS! *** The leaders of this group that lays claim to Jehovah's name have not lived up to that holy name. They have treated his named people with disrespect and contempt. They have misapplied prophecy to Christendom that clearly applies to themselves. They claim to be the only ones privileged to understand prophesy. Woe to anyone who has the moxie to search the scriptures and finds something contrary to what they teach. That one is branded an Apostate and dismissed. ***Your comment; **Jehovah God is using imperfect humans to do his work. He says he COULD make even the ROCKS talk but, instead, he uses imperfect humans. Psalms says that if it's error that he looks at, NO ONE would have a chance. YOU are only looking for imperfect human error. What you're talking about IS NOT REPRESENTATIVE of the vital information he dispensed IN SPITE OF his errors.*** My answer to that is-- Christians should not have to sift through the garbage to find the gems. If I want dog poo I can go in my backyard. I am all grown up. I can search the scriptures with a group of friends and we together can come up with more gems that a hundred years spent reading WT books and magazines. Go to the Bible my brother and you will find life's water free. Free of error. ***Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:30:49

Comments

i see smeone else has read what i think the jan i 1995 wt did say that the mag the golden age was uncontravertible facts . a small sampling of the food served up in the golden age is enough to make anyone not in a coma vomit .g.a. quotes asperin causes heart attacks, there is no such thing as rabies, put benzine on open wounds to make them heal fast,order your radium biola belt from the wt to heal cancer,the garden of eden is under the polar ice cap,the dinosaurs are now living on paradice venus, any thinking person would rather hace small pox than get a

vaccination,going to a medical doctor is like going to a egyptian black magic priest, excuse me fornow i have to GO PUKE!!! john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:36:36

Comments

I am sorry, but I am going to comment on BROCHA's ACLU remark one more time. I am concerned about Brocha's intent in making that remark I feel that it may be to spread misinformation. On May 17, 1996, President Clinton signed Megan's Law. . . . Megan's Law requires the following two components: Sex Offender Registration, Community Notification This is the Law of the United States of America. It is not up for debate regarding "invasion of privacy" or is it pending legislation. Federal law requires states to have a registry, or face a cut in federal funding. . This year the Supreme Court will decide whether to force states to evaluate cases INDIVIDUALLY before listing former sex offenders on registries meant to help people keep tabs on offenders living or working nearby. It's important to remember that this case is not about preventing sex offender registries from existing," said Shelley Sadin, a lawyer. "It is about making sure that sex offender laws are fair and constitutional ... that they do not post the current photos of people who are not dangerous alongside people who are dangerous ... without a hearing about whether or not they belong on that list," said Sadin. This is from the Texas Website: The information provided through this Web site is open record. It may be used by anyone for any purpose. <http://records.txdps.state.tx.us/soSearch/default.cfm> See Megan's Law <http://www.klaaskids.org/pg-legmeg.htm> . . .NAN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:40:06

Comments

Brocha I think you come right the clown village. There is no sense in you. Why don't you sit for a while and learn from those that know? The only justifiable reason for not doing so because you are not interested in knowing what is true and what is evil. If you persist you will never know. You are a very privileged person to be on his site where you can truly be motivated to do things God's way. JFK and Helena also. Clever wishful thinking that the WT Organization is basically good is just a wishful thinking. This Org. was never good and only evil. I'll give you another pearl. Ch.T. Russell was adamant that Jehovah God lives in Pleyads on the star Alkyon. Is that no longer true you say? Is that an old history you say? Tell us is it ok to give Hitler moral and spiritual support to kill of the Jewish people during 2WW as it was done under Rutherford? Is that also only a history? How about our brothers put to death in Malawi only recently on the initiative of the GB . Old reshuffled History you say? How about putting our young brothers in jail who refuse the military service to this very day? And how about daily murders of our brothers and sisters to this very day for lack of blood? And how about the pedophilia everywhere you look? That is not true OSTRIGES!? When you defend the WT you think you are defending the name of Jehovah God. He has nothing to do with this LOW LIFE characters in the GB. He will have them together with Russell ,Rutherford Knorr Hitler Stalin in the same place called by the Bible Hell. And you and I must be cautious because you or I will end up with them. One of us is wrong. So all this is not only a historical oops but deliberate design by the WT's GB. For further reading I refer you to Arnold Schnell: 30 years of the WT Slave. You will enjoy it.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:56:46

Comments

Brocha wrote: Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 11:31:58 Comments Jen and Sheila: You raise valid points. No, I would not feel comfortable allowing my child near a known pervert. But how am I going to know who *is* a convicted pedophile?---- ----Here's a suggestion: rather than forcing elders to reveal the names of known sex offenders, why not have local governments advertise the names *and* faces of convicted perverts on television and billboards? That takes the responsibility out of the hands of the elders, whose duties involve the spirituality of a congregation, not enforcing secular laws. This way the congregation *and* the community at-large will learn to recognize who is guilty.---- ----Unfortunately, the ACLU and various other groups will decry the "invasion of privacy" of the pedophiles and vigorously fight such legislation. This would then mean that the problem is not with Jehovah's Witnesses, but with the legal system---- -Brocha ---- You are right. The brothers are *not* equipped to handle forensic and pathological investigations, then it should be standard protocol to report suspected perpetrations to the secular authorities, where that type of thing can be investigated properly. According to "Megan's Law", in the States, all sexual predators must be registered with the particular county they live in, and their names and address available to the general public. Some states have actually put their sexual offender registries online. However, this registry is "moot" unless the elders are reporting such suspicions, investigations being done, and convictions being obtained. Lots of times, where it is not required to be reported by "clergy, ministers" etc., then they are not required to do so, and many times won't. The responsibility doesn't lie with the legal system, it lies with the people who have these allegations reported to them, and then don't do the moral or ethical thing by reporting them to the legal system for investigation, prosecution and conviction, *or* the clearance of a good name. You actually, would have NO WAY of knowing if a perp is in your congregation because if it's not reported it can't be convicted! Do you want to put YOUR child at such risk? I don't! If a Witness comes into your hall, generally it is known where he/she comes from. With Megan's Law, you can generally look up the county the previous Hall was in and find out if this person was convicted of something in the nature of a sexual abuse (in the United States -- thanks Megan Kanka's Mom!). But if it is not required to be reported, then it probably won't be by the Elders.. but may be by the parents. You can obviously see how this could slip by. The Bible says to "love our neighbors as ourselves." How can the Society be loving their neighbors when they are sending perpetrators, convicted or unconvicted, out in to the territories, unprotected householders have no clue! Sure... people cannot judge the heart condition of a repentant one, but it's pretty clear from all the studies that the recidivism rate for child molesters is pretty darned high. Can the Society survive while maintaining this policy? You are not only putting your OWN children at risk, but those in the rest of the hall, and the householder's children at risk by not having a risk-free protocol that guarantees that no children will be harmed in any future date. ANYONE can declare repentance. Anyone can cry tears and cite scriptures and ask repentance. That's easy for some actors. Unless you are an acting coach, I don't think you know what is true and what is not. Are you gonna bet your judgement to assure that it won't happen again? Will your child be the next victim? I hope not.. but seriously think about this. What if YOUR daughter or son came to you with the information that a fellow Brother was molesting them? Would you not be blinded by rage? What if *your* daughter or son was subjected to a Judicial Committee in which they faced their abuser, and the abuser denied it? What if YOUR son or daughter was told since the allegations couldn't be substantiated by two Witnesses that they were subject to disfellowshipping if they were to talk to other members about this? Think hard about it.. long and hard. It would seem unfair. What if your son/daughter were told that to bring it to the authorities would bring shame on Jehovah's organization? What would YOU do Brocha? This is what these young girls/boys are facing. Adults. Hard to believe, but true. AJVF

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

12:59:12

Comments

I am sorry, but I am going to comment on BROCHA's ACLU remark one more time. I am concerned about Brocha's intent in making that remark I feel that it may be to spread misinformation. On May 17, 1996, President Clinton signed Megan's Law. . . . Megan's Law requires the following two components: Sex Offender Registration, Community Notification This is the Law of the United States of America. It is not up for debate regarding "invasion of privacy" or is it pending legislation. Federal law requires states to have a registry, or face a cut in federal funding. . This year the Supreme Court will decide whether to force states to evaluate cases INDIVIDUALLY before listing former sex offenders on registries meant to help people keep tabs on offenders living or working nearby. It's important to remember that this case is not about preventing sex offender registries from existing," said Shelley Sadin, a lawyer. "It is about making sure that sex offender laws are fair and constitutional ... that they do not post the current photos of people who are not dangerous alongside people who are dangerous ... without a hearing about whether or not they belong on that list," said Sadin. This is from the Texas Website: The information provided through this Web site is

open record. It may be used by anyone for any purpose. <http://records.txdps.state.tx.us/soSearch/default.cfm> See Megan's Law <http://www.klaaskids.org/pg-legmeg.htm> . . .NAN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:03:04

Comments

buster:i see your stance on the wt and i mostly agree with you . when i was talking to this man for about 30 min.s we never talked about the wt . he did say he worked for the n.y. state lottery commision. till 2 yrs ago things he said led he to believe he did work for the lottery. he told me a lot of stories about people who won the lotto. and he seemed to know about all the different taxes and loopholes involved in winning. th ejw story might not be true , but i never got on the subject of the wt. or religion. he brought it up. maybe someone else here has more insight on this john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:11:27

Comments

Please is there no greater example of an organization sending a "wolf in sheep's clothing" than to send a child molester out into an unsuspecting (intentionally untold!) World, to say "I come in peace and in the name of the LORD." Only to later leave that world to peices. Wow. (Little pig little pig let me in now...)

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:15:35

Comments

NAN, et al: I am very well aware of "Megan's Law", but keep in mind that "registries" of sex offenders are basically passive. If I want to know who is a registered sex offender, I have to go through the effort of finding the website for my state, search by community and click each name that shows up, or search by name, then click on their picture (if available). How many people are really computer savvy enough to do such a search? Does everyone have Internet access so that they may do this? How likely are we too remember the perpetrators faces after we leave the website?-
--- ----We print milk cartons and publish flyers with the faces of missing children; what's the problem with broadcasting pedophile's names AND FACES regularly on television or posting their pictures on billboards so that we will be reminded of what they look like? So far the police in my state do not go out of their way to tell me who is a sex offender in my community. And you expect the elders to do more than the police?---- ----My comment about the ACLU was no joke - to get the level of protection many people want WILL involve some serious questions of privacy.-
--- ----I am certain the GB *will* make whatever changes are really needed. In the meantime, I am sticking with Jehovah's Witnesses because I am betting my eternal life that they are closer to the Bible than any other group!---- - Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:17:35

Comments

to slc it just happened that way it,s possible he was lying with the stories he told me about lotto winners etc. he might be a gamble a holic and only said he worked the the lottery commission. because when he said jws. i started asking questions like what was the persons name etc. he didn,t know and didn,t offer me any help to find out the name etc.
john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:17:42

Comments

Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 11:43:22 Comments Re: I am an elder in good standing Personally I think you are probably my circuit overseer in Texas. He, like you, is so good at saying all the nice little words but what is done about the problem? What changes? Nothing, not one thing. His kind remarks are designed to defuse the situation to encourage you to go away and be quiet. I went to him repeatedly for help regarding a molested child. Did he or the elders ever help? No, they did not. The suffering of a child is NOTHING to them. Yes, they say I deplore child abuse, the governing body absolutely deplores such behavior. And they say: It is correct that two or more witnesses are required to take action against an individual. What are the alternatives?THE POINT they make is: WE CANNOT AND WILL NOT ACTUALLY HELP THE CHILD! Just pray to Jehovah, leave it up to Jehovah....that's what my Circuit Overseer put in writing for me. Their remarks are NOT KIND they are cruel--- IT'S A SMOOTH COVERUP JOB . . .but that game has been played by the Catholic Church and now by the JW's. We know what you are doing, we are no longer that stupid. It's time for a new game._____ My idea: God helps those that help themselves! Why should we wait on Jehovah? When the Witnesses are facing the limiting of their free rights of speech and preaching, in Stafford, Ohio, or Malawi.. they speak up! They get the lawyers in there and they change the laws. They have been credited with being the biggest supporters of Free Speech and the first ones to stick up for it. That's if there's \$\$ to be made. When it comes to free speech within the Organization, well, fergeddaboutit. When it comes to speaking up and defending those who have been WRONGED, they are the first to shove their heads down in the sand. If they are so all-fired concerned about protecting little kids who have been sexually raped and abused, their private parts touched, licked, and caressed.. where is the legal team? NOT defending the ones in the congregations who have been abused, but they sure show up in numbers for a "good Witness" when one has been convicted! (See Erica's trial). I'm afraid of all this media attention, and glad for it on the other hand. All this media attention could actually *attract* pedophiles because they know they will be safe.. but at the same time, it will show what their *real* policy is. If the Witnesses DONT change their policy, I think they're going to have a real pedophile problem on their hands! Since these people can't "judge" what the real heart condition is of new converts, how can they possibly KNOW when one is acting to get into their congregations to molest children? Since they can't JUDGE the heart conditions, they should not be wagering on whether this person is repentant or not. Let the secular authorities determine that. God said that it would be better for you to tie a mill stone about your neck and throw yourself in the river than to stumble a child. Take that into consideration. That scripture SHOWS the gravity of doing such things to a child. For men that have NO TRAINING in such things, such a judgemental call cannot be a choice. These things NEED to be taken to the appropriate authorities. AJVF

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:22:06

Comments

Brocha: You are wrong. You can quote the occasional WT snippet, but what is written is not what is practiced. The practical fact is that the Society holds itself up as a prophet - they have since the earliest days, and still do today. The Society feels (and states) that Jehovah is the editor of the Watchtower. The Society holds that all individual witnesses are to adhere to all teachings of the org. regardless of how they feel about it. Yeah verily, it is the Watchtower Bible

and Tract Society that has always stated that individuals cannot gain a relationship with God without the publications of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. It is the Society that directs that Bible study be solely centered around their publications and the Bible used as an adjunct. 'Those that engage in deep study using only the scriptures will eventually fall away' - I know that sentiment sounds familiar to you. It's a current sentiment that dates back over a hundred years. You know, and all those that read this who are or used to be JW's know that the Society holds itself up as a prophet. The worst part is that they also do this CYA thing by printing the occasional 'But we never said we were inspired' baloney. If we weren't talking about the Society, you would jump right in with me and call it hypocrisy. There's more: Are you actually quoting an article that states that 'adjustments ... provide an opportunity to show loyalty'? Can you even believe you typed that? You want to use that statement to justify browbeating well-intended people into accepting false doctrine, and standing by while (this is on the topic) child abuse runs unreported for the sake of the name of the Society. Finally, the sad part is that you have heard this claptrap so many times, and have nodded your head during the indoctrination sessions so many times, and have said it to like-minded head nodders so many times, that you have long ago stopped noticing the implications of what you are saying. EVERY time the Society prints the word loyalty, they are speaking about loyalty to the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society as directed by the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses in Brooklyn, New York, New York. Sometimes they say it directly, sometimes they leave it for you to infer. But they always mean 'The Society' and expect you to take it so. The sad part is that you do. Love and disdain - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:26:28

Comments

Hi!!! I'd just like to say that, besides everything that has been agreed and undisputed (child abuse should be reported immediately, should not be tolerated, should be talked about, the pedophiles should be punished for their crime, etc..), everyone should realize that these horrible events that occurred in Jehovah's Witnesses congregations only say something about the people who CHOOSE to be there, not the organization. I researched this matter on my own following the highly publicized events in Minnesota, and learned that the Watchtower/Jehovah's Witness organization ALWAYS had a policy against sexual abuse, which clearly discusses the problem thoroughly. This doesn't mean that these policies will be followed everywhere exactly as it should, just as any law is not followed anywhere nowadays. I think it's valid to bring this issue some attention, as it has happened in the past few months involving other religious institutions. However, I don't think there is much reason in blaming the institution itself, because it's really up to the individuals to follow these policies. Even if part of an organization, individuals should know that when something is wrong, it's wrong and there is no one to trust no matter what. As it has been proven, this kind of events happen within the closest circles, be it in the family, school, or church. This doesn't mean that the entire family, school, church, society, etc.. is to blame. The cases should be investigated, but this means that people need to be educated enough to know what is right and wrong and what to do in such situations. Parents should not care about these circles as well, and do what they must to protect the children. In the U.S, presently, we feel relatively protected by the police, and that is a weapon that we know we have in such situations (at least until now.) Yet in some countries in the world, the police can't even be trusted because they are the ones that abuse people, and even use their own policies and power to do so for everyone to see. In sum, I just believe that it is pointless to blame the church and the church policy, when a church is a VOLUNTARY thing, and its leaders can't have much control over such situations, just as the President can't have control of them. These things happen because it's the reality of our world, and we have to defend ourselves however we can and do what we must to protect ourselves without expecting any organization to do so. I stumbled upon this website and thought it is comforting to have a support group, but it seems that there is also so much blaming being reported with no action to remedy the problem, and I think this delays the healing process of victims. I think your website would help much more if it contained expert advice more than donation soliciting and blaming. It sounds like individuals are just mad at Jehovah's Witnesses for other reasons and are blaming their tragedies on them. Thanks for allowing me to comment. I happen to have been abused as child as well, and had to deal with the trauma as well. Therefore, I'd like to remain anonymous.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:27:14

Comments

slc rutherford if i recall correctly never published an omission in the wt his statement that he made an ass of himself i think was in private talks with fred franz and knorr and others . remember he was more sure about 1925 than noah was about the flood.wt nov.1923 john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:32:12

Comments

Buster: You stated that "the Society holds itself up as a prohet [sic]." Can you point us to the Watchtower publications (publication names, page numbers, etc) where they've made this claim? Or was this comment made by overzealous and mis-informed individual Witnesses?---- ----I went through the effort of quoting from and citing specific references to back up my statements. Many of us would appreciate your doing likewise.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:55:09

Comments

To AJVF: And, what do YOU practice?--Gabby.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

13:57:39

Comments

Brocha - That would be a tedious, but doable task. I'm away from home and won't be back until this weekend. Do you really feel that it would add value to the discussion? I would prefer to work with your honest sense. Do you really feel free to disagree with the dicta of the Society? If you felt that a basic teaching was not correct, could you engage in dicussion openly and feel that you could leave that discussion still asserting your disagreement? Please, there must be one. Pick a basic tenet that you think is not scripturally supported and disagree with the 'current understanding'. 1914? 144,000? The next prediction for Armageddon? Blood? How long before someone in authority pulled out the current explanation from a Watchtower and said, "accept it or else?" I think that would be a pretty useful thought experiment. I've been there chief. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:00:14

Comments

Girl In The Corner Here I sit so quietly, in the corner I hold dear, Raised by shouting, hitting, lust, In a place that has no fear. I like this little corner, it comforts me in dark, It reminds me of the times, I blacked out within the park. It's corners make me feel secure, In a world so full of fear, It's the corners of a wall that hug me, and hold my secrets near. Can I tell you something, Wall? You are my best friend... I really want to tell you... About the dreams that never end. Daddy says he loves me, He tells me everyday. But the little games of childhood, He soon just plays away. "Don't you tell your Mamma, She'll be angry if she knows, But just I need to show you, How the life of a woman goes." Daddy, please, don't hurt me, I've been here before, But I don't want to see, Mamma knocking at our door! I love you Mom, I love you Dad, But please, just let me be! Why can't you just understand... That I want to be free? I don't want you to touch me, I never wanted that, I wanted you to love me, There's nothing wrong with that. You put me in the corner, Cus I wasn't what you thought, You just showed me hated, I reflected everything you taught I guessed I wasn't good enough, In my speaking ways, They just put me in the corner Til my dying days.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:01:45

Comments

Dear Editor: Your web site is great. I was a JW for over 30 years. In fact, I grew up in the false religion/cult. My dad is over 80 years of age and still believes in it and will do until he dies. Anyway, keep up the good work. I am convinced that this is a false religion. On the other hand, there must be some other medium to get to God/Jehovah. Sometimes, I think it is the Jews, other times, I don't know. The problem with the JWs is that they have predicted the end of the world over half a dozen times. "This generation will by no means pass away....." You know the quote. My email address is ceciledu151@cs.com and my phone number is (954) 966-7353. Cecil Scott

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:13:43

Comments

Brocha: Thank you for pointing out some of the legalities involved with publicizing ANYONE, not just pedophiles. ===== As an organization, the WBTS must consider all areas of legal repercussions prior to committing to ANY policy. ===== One of the reasons they do not announce the unchristian act that gets a person publically reprovved or disfellowshipped, as I understand it, for their privacy. It's also to refrain from doing anything that will cause them to be sued for ruining someone's reputation. ===== Until the law, itself, better defines, not just reporting, but provides safeguards to those who expose criminals of any kind, including pedophiles, you will find MANY different religious and secular organizations hesitant of taking such actions. ===== This is NOT being a "chicken", it's facing the reality of the world we live in and how complicated it has become to properly enforce laws and stay legally out out trouble doing it. ===== Is anyone here saying that they, too, wouldn't be cautious in their actions if they knew they could be sued? ===== Don't be angry with the WBTS, be outraged against this system. IT needs to be fixed and that is EXACTLY what Jehovah God intends to do. ===== Personally, I prefer to wait on him because I know HE will be righteous and just in his decisions as to who has merited life in HIS kingdom and that all these kinds of conversations will NEVER HAVE TO BE EVER AGAIN. ===== If anyone thinks this is not reality, that's OK -- I'd rather put my hope in JEHOVAH GOD'S PROMISES than in anyone else's. In the meantime, I REALLY AM LIVING THE BEST LIFE HUMANS CAN HAVE, clean and undefiled -- able to ride bicycles, dance, sing, laugh and, even, like myself because my conscience IS clean. ===== A lot of the arguments here are truly based on not having more knowledge about the organization and its people. The information presented to be argumentative against JWs is, really, very little compared to the thousands of volumes of information the WBTS produces. ===== You would need to provide much more credible information in a court of law. Under these conditions, you're left only with continuing to stubbornly argue your mute points OR you can open your mind and heart and really learn what Jehovah's organization and his people are all about. ===== Be glad this is anonymous. If you used your real names and locations, YOU could be subject to law suits. YOU should be GLAD that the WBTS does NOT engage in such activities and ignores such threats and slams on it and its integrity.--Another Paralegal (50 years experience)

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:23:26

Comments

Brocha: ... and no, I'm not talking about some few overzealous witnesses. But I remember the society blaming its members after the 1975 debacle. Was there. I also remember how I was treated, even well before, when I tried to reason and show how a generation could be understood to be a much longer span - just tattoo my forehead with the 'A' word. That was so cheap, because they couldn't take responsibility for promoting the false prophecy. I'm talking about Fred Franz' statements on the unity of thought required of members of Jehovah's Witnesses. I think Fred Franz, after Pastor Russel, is the single most influential person in the JW history. He is the continuity from Rutherford down to present day. Please don't quote the CYA stuff printed over the years. Do you feel that they hold themselves up as mere men trying their best to understand and relay their understanding of the bible? Do sense anything that would indicate that you are free to look into yourself and come up with your own conclusions? Or do you live with this presence of authority that is passing along what they know because God told them and you must obey - worse, believe - everything they tell you? I know what an honest answer will be, I'm curious what I'll get. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:35:38

Comments

Brocha: I wonder if you and I will become best friends. Something just hit me. But your reply to me started with '...Buster: You stated that "the Society holds itself up as a prophet [sic]."'. This sounds nit-picky, but actually I stated, "Society holds itself up as a prophet". I don't know why you interjected a misspelling and attributed it to me, but if you are to correct me little boy, be correct. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:37:33

Comments

ok BRACHA and JFK as you say the wt never said they are prophets of god. and their not false prophets, it's homework time!!! here's some wt research they forgot to tell you!@!!!! before you start this research set yourself a big BOWL OF CROW CAUSE ya, I'll be eating it. the wt is a prophet wt1-15-p40-1 wt 4-1-72 p 197-200 wt10-82 p 27 aw 6-8-86 p 9 nations shall know i,m Jehovah. 1971 pg58-62 wt 3-15-72 p 189 wt 9-1-79 p29 wt 9-15-1895 p 1867 wt 7-15-1906 p 3821 wt 7-1-43 p205 wt 6-15-57 p370 wt 1-15-59 p 40-1 wy 7-15-60 p439 wt9-1-91p19 preparation 1933 pg 36-7 64 holy spirit book 1976 p175-6 wt 10-15-80p17wt 1-15 1892p1355 the time is at hand pg 77 78 101 etc. wt 9-15 41 p288 the wt has printed much more what's that new one about million now will never die back page of wt in the last two yrs. I asked a week ago for some one to look it up .as I lost my copy.take a couple of months off from the kh get on your computer do some research until then I, I'll just keep saying waiter and other bowl of crow for my friends bracha and JFK freedom in Christ to all John

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:40:14

Comments

Re: I'd like to remain anonymous. You state: the Watchtower/Jehovah's Witness organization ALWAYS had a policy against sexual abuse, which clearly discusses the problem thoroughly. Would you please state what that policy is?

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:50:29

Comments

Buster: If one joins an army; how free is one to express their own opinions or "come up with (our) own conclusions" Could you openly disagree with your commanding officer? Well, Jehovah's Witnesses are an army in a spiritual battle against Satan and his world. A strong sense of discipline and unity are mandatory.---- ----Sure, there are things that I don't like about the current Society. I don't like all the meetings, or having to cut my hair to "regulation" lengths, or having to dress in a suit for the meetings. But if I would joined the military, guess what? I'd have had to cut my hair, wear a uniform, march in formation, salute, eat food I don't like, live with strangers, say things like "Sir, yes SIR!".... The list goes on. I choose to remain one of Jehovah's Witnesses because I firmly believe they are closer to Bible Truth than anyone else - in spite of some my grumbles.---- ----As for quoting "CYA stuff printed over the years": you bring up generic allegations; I provide specific references from publically distributed Watchtower issues.---- ----As for being "nit picky", I merely copied what you wrote and pasted it into my reply. When I noticed the typo, I annotated it to indicated that the error was not introduced by myself. No offense intended. I'm just following current good editorial practice.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:55:09

Comments

To : I'd like to remain anonymous. You sound like a "nice" Jehovah's Witness. Almost like the elder in "good standing". To John: You sound good to me. You are disturbed by the evil behavior of the catholic system of hierarchy in the Borg. Keep writing. Everybody enjoys having you around. I for one. The WT Society is on the run. They did not leave alone even very young children. They molested them raped them spit on them ruined them for life and still do the same and they are NOT sorry! For how long? Why put up with these evil men? Why are you Witnesses staying there with them? Do you seriously think they are the anointed of Jehovah? They are just plain crooks. Go away from them .Sue them for the evil they did to you.. Have nothing to do with these unclean beasts. They are on RUN and they will go down to pit. Good riddance Babylon the great. In one day you will perish ! rmk.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:57:12

Comments

Re the sex offender registry...to clarify one point - Michigan DOES NOT have theirs online anymore. Due to the offenders rights. I know because I took someone to court who was convicted 6 years ago and every once and a while I check out the site to see if they have moved - It was disabled as of June 2002 due to a supreme court ruling. Due to victims rights I can still find out but what about warning everyone else???? I have to say if anything made me feel

better it was knowing they were on the internet where other people could see.....so much for justice. So before you say all states have it - check. Also you don't have to be computer savey to find it just time in any search engine "Your State" sexual offender registry and if there is one it will show up. Just my 2 cents.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

14:57:26

Comments

Re the sex offender registry...to clarify one point - Michigan DOES NOT have theirs online anymore. Due to the offenders rights. I know because I took someone to court who was convicted 6 years ago and every once and a while I check out the site to see if they have moved - It was disabled as of June 2002 due to a supreme court ruling. Due to victims rights I can still find out but what about warning everyone else???? I have to say if anything made me feel *better* it was knowing they were on the internet where other people could see.....so much for justice. So before you say all states have it - check. Also you don't have to be computer savey to find it just time in any search engine "Your State" sexual offender registry and if there is one it will show up. Just my 2 cents. Jen

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:03:13

Comments

Buster -- JEHOVAH GOD requires of HIS people have unity among them. (Psalm 133:1). You give considerable evidence that all you're looking for is points to ARGUE.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:03:59

Comments

In response to the posters who think pedophiles can be repentant and change: Andrew Vacys, the national known attorney/child advocate, recently said the following on a radio talk show. "If you go thru the phone book you can find pages and pages of counseling services for alcoholics, gamblers, sex-aholics, drug addicts, etc. However, do you see any groups for pedophiles..NO..because they don't seek help. They only go to counseling when it is court ordered to keep themselves out of prison or to get out of prison." As I stated in an earlier post, "if a pedophile claims to be repentant and to be cured, when do we find out if he is not repentant----when he molests another child." How many pedophiles turn themselves in to the police or to the elders because they are repentant?? I would say NONE...they are repentant when THEY ARE CAUGHT. In response to the WTS latest comments about the elders reporting to police: a couple of months ago I spoke with an elder about this and he said with no hesitation. "We have been instructed to call the WTS Legal Dept immediately." Not call the police...call the WTS. While we are told to sit back and wait on Jehovah to take care of this, hundreds of children are being victimized and traumatized. What if our children were being beaten by a JW, or slowly poisoned, or even verbally abused? Would we sit back and wait for Jehovah to take care of it.? I think not...at least I hope not. And yes I have been a JW for almost 35 years and I am not only appalled at this cover-up, I am appalled at how many JW's won't believe what's happening and continue to defend the GB and their policies. Jazbug55Comments

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:05:23

Comments

John: JFK never said that ANYONE among JW's is a prophet or claims to be a prophet. You're so crazed in your hostility and anger that you don't recognize that, THAT is YOUR claim.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:06:38

Comments

RE: Another Paralegal . . . Again misinformation. The topic has been Sex Offenders, pedophiles, rapists. It is wrong to change the conversation to all sins for which a person might be DF'd and slander regarding these activities. It is wrong to attempt to frighten individuals into believing that they can be sued for reporting allegations of child abuse to the secular authorities. Actually NOT REPORTING can be a problem (criminal not civil). This is a statement from the US Dept of Health and Human Services. If you suspect that a child is being abused or neglected, you should call your local Child Protective Services (CPS) agency or the CPS agency in the State in which the abuse occurred. In some States, ALL CITIZENS are mandated reporters by State law and MUST report any suspicion of child abuse or neglect. http://www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cb/publications/rpt_abu.htm Who are mandated reporters usually: Reporting is legally mandated for all those professionals who come into contact with children. · Nurses and Allied Health professionals · Physicians · Social workers · Teachers · Day-care workers · Law officials · Clergy members · Under CA law this is the definition: As used in this article, "clergy member" means a priest, minister, rabbi, religious practitioner, or similar functionary of a church, temple or recognized denomination or organization · BECAUSE OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH SCANDAL MANY STATES ARE INCLUDING CLERGY AS MANDATED REPORTERS. WHEN THIS IS A REQUIREMENT IN ALL 50 STATES MUCH OF THE COVERUP WILL BECOME CRIMINAL ACTIVITY.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:09:17

Comments

I was shocked & saddened to learn what was going on, with regard to child molestation, within this organization. Once I had time to calmly think about it I began to ask myself the important questions--WHY? WHO? The very structure of this organization contributes to the abuse of women by men. This organization, as do most patriarchal religions, uses carefully selected scripture to support their claim that men are the head of women. They ignore scripture that states that in the eyes of the Lord there is neither male nor female. I have personal knowledge of the position that male members of this organization take for themselves and the subordinate status of the female members. If a female is raised to believe the male is the one to interpret what is right and what is wrong it is not surprising that little children and young women become victims to these perverse authority wielding men. That is the first unthinkable crime. The second and possibly equally destroying crime is brought about by the male elders who continue to victimize the little children and young women. When a young person's entire world is made up of the people in this organization, what happens to this child's world? I am so very proud of the women who have come forward. All shame on the fathers, brothers, uncles, cousins, grandfathers and would be friends who have perpetrated their double perversity on these little children and young women. I care deeply and I applaud all the brave women. What can I do to help you? Sincerely M M-S

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:15:47

Comments

RE: the sex offender registry...to clarify one point - Michigan DOES NOT have theirs online anymore. . . . I think this news story will explain why it is not online at this time. This is the ISSUE. . . It's important to remember that THIS CASE IS NOT about preventing sex offender registries from existing," said Shelley Sadin, a lawyer representing the men. They also are being defended by the Connecticut chapter of the American Civil Liberties Union. "It is about making sure that sex offender laws are fair and constitutional ... that they do not post the current photos of people who are not dangerous alongside people who are dangerous ... without a hearing about whether or not they belong on that list," said Sadin. . . .The Bush administration sided with Connecticut, as did each of the other states with similar laws, in asking the Supreme Court to restore or preserve public access to information about former sex offenders.

<http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/05/20/supremecourt/main509564.shtml>

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:21:49

Comments

John: I do not have access to Watchtower publications from prior to 1950 at hand, so I can only check the more modern ones you've provided.---- ----The "nations shall know i,m Jehovah. 1971 pg58-62" speaks of "the modern-day counterpart of the prophet Ezekiel" as applying to the FDS, focusing on the warning work Ezekiel did and not on being a "prophet".---- ----In the "holy sprit book 1976 p175-6" I could not find a reference to "prophet". Help me out on that one.---- ----"wt 10-15-80p17" After quoting Amos 3:7 which speaks of God revealing matters to "his servants the prophets", the article speaks of God's modern-day "servants", but it does not call them "prophets".---- ----I will check to see if I have any of your other references at home. Right now, I'm not seeing a lot of crow on my plate.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

15:24:26

Comments

To Buster and everyone else that THINKS they know EVERYTHING there is to know about JW's: Buster, just HOW MUCH EXPERIENCE do you have among Jehovah's Witnesses? ===== How many publications and magazines have you read? ===== How many YEARS have you been REGULARLY reading JW's publications? ===== Even if "a lot", I cannot help but question your motives and/or comprehension if THAT'S ALL YOU EVER GOT OUT OF THEM. ===== This is one result: "It is the foolishness of an earthling man that distorts his way, and so his heart becomes enraged against Jehovah himself." (Proverbs 19:3) ===== All you're really expressing is rage. You're entitled to your rage but, sooner or later (hopefully), you'll be able to clear your mind and think reasonably. ===== NO ONE, or just JW's, wants to be involved with or engage in conversation with someone that just keeps trying to force their own information without credible give and take. You're appearing to just want to shove your thoughts down everyone's "throat". You don't care what one or others have to say contrary to your ideas or thinking. YOU have issues but you're not willing to deal with them in a "dealable" manner. Therefore, no one can help you, especially during the time that you really think it's everyone else that needs the help. -- Another Paralegal (50 Years Experience)

MOLEST A CHILD YOU CAN BE SURE TO HAVE TO DO MORE FIELD SERV. BUT THAT WILL MAKE YOU HAPPY . OH I KNOW WHAT WILL HURT THEY WILL NOT LET YOU CLEAN THE LADIES TOILET NO MORE.
JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

16:58:19

Comments

Re Unsigned legal expert: Have you ever heard of criminals suing, too? The issue is NOT the obligation to REPORT CRIME. THE ISSUE IS THE PROTECTION OF THOSE WHO REPORT THE CRIME. ===== As individuals or organizations, are NOT protected from being sued by criminals or prisoners. That is a fact of real life! ===== A criminal breaks in and plunders and rapes, trips on the way out and SUES THE HOMEOWNER OR RENTER for being hurt on their property. ===== Prisoners put out more lawsuits then anyone else -- and they sue for anything! ===== Along with a criminal law suit can come a civil suit. ===== I'm not trying to scare anyone. I'm telling you what is happening in the real world right now and HAS BEEN FOR A LOT OF YEARS. ===== THAT is the issue. ===== I worked in an elementary school and, during my initial probationary period, a first grader, in quiet and relaxed brief conversation at my desk told me that his uncle was sexually abusing him -- not in words but in jestures. ===== I reported it to the principle immediately because it is required by law. The principle was not concerned about this and said that if I wanted to report it to go ahead. ===== I reported it and WHAT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE A CONFIDENTIAL REPORTING was NOT. ===== The principle AND THE STATE SOCIAL SERVICES AGENCY, revealed my identity to the mother! ===== To top it off, the social worker came to see me, unannounced, at the school I was working at to INTERVIEW ME! He told me the child would be taken away from his mother! Why would I want that? I told him that I didn't want the child removed from his mother. I want his mother to reprioritize her spending and put her child in a good after school care program and to keep her son away from his uncle. ===== As a school employee, I was to be protected by these very same people who were DISGRUNTLED WITH ME for reporting this child sexual abuse and THERE WAS NO DOUBT THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT IT WAS. ===== I had a WORKERS' COMPENSATION CASE (the ONLY ONE I've EVER had in over 40+ years of working) and, at my trial, they not only brought up my RELIGION (trying to make me look foolish and WHAT IS NOT ON RECORD is their ridiculing looks and sneers/laughs) BUT THEY BROUGHT UP THE FACT THAT I REPORTED THIS CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE as though I WAS THE HORRIBLE PERSON. ===== They did not compensate me and said I WAS LYING BECAUSE LOOK AT THE HORRIBLE PERSON I AM! ===== Is most everyone here so into themselves that they don't know at all what is going on out there and what this is really about? ===== The only reason anyone's listening right now, as far as I'm concerned, is because you're making such issues out of all this. Also, it's a news item to fill in the broadcast time. It's my opinion, that most would rather that you all would just disappear and leave them alone. ===== WE HAVE TO STRAIGHTEN OUT OUR PROBLEMS FROM WITHIN AND NOW! ===== My opinion is that's why the scriptures counsel us to not go to the courts. Also, it's because WE ARE SUPPOSED TO BE ABLE TO MAKE THESE JUDGMENTS CORRECTLY AND TIMELY WITHIN OUR OWN ORGANIZATION. To me, THAT is what would make the HUGE difference between "us" and "them".--Helena

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:04:45

Comments

To Nan: I have been active for over 50 years and all the rest ditto. The more I learn, the more I realize I need to learn. The more I learn, the more I realize that we have a narrow view of things and we're not really broadened out in our understanding as we could be. I don't even tell people how long I've been baptised because that, in itself, is not a credential indicating having "graduated" to something higher. None of us will graduate -- ever. We will never know all there is to know even with living forever.--Another Paralegal

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:22:33

Comments

AJVK NEW LIGHT OLD LIGHT REVOLVING LIGHT S STROBE LIGHT RED LIGHT GREEN LIGHT 123. I THINK JFK SHOULD READ ALL OF PROVERBS 4 THEN HE WILL SEE YOU CAN,Y GET LIGHT OUT OF DARKNESS JFK . YOU THINK WT IS THE REMENT OF ISRAEL READ ZEP 3-13. AJVK YOU FORGET REVOLING LIGHT . JFK ARE THE SODOMITES GOING THE BE RESURECTED. IN THE LAST 80 YRS GODS SPRIT DIRECTED ORG . HAS CHANGED GODSMIND I MEAN THEIR MIND ON THIS SOME 12 TIMES . WHAT THAT VERSE DEUT 5 DON,T USE GODS NAME IN VAIN. WELL THATS WHAT THE WT DOES EVERY TIME THEY SPEAK PRESUMPTUOSLY. SAYING THAT JESUS TELL THE FDS WHAT TO PRINT WT 1959. DON,T FORGET JEHOVAH CAUSED RUTHERFORD TO PREACH MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE YOU KNOW THE END IN 1925 THEY PRINTED THIS IN 1959 . WHICH EVER SPRIT IS DIRECTING THE WT ONLY A FOOL WOULD FOLLOW IT . AND DON,T TRY TO BULL ME I ONLY DIRECT ANSWERS TO WERE I,M WRONG . JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:38:06

Comments

" I am sticking with Jehovah's Witnesses because I am betting my eternal life that they are closer to the Bible than any other group!---- -Brocha"////-A bet? It is a bet to you???Wow...

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:39:50

Comments

LORIS EXCELLENT REPLY SEEMS JFK AND BRANCA HAVE THAT UNCUREABLE HOOF IN MOUTH DESEASE. BUT THIS JUST IN THINK IF YOU REMOVE THE BLIND MAN GLASSES AND LOOK IN THE MIRROR YOU CAN SEE THE FOOT IN YOUR MOUTH AND TAKE IT OUT . JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:47:05

Comments

JFK UNITY not UNIFORMITY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:54:51

Comments

BROCHA: I have been gone 3 days -computer problems so this is in response to a post you made regarding who is responsible for identifying Pedophiles back a few posts!***** HOW ABOUT THE PEDOPHILES WHO "CLAIM" TO BE REPENTANT ANNOUNCE TO THEIR OWN CONGREGATIONS THAT THEY ARE REPENTANT PEDOPHILES SO THAT THE ELDERS DON'T HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY?????? HOW COME THE WTS DOES NOT REQUIRE THIS AS A SHOW OF REPENTANCE OF THE PEDOPHILE AND STOP THIS DIVISION IN THE CONGREGATION? A TRULY REPENTANT PEDOPHILE WOULD TAKE THE RESPONSIBILITY OF IDENTIFYING HIMSELF AND FACE HIS/HER CONSEQUENCES AS A MATURE CHRISTIAN.***** God's organization shows lack of character *not imperfection* but LACK OF CHARACTER and this not the show of love that identifies the True Christian Congregation. *****Again, if a pedophile was truly repentant he/she would take the consequences and would be grief stricken at the burden he/she has placed on the Elders and the divisions in the congregations. Not to mention the debt he/she owes to the victims. THIS IS WTS policy: They burden everyone but the pedophile. I find that extremely disturbing.***** soapbox/Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:55:13

Comments

BUSTER DON,T WORRY I GAVE MANY WT S THAT SAID THEY ARE PROPHETS OF GOD MY FAVORITE IS 4-1-72 PG 197-200 BECAUSE THATS WHEN THE WT SAID 1975 THE WORLD WAS TO END ETC, I,M JUST WAITING FOR SOME JW TO TELL ME THAT WAS AN APRIL FOOL JOKE CAUSE IT WAS PRINTED FOR APRIL FOOLS DAY .GO READ IT JFK AND BRANCA. ALONE IN THE BATHROOM . WITH THE SEAT UP IF YOUR NOT IN A COMA YOU ,LL PUKE!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:56:09

Comments

Helena & Paralegal, Well, those were honest heart felt replies. I believe in facing the truth in my life and unfortunately the WBTS will not change from the inside out. I wish it would too, it was a great place to be but men who have made themselves demigods do not answer to abused children. I will be out of town for about a week but if you desire to email me and continue this conversation. Nan nannaranjo@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

17:59:11

Comments

John, how many times have YOU read, not only Proverbs, but the ENTIRE BIBLE? You talk as though you're someone who only knows what you need to know to argue.--JFK (and believe me, be glad I'm a practicing Christian because if I weren't a Christian, you would NOT WANT TO MEET UP WITH ME, not even in DAYLIGHT (you can push ANYONE TOO FAR -- take that for whatever you WANT to take it for) -- you're so anal retentive that you

haven't got a CLUE as to who you're talking to and what you're talking about; get out of yourself, there's a whole world out there that you don't even know exists)

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:00:43

Comments

John-I was told that one has never read enough WT until you are won over. I am quite sure if you went to meetings 7 days a week and read WT material exclusively and stopped or at least limited use of the Bible, no better yet use thiers it speeds up the process. Argue with them often and uselessly you might just might turn again. Study, study, study, those awakes. God is so very, very angry at all of us and just can't wait to kill us all. All worship the WT. Any children raped are just collateral damage. If your wife is using her mind just smack her one two three times after all she needs to learn, men are in control same goes for kids a smack now saves the wrath of that really pissed off god comming in 1914, 1925, 1975, 1994, now 2004..Place your bets place your bets. It is a bet Right Brocha.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:02:29

Comments

AS A MATTER OF FACT I HAVE A PHOTO-COPY OF 4-1-72 IN MY TRUCK WHEN I BRING IT OUT JWS TELL ME ITS A COUNTERFIET WT. HEAR THAT BRANCA. FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:03:14

Comments

SEQ: I am saying UNITY. YOU are the one that stuck on that "conformity" word. Do you know what conformity means? How about this: the condition or fact of being in HARMONY or AGREEMENT; correspondence; similarity; action in accordance with customs, rules, prevailing opinion, etc.; conventional behavior. I think the question is: Why aren't YOU in confirmity?--JFK (Don't mess with me, I don't get mad, I get even -- you never know when you're going to push someone's buttons too far)

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:03:25

Comments

P.S. - the point is that these pedophiles are not repentant and are treated as if they are!!!! And everyone else either is a gossip, a person causing division, a slanderer, or an apostate. THE PEDOPHILES HAVE MORE RIGHTS in God's

Organization that anyone else!!!! Who gave them carte blanche? Jehovah? Jesus? Imperfect "men" or men who lack character?????? We are all imperfect, and it takes real CHARACTER TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT! soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:08:21

Comments

John: Go take a nice hot bath and try not to drown in it.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:33:01

Comments

JFK, you have a sinister presence on this site. You threaten John. We see your motives clearly. You enjoy your status in life and don't want to give up living that way. You live on the backs of our loved ones. I have a warning for you. One day you might find yourself on the street as soon as you can't be of service to WBTS. Many of your colleges already are in that situation. (unless of course you have means of living that only you know.)rmk

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:37:34

Comments

John: Excellent. Thanks for saving me from having to look the stuff up and type it. I would have done some, but I never would have been able to collect the stuff you got there. It is sad that the JWs require the legalistic, show me your evidence approach to establish a point that they should be able to arrive at with good judgement and a clear head and some perspective. Pleasure working with you, - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:39:09

Comments

PS: I don't think any of us are truly anonymous -- at least not to the owner or technical person of this web site. They can check and see who has been visiting. Anyone know about this?

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:39:56

Comments

JFK DON,T TWIST MY WORDS TO TRY ????TO MAKE YOURSELF LOOK GOOD . HAVE YOU LOOKED UP ANY OF THE WT REFERANCES I LEFT YET YOU GOT A LOT OF HOMEWORK TO DO BEFORE YOU CAN QUESTION MY POSTS WITH OUT CHANGING THE SUBJECT . IF YOU WANT TO TALK TO ME SHOW ME WERE MY POSTS ARE WRONG . WITHOUT ALL THAT WT PROGRAMMED RECORDINGS JW SPIT OUT THAT REALLY NEVER ADRESS THE QUESTION THAT WAS ASKED IN THE FIRST PLACE HAVE YOU READ 5-22-90 P13-4 YET AND LOOKED IN THE MIRROR . THATS A DIRECT QUESTION . IF YOU CAN,T ANSWER A DIRECT QUESTION YOUR NOT MUCH OF A MAN... I FIND JWS ARE LIKE POLITICIANS ASK BILL CLINTON IF HE MADE SEX WITH THAT GIRL AND HE TELLS YOU ABOUT HEALTH CARE . ASK HIM ABOUT HEALT CARE HE TALKS ABOUT THE JAPANESE STOCK MARKET. JWS HAVE THE SAME TRAINING TO CHANGE ANY SUBJECT THEY DON,T WANT TO TALK ABOUT .IT DON,T WORK WITH ME . LET ME KNOW WHEN YOU READ THAT ARTICLE. THATS MY QUESTION TO YOU . HAVE I SAID IT ENOUGH. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:45:54

Comments

Brocha DEFENDING WTS: No they don't deface or throw out anything but little children or parents who have been effected by pedophiles. Now who is smug??? You are smug to come here, (for which you can be disfellowshipped) to call someone who cares about ones who have been harmed and get some justice for them. Who would want to be "us" if "us" included people who support pedophiles at the expense of the innocent?*****You are a they to US! You shame Jehovah with your attitude. HAVE YOU READ THE STORIES????????? Read the stories and if they don't break your heart then go away. I don't want to know why they don't break your heart. Why would I want to know why your heart is SO callous?????? Claudine/Soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

18:46:37

Comments

OH GREAT NOW ASSHOLES ARE CALLING PEOPLE WHO ABUSE A CHILD A DISEASE ITS NOT A DISEASE SO STOP EXCUSING THESE PEOPLE AND MAKE THEM ACCOUNTABLE AND STOP GIVING THEM EXCUSES TO CONTINUE THERE BEHAVIOR I FOR ONE DO NOT BELIEVE ALCOHOL IS A DISEASE BECAUSE THEN ITS THE ONLY DISEASE U CAN GO OUT AND BUY IN A BOTTLE PEOPLE NEED TO STOP LABELING PEOPLE AS HAVING DISEASES AND START MAKING THEM ACCOUNTABLE FOR THEIR ACTIONS BECAUSE WHEN U STAND BEFORE JEHOVAH SOME DAY U AINT GONNA SAY TO HIM WELL I MOLESTED SOMEONE CAUSE I HAD A DISEASE THATS NOT GONNA FLY WITH HIM PENNY

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:00:53

Comments

Brocha: Army? Thats your answer? You're in an army? You're not allowed independant thought because you need to

mobilize as a unit that thinks and acts alike? Of all the things about the Society that you pick to dislike, you pick the dress code? I'm asking for an honest sense of how you feel about the allegiance to the society and you give me the stricture on hair length? That is about the least honest comment I've read in this place. Your religion, complete with its sense of urgency that they have been driving for more than 100 years, gives you an ends-justifies-the-means attitude. It doesn't matter to you what the effect is of some teachings and practices - at least the effect on other people. The Greek Scriptures are not about Infantry Mobilization, armies travelling on their stomachs, or marching in a straight line. The Greek Scriptures are about community, love, and a personal relationship with Christ. Or in the inimitable words from "Bill and Ted's Excellent Adventure," "Be excellent to each other." The only reason you have a siege mentality is that you went inside and locked the door. Its not so bad out here, promise. Full speed ahead and damn the torpedoes! - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:03:15

Comments

BROCHA I SEE A LOT OF CROW IN THESE STATEMENTS IN JUST CALLING THE FDS IN THE CLASS OF EZEKIEL OR IN THE REVELATION BOOK THE FDS THE JOHN CLASS OR THE JEREMIAH CLASS WHAT CLASS WERE ALL THESE MEN IN ?? THEY WERE ALL TRUE PROPHETS OF GOD .AND GOD CAN NOT LIE . THEY WERE INSPIRED IN THEIR WRITINGS BY GOD .ARE YOU SAYING THE WT WRITINGS ARE INSPIRED OF GOD CAUSE THAT WHAT THE WT IS SAYING 1+1=2 GIVE ME YOUR COMMENTS ON 4-1-72P 197-200 YOU CAN,T GET WTS BEFORE 1950 . WONDER WHY??? DON,T WORRY GOT LOTS MORE.BUT YOU CAN,T TWIST WHAT THE WT IS SAYING IN THESE STATEMENTS.BECAUSE YOUR ON THE DEFENCIVE. YOU KNOW WHAT I,M TALKING ABOUT. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:03:39

Comments

Re: Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 18:33:01 -- As a matter of fact, I do have a means to take care of myself and it's not what you're trying to imply. Most people have known tough times in this system. There comes a point in ones life where they realize they have to pull themselves up by the boot straps and get going and do something for themselves. The difference between you and me is that I've lived past those times and I know there's life after and that the only one holding anyone back is they, themselves. Sounds cruel, I know, but it's the truth. The sooner one realizes that, the sooner they can get on with life and heal themselves. Yes, it's nice to have someone that cares but the truth of the matter is that most people, no matter what their circumstances, need someone that cares and, unless you're in a tiny berg that still has town picnics, etc., people don't do those things anymore. Life is getting tough for many people. I'm not sinister, just frank. You DON'T know who you're talking with here. You DON'T know when you've pushed or are pushing a person too far. You DON'T know what I've had to live with and learn to survive. Bad experiences of any kind do not leave our minds. We just learn to deal with them differently so that they don't cause us to stop living productive, happy and meaningful lives. The truth is that there isn't ANYONE that hasn't had hardship or terrible experiences in life. Believe it or not, maybe even WORSE then you experienced. You just have to get on with your life. Sometimes, you're FORCING yourself out of bed and out of the house but that's GOOD because usually you get out and meet pleasant people and that helps your own disposition. I've been around, I've read just about everything available to me to read, including all of the Bible. MY decisions are not based on the fact that I can't think for myself. MY decisions are based on the fact that Jehovah God DID teach me to think for myself and I've made CONSCIOUS CHOICES. If YOU feel "led along" then you were babes. There's NOTHING wrong with that. What IS wrong, though, is not getting past the babe stage. I know it takes EACH PERSON THEIR OWN TIME to get well but get well. Do what you want. Be a JW or don't be a JW. Be happy with your life and decisions FROM NOW ON. The truth of the matter is that everyone is just trying to live their life and it's TOUGH. It's not easy for anyone. Each one has to find their own inner peace and it's not the same for everyone, even if they've had the same or similar

experiences. It really can be done. It's WONDERFUL when you get there. Believe me, you CAN get there but it takes time and effort on your part.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:12:00

Comments

JFK: Of all the scripture snippets available, you couldn't have chosen a more obvious one to take out of context and misapply. Ps133 is about unity, true. But it is about dwelling in unity with a sense of community. It has nothing to do with military-style discipline, ala Bracha. It has nothing to do with the seperatism opted by JW's, the opposite in fact. You misquote a scripture at me and I'm the one looking for points to argue? - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:17:10

Comments

John, John, John -- DON'T YOU GET IT? YOU can read any book you want! No one's stopping you. The Kingdom Hall library isn't an issue. There are HUGE PUBLIC LIBRARIES. They'll even order books you want to read that they don't have (a lot have tight budgets because of the economy but they USED to order books for patrons). All you have to do is CHECK THE BOOK OUT. My oh my, I cannot imagine how you must have been treated that you thought you couldn't think for yourself. Once you realize that you CAN, you may even find a love for the truth. This time, it'll be YOUR love and not something someone made you feel you had to do.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:19:54

Comments

John, if you knew me, you'd know that I don't even TRY to make myself look good. I admit, I've been having some "fun" with you. You're really too intense. I'm only trying to get you to "chill". I'm just VERY COMFORTABLE with the person I've GROWN INTO because I was PATIENT and let Jehovah God teach me and guide me, yes, through his organization. I'm not overlooking wrongdoing but I can see all the good that comes from it, too. If you let yourself grow, you will have a good life, in or out of JW's.--JFK

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:24:19

Comments

Another Paralegal (50 Years): I care very much what other people have to say. For instance, I am positive that you didn't even notice that you used of the most common versions of witness-speak. You try to characterize my exception

to JW philosophy and the posits of some of its members as a direct attack on God. That is indoctrination, my friend. -
Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:32:49

Comments

Brocha, I am more concerned with the watchtower's new written material, namely these two puplic statement in the Louisville Courier-Journal, 1-4-01////////Brown said pedophiles are restricted from working with minors and must also be with a well-respected church member when they go door to door. //////////Pedophiles also might not be sent into neighborhoods where they might be recognized as molesters, Brown said. I am sure you know who 'Brown' is. So, how do you feel about 'known' pedophiles going door to door? And I DO NOT care if they are with another witness! Would you want a 'known' pedophile coming to your home for any reason????? To top it off, they may not go in neighborhood where someone might know of them! Who's 'face' are they trying to protect? The org sends 'known' pedophiles door to door and even insinuates that going door to door isn't a responsible position! I know and we all know that if this was a non-religious company doing this and their excuse is 'well, they (the child molesters, said that they were sorry, and they said they would never do it again, they seemed sincere' we all know that NO ONE would put up with that. So, I am NOT interested in what your past mags. articles, I am not interested in the other public statement, 'We don't have as many (child molesters) as other religions' WHO CARES the other religions aren't publicly BRAGGING that they are sending 'known' PEDOPHILES to unsuspecting childrens homes all in the name of TRUTH! One day don't be surprised when your out door to dooring and someone opens the door, looks at who you are with and says, "Oh, I know you, your the one that used to live another state away, your a 'known' pedophile, and look, awww, you have your bible, what is it you are trying to teach? Oh, thats right! Your teaching the TRUTH!"
bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:35:43

Comments

Sorry to the ones that won't understand just how upset I was, so upset that I do have typo's. See, speaking from the heart will do that sometimes, My heart is speaking faster than my hands can keep up, plus LOL, didn't put it in word to correct it. I've changed my mind, I AM NOT SORRY TO THE ONES. bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:43:09

Comments

JFK: I don't think John is going to let you change the topic - even if you do change your posture. This guy does his homework - to a scary degree. He has no reason to let you up. Anyway, you are doing yourself a disservice if you believe that you can think for yourself. I can only think you haven't been in long. I remember the Circuit Assembly, last one I ever went to, when the closing prayer was for 'freedom form independant thought.' I heard from enough other sources to know that that message was a central directive: 'Get everyone to say Amen to a plea to be free from independant thought.' - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:44:09

Comments

TO WHO SAID BUSTER THINKS HE KNOWS EVERYTHING AND QUESTION HOW MANY WT BOOKS HAVE YOU READ AND MANY YRS. THEN YOU TWIST PRO 19-3 AND IN EFFECT ARE SAYING NOT TO SUBMIT TOTHE WT BOOKS IS THE SAME AS GOING AGAINST JRHOVAH HIM SELF I KNOW THIS WT TACTIC WELL. IN ESSENCE YOUR SAYING THE WT IS GOD AND THE WT BOOKS ARE INSPIRED BY GOD . DID YOU SAY YOU HAVE 50 YRS AS A PARALEGAL. I JUST READ PRO. 19 ALL OF IT AND THE FOOL I SEE IS THE WT. ALL THAT ABOUT FALSE WITNESSES BEING PUNISHED SOUNDS LIKE ALOT OF WT TEACHINGS WILL HAVE TO ANSWER. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:48:33

Comments

Bill, You are still in our prayers.....and you and the girls looked WONDERFUL on Connie Chung! It was short.....but sweet AND still before the world.....we need to keep the press alive with this. Everyone.....WRITE AND THANK THE NY TIMES..... Maybe thw Wash Post would do a piece on Bill and his wonderful work in behalf of the ugliness of thw WTS. Spokane

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

19:52:10

Comments

that posting of all the wonderful people, Bill, the Andersons, etc.....doesn't it give you the feeling of the "klu Klux Klan?" Scarey!

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

20:11:59

Comments

Unity in protecting a Pedophile??????? Unity in ignoring the facts of protecting criminals?????? It doesn't matter what you call it - I call it wrong!!!! It is called going along to get along so you don't get df'd or you don't "offend the WTS" aka as God. WHAT ABOUT JESUS WHO DID AWAY WITH THE LAW AND CURED THE SICK ON THE SABBSATH??????? soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

20:33:23

Comments

Oh, I forgot: JW's don't defame or destroy books - but df a loving brother/sister for owning "Crisis of Conscience" - and then defame and destroy them to their family and friends!!!!~!Destroy lives not books in harmony with God???? In agreement with God? In unity and conformity with God? Be bullies in harmony - with who? And I personally would not go to a JW website and harass them for anything. But this site is for the silenced lambs who want to speak to "each other" - You come here and harass, you are rude and unloving and I have not read any concern or deep love or any love for those who have been abused and neglected -why is that? Christian Love? Is that what Jesus taught? He said to love your enemies. *****soapbox*****

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

20:48:25

Comments

Helena: I believe your story - it is true what you are saying about the lack of justice in the "system" - I have a husband who is a correctional officer and the prisoners do have more rights. I have been "offended" - I was put on trial like yourself treated as if I were the perp. *****I think that the ONE PLACE I wanted relief from all this was at the KH. And my heart has been broken to know that the WTS doesn't care EITHER. Do you know about the Malawi's? The true story? *****There is no place to go except straight to God in prayer with Jesus as the mediator. The issue is that the WTS is no better than the world - they manipulate and lie to use people for their benefit. The WTS should be exceptional in character. It is not a safe refuge, it is not clean and Jehovah would never ever allow one child to go unprotected to "test" anyone's faith. Not Jehovah God. *****Claudine/soapbox*****

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

20:52:40

Comments

YO!!!JFK-You keep threatening people...Just what are you going to do???"You had better stop pushin my buttons man."."."."You can push me only so far..." Dude if your trolling has hooked a "Whale" of(United!) people all from all over the country and the World who have many lifetimes of experiences with your kind, cut bait and head for shore. Dude, you are WAY out of your element here. I have some sympathy for you. (How can you be wrong when the "truth" is on your side) You however are fighting for the wrong reasons. You are the agitator and you know it so don't play games. John ya, he has rage..(Ain't it cool.) Passio,n you have it too. I understand it all to well to I hope you don't think this is a flame it's not. But don't push me:-)Seq

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:08:39

Comments

1967 "The Bible cannot be properly understood without Jehovah's visible organization in mind." (Watchtower, Oct 1, 1967, pg. 587) // 1981 They say that it is sufficient to read the Bible exclusively, either alone or in small groups at home. But, strangely, through such 'Bible reading,' they have reverted right back to the apostate doctrines that

commentaries by Christendom's clergy were teaching 100 years ago,... (Watchtower; Aug. 15, 1981; p. 29) // 1994 Channel to understanding the Bible... All who want to understand the Bible should appreciate that the "greatly diversified wisdom of God" can become known only through Jehovah's channel of communication, the faithful and discreet slave. (Watchtower; Oct. 1, 1994; p. 8) // 1939 "It should be expected that the Lord would have a means of communicating to his people on the earth, and he has clearly shown that the magazine called The Watchtower is used for that purpose." (1939 Yearbook Of Jehovah's Witnesses, P 85) // 1911 "Rather we should seek for dependent Bible study, rather than for independent Bible study." (Watchtower, Sept 15, 1911, pg. 4885) // 1983 "Avoid independent thinking...questioning the counsel that is provided by God's visible organization." (Watchtower, Jan. 15, 1983 pg. 22) // 1983 "Fight against independent thinking." (Watchtower, Jan. 15, 1983 pg. 27) 1. In other words, just blindly accept what ever the Watchtower reaches. 1986 "Why have Jehovah's Witnesses disfellowshipped for apostasy some who still profess belief in God, the Bible and Jesus Christ? Approved association with Jehovah's Witnesses requires accepting the entire range of the true teachings of the Bible, including those scriptural beliefs that are unique to Jehovah's Witnesses. What do such beliefs include? ...That 1914 marked the end of the Gentile Times and the establishment of the Kingdom of God in the heavens, as well as the time for Christ's foretold presence." (Watchtower, Question From Readers, April 1, 1986 pp 30-31) 1961 "The blood in any person is in reality the person himself. ... poisons due to personal living, eating and drinking habits ... The poisons that produce the impulse to commit suicide, murder, or steal are in the blood. Moral insanity, sexual perversions, repression, inferiority complexes, petty crimes - these often follow in the wake of blood transfusion." (Watchtower, Sept. 1, 1961 page 564)// 1967 "When men of science conclude that this normal process will no longer work and they suggest removing the organ and replacing it directly with an organ from another human, this is simply a shortcut. Those who submit to such operations are thus living off the flesh of another human. That is cannibalistic. However, in allowing man to eat animal flesh Jehovah God did not grant permission for humans to try to perpetuate their lives by cannibalistically taking into their bodies human flesh, whether chewed or in the form of whole organs or body parts taken from others." (Watchtower, Questions from Readers, Nov. 15, 1967 p 702-704) // 1960 "the Scriptures justify the 'war strategy' of hiding true facts from the enemy." (Watchtower May 15, 1960, page 295) // 1960 "As a soldier of Christ he is in theocratic warfare and he must exercise caution when dealing with God's foes. Thus the Scriptures show that for the purpose of protecting the interests of God's cause, it is proper to hide the truth from God's enemies." (Watchtower; 6/1/1960; p. 352) 1969 "Many schools now have student counselors who encourage one to pursue higher education after high school, to pursue a career with a future in this system of things. Do not be influenced by them. Do not let them brainwash you with the Devils propoganda to get ahead, to make something of yourself in this world. This world has very little time left....make pioneer service, the full-time ministry, with the possibility of Bethel or missionary service your goal." (Watchtower, March 15, 1969, p. 171) "Notice that there is no command in the Scriptures against military service" (Watchtower, Aug. 1, 1898, pg. 231). 1968 "We need to examine, not only what we personally believe, but also what is taught by any religious organization with which we may be associated. Are its teachings in full harmony with Gods Word, or are they based on the traditions of men? If we are lovers of the truth, there is nothing to fear from such an examination. It should be the sincere desire of every one of us to learn what Gods will is for us, and then to do it." John 8:32 (The Truth That Leads To Eternal Life, 1968, p. 13)// 1972 "Jehovah, the God of the true prophets, will put all false prophets to shame either by not fulfilling the false prediction of such self-assuming prophets or by having His own prophecies fulfilled in a way opposite to that predicted by the false prophets. False prophets will try to hide their reason for feeling shame by denying who they really are." (Paradise Restored To Mankind By Theocracy, 1972, p. 353, 354) //1972 "Does this admission of making mistakes stamp them [Watchtower] as false prophets? Not at all, for false prophets do not admit to making mistakes." (Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1972, p. 644// Do Witnesses speak in the name of Jehovah? Yes or No. (If not, them to whom do they speak in the name of)? Deuteronomy 18:21,22.//(With all the research you are doing are these statments true?)

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:22:38

Comments

Brocha: I wish I could claim to be responsible for the above unsigned list of quotes from Society literature. But I think that it and the stuff from John are precisely what you ask for. Can you read that stuff and not feel that the Society puts itself forward as a prophet? They're aren't idiots, I admit that. I don't think you will see any statement that says 'we are prophets.' - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:31:49

Comments

" When persons are in great danger from a source they do not suspect or are being misled by those they consider their friends, is it an unkindness to warn them? They may prefer not to believe the warning. They may even resent it. Does that free one from the moral responsibility to give that warning?"-(Is this not SO true???)-SEQ

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:35:32

Comments

Buster - good post regarding "army" mentality v.s living in community. Very good. ****Claudine/soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:36:12

Comments

FOR THE RECORD: Pedophilia is NOT a disease. Classifying it as a disease takes the responsibility away from the abuser. To think about having sex with a child is a sickness....to act on that thought is "evil". That's similar to saying that murder is a disease, a serial rapist has a disease, etc.....THEY ARE EVIL!! Why do we try to rationalize the pedophiles behavior? Why do we make excuses for him/her? This is a CRIME and a CHOICE. JAZBUG

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:36:39

Comments

<http://www.freeminds.org/psych/rape.htm> > An article of WTS policy and rape.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:38:36

Comments

<http://www.freeminds.org/psych/boast.htm> > Unity?

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:41:09

Comments

<http://www.freeminds.org/buss/shunnin2.htm> > Enforcing Unity!

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

21:56:20

Comments

Hello , My mother recently passed away , and when she fell ill with cancer , about six years ago , looking for faith got involved with the Jehovah's Witnesses. The people that brought her into "the truth" were members of the Ontario Bethel. While this does not have anything to do with the issues of abuse mentioned on this website , I agree that their teachings are wrong , and their way of running an organization is incredibly wrong. They taught her that her family was bad if not in the truth , when she was ill and couldnt make it to meetings they told her that Jehovah would be angry and punish her , and when she was dying and afraid he would not let her into his kingdom , they didnt tell her differently. Four six years these people held my mother back from treatments that could have saved her life , and told her to leave it up to Jehovah and because of this , she is no longer here with me. I do not belive in organized religion myself , but any religion that teaches and holds the values that this one does , is outrageous. They run like a cult , and try as much as possible to not speak to or associate with beings not in the truth. She wanted nothing more than to learn of the bible and of God , and to have something to belive in , but that is not in the least what they gave her , nor taught her. I have no respect for them , and it does not surprise me that something like this would come out of their religion , I know even when it comes to any kind of cruelty or violence they are taught it is wrong , but in short to keep their mouths shut. I Hope that these people get brought to justice and the victims can have the sastifaction of knowing that others will not have to face what they did. My thoughts are with you , and support , for whatever you do to bring these people out into the public eye , and let the real "truth" be told. Sincerely Dee dadams1@sprint.ca

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:03:21

Comments

Dear Donna: Your post is very much appreciated - I am sorry about what has happened to you. It would be very helpful if you would write your story in the Abused Lambs section which can be found on the home page of this site. *****your sexual promiscuity is probably attributed to your sexual abuse. Under Assistance-Home page there is web site resource list that might give you more insight through reading. I have read alot on this site about those who were sexually abused and then went on to get df'd for sexually acting out. Read the stories, you are not alone. How are you doing now???? ***** I have not read one post directed at you -maybe I missed it??? But it appears to me, that the silentlambs are being ignored. I am doing catch - was gone for a few days. Love, Claudine*****

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:10:26

Comments

Way to go! Expose all of it. You have all my prayers and support. I was once a part of an abusive ministry as well. see AbusiveChurches.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:23:40

Comments

Rosemarie and "mom" - thank you for your support of silentlamb and taking the time to post your thoughts. *****
Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:25:42

Comments

Greetings all! I'm enjoying reading the posts. Let me tell you an experience I had today while doing some work on the grounds of my church's building. I am out there many mornings at about 7:00 and about the only people out at that morning are the crack-dealers and the JW's! LOL! I notice how the JW's RARELY talk to the crack-dealers, crack-heads, crack-whores, etc. They pass them by, RARELY offering them literature (isn't that what they are supposed to be doing?). But I bet they report their "time", acting as if they were really evangelizing! Anyway, often the JW's will try to offer me their propoganda. I always put my hands in my pocket, so that I can't take it. Our pastor told us NEVER to read religious literature that is not "signed". In other words, if you don't know who wrote it, you can't verify their credentials, or even know that they are qualified to write upon the subject of the Bible.)Sort of like the five men who MIS-translated the NWT. They were neither Greek nor Hebrew scholars. Definately not qualified!) So I always tell them that I don't read unsigned religious literature. Then they counter with the standard, lame "We don't put people's names on our literature because we don't want to give glory to humans". I then respond, "That's odd. The Apostles Paul, Peter, matthew etc. all signed their literature, or identified themselves as the writers, and people don't glorify them". The "newer" witness normally looks like a light went on in their head. I explain that I would NEVER let a stranger bring me or my family food to my door if I didn't know who made it. That would be foolish, wouldn't it? One of the JW's came up with, "You eat out at restaurants, don't you? You don't know who cooked your food there"! Oh she thought she was so clever, with the smug look on her face. I wiped it off by saying, "If I want to know who cooked my food at a restaurant, all i would have to do is ask the manager the name of the chef. In fact i have often met the cook, and told them how much i enjoyed there cooking. If a manager refused to tell me whoo cooked my food, or show me their inspection certificate, I would NEVER eat there again, because they evidently have something to hide"! The newer witness found this point both reasonable and amusing. You should have seen the look of death that the older witness shot her! I showed the newer witness my Sunday School book, which lists the editors', contributors', and writers' names. As she reached out to take it, the other witness pushed her hand away! The newer one asked the "Gestapo witness", "What's the matter with you"?! All he's showing me is some names"! She then took the Sunday School book and looked at the inside cover, and handed it back. I bet she caught HELL later on! It was quite amusing to say the least. It's funny how they always want us to read their literature, but are deathly afraid of even TOUCHING someone else's. If pastors would encourage their flocks not to read unsigned religious literature, it would be quite a hardship on the WT wouldn't it! Once, while doing the landscaping, some JW's came by, It started to drizzle, and the conversation was "gettin' good". I stepped under the overhang over the door to stop from getting wet. Now our church sits in the middle of a large city block, with the next buildings dozens of yards away. When one of the JW's followed me under the overhang, his buddy grabbed him by the arm to stop him from comming onto the property. He said, "Brother!" Well the young man pulled his arm away, came under the overhang, and the other witness stayed in the rain. I bet he caught HELL too! What a buch of ROBOTS! I hope the young man realized how stupid the other guy was. Anyway, thos are a couple more of my adventures in JW land. It's fun being a Christain! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:26:30

Comments

Greetings all! I'm enjoying reading the posts. Let me tell you an experience I had today while doing some work on the grounds of my church's building. I am out there many mornings at about 7:00 and about the only people out at that morning are the crack-dealers and the JW's! LOL! I notice how the JW's RARELY talk to the crack-dealers, crack-heads, crack-whores, etc. They pass them by, RARELY offering them literature (isn't that what they are supposed to be doing?). But I bet they report their "time", acting as if they were really evangelizing!. I've talked to and prayed for many of them, personally. Anyway, often the JW's will try to offer me their propoganda. I always put my hands in my pocket, so that I can't take it. Our pastor told us NEVER to read religious literature that is not "signed". In other words, if you don't know who wrote it, you can't verify their credentials, or even know that they are qualified to write upon the subject of the Bible.)Sort of like the five men who MIS-translated the NWT. They were neither Greek nor Hebrew scholars. Definately not qualified!) So I always tell them that I don't read unsigned religious literature. Then they counter with the standard, lame "We don't put people's names on our literature because we don't want to give glory to humans". I then respond,"That's odd. The Apostles Paul, Peter, matthew etc. all signed their literature, or identified themselves as the writers, and people don't glorify them". The "newer" witness normally looks like a light went on in their head. I explain that I would NEVER let a stranger bring me or my family food to my door if I didn't know who made it. That would be foolish, wouldn't it? One of the JW's came up with, "You eat out at restaurants, don't you? You don't know who cooked your food there"! Oh she thought she was so clever, with the smug look on her face. I wiped it off by saying, "If I want to know who cooked my food at a restaurant, all i would have to do is ask the manager the name of the chef. In fact i have often met the cook, and told them how much i enjoyed there cooking. If a manager refused to tell me whoo cooked my food, or show me their inspection certificate, I would NEVER eat there again, because they evidently have something to hide"! The newer witness found this point both reasonable and amusing. You should have seen the look of death that the older witness shot her! I showed the newer witness my Sunday School book, which lists the editors', contributors', and writers' names. As she reached out to take it, the other witness pushed her hand away! The newer one asked the "Gestapo witness", "What's the matter with you"?! All he's showing me is some names"! She then took the Sunday School book and looked at the inside cover, and handed it back. I bet she caught HELL later on! It was quite amusing to say the least. It's funny how they always want us to read their literature, but are deathly afraid of even TOUCHING someone else's. If pastors would encourage their flocks not to read unsigned religious literature, it would be quite a hardship on the WT wouldn't it! Once, while doing the landscaping, some JW's came by, It started to drizzle, and the conversation was "gettin' good". I stepped under the overhang over the door to stop from getting wet. Now our church sits in the middle of a large city block, with the next buildings dozens of yards away. When one of the JW's followed me under the overhang, his buddy grabbed him by the arm to stop him from comming onto the property. He said, "Brother!" Well the young man pulled his arm away, came under the overhang, and the other witness stayed in the rain. I bet he caught HELL too! What a buch of ROBOTS! I hope the young man realized how stupid the other guy was. Anyway, thos are a couple more of my adventures in JW land. It's fun being a Christian! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:34:25

Comments

The Watchtower Society is the "National Enquirer" of religions.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:37:05

Comments

Cecil Scott: 1800-why-1914 (800-949-1914) Toll-Free Help-Line is for those with concerns about Jehovah's Witnesses - seeking confidential Assistance. I have spoken with them. They are fantastic people. Not hateful, no hate propaganda - just love for Jehovah!!!!!! There are many JW's who go to their meetings secretly - because these JW's are in transition and need support.****Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:38:01

Comments

To Brocha, et al, Another thing i will sometimes do with the JW literature is tear it in half, put it in an envelope, and take it to the Hall up the street, and leave it at the door. On the outside of the envelope I write, "I found this in the bus shelter, (or wherever else I found it) and thought you might want it back. It's not nice to litter you know"! Once I was listening to Paul Harvey, and he told the story of one lady who got so aggravated at the unwanted visits by the univited JW's, that she started going to their Hall at meeting times and knocking on the door. When someone would come to the door she would offer them literature from her church. After a few times of doing this, they finally stopped coming to her door! What a hoot! Seriously though, I have informed several of my friends, family, and neighrs that it they really don't want these uninvited people to come to there door, all they have to do is write a letter to the local Hall advising them that they don't want visits from the magazine-peddlers, and that continued visits will be viewed as religious harrassment and dealt with accordingly. That is enough to stop the visits. Then they come to MY house and hear the gospel! Imagine if whole neighborhoods were to do this. The poor JW's would be going crazy trying to cover the small territory that is left! And of course, those that did not send the letters, would be receiving visits nearly every day, maybe even two or three times a day, as the JW's attempt to put in field service. Ah, the fun of being a Christian! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:45:07

Comments

Lawrence-Thank you:) Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:57:23

Comments

Does anyone remember where the letter was posted that was sent to all cong. after the Dateline show? Thanks, jazbug55@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

22:58:50

Comments

Gabby said: Remote User: Date: 15 Aug 2002 Time: 13:55:09 Comments To AJVF: And, what do YOU practice?-- Gabby. -- Although I am not sure what you are referring to: I try to practice sanity. It's hard sometimes, but practice makes perfect. =) AJVF

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

23:02:28

Comments

Dee: I am so sorry that you lost your mother. For all the JW do "to not bring reproach upon Jehovah's name" they sure fail miserably. I hope that the JW's that are so smug and haughty can read your post and realize that they are in fact bringing reproach upon Jehovah with their lack of compassion and love. I don't think most do it "on purpose" - that isn't what they are thinking. It is the Blind leading the blind. They are so eager to please God aka WTS that they forget that Jesus cried for those who were dying, even though he could resurrect them!!!!!! JW's discourage close contact with family members who are not JW's. The JW's think they can replace family - but they don't. Please take care of yourself. I will remember you when I say my prayers. You might call the 800 line - talk with Bill or call the 800 why 1914 - they can console you - I know they can. In Christian love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

23:02:37

Comments

Soapbox, Can you e-mail me the information of Malawai??? My husband knows somethings about it but I want to make sure we have all the information. It would be greatly appreciated SheilaLMadonia@aol.com or if you wish to post here that is fine too:}

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

23:08:58

Comments

Dee, I'm sorry for the loss of your mother. Just so you know that "other" religions can be heartless also. When my Grandmother was dying from esophageal?sp cancer a "friend" from her church told her she had back slid (guess which one from this comment) to many times and would not be forgiven. My grandma seemed to lose her will to fight after that, my father turned against God from that little heartless comment. So I UNDERSTAND how angry and hurt you are she passed when I was nine now I'm 38. I still will never understand someone taking away the hope. Please call someone or get counseling for your grief their are MANY who care Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

15 Aug 2002

Time:

23:13:32

Comments

And the JW's are in the soap opera of religion! Today, the man who fixed my computer was married to a woman who became a jw after 4 years of marriage. They had 7 children. He provided for her(fancy house, cars) by working a dangerous job with explosives and was injured badly. Life went downhill and she ended up(married) with the attorney that represented her husband. The "attorney" became a jw, quit being an attorney and is now in charge of many congregations - a circuit overseer????? Rest of the story - this man's children won't speak to him. He said when he was with his wife the child that was two would say that 'daddy was going to go to hell' because he wasn't a jw. -----
--this jw-wife abandoned her husband while he had a broken back, took up with another man - turned this "new" guy into a jw and they lived (a lie) happily ever-after. Not the first story I have heard like this! The congregation embraces the new husband because he became a jw and they support the sister who abandons her "not" jw husband - it is a farce and a soap opera. Sad. C.e.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

00:35:53

Comments

Dawn: Thanks for the nice words. You seem young and it is so nice to hear sentiments like yours. I sense that you have caught the bigger picture: the core set of beliefs don't pass the sanity check. DF'ed twice? Tch Tch. I am curious, what is it that you tell your parents when they try to call you back to meetings? - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

00:36:20

Comments

Sheila: The book written by Ray Franz - Crisis of Conscience, has the information about Malawi -Ray Franz was on the governing board and participated in the decision that was fateful for the Malawi's. The was the turning point of not going back for Ray Franz. This is the reason I am really afraid of the WTS - they are to be feared and they are dangerous. This is not a "dramatic statement" but the truth. I could never allow them to influence my thinking again in any way shape or form. I have never read a WT or an Awake again after reading Ray Franz - not even the daily text. I was an avid WT & Awake reader - really studied. I am disgusted with myself for ever having been involved with them. Never belonged to anything before and never will again - I belong to my Father in Heaven Only!!!! I urge every JW to read Ray Franz, so that you know what you are really involved with. That is why they will Df you for owning the book. *****I love the truth & Jehovah but not the WTS. Big difference -Big hugh large big. I truly believe that I was protected by God from the WTS. I have no other religion, will never "belong" to one again.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

01:22:31

Comments

Brocha & Paralegal– Give up on Buster. I did. As usual, he changes the subject when he can't answer a question. I had to stop responding to him when he couldn't get past even one of my questions. (read my original post 12 Aug 2002 16:17:43) If you read the posts you will see that these questions I posed really upset a lot of people. Anyway, prior to that I posted some stuff about this site being a JW-bash-for-all (hi all, remember me! JW Defender). But the kicker was those pesky August 12 questions. NAN went as far as threatening to block me from posting here. It was incredible. I had a good laugh when Buster mentioned that John, who works as a proofreader for the NY Times, does extensive research on WT History. I wonder if all-caps John missed in one of his investigations that the cross (and it's veneration) has pagan origins. I pop in every now and then and never see anything interesting, but I thought I would warn you two about getting a straight answer from anyone here, especially Buster. My conclusion is that people here are so blinded by their hatred of Jehovah's Witnesses, that they make the mistake of allowing folks to see that they focus more on WT history than abused children. There is an ulterior motive. They're using abused children as a means to achieving their goal, which is the elimination of the WT Organization, not just reform, as they put it. This is fueled by the fact that other anti-JW sites have failed miserably to bring the WT down. Abused children are a delicate topic. It's a shame that they're being exploited by those who seem to do nothing else for them but post here. Look out for the response to this post. It'll contain a reference to miracle wheat, I'll be called a few names, and Buster will be asked by someone else to reply.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

01:23:53

Comments

Brocha & Paralegal– Give up on Buster. I did. As usual, he changes the subject when he can't answer a question. I had to stop responding to him when he couldn't get past even one of my questions. (read my original post 12 Aug 2002 16:17:43) If you read the posts you will see that these questions I posed really upset a lot of people. Anyway, prior to that I posted some stuff about this site being a JW-bash-for-all (hi all, remember me! JW Defender). But the kicker was those pesky August 12 questions. NAN went as far as threatening to block me from posting here. It was incredible. I had a good laugh when Buster mentioned that John, who works as a proofreader for the NY Times, does extensive research on WT History. I wonder if all-caps John missed in one of his investigations that the cross (and it's veneration) has pagan origins. I pop in every now and then and never see anything interesting, but I thought I would warn you two about getting a straight answer from anyone here, especially Buster. My conclusion is that people here are so blinded by their hatred of Jehovah's Witnesses, that they make the mistake of allowing folks to see that they focus more on WT history than abused children. There is an ulterior motive. They're using abused children as a means to achieving their goal, which is the elimination of the WT Organization, not just reform, as they put it. This is fueled by the fact that other anti-JW sites have failed miserably to bring the WT down. Abused children are a delicate topic. It's a shame that they're being exploited by those who seem to do nothing else for them but post here. Look out for the response to this post. It'll contain a reference to miracle wheat, I'll be called a few names, and Buster will be asked by someone else to reply.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

01:23:56

Comments

Brocha & Paralegal– Give up on Buster. I did. As usual, he changes the subject when he can't answer a question. I had to stop responding to him when he couldn't get past even one of my questions. (read my original post 12 Aug 2002 16:17:43) If you read the posts you will see that these questions I posed really upset a lot of people. Anyway, prior to that I posted some stuff about this site being a JW-bash-for-all (hi all, remember me! JW Defender). But the kicker was those pesky August 12 questions. NAN went as far as threatening to block me from posting here. It was incredible. I had a good laugh when Buster mentioned that John, who works as a proofreader for the NY Times, does extensive research on WT History. I wonder if all-caps John missed in one of his investigations that the cross (and it's veneration) has pagan origins. I pop in every now and then and never see anything interesting, but I thought I would warn you two about getting a straight answer from anyone here, especially Buster. My conclusion is that people here

are so blinded by their hatred of Jehovah's Witnesses, that they make the mistake of allowing folks to see that they focus more on WT history than abused children. There is an ulterior motive. They're using abused children as a means to achieving their goal, which is the elimination of the WT Organization, not just reform, as they put it. This is fueled by the fact that other anti-JW sites have failed miserably to bring the WT down. Abused children are a delicate topic. It's a shame that they're being exploited by those who seem to do nothing else for them but post here. Look out for the response to this post. It'll contain a reference to miracle wheat, I'll be called a few names, and Buster will be asked by someone else to reply.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

02:12:29

Comments

Bill you rock, you have such courage! My love to you and your wife, you are both angels! - Trauma Hound

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

02:40:37

Comments

Would one of you who knows, please print out the info about Bro. Russell and his 'problem'? I can't scroll all thru this for it, my eyes are bad. Thanks Spokane

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

02:57:55

Comments

jfk see you got it backwards i,m having fun with you i set you up like a bowling pin. it was not hard to ezpose you.with that all that pre-memorized wt crap you spit out i told you not to play with me. i heard it all 1000 times before you can,t intimidatate me with any of those wt tactics.or with your hands. all here are seeing you cannot answer any of the direct questions i asked you. typical jw reasoning. change the subject.i,m a mature man i found christ.i don,t need brooklyn to show me jesus.tell me what to say ,think,or anything else. you can read the nwt a 1000 times even though it,s a foricated book. you can,t ask the holy sprit to reveil it to you . because as you have already shown you trust the words of man . and not your own heart and faith in jesus . any one who follows a man after being lied to once is a fool to keep following that same man . the wt has lied so many times.till this day any one who has seen just one lie in the name of god should know better . duet. 18 jfk your starting to bore me john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

03:19:06

Comments

get out a big bowl it,s crow time thank you whoever posted aug 15 21-08-39 waiter please my friends are hungry. they just love your chef.another bowl of CROW please. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

03:25:32

Comments

lawerce i like your posts keep your hands in your pockets. freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

03:47:00

Comments

this jw defender still has not answered any of my direct questions . i,m still waiting . is that the best you can do he,s such a liar he just said he changed his name a number of times. i though real christians don,t lie my name is john and it will always be john jwd or what ever name you have today your doing a GREAT JOB HELPING MOLESTED CHILDREN . YOU STAY WITH YOUR GOD THE WATCHTOWER. MY NAME IS STILL JOHN!!!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

06:15:55

Comments

JFK.Yes, we want the WT Society wiped off the surface of the Earth.We want the leaders of the WT caught and judged by the Law so that justice be done to those that were and are hurting which means most of us. It is so true that we do not talk just about Silent Lambs (though that is a priority). This site is naturally developing to a forum for all that have grievances with the WT org. (allias Borg) for lack of other oportunities. We are concern about all JW members because basicaly they are good and sincere humans seeking to serve God. (Our loved ones are there too) Since the WT is in the way we first must pray that God brings His people out of there. Thus the WT will be no longer capable of continuance. I am afraid it won't happen in such a docile way. I think God eventually will get rid of you violently.That is what He says. You know that. Do you not? It is your choice to act. Please repent and help others out of fire or be wiped out off existance violently and find yourself in a place called Hell.The WT is a False Religion no doubt about it.Recently I heard that it belongs to Free Masons along with the Mormons. If that is realy true I can't be sure but the symbolism of can't be waisted on anybody that thinks.Rmk

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

06:45:11

Comments

MSN Home My MSN Hotmail Search Shopping Money People & Chat Search the Web Home Inbox Compose

Contacts Options Help linthoman@hotmail.com Save Address(es) Block Previous Next | Close From : "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> To : <info@silentlambs.org> Subject : My Disfellowshipping Date : Fri, 16 Aug 2002 00:33:19 -0500 Attachment : header.htm (4k) MIME-Version: 1.0 Received: from [207.162.160.14] by hotmail.com (3.2) with ESMTP id MHotMailBF25DC7F00764004321FCFA2A00EC1430; Thu, 15 Aug 2002 22:45:37 -0700 Received: (from root@localhost) by smtp2.vci.net (8.11.6/8.11.6) id g7G5jY508706for linthoman@hotmail.com.KAV; Fri, 16 Aug 2002 00:45:34 -0500 Received: from noone (ppp-167-53.vci.net [207.162.167.53]) by smtp2.vci.net (8.11.6/8.11.6) with ESMTP id g7G5h8405402; Fri, 16 Aug 2002 00:43:08 -0500 From info@silentlambs.org Thu, 15 Aug 2002 22:46:12 -0700 Message-ID: <00a501c244e7\$c8e35130\$18a6a2cf@noone> X-Priority: 3 (Normal) X-MSMail-Priority: Normal X-Mailer: Microsoft Outlook, Build 10.0.2616 Importance: Normal X-MimeOLE: Produced By Microsoft MimeOLE V6.00.2600.0000 View E-mailed Message Source Reply Reply All Forward Delete Put in Folder...InboxSent MessagesDraftsTrash Saved mail Printer Friendly Version Content-Type: multipart/related; boundary="-----_NextPart_000_00A6_01C244BD.E00D4930" Content-Type: multipart/alternative; boundary="-----_NextPart_001_00A7_01C244BD.E00D4930" Content-Type: text/html; charset="us-ascii" Content-Transfer-Encoding: quoted-printable My disfellowshipping As with anyone associated with Jehovah's Witnesses the worst possible news anyone can have is being df. It means a loss of everyone and everything you have known all your life. When I first came forward to the media with my allegations of abuse cover-ups in the organization, one thing I made clear to reporters was that they would df me for speaking out on this issue. You see I played Watchtower, I knew they were so arrogant that they would not let me tell them what they were going to do. So they had to have their control and not do anything. Bad mistake Watchtower. Your stupidity allowed me months and months to gather evidence and make a stronger case that I ever would have if you had df'd me in the first two weeks. But I depended on your arrogance and stupidity, not to mention a PR Department that operated like the gang that couldn't shoot straight. First they call me a liar in the congregation, bad move boys, I got it on tape. Then the tape of my father, just plain stupid, even reporters were calling me amazed at how evil they were. Then came to sanctions, I documented each one through correspondence and requests for apology, they of course ignored them. Thank you very much, you are proving your lack of Christianity. But perhaps I am leaving the absolute diamond behind, that is, your denial of any wrongdoing. With 30 stories maybe it was just a few bad eggs, with 100 stories perhaps it was just some elders out of line, but over 5,000? When you lie with 5,000 victims accusing you, you make a complete ass of yourself. Thank you JR Brown. Think about it, what person has ever been df with such torpedoes broad siding Watchtower. The New York Times, Sunday when I have my appeal hearing, CNN the day before, and a nice article locally all about it in the morning. Watchtower, how stupid do you have to be to get that much bad PR? Shoulda backed off, but like a spoiled brat you wanted it now, so we gave you both barrels. Does anyone see what has happened here? Remember when the uprising occurred in China? The liberal side started to get a strong following and appeared at the verge of bringing democracy to the entire country. What happened? It gave the conservatives an excuse to completely crush all liberals. To this day there is no liberal movement with substance in China. So to with Watchtower, when the issue of a problem with child molestation first surfaced I had many insiders who contacted me and offered help. They instantly saw the problem and in an effort to save the organization they offered insights and assistance to help things move forward. They said they would protect me. Perhaps it was a combination of the above along with liberal protection that allowed me to last for seventeen and one half months without being df. Well, a change occurred at the end of April much like what happened in China. The conservatives used silentlambs as an excuse to squash the liberals and any chance of reform in the organization. Why do you think they are asking for 1,000 to leave? Who do you think 90% of that 1,000 are? It is the liberals, they are being kicked out wholesale and by doing so the last chance for the organization to save itself. The battle is over, Jaracz won. All Jehovah's Witnesses will now "not be going beyond the things written" and if anyone says different, you will be disfellowshipped. Remember China did not go out of business, they just lost the only chance they had at being a better government. So to with Watchtower, they could have protected children better, they could have had more compassion, they could have shown more love, they could have made it easier to be a JW. Not any more. They will sacrifice everyone in the organization to follow the bidding of a spoiled brat known as the Governing Body. "To hell with the children, we just don't want anyone telling us what to do." So it goes... So tonight I went to the meeting. I called every reporter I knew and asked them to come and one did show up, just enough to make them nervous. She sat up front across the auditorium and I asked an elder to provide her with a song book. Which he quickly complied with, don't want to stumble any prospective members. I was able to briefly explain how the meeting was going to proceed as no one else volunteered. I guess I could have counted my time. I was spoken to by two elders after I looked them in the eye and said something to them directly. Everyone else looked away and refused to speak even if I said something to them. Could it be someone did not keep confidentiality? I was there about five minutes early and stood up toward the front of the auditorium the rest of the congregation stayed in the back. The PO looked at me with a dirty look and laughed, I took my finger and pointed straight at him for about five seconds and gave him a big smile. I ain't taking no crap "type" look. Then the meeting started, I had my song book so I sung nice and loud. All those around me were trying to drown me out, so they were screaming at the top of their lungs. It was nice to finally get the friends to really sing out. Then came the school, I was nice and even looked up the scriptures. Everyone who gave talks was nervous as cats, noticeably shaking and glancing over my way. It was like they thought I was going to pounce on them or something. At talk number two I went back to the bulletin board to catch up. We are getting a new CD. It is called WT cd 2001, isn't this 2002? They said it would be coming soon so I guess it is not ready yet. The letter was dated at the end of June. Nothing of note

other than I clearly noticed the molesters name was not anywhere on the board, not even a TMS part. So it appears I might be having a little effect on his life anyway, especially since I told the entire world when they started using him again. He had a nice little group around him all visiting and making him feel welcome before the meeting. After thirteen months out, not one person acted like they wanted me there. Hey, what can I say, I guess the spiritual paradise does not like people who are in the media. The reporter came back and we stepped out side to do a bit of an interview as we waited for the halfway point. Then they started to sing as Sheila drove up with the digital camera. Did I say we got Pictures? <http://community.webshots.com/album/47148865uPbeds> Enjoy... Each part on the meeting in the TMS was prefaced by comments about the worldwide work and how these talks were being given all over the world. Nice PR for the reporter, boy were they laying it on. At the announcements they finally said we would now like for brother elder to come up to the stage. When he got up there, I stood up. He then started talking about the CO visit last week and made a motion to pay expenses. I sat down. I thought maybe later. Nope they skipped it. Now for any elders out there, everyone know you make the announcement during the "announcements", why did they wait? Did the have "fear of man?" I went out and talked to the reporter from the Paducah Sun. I suggested they were holding it till last, hoping she would leave or they may wait till another meeting to keep me guessing. I told her they were playing games and they just blinked again. She called her editor and he gave her thirty minutes more. We went back in and I got to thinking, I am tired of these silly games. Lee Stockwell had the last part on the meeting and since he has made an ass of himself on several occasions I thought I would wait for him to get up there. What was I going to do? From this point forward we have decide to make a new guideline for anyone disfellowshipped for abuse issues. We make our own announcement. When Stockwell got on the stage I stood up and turned to the audience and said: "Tonight they were supposed to announcement that I was to be disfellowshipped. I object to this announcement, I object to this proceeding. I have broken no biblical law, I have broken no law of the organization. The Governing Body has ordered my disfellowshipping to prevent my presentation of evidence that proves them to be lying hypocrites. I am now a silentlamb, as are the thousands of abuse survivors whose lives have been ruined by Watchtower Policy on child molestation." Stockwell tried to out yell me at one point, but shut up. Sheila was taking pictures and that froze them from grabbing me as they knew we would get it on film. I had my say and walked out. When I got to the back Stockwell announced, "William H. Bowen has been disfellowshipped." I yelled, "You got it!" I then walked out the door. It was a sense of exhilaration and relief. I finally got to say to the congregation what I had wanted to say for two years. I did nothing wrong. The reporter sat on the carport for light and copied my statement to the congregation. They were coming to the window and peeking out, giving me angry looks. I just smiled and waved while Sheila took a few more pictures. They really looked small at that point The reporter said "be sure and buy a paper Friday" we said our good-byes. As I started my truck with loud pipes, I guess Satan entered into me for a moment, I drove through the drive through, kicked it in neutral and floored it as I coasted through. Was that disrupting the meeting? When I got home Sheila and the kids were waiting with champagne and a nice family hug. I now wear as a badge of honor, being disfellowshipped for standing up for children. I find no shame, no guilt, and no dishonor for what I have done. If everything with silentlambs ended today I would believe it to all be worthwhile for the assistance and hope given to so many. You can stand, you can speak out, and take back what they robbed you of. Your self esteem and knowledge you did nothing wrong. Joe Anderson also was disfellowshipped tonight. He followed the same tack. He mailed out letters to everyone in the congregation except the PO. The letter informed them of his disfellowshipping and the reason why, along with the original letter he wrote resigning. So when they made the announcement everybody already knew. Joe did not attend, there was no point to it. The conservatives have won, the organization will go on, but it will be a harsher crueller organization driven by soldiers without conscience and scared rabbits to do their bidding. The worst part is the damage done to children till Watchtower Policy finally changes. I include Joe's letter below: Joe Anderson 1527 Normandy Rd. Normandy, TN 37360 Dear Folks, I am writing to let you know about my situation in the congregation and my feelings on the matter. You might also say this is a letter telling you goodbye. I've been associated with Jehovah's Witnesses for over fifty years and my interest is still in Jehovah and his purpose. What has always impressed me was the honesty and truthfulness of the organization, and for changes the organization has made in the past to benefit the congregations. I want to add here that I continue to have only love for all of Jehovah's Witnesses, including the elders and the people at Watchtower headquarters, many of whom I've known since the 1950s. Recently, I wrote a letter explaining why I resigned as an elder and sent it to the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society regarding changes that I believed were needed in their child sexual abuse policies. I gave each elder in the Manchester Congregation a copy of the letter to let them know what I was doing. Let me say here that this has nothing to do with doctrines, etc., but about procedures that could impact safety of the flock, Christian love, and elders doing the right thing in behalf of the membership. However, because of writing this letter, at a judicial hearing a few weeks ago, I was accused of "undermining the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization." I have enclosed, for your observation, a copy of this letter so you can get a sense of what's going on. As you know, this type of thing is always kept secret from the congregation, consequently, everything appears to be going peacefully. Normally, I concur with the organization's procedures regarding privacy for there are issues that do not involve the entire congregation so it's best to respect confidentially. However, I perceive that keeping quiet about sexual child abuse in a congregation is a totally different situation. This criminal activity has to be exposed to protect us. Appropriate handling of sexual abuse accusations and subsequent information to the congregation does not "undermine the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization." On the contrary, keeping child abuse a secret does "undermine the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization." To give you examples of deviant sexual

proclivities kept secret within the organization that have served to "undermine confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization" were the dismissals from Bethel since 1991 of two Governing Body brothers, Chitty and Greenlees. Chitty was homosexual and also an alcoholic. He returned to England, where he was from, and the Watchtower Society provided him support and an apartment to live in. He was not disfellowshipped. Greenlees was a known homosexual when he lived and worked at Georgetown, Watchtower's Canadian Branch Office and his appointment as a member of the Governing Body caused considerable shock to the staff there. He was dismissed from Brooklyn Bethel in the mid 80's while Barbara, Lance and I were there and sent out as a special pioneer. Later, informed people at Bethel told us that Greenlees was not dismissed for being gay, but rather for molesting a young boy. He was not disfellowshipped. In my resignation letter I referred to a young lady who was with the Manchester Congregation some years ago, who came forward as a result of the Tennessean newspaper and identified several brothers in our area who molested her as a child. To say the least, I was shocked to hear her story, and then when the elders were informed when I met with them, two of them corroborated some of her claims. I believe because of the nature of pedophiles that all of us should know about their past offenses, which would warn us of the potential harm that can come by keeping this a secret. There are over 23,000 U. S., Canadian and British cases of confessed and accused molesters filed at Watchtower headquarters, many of which have never been turned over to the authorities. If you take into account that by Watchtower Society requirements there has to be two or more victims before some action is taken by the congregation against a molester, this would mean there are many thousands more victims than 23,000 molesters. In fact, one Jehovah's Witness in Nevada molested seventeen children before he was imprisoned. He still is not disfellowshipped. Presently, there is one confessed molester now attending the Manchester congregation and another former elder who confessed to molestation, who moved to a nearby congregation last year. But Watchtower policy prohibits us from telling you who they are. In the Manchester Congregation, there is only one elder who has small children in his care who knows who these men are, consequently, he can protect his children, but you who have children are not permitted that right to know. Is that fair? Or loving? Why can't we write the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society with our concerns, questions, and doubts about things that effect us? But as you can see from the action taken against me that you're not "free" as you think. See James 1:25. In addition, never forget that James said in chapter 4, verse 17 that if you know what's right and not do it, it's a sin. If you write to Watchtower with compliments, you hear nothing. But write something that they term negative or divisive, your letter is sent back to your home congregation and the elders investigate. If you don't repent then you will be disfellowshipped. Since my Bible-trained conscience does not allow me to repent of what is perceived by the Watchtower Society as "undermining the confidence of the brothers in Jehovah's organization" from what I said in my resignation letter, I will be disfellowshipped. To see what the Bible tells us about Christian freedom read 1 Peter 2:19-21 and Hebrews 3:6. Notice too that 1 Cor. 10:29 asks why should it be that a person's freedom is judged by another person's conscience. My desire is not to separate you from the congregation and the many friends you have. I'm merely letting you know what is going on, which I've always wanted to do. There is a lot more to say, but for now I can only say I hope changes will be made because this issue is causing an immense amount of pain and suffering for victims and their families, including my own family. Moreover, the worst effect of all is that they leave the organization. It's very sad. In closing, I send my best wishes and will miss your association. Christian love, Joe Anderson

Content-Type: text/html; name="header.htm" Content-Transfer-Encoding: quoted-printable Content-ID: <header.htm@01C244BC.82B38A20> Attachment : header.htm (4k) Notice: Attachments are automatically scanned for viruses using Reply Reply All Forward Delete Put in Folder...InboxSent MessagesDraftsTrash Cansaved mail Previous Next | Close Calendar Hotmail Services Free Newsletters MSN Featured Offers Find Message Reminders Directories Explore MSN Free Games Personals Net Access Deals Share Photos Send Cash Chat Rooms Upgrade your Career Find Old Friends Shop AT&T Wireless More... More Useful Everyday MSN Home My MSN Hotmail Search Shopping Money People & Chat © 2002 Microsoft Corporation. All rights reserved. TERMS OF USE Advertise TRUSTe Approved Privacy Statement GetNetWise

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

07:03:19

Comments

silentlambs is a very needed service, and it has brought many comfort and relief from the hardheartedness of the Society. JWs are taught to believe that the Society, thought made of imperfect men, is perfect and can basically do no wrong. So I can understand why the few renegade Witnesses that visit this board defend the Society -- for how can it be wrong? But it IS wrong. And I hope that it will not take the molestation or abuse of their own child or sibling to realize it. Witnesses assume that anyone who speaks out against the Society is wrong and is an instrument of Satan. These ones are reminiscent of the superstitious, blind-eyed religious fanatics of centuries past. The Society --

whether it is God's true organization or not -- CAN do wrong, and it has done wrong, and this realization can be a true shock to Witnesses. I am still a Witness (for the time being), and after doing objective research on the Society and its past and even its present, I've learned a lot about the Society's lies and its manipulation. I too once thought the Society to be the mouthpiece of God. I now know that this simply cannot be true -- not with some of the things the Society has done. My eyes were opened. It was a frightening experience, to be sure. But I feel the veil has been lifted from my eyes. I can only hope that other Witnesses can pry their mind open and examine the Society, its doctrines, and its procedures, and see the Society for what it truly, truly is.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

08:14:48

Comments

An Elder molested his daughter when she was growing up. He was disfellowshipped. He and his wife (a sister) were divorced. She remarried, to a brother. He remarried, too, to a woman not a Witness. They had a baby. They're now divorced, too. ===== My opinion is that because people do not understand or agree with our disfellowshipping practices, they have a tendency to believe the disfellowshipped person that they were dealt with unfairly. Therefore, they get the benefit of the doubt. I hope this woman didn't find out the hard way that the man she married that was disfellowshipped by JW's is a child molester. ===== He never came back to the congregation. At least HE is decent enough to stay away. Those who stay are, in my opinion, not "changed". My opinion is that they are seeking "opportunities". They may not strike often or ever again but the POTENTIAL is ALWAYS there. ===== I think child molesters are gutless opportunists. They take advantage of situations and people. They're also bullies. I, too, do not classify it as a disease. ===== The line HAS to be drawn somewhere and it SHOULD NOT BE AT THE EXPENSE OF THE CHILD VICTIM. I don't think the congregation is the place to try to rehabilitate a child molester. They should be THROWN out. IF there is a genuine turning around, it should be down OUTSIDE of the congregation and they would have to prove with more than the appropriate words and emotions that they've changed. ===== THAT person's life is already garbage. We shouldn't let children's lives be altered so that THEIR life, TOO, becomes garbage. We're destroying children rather than letting them bloom into wonderful, healthy adults. ===== Is that WORTH trying to help a KNOWN CHILD MOLESTER? I don't think so. ===== Criminals have MANY victims. They SHOULD NOT BE ALLOWED to have ANY victims but, for SURE, they should not be allowed to MAKE MORE victims. ===== There will always be difficulties between people, however, THIS is NOT a "difficulty" the congregation should bear.--George Crest

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

08:22:20

Comments

I agree with the one small voice that tried to remind everyone WHY this web site is here -- it's for the abused victims of child molesters. The arguments over doctrine don't really belong here. If you've ever been in a support group, you would know that this type of behavior is not allowed. It sidetracks the issues -- care for the abused. I think that people should be subscribed to this support group so that if they start with their "outside" issues, they can be unsubscribed. Those needing support do not need to be torn "hither and tither" by arguments and challenges to doctrines. That really is not the issue. Credibility and healing is the issue. Strife doesn't aid healing. I am appalled that people here ignore these comments and just go on to carry out their own agenda of religion bashing. This would NOT be allowed in my support groups.--Professional Counselor

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

08:45:32

Comments

This is for Brocha, RFK and others who tell the lie that the Watchtower has never claimed to be a prophet. THE WATCHTOWER CLAIMS TO BE A "PROPHET"! "In behalf of such individuals who at heart seek God's rule instead of man's rule, the "prophet" whom Jehovah has raised up has been, not an individual man as in the case of Jeremiah, but a class. The members of this class are, like the prophet-priest Jeremiah, wholly dedicated to Jehovah God through Christ and, by the begetting of Jehovah's holy spirit, they have been made a part of "a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for special possession." (1 Peter 2:9) At this late date there is a mere remnant of this "prophet" class yet on earth. The "war of the great day of God the Almighty" at Har-Magedon could not start before this composite "prophet" ends his work." This was printed in the WATCHTOWER Oct. 1, 1982! What utter arrogance. But I'll agree that they are a prophet, A FALSE PROPHET! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

08:58:32

Comments

The Watchtower said this in God's name: Jehovah's prophetic word through Jesus Christ is: 'This generation [of 1914] will by no means pass away until all things occur.' (Luke 21:32) And Jehovah, who is the source of inspired and unfailing prophecy, will bring about the fulfillment." -THE WATCHTOWER May 15, 1984, pages 6-7 The expression "[of 1914]" is actually printed in the original! Does "new light" excuse FALSE PROPHECY? Do you know that if we were still under the Old Testament Theocracy that the GB and ALL JW's would have to be stoned to death for spreading such lies in the name of the Lord? Including you, Brocha! Jehovah God NEVER commanded the "organization" to say such things. I used to ask my JW co-worker's what they were going to do when all the "this generation" was gone and the end had not come. They all said that it was not something to be discussed because there was no possibility that it wouldn't happen the way the mags said it would. My, my, my. What gullibility! One of them is now an elder, and every time I see him on the street I ask him about the former "1914" teaching. He can never admit that I was right and he was wrong. So sad. Time is ALWAYS the benemy of a false prophet. Come to the REAL Lord Jesus Christ. He will NEVER deceive you, like the GB and the Watchtower do! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

08:59:25

Comments

NAN, et al: I am very well aware of "Megan's Law", but keep in mind that "registries" of sex offenders are basically passive. If I want to know who is a registered sex offender, I have to go through the effort of finding the website for my state, search by community and click each name that shows up, or search by name, then click on their picture (if available). How many people are really computer savvy enough to do such a search? Does everyone have Internet access so that they may do this? How likely are we too remember the perpetrators faces after we leave the website? - --- ---We print milk cartons and publish flyers with the faces of missing children; what's the problem with broadcasting pedophile's names AND FACES regularly on television or posting their pictures on billboards so that we will be reminded of what they look like? So far the police in my state do not go out of their way to tell me who is a sex offender in my community. And you expect the elders to do more than the police?---- ---My comment about the ACLU was no joke - to get the level of protection many people want WILL involve some serious questions of privacy.- --- ---I am certain the GB *will* make whatever changes are really needed. In the meantime, I am sticking with Jehovah's Witnesses because I am betting my eternal life that they are closer to the Bible than any other group!---- - Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:05:07

Comments

I'm not sure why my post to NAN from yesterday was repeated today, sorry.-----In reply to Lawrence:-----
Excerpt from "Reason From the Scriptures" (1985) pp. 136-7 ***False Prophets *** -----"Have not Jehovah's Witnesses made errors in their teachings?----- ----"Jehovah's Witnesses do not claim to be inspired prophets. They have made mistakes. Like the apostles of Jesus Christ, they have at times had some wrong expectations.—Luke 19:11; Acts 1:6.----- ----"The Scriptures provide time elements related to Christ's presence, and Jehovah's Witnesses have studied these with keen interest. (Luke 21:24; Dan. 4:10-17) Jesus also described a many-featured sign that would tie in with the fulfillment of time prophecies to identify the generation that would live to see the end of Satan's wicked system of things. (Luke 21:7-36) Jehovah's Witnesses have pointed to evidence in fulfillment of this sign. It is true that the Witnesses have made mistakes in their understanding of what would occur at the end of certain time periods, but they have not made the mistake of losing faith or ceasing to be watchful as to fulfillment of Jehovah's purposes. They have continued to keep to the fore in their thinking the counsel given by Jesus: "Keep on the watch, therefore, because you do not know on what day your Lord is coming."—Matt. 24:42.----- ----"Matters on which corrections of viewpoint have been needed have been relatively minor when compared with the vital Bible truths that they have discerned and publicized. Among these are the following: Jehovah is the only true God. Jesus Christ is not part of a Trinitarian godhead but is the only-begotten Son of God. Redemption from sin is possible only through faith in Christ's ransom sacrifice. The holy spirit is not a person but is Jehovah's active force, and its fruitage must be evident in the lives of true worshipers. The human soul is not immortal, as the ancient pagans claimed; it dies, and the hope for future life is in the resurrection. God's permission of wickedness has been because of the issue of universal sovereignty. God's Kingdom is the only hope for mankind. Since 1914 we have been living in the last days of the global wicked system of things. Only 144,000 faithful Christians will be kings and priests with Christ in heaven, whereas the rest of obedient mankind will receive eternal life on a paradise earth.-----" -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:09:03

Comments

Everyone keeps bantering the word unity around. One can be in unity but that doesn't necessarily mean that they will always be in agreement. Being in unity especially applies when there is a disagreement. In the efforts to reach agreement, there is not a break or denunciation of the entire arrangement. The issue lies only with the disagreement. The desire is to rectify the area or areas in which there is a disagreement. Those involved do not change the desire to abandonment of the entire arrangement. Do you view unity as cooperating?

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:20:42

Comments

Buster: As re your post of 15 August, @19:00:53: Please do not question my honesty - I do not question yours! You asked me what I don't like about being one of JW's and I answered HONESTLY. I believe JW's have the best understanding of the Bible and I believe they are the closest to Bible-based Christianity of anyone. If I find a group that is closer, I'll change - indeed, I have asked God in prayer several times that 'if I am in the wrong group please show me the right one.' In 20 years as a baptised Witness I have yet to receive an answer. Maybe "God" doesn't care about me? Maybe there is no God"-----Until I have a "Damascus Road" eperience telling me otherwise, I'll state this emphatically: I have NO DISAGREEMENT WITH THE SCRIPTURAL UNDERSTANDING OF JW's. Honest!----- - Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:27:18

Comments

Defender, I really expected more from you. Even with all that has been said about the beliefs and policies of the org., I still for some silly reason expected more. I guess it really doesn't matter to you who you disappoint, especially me, but you have really put a stumbling block in front of me, more of one than anyone or any information that I've read. You are the final and main JW spokesman that makes me see that my whole life of trusting an org. of respecting an org. has been in vain. You may not think much of that, but YOU will have to face the creator, So YOU remember what you've posted in here, hurry and come up with your excuses as to why you did it to, because one day YOU will have to answer for it!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:46:42

Comments

To Claudine/Soapbox as per your post of 15 August, @18:45:54:---- ----Have I read the stories (on this site from abuse survivors)? Yes! Everyone I could find. They *do* break my heart! Is my "heart is SO callous?????" No, I don't think so. You need to appreciate that as a youth *I* was molested, but NOT by one of Jehovah's Witnesses. (Gasp!!! Shock!!! Horrors!!!) I did not and do not blame God. (Bigger GASP!!!!) Do I feel the Governing Body needs to take a firmer stand and, more important, drill it into the heads of local elders NOT to further victimize the victims? Most definitely! Do I agree with the tactics of those who are now *former* Witnesses to make a media circus of matters and stand up in the congregation and make a**es of themselves on their way out or file lawsuits against the Society? No way! Could it encourage the GB to make changes? Maybe, but I'm not comfortable with an "end justifies the means" attitude. Where is the "Christian love" of these new opposers? -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

09:49:12

Comments

To comment on Brocha's (opinion) without stating the 54 specific key rewriting of the scriptures (That I know of) that is exclusive to the WTBS is going to lead down a road far away from where we want to go folks. We have been trying to show these guys who wrote their belief system that they hold with such zealot pride. I am asking please let it go for now. Maybe we could move the hardcore doctrine debate to another site. I think the goaling is to get to a point where then "Brocha" "JFK" and "JWD's" can find some crumbs to try and dismiss us with. Is it not amazing that we show where these "concepts" originated from and it does not even phase them. I guess that is how they can have that "fly in your face" attitude about what Silentlambs stands for. "Stopping abuse." That word seems to now mean sexual, physical, and abuse of power. I hope that we can keep "doctrinal abuse" issues to a minimum. They will not do anything but re-enforce the JWD's belief system. It is based on trying to pick apart divide, separate, and keep the opposition unsteady. Nitt-picking is the way of the JWD. It is sad. Has anyone ever hear the concept "Don't compete with the Jones's. Just tear them down it's easier." I think it is a good example of "Brocha", "JFK," and "JWD'(s). The posts they leave is what I mean. Are they "contributing" or are they "contaminating?"-Seq

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

10:12:48

Comments

Brocha-Maybe God does not answer you because you are not looking for an answer, you are looking for an argument.-Seq

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

10:15:34

Comments

<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34725&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

10:30:56

Comments

Brocha-You said that you have prayed to God to show you if the WTS is or is not the true religion. (Look at the signs). You want to know if it is not, then what is the true religion. I can only share with you my truth and my heart. As a child, even then I have always known the spirit of Christ. I don't know a time when I did not. However you see, I am whole not because a religion gives me permission to be whole, but because my faith and trust in God's promise makes me whole. Do I need a church? YES! To be stronger but not to be whole. That feeling of being complete. It is a feeling I can't explain but I feel it, I live in it, and if you ever feel it it needs no definition. It helps me to be at peace. It makes me stronger. I could no more betray it that to betray myself. To believe that God comes from any religion is to bet on a "golden calf." If it destroys then it is bad. Period. To justify evil is to validate it. It is wrong. Period.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

10:37:06

Comments

i did,t hear what happened at bills kangakoo i mean appeal inquisition. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:04:56

Comments

BROCHA: to make a comparison of the Army to the WT is isn't very good. i've been in the British Army, and theres no way you could compare the two. everyone in the army knows there job and each others job, and orders that come down from the top are understood tactically and so orders are then carried out efficiently. commanding officers dont try to force their consciences and views on others. each individual soldier has there own mind and own views, and yet there's real unity within a unit! Rich

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:12:58

Comments

brocha you sound like you been a jw for a while. why don,t you post the beautiful wt prophecy all jws had to memorize for use in the ministry . about the end coming in the 1914 generation i just love how jws would show a couple verses and add 1914 into them and about people living 70-80 yrs and how jesus said that the 1914 generation would see the world end . funny i guess jesus LIED> .any jw want to post that one . but i know even jesus needs the light to get brighter for himself. sounds to me like the wt is being directed by one of the guys named jesus who lives on my street there is jesus soto,jesus diaz, jesus rivera. and jesus the drunk who asks people for a dollar on the street for his next bottle of night train. and believe me he,ll tickle your ears and got that dollar from you. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:19:37

Comments

WOW! There sure are a lot of Korahs posting here.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:20:14

Comments

Dear Brocha, Sad, sad, sad, is all I can say concerning your spouting of the Watchtower party line.You claimes that the watchtower NEVER claimed to be a "prophet". I quoted you from their own literature (which is their worst enemy!) Will you now admit that they HAVE called themselves a "prophet"? At least be honest on this documented point. Regardless as to what the latest "new light" (also known as youre Reasoning book) says, the TRUTH cannot be done away with. Your religion has LIED to you, and has taught you to LIE to others, and then dismiss those who refuse to be duped by your chicanery as "opposers", and, oh yes, let's not forget that most horrible of monikers, "APOSTATES". What a load of bovine residue. ANYONE with an ounce of undefiled gray matter that can read english, can tell that your church has CLEARLY claime to be a prophet! That case should be closed by now. Will you admit, after reading the citation I gave you from Oct 1, 1982, pgs.6-7, that your church HAS claimed to be a "prophet"? Please respond to this question. It only requires a YES or No answer. DO NOT quote any of your REVISIONIST literature. Shake yourself loose from the mind control, and come into the freedom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the wonderful Saviuor! He's waiting for you, Brocha. He wants to have a PERSONAL relationship with you. One that is built upon relationship not religion. I have NEVER met a JW who could honestly say they have a personal relationship with the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. But I know hundreds of bible-believing Christians that do. Remember, the Lord said we must come to HIM for life, not an organization of deluded and deluding humans led by some supposed GB. I thank God Almighty for the FREEDOM I have in Christ. Freedom to think for myself. Freedom to read what I want. freedom to make my on decisions without fear of some UNBIBLICAL judicial committee, who are

nothing but UNSAVED religious sinners. Now answer my question, Brocha, if you dare. Has the organization EVER claimed to be a "prophet"? To say "yes" goes against what they officially say, (and will get you in BIG TROUBLE (with the organization that promotes the lies). To say NO goes against the documentable evidence, and will get you in BIG TROUBLE the One Who hates liars. My, my, my...What a tangled web YOU weave when first you practice to deceive!...We're waiting for your response to the QUESTION, Brocha.... Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:37:15

Comments

When I witness to people, I NEVER point them to ANY church, denomination, or local assembly as the source of salvation. I ONLY point them to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the author of eternal life. If they are interested in a good, healthy well-balanced church, I will gladly tell them of one near where they live. But I NEVER tell them they must be a part of a particular one. There is NOBIBLE JUSTIFICATION for that. I DO explain to thym what must be done to have a REAL relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus is the source of our salvation. To try to by-pass Him and go to the father will NEVER work. Some one asked what they had to do to do the works of God. Jesus replied, "THIS is the work of God, That you BELIEVE on Him who He has sent (referring to Himself of course). Note He said absolutely NOTHING about 'counting time", literature placement, Assembly attendance, "new light", 1914. 1924, 1975, the Governing Body, or any of the other seemingly countless bricks that the Watchtower loads upon the backs of it's hapless devotees. CHRIST offers a simple solution to our deepest problem- which is SIN. HE alone is the solution. He alone is the cure. He alone is the One whose blood can save. Turn to Him in faith. I know, it's hard to admit that the WT taskmasters have deceived you. But at the Judgement bar, you will be able to hear the words of Christ, "Well done, you good and faithful servant", as opposed to "Depart from Me you workers of iniquity!" Jesus syands at your door, Brocha and others who defend the WT. He's knocking. The latch is on the inside. You have a dicision to make. Will you chose CHRIST or a man-made religion? Will you chose and UNCAHANGING saviour (Who is THE TRUTH), or an organization that is constantly changing it's so-called "truth"? As long as the blood runs warm in your veins, you have the ability to make this choice. But remember, it is appointed unto man ONCE to die, and after death the judgement. As my ancestors used to sing in the words of the old Negro spiritual "Fare ye well!" Lawrence. PS. BROCHA, I'm still waiting on that YES or NO answer!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:39:33

Comments

Thanks to we here at Silentlamb, MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER FALL INTO THE CLUTCHES OF THE WATCHTOWER! Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:43:31

Comments

All of you here who left the "organization" and persist in bashing it and it's followers remind me of a story I read in the 1950's while in a high school American literature class. In this story, a group of people were bussed to a remote location and told to go into the barn and to not come out until their "time" came. Well, they waited a long time and one of the passengers decided he had time to go outside and smoke a cigarette. When he entered the barn again, all the

rest were gone -- vanished. The principle here is, that there was a WEEDING OUT of the passengers waiting for their "time" -- they weren't told when that time would be but all the rest waited except for that one man. He lost out because he couldn't wait. Right now ALL religions are being given an opportunity to show who they really serve. It is TIME for Jehovah God's son, Jesus Christ, to do the actual separation of the weeds from the wheat. Therefore, this is not a time when you can say JW's are or are not his chosen nation of people because he hasn't weeded anyone out yet. We could very well be those people who were left inside the barn and told to wait until their "time". Those who can't wait, as instructed, will go outside and, when they come back, it's too late. While you or anyone else is harping on points that prove you're right, the rest have vanished and you missed out only, this time, it's forever. I did not mention any names here. Whoever reads this can make her or his own mind up as to whether or not they want to take the chance of being left behind. Ezeikiel's prophecy makes it clear that, in the end, there will be only one united people that the whole world will see as the religion that has his favor and approval -- all the rest will be gone. Once that happens, there's no joining it. Does that make you afraid? It should. This is serious business. Think very carefully about what you're doing because it does mean your very own life and all those that you cause to be left behind.-- George Crest

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:51:07

Comments

bracha; EVER HEARD THAT b-52 song she came from planet clair. i think thats you . you said i should beat my wife and kids .that post was uncomprendable like most jws when you expose them their brains just fry .because your god in bklyn, has not programed you to answer questions with out a wt books,the sad thing is people like me make you contradict your programmed statements with your own wt material. that when the brain starts to sizzle. jws in essence are saying in there minds i have not been programed for that responce. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

11:57:50

Comments

Thought I'd share some "short truths and maxims" with you: Short truths and maxims: *When you don't know what you want, you often end up where you don't want to be. *Obstacles are those frightful things you see when you take your eyes off your goal. *In the long run men hit only what they aim at. *Most people don't know what they really want-but they're sure they haven't got it. *If you don't know where you're going, you'll probably end up somewhere else. *Discipline is the bridge between goals and accomplishment. *You can't hit a home run unless you step up to the plate. You can't catch a fish unless you put your line in the water. You can't reach your goals if you don't try. God gives every bird its food, but He does not just throw it in the nest. ***When all is said and done, everyone needs to become accountable for herself or himself. That's in the Bible and it's in the WBTS publications.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:05:54

Comments

George Crest, Do I really want to be "chosen" by a God that would allow the abuse of children??? You worship a multi billion dollar organization. I choose to worship Jehovah God who will find me barn or not. You are blinded by

satan, and as a true witness you should realize that satan walks among us and I truly believe he has a grand suite at the headquarters of the GB. Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:09:33

Comments

My fiance is a former JW who was brutally abused by his parents while growing up. He's still dealing with the emotional, mental & physical scars on a daily basis. I plan on bringing this website to his attention today to that maybe he can begin the long road to healing. Thank you & God bless. - Joyce jysunderland@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:09:48

Comments

My fiance is a former JW who was brutally abused by his parents while growing up. He's still dealing with the emotional, mental & physical scars on a daily basis. I plan on bringing this website to his attention today to that maybe he can begin the long road to healing. Thank you & God bless. - Joyce jysunderland@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:16:31

Comments

bonnielyn i loved how you put the wt is proud to send known child molesters. door to door.there is not a company in the world that would make such a statment. only gods sprit directed org. sees this as following the laws of god....freedom in christ to all john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:21:50

Comments

Lawrence: Answer: "NO". I looked up your reference and, I'm sorry, I didn't find any statement that indicated that JWs consider themselves to be prophets. The closest I came was the following: *** w82 10/1 page 7*** "God has arranged for a dedicated, spirit-anointed body of people to help us to be time conscious. This "faithful and discreet slave" serves us spiritual "food at the proper time" and exhorts us to 'always have plenty to do in the work of the Lord.' (Matthew 24:45; 1 Corinthians 15:58) In this way we can be useful in God's service both now and in the future."---- --- -Where is the bold, definitive statement of our 'prophetness'? Did I miss it somehow?---- ----As to having a "personal relationship with the Lord", as you claim, I must ask: Where is *your* Christ-like mildness and love? And as regards your "personal relationship with the Lord": in what way is it personal? Or even a relationship? Does Jesus talk to you

"personally?" For how long have you been hearing his voice?---- ----Keep in mind that Jesus said he is the "Way" - not the destination! He spoke of coming *to* the Father *through* him.---- ----John: Where or when did I say you "should beat [your] wife and kids?" Huh? What ya smokin', dude? As to me "not... answer(ing) questions with out a wt book", uh, excuse me, but *you* started by running off a string of cited references to our literature and I was merely replying with actual quotes from some of those citations as well as others.---- ----But enough of these debates on beliefs! I could gladly continue, but little will be accomplished (other than me continuing to count Field Service time!!!). It is obvious that there are two camps here and neither will convince the other. Malcontents are free -even encouraged!- to leave Jehovah's organization. It is a voluntary membership and the doors to Kingdom Halls open both ways. We *will* miss some of you, though.---- ----Someone in an earlier post mentioned writing the local KH and asking that your address be excluded if you really don't want to have JW's at your door. Excellent idea. That makes our ministry easier! While we really do care about people, we are glad to avoid argumentative folks.---- ----Meanwhile, let's get back to supporting the abused lambs, shall we?---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:25:07

Comments

JW Defender replying to SJC: "no matter how many quotes from 1901 you use, this site amounts to a JW bashing party. Look at your quotes. Look at everyone's quotes. How often has a child abuse victim benefited from your inane observations?" The victims benefit when criminal activity that has been covered up are now exposed. Like turning on the light in a dark kitchen - all the roaches scatter. THAT'S not inane. "Oh, before I forget, when you reply, please include your view on the Trinity." How does anyone's view on the trinity help sexual abuse victims? The trinity, along with lots of religious beliefs, is based in the mythological/mystical teachings of shamans, clerics and priests - all just men. "Also, tell us who is the Faithful and Discreet slave, since you know so much." That's easy - Jesus is the Faithful and Discreet Slave. Haven't you read your Bible? "Since you're so versed in scripture, go into a detailed explanation of why you think it is biblically wrong when the bible makes it oh so crystal clear that to establish a matter two to three witnesses are necessary." Well, the Bible clearly advocates love and seeking justice - the "2 witness" thing was used primarily to settle business and legal disputes among the ancient Jews. Applying it to cases of rape, incest, or the sexual abuse of young children was probably understood to be ridiculous, as these infractions seldom have witnesses other than the abuser and the victim. How's that, Jackass? And to show that I am no coward (as so many of you JW apologists are), I am posting my name, e-mail and address & phone number. Come get me! For all you supporters: I hope to see many of you at the March on the Watchtower September 27, in Brooklyn Heights. J. Michael Sidoti 26 Broadway New York, NY 10004-1789 msidoti@mla.org (646) 576-5162

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:27:39

Comments

dee: sorry about your mother i,il say a prayer what a shame gods sprit org. got joy to see your mom die. thats right they got joy ,in following their god in bklyn.because i know the god of the bible doesn,t teach things i,m starting to boil. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:28:33

Comments

Thanks to soapbox (I believe) for posting about Ray Franz, to George Crest and all excuse my spelling on the last post. I have FAT fingers today:{ In regards to not being involved with any religion soapbox I agree, I feel kinda like the sheep that was led to the slaughter. I KNOW now the brother I suspected back East of being inappropriate with you boys, I should have trusted my instincts instead I kept saying "no, the elders WOULD never allow that" Well, I sit with egg on my face huh... My God follows me as I putter in my garden, he has blessed me for NOT running off with our attorney (BOY WHAT A STORY THAT ONE WAS and true I'm sure I've seen a lot) when my husband couldn't work. I'm sure those who read my earlier posts remember they great spiritual support we received then O yep NOTHING not even a shepherding call at the hospital. That is why I know Jehovah will bless us, we are not trying to fit life into his time table we are here, we are good moral people and that is all we need to be. Funny how I received NO posts in response to the "lack of love" shown my brother in law seems when were not quoting doctrines but giving real cases of HORRIBLE behavior in congregations, either its "were imperfect" WAAAAAAAAAAAA geesh so are we but we do the right thing, OR the post is ignored. Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:31:32

Comments

Brocha, TELL ME YOUR joking about counting this as time.... Don't tell me they have sunk that low Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:39:16

Comments

Sheila: As re your prior post: The neglect your family received from the elders was wrong, wrong, wrong!! It does not reflect the love that elders are encouraged - no, commanded- to show. In meetings with circuit overseers and at KM School (for elders) as well as in Watchtower magazines, elders are repeatedly counseled to "Shepherd the Flock!!" We are taught over and over that most problems in the congregation are the result of elders not doing their God-assigned duty as shepherds. Speaking as a one-time elder, please allow ME to apologize for the bone-headed NON-actions of others. -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:44:01

Comments

Counting time to *apostates* oh, what would the brothers say! Yes many of us who do not believe or comply would be called apostates. Don't forget "bad association spoils usefull habits!"

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:52:59

Comments

Brocha - Looks like everyone woke up in a better mood this morning. I really do get the sense of honesty from your last post to me. Thank you. We disagree on how close the JW's are to God's intentions. But we agree on the next key point: neither of us thinks that there is another group to go to. That being said, let me share something I posted a few days ago: Organized religion, big and small, serves those that need it. But I relate it to the Isrealites' demands for a king. They needed something that they could name, see, point to, and call a king. Moral of the story: we shouldn't need the overhead, but for those that do, it is available in every shape, size and color. I believe that we are to establish our own relationship with Christ, take responsibility for our own decisions, and exercise our obligations to help others. I don't consider myself religious at all. But would hold up my morals and the way I've lived my life up to anyone's. Let me know what you think. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

12:59:58

Comments

OHHH!!Sweet jumpin jahosafat read "How Moved My Cheese!" RIGHT NOW!!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

13:00:33

Comments

That is "Who Moved My Cheese."-Seq

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

13:05:25

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

13:08:26

Comments

George Crest-That was the most willfully stupid comments. Really. And if I was in that barn and some jerk was abusing kids, or his wife, I would stop him. But I guess in the "Barn" is a KH then I would be thrown out. To bad for the kids. (Bats in the bellfree)-Seq

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

13:14:28

Comments

Buster: Thanks! At least *someone* else is willing to have a calm discussion. Your point about needing an organization is an interesting one. Throughout the Bible we read of God's people being organized: Moses and the priesthood guiding the Israelites, the Temple arrangement, the congregations of the first-century Christians (with their reference to the "Apostles and older men of Jerusalem"). We read in the Bible of the necessity of guidance even in scriptural reading (Acts chapter 8, relating the account of the Ethiopian). JWs believe that without an organization we would not get the preaching work done efficiently (Matt 24:14), nor would there much in the way of an "interchange of encouragement" (Romans 1:12), or "inciting to love and fine works" (Heb 10:24,25) and we would have the situation where people just read the Bible on their own and come up with their own interpretation, leading to the innumerable sects we see today.---- -Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

13:45:51

Comments

rmk you are right . the wtleaders need to be brought to justice and this a prophecy it will happen .because the bible says the lawless one will have to answer. and ones who mislead others in the name of god will receive more lashes for stumbling honest hearted ones with the laws of man. jws are under the yoke of the wt. and christ died to release all from the yoke of slavery men . amd we will be judged by love your fellow man as you love your self . jfk and branca read your gospel for a year and stop reading the wt that is the only way you can find freedom in christ. john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:04:00

Comments

I have watched two shows that you have been on and I think you are a totally disgusting apostate. Anyone with an ounce of brains knows that it's supported by the elders to go to the police if a child has been molested, and I happen to know someone whose daughter was and when reported, the elder himself called the police. Satan really has a hold of you.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:10:41

Comments

Brocha: Excellent. As far as the Isrealites' organization, I think we are relieved of having to conform to the Laws of the old testament (Though I know I was the one that brought it up with the Isrealite request for a king). Also, I don't believe the first century Christians were nearly as organized as today's organized religions would like everyone to think. I would expect any orgranization to emphasize the need for an organization. I have read the Greek scripture references often cited and compared it to some other commentary and I don't believe they had some centralized

structure that dictated down each arm to each group exactly how to interpret and act. I went back and read Acts 8 (It's been a while) and I was struck by one point as I got to the end. Philip hopped on the chariot, talked to the Ethiopian eunuch (ouch) for a while, and worked the conversation to salvation by Jesus. This is the point: The Ethiopian went from interested scripture reader to 'hey, there's some water, let do the baptism' in one conversation. That tells me that the message was very simple, salvation by Jesus. No multi-month, or multi-year study period, augmented by night after night of meeting after meeting. No review and lessons in extra-biblical policies and procedures. But I did skip by the command to preach door-to-door - I suspect you noticed. Anyway, this is where I will ask you to pull back a bit from the NWT and take a different tack, one that isn't based so tightly on reading the exact wording as found in your translation. I don't believe (and I am not capable of doing this research myself - no skills in ancient Greek) the commands are not quite as the JW's interpret them. It isn't a command to go into a neighborhood and knock on each door and see who may be willing to hear the message. It has more of a sense of visiting members of the congregation, tending to them. In sum, yes there was an organization then. But I don't feel it was any where nearly as tightly run. I get plenty of opportunity to encourage and incite (in a good way) others - just not as part of an organization. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:37:06

Comments

Isaiah 57: 1 The righteous one himself has perished, but there is no one taking it to heart. And the men of loving-kindness are being gathered to the dead, while no one discerns that is because of the calamity that the righteous one has been gathered away. I TAKE THIS TO HEART- read the whole chapter -----Isaiah 57:5.....slaughtering the children in the torrent valleys under the clefts of the crags? and ends with Isaiah 57:21 There is no peace, my God has said, "for the wicked ones." TAKEN FROM JEHOVAH'S WORD. Bill and silentlamb have been gathered away because of the calamity, of this I have no doubt. Soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:48:45

Comments

Buster: Hey, this is turning into a very enjoyable exchange!---- ----As regards the Ethiopian: you're right, it was not a long, drawn-out study course before he asked to be baptised. The reason? The scriptural account says (and I'm using the King James Version for all references in this post) at Acts 8:27 that the Ethiopian "...had come to Jerusalem for to worship." By this we understand that the Ethiopian was a Jewish proselyte - a convert. He already had a good knowledge of the Hebrew scriptures (how many of *us* would just up and start reading Isaiah? :) and he would thus be keenly interested in "The Messiah". All Phillip had to do was, basically, "fill in the blanks."---- ----As regards the door-to-door preaching, it is interesting to note the Apostle Paul's words at Acts 20:20 where he said: "...I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have *taught* you *publicly*, and from *house to house*." We also see this as a command by Jesus sending out the disciples to "...go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt 10:7) A few verses later underscores this door-to-door activity: "And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into a house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city." (Matt 10:11-15) So it really doesn't seem to me that the disciples were going to like-minded believers for fellowship. I will agree whole-heartedly, though, that 1st Century Christians had nowhere near the level of organization (opposers may call it "bureaucracy") that JW's have today. Christianity was in its infancy.---- - Brocha

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:49:38

Comments

Sheila Madonna: I forgot the last part of the story. When the man opened the barn door, he saw the old, smelly, hot and uncomfortable bus near the top of the barn with all the people that stayed in the garage in it. It was surrounded by light and, before his own eyes, it rose into through the roof and into the sky. The man that couldn't wait didn't wonder why everyone was gone, he knew that he missed the bus. That man that found so much to find fault with the people and bus didn't make it to their destination -- only those that obeyed and waited did. That's how it will be for all those who couldn't wait on Jehovah God at the time when Jesus Christ and his heavenly armies sweep down from heaven and end all this rebelliousness that has resulted in centuries of unnecessary blood shed and inhumanity to man -- including children. All the people will KNOW EXACTLY what's happening. There won't be any doubt in ANYONE'S mind or heart.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

14:59:31

Comments

Only recently (since Erica's lawsuit) have elders been told to report abuse to the police and they are only required to do it in 16 states. If it is not required by law, they don't have to do it. Let me now state my experiences with abuse and why it was so easy for me to believe the accusations (in spite of being a JW for 35 yrs): 1.25 yrs ago, an elders wife in Othello, WA , told me she suspected her husband of molesting young boys for years. She went to the elders who told her that couldn't be happening, she had to be wrong. She went to the CO and he strongly admonished her to be a better wife, that she was being disloyal to her husband, and to never mention it again. It never occurred to her, I'm sure, to go to the police. She had been a nice, submissive, JW wife for decades and wasn't about to go against the WTS at this point. Finally, their pioneer daughter went to a new set of elders, many years later, and her father was removed....not disfellowshipped....removed as an elder. Her name is DIANE RIBLETT and the last I heard she was in Wenatchee, WA. Does anyone know her? 2. In 1993 my daughters friend (15yrs old) told us she had been molested by her father for years. He was around the truth but not real active. We went to the elders who came back and told us that he denied it so we should not talk about it to anyone or we could be guilty of gossip and slander. IT WAS NEVER SUGGESTED THAT ANYONE GO TO THE POLICE! 3. I had a conversation with an elder several months ago about child abuse. He immediately said, "We are instructed by the Society to call the Legal Dept immediately." Not the police, not CPS but the WTS. The next thing out of his mouth was, "And you know, kids lie about that stuff." And in reference to Erica's case, he replied with disdain, "Well why did she wait so long to tell anyone." It was apparent that he knew absolutely nothing about sexual abuse but immediately took the side of the offender. As time goes on, I hope JW's will open their eyes to what is really going on. The WTS can print anything for the benefit of the congregations but that doesn't mean that's what they actually do when a problem arises. AND HOW DO WE REALLY KNOW WHAT THEY DO SINCE EVERYTHING IS STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL?? I know this is very long but didn't know how to shorten it....so I appreciate your patience. jazbug

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:04:11

Comments

I would like to respond to the person who posted on 16 Aug 7:03:19 the following***silentlambs is a very needed service, and it has brought many comfort and relief from the hardheartedness of the Society. *** Thank you for your input. I too am a current JW who because of this site began to look around and see the WTS for what it really is. My journey began with Dateline. If it had not been for Bill Bowen having this "safe" place for lambs I perhaps would not

have known the real TRUTH. There are those of us who were not sexually abused by a JW (although I was sexually abused by a non-JW) but we were abused by the WTS in other ways. I came to this "safe" place to see if I could help others and was instead helped by them. True there are harsh people here now. I tend to not visit as much as I once did because I am reminded of the years of verbal abuse. I still see this as a place to heal from all kinds of abuse. I am happy to be free from the control of the hardhearted ones, the WTS. I will probably continue to attend a few meetings although that is getting harder to do. Sitting there trying to sift through the misinformation is hard. Sitting there while a "special needs" talk is given in my honor is extremely hard. But anyway welcome to the "safe" place at silentlambs. I hope to see more posts from you. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:06:08

Comments

SEQ Where did you get the great quote?****"When persons are in great danger from a source they do not suspect or are being misled by those they consider their friends, is it an unkindness to warn them? They may prefer not to believe the warning. They may even resent it. Does that free one from the moral responsibility to give that warning?"- (Is this not SO true???)-SEQ **** Thanks, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:11:31

Comments

I salute a very brave man, Bill Bowen. At last a JW who will stand up and not be pushed around by the organisation. I hope this will give others the courage to do the same. Show the WT that no longer will they just accept what is said by them. At a time when I needed help with depression and attempted suicide, (not caused through abuse) from "Jehovah's loving organisation". Their answer was to get rid of me. I was told to leave my family because I was considered a "spiritual danger" to them. Consequently this split the family some came to live with me. My wife has not had contact with me since end of 1999. Stopped from seeing two of my daughters. Now disassociated myself. This after nearly 30 years as a JW. regards, G.D.Cook England.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:16:12

Comments

John, I've been silent and reading and it looks as though JFK got YOU to reveal yourself for what you really are -- someone who wants to completely wipe off the face of the earth Jehovah's Witnesses. That puts you in some very high company, Satan the Devil.--Brenda

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:30:49

Comments

To Loris....I know what you mean. I listen to meetings on the phone because I am allergic to perfume and some of the JW's refuse to stop wearing perfume to the meetings. But now, I question all the info in the mtgs. and in the literature. It is very hard to separate my love for Jehovah from the WTS. After 35 yrs. of the subtle conditioning and control, it seems like one in the same to me....until now at least...what a dilemma. Only another JW can understand this. Thanks for your post. jazbug55@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

15:55:57

Comments

lawerance thanx for posting about false prophets and the wt calling it self a prophet i give branca only a taste of what i have read in wts of how they call them selves modern day prophets. she tried to refute the evindince but i know when i was in book studies . jws get all worked up to a fever pitch about how the wt is a prophet of god. thats how the wt gets jws to push in the field service. the wt get tired of showing jws where they condrict them selves. i only do it for freedom in christ . i don,t even want to look up anymore wt because a lot of jws know how to read but don,t understand what their reading. it,s funny in my area the only people i see joining the wt are ones who are mentally slow.social out casts. or ones that have no knowledge of the bible .i know many ones who have good bible understanding. and said they would join the wt if the jws could show them the wt is the way. i don,t know any one with good bible training who joined the wt. even after many studies . and these people don,t know the history of the wt. thats right lawerance FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:16:59

Comments

Meagan's Law applies to ALL THE 50 STATES IN THE UNITED STATES.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:24:48

Comments

Seq--No one said the people in the barn were wife or child abusers. However, if there were such people in the barn and JEHOVAH GOD and his son, JESUS CHRIST see fit for them to be there, you have one or two choices -- reject Jehovah God and Jesus Christ or accept their decisions and see where it takes you and them. The way things are here in these postings, it's very clear that you all are acting like the self-righteous Pharisee that, instead of praying to Jehovah God for the rafter in his own eye, he was telling him how awful the tax collector was and how glad he wasn't him and all the reasons why he wasn't him. In the end, Jehovah God, himself, pronounced the TAX COLLECTOR righteous as he was in the FRONT praying for Jehovah's forgiveness as he lamented that he wasn't worthy at all and not the self-righteous Pharisee who stayed in the BACK extolling himself to Jehovah God at the expense of the tax collector.--George Crest

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:26:43

Comments

Loris- The quote is from the Jehovah Witnesses "Watchtower" magazine'72. I wish some of you could see things from my eyes.-Sequia//I have gotten so frusterated over things I had to just take my son to the Park to ride his trike. 10 laps on the bike path. Through the mud puddles we went played in the sand and then we got hamburgers. Fun fun Fun! One thing I have learned here is how much I love my kids. That is what it is all about. ("Family.")

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:42:21

Comments

George-My mistake I thought that you were trying to say that the "Barn" was the WTBS. And further, that to bring child abusers and molesters (even if they are bapitized JW's) to justice is sinful. That to bring coverups to light is to encroach on that organization. My point is I do not sit idle for wickedness. That in itself is wicked.-Sequia

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:46:44

Comments

HI GEORGE OR IS IT JFK, OR WHAT EVER NAME YOU HAVE TODAY .so all the abused lambs who left the barn cause they were raped there .and no one did a thing. their going to miss the party because they didn,t like taking it in the back side. i know christ is not going to be at your party either. he left the barn of the pharsesses bare.,he stands with the lamb that was kicked to the curb .read your gospel .. you still can,t answer my direct questions . maybe tomorrow ya,ll change your name to MARYyou know mary had a little lamb. her flease WAS WHITE AS SNOW
john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

16:55:55

Comments

Do not attach yourself to any particualr creed exclusively, so that you may disbelive all the rest; Otherwise you will loose much good, nay, you will fail to recognize the real truth of the matter. God, the omnipresent and omnipotent, is not limited by any one creed, for, he says, "Wheresoever ye turn, there is the face of Al-lah." Everyone praises what he belives; his god is his own creature and in praising it he praises himself. Consequently he blames the belifes of others, which he would not do if he were just. but his dislikes is based on ignorance.-lbn-al-Arabi 12th century AD-(SEQ)

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

17:12:27

Comments

Just wanted to tell all of you who have been brave enough to come forward and try to make a difference, "Thank you"! This is not just a Catholic or JW issue. It affects people of all faiths. My children were seriously hurt in a non-denominational church-affiliated daycare by the lady who was over the daycare. I have asked the church to do the right thing and make the parents aware to no avail. It appears to me that they care more about possible lawsuits and the community's perception of them than about the children. That has been very disturbing to me. Also, in the faith that I belong to, the ministers are moved to another unsuspecting church to do more harm. That has been really disappointing to me as well. Church should be a place of peace not caos. This is not an issue with God, it is a human issue and we need to be stong, come forward, and make the difference. Thank you so much for being so strong and doing the right thing! May God continue to carry you his direction not mans! God bless....

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

17:14:31

Comments

Just wanted to tell all of you who have been brave enough to come forward and try to make a difference, "Thank you"! This is not just a Catholic or JW issue. It affects people of all faiths. My children were seriously hurt in a non-denominational church-affiliated daycare by the lady who was over the daycare. I have asked the church to do the right thing and make the parents aware to no avail. It appears to me that they care more about possible lawsuits and the community's perception of them than about the children. That has been very disturbing to me. Also, in the faith that I belong to, the ministers are moved to another unsuspecting church to do more harm. That has been really disappointing to me as well. Church should be a place of peace not caos. This is not an issue with God, it is a human issue and we need to be strong, come forward, and make the difference. Thank you so much for being so strong and doing the right thing! May God continue to carry you his direction not mans! God bless....

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

17:26:02

Comments

BROCHA WHAT HAPPENED YOU COULDN,T FIND 4-1-72 ARE YOU SIDE STEEPING IT. I,M READING IT RIGHT NOW Let me quote. "pg 197 par. 4 howerever, jehovah did not let the people of christendom, as led by the CLERGY go without beings warned that the league was a counterfeit, substitute foer the real kingdom of god he,s has a Prophet to warn them . this PROPHET WAS MOT one man , but was a body of men and women. it was the small group of footstep followers of jesus christ ,known at that time as international bible students. today they are known as jehovah christian witnesses.....par. 6 mof course it is easy to say that this acts as a prophet of god .it,s is another thing to prove it . the only way that this can be done is to review the rocord. what does the record show??" so lets have a study on this article to see what the record shows..???? oh i forgot i allready exposed the wt record!!!!!!! go a head branca i only gave you a little here we can go over the whole thing john tel 19173710332 john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

18:01:12

Comments

George Crest: i really do agree with you. yes there WILL be one people that the world will see as having Gods favour and approval. but ask yourself a question, does this one people represent an organisation? how do you know that our test will not come from within, as was the situation just before Jerusalem's sacking by the romans? back then the jews had to decide between Gods arrangement on earth and what Christ said. will it be the same for us? will it boil down to whether Gods word is right or whether the FDS' word is right? think about where your ultimate loyalty lies, it could save your life. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

18:01:41

Comments

BROCHA: you previously quoted from 'reason from the scriptures', (1985) pp. 136-7 ***False Prophets *** ----"Have not Jehovah's Witnesses made errors in their teachings? ---- ----"Jehovah's Witnesses do not claim to be inspired prophets. They have made mistakes. Like the apostles of Jesus Christ, they have at times had some wrong expectations.-Luke 19:11; Acts 1:6.---- please tell me who come up with these expectations and who forced everyone to believe them, by saying that they lacked faith if they didn't believe? **** as John says, research is needed into the past to be able to understand what people like John are saying. its all there in black and white Brocha, just check it out. i seem to remember 6-8 months ago the society asking for bros and sis to hand in their old books that were not being used, so that they could be used to help others. i always wondered why they would ask us to do that when they have many current more glossy books. now i know the answer. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

18:25:50

Comments

I was raised as a witness but by the age of twelve had figured out it wasn't for me, and by the age of fourteen was no longer attending meetings. My father (a good man) was an elder and resigned when he felt he had "failed as a parent". Partly to please my parents, my older brother foolishly got baptized at the age of fourteen (this shouldn't even be allowed - what child that age understands the responsibilities and in this religion the consequences of such a decision). After his disfellowshipment approx. 2 years later, my mother decided she no longer felt comfortable going "door to door". Yet she still claims adamant belief in the organization; although I feel it is more to apease my father and my grandmother. It's a strange situation to find yourself in.....all the cousins/aunts/uncles/aquaintances you have had in your life suddenly feel uncomfortable around you. If they are so sure of their beliefs, why would they be "afraid" of my choices rubbing off on them? I totally agree with the comments others have made on this board - they don't have the strength to question the "NY Jehovah" and find a strange comfort in just professing to believe everything is in God's hands. How sad, I can't help but feel God expects more out of us than that. Both my parents are EXTREMELY reluctant to discuss the abuse issues recently brought to the forefront, they are convinced these problems are very few and far between. After growing up hearing all other religions get bashed, particularly Catholics and Jews, the hypocrisy is disheartening. Let's face it folks, NO ORGANIZED RELIGION HAS AN "IN" WITH GOD, they are all manmade philosophical interpretations to fit some moral's preconceived ideas. About the only thing I know for sure (and I'm completely comfortable not knowing any more than this!) is we all were given a conscience, and it bears listening to. If there is any so-called "judgement day", ANY of those who hide behind God while doing evil will be in the express lane. In the meantime, I will live my life to the best of my ability, enjoy my beautiful children and long-time husband (most of the witnesses I grew up with are on their 2nd or 3rd marriages by the way - probably something to do with the sin of premarital sex), and wish all the people of the world who have been harmed instead of helped by their religious leaders peace of mind and hope for their futures.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

18:37:37

Comments

I watched the Connie Chung newshow on CNN two nights ago. I was surprised that a JW would come forward about child molestation. The only thing I ever hear about is the occasional refusal to take blood transfusions. I have been disfellowshipped since 1970. I was 18 years old. When I was much younger a brother waited in hiding in the basement of our kingdom hall where the restrooms were. I went down to go to the restroom and saw him there. He asked if I wanted candy and I nodded my head but when he asked me to reach into his pants pocket to get the candy I ran back up stairs and told my mother. She made quite a scene about it and later I found out that this "brother" had tried to lure other children and was the father of one of his own daughter's child. He was disfellowshipped for getting his daughter pregnant. The adults whispered about it. Soon after he was disfellowshipped, however, he and his family moved away to the South Side of Chicago. This was in the early 60's. I am glad my mother had the courage to stick up for me. I felt really sorry for the girls on the Connie Chung show because I know what it feels like when you are disfellowshipped. I am not saying that I should not have been disfellowshipped. The fact is, in retrospect it was the best thing that ever happened to me. I no longer wanted to be a JW back then. It was only for my mother that I had stayed in the religion as long as I had. It was almost 15 years before my mother had a reasonable conversation with me, we never again had a real relationship of any kind. She died in 1997. JW's are good people, but just like people in the world there are some rotten apples. The cult-like atmosphere gives its members a myopic view of the world. I can see how this could be the perfect environment for human predators of all kinds. Hopefully, the elders will wake up to the problems within their midst and not cover-up like the Catholic Church. It will do them no good to cover-up. They should cast these criminals out. What child could produce 2 eyewitnesses to molestation--there are never witnesses to this type of crime, what an absurd rule. I hope the young ladies on the show are strong--because unless they can bring this man to justice before the congregation and the worldly law, these ladies will be left all alone except for the family members who have the courage not to desert them. I wish them strong hearts and courage. P. Davis Culver City, CA

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

18:55:13

Comments

This use to be a place where silentlambs would post their stories and we would listen and respond with warmth and understanding. *****occasionally a hostile jw would appear and we would respond to them efficiently. I have noticed very little warmth extended to the ones who come for support lately- can we start to pay some attention to them please??? I am including myself in this, too. This isn't the place to "bring down the WTS" never ever has that been Bill's intention or the theme of the silentlambs. We undermine Bill's methodical attempt to bring attention to the inequity of WTS policy with an all out "mentality of war" on the WTS. I think it is wrong for JW's who think Bill is apostate to come here and deride him or us. I think it is wrong for us to tear apart any JW who is sympathetic and understanding to SL but has not left. I think it is wrong for a JW to come here and promote the WTS. It is invasive. We are letting JW's disrupt the safe place that was created for the silentlambs. The stories about how one has outsmarted a JW is exactly the same stories in reverse that I hated about the JW's! CNN was spectacular - hardly anyone mentioned it. Not good. Nit picking is nit picking on either side. There is alot of "male" energy going on - and they are dominating the site. I am going to stop coming here for awhile, read my bible and work on my relationship with God. The intention has to be to agree not win. The intention isn't to agree just so we can get along. The agreement has to come from knowing and wanting what is right, just and merciful in the eyes of God.***** Bill took this to nationwide news & BBC, Bill provided a place for silentlambs to weep and get on with their lives. He walked out of a KH 1.5 years ago and has managed to accomplish something that none before him has done. He opened the floodgate for people who are hurt and have been harmed by the two witness policy and pedophila. Bill didn't need to be "debriefed" from the "cult" - he stood up because he is a man who really really loves God. The Bible is powerful and God's Holy spirit is beyond human. I would like to see this become the quiet peaceful safe place it use to be - full of grief yes - but there was comfort here for those who grieve. And they do get on with their lives, in their own time as

long as it takes them to do it. This pushing, for some results, quicker, faster is the same bs that the WTS does to jw studies/members. I see alot of the jw mentality coming thru from alot of people here - to hate the WTS, to be a quick study, bombard with lots of facts, overwhelm with information about the new truth about The Truth, - it is one thing to talk about your own process, it is another thing to demand someone else to process this the way you want them to or your way. It is very jw-ish - very watchtowery same tactics that WTS teaches. I respect Bill Bowen, the Anderson's and every single silentlamb who refuses to be silent about a crime.*****soapbox*****| need to chill out!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

19:11:20

Comments

" I forgot the last part of the story." As I said if the God I worship chooses people that abuse power AND CHILDREN and accuse people of wrong doing when they are the ones caught not doing the right thing. Then I will gladly wave bye bye to the bus and KNOW in my heart I did what was right. Sheila Madonia NOT Madonna thank you

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

19:24:00

Comments

Brocha: You're right, the last time I was riding in a chariot I wasn't reading aloud from Isaiah. Anyway, the problem is not with the translation 'house to house.' It is a reasonable term. But the NWT also translates that exact same Greek term into 'in private homes' at Acts 2:46. (Nope, that isn't my research, I needed to look it up.) Either is an acceptable translation. The fact that Fred Franz saw fit to render it one way in one instance and another way later indicates a certain amount of flexibility in the translation to English. The problem is that the JW leadership has developed a further interpretation and wrapped it in a set of rules and procedures that goes beyond, and I feel against, biblical instruction. They take the term 'door to door' which can be substituted for 'in private homes', and define that term to say (1) you must collect in small groups (2) go to a certain geographical area (3) knock on each door (4) tell them this and offer that (5) every month to be a regular (6) report the time within a certain prescripted time frame OR Else we will (7) consider you inactive, (8) restrict you from participating at certain levels at worship functions (9) admonish (harrass) you constantly (10) and have your peers look down on you. This kind of rules-based pressure-driven approach is not the Christian mode. I don't think you can firmly state that early Christians worked in that mode at all. It isn't the spreading the good word that is wrong. It is the interpreted directive that is wrong. You, all other witnesses, and ex-witness reading this know that almost no-one enjoys going out in the service - admit or not. They do it out of a sense of compulsion - not love and devotion to Christ. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

19:38:36

Comments

Brocha, Thank you for your apology on behalf of the elders. But really should one have to apologies for others in the organization? I've already spoke about the neglect of my brother in law back East, I see it time and time again in so many congregations. I know how I was treated was unfair but the lack of love shown to my husband was for my unforgiveable. Funny how he was never given any "responsibility" after we married but lo and behold should they need some work done on their house, car or job site. Well. let's call brother Madonia he can fix anything. When he

gave his last talk in the school long time sisters CRIED the brothers looked like they had been struck by lightning. Because the congregation saw how honest hearted he was and THEY had to explain why this honest hardworking brother had no responsibility. I never was sure what they said to keep EVERYONE away after his car wreck, but the anger will forever be there. I know that their are some like yourself that think only good things will happen to those that do the right thing. I have seen my husband trampled on in three halls, I have seen brothers that commit GROSS sins accepted where he wasn't that is forever an organizational problem and I choose to align myself no longer with those that abuse peoples hearts and spirits. Is that really God's will to have people jumping through hoops going to meetings and service when they need to be with their children playing and teaching them about the planet the God created? Children grow up so fast, I missed SO much time worrying about pleasing God when I should have been focused more on my husband and family. I was always called on the carpet for saying I believe that we are HERE for a purpose and maybe we put TOOOOOOO much emphasis on the paradise earth. I will make one more point I live in a small ranch house and I after no longer attending meetings had time to make my family a HOME. I made a beautiful garden, STRANGERS stop and ask questions. My son calls it "drive by flowering" do you know NO ONE witness EVER said anything about the beauty, so in one of our last talks before I told them I never wanted to see them again. I told the brother and sister I was speaking to that I felt that if they woke up in paradise they WOULD HAVE NO IDEA, because they can't even notice the beauty of God's creation now. And again one of those is a child an sweet innocent Child.... Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:
16 Aug 2002
Time:
19:38:43
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
16 Aug 2002
Time:
19:53:49
Comments

SEQ: *** Rich talks a lot about "beliefs" and "perceptions" but most here talk about actions. I hope soon the scales will drop off his, and others eyes. **** sorry its taken so long to get back to you on that point. i've been really busy, like cutting my fingernails and wiping dust of my monitor etc. etc. i find your postings tedious to read. your narrow mindedness reminds me of a guy called david icke, in the way in which you go on about JW's all being the same and they're all programmed to believe what the FDS say. perhaps 90% of them are like that, but not all. there are some free thinkers in this "cult" who have more love for God's word than what the FDS say. you talk about actions, obviously i being here supporting Bill and the lambs isnt good enough for you. the fact that i've made it clear to elders in my cong that the society's policy on child protection arent good enough, means nothing to you. you imply that whatever current JW's say, if they're in favour of the silent lambs movement, means nothing until they disassociate or get DF'd. (is that not dissimilar, but in reverse of WT's 'apostate' policy?) if someone wants to talk to me about WT doctrine and dogma then i'll talk to them. you show classic signs of 'propaganda' yourself by classing us as all the same. there are honourable ways of doing things and dishonourable ways. i think we have to realise that this is an international website and people from all over the world are posting. people from different cultures would act differently given the same situations. as i said to John, making people leave wont solve the problem of the WT policies, because you wont get that many to leave, and there'll be more to replace them. you have you own agenda, which i cannot subscribe to. people are free to make there own choices as to whether they'll join a particular religion or not. if they dont inform themselves before they make a decision then thats up to them. informing people is one thing, but persuading them to do something is another. i'm not going to excuse the WT for its history and mistakes, they'll pay the required punishment for it. as someone said to you before, if you tell us where you stand, we'll understand you better. well you wont, so to be honest i couldn't give a stuff what you say or what your opinions are until such time as you do. i think it winds you up to think that Buster agrees with me on a lot of points i've told him. how heartbreaking it must be for you to know that there is a JW out there how can think for himself. as to your comment about 'scales' on my eyes, well it takes one to know one. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

22:25:12

Comments

sheila great reply to jfk . wt the has said many times since the 20=the present not to have children because the end any day now. wait for the kingdom. jws who followed this teaching in the 20,s to 50,s are either dead or well past child bearing age. but wait maybe the wt was right because these wt children would have probally been molested at the kingdom hall anyway john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

22:35:44

Comments

My letter to the Editor of the NY Times: Dear Editor: Thank you so much for the article about the cover-up of sexual abuse amongst the Jehovah's Witnesses. It was much needed and appreciated, my husband and I had over 31 years collectively in the organization when their showing of a "lack of spiritual love "caused our disenchantment with the organization. We are thankful every day that we left before we realized what else they were covering up. I believe that their is more than just sexual abuse being hidden within the organization, physical and emotional abuse is rampant and I have witnessed these with my own eyes. They profess themselves to be a "clean" organization, but they have muddied themselves with lies and backstabbing. Please continue to pursue them as you would any religion that touts themselves above the rest. They are a multimillion (billion) dollar organization and I'm sure we have only touched the tip of this iceberg. The organization has so much control over the minds of their followers, it's fortunate they haven't had them mixing kool-aid as yet. Regards, Sheila and Chris Madonia Kansas City, Missouri Voluntarily left the organization of Witnesses 1998

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

22:46:17

Comments

Thank GOd for freedom in CHRIST JESUS. Brochs, you wanted to know what i meant by a personal relationship with Christ. Of course, you used sarcasm in asking but I will be mosy happy to explain to the best of my ability. When I was an unsaved religuous sinner, like you are today, I thought that there were certain works that I could do thjat would gain God's mercy and His deivine favor. I thought that if I belonged to the "right" church, and said enough prayers, and studied enough Bible God would accept me. i thought if I was baptized, that would even help. (Wow, i quess I would have nade a good JW, huh?) Anyway, in High School, a young lady witnessed to me about the Lord Jesus Christ, and His great love for me. I had a decision to make. One night, in the privacy of my bedroom, while the rest of my family slept, the Holy Spirit began to do His convicting work on my heart. i fell on my knees, and began to cry out to God and confess my sins,and repent of them. Then i asked the Lord Jesus to SAVE me 9 He is the Saviour, after all, isn't He?) I asked Him to fill me with His Spirit (The Bible teaches that if we don't have the Spirit of Christ then we are none of His), and He did as He promised. he promised that if I came to Him, He would in no wise cast me out. He promised that if I would open the door, He would come in an fellowship with me, and He has honored His wourd. He is nothing like those old taskmasters in Brooklyn, who use threats and DFing to control their hapless subjects. No He is the GOOD Shepherd.I presented myself for baptism, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, as an outward show of an inward change. As for "hearing voices", I don't. Sorry to disappoint you. But I do talk to my blessed Saviour, and I have the assurance that He hears me, and answers my pryers. I commune with the

Father also, by the way. My Lord communicates with me PRIMARILY through His written word, but, as He pleases, he also leads me and guides me by the Holy Spirit, as He promised. As we sing in our services, "What a FELLOWSHIP, what a joy devine, leaning on the everlasting arms. What a blessedness, what a peace is mine, leaning on the everlasting arms." I have had the joy of knowing Christ for nearly thirty years, and though I have failed Him on many occasions, He has NEVER failed me! Oh that you, too, Brocha, could know the great, unspeakable joy of KNOWING Christ, not just knowing ABOUT Him. He is the JOY OF MAN'S DESIRING, as the songwriter says. His Holy Name is above ALL names, according to the Scriptures, and at His name all will bow one day, including you, Brocha. By the way, NO TRUE PROPHET EVR MAKES PROPHETIC ERRORS, unlike the Watchtower "prophet" class. Yes, the Watchtower has claimed that the witnesses are a "prophet" class, contrary to your lies. The Lord Jesus Christ wants to save you from your sins, Brocha. Will you let Him? You're either saved or lost, there is no gray area. Invite Him in TODAY! Oh, by the way, to George Crest, NO ONE is more argumentative than the JW's. But they are always welcome at my door. They are a PERSONAL mission field. And yes, I have managed to introduce a small handful to the Lord Jesus Christ over the years. Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

22:56:23

Comments

ISOLATION, RIGIDITY, AND OBSESSIVE SECRECY - THESE UNHEALTHY, /////UNSCRIPTURAL ATTITUDES /////ARE TRADEMARKS OF THE ABUSIVE." /////Appeared in Awake! October 8, 1993///// I will have to say, the wt org. sure know their stuff, nice of them to give us all a 'heads up' on the trademarks of the abusive!!!! hmmm, unscriptural they say, hmmm, unhealthy they say..... hmmm rigid and isolation, and obsessive secrecy they say, boy, if I really read this with an open mind and heart, I would have to say that this sure does sound like this org I've been hearing so much about! hmmm, unscriptural they say!!!! Wonders of wonders! Sorta like the good ole org needs to read what they print with their eyes and hearts!!! Well, an org doesn't really have eyes and hearts does it? hmmm, READ WHAT YOU PUT IN YOUR MAGS, MIGHT DO THE WORLD GOOD!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Aug 2002

Time:

23:55:52

Comments

Hello my name is Forrest Mowbray Jr. I think your site is good it is nessery to get the word out to worn others. will email.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

01:00:44

Comments

Someone wrote: Defender, I really expected more from you. Even with all that has been said about the beliefs and policies of the org., I still for some silly reason expected more. I guess it really doesn't matter to you who you disappoint, especially me, but you have really put a stumbling block in front of me, more of one than anyone or any information that I've read. You are the final and main JW spokesman that makes me see that my whole life of trusting an org. of respecting an org. has been in vain. You may not think much of that, but YOU will have to face the creator, So YOU remember what you've posted in here, hurry and come up with your excuses as to why you did it to, because one day YOU will have to answer for it! - - - - Not exactly sure what you mean, expect more from who, me? Are you

a witness? If you're an ex-witness, then you've way past the stumbling block part of your lack of faith. If you are a witness, and what I wrote about this site being a JW bash party, and Bill Bowen's track record, is bothering you, I have some advice for you: Don't let a "man" be the reason you either serve or don't serve God. You, and you alone, are responsible for your actions. Don't make me responsible for them. You already felt that your trust and respect in the "org." was in vain long before you came across my posts.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

01:10:59

Comments

bravha .your a wt ZOMBIE i can now call you that because much evendence has been shown to you here .how and you try to use reasoning in the scriptures as gods word .the apostles only though the end was now jesus straightened them out right away plus at this time the apostles had not recieved the holy sprit yet.you and not show me one verse where the apostles went out preaching telling people the world was ending then. the reasoning book only tells twisted crap if you read all the wt i and others posted for you to read they all contridict what the reasoning book. see when you talk to a householder the reasoning book sounds good .because they don,t know what the wt really teaches. in essence the reasoning book is used to deceive it is nothing but a false sales tactic.to get uninformed people under the yoke of the wt. have you read 4-1-72 pg 197-200 i want to see you twist and bear false witnesses in the name of god to get out of that one . waiter PLEASE ANOTHER BOWL OF CROW FOR MY FRIEND BRANCA..

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

01:39:04

Comments

BROCHA YOU SAID YOU PRAY TO GOD TO SHOW YOU IF THE WT A GODS SPRIT DIRECTED ORG. WELL I THINK GOD LEAD YOU HERE.YOU HAVE RECIEVED A LOT OF LIGHT HERE. AND IT,S NOT WHAT CHURCH YOU SHOULD GO TO .OR ORG. WE ALL NEED TO GO ONLY TO CHRIST AND ONLY HIM.JN 6-66-69 14-6 5-39-40 1COR 1:2 LU 11-10-13 1 TIM 2:5 ETC. AND NOT AN ORG. ONLY JESUS.THE NEW TESTAMENT SAYS ALL CHRISTIANS HAVE NO SUPERIORS. 1 PET 2:5,9 5 1-5 REV 1:6 5:10 TI 1:9-13 mt 20:25-28 23:10-11 2 cor 11:20-21 3 etc. and please stop using wt books like they are the word of god!!!!!!!!!!!! i,m still waiting for your coments on 4-1-72 p197-200 WAITER ANOTHER BOWL OF CROW FOR MY FRIEND .JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

01:57:56

Comments

LAWRANCE : BRANCA LEARNED HOW TO READ IN SCHOOL BUT THEY DIDN,T TEACH HER HOW TO UNDERSTAND WHAT SHES READING. SHE WOULD FAIL A READING COMPREHENDSION TEST OF A 4TH. GRAde school kid . bracha is starting to bore me .she couldn,t help a molested child to dial 911. john

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

02:18:55

Comments

brocha in refrence to you saying the elders didn,t show the love and caring the bible speaks about. it is the wt. who says that the elders are apointed by the holy sprit . look it up WAITER ANOTHER BOWL OF CROW FOR MY FRIEND BRANCA PLEEEEEEEASE. I,N STILL WAITING 4-1-72 P 197-200 REMEMBER THE WT SAID JUST THE OTHER MONTH THAT THE HOLY SPRIT APOINTED THESE LOVING ELDERS WHO LET CHILD MOLESTERS STAY IN GOOD STANDING . WAITER THE REAL HOLY SPRIT WOULD LIKE TO PAY FOR THE NEXT BOWL OF CROW FOR BRANCA....FREEDOM IN CHRIST ALL JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

02:41:12

Comments

BUSTER YOU ARE QUITE RIGHT . THE APOSTLES WOULD COME INTO TOWN AND TEACH AT THE SYNOGUE THEN INTERSTED ONES WOULD INVITE THE APOSTLES TO THEIR HOMES TO LEARN MORE ABOUT CHIRST SO GOES THE TERM HOUSE TO HOUSE IN LUKE 10:7 JESUS TELLS THE APOSTLES NOT TO GO KNOCKING HOUSE TO HOUSE. THESE THINGS CAN BE FOUND IN THE 1969 AID TO BIBLE UNDERSTANDING THE WORDING WAS CHANGED IN THE LATTER KITS. THE EATHOPIAN AFTER BAPTISED WENT ON HIS WAY NEVER TO BE IN TOUCH WITH ANY TYPE OF CENTRAL ORG. AGAIN HE DIDN,T NEED TO BECAUSE HE RECIEVED THE HOLY SPRIT. JUST AS ANY MAN TODAY CAN ,. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

02:49:41

Comments

THANK YOU JAZBUG.YOUR POSTS MAKE THE ANGELS SING. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

02:54:38

Comments

LORIS SEQ GOT THAT QUOTE ABOUT BEING DUPED BY THE PEOPLE YOU TRUST OUT OF THE WT. BUT THE JWS DON,T LIKE WHEN YOU USE IT TO SHOW THAT THE WT DUPED THEM, I,LL NEED TO LOOK IT UP BUT IT,S THERE. JOHN.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

03:03:27

Comments

BRENDA I DON,T HATE JWS AS PERSONS.BUT I DO HATE ANY GROUP THAT USES THE NAME OF GOD TO GLORIFY THEM SELVES AND LEAD THEIR FOLLOWERS AWAY FROM JESUS .THE WT IS ONLY INTERESTED IN MAKING SLAVES OF PEOPLE AND THEIR MONEY. WHEN PUSH COMES TO SHOVE JWS ARE JUST A NUMBER TO THE GB. THE GB ONLY INTREST IS TO KEEP THE PRESSES ROLLING . JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

05:25:55

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

06:14:17

Comments

It is high time that this criminal cult was exposed as just that. My own children have been banned for some thirty years or more to have any contact with me because I was "disfellowshipped" years ago. Rightly or wrongly, any organization that exerts this kind of evil power over children should be deckared illegal by act of parliament/congress. (R.W.Helbig) thero@sympatico.ca

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

06:29:26

Comments

Hello Mr. Helbing. I couldn't agree more. I feel terribly sorry for you. My four children are shuning me now for 6 years coming October. The WT elders those wolfs destroyed my family. Somebody here says that we are out bashing JW's. We want the WT pay. I wish we could unite and sue the GB as a class. They are criminals under disguies of religion.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

07:39:33

Comments

- Satan appealed to the Ego of Eve - Eve was appealing to the Ego of Adam. Ego ===wants to be God. If I appeal to your ego to draw you away from someone else who is feeding your ego - I have accomplished nothing except to continue to make you a slave to your ego and a slave to me and my EGO. Adam and Eve were drawn out of the garden with "knowledge" of Good and Evil. -----It takes no Bible knowledge to KNOW

God=Abel and Noah. Anyone can walk with God, but few choose to do so. Sheila has her garden as a tribute to God - she walks with God in her garden. Those passing by either notice or they don't.

WTS is not the boogey man -cult and no one is a slave = our own egos that covet "knowledge" keep us from walking with God and give us the illusion that we are. Where do you go????? To your garden and walk with God there.

It takes no "knowledge" to know that pedophilia is a gross crime, to support or hide it in anyway, shape or form is a gross misrepresentation of God and His righteous standand. -----Knowing God is not the same as having knowledge of him.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

09:48:59

Comments

Hello everyone, I spoke to an elder this morning. The JW's called at my door, my wife answered, i heard who it was, grabbed my printouts of NewYork Times article, the official letter on witness.org, and Bills letter after hed been disassociated and run up the road after them! I caught up with a man that turned out to be an elder, and said what do you think of this. He started talking about the Panorama programme, i said hey, this is New York paper about dateline! Not Panorama. Anyway to cut a long story short, the witnesses here in Dorset, England seem to think that Bill Bowen was disassociated for a reason not told. Some secret thing that only elders know. They also say that the General public have been more receptive to Jehovahs witnesses since the Panorama programme, saying Panorama picked on them. I didnt understand how? They only believe a letter on the WT site which was answers to the Panorama programme. Not going further than the scriptures allow. Is it possible to have a relationship with God outside the organisation? NO definately not! In asking my questions, what is my agenda they say? Finding the truth, i replied. I mentioned the gem about the UN, whats an NGO they replied. The governing body and the provision provided by the faithful and discrete slave is all that matters! No wonder nothing gets sorted! bas www.antijehovahswitness.com

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

09:49:44

Comments

Hello everyone, I spoke to an elder this morning. The JW's called at my door, my wife answered, i heard who it was, grabbed my printouts of NewYork Times article, the official letter on witness.org, and Bills letter after hed been disassociated and run up the road after them! I caught up with a man that turned out to be an elder, and said what do you think of this. He started talking about the Panorama programme, i said hey, this is New York paper about dateline! Not Panorama. Anyway to cut a long story short, the witnesses here in Dorset, England seem to think that Bill Bowen was disassociated for a reason not told. Some secret thing that only elders know. They also say that the General public have been more receptive to Jehovahs witnesses since the Panorama programme, saying Panorama picked on them. I didnt understand how? They only believe a letter on the WT site which was answers to the Panorama programme. Not going further than the scriptures allow. Is it possible to have a relationship with God outside the organisation? NO definately not! In asking my questions, what is my agenda they say? Finding the truth, i replied. I mentioned the gem about the UN, whats an NGO they replied. The governing body and the provision provided by the faithful and discrete slave is all that matters! No wonder nothing gets sorted! bas www.antijehovahswitness.com

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

10:22:27

Comments

Hey Brochca and all other DISOBEDIENT JW's, let's try an experiment. Write a letter to the elders at your local church (Hall) and tell them that you have been looking at and participating in discussions on this site. Then let us know what happens. SCARED TO DO IT AREN'T YOU? Oh you talk a good game about freedom and love, but their "love" is extremely conditional, ISN'T IT? You may have fooled yourself, but you can't fool us, Brocha! Now sit down and write that letter, and also ask them about their claim to be a "prophet" as an organization. You read it. Just like I did. When they "turn you out" of the Hall, turn to the Lord Jesus. He's not like them. He promises He will NEVER cast you out. I think I like Him better than those hypocritical, repressed, controlling, un-Christ-like Governing Body members. Don't you? Well, today is Saturday. I should have a couple of UNINVITED visitors at my door within the next couple of hours. One I will educate. The other one will probably be tormented. In either case, if they would learn to stay off of other people's property UNINVITED, they would probably have a better day. It's fun being a Christian!
Lawrence Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

12:50:38

Comments

Fine and needed web-site. I pray you have courage, wisdom & strength on this quest. P. Michael

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

13:38:38

Comments

Way to go! Expose all of it. You have all my prayers and support. I was once a part of an abusive ministry as well. see AbusiveChurches.com HEY I WANNA KNOW HOW THIS CHURCH ABUSED U? physically??? sexually??? financially? Penny

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

13:42:41

Comments

i was a witness for MANY years, was disfellowshipped in 1983 for coming forward concerning a sexual relationship that i had with an elder. in my meeting i was questioned extensively about sexual preferences, i felt as though i was being sexually abused by these five men. i feel for these young people, because i know first hand what coming forward means to them, they lose all connection and support from their family and friends. i sat during the connie chung interview and everything came back i will pray for you and contribute what i can financially. joy a. clague
dclague@aristotle.net

Remote User:

Date:
17 Aug 2002
Time:
14:47:36
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
17 Aug 2002
Time:
15:10:48
Comments

rich very good post to george. that right there will be one people choosen by god snd they will be the ones who follow jesus not some org. each person only need let jesus come into him through the holy sprit , and the holy sprit works only through the inspired word of god .not some magazine true followers will never die becausr they have eternal life in christ . george get a new bible not from the wt and apply the gospel to your self and not to the 144000. try reading jn.6 john

Remote User:

Date:
17 Aug 2002
Time:
15:24:27
Comments

here,s a short referance to what the inspired word of god has to say about false prophets and teachers. deut13:5 18:22 isa9:15 jere 5:31 2:8 14:14 23:16 ezek 13:2 22:28 hosea 9:7 micah 3:5 zep 3:4 zech 13:3 matt 7:15 24:11 mark 13:22 etc. i judge any org. on the inspired word of god . john

Remote User:

Date:
17 Aug 2002
Time:
15:28:03
Comments

P. Davis, Culver City - thank you for writing your story and acknowledging the two witness "problem" in pedophila. You can view Panorama & the DAteline shows on the homepage of Silentlamb...more stories, and one of them is horrible. You are a smart person for not getting involved deeply with the WTS.

Remote User:

Date:
17 Aug 2002
Time:
15:32:18
Comments

Joy A. Clag (sp?) please e-mail Bill Bowen with your story. I know he would be very sympathetic to what those

horrible elders did to you (voyuerism)and he needs to have as many stories of these events as possible. You are very kind to want to help. You know, I would expect maybe men in the world to be like these elders - but men of God???? yuck.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

15:34:22

Comments

p.michael - welcome to Silentlambs and thank you for your support of what SL is doing!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

15:38:06

Comments

Forrest - love that name!!!! One of my favorites. Thank you for visiting Silentlambs, and being supportive of the work Bill and all are doing. Connie's show has sure brought alot of new people here. - Thanks again!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

15:46:54

Comments

J. Michael - Brooklyn - has anyone replied to you???? Email address and phone number!!!! The one thing I found extremely interesting is the law is for the lawless - not the innocent. And you are on the money as far as taking a christian to court to "sue" him - crime is a crime is a crime and application of two witnesses is a crime also!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

16:07:47

Comments

Rich - I think you are right about hidden agendas...about 2 weeks ago, not sure but THE REPORT appeared and then alot of people came out of the wood-work. Everything I disliked about the JW's - ridiculing others, gossiping, pettiness, contempt, judging people without looking at the whole picture, and pat answers for everything, or worse a scripture "quote" for everything - nothing from the heart and I see the same exact thing going on here - and I support SL and I am called on the "carpet" for speaking out...I like your integrity. It gives me peace to know you are at a KH - I think it is better that you are there because of who you are - God is no dummy and you are there for a reason. My guess is Bill Bowen would be glad to know you are at the KH being you are the kind of person that you are. There are some very wonderful people I meet thru the years - that are JW's not many but a few who were spiritual, kind, intelligent and had integrity. I have also met some wonderful people outside too. Do you get harassed for having a skin head????? Do they let you go out in service??? Just curious.\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$It is harder for the ones who grew

him has done. He opened the floodgate for people who are hurt and have been harmed by the two witness policy and pedophilia. Bill didn't need to be "debriefed" from the "cult" - he stood up because he is a man who really really loves God. The Bible is powerful and God's Holy spirit is beyond human. I would like to see this become the quiet peaceful safe place it use to be - full of grief yes - but there was comfort here for those who grieve. And they do get on with their lives, in their own time as long as it takes them to do it. This pushing, for some results, quicker, faster is the same bs that the WTS does to jw studies/members. I see alot of the jw mentality coming thru from alot of people here - to hate the WTS, to be a quick study, bombard with lots of facts, overwhelm with information about the new truth about The Truth, - it is one thing to talk about your own process, it is another thing to demand someone else to process this the way you want them to or your way. It is very jw-ish - very watchtowery same tactics that WTS teaches. I respect Bill Bowen, the Anderson's and every single silentlamb who refuses to be silent about a crime.*****soapbox*****I need to chill out!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

20:13:43

Comments

Soapbox: Thanks for the information on Franz whooosh, it is interesting information. I agree the also about the doctrine, I guess I bash too in my own way. I just can't seem to get the anger out, as I said I still have nightmares about my inlaws LOL I always wondered the deal with apostates I remember one of my first conventions in Rhode Island I was having a great spiritual talk with someone in the lobby and my father in law who weighed well over 30 pounds cornered me in the elevator as I went to our room in the Biltmore (my husband, myself and two children got to sleep on the floor LOL) He was screaming about the "apostate" I was talking too hmmm She seemed fine to me. The same convention a elderly beautiful sister came off the elevator and her bra was exposed, she had NO idea her top had gotten caught in it and the entire right side of her was there for the world to see ALLL the witnesses watched her walking across this lobby headed for a convention FILLED with strangers and NO ONE was saying anything. I ran up to her, found she spoke a little English she was German and kinda whispered gestured to her SHE WAS mortified and thanking me. I have never forgot the lack of love that showed,that they wouldn't tell someone. One afternoon I spent hours talking to a priest in the park I'm sure I would have been strangled by my in-laws for this, mu husband thought it was neat. We had the most beautiful talk, I can't remember what all we spoke of but sitting here oh 13 or 14 years latter I remember it with a sense of peace and love. I think what I'm trying to say is that we need to govern our life in two ways (This is how my husband has taught me to feel)and two ways only whether buddist or born again To love our neighbor as ourself" This means would we want to be embarrassed NO then we act and not let our brother be and Two to love God, this is where everyone has missed the boat I think. Would we want our child abused no then DON'T TOUCH ANOTHER CHILD, would we want someone in the congregation that hurt our child NO then don't include them. They should be disfellowshipped with extinquating circumstances meaning THEY are monsters and therefore if they wish to worship they can get a phone hook up and listen from the house. Most I feel wouldn't bother because they can't sit and hold some unsuspecting publishers child on their creepy laps then... The organization teaches you to TRUST your brother, I know I always felt horrible if I didn't want certain ones holding my children. I was SOOOO sure they would tell me if someone was a perv. Now I know those men that seemed a little to thrilled with holding my children may have been sexual predetors and I want to hurl. I know there are those that just love kids, but if we were protected by the organization we now wouldn't have to wonder. Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

20:14:49

Comments

that's supposed to say "well over 300 pounds' 30 just isn't intimidating now is it LOL SM

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

20:29:28

Comments

For the victims The world is so much like a rose, varying layers. It takes time to see, what the true colors may be. Yes, there are thorns, some small and needle sharp. Seems those on the most beautiful, are like knives. Sometimes, while tending them, after being pricked again and again. I worry that the wounds will become infected, or that they may scar. I wonder why I bother, There are other things I could tend. But none as beautiful, none that smell so sweet. So, I put up with the needles, I live with the knives. Because I tend the roses, not the thorns. Sheila Madonia Roses are the world and it's wonders Thorns are the abusers and their enablers

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

20:30:01

Comments

For the victims The world is so much like a rose, varying layers. It takes time to see, what the true colors may be. Yes, there are thorns, some small and needle sharp. Seems those on the most beautiful, are like knives. Sometimes, while tending them, after being pricked again and again. I worry that the wounds will become infected, or that they may scar. I wonder why I bother, There are other things I could tend. But none as beautiful, none that smell so sweet. So, I put up with the needles, I live with the knives. Because I tend the roses, not the thorns. Sheila Madonia Roses are the world and it's wonders Thorns are the abusers and their enablers

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

22:12:38

Comments

I would like to take this opportunity to thank the Watchtower society for all you have done for me. Thank you for splitting my family into pieces and then convincing others of the wisdom of ignoring a mother till she died on the operating table. You people(the people sitting at the top) are the society and have no real fear of God. But you sure like the power don't you. I think you are past help.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

22:13:35

Comments

I would like to take this opportunity to thank the Watchtower society for all you have done for me. Thank you for splitting my family into pieces and then convincing others of the wisdom of ignoring a mother till she died on the operating table. You people(the people sitting at the top) are the society and have little fear of God. But you sure like the power don't you. I think you are past help.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

23:23:31

Comments

Hi All I've been watching this site for quite a while now with great interest. I too, an a victim of going over the elders heads and going to the police with info on a child molester. I was told it would be handled from "within". I just couldn't take that after seeing the crime on a 7 yr old girl first hand. I want to thank Bill for all his work in bringing this subject to the public and authorities. Perhaps this will bring some kind of end to the Org. hiding these criminals. I have been df since 1974 so I have been living with this wrong for a long time. I still believe and worship in my own way. I'm sure Jehovah understands. If he doesn't, then the hell with religion. If anyone wants to talk, you can reach me at kd3238@hotmail.com Thanks for reading....k

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

23:33:20

Comments

Has anyone seen the Serta Mattress commercial. The Sheep show up to be counted, but the new mattress owner doesn't need them anymore. One of sheep gets so angry he rips the Do Not Remove Tag Under Penalty of Law and they end up in jail. They feel threaten by their tough bully looking cell mate so when asked them what are they in for and one of the sheep says with a fierce face and tough voice "for tearing a man apart" LOL - funny! I can't help but think of the Silentslambs-in a good way. Got "caught" doing nothing wrong and then having to act tough to survive the bullies.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

23:38:48

Comments

P.S. I don't mean to say that it is funny to be "caught" for doing nothing and having to be tough to survive the bullies - that isn't funny. But the commercial is.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

23:40:54

Comments

Please to the person whose family has been torn apart, please come back here whenever you want. We will support you and help you. It brings tears to my eyes to hear how much you hurt. I am so very sorry.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Aug 2002

Time:

23:45:46

Comments

K- thank you for posting a wee bit of your story. To leave the WTS never means that one has left Jehovah. You can e-mail Bill Bowen with a more detailed story and that will help him in his endeavor to get results. You must have seen CNN - ??? Welcome to Silentlambs. When you have a chance read the stories under abused lambs - and the past months of posts too.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

00:37:26

Comments

Sheila: Thank you for all your thoughts! I have experienced and observed the lack of love sooooo many times too...just ordinary common consideration. Here I thought this was God's congregation of people, thought I was being too judgemental because I saw so much meanness, and lack of love & care. I thought I had to get tougher to handle being with these people - I just never could do it. Always thought it was me!*****Your father-in-law sounds mean, big and mean. *****Regarding the pedophiles - don't you think that if a pedophile was truly repentant he would offer to stay home and use the phone and would Not want to go out in service so as to not bring reproach on Jehovah's name???? Not one JW pedophile, or elder who cover this up has posted here to help mend some of this - Not One!*****Thank you for hearing me about the mood of this place lately. We have had so many new people posting that have been hurt, or are supportive of SL- and they are being ignored. I have tried to welcome each one briefly- I haven't been leaving my name. I just know how important Silentlambs has been for me spiritually - I was so alone and SL saved my sanity this last year. All the different stories, and each one I can relate a similiar story either observed or experienced. *****I have been angry too and I express it. The SL is for this anger. This is the safe place to let this anger out. There is a difference between expressing a justified anger out of our own experience and sharing that experience with others and between trying to convert JW's, or convincing them to leave the WTS.*****The apology that you received from Rich the JW I believe was wonderful and from the heart. When anyone comes here they should be reading the hurtfulness of all of this not a bible battle marathon!!!! It is the heart, not the head that needs to be reached. Real lives, real people have been tragically harmed and this is the only place they can expressed it safely. Usually we discourage the mockers quickly - and they leave quickly. They are rude to come here and we usually are very firm with them, if not rude back. While doctrine is a hugh part of this mess - fighting it with more doctrine doesn't work. Fighting doctrine with the reality of how it effects lives, and families, spirituality and meaningfulness of life our belief & Faith in God is powerful. Anyway Sheila - enjoy your wonderful garden. I call flowers the face of God - little faces of God. Love, Claudine aka soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

06:06:18

Comments

Thanks for all your help

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

07:59:32

Comments

Hello from the UK. I am not disfellowshipped, having just drifted away after seeing so much hypocrisy after being a sister for 19 years up until 1990 or so. I admire what you have done. I think that The Watchtower and Bible Tract Society is as far removed from God as is possible to be. I want to help and have thought hard for many months as to help I feel I will need to disassociate myself - I wanted to do this anyway after reading Raymond Franze's book last year - I will lose some of my JW friends but it will be worth the price to offer support to those needing it. Any suggestions as to what I can do here in the UK will be welcome. I am able to listen, I also have admin skills and a fully-equipped office and some spare time as I work from home. I was abused physically by my mother (not a JW) and I ran away from home age 16. I was featured on Esther Rantzen "Childline" (the very first programme as Childline was being set up) and it took me years, until I was in my early 40's to realise I was a worthwhile human being. I am in touch with Bill and Julia occasionally. Heather Harrison.

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

10:17:46

Comments

IN NEUTRAL: thanks for your comment. with me, its just a case of being true to myself. if i cant be true to myself then i certainly cant be true to God. i understand what you say about Holy Spirit and other 'forces'. i've experienced and heard many accounts to give me some sort of understanding that probably few people here would believe or few JWs would want to acknowledge. i know of a family that are unbaptised publishers that are being attacked physically by demons. only two in the family arent being attacked or affected by them, funnily enough these two arent interested in being a JW. i'm not saying that this case suggests that it would only happen because this family were associates of JWs. someone said a few weeks ago that maybe there's bigger 'monsters' in the KH, but Jesus plainly said that if Satan was against himself, then how would satans kingdom stand? with risk of being called a superstitious nut again, i'll just say that people can read into that situation how they want, after all its only my word, but i know how i read into these things and if i'm comfortable with that, then that should be fine. ***** i think Bill would be glad to know that i'm at the KH being true to myself, as he was and is being true to himself. no, i dont get harassed for having a skin head. not one of my elders has said 'you cant have that hairstyle', and they've not said anything about it as regards field ministry. but i know in other congs i wouldnt get treated so well. unfortunately i havent met that many JWs, especially of my age who can actually deeply discuss scriptures, or can talk about that things that can deeply affect them without them 'switching off', changing the subject or giving a WT one-liner to try and end the discussion. that sort of thing makes me feel sad, because it just goes to show how spiritual they are. to me they're just living a lifestyle that they were brought up in and told to believe. their ways of defending that lifestyle comes from the WT. if anything thats said makes it hard for them to tow the 'party line', then they just switch off. thats as deep as it goes for them. if thats how they want be, then thats it. if they cant think for themselves and research what this world is really about, then thats their problem. ***** the most important thing i've ever done of the past 2 years is read the New Testament, i try to read it as often as i can. its gave me a lot of freedom to think and express myself, and to really discern whats right and whats wrong. BUT i'll just give you an example of what the WTS say as regards studying the bible. this was printed in this months KM 'for Britain'(i've always notice how they always deliberately omit the full title Great Britain)***** SET SPIRITUAL GOALS --- Bible Study: do you prepare for each congregation meeting? if so, do you allow time for research and meditation when you study? for example, when preparing for the weekly watchtower study and congregation book study, do you just underline the answers or do you look up cited scriptures and also ponder the reasons for explanations given? could you make it you goal to do research on a few points each week from assigned bible reading for the theocratic ministry school? such spiritual digging takes time and effort, but it yields rich rewards. ***** nothing was mentioned there about personal bible study, reading scriptures in context and reading the bible regularly. also in the rest of the article, nowhere does it mention anything about personal prayer, the most important spiritual thing you can do. that sort of thing annoys me, the article was more interested what people can do to support the arrangements in place and a showy display of a 'spiritualness' than what it really means to be spiritual and how that can be worked on. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

10:18:43

Comments

can anyone help me with regard to any WTS connections with freemasonry. i noticed in their reorganisation, one of the new parts was called 'the religious order of Jehovah's witnesses', a very masonic title if ever i heard one. i've read all about Russel, but i want something current. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

10:37:07

Comments

Good morning everyone, this is Linda Thoman. Although I realize this site is mainly for child molestations/rapes within the Org, please allow me to venture off the subject a bit. My heart is broken, my soul is torn to shreds, and I feel on the verge of a very long cry. Please bear with me here as I explain. I was raised in the Org from birth; my entire family (except for one brother) are still JW's and have no contact with me since '95 when I left and was d'ed. For the first couple of years I didn't want to hear anything religious or spiritual in nature, it made me feel physically sick to my stomach. But, for the last year or so, I've visited numerous churches, listened to sermons of various beliefs, and even for a time became a member of a non-denominational church and was in the choir, until I moved away from that area. For the last month or so I've been doing alot of research into the beliefs I was raised with, doing as was always said over the platform....Make sure that what you believe is true and from God, and not to blindly accept what you're told to be the truth, etc. Well, my research has been.....literally speaking.....devastating to me. I feel as though I've been brainwashed all my life. I'm now 42, and I want to know what is truth and what isn't. My research has brought me to discover that the New World Translation Writing Committee ALTERED many verses in the Bible to make it appear as if there is no "trinity". That for me was extremely devastating, it tore me into pieces. I've always felt that there are "basic truths" which are the foundation of other beliefs, beliefs built upon like a pyramid. My entire foundation has been crushed and broken. I can't even begin to express here with words what happened to me mentally and emotionally these last couple of weeks making this discovery. My hands are shaking now just trying to get these thoughts typed out. I've been lied to all my life about God. About Jesus. Perhaps about everything I've ever believed in my life. I don't know where to turn, I'm at a complete and total loss. With so many various churches, beliefs etc.....Where do I find the real, honest to goodness, TRUTH? So many emotions are running through me. I've lost my entire family over lies. I've lost my mother, my father, my brothers, my cousins, aunt and uncles, and all my previous friends over lies. I'm not physically dead, but they think of me as dead. Damn.....I'm crying. Shit!!!!!!!!!!!! My parents have gotten old, they're in their 70's now. My father has always been the P.O. ever since I was a little girl. Hopes that he and the rest of my family will somehow come out of this disgrace of a religion and see the light, I don't believe it will ever happen. My parents will die of old age, and I'll be fortunate to be allowed at their funeral. Damn, this is soooooo hard!!!!!!!!!!!! Here I'm planning my wedding for next May to a wonderful, loving man, and I can't even share this with my family. You current JW's, don't even attempt to say a word to me. You are all blinded by lies, and you just don't even know it. To the rest of you.....someone please.....write to me at Linthoman@hotmail.com I feel so broken. I know God is there, I believe in Him. I want to know where the truth really is. Is there a church that teaches the real truth, honest truth, nothing but the truth????? Do all churches teach just some truths and some lies too? I prayed Friday night for the first time in so many years. Is there REALLY Heavenly hope when the time comes when I die? Is there REALLY something about "Being Saved"? Please don't tell me to visit the discussion groups either, like jw.com etc. I've already done that, and posted my comments and questions, and all I got was people being sarcastic, and telling me to just relax and stop searching for the truth. I WANT TO KNOW!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I'm sorry this is not on the site's main topic, but I know some of you are honest and sincere people, and many of you have read my history posted on June 7th and my story of abuse, and I know some of you will write to me. In advance, thank you. To you current JW's.....do what the Org tells you over the platform....Make SURE that EVERYTHING you believe is the truth about God, not what you are told over the platform, in some magazines, etc. Use the brain God gave you, and use your libraries and do your own research. Just be prepared for what you'll find, it won't be pretty. Linda Thoman
Linthoman@hotmail.com and Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:
18 Aug 2002
Time:
10:37:22
Comments

Good morning everyone, this is Linda Thoman. Although I realize this site is mainly for child molestations/rapes within the Org, please allow me to venture off the subject a bit. My heart is broken, my soul is torn to shreds, and I feel on the verge of a very long cry. Please bear with me here as I explain. I was raised in the Org from birth; my entire family (except for one brother) are still JW's and have no contact with me since '95 when I left and was df'd. For the first couple of years I didn't want to hear anything religious or spiritual in nature, it made me feel physically sick to my stomach. But, for the last year or so, I've visited numerous churches, listened to sermons of various beliefs, and even for a time became a member of a non-denominational church and was in the choir, until I moved away from that area. For the last month or so I've been doing alot of research into the beliefs I was raised with, doing as was always said over the platform....Make sure that what you believe is true and from God, and not to blindly accept what you're told to be the truth, etc. Well, my research has been.....literally speaking.....devastating to me. I feel as though I've been brainwashed all my life. I'm now 42, and I want to know what is truth and what isn't. My research has brought me to discover that the New World Translation Writing Committee ALTERED many verses in the Bible to make it appear as if there is no "trinity". That for me was extremely devastating, it tore me into pieces. I've always felt that there are "basic truths" which are the foundation of other beliefs, beliefs built upon like a pyramid. My entire foundation has been crushed and broken. I can't even begin to express here with words what happened to me mentally and emotionally these last couple of weeks making this discovery. My hands are shaking now just trying to get these thoughts typed out. I've been lied to all my life about God. About Jesus. Perhaps about everything I've ever believed in my life. I don't know where to turn, I'm at a complete and total loss. With so many various churches, beleifs etc.....Where do I find the real, honest to goodness, TRUTH? So many emotions are running through me. I've lost my entire family over lies. I've lost my mother, my father, my brothers, my cousins, aunt and uncles, and all my previous friends over lies. I'm not physically dead, but they think of me as dead. Damn.....I'm crying. Shit!!!!!!!!!!!! My parents have gotten old, they're in their 70's now. My father has always been the P.O. ever since I was a little girl. Hopes that he and the rest of my family will somehow come out of this disgrace of a religion and see the light, I don't beleive it will ever happen. My parents will die of old age, and I'll be fortunate to be allowed at their funeral. Damn, this is soooooo hard!!!!!!!!!!!! Here I'm planning my wedding for next May to a wonderful, loving man, and I can't even share this with my family. You current JW's, don't even attempt to say a word to me. You are all blinded by lies, and you just don't even know it. To the rest of you.....someone please.....write to me at Linthoman@hotmail.com I feel so broken. I know God is there, I believe in Him. I want to know where the truth really is. Is there a church that teaches the real truth, honest truth, nothing but the truth????? Do all churches teach just some truths and some lies too? I prayed Friday night for the first time in so many years. Is there REALLY Heavenly hope when the time comes when I die? Is there REALLY something about "Being Saved"? Please don't tell me to visit the discussion groups either, like jw.com etc. I've already done that, and posted my comments and questions, and all I got was people being sarcastic, and telling me to just relax and stop searching for the truth. I WANT TO KNOW!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I'm sorry this is not on the site's main topic, but I know some of you are honest and sincere people, and many of you have read my history posted on June 7th and my story of abuse, and I know some of you will write to me. In advance, thank you. To you current JW's.....do what the Org tells you over the platform....Make SURE that EVERYTHING you believe is the truth about God, not what you are told over the platform, in some magazines, etc. Use the brain God gave you, and use your libraries and do your own research. Just be prepared for what you'll find, it won't be pretty. Linda Thoman
Linthoman@hotmail.com and Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:
18 Aug 2002
Time:
10:37:29
Comments

Good morning everyone, this is Linda Thoman. Although I realize this site is mainly for child molestations/rapes within the Org, please allow me to venture off the subject a bit. My heart is broken, my soul is torn to shreds, and I feel on the verge of a very long cry. Please bear with me here as I explain. I was raised in the Org from birth; my entire family (except for one brother) are still JW's and have no contact with me since '95 when I left and was df'd. For the first couple of years I didn't want to hear anything religious or spiritual in nature, it made me feel physically sick to my stomach. But, for the last year or so, I've visited numerous churches, listened to sermons of various beliefs, and even for a time became a member of a non-denominational church and was in the choir, until I moved away from that area.

For the last month or so I've been doing alot of research into the beliefs I was raised with, doing as was always said over the platform....Make sure that what you believe is true and from God, and not to blindly accept what you're told to be the truth, etc. Well, my research has been.....literally speaking.....devastating to me. I feel as though I've been brainwashed all my life. I'm now 42, and I want to know what is truth and what isn't. My research has brought me to discover that the New World Translation Writing Committee ALTERED many verses in the Bible to make it appear as if there is no "trinity". That for me was extremely devastating, it tore me into pieces. I've always felt that there are "basic truths" which are the foundation of other beliefs, beliefs built upon like a pyramid. My entire foundation has been crushed and broken. I can't even begin to express here with words what happened to me mentally and emotionally these last couple of weeks making this discovery. My hands are shaking now just trying to get these thoughts typed out. I've been lied to all my life about God. About Jesus. Perhaps about everything I've ever believed in my life. I don't know where to turn, I'm at a complete and total loss. With so many various churches, beliefs etc.....Where do I find the real, honest to goodness, TRUTH? So many emotions are running through me. I've lost my entire family over lies. I've lost my mother, my father, my brothers, my cousins, aunt and uncles, and all my previous friends over lies. I'm not physically dead, but they think of me as dead. Damn.....I'm crying. Shit!!!!!!!!!!!! My parents have gotten old, they're in their 70's now. My father has always been the P.O. ever since I was a little girl. Hopes that he and the rest of my family will somehow come out of this disgrace of a religion and see the light, I don't believe it will ever happen. My parents will die of old age, and I'll be fortunate to be allowed at their funeral. Damn, this is soooooo hard!!!!!!!!!!!! Here I'm planning my wedding for next May to a wonderful, loving man, and I can't even share this with my family. You current JW's, don't even attempt to say a word to me. You are all blinded by lies, and you just don't even know it. To the rest of you.....someone please.....write to me at Linthoman@hotmail.com I feel so broken. I know God is there, I believe in Him. I want to know where the truth really is. Is there a church that teaches the real truth, honest truth, nothing but the truth????? Do all churches teach just some truths and some lies too? I prayed Friday night for the first time in so many years. Is there REALLY Heavenly hope when the time comes when I die? Is there REALLY something about "Being Saved"? Please don't tell me to visit the discussion groups either, like jw.com etc. I've already done that, and posted my comments and questions, and all I got was people being sarcastic, and telling me to just relax and stop searching for the truth. I WANT TO KNOW!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I'm sorry this is not on the site's main topic, but I know some of you are honest and sincere people, and many of you have read my history posted on June 7th and my story of abuse, and I know some of you will write to me. In advance, thank you. To you current JW's.....do what the Org tells you over the platform....Make SURE that EVERYTHING you believe is the truth about God, not what you are told over the platform, in some magazines, etc. Use the brain God gave you, and use your libraries and do your own research. Just be prepared for what you'll find, it won't be pretty. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com and Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

10:42:42

Comments

Good morning everyone, this is Linda Thoman. Although I realize this site is mainly for child molestations/rapes within the Org, please allow me to venture off the subject a bit. My heart is broken, my soul is torn to shreds, and I feel on the verge of a very long cry. Please bear with me here as I explain. I was raised in the Org from birth; my entire family (except for one brother) are still JW's and have no contact with me since '95 when I left and was df'd. For the first couple of years I didn't want to hear anything religious or spiritual in nature, it made me feel physically sick to my stomach. But, for the last year or so, I've visited numerous churches, listened to sermons of various beliefs, and even for a time became a member of a non-denominational church and was in the choir, until I moved away from that area. For the last month or so I've been doing alot of research into the beliefs I was raised with, doing as was always said over the platform....Make sure that what you believe is true and from God, and not to blindly accept what you're told to be the truth, etc. Well, my research has been.....literally speaking.....devastating to me. I feel as though I've been brainwashed all my life. I'm now 42, and I want to know what is truth and what isn't. My research has brought me to discover that the New World Translation Writing Committee ALTERED many verses in the Bible to make it appear as if there is no "trinity". That for me was extremely devastating, it tore me into pieces. I've always felt that there are "basic truths" which are the foundation of other beliefs, beliefs built upon like a pyramid. My entire foundation has been crushed and broken. I can't even begin to express here with words what happened to me mentally and emotionally these last couple of weeks making this discovery. My hands are shaking now just trying to get these thoughts typed out. I've been lied to all my life about God. About Jesus. Perhaps about everything I've ever believed in my life. I don't know where to turn, I'm at a complete and total loss. With so many various churches, beliefs etc.....Where do I find the real, honest to goodness, TRUTH? So many emotions are running through me. I've lost my

entire family over lies. I've lost my mother, my father, my brothers, my cousins, aunt and uncles, and all my previous friends over lies. I'm not physically dead, but they think of me as dead. Damn.....I'm crying. Shit!!!!!!!!!!!! My parents have gotten old, they're in their 70's now. My father has always been the P.O. ever since I was a little girl. Hopes that he and the rest of my family will somehow come out of this disgrace of a religion and see the light, I don't believe it will ever happen. My parents will die of old age, and I'll be fortunate to be allowed at their funeral. Damn, this is soooooo hard!!!!!!!!!!!! Here I'm planning my wedding for next May to a wonderful, loving man, and I can't even share this with my family. You current JW's, don't even attempt to say a word to me. You are all blinded by lies, and you just don't even know it. To the rest of you.....someone please.....write to me at Linthoman@hotmail.com I feel so broken. I know God is there, I believe in Him. I want to know where the truth really is. Is there a church that teaches the real truth, honest truth, nothing but the truth????? Do all churches teach just some truths and some lies too? I prayed Friday night for the first time in so many years. Is there REALLY Heavenly hope when the time comes when I die? Is there REALLY something about "Being Saved"? Please don't tell me to visit the discussion groups either, like jw.com etc. I've already done that, and posted my comments and questions, and all I got was people being sarcastic, and telling me to just relax and stop searching for the truth. I WANT TO KNOW!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I'm sorry this is not on the site's main topic, but I know some of you are honest and sincere people, and many of you have read my history posted on June 7th and my story of abuse, and I know some of you will write to me. In advance, thank you. To you current JW's.....do what the Org tells you over the platform....Make SURE that EVERYTHING you believe is the truth about God, not what you are told over the platform, in some magazines, etc. Use the brain God gave you, and use your libraries and do your own research. Just be prepared for what you'll find, it won't be pretty. Linda Thoman
Linthoman@hotmail.com and Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

10:57:18

Comments

Not too many things leave me sick with outrage, but this did the trick. I am truly appaled that such a sick, twisted orginization can be allowed to exist. I honestly cannot believe that there are certain people out there who would willingly aid and abet sexual abuse of children and LIE about it. I can't help but think that these are the same sorts of people who helped run Stalin's Soviet Union. If there's anything I can do to help, feel free to contact me at libertas@goldmail.ru

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

11:01:35

Comments

I was a witness for 14 years and disassociated in 1984. My daughter, 8 years old at the time, was molested by a member of the congregation. Her Mother and I sought some recourse but were rebuffed. I have since divorced and remarried. My daughter is still a Witness and now has (4) children of her own. She talks often about how the molestation affected her and her life. I know this problem is great, but the Watchtower leadership refuses to deal with it. The scriptiures say that "Pride preceeds a crash." I think that one is coming soon for this organization. Thanks for your efforts to bring this matter to attention. John Martens e-mail: qball_xx00@Yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

12:58:46

Comments

I responded to Linda's cry for help - here is a little bit of what I said: The MAIN TOPIC is exactly what Linda is going thru right now!!! The injustice, lies, manipulation, the shunning and dfining for speaking out and how it effects real lives and real people.*****my "advice" for what it is worth is: leave your core beliefs alone for now, you need them to process your experiences. Find the essence of your core beliefs that comfort you and trust that they are not a lie and if they are God will reveal it to you only when you are ready. God is never going to leave you without comfort.*****For Linda who grew up in the "truth" has no other way to process. We cannot rip away core beliefs, if there were no other "core beliefs" before. This is the difference between someone who became a JW as an adult and one who grew up in it.*****It is abusive to even try and rip open a persons core beliefs.*****I realize this moment that this is what the mole is dealing with too. *****Cult book readers - you know that one of the tools of helping someone come out of a cult is to get people to go back in thought and memeory to who they were BEFORE THE CULT*****these poor people, the ones who grew up in the truth, don't have that luxury. Their whole core belief system is in the WTS. Core beliefs keep us sane!!!!!! Even if they are a LIES>they keep us sane. Love Claudine aka soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

13:31:36

Comments

Each and everyone of us MUST hold the physical and spiritual wellbeing of EVERY child paramount to every other consideration. kennethroberts466@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

13:32:08

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

13:50:51

Comments

Your website has been very informative. Cant beleive it has all come to this. Really thought that this was the truth. Have put so much into it over the years. Just feel left very high and dry. What to do now? Beckynailclinic@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

14:49:43

Comments

Don't want it misunderstood - "spiritual core beliefs" are not separate from what is morally right or wrong ***** Many

here are in inner-conflict with their core beliefs and the realization that the WTS is absolutely dead wrong to "say" they require two witnesses to pedophilia and they don't even do something when there is!!! Inner conflict is good - shaking up our own core beliefs because we see a crime is being committed is growth. Never ever do I condone protecting core beliefs that harm other people, not in myself or others. ***** This was addressed to the ones who know right from wrong and are here because of it therefore, their whole spiritual belief system is shaken to the core. There is never ever an excuse to harm a child -or cover it up. I don't care what someone "believes" - that is where I draw the line. The folks that don't know right from wrong - I can't deal with don't want them here. This pedophilia in the congregations is a wake up call for all those who are striving for true spirituality and it will shake up core beliefs- it has to, no other way out. But This has to be a safe place to come with this inner-conflict. All this media coverage is shaking up alot of peoples core belief system - this is good. But they need support and help in the process. It was core beliefs that kept so many ones victims, but until Bill Bowen spoke out they thought they were alone in their perceptions of reality- should they stop calling God Jehovah, that is up to them. If God's name is important to them honor it. God's name isn't the issue - it becomes the issue because these poor folks have been lied to about everything so that even truth is a suspected lie. When one has been lied to constantly by those we trusted, we don't trust ourselves to even know truth. Right from wrong is obvious - but God's name or Jesus is God is not a moral issue. I was married to a liar and it become so painful because even when he told me the truth I thought he was lying - it was big time crazy-making. Pedophilia is a crime - one of the sickest there is and the WTS is lacking in spiritual leadership completely and to use it as a "spiritual test" of faith is about as sick as it gets and a lie of deception, a manipulation and a big con. There is only hope for those who have an inner-conflict, a spiritual crisis and they need a safe place to land and process thru. They don't need to be beaten up anymore. ***** When a core belief system cannot recognize or distinguish right from wrong it is not sanity that is being preserved but the status quo so insanity rules. The core belief of Top Dog is not a spiritual core belief - but an ego exerting power and control and believing they have the right to control you. *****soapbox*****

Remote User:

Date:
18 Aug 2002
Time:
16:26:11
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
18 Aug 2002
Time:
19:19:12
Comments

All I have to say is, I know personally that what the society wrote regarding "wrongdoing" and how the body of elders handles it is a God Damn Fucking Lie. My father, who was an ELDER, was ACCUSED by an outsider (a worldly person) of smoking one cigarette in front of him during the transaction of business in his home. (My father owned a construction company). The "body of elders" wrote to the society- and while I was young at the time, I DO remember them putting him on "ice." He could not give talks nor was he allowed to speak from the platform. It was horrible and did much to destruct our family infracture and faith in the Jehovah's Witnesses. Quiet is kept, it turned out, finally, after what seemed like an excruciating year, that my father was exonerated of the charges. We moved far away from that congregation, Jehovah's Witnesses and the whole bullshit, within a few short years, thereafter. NEVER to return. Not one of us. The accusation and actions of the society showed my father finally, that these "people" did not have the, "truth". No way in hell is it the "truth". Truth doesn't make you feel bad toward others nor treat them like vermin. The actions of the elders killed my father, who was a very strong Jehovah's Witness. I only wish I could SUE to get back the thousands of dollars a year my father donated to that contemptuous organization. I know JW's today would call this a, "test" of one's faith. Just like 1975 was a, "purging" of the organization. So many lies, so many years, so many lives wasted and destroyed in this horrendous abomination of religion and worship called, "Jehovah's" Witnesses. An organization started by a old crazy white man who said the "truth" was not "for" the black man. The society's twisted, distorted staunch view and interpretation of the scriptures and of God is wrong. Jehovah is not some sadistic, blood-thirsty son-of-a bitch as the society paints Him. All I can say is, I know the "society" will be exposed for what they are, simply because there IS a God. I'd rather just put the whole ugly brainwashing experience

of JWism behind me and live my life of freedom. Freedom from the chains of small-minded men, whose rigid outlook on the scriptures and instense pronouncements of condemnations kills. The society KILLS. It kills, murders, rapes, fornicates, lies... everything it accuses other religions of? They are 10 times more guilty of. And money loving? You show me one Witness who doesn't love money. I haven't met ONE. Sincerely, Eve Faith Radcliff Formerly of Elyria East Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

20:32:52

Comments

eve radcliff thank you . you tell it like it is!!!sorry fir your pain best wishes john

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

20:58:04

Comments

Eve Faith Radclif: Your words are a reality check that the JW's should read when they come here. I know I am so ashamed of ever being associated with them myself and saw that many would stoop to such pettiness to harm people. I am so sorry too for your pain and what this did to your family. This is the place to let it out - anytime you want! You are very articulate in expressing your justified rage.*****Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

21:08:26

Comments

Becky - just keep coming back here. Read Ray Franz's books. You can call 800-why-1914 - excellent people. Call Bill's hotline if you need personal help - he is there. Go back and read all the months of posts. Someone here will always reach out to you here if your are confused, depressed, rageful - it takes a few months for it all to come together. Silentlambs was a lifesaver for me. I was scared that Jehovah hated me - because I couldn't go along with the program of lies.*****Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

21:18:56

Comments

John Martens - so sorry that you know first hand how destructive the WTS can be if your child is touched. Please write your story in Abused Lambs - this helps All the Silentlambs. Has your daughter seen CNN or Dateline??? Does she talk with you about it at all? The Lambs need to learn to growl....and bare their teeth.*****Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

21:22:45

Comments

John Marten: Whoops missed the part that your daughter does talk about it!!!!!! Copy some of the letters for her to read from Abused Lambs or some of the posts if she won't come here herself. There are alot of letters that will reflect the same experience she had. It is sooooooo good that she talks about it to you.*****claudine

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

22:26:19

Comments

The problem of abuse is something that goes way back for the WT society. I was disfellowshipped in 1991 for exposing the actions of an elder that allowed a particular deviate "brother" make it though the JW ranks to eventually become an elder. This deviate "bother" tried to have "loose conduct" with my wife. Even though the affair was handled in house by this one elder, years later questions started to fly as to how this deviate brother could have become an elder, and did other elders know this mans past. Apparently not. For taking on this mishandling of events I was eventually disfellowshipped in a similar fashion like Bill Bowen. I have later found out that this "brother" had done some sexual things with his own step children. He still remains a faithful JW even though not an elder at this time. The same pattern of keeping things "in house" as they say, existed then and now but maybe less thanks to the efforts of Bill Bowen to expose this mishandling of sexual abuse cases by inept JW elders and a corrupt organizational structure. For those interested in seeing how behind closed doors judicial meetings are held, I would suggest what happened to my brother back in 1996. I secretly recorded his judicial meeting. Upon reading the transcript or listening to the meeting you will see how the elders back then heard ample information on this sexual deviate brother but failed to go to the authorities or deal with the situation in a more serious manner than they did. Even though my brother's judicial meeting had other issues the issue of sexual deviation of another "brother" in the congregation came up and was discussed. Unfortunately it was put on the back burner, after all the WT is more concerned with apostasy than they are any sexual sins. Transcript of Jim Rizoli's judicial meeting <http://www.jesus-witnesses.com/jimriz.htm> Audio version here <http://jwinfoline.com/Page/audio.htm> Thank God that Bill Bowen and others have risked everything to expose this organization. May he and those silentlambs continue to do what they do knowing full well that others know what they are going through. Joseph Rizoli 94 Pond St Framingham, MA 01702 1-508-875-0835 JoRiz@aol.com My Story <http://www.jesus-witnesses.com/joriz.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

23:29:47

Comments

I feel afraid and alone, I talked to the Elders about my child abuse issues, now I find myself shunned and alone from my wife, son parents and brother and sister, it all started after I wrote a letter to the elders in my hall telling them of the abuse I suffered as a child, after that my world fell apart, Why am I being punished for speaking the truth.? natespool@wmconnect.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

23:37:41

Comments

I feel afraid and alone, I talked to the Elders about my child abuse issues, now I find myself shunned and alone from my wife, son parents and brother and sister, it all started after I wrote a letter to the elders in my hall telling them of the abuse I suffered as a child, after that my world fell apart, Why am I being punished for speaking the truth.?

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

23:37:56

Comments

I feel afraid and alone, I talked to the Elders about my child abuse issues, now I find myself shunned and alone from my wife, son parents and brother and sister, it all started after I wrote a letter to the elders in my hall telling them of the abuse I suffered as a child, after that my world fell apart, Why am I being punished for speaking the truth.?

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

23:57:32

Comments

Natespool: Wow, there was a lot in those two or three sentences. I think you'll get a pretty good outpouring of supporting sentiment here. Its one thing when it is between adults that should know better. But the children ... if I felt that my relationship with my young son was in jeopardy, I have no idea what I would do. At the risk of speaking presumptuously, I would guess that you brought something to the elders and they could/would do nothing - too long ago, or you couldn't produce a witness. Did you not let it just go at that? Were you so sure that in a Christian congregation the committed and loving leadership would be there to help? So you're on the outside looking in. Right now I wish I could offer some advice. Some of the others here will have some nice things to say. Perhaps some will have concrete and useful ideas. Someone may ask for some details that you can share without compromising your situation. So the only advice I would pass along is check in here a few more times. Post an update, I hope it will be good news. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

18 Aug 2002

Time:

23:58:17

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

01:05:36

Comments

LOOKING FOR A STUFFED TOY LAMB TO BUY to either take WITH YOU or to send in your place (if you cannot go) to the SILENT LAMBS MARCH on 9/27/02??? ----- If so, here are some links to places I found on the net that sell stuffed toy lambs and sheep. I HAVE NO FINANCIAL CONNECTION OR INTEREST IN ANY OF THESE MERCHANTS. And, rather than post the info here due to the Guestbook having no formatting, it will be easier to read if you merely click on this, as I posted it here, too: Topic, "Stuffed Toy Lambs-Where To Buy": <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34918&site=3>> ----- How's everyone doing? Will check back in soon. Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

10:28:55

Comments

Natspool: Call Bill Bowen - or email him please. It is not good to feel alone or BE alone. You are not alone with this problem. Bill can and will help you. You can email me at realsimple@mschi.com if you want.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

10:48:00

Comments

I need to get an address of someone who is going on the March that I can send the stuff animal lambs to - perhaps John in the Bronx??? You can e-mail me at realsimple@mchsi.com Thanks SLC for the info regarding the stuff animals - I thought I might make some - thinking and doing are two different things.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

11:51:08

Comments

VERY INTERESTING????????????????????????????????????ANY COMMENTS ANYONE????????????CAN'T WAIT TO HEAR THEM?????????LET ME GUESS, ITS NOT TRUE, WELL I AM SURE YOU WILL COME UP WITH SOME TYPE OF EXCUSE.....I'LL BE BACK WITH ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS AND INFORMATION SHORTLY I HAVE BEEN AWAY FOR AWHILE , RESEARCHING SOME THINGS.....I'LL POST MY QUESTIONS AND COMMENTS SHORTLY..... "Plot Thickens: SilentLambs Now Has Silent Partner Approximately one month ago, it was discovered that William Bowen, president and founder of child advocacy group SilentLambs Inc., had entered into a partnership with a German citizen, who agreed to host and translate the group's website into the German language. German supporters of SilentLambs were shocked at this news, since Bowen's German partner is a former Jehovah's Witness who is known to own pornographic websites, in addition to websites that publish anti-Watchtower material of questionable accuracy. Conscientious supporters of SilentLambs were disillusioned by Bowen's weak response when this fact became public knowledge. Bowen's response did not seem to indicate surprise with his partner's business activities, nor did he seem overly concerned with having his child advocacy group linked with a known pornographer. Bowen initially indicated that he planned to proceed with the partnership. However, Bowen now says that the German version of the SilentLambs website will not be hosted by the same ISP that hosts the two pornographic websites referenced above. It seems that Bowen hopes that it will be assumed from this switch in ISPs that he is no longer

partners with the pornographer. However, SilentLambs supporters strongly suspected that the move to a different ISP is nothing more than misdirection intended to deceive supporters, with the German pornographer continuing to provide financing, and working behind the scenes as a silent partner."

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

12:04:54

Comments

Just a little "filked" ditty that has been running through my mind the past few days. Thought it might amuse you: On the subject of The Governing Body's "handling" of the child abuse scandals. (to the tune of "Then They Will Know")
Chorus: Now we all know You really aren't His people. Now we all know Your ways aren't just and true. Now we all know Throughout the whole creation Justice and Mercy won't be shown by you. Jeanette

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

12:44:12

Comments

Silent Partner Reporter: Looks like you are quoting some source, but don't cite it. (Not an unusual WT practice) I would rather not be associated with a pornographer. I doubt Bill would enter into such an agreement knowingly. The risk to credibility would be too great to justify a German translation. But I'll make a point again: You attack the messenger to discredit the message. Now I ask you, do you have reason to disbelieve the reports in this web site? If so lets discuss them. If you believe them, then lets discuss the reports' impact on you and your impression of the Society and its policies. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

14:03:15

Comments

This PORN SITE smear tactic has been used off and on by JW defenders. I assume they must be pretty desperate to use such underhanded schemes. Don't encourage the spreading of this lie. From an earlier JW Forum thread: Hi Doug: . . . I see you were spamming Canadian news reporters with a false story about Bill Bowen being linked to a German porn dealer. You told the reporter that friends of Silent Lambs are becoming disillusioned with Silent Lambs because of this supposed affiliation. My understanding is that the Silent Lambs are in no way connected with any porn dealer what so ever and are on a completely different ISP. I have asked my newspaper friends to investigate the story thoroughly to show them what kind of smear tactics that are used by people like you. <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34491&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

14:23:10

Comments

Let me guess, you are DougC, and this is the actual spam you used to send to the press? Thought you would try it here today? I heard this rumor: A large religious organization headquartered in Brooklyn NY sells info to porn dealers. It seems the reason they have their older men interrogate victims of sex abuse and people who have committed fornication is to get all the juicy details. The elders keep notes and then sell the info to porn dealers. Heard that rumor? Want to comment on it? Sorry I read it on the Internet but don't have all the particulars. Your rumor is slander

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

14:30:54

Comments

I do not believe that Mr.Bowen would associate with a known pornographer but i just received an answer from the WT Society .In my letter to them I told them they destroyed my family and asked them to release my family from the Cult trap and compensate us for the deamages. They said that if I am not aware than I should know that they don't communicate with the DFD persons. The letter came stamped "Wachtover Bible and Tract society". No personal signature of anybody. Now isn't that Satanic?rmk

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

14:38:32

Comments

I have just finished copying the transcripts from the recent CNN interview. I am forwarding them as well as your Home Page to a very dear friend who is now in an institution suffering from what I believe to be a trauma committed upon her along these lines. She has been "disfellowshipped" now for coming forward. I only wished I had known of your organization sooner. You are proof that one man can make a difference. Perhaps this Jehovah's Witnessess will now be recognized as more of an organization or cult rather than a religion. G. Rose, Naples, FL

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

16:04:15

Comments

To the one trying to slander Bill: Hmmm naked women(ponography)vs a site that tells the world about pedophiles. Geesh, what is ponography to one is not to another. I would guess your a faithful witness trying to slander people again. Well, you know we've been fed enough lies by your organization do you think we feel like hearing more. Not that I agree with ponography, but your lying about Bill is so ludicrous. Are you afraid some of your pics are on the website LOL Sorry to the regulars that I responded to this Troll but they really irk my liver ya know Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002
Time:
17:06:20
Comments
www.courierpress.com/ghost/

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
17:51:46
Comments
i think what is going on with these two girls who have been abused is absolutely apalling.the jw church is covering up what the rapist did, and threatening the 2 innocent girls.i cannot believe that any parent would continue to go to a church that would allow this to happen to their daughters.and how can they also cover up his crime, and say they will not speak to their daughters if they go to the police. thank god for william bowen he is the only help these two girls have.i think god sent them an angel, and it is william bowen. more power to him. and if i can help him in anyway i will. anytime , anyway. these girls should be taken away from their parents. this is child abuse if i ever saw
it.joanspell@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
18:12:56
Comments
bonnielyn, way to go, girl!!! Just what I wanted to say! To the person, the ignorant coward who pokes sarcasim at this site and this cause...may Jehovah rebuke you!!! You should be ashamed. Take your ignorance elsewhere. JMD

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
18:30:37
Comments
HEY GUYS THIS IS A GREAT IDEA I FOUND AT JW.COM I have already posted my response to this*****Please Go Here:
<https://www.oprah.com/plugger/templates/BeOnTheShow.jhtml?action=respond&plugId=B9600001> Oprah.com is part of the Oxygen family of websites Use Your Life Award Nominations Do you know someone who you think deserves our "Use Your Life" Award? Do you know someone who is making a difference by improving the lives of others? Do you know an "everyday angel" who has chosen to open his or her eyes and heart to help someone in need? If you know someone who has reached out, started an organization to improve the lives of others in their own neighborhood or community - someone who found their own way to make a difference - then The Oprah Winfrey Show wants to hear from you. Fill out the form | Back to Be On The Show Please fill out this form completely, then click "Submit" to e-mail your message to The Oprah Winfrey Show. Name E-mail Address Street Address Day Phone City Evening Phone State/Province Zip / Postal Code Country Age Tell us your story TM & Copyright 2002 Oxygen Media All Rights Reserved. If Bill wins the award they will give him \$50.000 I am sure he needs it for silentlamb

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

18:33:24

Comments

OOPS*****forgot to tell you guys it was me Jesika Thoman!!!!!!!!!!!!!! here was my request*****Well, you got my attention and my vote too. This is what I wrote: Bill Bowen is an ANGEL!!! He is the one who started the Silentlamb.org site. He has opened the eyes of THOUSANDS of Jehovah's Witness who thought they were alone in an everyday nightmare. Sexually abused survivors now have a place to go to and find healing ,and he has stood up against the Jehovah's Witnesses Headquarters demanding a change in their policy. I never knew the problem was worldwide, I thought it was only my congregation, and so did every other sexual abuse victim. Because of Bill Bowen, we know we are not alone and been able to come together and not be silent anymore, now we have the courage to fight back!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I think Bill deserves this award cause it will be used to help more victims and keep silentlamb available to so many more who need it. Thank you Jesika Thoman I took a couple sentences off cause I needed to. But that is the basic idea of what i wrote. I am going to see if this is posted on silentlamb, if not I will pass on the idea. GREAT IDEA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! WRITE TO OPRAH AT THE LINK ABOVE COPY AND PASTE IT IF THE LINK DIDN'T GO THROUGH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

18:51:58

Comments

After Seeing the CNN/Connie Chung interview on August 14th,2002, I was moved to write, this is what resulted from the feelings of my heart and soul~ YOU SEE I TOO AM A SURVIVOR and for too long, a SILENT LAMB~I hope anyone reading this can find comfort and a sense of empathy, especially those victimized by the JW Org. Thank you and sincerely, Kathy~ BURIED SECRETS~HIDDEN LIES LEFT FOR ME JAH TO DESPISE ANDGER SEEPED INTO MY SOUL TO END THE PAIN, WAS MY GOAL FEELING DAMAGED, NO SELF WORTH WISHED I WOULD HAVE DIED AT BIRTH CALLING ON A GOD ABOVE BEGGING JUST TO FEEL HIS LOVE ABANDONED, LOST & LEFT TO DIE I WAS TOLD I NEED JUST TRY DO MY PRAYING, GO TO DOORS LET OUR GOD, SETTLE SCORES SHOW FORGIVENESS, DO NOT SIN DON'T YOU DARE LET SATAN WIN STOP & DEADEN ALL LUST DESIRE KEEP THE FAITH & NEVER TIRE IT WAS I WHO FELL FROM GRACE NOW JEHOVAH'S ORG. MUST SAVE FACE KICK ME OUT, NOW I AM BAD EVEN THOUGH THE BROTHERS HAD A SEXUAL PLEASURE AT MY EXPENSE AS LONG AS THEY AREN'T ON THE FENCE PRETEND TO BE THE UPRIGHT ONE THEY USE THE CHILDREN FOR THEIR FUN APPEARANCES, ARE WHAT YOU SEE EMPTY DEAD REALITY DISCARD THE VERY INJURED ONES MOTHER, DAUGHTER,FATHER, SONS AS LONG AS ANY STAND UP TALL AND TELL THE TRUTH TO ONE AND ALL YOU CLOSE YOUR EYES & SHUT YOUR HEART IN THE HOPE TO TEAR APART THE TRUTHFUL WORDS THAT HAVE BEEN SPOKEN NOTHING NOW CAN HIDE THE BROKEN SPIRIT, LIVES AND EMPTY SOUL NO LONGER WILL YOU STEAL OUR GOAL IF YOUR GOD IS AWESOME TRUE HE CAN SEE RIGHT INTO YOU HE JUDGES HEARTS NOT ACTIONS SEE IT'S HOW HE SAYS THAT THINGS WILL BE SO KEEP ON SAYING PUTRID THINGS AND YOU WILL SEE WHAT BADNESS BRINGS JEHOVAH GOD HE ABHORS THE LIES THE WICKED ONES HE DENIES PROMISES OF THINGS SO GRAND LIKE PARADISE, ON HIS LAND WILL SPEAKING TRUTHS BOTH FAR & WIDE REMOVE ME FROM OUR GOD'S GOOD SIDE FROM WHAT YOU TEACH I CANNOT SEE HOW THIS COULD, EVEN BE REMOVE THE VAIL FROM YOUR FACE IN FRONT YOU JAH YOU DO DISGRACE HIS TRUTH, HIS LOVE HIS UNDERSTANDING WITH YOUR LAWS WAY TOO DEMANDING GET OFF YOUR HIGH HORSE & ON YOUR KNEES PRAY TO JAH, ASK WHAT HE SEES NOW LISTEN CLOSELY, THEN YOU WILL KNOW WHERE JEHOVAH GOD, WANTS YOU TO GO LET LOVE MOVE YOU THROUGH THE DOOR STOP ABUSE, JAH DOES ABHOR, LET THE SILENCE FINALLY END BLESS THE VICTIMS, BE THEIR FRIEND OPEN DOORS TO END THE SORROW SHOW YOUR WISDOM, LET THEM BORROW GIVE THEM WHAT THEY NEED TO HEAL SHARE WITH THEM THEIR PAIN THAT'S REAL EMBRACE THEM WITH UNENDING LOVE IF YOU ARE TRUTH, FROM JAH, ABOVE 27 Years of pain, it still continues, every single day of my life. Keeping you all in my prayers, thank you Silent Lambs, for everything you continue to do and have done in the past. Thank you Bill and Shelia. Thank you to all the "brothers and sisters" that are coming forward and letting the truth be known. Take care,Kathy bajem23@earthlink.net

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

18:58:45

Comments

After Seeing the CNN/Connie Chung interview on August 14th,2002, I was moved to write, this is what resulted from the feelings of my heart and soul~ YOU SEE I TOO AM A SURVIVOR and for too long, a SILENT LAMB~I hope anyone reading this can find comfort and a sense of empathy, especially those victimized by the JW Org. Thank you and sincerely, Kathy~ ~BURIED SECRETS~HIDDEN LIES~ LEFT FOR ME JAH TO DESPISE~ ANDGER SEEPED INTO MY SOUL~ TO END THE PAIN, WAS MY GOAL~ FEELING DAMAGED, NO SELF WORTH~ WISHED I WOULD HAVE DIED AT BIRTH~ CALLING ON A GOD ABOVE~ BEGGING JUST TO FEEL HIS LOVE~ ABANDONED, LOST & LEFT TO DIE~ I WAS TOLD I NEED JUST TRY~ DO MY PRAYING, GO TO DOORS~ LET OUR GOD, SETTLE SCORES~ SHOW FORGIVENESS, DO NOT SIN~ DON'T YOU DARE LET SATAN WIN~ STOP & DEADEN ALL LUST DESIRE~ KEEP THE FAITH & NEVER TIRE~ IT WAS I WHO FELL FROM GRACE~ NOW JEHOVAH'S ORG. MUST SAVE FACE~ KICK ME OUT, NOW I AM BAD~ EVEN THOUGH THE BROTHERS HAD~ A SEXUAL PLEASURE AT MY EXPENSE~ AS LONG AS THEY AREN'T ON THE FENCE~ PRETEND TO BE THE UPRIGHT ONE~ THEY USE THE CHILDREN FOR THEIR FUN~ APPEARANCES, ARE WHAT YOU SEE~ EMPTY DEAD REALITY~ DISCARD THE VERY INJURED ONES~ MOTHER, DAUGHTER,FATHER, SONS~ AS LONG AS ANY STAND UP TALL~ AND TELL THE TRUTH TO ONE AND ALL~ YOU CLOSE YOUR EYES & SHUT YOUR HEART~ IN THE HOPE TO TEAR APART~ THE TRUTHFUL WORDS THAT HAVE BEEN SPOKEN~ NOTHING NOW CAN HIDE THE BROKEN~ SPIRIT, LIVES AND EMPTY SOUL~ NO LONGER WILL YOU STEAL OUR GOAL~ IF YOUR GOD IS AWESOME TRUE~ HE CAN SEE RIGHT INTO YOU~ HE JUDGES HEARTS NOT ACTIONS SEE~ IT'S HOW HE SAYS THAT THINGS WILL BE~ SO KEEP ON SAYING PUTRID THINGS~ AND YOU WILL SEE WHAT BADNESS BRINGS~ JEHOVAH GOD HE ABHORS THE LIES~ THE WICKED ONES HE DENIES~ PROMISES OF THINGS SO GRAND~ LIKE PARADISE, ON HIS LAND~ WILL SPEAKING TRUTHS BOTH FAR & WIDE~ REMOVE ME FROM OUR GOD'S GOOD SIDE~ FROM WHAT YOU TEACH I CANNOT SEE~ HOW THIS COULD, EVEN BE~ REMOVE THE VAIL FROM YOUR FACE~ IN FRONT YOU JAH YOU DO DISGRACE~ HIS TRUTH, HIS LOVE HIS UNDERSTANDING~ WITH YOUR LAWS WAY TOO DEMANDING~ GET OFF YOUR HIGH HORSE & ON YOUR KNEES~ PRAY TO JAH, ASK WHAT HE SEES~ NOW LISTEN CLOSELY, THEN YOU WILL KNOW~ WHERE JEHOVAH GOD, WANTS YOU TO GO~ LET LOVE MOVE YOU THROUGH THE DOOR~ STOP ABUSE, JAH DOES ABHOR~ LET THE SILENCE FINALLY END~ BLESS THE VICTIMS, BE THEIR FRIEND~ OPEN DOORS TO END THE SORROW~ SHOW YOUR WISDOM, LET THEM BORROW~ GIVE THEM WHAT THEY NEED TO HEAL~ SHARE WITH THEM THEIR PAIN THAT'S REAL~ EMBRACE THEM WITH UNENDING LOVE~ IF YOU KNOW TRUTH, FROM JAH, ABOVE~ 27 Years of pain, it still continues, every single day of my life. Keeping you all in my prayers, thank you Silent Lambs, for everything you continue to do and have done in the past. Thank you Bill and Shelia. Thank you to all the "brothers and sisters" that are coming forward and letting the truth be known. Take care,Kathy bajem23@earthlink.net

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

19:37:59

Comments

Hi everyone long time no see. I just wanted to check in and let you know that I have not forgotten about any of you, I have been taken up alot of time helping with abuse victims here. (as I told you before I am involved in a case locally, not a JW, and that is taking my attention right now) But I did go to the oprah site that someone posted and nominated Bill. Here is the note I attached. To Oprah I would like to nominate Bill Bowen, of www.silentlambs.org, for his ongoing crusade against the child molestations within the Jehovah's Witness organization. His selfless dedication has gotten him into some pretty hot water, including being excommunicated from this organization. His self sacrifice exceeds all that I have seen in my lifetime. He truly is a man with a mission. And he is not allowing anyone to stand in his way. The children will be heard. thank you, Barbara Naftis I am encouraged by all of your efforts to get this information public. And Loris, if I have read right, in my haste, you were the one responsible for the St Pete times article? Great going Girl! Let's keep the St Pete Times hopping. I have information that there are 12 survivors in my

area alone. Wish I knew where, I would be there in a heartbeat outside of every one of those KHs that house those abusers. how about it Bill? need a vacation in Florida yet? Would love to join you in a crusade locally. Love to you all and prayers as well, Barbara

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
20:07:21
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
20:26:40
Comments
Erked my liver - that is great....you are funny Sheila. The person who took all this time to spread slander about Bill and us has not developed his/her bible based conscience. Just makes me want to tear the "do not remove tag" off this jw's mattress!!*****Think of all the money that goes to porn! WOW! Bill can retire from candle making while he uses SL as a coverit is almost too stupid to be considered slander. Just too stupid and stupid to believe. This is the hatefulnness gossipy unspiritual crap that we all experienced and hate. *****c.e.*****

Remote User:

Date:
19 Aug 2002
Time:
20:49:32
Comments
I hopt that this is okay!!!!/I would like to nominate Bill Bowen for the life award. Mr. Bowen was confronted with the worse possible crime, child abuse. As an elder of the Jehovah Witnesses he did as required of the church and called the legal Department. The phone call devastated him, he was told that if there were not two witnesses to the abuse and the alleged abuser did not admit to the abuse then he (Mr. Bowen) was to 'walk away', 'leave it alone' 'let Jehovah take care of it in HIS time'. This legal advice was not acceptable to Mr. Bowen as there was a child and possibility of other children involved. Mr. Bowen stepped down as an Elder, started a website www.silentlambs.org in order to have a place that victims of child abuse within the Jehovah's Witness religion might go for support and assistance. Mr. Bowen has gotten the issue of pedophilia within the Witness organization out into the open, in the media in order to try and get the policies changed. For all of his heartfelt efforts he was disfellowshipped, (kicked out of the organization), in order to force him to conform to the policies. Now 6 million Jehovah Witnesses are to consider him 'dead', they are not to speak to him, even his family are to consider him dead! Instead of conforming Mr. Bowen is continuing in the 'lamb' crusade in order to help those who are now to consider him dead! Mr. Bowen along with the battered and abused 'lamb' survivors is going to have a peaceful march against the Witness organization in New York on September 27, 2002. Mr. Bowen has shown great compassion for his brothers and sisters to the point of giving up his position within an organization who is using GODS name to aid and hide pedophiles. Mr. Bowen deserves this award as no other does! Please consider him for this award and in doing so assist him in standing up against child abusers! Thank you for your consideration, bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

22:04:05

Comments

nmk: I don't think they ever sign their letters with a personal name. It may be personal, however, I don't think so. It's that they don't sign with a name. Have your lawyer write a letter to them. I'm sure they'll answer her/him -- but I'm not sure they'll sign with a name.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

22:21:03

Comments

I found and EXCELLENT site called do-not-call.org. Lawrence

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

22:24:10

Comments

<http://www.newsmax.com/archives/articles/2002/3/7/193725.shtml> > It doesn't look good! So sad! This battle is everywhere!

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

22:25:19

Comments

<http://www.newsmax.com/archives/articles/2002/5/6/151901.shtml> >

Remote User:

Date:

19 Aug 2002

Time:

22:59:52

Comments

Bill being DF'd proved the hypocrisy of the two witnesses - two so called witnesses to pedophilia, none for Bill - no one came forward saying Bill was causing divisions - unless I missed something. The WTS added to their own lack of creditability by dfing Bill without any witness. There are other stories of the same. The beauty of this is Bill is publically documenting this and showing those who will watch that a pedophile has more chance of remaining in good standing than one who speaks out against the very policy that keeps the pedophile's life unchanged and in good

see i can make such statments because i,m a member of the JOHN CLASS. JOHN PS WERE DID I HERE THAT BEFORE????? FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

02:38:43

Comments

Anyone can call themselves "John" and then say they are of the "John class"....!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

08:41:14

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

12:58:12

Comments

Kudos to Bill for taking a stand again child sexual abusers. I am a formal JW who lives in Detroit, Michigan. Bill and the rest of the lambs are in my prayers. Shalom. Bill Williams bwilliams@bodmanlongley.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

13:07:14

Comments

Kudos to Bill for taking a stand again child sexual abusers. I am a former JW who lives in Detroit, Michigan. Bill and the rest of the lambs are in my prayers. Shalom. Bill Williams bwilliams@bodmanlongley.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:06:08

Comments

ANYONE can make the Bible say what they want. YOU can make the Bible say what YOU WANT, too, John.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:07:59

Comments

You're adamant. That in itself doesn't mean you're accurate. Why do you think what you are saying is true John? Why does everyone have to listen to you but we're not supposed to reason on what anyone else has to say?

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:19:04

Comments

One thing is for sure, this sight has struck a nerve not only to abuse victims but to those who are negligent in their duties to protect them, However I do not blame the elders, I Blame the WBTS for empowering simple men with no formal education (like myself & all those raised as a JW) to Govern in such an important place in society, an to be given absolute power in peoples lives, To the victims and future victims it is simply about boundaries, if you let someone in your life and they harm you, then it falls on you for giving them the power in the first place. I say that if the country or state you live in allows punishment for this behavior than use it, don't be ignorant and brainwashed, do what is right in God's eyes. recoveringlamb@wmconnect.com P.S. Bill Bowen let God continue to guide your footsteps.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:25:07

Comments

Hello everyone, this is Linda Thoman again. I want to thank each and every one of you who have written to me since my recent post. I have received many emails, from many different people, and I really appreciate all of them. This has been a real tough time for me as you all know. I'm feeling better, the devastation I described has worn away. I've been encouraged by your comments, encouragement and support. Bill Bowen has also written to me, with a "homework assignment" which he feels will help me alot. I now understand that there is no earthly "true religion", no building/church where only truth is taught. They are all right in some areas, and wrong in others. All I can do, all any of us can do, is read the Bible and search for answers with God's help. I feel compelled, as though I'm being literally pulled by the hand, to continue my research and find whatever answers are available to find. Whatever subjects of doctrine that I cannot prove to myself through my research, or help from others (you?), I will let rest until God chooses to enlighten me. Something that seems very strange happened to me over the weekend, while I was in the midst of my emotional turmoil. I was talking on the phone with my very good friend (who is also to be my Maid Of Honor) about my research and the evidence I found about the NWT being altered etc. No one else was in the room, no one could possibly have heard me talking. Yet, when I got off the phone and went into the livingroom, there was a knock on the door. It was my fiance's father's girlfriend. She walked in the door, immediately came over to me and put a book under my nose for me to take. My stomach did summersaults when I saw the title. It was entitled, When God Speaks To You. I literally shook all over, and felt dizzy. It was a real, literal experience, and I can't get over how eery that seemed. There was no way that she could have heard me talking, she had just arrived! I still sit and shake my head at that, wondering.....I took the book, but haven't looked at it yet, I'm not ready. Where this research will lead me, I can't answer. Whether it will lead me to a church of some kind, of some denomination or a non-denominational one, I just don't know. I feel good listening to contemporary christian radio stations when I'm in my car. I've only recently been doing that, and some of the songs really hit me hard in the stomach. I also have several cd's of Cece &

Bebe Winan that I really love to listen to. This may sound odd to some or most of you but, I feel like someone.....is trying to tell me something, but my head is so full of mucky-muck right now, I can't seem to hear clearly. After receiving so many emails from all of you, I suddenly felt as though a door was beginning to crack open. The door was only open slightly, but I could see there was a very bright light beaming through the crack. I feel like I'm on the verge of something scary, wonderful, liberating, and completely awesome. Yet, I'm very afraid too. I'm trying very hard to focus on my wedding plans, rather than dwelling on my pain. I've also been playing alot on Ebay, finding wonderful stuff for our wedding. That is a great distraction, lemme tell ya! LOL I'm trying to keep my wits about me, and not feel like I'm drowning. Thank you everyone for all your encouragement and emails. I hope to keep in touch with many of you. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com and Linthoman0705@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:32:34

Comments

IF SILENT LAMBS IS AGAINST CHILD MOLESTATION AND CHILD ABUSE, HOW CAN YOU SUPPORT AND ASSOCIATE WITH SOMEONE THAT RUNS PORNOGRAPHIC WEBSITES??SOUNDS LIKE A SCANDAL TO ME.....I WONDER HOW YOU WILL COVER THIS ONE UP.....JUST ONE WORD TO DESCRIBE

THIS...HYPOCRITES..... "Plot Thickens: SilentLambs Now Has Silent Partner Approximately one month ago, it was discovered that William Bowen, president and founder of child advocacy group SilentLambs Inc., had entered into a partnership with a German citizen, who agreed to host and translate the group's website into the German language. German supporters of SilentLambs were shocked at this news, since Bowen's German partner is a former Jehovah's Witness who is known to own pornographic websites, in addition to websites that publish anti-Watchtower material of questionable accuracy. Conscientious supporters of SilentLambs were disillusioned by Bowen's weak response when this fact became public knowledge. Bowen's response did not seem to indicate surprise with his partner's business activities, nor did he seem overly concerned with having his child advocacy group linked with a known pornographer. Bowen initially indicated that he planned to proceed with the partnership. However, Bowen now says that the German version of the SilentLambs website will not be hosted by the same ISP that hosts the two pornographic websites referenced above. It seems that Bowen hopes that it will be assumed from this switch in ISPs that he is no longer partners with the pornographer. However, SilentLambs supporters strongly suspected that the move to a different ISP is nothing more than misdirection intended to deceive supporters, with the German pornographer continuing to provide financing, and working behind the scenes as a silent partner."

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:42:40

Comments

You without a name. Do not criticize John. He might sound rough but he is certainly honest and knows his stuff. You however are dishonest and all here can see it clearly. John irritates you because he is knowledgeable even if he lacks formal education. You however are spineless and just a part of Satan's machine called WT. I love John because he is good Christian a brother and he is for TOTAL destruction of the WT as a religion just as I am. The WT will be destroyed because that's what a False prophet must become. As you can see the WT is already on fire which is growing bigger every single day. People are not afraid to speak out against you anymore. You are just a painful agony to all of us who want to see justice done esp. to those that were sex abused and molested. What a shame what the WT brought on the Holy Name of God. What a shame that the WT brought on us who were deceived for so long! God is going to repay you faithless people! God is going to hold you accountable no matter how much you laugh now. The that laughs best is the one that laughs last. You should know that. I long for the day when our loved ones will be liberated from this unclean demons in the WT and serve the Lord of the Truth Jesus Christ. You that is without a name you fool nobody here. Many of us are just as educated as you are if not more and we can discern right away falsehood when we hear it. You are just painfully too obvious. RMNK

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

14:55:44

Comments

WHOM or WHAT will be destroyed still waits to be seen.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

15:29:22

Comments

Buster: send me an email to:- therefelx84@hotmail.com. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

15:56:55

Comments

This is for all the JW'S entering this sight, I would like you to know that as a third generation witness (inactive perhaps) but none the less gives me the right to say this... your comments are as a small child being threatenend with the removal of there toys and taken out of the sand box and sent to your rooms,It shows your complete lack of dignity and humility wich will surely be the downfall of us all, please don't play these child like games ,when the nature of this subject is so sensitive in nature, in may fly in the Kingdom Hall but you are in the real world now, Please don't take away what little dignity we have on the subject of abuse by kindly keeping your mouth shut. (if you don't have anything nice to say don't say anything at all.) I tried to put it in terms we can all understand.
recoveringlamb@wmconnect.com

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

16:33:34

Comments

ATTENTION*****I NEED YOUR HELP!!!!!!!!!!!!!!Ok, I usually don't write very long posts but I need to say something I feel is important. I just got back from seeing my lawyer today and was inspired and at the same time disgusted. In the state of TX the stat. of limitations is 2yrs after you turn 18 to report sexual abuse. I think this is insane!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! What about the people with supressed memories or the ones who are still in the borg that are afraid and don't have the courage to come forward untill many yrs later? What I want to do is maybe find sexual abuse suvivors/victims in Tx and maybe start up a support group solely for abuse. I have been out 11yrs and have no interest in discussing doctrine or whether or not I should celebrate Christmas. There is nothing wrong with that, don't get me wrong, but abuse is a whole other ballpark. I also what to see if I can get enough people in Tx to at least write a letter that I can present to possibly change the limitations. California has extended it 10yrs and Minnesota is pushing to erase limitations on sexual abuse completely. How do I find these people, some if not most are still on the "inside" and are told not to read apostate material or look places like this one. I need you guys help for ideas on how

to get this out or if you know someone to please put them in contact with me to talk. I want to change this sooooooooooooooooooooo bad for those who wil come after me and hope that I can at least give them more time to do something about it. If I can get enough people in Tx to come forward on the basis that it isn't enough time because of reasons of mind control or memory repression than I think I will at least be heard. What is your input?????? Do you know anyone in Tx or how I can get JW's to possibly see there is another way and it can make a difference??? I thought about maybe putting it on a billboard by the highway or on the side of a bus, so that way they can't ignore it and maybe there are victims who just don't know who to talk to see the ph# and just might call!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Input needed---
-----thanx Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx-----contact me through my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com !!

Remote User:

Date:
20 Aug 2002
Time:
16:35:16

Comments

RMNK, RMNK, RMNK... when will you learn? Just when I thought I was done posting here, you jack everything up and give me the unresistable urge to first laugh, then reply to your (all of your) nonsense. You replied to nameless that John knows his stuff. Does he? Did you read his posts? Jesus died on a cross??? Do you know what the origins of what has been adopted as the official symbol of Christianity are? Maybe John can help with his research. Tell him to explain to you what PAGAN means.... Oh, but you say he is knowledgeable without a formal education, how do you know he is uneducated? I'm sure he completed at least SOME grade school. Don't degrade him that way. I love John too, because I needed some comedy since they cancelled Seinfeld, and I found it here! He does come out every now and then with something so comical that you end up kinda liking him for some bizarre reason. I picture him in his truck, library card dangling from his neck, looking for witnesses instead of working. He bounds out of the truck while it is still moving and whacks some unsuspecting pioneer in the head with a WT book from 1923. And yelling "Freedom in Christ!!!!" as he is being led away in handcuffs. Remember the one about JW's doing bubbas laundry? C'mon now, you didn't laugh?? I did. It was a little crude, though, for a man of God, don't you think? Oh, that's excusable, you say. Have you realized that you are the one that is painfully obvious???? Linda Thoman – Why don't you share with us the homework assignment Bill Bowen gave you? Is it classified information? I'm sure it isn't. We want to know if Bill supports the trinity, or if he doesn't. This will be very interesting. P.S. I'll tell you what the downfall of the JW's could be: inactive JW's coming to the defense of apostates. If everyone here followed your advice, there would be two people left posting here.

Remote User:

Date:
20 Aug 2002
Time:
16:54:16

Comments

i see some here don,t like that i used the term the john class. it was done to make a point i,m no more inspired by god than the gb is .but my record is better than the fds in things i think will happen . because the fds has in the name of god NEVER BEEN RIGHT IN ANY OF THEIR PROPHECIES . NEVER ONCE NEVER NEVER NEVER EVER. I WOULD LOVE TO HAVE A BOOK STUDY WITH SOME OF YOU JW DEFENDERS SO I CAN SHOW YOU PAGE AFTER PAGE HOW ARROGENT ,HYPCROCITIES AND LAIRS THE WT IS . I MEAN JUST LOOK AT THEIR CHILD MOLESTING STANCE.LOL I REST MY CASEJOHN

Remote User:

Date:
20 Aug 2002
Time:
17:04:03

Comments

Nameless : I said what I said. We are happy to have you here for educational purposes of those that need to know the difference. Your "ministry" is having certain results.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

17:19:44

Comments

RE: German Porn site.Let me guess, you are DougC, and this is the actual spam you used to send to the press? You write that stuff yourself and then pretend it's a real report, don't you? How clever of you! Thought you would try it here today? I heard this rumor: A large religious organization headquartered in Brooklyn NY sells info to porn dealers. It seems the reason they have their older men interrogate victims of sex abuse and people who have committed fornication is to get all the juicy details. The elders keep notes and then sell the info to porn dealers. Heard that rumor? Want to comment on it? Sorry I read it on the Internet but don't have all the particulars. Your stupid PORNO post is slander and I hope you are as good at hiding IP addresses as you are at writing that crap.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

17:22:18

Comments

LINDA THOMAS i,ve been touched be your story .and feel , pray for you. remember it,s not every day the holy sprit takes you by the hand and walks one out of the wt. you have two good things happening at the same time marriage and the holy sprit. WOW think how lucky you are jesus has read your heart . jesus will lead you at your own pace. stick with jesus and no man made org. no one can go wrong with jesus he is the only truth jn 14-6 lu 11:10-13 . i wish you a beautiful wedding to a good man and to jesus. i know you will be fine in the lords hands. .john

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

17:51:09

Comments

i see all the jw defenders, can,t answer the questions.others here and i have presented, about the wt saying they are prophets of god it,s been days we only got some weak challanges. which made you contridict yourself. after that you want to stand behind the wt policy on child molesters. shame shame on you. by the way next time you question me have the balls to leave a name ,even if it,s a fake .OH I FORGET THE WT NEVER LEAVES A NAME IN THEIR BOOKS BECAUSE THEY DON,T WANT THE WORLD TO KNOW WHO THE IDIOT IS WHO WROTE IT. BECAUSE THE WT KNOWS THEY ARE A FAKE CHRIST . GO ASK YOUR ELDERS IF JESUS IS YOUR PERSONNEL SAVIOR. AND WERE YOU BAPTISED INTO THE FATHER SON AND HOLY SPRIT . OR INTO GODS SPRIT DIRECTED ORG. CHECK IT OUT THEN READ WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS .ABOUT THIS I WILL NOT DO THE REASEARCH FOR YOU .I CAN ONLY LEAD THE HORSE TO THE WATER I CAN,T MAKE HIM DRINK!!!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

18:51:52

Comments

i just e mailed senator hillary clinton in n.y. about the wt molesting problem i didn,t say much just tried to get my point across. i didn,t want to babble,please others here e mail her just put her name into search and go to her senate site it,s the first or second on the list . please silent lambs e mail her i made a piont that the wt hq is in n.y. i didn,t talk about the march , so lets go silent lambs e mail her she has the power to do the right thing. now is the time to put the pressure on the wt.i know many here have ther writing skills to move her heart .i want everyone here to show their love for the sl,s lets bombard senator hillary clinton,s office. and see what happens PLEASE. FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

19:16:01

Comments

Oh, yeah, and YOUR ministry is bowling them over.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:09:37

Comments

What do you expect from Hilary Clinton? Haven't you heard about her husband?

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:24:15

Comments

ok no name fwder. call me all the names you want .you just talk . you never answered one of my DIRECT QUESTIONS. YOU STILL HAVE NOT READ FALLICIES IN ARGUMENTION 5-2290 PG 13 4 IINSTEAd of bulling the readers here . it,s very simple in the 4-1 -72 wt para 5 ON PAGE 197 IT,S SAYS JESUS CHOOSE THE WT ON THEIR RECORD WHAT DOES THE RECORD SHOW" thats a wt quote go test the record and then talk to me . in the mean time your just BLOWING HOT AIR i,m having fun now reading the revelation grand climax at hand book . pg 8 it,s says and let me quote para 7 why should another book on revelations be published at this present time? much of the info that has already appeared is very detailed and it has not been POSSIBLE TO TRANSLATE AND PUBLISH WORLD WIDE .AT THIS TIME . here the wt is talking about their book the finished mystery. what a crock of shit . the wt can translate 24 million mags a week inti over 200 langues a week but can,t trANSLATE ONE BOOK . YOU KNOW WHY THEY WILL NOT TRANSLATE THE FINISHED MYSTERYBECAUSE IT.S FULL OF FALSE PROPHECY . WAITER AN OTHER BOWL OF CROW FOR MY FRIEND . JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:31:30

Comments

This website is a wonderful place for people to get together and talk about their lives and they have bonded into somewhat of a family each sharing the others burdens. I was shocked and very saddened by all the terrible things young children must endure inside the KHs around the world. Since I am a member of " Christendom" you may regard me as an evil person. Having been a teacher for many years, I saw the sorrow of many abused children. I am well aware it happens in all walks of life and in all religious backgrounds. A dear friend of mine was sexually abused for years by her father who was a minister. She has spent years in therapy to try and understand the father who was supposed to love and care for her could do such a thing. She asked him these questions just before he died. Sadly, he gave her NO answer. I hope in some small way that I can lend my voice with yours in the SilentLamb march with a donation to help those who need to get to New York .It isn't much, but my heart goes out those who have been so terribly treated by the very people who should help, the elders, the congregations, parents, and the Governing Body. Jesus Himself gave us the greatest commandment , " To Love each other as He loved us" after all He died so we could have everlasting life. I know my Bible is different from the JW's, but if you search hard enough you will find the words are there. I have nothing but praise for Bill Bowen, my prayers also. I pray each day that these men in authority will turn their hearts to the Truth for Jesus said I am the Truth. When you discover that fact all else falls into place. I Love you all. In the Love of our Lord Jesus Christ I bid you good night. BJdockery@charter.net

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:38:51

Comments

KEEP IN MIND JFK OR GEORGE OR WHAT EVER NAME YOU HAVE TODAY OR NO NAME MARYJANE I,M ONLY WORKING OFF MEMORY NOW . DON,T MAKE YOUR SELF THE BIG STUPID THAT YOU ARE . I,M STILL WAITING FOR YOU TO POST THAT WT PROPHECY ON THEBACK PAGE OF A WT IN THE LAST 2 YRS. THAT SAYES MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE!!!!!! COME ON I KMOU SOMEONE HERE HAS IT I,M STILL WAITING FOR YOU YO TELL ME WHEN WE CAN MEET FACE TO FACE.....JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:39:26

Comments

A lot of people post here and do not sign their names.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:40:25

Comments

There is no reasoning with someone who rants, raves, calls names and is, generally, argumentative.

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:49:25

Comments

THANK YOU to BJdockery@charter.net for your kindness and compassion and most of all your understanding, your prayers. That also is especially nice of you to donate something. I'm sure it will be used as you wish, to help some of the lambs to be able to go to the March in NY on 9-27-02. Thanks for posting. SLC (Silent Lambs Cheerleader, who has not been able to get here the past few days.)

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:50:23

Comments

IS EVERYONE SAVING their posts? This Part 2/August Page has gone over the 1mb mark. You know what they say, "Better to Be Safe than Sorry."! Just a suggestion/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

21:54:23

Comments

IN LESS than 2 hours i got a response from hillary clinton office . be it only a prerecorded answer i see that at least she has intrest in people who e mail her. with a blitz of email i feel she might move on molesters . so all you jw defenders who don,t like my spelling . why don,t you correct it in a letter to mrs. clinton . and tell her how you hate child molesters.. john

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:03:40

Comments

LOL to John and his prophecies! I think you may be right about what's coming. Big things on the horizon for the WT, but the insiders who KNOW are not letting the cat out of the bag yet. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:07:31

Comments

Soapbox, great idea about the goat for the yard! LOL! --- I read at the other forum that people are having stickers made up (like little address stickers) which say: www.silentlambs.org -- and then sticking them on all WT mags they see round about their neighborhoods, etc. Just another idea. --- Others are making flyers and printing them up, and sticking them on other church's bulletin boards, grocery store bulletin boards, at the mall, etc. --- As for the porn-partner of B.Bowen... I have no idea if the man that made the German translated-SL-website is a former JW/porn dealer or not. Maybe he has repented? Maybe it's all a big lie. Anybody wanna ask Bill directly and find out? Either way, this USA SL site is NOT A JOKE. So I'm still SLC! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:18:56

Comments

Claudine: Re: you wondering if you "missed something" and whether there were two witnesses produced by the JC against B.Bowen for defiling: No, there were no witnesses ever produced. This is from his 7-29-02 letter to his JC requesting an appeal of the defiling: "I wish to appeal the decision made to disfellowship me. The reason is because of an error in judgment due to the deceptive manner which the judicial committee operated in the face of my flat denial of any wrongdoing. I have not committed any sin against God or the organization. The judicial committee failed to produce any eye-witnesses to back up their allegations, thus they have no case against me." --- Merely FYI! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:33:49

Comments

Re: the UN SEX ABUSE SCANDAL: Sickening! NO WONDER the WTS wanted to become an NGO with the UN!!! STRANGE BEDFELLOWS in more sick ways than one! PERVERTS ARE TAKING OVER THE PLANET! Here's a quote from that UN article/link above: QUOTE: "Observations in the report highlight the problems victims face. In order for a refugee to make a report, they would have to go through the same persons who themselves are perpetrators of sexual exploitation. Most staff appear to connive to hide the actions of other staff. (subtitle: Sickening Double Standard, and the article continues): So let's see: Senior U.N. officials knew of the widespread pedophilia. Not only did they not take action against the perpetrators, they covered up the atrocities." END QUOTE ---- Sound familiar, eh???? From C.Church Cardinals to WTS elders/co's/do's/GB, to Senior UN Officials! What's next? Looks to me like the TOP ECHELON in the biggest political and religious orgs on the planet have been EXPOSED. I think the Nephilim must BE BACK, more wicked than ever! "WHEN THE WICKED ONES SPROUT AS VEGETATION, AND ALL THE PRACTICERS OF WHAT IS HURTFUL BLOSSOM FORTH, IT IS THAT THEY MAY BE ANNIHILATED FOREVER." Amen! (Psalms 92:7) Long Live Silent Lambs for the support of the Abused Lambs! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:38:08

Comments

don,t talk to me about pagans. that right jesus died on a cross do your HOMEWORK without wt books i,ll say it again . And answer this direst question in 79 a.d. the city of pompeii was buried from the volcano. when escavated only 20

yrs ago did they not find a CROSS with the name of jesus in it . i believe that 1st centuty christian before i believe a KNOWN LAIR IN THE 20 CENTURY THE WT. JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:38:40

Comments

GREAT LETTER, BONNIELYNN!!! Thanks for sharing it. At the J-W.com thread about the "Use Your Life Award," we only had 10 people go to Oprah's site and fill out the online form (as of 8:30 pm tonight/Tuesday). I'm glad you guys here have also MADE YOUR FEELINGS KNOWN!!! Thanks guys! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:43:45

Comments

BEAUTIFUL POEM!!!!!!!! Kathy bajem23@earthlink.net !!!!! That poem is fantastic!!! Did you send a copy directly to Bill? Please do, so he can email it around on his email list! That is soooo good! Thank you for sharing it, and hang in there!!! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:52:28

Comments

Thanks Jesika for postingi the Oprah/Use Your Life Award info here! And thanks to yourself and CE and Barbara and Bonnielynn and any othrs who may have sent in their nomination for BB & Silent Lambs! Great going Ladies! Now, come on you guys John, Rich, Buster, RMK, go to this link and nominate SilentLambs/B.Bowen, et al. for this award! Think of how many lambs could fly to NY for the March on \$50,000? (I know, there will never be enough time for it to happen, but it would help pay for OTHER related things in the future!) THANKS PEOPLE!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:53:48

Comments

Ooops! I forgot to add the link again: Here it is: Oprah's USE YOUR LIFE AWARD - Nominate Silent Lambs and B.Bowen here: <<https://www.oprah.com/plugger/templates/BeOnTheShow.jhtml?action=respond&plugId=B9600001>> Thanks! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

22:57:10

Comments

PLEASE WAITER ANOTHER BOWL OF CROW FOR NY FRIEND PLEASE. WOULD YOU LIKE TO TALK ABOUT EARTHQUAKES, FAMINE ,OR WAR NOW I,VE STUDIED THAT TOO111111 DON,T FORGET MY FAVORATE 1914 JOHN PS I KNOW MY SPELLING SUCKS SO DON,T TRY IT ,,,

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:00:25

Comments

RMK: Re: your letter to the WTS to which they replied to you: "They said that if I am not aware than I should know that they don't communicate with the DFD persons." --- Please DO write them back, enclosing a copy of their letter (highlight their above sentence in YELLOW HIGHLIGHTER OR RED), and ask them this: DO YOU COMMUNICATE WITH A DF'D PERSON'S ATTORNEY???? ----- Sincerely, Della Street/SL "Paralegal"

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:00:42

Comments

Thanks joanspell@msn.com for your support! --- G. Rose, Naples, FL so sorry to hear about your friend. This info will definitely lift her spirits! You said it well, "One man CAN make a difference." Thank you. ----- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:02:59

Comments

GREAT SONG & WORDS, Jeannette! Too funny! I remember the TUNE well! The words fit the tune perfectly! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:09:34

Comments

To realsimple@mchsi.com: You're welcome re: the URLs of some stuffed lambs on the web. So true what you say "Thinking and Doing are Two Different Things." So True So True! Life is too hectic all the time. -- I ALSO HAD

THOUGHT OF OUR FRIEND JOHN IN THE BRONX to send the lambs too, but if I remember correctly, he doesn't have a permanent place to live right now since he and his JW-Dad had a fall-out. I could be wrong, though. And even if John is still living with his Dad, his Dad being a die-hard JW, the Dad may not want a bunch of stuffed lambs arriving at his home. But John's got a Truck in which to transport them to the March! Hey John, what do you think? --- BTW, Are all of you on the SILENTLAMBS_MARCH YahooGroup Email List? If you are not on it, send an email to Bill and ask him to subscribe you (it's a PRIVATE group, so you will not find the home page at yahogroups). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:16:44

Comments

Hi Natespool! (Buster, what a sweetie you are!) Nate: Getting VALIDATION for your abuse is one of the first steps to healing; and obviously you got NONE from your spiritual leaders/elders. I AM SO SORRY! It should NOT be this way! Of ALL people, THEY SHOULD REACH OUT TO COMFORT YOU! Is this not what the WTS keeps SAYING it does? (Hypocrites!) As Buster or realsimple wrote: Please write to help@silentlylambs.org, and depending on where you live, Bill may be able to put you in touch with someone in your immediate area. If you need counseling right away, look in your phone book for the nearest Rape Crisis Center. It is NOT just for women. And it is NOT just for rape. It is for ALL FORMS OF SEX ABUSE. They WILL help you. I know because I used them about 10 years ago for child sex abuse issues, and they gave me 12 free counseling sessions! Hang in there and, like Buster wrote, let us know how you're doing. Love/SLC (sorry guys, I don't want to put my email addy on the guestbook. I'll figure something out one of these days).

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:19:54

Comments

Thanks Joseph Rizoli for sharing your info here. I tried to listen to the audio several weeks back, but couldn't get it to work. Could be my computer. I'll try again. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:21:08

Comments

NATESPOOL: Yes, I forgot; you can also CALL #1-877-WT-ABUSE right away!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:28:22

Comments

To Beckynailclinic@aol.com & others who may be having their "core beliefs" shaken up (as Claudine wrote/thanks CE!) A very good forum where you can discuss that is called Channel C. It is a very quiet mild respectful forum where many JW's and xJW's discuss this very thing. Keep praying for God (Jehovah if you prefer) to give you his holy spirit to find the truth. Re-read the gospels, Jesus words. Holy Spirit is our Helper and teacher, not the WTS (Jesus said so). It's a start. /SLC <<http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi>>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:29:35

Comments

YES kennethroberts466@msn.com !!! Ditto to what you wrote - the child's physical and moral wellbeing is above all else. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:34:30

Comments

GOOD POINT Claudine: "Core beliefs keep us sane!!!! Even if they are a LIES>they keep us sane. Love Claudine aka soapbox" --- I went thru a FEAR/PANIC PERIOD maybe about a month ago. Fear that this is NOT really the truth? Then what is? etc. etc. Even tho out of the "org" for a long time, I always still felt it was "the truth." So even to think it might NOT be, that truly is very SCARY. Then somehow, I guess thru reading reading reading, the fear subsided. The hard part will be "starting over from scratch" which, I have to admit, I haven't even begun to begin re-reading the Bible WITHOUT my WT-blinders-on. But I think that's the next step... ask for Holy Spirit to guide you, and then start reading. From what I hear, it works wonders! Hang in there Linda/Claudine, everybody going thru this wobbly period, like a toddler just learning to walk, all wobbly. That's kinda like what it feels like. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:36:55

Comments

John Martens e-mail: qball_xx00@Yahoo.com --- Sorry to hear about your daughter and the "rebuffing" you got from the congregation at the time. What your daughter says about the effects of abuse is so true. It makes you feel crazy inside for years and years afterward. Keep supporting her all you can. Sounds like she has her hands full with 4 kids, too. There are lots of helpful links on this site (see the home page/Assistance/FAQs, etc. some of this info may help her). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:36:58

Comments

I still cannot believe the calous buildup that is on the backs of some responders to this sight, they cannot put there egos to the side for even one minute and respond to these terrible events starring them in the face, and that is "CHILDREN ARE BEING HURT" maybe some of them are pedophiles & there only escape is to quote scripture and type line after line of mind numbing garbage to once again keep those who need help from finding it. no name left intended...

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:39:07

Comments

Dear libertas@goldmail.ru: Please send an email to assistance@silentlambs.org, if you want to offer assistance. That's the best way to find out what you can do. Silent Lambs needs lots of "behind the scenes" help, and you may have the experience/talents for something they need. Just a thought. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:43:04

Comments

OH YEA AND THE WT IS BOWLING THE MASSES OVER .JWS GET ALL EXCITED WHEN THEY GET SOME :I HATE TO SAY THIS , A RETART I REMEMBER IN SCHOOL WHO COULD NOT GO TO THE TOILET WITH OUT HAVING A NURSE CLEAN THEIR BUTT. THESE ARE THE NEW JWS I SEE IN MY NEIBORHOOD. IDON,T LIKE TO PUT PEOPLE DOWN . BUT THAT,S WHAT I SEE /THE WT GOING AFTER . IF YOU JW DEFENDERS WANT NAMES YOU WILL HAVE TO CHECK THE SCHOOL RECORDES IN CO-OP CITY BRONX ... I HOPE GOD FORGIVES ME FOR TELLING THE TRUTHJOHN

Remote User:

Date:

20 Aug 2002

Time:

23:51:43

Comments

I'm doing things backwards tonight (reading posts from the bottom up - rather than from where I left off last time and going downward... kinda like I used to read the Awake! magazines, from the back to the front!) Anyway... I just now got to Linda's post, where she says, "I feel so broken. I know God is there, I believe in Him. I want to know where the truth really is. Is there a church that teaches the real truth, honest truth, nothing but the truth????? Do all churches teach just some truths and some lies too?" ---- I'm so sorry LT, I wish I had a clear-cut answer for you, re: church v. church. Since I am home alot, when I feel a spiritual longing to 'congregate,' I will turn on the religious channel, and it is shocking how someone always says the RIGHT ON THING that I needed to hear at that moment. It happens all the time. Over a year or so I have picked some of my favorite speakers on the TV who I like more than others. But if I'm in the mood, I will watch whoever is on. Now, would I go out and go to that specific church ever? Probably not, but I think it's GREAT GOD DOES USE TV to provide comforting info. It helps me "get by." -- The other thing, like I wrote already in another post, is I really think that no specific church is necessary, but that all of us are supposed to ask the HELPER, the holy spirit, to guide us in what to believe. Then we can, over time, begin to congregate with others who are Christian -- keeping in mind that everyone may not think EXACTLY THE SAME WAY about every single scripture, but that's okay, too. The scripture in Acts about "house to house" really means 'HOMES.' So the early Christians gathered together in their homes to encourage each other. There may ALREADY BE some people in your

vicinity you could meet with, but you don't know it yet. When you're ready, and if that is what would feel good to you, I'm sure Jehovah will show you the way (yes, I still say Jehovah for now, 'cuz it's all I know, though FATHER is not far behind). Have you gone to Channel C forum? It is NOTHING LIKE the J-W.com. The people at Channel C are totally DIFFERENT, spiritual, calm, respectful. You really should go there and check it out. I think you will LIKE it, and it would help. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:00:16

Comments

RICH: Re: your question about WTS and the masons... Thanks for that bit of insight about the title "Religious Order of JWs" sound very "masonic like." Hmmm.... I know there were some threads a few months back at Channel C Forum about this topic. There are some heavy duty researchers at Channel C. You go go as a visitor and read older threads (I THINK). Look for the ones entitled "Watchtower Conspiracy" or something like that. Or, as a "guest," you can post a New Question. So post your question there, and ask them to tell you which prior threads. Also, have you done a search on the internet? Type in: Jehovah's Witnesses - Freemasonry --- and see what comes up (just put a dash in between the two phrases in your search engine). ---- Also, go here and put in the Search Window "Freemasonry." I just did and there are 89 threads that came back using that word - Lots to read! Hope this helps! /SLC <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/search.asp?site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:04:38

Comments

Rich, PS: Here's the link to the Channel C forum main link: <<http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi>> ---- and on that page there is a SEARCH FEATURE at the top, so I typed in "Freemasonry" and this thread came back entitled: " Communists and Fifth Columnists of the WTS." -- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:08:14

Comments

I, M SORRY i hade to post that how the wt takes advantage of people with mental disablites . for the wts own cause .\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$ but the facts need to be known i pray for them john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:09:22

Comments

To Heather Harrison: Please sign up for the Silent Lambs Email List (see the Home Page, or write: info@silentlambs.org). Silent Lambs just sent around an email about two days ago with a long list of the kind of help they need. & thanks for sharing your story! Seems it takes most of us almost a lifetime to get our acts together, eh? Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:18:27

Comments

Claudine, I LOVED THIS WHAT YOU WROTE: "I call flowers the face of God - little faces of God." --- THAT IS BEAUTIFUL!!!! You write the NEATEST THINGS!!! I hope you jot these things down. We should put together a book of Favorite Sayings and poems specifically for silent Lambs! Hey, now that's an idea! --- Here's a flower story: When living in the Rockies for five years back in the late 70's, we had to cross the Continental Divide now and then to get out of town (it is closed in the winter, so you can only drive it in the summer). The top of the Continental Divide is way way ABOVE the timber line. It looks like outer space way up there, big bald-headed mountains, barren and vast, yet AWESOME, as your eye can see forever. (The hairpin turns are nerve-wracking, though!) Anyway, one year my Mom came out and we drove across the Divide, and stopped for a change, to walk around, take pictures. And way up there, at the TOP OF THE EARTH, where there is NOTHING - NO TREES - just bald-headed rocky mountains -- well, guess what IS THERE? You got it: The teeniest, tiniest little lavender flowers, as small as can be, no bigger than a nickel in size, peeping out of the ground. I remember being floored by this... that way Up Here, are these Teeny Tiny flowers. How humorous God is! What a contrast! Your sweet saying above made me remember this: These tiny flowers, thousands of feet up in the high altitude, and here are little "faces of God." NEAT!!! Thanks for the memories! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:22:08

Comments

WOW to kdh3238@hotmail.com! Thanks for sharing the bravery you showed, even way back in '74. YOU DID THE RIGHT THING GOING TO THE AUTHORITIES! The elders were WRONG with all that baloney about keeping it "within." That is such BULL! And how many more times would that perv have gone ahead hurting MORE children if you had not done something! You DONE GOOD! Jehovah LOVES YOU for it! We love you for it, too. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:23:47

Comments

PS to kdh3238@hotmail.com: You should send your first-hand-knowledge story straight to Bill at pedophile@silentlambs.org, so he can add that person's name to their Pedophile List. If you don't want to email directly, you can use the "Pinpoint a Pedophile" form on this website (see Home Page). You can fill it out "anonymously" if you wish. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:25:57

Comments

Sheila: This is a beautiful quote, too, which should go in our future-to-be-published Inspiration Book for silent lambs: "I tend the roses, not the thorns." -- Just Beautiful! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:29:37

Comments

Sheila, this was an excellent idea, I never thought of this. You should send a short letter to the GB (FWIW) and/or spread this idea around: "They should be disfellowshipped with extenuating circumstances meaning THEY are monsters and therefore if they wish to worship they can get a phone hook up and listen from the house." --- Sounds very good to me! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:31:54

Comments

Sheila, you are also correct about the two laws -- they are the two laws that Jesus gave. They are the only two laws we need concern ourselves with. If we just remember (and apply) those two, we are doing OKAY! /SLC (PS: There's a poster at other forums/groups who made that their online name, and I always thought that was so neat - Jst2Laws).

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:35:05

Comments

Good story/example about helping the German sister whose bra got messed up. I had a JW-friend who was like that, she was very unique and not like most JWs. I've written about her before (she went to night classes, she helped people go to AA for alcoholism, etc. stuff "normal JWs" would never fathom doing). But she was ALWAYS the one to be the first to tell you if you had lipstick on your teeth, or your slip was showing or whatever (not picking on you, but kindly letting you know so you didn't have to end up embarrassed to death). She was really GUTSY about everything. I did admire her for that. I do wonder what she would say about all this info that is being exposed these days... Oh well, I can't talk to her. I'm DF'd! ;) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:37:14

Comments

LOL Claudine who wrote: "There is alot of "male" energy going on - and they are dominating the site." --- OK BOYS!!!
You heard Soapbox! TONE DOWN THE TESTOSTERONE!!!:-) Hugs to all! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:40:03

Comments

Hey Claudine! These are PRICELESS descriptions! I love it! --- "very jw-ish" and "very watchtowers" !!! LOL!
Fantastic! I heard another good one the other day: "Disfellowwhipping." LOL! I love xJW terminology! Too good.
People are so witty! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

00:41:18

Comments

Paul Reynolds. paulreynolds5@msn.com -- We can only hope what you wrote comes true (i.e., "I hope that people in the congregations take a look at your website and see for themselves what's really going on.") I say AMEN to that!
/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:01:34

Comments

Wow, I see I haven't posted much here since last Thursday early morning. I finally got to see CNN/Connie Chung video online just on Sunday. If anybody missed it, you can see it here: <<http://www.seattle-chat.com/video/index.php>> and you can also try here: http://mmesa.net/cnn-interview_bill-bowen.wmv --- and if you want to read what others thought of it, you can go here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34642&site=3>> ----- but here's what I thought of it: FANTASTIC!!! Amber was SO WELL SPOKEN!!! I loved how she kept replying to Connie with "ABSOLUTELY! ABSOLUTELY!" Heidi looks like a true angel -- you would think that would MELT some old crusty-GB-man's heart (NOT!) And Bill spoke, as always, with firmness and conviction! It was short, but it was GREAT!!! From the big hints that are being dropped round about, I get the feeling MUCH MORE IS IN THE WINGS! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:02:54

Comments

READ MORE FOLLOW-UP to Bill's DF'ing and some behind-the-scenes news here, where he posted additional info. Very interesting stuff! /SLC <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34712&site=3&page=4>>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:08:50

Comments

I don't see where anybody posted it, so I will, because it was a BEAUTIFUL HEART-FELT LETTER. It is the letter Bill's wife wrote (Sheila) to the GB. It was sent around via the Silent Lambs email list. I wrote and asked Bill if I could send it to Oprah, and he said please do, so I already did. If anyone does not believe Bill Bowen himself, they should sit up and take notice at what his wife writes! Three Cheers for Sheila! /SLC ----- silentlambs of (info@silentlambs.org) wrote on 8/14/02 11:25 AM: --- 8-11-02 -- Governing Body, 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, New York 11201 -- Dear Brothers, -- Its been over a year and a half since I last attended a meeting at the Kingdom Hall. I quit attending after a special talk was given before the entire congregation including my children, saying that the person who went to the press (referring to my husband, Bill) had spoken against God and that what he said was untrue. I knew differently and couldn't believe what I was hearing! The congregation had no idea that they were being lied to. -- I have endured countless lies and slander against my husband and others who have spoken out on this issue, originating from so-called worshipers of the true God. I lost my parents and many lifelong friends (all JWs) because they believed the lies they were told. I truly believe that the victims and what has happened to them is what's most important though and I know my pain means nothing compared to theirs. -- I have patiently watched this horrifying nightmare unfold before my eyes, always feeling very helpless, always hoping that the religion I was raised in would rise to the occasion and do what was right and in the best interest of the children. Instead, I was constantly shocked at the low down dirty levels this organization has stooped to in order to hide the truth from the public and its own members! -- have had a Watchtower Child Abuse Hotline (1-877 WT- ABUSE) ringing into my home for over a year now so I know the real truth about what's going on here. Countless Jehovah's Witness Child abuse victims have called in and continue to do so. Their stories haunt me each and every day of my life! If you would just open your eyes, ears and hearts they would haunt you too! -- The stories are almost always the same. They tell of unspeakable sexual crimes committed against them when they were minors, of how they went to their body of elders for comfort, shelter and protection. Instead, they weren't believed because they didn't happen to have an audience of at least two witnesses to the molestations. These elders were following your directions, the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses! With a rule like that you should see that very few molesters ever get reported to the authorities or any one else for that matter! Sadly, these predators are free to prey on children in Kingdom Halls all over the world. -- These victims tell of how they were intimidated into silence with guilt and threats of disfellowshipping if they didn't stay silent. Most succumb to this blackmail like tactic because to disobey would cost them their entire lives! All of their Jehovah's Witness family and friends would view them as dead spiritually and would not even speak to them anymore. Most of them don't have enough strength left after what they have been through to face something of this magnitude nor should they have to be faced with it in the first place! Some have been banished or cast out into the world for reporting crimes committed against them and trying to protect others from the same fate, all of this at the direction of the Governing Body! -- When my husband (Bill Bowen) founded www.silentlambs.org <<http://www.silentlambs.org/>> these survivors finally had a place to go for the comfort and support. They could tell their stories and be believed. The elders were supposed to fill this role and direct them to the proper authorities but instead they proved themselves to be wolves in sheep's clothing! By disfellowshipping my husband, you stripped these JW victims of the only support system they ever had. They cannot come to Silent Lambs any more because in doing so they risk everything. You heartlessly victimized them again! Shame on you! -- My husband has been hauled up on false charges in front of a kangaroo court! He has committed no sin against God and he has caused no divisions in the congregation. Bill is standing up for what is right, exposing a policy that hurts children and helping those who need it most. I proudly support him and his cause. -- Watchtower policy is what has divided this organization. So put the blame where it belongs, the Governing Body and their harmful policies! I find it appalling and completely unacceptable for you to attempt to protect the Watchtowers image at all cost! Your actions are criminal in my opinion! You will all have to stand before the God you claim to worship and try to justify your actions and I can assure you there is no justification. There is, however consequences. -- In the past year and a half, have observed enough to know that I am ashamed and embarrassed for the public to know that I was ever one of Jehovah's Witnesses! Until the day I see this religion living up to its claims of being the only true religion on earth and representing God, I will not claim to be one of Jehovah's Witness. -- Mrs. William H. Bowen -- cc: The Draffenville Body of Elders, Appeal Committee

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:17:53

Comments

PUT YOUR TALENTS WHERE YOUR MOUTH IS!!! Hey everybody: Did you get a copy of the list of kinds of volunteer assistance Silent Lambs and the Bowens are now seeking? They sent around an email on Sunday 8-18-02. I won't post the entire thing here, but if you want a copy of it or more specific details, write info@silentlambs.org and ask for the "Your Help Needed" list. Briefly, if you have any experience, knowledge or skills in these areas, please contact Silent Lambs: QUOTE: "Due to the increasing workload associated with silentlambs I am requesting assistance to help with certain aspects of the organization. I have created the following positions which will include the listed duties. If you would like volunteer your time to assist please contact me for an interview. (TITLES/HELP NEEDED): Media Relations Coordinator and TWO Assistant MRC's --- Merchandizing Coordinator and TWO Assistant MC's --- Advocate Support Coordinator and TWO Assistant ASC's --- Financial Coordinator and TWO Assistant FC's --- Convention Coordinator and TWO Assistant CC's --- Internet Coordinator and TWO Assistant IC's. - -- END QUOTE. (Write to info@silentlambs.org for the specific DUTIES listed under each of these titles, IF you are interested in helping). This only means GOOD NEWS, because obviously things are growing fast & much help is needed! Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:20:26

Comments

More JW Abuse Stories: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34665&page=1&site=3#466712>>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:23:05

Comments

THIS WAS GOOD: "ANY of those who hide behind God while doing evil will be in the express lane." -- Right on! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:25:40

Comments

Michael Sidoti 26 Broadway New York, NY 10004-1789 msidoti@mla.org (646) 576-5162 to JWS Defender on behalf of SJC[SLC]... thanks and they are just counting time, and anonymously at that. It would be like them going to doors with bags over their heads. -- Hey Michael, Thanks for backing me up! ;-) I've been way from the Guestbook for a number of days!/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:27:46

Comments

Rich -- did they REALLY ask everyone to turn in their OLD BOOKS 6-8 months ago? I hadn't heard that, but it would not surprise me one bit (as if they could ever really get rid of ALL of it). Rounding up the old literature. I'd like to hear if others heard this. Just curious! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:31:02

Comments

SOME OF MY FAVORITE QUOTES FROM JOHN: ----- QUOTE: i have not been programmed for that response.
john ----- i'm starting to boil. john ----- maybe tomorrow ya'll change your name to MARYyou know mary had a little lamb. her fleece WAS WHITE AS SNOW john ----- waiter PLEASE ANOTHER BOWL OF CROW -----
REMEMBER THE WT SAID JUST THE OTHER MONTH THAT THE HOLY SPRIT APPOINTED THESE LOVING
ELDERS WHO LET CHILD MOLESTERS STAY IN GOOD STANDING . WAITER THE REAL HOLY SPRIT WOULD
LIKE TO PAY FOR THE NEXT BOWL OF CROW ----- ROFLOL!!!! John, your dry wit cracks me up. Thanks for the
laughs! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:35:16

Comments

WHEN I SAW THIS SHORT POST..... "Evil is present everywhere." I THOUGHT IT SAID, "ELVIS IS PRESENT EVERYWHERE..." --- I had to do a quick double-take! LOL! Had Elvis on the brain with his recent 25th anniversary of his death, all over the TV. LOL! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:40:54

Comments

THIS WAS ANOTHER EXCELLENT SUCCINCT POST: "Fish rots from the head down." I never knew that. Sure is applicable to the GB and the JW-World. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

01:42:41

Comments

Hi John: I stand corrected about Rutherford never saying in actual WT literature that he had made an A** of himself. I know I read it, but sure, it could have been in a conversation, rather than in PRINT. Agape! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

02:36:43

Comments

I SHOULDN'T, but I WILL: This is a post from a (public) JW yahoo group that really got my goat. Posting it will only get people riled up, but I would like to see some of the "brains" here or on J-W.com do an essay, with scriptures, of why the WTS is WRONG WRONG WRONG! We already KNOW in our HEARTS they are wrong, but I'd like to see a really good written-out expose refuting what this Self-Righteous **** person wrote. So here it is: QUOTE:

Molested children? We'll I was raped when I was a child. You assume much, I am saying Bill Bowen and his problem lays with Moses and Paul, who wrote what God said under, what was this Holy spirit? Inspiration? God required corroboration from two independent accounts for any crime. -- So its easy let the kids report. bill bowen by what he has done, they way he went about it has divided Gods congregation, and he wants the witnesses to change the bibles rules about witnesses, and forgiveness. -- Not very christian to second guess the bible. he still hasn't suggested anything. So what do we got here, a man who pinned brother against brother. A man who had no class and spilled dirty laundry all over international TV. AND a man who dares call himself a christian, but when the bible is inconvenient for him, Its time to toss it out. -- If we as witnesses require less proof to act on these matters then their own local governements. How is that the witnesses fault? -- It's the governments for not enforcing more stringent laws. -- This has very little to do with raped kids, who the vast marjority grow up fine just like me, and not let this previous event destroy their entire future. This is about money and control, Those people sueing are not wanting to change the congregation, they want punitive damages ie money, and a lot of it. -- They don't want changes, cause they know the witnesses did everytihng legally and morally in their abilities to do :) They just want a purse, milk the proverbial cow. --- END QUOTE. ---- Ok. I'm not looking for profanity as a reply. I'd like some concrete biblical reasoning. Anybody? Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

02:55:24

Comments

Here's some news. What does the September KM and 9-15-02 WT say about Email and the Internet??? Read about it here/SLC... <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=35039&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

03:08:38

Comments

For a change of pace, weighty discussion of the 9-15-02 WT's article (Salvation Belongs to Jehovah) regarding FLAG SALUTE! Has anything changed? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=35035&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

03:21:45

Comments

IF YOU"VE MISSED GOING DOOR TO DOOR, here you can have a refresher course (with lots of light humor). These guys have great memories, as I forgot what to say. This was cute and funny. Put on your Meeting Clothes and read comments from the UNtheocratic Ministry School! LOL! /SLC <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=35035&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

03:32:50

Comments

Elder trashes "apostate" websites at the book study. This is too funny! /SLC <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=34985&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

05:00:54

Comments

ORLANDO, FLORIDA &/OR CENTRAL FLORIDA AREA: CALLING ALL ABUSE SURVIVORS IN THE AREA:---
From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Wed, 21 Aug 2002 03:53:36 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org>
Subject: Central Florida abuse story -- "I don't know if you can put out a thing on your website for any abuse survivors in the Orlando area or Central Florida area to come forward. I spoke to a guy at the Orlando Sentinel which is a big newspaper in Florida and he wants to do a story but he needs some local people who have been victims of injustice."
-- I received the message above today, if anyone would like to come forward we will be glad to forward you to the proper reporter and let the lambs roar in Orlando... -- Regards, bill -----

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

06:14:45

Comments

JOHN – Jesus died on a cross? Hmmmm, before I begin, does anyone else here agree with him? Also, does finding a cross with the name "Jesus" mean that he died on it? Is that your evidence? And you want ME to do my homework, without WT books? I have a homework assignment for you, Einstein: Supplement your research with the

Encyclopedia Britannica and look and see how the cross pre-dates Christianity, and how Christianity adopted this pagan symbol as THEIR official symbol. What? Oh I see, a JW must have written the Encyclopedia Britannica. I'll be very interested in how you dress this one up. If you don't do a good job of explaining why this non-WT source is wrong, I'll never validate your posts with a response again. Also, why should I post a name, since you are all so good with name calling? I figured I'll save myself the trouble. SLC – If you mistranslate ONE more scripture, you run the risk of going down in history as the most confused woman on earth. ONE more. Just ONE MORE scripture. I'm sure you won't disappoint.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

09:05:10

Comments

Nameless: Jesus died on a Cross: John 20:25.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

09:27:24

Comments

Another insightful comment! The fact that Jesus had holes/nail prints in his hands verifies that he died on a cross!!! No one is disputing that he died a ransom sacrifice, with nails driven into his hands. I'm just pointing out that John's selective research (and now your's) is bogus.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

09:28:00

Comments

Nameless: You are a real demagogue! Who is saying that Cross did not exist before Christian era? The Romans used what they had at hand for executing criminals. Cross. Ofcourse the British encyclopedia is right and proves the point John makes. You are muddiing up clear waters Nameless. This is a typical demagoui of the WT tactics. Please leave that wonderfull girl Slc alone. Why do you find fault with her also? Is it that hard for you to accept the truth that she and all of us write about? We are trying to benefit you as well. Please think.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

09:31:16

Comments

Re: flag salute article. I don't know if anything has changed but it sure has gotten more complicated! Let's see if I have this straight: you can stand for the flag salute if everyone else is standing and reciting, BUT you have to sit if they're just standing and listening. If you're already standing for the anthem you can keep standing BUT if you're

sitting down you stay seated UNLESS everyone is singing and then you can stand just to show respect. Sounds pretty Pharisaic to me - next thing you know they'll have bathroom monitors to make sure we all wash up to the elbows before leaving the loo.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

10:08:39

Comments

For the victims The world is so much like a rose, varying layers. It takes time to see, what the true colors may be. Yes, there are thorns, some small and needle sharp. Seems those on the most beautiful, are like knives. Sometimes, while tending them, after being pricked again and again. I worry that the wounds will become infected, or that they may scar. I wonder why I bother, There are other things I could tend. But none as beautiful, none that smell so sweet. So, I put up with the needles, I live with the knives. Because I tend the roses, not the thorns. Sheila Madonia (Roses are the world and it's wonders Thorns are the abusers and their enablers) Slc, Soapbox: Thanks for the kind thought the about the above poem (format is off due to how the guest book loads)and the many other comments. MY latest idea is our lambs should be like the little monkeys with hands covering their ears, a gag stuck in their mouth and a blindfold covering their eyes LOL I think I have convinced my husband to write a letter to disassociate himself YEA He was told by the Elders that they would sue us for slander if Chris talked about the research etc. he had done LOL After seeing that he is't the ONLY one that has done research I think he is ready to totally sever the ties with them. He still has so much anger but he won't come here to get it out, I am trying though. I was hoping since we can't get to New York that we could have a demenstration here in Kansas City wouldn't that be great if each city had a core of those that can't attend the larger march!!!! Well, I gotta go but to all those new posts were here we understand and YES THEY ARE WRONG to not support you over a pedophile, so keep strong. Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

10:47:05

Comments

Muddling up clear waters? John made the statement that Jesus died on a cross, and he could prove it with his homework. He didn't. Neither have you. We all know that torture stakes and crosses were used in the past to execute criminals. That wasn't my point. My point was that John believes that because he says so, it is so. Like he's some kind of authority. The fact that Jesus did not die on a cross can be proven, but that is not the main issue here. The main issue is that if he wants his comments to have some academic value, he must understand who Jesus is, who Jehovah is, and the relationship between the two. Research will help him do that, and if he did his research and still venerates Jesus, then I can no longer validate his comments. As for SLC, I'm sure she's a nice woman, just confused. Also - Are you suggesting that I am not concerned about abused children? For the record, I HATE child molesters. If something happened to my child, it is my primary responsibility to go to the police, not the elders GOT THAT? Can you accept that? They are not part of the American Justice System. OK? Can you comprehend? They may be required by law to report in certain states, but don't blame them if YOU don't go to the police if your child is abused.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

11:20:43

Comments

For Immediate Release August 16, 2002 Attacks on religious freedom decried by American Embassy KASPI, Georgia—In its press release of August 16, 2002, the American Embassy reported that "the American ambassador sent a political officer to observe the peaceful gathering of Jehovah's Witnesses" who later reported that "a private dwelling, the meeting facilities, and literature of the Georgian Jehovah's Witnesses had been completely destroyed by heavy objects and fire. The press release further stated that "the American Embassy decries attacks on religious freedom" and "is doubly concerned that the Jehovah's Witnesses were violently prohibited from meeting peacefully in accordance with Georgian law and international standards to which Georgia adheres." A convention of Jehovah's Witnesses planned for today was cancelled after police allowed religious extremists to ransack the convention site, demolish equipment, and burn the benches yesterday night. Meanwhile, other extremists carried out a similar attack on a meeting place of Jehovah's Witnesses in the city of Gori, with one victim being hospitalized. According to eyewitnesses, the attacks were carried out by followers of renegade Orthodox priest Vasili Mkalavishvili and members of "Jvari," an ultra-Orthodox extremist organization. Among those identified was Petre (Gia) Ivanidze, who along with Vasili Mkalavishvili has been charged with attacks of a similar nature, but has never been arrested despite his open ongoing participation in such attacks. For further information on this issue, please see the August 17, 2002, article in the New York Times, "Attacks on Minority Faiths Rise in Post-Soviet Georgia." Telephone: +(995) (32) 76 23 59 Facsimile: +(995) (32) 76 95 98 English speaking: +(995) (99) 172 623 Video footage of mob attacks and photographs of injuries and acts of arson available to the media upon request www.jw-georgia.org www.jw-media.org

Remote User:

Date:
21 Aug 2002
Time:
11:38:17
Comments

I wrote to Oprah to nominate Bill. Wrote to Hillary and rec'd a form letter in 2 min. saying they do not accept requests from other states, only NY so in future letters I would think it is important to emphasize that the problem IS in NY> As far as what her husband did, that is irrelevant. She has been an advocate for other children's issues so she may take notice of this. Also, ARE WE GETTING BACK ON DOCTRINE AGAIN INSTEAD OF HELP FOR SURVIVORS AND SUPPORT FOR SILENTLAMBS. Respectfully, jazbug

Remote User:

Date:
21 Aug 2002
Time:
12:28:39
Comments

Hi SLC: I have enjoyed your comments above on the subject of "truth" and other topics. You seem to be a person, a JW who always looks for scriptural backing and support for your beliefs, which I think is good and much like myself. *****I want to make a few comments on finding real Biblical Truth. The Journey and what it takes to find it. *****First, when it comes to finding real Bible "truth", which I think is quite an elusive quest, we must be prepared to put forth real painstaking effort to find it. We are told to search, search, and search till we find it, like searching for gold or silver. Why? Because Jehovah is the "God of truth". And Jesus said we must "worship God in spirit and in truth". (John 4:24) He made it a requirement. So real "truth," is vitally important and should be to all servants of God. Real "truth" should be uppermost in all of our minds, like the sister expressed above you spoke with. *****I myself, like so many others here, thought for a long time the WTS had it, real truth that is. But of course, they didn't. So since that time, I've been forced to continued my search for "truth" WITHOUT THEM. And I must say, along the way, I've learned many things. *****One thing I've learned in my search for "truth", is when you find it or what you think is "truth", now you must "TEST IT", to make sure it is from God. "Test it". Prove its worth. Prove its validity. Prove whether it, the message of truth, from God Himself. To do this, we must make good use of the Bible. All of a sudden, I found out we as former students of the WTS, must become skilled Bible students. Better than the WTS. Better. We can no longer depend upon the WTS, their erroneous, dishonest SCHOLARSHIP to inform us of all things. Just like we see the church people do when they depend upon their "pastors" to teach them what is right. You see, we really had it so easy before, just do what the WTS says and everything will work out well for us. So we thought. But we were wrong. I found we were just like all the other "church-people", blindly following their "leaders". Being completely dependent upon them. But Jehovah said the "man of God should be fully competent, completely

equipped for every good work," himself. But, we were not anything of the sort as faithful followers of the WTS! The only thing we were was Watchtower Disciples, Magazine Salespersons, and certainly not "completely equipped" to teach someone else, as recommended. (2 Tim. 2:15, 24; 3:16, 17)*****I agree with your comments above concerning truth to the person inquiring. One must earnestly "search", "seek" out truth. The word "search" is a very key factor. That's the first thing. Search, search, and search. Jesus said "everyone seeking, finds..." Its that simple. (Prov. 2:4, 5; Matt. 7:7, 8) *****But secondly, sometimes in diligent "search", when we are rewarded for our "search", and we find truth, we may discover the real "truth" may shock us. It may surprise us. Thats because, like the saying goes: sometimes "truth" proves to be stranger than fiction. And thats a fact. Why? One reason is because we've been separated from it for so long. Its foreign to us. Its like walking into a bright light for the first time after being in a dark room. We walk out, and the truth blinds us its so bright. So in the say way, if and when we find real truth, we might be tempted to react unfavorably to it. Because its strange to us. The ideas seem somehow too foreign and distant to us. But using God's Word, that Jehovah has mercifully provided, we now proceed to step #2 and we can "test the inspired expression", to see if it comes from God. We need to know, if this message is really FROM GOD or not. (John 7:17; 1 John 4:1) Using God's Word, no matter what anyone says to us, we can "cross-examine" the teachings using God's Word for ourselves, to make sure what we are hearing, the message, though it may sound so strange, still, is backed up and validated by God Himself. We must discover whether the message presented AGREES WITH God's written Testimony or Word. ("cross-examined" found at Proverbs 18:17 Oxford Annotated Bible) *****In this way, we "test" the expression, like the first century christians did, and in this way we can distinguish a truth-speaker from one who is "proved a liar" by God's Word. Something very important for our day, with so many false prophets and false teachers around. (Prov. 30:5,6; Rev. 2:2) So just as Paul said, we must "test everything". (1 Thess. 5:21 NIV) *****So then along with the key thought of "searching", an experienced servant of God, must also learn HOW TO "TEST" THE MESSAGE, using God's Word. Just like the "Beroeans" did. And in so doing, we ask ourselves, no matter what the message says, does the message have actual scriptural backing and support for what it says. This is the real "litmus", "acid test" for detecting Bible "Truth" or not. This is how one determines if "the message is from God or not". In fact, Jesus recommended this course for his followers. (John 7:17; Acts 17:11) *****I've found this to be the case with many Biblical topics. Some things when I first learned them, were initially shocking to me, but I found to be quite biblically substantiated and supported within Holy Scripture. *****For example, the subject of Jesus' second coming. Of course the way the WTS taught it is wrong. All wrong. But I've found a viewpoint more closely aligned with real Godly "truth", I think. Here's the link. After reading it, if you think this viewpoint is real "truth", scripturally backed up, then please write me at bjc2read@yahoo.com. I think a person like yourself will enjoy the INNOVATIVE and PROVOCATIVE thoughts suggested in this scriptural essay or treatise. It gives us a whole new approach to the subject of Jesus' Second Coming and what the scriptures actually teach. (Some of these thoughts were suggested by Carl O. Jonnson, a former JW from Sweden who wrote "Gentile Times Reconsidered" disproving 1914 and the phony WT Chronology. He sent his info on correct chronology to the WT in Aug. of 1977 for examination. The WTS thanked him by disfellowshipping him. No surprise there.) Here is the link, and I hope you enjoy the material...bjc2read@yahoo.com. LINK: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=605&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

12:51:11

Comments

slc i do have my own place. and i already spoke with soapbox. and told her i will help if nessacery. john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

13:15:12

Comments

how that i found out the march will be in the afternoon. I,LL have no problem being there...john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

14:21:54

Comments

to no name 2 yrs ago i did alot of research on the cross thing .including what the wt said . i found many cases were the wt misquoted various sources. etc. i had a lot of this on paper. with referances.but my father put all my reseach in the garbage. because he hated when i showed him how the wt misquoted many historians. keep in mind the wt believed in the cross till the 30,s .at that time with all the problems rutherford had with all the top people in the wt who left. when they didn,t believe in the 1925 crap. the house of princes and all jws were to go to heaven in 1932. etc. rutherford changed the name to jehovah witnesses. trying to get away from all old false prophecies. and russell teachings. and to take followers minds off of all the false prophecies .he said jws should not have children,jesus died in a stake,the angels tell him what to print.not believing rutherford is the same as not believing in god .aluminum foil kills people etc. go to the jw reasearch page and see the things the wt was teaching at that time. then i think it,s 1-1-95 wt were the wt sayes that the golden age mag .printed incontravertable facts. i,ll tell you it,s hard to believe the wt after all the lies i have foundi don,t think you ever tested wt referances because if you did you find they misquote them 90% of the time.....john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

14:55:01

Comments

no name i,m well aware the wt uses eward vines.bible commtary to point starois means stake but read more of Vines work he believed jesus died on a cross .as for if i follow jesus. are you born again . jesus said you must be to see the kingdom, do you partake in the body and blood of christ, jesus said if you don,t you hAVE death, is jesus your personnal lord and savior.or is it the fds. are you preaching the gospel as it was written ,or do you teach things that are only found in the wt. do you believe jesus is the arch angel michael. do you believe that jw elders are apointed by the holy sprit.do you believe jesus was resurected in the fleash. these are some things jws don,t believe. but jesus said that these things are so . go read your gospel....and you want me to follow a gtroup that calls jesus a liar!!!!!!!!!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

14:58:33

Comments

i made a mistake i meant to say that the wt is wrong on all these things according to the bible john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

15:19:19

Comments

TO SAY JESUS DID NOT DIE ON A CROSS IS BLASPHEMY AND THATS MY 2 CENTS WORTH JESUS DID DIE AND HE AROSE AGAIN Penny

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

17:50:46

Comments

What year did Christians use the cross? Pompeii was destroyed on 24 August 79 AD by the eruption of Mount Vesuvius. On items found during excavations in Pompeii, we see for the most part allegorical depictions of the Cross and the Crucifixion. . . . <http://www.fomacenter.ru/english/q-ans.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

18:02:04

Comments

NO MATTER WHAT RESOURCES YOU HAVE IT DOESNT CHANGE THE FACT JESUS CHRIST CAME AND DIED ON A CROSS AND ROSE AGAIN Penny

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

18:05:59

Comments

NO MATTER WHAT RESOURCES YOU HAVE IT DOESNT CHANGE THE FACT JESUS CHRIST CAME AND DIED ON A CROSS AND ROSE AGAIN Penny

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

18:11:58

Comments

OK now back to the real reason this site is here and thats for ALL the hurting silent lambs out there NOT A DEBATE ROOM FOR whether Jesus died or not i pray for this site every day and for all the hurting ones and the ones hurting and we dont know about yet Penny

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

21:01:14

Comments

Dear William H. Bowen Congratulation for your love to others. You are a real christian, I appreciate your fight Mankind needs people like you! Thank-you again Joan Carles Hierro Tarragona-Spain via-roma@via-roma.net

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

21:01:39

Comments

I don't think John and his supporters should be on the march in September because they do not have abuse issues. They are just plain antagonists and will NOT help this matter. They already don't respect the REPEATED REQUESTS from VICTIMS here to stop their religious debates as this is not the place for them and they show no respect for that. It seems that this can be because they don't have anywhere else to go to be heard. Actually, I don't blame anyone for not listening or trying to talk with John or his friends/supporters. They're not rational and they want to only consider THEIR information. Yes, I believe they ARE that stupid that they think everyone else is that stupid, too. Not all JW's are uneducated and easily led along. That's a very erroneous assumption John and his friends/supporters are making. I don't feel I'm being helpful if I don't say it as it is: John and anyone who supports him or comes up with more of your "facts" that are outrageous in light of LEGITIMATE LITERATURE and HISTORY, are all a bunch of idiots. Be mad if you want to. If it was up to me, you'd be kicked out of here so fast, you'd have to be given smelling salts to come to and you'd still be dumpfounded as to what just happened to you. Quite simply, you do not belong here. You're NOT a HELP. You're hogging space because no one wants you anywhere else. This open forum was a good idea in the beginning, however, for it to be a genuine support group that respects the confidentiality of its members, it should be one that each person has to sign-up for and there should be a moderator. THEN, if the likes of John and his friends/supporters tries to subvert the support group, they can be kicked out. John and your friends/supports, you DESERVE to get a few "bumps on your heads" -- maybe your right sense will come back again.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

21:23:57

Comments

Like we've been taught in the TMC.....could you KEEP YOUR COMMENTS BRIEF.....!!! I cant' read the 10-50 lines of dialog. I doubt many do. Re: the lambs....I would not spend 50 cents to put down a lamb at the WT door. BUT how about buying a real lamb, and laying it at the foot of their door. Of course I would not want the lovely animal to suffer so I would sew up it's mouth AFTER it was dead. It could be strangled.....no blood to clean. Brokenchild1@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

22:13:55

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

22:23:04

Comments

No one is putting down the victims. The request is to respect the victims and to keep this a support group. If one cannot do that, they should leave VOLUNTARILY on their own if they won't stop abusing this support group. Some who are posting are NOT posting because they have abuse issues. They're posting to find a forum for themselves without consideration at all to the victims' pleas to STOP. THAT is clear abuse on the part of the posters that keep detracting from the purpose of this group. It's not putting someone down for coming to the lambs. THEIR behavior reveals them to be antagonists with a selfish and unsympathetic purpose. They're riding on the backs of the victims and they have no place here. They're cruel and inhuman to use this site for their personal purposes.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

22:42:53

Comments

no name it,s john i don,t have any supporters. people read my comments and make their own judgement. i gave you so much homework in the last week. i can tell you have not done it . because it didn,t come from the wt. i spent weeks at the 42nd. street library in n.y. looking up these things. it,s one of the biggest library,s in the country. if you did the same you might learn something. i,m here for the silent lambs, and to expose the wt if you want to talk to me i left my e mail before write to me and i will respone, look up the wt referances in the reasoning book and you will see how they take thing out context. if you want to question me e mail me or take it to j-w .com i,m known as johnny cip there . lastly you are never going to pass this course if you don,t do your homework....may you find the real christ....john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Aug 2002

Time:

23:01:00

Comments

There are a lot of no names here. They're not all the same person. Neither am I. Again, you show your disregard for the victims and use this site to further your own interests. I didn't start it and I'm not alone in requesting that everyone remember this is a web site for the VICTIMS.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

00:22:40

Comments

OK BACK TO THE POINT .i,m going to the march if anyone has something they would like to be sent to the gb or a sign they would like to be carried at the march etc. i ask them to get intouch with soapbox and if she sees fit she can foward it to me...john ps i got 2 people going with me if thats ok with soapbox....john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

02:35:57

Comments

This site is just a part of the huge changes facing the WBTS in these modern times (this is just my opinion mind you)It is not only change that comes to them but all Religions are feeling the changes as well, Look around it isn't just the WBTS having it's members coming out of the dark ages, society in general has a new generation ready to fight for this century's rebellion against abuse, We didn't like it and were talking about it, So anyone in positions of authority or Sheperding over a flock of innocents better buck up and listen to our voice, think of how we can make changes in our policies, our attitudes (get off your high horses)quit trying to insist that you are always right even when you are wrong. I have been involved with this problem for years, thinking I was the only one that didn't like it ,and tired of the excuses why we can't talk about it, we heal through our mouths ,remeber that. We are sick and tired and were not going to take it anymore. Praise Jehovah for bring this out in his time. Even if some of us did have to wait 35 years for his time,...remember this could make you or break you. Free at Last.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

03:53:29

Comments

ADDITIONAL STRATEGY/GOAL THAT SHOULD BE ADDED TO THE SILENT LAMBS AGENDA --- When parents KNOWINGLY allow their kids to remain in harm's way (at a KHall or elsewhere with a JW-perv), they should be CHARGED and ARRESTED for it. It happened in Tennessee to NON-JW parents in a NON-JW-preacher sex abuse crime. Read about it here.../ SLC ----- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=35088&page=1&site=3#470504>

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

05:26:55

Comments

This religion is beyond repair. It is too deep in arrogance and pride to listen to anyone or anything but itself. It considers itself only accountable to itself. This website is good but you don't fix a car that is not worth fixing. Get a new one.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

06:13:30

Comments

To All Ex and Present Witnesses in the UK!!! A bit off topic but important nether the less. Take a look at the Charity Commission for England and Wales © Crown copyright 2001 for links under Jehovah's witnesses. <http://www.charity-commission.gov.uk/registeredcharities/search.asp?position=1&oparea=K> and the results: http://www.charity-commission.gov.uk/registeredcharities/search.asp?searchby=keyword&keyType=N&limit=200&area_of_op=&position=2&OpArea=K&WORDS=jehovah+witnesses&pageno=1 Look at the figures for Gross income! Does this truly

represent the figure you here when discussing finances on thursday nights meetings? When i was at my congregation i heard figures of 40,000 pounds, plus! they even bought a metal fence like colditz for 2 to 3 thousand, lent money to other congregations for building halls, and had extensions added or rebuilt! Of course i'm not in it now, so i dont have access to financial figures, but it seems way off for my particular congregation. A congregation with 120 publishers, deeds of covenant, donations on regular basis, and money left from the deceased would amount to more than the average 6000 that the figures seem to be in a lot of them! Surely. Most of them have classification unknown. Its an interesting read if nothing else. It also begs the question are they a charity. If each congregation was sued for the amount they claim to have to give to victims of paedophiles in their congregation, presumably they would run out of money to pay their bills? and be shut down. Cant see the society bailing them out! from me.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

06:40:30

Comments

continued from former post. If you know of any proof concerning finance discrepancies, you can contact and pass your information to the Charity Commission. complaints-liverpool@charitycommission.gsi.gov.uk complaints-london@charitycommission.gsi.gov.uk complaints-taunton@charitycommission.gsi.gov.uk

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

07:51:10

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

08:01:08

Comments

John* I don't know why you would want it but the back page of the May 22, 1989 Awake has a crowd of people jambed together with a text box over them saying Millions Now Living Will Never Die. Under that is a coupon offering both Watchtower and Awake subscription for \$10 a year. If you have the bound volumnes that page would not be there. I see that you try to reason with people by using old society literature. If the people you talk to throw away old magazines and depend on the cd-rom for their research material, what you tell them is in the older publications and what is on the cd-rom are not always the same. The WTS alters the older information to fit what they want the people to believe. sad but true. I tried for years to find something written in a Watchtower. I knew that I had read it. I knew that I was not imagining it. But I had moved and threw away all the single copies of the magazines. After all I had the bound volumnes. Come to find out it really was in a 1986 Watchtower but not in the bound volume. That really made me mad. All that time thinking that maybe I was going crazy! Anyway, take care. Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

08:17:07

Comments

I just read the St Petersburg Times article. One and a half pages! It's great! I don't have a scanner at work. I will have to wait till I get home to scan it. The reporter did not use me in it. She found someone local who had a better story to relate. I was privileged to just be behind the scenes to be able to give background information to the reporter. She did a fantastic job reporting about the little known shunning practices of the WTS. And Bill looked so good standing in front of his former KH. This is great. The more publicity we can generate the better. The article in the paper mentioned about the protest march on headquarters in the '80's. I had just recently heard about it. I didn't know somebody else tried to call the GB to account. I think this time there will be so much media attention everyone will know. They can not run and they can not hide. **Love Y'all, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

08:20:02

Comments

Hi All I too am a victim of the WT. I was df in 1974 for going to the police against the "advice" of the elders about a 7 yr old girl being abused by an elder. He is still in the same cong. and an elder today after being convicted of his crime and serving time. I want so badly to attend the march in Sept. but I am totally disabled and am on Social Security. I just don't have all the funds needed to go. If anyone could help in anyway please contact me. You can reach me at kdh3238@hotmail.com Thank you for any help.....k

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

08:21:00

Comments

Dear Bill, As a disillusioned JW.I say good on you for standing up for what is right and not being dictated to by a man made organization.Just think,how would Jesus have handled this situation when he was on earth?He stood up to the pharisees didn't he?Love to your wife,keep up the good work.By their fruits you will reconize them.Love Jo

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

09:06:41

Comments

Loris, Don't worry, here is the link! <http://www.sptimes.com/Floridian.shtml> For everyone else, this is exciting! I hope and pray that stoies such as these will enlighten people to the "truth" behind the "truth", God is blessing this effort. Go get 'em Bill!!!! Love, Barbara

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

10:11:37

Comments

To the person that wants John and others out of the forum: Yes, I agree debating doctrine is NOT what this site is about, it's about healing. But I too am guilty of a few rants now and again. What worries me is the "witness" way of regulating free speech, if they can't come here and speak there mind??? Are we trying to shun them, to have the nerve to say they have no right to march for the children??? I think the "disfellowshipping" of people that want to write here is not for us. Are we to shun those we don't want to deal with??? Are we not then like those we are trying to break away from??? If you DON'T like to read the constant irrelevant doctrine and name calling I use my little mouse and SCROLL past the debaters. WE ARE NOT THE GOVERNING BODY NO ONE SHOULD BE SHUNNED HERE>>>>WE ALTHOUGH SHOULD RESPECT THE VICTIMS AND WHEN TOLD WE ARE UPSETTING THEM (clearing my throat for a point JOHN and others) WE SHOULD NOT CONTINUE THE CONSTANT DEBATES ON DOCTRINE COMPREHENSIVE""""There are other forums to discuss the moot point of whether doctrine is right or wrong...my belief is we all find out in the end right so why argue LOL With much respect to all Sheila Madonia

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

10:13:02

Comments

PS we do need spell check though LOL Pardon my mistakes in the above post I just woke UP LOL SM

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

10:41:20

Comments

thank you mr. bowen. thank you for finally giving us a voice! i too have a horrific story of being molested and many other kinds of abuse as a child and the elders knew. i am in therapy. i promise one day to share my story, as i have overcome the torment of this shameful neglect of the governing body. sincerely brenna candelaria ra

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

11:10:57

Comments

Hi! I am so grateful for this website. To know there are others with similar circumstances. I've been in recovery for 18 years dealing with abuse issues concerning my daughters and myself. Being abused in the organization. That I am not alone. Because all these years my stories have been shared with others outside of the organization. I've appreciated their support. But need connection with those truly understand the pain.
oldcrowwoman2002@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

11:28:44

Comments

I'm sending this request to the DALLAS MORNING NEWS today. Maybe some of you would like to send a similar request to your our local paper Jehovah's Witnesses use a extreme form of shunning to force compliance to their rules. This shunning is keeping the sexual abuse of many children a secret in the Jehovah's Witness Communities. Would you consider doing some research and publishing articles about Jehovah's Witnesses and Child Abuse? Dateline, Connie Chung on CNN and the BBC Panorama , the NY Times and St Petersburg Times have done so recently. http://www.sptimes.com/2002/08/22/Floridian/Spiritual_shunning.shtml
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/audiovideo/programmes/panorama/2114320.stm>
<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/08/11/national/11WITN.html> Dateline and Connie Chung transcript available here:
[http://www.silentlambs.com Jehovah's Witness Official site supports this practice. http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/311131isdn.htm](http://www.silentlambs.com/Jehovah's%20Witness%20Official%20site%20supports%20this%20practice.%20http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/311131isdn.htm) <http://www.jw-media.org/beliefs/beliefsfaq.htm>
http://www.watchtower.org/library/w/1988/4/15/article_01.htm

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

11:59:54

Comments

Would someone in the state of Washington like to contact his or her local press regarding a story? Dr Stark is using his credentials as professor of sociology at UWA to endorse the Jehovah's Witnesses policy of extreme shunning. This shunning silences whistleblowers that support victims of child abuse. Does the University of Washington Department of Sociology support the suppression of truth and freedom? Does Dr Stark deny the right of Jehovah's Witnesses to have centrality of debate in their religion? Rodney Stark Professor. socstark@aol.com. Sociology of Religion. ... http://www.soc.washington.edu/people/faculty/faculty_detail.asp?UID=stark More Results From: www.soc.washington.edu His biography on JW-Media <http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/rsbiography.htm> View of Dissidents <http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/3143732856.htm> Disfellowshipping <http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/311131isdn.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

15:11:33

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

17:46:00

Comments

very interesting

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

18:00:42

Comments

great post when you have a car (chruch) thats beyond repair call me and i will junk it for you. that car (wt)is rusted and blows out foul smoke(wt teachings)as it goes down the street(pioneers)choking all in it,s path . and a satanic back seat if it could talk would tell dirty tales (molested children). and no reverse gear (to say we made a mistake) and no steering to keep it self running into pedesterians(silent lambs) and no brakes to stop on a pier (courts) the last stop is a watery funeral in the east river!!!!!!!!!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

18:37:30

Comments

LORIS thank you i,m well aware that whats in some mag,s will never be found in the bound volumes. thank you i did not know about 5 22 89 i,m going to try it on my pop. i have a 10 page list of wt quotes not found on the CD. it,s <http://quotes.jehovahswitnesses.com/channel.htm> check it out . the one i,m talking about was on a back page of an wt or awake in 2001 or maybe 2000 it was talking about the present day and said we can now say that millions now living will never die . the point is it,s a prophecy heres the line i used on jws on this article . if a baby was born today and lived to 100 years old this article is saying that the world would have to end in his life time. i twisted many jws on this one. thats why i want to find it . i asked my father today to look it up. and he knows what i,m talking about ,we had many conflicts on this article. what i like about it is when it came out . lbusted them on the spot it was not old lightjohn

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

19:15:19

Comments

thank you SHIELA for the words if wisdom and how that i,m back to work . i will continue to stop AND ASK JWS if they know about jw molesters etc. and i,m still going to the march .and i have a big mouth i,ll be bringing up the rear. sorry no name you will have to stand in the corner till you do your HOMEWORK....i don,t care how much you CRY AND BANG YOUR HEAD AGIANST THE WALL. i will not respond to you as all can see you will say any thing for your god in bklyn. !!!!!back to the lambs i have left my e mail before here. if there,s anything i can do for you at the march feel free to contact me . i,m sorry i asked people to call on soapbox with out her permission...john p.s. i just heard in the news 6 jws were killed for teaching lies. in the phillipines. i guess now they are part of the 144000 . i prophecise it will be in the wt in the next month or so.....sad very sad.john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

19:43:18

Comments

thank you FREE AT LAST ,YOU MADE A FINE POINTS HOW PEOPLE IN GENERAL HATE CHILD

MOLESTATION.UNLESS ONES WHO THINK THEY ARE FOLLOWING GOD SAY OTHERWISE . THANX AGAIN FOR YOUR COMMENTS!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

20:24:50

Comments

WOW THE ORLANDA PAPER was the best yet. i my mind i think it showed more than alot of the press the sLENT LAMbs have had so far .It really exposed the watchtower . for what they are . it let the public see exactly who it is coming to their door .in the name of god. i,m sending it to the n.y. post. and hillary clinton... thank you orlando timesjohn

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

20:29:32

Comments

Hi Everyone - it is me soapbox aka claudine - been gone for a couple of days catching up on the posts. I can see life goes on without me here...!I still haven't figured out who "won" was it a stake or the cross!!!!????LOL I also see lots of new ones who need acknowledgement. I will be back to read further and more deeply. Caught a bit of the part about sending stuff to me first and then to John - but that would be double postage...we have to have a better idea than that. Bill Bowen had suggested to me a month ago to send them to the WTS but I think they would just throw them away. *****Got an email from Bill regarding doing some volunteer work...has anyone replied yet???? Also, I read part of the email from Bill regarding letter "to the Stone Hearts" - from P.G. On the money as to who is dividing and from whom. Anyone who is not receiving email from Bill Bowen should request it from him. *****I feel really cut off when my email is down and I miss you guys. I think that my computer is fixed now ..soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

20:38:28

Comments

Hi. I hope the march goes well. I was thinking of coming but going alone by car from so far is just too expensive and tiring for me as I am on a small pension and not feeling very well lately. I realy pray from my heart for great succes of this event.The Lambs must be protected. The Wt policy regarding child abuse must be changed.The GB must be disfelowshiped and made responsible for crimes to humanity. I will be with all of you in spirit. I heard about those killed in Philipines from a friend. Why was I so deeply troubled and sad the whole day of today? I did not cry just because I had to prevent it. My loved ones are there! The WT is more precious to them than me their own father. I am so hurt.. it is unbelievable.RMK PS. The article in the St.Petersburg's paper was exellent. Thank you Bill.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:06:58

Comments

LOLOL JOHN!!! What a creative imagination you have. This was so true and so funny! /SLC -----John wrote: "great post when you have a car (chruch) thats beyond repair call me and i will junk it for you. that car (wt)is rusted and blows out foul smoke(wt teachings)as it goes down the street(pioneers)choking all in it,s path . and a satanic back seat if it could talk would tell dirty tales (molested children). and no reverse gear (to say we made a mistake) and no steering to keep it self running into pedesterians(silent lambs) and no brakes to stop on a pier (courts) the last stop is a watery funeral in the east river!!!!!!!!!!!!!!John"

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:07:37

Comments

Hi RMK: Sorry to hear you are not feeling well. I would never be able to go to the March for the same reasons as you, health and finances. We can send little stuffed lambs with a note, though, which is better than nothing (along with being there in the spirit!) --- Do you have JW relatives in the Philippines? Is that what you meant? Agape/SLC (RMK wrote: "I heard about those killed in Philipines from a friend. ... My loved ones are there! The WT is more precious to them than me their own father. I am so hurt.. it is unbelievable.RMK"

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:08:02

Comments

Claudine wrote: "I still haven't figured out who 'won' was it a stake or a cross!!!!???? LOL! ----- Hi Claudine & Everyone: I tracked down these threads --- Cross or Stake? Lots of secular & historical reference works quoted. Read and Decide for Yourselves. /SLC ----- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=20279&site=3>> and <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=3033&site=3>> and <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=20279&site=3>> and <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=33607&site=3>>.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:08:39

Comments

Claudine wrote: "Bill Bowen had suggested to me a month ago to send them [stuffed toy/lambs] to the WTS but I think they would just throw them away." ----- REPLY: I AGREE 100%!!! I WOULD NOT SEND THEM TO WTBTS!!!! As if JR Brown would actually SAVE THEM FOR US and then take them out to the MARCH on 9-27-02???? I would NOT think so!!! (Sorry Bill, I gotta disagree!) If anyone is DRIVING TO THE MARCH and has room in their trunk, that would be good if they would please OFFER??? OR, if someone LIVES in NY nearby, and would be willing to accept them in the mail from us, and then deliver them to the March??? ANYONE? Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:09:02

Comments

Claudine asked: "Got an email from Bill regarding doing some volunteer work...has anyone replied yet?????" -----
REPLY: No, haven't replied yet, but I intend to. I don't have ALL of the qualifications for any of the Titles, but I have ONE or TWO qualifications as listed in most ALL of the Titles, so not sure if that will do any good, but I plan to offer anyway. Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:09:38

Comments

Claudine wrote: "Also, I read part of the email from Bill regarding letter "to the Stone Hearts" - from P.G. On the money as to who is dividing and from whom." ----- REPLY: AGREE 100%. That was an EXCELLENT LETTER, but did the Appeal Committe even READ IT? Evidently, IF they did read it, they didn't care. The Hatchet Men from HQ already had issued their orders before the Appeal Hearing was even held (I bet!). /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:10:03

Comments

And, YES YES, as Claudine wrote: "Anyone who is not receiving email from Bill Bowen should request it from him..."
YES, EVERYONE WHO VISITS THIS SITE should subscribe to the Silent Lambs Email List. Write to
info@silentlambs.org to subscribe. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:17:21

Comments

DALLAS MORNING NEWS: THANKS for Helping us with Our Homework! Yes, it helps to have all the URLs in one place like that. The rest of us can jump right in when the links are provided and write our own local newspapers or TV reporters. The direct link/URL for the NY Times article is this:
<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/08/10/national/10PRIE.html?ex=1030022838&ei=1&en=65190d3845579fd9> and the direct link/URL to watch the Connie Chung video is here: <<http://www.seattle-chat.com/video/index.php>> /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:33:38

Comments

LORIS!! Great job you did "behind the scenes" providing background info for the St. Pete Times! Thanks for your efforts! As for the 1980 protect march, it was news to me, too, even tho I had heard it mentioned briefly at the Beacon-Room email group. Oddly enough, I was baptized in the fall of '80, and I never even heard about the 1980's March on the HQ. I wonder what month it occurred in 1980? I remember hearing about the shake-up at HQ (Ray Franz, etc.) and I remember (as a newbie) being horrified at such "demon like apostates." Sheeeeeesh, such a scam. Anyway, I agree with your last sentence, Loris: " I think this time there will be so much media attention everyone will know. They can not run and they can not hide." AMEN TO THAT! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:37:12

Comments

Thanks ME in the UK for the financial info. I'm not in UK, but it sounds interesting. You should post your info at the www.jehovahs-witnesses.com forum, if you haven't already! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:39:51

Comments

TO NEW CARS: All true what you say, and maybe we all will get "new cars" in the future. But first we have to make sure all the kids are out from being locked in the TRUNK of the OLD CAR before we can move on to getting a new car! Make sense??? Thanks for your thoughts. /SLC ----- NEW CAR wrote: "This religion is beyond repair. It is too deep in arrogance and pride to listen to anyone or anything but itself. It considers itself only accountable to itself. This website is good but you don't fix a car that is not worth fixing. Get a new one."

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:51:11

Comments

URGENT! URGENT! "ENTERING THE WORLD OF A CHILD MOLESTER" ---- EVERYONE READ THIS!! SET YOUR VCR FOR FRIDAY, 8/23/02, ABC, 4-5 PM, and/or FIND A TV TO WATCH OPRAH TOMORROW (Friday), as the entire show is going to be about THE MINDS/HABITS/WORLDS OF CHILD MOLESTERS! THIS SHOULD BE VERY EDUCATIONAL FOR EVERYONE!! SPREAD THE WORD to all the other forums, email groups, your friends and neighbors! WE DON'T WANT TO MISS THIS! /SLC (PS: I already zapped it to B.Bowen).

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

21:51:37

Comments

EXCELLENT THOUGHTS "Free At Last"!!! Well said! The Sleeping Giants (lambs) have WOKEN UP, and there is NO turning back! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:02:21

Comments

BrokenChild: A LIVE LAMB at the 9-27-02 PEACE MARCH would be great! Do we have any FARMERS OUT THERE??? ---- I have to respectfully disagree with you about BRIEF POSTS. We ALL have a MOUSE, and we can SCROLL past whatever posts do not interest us. I agree with Sheila on this. If you receive any kind of magazine in the mail, and you are only interested in one short article, what do you do with the rest of the articles? YOU FLIP PAST THEM. Same with the TV. We all IGNORE the commercials and/or FAST FORWARD thru them. Same with THIS FORUM/Guestbook and all other email groups and forums. There are NO RULES HERE that you have to read all the posts. JUST SCROLL BABY SCROLL. ---- And as for the other No Name Person and others still complaining about the posts: I again agree with Sheila, and others who have explained this before: All issues of the WTS DO affect the Lambs. So a little doctrine discussion I don't see as a bad thing. Now when it turns into nothing else, then maybe it is time to change things around. But so far the owner of this Site is not complaining. And I still see LOTS & LOTS of newbies and supporters posting all the time. There is NO LIMIT BEING STATED as to HOW MANY POSTS this site can accommodate, is there? So I wish everyone would take responsibility for themselves and if they do not like a post, SCROLL PAST IT! Just my Two Cents. /SLC (PS: As far as the TMS, do we have to set up a kitchen-TIMER next to our computers and set them to FIVE MINUTES and then DING DING DING??? Or how about the brother in the front row TAPPING HIS PENCIL on the chair to let you know your TIME IS UP??? Is that what you guys want here???)

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:17:07

Comments

NOW THIS POST JUST TICKS ME OFF! WHO IS THIS SELF-RIGHTEOUS PERSON? IT HAS TO BE A CURRENT JW TO BE TALKING THIS WAY! WHAT RIGHT DO YOU HAVE TO JUDGE WHO AND WHO CAN NOT SUPPORT THE LAMBS? ONE DOES NOT -- AND I REPEAT -- DOES NOT HAVE TO BE AN ABUSE VICTIM OR KNOW ONE FIRST HAND TO SUPPORT THIS ISSUE. YOU ARE WAY OFF BASE, AND OUT OF LINE. IF YOU WANT A MODERATED GROUP, GO CREATE ONE YOURSELF! I OFFERED TO CREATE ONE TWO MONTHS AGO, AND NOT ONE SINGLE PERSON POSTING HERE SHOWED ANY INTEREST WHATSOEVER. SO THAT TELLS ME PEOPLE WOULD RATHER COME HERE AND DO THEIR POSTING. THIS IS AN OPEN FORUM/GUESTBOOK. REPEAT -- OPEN OPEN OPEN! JOHN HAS AS MUCH RIGHT TO BE HERE TO SUPPORT THE LAMBS AS ANYBODY. AND WE HAVE ASKED HIM TO TONE DOWN THE PROFANITY AND HE HAS. THIS IS A GUESTBOOK, NOT A PRIVATE SUPPORT GROUP. THAT MEANS ANYONE ANYWHERE ANYTIME CAN POST HERE AND GIVE THEIR OPINIONS. THAT IS WHAT A GUESTBOOK IS FOR. AND JOHN IS ALSO WELCOME AT THE MARCH ON 9-27-02 JUST LIKE ANYONE ELSE. I AM SURE HE WILL BE A GENTLEMAN. --- AND, LIKE JOHN REPLIED, WHAT SUPPORTERS DOES HE HAVE? ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ME BECAUSE I'VE STUCK UP FOR HIM? MAYBE YOU SHOULD GO READ YOUR BIBLE AND REMEMBER THAT WE SHOULD "CONTINUE PUTTING UP WITH ONE ANOTHER." --- YOU DON'T EVEN LEAVE A CODE NAME SO WE CAN KNOW WHO THEY HEY YOU ARE! HOW UNPROFESSIONAL IS THAT (Unprofessional in the Internet World). --- ALSO, IT IS OBVIOUS YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT WHEN YOU SAY TO JOHN THAT HIS FACTS ARE OUTRAGEOUS "IN LIGHT OF LEGITIMATE LITERATURE AND HISTORY." I CAN ONLY PRESUME YOU ARE SPEAKING OF WATCHTOWER LITERATURE & HISTORY, in which case you HAVE A LOT TO LEARN. ---

RE: HOGGING SPACE: HAS THE SITE OWNER PUT A LIMIT ON HOW MANY PEOPLE CAN POST? OR A LIMIT ON HOW MANY TIMES A PERSON CAN POST? OR A LIMIT ON HOW LONG ANY GIVEN POST CAN BE???

ANSWER: NO! SO YOU ARE OUT OF LINE. --- YOU ARE ALSO WRONG TO SAY THAT NO ONE WANTS JOHN HERE. I THINK HE HAS A GREAT SENSE OF HUMOR. YOU HAVE NO SENSE OF HUMOR AT ALL IT APPEARS! --- PLEASE GET OFF YOUR HIGH HORSE WHOEVER YOU ARE AND GO CREATE YOUR MUCH-DESIRED PRIVATE GROUP. NO APOLOGIES FROM ME. /SLC ----- NO NAME COMPLAINER

WROTE: "I don't think John and his supporters should be on the march in September because they do not have abuse issues. They are just plain antagonists and will NOT help this matter. They already don't respect the REPEATED REQUESTS from VICTIMS here to stop their religious debates as this is not the place for them and they show no respect for that. It seems that this can be because they don't have anywhere else to go to be heard. Actually, I don't blame anyone for not listening or trying to talk with John or his friends/supporters. They're not rational and they want to only consider THEIR information. Yes, I believe they ARE that stupid that they think everyone else is that stupid, too. Not all JW's are uneducated and easily led along. That's a very erroneous assumption John and his friends/supporters are making. I don't feel I'm being helpful if I don't say it as it is: John and anyone who supports him or comes up with more of your "facts" that are outrageous in light of LEGITIMATE LITERATURE and HISTORY, are all a bunch of idiots. Be mad if you want to. If it was up to me, you'd be kicked out of here so fast, you'd have to be given smelling salts to come to and you'd still be dumpfounded as to what just happened to you. Quite simply, you do not belong here. You're NOT a HELP. You're hogging space because no one wants you anywhere else. This open forum was a good idea in the beginning, however, for it to be a genuine support group that respects the confidentiality of its members, it should be one that each person has to sign-up for and there should be a moderator. THEN, if the likes of John and his friends/supporters tries to subvert the support group, they can be kicked out. John and your friends/supports, you DESERVE to get a few "bumps on your heads" -- maybe your right sense will come back again."

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:21:00

Comments

EVERYONE!!! WRITE A THANK YOU TO THE ST. PETE TIMES: HERE'S THE EMAIL ADDRESS: The article was printed in the FLORIDIAN section. The reporter's name is SHARON TUBBS and the Researcher's name for the article is CATHY WOS. Write to them c/o of this address: Floridian: floridian@sptimes.com ----- THANKS/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:33:14

Comments

Hi John: You said ORLANDO PAPER, but I think you meant the ST. PETERSBURG TIMES. I am going to post the entire aticle next, since I do not see that anyone has posted it on here for visitors. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:41:57

Comments

READ HERE --- ARTICLE IN THE ST. PETERSBURG TIMES Newspaper, Thursday, 8-22-02: --- http://www.sptimes.com/2002/08/22/Floridian/Spiritual_shunning.shtml --- Spiritual shunning --- When Jehovah's

Witnesses excommunicate, or "disfellowship," a member, even the closest human ties can be severed without question. --- By SHARON TUBBS, Times Staff Writer © St. Petersburg Times published August 22, 2002 --- [Times photo: James Borchuck] After 20 years as a Jehovah's Witness, Shirley Jackson of St. Petersburg was "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated, in 1995. Family members and friends still in the religion are forbidden to have contact with a shunned individual. ----- ST. PETERSBURG -- As far as her children and 6-million people around the world are concerned, Shirley Jackson is as good as dead, has been for seven years. --- In 1995, Jackson, a home health care worker and a nanny who lives in St. Petersburg, was "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated, from Jehovah's Witnesses. Disfellowshipping is among the Witnesses' highest forms of discipline, reserved for those who disobey religious teachings and will not repent. --- Witnesses are told to immediately shun the disfellowshipped, who are said to be certain to die at Armageddon. Witnesses must pass them on the street without so much as a hello. Sons, daughters, mothers and fathers are expected to cut off relatives, making exceptions only in cases of family business or emergency. --- "No matter what they tell you, you will always be my daughter and I will always love you," Jackson recently wrote in a letter to her daughter, to no avail. Rather than strengthen families, Jackson says, the Witnesses tear them apart. --- Disfellowshipping is little known to outsiders, who recognize Witnesses only as the people who pass out magazines on Saturday mornings. But scandal in the denomination has opened a door to its core beliefs and operations. --- In recent months, at least three Witnesses were disfellowshipped after talking to Dateline NBC about church leaders' handling of child molestation allegations. The action made national headlines and spurred former Witnesses worldwide to step forward with their stories. --- Jehovah's Witnesses believe disfellowshipping is an act of love, intended to inspire sinners to change their ways so they eventually can apply to be readmitted to the faith. --- The sanction is based on I Corinthians 5, which directs Witnesses to "remove the wicked from among yourselves" and is necessary, said Witnesses national spokesman J.R. Brown, to preserve the religion's "moral integrity and cleanliness" in a corrupt world soon to be destroyed by God Jehovah. * * * Jehovah's Witness elders -- all are men -- are the equivalent of ministers in other religions. Though unpaid, they take on responsibilities such as teaching Bible lessons and passing on denomination policy. They also investigate Witnesses accused of committing crimes against other Witnesses. In some of these cases, the police are never called. --- Among the elders' primary tasks is serving on small judicial committees that hear confessions and decide whether an offense is worthy of excommunication. --- Excommunications are announced to the congregation, but elders never say why a person was expelled. Witnesses can only guess from a long list of offenses that range from smoking cigarettes to manslaughter. Homosexuality, fornication, drunkenness, slander, fraud, gambling, apostasy, fits of anger and violence, and adultery are others. --- The excommunication announcement tells members to begin shunning that person. If they don't, they, too, risk being disfellowshipped. Fear of being disfellowshipped is gripping for many Witnesses. Because they believe that only Witnesses will be saved from death, many don't associate with non-Witnesses. --- Being disfellowshipped, then, means losing your circle of friends, not to mention family members who remain in the faith. --- Elders disfellowship 50,000 to 60,000 Witnesses around the world each year, Brown said. --- "It's not an unusual occurrence, as far as we're concerned," he said. * * * Jackson, 54, had been a Witness for nearly 20 years when she began having doubts. --- In 1993, she said, her husband gathered his belongings in the middle of the night and abandoned her as she and her children slept. She said he had been violent, and she decided to divorce him. But Witnesses told her the only biblical justification for divorce is adultery, which she could not prove he had committed. --- Jackson was also on shaky ground with the Witnesses because she had close friends who were not in the faith, she said. In interviews, Jackson and several others said Witnesses are not allowed to socialize with non-Witnesses unless they are proselytizing. --- Brown, the Witnesses' spokesman, said this is not true, although differing interests sometimes make such relationships difficult. --- After her husband left her, Jackson continued going to the Kingdom Hall five times a week and performing 10 hours of door-to-door service each month, but she didn't feel very spiritual. One day while going door to door, Jackson mentioned to another Witness, "When I go into a Kingdom Hall, I don't feel God's presence is there." --- She became even more disillusioned in the mid 1990s when, she said, elders dismissed her suspicions that a fellow Witness was sexually abusing his 8-year-old daughter. No one called the police. --- But law enforcement authorities eventually got involved, and the girl was found in a trashed home, having eaten ketchup sandwiches to quell hunger, Jackson said. Some months later, Kenneth Donald Weaver was arrested and placed on community control in 1995 for sexual activity with a child. Weaver, who has a lengthy criminal history, is now in prison. --- Wavering in her beliefs, Jackson decided not to attend an annual assembly for Witnesses. --- Her daughter was upset and told elders. They went to her home for a visit. They had charges against her, Jackson said: One charge was "speaking out against a brother" with regard to the child molestation, she said. She said they told her to stop cavorting with her non-Witness friends. And someone had told them what she had said about not feeling God's presence in the Kingdom Hall. --- The elders told her she had 24 hours to change her ways, Jackson said. She refused to comply and was disfellowshipped, her name announced in front of the congregation. She was not present. --- Her daughter was 17 at the time. She moved out to live with other Witnesses, has not held a conversation with Jackson since and is now married and living in Alabama. --- Two of Jackson's three sons are also Witnesses and don't speak to her, she said. --- * * * [AP photo] William Bowen, a former Jehovah's Witness elder, stands near the Kingdom Hall in Marshall County, Ky., where he worshipped before he was disfellowshipped for criticizing the church's handling of child sex abuse allegations. ----- As with the Catholic Church, child molestation cases have brought the inner workings of Jehovah's Witnesses to the forefront. One case in Kentucky prompted former elder William Bowen to start asking questions. --- At the center of the cases is the two-witness rule. The Witnesses abide

strictly by their Bible, the New World Translation. The translation is published by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, the nonprofit organization in Brooklyn, N.Y., that acts as the Witnesses' headquarters and overseer. --- Deuteronomy 19:15: No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin, in the case of any sin that he may commit. At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses the matter should stand good. --- As far as the Watch Tower is concerned, that means Witnesses can't take action against someone unless at least two people can verify an offense happened. --- That standard is difficult to meet in cases of child molestation, where often only the victim and perpetrator are present. --- About two years ago, Bowen began to suspect that a fellow elder in his congregation near Paducah was abusing the elder's daughter. In a review of Witness files, Bowen found that the elder had previously been accused of molesting someone else. Bowen says he got further proof that the daughter might also have been molested. --- In keeping with Witness policy, he called the Watch Tower's legal department in Brooklyn for guidance. The department is staffed with lawyers who are Jehovah's Witnesses. --- When Bowen described the situation, he says, he was told there was nothing to be done -- the man had denied it, so there weren't enough witnesses. He would have to "leave it in Jehovah's hands." --- Other former Witnesses who served as elders around the nation have since reported similar experiences. --- Disgusted, Bowen resigned as an elder and started a nonprofit organization and a Web site for Witnesses who were victims of molestation. Thousands logged onto his "silent lambs" site, he says. Many told stories of abuse that elders did not believe. --- Bowen, 45, went public with his story. He and several other Witnesses were featured on Dateline NBC. One woman, Barbara Anderson, had worked in the Watch Tower's research department and was concerned that the organization wasn't following up on abuse cases. --- Bowen contends that tipsters told him the organization keeps a database with the names of 23,000 accused molesters. --- Brown, the Witnesses' spokesman, would not discuss specific cases, but he scoffed at allegations that Witnesses protect child molesters. Yes, Witnesses believe in the two-witness rule, he said, but that's not the only way wrongdoers can be caught. --- "It cannot be said that we will do nothing unless there are two witnesses," Brown said. He said Witnesses are not required to report crimes to elders before calling civil authorities. Victims and their families are free to call police at will, he said, although some don't choose to. --- Elders' investigations work hand-in-hand with what Witnesses sometimes call "Caesar's law," Brown said. "We're not handling the criminality of this," he said. "We're handling the sin." --- The Watch Tower does keep records of people accused of molestation, but the number in the database is far fewer than 23,000, he said, declining to give a specific figure. --- Watch Tower officials use the database to ensure that a person against whom a credible allegation of molestation is made won't be elevated to positions of authority. Also, Brown said, if a person is accused in separate incidents, Witness officials have a record of that history and will look into the matter seriously. --- After the Dateline program aired in May, Bowen, Anderson and Anderson's husband were disfellowshipped. A couple who said their daughter had been abused by a Witness were also threatened with excommunication. * * * The modern Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society began with a small group of Bible students near Pittsburgh and was incorporated in 1884. Back then, about 50 believers traveled door-to-door full time, spreading their beliefs. --- They were largely successful in the next few years in convincing people that the end of the world, or Armageddon, was imminent and that only Jehovah's Witnesses would survive. --- Witnesses don't believe in a burning hell. Non-Witnesses will simply be killed in the end. The vast majority of Witnesses will live forever on Earth, which will become a paradise once rid of the evil perpetuated by a society of nonbelievers. A select group of Witnesses -- 144,000, to be exact -- will live in heaven with Jesus Christ. This, based on a passage in the Book of Revelation, is referred to as "the heavenly hope." --- The denomination's governing body and a workforce of other Witnesses operate a massive and well-organized religious base with a legal department, publishing house and printing facilities that ship Witness literature and Bibles all over the globe. --- The Watch Tower keeps detailed accounts of the number of hours each Witness goes door-to-door, the number of home Bible studies completed and records of those who have been disfellowshipped. --- The governing body also establishes policy for Witnesses to live by that it says is based on the Bible. Witnesses cannot vote, receive blood transfusions or salute the flag, among other restrictions. --- Not even the marriage bed is beyond the Watch Tower's purview. --- Brown said Witnesses believe that sexual activity between men and women should "follow the normal course" of things. "We feel that oral or anal intercourse would go beyond that." --- Couples are often counseled accordingly before marriage, Brown said. Guilt-ridden Witnesses have gone before judicial committees to confess wayward sex acts with their spouses. * * * The Watch Tower predicted several times in the 1900s that Armageddon would occur. The organization grew as people were baptized Witnesses, hoping to join the only "true" religion before it was too late. --- Joseph F. Rutherford, once the Watch Tower's president, was convinced that 1925 would mark the year that forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob would return to earth. Rutherford had a large mansion built in California so they would have a place to live. The mansion was later sold. --- Decades passed. Then Witnesses declared that the end would arrive in 1975. Some sold their homes, packed up and hit the road, going door-to-door to recruit as many people as they could. Young adults refused to go to college. Couples put off having children. --- Diane Gholson of Spring Hill was among those anticipating Armageddon. In 1974, she feverishly wrote letters to her husband's Baptist relatives, begging them to become Witnesses before it was too late. --- "When it didn't come, my husband said, 'Maybe they're off by a year,' " she said. --- They waited. And waited. --- By 1980, Gholson said, they'd had enough. In 1982, they were part of a group of Witnesses who participated in a march at Watch Tower headquarters. Watch Tower leaders, they charged, were nothing more than "false prophets." --- Gholson was disfellowshipped. --- Shirley Jackson, who had been baptized in 1974 in case the end did come, was unswayed, however. She accepted the Watch Tower's explanation that the "light" of God's word was getting brighter.

* * * Brown says disfellowshipping inspires wrongdoers to come back to the religion. Those who want to reapply can do so, but they must adhere to Witnesses' policies. They are allowed inside the Kingdom Halls but are ignored by the other congregants until readmitted to the faith. --- Each year, Brown said, 30,000 to 40,000 are reinstated, having "come back to their spiritual senses." --- Jackson now goes to Glad Tidings Assembly of God church in St. Petersburg. She is happy there and says she can sense God's presence in the sanctuary. She regrets ever believing what the Witnesses taught her. --- Only her youngest child, a 17-year-old son, was not baptized a Witness. He lives with Jackson and her new husband. --- "It hurts," Jackson said of her broken family. "But I'm not bitter. I want to help people who are going through this." --- -- Times researcher Cathy Wos contributed to this report.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:53:12

Comments

Hi No. My children are in Canada and USA. What difference does that make? They are WT members. I grieve for them.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

22:53:47

Comments

HERE IS THE LETTER WRITTEN TO HEARTS OF STONE (on behalf of Silent Lambs and B.Bowen written by a SILENT LAMB) ----- 8/10/02 --- To the Appeal Committee on behalf of Bill Bowen --- Dear Elders, --- There is only one point that I feel needs to be made. I understand that Bill Bowen is being charged with "causing divisions in the organization." That charge is preposterous. --- I believe that the issue is a much graver one than that. --- I see the real and true issue to be "Who is causing divisions between Jehovah God and his precious little children?!" --- Yes, "Who is putting a stumbling block between the little children who are victims (as well as the adults that they become) and their Heavenly Father?" --- To whom is Jesus speaking in Matthew 18:4, 5, 6, 10, 14 about the little children?: --- Who "stumbles one of these little ones who put faith in me?" Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? Jesus said, "it is more beneficial for him to have hung around his neck a millstone such as is turned by an ass and to be sunk in the wide, open sea." (NWT) --- Who has become "an obstacle to bring down one of these little ones who have faith in (Him)"? Has Bill Bowen? Or, has the Governing Body? --- Jesus said he "would be better off drowned in the depths of the sea with a great millstone around his neck." (Jerusalem Bible) --- Who "causes one of these little ones who trusts in me to lose his faith?" Is it Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? Jesus said "it would be better for you to have a rock tied to your neck and be thrown into the sea." (Living Bible) --- Who "is a hindrance to one of these little ones who believe in me?" Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? Jesus said it would be "better for him to have a great millstone hung round his neck and be sunk in the deep sea." (A New Translation by James Moffatt) (Also, compare Matthew 23:13) - -- Who is Jesus warning in verses 10 & 14 when he says, "Beware that you don't look down upon a single one of these little children. For I tell you that in heaven their angels have constant access to my Father...Just so, it is not my Father's will that even one of these little ones should perish." (Living Bible) Is it Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- And again, who is Jesus warning, "See to it that you men do not despise one of these little ones; for I tell you that their angels in heaven always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven...Likewise it is not a desirable thing with my Father who is in heaven for one of these little ones to perish." (NWT) Is it Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is putting the little ones' present and eternal lives in danger with the "Child Protection Policy?" Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- In my 40+ years as one of Jehovah's Witnesses I never once heard about the Society's "Child Protection Policy!" I never once saw any mention of it in print! That is, until now! In fact, until the 1/1/97 Watchtower article "Let Us Abhor What Is Wicked" there has never been a discussion about child molesters among Jehovah's Witnesses. It was only in "other" religions, never ours! Why is it all of a sudden being offered to all of us? Any thinking person can see right through it. --- This so-called "Child Protection Policy" is nothing more than an effort to whitewash what is very filthy, an effort to prevent and stop the exposure of this evil practice among Jehovah's Witnesses and to prevent the rescue of our vulnerable and innocent children from the practitioners of this rank evil! --- Who is giving children the impression that God does not care about them and that He will not protect them or believe

them? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is making them feel that He does not want to listen to them? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is making it more difficult for the little ones to trust and believe that their prayers to God are even heard by Him?...so that they may even question whether to pray to God at all? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is making these innocent little victims believe that Jehovah loves the bad guy more than He loves them?! Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is breaking the tender hearts of Jehovah God's and Christ Jesus' "little ones"? Is it Bill Bowen? Or, is it the Governing Body? --- Who is it that is EXHIBITING A SHAMELESS DISREGARD FOR THE LIVES OF THOSE ENTRUSTED TO THEIR CARE? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is destroying the faith of "these little ones" in Jehovah God, breaking their connection with Him? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is stripping Jehovah's "little ones" of the hope that is their rightful inheritance, even making many of them want to die? Bill Bowen? --- Or, the Governing Body? --- Who is guilty of causing "absolute endangerment of spirituality" to these children and adult survivors? (Compare w11/1/88 p22 par 11) Is it Bill Bowen? Or, is it the Governing Body? --- Who has abandoned Jehovah's "little ones" and protected the perpetrators? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body?...THROUGH YOU! --- Who is damaging their spirituality, perhaps irreparably? Bill Bowen? --- Or, the Governing Body?...THROUGH YOU! --- Who is doing ALL of this incredible damage, Brothers, to Jehovah's "little ones"? Bill Bowen? Or, the Governing Body?...THROUGH YOU! --- Is this the reason you became elders? I would hope not! --- I AM ONE OF THOSE "LITTLE ONES." I have personally experienced what I am talking about! I was raped by someone who enjoys mighty privileges today. My spirituality was put in grave danger by the elders and by their treatment of me over this very issue of childhood abuse. My heartfelt appeals to the Society and to the Governing Body for help fell on deaf ears. --- My prayers have finally been answered! But, it hasn't been through the elder bodies or the Society or through the Governing Body. It has been through Bill Bowen and Silentlambs. I no longer feel alone and isolated as a victim/survivor, "divided" off from others. I am witness to Jehovah's blessing on Silentlambs, on Bill, on Barbara and on myself. My faith in God has been strengthened as a result. I am no longer afraid to speak out about what happened to me for fear of retribution from those who hurt me and from all of you. --- Any loss of connection (or so-called "division") with the organization and the Governing Body is a direct result of THEIR disconnect from me and THEIR abandonment of me FIRST AND FOREMOST. Their conduct toward me forced me to have to choose between them and Him. It shouldn't have if they were truly faithful to Him, should it? I chose Him then and I choose Him now. I choose to remain connected to Him first and foremost at all costs. --- In all honesty I cannot understand how you can say that you love Jehovah while loyally standing by those who hurt children like this...I cannot understand how you can be DISLOYAL to Jehovah God and to Jesus Christ and to the children who LOVE HIM. These are the children They seek to protect and save as evidenced by the verses quoted above. I cannot understand how you can be disloyal and still sleep at night. --- I have only one suggestion for you all. It is found at Acts 5:34-39. --- You know it well. "Men of Israel (Elders, Governing Body), pay attention to yourselves as to what you intend to do respecting these men (Bill Bowen, Joe and Barbara Anderson, Carl and Barbara Pandelo, Pat Garza, and others...).....And so, under the present circumstances, I say to you, Do not meddle with these men, but let them alone; (because, if this scheme or this work is from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God, you will not be able to overthrow them;) otherwise, you may perhaps be found fighters actually against God." --- When you take sides with the organization and the Governing Body against innocent little children and against those who, like Bill Bowen, try to protect them, you put yourself in direct opposition to Jehovah God and to Jesus Christ. There is no mistake about it. There is no way that you are acting in harmony with the Holy Spirit. Rather you are joining the Governing Body in fighting the Holy Spirit's leading. --- There's only one other side that you can be on, heaven forbid. We know who's side that is. The only one you can be aligning yourselves with is the one who hates those who love The Father. Only Satan can be so evil and devious as to destroy the faith of "these little ones" in their Heavenly Father. You don't want to be on his side, do you? --- I pray that you get it straight and very soon for the sake of the children and for your own sakes...for your eternal destiny as well as theirs. --- What are your consciences telling you during the night? If they are feeling sick you better change sides real quick before it is too late to extricate yourselves from a very, very sick and dangerous position. --- (Compare Rev. 18:5) Quit shutting down to what Jehovah's Holy Spirit is trying to wake up in you!! --- One last time I need to illustrate the point of my letter quite graphically. This is the stand that I personally see you men as taking if you refuse to make a change right away: --- When I was a child my family was involved in a Satanic cult. A man, David Allen Napfino, tried to rescue me. He lost his life instead. They grabbed him and held him down while another grabbed a knife and stabbed him through the heart killing him instantly. I was tied up and forced to watch. --- Are you not doing the same thing? Why are you trying to force me and others to stand back and watch while you hold down Bill Bowen, Barbara and Joe Anderson, and others while the Governing Body deliberately and knowingly thrusts the knife into their hearts and murders them? 'Slander is murder.' (Lev. 19:16) Disfellowshipping is total cutting off, supposedly unto eternal destruction. You are guilty of murder if you disfellowship this innocent man. --- Yes, you are just as guilty in my eyes as my family members are; and I have no doubt, whatsoever, that you will be just as guilty in Jehovah's eyes if you do not act decisively to protect the children NOW "while it is in the power of your hand to do so." If, as you say, you are true shepherds of His sheep you 'OWE IT' to His "little ones." (Pro. 3:27) --- Your personal guilt will be made manifest to the world if you still proceed to disfellowship Bill Bowen, if you continue to stand by the Governing Body on this issue and if you do not help to restore the good names and reputations, which you have slandered, of Bill, Barbara and others. --- Jehovah is watching, Jesus is watching, the world is watching and I am watching to see what you will do on this most urgent and important matter! You cannot hide what you choose to do from this day forward and

neither can the Governing Body. --- Jesus said that what is done in secret will be shouted from the housetops. --- From this day forward I refuse to allow the organization's policies to "tie me up" and silence me. (Compare Gal. 5:1) I refuse to follow the Society's demands to stand quietly by as more children are put at risk and molested. This time you WILL NOT prohibit me from speaking out and telling what I know. I will advocate for them to the greatest extent possible. I will make a shout big enough that it reaches up to heaven and it WILL be with Jehovah's help. Just wait and see. --- Sincerely, P G

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:05:51

Comments

" FROM THIS POINT FORWARD WE HAVE DECIDED TO MAKE A NEW GUIDELINE FOR ANYONE DISFELLOWSHIPED FOR ABUSE ISSUES. WE MAKE OUR OWN [DF'ig] ANNOUNCEMENT." (Written by B.Bowen in his "My Disfellowshipping" email sent around last Friday, 8-16-02; and posted in this Guestbook last week). ----- SLC says: WAY TO GO BILL!! I never yet commented on this NEW GUIDELINE, and I think it is an EXCELLENT IDEA; and not only that, but YOU'VE got to be THE MOST GUTSY JW I EVER HEARD OF!!! What a BRAVE MOVE IT WAS for you to stand up right there in your congregation and SPEAK YOUR HEART and YOUR POSITION AGAINST the DF'ING DUE TO YOUR PART IN FREEING THE LAMBS FROM THEIR BONDAGE OF SECRECY!!!! A very belated CONGRATULATIONS for DOING THAT! You got more guts than I'd ever have. I also forgot to tell you that even some of the JW's on Just JW's @ MSN even wrote how CLEVER they thought you were for writing to the GB re: DISFELLOWSHIPING THE GOVERNING BODY due to their CRIMES. They were Astounded and had never heard of anyone thinking or doing that before. BRAVO for being a "PIONEER" in the TRUE SENSE OF THE WORD, like Daniel Boone, going where no man has gone before (or is that Star Trek?) ;-). Sincerely, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:09:52

Comments

Cheerleader\\: Thanks for reminding me to email St.Petersberg Post - best darn article yet!!!! We will be receiving new posts here soon - be prepared. ***** About the ones locked in the trunk - so true. This is what at least half of this is about...for the ones out and alone, and the other half are the ones in who need Clarity so then they can make the decision to leave or at least protect themselves & children if they choose to stay. ***** Regarding the Job Description - I believe that each separate task would be performed by one separate person - as a team under one Job Description. So there might be six of us under one heading....*****We will have to ask Bill!!!!!! appreciate all your posts SLC - you have alot of warmth and very vital information to give as always....I agree with whoever disagreed with keeping our posts short and comparing it to a magazine & T.V. - such a reasonable reply to an unreasonable request*****I am in California, long ways from NY and I have PTS and I am self-employed AND CAN'T GO TO NY...I would love to go for the march as well as to NY just to see NY....I too will have to go in spirit and send my lambs without me..... Sitching the mouths close is a great idea!!!! Got lots to do...Love,soapbox

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:10:17

Comments

" COURAGE IS CONTAGIOUS. WHEN A BRAVE MAN TAKES A STAND, THE SPINES OF OTHERS ARE STIFFENED." Billy Graham

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:11:50

Comments

The articles on human rights in the September 1998 Awake! ring hollow when the right to speak out about the sex abuse problem is crushed by disfellowshipping.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:16:42

Comments

WELCOME "OLD CROW WOMAN"!!! Welcome & Join In. We are glad you found us. Yes, only those who have been in the same JW shoes can really relate. Blessings/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:18:55

Comments

Ohhhh My!!! POOR LORIS!!!! I've been sitting here with old Watchtower & Awake! magazines (individual copies) from back to mid-to-late 1960s thru July of this year 2002 when they axed the subscriptions! We don't want you "going nutty" over the mysterious old issues v. bound volumes! If I had known, you could have zapped me and I could have looked it up for you! If anyone ever needs me to look up a SPECIFIC issue (give me the date of the issue or at least a good guesstimate, as I can't go rummaging through 30 years worth of magazines), but I'd be happy to get out the individual copy and let you know. (I am only missing about 1-2-3 issues from each full year). John, it's on my To-Do List to look thru the 2000 and 2001's I have, but I always poop out before I get around to it (after checking/replying to regular email, checking/replying to this Guestbook, and checking/replying to the J-W.com, I am wiped out!) If your father doesn't find it for you, I promise I will look within the next few days! /SLC ----- (Loris had written: "I tried for years to find something written in a Watchtower. I knew that I had read it. I knew that I was not imagining it. But I had moved and threw away all the single copies of the magazines. After all I had the bound volumes. Come to find out it really was in a 1986 Watchtower but not in the bound volume. That really made me mad. All that time thinking that maybe I was going crazy! Anyway, take care. Love Y'all, Loris")

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:20:51

Comments

GREETINGS & WELCOME TO BRENNA CANDELARIA RA!!! Some day when you are comfortable and are ready, I'm sure BROTHER Bowen (yes, he's a BROTHER TO US!) would be happy to include your NOBLE STORY with your fellow lambs. And shameful (GB) is right! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:25:16

Comments

DEAR KDH3238! HUGS & WELCOME. HOW BRAVE YOU WERE to go to the police in 1974 on behalf of the 7-year-old child! And J.R. BROWN ARE YOU LISTENING????? YOU ARE A LIAR WHEN YOU SAY YOUR ELDERS DO NOT DF PEOPLE FOR GOING TO THE POLICE!!! EAT YOUR WORDS JR!!! KDH: I, like you, am in the same boat, on SSD and disabled, and don't see how in the world I could get to the March in Sept. I never stop thinking about it though. We'll have to CHEER THEM ON from the sidelines here at home. Take care and thanks for your story! (If any of us had the GUTS that B.Bowen had, wouldn't it be great if everyone who was previously DF'd for going to the police or whoever, went BACK INTO THEIR HALLS ONE NIGHT and stood up and made a statement how they were WRONGFLY DF'D! I know I know, it would take ALOT OF GUTS. Just dreaming here.) Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:27:24

Comments

LOL! to whoever wrote re: "leaving the loo." :-) Make me laugh! So true about the flag salute/anthem thing... it's like being stranded in a knarled web. Just like the blood thing... it's getting so complicated even the doctors can't figure it out. If the WTS wants to make rules, it should just be flat-out: Yes or No, Period. --- Speaking of blood, it was okay for hemophiliacs to receive blood but not the rest of the JW gang. Because hemophiliacs need blood to survive everyday life. But if you get in an accident on ONE day out of your life, and need blood to survive, that doesn't count.... go figure.)

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:28:07

Comments

Thanks RMK for the kind remarks: ("Please leave that wonderfull girl Slc alone. Why do you find fault with her also? Is it that hard for you to accept the truth that she and all of us write about? We are trying to benefit you as well. Please think.RMK"). As I know you already know, RMK, it is almost hopeless to penetrate the blinded-brick-wall of JWs until they themselves are ready to let the light in. But I admire you for having the attitude to keep trying. Agape/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:29:07

Comments

To Nameless: What on earth are you talking about NOW??? (No name wrote: "SLC – If you mistranslate ONE more scripture, you run the risk of going down in history as the most confused woman on earth. ONE more. Just ONE MORE scripture. I'm sure you won't disappoint.") ----- Namless: Not sure WHICH scripture you are referring to, since you never include original posts in your reply. If and when the spirit moves me to translate further, I will gladly do so. Shall you impinge on the freedom of another? Tsk. Tsk. I guess you cannot help yourself, since all JW's ARE TRAINED to do just that: Encroach and Trespass on another's conscience. Control Freaks, all of you! It's part of the JW-Training. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:29:45

Comments

Sheila wrote: "He [her husband] was told by the Elders that they would sue us for slander if Chris talked about the research etc. he had done LOL After seeing that he is't the ONLY one that has done research." ---- Hi Sheila: That is so ridiculous. As if researching and sharing one's research is a crime. The info is all over the place, public knowledge. How can they sue for what is already known all over the place? Talk about elders trying to act like the American Justice System!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:30:19

Comments

As for smaller "marches" in whatever cities: I think Bill or somebody mentioned that somewhere, that everyone can do whatever on that day in their own town, i.e., notify the local press; or go hang out near the local K.Hall with a sign or poster or wear a tee-shirt or whatever. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:32:05

Comments

WHO ME, CONFUSED???? (Nameless wrote: "As for SLC, I'm sure she's a nice woman, just confused.") In the South we call that CORN-Fused! Here's winkin' at You Kid! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:32:31

Comments

;-) --- I forgot to add the WINK! ;-);-);-)/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:34:14

Comments

Hi John: Glad to hear you have your own place. How about if we mail you our lambs and/or posters directly, rather than thru soapbox first, as she wrote above (double postage)? No pressure, only if you want. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:35:15

Comments

Thanks jazbug for writing to Oprah! (and Hillary, and I agree with you, what Billie-Boy Clinton did is not relevant to the matter). I always enjoy your comments. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:37:02

Comments

JW-Defender obviously has not been reading the MANY POSTS throughout this ENTIRE website (Abused Lambs/Battered Lambs sections; and 1.5 years worth of Guestbook posts), where dozens, even hundreds of people have clearly stated that WHEN THEY DID GO TO THE POLICE, THEY WERE REPRIMANDED BY THE ELDERS, and/or DF'd! WAKE UP! (Obnoxious wrote: "If something happened to my child, it is my primary responsibility to go to the police, not the elders GOT THAT? Can you accept that?") ----- Additionally, if the elders are not part of the American Justice System, then WHY DO THEY ACT LIKE IT, GIVING "THEIR LAW" THAT IT SHOULD BE KEPT "WITHIN" the cong rather than the police??? Again I say unto you, WAKE UP!!! Read KDH's post just yesterday! These people and their stories are coming out in droves! /SLC (Defender also wrote: "They are not part of the American Justice System. OK? Can you comprehend? They may be required by law to report in certain states, but don't blame them if YOU don't go to the police if your child is abused.")

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:41:50

Comments

bjc2 wrote: "We really had it so easy before, just do what the WTS says and everything will work out well for us. So we thought. But we were wrong. I found we were just like all the other "church-people", blindly following their "leaders". Being completely dependent upon them." ----- Hi BJC2: That is such a perfect description.

We THOUGHT we were doing things DIFFERENTLY, but not true at all. We got our INTERPRETATION of everything Biblical (and much that is not even biblical) straight from the GB/FDS, so what's the difference than other churches? NONE! NADDA! ZILCH! All the same. Men are Men are Men, no matter with heirarchal title they gives themselves (paster, priest, reverend, cardinal, bishop, Your Majesty, Your Lordship, Governing Body Member, Faithful & Discreet Slave, etc.). "There is ONE mediator between God and MEN, a MAN, Jesus Christ." He's the only "preacher" we need. Thanks for hitting the BULLS-EYE on this one! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

22 Aug 2002

Time:

23:43:42

Comments

BJC2: Also, thanks for the link re: Jesus 2nd Coming. I have not gone book shopping yet, but when I do I will be loading up with many of the books such as Carl Johnson's, Franz', etc. Thanks again! /SLC <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=605&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:16:36

Comments

sorry i read THE ST. PETERSBURG TIMES NOT THE ORLANDO PAAPER . I WAS ONLY IN ORLANDO AND ALL THIS STUFF ABOUT THE WATCHTOWER. BEING GODS ORG. ??? MAKES ME THINK I,M BACK IN DISNEY LAND!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:18:44

Comments

I've lurked in the corners and watched this group. I'm an abuse victim but there's no way that I would share my story with you people. You don't display the spirit, motivation, or intent that I care to get involved in. You all sound like a bunch of children who are having tantrums because you can't get your way. I agree with others who have said this is not a support group but a means to bash and argue. Although I'm an abuse victim, I also know that I can't live the rest of my life blaming and hating as is being done here. You're not a positive influence and it makes me sicker when I come here and read your propaganda. You won't be seeing me here again. I'm sure you'll be glad because you have no respect for REAL victims and REAL comfort and support. Yes, I'm a "no name" and proud of it because there's no way I'd associate my name with you all.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:21:25

Comments

Typo time! My post to bgc2 should have said: ... No matter WHAT heirarchal title... AND I DO know how to spell PASTOR! Yipes! ----- BTW, WHERE'S BONNIELYNN???? We miss ya!/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:34:56

Comments

RMK I,M sorry to here your kids won,t talk to you i know it,s bklyn,s i mean gods arrangement. i truely hope one day they see the light and show forgiveness for their mistakes i,ll pray christian love john,..

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:39:38

Comments

slc i know my pop will not look it up for me because he knows what i will do with the info...john i think he,s the one who ate my copy!!!!who likes grits...john

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:40:28

Comments

Hi RMK: Sorry I misunderstood. I thought you were especially sad and grieved today because you had family living in the Phillipines where the kidnappings/murders took place. Again, sorry! /SLC ----- (RMK had written: "Hi No. My children are in Canada and USA. What difference does that make? They are WT members. I grieve for them.RMK")

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

00:56:19

Comments

Hey Hey Hey Soapbox!!! You're welcome on the St. Pete reminder... I have finally learned that if I do not send a Thank You right away (soooo many articles lately), that I never get around to it. So I'm learning! --- QUESTION: What do you mean by this mysterious statement: "We will be receiving new posts here soon - be prepared." You got me curious! I've heard "big hints" over at J-W.com that "something BIG is brewing." Well, I am sitting on the edge of my chair in suspense! ;-) --- Agree, the ones who are "still in" definitely NEED to protect themselves since the GB's rules say NO ONE CAN TALK ABOUT IT if they know of a pedophile in their midst. WATCH OPRAH THIS AFTERNOON, FRIDAY, 8-23-02, 4-5 PM, ABC!!! It will be covering the MIND & THINKING OF PEDOPHILES! IT WILL BLOW EVERYONE'S MIND if you have not seen this show before!!! ----- Thanks for the TIP about the Job Titles/Descriptions. I was thinking those 1-6 descriptions meant the person had to be able to do all of those things.

Glad to hear that is not necessarily the case! --- Thanks for the kind words, CE! Not all deserved all the time but I'll accept them graciously nonetheless! ;-) --- I had no idea you were way out there in CALIF!!! I'm jealous! I was there in '98 (first time since '75). In '98 was briefly in Pacifica/San Mateo/Penngrrove and I LOVED IT! I desperately wanted to move out there, but you know, \$\$\$, older car, sagging health, etc. etc. It took me a year to get over it. That's how much I LOVED IT out there, the weather especially (NO HUMIDITY! Luscious!) --- As far as getting to NY from CA -- it totally (dare I say?) SUCKED flying that far (in '98). It was a killer physically, 12 hours on a plane. In the old days (when younger) I drove all over creation, from here to the West and back and everywhere in between, and loved every second of it. Ahhhh, Those Were The Days of Yore & Youth! ;-) --- If I already knew or read previously about your PTS, I forgot (sorry!) I understand that one definitely! --- Is being self-employed tough? I heard a saying once that went like this: "The Two Things Which Are HIGHLY OVER-RATED are owning your own business and being pregnant." LOL! --- Yes, I agree: STITCH SHUT the mouths of the stuffed toy lambs! That's the MAIN POINT as this website is so well named. Later girl! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

01:46:23

Comments

"no name" and proud of it: Its OK if you don't feel at home on this site. But I got a sense that you are looking for some support, or release. Please keep looking. I'll bet you can find it. When some time has passed, come back and get to know some of the people here. Let us know what you've found. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

01:48:34

Comments

I have been shocked by what I have read, but glad that this organisation exists - tho' of course it is a terrible indictment on the JW organisation that it has to. I am a Christian, and have heard some similar things about other sects too; in the view of many mainstream denominations the JWs belong to a sect - no intention to upset anyone here. Peter Holland, UK

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:05:18

Comments

FWIW/SLC ----- "You don't have to attend every argument you are invited to." (Quote by Ronald Reagan)

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:07:25

Comments

" The Golden Rule: The people with the gold make the rules." (Anonymous) ----- Apply this as you see fit! ;-) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:08:28

Comments

LOL! John on the Disney World comment! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:09:56

Comments

" The universe is not going to see someone like you again in the entire history of creation." (Quote by Vartan Gregorian) ----- LAMBS ARE SPECIAL PEOPLE!!! And Don't You Ever Forget It!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:12:09

Comments

" Truth is always on the scaffold, while untruth sits upon the throne." (And who sits on the JW Throne and Speaks With Forked Tongue?) Here's the poem by poet James Russell Lowell in 'The Present Crisis' -1844): ----- Once to every man and nation comes the moment to decide, In the strife of Truth with Falsehood, for the good or evil side... Truth forever on the scaffold, Wrong forever on the throne, Yet that scaffold sways the future, and, behind the dim unknown, Standeth God within the shadow, keeping watch above his own. ----- As Lowell says, Truth is always under attack, yet it is Truth that will decide the future, since God is on the side of Truth. (from Quote-A-Day)

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:44:25

Comments

TO PROUD & LURKING IN THE CORNERS: If you REALLY ARE an abuse victim, then it appears you have not learned too much in your recovery process. If you REALLY ARE an abuse victim, you would have COMPASSION for people in the SAME BOAT AS YOU but who may EXPRESS THEMSELVES, RECOVER and HEAL IN A WAY DIFFERENT FROM YOU. Are you so "WELL" now that you don't remember how horrible YOU YOURSELF have acted in the past? WHY ARE YOU THROWING STONES at people with similar history as you? HOW LOVING IS THAT???? ----- Remember the movie BAMBIE? Remember the famous line in that movie (we all remember it from when we were five years old). Bambi's mother told him (or was it a "her"?), "If you can't say anything nice, DON'T SAY ANYTHING AT ALL." What's my point in sharing that with YOU? POINT IS THIS: WHY COME HERE AND

CONDEMN & BEAT YOUR FELLOW LAMBS? THAT IS THEEEEEEE MEANEST THING I'VE READ SO FAR. I will bestow upon you the MEANEST QUEEN/KING OF THE DAY (even worse than the Haughty JW-Defenders, No Names, etc.). ----- I ESPECIALLY take issue with what you said here: (Lurker wrote: "You all sound like a bunch of children who are having tantrums because you can't get your way.") YOU ARE MISSING SOMETHING BIG HERE: After having been OPPRESSED & SUPPRESSED for DECADES (in some cases) by SO-CALLED SPIRITUAL ELDERS, THIS is THE FIRST TIME that these JW abused lambs have HAD A PLACE TO OPEN UP, SPEAK OUT, VENT, RAGE for all of their PAIN & ATROCITIES committed against them. And they are SAFE HERE to express what they want. ----- You remind me of an EX-Smoker. EX-smokers are the most haughty self-righteous and condemnatory people on the planet. They go around codemning those still addicted by saying, "Well, I WAS ABLE TO QUIT! What's YOUR problem???" ---- And that is exactly what you are doing. At least we KNOW you are a JW because of that exact attitude, but whether you are really an abuse victim is questionable. HOW HAUGHTY & UNLOVING CAN ONE GET than to condemn their fellow victims? You really ARE a sad sack of potatoes if I ever saw one. I'd rather see angry people who are at least HONEST about their emotions than a Super-Self-Righteous & Haughty Person like yourself, lurking in the corners and hiding behind "nameless names." ----- The REAL PROBLEM YOU ARE HAVING is clearly stated in these words of yours: "You're not a positive influence and it makes me sicker when I come here and read your propaganda." OPERATIVE WORD: PROPAGANDA. That tells us a lot, i.e.: You are still a JW, and have yet to learn anything at all about the behind-the-scenes TRUE workings of the FDS/GB, so you are still in "spiritual darkness" regarding these things. Therefore, when you see such subjects discussed here, you are horrified and immediately go into COMPLETE DENIAL, and you LASH OUT. We've got your number CORNER-LURKER: You are just another JW-IN-DENIAL. That is probably what Buster meant when he said look around, and then come back. Yes, by all means, LOOK AROUND here and elsewhere. When you finally "see the light," do come back, hopefully with a more HUMBLE lamb-like attitude! We will greet you with open arms (but STONE-THROWING at your FELLOW ABUSED-LAMBS is a Big No No!) ----- Sign Me: PROUD Silent Lambs CHEERLEADER, PROUD to be part of this group, PROUD to know the people who post here regularly, PROUD to be in their company. Yes, we will survive without you, Corner-Lurker, but you are welcome back all the same. <forcing myself to be nice>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:51:31

Comments

A BIG HEAVY-DUTY LESSON IS COMING UP. IT IS FROM THE SILENT LAMBS EMAIL LIST WHICH CAME AROUND LATE TONIGHT. IS WAS WRITTEN BY A JW-ABUSE-VICTIM FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE GOVERNING BODY, THE ELDERS, AND ANY ONE WHO IS FRIENDS WITH AN ABUSE-VICTIM. IT IS LONG. IT IS THOROUGH. IT IS WELL WORTH READING. IT IS ENTITLED, "MOVING FORWARD." OK, ARE YOU READY??? HERE IT COMES NEXT...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:53:08

Comments

I have a great idea for abuse victims having trouble getting the Elders to listen to them, try this as an abuse victim and former JW myself I know this will work, Tell them that after you were violated by (whoever) that this person sat back and had a smoke! This person is sure to get disfellowshipped than...oh yeah that would work... I just thought a little humor helps sometimes) NP

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:57:51

Comments

MOVING FORWARD - PROVIDED IN SECTIONS TO BREAK UP THE LENGTH: ----- From: "silentlambs"

<info@silentlambs.org> To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Moving forward Date: Fri, 23 Aug 2002 01:10:47 -0500

--- I am passing on a piece of history, in the late 1980's a sister worked on abuse issues with Wt before Barbara was assigned to do research on the subject. She was later shoved to the side, but the essay below was written in an attempt to offer assistance to those within. Watchtower was well aware of this information as they were submitted a copy. THEY KNEW well before Barbara Anderson came on the scene something terrible was afoot as this commentary points to that end. Barbara's research along with others took it to the very laps of the entire Governing Body, we know the result. As you read this you will see there was much insight given to not only understanding but also how to address this problem. History has shown nothing was done, while WT knew all along children were being raped. bill --- MOVING FORWARD PAGE 1 --- HELP FOR WITNESSES HANDLING ISSUES OF ABUSE AND VICTIMIZATION IN THEIR LIVES --- Moving Forward Page 2 --- The breakdown of family life in the time of the end has taken a terrible toll on this generation. More and more of our brothers and sisters are facing the fact that their mental and emotional damage from growing up with family dysfunction and child abuse is deeper and deeper and longer lasting than ever imagined. As they realize that their childhood experiences may not only have influenced but dictated the pattern of their adult lives, they begin to come to terms with issues of trust and intimacy that effect all their relationships. The following information is presented to help their friends and spiritual shepherds understand the spiritual and moral consequences they endure. It is hoped that this will enable them to express their love for the victims in the most helpful way, and specific suggestions are included as to how this can be done. --- The author is a Christian sister whose self-observations provide insight into the thinking of someone facing these issues in her own life. The author would like to stress that, though this is a personal account, the thoughts and feelings expressed herein are common to victims of abuse. It is offered with love and the expectation that the empathy of our friends and Jehovah's spirit will accompany us into recovery. --- I grew up in south Florida where long days at the beach are a taken-for-granted part of summer. Walking under the palms in the grassy area near the beach is safe for bare feet. But, the sun heats the open sandy beach itself above a temperature tolerable to the touch. One day I forgot and ran toward the water, heedless of my unprotected soles. When I realized I was being burned, I stopped, hopping on alternate feet to look back and decide whether I would endure less pain dashing back to the grass or racing ahead to the ocean. I was equal distance from both, and since the reason I had come to the beach was to get in the water, I rushed on and in moments immersed my burned feet in the soothing sea water. The problem with life is always the same. To go ahead is painful, to go back is painful and to stand still is intolerable. We have to remember that we came to the beach to get in the water, we came to life to live it, in order to plunge on ahead. --- Who are the people for whom life is so painful that a real danger exists they may decide not to live it? I don't know them all, but I know some of them. And I am qualified to write about them because I am one of them. We are adults who were hurt as children and are still hurting. I am writing this to help you, our friends and spiritual shepherds, recognize some of the patterns of behavior and personality that identify us and provide some insight into the moral and spiritual problems we face. This may help you feel more confident in dealing with us. --- One elder, himself a victim of sexual abuse, commented that "Satan was the first child molester." Satan picked the youngest and most vulnerable of Jehovah's children to seduce. The resulting corruption of live's character, including the guilt reaction, set the pattern for all future child abusers/molesters. --- CONTINUED IN PAGE 3...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:58:50

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward Page 3 --- Sexual abuse of children, by no means new, is surely the crime of the time of the end. Through this activity, Satan accomplishes several goals. Sexual abuse may implant within the victim a tendency toward immorality much more compelling than what which follows naturally inherited sin. Our abuse as children has damaged our self-identity and self-esteem. We feel like we have no control over our lives. We do, in reality, engage in out-of-control behaviors (compulsions) and out-of-control thinking (obsessions). Our lack of self-control is closely related to a feeling of not knowing who we are. Though we do not know ourselves, we hate and loathe ourselves. Our out-of-control thinking and behavior produces guilt, and the guilt reinforces our negative self-image and out-of-control feelings. This negative downward spiral may send us into a moral and spiritual tailspin, from which recovery is difficult and painful. --- Our lack of self-esteem makes it difficult to

follow the command "love your neighbor as yourself." How attractive to me are people who operate from a center of health and self-assurance? I wonder what it would be like to love my neighbor as I loved myself. What it would be like to look out on the world from an inner room of peace and confidence? Sometimes I'm almost there. Oh God! How I want to be like that! --- If we hate and despise ourselves, how can we ever love our neighbor? Blessedly, we have an inspired definition of love, not as a feeling, but rather, action. By training in the application of Bible principles, even those of us who are badly damaged by the abuse can learn to show love to others. This engenders in others a loving response which, over time, can begin to build our self-esteem and heal us. --- Our interpersonal relationships are affected by our unclear self-identity and low self-esteem, and our relationship with Jehovah is also affected. Until recently, I held the delusion that I could hide part of myself from Jehovah. I was sure that, if I revealed myself completely, Jehovah would hate me as much as I hated myself, condemn me as I condemn myself. What despair lay behind these thoughts! So, I maintained my delusion in spite of the clear, intellectual knowledge that Jehovah knew everything about me, better than I knew myself. --- One thing we are good at is mental gymnastics. We are good at thinking one thing while feeling another, perceiving one thing while believing another. Of all the precious benefits being in therapy and recovery have brought me so far, the breaking down of barriers to freeness of speech in prayer is the one I treasure the most. --- Sexual abuse produces in the victim a profound sense of shame. This is compounded by the fact that, on a physical level, some forms of abuse are pleasurable to the victim. Youngsters who have a healthy childhood naturally experience a coming alive of sexual feeling in adolescence, but for some of us those sensations were overwhelmingly the major feelings of our childhood. Even with mature, loving parental guidance, young men and women find their awakening to sexuality confusing and hard to handle. Yet they have had thirteen or fourteen or so years to develop coping mechanisms such as self-control, communication skills, delayed gratification etc. What skills does an infant or young child possess to cope with the intensity sexual feelings? Little or none. At the same time, the abuse itself retards the development of other emotions and qualities of character and personality. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 4.....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

03:59:43

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward Page 4 --- Since the abuser is usually close to the victim - many of our abusers were family members - serious issues of trust are brought into play. Parents represent all good to the child. They provide food, love and security. They are all powerful, all knowing, and all right. Our very survival depended on believing in our parents. When our parents were abusive, we did not attribute bad to them, we attributed bad to ourselves. Once we had done that, we expected to be hurt; we believed we deserved whatever pain came our way. And, if pain didn't come to us, we would go out and get it. --- Particularly in the case of girls abused by their fathers, a pattern of victimization is set up. Until released through therapy, some of them will, time and again, choose relationships with abusive men. We believe in our core that we deserve the abuse. In fact, the abuse feels like love. We may appear foolishly gullible, but in reality, we are armor plated. We trust no one. We are not attracted to "nice men." We go for the ones who are addicted, abusive or violent, and our radar is so sensitive that we have little trouble finding men like this within the Christian congregation. A relationship with a man like that lets us relive, and thereby "fix" our relationship with our fathers. We desire someone who is unresponsive to our needs, someone with whom true intimacy is impossible because we do not trust enough to be vulnerable. --- We are angry. Some of us repress our anger and turn it inward. It may be virulent enough to destroy our immune system and kill us by disease. We deny our anger because to feel our anger is dangerous. In order to feel our anger, we have to believe that we are deserving of better treatment. If we come to believe that the woman we are now deserves better, then we must believe that the child we were also deserved better. This logically leads to the conclusion that "Daddy" was the one who was wrong or bad. It may be less painful to continue to be abused by our husbands or boyfriends than to face up to who or what "Daddy" was. --- This serves Satan's plan well because it inhibits our development of a relationship with Jehovah our heavenly father. I never related to Jehovah as a father. As God, Lord, Sovereign Creator, yes, but as a father no! I did not trust Jehovah. I'm still working on this. This is not the same as faith. I have strong faith. The problem lies in trusting Jehovah with my feelings. --- So the end result of abuse is adults who function in many ways like children. We are unable to be known either to ourselves or to others. We cannot freely approach the throne of undeserved kindness, we have strong tendencies to engage in destructive behaviors. We are trained to be victims, perfect targets for Satan. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 5.....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:00:39

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward Page 5 --- What is abuse? Abuse takes many forms. All parents mistreat their children sometimes; that comes with imperfection. What damages a child is a pattern of family life where the child's need for unconditional love is generally unmet. This can occur without overt physical or sexual abuse in a dysfunctional family. Anyone who grew up in a family with an addicted parent grew up in a dysfunctional family. But sexual abuse is such an overpowering violation of self-hood that just one incident may have tragic consequences. Rather than over-dramatizing, many victims minimize the incident(s), and many who were abused do not recognize that what happened was abusive, even when they fully recollect it. --- People who suffer from shame, low self-esteem, lack of self-identity and compulsive/obsessive behavior were victims of abuse, whether they recall it or not. How do we manage to function at all? How do we, with our damaged spirituality and emotions, carry on for years as participating members of the congregation of God's people? To answer that, it would be helpful to have a working definition of what constitutes mental/emotional health. The following explanation (provided by a brother who is a mental health professional) is elegantly simple, immediately applicable and totally in harmony with the bible. --- When someone is mentally/emotionally healthy, the person they are on the outside, which they present to others, their personality (including their practices) is a reflection of what they are on the inside. What a person is on the inside is what the bible calls "the secret person of the heart." When someone is mentally/emotionally sick, the person they are on the outside, which they present to others, their personality (including their practices) hides or conceals what they are on the inside. There can be two reasons why someone would hide who they really are. They may be evil and be putting on a false front like Satan does when he "transforms himself into an angel of light." Or the person may have been so badly hurt when young that they have built up layers of defenses to keep the secret person of the heart from being wounded anymore. If these layers of defenses are strong enough and complex enough, they may try to form an alternate personality that is very different from what the person truly is inside. --- What is it like for someone to be locked away inside the defensive barriers? I always felt disconnected and unreal, as though I did not exist in the "real world" with everyone else. The barrier was almost palpable, like a curtain or wall. I envisioned myself tearing it apart or knocking it down and stepping through to the other side. Sometimes I even reached my hands out to do so, but there was nothing there that I could grab hold of or beat down. Now, after some therapy, I feel like I am at last, finally here. But who is the "I" that is really here? I don't know who I am. I have no clear edges. My boundaries are fuzzy. I can't tell exactly where I leave off and someone else begins. This makes it hard for me to set limits on my own behavior and picture. --- As my layers of defenses come down, I feel fragile. Sometimes I'm so thin I might break apart, or so insubstantial I'm afraid I'll disappear back inside. But I like being here. So I fight to get myself in focus, to feel my edges, to feel solid and whole. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 6.....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:01:31

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 6 --- The defenses we built up in childhood were appropriate survival measures, given the circumstances of life we were enduring. When we persist in these behaviors and thought patterns as adults, we are behaving inappropriately. The same defenses we built up to keep out pain now keep us away from what we need. The negative messages we received as children, that we are stupid, a failure, unwanted, bad, unlovable and worthless, were not simply stated to us. They were transmitted with the volume all the way up, often accompanied by a hail of blows. They were loud, consistent and compelling. We erected strong defenses against these messages, but it was no good. They still got through. We believed them. Later, when people gave us positive messages about ourselves, our work or anything, the positive messages could not get through those defenses. We never believed any good thing that was said to us about ourselves. --- Because of the defenses we built, the outer person may have personality traits or engage in practices that war out of harmony with the desires of the secret person of the heart. We are all familiar with the teenage boy who hides his insecurity behind a facade of macho bravado. An abuse victim's entire personality may be a "snow job." We hide our lack of control by exercising extraordinary control over every aspect of our lives. We may appear very controlled and organized to cover up our internal chaos. We walk on the edge all the time. We are desperate. We cover up our low self-esteem

with many genuine (though often frantic) accomplishments, none of which nourish our inner self. We may seem arrogant or egotistical, while inside we feeling inadequate or worthless. The elder previously mentioned said he can spot the victims who are always smiling and pretending to be fine, because they have a "haunted look in their eyes." - -- When you are dealing with victims of abuse, try to remember that many unpleasant personality traits we exhibit do not reflect the person we are inside. Even wrong practices may be part of our defense mechanism. This is because we behave compulsively. We do not make choices; we do not know ourselves enough to ask, "What do I want?" We are controlled, not in control. Compulsive behaviors include refraining from or overindulging in the following: --- FOOD: Food may be equal to nurturing. This is a favorite compulsion for victims of abuse. In some cases, the nature of sexual abuse may develop a desire to control what is put in the mouth. Because ethyl alcohol is similar chemically to sugar, children of alcoholic parents may be biologically predisposed to addiction to sugar as well as alcohol. Symptoms of malnutrition in a sister who has a family origin history of alcoholism may indicate a binge-purge (bulimia) or anorexia eating disorder. --- SEX: Compulsive sexual misconduct ranges from masturbation to promiscuity. Many female victims end up as prostitutes. Women whose personal boundaries are unclear are vulnerable to sexual advances that healthier women would reject automatically. They may literally not know how to say "no." For sisters who have this problem, a commitment to uphold Jehovah's sovereignty by following His moral standards is their only protection. Precocious (early) sexual behavior in children or compulsive (repeated or multiple partners) misconduct in teenagers should be considered a red flag that may warn of a dysfunctional family with possible sexual abuse. --- WORK: Many companies depend on a core of workaholics as the engine of their success. Healthy people find job satisfaction ; a workaholic never does. This problem may be misdiagnosed as materialism. Even the most sublime work available to humans today - kingdom evangelism - can be engaged in compulsively. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 7...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:18:13

Comments

TeeHeeHee! NP, LOVED YOUR JOKE about the SMOKE! Yes, humor is GREAT for the soul! Thanks! ;) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:24:54

Comments

A SIDE NOTE re: "MOVING FORWARD": There was NO PAGE 1 enclosed with Bill's Email. It probably was personal information, and that's why it was omitted. The "Moving Forward" story therefore began on Page 2. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:25:51

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward Page 7 --- MONEY: Money is representative. It's value is not inherent but attributed. This means we can hang all kinds of psychic baggage on money. Someone who is behaving compulsively with money may spend (shop) or may hoard. Severe and re-curring disagreements about money between married people may represent power struggles and/or sexual problems. --- SUBSTANCE ABUSE: Alcohol and drugs are a major compulsion problem. This problem can't exist in a family without causing the family system to become dysfunctional. As with sexual misconduct, substance abuse by a young

witness should be a red flag. --- RAGE: The rage-a-holic gets high from the adrenaline surge of anger. There is a build-up period, then release, then recovery. After that, the cycle re-peats. Children of rage-a-holics suffer effects similar to children of alcoholics. Their environment makes no sense. --- GAMBLING: Compulsive gambling involving wrongdoing wagering or betting is not difficult to identify, but gambling may also include: consistent tardiness to work, speeding and reckless driving, stealing (shoplifting) and other criminal acts, mishandling of checking accounts, unsafe sex, careless use of birth control, courting danger in sports, and disregard for safety procedures in handling tools and equipment. --- CO-DEPENDENCY: This is an addictive relationship. The most succinct definition I have ever heard is "Co-Dependency is being dependent on someone being dependent on you ." It's called co-dependency because the person with the addiction links up with someone who has another addictive disorder. Or, two co-dependents get together. This is often called love. --- These are the major areas where compulsion shows up. Even the most innocuous activities can be engaged in compulsively. We may be compulsive about organization of personal belongings, personal hygiene, house cleaning, exercise, appearance, T.V. watching, hand washing or protecting our children. When a compulsive behavior involves indulgence, it becomes an addictive disorder. This is true whether or not actual physical addiction occurs. For this reason, all of the different compulsions (work, food, sex, etc.) are referred to by mental health professionals as the drug of choice. Interestingly, the most effective treatment for all of these addictive disorders is the same. It is a program of spiritual recovery. Here is an important clue for someone questioning his own degree of control: IF YOU ARE TRYING TO CONTROL SOMETHING, THAT THING IS CONTROLLING YOU. --- Being in the truth mitigates the effects of the mental illness by providing the strongest motivations to avoid bad conduct. But there will be unavoidable breakdowns in this protection in someone who is sick enough. It is possible to live subject to compulsions and obsessions and not be seriously violating Jehovah's law. Still, this behavior keeps us from taking responsibility for our own life. For many years, I engaged in all kinds of compulsive behavior while appearing sane, by constantly switching from one drug of choice to another. Whenever a certain activity got out of hand or I thought I might get caught or go crazy, I switched to a different compulsion. I often had a number going at once. This is a tortured way to live. --- Obsession is to thinking what compulsion is to behavior. Obsession may accompany compulsion. A compulsive eater may be obsessed with thoughts of food. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 8...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:26:27

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 8 --- Abusive thoughts and compulsive behaviors allow us who have no clear self-identity and who are out of contact with our feelings and desires to pretend to have a real life. We cling to our obsessions and compulsions because they let us fake living and we are afraid that without them, we will cease to exist. --- I pass a traffic accident. A woman sits behind the wheel of her crumpled car, her face covered with blood. I am jealous of her physical pain, and I am jealous of her chaos that has come into her life, temporarily relieving her other day-to-day responsibilities. People are rushing to her, their hands reaching out to her, making contact in the compassionate recognition of her obvious need. And I am jealous of that, too. I am as hurt and traumatized as she is, but because my injuries are not visible, I am often without caring contact. I know that my envy of her is a sign of how sick I am. --- A school bus stops ahead of me to unload a group of high schoolers. One girl who gets off doesn't get in step with the others who are filing around the front of the bus expectantly. Moments later, a tall young man bounds off the bus and kisses her. I watch them as they chat. He reaches his hand out in what appears to be the start of a caress, but suddenly he has made a fist and hit her on the cheek. She moves away from him, falling in line with other students as he pursues her. They are out of my sight for a few seconds, but when they reappear, his arm is around her shoulder and she is leaning against him as they walk. My stomach churns. Her future is my past. In my recognition of her, and in my compassion, I have a sign of my progress toward health. --- Our obsessions and compulsions represent a lack of self-control. The ultimate loss of control is in death, so obsessions/compulsions are a pathway to death. They are mini-suicides robbing us of control bit by bit, and may lead us to actual suicide. On the other hand, self-control is a fruitage of the spirit of God, who is the source of life. --- Our lack of self-control/esteem/identity results from our being taught not to trust our own perceptions. Our feelings were denied rather than validated. One sister remembers : "When my father finished beating me in one of his rage-a-holic fits, I went crying into my room. My mother followed me in and I turned to her and said, "I hate him!" and she replied , "No, you don't really feel that way." --- Victims internalize a set of rules: We don't feel what we feel. We don't think what we think. We don't see what we see. We don't hear what we hear. --- The most important rule is: Don't Talk! Any cultural, organizational or familial system that prevents any honest expression of feelings, or which encourages people to pretend that things are not as they really are, fosters mental illness within

its' members. --- As young children, we take on the role of protecting and defending our abusers. This is the beginning of Co-dependency. Even with all of these problems, we may function within normal parameters. We get married, raise families, work, carry out congregational responsibilities, preach, etc. Many of us have some rough times as teenagers, then settle down in our twenties into an apparently stable life. But, something goes wrong later on. We have some unfinished work to do. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 9...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:27:10

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 9 --- At first, we don't know what's going on. We increase our compulsive behavior as our internal controls start to break down. We think: "This can wait until after armageddon. I don't have time for this now." Coping mechanisms we used in youth suddenly reappear. Our out-of-control thoughts and behaviors cause guilt and shame. We feel like we are falling apart. We may believe, or others may tell us we have a spiritual problem that can be solved by more field service, personal study etc. When this doesn't work, we may start to think that our faith has failed us or that we have failed our faith. --- Some of us have flashbacks of childhood experiences. This is a symptom of post-traumatic stress disorder. We try to put the lid back on. Some of us have litanies, a phrase to repeat until we get back on top. I sat for hours saying to myself: "Don't think, don't think, don't think" over and over. If we cannot squelch the memories, we may begin to, or go back to, using drugs or alcohol to drown them out or numb the pain. --- A real spiritual problem can develop if substance abuse goes on unchecked. We get depressed and thoughts of suicide begin to seduce us. We need: 1. Exoneration. 2. Acceptance and Approval. 3. Respect. --- (1) Exoneration: We need to be freed from guilt and shame. We need to be told that we were victims, that what happened to us was not our fault, that we were not to blame. We may need to hear this message over and over. Remember, it has to get through the defenses to the secret person of the heart. --- We don't just feel guilty because of the abuse, we feel guilty because of the ways we coped with it; we are ashamed of our compulsive behaviors. We need to be told that whatever we did to survive was o.k. We had a right to survive. Recovery cannot occur unless survival comes first. --- Guilt and shame are not synonymous. Guilt is healthy, shame is not. The internal messages are different. The message of guilt is: "I have done something bad." The message of shame is: "I am bad." Guilt motivates us, shame debilitates us. Shame has to do with self-worth and may have no connection with conduct. --- We did not go through the normal stages of emotional development. Some of us were trained in immorality from infancy. We feel shame because of the bizarre, intrusive, confusing, furtive or frightening nature of our first sexual experiences. Some of us have discovered perverted desires in ourselves and we are ashamed of these. We are responsible for our behaviors. Most of us have triumphed over Satan's programming of us. All of us can. --- (2) Acceptance and Approval: If you stand for a moment in the shoes of a victim of sexual abuse and feel the depth and intensity of our self-loathing, you would be shocked and shaken. One addictive disorders counselor said: "If we did to others what we did to ourselves, we would be sued, imprisoned and scorned by society." We have figured out ways to pay for our "crimes" that truly constitute cruel and unusual punishment. But we are experts at enlisting others to punish us too. We especially enjoy the services of authority figures in this, and elders fall into that category. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 10...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:27:53

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 10 --- Once we recognize ourselves as victims, we have taken the first step toward recovery. Now we need to learn who we are, we need to define ourselves. Your acceptance and approval affirms what is good in us. It takes many positive messages to counteract the negative ones we have stored in our heads. --- We are almost psychic when it comes to reading other people's feelings. We have been tuning into others and blocking out our own feelings all our lives. This starts with having to read what kind of mood our parents were in so we would know how safe we were from minute to minute. This ability may make us seem overly sensitive. We can't help it. With our ill-defined boundaries, a flicker of irritation

across someone's face may assault us like a blow. (If you are trying to help a victim and you cannot truly accept and approve of them forget it. You are not not the man for the job.) --- As I start recovery, I find I am hungry to hear good things about myself. Some elders seem afraid to offer praise to me. Others are warmly supportive. From them upbuilding and encouraging words just flow. When I get better, stronger, I will be able to say good things about myself. I will gradually replace the negatives tapes in my head with positive ones. I will apply myself consciously and systematically to the task. I have already begun, but in the meantime, the acceptance and approval of others is important to my recovery. It is where I am right now, and I accept that I am where I am. --- If you are trying to help a victim, do not hold back your affirmations of their personal worth. Do not be afraid that your praise will make us "puffed-up." Remember how low our self-esteem is. Accepting me means accepting my feelings. Denial of the validity of feelings is a form of emotional abuse. Never tell someone "you shouldn't feel that way." A feeling is a fact. I feel the way I feel. It's easy to accept positive feelings, but negative emotions may push the wrong buttons in you. Keep it in perspective, remembering who is sick and who is well. Don't take things personally. Many of us have repressed anger. It may leak out and hurt those around us, even those who are trying to help us. We need to TALK ABOUT OUR FEELINGS. Victims who deny they are angry may be more for you to deal with than those who are feeling and expressing anger. But, the latter are further along in recovery. We are emotionally retarded and confused. We may come across as rude, selfish, arrogant, demanding, cold or indifferent .Don't be fooled; we are terrified. --- Female victims are usually co-dependent, fearful and angry with men, yet craving their acceptance and approval. We may need to be encouraged to do a reality check. Question whether we are responding to a here and now situation, or re-enacting something from the past. It may even help to say, "I am not the man who hurt you, I am not going to hurt you." --- Male victims are just as fearful as female victims, but they tend to be as afraid of their own potential to hurt others as they are afraid of others. One Christian brother went into severe isolation and depression when his first child was born because of his fear that he would, like so many male victims ,become an abuser. Men who are adult children of alcoholics (ACOA'S) may have intense needs to control and dominate others. This is a reaction to the unpredictable conditions of their early life. They may be more difficult to reach than female victims because of reluctance to express emotions, fear of appearing --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 11...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:28:25

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 11 --- weak, etc. As with female victims, the key is getting them to share their feelings and standing by with acceptance and approval. --- (3) Respect: Moving into recovery is hard work. It is clearly the hardest thing I have ever done and I have done a lot of hard things. But it is not visible work, and I don't get paid for it. Sometimes I'm so occupied with this work that I am unable to carry out the other tasks of my life. So, when I am doing the least work on the outside, I may be doing the most productive work on the inside. That goes along great until I begin to worry that I am probably getting a reputation as self-indulgent, or as a malingerer. --- I don't expect everyone to understand this illness, but I do want those who are closest to me to respect the hard work I am doing. Still, whether they do or not, I will respect it. I will give this work the time and energy it requires, and I will seek out those who respect me and are understanding and supportive. --- When you work with victims of child abuse, it may help you to be aware that the mental health profession calls us survivors. Like those who have walked, dignity and humanity intact, out of a concentration camp, we deserve your respect. --- RECOVERY: Have confidence in the body-mind tendency to heal. In medicine, this is called homeostasis. Even in our imperfect condition, this powerful tendency exists and functions well in most people. Recovery takes place in stages. It's a two-step forward, one-step back process. There may be a number of healing crisis, these should be viewed positively. Always express confidence in the friend's tendency toward health. Remember that people live up or down to the expectations of those around them. I am fascinated by the progress of recovery. It is amazing to observe it in myself. I cannot force this along. I am cooperating with a natural process. --- Overcoming obsessions and compulsions takes place in a pattern. First, I recognize the behavior. Now if I engage in self-recrimination over it, immersing myself in shame, I get nowhere in changing the behavior. Instead, I find it helps me play to a more detached role, like an observer. I accept that I own that behavior and that I am choosing to engage in it. I try to notice if anything triggers it, if there are practical changes I need to make in my life. I make everything as easy for myself as possible. Then I forgive myself and tell myself that when I am ready, I will change this behavior. Amazingly, it seems to disappear without effort. I find this incredible. I didn't know I was so co-operative. I always thought I had to beat myself up to accomplish anything. --- Children are victims, adults are volunteers. Many of us set up a life situation that replays childhood conflicts. Some of us realize first that we are being abused as adults and that leads us to explore victimization in our lives and finally get back and dig up childhood experiences. Others of us start out dealing with the

childhood stuff, and then come to see the pattern of abuse is continuing. --- If we are living with an addict, we are co-dependent. Healthy people will not put up with what we tolerate. We will endure anything. I always thought, "If I could stand it, it must be o.k." It never occurred to me that life was to be lived, not just survived. Co-dependency is the normal response of someone --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 12...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:28:55

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 12 --- who lives for an extended time in an abnormal situation. Everyone engages sometimes in co-dependent behavior. But for some of us, co-dependency is an illness that has taken on a life of its' own. It is a progressive, fatal condition. Recovery is ongoing, it is between sickness and health, it is between the process of the illness and the process of recovery. --- What if you recognize a victim before the victim recognized himself or herself? It is very difficult to help a victim who is in denial. I read plenty of articles, including the ones in the Watchtower and Awake! about mental illness, child abuse, battered wives, etc. But, while I was in denial, I never believed any of this stuff applied to me. You will have to wait for the person to get ready to go through the process. Ultimately, our lives become manageable. You can put yourself on standby, let them know: "if you ever want to talk about this, I am willing to listen." --- Be prepared; once the damn breaks and the friend starts to talk, they may not be able to stop until it is all out. Provide appropriate avenues for them to express themselves and listen, listen, listen, accept, accept, accept. (Of course, if the person is engaging in immorality, child abuse, spousal abuse, drunkenness, drug abuse, or criminal activities, the disciplinary function of the congregation provides intervention as well as leverage to encourage treatment.) --- For the victim who is ready but is having trouble remembering, some things that can help are: conversations with siblings, looking at old photographs, visiting childhood sites, listening to or reading other's experiences. Reading this paper may help someone recognize their underlying problem. Writing as therapy is highly recommended. One therapist said that writing communicates what is learned by one part of us to another part of us. I found that writing put my intelligence and creativity in charge of me towards health. --- How do you know whether or not professional help is required? You don't. But the victim probably will. We can tell in which direction we are headed. Since issues of domination, control, or free will may be involved, we should be encouraged to make our own decisions, and, as much as possible, direct our own recovery. This applies to people whose illness is the result of childhood abuse, but whose brain functions are otherwise normal. --- Professional evaluation should be sought for those who are severely depressed, suicidal, or whose coping abilities have broken down, so that medical treatment can be used where it would be helpful. One sister, for example, is being treated for a problem with brain chemistry, manic depression, and is also having talking therapy to deal with childhood issues. Just as people can have more than one physical illness or injury at a time, they can have more than one mental illness at a time. --- Thousands of people are moving into recovery by reading, writing, talking and listening, without individual therapy by a professional. Many others use a therapist to orient them to the task and then get on with it with the help of a support group. A support network is also very important. Some witnesses are getting this within their own congregation, while others are finding it elsewhere. --- Some of you elders may hesitate to get involved with people going through some of those things. You may not have a choice. Some of you are married to victims. Some of you feel unqualified and afraid. You can overcome that by education. Your best source of information will probably be the friend you are trying to help. We are often very clued in to what we need and if you listen, we will tell you. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 13...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:28:57

Comments

keep an open mind. but don't let your brain's fall out

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:29:34

Comments

" MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 13 --- I have been helped toward recovery by an elder, by the staff of the mental health unit of a hospital, and by a twelve-step group. But there is something I got from one of my Christian overseers that I could not get from anyone else. I grew up "in the truth," my roots go down deep into Jehovah's organization and I deeply respect His sacred arrangements. When I received exoneration, acceptance, approval and respect from one of His spirit directed servants, that elder represented Jehovah for me. The positive effect on my spirituality was immediate and dramatic. I was then able to take the security I felt in Jehovah's care for me into the other therapeutic situations. This was something I needed and something I deserved as a faithful Christian. It would be a tragedy to withhold that from one of the friends because you thought a professional was more qualified. --- I have come a long way and I've learned a lot. I've learned that life is for living now, not just for surviving until armageddon. I've learned that the only person I have control over is myself. I've learned that my thoughts and desires are separate from my actions and practices. I have learned that love is not pain, poverty is not good, and anger is not bad. I've learned that I have choices and it's o.k. for me to make a mistake. I am discovering that I have boundaries. I have learned that I don't have to apologize for being here. I've learned that just because someone gives me something does not mean that I have to eat it, use it, or wear it. I've learned that there are enough good things in life for me to have some too, and it's o.k. for me to want them. --- This sounds good, but really, I am tricking you. I'm intellectualizing. Most of this I've read and heard, and I don't really believe it. But I will. I will keep reading it and listening to it and saying it until I do believe it. Most of this stuff sounds simple and obvious. One of the problems with mentally ill people is that we don't see the obvious. We've grown up with a bizarre set of rules to fit our bizarre circumstances. We have to learn the things normal people take for granted. We have to find out what normal is. We have to find out what our feelings are. --- I am driving down the road with all my kids and suddenly I have a feeling. At least I think it's a feeling. I'm learning to pay attention to my feelings. So I send all the kids to the back of the van and turn off the radio so I can concentrate on this possible feeling. It takes me a moment to identify what this feeling is. It's shame, I'm ashamed. I try to figure out why! I think about what was on the radio and what I was talking about with the kids. Then I hit on it. Several blocks before, I caught myself with that feeling. I had made an error in driving that inconvenienced (just inconvenienced) another driver. I thought at the time, "Boy, I'll bet she thinks I'm stupid." Now I am having this terrible feeling. Before therapy, I would have stuffed down inside. I would have emotionally abused myself by saying, "I have no reason to feel this way." So I make a decision to let myself experience this feeling. --- Great! Here I am driving down the street with a van full of kids feeling ashamed. Now what do I do? I decide to see where this feeling will lead if I give it full reign. I find myself thinking: "I shouldn't drive, I'm too stupid. I'm so stupid I don't deserve to live." Now I am pretty surprised. I didn't know THAT was still lurking around down inside. I start to argue. I bring my sense of fairness into play. "Well if I don't deserve to live because I made a mistake in driving, what about all the other mistakes everyone else makes all the time? They don't deserve to live either." Now, certainly, that is fair enough, but I am shocked. Have I really been walking around with this misanthropy? Hate your neighbor as yourself? I kick in my sense of humor. --- CONTINUED ON PAGE 14...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:30:17

Comments

LAST PAGE OF "MOVING FORWARD" ----- CONTINUED FROM ABOVE ----- Moving Forward page 14 --- Maybe the next time the kids make a mistake, I'll stand them against the wall and shoot them. The ludicrousness of the whole thing is becoming clear. I decided I have had enough of this feeling and that when I turn the corner, I am going to stop feeling this way. I will forgive myself and everyone else, and I do. --- My head is a minefield and I never know when something is going to blow up. But if I walk and run and stomp and dance around in there long enough, I'll get rid of them. That is why my recovery has to be a major priority in my life. --- I am not alone on this journey, nor is the path uncharted. Many others have already been here and their stories give me hope and show me where I am headed. I've got some tough stuff to do real soon, family of origin work and healing my inner child. I've had glimpses of how excruciating this is going to be. My personality has been shredded, now I have to rebuild it piece by piece. But I have Jehovah, the friends, my support group and my own courage. I'll make it as those who came before me did,

and as those who follow me will, too. --- We can move into positions of power in our lives. We can do amazing things. More impressive than the widow who gave all she had and earned Jesus' praise, some of us have managed to give our children what we never had, self-esteem. What more could anyone give than to give what was never given them? This is a triumph!! --- Please listen to us, give us your exoneration, acceptance, approval and respect. Then, as our layers of defenses peel away to reveal who we really are inside, someone precious and lovable, we will come to have your affection as well. --- THE END OF "MOVING FORWARD."

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:33:25

Comments

Well, I could have NEVER said it so well myself! Lambs themselves already KNOW these things, but EVERYONE ELSE (who was fortunate enough to NOT have ever been abused) should find the above "MOVING FORWARD" letter extremely educational. CURRENT ELDERS, ARE YOU LISTENING??? Even if the GB Continues to IGNORE these truths, then it is at the local level, and ONLY YOU CAN PREVENT A FOREST FIRE! Sign me: Smokey The Bear. Thank you!

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:36:05

Comments

" When the pain of being where we are, becomes greater than our fear of letting go... we will risk and heal and grow."
(Author Unknown)

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:36:40

Comments

Hi John: So your Dad likes GRITS, eh? :-) LOL! I'll look thru my mags soon, I promise, and see if I can notice which one you are thinking of! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:43:01

Comments

What a crock of crap!! thats all we need is more mind numbing JW B.S. shuded down our throat, what am I suppose to do now? Sign up for full time service? Please hand me my rubber boots so I run trudge thru this absolute shit! NP

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:47:33

Comments

"...no intention to upset anyone here. Peter Holland, UK" ----- Hi Peter! Hey, NOBODY ever gets UPSET here! No, not here! :-) Welcome, and thanks for posting! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

04:52:48

Comments

"keep an open mind. but don't let your brain's fall out." ----- LOLLOL!!! That's a good one, and I have never heard it before. Thanks for the warning from The Surgeon General! Ha! ;-) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

05:37:12

Comments

PART ONE: A CRITIQUE OF COMMENTS by JR BROWN in THE ST. PETERSBURG TIMES' article by SLC. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Jehovah's Witnesses believe disfellowshipping is an act of love, intended to INSPIRE sinners to change their ways so they eventually can apply to be readmitted to the faith." ----- SLC: How INSPIRING is it when there is no one to help you. Your former JW friends cannot talk to you, nobody will study with you. It's "all on your own" or forget it. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Elders disfellowship 50,000 to 60,000 Witnesses around the world each year, Brown said. It's not an unusual occurrence, as far as we're concerned, he said. ----- SLC: That struck me as funny! If DF'ing is not an "unusual occurrence," what does that say about the society itself? ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "In interviews, Jackson and several others said Witnesses are not allowed to socialize with non-Witnesses unless they are proselytizing. Brown, the Witnesses' spokesman, said this is not true..." ----- SLC SAYS: Brown is a flat out FIBBER. The PRESSURE and CLEAR IMPLICATION taught at the K.Hall and in all of the WTBTs literature is that having any "wordly friends" is a BIG RISK and a BIG "NO NO" because you will become spiritually weak; or you will pick up their bad habits; or they will draw you away from the JW religion. If you have any worldly friends, and the JWs know it, you will be LOOKED DOWN UPON as being "weak." No 'ifs' 'ands' or 'buts' about that. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "She became even more disillusioned in the mid 1990s when, she said, elders dismissed her suspicions that a fellow Witness was sexually abusing his 8-year-old daughter. No one called the police. ----- SLC AGREES: THIS IS RAMPANT ALL OVER THE COUNTRY & THE WORLD. JR BROWN IS A LIAR WHEN HE SAYS CHILD ABUSE IS INVESTIGATED AND HANDLED. Sure, they "investigate," and find out the only "witness to it" is the one child, and then they say, "Tough Stuff, nothing we can do about it," and that is how it is "HANDLED." More like MAN-HANDLED, Over & Out! ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "One charge was 'speaking out against a brother' with regard to the child molestation, she said. She said they told her to stop cavorting with her non-Witness friends. And someone had told them what she had said about not feeling God's presence in the Kingdom Hall. ----- SLC SAYS: SEE? These elders told her to stay away from her worldly friends, which is the exact OPPOSITE of what JR Brown (Media PR MAN for the WTBTs) said above! ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "As far as the Watch Tower is concerned, that means Witnesses can't take action against someone unless at least two people can verify an offense happened. ----- SLC SAYS: The WTBTs "strains out the gnat (ABUSE VICTIM) but gulps down the camel (MOLESTERS)" by picking and choosing which of the Hebrew laws it wishes to use. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "That standard is difficult to meet in cases of child molestation, where often only the victim and perpetrator are present." ----- SLC SAYS: Yes, can you imagine Jesus himself, after being approached by a child telling Jesus of being abused/molested -- can you see Jesus telling the child, "Run along now. There's nothing I can do about that, because you are the only one saying it. Go on back home now with your [abuser] and suffer some more, and come back and see me when you can PROVE

IT at the mouth or two or three of your little playmates once they also have been RAPED." ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "When Bowen described the situation, he says he was told there was nothing to be done -- the man had denied it, so there weren't enough witnesses. He would have to "leave it in Jehovah's hands." ----- SLC SAYS: I believe Jehovah God expects us to help children when we hear of it. This "leave it in Jehovah's hands" is another way of saying, "Don't ruffle feathers. Don't make any waves for us." Does Jehovah God expect us to take out own garbage out of our houses and put it on the street for the garbage man to collect? Then why would we expect that Jehovah would not want us to get the GARBAGE OUT of the congregations and put them on the STREET for COLLECTION by the AUTHORITIES? Or should we say, "I am waiting on Jehovah to come INTO MY HOUSE and take out MY garbage for ME." Well, that is exactly what the WTBS has done... waited and waited... decade after decade, while the atrocities of child rape and molestation continued to grow and spread, like PILED-UP Garbage! And now we can only hope the authorities WILL GO INTO THE HOUSE (of the WTBS) and TAKE OUT THEIR GARBAGE all the way to jail (i.e., demand they turn over the names of the 23,000 abusers on file at headquarters, etc.). ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Brown, the Witnesses' spokesman, ... scoffed at allegations that Witnesses protect child molesters." ----- SLC SAYS: JR BROWN is full of baloney. The 5,000+ individuals who have contacted Bill Bowen and Silent Lambs PROVES BROWN IS A LIAR. In other words, no support and ENCOURAGEMENT, but "keep it quiet, there were NOT two eyewitnesses, so if you speak of this to anyone, you will be disfellowshipped for slander." There are hundreds of accounts of this very thing at this website and thousands more who have contacted Bowen directly. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "The Watch Tower does keep records of people accused of molestation, but the number in the database is far fewer than 23,000, he [Brown] said, declining to give a specific figure. ----- SLC SAYS: Funny how Brown had no qualms with stating Specific Figures for how many are Disfellowshipped each year (50,000-60,000). And he had no qualms about stating how many "come back to the truth" each year (30,000-40,000). So why is JR SHY about telling the real figure of Molesters on File at HQ? If the number is so much LOWER, then WHY HIDE IT????? Wouldn't you think Brown would be EAGER to tell this Much Lower Number??? I find this VERY ODD. The man can NOT BE TRUSTED. He speaks with a FORKED TONGUE. ----- CONTINUED IN NEXT SECTION...

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

05:45:35

Comments

PART TWO: A CRITIQUE OF COMMENTS by JR BROWN in THE ST. PETERSBURG TIMES' article by SLC. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "After the Dateline program aired in May, Bowen, Anderson and Anderson's husband were disfellowshipped. A couple who said their daughter had been abused by a Witness were also threatened with excommunication." ----- SLC ADDS: If you're speaking of the Pandelos, they WERE disfellowshipped. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "The denomination's governing body and a workforce of other Witnesses operate a massive and well-organized religious base with a legal department, publishing house and printing facilities that ship Witness literature and Bibles all over the globe." ----- SLC ADDS: And please don't forget the PUBLIC RELATIONS DEPARTMENT! (Which is basically a SCHMOOZE DEPARTMENT for the media and the current JWs who have little contact with the outside world or the internet, so they still believe whatever HQ & Brown tells them). ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "The governing body also establishes policy for Witnesses to live by that it says is based on the Bible. Witnesses cannot vote, receive blood transfusions or salute the flag, among other restrictions" ----- SLC ASKS: Wasn't JR Brown quoted in the not-too-distant past as saying that that voting was a matter of conscience? Or was that military service? As far as blood transfusions, there are certain parts of blood that now ARE ALLOWED. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Brown said Witnesses believe that sexual activity between men and women should "follow the normal course" of things. "We feel that oral or anal intercourse would go beyond that." ----- SLC ASKS: I THOUGHT THE WTBS FINALLY DECIDED TO GET OUT OF THE BEDROOM A NUMBER OF YEARS AGO? ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "By 1980 ... a march at Watch Tower headquarters. ... nothing more than "false prophets." ----- SLC ADDS: Make that False PROFITS. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Brown says disfellowshipping INSPIRES wrongdoers to come back to the religion. Those who want to reapply can do so, but they must adhere to Witnesses' policies. They are allowed inside the Kingdom Halls but are IGNORED by the other congregants until readmitted to the faith." ----- SLC SAYS: Who in their RIGHT MIND thinks BEING IGNORED EQUALS INSPIRATION? WAIT! I'm having a REVELATION!! NEW Scriptural Light: Jesus said, "IGNORE your neighbor as YOURSELF." And this New Scripture: "There is MORE HAPPINESS in IGNORING than there is in LOVING." Or how about this one: "Truly I tell you, the ANGELS IN HEAVEN before my Father REJOICE over one sinner who is IGNORED." And this: "TOUGH LOVE (IGNORING) promotes FINE WORKS." Or this one: "For God LOVES a CHEERFUL IGNORER." Oops! Another one just popped into my head: "Broad and Spacious is the road leading off to the IGNORERS, and MANY are participating in it; but narrow and cramped is the road of the IGNORED, and few if any are putting up with it." (Hey, these are getting better

all the time. JW-Defender are you here? I am TRANSLATING SCRIPTURE AGAIN!) Seriously, how did things go for JR or anyone else for that matter, when they IGNORED THEIR MATE, IGNORED THEIR BOSS, IGNORED THEIR KIDS, IGNORED THEIR DOG, for any length of time? Yes, it works WONDERS when we IGNORE people! Great Human Relations Tactic! The WTBS should get the Nobel Peace Prize for that bit o' T.L.C. Wisdom. ----- ST. PETE WROTE: "Each year, Brown said, 30,000 to 40,000 are reinstated, having 'come back to their spiritual senses.'" ----- SLC SAYS: Yes, and those that do, do it WITH NO HELP and NO THANKS, THANK YOU, from their "TRUE CHRISTIAN" Brethren who are supposedly KNOWN BY such LOVING FRUITS of IGNORE IGNORE IGNORE, while we SNORE & SNORE & SNORE. -- Seriously, who believes that number? 50,000-60,000 are DF'd each year, yet 30,000-40,000 turn right back around and go back in? With the advent of the internet, I bet that figure is much less. --- -- END OF COMMENTARY by SLC.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

06:06:23

Comments

Hey NP: What are you referring to? (NP wrote: "What a crock of crap!! thats all we need is more mind numbing JW B.S. shuved down our throat, what am I suppose to do now? Sign up for full time service? Please hand me my rubber boots so I run trudge thru this absolute shit! NP") --- Please NP, sarcasm we all share, dry wit is fun, but profanity we'd like to keep clear of, thank you! And what bovine balderdash are you referring to specifically? --- Agape, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

06:39:28

Comments

Hi SLC...bjc here. Glad you like the link I provided. Now, here is another link to add to the one I sent to you earlier to "complete the picture" about 1914 (and associated WTS deceptions) and how it correlates with our newfound understanding of first century "parousia" for Jesus Christ. Enjoy! -- bjc2read@yahoo.com -- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.asp?id=26176&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

06:59:34

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

08:26:27

Comments

awfull stories but so fine it all came out

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

08:29:52

Comments

Hello! My name is Kirsten and a former JW and I was molested as a child, not by any in the congregation, but by a man my parents called a true friend. What you are doing is such a fine work, and I like to support you if I can. If possible please contact me on kirstensim2002@yahoo.dk with kind regard kirsten friis simonsen

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

08:31:16

Comments

hey all, looks like cyberspace had captured more posts! For those who don't know, this happens it seems a lot. Please repost your stories and concerns, Sorry I have been here for a few days, I missed a lot of posts I am sure. Take care! bonnielyn

Remote User:

Date:

23 Aug 2002

Time:

08:34:14

Comments

oops scratch that last post LOL, when I came back in the posts showed up! to weird, and yes I am awake, only got posts through the 11th the first time :-P bonnielyn

September 2002 Guestbook

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

04:24:29

Comments

I personally was abused by Bill. Which makes me wonder why he is on this crusade. Perhaps, it to cover his own inadequacies. Maybe it's to make it seem like he was never guilty of abuse or that he should turn himself in to the authorities. The abuse cannot truly be defined as sexual molestation but to some it could it was abuse never-the-less. There are others I know who Bill has gotten disfellowshipped and thus ruined their lives too. There was advice he gave that prevented me from getting the necessary education I would need to succeed financially. Also he went along with the attitude of why should I pursue anything in this system of things when it was coming to an end anyway or why have children in the wicked system. If you think I'm lying go ahead and ask him if he ever committed adultery in his heart. Ask him if he thinks he ever ruined anyone's life because he was responsible for disfellowshipping them

resulting even in threatening other family members of disfellowshipping if they even said hello to them. Be careful of him, he is a Wolf in Sheep's clothing and a hypocrite himself.

Remote User:

Date:
01 Sep 2002
Time:
07:29:54
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
01 Sep 2002
Time:
10:35:38
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
01 Sep 2002
Time:
10:46:38
Comments

To: LR - Barcelona, Spain You say these lambs are "subtly" branded as demonized. My experience was not subtle. I could not be disfellowshipped, as I was never baptized, so instead I was 'disassociated' and anyone seen talking to me was informed that I was demonized. All because I spoke out about what happened to me and refused to take the blame for being abused. I am still branded as demonized, decades later. I have learned to 'wear the brand' with pride. I know that God is with me and loves me. The hateful god who is blindly followed by JW's is not the true God found in scripture. CJV - Ontario, Canada

Remote User:

Date:
01 Sep 2002
Time:
10:49:24
Comments

To the person who said he was 'abused' by Bill. If what you say is true, it is an example of how controlled we are by the WTS. As an elder, he would have to support what the WTS mandated or 'strongly suggested.'=== We all know how the WTS feels about higher education. When I was 53, I went back to school as I was divorced and having a hard time supporting myself. Even at my age, remarks were made about me returning to school.===Bottom Line all of this is JUDGEMENTAL.== Usually it takes something dramatic to 'wake JW's up' to the mind control, etc. The child abuse did it for me ...however most JW's I know just won't believe it. Their lives are too encompassed by the WTS and their minds are so controlled and conditioned that they just will not allow themselves to believe it. How can elders who have children accept the WTS policy of protecting molesters? MIND CONTROL!! In fact, HIGH MIND CONTROL. How can we as parents become aware of molestation (our own child or someone else's) and not even think of going to the authorities? MIND CONTROL! I know because I did it. I knew of a young girl being molested by her father and I went to the elders. When they told me that he denied it and I was to not talk about it to anyone or I

could be guilty of slander, I shut up. When I look back at it (10 yrs ago) I can not believe I did that. So whatever Bill did as an elder; disfellowshipping, bad advice, etc. was done as a good follower of the WTS. And if you followed his advice, you were doing what you were supposed to be doing as a JW. It took an issue like child abuse to open his eyes, take the blinders off, and examine the WTS policies.=== I hope you have found happiness and peace in your life now. === The above is my opinion about the situation ...I don't even know Bill but I have been a JW for almost 35 yrs. so I think I am qualified to speak on how most JW's think...for the most part they don't...at least about the WTS. jazbug55

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

11:47:11

Comments

If Bill abused you personally why don't you sue him? You won't because you are a liar You have no moral or ethical principles.NO JW does! You are nameless. You are a typical JW a crook in the service of the WT Society. The bread you eat you do not deserve. You are in the service against God and so you are absolutely condemned! RMK

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

12:40:13

Comments

slc when i said you will never find that article. i was referring to the one , about how the wt sends lawyers to court etc . to protect molesters send all the gag orders they put . after they pay money in cases the wt knows they would lose in A COURT OF LAW. CHRISTIAN LOVE JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

12:59:29

Comments

To no name who accuses B. Bowen of sexual abuse, I may agree with one part of what you said, that he probably was involved in DF'ing people, but the fact is that when it came to the subject of child molestation he took a stand and was DF'd those are facts, the rest of your comments sound to me to be nothing more than Kingdom Hall ankle biting policy Your ability to shut people up to hide your unethical treatment of people does not fly,we are not morons like those you seek...NP

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

13:09:58

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

13:18:07

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

14:59:14

Comments

Found this on JW.com and thought I would pass the idea on to you guys***** Great Idea All Of Us Can Do - Easy too! Sep 1, 2002 14:37 ----- Every envelope you send out for now into next year for example put "silentlambs.org" and also "freeminds.org" somewhere on it. Edited by - nancee park on 1 September 2002 14:37:21 [Profile Above] Re: Great Idea All Of Us Can Do - Easy too! Sep 1, 2002 14:41 ----- Or silentlambs.org and jehovahs-witness.com. Anyway, the idea is that putting this on the envelopes of letters we just happen to be mailing in to pay our monthly bills etc will cause more people to become aware of the Watchtower Society's abetting pedophilia to the harm of victims. ***** Just a thought from one of the ones on the JW.com board and I thought it was a great idea.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

15:00:52

Comments

OOPS!!!!!!!!!!!! Forgot to sign again<sigh> The idea from JW.com was submitted by me---Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx*****wasn't my idea just wanted to past it on. Love Jesika

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

15:26:25

Comments

TORONTO, INDIANA, MICHIGAN ANYONE??? From SILENT LAMBS, 8-30-02: Joe and Barbara Anderson will be representing Silentlambs.org at the Victoria Boer sexual child abuse trial in Toronto, Canada that will begin on Sept. 9th. The Andersons need a place to stay for approximately one night in Toronto during the trial where Barbara will be called to testify against the Watchtower. In addition, if they could find a place to stay somewhere near Northern Indiana or Michigan, on the way from Tennessee to the trial, and a place to stay when they return, it would save Silentlambs motel costs. It takes approximately ten hours for them to drive to South Bend, Indiana, from where they live in Tennessee. They would like to spend their first night somewhere an hour or two closer than South Bend, maybe eight hours into the trip to Toronto. The Anderson's plan on entering Canada through Detroit. At this time, the date for Barbara to testify is unscheduled, but will most likely be during the second week in September, any day from the 13th on. She should know the exact date when the trial opens on Sept. 9th. Hoping to cut down on expenses, the

Anderson's only want to stay in Toronto one night and then head back home. --- If anybody wants to contribute toward the Anderson's trip, please contact Silentlambs. Barbara's testimony in behalf of Joe and Barbara Anderson will be representing Silentlambs.org at the Victoria Boer sexual child abuse trial in Toronto, Canada that will begin on Sept. 9th. The Andersons need a place to stay for approximately one night in Toronto during the trial where Barbara will be called to testify against the Watchtower. In addition, if they could find a place to stay somewhere near Northern Indiana or Michigan, on the way from Tennessee to the trial, and a place to stay when they return, it would save Silentlambs motel costs. It takes approximately ten hours for them to drive to South Bend, Indiana, from where they live in Tennessee. They would like to spend their first night somewhere an hour or two closer than South Bend, maybe eight hours into the trip to Toronto. The Anderson's plan on entering Canada through Detroit. At this time, the date for Barbara to testify is unscheduled, but will most likely be during the second week in September, any day from the 13th on. She should know the exact date when the trial opens on Sept. 9th. Hoping to cut down on expenses, the Anderson's only want to stay in Toronto one night and then head back home. If anybody wants to contribute toward the Anderson's trip, please contact Silentlambs. Barbara's testimony in behalf of Vicki Boer should prove to be a "killer" and all interested parties should play close attention. --- silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

15:32:35

Comments

TWO NEWSPAPER ARTICLES TODAY, TORONTO!!! Here's' the First One. /SLC ----- The Toronto Sun --- <http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/29n1.html> September 1, 2002 --- Storm in the hall --- Jehovah's Witnesses deny secrecy in dealing with family sexual abusers --- By Brodie Fenlon -- Toronto Sun --- Jehovah's Witnesses vehemently condemn child abuse. But several victims from within the sect have gone public in recent months claiming that "monsters" are hiding behind the church's policy on handling child abuse. --- Critics say the policy favours secrecy and the redemption of the sinner at the expense of victims. --- The policy creates "a pedophile paradise," said Bill Bowen, of Kentucky, a former senior minister with the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society, who left in protest after 43 years. --- "There's a sly, devious evil that's happening ... and Witnesses are not even aware of it," said Bowen, who launched a victim support group in 2000 called Silent Lambs. --- Clive Thomas, spokesman for the Canadian church, said the accusations are unfair. While the church is concerned about the spiritual well-being of abusers, he said, "We care about children. We do not condone or take a soft view of child sexual abuse or any other abuse." --- Bowen said he's already heard from more than 5,000 victims of abuse since he set up his Web site (www.silentlambs.org/). --- The church keeps a database of all members accused of abuse at its world headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y. Bowen said church sources have told him the database holds more than 23,700 names from the U.S., Canada and Europe. The church admits the database exists, but won't give a specific tally, saying only that the number is much lower. --- Some of the victims' stories -- of betrayal and cover ups at the hands of church leaders -- have grabbed headlines in the U.S. and Britain. Bowen said the American church is facing seven lawsuits over the handling of claims of abuse. --- As The Toronto Sun has learned, the Canadian church is not immune to the growing scandal. --- A New Brunswick woman is scheduled to take the stand in a Toronto court next week in her lawsuit against the Canadian branch and two elders over allegations they concealed abuse she suffered when she approached them years later as an adult. The church denies the allegations. --- The Canadian church also keeps a database. Though Thomas wouldn't say how many are on it, he confirmed 12 abusers have been identified in Ontario in the last two years. --- In his book, Father's Touch, Donald D'Haene describes how he was repeatedly sodomized, fondled and abused in what his father called "a game." --- In 1973, a family member shared the secret with an elder in the family's Jehovah's Witness congregation in Alymer. Following church protocol, elders investigated and spoke to the D'Haene children. The questions they asked were "cold, blunt, and matter of fact," D'Haene, 41, recalls in the book. --- His father confessed. The elders announced to the congregation that he was "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated from the church, but no reason was given. D'Haene's mom was also publicly rebuked for failing to come to church leaders. --- No one called police or Children's Aid. --- Donald D'Haene went to police several years later. In 1982, his father was convicted of three counts of gross indecency for what the judge called "indescribably vile acts." --- "Religion doesn't create monsters," D'Haene said. "Monsters use religion." --- Winnipeg's Shirley Hardiman was 11 in 1963 when she says her mom's boyfriend sexually abused her. Her mom reported it to elders of their Montreal congregation. --- "They told my mother to keep it quiet, to send me away," she says. --- Hardiman spent the next five years in foster care until she was reunited with her mother at age 16. Her abuser, who died 10 years ago, was never reprimanded by the church, she said. --- "There's this really strong belief that you can not do or say anything that brings shame on the organization," said Hardiman, 50, who now works as an abuse counsellor. --- Times have changed. Church elders in Canada are required by law to report allegations of sexual abuse to

authorities and were ordered by the church in 1988 to comply with the law. --- "We abhor the molestation of children," the church says in a press release. "It is not just a terrible sin but also a crime ... We do not protect any perpetrator of such repugnant acts." --- While secular authorities are notified of allegations, the abuse is also investigated internally by elders, who are considered administrators of God's law. --- Elders are required first to contact church headquarters in Georgetown, where a lawyer instructs them on how to handle the allegations. Two elders are then appointed to investigate. Family members, the victim and the accused are interviewed, sometimes together, and explicit detail is sought. --- If the accused denies the abuse happened, the charge is dropped unless another witness can corroborate the story. --- That rule is based on the Biblical book of Deuteronomy: "No single witness should rise up against a man respecting any error or any sin." --- In effect, the child's accusation is dismissed unless another person saw the abuse or another child comes forward with an allegation against the same church member. --- "We are bound by the scriptures," Thomas said. "But we would still report it to the authorities with only one witness" so the victim gets "the protection of the secular authorities." --- But abuse is seldom reported in jurisdictions where there is no mandatory reporting requirement, Bowen said. --- If the pedophile confesses the sin, he is punished, often by disfellowship. A permanent confidential record is kept by the elders and the Georgetown office is notified. But the congregation is never told of the crime -- only the punishment. --- Family members and the victim are also forbidden from talking about abuse to other congregation members. --- Disfellowship, or excommunication, involves being shunned by the community and family for at least a year. The shunned member is still expected to attend meetings. --- Should a pedophile move to another congregation, elders there are notified and records transferred. --- Thomas said elders must protect the privacy of an accused, especially if he has repented, but are instructed to carefully monitor him and prevent him from being alone with kids. --- Bowen, who was excommunicated last month after being found guilty of "causing divisions," decried the process, noting the cloak of secrecy allows pedophiles to go door to door "witnessing" without anyone but the elders in the know. The requirement of two witnesses is ridiculous in cases of sex abuse, he said. And though elders may be well-meaning, they aren't trained to question or handle victims, he said. ---

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES --- · A Christian sect with 6 million members (110,000 in Canada). --- · Founded in the 1870s as a Bible study group by Pastor Charles Taze Russell. --- · Witnesses do not celebrate Christmas or Easter. They believe Armageddon is imminent and that they will survive. --- · Witnesses believe taking blood into the body through the mouth or veins violates God's law, and thus they shun blood transfusions. --- · They will not swear allegiance to any organization or nation. As a result, Witnesses will not join the armed forces, sing the national anthem, vote in elections or run for public office.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

15:35:49

Comments

SECOND NEWSPAPER ARTICLE TODAY !!! - TORONTO!! /SLC ----- Toronto Sun ---

<http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/04n1.html> --- September 1, 2002 --- Woman sues church --- Claims Jehovah's Witnesses hid sex abuse --- By BRODIE FENLON -- Toronto Sun --- A New Brunswick woman claims two Jehovah's Witness elders and the Canadian church hid the sexual abuse she says she suffered at the hands of her father. --- The woman, whose trial begins next Monday in Toronto, is suing the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Canada and two elders of her former congregation in Shelburne, just north of Orangeville, for \$700,000. --- The church and elders Brian Cairns and Steve Brown deny any wrongdoing and plan to fight the action in court. --- The 31-year-old stay-at-home mom, whom The Sun won't name, says in her statement of claim that she was sexually abused by her father from age 11 to 14. The abuse was never reported. --- Years later, while working in Toronto as a live-in nanny, the woman claims she suffered from guilt and severe depression. --- She approached the elders in her Jehovah's Witness congregation, who turned for advice to church headquarters in Georgetown. --- INTERNAL HANDLING --- She says in her statement of claim that the main branch advised the case be dealt with internally by the Shelburne congregation and "advised the Toronto congregation three times not to report the abuse to the Children's Aid Society (CAS)." --- In her claim, the woman says that Cairns, Brown and the Watchtower Society: --- · Refused to report suspicions of child sex abuse to the CAS as required by Ontario law. --- · Conspired to hide or bury the charge internally. --- · Told the woman she didn't need psychiatric or psychological counselling as "God's way alone would be beneficial." --- · Forced the woman to confront her abuser and relive the abuse through repeated interrogation that caused her "permanent emotional injury." --- Church spokesman Clive Thomas said that while the church has sympathy for her case, the lawsuit is misdirected. --- "The elders were trying to provide her with spiritual help during a difficult time and the elders feel that she is basically biting the helping hand," he said. --- In their statement of defence, the defendants insist the elders "were instrumental in ensuring the matter was reported" to CAS by the father. No charges were ever laid. --- No one hindered the woman from seeking help from psychologists or psychiatrists, the

statement of defence says. --- As well, the church argues the woman never sued her father, and never complained to the elders or church about how her case was handled until the lawsuit was filed in 1998. --- None of the allegations in either the claim or defence have been proven in court. --- 'READY TO FIGHT THEM' --- "I have so much anger ... that I'm ready to fight them until the end," the woman said in an interview with The Sun. --- "They don't realize the damage that they have done to people and to myself," she said. "I don't care if you want to be a Jehovah's Witness. All I'm saying is that the way they deal with child abuse is wrong and it has to be stopped."

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

15:37:52

Comments

FREE ADVERTISING IDEA for Silent Lambs (Did Jesika post this yet???) ----- On every envelope you mail out (paying your bills or whatever), write on the envelope: www.silentlambs.org!!! ----- Piece of Cake! And gets the word out, too! Great idea, eh? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:16:02

Comments

PLEASE WRITE A THANK YOU to the Toronto Sun reporter who did the above two articles! THANKS! /SLC -- Here's his address: Mr. Fenlon: brodie.fenlon@tor.sunpub.com ----- <http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/04n1.html> [Woman Sues Church] ----- <http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/29n1.html> [Storm in the Hall]

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:17:45

Comments

ANOTHER NEWSPAPER PRINTS THE ARTICLE! /SLC ----- The same story with a different title ("Woman sues church over sex-abuse stance. Claims conspiracy by Jehovah's Witnesses") also appears in the Ottawa Sun. <http://www.canoe.ca/OttawaNews/19s1.html>

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:19:49

Comments

AND, AGAIN! A similar article was published in THE WINNIPEG SUN: "Woman sues church; claims abuse hidden" -- /SLC --- <http://www.canoe.ca/WinnipegNews/09n2.html>

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:25:37

Comments

We can keep the SILENT LAMBS CAUSE & ISSUES in the public eye by following up with LETTERS to the EDITORS for the above newspapers. HERE'S AN IDEA OF WHAT YOU CAN SAY (copied from J-W.com)/ SLC ----- Thank them for the time and space they have given this issue, and amplify on the topic of pedophiles being free to engage in the house-to-house work. The public - their readership - has a right to know about this. It's this kind of education about the WTS that's going to cause a public outcry for politicians to take action. ----- So get some Letters to the Editor going!! The more we shout, the more we help every "silent lamb" heal.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:27:16

Comments

The Catholic Church is in the News again w 2 priests being charged with multiple counts of child molestation, Why is it there ahead of us, Aren't JW'S suppose to be better than The Catholics, We should be able to name at least 4 Elders who are covering up this horrible crime against human kind ,Lets get to work people. LOL
polyfiber@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

16:51:16

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

17:15:41

Comments

To the person that claimed to be abused by Bill: We have recently been talking about Libel, which is very akin to what you said. Putting accusations in print that are not substantiated. I personally think that your just trying to muddy the waters. Bill was an Elder, obviously he never has claimed to be perfect. As an Elder he must have strongly believed in what he did in order to stay in that position so long. What happened is what we in society call an epiphany and epiphany is when you have a sudden "putting together of the jig-saw puzzle of life". At that time to continue after KNOWING is wrong, but Bill didn't he stepped down and has worked to call attention to the problem. Another way to think of it is to be say Pro-choice and after seeing your baby on the sonogram to have an "Epiphany" that moves you to change your perspective 180* from what it was. Bill has many to back him up and records to substantiate his crusade. If you feel wronged contact Bill, tell him how you feel. But I think thou protest to much. As for him commenting adultery in his heart I don't know of One PERSON I know that hasn't in that sense of the definition. I know if Sean Connery (actor) came driving up, I've already told my husband beware I'm gone LOL So that is such a petty thing to accuse him of. You are I believe speaking of his abuse of power, well he wasn't the only elder now was

he. At least Bill is trying to do what is right how are those other two or more handling the situation. Put life in perspective and yours before making such a damaging statement Peace, Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

17:38:08

Comments

Everyone... Print this information out and distribute this as much as you can, in grocery stores, community bulletin boards, libraries, on cars, etc. Help get the word out! >>>>Child Molesters are Knocking At Your Door The next time a Jehovah's Witness comes to your door you should be aware of the fact that many child molesters are encouraged by this religion to engage in door-to-door evangelizing. Be sure to look for the re-run of the Dateline NBC television show addressing this problem. It concerns the Jehovah's Witnesses and their ludicrous child molestation policy. It has also been publicized in a recent TIME Magazine article too. To learn more about the thousands of sexually abused children in the Jehovah's Witness religion go to: www.silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

18:10:28

Comments

Great idea about the Flyer, and thanks. But when was Silent Lambs ever in TIME magazine? Not that I know of. If so, please let us know when that was, as I missed it. (FYI: SilentLambs WAS in Newsweek, but NOT Time). Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

18:24:05

Comments

This site is great for people who wish to let the world know that child abuse seems to have been covered up, and individual witnesses penalized for informing the authorities of the criminal acts. But: If the governing body does a U turn, re-admits Bill bowen and reinstates an innocent man, as he has not broken any of Gods laws, only mans, and all the other witnesses who left because of it are reinstated, then what. Would all the people including Bill return to be active Jehovah's witnesses again, or have the people here lost their faith in the WT society completely. Does the other evidence now take over, and this site has turned into an ex witness social event. I lost my faith in the society, the individual witnesses, but now have my own beliefs and don't believe any religion serves god but that a few individuals find the truth, but stand alone, waiting. Having no faith in organized religion. I created my own site www.antijehovahswitness.com to reveal what i feel are the problems, lies and inaccuracies of a religion i thought was the truth, i know why i have my site. So what will this site turn or evolve into. I also created my site to reveal what i had learnt and where to look to find god again. I don't think if the child abuse situation gets sorted that people here will then be happy. I think not only have lots of people here been silent lambs, but you are also Lost Lambs having lost a religion and not found the substitute and answers you are looking for, so maybe there should be a sister site to this,for people who just want to air their grievances. What do you think any comments can be posted here or sent to my email address webmaster@antijehovahswitness.com thanks Bas.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

20:47:48

Comments

Hi Lambs: Wanted to check in with you all to let you know my love and prayers are with you in your healing process. I noticed the post here bashing BILL kinda reminds me of when JESUS was questioned. Trying to find fault,when, when none was there. To the TROLLS posting here you do have my sincere sympathy,there was a time when I was likewise brainwashed. The only thing that will help you see the real truth is JEHOVAH GOD. Only HE can open your eyes,if you want the TRUTH. Just to let you know, I have been in a lot of chat rooms, getting the word out especially, in the spiritual ones people are more willing to listen there. My love to you all,may GOD bless. Searchin50@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Sep 2002

Time:

22:34:26

Comments

I guess I just need a place to let my feelings out. I usually go to JWD and post my feelings there, but I just feel this is the place to say a few things . I was raised JW and my father was an elder, he was abusive , many beatings, punishments, verbal abuse and mind games to lower my self esteem. My husband thinks that he may have done other forms of abuse that I have yet to admit to myself , but the profile is so clear I can't deny it. I still can't say the words, I have no clear memory , but I can say that something was very wrong in our home. My mother was addicted to prescription drugs and we had a strained relationship since I was a very little girl. I felt she was jealous of me and I tried to make her happy but she seemed to hate me. I often wonder now if she knew something about my dad's obsession with having complete power over my mind and actions. I can not ask her this now, she killed herself when I was 18. She was abused by my dad in a mental way, and abused by the JW organization. She was put in rehab for the drug abuse problem and they disfellowshipped her for smoking, and they never, never, tried to help her about the drugs. They swept it under the rug so dad could stay an elder. I speak the truth, I have no reason to hurt them , my parents, because they are both dead to me now, because of their own actions. I just wonder if Silentlambs has a support group for those who think of suicide because of being disfellowshipped? .Someone told me that my mother was a silentlamb, and I broke down crying admitting that , that was the truth. I was a silentlamb, just for the abuse of the beatings and what I can remember that was done to me as a little girl. I am filled with rage, and I don't know how to make it go away. How do you get over both of your parents abusing you in such ways? I know some will say get on with your life, but I have, I have a wonderful family. I have concluded that this is how I will always feel, it has been 16 yrs since my mom died and it still hurts. I just guess the only way I can deal with this is to help others. Just to be a friend, to listen, to be there for them. I will do anything to stop someone who may feel so alone and sad that they want to take their own life. I feel that if I could help someone, I would be saving my mom , I was so young , 18 , when it happened I didn't see it coming. I just think the WT should stop disfellowshipping people and destroying families and lives. This is not what Jesus would do at all. If anyone ever wants to talk ,,,,, my email is ddb300@hotmail.comanytime....

Remote User:

Date:

02 Sep 2002

Time:

13:04:02

Comments

WOW!! ddb300@hotmail.com It's is heartwarming to find someone willing to help. Someone who is kind and caring in spite of their our abuse. May you be blessed!

Remote User:

Date:

02 Sep 2002

Time:

16:47:30

Comments

HELP HELP HELP, CAN YOU HELP??? From B. Bowen: We have arranged for press conferences in the following cities, if you wish to support the effort to get the word out on the march please support those who are doing the conferences. If you can just show up and stand with the group it will help make a stronger statement. You do not have to do anything just be there. If you would like to be part of this please let me know and I will forward the local representatives email to you. We are making history folks, please do not miss this opportunity. The press conference is a 10:30 on Thursday morning. silentlambs --- Kansas City, MO --- Los Angles, CA --- Seattle, WA --- Portland, OR - -- Salt Lake City, UT --- Tucson, AZ --- Atlanta, GA --- Dallas, TX --- Orlando, FL --- Louisville, KY (I will be doing the conference in Louisville, so far I am alone, anyone want to come?) --- St Louis, MO --- Dayton, OH

Remote User:

Date:

02 Sep 2002

Time:

16:49:03

Comments

EMAIL BILL @ info@silentlambs.org IF you can attend any of the above press conferences in any of those cities, this Thursday, 9/5/02, 10:30 am. He will then email you the person in charge for whichever city.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Sep 2002

Time:

16:49:29

Comments

If you've ever wondered how many trees the society uses to get its paper for magazines, unless its all 100% recycled, then go here to work it out. <http://www.ecopaperaction.org/wizard/> SAB

Remote User:

Date:

02 Sep 2002

Time:

21:06:15

Comments

In my opinion their is no one more dangerous then a person with nothing to loose, This WT shunning has gone to far, It has been reported that shunning a person will help him in some way, can someone please explain to me how this works, or does it do more to Quite some members that have something important to say, In my case I started out speaking out against Child Abuse, For this I have been hurt beyond repair by the wbt's, Now I'm mad and I say to you, Watch Your Backs!!!...NP

Remote User:

Date:
02 Sep 2002
Time:
21:56:44
Comments

jjgibson@hamburg.heartland.net: You wrote. "Flee, flee to what....Who else has the teachings of life? Will Jehovah not stand up and settle this matter?" You are quoting the followers of Christ as they assured him that they would stay with him. Do you even notice that you are insinuating the WTS for Christ in your question? You want everyone to think that criticizing this man-made org. is the same as turning one's back on Christ. In your mind this substitution justifies standing back and allowing such travesties to occur. Jehovah will take care of it? You must be kidding. Do you worship a God that doesn't require you to do your best to help? I'll bet you don't even feel a little bit overly-indoctrinated? - Buster

Remote User:

Date:
02 Sep 2002
Time:
22:38:50
Comments

Bill, I'm from Ky also and I applaud you for your stance on child abuse. I've read some of the articles you wrote and it is terrible that a doctrine of devils like the Jehovah's Witness's, would stoop to this. I pray for you all everyday and don't give up no matter what they do. God will bless you for your stand. Mark in Ky.

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
02:43:00
Comments

*****the mole**** to all, i think now i must move on. my words have fallen to deaf ears. I have explained the methods employed regularly the judicial committees formed by the elders. they would not be worthy of courts systems, but they employ great frequency to deal with those not in total agreement with what they say. the family i mentioned were not removed but out right df'd. this site has become trivial to the needs of witnesses who need insight and warning to the dangers of evil that come in with sly intentions, but now slander, abusive words come into this site. i have more info from another letter from brother franz but i will not share it since this site has lost its way.>.....the mole*****

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
06:30:47
Comments

Mole Your presence was appreciated here I wish you'd stay. Nothing and nobody is perfect in this world. Please be patient and stay. If you have to go I wish you God's blessings as you continue to be His instrument in helping those entrapped out to freedom in Jesus Christ. RMK

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
06:31:00
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
10:18:55
Comments

THE MOLE: i've appreciated your comments on this site and i agree with the things you've said. as an active JW i can understand how you feel. i'm also concerned with the 'kangaroo courts' imposed on us by the WTS. there's absolutely no accountability at all in the WTS. Keep strong brother. Rich

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
12:26:24
Comments

Mark in KY: Will you be able to go to the Press Conference in Louisville this Thursday 9-5-02 @ 10:30 am and support Bill???? If so, please email him ASAP by writing to: info@silentlambs.org -- I'm sure he would love ya for it, since as of his last notice, he will be doing that Press Conference alone. THANKS!!! --- Mark in KY wrote: Bill, I'm from Ky also and I applaud you for your stance on child abuse...

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
12:33:19
Comments

Poem sent today, Silent lambs THE LAMBS SPEAK OUT They must you see It's now their strongest weaponry Tell it aloud and see them run The end for them has just begun The evil ways you've grown to know Must now be told both high and low These evil men Their time has come Days left for them a shortened sum Rely on faith Rely on God Enjoy his now approving nod The pain you've felt, anxiety Will leave and follow those who flee They're small and weak It's you who's strong Your trust in god will not prove wrong Hold head up high Stand strong with pride It's they who now must seek to hide Don't worry Lambs GODS VENGEANCE ROARS Their wicked souls Will be no more MTB

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:

12:34:05

Comments

The above poem was found here at Jehovahs-Witnesses.com, btw.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

12:37:30

Comments

Bill, here is another [poem] based on a few words of yours --- A pedophile paradise --- A pedophile paradise. How can that be? Gods organization is pedophile free. We refuse to believe it. We don't want to know. So abuse defenders know where to go. The angry apostates just make up their lies, Pretend to be honest but it's just a disguise. Deserve what they got It's Satan they follow To their debauched level they want us to wallow. To protect the abusers Ignore all their pain That's how we protect our God's name. It's only a few elders who made a mistake So a new policy we will not make. So block up our ears Put our heads in the sand Disfellowship them all, is the Watchtower command. Now listen you brothers Oh hear me you must Do you know who it is, you can trust? The witness policy Allows abusers to go free Lets them take your child to sit on their knee. Please watch them with care Confidentiality a must You'll never know which brother, is the one you can trust. ----- Copyright 2002: Lee Marsh ----- (found this one also at J-W.com -- Great poem!!!)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

12:40:12

Comments

The Mole has smelled the rats in this guestbook. It is my opinion that he has determined that you guys stink as much as the JW's you are bashing. Who's better than who, the JW's and their kangaroo courts or this kangaroo guestbook? <****Forever your troll***>RJ

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

12:43:33

Comments

DAILY REMINDER: COUNTDOWN!!! ----- We have arranged for press conferences in the following cities, if you wish to support the effort to get the word out on the 9-27-02 March [in NY] please support those who are doing the [press] conferences [this Thursday, 9-5-02, 10:30 am]. If you can just show up and stand with the group it will help make a stronger statement. You do not have to do anything just be there. If you would like to be part of this please let me know and I will forward the local representatives email to you. We are making history folks, please do not miss this opportunity. The press conference is a 10:30 on Thursday morning. The cities are: Kansas City, MO -- Los Angeles, CA --Sacramento, CA --- Seattle, WA -- Portland, OR -- Salt Lake City, UT -- Tucson, AZ -- Atlanta, GA -- Dallas, TX - - Orlando, FL -- Panama City, FL --- Louisville, KY (I will be doing the conference in Louisville, so far I am alone, anyone want to come?) -- St Louis, MO Dayton, OH

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

12:43:59

Comments

UPDATE FROM BILL BOWEN as of last night 9-2-02, PM: Many of the spokespersons [at the press conferences] will be abuse survivors. We would certainly welcome anyone who could offer them support. For locations (of the press conferences, Thurs. 9-5-02, 10:30 am) email silentlambs info@silentlambs.org and I will forward [your emails] to those who are handling the press conferences. [I am not publishing online the addresses of the press conferences myself because] Now why would I want to let WT know exactly where we are going to be? --- We picked up Sacramento, CA and Panama City, FL tonight. The Press conferences are going to be Thursday so we have time to get a group together for these cities. silentlambs ----- (Email or call Bill ASAP if you want to be at one of the press conferences!!!!!!)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

12:49:53

Comments

< <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=35859&site=3>> EXCELLENT READ! GET FIRED UP FOR SILENT LAMBS: Letters between a JW-son and his JW-father over the WTS abuse policies, along with letters to/from the other non-JW son and his JW-aunt/uncle. Excellent comments and reasoning by the two sons to their JW relatives on this matter. The JW-son is involved in the issue and he makes some excellent scriptural points, but his JW-father wants to take the "sit back and wait/watch" approach (bah-humbug!)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

13:10:51

Comments

HOW CAN YOU HELP??? HERE'S HOW YOU, YES YOU, CAN HELP NOTIFY PEOPLE IN YOUR STATE of the Silent Lambs Press Conferences in your state or any state where there is going to be a Press Conference (see the above list of Cities in the B. Bowen/Silent Lambs post). Go to <<http://disc.server.com/Indices/46743.html>> which is a "public" list of xJWs. Read thru the list and pick out every name & email address in WHICHEVER STATE you would like to work on (if there is a press conference in that state), and copy/cut/paste this following message in an email, and send it to all of the people in whichever state you choose. We need everyone's help as there is not much time left!!! I am doing Florida, so don't do Florida, but that leaves 10 other states which you can pick from! Thanks/SLC: --- -- Cut and paste this in a new email: ----- Dear xJW: I got your name and email address from the public xJWs list here: <<http://disc.server.com/Indices/46743.html>>. I am writing to let you know about, and ask your support of a very important issue. Are you familiar with Silent Lambs? <www.silentlambs.org> Briefly, the purpose of Silent Lambs is to expose the detrimental policies of the WTS regarding child abuse in the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses, the cover up of such abuse; the harboring of the molesters/abusers/pedophiles who perpetrated these crimes against women and children JWs, along with supporting the individual silenced lambs who have been harmed by these abusers and from WTS policies. There will be a Silent Lambs March at the World Headquarters of the WTS on 9-27-02 regarding these issues. To get the word out about that March, we are having a press conference this coming Thursday, 9-5-02, at 10:30 am, in _____ (city/state). Would you please show your support by attending the press conference if you are able? You do not have to do anything but merely stand there and show support. If you can help, please email Mr. Bill Bowen, info@silentlambs.org, and he will provide you with the exact street address of the Press Conference. Even if you are not able to attend in person but would like to learn more about Silent Lambs and/or the 9/27/02 March on HQ, please visit the website: www.silentlambs.org. Thanks you! --- Please forward to anyone you know in your state!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

13:12:26

Comments

Greetings everyone! Sorry I don't have to sit and read and reply to emails. Just passing thru the "comments window" to add a few posts. Hope everyone is well! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

14:15:05

Comments

It is interesting to note that Bill will tell the media (at least those who decide to give him the time of day) that there are 5000 accounts that he can corroborate with the anonymous posts made on this site (or those posts that are accompanied only by 2 initials) but only one newspaper reporter showed up to his d'ing. Also, interesting to note that on 02 Sep 2002 16:47:30 he was the only one so far that was scheduled to attend his news conference. I'm sure a couple more will show up by the time 9/9 rolls around, but geez, where are the 5000? Where are the 15 regulars that come here? Mole, where are you??? Oh, wait, he bailed out before the press conferences. Buster, are you going? No? Why not? You're too busy attending dodge the questions school? Sheila, I KNOW you will be there, right? Oh oh wait, you have to work. By the way Sheila, when will YOU have an epiphany? How about you John? Do they even want you there? You may jack everything up, if you blow up and smack someone upside the head with your holy cross bible. I thought you were shunning.... Please go back to shunning pretty please? And SLC? She might forget to show up because she'll be responding to 300 posts that weren't even directed at her, and oversleep. Get real people.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

15:10:55

Comments

Sheila Carpenter Cclarioncall@aol.com Thank you very much for your excellent website. You are in tune with the heart of God. We are to love what He loves and to hate what He hates.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

15:13:12

Comments

I REALLY HOPE THE WOMAN WINS AND GETS HER 700,000

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

15:37:46

Comments

Has anyone else written to Oprah lately? Btw, the use your life award is now \$100,000. I am going to start signing my posts as Spokane 2 in hopes that others in Spokane will write in. Spokane 2..jazbug55@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

16:10:17

Comments

LAMBS in EVANGELICALS NOW article, September 2002 Issue, FRONT PAGE ARTICLE: --- JW silent lambs protest --- September 27 2002 is a day the Watchtower Society is likely to remember.--- Protest marchers are due to walk just seven city blocks in Brooklyn, New York to 25 Colombia Heights, the headquarters of the Jehovah's Witnesses, now considered one of the world's wealthiest religions. --- Compared with most protest marches the participants will be few in number. Some will be JWs or ex-JWs, other people may have no religious affiliation at all. Yet the marchers will be united by a common theme: they will all have experienced or been eye-witnesses of the machinations of the secretive Governing Body running the cult, which, it seems, has allowed Watchtower policy to physically harm and emotionally ruin children. --- Woolly lambs --- Outside the headquarters individuals will speak briefly about the hurt they have either witnessed or personally experienced. It is intended that each individual should carry a small toy woolly lamb, to represent themselves or another person. The event will be unique as, although protest marches among JWs are very rare, protest marches against the Governing Body are totally unheard of. --- The lambs are not just for ornament. They have become a symbol for a rapidly-growing group of people who have suffered at the hands of the Watchtower Society. This group, calling itself 'Silentlambs', was begun by Bill Bowen, a JW of 43 years' standing, 20 of them as an elder. While an elder Bill had become aware that a fellow-elder had abused a child several times. Bill wanted to notify the police, but found the matter was being covered-up in his local Kingdom Hall. Eventually he telephoned the legal desk at the Watchtower headquarters, and was told not to get involved. Stunned and profoundly shocked, he resigned from his eldership and went public. But how to reach out and help those abused ones? --- Bill had no idea where they were or how many might be suffering. So was born the website 'Silentlambs'. Bill may have expected a trickle of emails, but he suddenly found himself inundated. Many months later he still gets emails every day, and has had over 27,000 visitors to the site. --- Silentlambs became for so many hurt souls their first chance to write and tell of their personal grief and pent-up guilt and anger. Some, incapable of speaking openly of their ordeals in the cult, chose to write poems. Again and again the themes were played out in the emails, as abusers were often believed, but the children were branded as liars by disbelieving elders. The correspondence confirmed to Bill that the cover-up mentality was not just a local one, it was endemic in the entire cult. As he expressed it, the movement was a 'paradise for paedophiles'. Since the group began Bill Bowen estimates that he has received around 1,000 stories while another 5,000 people have emailed or contacted him via the internet or by telephone. In May members staged a candle-lit vigil outside the Kingdom Hall in Benton, Kentucky. --- BBC Panorama --- When the BBC's Panorama investigated the problem in mid-July it dealt with cases in the UK and the USA. Following the programme the Silentlambs website logged around 200 emails in the first 24 hours. By the end of July around 50 new cases of abuse had been reported over the net. Interest in the programme can be gauged by the email response of over 1,000 letters to the BBC, the second highest the Panorama programme has ever received. --- The responses to the programme were split 50/50, with JWs in the main stressing there were no serious problems, but others telling a rather different story. Viewing figures indicate this was the most-watched Panorama of the past ten productions. --- Sara Poisson --- Particularly tragic was the story of Sara Poisson. A battered wife, with daughters whom she suspected were being abused by her JW husband, she went to the elders at her Kingdom Hall for help. Rather than dealing with the problem they told her to go home, pray more and be a better wife. As time passed and the evidence of ongoing abuse continued to mount, Sara went again and again to plead for help and protection. Still she was turned away - with the same instructions. As she was totally dominated by the eldership it never occurred to her to seek outside help. --- Eventually, when the school reported substantial bruising on her children, social workers stepped in. The ultimatum was clear: leave your husband or your children go into care. Knowing that to leave him would see her cast out of the local congregation she did just that. This left her homeless, penniless and shunned by all her former JW friends. --- Some time later, Holly, one of the abused daughters, went to the police and told them all

that had happened at the hands of her father. It was another four years before the father, Paul Berry, was charged with 17 charges of aggravated sexual assault. Even then, after the testimony of the family to the court, some two dozen JWs came forward to offer character witness for the accused. --- Phone-in --- Following the Panorama presentation the BBC ran a phone-in programme on Radio 5. Again and again individuals called in (often using assumed names) to relate their own experiences of child abuse in the Watchtower cult. Running through the narratives was a theme of guilt and pain combined with an eldership that often seemed not to believe or did not want to believe the facts presented to them. --- The response of the JW movement is that for someone to be found guilty of anything there must have been two witnesses present. This may be well and good, but it must be admitted that paedophiles do not usually operate with bystanders about, unless they are fellow paedophiles. --- It goes without saying that the vast majority of JW parents are loving, kind people who cherish their children and the idea of abuse is total anathema to them. The Watchtower movement is not unique in having this problem. Yet it is also very plain that something is seriously wrong with any organisation that cannot face the reality of what is going on inside it. The Panorama programme noted the reticence of some elders to co-operate with police even when individuals were reported by their victims. --- One officer spoke of elders as being 'criminally negligent' when they failed to pass information to the police. In some cases recorded on the Silentlambs website, Jehovah's Witnesses who reported abusers to the police have been excommunicated from the cult. --- Sorry? --- One thing was very noticeable in the Panorama presentation: the lack of the simple word, 'sorry'. No one from the movement expressed any regrets to the poor traumatised individuals who painfully told their experiences. If we take the material on the Silentlambs website, there are many hundreds of people whose lives have been wrecked and defiled at the hands of evil individuals. What of those elders who have disbelieved suffering children? Can we expect apologies from them? Or does an external sanitised version of the cult come before truth and justice? --- Is it possible that when that little band of sufferers stand outside the Brooklyn headquarters in late September at least someone will come out to them and say 'sorry'. It would be a kindness to do so but the Watchtower has a very long history of not apologising for its errors. It is doubtful if it will do so now. --- Richard E. Cotton --- info@silentlambs.org <<http://www.silentlambs.org>> --- Copyright Evangelicals Now - September 2002

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
16:34:18
Comments

To the Troll: Yes John is more than welcome and personally I hope he does smack someone. But YOU WON't be there will you LOL I am going to the one in Kansas City as soon as I get the location in fact if it weren't for some personal issues I would have been the one GIVING the press conference here in Kansas City. SLC comments are always appreciated to any and all posts. Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
16:38:14
Comments

PLEASE WRITE a THANK YOU to the author, Richard E. Cotton, of the above EVANGELICALS NOW front-page article re: SILENT LAMBS. You can write Mr. Cotton here: editor@e-n.org.uk ----- Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
03 Sep 2002
Time:
16:39:03

Comments

And, BTW, that article can be found here/SLC ----- <http://www.e-n.org.uk/JWprotest.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

18:17:57

Comments

Mole. On 8/12 I said that you should keep doing what you do; Here, there, where-ever. Thanks for your intellect here at SL. It did NOT go unnoticed. I hope you find success in all you do. I am still trying to accept two thoughts. (1) Ignore the 100 people that do not hear your message it is the one that does that is so sweet. (2) If 100 people hear your message don't become bogged with the one or 2 that refuse to change their position. Both are hurdles for me.- Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

18:43:14

Comments

PRESS CONFERENCE UPDATE, Tues. 9-3-02, 6:39 PM: --- The numbers of CITIES ARE GROWING!!!! Everybody say a prayer! and then Be There!!! Love/SLC ----- From Silent Lambs: If you wish to support abuse survivors across the USA who are conducting press conferences on Thursday of this week please let me know: info@silentlambs.org or 1-877-WT-ABUSE. They are taking a brave stand will you let them stand alone? -- We currently have the following cities in process: -- Tampa, FL -- Orlando, FL -- Panama City, FL -- Atlanta, GA -- Nashville, TN -- Louisville, KY -- ST Louis, MO -- Dallas, TX -- Salt Lake City, UT -- Seattle, WA -- Tucson, AZ -- Portland, OR -- Sacramento, CA -- Los Angles, CA -- Virginia -- Maine. -- silentlambs ----- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/active.asp?site=3&page=2>>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

18:52:48

Comments

NEW ARTICLE ABOUT BARBARA ANDERSON!!! READ IT HERE NOW and maybe I'll post it later AFTER I finish reading it! SO FAR SO GOOD! GREAT! Love/SLC. Go here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=35937&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

20:12:01

Comments

Barbara Anderson's Interview is OUTSTANDING. Don't miss it. I emailed it to a Dallas Morning News reporter who

has sent me personal emails regarding other JW molestation stories I have sent him. People EMAIL this story to YOUR LOCAL PRESS. My favorite excerpt: . . . Although the January 1, 1997 Watchtower stated that a "known" molester "would not qualify for congregation privileges," such as becoming an elder or ministerial servant (deacon), a SECRET LETTER to all bodies of elders three months later, on March 14, 1997, quietly backpedaled: "An individual 'known' to be a former child molester has reference to the perception of that one in the community [emphasis ours] and in the Christian congregation." . . . UNKNOWN TO THE FAITHFUL, who had taken the January 1st Watchtower at its word, PEDOPHILES COULD REMAIN in positions of authority, under this don't-ask don't-tell policy, at all levels of the organization. . . . the contents of that letter, leaked on the Internet, REMAIN, to this day, a SECRET TO THE RANK AND FILE.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

21:53:02

Comments

hey NO NAME; GO ROLL A WT AND STICK IT UP YOUR A BUTT!!!!!!!!!!!! THAT RIGHT I,LL BE AT THE MARCH IN NEW YORK!!!!!!!!!!!! SO WATCH THE NEWS THAT NIGHT YOU WILL SEE ME AND MANY OTHERS THERE. SO IN THE NEXT WEEK I SEE SOME CRAZIED ZOMBIE .RUNNING FOR ME I,LL KNOQW IT,S YOU .IT WILL BE MY PLEASURE TO HOLD YOU THERE TILL .THE WHITE WAGON COMES TO TAKE YOU TO THE FUNNY FARM.THEN YOU WILL BE IN YOUR PARIDISE AND YOU WILL Have plenty of brain dead ZOMBIES TO JOIN YOUR BELOVED GOD!!!!!!!!!!!!IN FACT I WILL TAKE YOU PERSONNALLY TO THE BRONX NUT HOUSE!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

22:55:00

Comments

MOLE THANK YOU FOR EXPOSING THE JC KANGAROO COURT. MOST REGULAR,S HERE ALREADY HAVE EXPERIENCED IT. I KNOW YOU HAVE OPENED THE EYES OF MANY ACTIVE MEMBERS OF THE WT. HERE EVEN IF THEY NEVER POST. YOU HAVE YOUR ANGLE ,AND I SEE IT ,AS YOU HAVE FAMILY IN THE WT. YOU SAID A FAMILY WAS DF,ED IT COULD BE THE BEST THING, THEY MAY TURN THE JESUS. AND BE HAPPIER THAN ALL HERE IN TIME. GOD WILLING!!!!AS FOR ME I WILL BLAST THE WT EVERY CHANCE I GET....BUT I OPEN THEIR EYES MY WAY ,YOU AND OTHERS IN THEIR OWN WAY. THATS THE POINT WHAT YOU MIGHT SAY MAY WORK WITH SOME ,AND WHAT OTHERS SAY WORK WITH OTHERS. NO 2 PEOPLE RESPOND TO THE SAME MESSAGE. THAT,S WHY GOD MADE US ALL DIFFERENT. ANY WAY I LOOK FOWARD TO YOUR NEXT EXPOSURE IF THE WT , WEATHER I TOTALLY AGREE OR NOT...REMEMBER JESUS SAID WHEN YOU DO HIS WORK YOU WILL BE PERSECUTED.....ALWAYS STAND TALL FOR JESUSJOHN

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

23:01:44

Comments

HERE'S the BARBARA ANDERSON ARTICLE IN FULL --- An Unlikely David: Barbara Anderson's struggle to stop predatory pedophiles in the cloistered world of Jehovah's Witnesses --- By Michael Morris --- <http://www.toasted-cheese.com/ezine/2-3/morris.htm> --- While the Catholic Church is forced to publicly wrestle its demons of pedophilia,

Jehovah's Witnesses refuse to acknowledge any similar problems in their midst. Barbara Anderson, a former insider from the uppermost echelons of the secretive sect, has stepped forward to reveal that such problems have been a source of denial, debate and division at the highest levels of the organization for at least a decade. While Witness leaders insist that sexual abuse of children is not tolerated or concealed in their congregations, as a former Jehovah's Witness, and as a parent who recently discovered my own children's molestation within the group, I strongly disagree. --- In the patriarchal world of Jehovah's Witnesses, Barbara Anderson of Normandy, Tenn., a sharp-witted lady from New York, rose to a level of influence that was unheard of for a woman. She assisted in compiling the official history of the group, and wrote articles that serve to instruct the 6 million Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide, including the 1 million in the United States (though her gender, under Witness rules, would not allow her to read aloud in a Kingdom Hall the very words that she wrote). She regularly rubbed shoulders with members of the Witnesses' elite governing body, a committee that currently consists of 11 men, charged with overseeing the group. --- Anderson was also privy to the many letters and phone calls coming into the group's Brooklyn Heights headquarters from members of the faith, responding to published articles, or inquiring about various topics that had not been addressed in print. This feedback was reviewed in meetings among the writers to shape the content of future publications. For Jehovah's Witnesses, the printed word from headquarters provides a pharisaical canon, an ever-shifting lens through which to see more clearly the word, and will, of God. --- The formerly taboo subject of child sexual abuse was entering the public discourse in the late 1980s and early 90s, and the correspondence coming into headquarters reflected the angst of those who now felt comfortable coming forward with their own recollections of abuse in the insular communities of the Witnesses. These abuse survivors were turning to their congregation elders for guidance, and these elders, too, were writing to headquarters, seeking guidance. --- Parents of most denominations would not hesitate to call police first when sexual abuse of their child is reported. But to the Witnesses, all outsiders --- even police and social workers -- are co-conspirators with Satan, part of the condemned world soon to be destroyed by God. As a Witness, when dealing with any wrongdoing "you go to elders first, and then elders make the decision for where you go [from there]. To bypass the organization would be treason," said Anderson. --- But these same elders "volunteer, and are essentially untrained clergy," according to a Jehovah's Witness spokesman in the Paducah Sun. They attend no seminary, and have no minimum education requirements, beyond basic literacy. They are equipped for nothing more than enforcing organizational guidelines, delivering biblical platitudes and offering a moment of prayer. When encountering a case of child sexual abuse for the first time, their instructions are first to "call the Legal Department" at the group's headquarters. --- The list of mandated reporters of suspected child abuse varies by state. Church spokesmen assert that in those jurisdictions that include clerics as mandatory reporters, the elders are instructed by the Legal Department to make such reports. A recent fax to the BBC in response to a program exposing sexual abuse among the Witnesses noted that "it can be quite a challenge to keep abreast of the reporting requirements, but our Legal Department makes every effort to do so." It should relieve their lawyers to know that The National Clearinghouse on Child Abuse and Neglect Information is funded by the US government and tasked with maintaining a web site with just such information, which shows that only 16 states require reporting by clerics. The hand of divine justice apparently is cut short by a lack of supporting legislation in other jurisdictions. --- The assertion that such reports are made by elders when called for by the law has been called into question. Two lawsuits recently lodged against the Witnesses claim that mandatory reporting laws were disregarded, and the abuse continued. In one case, a member is said to have been expelled for making such a report against the advice of the elders, after the elders failed to act. A taped telephone conversation from early 2001, between an elder reporting sexual abuse and headquarters, featured on a recent episode of NBC's Dateline, documented an official from the group advising the elder to "walk away from it," and to "leave it for Jehovah," even though the elder was calling from a state that mandates reporting by clerics. --- Some particularly conscientious elders sought to step outside their restrictive bounds as spiritual counselors in seeking to assist those traumatized by abuse. They were holding sessions that amounted to group therapy with victims of abuse, but this was quickly ended by a March 23, 1992 letter to all bodies of elders in the United States, stating that elders are not to hold such sessions nor "spend time reading secular publications dealing with worldly psychology or psychiatry." --- "Jehovah's Witnesses are a government that operates within all of the governments of the world. I believe that is the big issue here. They want to decide who is guilty or not guilty," said Barbara Anderson. Witnesses are well known for their defiance of secular governments. The Encarta World English Dictionary includes in its definition of Jehovah's Witnesses that the group "rejects secular law where it appears to conflict with the divine." --- So, the investigation of the alleged abuse and the deciding who is guilty or not guilty, falls on the local elders. The burden of proof, barring a confession, is that there must be two members of the faith who can serve as eyewitnesses to the crime, no matter what the infraction. Otherwise, the accused is exonerated and the abused is admonished to treat the accused as innocent in God's eyes and not to repeat the charge to anyone else --- even other potential victims, like younger siblings -- or face expulsion from the congregation and shunning by fellow members, including friends and family. Needless to say, child molesters don't usually seek an audience. So the cycle of abuse continues, while the victim, who summoned the monumental courage to come forward, is now forced back into silence by their spiritual leaders. --- All members are guided by the two principal publications of the group, the Watchtower and Awake! journals. Each had different editors, with differing opinions, in the 90s, which can be problematic for a group that points to its unity of belief as a sign of exclusive divine favor. Awake!, on whose staff Anderson served, often presented the group's softer side, while the Watchtower delivered stern doctrinal dissertations. "They would sometimes contradict each other, especially on societal issues," said

Anderson. --- Barbara Anderson and other senior staffers knew that the age and cloistered lives of the governing body gave them no frame of reference to empathize with the plight of the abused and their families. Something more than arbitrary application of ancient edicts was required. --- Stories of the disastrous results of similar policies awaited Anderson on her summer vacation in 1991. The Witnesses choose to apply certain Old Testament rules literally, such as the command that a woman who does not scream during a rape should be considered a fornicator. "I was gravely disturbed hearing accounts of Witness women who were disfellowshipped (expelled and shunned) for not screaming while being raped. To illustrate: A Jehovah's Witness came back to his house unexpectedly while his house was being cleaned by a woman who also was a Witness. The trauma of his raping her at that time was so severe that she completely blocked out the experience until she discovered she was pregnant. It was then she faced what had happened and went to the congregation elders. She accused her spiritual brother of raping her; however, he denied it until tests confirmed he was the father of the child. Then he said it was consensual sex. She denied it. Nonetheless, she was disfellowshipped because she couldn't remember if she screamed during the rape and her attacker said she didn't. So, when I came back from vacation, I went in to see the man in the Writing Department who I was working with and told him what I had heard. To me it was horrendous that this girl was disfellowshipped. She was victimized twice." --- The implications of such policies were clear to Anderson. "I began to see how pedophiles could act easily within the congregations and get away with it," she said. --- Members of the Writing Department began pushing for change. When the October 8, 1991 Awake! on child abuse seemed to reverse earlier feelings against psychotherapy and against "repressed memories," there was widespread confusion. When congregation elders called headquarters for clarification "they [the Service Department, in charge of the elders] did not go along with that," said Anderson. "That article was viewed as a mistake. There was a battle going on at Bethel [headquarters] between these two factions. The man who was the head of the Service Department and the man who was head of the Writing Department -- both members of the governing body -- didn't agree on these things." said Anderson. --- An avalanche of phone calls and letters came in response to the October 8, 1991 Awake!. Even the cloistered governing body became aware of the widespread claims of abuse, not only abuse being perpetrated by lay members, but by church leaders as well. "The governing body knew in '92 that this was a very real problem, that men in authority were molesters, and they were molesting children. The accusations that were coming to them were not merely against average attendee's, but against men in authority, and you couldn't get the Service Department to recognize that. They were having a terrible time," recalls Anderson. --- Barbara Anderson and her husband would leave headquarters at the end of '92, after serving there for ten and a half years. She continued to support the writing staff as an outside researcher until '97. "It was during my last year at headquarters while doing research for a senior Awake! writer that I learned to my horror that the organization had severe problems with sexual child abuse. I knew when I left that it was understood that I would continue to send information in on child abuse. This was to try to influence the governing body to change their policies." --- Anderson was also aware of the implications of such policies for those outside of the organization. Accusations of child molestation, even a known history of criminal child rape, would not preclude a member from engaging in the Witnesses door to door preaching work. "I begged [governing body member and friend] Lloyd Barry, begged him by letter in July of 1993, not to allow molesters to go door to door." said Anderson. Lloyd Barry, now deceased, never responded. Instead, some three and a half years later, speaking of a molester who may have recently been released from prison, the Watchtower of January 1, 1997 states "If he seems to be repentant [to the untrained elders], he will be encouraged to make spiritual progress [and] share in the field ministry [door to door preaching]." --- Neither would a history of child molestation disqualify a member from being appointed as an elder, a leader and exemplar in the congregation. Although the January 1, 1997 Watchtower stated that a "known" molester "would not qualify for congregation privileges," such as becoming an elder or ministerial servant (deacon), a secret letter to all bodies of elders three months later, on March 14, 1997, quietly backpedaled: "An individual 'known' to be a former child molester has reference to the perception of that one in the community [emphasis ours] and in the Christian congregation." And as for determining whether those already in a position of authority had a history of molestation, the letter directed that "The body of elders should not query individuals." Unknown to the faithful, who had taken the January 1st Watchtower at its word, pedophiles could remain in positions of authority, under this don't-ask don't-tell policy, at all levels of the organization. One is left to wonder who pushed for such a change, what they had to hide, and why the contents of that letter, leaked on the Internet, remain, to this day, a secret to the rank and file. --- "I can't go to my grave knowing what I know." Anderson's struggle for change from within the group ended when a letter from a member of the headquarters staff in early '97 indicated to her that such symbolic changes were in response to a rising tide of litigation, not out of concern for the welfare of children. "I couldn't go to the Kingdom Hall and hear all of the bragging about how wonderful this organization was from the platform, and sit there and listen. I thought "I can't go to my grave knowing what I know." She resolved to continue to push for change from outside the walls of the Kingdom Hall. --- Barbara Anderson came to be among five members disfellowshipped from the group in recent months, following a spate of media attention, for speaking out about rampant sexual abuse and cover-ups among Jehovah's Witnesses. "I had a very, very interesting life as a Jehovah's Witness. My husband and I brought eighty people into this organization," she remembers. While she takes exception to the policies of the leadership that harm children, she holds out hope that the voices that pushed for change in the mid-'90s may prevail. Among those voices are the group's powerful Legal Department, which pushed for a uniform reporting policy among congregations in all 50 states and the District of Columbia -- perhaps to be relieved of the arduous task of keeping track of all those laws -- only to be shot down by the governing body.

Anderson also cites a group of elders in Dallas, Texas, which worked with a local mental health facility to tailor care for Jehovah's Witnesses, only to be removed from their positions en masse by the leadership. And there were those elders who sought to bring a little therapy into their shepherding. To be sure, there were kindhearted people easily found in the group. "They are good people. I am not going to say they weren't and they aren't dear people to us," she said. --- Perhaps if these people had succeeded in moving the organization to adopt a call-police-first policy in handling cases of child sexual abuse, just as they advise members to seek the help of a physician when ill, or of a fireman during a fire, there would not have been the chance for children, such as mine, to have been abused, their lives forever changed. Instead, we, like so many others, are left to fight a difficult and emotionally painful legal battle against a coy perpetrator in a position of authority, with the backing of his church. --- In our case, the alleged abuser continues, to this day, to beam piously from the platform and to hold children on his lap during the services at our former suburban Philadelphia congregation, even as criminal and civil actions are pending, to the full knowledge of the local body of elders. --- But it seems the short-sighted preservation of the image of the group has been the priority of the governing body, over the welfare of their flock. Better, they seem to think, to silence the victims, shun the whistle blowers, deny, deny, deny. I recall that Jehovah's Witnesses are expert in itemizing the sins of the Catholic Church, including the harboring of pedophiles. Perhaps now they will have the humility to turn that scrutiny inward, protect the victims in their midst, adopt a call-police-first policy everywhere, and stop allowing a de facto conspiracy of silence to protect pedophiles in their congregations, and on our doorsteps. --- Michael Morris grew up a Jehovah's Witness punk rocker in the suburbs of Philadelphia in the 1980s. He spent several years serving as a full-time preacher in the Witnesses' door-to-door preaching work, unwittingly learning much about life and faith from those whom he presumed to teach. E-mail <mailto:mikepence@yahoo.com> . --- Michael posts at Toasted Cheese as Dances with Cactus. "An Unlikely David" was first posted at What I Tell You Three Times Is True, our non-fiction critique forum.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

23:10:42

Comments

BARBARA IS GOING TO BE A PROFESSIONAL WITNESSES AGAINST THE WT . WOW I SPOKE TO HER ONCE ,MRS. ANDERSON KNOWS HER WT . WOW I NEVER SPOKE TO ANY JW AS SHARP AS HER .. BARBARA IS GOING TO SCREW THE WT BIG TIME . IF NOT IN CANADA THAN DOWN THE LINE..THAT,S A PROPHECY!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

03 Sep 2002

Time:

23:56:37

Comments

SHEILA; HAPPY TO HERE YOU ARE GOING IN YOUR AREA.. I PROMISE TO BE A GENTELMAN . I WILL MAKE THE SILENT LAMBS PROUD!!!!!!!!!! MAY HAVE TO JUMP IN WHEN SOME WT ZOMBIE TRIES TO GET STUPID !!!!!!!!!THAT,S ONLY IF THE GIRLS DOM,T GRIND THAT ZOMBIE FACE INTO THE PAVEMENT BEFORE THE GUYS GET THERE!HA HA!!!!!!!!!!!! LETS BE HONEST.. WHEN WE GWT TO THE WT NO ONE IS GOING TO COME OUT...JUST REMINDS ME OF A STORY WHEN I WAS A CHILD...WHEN MY UNCLE WOULD COME TO PICK ME UP , HE ALWAYS POINTED TO A LADYS WINDOW. HIDING BEHIND THE CURTIANS, WITH DOGS PAWS ON HER SHOULDERS. HE ALLWAYS ASKED ME WHY THE OLD LADY WAS SMILING ??????? I HAVE A FEELING WHEN WE GET TO THE WT..I WILL SEE THAT SAME SMILING FACE STICKING THEIR HEADS OUT THE WINDOWS...AND THATS A TRUE STODY!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

00:00:24

Comments

ED COTTON ; YOUR WORDS SPEAK FOR THEM SELVES....ALL THE LAMBS THANK YOUJOHN

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

10:57:59

Comments

John- you sound like a violent man, not a man of God. You have absolutely no credibility whatsoever, no matter how much credit WT detractors give you. You are a disgrace to all Christians. Jesus preached his message with love not hate or veiled threats like you do. It just goes to show what a mock of a sham of a joke this site has become, with you as it's main spokesman. I suggest you take a step back and look at what example you are setting. I highly doubt Jesus approves what you are doing. No, you are NOT doing the Lord's work.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

11:07:08

Comments

Hi I have been reading this site for months. Thank you SLC for helping me find Ray Franz. The reason I started reading this site was because we too have been silentlambs. What I would like now is someone who is serious about looking into the scriptures and finding or verifying the truths that we already know. My faith in Jehovah has never wavered, an apostate I am not. Putting faith in the GB is an act of foolishness. After I found out that they were part of the UN for 10 years, that isn't an ups that is a, as they would put it. Repeated offence for many years. Did we hear any sort of repentance from them as they demand from any other (offender). I am like so many others my life as I know it has been tied up with witness's and because of it I have no friends outside. I am busy as I am raising my grandson, partly thanks to the LOVE OF THE BROTHERS, NOT!!!!!!!!!!!!!! But be that as it may. I am trying to look at the rose and not the thorns. jgibson@hamburg.hearland.net PS For all of those who read the posting accusing Bill of abuse. Please read it closely, she never said he was physical with her. She was talking MENTALLY ONLY big difference!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

11:22:07

Comments

" WE WILL ROCK YOU".....sung by Freddie Mercury of Queen! Jenn

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

11:35:05

Comments

Hey Everyone!!!! this is Jan...I just logged on and wanted to say hi!!!!!! Things are getting exiting!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

11:38:51

Comments

Sir when you address John with overwhelming force you are suspect yourself .I don't agree with the way John expresses himself from time to time but you are using him to deride this page. I suggest to you that you think about this and recognize the validity of our grievances with the WT Society.Do not mix the style of some with the substance of the topic we are discussing here. By the way you did not sign your post.That puts you in the category of WT Borg Zombies. You should understand that the WT is a real enemy to us and the Public and we are certainly trying to kill the Devil. We do not hide it.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

12:28:25

Comments

<http://jwzone.org> Enter the JW ZONE Daily Text for Wednesday, September 4 Draw close to God, and he will draw close to you.-- Jas. 4:8. If we live according to God's Word, we receive Jehovah's holy spirit. We cultivate a Christlike personality, characterized by such appealing qualities as mercy and compassion. (Eph. 4:24, 32) God's spirit also produces in us its fruitage--love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, and self-control. (Gal. 5:22, 23) As we harmonize our lives with God's will, we strengthen our relationship with Jehovah. Our conviction grows that he understands and loves us. We learn through experience that he supports us during difficult times. (Ps. 18:18) We discern that he really listens to our prayers. (Ps. 65:2) We come to rely on his guidance, confident that it will benefit us. And we have the wonderful hope that in due time God will bring his faithful ones to perfection and bestow upon them his gift of everlasting life. -- Rom. 6:23. w 7/1/01 14, 15 Excerpt from "Examining the Scriptures Daily 2002". © 2001 WatchTower Bible & Tract Society of PA

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

13:19:24

Comments

Hey this is the troll man RJ. What is happening in here? Where has all the negativity gone? In case you haven't noticed I have been laying low for a few days. That's because you guys seem to be straightening up and behaving yourselves. You have given me nothing to respond to. See, not all of us trolls are bad afterall.....I'll be watching.....<***forever your troll***>RJ

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

14:45:31

Comments

Harooo, I'm Back, Somebody send NP Nasty Virus, at fust look like putty pictha frum JW akwaintance,bud win NP opun putty pictha NP no he in twubba,NP say bewah of JW sending gifts desdised as putty picha, can make computa reary sik! an NP think John shude take shiil pew! He make NP nuvas...LOL NP

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

15:06:25

Comments

Thank you "self proclaiming" TROLL, your blessings mean so much.///// If we have to have the Devil's and the trolls, maybe I should ask God to send us some Angles and earthly helpers. "A little hope God", "and a little help please."

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

15:25:11

Comments

To: All persons involved with child rape issues within JW's RE: Maintaining Perspective In The Face Of Organizational Failure Perspective: To look through, see clearly. The interrelation in which a subject or its parts are mentally viewed. The capacity to view things in their true relations or relative importance. (Webster's Dictionary) Serious Questions JW's who are aware of Watchtower (WT) leadership's failure in the matter of fixing it's child rape case-handling policies are faced with tough questions: 1. How is it possible that the religious framework that represents the True God Jehovah is insensitive to the plight of children being raped? 2. How can conscientious individuals continue to associate and support such a framework – knowing what they know is happening? Bible accounts provide the key "... all the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope." JW's faced with the child rape crisis now raging within the WT organization clearly are in need of some comfort. The endurance part is a hard sell when persons have no hope. To date WT leadership has stripped away all hope in this matter and it doesn't look good for this to change anytime soon. Romans 15:4, alluding to "things that were written aforetime", not only provides needed hope, but solid answers. A close and meditative consideration of the "things written" is the only way for thinking JW's to answer the above questions and be able to maintain association with JW's and faith that Jehovah can allow this tragedy to be happening. Past Examples The "things written" shows clearly that the True God allows evil and good to exist side by side within the earthly ranks of God's chosen channels. Never has there been a period in ancient times when there were no bad guys along with the good guys. During the period of the kings of Israel God allowed child sacrifice on the high places of false gods. Manasseh and others filled the land with innocent blood. Reformers like Hezekiah were few and far between, and even they had their failings. The case can be made that Hezekiah's much cited "good example" of trusting in God when faced with extermination by Chaldea was only because he had no way out of his jam. Before and after being delivered by God, Hezekiah used statecraft to impress the enemy by showing off the temple riches and even giving the door to the temple away as a bribe. What kind of good example is that? We must not overlook that "all" the things that were written must be there for a very good reason. If we accept those ancient ones as examples of faith, then we accept them with the bad as well. Evidently God does because they are listed as example in the book of Hebrews. Thus, if there is one thing this "instructs", its that leaders are all every one a mixed bag. That's the lesson – JW's and JW leadership in modern times ARE NO DIFFERENT from ancient ones! They are a mixed bag. Ask: Have JW's and JW leadership been used in a wonderful way to carry out the preaching the good news in all the earth? Is there any other organization that has achieved love amongst themselves as Jesus said would be the case? If there are where are they? A Way Forward Understand clearly the reality happening here.

Lock and load mentally to not let the reality push you out. Read the ancient accounts to get a perspective on this mess. Persons can conscientiously stay within the ranks of JW's. As with Elijah and others of old, ones may be hounded and even "killed" via d'fings. As with Elijah's day, God knows the exact headcount of ones who have not "bent the knee to Baal" - by going along with leadership's lead in this awful child rape matter. In Elijah's day it was exactly 7,000. Today it is millions. Like Ahab and Jezebel's case, God will judge the ones perpetrating the rape of children within the modern day organization. Satan doesn't care why a person leaves and/or loses faith in God, just that they leave. This policy has been fomented by Satan himself, exactly the same way as a sex and murder policies were used in ancient times. SG

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
16:45:41
Comments

RJ, knock it off this isn't a joke. Call yourself a troll not the rest of us JW's. My comments regarding John still stand, I think he is dangerous and a menace to those who don't agree with him. He is vulgar and offensive, yet endearing to most of you in spite of his crude behavior. Jesus would NEVER approve of someone that likes to talk about stuffing things in peoples orifices and suggesting what I think he did when he described the old lady in the window. It's an utter disgrace, and you know it.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
17:09:49
Comments

I too am a victim along with 3 other siblings! I now know as an adult, that something should of been done when our situation was reported to the elders in the congregation. After many years we took our molester to court. May all children feel safe from danger!! No longer a silentlamb!! Iris irisclifford@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
18:50:55
Comments

If anyone knows of child porn by jehovah's witnesses either being shown or produced by them, please e-mail me @ cosmicjill@planetkc.com. Thanks so much!!!!!!!

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
19:24:32
Comments

SG your thoughts are good ones, I have felt much anger and released some of it on this sight, It helped let off some

steam that was needed and I don't look down on those that show there anger like I do at times, I realize it is an important step in the healing process, (as long as they don't become violent, this is as bad as sexual abuse in my opinion) but your post really did hit home for me today because I was not comfortable with being angry at the WTS but I was, Your words on standing beside the evil doers make since, I feel there will be a need for someone that has been there and done that,I believe now that the power is being taken out of this Taboo subject and being put in our hands to deal with, if the WTBTS is afraid to stick its neck out its up to its members to share there Experience,Strength, and Hope to these abused lambs,even if it means sitting amongst some of the Evil ones ,I believe after reading your post this is a good that can come out of all of this, it would make Jehovah happy and not destroy the good people and things that happen there. I think that is what we are meant to do now. Has there been any feedback from any of the Asian country's on this subject or is this just an American European problem...NP

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:20:12

Comments

Another great article: <http://blogs.salon.com/0001138/2002/09/04.html> My Favorite Excerpt . . Unknown to the faithful, who would have taken the Watchtower as gospel, molesters could remain in positions of authority at all levels of the organization. The contents of that letter, though leaked on the Internet, remain a secret to the lay members of the group. It was explained to the elders, said Brown, and it is not a part of our standard way of handling things to always inform every detail of matters to the congregation in general. What is stated there [in the January 1, 1997 Watchtower] and the way its stated there, without the clarification, is certainly what happens most of the time. . . .End of Quote. I'm just curious but doesn't the Governing Body think it is patently dishonest, immoral and unethical to have the congregation study an article and then send out SECRET LETTERS to the Body of Elders? Honestly, my God is not this stupid.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:33:13

Comments

NP, I want to answer your Asian country question. We have a friend from Korea and he heard about the Dateline story as he often watches American Television in his country. My husband and I had been determined not to mention it to him as he is a very staunch witness. He spent the two years in prison and the whole nine yards. Well, anyway, he hears about the abuse accusations and he totally believes it is true. He didn't tell us why, but apparently there are things that have occurred in Korea to make him believe it's truthfulness.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:36:51

Comments

TONIGHT, WED. 9-4-02, 10 PM NEWS, NASHVILLE, TN, NBC STATION: Barbara Anderson, and JW scandal/cover up!!! If you're in the area, turn on your NBC Channel for the 10 pm news!!! ---/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:39:50

Comments

cosmicjill@planetkc.com/// I want you to know that I sent your address to the FBI, if you want what you are asking for they can contact you. This is not a game. What if what is claimed to go on here is real. Do you really feel powerful to mock someone who has been violated or beaten? Come on man I know you don't.-

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:40:51

Comments

NEWS TONIGHT! Here's more details: For those in the Nashville, TN viewing range, Brian Lewis is interviewing Barbara Anderson and Joe, that is if he gets home in time, this afternoon. The interview will be shown on the 10 P.M. news tonight, Wednesday, Channel 4, the NBC affiliate, WSMV.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

20:41:04

Comments

John's Detractor: It is true that John has ideas that are quite dangerous to those that disagree with him. He is passionate, and I believe he does his own research, first-hand. As for your speech on behalf of Christ's opinions, you're wrong there too chief. Can you imagine how vulgar it seemed to the establishment when Christ went in and tossed the money changers from the temple? Do you think he went in and asked nicely? Was he apologetic and never wavering from trying to reason with them? He kicked butt and got some attention when his cause needed it. Oh yeah, and more than a bit sarcastic when he wanted to be too: "You yourself say it" - to Pontius Pilate! It is so presumptuous of you to speak for Christ. Though you are to be forgiven, 'for you do not know what you are doing.' - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

21:21:51

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

22:01:41
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
22:03:30
Comments

I just read the Barbara Anderson Report, AWESOME... There can be no question now ,in my mind that somewhere along the line Satan has sent his agents to sit in OUR HOUSE and put in a position to Govern and abuse his true followers, We need to stand up and write letters to the Governing Body asking them to step down and find competent God Fearing Worshipers of Jehovah to oversee this to be done... I would like to nominate Barbara Anderson and I am writing my letter to the WTBS asking this to be so...Well isn't that the way WTBS hands injustice to their witnesses, they have everyone write a letter isn't that so...I'm Serious...NP

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
22:46:38
Comments

Hi JOHN: I loved your story your uncle used to tell you (lady in window with dog paws on her shoulders), and I also liked your application of it. Probably very true, but we all will feel better for doing our part, no matter how heartless the GB continues to act! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
22:50:28
Comments

To Nameless Ghost who said John was not doing the Lord's work. Wouldn't that be a little PRESUMPTUOUS for YOU to decide who is and who is not doing the Lord's work? Are YOU the Lord, btw? If you are the Lord, then, yes, YOU CAN SAY who is and who is not doing your work. Otherwise, I would be careful making such judgments. Do we all wish John did not let a curse word fly now and then? Sure. But everything else he says reminds me of this: "Speak the word of Jehovah WITH BOLDNESS." Maybe the Lord chooses all kinds of people, some BOLD, some more meek. When you get off your self-righteous judgment trip, then we will welcome you. Otherwise, you're a REAL DOWNER HERE. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
22:52:57
Comments

JOIN NOW! The 700 Club! (Oops. That's a typo, I meant): John The 300 Club! Yes, The 300 Club was begun by me,

SLC, for any and all regulars who would like to post at least 300 replies to guests here who may not really be writing to you specifically but your heart compels you to write/reply/welcome/comfort, and yes, you even might have to chastise a few now and then. :-) :-) :-) :-) LOVE TO EVERYONE!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

22:53:12

Comments

Iris Clifford: Please tell us what happened when you took the perp to court. Criminal or civil? Did you include the elders that should have helped but didn't. Do you know of any others that this creep attacked - attack that could/should have been prevented? I hope you got some satisfaction. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

23:00:04

Comments

Reminder to those who don't recall or haven't read: SLC = Definition = Silent Lambs Cheerleader. ----- Cheerleader = Definition: "One who leads the cheering of spectators." Hence, I began posting and making an effort to cheer-on/reply/acknowledge/validate/welcome/ comfort/console/or Just Say Howdy! to everyone who takes the time to visit the Guestbook, and who leaves a comment. ----- Another word for cheerleader (per the dictionary) is adulator = Definition: "To praise or admire excessively." ----- You Better Belief It Too! That's my heart's desire: To PRAISE & ADMIRE EXCESSIVELY SURVIVORS OF ABUSE; to Praise & Admire the SUPPORTERS & ADVOCATES of the Victims/Survivors of Abuse! If you want to be on the cheerleading team, which most of you WONDERFUL PEOPLE already ARE, keep up the GOOD WORK. When we all reach the 300-post mark, we become automatic members of THE 300 CLUB!!! :-) :-) :-) Love ya/SLC!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

23:00:56

Comments

SG This is the counterpoint to your commentary Years ago some Jehovah's Witnesses in the door to door service rang my doorbell and I eventually studied and was baptized. One of the points they drilled home to me was I needed to leave my current religion because of its wrongdoing. They convinced me that to stay would be guilt by association. And now you are telling me that it is okay to stay part of a religion regardless of what its leadership does? Also you are saying that Jehovah will sort out the wicked from the righteous within the JW's religious organization; therefore I must conclude that he would be willing to do the same for any religion. I have a couple of other problems, you say that true religion should have LOVE among their selves, so my question is: Does that include love for VICTIMS? Would it be okay to destroy the lives of tens of thousands of children and then throw them away by disfellowshipping them if they had problems? Would it be okay to threaten and coerce people like me who complained about the abuse? I have another question: When the bible says all you are BROTHERS, did it mean that it was okay to have a hierarchy of elders that would rule over the lay class with secret instructions received via secret letters and secret meetings? Does the Bible have a SECRET PART that I don't know about? Would it be okay for me and many others to study our watchtowers and think we were being taught by the FDS but in fact they were using double speak and secret documents to hide the truth? You seem to have the Hebrew Scriptures down pat, but let me ask you another question? How hard do you think it was for First Century Christians to leave the Jewish religion?

What did it cost them? Weren't they disfellowshipped by the synagogues? Why couldn't they just remain a part of that Pharisical organization and let God sort it out in the end? I have a few more questions but I'll stop with this one. In my congregation about 90% of the members did not care about the victim, the elders ran a dis-information double speak campaign that would have made Bill Clinton proud and lies were taught. Mr JR Brown and Watchtower Service Dept was very personally involved in this particular mess. So do you think those people are my brothers? My name is Nan, Nancy Naranjo

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

23:04:13

Comments

NP! LOL! on the "beware of JW sending/gifts." --- And What does "shiiil pew" mean???? ?SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

23:08:59

Comments

TROLL MAN, RJ: How nice of you to visit us again. What you are evidently not grasping, even though I have mentioned this before, is that when there are BIG EVENTS COMING UP/TAKING PLACE having to do with the Silent Lambs Organization, then everybody gets busy and is taking care of things; hence the # of posts drop down, and everyone is very excited as we have BIG DAYS COMING! Now, once those Events die down again -- and they will in the interim, as occurred more recently after Dateline and before BBC Panorama... and then between Panorama and CNN... and in between CNN and this NEXT BIG OCCURRENCE.... -- The point I am making is that IN BETWEEN big Silent Lambs Functions, there is a slowdown and people like to discuss SIDE TOPICS having to do with the WTS. When that time comes again -- and it will -- we will give you ADVANCE WARNING so you can disappear for awhile so you will not get soooooo discouraged and obnoxious about the Side Topics which we also like to discuss. Now, do you understand how the EBB & FLOW of this guestbook works? I hope I have explained it in a way you can comprehend! LOVE YOU MR. TROLL RJ!!!! LOVE LOVE LOVE IS IN THE AIR!!! SILENT LAMBS ARE A-NUMBER-ONE PEOPLE!!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Sep 2002

Time:

23:13:11

Comments

DUHHHHH! I did not even "GET" the story John's uncle told him about the lady in the window, until just now when I read the NAMELESS Ghost's post. NOW I GET IT! Now I see how John was applying it: THE GB GETTING IT FROM BEHIND. Well, we already know that is TRUE (i.e., Greenlees, Canadian Branch Office; and Chitty, et al.) GB PERVERTS ARE DISGUSTING, so how can you find fault with the discreet way of putting it? Would you rather have us describe in DETAIL what Greenlees and Chitty Chitty Bang Bang did???? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:15:45
Comments

For a people who like to label themselves "IN THE TRUTH", it has been my personal observation over the years that they run from the truth and cower in their dark holes whenever they hear it. Also whenever they are asked a direct question, they will lie lie LIE, no matter how ludicrous the story they have made up to cover their evil tracks. I have never known anyone to fear the truth like a JW CJV Ontario, Canada

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:17:49
Comments

SORRY I didn't have time to read AND reply to all the posts tonight or the past few days, especially the longer ones I didn't even read tonight. Doing laundry for outfit for the BIG DAY TOMORROW for SILENT LAMBS ACROSS AMERICAN & THE WORLD!!!! I WILL BE THERE!!! Come RAIN (most likely Tropical Depression Eduardo!) or SHINE!!! My laundry is done so I gotta go put it in the dryer and get to bed. Hope to check in late tomorrow or very soon with more news!!! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:42:26
Comments

CENTRAL FLORIDA PEOPLE: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the Central Florida Area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in the Heart of Orlando!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! For info write Zenreese@aol.com, or write info@silentlambs.org, or call 386-295-4545 for DIRECTIONS & LOCATION.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:46:05
Comments

ATLANTA, GEORGIA & SURROUND AREA: CENTRAL FLORIDA PEOPLE: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the Atlanta, GA area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in Atlanta!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! For info write obedf@hotmail.com, or write info@silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE for DIRECTIONS & LOCATION.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:46:39
Comments

CORRECT VERSION: ATLANTA, GEORGIA & SURROUND AREA: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the Atlanta, GA area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in Atlanta!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! For info write obedf@hotmail.com, or write info@silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE for DIRECTIONS & LOCATION.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:49:03
Comments

GREATER LOS ANGELES AREA: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the Greater LA area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in LA!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! For info write info@silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE for DIRECTIONS & LOCATION.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:52:05
Comments

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON & SURROUNDING AREA: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the SEATTLE area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in SEATTLE!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! Contact: Charles L. Eakins: Both Home & Cell 206-706-0797; or Bill Bowen: 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345; or write info@silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE for EXACT DIRECTIONS & LOCATION.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Sep 2002
Time:
23:57:56
Comments

REPORT FROM THE FIELD: MISSION ACCOMPLISHED Sep 5, 2002 00:46 ----- JUST GOT HOME A SHORT WHILE AGO AFTER VISITING A COUPLE OF LOCAL KINGDOM HALLS. YEP, LEFT THEM A "PRESENT" A LITTLE LAMB WITH A NOTE REGARDING THE "SILENCED LAMBS" AND THE SILENT LAMBS WEB SITE. THEY'LL BE THERE TO GREET THE PIONEERS AND PUBLISHERS FOR THEIR EARLY MORNING FIELD SERVICE MEETING. (Posted by SisterAct at J-W.com) ----- GREAT IDEA! WE ALL should do that, maybe the Thursday night before the 9-27-02 March --or -- the Saturday night after the March, so the lambs would be there for their SUNDAY meetings! What do you think my fellow CHEERLEAERS??? (Yes I'm supposed to be IN BED by now!) /SLC THE LAMBS WILL BE DOING THEIR OWN WITNESSING.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:08:51

Comments

Buster, if you recall back on 31 Aug 2002 19:17:34 John said he was doing the Lord's work. It is a DISGRACE to take Jehovah's name in vain as he has done so many times on this site. He alludes to "your god Jehovah" often and follows up with obscene remarks that are sickening. Buster you make me sick even trying to condone such behavior. I don't care how much research he does, I am really upset that anyone DARES to condone his antics. HOW DARE YOU condone his obnoxious behavior with references to what our Lord Jesus did on behalf of Jehovah when he tried to clean his Fathers house!?! This is an absolute outrage and truly sickening to say the least, that you would even offer an explanation for his behavior. You also said the following "As for your speech on behalf of Christ's opinions" WHAT??? I don't have to speak for him, pick up a bible!! What do you mean I'm wrong there? The bible clearly delineates what makes a true follower of Christ, would you say Buster he fits the bill? And to SLC, why don't YOU be careful when YOU make your judgments? I base mine on what is clear as day, and John has made it very clear he is a dangerous individual by the crude obscene language and descriptions he uses. "Speak the word of Jehovah with CRUDENESS, is what John does SLC. Before you quote from the bible make sure you know what you're talking about. I was abused as a child and I think it is a disgrace what is happening here. So now what SLC, am I not welcome here anymore? Are you going to tell me that I am lying? Your comments about the GB were despicable. I expect that from you and from others here. And someone says they're lumping me in with other WT zombies, go ahead if that makes you feel better. I thought that this was a site for anonymous posts. When did that change?

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:18:31

Comments

TAMPA, FL VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:19:39

Comments

PANAMA CITY, FL VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in PANAMA CITY, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:20:40

Comments

NASHVILLE, TN, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference

in NASHVILLE, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:21:32

Comments

LOUISVILLE, KY, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in LOUISVILLE, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:22:20

Comments

ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in ST. LOUIS, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:23:01

Comments

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in SALT LAKE CITY, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:23:58

Comments

TUCSON, AZ, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in TUCSON, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:24:34

Comments

PORTLAND, OREGON, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in PORTLAND, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:25:08

Comments

SACRAMENTO, CA, VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in SACRAMENTO, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:25:51

Comments

VIRGINIA & MAINE VISITORS: If you would like to lend support to Silent Lambs, why not attend the press conference in VIRGINIA & MAINE, Thursday, TODAY, 9-5-02, at 10:30 AM??? For directions to location call ASAP: #1-877-WT-ABUSE, or email: info@silentlambs.org, or call 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:42:51

Comments

WE FIND ANONYMOUS POSTS AN ANNOYANCE because it leaves us NO NAME in which to address the person. IT IS A COURTESY to give yourself a code-name! But since you are basically an annoyance anyway, what do we care? Get with the program. I remain Anonymous but I use a code name as do many of the other regulars here so we can know Who Said What, and when we reply, we know WHO we are replying to by their code name. SEE? How hard is that to understand??? Abused or not, you are still sitting on a very High Pedestal, with a very self-righteous attitude. THAT is what is such a turn off. At least "crude" John is NOT SELF-Righteous, and neither is Buster. -- And another thing, speaking for myself, I think not even using a code name is COWARDLY. For pete's sake, make up a name for yourself. How about SELF-RIGHTEOUS? or Nameless or NO NAME or whatever. Just pick one and USE IT Repeatedly, or would you rather PLAY CHILDISH GAMES by making yourself INVISIBLE so NO ONE CAN REALLY GET TO KNOW YOU???? OK, keep hiding in the corner without a name. Reminds me of that guy who wrote the book: A BOY CALLED "IT." --- That's what his mother called him as she abused him horribly all his life. DO you want us to refer to YOU as "IT"???? ----- The more you provoke John with your condemnations, the more he will lash out. That's the way New Yorkers Are! (joking, John). He has a right to post his anger here, just as you unfortunately have a right to post your DISDAIN OF EVERYONE HERE. WHY DON'T YOU GO SOMEWHERE ELSE and find a group you REALLY LIKE if all you can do is COMPLAIN COMPLAIN COMPLAIN???? Abused or not, I really feel no empathy for you whatsoever. You've got a cork you know where. ---- As for the GB - THERE IS

DOCUMENTED PROOF & FACTS ABOUT GREELEES & CHITTY. GO EDUCATE YOURSELF ABOUT YOUR LEADERS before you spout off like the naive blinded JW you are. Sheeeeesh! Take off the blinders and START READING! Then come back with your tail between your legs, show some humility and we may -- just may warm up to you. GOODBYE! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:50:39

Comments

DALLAS, TEXAS, VISITORS: If anyone visits the guestbook late tonight or early tomorrow (today) THURSDAY 9-5-02, from the DALLAS area, and you want to lend support to the Silent Lambs, why not come to the press conference 10:30 am TODAY/Thursday, in DALLAS!!! All you have to do is just STAND THERE & SHOW YOUR SUPPORT! For exact location and directions, Contact: Bill Bowen: 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345; or write nfo@silentlambs.org or call 1-877-WT-ABUSE -- or email janderson817@earthlink.net -- or -- Ohsophat63@hotmail.com -- or -- Linthoman@hotmail.com.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

00:51:30

Comments

BTW, NAMELESS "Self-Righteous" NoName Complainer: ARE YOU GOING TO A PRESS CONFERENCE TOMORROW TO SUPPORT SILENT LAMBS? Or are you going to hang around the Guestbook and complain all day? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

02:39:41

Comments

Ghost: Somebody needs a sense of humor. Absolutely, John has an occasionally crude way of delivering his message, no question. But he is to the point, well-researched, and sometimes pretty darn funny. He is committed to his cause, and I think that cause is the same 'house clearing' you refer to. And as far as being a qualified follower of Christ - I'd stack him, and most of the posters here, up against any elder that has ever told an abused, crying for help 12-year-old that they need to either shut up or find another witness. By the way, this wide world of ours needs instigators too. Thanks for keeping the repartee lively. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

03:54:17

Comments

Remote Looser: (New handle for no name insulters?) Date: 05 Sep 2002 Time: 00:08:51 ... "HOW DARE YOU condone his obnoxious behavior with references to what our Lord Jesus did on behalf of Jehovah when he tried to clean his Fathers house.".... HOW DARE YOU... Jesus did not try. He succeeded then, and succeeds now... He will succeed in our futures. And you questioned and answered yourself I recommend physiological help and medication before this turns into full a full blown mental illness. (Just looking out for ya buddy.) You say you were abused. I am sorry for that. Really, I am. I was too. (Not sexually) but abuse mental or physical sucks! This site is very unique. It is holding the people in command of the WTBS responsible for their direct actions and the policy that they created. They are accountable. What they have said about Mr. Bowen and all the other people called Silent Lambs here is what is obscene. That is the real outrage. This time it is not going to just be swept away. People and the GB are going to have to atone for what they have done and what they are doing. No more will anyone be able to silence a victim of rape, or molestation. No more physical abuse to keep someone in line. No more fearing the loss of love, or companionship because you have drawn the wrath of an earthly man trying to play god. NO MORE! NO MORE! NO MORE FEAR! NO MORE PAIN! At least no more feeling alone. You, We are not alone here. At least we try to give comfort in our own ways. It is like a TV. If you don't like John pass over him. If you like whomsoever say so. But John, Buster, Linda, Jessica, Bill, RMK, SLC, Rich, NP, Nancy, (You are new I think but boy from the heart), Bonnie, Mole, Soapbox and many more all deserve respect. I believe that they are real and all are different in views but they are here and that is believable and therefore that, and they are respectable. –Just my opinion-Jayson-Let the lashings begin.....

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

05:41:26

Comments

Zombie,Zombie I regret your situation. Your brain is not functioning You are the only one that will have to pay for the inexperience that is equal with stupidity. You are wasting your time thinking that you might confuse somebody here or discourage. Our mission is clear. We endeavor to show the world that the GB of JW is a criminal element in our society that must be brought to justice.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

09:49:49

Comments

SLC, You want me to go somewhere else if I want to complain about those who take Jehovah's name in vain? You are UNBELIEVABLE!!!! You're calling ME self-righteous? I read some of your posts, stopped right about where you were blowing up at people when they disagree with you. John is at LIBERTY to take Jehovah's name in vain, because no one is stopping him from writing, but Jesus and Jehovah do not give him the RIGHT, OK?? He has acted shamefully and what is more shameful is those who condone his behavior. YOU are vulgar and offensive also, which is why I suspect you take issue with what I said to John. Can you respond respectfully without making references in peoples private areas? Look who is talking about hanging around complaining all day. Now I see why those who disagree see the irony in all of this. Buster – HOUSE CLEANING? ARE YOU FOR REAL?!?!? I can't BELIEVE you think he is imitating Christ. Just because I am extremely upset that this site unfortunately turned out to what I thought it would be when I checked in, and made my comments, I am an instigator? Now I am a loser to Jayson? Did I HAVE to agree with your views in order to not be called a loser? Can you see how insulting the posters here are? RMK or whatever your name is, I'm stupid??? I call it as I see it, hope not to offend but unfortunately it offends. I am truly outraged, what a disgrace to our god Jehovah and his son Jesus, who I can say without a doubt lump verbal abusers with all those who abuse children. That is MY belief, whether you like it or not. And don't try to say I am engaging in the same thing, which is what I suspect you will. I state my observations without calling names. I am guessing you all were disfellowshipped, right? I see what's going on here..... What a waste of my time trying to get John not to be vulgar and use the Lord's name in vain.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

10:34:21

Comments

Nice to know that the JW's can't hide from this one. Go get 'em!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

10:46:52

Comments

John is a lovable person. When he speaks about Jehovah your god he speaks about the WT as god that has taken the NAME of the Holy ONE of ISRAEL on ITSELF and blasphemes it. He loves Jehovah or Jahve. You however Nameless One do not know who Jehovah is or the relationship between Him and His Son Jesus Christ because the WT made tremendous effort to eliminate that possibility from your conception. It is up to you. If you want to learn than be patient and study. Do not attack anybody whose character you are unable to read.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

11:14:58

Comments

05 Sep 2002 Time: 09:49:49/////I did not call you a loser. - Jay

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

11:41:18

Comments

Ghost: An instigator is not necessarily a bad thing. One more word about John - I think many at this site are unoffended by his specific choice of words because we are listening to the message he is conveying. Anyway, enough of all that I hope. I think most here would like to hear your story - only as much as you can share without much pain. And I think you want to tell it too (a bit presumptuous). Did anyone in authority (privilege) help, or fail to help? This is a great chance to disarm and get back to the point. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

11:51:17

Comments

RMK are you serious? I don't know who Jehovah is or what his relationship is with his son? The fact that you love John after he seriously takes the Lord's name in vain gives me the creeps. I know EXACTLY who Jehovah is, he is our creator. I know who Jesus is, he is our savior, our redeemer, our Christ. Don't lecture me on who Jehovah or Jesus is. I know what the relationship is between the two, and what I also know is that NO ONE here or ANYWHERE is worthy of even breathing the air that we breathe because of our stupidity. With that said, Jehovah was gracious enough to send his son Jesus to earth and set an example for us all to follow, and was gracious enough to preserve a collection of inspired works that can help us imitate his son Jesus to the best of our ridiculously limited capabilities. WOULD YOU AGREE WITH ME SO FAR? It is CRYSTAL clear by a careful examination of scriptures that the example Jesus set is seriously compromised here. You can sit there all day claiming that I don't know anything it doesn't bother me in the least bit. What DOES bother me is the fact that you believe someone that is obviously twisting everything to his liking AND MAKING VEILED THREATS is lovable. Stop embarrassing yourself by condoning his despicable behavior. And Jay, did you get amnesia? Do you recall the following: 05 Sep 2002 03:54:17 "Remote Looser: (New handle for no name insulters?)"? You DID call me a loser. AM I A LOSER? What, because I am fuming that our creators name is being dragged through the mud? I already ran out of words to describe how I feel at being attacked IN SPITE of the fact that I am a victim myself.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

13:24:46

Comments

05 Sep 2002 Time: 11:51:17 (1) The "Remote looser" was a question. So, again only you decide if you are. What I think does not matter. If you are attacking out of your own hurt then you deserve understanding sympathy. You may not see it or understand it but it has been given to you. Look for the best in the posts without spite and you will see that the anger is not at you, not at the religious body of Jehovah's Witnesses. The outrage is at over 100 years of punishing true God loving people by a small band of earthly men working hard to maintain power that is exclusive to God. The teachings of Christ is not about crushing the spirit of your own kind or anyone else. If you can not see that by now you do not want to. If I have offended you then I am sorry for that my mission is to not infirm. If others here offend you then I am sorry for them too. Unfortunate many here seem to intend to infirm. Look past them. Heck, look past me if you need to. Help the lambs, they are what matter to me. I don't care if you hate me as long as you will help those asking for help. You have no name which makes it harder to see you as a person. That is your choice I have no power to change that, you do. But if you want to be better accepted you must have the courage to make yourself a person and not a remote user. You can heal here if you wish. You can leave here if you wish. Many quotes of the Bible are given here. Remember there are 1000's of God's people and they are in so many institutions out in the world. They are everywhere. God is everywhere. If you limit your scope to the WTBS point of view you are very limited but I am sure that there are people there that can help you if you need it. If not then maybe God is telling you to become that helping person. No matter what it is your choice. You asked if I think that if you do not accept my point of view are you a looser. You decide; It does not matter what I think it only matters what you think. If I do not accept the WTBS and the GB feelings (beliefs) on all matters do you think that I am a looser? If Christ had been told by the Religious establishment to accept their views what would he have said? What would his disciples have said? If we are so mislead to speak out for the crimes that are being and have been shunned by the GB, if this is so outrageous to God then we will fail. But, if God is using us to make change in the GB or the WTBS to make it in harmony with the teaching of Christ then do you want to be in the way? The GB has been wrong many many times about many many things in the past, maybe just maybe they are wrong here. (What do you think? Could they be wrong?) And yes maybe just maybe John is a disciple of Christ. Only he decides that. Not you not me and not the GB.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

14:14:16

Comments

Nameless, you are not a victim and you do not know JEHOVAH. You prove that every time you open your mouth. You have knowledge of some scriptures from NWT and the standard lies from the WT and Awake magazines but you lack biblical knowledge and have NO UNDERSTANDING. For example: You don't know that you are claiming perfection for yourself and demand the same from others. But Jesus did not die for you the perfect Nameless. John and myself and others are not perfect but the Lord died for us imperfect people. Jesus was a company to beggars prostitutes and thieves and it was not embarrassing or shameful for him to give them hope cure them eat with them and remove their sin. It is below your dignity to talk to some of us. So you judge us as a typical Pharisee Who gave you that right? As I said before You are not to blame as much as those who keep you enslaved. Indeed as you just proved again you do not know your Creator yet nor his Son not to mention the Holy Spirit! He is only a thing to you and your Slave masters the WBTS. (Even the title is so ridiculous - Masonery. Bizzare! John is acceptable to everybody here but you make yourself abhorrent to us and the LORD. I hope you understand that in right context.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

14:56:57

Comments

To Iris---welcome and good for you. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

14:57:49

Comments

Buster - An elder's son abused me. It was not the elder. I don't remember if he was baptized or not. It was long ago. I do remember the son denying everything. Am I angry with the body of elders? NO. Are my parents angry, NO. Why aren't we angry? Well, people are imperfect, and we cannot hold the elders accountable for what happens to children. Yes I still carry a scar, from the abuse not from the JW's. I've been around the block and back, and would be someone COMPLETELY different person if I wasn't a JW. Believe me when I say that, it wouldn't be pretty dealing with me as a wordly person. It took me a while to realize that out of all religions, JW are the ones that STICK TO THEIR GUNS and follow the bible for better, or for what some mistakenly view as worse. This is EXACTLY what bothers most here. It's easy to discard Jehovah's point of view on serious sins if you're not a JW, such as immorality, but not easy if you are. That's because there IS NO LEEWAY. There is no room for adultery, divorce, fornication, loose conduct, vulgar language, etc., etc., but what do you see of those who are not a JW's? LOOK AROUND!! And what happens if a JW commits a sin and does not repent? They get what's coming and well deserved, as outlined in the scriptures. When disfellowshipped, it's easier for some to wickedly make it their life's devotion to destroy the very religion that taught them the truth, and complain about how their family does not talk to them, as opposed to repenting. WHAT A COP OUT!!! Now you're crying because your supposedly brainwashed family doesn't want anything to do with you, FOR GOOD REASON! MAYBE THEY DON'T LIKE THE NAMECALLING!!!!!! I am sick to my stomach to see how much hatred is going on here. I am even sicker that TLC or whatever has no empathy towards me for the simple and OBVIOUS reason that I am not on the same wagon she is. DO I HAVE TO BE? I think not. I call the bluffs, and when I see people taking the Lords name in vain which is EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENS HERE I TELL IT LIKE IT IS!!!!!! Forgive me for losing it but I can't believe what is going on here. Here's a prophecy for you, watch all the names I will be called because what I say will rub those who this applies to the wrong way. UNBELIEVABLE!!! WHAT DOES NAME CALLING ACCOMPLISH?!?!?! What a disgusting display of bad manners. The lack of love and compassion and consideration for abuse victims is appalling to say the least. Do you honestly expect ANYONE that is impartial to listen to your message? Why are you trying SO HARD for people that I encounter door to door to assume that I'm a child abuser? I HAVE KIDS!!! That is SO DAMAGING! That is EVIL!!! All I have is love for kids, but you want my community to believe that I am a child abuser because I am a JW?? SICK!!!!!! TWISTED!!!! Tell me, ISN'T THAT ONE OF YOUR GOALS? You think I'm going to stop preaching because I'll be afraid if you ever accomplish your evil goals? ILL BE THE FIRST TO TELL YOU THAT I AM NOT AFRAID OF MAN. I carry the name Jehovah with me and whatever happens happens. I'll let Jehovah decide what to do with me and in the meantime, I'll continue to preach a message of hope and peace and not one of hate. SLC\TLC YOU ARE SO

PETTY THAT THE FACT THAT I DON'T USE A HANDLE WILL COMPEL YOU TO CALL ME NAMES. WHAT A JOKE!!! Jayson – I have been given the love and compassion I needed a LOOOOONG time ago, back when Bill Bowen used to sit on Judicial committees. You have absolutely no idea what the love I receive from the elders and congregations I have had the pleasure to be associated with. I compare it with the supposed love that is offered here and I wonder how you can make the statements you make in spite of the FILTH and GARBAGE that litters this place. Again, how do you have THE NERVE to compare what is being done here with what our Lord Christ was sent here to earth by Jehovah to do? And YOU'RE STILL BELIEVING THAT JESUS IS WOULD USE AN ABUSIVE PERSON TO DO HIS WORK?!?!? ARE YOU KIDDING? RMK – Why do you equate my indignation of name calling and using our Lords name in vain to me claiming I am perfect? John and others use obscene language and disgusting descriptions of what they would like to see in people's rear ends. Do YOU think they are doing the Lord's work? You have absolutely no credibility when you refuse to see WHAT IS OBVIOUS. It really bothers you doesn't it when I say not to use the Lords name in vain. And calling me a liar? Are you suggesting that I made up the abuse that happened to me because I don't agree with the perversions that are on display here? This is really sickening, what a gross attempt to validate the abusive and threatening tones that rule most posts here.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

14:59:19

Comments

DALLAS PRESS CONFERENCE::::::::::::::::::::::::::Ok, well we had 7people total to support the silent lambs. It was me, Valis, my roommate, country girl, and 3others from Oklahoma. We had 2 reports show. One was a talk radio station, and another was from a TV station---no camera though. The reporter from channel 8 is wanting us to do a documentary type thing. He wants us to keep in contact with him and email him info and he took all of our names and #'s. Before the conference started I passed out flyers right in front of the KH. A guy across the street came out to get a newspaper and I ran over and said "Well since you live right across the street from them you might want to know this," then I smiled and told him to have a nice day--LOL. We were holding up signs and everyone driving by couldn't ignore us---it was great!!!! OH DID I FORGET TO MENTION THE JW's SHOWED UP?????????????????--LMAO One lady drove up in a mini-van and I had already placed the lamb on the front door (it faces the street--this KH is at a MAJOR intersection in Dallas and in a very snooty part of town) and I had also put a sign by the door--Valis has pics of it. Well, she went up to the door and the next thing we know we see the sign and the lamb in the middle of the driveway. She threw them on the ground and got back in her car. Well, she pulls up and actually stopped to talk to us. Well, I approached the door and she asked why we were there and I started to tell her and she told me we were in the wrong place--so I corrected her and told her we were definitely in the right place. She asked if we were JW's and I told her I was df. I thought for sure she would drive away but she stayed and kept talking to me and one of the ones from Oklahoma. There was a women in the back seat holding an infant and she started asking me ?'s too. She seemed very interested in what I had to say---I think it was the women's daughter in the back seat. Anyways the women in the front seat said we were causing the congregations problems by being there and she was going to call an elder (can you see me shaking LOL) so I told her to please do so---elders don't scare me--LOL. Well, about 10min later another car pulls up and a man gets out of the car. He told me I left my stuff(he was standing by the front door pointing at the lamb and sign). So, I told him I left it for him. He is on the cell phone the whole time and the woman in the car gets out and starts pulling the signs we had placed in the ground (we were going to leave them there). She looked pissed off as hell--LOL. Some of the signs said "Watchtower supports child abusers", "Jehovah's Witnesses support pedophiles", "Support silent lambs", etc. Well, before we they got the chance to throw us off the property(LOL) we all got together at a Mexican restaurant down the street---It was REALLY hot out and we needed to get something to drink. I passed out every single flyer I had and I am going to do it again cause it made me feel really good. That's all folks and Valis will be posting pics later, I don't know if he took pics when the dubs showed up---boy I hope so!!!! Love, Jesika

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

15:00:12

Comments

THE Dallas press conference was posted on JW.com and I wanted to post it here too. Love Jesika Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

15:23:14

Comments

This is for you, Nameless.... You think what you read here on this site is so perverted and sickening, I wonder what perversion in your heart keeps bringing you back? I will tell you what true perversion is: It is when elders tell the parents of a raped 5 year old girl that as she is no longer a virgin, she is forever unacceptable to Jehovah. It is when elders tell a beaten, battered wife that no matter what her husband tells her to do, she must submit to his rule as he is Jehovah's servant. This woman was beaten for refusing to give sexual services to her husband's friends so she was beaten almost to death. I could go on and on, but I would not want to be guilty of 'titillating' you. CJV, Ont. Can

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

16:36:41

Comments

It is just about time to dsf the Nameless. He is one of the wolfs and senseless! My previous word to him is the last one.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

17:29:34

Comments

Hey, awesome idea to leave a silent lamb at some local Kingdom halls after/before the walk.. or both times? With their presence alone the silent lambs won't be so silent...:) Keep up the awesome work everyone, striving to keep the Truth Alive~Thank you, thank you, thank you... Hugs, Kathy

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

17:44:39

Comments

this comment is for the mole.. i hope you don't leave. i came to this site when the news came out in dateline and i seen your past writings and current. i am and will be upset at our loss with you gone. the brothers in placerville now want me removed as you predict if i spoke out, now the come each week asking questions even sending a C.O. to my house. you were right, he tested my faith and didn't hear my concerns. i refused to go out in service not feeling good preaching about something not sitting in my heart right. now they told me in our last meeting that I'm not following the commandment of christ.the brother that i mentioned who is an elder still sits on the body of elders. i

told all his dui's, cheating on his wife, and assaults he committed but to no avail it meant nothing and he still df's those who oppose him. mole sorry you are discouraged but if you read this come back with more info.....to the mole from a friend....brother in placerville, ashly w....

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

17:46:35

Comments

I left this cult and all of it's hypocrites 15 years ago. It was the best thing I could have ever done. I thank my almighty creator for the good and protection it gave me during the early years of my life, but my God reveal their evil ways and I had to leave. Your website is the best! I hope more people read it. Jehovah's Witness do not want their members to find the truth because they would leave this organization for good it they did.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

17:56:39

Comments

I left this cult and all of it's hypocrites 15 years ago. It was the best thing I could have ever done. I thank my almighty creator for the good and protection it gave me during the early years of my life, but my God reveal their evil ways and I had to leave. Your website is the best! I hope more people read it. Jehovah's Witness do not want their members to find the truth because they would leave this organization for good it they did. I met some genuine loving people. But I met some of the most evil immoral people of my life in that organization who have never been punished by that group and remain in good standing. If you have love for yourself and our creator do not become a Jehovah's Witness. They will use. And You will waste your life living the goals of someone else.' Nancy Jackson LATHing@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

17:57:21

Comments

I left this cult and all of it's hypocrites 15 years ago. It was the best thing I could have ever done. I thank my almighty creator for the good and protection it gave me during the early years of my life, but my God reveal their evil ways and I had to leave. Your website is the best! I hope more people read it. Jehovah's Witness do not want their members to find the truth because they would leave this organization for good it they did. I met some genuine loving people. But I met some of the most evil immoral people of my life in that organization who have never been punished by that group and remain in good standing. If you have love for yourself and our creator do not become a Jehovah's Witness. They will use. And You will waste your life living the goals of someone else.' Nancy Jackson LATHingNancy@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

18:39:59

Comments

Thank you for bringing that which was in darkness out to light. Your courage and sacrifice will be one that will be remembered by all, most of all by Jehovah God himself. Hold your heads up high on Sept. 27th, and let the world see the dirty little secrets the Watchtower hides! May Jah bless your efforts in helping the littlest of His flock.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

19:18:17

Comments

NANCY NARANJO; NEXT TO PERFECT ,why didn't the jews just wait on god. because their leaders like the gb were full of them selves.and like the fools in proverbs. refused reproof and were happy in their folly!!and like prov. 4;19 in their darkness they don,t see why they stumble ...jw defender ever read that verse . it,s next to jw,s favorite for when they screw up????????? I've been confronting wt-ites in the field and , told by more than 95% that the wt never prophecies the end of the world!! is this what they teach you in the king-DUM hall!!!!to LIE TO HOUSE HOLDERS?????????? JW DEFENDER WHY DON,T YOU MAKE EVEN A BIGGER FOOL OF YOURSELF!!!!AND QUESTION SOME OF THE GREAT POSTS WE BEEN READING..YOU NEVER HAD THE NERVE TO ANSWER ANY OF THE EXCELENT QUESTIONS ,LEFT HERE FOR YOU EXPOSING THE WT . YOU ONLY WANT TO SAY I,M MEAN,VIOLENT, ETC. WHEN YOU ACT REASONABLE I WILL TREAT YOU THE SAME. !!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

19:22:40

Comments

I DIDN,T SIGN ,SORRY I still have only one name and i don,t answer my own posts.... P>S> a lot of great new lambs around lately!!!freedom in christ for all.....john

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

19:37:50

Comments

SLC; that's right the only thing i see is LOVE HERE.I LOVE MY FELLOW MAN AND HATE PEOPLE WHO SCREW THE MEEKER ONES IN THIS WORLD..I DON,T need to only speak about the silent lambs, i tell all the lord has shown me. but I COME HERE FOR THE LAMBS AND RIGHTISHNESS FOR ALL...I EVEN LOVE NO NAME. ONE DAY WHEN HE GROWS UP , IN HIS PRAYERS HE WILL THANK ALL HERE FOR THE LESSONS HE HAS LEARNED....I HAVE A FEELING IT,S NOT AS FAR AWAY AS MANY THINK!!!!!!!!!!!!CHRISTIAN love ,,,john

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

19:48:58

Comments

talking about LOVE !!!!!WERE,S OUR GIRL "SOAPBOX" HOPE she gets her soap box back sooooooon!!!!!!!i think i speak for all here!!!!!!!!!!!!no signature required.....

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

20:17:14

Comments

SLC;;;OHHO HO OH HO HO!!!!!!!!!!!!OH YOU CHITTY ,CHITTY "BANG-BANG" WE LOVE YOU (JWS)---HI lo any way you go CHITTY-CHITTY ----"BANG!-BANG!" WE (jws) FOLLOW YOU (fds) la ,LA,LA ,LAla . i still have the LP RECORDWHO CAN FORGET THE GREAT BOOM! BOOM1 THAT CAME OUT OF CHITTY,S EXHAUST AS THE MUSIC CAME TO AN END!!!!!!!! GO AHEAD JW DEFENDERS TELL ME I,M SATAN , FOR POSTING THE "truth" your gods sprit directed leader chosen over every man on earth .to give the proper spiritual food at the proper time IS A HOMO!!!!!!!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

21:29:08

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

21:36:32

Comments

This I believe is the purpose of this web site, As I see it, Correct me if I am wrong: 1) To Give a place were sex abused X-JW's or JW's can come for understanding and hopefully closure (this Can and does Include other forms of WT Abuse) 2) To Have a place were Changes To the GB's insane policy on reporting child abuse can be organized and carried out. 3) To vent our anger to those who would have a policy that would punish the Lamb and Embrace the perpetrators. We want to feel free to report abuse to the Police Without Guilt that we are bringing reproach on the WTBTs to do so. Impossible. We think not. Because of this God Given Mission were Kickin' Butt and Taking Names.. Our Kids & Future Kids are counting on us, We must succeed...NP

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

21:54:42

Comments

Dear William... In your story you never mentioned whether or not you still believe the Witnesses have the TRUTH or

not. Has the veil been lifted? I too was a JW for 28 years, I am now 45. I have found freedom in Christ. I pray you have also. Love...Robin Dyess

Remote User:

Date:
05 Sep 2002
Time:
21:55:15
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
05 Sep 2002
Time:
22:49:49
Comments
I was going to reply to Nameless but after I read his/her posts carefully I decided it was a complete waste of time. nan

Remote User:

Date:
05 Sep 2002
Time:
23:19:02
Comments
to bro in Placerville, i too have had problems in my hall, it sounded like you have written many times here. what dates have you written? I'm interested to know what happened. i have read moles short messages and was enlighten this last month, i will read more on mole the more months i go back. i wont let the brothers in my hall bully me into doing something I'm not comfortable with. i live in auburn california with my two children and it scares me that i have been with this group for over five years now and seen some things that really bring to question if this group is being lead by holy spirit. if creeps can rape and hurt children and no apology given it is time to rethink my religion.. thanks placerville. mole i don't know you but glad i read your stuff so far.-----tracy w. in auburn

Remote User:

Date:
05 Sep 2002
Time:
23:43:49
Comments
Many years ago, when I was still stinging under the lash of these elders who had cast me out of their presence and back to a husband who used and severely abused me, I set out to teach each one of them the error of their ways. I had already learned more about the Bible than I had ever had the chance to learn under the tutelage of the JW's. I had spent 6 months with nothing but a copy of Strong's Concordance and the King James Bible. The first to meet with me was my own father. (or at least the man who raised me) I reminded him that the old law had been abolished by Christ and he quite agreed. I then asked him which of the ten commandments we no longer have to keep? Oh, he says, we still keep them all. REALLY!! THEN WHY DON'T YOU KEEP THE SABBATH? His jaw dropped and he tried to tell me that he does keep it, but I pointed out that GOD'S sabbath is on the 7th day, not the 1st. "Oh, well, time has been lost" he floundered. Once time was lost, when the Israelites were in Egypt, but God used the miracle of the

man after he got them out into the desert. They got the message or starved for a day.(Nehemiah 9, notably verse 14) The Sabbath was a sign between God and Isreal...a perpetual covenant. (Exodus 31:16) I then pointed out the huge # of bible prophesies about how God will mete out his wrath in the End Time BECAUSE YE HAVE DEFILED MY SABBATH. So, I ask again, why do you not keep the Sabbath? He got a sick headache and went home without answering me. Next, an uncle . of course I waited a decent length of time, so they'd forget. Uncle offered to have a Bible study with me. I eagerly agreed that I would enjoy a BIBLE study. A time was set up, and Uncle showed up with one of his stupid little books. "What is this," I ask in feigned innocence. "This is the book we will be studying," says he. NOW JUST HOLD ON HERE! YOU PROMISED ME A BIBLE STUDY, NOT A BOOK STUDY! YOU LIED YOUR WAY INTO MY HOME IN HOPES OF DUPING ME INTO SOMETHING I NEVER WOULD HAVE AGREED TO!! GET OUT, LIAR!! Oh but that felt GOOD! No wonder they began to call me "demonized"!! I laid low for several months, then one day I hopped into a taxi that happened to be driven by one of my tormenting elders!! God must have put that one into my hands because what happened next was priceless!! He never even looked at me, so he never knew it was me until it was too late. Lying on the seat beside him, was an open copy of a Penthouse magazine!! He had been reading it when I approached the car, and put it down to drive me to my destination. So, just as we arrived, I casually asked, "WHEN DID THE WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY BEGIN TO PRINT PORNOGRAPHY?" He snapped out of his trance in one hell of a hurry! He looked like I had just BRANDED HIM WITH A HOT IRON. I got out of the cab, and went to pay the man for my taxi fare, but he burned rubber out of there, so the ride was free. I stood there laughing, waving the money at him as he sped off. Later, that same elder accused my younger brother of having sex with me. I guess he thought it would take some of the heat off him to spread a lie about me. I just laughed, but my brother was pretty hurt . Anyhow, just thought you'd enjoy my experience at payback. CJV Ont, Can

Remote User:

Date:

05 Sep 2002

Time:

23:48:44

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

04:41:37

Comments

Harvey, You and I go way back. Our families have been friends for years. I am currently disfellowshipped and have been wanting to talk to you for a long time. I am truly sorry about what your daughter experienced. I am not enclosing my name (my parents are elderly and I don't want to cause them any pain) you can contact me at kmykr@aol.com. I am not contacting you as an ex-jw or a bitter person, just as an old friend. If you think back to lots of snow in MO and sliding down hills when we were teenagers I think you may remember who I am. Hope to here from you.

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

06:54:03

Comments

Hi, I'm a College Student. My girlfriend and I have been following your cause for quite awhile. We agree that pedophiles need to be reported to the proper author ties and do hope all of you find some type of closure to all of this. I'm studying to go into some type of social work(I might change) while my girlfriend would like to pursue journalism (good luck). We have some questions and would like to get some thoughts about them. I hope some of you will be so

kind to help us. I think we have missed something. We understand the situation and some of the stories are very touching. Let's say that the Watchtower higher-ups did decide to change the policy, Is there any guarantee that all Jehovah's Witnesses will follow it? The reason for the question: We have noticed that rules and even the simplest rules have been made throughout the centuries and do people in general ever follow them? My Girlfriend had a Jehovah Witnesses pamphlet showing how many members they have present. You can make the rules but all of them are not going to follow it. We also heard in the news that there were going to be a lawsuit against these higher-ups for creating these laws. Would that be kind of a gray area so to speak since these higher-ups wasn't the ones that actually molested the victims? Like I stated there might be some things that we have missed. If that could be cleared up we would appreciate it. We both hope all the victims will find some type of closure to this awful situation. Sincerely, College Student and Another College Student

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

07:40:20

Comments

To Nameless, You are right many here ar DA or Df'd. I have a question for you. How old do you feel a person has to be to get married? That is to make the right decision since they will be spending the rest of their life with someone? 18? 20? 25? How come it is then that the organization let me at 12 make a decision (getting Baptized) that will affect them the rest of their life? At that age you only know what your parents have taught you and you want to please them. Was I at 12 mature enough to know the magnitude of my decision? I had never even studied other religions, had not had much experience at all with the real world and had been living in the protective "bubble". I chose to leave on my own accord when I was 17 because of issues I was facing at home. No I was not your normal teenager. Straight A's, aux. pioneered all summer, held regular talks and was a 'model' for all young girls at our hall. My mother was a regular pioneer and my step father a PO. I would be a totally different person had I not been raised a jw and I am thankful I was. I look at things differently know and keep my eyes open wider. However, why should I be judged for a decision I made when I was 12, a baby, and did not know any better. I have made my peace with God and have a very good life. I am 30 with a wonderful family. The funny thing is I am the happiest one out of my brothers & sisters (there were 6 of us) and I am the only one who left. I have have more than one of them secretly tell me they have doubts and one even stopped praying and cried when I encouraged her to do it saying "What would everyone say knowing my df'd sister is the one who made me feel good enough to pray again?" My point is, many of us are being judged in a wrong way. I have studied my bible repented for my wrong doings and am sure I will meet God in heaven one day. Hopefully you will see if you pray hard and look deep that finding a religion that is "close" to the bible isn't good enough. "The kingdom of god is in YOU" not a kingdom hall. Jenn

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

09:50:53

Comments

hello my name is ISAIAS GOMES . I LIVE IN PORTUGAL END I LIKE VERY MACTH .

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

11:08:44

Comments

To College Students: These higher ups as you call then HAVE actually molested the little ones. By their policy of

protecting the molesters, they sacrifice more and more little ones every day. Perhaps you should READ the rest of the sites here before you judge that which you do not know. Those who tell are effectively and efficiently SHUT UP so that the next victim will be taken unaware. You do not know what you are speaking about. Educate yourself, my college student friend. When your eyes have opened, come back and let us know. CJV Ont, Can

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

12:38:35

Comments

Last night, I saw a piece on the local news about "silentlambs." I immediately called my best friend, and we cried and cried. Having been raised as JW's, we can relate to the pain so many are feeling on this issue. I can name at least 5 girls, myself included, who were abused in our congregation. What is sad is that it is the main reason I and the others left the organization. Had we not been told to that it was our fault for various reasons, we'd probably all still be members. Through several years of counseling, I and my best friend have dealt with it. Some were not so fortunate. We all deal with the scars every day, my faith has been shook to its core. Elders are not professionals, they are JW ministers, having no formal education beyond what the society has taught them to do on these matters. I wish parents of victims would realize that. A "wordly" professional counselor is better than an untrained, unprofessional elder. AM, Seattle, WA amtmhj@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

12:52:45

Comments

TO: College Student and Another College Student .RE . Like I stated there might be some things that we have missed. . . There is a major point that you have missed. It is the effect of shunning on the life of Jehovah's Witness. I can understand that for a person would is not a member this would be difficult or impossible to understand. As an experiment, tomorrow pretend that EVERY person who is your friend or is a family member acts like you do not exist. Tomorrow your own mother WILL NOT speak to you, your sister will NOT take your phone calls, if you meet your best friend at the grocery store she will look right thru you. NO ONE loves you, NO one cares, you are all alone. Now pretend you know about or have been a victim of sexual abuse and if you tell the POLICE or the other members you WILL be punished. This is a quiet unwritten policy but it uses the effect of PEER PRESSURE and SHUNNING to achieve the results. Now go to this OFFICIAL WATCHTOWER site and read about disfellowshipping. They are very proud of their policy. Pretend every word applies to YOU because you want to tell the TRUTH about a Child molester in your hall. <http://www.jw-media.org/vnr/2122827332/311131isdn.htm> . . . Read this http://www.watchtower.org/library/w/1988/4/15/article_01.htm . . . And then with this background information come back and ask me some questions regarding policy chances. Sincerely, Nan (Nancy Naranjo)

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

12:55:50

Comments

As a semi-active JW....in the past 3 mo. I have gone from active to semi-active...I too disagree with allowing 12 yr olds to get baptized. How in the world do they know what they want to dedicate their lives to? As a parent, I wouldn't allow my 12 yr. old to be baptized. I think some parents feel that if they get baptized early then it will keep them from straying but actually what usually happens is when they reach their teens, they do something to get df'd,

then you have to deal with that issue. But it looks good for the cong. and the organization to have 'another one baptized.' And it makes parents feel that their child will now be spared during Armageddon AND they have done a good job of teaching their child the 'truth' because he/she is now BAPTIZED...wrong motives, people, wrong motives, and our children pay the price. Well, I'll get off my 'soapbox' and let the real 'soapbox' stand up. :)) Spokane 2 jazbug55@aol

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
14:31:57
Comments

I am still driving to the library to do my work - they give me an hour only, so the last couple of trips I did not get on line at alldo not know how to retrieve email. The good news is I will have a computer next week at home - insurance paid for me spilling the wine - I feel guilty!!! I have been out collecting lambs at garage sales last weekend - I have one for John - a musical lamb that plays Jesus Loves Me....I hope you are all okay! I worry and think about Linda, Loris, Bonnielyn, Cheerleader and of course John - and everyone else - I will have big catch up - to do. Work is too stressful and I am taking a week off to try and regroup. Mediacom gave me an address to pick up my email - I am going to try, but I haven't picked up my email in two weeks. Love, Claudine aka soapbox.

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
14:57:44
Comments

TO. . . AM, Seattle, WA and other survivors. You have suffered so much and you have been silent to protect THEM so NOW if you can do itspeak upemail editorsTO EVERYONE ELSE>>>>>LET'S MARCH SEPT 27th Silence and shame protected the Catholic Church and one of its dirtiest secrets for years. And church officials made the right assumption: If you can't see it, no one will believe it is happening and, more importantly, victims who are shamed and controlled will be quiet, silenced by a sense of complicity and sin. What if all those alleged male sexual assault survivors who went on "60 Minutes" and "20/20" had their faces covered with a gray dot? What if no newspapers or magazines had been willing to publish their names? How much credibility or validity or power can you have when you have no face and no name? Would the public have believed these things had happened if faces had not been attached to the charges?
http://www.artvoice.com/august15_august21_2002/pages/coverstory.html

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
15:09:21
Comments

Please get in touch with me. I had been abused since I was 8 years old. Mostly sexually. It makes me want to cry for those who are still being abused. Honestly, I thought it was just me. I have pretty much been away from it in my adult years. My Mom remained a JW until she died in March. You can't imagine how it feels to find a site like this. I no longer feel alone. dancingmoonlite@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

15:44:10

Comments

WOW!!!JESIKA; SOUNDS LIKE YOU HAD A GREAT DAY .WITNESSING FOR GOD AND EXPOSING A FALSE CHRIST.. WOW!!! THE JW,S GOT PISSED OFF!!!!!!WHAT HAPPENED . TO THE FRUITS OF THE SPRIT!!!!!!JW,S LOVE TO DISH IT OUT. FUNNY HOW THEY CAN,T TAKE IT!!!!!!!! wow!!!!you have just given most here real joy in their hearts!!!!i can,t put i words how proud i am of ya'll ..get ready all the jw defenders are going to bash you.....john

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

15:44:32

Comments

Does anyone know for a fact that the WBTS has changed its policy on reporting child abuse to now reporting it to the Police, if so I would like to read the letter instructing the Elders to do so, I need to see it in writing if it does in fact exist,or if this is smoke and mirrors from Brown. Has anyone found this letter, I know Elders will not change there policy unless it is sent to them in writing...NP

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

16:10:12

Comments

RJ, I was going to explain to you in simple terms but basically my only thought is your an ass and I believe probably a pervert or you would understand the seriousness of pedophilia and the harm a pedophile does to a child. If only one voice speaks to let others know then that is great. This subject has been taboo to long and hidden. Pull your head out and begin to feel for others Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

16:12:52

Comments

To Jeskika, Claudine and the new ones that have posted: You guys are so great for speaking up stay strong Peace Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

16:16:42
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
16:23:41
Comments

When I was driving home the other day I noticed a group of union workers picketing a local factory. They were complaining about low wages and supposed bad work conditions. I read many of their sign which told of their complaints against the company. Some said "we work for a sweatshop" others said "I'd rather be homeless than work for peanuts" I thought to myself...man it must be really bad there. When I got home I turned on the news and there was a story about this particular unions cause. The reporter stated how the workers wanted a raise from 16.00 to 18.00 an hour. Then I said what!!! 16.00 an hour for working in an air conditioned factory with full health benefits! I make \$14.40 an hour with benefits and I was tickled to death with it. I then found myself not feeling so sorry for them and feeling more sorry for myself. When driving by the protesters they would rant and rave, flash their signs, yell at passing cars etc. I then thought about how silly this made them look. What a bunch of wackos! After actually hearing the truth about their conditions at work it made me laugh at them. Their crazy antics of marching and holding up signs etc. only made them a laughing stock of passerby. What is the moral of this story? Well you see my dear friends you are the wackos! You think that by holding up signs and prancing around with stuffed animals you are helping your cause. What you don't realize is that when people see such antics they just simply think you are another dissatisfied wacko! It does nothing to further your cause. It does just the opposite. So keep planning your marches with stuffed animals, keep making homemade signs that look really professional, keep shouting at passerby and picking fights with people you don't even know and then maybe the next time a press conference is call in Dallas maybe 10 people will show up instead of 9. <***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
16:48:54
Comments

Sheila the only ass in here is none other than yourself! I have accomplished my purpose. Think about it!
<***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:
06 Sep 2002
Time:
16:53:50
Comments

I have just read some of the stories on the Abused Lambs and Battered Lambs - they are heartbreaking - I feel for every single one of you and my heart goes out to you. The "brothers" act a bit like the Freemasons or the gentlemen's club portrayed in The Stepford Wives films and that is how they expect women to behave (like Stepford Wives). I read an article written in the Awake or Watchtower which said that we have smaller brains than men - ha ha very funny - I am a member of Mensa with an IQ of 133 - I wonder how many brothers (with larger brains) can beat that!!! After all, most "brothers" hold down pretty menial jobs in worldly terms. Also, if it wasn't for the sisters JWs would be down three-quarters on their numbers! Jan, UK

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

16:56:50

Comments

Sheila the only ass in here is none other than yourself! I have accomplished my purpose. Think about it!

<***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

17:03:27

Comments

By the way Sheila since you are so good at making accusations directed at me i.e., "you are probably a pervert" Are you a lesbian? Have a good weekend end Sheila! <***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

17:31:24

Comments

cjv love how you find it so easy to make lairs out of jw,s and make them go into full zombie mode!!! i find it doing the lords work, to watch jw,s stumble ,and break the commandment not to lie!!!!the only WAY to protect a false god is to lie!!!!it is taught non stop in the kingDUM HALL!!!!NO NAME I WROTE YOU A BEAUTIFUL POST ,BUT I LOST IT ON MY COMPUTER!!! HAVE NEVER USED THE TRUE GOD,S NAME IN VAIN...YOUR GOD IS A DIFFERENT STORY!!!!MY GOD SPEAKS TO ME ONLY THROUGH HIS INSPIRED WORD!!!!YOUR GOD SPEAKS TO YOU FROM BROOKLYN!!!!IN EVER CHANGING BELIEFS!!!!MY GOD DON,T CHANGE, OR TACK IN THE WIND. HIS WORD IS SET IN STONE. GOD DOESN,T HAVE NEW LIGHT. THE TRUE GOD DON,T SEND CHILD MOLESTERS PUSHING WT SLAVERY DOOR TO DOOR...THE TRUE GOD DON,T TELL VICTIMS IF THEY GO TO THE GOD APOINTED LAW OF THE LAND. THAT HE WILL DESTROY THEM...IT,S JUST THE OPPISITE. OYU SAY YOU WERE ABUSED, I WONDER HOW MANY OTHERS THIS GREAT JW ABUSED!!!!EVERY TIME YOU POST IT,S YOU WHOP IS USING THE TRUE GOD,S NAME I VAIN. BY SAYING ANYTHING TO PROTECT THE WT. WHEN JW,S DO THAT THEY ARE IN FACT MAKING THE WT THEIR GOD!!!!!! TRUELY THINK YOU SEE THE WT IS NOT WHAT THEY SAY THEY ARE. I THINK MANY HERE CAN SEE THAT YOU ARE SITTING ON THE FENCE...THE BIBLE SAYS JESUS DIED TO FREE ALL, HE DIED FOR OUR SINS BECAUSE GOD LOVED US ALL HE WANTS ALL TO BE WITH HIM FOREVER.WE ARE ALL SONS OF ABRAHAM .ALL YOU NEED IS THE NEVER CHANGING ONE. NOT SOME CHURCH OR HOUSE OF WORSHIP. SET UP BY MAN...IT,S SO VERY SIMPLE WHEN ONE TRUELY REACHES SPRITUAL MATURITY IT BECOMES VERY PLAIN....I KNOW I,M ALL READY SAVED. IT,S A FREE GIFT. THE GOSPEL SAYS SO!!!!I KNOW I SIN BUT THERE,S ONLY ONE WHO DIED FOR ME!!AND IT,S JESUS I WILL NOT FOLLOW ANY OTHER MAN!!!THE WT DOES NOTHING BUT DRAG PEOPLE DOWN WITH THEIR YOKE OF RULES AND GUILT TRIPS. ON THE OTHER HAND JESUS UP LIFTS ALL IN FAITH AND JOY IN HIS SACRAFICE IN DEATH . PLEASE JUST READ A BIBLE (NOT THE NWT) THAT,S WHY IT WAS PRINTED. TO BRING ALL TO GOD , THERE IS NO OTHER BOOK REQUIRED...JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

17:38:52

Comments

Who feeds you people and where do you get all of this time? Go out, get a job, get a life! losers...

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

18:05:37

Comments

CJV YOU ARE RIGHT .COLLEGE STUDENT NEEDS MORE JW EDUCATION. IT,S HARD TO EXPLAIN TO WORLDLY PEOPLE. I THINK THE SOFT TOUCH WORKSN BETTER WITH SO CALLED WORLDLY ONES. AS WE EXPLAIN MORE AND MORE. IT'S NOT HARD TO GET THROUGH TO THEM, AS THEY HAVE OPEN MINDS. AND ARE NOT UNDER MIND CONTROL. ALL WE NEED IS TO STATE THE FACTS TO THE PUBLIC IN GENERAL IN TIME THEY WILL GET THE PICTURE.....SAVE THE BASHING FOR MIND CONTROLLED ZOMBIES!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

18:53:15

Comments

RJ Your illustration of workers picketing for higher wages is inappropriate illogical and frankly just very stupid. There is no doubt as far as I can see that you are one of the serving DOGS of the WT Criminals. You sound like a complete Moron.RMK

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

18:53:55

Comments

TROLL MAN, I have a hard time understanding your objectives. It seems to be---THANK GOODNESS no one knows what is happening in the congregations. You continually point out the lack of media concern, you make fun of Connie Chung's name (which I assume is prejudice against Asians) today you are busily poking fun at the Press Conferences. So, Troll man, let's examine the facts: There are 281.4 million Americans according to the 2000 census. There are 64 million Catholics. So more than 1 in five American's are Catholic and if I recall correctly it has taken almost 20 years for the Catholic Church to receive much coverage on the Sex Abuse Scandal. Who is next on the list of large religions: Southern Baptist Convention, United Methodist Church, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, Church of God in Christ, you won't find Jehovah's Witnesses until number 24.
. Jehovah's Witnesses make up less than 1 in 281 Americans. Now that might keep them busy in field service but it doesn't spell a lot of media interest. However, since May 28 and Dateline's airing there has been a major press story approximately every 10 days. Today the Seattle area in particular received plenty of press. It might be good to remember that the Louisville Courier-Journal had the courage to break the McCarthy Era Tyranny. But back to YOUR OBJECTIVES: It isn't protecting the children, it isn't a desire for justice, and it is simply a malicious mocking attack on the victims. Keep it up, it shows the world what kind of people Jehovah's Witnesses are deep inside. And if you need a name to rant and rave at-----use mine: Nancy Naranjo

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

19:07:40

Comments

RJ' You accomplished nothing here. Just wasted your time. the page is functioning just fine. We continue pursuing the WT Criminals with more passion and efficiency than ever before. The Silent Lambs are pursuing WT GB with their claims through Courts and the WT is loosing money and prestige if they ever had any. It is going to be much worse before God gives it the final blow. God is not with you and the WT Society is condemned by Jehovah since before the creation of the world as a False Prophet. You accomplished nothing except showed us that we must continue to protect those that were hurt and prevent hurting those that do not know who you are yet.rm

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

20:03:21

Comments

RJ- (No hidden meaning I hope that you can read this and accept it at face value.) I have learned much from yours and other posts. After being so ruthlessly attacked by the JW's in my family it has been hard to regain my spiritual equilibrium...“Blessings in Disguise.” by Emily Matthews.....The world is full of miracles to those who recognize them, but we have to look the right way since God sometimes will disguise them. He shines his light in places where we'd least expect Him to, And often does the opposite of what we think He'll do....He has a way of bringing out the best within the worst. The moment we stop worrying and chose to put him first, and if we do He'll pull us through and help us find the door. That very thing we'd been looking for. Sometimes things are hard to understand, but I believe that your faith will see you through. Please know that my thoughts and prayers are with you.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

20:46:24

Comments

RJ ; WHAT ABOUT HUMAN RIGHTS AND THE MINIMUM WAGE.THE WT ALWAYS PRINTS HOW PEOPLE ARE SLAVES OR INDENTURED SERVANTS TO A MASTER. HOW MUCH DOES A BETHALITE GET A MONTH I KNOW FOR FACT UP TILL 10 YRS AGO IT WAS \$14 A MONTH THEN THE GB GOT NEW LIGHT . THE SLAVES GOT A RAISE TO \$20 ha HAHA I KNOW THEY GET FREE ROOM AND BOARD. WHAT DOES THAT COST THE WT.I HAVE GOTTEN ROOM AND BOARD LAST YR. FOR \$100 A WEEK . IN THE REAL WORLD WITH TAXS AND ALL. I WOULD SAY IT COST THE WT \$50 A WEEK TO ROOM AND BOARD BETHELITES.AND NOW I HERE THEY GET \$100 A MONTH.... NOW LETS DO THE MATH 40-50 A WEEK IN A HOT NOISEY SWEATSHOP!!!PLUS MANATORY FIELD SERV. IN ALL PARTS OF NEW YORK. WHAT IS IT 2-3- DAYS A WEEK ANDF THEY HAVE TO PAY THERE OWN TRANSIT FARES..... AT LEAST 10 -\$20 A WEEK!!!!WITH REQUIRED FIELD SERV. AND WORK IN THE FACTORY YOU ARE TALKING AT LEAST 60 HRS A WEEK TIMES THAT 4 A MONTH YOU GET @240 A MONTH ...AT \$100 PAY PLUS @\$200 FOR ROOM AND BOARD IS \$300 DIVIDE THAT BY 240 HOURS A MONTH AND YOU GET A GRAND TOTAL!!!!!!!!!!!!OF ???????????\$1.25 AN HOUR!!!!!!!!!!!!CHANGE THE NUMBERS AROUND AND YOU CAN,T DO BETTER THAN \$2.00 AN HOUR. AGAIN I CAN ALSO FIND .75 CENTS AN HOUR. FOR AN ORG. THAT IS NO PART OF THIS WORLD AND MAKES BILLIONS A YEAR ON WALL STREET AND MILLIONS A WEEK OFF THEIR MAGIZINES, AND CHARGES LOCAL KINGDUM HALLS INTREST ON THE LOANS TO BUILD NEW KINGDUM HALLS ETC. AND TELL THE BROTHERS TO DIG DEEP AND FILL THE CONTRABUTION BOXES .AT ASSEMBLIES AND HALLS ETC. I HAVE

or the war. Is what I say wrong or do we as people, family, and true Christians see the glass walls we have chosen? As the oldest grandson but also the last son of Grandma as she feels, She has nothing to offer me such as material things only the wealth of loving me for whom I am as a person and to give counsel in her own loving way. Whether I take it or not she tells me it's my free choice and using the wisdom she has taught me to make my way while all along all of you have lived your lives and ignored her going against the very scripture you preach door to door. But what I have seen of the family has grieved me so, to the point to right this letter to all members of our family. I shall try to stay objective and stay true, so forgive me if I have offend you but all must know and read what I have to say and make your own conclusion. First the taking of sides not knowing the whole facts, Little Mikey's wedding the most important day of his life, NOT one of our family MEMBERS ever used their free choice of conscience of will. Was it not Aunt Carmen and Uncle Mike who suggested to everyone not to show and made such a scandal of it to embarrass the family itself? Why were members in her family who are Jehovah's Witnesses attend and give gifts and excepted Little Mikey as a brother and family member? Even I was under threat and was accused of being rebellious if I attend. What is interesting is that Mikey was not disfellowshipped? So why where told not to attend his wedding because his wife was worldly? I thought if you borrowed some money you paid it back whether or not you're worldly or a Jehovah's Witness. Any worldly person knows that, yet we posses the mental capabilities to forget so quickly and ask for money only to give the song and dance of why you cant pay yet in your same breath you accuse those in the Kingdom Hall spiritually weak if they use the same excuses not to pay back. My dad has the power to take away a home and yet he holds back in fear of only one thing, keeping his family and friends close. So why deprive of him of his friends and family. Once an agreement is signed that's it, right? I have always liked Ashley and felt some mutual bond with him so its nothing personal, but the fact is the fact, if you owe and signed the dotted lines your ass is in the sling. Now here is the kicker. We have an elder in our mist that was seen with another woman and was drunk at a bar. This elder asks an individual who walked in hours later to cover his story or get an ass kicking. Is it true? I was threatened when he came to my home. I want to know does this elder and so-called brother of the faith have the love to pay back the \$2,000.00 loan for his bail for the D.U.I. or can he say not? But he can accuse and point a finger to wrong doers within his eyesight and no one will question his motives for doing so. Is it the boy who cried wolf in Uncle Dan's case when he yells apostate to his brother? Should we keep the pitchforks and torches ready each night for the crucifixion? We are civilized, yet we act no better then Spanish inquisitors of 1600's. Uncle your words and actions are your own damnation. Keep your accusation for your own grave none of the living care. Another thing, I was told that my daughter is being corrupted for using E-net and E-mail and it is the work of Satan. Yes, this is what I was told and headhunters came to my home investigating such allegations. Are we now to cower when something new comes out? Fear of the new brings questionings, to be labeled apostate if your small minds don't understand. Do I live in Salem in fear of being accused of a witch? Uncle could send his minions to do his bidding to search out guilt, so then it must be that we are guilty first? Is it not we are innocent first? Well, what can we say, get the stake and nails, we will moan after the fact, right? Your actions as a family for doing nothing are proof enough of the vile and septic mentality in which we glory ourselves as Jehovah's slaves. My family is the a good example of being a false Lover of Christ teachings. Family unity now is further away than before. Can we say in 10 or 20 years from now that any of us or family members will even now each other, or are we condemned to walk past each other not knowing who the other is. Are we to drive away our blood for strangers who come and go throughout our lives? All we have is but us, Jehovah blessed families who where unified not divided. Uncle Sammy and I are the only ones to pass on our names. I have begged the family at the gatherings I attended and subtly asked where did Grandpa's stuff go. What hurts the most is that those who have it won't share it. Even one of our family members evicted from his home didn't call anyone to come and get grandpa's yard tools. Yet it was left to go to the dump. This was the family love that our organization taught then it would be better to be a catholic, what's the difference from one liar to another? Sam and me have but our stories to tell and nothing to show. While all of you where gone, it was Sammy, Grandpa and me who would go together and do things. Yet family members took stuff not thinking of that proud legacy he left for our name. None of you appreciated his love, sweat and blood he put into his land or you would have seen it as an investment not a rattrap. Telling grandma to burn down the house and get the insurance money. Shame on you for the words told to Grandma during her grief. I remember it all or has all of you purposely hidden it deep within. Another example of christian honesty and love isn't it? When Grandma dies we will all drift away, I have Aunt Rose's strong will and Uncle Dan's power to fight and won many victories, but I miss my Aunt Margie, she was compassionate and understanding. She would be so disappointed in all of you for she strived in family unity not the chaos we have now. She may not have approved of my life's past but she would have not judged me either knowing that it is up to a much higher power to do, not Danny or some unknown elder. When Grandma goes, are you so sure you will see her again? Is it loud public praises that will save you? Is it that you got 100 hours in service or that you never missed a talk? Is it not love that Christ commanded that supercedes any law? Now already Lines have been drawn for the next wedding or family event, on who's coming and who is not speaking with whom. Can we as a family maintain some unity no matter what differences each of us has? We are so small that we cannot even get together to find out how the other is doing or are regulations of men much deeper than love of your sister or brother because a member is on public reproof or married to a worldly woman? Is it really so hard to come down from your mountain to visit your mother, give a kind gesture, a simple visit to a forgotten family member? Attempts to cheat one another are the most humorist act I've seen yet, and we are family. I sometimes think it's better to deal with a worldly person. We have used have in our family cheaters that would probably put car salesman out of business. Jeez, no one gets a break. I

love my God Jehovah and praise only him and his son so I speak not against him but only of those who cannot fulfill the simplest of deeds, respect of your mother. If you are bad then I dare you to hold any position in the organization whether you are female or male, in this way you can say I'm better than the stranger and the Jew. Can you be honest or love without conditions and regulation of men? Who of you ignore Christ teachings and Jehovah's examples of loving your parent, because if you do you have already failed. The organization has so much power to control even the one christ commanded to love, " love your father and mother and show them respect." I have no intention to hurt anyone so I apologize. In a hundred years whose going to care anyway, so this letter will probably be thrown into the trash, but at the least I said something. So if my own cousins can be tossed away like refuse, family members lie to keep their position to judge and excuses on why you cannot love Grandma then don't criticize anyone or a group, which includes me. Please my family; pull the rafter out of your own eye. Gossip is worse than any cut of the sword. I have great pride in all of Grandpa's achievements, they show character in which none of us have; yet I will strive to be like him and persevere. I have no shame to speak of him as a great man and I remember him walking with Sarge down the long back driveway. I will always think of him under the grapes peeling the cactus on his old brown stool. I only hope to live as long as he. Remember when he cried alone and many walked in on him and laughed at the old man? I sat with him in those days. So now I watch grandma and my son sits next to me. Sadly to say my only family is no more than bickering strangers and haters using the name of Jehovah to achieve their own selfish desire, Not even making the effort to see Grandma and drive down the hill and stay for even a day is what I see and this for goes for those cousins out there also. None of you even make the effort to come down and see her, not even once in a while. She is too old to drive and many have driven her up to the hills but should it not be the son or daughter to visit the mother? Is it so much to stay the day with her, in her own home? Don't write your hate mail or send headhunters to neither my home, nor a call. Love Grandma now! That is your commandment not from any man but from God himself, she is to be looked after and come first in your busy lives. Crocodile tears won't mean a thing when she has past on. It's the tears and laughs you share with her now are what mean the most. Your actions speak louder than any word you can tell me..Just do.....your nephew..... This letter is true and shows what real problems exist in a divided family who are all members of the same organization....it is of my opinion as long member that the organization is losing its power of us and many now seek their own way.....The MOLE... I hope all of you understand the true problems facing our religion. It not worth debating with someone who doesn't understand or someone just babbling nonsense..as i wrote and stated I cannot tell anyone why Ray Franz told me personally but a police state is what he likened my organization now, its true, my own family are out to get their own living in the ranks of something like a fascist political group,,,, what good for the goose may not be good for the gander in our religious thinking...This letter was mailed to all twenty family members which are Witnesses....Ray is doing well...good luck to you all in seeking for the truth....THE MOLE

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

21:47:25

Comments

sheila ; rj is a what you called him. rj ; you are such a devote member of the wt. and the preaching work the wt does??????i'll start a fund drive!!!to send you to how about IRAQ, IRAN ,SOMALIA,LIBYA, MAYBE THE PHILLIPINES JUNGLE. YOU CAN PREACH YOUR GOD'S WORD HERE , JUST LIKE IT SAYS IN THE WT HOW GREAT IT IS TO CONVERT THESE DEVILISH ONES TO THE WT. I WILL DONATE THE FIRST \$500 FOR THIS CAUSE. !!!!!!!!!!!RJ PACK YOUR BAGS IT WILL NOT BE LONG TILL WE GET YOU A PLANE TICKET!!!!HOW ABOUTY CUBA???? NOT FAR AWAY , ARE YOU READY TO BE PERICUTED FOR YOUR GOD?????THE MONEY IS HERE!!!!!!JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

22:24:59

Comments

CJV YOU DIDN,T MAKE AN ERROR !!!!!YOU WERE BEING HONEST!!!!THAT'S WHAT THE KINGDOM IS ALL ABOUT..GOD LOVES HONESTY...HOW LONG DID IT TAKE YOU 5 MINUTES TO REASON A SIMPLE

QUESTION OUT!!!!UN LIKE THE WT IT TAKES THE GB 20-40-50 100 YEARS TO REASON OUT SIMPLE PROBLEMS. AND I NEVER HEARD YOU SAY YOU ARE GOD'S EARTHLY CHANNEL OF COMMUNICATION FOR ALL MAN KIND!!!!!!AND YOU FIGURED IT OUT IN SECONDS!!!!ENOUGH TO MAKE ANY REASONABLE PERSON ASK?????????????????WHAT SPRIT IS DIRECTING THE LEADERS OF THE WATCHTOWER?????????????FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL.....JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

23:21:11

Comments

RJ- You have made more posts than I can back track and count. Almost a 1/2 dozen today alone. For you to come back here so much there must be more bothering you than just the JWD knee-jerk defense otherwise, you would have said F.O. and been done with us. How can I help you? What do you want? If you wish to continue trading barbs you can, You have the choice of doing that. If you wish to talk about what is on your mind or your soul I am listening.- A Friend- Jayson...

Remote User:

Date:

06 Sep 2002

Time:

23:27:05

Comments

Sheila- Do you mind me asking what your husband' novel is about? What is the Title? Is it published yet ? I promise to buy a copy. I think that is sooooo cool! I would love to be published. I hope you meet your goal of writing your own novel.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

01:49:58

Comments

How do I go about having my name removed from Jeh. witnesses

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

07:29:08

Comments

To the question >>How do I go about getting my name removed from JW's<< It's real easy!! Just publicly walk up to an elder, any elder and tell him you support the silentlambs. Tell him why. Tell him the Watchtower society is full of liars and fornicators and murderers. TELL HIM THE TRUTH!! I guarantee you, they'll not want you back.CJV Ont Can

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

08:15:51

Comments

Hey everyone...this is Linda Thoman again. I have a suggestion...With all the JW's posting nonsense on the board, how about everyone just simply ignore those posts and not respond at all. It's obvious these posts are meant to upset everyone, so why give them the time of day? Let them come into this "apostate" site against their own rules, let them rant and rave and call us all liars, what does it matter really? Let their ignorance stand on it's own. If someone posts a reasonable question without the accusations attached, then reply with kindness and tact. But this constant bantering back and forth serves no purpose. We are here for the thousands of Silentlamb's who need our help and support and words of encouragement. Please make notice of those who posts requests for help and email them immediately and offer assistance, regardless of whether they are now adults or not. There may be children who post and need help quick! So, let's stick to the reason why we're here, let's help the JW victims, and stop the name calling, bantering back and forth and lets help however we can. Put flyers on your car windows advertising this site; put flyers out everywhere you go; download Bill's posters and Tri-folders and distribute them everywhere you go. We must get the word out. JW's are doing everything they can to keep it all hushed up, so we have to work that much harder to counter their efforts. Please people.....stick to the focus. Linda

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

08:16:00

Comments

Hey everyone...this is Linda Thoman again. I have a suggestion...With all the JW's posting nonsense on the board, how about everyone just simply ignore those posts and not respond at all. It's obvious these posts are meant to upset everyone, so why give them the time of day? Let them come into this "apostate" site against their own rules, let them rant and rave and call us all liars, what does it matter really? Let their ignorance stand on it's own. If someone posts a reasonable question without the accusations attached, then reply with kindness and tact. But this constant bantering back and forth serves no purpose. We are here for the thousands of Silentlamb's who need our help and support and words of encouragement. Please make notice of those who posts requests for help and email them immediately and offer assistance, regardless of whether they are now adults or not. There may be children who post and need help quick! So, let's stick to the reason why we're here, let's help the JW victims, and stop the name calling, bantering back and forth and lets help however we can. Put flyers on your car windows advertising this site; put flyers out everywhere you go; download Bill's posters and Tri-folders and distribute them everywhere you go. We must get the word out. JW's are doing everything they can to keep it all hushed up, so we have to work that much harder to counter their efforts. Please people.....stick to the focus. Linda

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

08:16:06

Comments

Hey everyone...this is Linda Thoman again. I have a suggestion...With all the JW's posting nonsense on the board, how about everyone just simply ignore those posts and not respond at all. It's obvious these posts are meant to upset everyone, so why give them the time of day? Let them come into this "apostate" site against their own rules, let them rant and rave and call us all liars, what does it matter really? Let their ignorance stand on it's own. If someone posts a reasonable question without the accusations attached, then reply with kindness and tact. But this constant bantering back and forth serves no purpose. We are here for the thousands of Silentlamb's who need our help and support and words of encouragement. Please make notice of those who posts requests for help and email them immediately and offer assistance, regardless of whether they are now adults or not. There may be children who post and need help

quick! So, let's stick to the reason why we're here, let's help the JW victims, and stop the name calling, bantering back and forth and lets help however we can. Put flyers on your car windows advertising this site; put flyers out everywhere you go; download Bill's posters and Tri-folders and distribute them everywhere you go. We must get the word out. JW's are doing everything they can to keep it all hushed up, so we have to work that much harder to counter their efforts. Please people.....stick to the focus. Linda

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

10:23:35

Comments

Read this from JWD <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36161&site=3> . . . Let's help the Anderson's if we can

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

11:06:04

Comments

Jayson; The genre of my hubby's novel is fantasy(i.e.,: swords, dragons, magic). The funny thing is there is a cult that parallels the witnesses in it it's funny because he wrote it without really realizing that was a way he was expressing his anger LOL The title tentatively is Thunder Riders Burden. As for my book, I'm not sure at what point I will be willing to take the criticism for my writing. For me my writing is very personal and to have others hack and slash YIKES Thanks for asking, Sheila M PS If you write get Stephen Kings "On Writing" it is so helpful

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

11:22:19

Comments

Sheila M- Thanks! and Thanks again for the tip on King's book. If you choose to write I know you can do it :-)- Jay

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

12:52:34

Comments

Seems like the Jehovah's Witnesses Governing body not only protect paedophiles, but are no longer neutral having shares in weapons of war! <http://www.watchtowernews.org/randcam.htm> The Watchtower's Investments in Warfare Technology Amazing, UN membership, protecting paedophiles and this, another reason to doubt this organization represents God in any way. Of course if your a JW who never believes any thing, don't read this message. SAB

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

14:50:48

Comments

<http://www.canoe.ca/NationalTicker/CANOE-wire.Jehovahs-Transfusion.html> I think it is important to know that this girl died and another family that was once in tact is now in shambles. Good job GB. I'm sure that it is all propaganda and "lashing" grieving individuals that say the WT religiously empowered puts pressure on anyone or any family that does not do what the MAN tells them too. No all that is given is? Nope, That is why the words "I am sorry for the loss of your daughter that you love so much" is completely void. That is why the Father is attacked by the WT group. Yep, no love, no understanding, no compassion, and I am not sorry. That is the way of the WT. And they wonder why I am completely discussed by their actions. They wonder I never joined. And they wonder why I won't be quite. They just don't get it.-Sorry to rant but this hurts-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

14:54:01

Comments

great to know fellow bro's & sis are doing Jehovah's will by sending viruses to my email address. being a believer in "what comes around, goes around", i'm sure the love they've shown will rebound back on them. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

15:51:14

Comments

The man father of a teenager that just died in Calgary is devastated by the WT. Now he declared war on the WT. We should help him somehow. We should find more effective ways to fight them. rmk

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

15:56:05

Comments

This article was printed in 1999 October in a college news letter called New Thinkers Newsletter from a former college student who is a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses Organization. This letter was verified with a phone discussion. Names and dates were deleted purposely to avoid legal action against New Thinkers Newsletter. The girl named J. was afraid of being shunned if this secret came out about her hall. *** I remember not long ago in my hall, there was an incident that shocked everyone and no one said anything. It is my belief and still is, that everyone was afraid to speak up in fear of reprisals. A young man in the south area of Sacramento was found molesting young boys that he was in care of. The parent were very upset and went to the Elders of our hall to complain. It was a horrible scandal that literally shook everyone's pillars. I personally thought he was going to prison for his actions. The young man's parents begged the Elders not to turn him into the police and the young man cried and begged also. With pleading tears the Elders said they would see into the matter. To my knowledge the children's parent was about to inform the police but the Elders told her that it was unscriptural to call the law and that it was a matter for the hall

to deal with not outside authorities. They gave the scripture about how it is wrong to sue one another in the same faith. Basically, I think they wanted to hush the matter so that reproach wouldn't fall on their congregation. The young man received a demotion and a public reproof. I was shocked, We are suppose to be in subjection to God's laws and to man's law. This was clearly breaking man's law not reporting the matter to the authorities. It was quietly put aside. One of the Elders in our hall gave a talk to the congregation about gossip and subtle threats about discussing things that were of a judicial matter. Fear instilled in the hearts kept everyone silent. This was the most horrible thing I have heard in years. The children's parent was dismayed at the whole situation and I asked why she didn't do it anyway and call the police, she said she was afraid of being accused of not obeying Gods words and being called an apostate. So the police were never called and the children will have to live with this ugly memory forever. The Elders swept it under the carpet and no one spoke openly about it again. Six months later M.S. the young man was given back his former position as a ministerial servant and declared he was repentant. This is why I wrote this letter to tell everyone, and to make things worse I just found out that the Organization will send him to New York as a Bethelite. I am sick to my stomach that he is being rewarded for his actions. J. of south Sacramento *** This letter was published and distributed to the police and to all colleges campuses in northern California beside watch groups like SilentLambs. Good luck Bill.. New Thinkers Newsletter 2002

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

16:13:48

Comments

hey all found this one too. wow ..really deep. hey slc, hi someone in texas, what's up buster? it bro in lodi again. what is with all the yelling here? found this one deep in the pit of discord. *****the mole*****To all witnesses: I never thought I was in a right wing group, I still don't believe that I am. However, some of the statements are true. I too have had some questions about being a Jehovah's Witness. I was born into the situation and known no other. I have never known any other religion and my parents kept me very isolated from others who were considered worldly (pagans). I believe that we do good, but the attitude by most people is apathy so it has been a struggle for us. It is true most in our group believe everything that is written in our Watchtower Magazine, but that goes for any Religion who publishes anything. I have seen the wrongs; however, this is by no means an expose'of my congregation nor of the others I know of personally. I remember the 1975 period when my parents didn't believe that the world was going to end and my fathers disfellowshipping. I also remember the 1980-83 shake up of our Society which is still very vivid in my mind. Yet my mom wanted to return to our kingdom hall anyway because all her family are members of the Jehovah's Witnesses'; nevertheless, it took years for her to get excepted back into our religion, and my father, he rather not have anything to do with the religion or any other religion as far as he is concerned. I will admit that I am a baptized member of the Organization of Jehovah's Witnesses and I will tell my experience and the truth of what I seen. This is in no way meant to hurt all those I love by writing this response . There are couple of incidents I will mention but I will keep the names hidden so as too refrain from harming the innocent. Here is one more that has to be mentioned. Awhile back in West Sacramento, there is a so called Brother of the faith who committed statutory rape. The mother was very upset and intended phone the police but again she was told to show forgiveness and love. I was told they also gave the same scripture about Christians suing one another. She threatened to do it any way's but was told not too. She said to all of us that she was told by the Elders that if she did, she would be rebelling against gods authority. The law was broken we said, but she said if she did phone the police she would get in trouble. These examples are true to the best of knowledge and it grieves me very much. Now I see why Brother Franz said in his book " It is Christ we should focus on, not some human organization, that our attention and interest should focus, for carefully concealed in him are all are treasures". He may be disfellowshipped but he has made an impact on all Jehovah's Witnesses. His book has passed through many of our hands but he is correct in saying that " drastic actions taken toward those person accused of apostasy were unjustified and repugnant". I can not reject my faith and do say that the previous letter was nothing more than bashing my religion. But I know of those who knew Brother Franz and they discussed all those issues I have just written about. I have heard the he is a very kind and a loving man who does love god. We all need martyrs for what is right and if Ray Franz is right he will be remembered for ever like the others in our past who loved truth. My dad wants nothing to do with my religion and said he doesn't really care to return. As I briefly mentioned before he was disfellowshipped in 1976 when I was very little. He worked over 40 hours a week and didn't have time to go door to door. I remember the Elders of our old hall talking to him constantly about the need for field service. My dad said he would lose his job or his house if he did what they suggested. It got to the point where he grit his teeth every time they showed up. He told my mom that they suggested he quit his job and spend more time going door to door preaching. He was dumfounded at their comments and it was backed up with the reasoning that the world would end soon. I remember so many who lost there jobs because of this kind of thinking. Many were

kicked out for apostasy for not obeying these men. My dad says now, where are these fools who told me to quit, the world didn't end in 1976, only their control over him did. He was disfellowshipped in 1976 for not being reasonable and not being humble. I heard the way they spoke to my dad and it was like a quiet serpent with soft words and a superior attitude, like they knew God's thoughts. My mom cried for days because she knew they had already intended to remove my dad. He stood up for his rights and appealed their decision. To no avail it was announced a week before my birthday that he was disfellowshipped. Our world changed at that moment for us. My dad is very successful in his job and now has more free time than ever and ready to retire. He says if he would have done what they said we would have all suffered greatly. He is humored when he sees or hears of these men when we are at our assembly because they didn't get their end of the world and are broke still working at low paying jobs without the possibility of retiring. I have heard that out of the five who prosecuted him only one remains in authority. From the five, one was disfellowshipped for whatever reasons, one gave up the religion entirely, one died, and the last stepped down from his position. Hearing this gave my dad some release of the thoughts that he was bad in some way for standing up for himself. My mom is a different story but it is the same ending. My mom has been a member since her birth also. She cannot remember any other association or any religion in her family. My family members are all baptized and have been associated with this organization for years. My mom used to be a pioneer (full time Preaching) for years. She went to New York and worked for awhile there and traveled around the US for a couple of years as a pioneer. I remember her telling us how she was so excited to do all this and who she knew. Names and people she talked to seemed endless and many were very high up in our organization. In 1980 when the shake up began in our organization, my mom cried to hear that some of her friends were removed. Once again she was devastated. Some of those people helped her through her crisis and helped her remain active despite my dad's feelings. She continued without a word preaching and telling everyone about our harmony and love for one another. A year had past and she said to a few that it was awful what had happened and how can she say we have harmony when we didn't. I remember more clearly now what my mom went through now that I'm older. I heard the ugly rumors about my mom's friends and so did my mom. She defended herself and her friends only to be put in a head hunt situation. I know for a fact she encouraged her friends over the phone to stay faithful and not to do bad. She was lectured week after week that her faith in our organization was weak and possibly apostate. She was crushed to hear this. I remember the toll it took on her health then. She had done nothing wrong in her conscience or her heart she said. My mom was removed in 1983. Our family shunned us, even me. Years passed and my mom was reinstated in 1992. She was able to see her family and my grandma. My grandfather died a year before and we were not invited because both my parents were disfellowshipped. I got baptized in 1992 and it made my mom happy. My reasons are mine on why I did get baptized; however, I know this, I will be more cautious and not fall prey to wild thinking or throw my life away preaching. I see the best of both worlds and I will be like my dad, I also will have the devotion like my mother to those I love and care about. It scares me personally to see people suffer needlessly like that girl on the Dateline interview. It shakes me up on how disgusting it is to cover up legal matters and let others be abused; therefore, I believe that my God Jehovah will destroy these people, and I do believe in him without question. I will not listen to any man's foolishness on what they believe God thinks or what they think he wants. Our hearts he will search out, not bible zealots who feel they are better than anyone else. I have my regrets for not doing what I had to do, only to subject myself to ignorant men. I promise not ever to do to my children what was done to me in my past. I will not deprive them the need to release nor to communicate or to express themselves as I was hindered. I think my life could have been much more than it is now. I have a weak High school education because at that time when I was in high school the J.W. organization did discourage any extra curricular activity and college prep courses. I wholeheartedly believe that this affected my life style today and to regretfully say I have no skills. My children will play baseball, do Karate, and Play with the neighbor kids. All these things are part of growing up and to hinder them is evil. I was told I couldn't do these things when I was young and I told my mom how I hated not doing anything productive at school in my early days. Her reply was that she was sorry for me not going to college and if she had to do all of over again, she would have let me expand my horizons. She said those were the times then and all higher education was discouraged, if she would have known what she knows now, it wouldn't have happened. I could have been somebody great or better equipped to do good by now. I struggle to survive while those younger than me have the upper management jobs and I'm stuck with some low wage, taking orders from some pee-on. The impact of the Elders carries much weight but the need for the many is control or a sense of purpose. We have good times along with the bad, but a limit should be on how much control over one's mind should be. Our conscience is a gift from God and should not be exploited. I think religion is good in some ways and to have it removed would crush hope. Hope keeps mankind from destroying one another. If the world is to end, I know in my heart I will live to see my dream of being in a paradise. False prophecy I ignore, but love and kindness keeps me going. I believe that God exists and mankind needs teachings that exert love. Avoid those men in cheap suits with their ideas of God. It is God who we will answer too not to some organization. Keep on searching for the real truth not be polluted in false doctrine and the corrupt ideas of men. For Jehovah is to be sought out not hidden in a building in New York.....*****the mole****

and Jesus is now!" If these words are true than 98% of the world's population is dead with no hope of salvation through Christ, so all peoples of the world must conform to the ideas of the Jehovah's Witness' that salvation must come through their organization. There is NO scripture in the Bible that declared salvation through an organization, it says though it's through Christ alone. Are they to makes us believe they alone have this power? Why would a God of love and peace destroy the innocent along with the evil? The Jehovah's Witness' proclaim they have covered the world with their worldwide teaching and that those who didn't listen will be destroyed, the Mormons are declaring the same message, which is correct? Also are this showing true love and a good example to others around them who are looking for the rule truth about God and his Son? Another thing is that they have an excuse for every crime they commit and act of abhorred brutality they do, the cover ups would reach the sky but will they admit it; but no, it is all good because Jehovah god will only forgive them and no one else. Beware all; they have started their witch-hunt to look for apostates within their own organization. Its looks like they are ready to atrophied as a group of people. Not only do they have enemies on the outside but also on the inside. Many faithful members are now ready to dig in and wait for the fight as I am doing now. Any person in any congregation can now accuse someone of a wrongdoing and remain hidden while the cost to defend one self is enormous to the accused. Does this sound familiar in our Christian past? So now we wait for the new inquisition and burning at the stake just like before when the Pope said all those questioning their authority is to be sought out and purged for their sins. Along with others who are still members, including me are watching with a careful eye; we are waiting for the headhunt to begin and see how their book-burning club seeks out betrayers in their own ranks. One fact is the Elders will come to your home telling you they are there for encouragement while the whole time they are searching through your house and judging you with their soft words as they question ones on irrelevant subjects. The congregation meetings soon after the district assemblies began to create lectures of apostate teachings and those who speak out against the Organization. Here is one talk that I took notes on that shocked not only me but those who are the old members as well. I quote, " Let anyone who has an opinion or voice not in harmony with the Society and the Anointed be removed. We should all sing in chorus like the angles in heaven... Those who believe they are individuals be reminded they are rebelling against God." My question is what God or God's are they talking about? If Jehovah created us to be individuals with free will than whom are they talking about, or is it they believe God was in error in the Holy Scriptures? The shunning destroying families will be the horrid crime that would even offend Christ himself. If one cannot question the authority system that our hierarchy has created than we as people are no more than thoughtless robots in a Nazi regime. For a group of people supposedly to obey the scriptures they don't seem too follow to closely. In Jude verse 22 say's "Continue showing mercy to those who have doubts". Do you think they do this simple act of mercy? It's a good question they should not only ask themselves but as whole group. I have this comment directed to the President of the Jehovah's Witness' Organization and that is, " you have substituted the oneness of God for the diversity which cannot be resolved into one. Through this you have created the torment of incomprehension, and the mutilation of the created world of thought, the essence and law of which is diversity. How can you be true to your nature when you attempt to make one (your personal thoughts of God) out of many? I tell you this, what you do to the Angels, Christ and most of all Jehovah himself, that which evil what you preach will befall you also." This scripture says it all and so I will quote it from our Organization own Bible. 1 Corinthians 4:3-5, " Now to me it is a very trivial matter that I should be examined by you or by a human tribunal. Even I do not examine myself. For I am not conscious of anything against myself; yet this does not prove me righteous, but he that examine me is Jehovah. Hence do not judge anything before the due time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring the secret things of darkness to light and make the counsels of the hearts manifest, and then each one will have his praise come to him from God." Will the Witness' follow the written word from their own source or will they have an excuse similar to those Puritans who burned witches for Gods sake? We must resist with all our might the conspiracy to limit and narrow our perception, masquerading tendentious religious dogma as absolute truths. Witnesses want to really know the truth then how come the Organization doesn't admit that its way of conducting the congregation is similar to that of Valentinian Gnosticism in the first century. Congregation members give talks (preach) to the laity, the women also go on stage, not directly preaching to the audience but to another on the stage (podium), same thing. Preaching from door to door to other Christians declaring the imperfections of their faith that they alone have the good news of salvation, and their ideas of the struggle of light and darkness found only in the Jehovah's Witness' doctrine, etc, etc, etc. Can they really believe the rest of the world doesn't see this? This is why they and the Mormons seek the dregs of life to fill their seats not as Christ did for salvation but for the need of power and money. They are like public braggarts boasting of their enrollment not of those poor they saved from disaster or distress. The many that love and give freely of themselves now have to regulate whom they associate with. During the concluding session of the same assembly in July one of the last speakers insisted on avoiding bad association and the weak; however, isn't this contrary to scripture also? In John 7:24 states these actions clearly by saying, " Stop judging from the outward appearance, but judge with righteous judgment." My question to the Society is how can you have a double standard? If Jesus said to go for the lost sheep and leave behind the other ninety-nine, then where does one draw the line on who is weak? If the weak are in need of help but shunned are the Elders no better than the men Christ himself condemned as evil serpents and so Christ sat with prostitutes and beggars. Will the Elders wash my feet as Christ our leader did? Is there such a humble man in our Organization? Each person in our Kingdom Halls is so preoccupied with making a good appearance they have lost the truth on why the first century congregation formed. If anyone has noticed while attending our meetings many of the members are no more than empty shells, regurgitating the same useless babble so not is different. Image is

not everything it's the wholeness one can exert with love and kindness is the fine works spoken of in Galatians 5:22-3; therefore, its not a showy display but helping the poor and weak in which the grace of God blesses people. I will keep attending and reporting. Stay on the watch, you may also be next to be questioned about your inner feelings and standing in the congregation. Beware to all of you. Sincerely, *****The Mole*****

Remote User:

Date:

07 Sep 2002

Time:

17:01:21

Comments

Mole, you really care! How comely that you are back! How encouraging that you see things correctly. My hope is restored. There must be a number of people like you there. They are not stupid they must see that something is wrong. How do we become more effective in helping the sincere ones to freedom? God be with you Mole. Always looking forward to some news from you.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

01:46:19

Comments

I feel I must be honest, I grow weary of the over expounded bible thumping scholars on this site who do what they accuse there Quote unQuote JW opponents of doing. Being Abusive, that's right, the Endless Page after page of Bible Theorizing and policy debating is in my opinion more Religious Abuse, I get more mind numbing hogwash on this site in one sitting than I would a hole month of sitting in a KH, at least there I am not isolating myself an turning into some sort of moronic Bible relic. Don"t get me wrong, this Child Abuse and Spouse Battering are important subjects and need to be addressed but this Whose the smartest bible scholar on the planet game that goes on here is reminiscent of some street curb alcoholics ramblings and does nothing more than sidestep what is trying to be accomplished here, maybe that is your purpose to try and discourage people, shy sheep if you will from posting here because they can't get a word in edgways. And I will use some names... No I won't, YOU KNOW WHO YOU ARE I was appalled to read some posts from obvious new posters spilling there hearts out in a small faint voice, just to be talked over to the greedy ego feeding, language confusing nazi's that frequent this page and never have anything encouraging to say to any of the lambs here, I am personally tired of all the grandstanding that goes on here and doubt that it has anything to do with healing abuse issues. This is my perspective anyway...NP

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

05:51:41

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

07:17:40

Comments

NP-- I have to agree with you and I believe that there are many others out there that feel the same. This site was set up for those who have been abused first by the molesters then by the people who are to look after the well-being of the sheep in their care. Bad habits are hard to break for some who have left the organization and for those that have an ax to grind with the Watchtower. there are other forums out there for that purpose, they need to take full advantage of them and leave this site to the true Silent Lambs. The best advice that I could give to anyone is to report criminal activity to the law enforcement in your area, don't leave it in the hands of people that can't or won't help you. In my opinion it serves no purpose to argue doctrine, leave the past behind (I know that is hard to do, especially if you have been abused by this religion) and enjoy the rest of you life. CM

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

07:34:54

Comments

I hate these posters who post large messages taking up tonnes of space!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Why don't you create a website and post it there like i do? Deepest sympathy to the father of the girl who died of Leukemia. I hope a website is created so donations can be given to help him. bas www.antijehovahswitness.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

10:43:19

Comments

i followed the story of the girl in canada with cancer.and how the wt stepped in to fight the father, break up the family, etc., etc., how many times has the wt printed that we must follow our own conscience. i think the father did that. the wt tried to play god and step in . the wt is a baby HITLER!!!!THE WT TREATS IT,S MEMBERS, THE SAME AS THE PHAROAH'S TREATED THE JEW SLAVES. STORY'S LIKE THESE MAKE ME SICK!!!JW,S HAVE NO HUMAN RIGHT UNDER THE WHIP OF THE WATCHTOWER !!!!!!!!!!!!!JUST AS GOD DESTROYED THE TOWER OF BABAL. SO WILL GOD DESTROY THE MODERN WATCHTOWER OF BABALING BULL CRAPJOHN

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

10:49:32

Comments

This whole religion is based on "don't challenge the Watchtower on any subject" because they are Gods organization. Any type of investigation into this religion is useful to help people see that it is not the final authority. It is nothing more than a few older peoples opinions. I welcome all challenges to their authority.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

13:19:32

Comments

Well many have talked the talk, are you willing to walk the walk? Below is program anyone can do in your local community. We would like to see every Kingdom Hall presented with a stuffed lamb and press statement before the march in Brooklyn on the 27th. How about all the Kingdom Halls in your area? Follow the instructions below, email me if you want one sent to you directly. This can certainly help bring larger publicity to the march and if you are unable to attend, it offers something you can do locally to support silentlambs. This is a part of history that will be remembered for years to come, please do not miss this opportunity to be part of it. silentlambs Instructions: This is the announcement press packet for the local Kingdom Hall press release. The top page goes out two days in advance to all media in your local area. TV, Radio, Newspaper, etc.. Call and get fax or email along with who the religion reporters are. Send this to news room fax or assignment desk to their attention. Put a local telephone number and name as a contact person above my name. Call the local reporters and tell them you are going to deliver the lamb, which Kingdoms Halls along with when and where. The next two pages are to press conference statements are simply delivered with the lamb and stuck on the front door handle. Do all the Kingdom Halls in your area. When reporters arrive, why not stand under the local through? If JW's order you off the property make them do it in front of the reporter. Then explain this is much the same as child rape victims are treated within the congregation. Then simply go to the sidewalk or by the sign in front of the Kingdom Hall and offer to answer any questions about the purpose of the march and why we are delivering lambs to Kingdom Halls. Give the reporter a copy of what you are leaving at the Kingdom Hall. Mid morning is a good time as typically no one is there and if you are asked to leave then the press will get it on film. Do not be angry or abrasive to any JW's you may meet, be kind and cordial to any requests. If confronted by elders you might try to mention this is about protecting children from child abuse and do they mind if you make a few brief comments to the press statement? If they say no then ask them where you could stand, put them on the spot. Remember sidewalks are public property and can be used as a last resort. Kingdom Hall signs are often located near the sidewalk, stand as close as possible if a reporter wants to talk to you. If you are having supporters with you have them make up posters that say-silentlambs-protect children-stop child molesters-end the silence-or words to that effect. Answer any questions and then ask if they want to follow you to the next Kingdom Hall. Answer questions as you would for a representative for the silentlambs organization. Say at silentlambs we do this or that try to include the name in the sentence. Also say the words Jehovah's Witnesses as much as possible. Say leadership when you refer to the governing body. Wait for reporters to arrive speak briefly with them and tell them what you are going to do. Lead them to the drive through and place a stuffed lamb on the front door. If JW's are there hand it to them and say it is a gift from silentlambs and you want them to pass it on to the elders. If they refuse just sit it by the front door. Remember let them lose their cool but you keep yours. I do not think there will be JW's around but be prepared just in case. After delivering the lamb give the reporters a copy of the statement left on the front door and ask if they have any questions. Be sure and highlight the purpose of the march in and the indictment of the governing body for hurting children. Remember this is your opportunity to do something to be proud of; you're speaking up for children. Your efforts will protect children that have yet to be born. Sex Abuse Victims and Advocates Deliver Stuffed Animal to Local Jehovah's Witnesses Churches across America Announce Nationwide First Ever March for Jehovah's Witness Child Rape Victims New Support Group Seeks Investigation of Church Hierarchy WHAT: At cities across America local Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's Witnesses will be visited by representatives for silentlambs to deliver a stuffed lamb as a symbol of innocence lost, also adults molested as kids by Jehovah's Witnesses and advocates will deliver a formal request from the silentlambs organization for a church hearing to investigate possible criminal cover-ups by the denominations leadership for Jehovah's Witnesses the Governing Body. They will deliver a copy of a press release delivered to Kingdom Halls at 16 major cities across the US last week. The release announces a national march for molestation victims at Jehovah's Witnesses home office in Brooklyn, scheduled on September 27th. WHEN: (fill in dates, times and places here, you can list the sequentially-example-10:30am-11:00am- see locations below. WHO: (give your name and whether you are an abuse survivor or advocate, if you do not wish to use your name that is fine just say abuse survivor or advocate for children that will be delivering the information) WHERE: Give the details of where each Kingdom Hall is located as in this example)Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall, Directions: From Interstate 65: Take exit 125 onto Gene Snyder Freeway west. Go ten miles to 31W (). Turn left at traffic light toward . Go 1.4 miles to (Moby Dick fish place on the right), turn right, go one mile to , then turn left. Kingdom hall is 2/10 of a mile on the right. DETAILS: This is a continuation of the first public event ever for child rape victims of Jehovah's Witnesses. According to William H. Bowen founder of silentlambs, We allege that Watchtower has established a child abuse policy that has ignored abuse survivors, protected child molesters and disfellowshipped those who have tried to support them. This will be a public statement that leadership for Jehovah s Witnesses (Governing Body) must stop hurting children. Silentlambs is formerly requesting the church to establish a tribunal to prosecute the Governing Body for their crimes against children. Contact: (put your contact information here, use mine below) www.silentlambs.org, William H. Bowen: 270-527-5350, cell 270-559-5345 silentlambs, inc. PUBLIC AIRS OFFICE For Immediate Release We are here to speak out for victims of child rape who have been silenced and now know they have a right to speak out. We call them silentlambs. The house of worship situated in your local community is directed by a group of 11 men who hold legislative, executive, and judicial power over a world-wide religious order known as Jehovah's Witnesses. These men, who are

known as a Governing Body (leadership) for 6 million Jehovah's Witnesses world-wide, have chosen to defend an indefensible regulation that has led and continues to lead to unimaginable damage to children who have suffered or who are now suffering sexual abuse. Today we are here to announce the first ever nation-wide march for Jehovah's Witness child rape victims. On September 27th at 2pm, at Jehovah's Witnesses' headquarters in Brooklyn, abuse survivors and supporters will come from around the world to let the Jehovah's Witnesses' leadership (Governing Body) know we will no longer be ignored. We are angry at being silenced when we tried to speak out about abuse; we are outraged that we were disfellowshipped when we spoke out to protect children. Jehovah's Witnesses' Governing Body policies have hurt thousands of children; by their actions they appear to have no remorse; they have made no apology, but instead have sent henchmen in congregations like this to excommunicate victims and advocates who spoke out for children. At least the Catholic Church has taken steps in the right direction for addressing abuse issues but Jehovah's Witnesses leadership, by their actions, appear to think they are above the law and will punish anyone who says different. In a statement made to media dated February 7, the head of the PR Department for Jehovah's Witnesses, J. R. Brown states, "Our Governing Body is willing to resolve differences of opinion within the framework of the congregation and according to Scriptural principles." For these reasons we are asking that a board of key men be selected from within the church to serve as judges. On September 27, in , we will bring dozens of eye-witnesses to testify regarding the harm Watchtower policy has caused by requiring two eye-witnesses to verify child molestation allegations. How often does a child have an eye-witness when they are being raped? We ask them to hear our witnesses and if their testimony proves true the leadership of Jehovah's Witnesses (Governing Body) should either be sanctioned or dismissed from their positions. Today I am here to represent those with many faithful years of service as Jehovah's Witnesses. We are here to deliver a message for the children. Last week twelve lambs were delivered to the Jehovah's Witnesses leaders known as the Governing Body. Later that same week in St Louis, Dallas, Sacramento, Los Angeles, Portland, Seattle, Orlando, Tampa, Nashville, Louisville, etc. in these major cities across a symbolic lamb is being left at a Kingdom Hall. Today we leave a lamb at this Kingdom Hall as a reminder for those who have been silenced by Watchtower policy when they were raped. It is bad policy that requires unauthorized untrained men to illegally investigate the crime of child molestation. It is bad policy that appoints child molesters as elders after 20 years of not getting caught again. It is bad policy that puts child molesters in a position to go to any home in on an annual basis accompanied by fellow members who do not even know what they have done. It is bad Watchtower policy that remains unchanged due to the inaction of Jehovah's Witnesses' Governing Body after silent lambs, along with thousands of abuse survivors, have begged for almost two years now, for needed changes. Each person who participates in this effort across , at one time, had great love for the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses; we are saddened that we are forced to take this action due to the stubborn actions of prideful men who lead this church. The Jehovah's Witnesses' leadership (Governing Body) must change their policy and must apologize to the victims whose lives their policies have destroyed. On September 27th many arrive in good faith to make testimony to the public and testify before Jehovah's Witnesses Governing Body to give closure to victims and protect our children. Victims who have been painfully conned and threatened out of their innocence by child molesters are now being conned and threatened into silence by the local representatives of Jehovah's Witnesses' leadership in Kingdom Halls such as this one around the world. These men consistently teach their adherents that humility is the course of wisdom yet they arrogantly stick to an unwise course that punishes their most precious members. On September 27th in Brooklyn , we will begin a peaceful march at Pierpoint Place and Columbia Heights. We will end the march at the front door of home office of Jehovah's Witnesses. We officially invite any who decry the abuse of children to join silent lambs in this peaceful demonstration to push for a change in policy to protect the children. We encourage all abuse survivors to speak out and never allow anyone to make you a silent lamb. silentlambs, inc. . Telephone: 270-527-5350 Fax: 270-527-5351 Hotline for Jehovah's Witness victims of abuse 1-877-WTABUSE

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:02:30

Comments

Looks like someone doesn't know their Watchtower History very well. Marching with Signs & Placards, handing out pamphlets & fliers to passersby = Well, My Oh My! These "wacko" tactics are the Spiritual Heritage, the Theocratic Warfare that has been handed down to us from our WTS FOREFATHERS from earlier in the 20th century, OR DID YOU FORGET??? Tsk Tsk. Better get out some of those old WT litter-chure books and study up young fella! You don't even know the society's own history.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:05:16

Comments

Thanks for your hard work on this issue, as an ex JW I can still remember the fear of being kicked out for questioning WT policy was always the last word. Always Howard J Hrobak, lifesupportsus@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:11:25

Comments

SPOKEN LIKE A REAL DUB (Jay-DUB) who no doubt is angry because they don't have ANY SPARE TIME to do ANYTHING but go to work, go to 5 meetings a week, and go out in service 1 or 2 times a week, and then STUDY for those 5 meetings a week, and then PREPARE for going out in service twice a week; AND have a family Bible study. Yet we get to visit here and have fun, build camaraderie, share stories, comfort & welcome "TRUE" lambs, support the silentlambs CAUSE!! Awwwww, Poor Little Dub. Did you take off your CHAINS in order to visit this Guestbook? Best run along now and put your SHACKLES back on before you get CAUGHT without them by the Pharisee/elders! ++++++++ Some Child wrote: Who feeds you people and where do you get all of this time? Go out, get a job, get a life! losers...

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:17:19

Comments

LOL! @ John who wrote to RJ: "I,M ALL OVER YOU LIKE A CHEAP JW SUIT." --- LMHO!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:23:15

Comments

How do I go about having my name removed from Jeh. witnesses ++++++++ I don't think you can EVER get your name removed. Even if you Disassociate yourself and/or get yourself Disfellowshipped, the cong and the WTS keeps records on people (in the USA, I think it is outlawed to do that in the UK). Why not call Brooklyn and ask?

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:25:03

Comments

hey the mole didn't come back. those repost are from lodi brother. things toned down here in this site now. i do agree that the few should be heard and cry out their pain, but bible thumpers on this site? each person has their own way to say things but i guess mole was right some lost focus. my name is tracy, that is just the way mom spelled it but i was a victim also. my step mom sexually molested my stepbrothers. in fact she was having sex with the oldest who was then only 15. my younger sister seen my stepmom kissing my younger brother who only 13 at the time and having oral sex with him. we did tell on her but my dad couldn't believe it. the boys were to scared to say until just a few years ago. my stepmom did stuff to my little sister also. my stepmom at the time grew up in a very strict witnesses family even more strict than most and i think this what contributed to her mental illness. she had no release early in life and then took it out on my family to an extreme and horrible way. i was 21 before i could leave the house and was treated like a little girl. when i fell in love with someone they would not let me talk or date him, only someone in good standing like my stepmom was. now time has past and theo still talks to me but i have been with another man and i don't feel clean enough to date him. he still wants to marry me and no longer attends the meetings. theo begs me to marry him but i moved in with some guy that i thought was love but turned out to be abusive, then to escape and moved in with another guy while theo keeps calling me to marry him, i don't know what to do....i know he really is love with me.....our heads in my family really got messed up. i wish everyone would call the auburn congregation in california and ask for mike vaughn the elder and tell them that hell was in the hall and never has been addressed. my step mom committed suicide last month and then i felt free to come to this site and say what had to be said.....tracy w.....

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:35:07

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:42:54

Comments

To all the children and woman who have suffered in the hands of these people.You are all in my prayers.Hugs to you..hugs to you Bill and your wife. I used to be a JW myself,I left 10 years ago.There is so many things coming out about this organization,so this makes me very happy I left.I have a 14 yr old daughter and it would have been terrible thing to go threw..being threatened to be DF if you say a word...those men walking the streets and still being in good standing within the CONG. They DF for smoking ,having sex before marriage,adultery,etc...etc.... BUT they will not DF for having sex with your child or someone's child.All I can say is sick and God Almighty in Heaven could not be behind that.A loving God is not like that Take care all and God bless you all

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:43:33

Comments

Jayson, feel free to rant. And Rich, sorry to hear about your emails. I heard about that over at J-W.com. RMK, the man in Calgary whose daughter died, well I think he already has a lawsuit going. I saw something about it at Jehovahs-Witnesses.com. Check it out. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:49:21

Comments

ADORABLE BOY LAMBS: Beanie babies makes Bam the Ram, he is fabulous: Info here:
http://www.ty.com/images/products/1326_lg.gif

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:58:32

Comments

SEX OFFENDER IN MY HALL: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36130&site=3&page=1>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:59:14

Comments

WSMV of Nashville has a brief article about the Anderson's and their "march (press conference Thursday 9-5-02).
You can read it here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36055&page=1&site=3#485346>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

14:59:52

Comments

Another NASHVILLE, TN, REPORT on Press Conference 9-5-02! with the Andersons and two others who showed
up; along with two TV stations and one reporter: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36062&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:00:32

Comments

SEATTLE, WA, Press conference pics & report: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36066&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:01:06

Comments

DALLAS, TX, press conference! You'll LOVE this!!!: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36057&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:01:28

Comments

PANAMA CITY, FL, press conference report: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36069&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:01:51

Comments

ORLANDO, FL, press conference: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36099&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:06:39

Comments

CENTRAL FLORIDA SILENT LAMBS (abuse survivors) DON'T BE SHY! When you are ready to tell your story in a more public way, you will feel EXHILARATED afterward! I promise! When you are ready, please call this reporter. He's on standby to do a personal story. Please contact him here: Mark I. Pinsky, Senior Reporter - Religion, Orlando Sentinel, P.O. Box 2833, 633 North Orange Avenue, Orlando, FL 32802-2833, Phone: 407-420-5589; EMAIL: mpinsky@orlandosentinel.com

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:07:29

Comments

All topics ever posted by Bill (silentlambs): <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/search.asp?site=3>> If this link doesn't work, type in silentlambs into the SEARCH page.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:09:13

Comments

NEXT ADVENTURE: BLITZ the K.HALLS! Get your lambs here: Just saw a new post at the forum with a link to some really cheap stuffed lambs, for future reference! The forum thread, entitled "GOT MY LAMBS" is here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36132&site=3>> The website to order the lambs is here. The lambs are only \$1.45 each, and they are cute, too! <<http://www.propac-sa.com/new.html>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:10:55

Comments

Link to an Excellent Detailed Outline of the "crimes" of the WT in the Vicki Boer child abuse trial beginning next Monday in Canada, where Barbara Anderson will be testifying: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36147&page=1&site=3#486723>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:11:29

Comments

Bill posted 9/6/02, several Press Conference media articles, including TV station reports: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36123&page=1&site=3#486624>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:12:35

Comments

HERE IS THE PRESS RELEASE which you can STILL SEND OUT TO ALL YOUR NEWSPAPERS/RADIO/TV in YOUR CITY. Just amend the wording where necessary. THERE IS STILL TIME TO SPREAD THE WORD ABOUT THE MARCH 9-27-02! Bill posted the press release today, 9/6/02, here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36105&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:14:51

Comments

<http://www.dailyindependent.com/kynews/275911719337540.php> --- ASHLAND, KENTUCKY --- State Briefs 9/7/02 --
- Group alleging JW abuse plans march --- LOUISVILLE --- A group that contends widespread child molestation has occurred in the Jehovah's Witnesses church said it will have a national march for alleged victims in Louisville and other cities. --- Silentlambs, a victims' support group, will have the march at the Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y., on Sept. 27, said William H. Bowen of Benton, Ky., co-founder of the group. --- "Abuse survivors and supporters will come from around the world to let the Jehovah's Witnesses leadership ... know we will no longer be ignored," Bowen said in a statement. --- Bowen, a former elder, was recently "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated, for causing divisions in the church. He alleges that Jehovah's Witnesses keep incidents of child molestation secret, won't allow victims to warn other members of abusers in their congregations, and require alleged victims to produce a witness. Those who speak out are cut off from the church and shunned, he said. --- J.R. Brown, the director of the media office at the Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters, declined to comment through an employee who would not give his name. --- From wire service reports Copyright ©1999 -2002 The Daily Independent, Inc. unless otherwise noted.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:18:09

Comments

PANAMA CITY --- Jehovah's Witnesses speak out --- SILENCE: Members want changes in the way the sect handles molestation claims. --- KEVIN PORTER THE NEWS HERALD ---
<http://olive.flacoast.com/Repository/getFiles.asp?Style=OliveXLib:ArticleToMail&Type=text/html&Path=NHerald/2002/09/07&ID=Ar01704> --- A Bay County Jehovah's Witness has joined a growing number of the religious groups' members across the nation who are speaking out against the way it handles allegations of child molestation. --- By doing so, Steve Imhof, 54, most likely will be disfellowshipped, which means he won't be able to talk to family members and friends again. If Imhof violates that, church policies call for excommunication, too. --- "We have a great love for the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses. We are saddened that we are forced to stand here due to the stubborn actions of prideful men who lead this church," Imhof said on Friday after being kicked off the premises of the Kingdom Hall on 19 th Street in Panama City. "The Jehovah's Witness leadership must change their policy and must apologize to the victims whose lives their policies have destroyed." --- A 38-year member of the tightknit group, Imhof says he is concerned because child-sex allegations are generally not reported to the police. Furthermore, he said victims are not allowed to seek counseling. --- Rather, he said, they are dealt with internally. Imhof said it's because of the beliefs' closed nature and its insistence on handling problems internally. --- "I have had seven children cry on my shoulder," he said. --- However, a spokesman for the Jehovah's Witnesses home base in New York said leaders, called elders, are not encouraged to condone molestation. --- "People have absolutely every right to go to the authorities," said J.R. Brown, director of public information. "We are sorry about people feeling overlooked and certainly for the victims." --- (SIDE NOTE from Swan at J-W.com who said re: JR's above "apology": " What the reporters need to ask is why when elders called HQ they were told to cover it up if they were just overlooked? They need to ask if it was overlooked, then why does HQ keep a database of over 20,000 names of perps? You don't enter all of that data into a database to overlook it." and another person asked: "If the Society can count time down to 15-minutes, how can they OVERLOOK something THIS HUGE?") --- Jehovah's Witnesses are a religious sect that shuns the outside world in many respects. They refuse to bear arms, salute the flag or participate in secular government. --- Imhof said church elders hear sex-abuse allegations. He said if the accuser denies the allegations, little more can be done in a judicial way. Congregations will continue to view the one accused as innocent. --- For the allegations to be heard, he said, it takes two eyewitnesses. --- "How often do children being raped have people standing by watching?" Imhof asked. --- He said there are many similarities between the crisis in the Catholic Church and the one he sees amongst Jehovah's Witnesses. However, Imhof says there is one major difference: Catholics are seeking to correct their mistakes. --- On Sept. 27, Imhof and other angry Jehovah's Witnesses will partake in a march through New York that will end at the front door of the home office of the Jehovah's Witnesses in Brooklyn. The purpose is to put pressure on the organization to change its policies. --- Many of the marchers belong to a group

called the Silent Lamb Organization and have been leaving symbolic lambs at Kingdom Halls across the country, representing victims who they believe were unfairly silenced. --- PHOTO: Steve Imhof had a white lamb doll in his pocket Friday, and tried to leave it at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witness on 19 th Street. The Silent Lamb Organization uses the symbol to represent victims they believe are unfairly silenced. --- News Herald Photos: Terry Barner Steve Imhof has spoken out against what he says is a cover-up of sexual abuse of children by Jehovah's Witnesses. Imhof says he will be cast out of the group for speaking out. --- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36123&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:19:47

Comments

PORTLAND, OREGON --- Alleged Victim Speaks Out Against Abuse In Church --- March Planned In New York
http://www.koin.com/webnews/20022/20020906_jwabuse.shtml --- PORTLAND -- Child sex abuse victims are launching a national campaign against the Jehovah's Witness church. --- Demonstrations were staged Thursday in 16 cities, including Portland. --- A former member of a Portland-area church claims she was abused. She told KOIN 6 News that church policies make it very difficult to report. --- "Pedophiles know they can be hidden in this organization because of the privacy they have," Pat Garza said. --- Victims are formally requesting an investigation into abuse allegations. --- They ask all victims to come forward and join in a national march later this month in New York to raise awareness. --- Posted: Sept. 6, 2002 --- All Material Copyright 2001-2002, KOIN or by original content developer --- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36213&page=1&site=3#487851>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:22:29

Comments

SEATTLE TV NEWS COVERAGE: The KOMO TV 4 Interview --- This was GREAT! They had an elder who knew of one such case speak to the reporter. And, the poor victim began to cry telling her story! Also fantastic was they showed the WT website where it says "two witnesses" are needed! ---You can download it and watch the VIDEO here: <http://www.seattle-chat.com/video> --- The KOMO TV 4 Interview. <<http://www.seattle-chat.com/video/>> --- Write to the reporter: Tracy Vedder to say thanks: TracyV@komotv.com ---- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36160&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:24:58

Comments

NASHVILLE, TENNESSE, TV NEWS COVERAGE --- WKRN.COM ---
<http://www.wkrn.com/Global/story.asp?S=924294&nav=1ugBB5Z1> --- Sexual Abuse Allegations Within Jehovah's Witness Denomination --- Reporter: Wisdom Martin --- There are new allegations that a religious denomination is turning a blind eye to sexual abuse. This time, it is the Jehovah's Witnesses who stand accused. --- "For me, it took away any concept of trust in religious figures, authority figures, and parental figures." --- The woman who spoke to News 2 does not wish to be identified. She is a former Jehovah's Witness who claims she was abused when she was just 8-years-old by a congregation member. But when she spoke out, she said nothing was done. The women said she was also abused by a member of her congregation. --- "They act like they are the law, they can take care of it.

Something like this, it's abuse, and they shouldn't be the ones taking care of it." --- Now, women like Barbara Anderson are ready to fight for change in the religion, so they've formed a victim's rights group called Silent Lambs. They believe the Jehovah's Witness sexual abuse policies are inadequate and harm children. --- "We believe they are responsible for policies that make it possible for perverted people to come into this organization to get at Jehovah's witness children," Barbara said. --- "We should of all persons, being Christians going by the bible, we should do the right thing for these abuse victims," said Joe Anderson. --- Joe Anderson was a Jehovah's Witness elder for over 50 years. --- "In the organization, you have to have two witnesses, and of course it's almost impossible to have two witnesses to a child molestation. So if a parent comes with their daughter to the elder, they ask and he says, no, I didn't do it, then that's the end of the matter." --- "I would like to see them recognize it, take it to the civil authorities and professionals that are capable and qualified to help the victims." --- News 2 contacted the Jehovah's Witness national office in NY, but they did not return our calls. The Silent Lambs organization will hold a march to bring awareness to their cause September 27th in Brooklyn, NY. --- News 2 at 5

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:27:56

Comments

TUCSON, ARIZONA, PRESS COVERAGE: Tucson, AZ --- WE'VE BEEN HEARING THE PAST FEW MONTHS ABOUT CONCERNS OVER COVER-UPS OF CHILD MOLESTATION IN THE Catholic Church. ---TODAY, MEMBERS OF ANOTHER RELIGION ARE COMING FORWARD WITH SIMILAR ALLEGATIONS. THEY TALKED TO US DURING A DEMONSTRATION AT ONE OF SEVERAL JEHOVAH'S WITNESS KINGDOM HALLS NATIONWIDE. --- KINDRA HAS BEEN A JEHOVAH'S WITNESS FOR DECADES. SHE SAYS AS A CHILD, A FAMILY MEMBER MOLESTED HER. SHE TOLD HER PARENTS, AND HER PARENTS WENT TO THE ELDERS AT THEIR KINGDOM HALL. SHE SAYS JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ARE TOLD NOT TO GO TO THE POLICE WITH ACCUSATIONS AGAINST A FELLOW MEMBER. --- I was told not to do that I was supposed to leave it in the elders hands that they would pray and they did prayer when I was there and that Jehovah would take care of it , and it kept happening, so as a child you only do what you're told. --- TODAY, KINDRA AND ANOTHER JEHOVAH'S WITNESS CAME TO THE KINGDOM HALL AT 29TH AND ROSEMONT TO DELIVER A SYMBOLIC LAMB - REPRESENTING THE MANY CHILDREN THEY SAY ARE SILENCED BY JEHOVAH'S WITNESS POLICY. THE SAME THING HAPPENED IN NEARLY A DOZEN CITIES NATIONWIDE. --- I have nothing against the religion - I still want to attend. I want to do this for the children and change policies so that someone doesn't have to go through what i went through. --- JOHN BROWN SAYS THE RELIGION FORBIDS PUNISHMENT OF AN ACCUSED MOLESTER WHO DENIES ALLEGATIONS UNLESS THERE IS ANOTHER EYEWITNESS TO THE ABUSE. --- But there never is unless somebody walks in on accident, a parent, while the perpetrator is committing the act. --- THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS REPRESENTATIVES WE TALKED TO DID NOT WANT TO GO ON CAMERA. BUT ONE TOLD US THE ALLEGATIONS ARE RIDICULOUS. HE SAYS JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ARE ONE OF THE MOST LAW-ABIDING GROUPS IN THE WORLD. HE ALSO MAINTAINS THEY DO NOT HAVE A POLICY OF SILENCING VICTIMS. --- KINDRA AND JOHN TELL US THEY CAN BE DISFELLOWSHIPED, WHICH IS LIKE BEING EXCOMMUNICATED, FOR SPEAKING OUT - BUT THEY THINK IT'S WORTH IT. THEY ANNOUNCED A MARCH FOR VICTIMS, COMING UP SEPTEMBER 27TH IN BROOKLYN, NY, WHERE THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS HEADQUARTERS IS LOCATED. --- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36123&page=1&site=3#486624>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:30:08

Comments

NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, MORE PRESS COVERAGE --- 09.05.02 --- Nashville, TN --- <http://www.wsmv.com/Global/story.asp?S=923786&nav=1TcRB5AO> --- Former church members march in protest --- People say they were molested as a child by a Jehovah's Witness --- by James Lewis --- Sex and religion make for a potent mix. And Thursday, some Jehovah's Witnesses are being targeted by former members about charges of child

sexual abuse. They claim elders are covering it up. The worst part is that women say it's been going on for years. --- The best part is that it is now public, and they have hope that the problem may be addressed publicly by Jehovah's Witnesses. At the Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall in Nashville, former member Barbara Anderson left a small stuffed lamb. It's her symbol of innocence lost. As a writer for the organization in NY, says she discovered multiple charges of sexual abuse being hushed up. --- "They're kind of isolated in their ivory tower and they do believe that all the world is controlled by Satan, that theirs is God's organization. They can make the rules," said Barbara Anderson. - -- Nationwide Thursday in 16 major cities, demonstrations like this called for change within the religious organization. --- "It was from another member who was there," said "Lisa", who was abused when she was young. --- Lisa, not her real name, says as a 9-year-old child she was molested by a Jehovah's Witness. Despite telling the church - no one within the organization reported it to police. --- "Now that you're an adult, Lisa, what would you like to say to your attacker?" asked Channel 4 Reporter James Lewis. --- "I really feel sorry for him because as an adult I feel sorry that he has went through them because of his own way of trying to cover it up," said "Lisa". --- Former member Joe Anderson grieves for his former friends, but he sees hope that recent exposures will correct some wrongs. --- "Something is going to be done about it. And something has been done about it to a certain degree. But certainly more needs to be done but yeah I am happy to see them coming out with this," said Joe Anderson. --- Channel 4 News attempted to contact the presiding elders at the Jehovah's Witnesses, but none of them returned our calls. --- For more information about this cause, visit the www.SilentLambs.org web site.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:32:32

Comments

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON -- TV REPORT/TRANSCRIPT --- Seattle, WA --- New Allegations Of A Church Keeping Quiet About Child Sexual Abuse --- By Tracy Vedder --- <http://www.komotv.com/stories/20208.htm> --- - There are new allegations of a Church keeping quiet about child sexual abuse. But this time, it's a different church -- the Jehovah's Witnesses. --- Members from and across the country are beginning a campaign to put pressure on Church elders to change. --- They call themselves silent lambs -- Jehovah's Witnesses who say they were sexually molested and then forced by Church elders to keep silent. --- "Both my sister and I were abused by my stepfather," says Betty, who only wants us to use her first name. --- Jehovah's Witnesses require two witnesses to any alleged crime or sin. So as a child, Betty never told anyone. She kept quiet until she found out her little sister was also being molested. --- "I knew that if I didn't speak up, nobody was going to help her," says Betty. "I kept having nightmares that she was being molested and I couldn't move, I couldn't help her so I had to do something." --- But Betty says when she told church elders she was going to the police, they forced her to stay silent. Although that incident took place in another state, she says now that she is talking about it here in western , she will be kicked out and shunned by her friends and family. --- "And it hurts," sobs Betty, "because I really believed in it." --- Members of the Ravenna Kingdom Hall, where members of Silent Lambs gathered to protest, did not return phone calls. The Jehovah's Witnesses' headquarters says it is reviewing the situation. A spokesman referred us to their Web site, which says it is a victim's right to report abuse to police. --- But former elder Bruce Baker says church attorneys pressured him not to report child molestation. He is now part of a national movement trying to force Jehovah's Witnesses to change. --- "They basically, in a sense, have protected pedophiles within the group," says Baker. He says Jehovah's Witnesses simply excommunicate members who have molested, rather than turning them over to police and, he says, "they continue to molest children. They should have been reported years ago and they weren't." --- The Silent Lambs group hopes Jehovah's Witnesses will take a lesson from the Catholic Church and deal with the issue of sexual abuse openly. --- Silent Lambs announced plans Thursday for a nationwide march on Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters to protest policies on child rape cases. The march is scheduled for Sept. 27 in Brooklyn, NY. --- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36123&page=1&site=3#486624>>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:36:46

Comments

SEATTLE TIMES coverage of Press Conference --- 'Silentlamb' speak out about sex abuse Full story: --- <http://archives.seattletimes.nwsource.com/cgi-bin/texis/web/vortex/display?slug=jehovah06m&date=20020906> --- By Christine Clarridge --- Seattle Times staff reporter --- Several former Jehovah's Witnesses stood outside a Kingdom Hall church near Green Lake yesterday with a tiny toy lamb whose mouth was covered with black electrician's tape. -- - The symbolically silenced lamb ? delivered to the door of the fellowship hall ? represented the 5,000 members of the 6 million-member church who claim to have been sexually abused by leaders or others in the church. They further claim to have been silenced or ignored when they sought the church's guidance and protection. --- The news conference was one of about 16 across the country called to bring attention to "silentlamb," an organization planning a march on church headquarters in New York on Sept. 27. --- Started by a former church member who said he was dismayed by the way the church covered up allegations of abuse, silentlamb is calling for changes in church policies. --- "We want to open the doors," said Bruce Baker, a former Jehovah's Witness leader in Oregon. "We want Watchtower headquarters to turn cases of abuse within the church over to the police and let the police handle it." --- National church leaders could not be reached for comment, but a spokesman recently told The New York Times that the church's policies on sexual abuse were based on the Bible and were exemplary. --- "We're not trying to say we handled everybody in the right way and our elders are all-knowing, all-perfect. But we say, if you take what our policy is for keeping our organization clean morally, it far outpaces anybody else's," spokesman J.R. Brown said. --- Jehovah's Witnesses is a Christian denomination that emphasizes biblical literalism and the imminent end of the world. Members are best-known in the secular world for giving out religious tracts and for not celebrating holidays and birthdays or allowing blood transfusions. --- Former members said the church's policies and culture conspire to conceal abuse. --- The small group of activists in Seattle included several ex-church members who have been "disfellowshipped" or excommunicated, as well as one woman who claimed the church did nothing to protect her and her sister when they came forward with claims of abuse. --- She said she went to her church leaders to ask for help because her stepfather, who had also sexually abused her, was abusing her younger sister. --- Her stepfather, who has since been disfellowshipped by the church, never paid a legal price for what she said were years of abuse. --- The scope of abuse within the denomination is a matter of debate. The church has recently been sued by eight people in four lawsuits around the country ? including one filed in Spokane ? alleging abuse. --- According to Bill Bowen, founder of silentlamb, there have been more than 5,000 current or former members nationwide who say that the church mishandled allegations of child sexual abuse. --- Christine Clarridge: 206-464-8983 or cclarridge@seattletimes.com.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:39:07

Comments

SEATTLE VIDEO PART #2 --- Seattle Press Conference Behind the Scenes now up ---- <http://www.seattle-chat.com/video> it is in Real Media format, if you don't have real player, then you can download the player for free from <http://www.real.com> Using this from now on, as it looks better, and compresses better. --- 4.1MB --- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36237&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:43:44

Comments

TENNESEEAN.COM - PRESS COVERAGE --- Friday, 09/06/02 ---Middle Tennessee News & Information --- Couple to protest Jehovah's Witnesses --- by BILL STEBER / STAFF --- Barbara Anderson, a former Jehovah's Witness, places a toy lamb on the front doors of the Kingdom Hall on Bell Road as part of a national protest by ex-Witnesses who say the denomination has covered up child sexual abuse by members. --- By LEON ALLIGOOD, Staff Writer --- Placing a symbolic stuffed lamb on the steps of a suburban Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall, a Coffee County couple yesterday said they will help lead a protest march Sept. 27 at the headquarters of the denomination in Brooklyn, N.Y. --- "We are going to let the whole nation know what is going on behind closed doors. There is a massive coverup under way, and we're not going to stand for it," said Barbara Anderson of Manchester, Tenn. --- Anderson and her

husband, Joe, made the announcement yesterday at a Kingdom Hall on Bell Road. The Coffee County couple have received national attention since May for questioning how Jehovah's Witnesses have responded to allegations of child sexual abuse. --- Yesterday's news conference was one of 16 held in major cities across the country to announce the Sept. 27 march, which is expected to attract a hundred or more supporters. The meetings were arranged by "Silentlamb," a support group for Jehovah's Witnesses who say they have been abuse victims. --- The Andersons have been disfellowshipped by the Kingdom Hall in Tullahoma, Tenn., where they attended. Disfellowshipping, the equivalent of excommunication, is the harshest punishment handed down by the organization against members. Shunning is included as part of the punishment, which separates families. --- "You just can't imagine what this has been like for us. We can't see our grandchild any more. Our son and daughter-in-law won't allow it," Joe Anderson said. --- Attending the Nashville news conference yesterday were two local women who said they were abused as girls by members of their respective Kingdom Halls. --- "We're speaking out now, as young women in our 20s, because we realize that what happened to us was wrong and that we are not alone. There are many of us who are suffering," one woman said. The Tennessean does not reveal identities of reported victims of sex crimes without consent. --- A spokesman for the New York-based Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, the umbrella organization that is headquarters for Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide, said they were aware of the planned march later this month. --- "But we won't issue a statement until that day," said a man who answered the phone in the press office at Watchtower headquarters. He asked that any statements be attributed to the organization's spokesman, J.R. Brown. --- Leon Alligood covers Tennessee for The Tennessean. Contact him at (615) 259-8279 or by e-mail at lalligood@tennessean.com.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:47:12

Comments

LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY, PRESS COVERAGE: --- <http://www.courier-journal.com/localnews/2002/09/06/ke090602s271650.htm> --- Local/Regional» News Item --- Friday, September 6, 2002 --- Group to march for molested children --- Jehovah's Witnesses want church to alter its policy, apologize --- By Darla Carter --- dcarter@courier-journal.com --- The Courier-Journal --- (Picture of Bill in a SL Teeshirt, holding the pink lamb) --- William H. Bowen of silentlamb, a group for abuse victims in the Jehovah's Witnesses church, left a stuffed lamb and a flier at Kingdom Hall on Lower River Road protesting church policies. --- PHOTOS BY MICHAEL HAYMAN --- (Picture of the pink lamb with mouth sewn shut) --- Stuffed lambs, here at Kingdom Hall in southern Jefferson County, were left at Jehovah's Witnesses churches across the country yesterday. --- An event being billed as the first national march for victims of child molestation within the Jehovah's Witnesses church was announced yesterday in Louisville and other cities around the country. --- Silentlamb, a victims' support group, will hold the march at the Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y., on Sept. 27, said William H. Bowen of Benton, Ky., cofounder of the group. --- "Abuse survivors and supporters will come from around the world to let the Jehovah's Witnesses leadership . . . know we will no longer be ignored," Bowen said in a statement. --- He left a pink stuffed animal in the shape of a lamb on the door of a Jehovah's Witnesses church in southern Jefferson County as a symbol of victims everywhere that his group says have been silenced by church policy. The gesture was repeated in every city where the march was announced, from Los Angeles to Orlando, Fla. --- Bowen, a former elder who was recently "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated, for causing divisions in the church, alleges that Jehovah's Witnesses keep incidents of child molestation secret, won't allow victims to warn other members of abusers in their congregations, and require alleged victims to produce a witness. Those who speak out are cut off from the church and shunned, he said. --- "The Jehovah's Witnesses leadership (Governing Body) must change their policy and must apologize to the victims whose lives their policies have destroyed," Bowen said in the statement. "On September 27th we arrive in good faith to make testimony to the public and testify before Jehovah's Witnesses Governing Body to give closure to victims and protect our children." --- Bowen, who helped found silentlamb in spring 2001, said his group has been contacted by 5,000 alleged victims, many of whom have said, "I thought I was all alone." The group, which has a hot line and a Web site -- (877) 982-2873 and www.silentlamb.org <<http://www.silentlamb.org>> -- provides emotional support, advice and a sense that someone believes them, Bowen said. --- J.R. Brown, the director of the media office at the Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters, declined to comment through an employee who would not give his name. --- In the past, officials with the Jehovah's Witnesses have said they abhor child molestation, report cases to authorities in states that require such reports and allow members to report fellow members to police. --- Bowen said he plans to push for legislation in Kentucky that would require clergy to report alleged abuse to police. --- "I would like for every single child molester in the church to be turned in," he said.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

15:56:50

Comments

DON'T FORGET TROOPERS! Now we need to write a THANK YOU to all of these newspaper, TV, and radio reporters & stations to THANK THEM for their coverage of the SILENT LAMBS PRESS CONFERENCES last Thursday 9-5-02!!! Most of the articles have either a link and/or an email addy with them. THANKS!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

16:21:16

Comments

UNITED KINGDOM RESIDENTS!!! BILL IS COMING YOUR WAY 9-16-02!!! WILL YOU SUPPORT SILENT LAMBS? Read about it here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36258&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

16:22:55

Comments

WHEN BUYING stuffed lambs to place at KHalls in your city and/or to send to NY: Here's what Bill wrote: "Try your local walmart, they have some in stock for a reasonable cost. You might also try goodwill or second hand stores, the more beat up damaged the better. Much the way abuse survivors are treated within the congregation. silentlambs" (Also Toys-R-Us, Salvation Army Stores, etc.)

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

16:40:00

Comments

Tracy W . . . sounds like you have been through more than enough for one lifetime. Remember the best revenge is LIVING WELL. So whatever it takes to make your life happy and better ---do it. If you can get some counseling or read some self help books---do it. I personally like Dr Laura---10 Stupid Things Women Do to Mess Up Their Lives. But whatever makes you feel whole again and worthy---do it. Do it today---Change your life while you're still young.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

17:38:29

Comments

Tracy W . . . sounds like you have been through more than enough for one lifetime. Remember the best revenge is LIVING WELL. So whatever it takes to make your life happy and better ---do it. If you can get some counseling or read some self help books---do it. I personally like Dr Laura---10 Stupid Things Women Do to Mess Up Their Lives. But whatever makes you feel whole again and worthy---do it. Do it today---Change your life while you're still young.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

19:46:13

Comments

hi my name is Kathy Engwis{katiakatia54@aol.com } i was recently disfellowshipped after 25yrs of whole souled service. i was molested as a child but not by anyone in the W.T org. the affects of my abuse eventually affected my ability to attend meeting regularly as well as an hourly decline in the door to door service. the elders lack of loving compassion stunned me!! soon i was no longer invited to gatherings,asked out in service etc. so i ended up visiting the SDA church [SIMILAR TEACHINGS}and for those who were jw's know i must have been desperate for christ like love!!!! so because i would not agree to stop visiting the church they disfellowshipped me! just like that! those who are still jw's don't realize how dispensable they really are. just remember this there is freedom in christ. thank you for all you've done, your journey has been a tough one but God would not have put it in your heart if he didn't think you were the right man for the job. God bless.

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

21:03:33

Comments

what's the story every time I write a good post it get's lost it's like I'm wasting my time i wrote such a good post to no name my cross fell off my neck. I will be at the march, but I have to live my life and stop spending all my free time trying to help JW's. I want to live my life in peace with Christ. John

Remote User:

Date:

08 Sep 2002

Time:

21:38:29

Comments

This is directed toward all the JW defenders who feel the need to leave messages on this guest book: Why are you signing onto this website if you believe that we are apostate? Isn't that against the JW's rules? What would the elders say?

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:
05:35:26
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
06:06:55
Comments

its great to hear Depeche Mode tracks on the 'behind the scenes' press conference download. I hope all goes well with the march in Brooklyn. Rich

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
08:01:53
Comments

I am still looking for someone that knows of J.W.s viewing, showing or making porn with children. Contact me at cosmicjill@planetkc.com. Thank you& peace to all, jill

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
09:39:25
Comments

RE: MORE LOCAL SILENTLAMBS ACTIVITY IN YOUR CITY: Per Bill's above post (from Sunday) asking everyone to STILL take time to deliver lambs and/or hold press conferences in ALL OF YOUR OWN CITIES... ----- Please go to this tread <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36269&page=1&site=3#489126>> ----- as a lady is ordering LAMBS IN BULK which you can then get from her for your local area. The lambs are either 10" or 12" with a little a "www.silentlambs.org" tie that will tie around their necks, and for \$1.64 EACH! plus postage to your address. Please go to the above thread now if you would like to put in your "dubs" for some of these lambs. She is ordering 100 of them! THANKS/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
09:53:19
Comments

WATCHTOWER FINED \$50,000.00 BY THE ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY FOR POLLUTING! You can order your own copy from here: (FOIL) Freedom of Information Law --- New York State Department of Environmental Conservation --- Division of Environmental Enforcement, 14th Floor --- 625 Broadway, Albany, New York 12233-5500 --- Since Watchtower attempted to "ruin the earth" they were required to post \$25,000.00 Bond in their Cleanup effort. If Watchtower continues to comply with the law of the land, \$20,000.00 of the \$50,000.00 FINE is

suspended. ---- You can read more about it here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36270&page=1&site=3#489139>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

10:07:28

Comments

IS CELEBRATING YOUR BIRTHDAY the SAME as CREATURE WORSHIP? You be the judge: A FUNNY picture here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36284&page=1&site=3#489150>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

12:53:03

Comments

HOW MANY MORE???? --- EXCELLENT ARTICLE with the INSIDE STORY of the HQ's HISTORY RE: CHILD ABUSE --- <http://blogs.salon.com/0001138/2002/09/04.html>--- Wednesday, September 04, 2002 --- By Michael Morris --- How many more times must children of Jehovah's Witnesses suffer the humiliation and agony of sexual abuse before church leaders decide to change their policies? How many more lives must be broken? --- It is not a question of whether charges of such abuse in the group have reached the ears of the leaders of the 6 million-member sect, which includes a million members in the US. One of those magazines in the hand of the earnest Jehovah's Witness at your door on a Saturday morning, Awake!, in the October 8, 1991 issue, featured a cover series on the problem of child sexual abuse in modern society. The series was in response to an influx of letters from members, recounting their tales of abuse and their concerns about its handling in the church. --- Barbara Anderson, 62, of Tullahoma, Tennessee, was a staff member for Awake! at that time. She recalled in a recent interview that this October 8 issue seemed to give voice to a newfound tolerance toward psychotherapy, and displayed a previously unheard-of willingness to consider the validity of repressed memories? in assessing charges of abuse. It was a ray of hope, a glimmer of progressive thinking in an insular and secretive group. --- Nowhere did such thinking find more opposition than in the very building that published it. The governing body member who administered the writing department, Lloyd Barry, now deceased, and the governing body member who oversaw the Service Department, in charge of the congregations, Ted Jaracz, were entrenched in battle. When elders, lay ministers in the congregations, called in confusion to the service department, they were told, according to Anderson, that the magazine was ?a mistake.? --- Mistake or not, Awake! opened the floodgates and a torrent of correspondence came into the group's Brooklyn Heights headquarters. J. R. Brown, now spokesman for the group, was working in the writing department at that time, and personally passed on information to the governing body concerning this influx of response. In a recent interview, he acknowledged that these letters included claims that cases of child sexual abuse brought to the elders were ?not handled properly? and that members were told that they ?should not make this known.? --- By early 1992, just months after the publication of the October 8, 1991 Awake!, the accusations of mishandled cases of child sexual abuse had reached a new level. According to Anderson, ?some of the governing body were aware in 1992 that there were confessed or convicted pedophiles, who claimed repentance, holding positions of authority in the organization.? Meanwhile, abuse survivors who were able to muster the courage to come forward were being met with ?skepticism or downright hostility.? --- Ten years ago, if not earlier, church leaders knew that widespread allegations of child sexual abuse were coming in from their own members. --- It is also not a question of whether the group's policies in handling allegations of abuse internally could lead to an abuser finding protection instead of accountability. The Witnesses live under the simple delusion that all outsiders are co-conspirators with Satan, so when faced with a serious problem members turn to their untrained lay ministers: the congregation elders. These men, appointed by Holy Spirit (by way of headquarters), wield the Holy Scriptures, rendering them ?completely equipped? (1 Timothy 3:15, 16) for whatever problems members may have to bring to them, including child sexual abuse. The criterion for evaluating any charge is likewise simple and scriptural, if daunting (Deuteronomy 19:15): there must be two eyewitnesses. --- The elders cross-examine the alleged victim -- often still a minor -- about the intimate details of the act. The intent is to identify what level of sin the charge entails, and whether the victim was somehow complicit in the act, by wearing seductive clothing or failing to scream while being raped. They may even require the accuser to face

the accused and repeat the charge. When the accused denies wrongdoing, the elders then must ask for the nearly impossible burden of proof of two eyewitnesses to be met. Failing that, they declare the accused innocent before God. They also remind the accuser that malicious gossip ? like spreading accusations of abuse against someone whom God has declared innocent ? could result in their expulsion from the congregation, and subsequent shunning by family, friends and God himself. Then, they close with prayer. --- The governing body codified such procedures in the secret elder?s manual Pay Attention to Yourselves and All the Flock, though it is obvious that such a burden of proof could provide a de facto shelter for secretive child sex abusers. The result for many is that victims are silenced while abusers are exonerated. The abuse continues. --- Witness leaders also cannot feign ignorance to the dangers of having known child sex abusers in positions of authority in the group, or having them preaching in their emblematic door-to-door ministry. Instead, the seemed to move in a direction of excluding penitent pedophiles from leadership privileges, though explicitly prescribing evangelism as a token of faith even for convicted child sex offenders. --- Both issues were addressed in the other journal published by the group, The Watchtower of January 1, 1997. It stated, for the first time, that a ?known? molester ?would not qualify for congregation privileges,? such as becoming an elder or ministerial servant (deacon). However, a secret letter to all bodies of elders three months later, on March 14, 1997, quietly backpedaled: ?An individual ?known? to be a former child molester has reference to the perception of that one in the community and in the Christian congregation.? As for determining whether those already in a position of authority had a history of molestation, the letter directed that ?the body of elders should not query individuals.? --- Unknown to the faithful, who would have taken the Watchtower as gospel, molesters could remain in positions of authority at all levels of the organization. The contents of that letter, though leaked on the Internet, remain a secret to the lay members of the group. ?It was explained to the elders,? said Brown, ?and it is not a part of our standard way of handling things to always inform every detail of matters to the congregation in general. What is stated there [in the January 1, 1997 Watchtower] and the way it?s stated there, without the clarification, is certainly what happens most of the time.? --- The same issue of The Watchtower insured that not even a history of criminal child sexual abuse would exclude a penitent member from being required to engage in the Witnesses public preaching activity. Speaking of a molester who may have recently been released from prison, it states, ?if he seems to be repentant, he will be encouraged to make spiritual progress [and] share in the field ministry.? --- Brown reassured that a penitent predatory pedophile might be offered alternatives to going door-to-door, at the discretion of the local elders. "We consider just as valid if he sits on a bench in a mall with magazines and offers them to people there. Or, if he calls up on a telephone." --- As a matter of policy, the governing body stipulated that known child molesters may hold positions of authority in the church and that even criminal child sex offenders must engage in public preaching. --- Underscoring all of this is the refusal of church leaders to simply instruct their members to call civil authorities when allegations of child sexual abuse arise. Instead, a February 15, 2002 letter to all bodies of elders in the United States proffers the advice to immediately call the group?s Legal Department whenever facing allegations of child sexual abuse in the congregation. The letter clarifies that the elders should ?never suggest to anyone that they should not report an allegation of child abuse to the police or other authorities.? The simple advice that it may be the parents? legal obligation to notify authorities, as caretakers of the minor, is never mentioned. Nor is a list of states that mandate reporting of abuse by clerics provided to the elders by their leaders, even though the US government maintains such information, and published it at the National Clearinghouse on Child Abuse and Neglect Information (<http://www.calib.com/nccanch/> --- Why not encourage psychotherapy, take child sexual abuse out of the hands of untrained elders, refuse to allow know molesters to be in positions of authority, exclude them from public ministry, and inform parents of their obligation to notify authorities of allegations of abuse? Why not adopt a policy of informing authorities of possible child endangerment regardless of local statute? Why not take the moral high ground on child sexual abuse, when you presume to take God?s name as your own? --- The leadership of Jehovah's Witnesses knows that today -- maybe even right now -- there is a child trembling beneath the hands of a child sex abuser among their members. They know that maybe a change in their policies could put an end to that, but they refuse to act in a way that consistently places child sexual abuse under those who are trained to deal with it. What do they have to hide? How many more victims, and how many more unspeakable acts will it take for them to see the need to change? How many more little children have to die inside to try to escape the horrid plague that their moral leaders are afraid to confront? --- One child is too many. Two survivors of child sexual abuse among Jehovah's Witnesses already dwell under my roof. How many more will it take? --- E-mail Michael to comment on this article, here: mikepence@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
12:57:01
Comments

WHAT HAS J.R. BROWN BEEN SAYING? Read all of JR BROWN's comments on the PEDOPHILE ISSUE compiled into one nice compact thread here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36289&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

12:58:15

Comments

ARE YOU GETTING CONFUSED on what the WTS says or does regarding CHILD ABUSE CASES? Here's a SIMPLE, CLEAR CUT OUTLINE, in 1-2-3 FORMAT: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36289&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

12:59:26

Comments

FEELING LIKE you CAN'T KEEP UP WITH ALL OF THE MEDIA COVERAGE RE: SILENT LAMBS? Here is ONE thread where it has all been brought together: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=35836&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

13:00:56

Comments

UNITED KINGDOM FOLKS! SILENT LAMBS is having a PRESS CONFERENCE NEXT WEEK at the BRANCH OFFICE: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36258&site=3>> (If this is a repost, sorry!)

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

13:01:45

Comments

The GOVERNING BODY v. SILENT LAMBS??? What do YOU THINK will happen? <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36247&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

13:02:40

Comments

BIBLE PROPHECY & SILENT LAMBS? What are people saying/thinking? <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36275&page=1&site=3#489237>>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

13:13:59

Comments

BOER v WTS SEX ABUSE TRIAL in CANADA BEGAN TODAY (where Barbara Anderson will be testifying): Here's the first post from 9-6-02: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36147&site=3>> and this one from today, 9-9-02: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36310&page=1&site=3#489311>>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

13:31:26

Comments

WOW! Thanks for all the responses. I didn't know that little old RJ could cause such a ruckus! You guys have not let me down. This little experiment I have been running over the past few weeks has proven my point. The point being that you guys are no better than the JW's you are bashing. You see we both seem to take issue with some things. You take issue with injustice at the hands of certain individuals. You in turn take the injustice you have suffered at the hands of a few (the few being by no means the majority of JW's) and then try to make us all look bad. That is what I have taken exception to. If you have noticed I have NEVER posted anything that even claims that abuse has not occurred within our organization, I have not even condoned it. That is because I do not condone it! I sincerely feel sorry for any child that has suffered abuse no matter what religion they belong too. I however am outraged that I too must suffer the injustice of being branded a child molester simply because I am a JW. This is because of the language coming from the angry posts that whether you will admit it or not is intentionally done to make us all look bad. You have taken your anger against the few and turned it against the masses! That is exactly what this site and this room would have everyone believe. Everyone talks about feelings in here and the innocent, but I am here to tell you that I am not a child molester but because I am a JW and don't agree with the way everyone is going about things in here I am branded as one. i.e., Sheila Madonia and her accusation that I am "probably a perv" Sheila where is your witness to that? John and others have defended everyone's right to be mad at the way they were treated, I have never questioned that right, what I have questioned is branding all of us bad because of the actions of a few. Your definitions of "innocent" would then apply to me as one who has never committed such a horrific act. Sheila, John, RMK and others you have responded to me in the same way you condemn JW's for, with anger, selective shunning, with abusive speech and accusations. Who is better than who? John do you have the right to be angry and I don't? Do you have the right to degrade JW's and it is OK, but I can't dare say anything against your cause? Talk about double standards! This is the entire point behind my posts. They have proved that we are all in the same boat. We are all sinners, weak and imperfect. If you can't practice what you preach as you claim is common among JW's then your cause is no more worthy than ours. What if those who made up the main part of this room were calling the shots, would you expect me to be any more confident in you than in the GB? We all feel strongly about something in here. I feel strongly that I am walking in the way of Jehovah, I feel confident that any injustice will be taken care of by Jehovah, even if it is within the governing body. This is the nature of imperfect beings, mistakes happen, and things have always been taken care of within Jehovah's people. When I say "people" I mean anyone claiming to worship God in truth. The Israelites constantly received reproof and discipline. I am sorry if anyone in here has personally been hurt in the past or by abuse. Remember though that I did not personally do it, I am as innocent as you claim to be and it is not fair to be branded by your hot irons. Would it be fair if a member of your family was arrested on either false or true charges and then the rest of the town lynched your entire family because of his actions? That is what you are trying to do to me and other faithful JW's. We are decent people as a whole who try to live by Bible standards but I am evil because I am a JW. That is my point. I do not expect you to understand this reasoning because quite simply

I believe that some in here do not care about the way I feel. Before you respond remember that you came to this site because you were just looking for someone who cared about your feelings and could express your voice. I will refrain from making any posts that are sarcastic or off subject as long as the rest of my innocent brothers are not blasphemed in the way you condemn us for. <***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

14:39:13

Comments

Trollman, What you really need to do is realize there is some people will think that all JW's are pedophiles, not everyone thinks that. It is a concern why you take this to heart though. We are just trying to change the policy on how this certain subject is handled. You have to admit, when there is a pedophile concerned, he is not going to have any witnesses around when he abuses a child. We don't want you or any other innocent JW to be attacked. But, Trollman, if you are aware, and other JW's are aware, that this is going on then maybe this alone might make a difference. I sincerely doubt it though. You need to stop attacking us and really sincerely walk in Jesus's footsteps. Did not Jesus say "let the children come to me"? As a brother, you should have some compassion in your heart. I don't see it anywhere in your letters. I believe you are lacking in this. Trollman, better get that checked out. You, need to put yourself in our shoes for just one second. It is not a sin to do this, you know. And realize that this website is for children being abused. We are walking in Jesus footsteps. We want the children to be able to come to us. The ones that are being abused need us very badly. And you are making them feel like they are doing something wrong. Just like the elders made them feel. Stop it Trollman. That is not from Jehovah. I know this for a fact. Why do you care? It must be no different from any other "apostate site" in your book. Think about it! Laura

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

15:06:15

Comments

RJ, You really must be a "brother" possibly and "elder" who else could pick and choose what they wish out of the posts that have occurred. You have been rude to John, you laughed at the press conferences. I see you waited to post again under September, do you think no one remembers what YOU'VE said about Bill and the work being done. Don't get holier than thou when you are the sarcastic, malicious spirit here on the board. I didn't call you a perv I asked you the question, basically that someone that can clearly avoid the reason this board his here and continue being so cruel must have a hidden agenda....I see in the new post you failed to mention that you felt I was a Lesbian???? GEE...RJ do you know what the fruits of the spirit are, or are you a mindless drone??? Why bother coming here at all? Do you have a real reason? A test for the next sixty seconds RJ will be conducting a test LOL
Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

15:53:26

Comments

RJ – Please move on. This is nameless. no need to defend yourself with a response. You made your point, as I did, and they reply as they see it. But don't engage in lengthy discussions. Please I am concerned for you.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

16:12:56

Comments

MIDNIGHT MADNESS "Sale" to help the SILENT LAMBS NON-PROFIT Foundation with assisting children & lambs first and foremost, for the Andersons to be able to travel to testify in court cases (such as the Boer v. WTS going on right now), for Bill to go to the UK for the Press Conference next week, for upgrading the website someday! to pay for the #800 provided for SilentLambs who need to call free of charge, for xeroxing, printing SL fliers, postage, etc. etc. As you can imagine there are many expenses to be covered. PLEASE SUPPORT SILENT LAMBS and at the SAME TIME help get the MESSAGE OUT: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36323&page=1&site=3#489413>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

16:54:35

Comments

rj ; i never called you a molester. i don,t have 2 sets of scales. nor have i heard any one here say all jw,s are molesters..what makes you mad is when we expose the wt for the false christ that it is. they lie every week. read sept.1 2002 wt pg 25 para 1 then find out when millions now living will never die said the world was to end. this is a clear as day LIE!! FOR PEOPLE WHO DO THEIR HOMEWORK!!!!!!IF YOU WANT TO LEARN IF THE WT IS LYING TO JW,S I WILL HELP YOU...IF YOU ARE UNWILLING TO TEST THE WT THEN YOU CA,NT BE A CHRISTIAN. THERE IS SO MUCH FOR JW,S TO LEARN. ONCE YOU REALLY KNOW THE HISTORY , THE LIES THE WT PRINTS WEEKLY IS ENOUGH TO MAKE A JW CRY..BUT YOU HAVE TO OPEN YOUR EYES FIRST!!!AND THE WT DON,T WANT JW'S TOO!!!!!!THE WT SAYS JESUS CHOOSE THE WT IN 1919. BASED ON THERE RECORD.TILL THAT TIME.GO FIND WT BOOKS AND MAG,S UP TILL 1919. AND READ THEM .I SPENT 2 YEARS DOING THIS. IF ANY PERSON DOES THIS. THEY WILL SEE THE WT WAS NEVER CHOSEN BY JESUS. THE WT IS JUST ONE BIG LIE!!!!!!YOU AND ALL JW'S ARE THE ONES USING THE TRUE GOD'S NAME IN VAIN!!!!TILL YOU CAN PROVE JESUS CHOOSE THE WT. IN 1919 TO BE HIS VOICE FOR ALL MAN KIND.. I NEVER MEET ONE JW THAT COULD DO THIS.. YOU KNOW WHY BECAUSE IT'S IMPOSSIBLE!!!!!!NOW YOU HAVE JUST HEARD WHAT IS IN FACT THE "TRUTH" MAY YOU USE IT WISELY.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

16:55:46

Comments

Sheila, where's your compassion and forgiveness? You can quote the fruits of the spirit and other of your favorite scriptures that apply to everyone else but you, but where's your fruits of the spirit? I was reaching out to you and the others in here and you proceeded to slam me. Maybe you are going to see a new RJ. But if everyone keeps the hate machine going why would I feel compelled to change my sarcastic posts. No one but Laura even addressed my point of view regarding the branding of all JW's as evil. That is because I still feel you have your own agenda that goes beyond helping abused children, it has to do with getting even with the WTS and you don't care who you step on in the process. What is different about your agenda than the WTS? Prove me wrong Sheila and show a little bit more tolerance in here. Show that by your responses you can refrain from retaliation and maybe I will change the error of my ways. I admit my posts have been harsh but I believe my virtue has been attacked the same as yours. You heard nothing I said in my earlier post. Instead you try to pick it apart and pull out the pieces you want to attack and in the process miss the entire point. THE POINT: We are all sinners and no one in here is any better than the others. That has been proven by not only my attacks on you but your counter attacks on me. You don't know me but you make it seem that all JW's think they are better than everyone else. I do not think I am better than anyone else, if you knew

me you would know that I in know way feel superior to anyone. Do you hate all JW's? Am I an evil person because I choose to remain one and put my confidence in Jehovah? Answer my questions honestly if you expect some honesty from me in future posts.....If your answer to these questions is NO, then that is my entire point. How about some sensitivity for the innocent whose names are being defamed? Since everyone has branded me a Troll I leave you with my signature...<***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

17:03:50

Comments

RJ I JUST POSTED THAT TO YOU AND TO ALL JW'S OUT THERE!!!MAKE SURE YOU REALLY KNOW WHAT GOSPEL YOUR PREACHING BEFORE YOU KNOCK ON THE NEXT DOOR!!!!!! SPEAK AS A FRIEND

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

17:04:12

Comments

JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

17:23:28

Comments

Hey YOU! And YOU! and YOU TOO!!! All of you people arguing back and forth, calling each other names, Yeah YOU!!!! With all your arguing and squabbling, have any of YOU noticed the posts where some are asking to be contacted and need some encouragement and support????!!!!!! How about DancingMoonLite? Am I the only one responding to these pleas for someone to talk to?!!! How about Kathy?! Any one written to either of them except me?! How about getting off these pathetic, rambling subjects that don't serve any purpose but the fill this board with nothing but arguing and squabbling?!!! How are the victims out there going to react when they come here to post their own stories and ask for our help, when all they'll see the last several days, if not WEEKS, is nothing but rambling arguments back and forth?!!! How are YOU helping the Silentlambs effort in your arguing?!!! Linda Thoman If anyone posting here would like someone to talk to, or if you need help, or you want to get in contact with someone local to you, email me at Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

17:23:36

Comments

Hey YOU! And YOU! and YOU TOO!!! All of you people arguing back and forth, calling each other names, Yeah

YOU!!!! With all your arguing and squabbling, have any of YOU noticed the posts where some are asking to be contacted and need some encouragement and support????!!!! How about DancingMoonLite? Am I the only one responding to these pleas for someone to talk to!!!! How about Kathy?! Any one written to either of them except me?! How about getting off these pathetic, rambling subjects that don't serve any purpose but the fill this board with nothing but arguing and squabbling!!!! How are the victims out there going to react when they come here to post their own stories and ask for our help, when all they'll see the last several days, if not WEEKS, is nothing but rambling arguments back and forth!!!! How are YOU helping the Silentlambs effort in your arguing!!!! Linda Thoman If anyone posting here would like someone to talk to, or if you need help, or you want to get in contact with someone local to you, email me at Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
17:23:42

Comments

Hey YOU! And YOU! and YOU TOO!!! All of you people arguing back and forth, calling each other names, Yeah YOU!!!! With all your arguing and squabbling, have any of YOU noticed the posts where some are asking to be contacted and need some encouragement and support????!!!! How about DancingMoonLite? Am I the only one responding to these pleas for someone to talk to!!!! How about Kathy?! Any one written to either of them except me?! How about getting off these pathetic, rambling subjects that don't serve any purpose but the fill this board with nothing but arguing and squabbling!!!! How are the victims out there going to react when they come here to post their own stories and ask for our help, when all they'll see the last several days, if not WEEKS, is nothing but rambling arguments back and forth!!!! How are YOU helping the Silentlambs effort in your arguing!!!! Linda Thoman If anyone posting here would like someone to talk to, or if you need help, or you want to get in contact with someone local to you, email me at Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
18:04:13

Comments

TRACY W.....I am so sorry you have been through so much. I am a victim too and have a hard time explaining some of the actions I have done or my way of thinking. Have you talked to a counselor? For some it helps. Please email my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com to get in touch with me she will forward your addy to me if you ever just need to talk and want to do so privately. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:
09 Sep 2002
Time:
19:07:08

Comments

DID WE FORGET????????????????????????????????????why this site is here????? Most of this has NOTHING to do with abuse---sexual or physical abuse. Yes we have all been abused in one way or another by the org. This isn't the place to discuss what the WT has lied about and how it made us feel when we found out they were liars. This particular site is for VICTIMS OF SEXUAL ABUSE!!!!!! Some who have been physically abuse can find comfort too, but the MAIN OBJECTIVE is SEXUAL ABUSE!!!! I stopped posting here because everyone was arguing. Some of you think I am new here--I am not new--I am disgusted and disappointed in the turn the site has made and chose not to be a part of the childish bickering. Has anyone greeted the new victims coming here due to the current media????????????????

Time:

20:30:21

Comments

Hi All, I'm from a family of Jehovah's Witnesses and I'm glad a lot of these things are being exposed. I was never baptized into them but was made to go to Kingdom Hall. I watched as they disfellowshipped my Aunt and told us not to speak to Her for a year. As the meeting was over I walked right up to Her and hugged Her and told Her I loved Her. She whispered to me and said you are not suppose to talk to me. Right in front of all, I said do think I care what they think? I had my own mind. At age ten I saw a blind man healed and my 8 month sister healed, she was supposed to be dead by morning of colitis. When My grandma told me God doesn't heal, I said too late to tell me that, I already saw it for myself. That's when I began to realize there was a real true and loving GOD. Not just some one on paper, some one real who would care about us and personally touch our lives. I was saved at ten years of age on an old swinging bridge. A Christian missionary witnessing met me half way and ask me if I would rather go to heaven instead hell. I said yes, she said the sinners prayer with me, and be assured I had an experience with God that day, something no one had ever told me about. I love all of you for what you are doing. Carol Hall Cumberland, Ky.40823 <crystal_star48@hotmail.com> e-mail me any time.

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

20:57:42

Comments

No longer a Witness, I know of a classic case of father-daughter abuse, that the entire family and congregation covered up. The wife knew it was going on, the siblings knew, even my ex-wife who was born and raised in the religion and was this girls child hood friend knew and still remains silent. Sick-- isn't it? Hate is a strong word but that is where I am with JW's. They robbed me of the prime of my life. At least I had the courage to break free. I appreciate your courage to help the lambs. Madison WI

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

21:32:56

Comments

Madison WI>>>Yes that is sick. It is rampant within JW's, and what we're here for. All the victims of abuse need a place to go to speak out, to cry out, to ROAR if need be! All of us Silentlambs know the pain and heartache brought by the perps in our cases, and we're working hard to put a stop to it! JW's can put their head in the sand all they want, I really don't care. It's the victims we're here to help. Welcome to the board. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

22:10:47

Comments

Jesika and Linda, Yes, your right about getting off topic. Now about the sole purpose of the site though. The site is for battered and abuses lambs, there are many forms of abuse and to say that this is directed solely for sexual is I think doing a great disservice to others that have emotional and physical abuses done to them. No one should be made to feel like, ooops I'm in the wrong place. Abuse is abuse it's all about a sense of power. As for asking what others are doing, I'm sure all Silent Lambs are doing WHAT THEY CAN in their circumstance. The comment I felt was a little to reminiscent of the JW's forcing service down everyone's throat. If a Silent Lamb is even just doing enough to get the

topic out and that's what they feel comfortable with GREAT. As Bill said it takes time for people to heal there is no set time table. So for those out there don't feel bad if your not up to handing out flyers and lambs. Just do what YOU CAN to make sure this is known to everyone. Each to their own time Peace Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

22:12:49

Comments

I don't recommend a discussion of this subject on silentlambs.....but if you have an interest in the CROSS or STAKE you must read this : <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36340&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

22:29:18

Comments

carol hall that's one of the best stories i heard here. how at a young age you didn't listen to the elders, and still talked to your aunt, that is so beautiful. how a 10 year old girl. has more common sense and christian love . than god's sprit directed org. hang around we need more people like you...john

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

22:41:00

Comments

will someone please post what happened with the child molestation case in canada. someone got the GRITS ON this. did you get my offer to stay with me if you can come to the march J_CHITO@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:

09 Sep 2002

Time:

23:59:16

Comments

trollman: This site is for victims of abuse, and their supporters. Are they sometimes bitter and angry? Yes. Are they maybe angry that the organization let them down? Yes. Are they angry that most, if not all, either deny or minimize the abuse and it's coverup? YES YES YES. This site is NOT about YOU, unless you choose to either support the victims by words or means. Don't victimize anyone here again by clouding the issues. Pistoff

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

05:49:53

Comments

Is there anyone in Seattle passing the lambs out to the kingdom halls??? I need to know soon. Laura

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

08:49:18

Comments

Church made her cover up sexual abuse, woman says By JANE GADD COURTS REPORTER Tuesday, September 10, 2002 Page A18 A former Jehovah's Witness who says her church forced her to cover up years of sexual abuse by her father told Ontario Superior Court yesterday that church elders use the fear of Armageddon to silence her and other abuse victims. Victoria Boer, 31, testifying at the trial of her \$700,000 lawsuit against the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Canada, said she was driven to the brink of suicide when society elders told her to pray, to preach and to forgive her father for the abuse -- but not to report it to the Children's Aid Society or doctors. "I was told if Armageddon came and my father went down for the abuse I would likely go down with him," Ms. Boer told the court. In fact, the entire Jehovah's Witness community where she lived in Shelburne, Ont., could be exposed to God's wrath if she handled the matter by "worldly" means, Ms. Boer said she was told. The defendants -- the Watchtower Society and elders Brian Cairns, Steve Brown and John Didur -- deny preventing Ms. Boer from going to the authorities and argue they owed her no special duty of care as alleged in the suit. They accused Ms. Boer of "asking the church to pay for the sins of the father." Ms. Boer testified that her father, whom she is not suing and who was never criminally charged, touched her sexually on numerous occasions from the time she was 11 until she was 15. The abuse stopped after Ms. Boer told her mother, who criticized her for dressing immodestly but agreed to confront the father, Ms. Boer told the court. She told no one until four years later, she said, when she was plagued by memories of the abuse and suffering symptoms of severe depression and anxiety. "I just kept crying and crying." Then 19, she went to local elders Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown, and they in turn asked for advice from Mr. Didur, an elder with the national Watchtower organization, she said. The men made her repeat her story over and over, she said, then insisted she not go to authorities but instead confront her father in the presence of Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown and give him the chance to repent. "I told them I couldn't do it," she wept yesterday. "They said I had to." In two confrontations at his home, Ms. Boer's father accused her of exaggerating, she said. He did acknowledge some sexual impropriety, apologized to her and agreed to do some extra service for the Watchtower Society, she said. The elders then declared the matter closed. "They said they felt my father had shown signs of repentance, that he was a changed man," she said. They told her if she went to the CAS the family would be investigated, her father would lose his job and her mother would be left destitute, she said.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

08:49:58

Comments

Church made her cover up sexual abuse, woman says By JANE GADD COURTS REPORTER Tuesday, September 10, 2002 Page A18 A former Jehovah's Witness who says her church forced her to cover up years of sexual abuse by her father told Ontario Superior Court yesterday that church elders use the fear of Armageddon to silence her and other abuse victims. Victoria Boer, 31, testifying at the trial of her \$700,000 lawsuit against the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Canada, said she was driven to the brink of suicide when society elders told her to pray, to preach and to forgive her father for the abuse -- but not to report it to the Children's Aid Society or doctors. "I was told if Armageddon came and my father went down for the abuse I would likely go down with him," Ms. Boer told the court. In fact, the entire Jehovah's Witness community where she lived in Shelburne, Ont., could be exposed to God's wrath if she handled the matter by "worldly" means, Ms. Boer said she was told. The defendants -- the Watchtower Society and elders Brian Cairns, Steve Brown and John Didur -- deny preventing Ms. Boer from going to the authorities and

argue they owed her no special duty of care as alleged in the suit. They accused Ms. Boer of "asking the church to pay for the sins of the father." Ms. Boer testified that her father, whom she is not suing and who was never criminally charged, touched her sexually on numerous occasions from the time she was 11 until she was 15. The abuse stopped after Ms. Boer told her mother, who criticized her for dressing immodestly but agreed to confront the father, Ms. Boer told the court. She told no one until four years later, she said, when she was plagued by memories of the abuse and suffering symptoms of severe depression and anxiety. "I just kept crying and crying." Then 19, she went to local elders Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown, and they in turn asked for advice from Mr. Didur, an elder with the national Watchtower organization, she said. The men made her repeat her story over and over, she said, then insisted she not go to authorities but instead confront her father in the presence of Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown and give him the chance to repent. "I told them I couldn't do it," she wept yesterday. "They said I had to." In two confrontations at his home, Ms. Boer's father accused her of exaggerating, she said. He did acknowledge some sexual impropriety, apologized to her and agreed to do some extra service for the Watchtower Society, she said. The elders then declared the matter closed. "They said they felt my father had shown signs of repentance, that he was a changed man," she said. They told her if she went to the CAS the family would be investigated, her father would lose his job and her mother would be left destitute, she said.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

08:54:32

Comments

I was raised as a JW and after reading all of this, my mouth was left open and my eyes with tears....I left the organization years ago when I was around 18, I was never baptized and neither was my sister and now I realize how LUCKY I was not to experienced any of this abuse! I never knew it was so rampant, yet I'm sure in my area (a large metro area) it happened, I just didn't know about it. Now, I sit here and wonder....who did it happen to in my congregation? I feel very angry that these victims were treated like this, and I believe it all, because the examples provided were exactly the way JW behave. Everything you do is never 'their' fault, it's all 'worldly' influences, and everything in your life is controlled. I remember the 'secrecy' of it all, the mysterious elders and the hierarchical ways that the 'popular' members got 'positions'. It's all a mind trap, and my father and his wife are still in it. I wonder what they will have to say when they see this...because this is not going to go away this time. My heart goes out to all those people that suffered like that...I am so sorry. M. Endsley

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

09:14:27

Comments

Laura, hang on hon, Seattle contacts are coming your way. :-) Linda

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

09:15:04

Comments

QUOTE FROM THE CANADAIAN TRIAL:The defendants -- the Watchtower Society and elders Brian Cairns, Steve Brown and John Didur -- deny preventing Ms. Boer from going to the authorities and ARQUE THEY OWED HER NO SPECIAL DUTY OF CARE as alleged in the suit. Victims don't exist in the Watchtower, just get them to shut

up, forgive and cover up. The elders defense is---WE DO NOT OWE our children care, protection, compassion, justice, kindness, humanity.....you name it and I've experienced it!

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

11:10:58

Comments

Thank you Linda! You have been a tremendous help to me! Laura

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

11:18:59

Comments

Sheila, I don't think I said anything at all against people posting various abuse stories they've experienced. As a Silentlamb myself, a child abuse victim myself, and a victim of wife abuse within the Org, I wouldn't dream of telling anyone they shouldn't or can't post those stories here, since I have myself. But all this arguing and name calling back and forth about subjects other than what this site is for I have a problem with. We are supposed to be here not only to speak out about our own stories, but to also be available to help and comfort others who come here. More and more will come here as the media attention grows, and for people to see post after post with people arguing back and forth and calling each other stupid names, is not helpful or beneficial for those who need our help and compassion. We, Jesika and I, are simply asking everyone to stay on topic and not let the rantings of JW's confuse the reason why we're all here. We need to simply ignore the JW's, since they have no clue of what they speak, and are blinded by the mind control tactics of the org. We need to stay on topic. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

12:53:37

Comments

Thank you, Linda and Jesika, you are correct we need to stay focused on the purpose of this site. I realize this objective becomes difficult when Trolls mock the victims and make cruel malicious statements. However, that is the Trolls complete intention to cause controversy and discord on this site. September 27th and additional media coverage of this site is on the way-----let's be ready! Acknowledge the distressed victims, ignore the trolls! Nancy Naranjo

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

12:53:46

Comments

SHEILA-----Please don't misunderstand what I meant. When I said this site is for sexual abuse I did also

mention physical abuse too. I know there are many types of abuse being I have been through any form you can name. My point of saying what are you doing can be anything. Such as supporting those who come here and staying on topic is doing enough. I am not asking you or anyone to do what I am doing or what Linda is doing. We all heal in a different way. The name calling and arguing is just hurting the site and not helping those who come here for healing was my point. Love, Jesika Thoman---Dallas,TX

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

13:57:23

Comments

M. Endley....I know all too well the pain and hurt, devastation that you are feeling. I've been through it, and my entire family is still in it too. I have no contact with my family, and here I am planning my wedding but can't share any of my happiness and joy with my mother like most girls/woman would like to. Believe me.....I understand. Linda Thoman
Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

14:09:25

Comments

(1) I know first hand that this website can help people who have been "spiritually splintered" by bad doctrine and more important that the dogma was implemented most often by people that we trusted and love/loved. For me this site has truly been a God-send. I never denied to my (non-JW) family that I had deep seeded anger towards the people who used me as a door to hurt the D'ed in my family.(I wanted peace.) They (JW's) have nothing but malice to offer me. I accept that now. I know what to do about it and them..."Nothing." I feel whole again. I don't want to get payback because there is really nothing to return. I loved them and in return they crapped all over me. It is their loss not mine. I have one of two paths to take (1) is "Ahabism" which will lead to my own destruction. Or (2) I can offer an ear to others who have experienced what I have. Silentlambs will have my support for as long as it exists. I have nothing but sincere heartfelt thanks for the gift it has given me. I hope that in return as my cup is more than full, I can have the courage to be a friend to others who need what is in it. (LOVE)-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

16:23:50

Comments

My name is Joe the Dog Face Boy, I was raised a JW, My Elder father gave me my nick name, It helped me to develop into the person I am today, A housebound on disability. Some other Great things my parents used to do for me is, I new I could always count on my mother to do one thing for me when she got home from her pioneering, and that was to give us a good beating because the house was not clean or the table wasn't set for dinner or we had a worldly friend over to play so we wouldn't be so lonely sitting at home waiting for our beating. I do thank my mother however for all those 100's of hours she put in field service, because it taught me to be independent and take care of myself, I was grateful when the Doctor finally gave her her diet pills because it was causing so much stress in our house that she wouldn't be able to get in her 100 hours a month and make my Elder father look bad. I would like to thank my father for always correcting me from the stage when he was giving a talk, I no now it is wrong to move around in your seat in the Kingdom Hall. I Think my brother really found wisdom in his later years from my parents great example ,Because he raises his kids with similar care. The one thing my mother really helped me with,was

when she would tell me after leaving my sister and I in the car for up to an hour while she was on a return visit was to be patient, I don't even care if the other sisters at the hall made fun of me for rocking back and forth in the car seat because I knew that I was being patient. I will always be grateful to my father for helping me get my talks together that can be kinda tuff for an 8 year old kid, but those beatings he would give me would sure help me to focus on what I was doing, because I really needed to focus to be able to read some of those long words he gave me from the stage, this is just a few of the things I am so thankful about while I am sitting here waiting for Jehovah to answer me why did my mommy always hurt me that way... NP (JW defenders feel free to comment)

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

17:37:53

Comments

To NP, Jayson and others, Wow! the last few posts have taken my breath away. I know the pain my husband lives but to know I almost put my children through that. Thank God I chose to get rebuked instead of focusing on the all mighty service time. My husband's father use to beat the all after the meetings it was call the "After the meeting beating" My husband's oldest brother was handicapped so my husband would get the licks for both of them, by then the others were so hysterical they would be sent to their rooms (so guess who was the only one beat). Funny it reminded me to of the sister that was so adamant about "vi-OLENCE" that is to violent...ooh did you see that how VIOLENT" well my husband was working at her home GUESS what the person who never let their kids watch a Disney movie cause it was so VIOLENT was doing >>>>Yep BEATING, SCREAMING LIKE A DEMON...at her two little boys. Then we realized why they acted out so much. NP I wish I had words that could make their reasons for what they do make since. I saw the things my in laws did with my own eyes and still have nightmares and I was in my 20's eek gosh. So I just try to look at it as they, somewhere in their actions made a CHOICE to do what they did. They choose and chose the feelings of everyone else but the children in what they did and do. Why is it a witness can leave a child in a car for an hour but in a certain areas of town that is called NEGLECT? All I know is I fight tooth and nail every day against the machinations my husband was raised with. He has NO sense of self and self-esteem is out of his grasp. All because they would rather have "put in service time" than tend to the needs and wants of their babies. NP, Jayson, Jesika, Linda and all I wish the focus of the media was not just the sexual abuse of the young, but also was focusing on the other abuse. I know from the posts it starts with more than just the sexual usually their is more abuse of power in the relationship. They say they believe in counseling but it's evident that is so not true. I hope that at some point they will cease and desist before more are harmed by their so called Truth. Peace Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:04:42

Comments

wow NP HOW SAD THE LOVE YOU WERE SHOWN BY GOD,S SPRIT DIRECTED TEACHINGS. I KNOW JUST SOME OF WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT ..I WAS BEAT FOR NOT WANTING TO GO TO THE HALL...LUCKILY WHEN MY POP JOINED I WAS A TEEN. SO I GOT OFF THE HOOK... BUT MY 4 YOUNGER SIBLINGS WERE NOT SO LUCKY... POP WOULD KICK THE SHIT OUT OF THEM EVERY WEEK AT THE HALL ... MANY TIMES THEY WOULD COME HOME WITH WELTS ON THEIR FACES!!!!!!!!!!!!MOM WENT CRAZY SHE WOULD TAKE US OUT FOR THE DAY SO WE DID,NT HAVE TO GO...MOM EVEN WENT TO THE HALL AND BLASTED POP AND ALL THE JW,S ON THE SPARE THE ROD CRAP...AND LET ME TELL YOU IF WE WERE BAD MOM WOULD GIVE IT TO US.. SHE HATED THE JW'S AND THEIR CRAP!!!!!!MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS WOULD CRY AND BEG MOM TO GO TO GRANDMA,S ON SUNDAYS....MY FATHER WOULD NOT GIVE MOM GROCERY MONEY IF THE KIDS DIDN,T GO TO THE HALL ..MANY WEEKS WE ATE RICE OR MACARONI EVERY DAY . AND POP WOULD BRING HOME A STEAK...AND SAY ,IF YOU GO TO THE HALL YOU CAN HAVE STEAK TOO!!!!THAT'S THE KIND OF BLACK MAIL MY FATHER USED!!!!FUNNY WHEN WE BRING UP THESE BAD MEMORIES HE JUST LAUGHS.... AND SAYS YOU DON,T LOOK HUNGRY TO ME!!!!!!!!!!LET ME TELL YOU HOW SICK THE WT HAS MADE MY POP ABOUT 20 YEARS AGO HIS MOM GAVE HIM A CLASS PICTURE FROM WHEN HE WAS IN 8TH. GRADE HE CUT OFF HALF OF THE HEADS OF THE GIRLS IN THE TOP ROW

BECAUSE THERE WAS AN AMERICAN FLAG IN THE BACKGROUND.... THEN HE WOULD SHOW THE PICTURE AND TELL STORIES ABOUT THE GIRLS WITH HALF A HEAD.... NOW THAT'S MENTAL....JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:26:03

Comments

NP, I want to thank you for posting your story. It is heart-breaking but it tells a truth and a reality that must be told. We will no longer hide the Watchtower's secrets. I remember a friend with four children and a job cleaning houses and yet she pioneered. Who took care of the children? She went out in early morning service then worked all day and later went out in evening service. What a shame that this cruel organization taught that honest hearted woman that knocking on doors was more important than raising her family.

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:27:38

Comments

Worth a read: Comments of Child Abuse from 1996(taken from the old H20 board) <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36395&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:34:42

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:40:16

Comments

John & Sheila: I don't want you to feel overlooked. John, I guess your father demonstrates the Watchtowers belief that everyone will be perfect and will not cause any problems. Beat the children or beat the victims. Sheila hang in there, your husband is lucky to have some one who can understand his past. Nancy

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

18:45:41

Comments

NP I HAD TO READ YOUR STORY AGAIN... I HAD TO CALL MY BABY BROTHER AND ASK HIM ABOUT IT. HE SAID IT WAS LIKE CLOCK WORK . LIKE ROLL CALL HE KNEW WHEN EACH KID IN THE HALL WOULD GET SMACKED OR TAKEN TO THE BACK FOR A WHIPPING . I Fact the fathers would take off their belts at the beginning of the meeting . and wait for their cue .he told me every time elder jones would whack his kid .he knew he was next. and would try to go the bathroom.. he said when ever he came back from the bathroom his sister just got smacked ,he was to smart for her. he just laughed he said he don,t know how they continued the meeting with all the kids crying.... that post is from my brother mike.....john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

19:50:08

Comments

bro from lodi again: 'everytime i came back to check in it seems those who raise a voice of their terrible past they are drowned out by people who simply have nothing to do but repeated garbage of junk they spew on this site. take the girl who lived with those molested. only two acknowledged her, then the mom who spoke of why she left, another of his past and now happy he left, then other with inside knowledge and concern now discontent who refuse to return. We lost texas, rjs, placerville, and of coarse the MOLE. why has this site lost itself. is it really jw's on this from the organization who is crushing this place? is it drunkards, apostates or those with their own agenda? mole said it best. i think i too will never come back. i came here because i too suffer in the hall and can see the ignorance the society wants us to except, i see the horror of those neglected and raped. i am here for them to tell my plight and to read and say i too understand. those of you who have nothing to contribute to this site have disgraced it. those of you who repeatedly come to this site to fill it up with nonsense shame on you. i recommend it be shut down to force the haters to another site to do their bashing of one another. you regulars, by acknowledging these fools made it worse. this is not a personal chat line, this is why i enjoyed ray franz thoughts, bill bowen's thoughts and MOLE THOUGHTS, to the rest of you who opened your heart and told the bad that infested your life good luck to you, to the regulars who have skewed the figures for those evil elders at the headquarters you have done more to prove the jw's are right.)))))))) bro from lodi, ps i hate those jerks who keep putting their advertisements for papers on here with their bogus links....

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

19:54:02

Comments

This place is a freaking ZOO. So much bickering and infighting. Now correct me if I'm wrong, but I've read that in excess of 30,000 boys are molested EACH YEAR in Los Angeles alone. Obviously, the perpetrators in this case are homosexuals. Aren't JW's opposed to homosexuality in all it's forms ? And aren't they also strictly opposed to extra-marital sex of any kind ? If they kick 15 & 16 year olds out of the organization for sexual escapades, and discourage so much as a grab or a grope in the dark or a drive in a car alone until a couple is "properly married", do you think they suddenly have no standards when it comes to the victimization of children ? How can you say that JW's either "encourage" or "condone" such things ? The only ones turning a blind eye is you. You are so focused on hating JW's that you don't even see the millions of battered, raped, and abused children, and former victims ALL OVER THE WORLD, abused by fathers, uncles, priests, school teachers, etc. What kind of heartless beasts are you - pretending to be speaking out about abuse when your own selfish reason is to bash JW's. Shame on you! /RON

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

20:29:41

Comments

I am sorry that you have been hurt by what you chose to do but you did the right thing . I am a Survivor and I have had many ppl arrested that has chosen to hurt kids. I applaud your courage to do this for the children. God will reward you for what you have done in your courage to protect the innocent. This is the job of the Adults and the parents but they forget to do so, leaving it to others to do so. I wish that the kids had prosecuted the men who had done this to them. I know they may regret it when they get older. I didn't remember any abuse till i was 35 yrs old but I did disown my parents. God will make them pay on the day of judgment. I am of your religion but I am religious. We will see justice. See <http://silentkiller.bravepages.com>

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

20:40:01

Comments

i agree with ron and lodi this place sucks now because of some of you. this was a place of refuge and seeking understanding. bill started off to let us know something is wrong, many now share what they see to let the organization know they need to fix the problem. they do read this site and are watching even now. hail to ray franz. julie thomas of dixon california

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:09:35

Comments

ITS GREAT INFOSYBILJERRY INC@AOL.COM

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:13:43

Comments

News from Canada <http://www.therecord.com/news/national/n090999A.html>

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:20:26

Comments

thank you NP for reminding me and my siblings why the wt teachings have abused my family.. i just got off the phone

with my sisters. they were scared shit of going to the hall or book study. knowing at any second they would get smacked in the face. no wonder none of us became jw's . i also thank my mom for keeping the heat on pop. instead of taking out the kids to the beach or the park.pop was always selling wt's .brother from lodi when was the last time you missed a meeting to take your kids to the beach????? it was my mom who told my sisters to go to college...now one is a teacher other a accountant. me i got screwed pop pushed me out to work at 18 or live in the street. thank god my sister married young, and their husbands had brains to let them go to school. who are the spiritual drunkards here????? it not me!!!! john

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:55:44

Comments

everyone this site has degraded. people who need to reveal and to get insight what happens in the hall for former witnesses and current witnesses. what is going on? I'm really disappointed. julie from dixon

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:58:17

Comments

To NP....Your post made me cry. It hit too close to home for me, even though I'm now 42. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

21:59:58

Comments

To Sheila....I do too. I wish for attention to the other abuses as well. Been through them all myself. But, first things first hon. We have to help these little children, and the children who've now grown up but are still silent. Then we can talk about the other stuff. Roar! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

10 Sep 2002

Time:

22:12:28

Comments

Woman scarred by sex abuse, not life as a Jehovah's Witness, lawyer suggests.....
<http://www.canoe.ca/NationalTicker/CANOE-wire.Jehovah-Lawsuit.html>

boy, consenting or not) makes the one initiating it a "homosexual" L.A. being a city with many homosexuals is the reason why many young boys are being sodomized there. I have yet to be convinced that pedophilia is anything more than a rare occurrence amongst JW's. I believe their standards are among the highest in the world and their attitudes toward sex can hardly be seen as "encouraging" perversion - a lot of their articles discuss self-control and the benefits of working on personal weaknesses, and even avoiding habits such as self-abuse, or masturbation. This is in line with what the bible has to say on controlling the thoughts and desires. There is absolutely NO basis for the claims made that the JW church "breeds" pedophiles, or that there is any higher proportion of them among JW's, or that this particular church "attracts" pedophiles any more than other churches. I don't believe that their elders have as much access to children as, for example, a catholic priest would. Maybe you think the elders pull them into the bushes when they're out going door to door, or drag them into the back room of the KH to molest them ? Most of the shepherding duties of these elders are carried out as groups of TWO responsible brothers. In an organization of at least 5 or 6 million not counting minor children, sadly there are bound to be some rotten apples. Most of the cases I have heard of involved father/daughter situations, and some may have been elders, but this is hardly the norm. I am not sure if it is a requirement for such elders to step down from their position even if they are claiming innocence, but it seems to me that this would be the most decent and honorable course of action. Why don't you blame the PERVERTS, rather than spending all your time attacking an organization that in principal is against all forms of sexual deviancy (and by deviancy I mean anything outside normal marital relations: including fornication/ adultery/anal/oral/masturbation) And yet those on here continue screaming for blood like the rabid dogs you are.
/RON

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

01:20:08

Comments

Thanks for all your feedback,I don't no what happened I just sat down and it all fell out on the screen, John what you said sounds like a normal day at the KH, I realize that it is nothing like that today I believe everyone that grew up in the 60's & 70's was taking that rod of discipline scripture literally, Today you may get a good bathroom beating at an assembly and that's about it LOL. and thanks Linda, Sheila for your comments Love to all...NP

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

01:40:31

Comments

I think people jump to quick to the guestbook...Front page....Do Jehovah's Witnesses approve, condone, and encourage accused, confessed, and convicted child molesters to call door to door on unknowing potential victims in the witnessing work? Yes or No?(2)Do Judicial Committees require two witnesses to the event of molestation before taking any disciplinary measures? Yes or No?(3)Do elders allow sex offenders complete anonymity when they are discovered? Yes or No (4)Do they threaten parents of molested children with disfellowshipment if they try to warn other members whose children may be in danger? Yes or NO? (5)Does the Service Department remove elders who warn parents of a pedophile member even though the elder is simply attempting to protect the children of the congregation? Yes or NO? (6)Does your Kingdom Hall provide significant training on how to direct a molested child to get the help they so desperately need? Yes or No? (7) Does the Watchtower Organization advise you that the best way to help a "troubled" person is to instruct them to endure and wait for God's Kingdom to solve their problems? Yes or No? I think they are fair questions. Ron? Your comments? Anyone else? Do I stand alone? Is there anyone else that sees flawed logic in play? This is the heart of the is heart of the issue RIGHT NOW~! Postings should center around these issues and other abuse. Healing, or uplifting, or positive stories would be cool.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

04:09:51

Comments

To everyone that has been abused, sexually or physically. I know it takes a long time to get over, but I do know some positive steps you can take to heal. The first step is to talk about it. To leave it inside is self damaging. This site is excellent for this. I speak for most of us survivors, we are here for you. Anytime you want to talk about it feel free to E-mail me at dancingmoonlite@aol.com. I do not open zipped files, so please do not send me those. The next step is to forgive and love yourself. This may be very difficult. But we do this by finding things we like about ourselves and then everyday, add to the list. These two things will take a while. At least it did for me. And to know that you are not alone. Laura

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

04:20:28

Comments

I think we should rethink this whole thing. A Big misunderstanding, what we got here is a few brothers that probably had a little too much to drink, they come home maybe go into the wrong bedroom and before you no it ,oh I'm sorry I thought you were mommy, of course some of them got drunk every night so this happened a lot, hey there only imperfect humans, why can't we just brush all of this under the rug and play like this never happened and go back to the way things were. Besides you know this is happening all around, LA, JERSEY, Europe, you name it, I mean were Brothers you N me Don't go telling me you never made a mistake in Judgment, comon we can werk this out here you n me. (this is a copy of a closed door session of the GB)

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

09:21:04

Comments

Story of Vicki: Church made her cover up sexual abuse, woman says By JANE GADD COURTS REPORTER
Tuesday, September 10, 2002 Page A18 A former Jehovah's Witness who says her church forced her to cover up years of sexual abuse by her father told Ontario Superior Court yesterday that church elders use the fear of Armageddon to silence her and other abuse victims. Victoria Boer, 31, testifying at the trial of her \$700,000 lawsuit against the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Canada, said she was driven to the brink of suicide when society elders told her to pray, to preach and to forgive her father for the abuse -- but not to report it to the Children's Aid Society or doctors. "I was told if Armageddon came and my father went down for the abuse I would likely go down with him," Ms. Boer told the court. In fact, the entire Jehovah's Witness community where she lived in Shelburne, Ont., could be exposed to God's wrath if she handled the matter by "worldly" means, Ms. Boer said she was told. The defendants -- the Watchtower Society and elders Brian Cairns, Steve Brown and John Didur -- deny preventing Ms. Boer from going to the authorities and argue they owed her no special duty of care as alleged in the suit. They accused Ms. Boer of "asking the church to pay for the sins of the father." Ms. Boer testified that her father, whom she is not suing and who was never criminally charged, touched her sexually on numerous occasions from the time she was 11 until she was 15. The abuse stopped after Ms. Boer told her mother, who criticized her for dressing immodestly but agreed to confront the father, Ms. Boer told the court. She told no one until four years later, she said, when she was plagued by memories of the abuse and suffering symptoms of severe depression and anxiety. "I just kept crying and crying." Then 19, she went to local elders Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown, and they in turn asked for advice from Mr. Didur, an elder with the national Watchtower organization, she said. The men made her repeat her story over and over, she said, then insisted she not go to authorities but instead confront her father in the presence of Mr. Cairns and Mr. Brown and give him the chance to repent. "I told them I couldn't do it," she wept yesterday. "They said

I had to." In two confrontations at his home, Ms. Boer's father accused her of exaggerating, she said. He did acknowledge some sexual impropriety, apologized to her and agreed to do some extra service for the Watchtower Society, she said. The elders then declared the matter closed. "They said they felt my father had shown signs of repentance, that he was a changed man," she said. They told her if she went to the CAS the family would be investigated, her father would lose his job and her mother would be left destitute, she said.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

09:22:36

Comments

More on Victoria Boer: Woman scarred by sex abuse, not life as a Jehovah's Witness, lawyer suggests By JAMES MCCARTEN TORONTO (CP) - It was a childhood of sexual abuse at the hands of her father, not the ways of her church, that sent a former Jehovah's Witness down a rocky path of job insecurity, sexual dalliances and emotional turmoil, a lawyer suggested Tuesday. Colin Stevenson, who represents the defendants in a \$700,000 lawsuit against the church and three of its elders, confronted 31-year-old Vicky Boer with a list of problems that have plagued her in the years since leaving the family she says abandoned her. None of them - sexual harassment on the job, being ostracized by friends and her mother, a nervous breakdown and marital troubles, including a variety of extra-marital affairs - are the fault of the church elders whom she alleges failed to deal properly with the abuse, Stevenson argued. But Boer stood her ground, wiping away tears as she insisted none of it would have happened had she been allowed at 18 by the church to get psychiatric and medical help. With her military husband overseas, she had a nervous breakdown "because my husband was gone and because my family had disowned me; I was being blamed, and everything I knew in my life was gone," Boer sobbed. The alleged efforts of the three elders to cover up the abuse, led to her being shunned by other Witnesses who believed she had lied. "If I had had the support of people I had known my entire life ...I wouldn't have suffered the things I did," she said. "If things were done properly, none of this would have happened. My mother wouldn't have hated me and I wouldn't have been left alone." Boer is suing the three elders along with the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Canada, the religion's governing body, for failing to allow her adequate treatment for the abuse she says she suffered between the ages of 11 and 14 in the family home in Shelburne, Ont., about 100 kilometres northwest of Toronto. Rather than inform the Children's Aid Society and permit Boer to seek counselling outside the church, she was forced to confront her father and give him a chance to repent his alleged "sins," court has been told. Church elders also allegedly refused to allow her to see a psychologist, warning her that it would lead to an investigation and might cost her father his job and her mother her only source of financial support. While victims of sexual abuse normally aren't identified in public, Boer has agreed to allow her name to be publicized as part of her effort to promote what she alleges is abuse within the confines of the church's congregations. As part of their beliefs in a strict interpretation of Bible teachings, Jehovah's Witnesses reject anything political or "worldly" that distracts from their focus on Christ and the second coming, which they consider imminent. Birthdays, secular holidays and Christmas are not celebrated; children are often required to leave class during the Lord's Prayer and the national anthem, Boer said. And anyone who runs afoul of the religion's strictest tenets will find themselves ex-communicated, often to such an extent that they're shunned by their own family, she said. Boer testified Tuesday that when she was finally allowed to see her doctor, she chose not to tell him about the abuse for fear the elders would find out. The Watchtower has not yet had the chance to defend itself in court, although in a statement of defence it says it has "no knowledge of the allegations" that Boer was abused and that the abuse was never reported to church elders in Shelburne or to the Children's Aid Society. The defendants also deny that two of the elders named in the suit prevented Boer from reporting her allegations or from seeking psychological help. "If the plaintiff chose not to seek advice from a psychiatrist or psychologist, it was solely of her own volition and because she believed such advice was unnecessary," says the statement of defence. Boer's 58-year-old father, Gower Palmer, continues to live in Shelburne and has never been criminally charged. It's not the first time that the teachings of the Jehovah's Witnesses have made headlines. The most recent example is the case of a 17-year-old girl in Alberta who died last week after a lengthy and unsuccessful court battle to avoid blood transfusions to treat her leukemia.>>>>Happy to help provide this post. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

12:08:51

Comments

Ron and others who feel threatened by this site, we realize that it seems strange to enter a place where everyone is speaking freely about serious issues, But I must tell you that if these things were happening to you, maybe they are, or maybe you are, I am not the one to say, The point is when a person is so full of rage for the way they have been mistreated, any therapist will tell you to talk about it is essential, to write it down is better, to write it down and no one who cares reads it, and offers loving support, well that what is called healing, if we don't do this for ourselves and keep it all inside well, we simply self destruct, maybe commit suicide and take our hell with us. I think this site is the cheapest therapy you gonna find so why not take advantage of it and quit ditsing those that do, After a while you may find this site to be a God send rather than take offense at your bruised perfectionistic egos, it not about you, its about me, you get it ! Good Love to all...NP

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

13:11:04

Comments

Tennessee: The Tullahoma News and Guardian, Wednesday, September 11, 2002 Top Stories
www.tullahomanews.com Couple plans to march against church denomination's policy By: BRIAN JUSTICE, Staff Writer September 11, 2002 Barbara and Joe Anderson of Tullahoma claim sexual child abuse has been widespread among the Jehovah Witnesses denomination, and say they plan to do something about it. The Andersons plan to participate in a nationwide march at the organization's headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y., on Sept. 27. The Andersons are members of the Silentlamb which was organized to stop what they say has been repeated sexual abuse permitted because of Jehovah Witness bylaws. Mrs. Anderson said the denomination has a policy that does not require pedophile incidences to be reported to law enforcement authorities. She added that Jehovah Witnesses say they handle such matters in house. However, Mrs. Anderson said what in effect happens is pedophiles end up being protected by a cover-up which allows them to continue their illegal actions. She added they are often moved about through the denomination's many locations, which allows them to continue their actions. She said child sexual abuse cases have occurred in Coffee County. Mrs. Anderson summed up the reason why she and her husband plan to march in Brooklyn. "We want them to change the policy that protects pedophiles," she said. Mrs. Anderson said her and her husband's efforts to help change the system have resulted in retaliation from the denomination. The Andersons have been disfellowshipped by the Kingdom Hall in Tullahoma where they attended. Disfellowshipping, the equivalent of excommunication, is the harshest punishment handed down by the organization against members. Shunning is included as part of the punishment, which separates families. Mrs. Anderson said she is no longer able to see or communicate with her son or his family who live in Mishawaka, Ind. She added that he is a practicing Jehovah Witness and is bound by the denomination's rules. "They have shunned us," she said, referring to the church, then her son's family. "We'll never see them again." Her husband agreed. "You just can't imagine what this has been like for us. We can't see our grandchild any more. Our son and daughter-in-law won't allow it," he said. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson attended a Nashville news conference last week to explain their situation along with other Jehovah Witnesses who have spoken out against the alleged sexual child abuse. Two Nashville women were quoted in the media about their specific circumstances. They said they were abused as girls by members of their respective Kingdom Halls. "We're speaking out now, as young women in our 20s, because we realize that what happened to us was wrong and that we are not alone. There are many of us who are suffering," one woman said. A spokesman for the New York-based Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, the umbrella organization that is headquarters for Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide, said they were aware of the planned march later this month. A man who answered the phone in the press office at Watchtower headquarters was quoted in the media as saying that press statements would not be issued until the day of the march. He had asked that any statements be attributed to the organization's spokesman, J.R. Brown. The Tullahoma News 2002

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

13:50:56

Comments

The bible said that there would be unbelievers in the last days and people who would turn from Jehovah and speak ill of him and his work. I guess that would be you.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

14:13:03

Comments

This speech was given at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania on November 19, 1863. The Gettysburg Address Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation or any nation so conceived and so dedicated can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We are met to dedicate a portion of it as the final resting place of those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate—we cannot consecrate—we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men living and dead who struggled here have consecrated it far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work that they have thus far so nobly carried on. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they here gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve that the dead shall not have died in vain—that the nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom—and that governments of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

16:02:02

Comments

TO NP--Jayson--John--Laura--Sheila--and all of you who have shared your stories---thank you. Every time I hear someone's story it just reminds me I am not alone and these things happened all over the world. I find healing in listening to others and to know the fear I had as a child was a normal reaction to the abuse that was a daily--"normal" part of life. It is sometimes hard to remember because the feelings come racing back but these are things I need to deal with. Thank you all for helping me heal and hope I can do the same for all of you. Love, Jesika Thoman---
Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

20:15:29

Comments

Another JW in the news story . . . <http://www.watchtowernews.org/haszard.htm> . . . Maine Times May 24 - May 30, 2001 Nobody likes Jehovah's Witnesses except other Jehovah's Witnesses'

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

20:20:14

Comments

They announced that the world had in fact ended in 1914, and if the rest of us hadn't noticed, that was our lookout. It is astonishing in the face of such transparent evasions that this religion has any adherents at all. But religions are tough. Either they make no contentions which are subject to disproof or they quickly redesign doctrine after disproof. The fact that religions can be so shamelessly dishonest, so contemptuous of the intelligence of their adherents, and still flourish does not speak very well for the tough-mindedness of the believers. " Carl Sagan
<http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Academy/6040/sagan.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

20:30:53

Comments

They announced that the world had in fact ended in 1914, and if the rest of us hadn't noticed, that was our lookout. It is astonishing in the face of such transparent evasions that this religion has any adherents at all. But religions are tough. Either they make no contentions which are subject to disproof or they quickly redesign doctrine after disproof. The fact that religions can be so shamelessly dishonest, so contemptuous of the intelligence of their adherents, and still flourish does not speak very well for the tough-mindedness of the believers. " Carl Sagan
<http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Academy/6040/sagan.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

21:19:24

Comments

Ron, you say that sexual abuse of children is rare among JW's. On what do you base your beliefs? Have you tried asking your fellow brothers and sisters what they know? Around the Dateline time I asked five other witnesses I was having coffee with if they knew of any occurrences. All five did, one brother was a former PO of two different congregations and he had two stories he revealed. One Ministerial Servant pioneered with a sister who's daughter was molested, one sister's roommate had been abused, one knew of a story involving a baptized father and four of his daughters and the last sister's own daughter was raped. So have you asked around? And if you do ask ---are you the kind of person that others will feel free to tell the true to? Have you examined the questions on the front page as someone else suggested? Have you read the stories from the victims? My story is one of them. Do you understand that a POLICY that HAD for many years required TWO WITNESSES for EACH OCCURANCE was impossible to enforce and ONLY PROTECTED PEDOPHILES. Do you understand that an organization that refuses to believe a court of law's decision and still views a PEDOPHILE as innocent is dangerous to children? Can you understand that if a sibling asks why her sister moved out and her father was reproved but IS NOT TOLD the truth this is a crime? Please try to understand the PROBLEM is more than just the PEDOPHILES it is the POLICY of secrecy. Oh, and I am not a rabid dog actually I am witness in good standing. Nancy Naranjo.

Remote User:

Date:

11 Sep 2002

Time:

23:45:41

Comments

Ron, I really feel your not well informed, LA has more homosexuals...hmm is there a published report on that? Statistical analysis??? I'm glad you feel classifying people as homosexual in your book is OK when the true classification is PEDOPHILE. As far as what you determine as normal sexual development, the GB says masturbation is wrong, that is NOT a scriptural principle that is someone reading into defilements of the flesh what they will. I would love to do a study on Elders that "practice what they preach" as far as oral situations with their spouse. As far as what I do in the bedroom with my husband, that is between me and God. Not a GB or man. As far as what you feel about a few, before you post again why not do some research. Your assumption have the same result as most people that ASS U ME. And yes it is their policy that causes that silence that allows pedophiles to stalk their victims. So in essence Ron get an education about a subject before you decide to take a stance on it, it makes it better for all concerned Peace Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

00:52:11

Comments

nancy and sheila; thanx for answering . ron or is it no name,rj of jfk . bro from lodi . this guY is JIVING ALL HEAR IT 'S ONE OR TWO JWD,S AT MOST. OR IT,S 20 WT CLONES. NO NAME JUST CHANGES HIS NAME WHEN EVER HE CAN'T ANSWER THE QUESTIONS . THE BIBLE CALLS IT DECEPTION!!!!!!!!!!!!WAKE UP LAMBS SORRY I HAD TO BE SO BLUNT..JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

00:57:54

Comments

As I said, LA has many homosexuals, probably even more than some other cities. And obviously some of you approve of such things as you openly admit that you engage in practices learned from homosexuals with your husband. Maybe the JW standards are too strict for you. And Elder so-and-so does it too... which makes it OK. JW's are far more opposed to sexual deviancy than any of the perverts posting here. And that is exactly my problem. You see what is MOSTLY a clean organization of decent, upright people with high moral standards and all you want to do is bring them down to their level, prove that they are as "dirty" as you are. Yes, there are some thoroughly rotten human beings among JW's as anywhere in the world. But JW's are one of the very few organizations who try their best to purge such ones from their membership. Speak to any JW out there and I bet they'll say that you have sided with the "world" out there - a world which includes pedophiles, homosexuals, fornicators, liars, thieves, drunkards, etc. etc. Maybe its time to re-evaluate things and consider which side you're really on ? /RON

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

01:29:54

Comments

Actually, what I read on the front page was: 23,720 Someone once said there are three kinds of lies: Lies, damn lies, and statistics. I know enough about JW's to know that this figure is quite fictional. Sling enough mud and maybe some of it will stick? What the people on this site are doing is what a JW might call "doing the devils work" The whole object

of this site is to turn people against JW's. Sure, have this discussion all you want (2 witnesses biblical??? JW a breeding ground for pedo's???) but at least fight with the truth and not these damned lies or grossly exaggerated numbers gained from unreliable sources. /RON

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

03:53:44

Comments

Ron, I must say you have really helped open our eyes here, your comment that our purpose for this site is to turn people against the organization, as a sexual abuse survivor, and you obviously speaking from the heart of an active Jehovah's Witness help us to know just how callous, hard hearted, stubborn, egotistical, self seeking, self gratifying, narrow minded, and yes abusive the organization really is, I was beginning to come to terms with my issues and have a warming heart towards the organization because of some of the healing I was able to do hear, thanks to Bill Bowen and this site, I even went as far as to stick my nose inside of a Kingdom Hall last week and was warmly greeted thinking maybe things have changed, maybe it will be alright now, but thanks to your abuse of the Lambs here, Who are only here to heal themselves so they can move on with there lives, I cannot, I see you will not even give an ounce of compassion when it is needed, gooday Ron...NP

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

09:20:53

Comments

Dear Ron, Your closed minded, ignorant remarks about child abuse show that you have not researched your subject. By the way, are you one of those people who don't believe the Holocaust occurred because you didn't witness it? Or the moon landings were a fraud because you were not there to see it? Your remarks are hurtful and serve no useful purpose in this forum except to cause pain to people who are trying to deal with some serious issues in their lives. Also, if you are one of Jehovah's Witnesses "in good standing" in the congregation, haven't you considered that you are sinning by merely entering this site? You should turn yourself into the elders immediately so that they can "readjust your thinking." If we never hear from you again we will assume the readjustment was successful. Sincerely, Nina Scott

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

10:38:38

Comments

Well, looks like America and the world actually cares more about the possibility of war and remembering the events of 9/11 than silentlambs. Silent who? Most people, in fact 99.5% of america and the rest of the world are saying that they care more about their future than the evil threat of JW's. As the next few months pass and all media attention is focused on more significant world events, think about your cause. Think about the more important things in life. Think about how Bible prophesy is being fulfilled before our very eyes. If you have the sense enough to open your eyes as you say JW's should, then maybe the frustration of seeing your movement grind to a halt in the light of other worthy media attention will not be as painful. Keep posting the little short stories in those pulitzer prize winning papers because in the next few weeks and months they are going to lessen in frequency and mean nothing to the real world. It has already been determined that there are flaws in human nature that make even JW's do less than prudent things from time to time. I think the world in general realizes this and could care less. Your cause will continue to only attract

a certain type of complainer and harbinger of resentment that represent the minority. Enjoy your Dateline, Paranoia, (or was that Panorama?)and Connie Chang, because my friends it will be the last! <***TROLLMAN***> RJ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

12:30:28

Comments

Thank you for posting, RJ, because it really shows to the world the attitude of Jehovah's Witnesses,i.e.; we couldn't care less about the children or about the victims and we don't even care to solve problems that are in our grasp. (Yet we will continue to advise "worldly people" to leave their former religions for the same reason.) We are content to make fun of suffering rather than help, mock the New's shows that broadcast the truth and even deride Asian surnames if it serves our purpose. JW's motto is: We ridicule the victims. GO WITNESSES!!!!

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

12:43:42

Comments

NP~ is there anything any of us can do to help you beside letting you know that we are hear to listen? I'm sorry for what has happened to you. I want you to know that I care about you and, I do believe you.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

12:52:24

Comments

Remember a TROLL is a type of bully. He writes brutal vile remarks with the sole intention of getting a response from us. As a bully he is just looking for attention. He is trying to make himself feel more important and when he makes fun of someone else, it makes him feel big and powerful. Bullies come from families who have problems at home. TROLLS HAVE PSYCHOLOGICAL PROBLEMS and responding to them in a kind matter or any matter does not work. THEY DO NOT VIEW THE PEOPLE THAT READ THEIR COMMENTS AS HUMAN BEINGS. It is just a computer game to them. Remember our motto: Ignore the troll and support the victims.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

12:55:37

Comments

RJ, TROLLMAN, RON, Whatever the name is your trying to hide behind to give yourself a larger voice than what you have, is this another 1975 prediction, I remember feeling that way, that the world was going to end every time there was a situation were American Troops were involved, is this the way your feeling, were did you get these feelings from, think about it, if this turns out to be just another day in politics don't blame me for your feelings of fear,remember

that your just another subject of mind control, free yourself from this abuse Ron, come heal with us, we will hold your hand and show you true love, thanks for posting here and feel free to come back, we will never turn our backs on you here, Love to all...NP

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

12:58:45

Comments

To the above nameless poster. Thanks for also showing the world that you can interpret anything the way you want to interpret it. Nowhere in my post did I say that I, JW's or the world in general cares less about abuse issues. I said the world cares less about you guys trying to pin abuse and abuse issues solely on JW's. They recognize that JW's are imperfect people and could care less about your trying to demonize them. Frankly most people are smart enough to recognize the inherent imperfection within any organization and care more about the quality of their neighbors and the people as a whole. Whether or not you want to recognize it MOST people know JW's and attribute them as good people. That is why your movement has no impact on the majority of Americans and the world. As I stated, there are other important issues not limited to abuse such as the state of world affairs that people are concerned about. People are concerned about any child molester in any religion but people aren't concerned that Silentlamb says JW's are child molesters because they are smarter than that. They live next to us and know better. Give them a little credit. Now no-name interpret that through your rose colored glasses and continue to show the world (or at least the 20 or so regular posters in here) that the Silentlamb has another agenda that has absolutely nothing to do with protecting innocent children but rather the demonization of JW's. RJ (I will no longer be referring to myself as TROLLMAN because you are the trolls!) RJ

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

14:05:55

Comments

Mr or MRS NP. I say to you the same as I said to the nameless poster who interpreted what he wanted to in my post: "quit looking at my posts through the same rose colored glasses." Nowhere did I say anything about the end of the world. Nowhere did I mention a date. I simply said the world is looking on since 9/11 with a different perspective. People are concerned about their futures. Bible prophecy concerning the last days IS being fulfilled! To say anything less would be foolish. Jesus said "to keep on the watch" That is what I am doing. I do not know when it is coming but I am not going to sit around and latch on to the Silentlamb's cause of making JW's look bad just to pass the time and settle old scores upon my bruised ego! Some however are content with pushing things off into the distant future. This is the only thing that gives them a little peace of mind, and free reign to do and practice what they want. This is best done by ignoring the facts. We have been accused of ignoring abuse and turning a blind eye to the problems. Well, you NP and others choose to "ignore" what you want and focus on what you wish as well. That is obvious by your selective interpretation of posts that are contrary to your views. Its easier when I make legitimate points to be branded a "troll" than respond. That's because no one chooses to respond to the facts. To keep from responding others say "lets ignore the troll". EASY WAY OUT! We are blasphemed because of shunning but it's OK for you. We are scorned for sincerely believing in something, but you can promote your movement and its OK. You say our interpretation of the scriptures are wrong, but you can interpret a persons posts and its right. What makes us any different then? If I am a hypocrite SO ARE YOU!!! Interpret that any way you would like! P.S. By the way I am still waiting for someone to deny that the world in general respects JW's and know better than to believe that we are evil because of some child molesters. Keep grasping for straws and I'll be here to respond! <RJ>

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

15:10:06

Comments

I'd like to know if Mr. Bowen has been Disfellowshipped or Disassociated for his efforts.

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

15:58:06

Comments

Dude, where have you been? Bill got the ax about a month or so ago. Did you expect anything different?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

16:45:09

Comments

Ron, Again, I said it's between God and myself what I choose to do in the confines of my marriage. You oh so ignorant, self-absorbed idiot can't even follow normal logic. Oh supreme one the number are from files the GB kept so the number is accurate, again before you get foot in mouth disease again. READ the information SLM

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

16:52:49

Comments

Ron, In response to you ignorance..... There... Peace Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

17:35:51

Comments

Ron I believe facts speak louder than words, I myself can only speak for myself 1) I believe the GB is involved in a cover up that has brought great harm to children and adult children with there lame in house procedures. This I have witnessed with my own eyes, I did not read it somewhere. 2) This does not mean that everything they do is wrong but when an organization that claims to help people has a policy (an easy thing to change) that is hurting people, Why not turn it over to the proper authorities. It's like Barbara Anderson said, If your house is on fire do you call the Elders or the Fire Dept. If your House is robbed you call the police. And if your child is molested you call the _____ you fill in the blank. It's that simple. However other issues occasionally pop up here so bring it on...NP

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

18:24:27

Comments

Newsday.com Sept 12, 2002 Group alleging Jehovah's Witnesses abuse plans protest LOUISVILLE, Ky. (AP) -- A group that claims child molestation is widespread among Jehovah's Witnesses is planning protests Sept. 27 at the denomination's world headquarters in New York City and elsewhere. Silentlambs, a victim support group based in Benton, Ky., is organizing the rallies, including one in New York's Brooklyn borough. The Witnesses recently "disfellowshipped," or excommunicated, Silentlambs co-founder William H. Bowen, who is a former elder. Bowen alleges that the Witnesses keep child molesting incidents secret, won't let victims warn other members about abusers in their congregations, and cut off and shun those who speak out about the problem. J.R. Brown, spokesman at Witnesses headquarters, declined comment. Denominational leaders insist they comply with state laws requiring them to report abuse claims and allow members to report fellow members to police.
<http://www.newsday.com/news/nationworld/wire/sns-ap-religion-briefs0912sep12.story?coll=sns%2Dap%2Dnationworld%2Dheadlines>Ron??? Is the press coverage really over????

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

21:01:53

Comments

This story goes COAST TO COAST IN ALL MAJOR NEWSPAPERS Thursday September 12 5:32 PM EST . . .
Colleagues concealed sex abuse to protect 'clean image' of Witnesses, elder says . . . By JAMES MCCARTEN . . .
TORONTO (CP) - Two church elders from an Ontario group of Jehovah's Witnesses were more worried about the "clean image" of their faith than they were the well-being of a young sexual abuse victim, one of their former colleagues said Thursday. Harald Momm was one of eight elders in the Shelburne, Ont., congregation in 1990 when he learned one of their young disciples had accused her father of sexually abusing her several years earlier. But fellow elders Steve Brown and Brian Cairns were more interested in protecting the accused, Gower Palmer, than they were the welfare of his young daughter, Momm testified. "They didn't want to have anything to do with the law of the land ...they wanted it kept quiet, and we didn't agree with that," he told lawyer Charles Mark. "This has been going on for 13 years and all I ever got out of it is: 'It is important to keep a clean image. Never mind about the victims.'" Brown, Cairns and the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society of Canada are among the defendants in a civil suit launched in 1998 by Vicki Boer, Palmer's daughter and herself a former Witness. Boer, now 31, alleges the defendants failed to allow her adequate treatment for the abuse she suffered between the ages of 11 and 14 in the family home in Shelburne, about 100 kilometres northwest of Toronto. Rather than immediately inform the Children's Aid Society and permit Boer to seek counselling outside the church, she was required, according to Biblical principles, to confront her father and allow him to repent his alleged sins, the suit alleges. During the final weeks of 1989 and early months of 1990, controversy raged within the Witness community over Boer's complaints, particularly amongst the eight elders charged with overseeing the congregation. Momm was one of a group of five who argued that Ontario law required them to immediately report a case of sexual abuse and allow the alleged victim to seek medical help and psychiatric counselling. "(Brown's) reply to me was that he didn't see it that way," Momm said. "I emphasized to him that we would have to do this reporting or I would do it myself. He made no comment." Eventually, the case was reported to Children's Aid and the police, although no charges ever ensued. Five elders, Momm among them, resigned. Meanwhile, Palmer - the remaining elders convinced of his spiritual repentance - rose through the ranks and enjoyed a level of privilege within the congregation normally reserved for the most respected members, said Momm. Boer's 58-year-old father continues to live in Shelburne and has never been criminally charged. During cross-examination Thursday, lawyer Colin Stevenson attacked Momm's motives for disagreeing with Cairns and Brown, suggesting the rift in the elders had been present long before the allegations surfaced. He also argued that Momm and his allies were confusing the spiritual law of the Witnesses, which imposes a three-year statute of limitations on such things as abuse, with the law of the land, which requires immediate reporting. At no time did Cairns or Brown ever directly tell Momm that they were trying to protect Palmer or that they were more concerned about the image of the church,

Stevenson said. And he made note of the fact that Momm himself, fearful that Cairns and Brown had no plans to report the abuse, did not go to the authorities. "You yourself were concerned about the risks of potential prosecution for not reporting, were you not?" Stevenson asked. "Yes," Momm said. "And you yourself did not report it to the Children's Aid Society?" Stevenson continued. "No, and I regret it to this day," came the reply. John Saunders, at the time a researcher at the Watchtower's Canadian headquarters in Georgetown, Ont., told court he recommended in a memo that in cases of sexual abuse, the victim and abuser should not be made to confront each other. "I included a note suggesting elders not force victims of abuse to face their abusers, since these kinds of confrontations are potentially psychologically dangerous," Saunders testified. The recommendation was not included in a July 1988 directive from the Georgetown office advising elders to follow provincial law and notify authorities immediately in cases of sexual abuse. While victims of sexual abuse normally aren't identified in public, Boer has agreed to allow her name to be publicized as part of her effort to promote what she alleges is widespread abuse within the confines of the church's congregations. As part of their beliefs in a strict interpretation of Bible teachings, Jehovah's Witnesses reject anything political or "worldly" that distracts from their focus on Christ and the second coming, which they consider imminent. Birthdays, secular holidays and Christmas are not celebrated; children are often required to leave class during the Lord's Prayer and the national anthem. <http://ca.news.yahoo.com/020912/6/owki.html>
<http://www.canoe.ca/NationalTicker/CANOE-wire.Jehovah-Lawsuit.html>

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

21:57:53

Comments

Ghost: So an elder's son abused you, and you have no beef with the Society over the whole deal? I swear I mean this sincerely: I am deeply sorry for you. The elders cannot be held responsible? People are imperfect? That is a horrible load of over-indoctrination you got there. I am willing to accept that you want to carry a scar for the sake of the society and congregational accord. But how do you feel when you think of the other children that this elder's son got a hold of? How many of them could produce another witness? Did he get off scott free by denying it? Lets put he pervert's guilt aside for a moment and think about the opportunity You, Your Family, the Elder - ALL - had to protect the next child in line for the special elder's son's treatment - the opportunity you each had to stop it. You didn't. You wouldn't. You would dare quote some societal stricture as to how you need to go 'Stick to your guns.' YOU state the there is "No Leeway" for loose conduct, etc. Yet, you get molested, and you and your whole family decide that you shouldn't do anything - even to protect other vulnerable children. Sounds to me like simply 'denying' is a pretty good door to a boat load of leeway. YOU stated that a JW that commits a sin and doesn't repent gets what's coming. What does he get, another 10-year-old? You belong to a religion that has taught such beliefs! These are mostly your words. It's nicer here on the outside. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

22:18:57

Comments

Buster, I don't know what happened in Ghost's case, but I can tell you what happened in our Plano TX congregation. Brother raped little girl, her family was pressured not to press charges as they wouldn't want to bring reproach on Jehovah's name. I never understood how a victim could bring reproach but on with the story. So the Pedophile moved to Greenville TX, don't know how many other little JW's he raped. He's now in prison for raping the little girl next door. Guess the witnesses did the right thing,huh?

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

23:52:59

Comments

If what you mean is that the Guy moved to Texas and that poor little girl just happened to be the next in line, yes that is exactly what I am talking about. The witnesses with their approach to investigating and reporting child abuse propagate the crime. One facet of the argument that I am more and more stunned by is the JW's complete lack of concern for the perpetrator's effect on the population at large (outside of the 100-person world of a congregation). Even if they could handle the issue inside the congregation and protect their own children, that still doesn't excuse them from the harm caused to the worldly children. Odd as this may sound to some, guilt also falls on victims and families of victims that accept the indoctrination that they need to get along to go along and not report the crime. 'Ghost' claims to be a victim. Ok, if he/she wants to carry a cross (wait, ... torture stake) to protect the good name of the society, fine with me. But the negligence in letting the crime slide because the perpetrator denied it simply ensured that the next children in line got theirs too. Don't we all agree with the absurdity of this stance? - c'mon, even you Witnesses out there. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

12 Sep 2002

Time:

23:55:24

Comments

Hey, anonymous poster on 12 Sep 2002 22:18:57 who wrote "I don't know what happened in Ghost's case, but I can tell you what happened in our Plano TX congregation. Brother raped little girl, her family was pressured not to press charges as they wouldn't want to bring reproach on Jehovah's name. I never understood how a victim could bring reproach but on with the story. So the Pedophile moved to Greenville TX, don't know how many other little JW's he raped. He's now in prison for raping the little girl next door". We need some facts. Who is the brother, and what prison is he in? You must know his name since he was in your congregation. And he must either be in prison serving his time, or if he was released you must know how much time he did. Remember not to slander anyone. You guys need to start corroborating your stories. Who is the family that was pressured into not pressing charges. What is their name. And what is your name if these allegations are true, so we can start believing you.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

02:28:20

Comments

Many thanks, TROLLMAN (RJ), you made a lot of sense in your last 2 comments. I was bothered by this site because I know JW's and I don't like the way the truth is being twisted here. I guess this is only a small drop in the ocean in the greater scale of things, the public in general do not give a damn. And neither should I. Let these deluded people have their little party. Nobody's going to listen to them anyhow. /RON (OUT)

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

08:42:56

Comments

When the GB changes their policy to the liking of the equally almighty Silentlambs then you can tell the world how JW's change their policy all the time. You guys are pushing for a change, a change that you say will be better. Guess

what my friends? The changes the society has made over the years have also been for the better. At least we have the sense enough to recognize that certain things are unscriptural and then make a separation from it instead of assimilating it as so many others do. What's so wrong with learning the pagan origins of certain holidays and ceasing to celebrate them? What's wrong with learning the ignorance of a certain way such as thinking that ones race is inferior to another and growing out of it? Race issues divide the world today but JW's are made up of all races. What's wrong with learning that a certain practice such as smoking and doing drugs can be harmful to our health but quitting? What's wrong with learning that a doctrine such as hellfire is unscriptural and leaving off such teachings? Early on as all you JW history buffs know, these things were practiced but when we learned better of something we changed. How does religion change today? By ordaining homosexuals, by accepting or looking over premarital sex, by blessing the wars the world is involved in. Wow those are sure changes for the good! JW's are ridiculed for change, yet you guys are pushing for a change in our policy. Is change for the good OK now simply because it suits your taste? Answer that please or go ahead and prove to all the onlookers my point. It is evident that when you don't want an argument brought to the fore you choose to "selectively ignore" it. When something suits your taste then you attack what you want. <TO ALL VISITNG THIS SITE GO BACK THROUGH MY PREVIOUS POSTS, SPECIFICALLY THE LAST 2 DAYS AND SEE HOW NO ONE ON THIS SITE HAS HAD A LEGITIMATE COME BACK TO ANY OF MY ARGUMENTS. THIS IS EVIDENT BECAUSE THERE HAVE BEEN NO RESPONSES. THEY TRY TO GET AROUND SOMETHING THEY CAN'T DEFEND BY SAYING "LETS SHUN HIM" OR BY CALLING YOU A "TROLL" AND OFFERING PULITZER PRIZE WINNING DEFINITIONS OF A "TROLL" BUT THIS PROVES MY POINT! WE ARE CALLED UNREASONABLE BUT THEY TOO WILL NOT LISTEN TO REASON AND AT LEAST ADMIT THE VALIDITY OF ANY ONE POINT SIMPLY BECAUSE THEY ARE FILLED WITH HATRED AND BENT ON BRINGING DOWN ALL JW'S. <RJ>

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

09:42:43

Comments

Oh when the saints, oh when the saints, oh when the the come marching in, then is when you, will feel Gods Power, Oh when the saints come marching in...Just a little tune that has been going thru my head this morning, Seems a certain agitator is still hanging around for no apparent reason, please try to ignore his Abuse, sometimes they find it fun to venture outside of there realm and inflict pain on the survivors in there home...Love to all NP

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

10:05:25

Comments

Keep proving my point NP to all the visitors who pop in, see your arrogance and never come back again...RJ

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

10:17:43

Comments

Were you aware that the Watchtower has a statute of limitations on SIN/CRIME? . . . We now have another secret rule revealed: Get away with sin/crime for three years and you're free and clear. While the congregation was sitting there studying the 1997 Watchtower on "Known Molesters" we did not know that the 1972 Kingdom Ministry

superceded the information. There is a big gap between what we are taught and what the organization does. And this relates to WTS feeling of superiority . . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36532&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

10:25:04

Comments

RJ: No news agency, etc, no one reveals the victim's name. But yes, I do know it. The abusers name is public record and he is still in prison. If you were in the area check the Tx Public Safety website. I don't believe the link should be posted here. Oh, and don't worry I do reveal this info to the right people.

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

14:51:04

Comments

Hi, there was an article reprinted from Canadian Press of Toronto in yesterday's Chronicle Herald in Halifax Nova Scotia on my initiation about Vicki Boer. Nice wouldn't you say?RMK

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

14:59:47

Comments

NP, What a great song and attitude. hang in there!!! Love your posts Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

15:07:33

Comments

Ron/RJ, Hint if you want to pretend to be more than one person posting. At least change the context or content of what you say, you use the same verbiage and it's so apparent they are all you. Just a hint if you want to be a good troll come on...learn the right way to do it. Just some friendly advice Sheila

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

16:00:31
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
13 Sep 2002
Time:
16:00:47
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
13 Sep 2002
Time:
16:09:43
Comments
He is still around?(RJ) Are all JW's so resilient in stupidity? Most for sure.RJ is more. He is a professional demagogue.Good to ignore him.RMK

Remote User:

Date:
13 Sep 2002
Time:
18:08:26
Comments
TORONTO SUN Friday, September 13, 2002 Jehovah's Witnesses in coverup: Ex-elder . . . By IAN MCDOUGALL, . . .
. . . A former elder of a Jehovah's Witness congregation told court yesterday the church and defendants in a \$700,000 lawsuit were trying to protect a sex abuser and keep the case hushed up. (Full story)
<http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/ts.ts-09-13-0027.html>

Remote User:

Date:
13 Sep 2002
Time:
18:32:19
Comments
To the Plano Texas poster...I would love to hear from you personally. I am in the Dallas area, have been for many years. I would like to hear more about this case, if you would email me directly at Linthoman@hotmail.com I attended the Dallas "White Rock and Central and Garland" halls, until '95. My name is Linda Thoman, in case you may know my family in the Dallas area.

Remote User:

Date:
13 Sep 2002

Time:

19:46:48

Comments

RJ: You're wrong. The GB changes the rules when it suits them, and won't when it doesn't. It has very little to do with 'new light' or some other pseudo-inspired method of deciding what today's rules ought to be. No, there is nothing wrong with not celebrating holidays. The problem is with a man-made organization ordering people that God told them to instruct everyone to not celebrate holidays - and that celebrating those holidays is rejecting God's will. There is nothing wrong with avoiding tobacco and drugs. The problem arises when a group of old, unemployed, undereducated, never-raised-a-family, self-taught laymen in New York decide that somehow God told them that they need to kick out everyone that they hear has a cigar during a round of golf. The problem is the control the Society exerts on people, even to the extent of getting them to tolerate child abuse in their ranks. The problem is when a group of men somehow convince those around them that they speak for God and that all who hear must believe and obey all they are taught - without question, and without dissent. Finally, once that same group of self-righteous false prophets comes across a reasonable and effective dissent, they could admit a mistake or falsehood. But instead they attack the messenger and avoid the topic. I cite the 1914 prophecies before 1914, the interpretations of 1914 after 1914, the purge of 1980, the deleting and disfellowshipping of those that pursue child abuse charges against the admonishment of the Society. This is your organization, and the defense is untenable. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

20:32:34

Comments

rj ron was right your posts make so much sense?????HA HA ha . i was going to answer you. but then i remembered you never answered one of my direct questions... so i'll just let you and all your alias's make you look like a fool on the world wide web...why does the wt always need revolving, back and forth, and new light that is really old light. ?????when you answer some of the direct questions i asked you. we can converse..till then you are just a babbling...doywhy don't you talk about the vicki boer case. and how current elders are testifying in court for her. how long till the wt shows them the door. i say one month after the case is finished???? time will tell if these jw's have freedom of speach....john

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

22:50:42

Comments

INTERVIEWS with JR BROWN & THE PANDELLOS NOW ONLINE! You're going to love these interviews in mp3 format that are now up at: <http://www.randytv.com> --- "Carl and Barbara Pandello: A Conspiracy of Silence" 90 minute interview with this amazing couple who survived the sexual abuse in the Watchtower. --- and A phone interview with J. R. Brown (44 minutes) where he answers questions by Mike Pence regarding the child abuse policies of the Watchtower. Unbelievable. ---- And here's what another person wrote after listening to these interviews: "Interesting interview by Mike Pence with JR Brown. Mike makes an excellent reporter with clear and well informed questions and reacts well to JR Brown's evasiveness to keep pressing him in a respectful way to cut to the chase. Brown goes on and on and round and round with tedious amounts of meaningless bullshit. But he reveals significant details and ultimately confirms the details Barb Anderson had provided Mike. I think this interview combined with Mike Pence's articles really expose the true sickness of the WT with regard to this policy (child molestation) and others. A stunning ending to the interview when Mike confronts Brown about the Society's current stance on rape and screaming and it certainly seems that they continue to make provision for women to be disciplined if they remain silent. This guy's work should get him at least a nomination for "apostate of the year" for the clarity with which he has explained and exposed the issues. You can't help but wonder what more they are covering up and what truth there might be to the rumors that a pedophile has been or might still be on the governing body." <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36580&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

13 Sep 2002

Time:

22:53:49

Comments

THE "INCEST EXEMPTION": "The "incest exception" is the special opportunity the law gives to certain sex offenders in most states. It allows offenders related to the victim by blood or marriage to be charged with "incest," instead of "child sexual abuse" or "rape of a child." This "charge bargaining" is a covert form of "plea bargaining," and it can allow predators who grow their own victims to escape prison. This clause exists to 'help' everyone but the victim. The "incest exception" flourishes because prosecutors are elected on the basis of their conviction rates, without regard to the actual sentences handed out to criminals. Worse yet, the intrafamilial abuser escapes prison time and reenters the community. Victims who are considering charging their perpetrators must educate themselves for this harsh reality: the benefits of asserting oneself don't necessarily depend on happy outcomes, legal or otherwise. : From: Interview with Donald D'Haene, author of Father's Touch --- <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36540&page=1&site=3#493807>>

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

12:39:13

Comments

New Haven Register . . .Protests planned against Witnesses . . . September 14, 2002 . . . LOUISVILLE, Ky. (AP)— A group that claims child molestation is widespread among Jehovah's Witnesses is planning protests Sept. 27 at the denomination's world headquarters in New York City and elsewhere. (FULL STORY)http://www.zwire.com/site/news.cfm?newsid=5368374&BRD=1281&PAG=461&dept_id=7574&rfi=6

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

13:34:17

Comments

MARCH in TUCSON: " I am am not able to go to NY for the march on the 27th, so I am following Bill's suggestion on having a march in the city I live in. Whoever else can't go to NY feel free to come to Tucson if this is closer for you. We are going to have the march in Tucson on either the 27th or perhaps the 28th. If others are interested in this I will give a definite date by the 21st. Take care." See this thread for this person's address: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36608&page=1&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

15:21:34

Comments

To all: It sickens me that the GB new look at disfellowshipping is just bent on destroying families. Funny how the Bible names gross offenses as reason not to associate. Most of the ones I know that were disfellowshipped were for NONE

of those reasons but the ones I knew that were "repentant" were allowed further association. Funny to the repent ones were hmmm always men and the others were women or young teens. Can you say misogynistic.. To have a bunch of men that do not know the circumstances to have the audacity to tell a family that can not treat their family member the same as before the disfellowshipping. How truly sad. I am glad I chose to leave them, they reinforce that decision each time they put their foot in their mouth Sheila M

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

18:40:10

Comments

Alright, here's the scoop, I spent some time sifting through the mountain of information on this WTBT's Child Abuse Issue, Here is what I came up with, It seems we have already won, Thanks due mainly to Brother Bill Bowen and the pressure he has put on the Society, I believe he is close to having a new, Legislation if you will, or position on the reporting of Child Abuse that is being implemented right before our eyes. I have read the letter sent by the GB to all Brothers in the United Kingdom outlining to them the procedure they are now to follow for reporting accusations of Child Abuse which many of us are aware of (report all allegations to the proper authorities) Very Good Hurray, But I wasn't satisfied, Why just a letter to the U.K. Were they sidestepping the rest of the worldwide organization, well getting to my point I ended my search at Jehovah's-Witness.com found J.R. Brown and read the letters, scrolled down to a letter dated Aug 7 and read a letter to be released immediately, the letter shows 180 degree turn in my opinion, I suggest we all read it for ourselves, I also believe this will be the basic letter read to to Sept 27th March and feel good about it. Go find it yourself, I had to. Love to all...NP

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

21:21:33

Comments

NP....honestly that message is just a little too cryptic. Don't you think you should provide a link? And don't you mean JW-Media.org when referring to the UK Letter. And do I think the change is enough? NO because there is no clause about the victims...Compare the catholics...Dioceses/eparchies will reach out to victims/survivors and their families and demonstrate a sincere commitment to their spiritual and emotional well-being. The first obligation of the Church with regard to the victims is for healing and reconciliation. Where such outreach is not already in place and operative, each diocese/eparchy is to develop an outreach to every person who has been the victim of sexual abuse* as a minor by anyone acting in the name of the Church, whether the abuse was recent or occurred many years in the past. This outreach will include provision of counseling, spiritual assistance, support groups, and other social services agreed upon by the victim and the diocese/eparchy. ...<http://www.usccb.org/bishops/charter.htm> . . .nancy naranjo

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

21:29:15

Comments

JW HISTORY (Discussion on Watchtower errors) Sep 14, 2002 21:59 -----
----- JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES Ed Decker Lecture notes I want to deal with the very important subject of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society headquartered in Brooklyn, New York. They are more commonly referred to as The Jehovah's Witnesses. Most of you are probably familiar with the Watchtower through their two major magazines that seem to be at every Laundromat in the world and also come to us by the way of those infamous door

to door visitors The Watchtower Organization is best known by their mass publications. In fact, they are the largest publishers in the free world. In one recent year, they published over 44 million books, over 550 million magazines of the Watchtower Magazine which they publish [over 12 million copies every two weeks] in 103 languages of the world. They also publish over 10 million copies of the Awake Magazine in about 53 languages every two weeks. They are obviously having a great influence around the world through such mass distribution of their Magazines and books. No one can doubt their fiery zeal. They have mapped out the entire United States, so that every home, every dwelling place, will be contacted at least once or twice a year by a team of their workers. They claimed recently that in one year, over 3,200,000 members spent over 700,000,000 hours of door to door witnessing for the Watchtower. And out of that sheer grueling persistence they have been able to harvest many people who have not been grounded in God's Word and were easily led astray by this counterfeit of true Christianity The Watchtower Society was begun by a man named Charles T. Russell who was the founding father of The Jehovah's Witnesses. He was raised in a Congregational Church in Pennsylvania. As he grew up, Russell said there were certain things which he did not like in the Bible. He said he did not like the teaching of hell or eternal judgment, and the teaching of the Trinity. He said it wasn't rational, he could not understand it. Russell began to develop his own theology which he began to publish in a series of volumes called Study in Scripture. Later, in 1879, he began to publish the Watchtower Magazine In 1884, he incorporated the organization in Pennsylvania, as the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and in 1909, Russell moved its Headquarters to in Brooklyn, New York, where they have remained to this day. Russell is the founding father of the theological errors of the Watchtower. Early in his ministry, he calculated it out and determined that Jesus Christ was going to return visibly to this earth and for many years he prophesied that Christ was going to return in 1874. When Christ did not show up he changed his calculations and for many more years prophesied Christ's return in the year 1914. 1914 came and went and again, Jesus Christ failed to show up. Russell was not to be disheartened. He redefined the second coming of Jesus Christ and said that Jesus Christ had returned invisibly as an invisible spirit, a ghost, in 1914 to help set up his organization. He died in 1916 having proven to be a false prophet. The Watchtower Organization was then taken over in 1917 by a very dynamic leader, a man named Joseph Franklin Rutherford. It was under Rutherford's leadership that the Watchtower was built into that great theocratic giant we know today. If you have ever talked at length with a member of the Watchtower you know that they claim to be the theocratic Kingdom of God on earth. What they mean by that is a theocracy is a government ruled by God. Jehovah's Witnesses believe that they are god's government on earth, that all other governments are satanic, that they alone are the true government of god. This is why a Jehovah's Witness will never salute the flag, why they will never say the Pledge of Allegiance, and why they will never serve in the armed forces of any nation, because they believe all governments are satanic, except the true government of god, headquartered in Brooklyn, New York. As you will see, the Jehovah's Witnesses isolate themselves in other ways from their neighbors. They don't celebrate Christmas because they deny the incarnation of Jesus Christ. And they don't celebrate Easter because they deny the Bodily Resurrection of Jesus Christ. It was also under Rutherford's leadership, in 1931, that they changed their name to The Jehovah's Witnesses. He said they were doing this to vindicate the True name of Jehovah, claiming that Jesus Christ was not God, that the Holy Spirit was not God, and that Jehovah alone was God. We have no problem with the term, Jehovah. It is simply an Old Testament identification for God. Actually, the Jews never pronounce the name of God and while writing in Hebrew, you did not use vowels, only consonants, The Jews spelled it, Yhwh, the name of God. Most likely it would have been pronounced Yahweh, but it has been anglicized as Jehovah, simply referring to the Old Testament identification for God. Rutherford was also famous for his many prophecies. In fact, he prophesied that the patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were going to return visibly to this earth to help promote the Kingdom of God. He was so sure of this that he built a large palatial mansion in San Diego, California, for Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to live in when he said they were going to return sometime before 1929. 1929 came and went and Abraham, Isaac and Jacob never showed up. That's when Rutherford moved into the mansion himself and lived there until he died in 1942 The Organization was then taken over in 1942 by a man named Nathan H. Knorr. It was under Knorr's leadership that they developed their strong missionary outreach all over the world. It was also under his leadership that they did their own translation of the Bible, which they call "The New World Translation." The Jehovah's Witnesses claim that seven Greek scholars in the Watchtower did this translation. It becomes quite obvious to anyone who knows Greek or Hebrew that there are gross errors in this translation. In an attempt to get more data on the translation, Ron wrote the headquarters in Brooklyn, asking them for the names of their scholars, in order to verify their credentials. He received a most interesting letter back from them. It said, "We do not make known the names of our scholars because we want to maintain their humility." We have since found out who the seven were. It turns out that not one of the seven had ever studied Greek in his life, and wouldn't know an alpha from beta if it bit him. In fact, only three of the seven had even finished high school. Of those three only one went on to College. His name was Fredrick Franz, the same man who is now the President of the Jehovah's Witnesses.. He dropped out He dropped out of College after the first semester in 1913 because Russell told him Christ was returning in 1914. The New World Translation is a farce, It was created as a conscious attempt to make the Bible appear to fit their preconceived theology. The new translation was just part of the problems waiting ahead for Nathan H. Knorr. You would have thought that he had learned a good lesson about false prophets from his predecessors. The man did withstand the urge for many years, but finally, in 1966 he could no longer resist and Nathan H. Knorr also began to prophesy through the Watchtower and Awake Magazines. His first major prophecy was that the year 1975 was going to be the end of the age and Armageddon was going to occur. Obviously 1975 has come and gone and Armageddon did not occur. It was just too big a lie to weave

a new tale around. Many Jehovah's Witnesses understood what God had said, in Deut. 18:20-22, where He gave us the Biblical test for a Prophet. "But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded him to say, or a prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, must be put to death." You may say to yourselves, "How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the LORD?" If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the LORD does not take place or come true, that is a message the LORD has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him." (Deut. 18: 20 - 22) In 1975 through 1977, over two and a half million to three million Jehovah's Witnesses left the Watchtower, deeply disillusioned with the organization that claimed to be the voice of God on earth, but had proven again and again to be a false prophet. Knorr, also proven to be a false prophet, died in 1977. The organization is now run by a very aged gentleman named Frederick Franz whose been their leading theologian over the last 60 years. Yet, the Watchtower continues to grow, continues to prey upon the lost and continues to take advantage of the lost plight of man. It's a rare door that hasn't felt the knock of the Jehovah's Witnesses more than once and it's an even rarer Jehovah's Witness who has heard the gospel message at one of those doors from the resident Christian. The reason is simply that it is a far from simple task to witness to a Witness. It's easier to just close the door and avoid the difficult task of sorting through a maze of confusing doctrines. Let's try to make it a bit simpler. Five important facts to remember about the Jehovah's Witnesses and the Watchtower Organization. 1. They have accepted the Organization as the Prophet of God. 2. They have accepted the Organization as God's sole channel for His truth. 3. They believe that to reject the Organization is to reject God. 4. They believe that only the Organization can interpret the Bible; as individuals they are unable to do so. 5. They believe the Watchtower Magazine contains God's truth, directed by Him, through the Organization. What does the Organization and Watchtower Magazine teach that is in conflict with Orthodox Christianity? 1. That Jesus is a created being/a creature. 2. That Jesus is actually Michael the Archangel 3. That Jesus was not resurrected bodily, but as a spirit being. 4. That Jesus returned invisibly in 1914 (secretly to the Organization) 5. That Jesus was only a man when on earth, not the Word Become flesh. 6. That the Holy Spirit is only an active force, not the person of God. 7. That Hell is simply the grave. 8. That Heaven's doors is open to only 144,000. 9. That the majority of Witnesses must remain on earth. 10. That salvation is found only through the Organization. 11. That it must be maintained by energetic works for the Organization until the end when one may merit eternal life on a paradise earth. 12. That Satan is the author of the doctrine of the Trinity. 13. That Jesus cannot be given worship, but only honor as Jehovah's first creation. The Jehovah's Witnesses do not believe or teach some of the very basic tenets of Christian doctrine. They deny: 1. The Trinity. 2. The Omnipresence of God. 3. The Deity of Christ. 4. The dual nature of Christ. 5. The bodily resurrection of Christ. 6. The visible return of Christ. 7. The person of God the Holy Spirit. 8. The Promise of Heaven to all believers. 9. The necessity of the New Birth for all believers. 10. The Lord's Supper for all believers. (only for the 144,000). 11. The Eternal Security of the believer. 12. The conscious Eternal Punishment of the lost. The Bible Teaches the Truth... 1. That God exists in a Trinity of three eternal and coequal persons: Father: "To all in Rome who are loved by God and called to be saints: Grace and peace to you from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ." (Romans 1:7), S Son: "Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!" (John 20:28) Holy Spirit: "Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied to men but to God." (Acts 5:3,4) "For there are three that testify" (1 John 5:7). 2. Jesus is no less than God in human flesh "For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form" (Colossians 2:9). 3. God, the Holy Spirit, is the third member of the Holy Trinity "Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," (Matt. 28:19; "While they were worshipping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." (Acts 13:2). 4. Jesus Christ rose bodily from the grave "The Jews replied, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and you are going to raise it in three days?" But the temple he had spoken of was his body." (John 2:20,21) "Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have." (Luke 24:39). 5. Jesus is visibly coming again to set up His Kingdom on earth "At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory." (Matt. 24:30) "But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." (Acts 1:8) "Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen." (Rev. 1:7). 6. Salvation is in the person of Jesus Christ and comes through faith in Him. "They replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved --you and your household." (Acts 16:31). 7. It's the work of God for man, not a work of man for God "But when the kindness and love of God our Savior appeared, he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, whom he poured out on us generously through Jesus Christ our Savior" (Titus 3:4-6). 8. Jesus was and should be worshipped "A week later his disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop doubting and believe." Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!" (John 20:26-28; "When they saw the star, they were overjoyed. On coming to the house, they saw the child with his mother Mary, and they bowed down and worshipped him. Then they opened their treasures and presented him with gifts of gold and of incense and

of myrrh. And having been warned in a dream not to go back to Herod, they returned to their country by another route." (Matt. 2:10-12) "Then those who were in the boat worshiped him, saying, "Truly you are the Son of God." (Matt. 14:33) Witnessing to a Witness. We need to remember that anyone who denies the divinity of Jesus Christ and carries the heavy burden of a false, religious spirit is going to be going through a lot of highs and lows. True believers, empowered by the companionship of God, the Holy Spirit have a constant presence of the Lord about them that seems to act like a magnet at times. When a Watchtower member comes to your front door and you open it, what are they thinking about? What do they think when you talk about Christianity? First, it's impossible to offer them any hope of heaven. The Jehovah's Witnesses teach and believe that only 144,000 people are going to make it to heaven. They teach that only 144,000 people are going to make it to heaven and the odds are that the visitor at your door isn't one of them. This wonderful news came from Joseph Franklin Rutherford, the second President. After he became President in 1917, they were prophesying that Armageddon was right around the corner. And order to increase the membership, he began to tell his followers that only 144,000 people were going to make it to heaven. The door to door crews began to tell their prospects that they had better join the Watchtower before its too late because Armageddon is right around the corner and the ranks of the 144,000 were filling fast. For many years they preached this. However, in 1934 they ran into a terrible problem. In 1934, the Organization grew larger than 144,000 people and Armageddon had yet to occur. The Watchtower was in a quandary about what to do with all these extra people. Rutherford saved the day when another revelation from God came forth that said that everyone who became a Jehovah's Witness before 1934 would go to Heaven. Everyone who became a Jehovah's Witness after 1934 would stay here on earth and live in a new paradise. That is why today when you talk to most Jehovah's Witnesses they have absolutely no hope of ever going to heaven. They believe it because Rutherford told them so. That is so sad. Perhaps the most cultic doctrine of the Jehovah's Witnesses is their doctrine concerning Jesus Christ and the trinity. Let s look at their book, "Let God Be True" . "The justice of God would not permit that Jesus as a ransom be more than a perfect man. And certainly not the supreme God almighty in the flesh. Some insist that Jesus, when on earth, was both God and man in completeness. This theory is wrong. The Holy Spirit is not a person and is therefore not one of the Gods of the Trinity." (page 87) That's another common mistake they make in defining the Trinity, they define it as three separate Gods. However, Christianity is not polytheism.) But going further on they say, "The Trinity doctrine was not conceived by Jesus or the early Christians. The plain truth is that this is another of Satan's attempts to keep the god fearing person from learning the truth of Jehovah and his son Christ Jesus. The obvious conclusion therefore is that Satan is the originator of the Trinity doctrine."(Ibid., page 92) Then concerning his death and resurrection they say, " "He was put to death a man, but was raised from the dead a spirit being. The man Jesus is dead, forever dead." (page 122), So King Christ Jesus was put to death in the flesh and was resurrected an invisible spirit creature." How do you deal with someone who comes to your front door and brings this theology? How do you share your faith with them? Recently, a pair of Jehovah's Witnesses knocked on Ron Carlson's door. He is my coauthor in our book, Fast Facts on False Teachings. After the usual greetings, Ron invited them in on the condition that they would answer a few of his questions regarding the Jehovah's Witnesses. They said they would be glad to answer any questions that he may have. They were sitting across the kitchen table from Ron when he said, "You know, I guess I really only have one question. Throughout your literature, you continually say that the Trinity is not taught in Scripture." "That's right," the older of the two responded with a warm smile. "Nowhere in the Bible will you find the word Trinity." But Ron countered, "The Trinity is taught throughout God's Word." "Sorry, nowhere in the Bible will you find the word Trinity." He replied. Ron answered, "Well you won't find the word Trinity. That's a Latin term. It only means three in the unity of one. It's simply a term used to describe what God has revealed to us. You use the term theocratic kingdom more than any other term in your literature. Can you show me one place in the Bible where theocratic kingdom is found? It's not in there." "I'll tell you something," Ron continued, "If you stop using the term theocratic kingdom, I'll stop using the term trinity." The elder Witness paused before he answered. "But the Trinity is not rational, you can't understand it." "Well sir," Ron answered, "who told you that because you could not understand something it's not a reality? Let me ask you a question. Do you fully understand Einstein's formulation? The basis of his theory of relativity, the motion of all bodies in a circular universe moving relative to each other? Which he later developed into the quantum theory of light which was the foundation stone for his unified field theory? Do you fully understand that?" They look warily and silently at Ron. He said, "If you tell a physics professor at the University you understand it he will probably flunk you because he doesn't understand it. I can guarantee you that if an atomic bomb went off outside this building right now that you would have immediate, scientific verification of it, whether or not you ever understand it." They remained silent. Ron continued, "The question is not what our three pound brain can understand. The question is what has God from His infinite eternal perspective has chosen to reveal to us concerning His own nature?" Ron paused and looked at both men. "You do believe the Bible, don't you?" "Oh yes, we believe the Bible" they responded. " Ron was warming to the task. He said, "That's good! Why don't we go to God's Word then and see what God has to say about the trinity. Why don't you put away all your magazines and books, and I will put away all my lexicons, concordances and dictionaries. Why don't we just go to God's Word and see what God has to say." Jehovah's Witnesses main denial and stumbling block is the doctrine of the deity of Jesus Christ. For that reason, we in ministering to Jehovah's Witnesses, we need to deal with that specifically. There are many passages that show the clear teaching of the deity of Jesus Christ. Jehovah Witnesses love the book of Revelation more than any other Book in the Bible. And since they love it so much, you might as well use it with them. Ron brought out his Bible and smiled. "Let's begin and you will see something very interesting develop here," he promised. Ron turned to

Revelation 1:8, "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty." Ron asked them, "Who is speaking here? I am the Alpha and Omega, says who?" The younger man answered, "Says the Lord God - Jehovah - God!". "You are absolutely right," Ron answered. "We believe that the Alpha and Omega is Jehovah God, just as it says." Ron continued, "Turn to Revelation 21: 5-7." "He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making everything new!" Then he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true." He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who is thirsty I will give to drink without cost from the spring of the water of life. He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son." Here again we see the identification that Alpha and Omega is Jehovah God. The Watchtower visitors smiled broadly and immediately agreed with Ron. "You are absolutely right," said the elder of the two. "We believe that Alpha and Omega is Jehovah God. That's what it says." "Turn to Revelation 22," Ron continued, "beginning with verse 13." "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End." Again, the visitors responded that it referred to Jehovah God, the Father. Ron said, "There's just one more verse, do you think you could help me with it?" "Oh," they said, "We'd be glad to." They openly smiling now as Ron appeared to grasp their understanding of Jehovah God. Ron was on a real roll, now. He said, "It's Revelation 1:17-18. Will you read it for me?" he asked. They turned in their Watchtower Bible and the elder one began to read. "When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last. Ron said, "Stop. I've been trying to figure out who the first and the last is. Tell me who he is." They said, "We just saw who the first and the last is. The first and the last is Jehovah God." Ron said, "You mean to tell me the first and the last is Jehovah God? They said, "Of course he's Jehovah God." Ron replied, "Well, keep reading." "I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades. There was a hush that followed. Ron then asked them, "When did Jehovah die?" When did God die?" There was no answer as the men stared silently into their scriptures. Finally the man who did most of the talking said, "I have never seen that before." "Well," Ron answered, "Is this your own Bible, published by the Watchtower?" He said, "Well yes, but I've never seen that before." Ron again asked them, "So, tell me. When did Jehovah die?" They just kept looking at the verse. At last, he quietly answered, "But Jesus died." Ron said, "Oh, you mean Jesus is Jehovah God?" He said, "Well, no. He can't be." "Why not," Ron asked? "Well, if Jesus is Jehovah God, that would change everything else in the Bible. everything else we believe about him." "You know, that's what I thought too," Ron answered." The older man stood. "We have to leave now." Ron said, "Sir, could you find out for me when Jehovah died? Would you go back to your Kingdom Hall and ask your overseer when did Jehovah die? When you get the answer could you bring your Watchtower leaders back to my house so they could tell me? I would really appreciate that." Needless to say, they never returned. Jesus Christ was one hundred percent God and he was one hundred percent man. You see, the Jehovah's witnesses can deal with the humanity of Christ, but will not submit to His divinity. Where does that leave them? The Apostle, Paul helps clarify this point for us. "Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death-- even death on a cross! Therefore God exalted him to the highest place and gave him the name that is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Philippians 2:5-11). Paul is telling us that though Jesus Christ is eternally God by nature he did not cling to his prerogative as God's equal, but he chose to humble himself and take on human flesh. Christ did not give up his divine nature. But while on earth Jesus Christ chose to temporarily self impose limitations upon his divine attributes. While on earth, Jesus Christ chose not to be omniscient. He chose not to be omnipotent and he chose rather to live as a man and to submit himself fully to the will of the father, to do the father's will on earth. When he died on that cross, he was the perfect sacrifice, the infinite sacrifice, the eternal lamb of God who shed his blood once for all time for the remission of sins. It doesn't matter what the Jehovah's Witnesses believe about Jesus. One day, every single one of them, including every leader who perpetuated this gross heresy, will have to meet the Master. ON that day, "every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Whether it's at the banqueting table of joy or at the great white throne judgment of the damned, every knee will bow. Our prayer is that God would open up the hearts and minds of these people who are ensnared in this foolishly created, manmade system and organization, as they believe the lie and try to earn their salvation through the watchtower, apart from Jesus Christ. We pray that they would come to know the triune God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, who loves us and desires that we come into a personal relationship with Him. We pray for the lost members of the Jehovah's Witnesses, people ensnared by lying leaders. The Word of God says : "Those who guide this people mislead them, and those who are guided are led astray." (Isa. 9:16) The King James Version says that they are destroyed. What an ignoble end for a misled people who only seek to serve God. What a tragedy. We thank God for Jesus Christ, who took our sin and nailed it to the cross and covered it with His shed blood as the infinite payment, the eternal lamb of God once for all time. We thank the Lord for the Holy Spirit, who comes and lives in us and gives us new life. To God be the honor and glory and praise.. We worship Him alone and we thank you, Lord we love you, Lord. "Father, Son and Holy Spirit."

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

22:14:44

Comments

No matter how interesting a subject is (ie JW History0 -if it is too long, IT IS TOO LONG. Please if the item is pages long JUST POST A BRIEF description and a LINK to the info's website. Please-this is a guest book.

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

22:46:00

Comments

I AGREE----I personally know several people on the guestbook and NONE OF THEM read the loooonnnnggggg postings so its a waste of time on the posters part and a waste of space on the guestbook....especially since there is no one to separate it and it gets larger by the minute. jazbug Spokane 2

Remote User:

Date:

14 Sep 2002

Time:

22:53:44

Comments

I thought this web site had something to do with J.W.'s or child abuse or something. Instead all I find here is a bunch of whining, c*cksucking bitches. You deserve all the abuse you get. Just go to hell and STFU.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

09:40:56

Comments

i went to the conference in Wales yesterday where Bill gave some talks. Bill gave us some really good information on the WTS cover up. Bill and i had a personal chat that evening about things we were concerned about. i have to say i was really impressed with Bills attitude and his integrity. he is a fine man who is giving his life for the sake of others, if only we were all as courageous. i feel although this is a major task that Bill has taken on, i feel he will be rewarded by his efforts, and he will go down in history as a man who stood up for what is right, and has fought against an evil of this world, and won. the WTS can run, but they cant hide. who can save them now? RICH

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

11:51:13

Comments

RJ: let me just clarify one point. this silentlambs movement does not belong to the general public who post on this guest book. it belongs to Bill Bowen, and the victims of abuse who are or have been a JW. the people who post here support Silentlambs, but they have there own agenda for doing so, which i personally cant subscribe to. most here would love to see the JWs finished. you do raise good points that these people cant refute because they probably believe what you are saying is true. **** unfortunately, and i say unfortunately because it needn't have been the case, the WTS have put themselves between a rock and a hard place when it comes to their policy on child abuse. if they change their policy to an appropriate policy of reporting the abuse or suspicion of abuse to the authorities first before reporting to the elders, then they openly admit their previous policy was wrong and they'd lose every lawsuit that was brought against them. the WTS know they cant do this so they're standing their ground. keep your eye on what happens in the Vicky Boer court case in Canada, because if the WTS loses this case it will set a precedent and will open the floodgates of other lawsuits. what is being put to the test in this case is the WTS policy. if they lose it spells disaster. not only will the WTS be publicly be proved liars in court but they would face bankruptcy, which would mean the end of the organization. millions of sincere bros and sis will be completely disillusioned as to what's happened, only those who have looked at things objectively and haven't put their faith in men will see a way out and keep their faith. really RJ, i know where you're coming from i believe there are many good and positive things in our religion we can be proud about, but its a waste of time arguing with people on this guest book, you just wont achieve anything. all i'd say to you is look at the evidence presented on both sides, after all this is what would happen in a court of law, and don't just take peoples word for it, no matter WHO says it. we as rank and file do not get any information we need to come to a proper conclusion from the WTS, they just tell what THEY think we should be privy to. Bill as an elder and his co-operation with Barb Anderson who was in a position in the WTS to know all the relevant information have the evidence that we can not get hold of. they made every effort within the WTS to get this problem sorted out but to no avail. this is why Silentlambs exits. they are making this evidence available to you and everyone if they so choose to view it. if there's no evidence, then there's no case, and Bill and everyone would just pack up and go home. RICH

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

12:56:36

Comments

rich very good post to no name rj. yes the wt does teach some good things. almost any church teaches basic good over evil. i can refute any jw that says the wt is gods chosen people and jesus choose the wt in 1919. just as you say if the wt loses these cases ,they will be in big trouble. well in the early 1900-20's the wt lost many court cases proven them to be heretics. but in a free country you can believe anything. so the wt continued on it's merry way. but now the wt is getting caught being an accomplice to child molestation. this has nothing to do with what doctrine one may teach. it has to do with criminal offenses . that's were the wt made the big mistake. jw's need to understand this...john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

13:04:38

Comments

here's a good one go to eBay under watchtower. there is a wt document for sale. from the early 1900's offering a \$1500 reward if any one can prove russell's prophecies are wrong. i think this had something to do with some of the court cases that russell lost in court . if no one has collected as of yet i would love to get that money!!! john

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

13:32:56

Comments

Read Bill's post from the UK . . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36683&site=3> . . . (one excerpt) . . . I find it humorous when angry JW's say silentlamb's has had their 15 minutes of fame, it seems they just do not get it. The issue is gaining momentum, more and more pressure is being brought to bear on this matter. Is our 15 minutes over? Or has it been more like 30 minutes? Whose fame are we really talking about? It is the silent lamb's fame, they are roaring, the media is listening, and WT has no comment. Great PR guys, that makes the media really think you have compassion.

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

16:01:36

Comments

BILL SAYS HI FROM THE UK: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36683&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

18:02:09

Comments

Okay all...here goes my story as a JDub, long but true. JW's here....bite me.Hi All, Please bear with me through this, this could likely become lengthy. I feel it's time for me to give you My Story as a Dub. I was born and raised in a Jehovah's Witness family. An extremely "hardcore", strict witness home. I am/was third generation witness. My father has always been the presiding overseer since I can remember. I have five brothers, four of which are Elders in various witness congregations. One brother, no longer a witness like myself, lives in Barcelona Spain. I have no sisters. My mother converted into it when she met my father, she was raised Lutheran. When I was nine years old, I was molested by a JW, close friend of my father. This man had been converted by my father, and they had established a close friendship and this man was often at our house for dinners and other gatherings. This man, Mike, lived in a house that was on my way home from school. Without going into all the sordid details of what happened, I ran home afterwards without stopping and went straight to my father. My shirt was torn and I was crying. I told him what Mike did to me and showed him my torn shirt. His reaction was rage. But, not rage at Mike, but rage at me. My father accused me of lying about Mike, saying that how terrible it was for me to blame my torn shirt on Mike when I was just horsing around on my way home from school, subsequently tearing my shirt. He then ordered me to my room, with a swift kick to my backside as I climbed the stairs. He also ordered me to never discuss this ever again. That was HIS reaction. MY reaction to his words were devastation. My Daddy didn't believe me, and I got into trouble for telling. It was never brought up again by either of my parents. That day and experience changed me immediately. My relationship with my father, in my own mind, changed from being "daddy's little girl" to just Mel's daughter. It unfortunately taught me that if anything "bad" were to happen to me, that I cannot tell anyone because I got into trouble. A short time later, my father was called to speak with Mike's wife (pregnant at the time), who had discovered he had cheated on her. Since my mother wasn't at home to watch us six kids, my father had to take all of us with him. When we arrived where she was staying, all of us kids were sat down in the living room while my father was in the dining room (in earshot of all of us), listening to her tell what she had discovered. I couldn't help but look at Carol as she talked and cried to my father, but mostly I just stared at my father's eyes, trying my best to read a sense of compassion for her tears. When Carol mentioned the person Mike had cheated with was a "young girl", my eyes stayed on my father's. I peered deeply into his eyes, trying to find some recognition and almost begging him to look me straight in the eyes. When he finally did, I only saw emptiness, no special look from my father that NOW he believed me. Nothing...., just him pointing at the coloring book I had telling me to color instead of watching what was going on. Man, that hurt. My brothers and I had reason to be fearful of my father when he was angry. I remember all of us watching All In The Family one day, and my making a comment that my father's temper was much like that of Archie Bunker's. Remember how Archie would jump out of his recliner in a rage? Ooooooh, bad thing for me to have said. Another example is the beating my younger brother received one day when I caught him and a couple of his

friends in an alley after school "seeing whose was bigger". I, being the typical kid to tattle, ran home and told my dad (this was prior to what Mike had done to me). My father sat all of us down in the living room, including my mother, and proceeded to beat my brother with a leather strap until my brother literally passed out on the couch. I don't remember how many times he was hit, I lost count. After several licks, my mother began to silently cry. One of my older brothers stood up and was starting to tell my father Enough! My father simply pointed at him and angrily told him to Sit Down! By then we were all crying, and starting begging my father to stop. My younger brother, the beatee, wasn't moving anymore on the couch but my father kept hitting him. A couple of my brothers ran to my father and put their arms around him to make him stop. The sense of guilt I had over that was incredible. At the age of ten or 11, I was molested by my oldest brother. He, apparently, had been a bit too intrigued by his Biology class in school and wanted to see for himself. I never told a single, solitary soul until June 7th of this year when I posted it on Silentlamb's guestbook as an "Open Letter To My Parents", for anyone interested in reading the "sordid" details of that which I won't add here. When I was sixteen and living in Illinois, my mother appeared suddenly at my high school announcing to me that I was being removed from school and that she and I were to begin working together cleaning houses. When I shockingly asked why, she simply said she and my father were concerned about the association I was getting at school. To this day I'd like to know what association they felt I had in school? We weren't allowed close friendships with anyone that wasn't a JW of course, so the only "association" I ever had was just riding back and forth on the bus, and the minimal time in between classes!!! What association?!!! During this time, I had been seen by my father talking to a boy in our apartment complex. This boy was already, unbeknownst to me, talking with another of my brothers about the "troof", and had begun studying. At the age of seventeen, I married this boy/guy. My parents' belief, in total alignment with JW teaching, is it's "better to marry very young than to possibly sin against God". We were married for fifteen years, until I divorced him in '93 due to abuse throughout all the years we were married. I'll never forget my father's words to me the first time I was hit by my husband. Before I could even get the story out, he said and I quote, "What did you do to deserve it?" With almost every occurrence, I went to the Elders in my local congregation for help, as is also dictated through the organization. The Elders would come to our home and tell my husband that if he didn't stop treating me that way, that he "could be disfellowshipped". Throughout the fifteen years I was married to this abusive witness man, more Elders than I can count came to our home and told my husband that same phrase, but it was never carried out. That's not to say that I felt his being disfellowshipped would have changed anything for my circumstances, but I felt that if the Elders were going to make the threat, surely at some point their threat would be carried out. It never was. Many times I found myself sitting on the floor of a closet, crying hysterically, praying to God to please help me. Please God, help me; show me what I should do before this man kills me. After each of my heart wrenching prayers, the immediate thought that came to my mind was, "get a divorce". But that only confused me more since JW's don't believe God approves of divorce unless there is proven/admitted adultery. How could God answer my prayer with, Get a divorce, if God doesn't approve of divorce. My confusion and inner turmoil only increased. My faith in God as the answer of prayers came to a halt. I stopped praying completely. I believed I must be being attacked by Satan for me to have thoughts of divorce, rather than it possibly being God giving me "a way out". Only when I caught myself momentarily considering harming myself did I realize I needed to get away from this man. I then began a plan to get my divorce. It took six months for me to save enough money from secretly working part time to afford the lawyer. When the six months were up and I had the money needed for the lawyer, I threw my husband out of the house and told him I was divorcing him. The next day I got a call from an Elder in our congregation saying he and the C.O. wanted to come by and speak to me about what they had heard I was planning. They came over that evening to "remind" me that if I got the divorce without the scriptural grounds of adultery, then I would have to spend the rest of my life alone, never to date a man or even entertain the notion of ever remarrying. That is, until my husband had found a woman and had committed "scriptural adultery"; after that I would be "free" to date and remarry. Their words went in one ear and out the other, they meant nothing to me at that point. I got my divorce with the firm belief that if God now hated me for getting a divorce, then I had no use for this kind of God. A God who would have me stay with this man until he killed me. I moved to Dallas (we were in Illinois) with my children to begin a new, safe life. My entire family was now living here. For two years after moving here, I occasionally went to the meetings, but my faith in God, in prayer, in religious meetings of any kind has grown sour. I had also learned from my mother at that same time that my father was seriously considering going into a business opportunity with the same Mike that had molested me when I was nine years old. I was furious to say the least, and quickly drove to my parents' house to confront my father. He had no response other than to say that it was time I "got over it". I cussed him out and walked out furious! I changed from their Kingdom Hall to one in Garland. I did this in an attempt to slip out of the religion, not attend any meetings, but still have contact with my family. It didn't take my father long to discover that I had only attended the Garland Kingdom Hall once or twice and hadn't been seen in several months. I was of course confronted by my father as to why I hadn't been attending, but I simply walked away from him, leaving him standing there dumbfounded. During this same time, my oldest brother (an elder) was found to be having a lengthy affair with a married sister in his congregation. My father had told my mother not to tell me, or anyone else in the family/congregation about my brother and sister in law being separated and why, because "if they can work things out and reconcile no one needs to know". My mother finally told me two weeks later and I went straight to my brother and told him everything I ever thought of him. I was furious that he wasn't d'f'd, since he'd been having the affair for more than five months! But, my brother knew how to play the game. He cried crocodile tears to the other elders, cried hysterically on my mother's lap, and he was rendered "repentant". The elders had told my brother to stay away from

this sister while the divorce was being completed, yet he continued to date her in public and married her one week after the divorce was finalized (they deserve each other, eh?). My mother called to tell me I had a "new sister" that day. I told my mother that if she chose to accept this girl as her daughter so be it, but she would never be my sister. I had known my brother's wife since I was fourteen years old and loved her like a sister I never had. This same 'sister' of mine was the woman who bathed my mother when she had an operation on both of her hands and my father wasn't willing to bathe his wife or help her in the bathroom. This same sister was now being denounced by my mother because she divorced my brother! Argh!!!! I then, in 1995, wrote an official letter to the Elders in my father's congregation that I no longer wanted to be considered a witness and for them to remove my name from their membership list. I was divorced in '93, but it took me till '95 to write that letter, because I knew what the consequences would be. I would lose all contact with my family and everyone I ever knew, I would be rendered dead by them all. I was officially disfellowshipped that same week, and an announcement was made as such to the entire congregation that I was disfellowshipped. From that day until sometime in 2000, I had no interest whatsoever in even hearing anything religiously natured. It turned my stomach, and I would leave the area. In 2000, I accepted an invitation from my bosses father/mother to visit their non-denominational church for a "fellowship day". There wouldn't be any sermons that day, just fellowship and games, etc. I enjoyed myself very much, and met some very nice people. I visited on a Sunday and met the preacher, Charles Mickey. Charles has an incredible speaking ability. He didn't prance around the stage like many Baptist ministers do, pounding on the podium, yelling at the audience, etc. So I kept going, and I actually became a member there. I joined the choir, since I love to sing. However, I must be honest when I say my motives were not pure. I liked to sing, but I didn't have any real "feeling" towards what we were singing and who were singing to or for. It was never a "praise" to me. I stayed at that church for a year, until a day when I was approached and asked if I'd consider teaching a Sunday School class to children. I felt immediate pain in my stomach, a panic rush went through my bones, and all I could do was get out of there as fast as I could. I felt pressured, even though I'm sure it wasn't intended. Growing up a jw, and all the pressure to preach more and more, and spend more documented hours monthly preaching, etc caused the panic in me that day. I simply walked backwards slowly shaking my head no, until I finally turned and ran all the way to my car. I never went back. What that poor man must have wondered at the expression on my face as I pulled away and ran! From the day I was disfellowshipped, I have had virtually zero contact of any kind with my family. Other than the occasional information that would flow through the grapevine that a family member had died, or someone was seriously ill. Only in the last few months, perhaps a year now, have I had any real interest in learning where I came from religiously, why I was taught the way I was taught, and why Christians in the world believe so differently than how I was raised to believe. I began to research my previous religion. I wanted to know if there was real "truth" about God, who he is, who he isn't. I wanted to know what really, with "truth", happens to a person when they die. Witnesses teach that when you die, your soul dies too. That Armageddon is coming "right around the corner", and will destroy all of mankind except all of Jehovah's Witnesses. JW's believe they are the only "true religion", and they alone are God's inspired earthly organization. I wanted to know what would happen to me if I died this minute. Would I be "damned to hell" because I divorced my husband? Who is this God? Why should I put my faith and trust in him? Who is this Jesus? Are they a Trinity? Really?! Prayer???? I hadn't prayed since that horrible day in the closet. My research began on the topic of who is God in relation to Jesus. Are they a Trinity or not? To me, that was the one topic that I had to have answered first. That subject was more important to me to know truthfully, before I began further research into any of the other topics. My research results were emotionally, mentally and spiritually devastating to me. I had stumbled upon a book written by a previous member of the "Governing Body", Ray Franz. I figured, who else but a previous gb member would be able to tell me where I came from religiously, since I already knew the book was not quite an "expose", but simply facts Ray Franz discovered about the inner workings and decision making within the religion. The information in that book ripped my soul apart, to put it mildly. Reading those damn yearbooks about the "persecution", murders and rapes in Malawi, and then to discover the reality of that vs. what was going on in Mexico nearly caused me a nervous breakdown. After reading that book, I began researching Trinity and Deity of Christ. I discovered that I'd been taught wrong all my life about the Deity of Christ. When I read the proof in black and white, it literally caused me to hurl the book and papers across the room, yelling "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO"! I felt as though I was shattered glass on the ground. I cried and cried. I ran to my car, drove off and drove for hours, crying. I felt total devastation to see for myself that I'd not only been taught wrong about God and Jesus, but to realize that I'd lost my entire family, due to the pathetic mind control of the g.b, men in New York who change the beliefs back and forth, making false prophesies about when Armageddon will come but doesn't come, controlling the lives and thinking of millions of people. Now that made me mad! During that last several months, I've been a regular visitor and poster on a web site called Silentlamb. And I will personally be helping distribute those lambs here in Dallas, along with numerous other silentlamb survivors, including my two nieces. This brings me healing in more ways than I can say. I cannot stand back and do nothing when I know that children everywhere are put at risk on a daily basis by these pedophiles. I felt pain during the months children were out of school during their summer break, wondering if a jw pedophile was knocking on the door of a latch-key child. I spent the first thirty five years of my life being controlled; by my father and his leather belt; by my husband's strong hand; and controlled by the jw belief system. I believe in God and Jesus. I believe they are real, and I prayed for the first time in many years the day I drove away crying, discovering the Deity of Christ. Where my research in questions will lead me, I still don't know. I've had recent moments when I felt as though God were tapping me on my shoulder to say, "It's going to be alright, I'm watching

over you little one". Whether God will lead me to a church, I don't know. Whether this means I'm "saved", I don't know. It's hard for anyone who hasn't gone through it, or lived it themselves. Even those who were converted at some point in their lives, but were not born into it, can't really understand because they have a "before, during and after" image to return to once they leave the religion/cult. I don't have that luxury. It was all I ever knew. And it was a lie. I've had a real strong sense of wanting to tell my story, and to do everything I can to protect the children from these pedophiles in this excuse of a religion. My son was molested by a JW when he was in second grade, when we lived in Illinois. He didn't tell anyone either, not even his parents. His molester told him that "this is how God wants us to show love for each other, and you want God to love YOU don't you"?. My son is now serving time in jail for molesting another child, my youngest daughter. My emotions are confused, mixed between pain and anger. Pain and anger over what happened to my little boy so many years ago, how his molester threatened to kill me and my husband, and claiming this is how God wants us to show love for each other. And, in pain and anger over how my son then victimized my little girl, taking away her innocence and threatening to kill both me and their father. What happened to me has gone full circle and devastated my children. I've had a very hard life up until I met my new fiance'. I feel blessed to have found him. I can't help but feel that it's important for Larry and I to feel similar in a spiritual sense, in our beliefs together as man and wife. I feel as though I'm starting at ground zero, working my way up. Where my research will bring me in a religious sense, I have no idea. But, I do know that whatever it is, I'm ready for it, and I will never again be controlled by any man, or any one else. My mind is clear, and my claws are very sharp. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

15 Sep 2002

Time:

23:28:36

Comments

I have read your articles and I am very saddened over them. And I do have to say that I feel for each and every one of the victims because I have experienced some of these same experiences growing up as a witness. My name is Sheryl (Pollard) Peterson. My e-mail address is sheryl_ann321@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

00:36:15

Comments

SEND SILENTLAMBS' eCARDS to EVERYONE in your Address Book and ask they forward them on to Everyone in THEIR address book! It's another way to get the word out! You can use these photos from Bill's webshots site, details here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36703&page=1&site=3#495643>

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

00:49:26

Comments

THIRTY-SIX ABUSE VICTIMS COME FORWARD after reading the SEATTLE NEWSPAPER COVERAGE LAST WEEK: Read about it here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36656&page=1&site=3#495660>

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

03:33:10

Comments

Linda, I read your post, your story is so similar to mine, I'm also 3rd generation with similar story, I noticed the same thing, that is when something horrific happens its blame and beat the kids, then the next day as if nothing ever happened, It may be a defense mechanism in our parents, I don't know, Today is the first day of your life, We can try to forget the past, but cannot shut the door on it in order to go on the best we can, the part were you looked in your fathers eyes when he was talking to your abusers wife, looking for that of recognition and not getting it was heartbreaking, I truly am sorry this happened, also for your son, thanks for sharing your story...NP

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

05:11:45

Comments

We are in a progress to start a site like this in Sweden, for the Scandinavian people. It's remarkable that nearly none of Jehovah's Witnesses knows what's going on in this area here in this country. I know a "brother" who in secret put up papers about what's happening in U.S.A. and about the BBC-program, at the congregations wallboard. The elders took them down and there is now a reputation about some apostate who puts up propaganda at the Kingdom Hall! They try to avoid and hide the truth for the members. So there is a need to give word to this here too. Do you have any suggestions of how we shall work this out? I can produce a homepage for this subject. I have been a Jehovah's Witness for several years but left it for ten years ago. The site must be open for both x-Jv and Jv. I have a contact with a person who still is a Jehovah's Witness and who is interested in this project. Have you any suggestions? My email is elinor.karlsson@telia.com and I live in Sweden.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

08:49:33

Comments

I am an inactive Jehovah's Witness who was molested by my father. Everyone protected him and called me a liar. Even my own family members who were supposed to protect and love me. Now that I am inactive they throw it up to people and say things like "see SHE left the truth because she can't handle all the lies she told. I am not the one who is lying though. My story has not changed in all of these years. The last time I saw my father in person, and was alone with him he started talking about *what happened* like it was no big deal, then he goes and tells people he didn't do it AND has a family member corner me and tell me that they had proof that I was lying. They also have sent another family member to ask me to write a notarized letter saying that I lied about the whole thing because I was mad about something. The elders never even had a meeting with me about it instead they told my father that I was just rebelling against the religion and family. I felt like I was the only one being treated this way and then I saw the special on Dateline NBC and it really hit me hard to know that the organization that I loved allowed so many people to be hurt. I do not blame God but I do blame the people that make the overall decisions for not handling things in a law abiding way and protecting innocent children. Me sbugnmike@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

16:04:38

Comments

linda ; thanx for the heart breaking facts of your life. i can only pray and wish you peace and happiness in the future.....love john

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

16:52:19

Comments

WELCOME to all the new ones who have posted here. I have emailed everyone to say hi and let me know if you need to talk or if I can help in any way. Thank you for your strength and in sharing your stories so that others who come here may feel comfortable to do the same. Love to you all!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Jesika Thoman, Dallas-Tx

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:32:16

Comments

/RON must be related to RJ Troll since they sing the same old blues. FEEL FREE /RON to start a support site for the 30,000 abused boys in LA. We are NOT here to fix the ENTIRE world of victims (go ask the current JWs in the KHalls to do that, since that is THEIR job). This site is for "fixing" the "world" of the ABUSED JWs and those associated with them. THAT'S ALL. If you can carry the ENTIRE WORLD on YOUR SHOULDERS, please! Be Our Guest. People who speak like you are from Satan himself, like the GB brow-beating the JWs saying they are Never Doing Enough. GO DO IT YOURSELF, if you want it done! We're doing what we set out to do and are BEING VERY SUCCESSFUL AT IT. Sign me Sick and Disgusted with the Complainers!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:33:50

Comments

No, SHAME ON YOU /RON for not recognizing a BLESSING when it's right in YOUR face. /Disgusted

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:35:41

Comments

WELCOME silentkiller-bravepages! HAPPY TO MEET YOU, a fellow SURVIVOR! Thanks for your refreshing UPBUILDING comments! LOVE to you. Sign me a Little Less Disgusted Now that I saw BRAVE's post!

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:37:05

Comments

Julie Thomas - Quit Complaining! How many times do you post here? Every one who complains - HEAR THIS: POST SOMETHING POSITIVE OR DON'T POST AT ALL! All COMPLAINERS PLEASE LEAVE & NEVER COME BACK. WE DO NOT NEED YOUR NEGATIVITY HERE. /Disgusted Again.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:38:20

Comments

WELCOME & THANK YOU to: INFOSYBILJERRY INC@AOL.! POSITIVE POSTS ARE ALWAYS WELCOME!
/Disgusted

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:40:01

Comments

QUIT COMPLAINING JULIE FROM DIXON. If you don't like what you read, then POST SOMETHING POSITIVE. You are only ADDING DISCOURAGEMENT. GET IT????????????? /Disgusted

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:42:06

Comments

FYI: ALL of the Canadian Trial Info (Boer v. Canadian WTBTs) can be found at www.jehovahs-witness.com. Click on the SEARCH feature at the very top of the page, type in BOER, and everything on that case will come up.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:44:01

Comments

/RON has ALOT to learn about the ORGANIZATION. Spend more time at www.jehovahs-witnesses.com and click on

all of the sites at the bottom of that website, and do your reading, and then try sticking up for the ORGANIZATION. Give it SIX MONTHS. That's about how long it takes once you start reading. You WILL have your EYES OPENED.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:45:58

Comments

GREAT POST about the #1-#7 questions on the FRONT PAGE. SO TRUE SO TRUE.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

19:47:28

Comments

LOL @ Closed Door Session of the GB. You KNOW it's true, too! Read the BETHEL posts at J-W.com from those who were THERE.

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:25:37

Comments

THANKS to JESIKA & LINDA (& everyone) for taking care of the correspondence and welcoming the new visitors, leaving messages, writing them, etc. And here's a HELLO to Buster and RMK and Rich and John and Soapbox and NP and Sheila, and even Bonnielynn wherever she may be! Hope I didn't leave anyone out! The ORLANDO press conference was fantastic. The link to it is further above. Greetings to All & Hugs/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:26:00

Comments

LOL @ Closed Door Session of the GB. You KNOW it's true, too! Read the BETHEL posts at J-W.com from those who were THERE. It's amazing to get the INSIDE VIEW for those of us who always thought it was the Most Holy of Places on Earth. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:27:43

Comments

RJ & RON must DEFINITELY BE RELATED. They speak like the Double-Mint Twins. I'm sorry to have to say this, but it sounds like a perfect EXAMPLE of the "unified" WT brainwashing. No offense fellas. You guys must be in a lot of pain. Here's a SINCERE {{{{{HUG}}}}} for each of you. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:28:06

Comments

GO FOR IT NP! GOOD COMMENTS to /RON! You explained it perfectly! THANK YOU for carrying the torch! (Nina, too!) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:28:37

Comments

LOL @ SHEILA who responded to /RON with --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:28:58

Comments

THANKS RICH for the report from the UK and the chat will B.Bowen! Great News! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:29:22

Comments

LOL @ John re: the \$1500 prize to prove Russell's prophecies are wrong. GO FOR IT, J! /SLC (Also, your post about you and your brother going witnessing and 80 percent didn't have time to talk.) :-)

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:
20:29:44
Comments
WELCOME to Sheryl Peterson!!! {{{{{HUGS}}}} /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
16 Sep 2002
Time:
20:30:05
Comments
To ELINOR in Sweden who wants to create a similar website: THANK YOU for wanting to do that! For concrete suggestions it would be good to please write to: info@silentlambs.org for assistance! Bill Bowen will be back soon from the UK and he can guide you. I also sent a copy of your post to him. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:
16 Sep 2002
Time:
20:30:22
Comments
WELCOME to sbugnmike@aol.com !!! Your story is unbelievably upsetting. They were scheming all around you. {{{{{HUGS}}}} If you like, please send your story to help@silentlambs.org.

Remote User:

Date:
16 Sep 2002
Time:
20:33:06
Comments
SILENTLAMBS will SOON have a SHOPPING CART! It's Looking BEAUTIFUL SO FAR, and it works even now, but waiting for Bill to return to finalize some of the details and pictures, etc. You can read about it here:
<<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36683&site=3>> And/or you can see it here:
<<http://web.pinwebhost.com/~megasyte/support/>> THANKS TO REVMALK FOR MAKING THE SHOPPING CART for SILENTLAMBS!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
16 Sep 2002
Time:
20:36:29
Comments
DOWNEY, CALIFORNIA: READ HERE what occurred when two Silentlamb Supporters and a REPORTER took Stuffed Lambs to the KHall in Downey. The Elder Didn't Like It Too Much: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36741&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:39:54

Comments

Before the nay-sayers start getting attacked again I want to say thank you to "Disgusted" for this "This site is for "fixing" the "world" of the ABUSED JW's and those associated with them. THAT'S ALL." Anyone else helped is a bonus...Right? I don't think that it is possible to marry into a JW family and to not be effected. And a DF'ed spouse; OH BOY! If you don't understand the game plan and want to play peacemaker I hope you like empathetic bloody noses. Get used to them. I have to admit that when I came to SL I was much more angry at the JW body that I was aware of. But after awhile (and a phone call from Bill) I started to see that being angry and blabbering about it is not going to help me or anyone else. So I asked myself what do I want? How can I help myself? When I did that all the anger just melted away. I was free of it. (SO COOL) I hope that every hurting person here will get to experience this. (and justice) I know that what you have endured is beyond my understanding and I am so sorry. But, I hope that you all can find a way to either live with the burden (and be happy) or are able to move past it. (and be happy) I know that some of you are in the JW movement and are afraid of what the world will view you as now. Most I have met are confused and find all of this hard to believe. (Me too) But I think that in the end this issue will be dealt with in a much more just way than it is now. I also do not think that you should have to leave your faith. Period. If you are happy then that is where you should stay. I can not. But if you can then I hope you find peace if you do not have it, and keep it if you have it now. Before I can say I would have been looking for a fight, now I can say that you would get a hug at my door. Discussion,,no. But a hug that is the best I can do right now.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:49:38

Comments

Not to detract from child sex abuse issues, but if you want a few laughs, there's a guy named BlackMan at J-W.com who used to be a Bethelite and he writes the FUNNIEST STORIES of life at Bethel! Here's one about GLEANING: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=7343&site=3> ----- And here's one about THE BIDDING WARS: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36761&site=3> ----- And last but not least are his thoughts on the MINISTERIAL TRAINING SCHOOL (MTS): <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36760&site=3> ----- OK. Now back to your Regularly Scheduled Reading. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

20:51:15

Comments

Anger, Depression Common Results of Molestation -- Newspaper article about that subject here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36742&site=3> -----/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

16 Sep 2002

Time:

23:19:19

Comments

We positively agree with what is being stated on this website in behalf of the many victims that have suffered needlessly at the sacrifice of keeping the molesters secret!! We were J.W. for almost 40 yrs. of our lives and have experienced many injustices at the hand of so-called holy spirit inspired elders! We are inactive at this time because of injustice that has occurred in our immediate family!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

13:37:31

Comments

JOHN: Terms and Conditions: to claim the reward of \$1500, evidence to disprove Russell's prophecies must be received at WTB&TS HQ before Dec 31 1913. the "Judge's" decision is final. your statutory rights will not be affected(unless you're baptized). people who work for the WTB&TS or who are associated are forbidden to enter. :-)

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

15:12:45

Comments

STATE-by-STATE LIST of the STATUTUES of LIMITATIONS soon to be posted at J-W.com. That information may be helpful to USA abuse victims who may be THINKING about coming forward and/or taking legal action. In the meantime, that list can be seen here by this weekend: www.lovenorrisattorneys.com ----- Thanks/SLC -----
<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36804&page=1&site=3#497477>

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

15:14:33

Comments

HEAR YE! HEAR YE! MORE LAWSUITS in Nevada, Oregon, Florida and Texas will be filed within the next 2 weeks... STAY TUNED!!! /SLC ----- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36804&page=1&site=3#497477>

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

16:01:56

Comments

Tina Alfano gave me your link. The only way I am able to help is to add your link to our web site. Marcia Duning mduning@woh.rr.com Webmistress, Angels That Care www.angelsthatcare.org

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

17:00:10

Comments

All bullshit, call it silent bulls.

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

17:49:07

Comments

" A lie has short legs. The truth will outrun a lie."

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

17:50:20

Comments

WT has short legs, and TRUTH is prevailing!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

18:53:14

Comments

IF ANYONE NEEDS A LAMB, there are 75 left at a GREAT price, \$1.47 each plus shipping. Can't beat that! I ordered TEN for the KHalls around here. /SLC ----- (Info at this link: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36831&site=3> -- "Hi all, The last of the lambs arrived today, as well as the ribbon. (My cup runneth over with 500 lambs!)They are scheduled for delivery tomorrow, for those of you who've ordered them. I have about 75 lambs left for any last minute takers! Please e-mail me at susieswindowsill@aol.com if you are interested. Thanks!"

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

20:38:33

Comments

I was tossed in 1990 in Portland ME for exposing a rape kept secret and confessing to having read Ray's book. Come visit the best Bible site on the internet: <http://home.maine.rr.com/bittertruth> Keep the Faith, everyone!

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

22:45:13

Comments

My heart goes out to all the ones who have been abused sexually, emotionally, physically and spiritually who have posted on this site. I was sexually abused and so were my daughters by men who were leaders in the Jehovah's Witness Organization. I was a JW for over 45 years. I saw injustice and inequities in the Watchtower for years, but I kept thinking "Jehovah will make it right, I just have to be patient." In the early 1980 things just kept piling up and my husband and I and another Witness sister started reading the Bible (NWT) together on a regular basis after the Watchtower study on Sunday. We began to see lots of things that seemed different, but as good witnesses, we still were reading with WT glasses. When we got to Luke 11:11-13 and read that we could "ask for Holy Spirit", I did and began to try to prove that the WT was right about the "great crowd" being on earth. I really believe that I would have proof after I began to read the Greek Scriptures through. I read it three times and the third time I started checking the interlinear reading of the Kingdom Interlinear Translation. I was amazed at what I found. The "great crowd" was in the "divine habitation of God" "in sight of the throne. Sounded like heaven to me. This was the beginning of our exit out. Holy Spirit had shown us the truth, the real truth. I noticed that there are several posters here in No. California, Auburn, Placerville, Lodi. I would love to meet you. There are about a dozen of us who meet once a month, first Saturday at 5PM. There is a website you can go to to sign up and find out where it will be on October 5. <http://exjw.meetup.com> Here is my email if you care to contact me. Eliveleth@hotmail.com With love, Velta

Remote User:

Date:

17 Sep 2002

Time:

22:47:19

Comments

Oops, also meant to tell you to click on "Sacramento" to find the meetup location. Sorry about that. Velta

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

01:41:07

Comments

SILENT RAMS: This is not associated with the SilentLambs website, but merely FYI. /SLC --- Photos from Survivors Sought <<http://www.jimhopper.com/male-ab/#last>> Photos of male survivors of childhood or adult sexual abuse are being sought to be included in a poster which will be sold to help raise money for the 2003 international conference on male sexual victimization. We are seeking current photos of survivors and photos taken at the age when the abuse took place. We are interested in cultural, ethnic, and racial diversity. In addition we would like to include men in military uniform, clerical garb, judicial robes, sports equipment, medical clothing, or other dress that indicates that males who survive sexual abuse go on to have successful careers. We are also interested in including a man who is incarcerated. Photos will be returned if desired. Participants will be required to sign a release. Those who are interested can contact Dr. Mic Hunter at 357 East Kellogg Blvd., St. Paul, MN 55101, USA or MHunt689@aol.com (Dr. Hunter has a book, "Abused Boys." /SLC)

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

02:34:19

Comments

What is the WORST damage from abuse? QUOTE: "Whether the child told anyone, and if so, the person's response. Doubting, ignoring, blaming and shaming responses can be extremely damaging - in some cases even MORE than the abuse itself." <http://www.jimhopper.com/male-ab/>

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

05:10:45

Comments

Thank You so much for the above link on male sexual abuse, as they say big things come in small packages, there is a wealth of info here...NP

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

05:18:06

Comments

" All bullshit, call it silent bulls." *** the WTS is a beautiful place and any thing evil that happens is just a figment of our imaginations. nobody is ever abused they just imagine they are. the WTS is whiter than white and holy. how dare anyone think otherwise, you must be possessed by a demon to think so. the WTS is God's organization on earth, AND YOU ALL HAVE TO BELIEVE THAT OTHERWISE YOU'LL ALL DIE!!!! THE REICH WILL LAST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS!! WATCHTOWER, ZICH HAIL!! Rich

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

08:18:31

Comments

A word to the wise... it doesn't take even half a brain to realize that this site is inhabited by APOSTATES who, like ESAU despise their spiritual heritage. Sure, terrible things might have happened to a handful of the people posting here (the rest are just in it for the Anti-JW mileage) but the real reason any of you are here is to cause dissent. What you people are doing is utterly despicable in the sight of J. God and you will not go unpunished. Remember the DEVIL is the one who seeks to turn people against the true god. Those who deliberately serve him IN OPPOSITION TO GOD are the most reprehensible of all. If there was a HELL, you'd burn in it. You are the most worthless human garbage on this planet, the scum of the earth. You are lower than dogs. [STFU&D]

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

13:16:13

Comments

What is "lower than dogs" is YOU for coming on here and ok fine so you want to make a point that there are apostates and yes probably true there are some on this site but, there are however people who have been truly hurt and there congregation did not help them when they could have. I love Jehovah very much. Yes I am inactive but its because of people that claim to be such good witnesses who then go and do the things they have done to me and my mother. I saw from a very young age how apostates and two faced double life living witnesses COULD be. I know a lot of witnesses that are so loving strong and kind. I however was not raised by them. I was raised by so called witnesses that use the truth and the good people in Jehovah's service for there own self centered reasons. Furthermore, IF you were so worried then perhaps you should not be coming here to read what you disagree with and you should be out in service teaching people about Jehovah instead of in here trying to stop people from doing or saying what you have no control over. whether its the truthful ones or the liars sbnm

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

14:25:10

Comments

I grew up in a congregation on the Olympic Peninsula of Washington State. The youngest of six brothers, I observe many time my older brothers doing things that were contrary to the JW teachings, including reading "male magazines" and being sexually involved with "sisters" in neighboring congregations. I was DF'd at age 14.5 for "disobedience to my parents" a crime punishable by death according to II Cor. Unfortunately for the Cong. Servant who hated by trying questions, the civil authorities wouldn't allow the stoning to take place. Several years later I found out three of my brothers, all in good standing were guilty of molesting their daughters. Only one was turned in to the police and he served ten years in prison, at the advice of the "elders" who counseled him not to participate in psychological counseling. The only option was to serve time. Neither he or the other brothers were ever disciplined for their abuse of their daughters. One of the sisters-in-law took here girls and move out only to be DF'd for it. Can you imagine, for protecting her children from a pedophile she is punished? The third sister-in-law followed the elders admonition to "let Jehovah deal with it". She is now in a mental institution, here daughters are pathetic in their varying states of mental anxiety, obesity and self delusion. All my brothers are still in positions of leadership, still go door to door and think Jehovah is a cool guy! I have had many years to reflect on the whole mess. I see the same stories repeated over and over again within the Witnesses and marvel at the total blind faith the rank and file have about this issue. It took me nearly 18 years to overcome my prejudices toward religion. Thank God I am now in a tolerant, law-abiding moral community of God fearing souls. I can only pray that each individual Witness will come to terms with reality before it destroys them. As to the organization, clearly their fruits expose their reality. Neither are they "of God" nor do they represent any channel to His grace or guidance. God Bless, Tod Jones

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

14:29:23

Comments

I grew up in a congregation on the Olympic Peninsula of Washington State. The youngest of six brothers, I observed many times my older brothers doing things that were contrary to the JW teachings, including reading "male magazines" and being sexually involved with "sisters" in neighboring congregations. I was DF'd at age 14.5 for "disobedience to my parents" a crime punishable by death according to II Cor. Unfortunately for the Cong. Servant who hated my trying questions, the civil authorities wouldn't allow the stoning to take place. Several years later I found out three of my brothers, all in good standing were guilty of molesting their daughters. Only one was turned in to the police (not by the elders by by the girls) and he served ten years in prison. At the advice of the "elders" who counseled him not to participate in psychological counseling. The only option was to serve time. Neither he or the other brothers were ever disciplined for their abuse of their daughters. One of the sisters-in-law took her girls and moved out only to be DF'd for it. Can you imagine, for protecting her children from a pedophile she is punished? The

third sister-in-law followed the elders admonition to "let Jehovah deal with it". She is now in a mental institution, her daughters are pathetic in their varying states of mental anxiety, obesity and self delusion. All my brothers are still in positions of leadership, still go door to door and think Jehovah is a cool guy! I have had many years to reflect on the whole mess. I see the same stories repeated over and over again within the Witnesses and marvel at the total blind faith the rank and file have about this issue. It took me nearly 18 years to overcome my prejudices toward religion. Thank God I am now in a tolerant, law-abiding moral community of God fearing souls. I can only pray that each individual Witness will come to terms with reality before it destroys them. As to the organization, clearly their fruits expose their reality. Neither are they "of God" nor do they represent any channel to His grace or guidance. God Bless, Tod Jones

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

15:03:06

Comments

Todd Jones, thank you for telling your story. It's so sad, but I'm proud you had the strength and courage to share it with us. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

15:07:23

Comments

If the watchtower changes its stance on abuse and conforms to your demands will you be happy? What issue will you then take up with the WTS? We all know this goes beyond your pseudo"cause" of helping abuse survivors. Your issues are actually issues of hate and revenge at the WTS and anybody who has ever offended you. They are easily unmasked by an objective reading of the undercurrent of hate filled rhetoric in your posts. Any fool can see this because there are far too many posts of completely unrelated crap! Who are the hypocrites? You use an issue such as abuse and the cover of caring, to exact revenge and implement an agenda that means much more to you than abuse issues. You will not rest until the WT is brought completely down. That's why I asked what will you do if the WTS changes its stance on abuse. Answer: You will find something else to gripe about because you could care less about solely helping abuse survivors, it has become personal and you are bent on one thing and one thing only making JW's look bad. That is why you are as much hypocrites as you say JW's are. The only ones in this room who I can honestly give any respect to for sticking to the issue is LINDA and JESIKA. They are the only ones not motivated by hate but by a real caring. They are not digging up the same old crap everybody else is, but are focused on the issue. Linda herself has tried to tell you guys this but you choose to ignore her in favor of exposing your own hypocrisy. Who's better than who?.....RJ

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

18:11:59

Comments

RJ, thank you for your comments. I am not trying to toot my own horn here, but I feel it's very important that everyone remember that this site is for abuse victims. Those that want to bash, argue, nit-pick, questions and comments over various doctrinal matters...there is an appropriate discussion board just for that purpose. If some of you want to argue doctrine, meet me in the jw discussion board and let's get to it! But, please make sure you all take note of those who posts comments, email addresses etc that need our help. That is what we are here for, isn't it? Isn't it?! It saddens me

to see that this guestbook has become the PERSONAL forum for a few, almost taking over the guestbook as though it's yours to do so. Let's be in contact with those who need our help, when no one helped us years ago. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

19:11:02

Comments

RJ You are absolutely right! The abuse of children is only one aspect of the problem with the WT. We want it completely destroyed. Why? you are right. We hate it. For your information : I just received an application form to join the World wide Class Suit against the WT Society which needless to say I will join. All that were hurt or deceived by this ungodly organization in any way whatsoever are called upon to apply. The cost is 100.00 US per person. My advise is: DO NOT SUE FOR THOUSANDS BUT FOR MILLIONS OF DOLLARS US FUNDS you fully deserve the money. They hurt us more than any money can compensate!RMK

Remote User:

Date:

18 Sep 2002

Time:

22:53:32

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

00:17:19

Comments

Dear RJ, this is avishai & I haven't posted in months as I recently had a baby & then had surgery. One of my main soapboxes in the past has been not to argue doctrine as it detracts from the horror of sodomizing young children & the resultant cover ups. I have known many honorable individuals within the org. & don't hate them. My beliefs as to the validity of the org. are my own. However, I can assure you that this is not a "Red herring" to bring the wts down. Your right, the issue has nothing to do w/ doctrine. It has to do w/ large adults fucking small children. And, no, I will not soft pedal it by using words like molest. It's an ugly word, not nearly ugly enough to describe the act. I suspect that much of the "unrelated talk" as you put it is rationale & anger at having been fucked by these bastards. No, we're not talking about doctrine, we're talking about a CONTINUING cover up, collusion & accessories to child fucking. No doctrinal argument even comes close to how awful this is. Let me ask you something, RJ, doctrinally speaking. What happened over & over again in the bible who continued to follow wrong teaching or leadership, even if it came from the "rightful" king, judge, or priest in ancient israel? What the hell are you thinking, coming in here! Go sit in your tower, practice a christlike attitude, get some compassion, examine your heart. I could care less about whether someone is right about the 144,000, the blood issue etc., etc. if that person is, or is party to the fucking of babies. My god. You should be so ashamed of yourself, coming in here & judging these people. Would you go & offer the watchtower to someone burned & bleeding laying on the ground? Say, "you're bad, because your worldly?" No, you probably have at least that much sense. All of the rest of you who so pompously come in & judge the battered & bleeding from your "Pure ivory tower" THINK!!!!!! Would Jesus do that? What about the good samaritan? No, you're so full of hate & vitriol for those that were too small to defend themselves to see beyond your noses. Shame on all of you. Go read your bible, not wt publications, get raped or have your children get fucked & have it covered up, get told "We keep these things quiet" & then you can come tell me it's about doctrine

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

00:47:50

Comments

the above by avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

06:39:26

Comments

Avishai, I can fully understand your feelings about this. Lets not wrap the truth up in cotton wool and talk detachedly about "molesting" children, or "child abuse" because people are desensitized to these words. It is an hateful thing. Don't just talk as if it's words. *GET ANGRY* I am talking about *known* abusers, we do not judge them, they judge *themselves*, by their actions. Our creator has put in us a sense of justice. And never forget that god hates those who prey on innocent and defenseless children as much as we do. And he has equally as much contempt as we do for those claim to serve him while covering up abuse, whether they are the perpetrator or those who protect that one. These kind of persons will *not* go unpunished. Anyone deliberately or negligently covering up abuse is reprehensible, and carries a measure of bloodguilt for the lives destroyed, both physically and spiritually. Maybe you've heard it before, and it's a hard thing to believe in, but it will all come out in the wash. Believe that god can and will undo all the wrongs that have been done. All the more reason why all servants of god need to pull together and press on towards this goal - a world without abuse, without suffering... no more pain. (rev 21:3,4) The terrible things that god has allowed to happen among his people only highlight how far mankind has fallen, how much we have been dented by imperfection. Be assured that god can read the heart of each and every heart and those with bad motives or those who have been negligent in carrying out their christian duty will not escape punishment. When the end comes, there will be many surprises when it comes to who survives through it and who doesn't. Satan has roared and many of us have run for cover, but god sees our hearts and looks for each and every one. Satan is roaring now in the midst of the organization. The great tribulation is *now*. And one last thing, I just wanted to say to you: this isn't the way. Please, work towards the permanent solution to all these problems - not one child abused, ever again. Live for that day. Never let up in preaching to others about what god will soon do to wipe abusers and their supporters from the face of the earth. Don't focus on the organization, imperfect though it may be. Can you show me any other organization on earth where 6 million people are taking positive steps towards ending abuse and injustice forever? (jahismighty)

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

07:08:55

Comments

RJ, who is "you"? RMK who is "we"? i want nothing to do with the sins of the GB, and i want nothing to do with those who want to destroy JW's. RJ when you ask will 'I', and not 'YOU', be happy when the WTS change their abuse policy, TOO RIGHT! will i go on to gripe about something else? well, if the society want to have any more policies that affect my conscience and make me feel ashamed to be known as a JW then, TOO RIGHT i will. Did Jesus not tell the scribes and the Pharisees exactly what they needed to hear, or did he sit back say nothing knowing they where gona be destroyed anyway? i would rather follow Jesus' example and stand up for what's right, rather than keeping quiet and sharing in the GB's sins. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

07:47:07

Comments

" Wicked" Testimony.Church sex abuse case..<http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/ts.ts-09-18-0036.html> ..comment from trial attendee: . . . We found out last night that Mr. Walker actually worked hand in hand with head office and lived at Bethel. He made it sound yesterday like he was just another elder from a neighbouring congregation. So he got mud on his face today. The Judge also read in the judicial committee letter that they asked my father if he was "getting his due". The judge was curious as to what this meant. It was explained that it meant "they asked Vicki's mother if she was giving her husband enough sex" that perhaps that was why he had went to his daughter. She was shocked! I thought she was going to fall off her chair. Could you believe that they wrote that in their letter to the society, blame everyone else but the abuser. Sorry my spelling is bad, lack of a good education. <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36857&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

10:31:24

Comments

HEY, EVERYONE!!!!!!!!!! Someone may have already thought of this...but just in case they hav'nt....HERE IS A GREAT IDEA! ALL THOSE OF US WHO WISH WE COULD BE PRESENT AT THE SILENT LAMBS MARCH IN BROOKLYN BUT CANNOT: ON THE SAME DAY, THE 27TH, WE CAN ALL, IN OUR OWN HOMETOWNS, GO TO THE LOCAL KINGDOM HALLS, AND LEAVE STUFFED LAMBS AT THE DOORS!!! THINK OF IT!!! STUFFED LAMBS AT KINGDOM HALLS ALL OVER THE WORLD ON SEPT. 27TH !!! WHAT SUPPORT OF THIS CAUSE, AND WHAT A STATEMENT AGAINST THIS WICKED INJUSTICE!!!!!!!!!!!!!! IS ANYBODY GAME??? Love you all, Jan

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

11:46:56

Comments

HEY JAN-----Linda and I will be leaving lambs all over the metro in our area. Hope everyone does the same.
Jesika Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

12:08:28

Comments

Hey I have an even better idea....Why don't we get real lamb poop and leave it in front of the KH's. We can stick a little sign in it that says "this is real lamb poop and it stinks just like your abuse policies"

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

14:43:41

Comments

New information re state-by-state statutes of limitation related to sexual abuse at www.lovenorrisattorneys.com (click on Jehovah's Witness Abuse) Kimberlee D. Norris attorney-at-law kdnorris@airmail.net 817.335.2800

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

16:35:03

Comments

Jan, Jesika and I and two others will be spending the afternoon of Sept. 27th placing over 50 lambs all over town. The lamb I have had in my car will be placed at the K.H. of my family. A smaller one that I have hanging on my rearview mirror is special....it will be delivered to the Elder who called to inform me I am/was df'd (in '95), along with a little note making sure he knows it was from me! This Sunday, we will also be plastering the area with Silentlamb flyers at a very busy intersection! I can hardly wait! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

16:57:49

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

17:03:03

Comments

no i'm not going to post:::AVISHAI said WHAT i think all reasonable ones HERE ARE TALKING ABOUT..... THANK AVASHIA.....JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

17:14:15

Comments

JANISMIGHTY;;; DON,T YOU HAVE A BOOKSTUDY tonight..hoqw dare you come here and tell all . the wt is god,s people??????that was the biggest line of crap i have ever read here. you need a labotomie..john

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

19:20:42

Comments

To Rich. "We" are all those that know the WT.We are all interested in the DEATH of this organization just like God our heavenly Father is. How more plain one can be?rmk.

Remote User:

Date:

19 Sep 2002

Time:

21:58:41

Comments

to john, the "spelling retard". Your arguments make as much sense as your grammar. Why aren't you in school, little boy ?

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

00:10:46

Comments

Has any one counted how many times you here the word satan the devil when ever you get around a group of JW's ,Its almost as if there worshipping him,I once commented to my Mother, mom why do you talk about satan so much, it's almost as if you think he has more power than God, It's always ,Satan does this,Satan is causing that, I told her I won't even give him the power in my house by talking about him, I believe in (Jehovah) or God as I choose to call him and would appreciate it if you would not keep speaking of Satan as if he were more powerful than Jehovah, You know That was 15 years ago and I haven't heard her mention him again...NP

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

03:52:45

Comments

RMK: when you say "WE", you don't speak for me, even though i know that these court cases will more than likely be the downfall of the WT organisation. Rich

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
07:50:01
Comments

Australia News Magazine this Sunday...Excerpt from website: .. Silent Witnesses . . September 22, 2002 . . Reporter :Graham Davis . . The Catholic and Anglican churches in Australia are already engulfed in the scandal of child abuse, with mounting evidence that they have covered up sexual assaults by members of the clergy and allowed paedophiles to continue preying on young victims, often for years. This week, we reveal another church has been routinely covering up cases of child abuse in its ranks. Sunday has managed to get inside the highly secretive Jehovah's Witnesses, who have some 60,000 adherents in Australia, and found the Church has secretly pursued a policy of obstructing police investigations into child abusers. Some Church elders believe that, since the rest of us live in a world run by Satan, they have a divine right even to lie in court. Child abuse victims tell for the first time how they were told not to take their complaints to the police. In one case, the same paedophile molested up to 40 children, but still the Jehovah's Witnesses did nothing ... http://sunday.ninemsn.com.au/sunday/cover_stories/article_1149.asp ..
.(will be 45 min show-transcript will be online after the show)

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
07:56:24
Comments

SILENT WITNESSES -- TV PROGRAM ON CHILD ABUSE AMONG JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN AUSTRALIA ----
SUNDAY SEPT. 22nd, 2002.----- Silent Witnesses September 22, 2002 Reporter :Graham Davis The Catholic and Anglican churches in Australia are already engulfed in the scandal of child abuse, with mounting evidence that they have covered up sexual assaults by members of the clergy and allowed paedophiles to continue preying on young victims, often for years. This week, we reveal another church has been routinely covering up cases of child abuse in its ranks. Sunday has managed to get inside the highly secretive Jehovah's Witnesses, who have some 60,000 adherents in Australia, and found the Church has secretly pursued a policy of obstructing police investigations into child abusers. Some Church elders believe that, since the rest of us live in a world run by Satan, they have a divine right even to lie in court. Child abuse victims tell for the first time how they were told not to take their complaints to the police. In one case, the same paedophile molested up to 40 children, but still the Jehovah's Witnesses did nothing ...
----- The full transcript will; be up on this site, after the show goes to air. http://sunday.ninemsn.com.au/sunday/cover_stories/article_1149.asp Don't forget, this Sunday at 9am AEST.----- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36971&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
10:57:56
Comments

This has shocked us rigid. We were members of the Watchtower for 19 years and saw thru the untruths they taught but never in our wildest imaginations did we suspect this. It is shocking and your web site is excellent and at least molested ones can come here and report their ordeals. Elaine and Rick Bremner of South Africa. Email: Tahini@mweb.co.za

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002

Time:
12:28:18
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
17:49:30
Comments
PICTURES!!! <http://community.webshots.com/album/50572789tygXYY>

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
17:53:21
Comments
AUSSIES!!! & ANYONE WITH SATELLITE TV! THIS SUNDAY: If you can pick up Australian TV... THIS SUNDAY, September 22, 2002, at 9 AM, AEST, on Australia's Major Network, CHANNEL 9, the show "Sunday" (which is Australia's investigative reporting show similar to the USA's Dateline and the BBC's Panorama): The "Sunday" program runs from 9-11 AM, and same time throughout Australia. The segment on the SILENT WITNESSES will be about 40-45 minutes, but we are not sure what time that portion will begin. The information comes from interviews with former WTS directors, Bethelites and insiders, along with victims. ----- Q RE: VCR Tapes: The video can be ordered, hopefully AU use the standard VHS format? Australia uses the PAL 625 line format, which is different to the American NTSC system, so there might be a problem here. ----- For those with Austar, the Sunday programme is shown on Sunday afternoon on the Sky News channel. ----- A firewire card and a Dazzle Analog/DV to Firewire bridge get's you broadcast quality. :) ----- PS: MELBOURNE TIME is 14 hours LATER than EASTERN TIME/USA. ----
- The full transcript will be up on this site, after the show goes to air:
http://sunday.ninemsn.com.au/sunday/cover_stories/article_1149.asp ----- Silent Witnesses September 22, 2002 - Reporter :Graham Davis - QUOTE: The Catholic and Anglican churches in Australia are already engulfed in the scandal of child abuse, with mounting evidence that they have covered up sexual assaults by members of the clergy and allowed paedophiles to continue preying on young victims, often for years. This week, we reveal another church has been routinely covering up cases of child abuse in its ranks. Sunday has managed to get inside the highly secretive Jehovah's Witnesses, who have some 60,000 adherents in Australia, and found the Church has secretly pursued a policy of obstructing police investigations into child abusers. Some Church elders believe that, since the rest of us live in a world run by Satan, they have a divine right even to lie in court. Child abuse victims tell for the first time how they were told not to take their complaints to the police. In one case, the same paedophile molested up to 40 children, but still the Jehovah's Witnesses did nothing ... END QUOTE.

Remote User:

Date:
20 Sep 2002
Time:
17:55:20
Comments
You Are Invited to a silentlamb's March in Brooklyn New York! --- On September 27th 2002, we are asking for survivors and supporters of those who have suffered abuse within the Jehovah's Witness community come together for a peaceful march in Brooklyn New York. --- WHY ATTEND? At silentlamb's we care about children, in addition, we wish to let abuse survivors know that are not alone and have our support. This will be a united statement to the Watchtower organization that they must change policy to protect our children. Also, if you can serve as an eye-

witness it is another way to take a stand for righteousness in behalf of all silentlamps. --- WHO MAY COME? EVERYONE! At silentlamps we practice "don't ask don't tell" when we gather for important events. We do not care if you are DF, DA, or what you may personally hold as belief. We ask that all simply support those who were abused as Jehovah's Witnesses without prejudice as to standing in the organization. If you plan to attend please email and let us know how many are in your group to help us to know beforehand how large a group will be there so we may plan accordingly. --- WHERE: The march will start on the west side of Pierrepont Place and Columbia Heights at the park, see map enclosed, we will then walk about seven blocks to our destination 25 Columbia Heights. --- WHAT WILL WE DO? We are going to have a police escort all the way to the front door of 25 Columbia Heights . All permits have been obtained. Plan to be at Pierrepont Place and Columbia Heights at around on 12:30 PM on the 27th of September, 2002. We will proceed in an orderly fashion to 25 Columbia Heights . This march is not about anger, it is not about other issues you may be upset about, it is about protecting children and supporting abuse survivors. I prefer that all banners and posters support this theme. We are united for one cause. Some have stated they wish to express other agendas at the march, I feel this is not appropriate. What if you were an active witness whose child had been molested, would it be fair to them to express views that may be offensive? To reach out to all and keep the focus we have to be neutral on doctrinal issues. Silentlamps is about support of ALL, not any certain side of doctrinal issues. --- Dress however you wish, wear comfortable walking shoes, casual clothing will be fine. Be sure to bring rain protection just in case, cheap ponchos are about \$1 at Walmart. Be aware it could be cooler in this time of the year. We will have t-shirts available when you get there. --- When we arrive at 25 Columbia Heights, we will first have a program in which abuse survivors will be asked to make a brief 60 second comment for whoever wants to speak. I will introduce different ones after the opening comments. We will then request a meeting with the Governing Body as outlined in my June 2002 letter. If the Governing Body refuses to meet we will then deliver the lambs to them as a reminder of who they are hurting by not meeting. Anyone who cannot make the trip can send a lamb along with a friend. We will then conclude with closing comments by those who wish to speak and I will conclude the program. Afterwards for those who can we would like to meet for dinner at a location nearby. This will be announced when we get there. --- Be aware New York has strict ordinances when it comes to signs and posters. No sticks or hard supports structures are allowed. You can use cardboard tubing or similar materials to hold up your posters. I was thinking of making posters when we arrive and having materials available to do so. We can start about 12:30 for those who would like to assist at Pierrepont Place and Columbia Heights at the park. Bring stuffed lambs for abuse survivors who cannot be there. We will deliver them to Bethel when we arrive, if you wish to send a lamb contact me for assistance in doing so. --- EYE WITNESSES: If you wish to serve as an eye-witness regarding how the Governing Body has allowed Watchtower Policy to hurt children, you are invited to come forward. Whatever your status regarding the organization you have the right to serve as an eye-witness. Please bring any written documentation such as Watchtower correspondence along with your first hand experience of what happened to your or your family when abuse problems arose. Please be willing to explain how you were hurt by Watchtower Policy. ----- Ya'll Come Now, Ya Hear??? /SLC!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

18:03:22

Comments

WT-CANADA KNEW SINCE 1988 BOE LETTERS to REPORT ABUSE ASAP! How come USA didn't get such letters back in 1988? ----- From Silentlamps: How long has it been since WT knew the proper way to handle child molestation? To date the thought brought forward was when research was done in 1992 about molestation the Governing body was then informed and refused to make proper directives in the interest of protecting children. Well it appears that is no longer the case with the recent discovery of a 1988 letter to all bodies of elders on Canada. The letter which was authorized by Watchtower Legal Department shows the home office knew exactly how to handle abuse properly in the congregation. Read this letter and ask yourself, how many children were raped due to this policy not being enacted in the USA? Was the Governing Body guilty of weakness or wickedness? ignorance or evil? Regards, Bill ++++++ WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF CANADA Box/C,P, 4100, Halton Hill: (Georgetown), Ontario, Canada L7G 04 Telephone: (418) 873-4100 +++++ LB:LSB July 29, 1988 +++++ TO ALL BODIES OF ELDERS IN CANADA - CONFIDENTIAL ----- Dear Brothers: Awake! has drawn to our attention the problem of sexual molestation of children (see January 22, 1985, pp. 3-10). It was appropriately described as a "growing horror." This is further evidence of the depravity of many in the world around us.-Rom. 1:20. --- These situations are rare, and we are glad that most of you will never encounter the problem. However, recognizing that such may come to your notice in your role as spiritual shepherds, we want to advise you of a legal responsibility that is now placed on ministers who learn of such abuse. --- Provincial law in all provinces of Canada requires that child abuse be reported to child welfare officials so that immediate steps can be taken to protect the children. Jehovah's

Witnesses certainly support the objective of protecting children. --- The difficulty is to balance between your obligation to report such matters and your congregational duty to maintain confidentiality. We have asked our Legal Desk for some comment, and the following legal opinion is passed on to you: --- When to report? There is a duty to report when one has reasonable and probable grounds to believe that there is abuse or a substantial risk of abuse and parents have failed to protect the child. The report shall be made forthwith to the local child welfare authorities. Sexual offenders are notorious repeaters. Therefore, careful investigation should be undertaken to ensure that no other children are at risk from the same person. --- Who must report? Most provinces place the duty on "any person." There is no statutory provision for an ecclesiastical privilege. Generally, one cannot be sued if he reports in good faith. A minister cannot ignore this obligation. He would be subject to prosecution, fines, and imprisonment if he did so. --- TO ALL BODIES OF ELDERS IN CANADA July 29, 1988 Page 2 --- Does a minister have an alternative? Yes. A minister could make definite arrangements for someone else to report. --- For example, family members should be encouraged to discuss the abuse with a family physician. He can arrange for therapy from a suitable mental health professional. Then either the family or the physician could report the matter. The abuser himself could report it and is well advised to do so. This will usually result in assistance being provided, and officials are always more sympathetic to an abuser who seeks help. --- Elders must be aware, however, that once they have knowledge, they have an obligation. They cannot just hope that someone else will report. They must follow through quickly and be sure that it is done. Once it is reported, either by them or by someone else, they have discharged the obligation. --- Are there other considerations? Yes. If the abuser lives in the same home as the children, it is best for the offender to voluntarily leave the home, even temporarily. Otherwise, the child welfare authorities will likely remove the children from both parents. These authorities could conclude that the non-abusive parent has also failed to sufficiently protect the child. Such a decision, of course, rests with the family, but the advantages are obvious. --- Is the law identical in every province? No, there are variations. If you encounter difficulties in discharging your obligation, contact the branch office of the Society in Georgetown. --- Should records be kept? It is important that you document carefully everything that happened, including names, dates, and times; and keep it in the confidential records of the congregation in a sealed envelope. --- TO ALL BODIES OF ELDERS IN CANADA July 29, 1988 Page 3 . --- Checklist The following checklist will give you a brief summary of the steps you should follow in handling this problem: --- 1. Read page I of this letter under subheading "When to Report," and determine if there has been sexual abuse that must be reported. --- 2. Advise parent to take immediate steps to protect the abused child, i.e., abuser not remain in the same home as victimized child and all access between abuser and children should be strictly supervised. --- 3. Recommend family take victim to family physician immediately. Recommend abuser or family seek physician's or psychologist's assistance. Doctor will have duty to report. --- 4. Promptly follow up with family and/or physician, psychologist, etc., to make certain abuse was reported. --- 5. Make written memorandum of steps taken to report abuse, and keep it in a confidential congregation file in a sealed envelope. --- We appreciate very much your work in handling such problems. The brothers and sisters benefit by your service in both keeping congregation clean and providing help to erring ones. We pray that Jehovah may continue to support and bless your faithful ministry. Accept this expression of our Christian love and best wishes. --- Your brothers, WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF CANADA

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

18:35:19

Comments

You have an informative site about the J.witness cult! List of clergy crimes:

<http://community.webtv.net/cyberministry/Articles>

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

18:50:24

Comments

I thought the latest Watchtower had an interesting topic on Apologizing. Seems as though they should practice what they preach!

Remote User:

Date:

20 Sep 2002

Time:

18:59:31

Comments

Rich. I never met you and probably never will. If you want to sympathize with the WT that makes you unacceptable company for those that KNOW this organization. Even if all those that I consider "WE" go back to WT Jehovah I would still be against the existence of this ungodly group. And never presumed on you being in my "we" company. Please kindly save your comments. I am tired.rmk

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

01:41:58

Comments

O.k,John, this is avishai here again. I can handle my own responses, thank you, I've torn people a new one & stuffed the old one in it on this guest book more than once, when it was deserved. jahismighty may be misguided, in your opinion, but is not being an apologist for their coverups, which is what matters. O.k, jahismighty, thank you for your kind words. I appreciate your reasoning w/ me & attempting to start dialogue, rather than reacting. Doctrine or not, I want you to think about what happened to "gods people" every time they followed a precedent of gods own priests, kings, etc., that their heart told them was wrong. There were 3,000 israelites killed due to the golden calf incident, not all of whom bowed down. Some just didn't speak up. What about all the innocent kids who had to wander in the desert for forty years just because their parents were whiners? The poor boys had to get circumcised as adults because of that, too! Next case in point, Eli, father of Hophni & Phineas. His kids were a couple of pervs, & he was indulgent, let them do what they want. There was even a drama about this in the 80's, & the jw's use this story as a reason to remove elders & ms's who can't keep their houses in "order". Eli was Samuel's teacher, who was one of the bibles most revered prophets. Yet what happened to good old Eli? Yup, Jehovah made him take the good old dirt nap! Witnesses main spiel is to tell others that their religion is wrong, & that god says to make sure of all things. And yet, they are forbidden this self examination. Defense of a corrupt religion is no virtue. It never has been. Neither is mere complacency in the face of corruption. If you believe that you have the truth, & that what is happening is wrong, the bible, wt publications in support of the bible & human decency DEMAND that the least you can do is speak up, shout it from the hills. To do otherwise is lethal, in Gods eyes. "Waiting on Jehovah" does not apply. So, in conclusion, my brother jahismighty, I have to tell you, if & when armageddon comes, there will be very few surprises for me of who gets through. I, for one refuse to lay down for satan's twisted pharisees. And if you'll recall, until the second Jesus died, the pharisees were the equivalent of elders today, they were the mature men of the cong. With love, Avishai. avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

05:52:05

Comments

RMK: since you've appointed yourself as the spokesman for those that want the JW org destroyed, i'll appoint myself as spokesman for those who want change in policies. you don't have the power to destroy, God does and he's made/making it happen. every time i see a comment from you for "WE want to see the WTS destroyed", there'll be my posting afterwards saying "WE want the WTS policies changed". where on this website can you quote Bill saying he wants the WTS destroyed????? i know this WTS, i'd rather not have you speak for me in this regard. save your narrow minded comments yourself. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

10:28:52

Comments

Rich. let me tell you one thing: very few on this site are in favour of the WT Society. The WT is a very dangerous secret Society that is in the business to make money and mislead humans regarding God. Vast majority of us (as I can see it) we can't stand even the smell of the WT and are deeply ashamed that we were ever associated with this Organization. I sympathize with you that you are tactical and want to be moderate in your expressions. That is good for you and perhaps I should be more careful how I speak. But I said what I said and what I said is true. Therefore I can't take it back or do otherwise. You seem to lack the knowledge (i think though you will get there) necessary to see the naked truth about the WT and sim. organizations. You are entitled to stick to your ways and opinions. I don't mind. You do not have to agree with me on anything at all and I would never even attempt to try to convince you to do so. There are millions who do not agree with me out there. So what? It is assumed here that this is a site for those who suffered at the hands of the WT Society and NOT for Jehovah's Witnesses that argue their " rightness" to serve Jehovah God (the Borg)the WT way. According your organization you are prohibited to be on this site (that constitutes a disfellowshipping act but you are here and argue!) and we tolerate you here hoping that you will learn enough from us to quit them and save yourself and your loved ones. If you are serious you should look at things without prejudice and decide what you want. I certainly pray for that kind of outcome for you. I have better things to do than argue with you about words. If your dignity was offended I apologize. Please forgive me but most of JEH. Witnesses here want to argue and discourage those that know this satanic Society the WT. Do not try to brainwash anybody here. We do not want your teaching. We went through all that stinking garbage in the organization and want everyone to know who the WT is so they could prevent the harm that would happen to them. That harm can't be ignored or forgotten. You can see that right here. (Unfortunately.) I agree with what Mr Bowen is doing but I am not his worshipper and am ready to disagree with him anytime that is needed. So far I can easily discern in him deep knowledge about the WT and I am pretty sure he knows the great danger this Org. presents to all humans on the Earth. Wisely he attacked one of the problems at this time. Others like him are handling other problems and hopefully all will bring success because the Lord Jesus Christ is behind this all. I hope you will take my words the way intended and in no way to offend you. rmk rmk

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

14:32:38

Comments

ANY ONE IN MONTANA??? --- Posted by SilentLambs: Sex Scandal in Montana Sep 21, 2002 12:22 ----- It has been brought to my attention that there may be a major scandal working in the Billings Montana area. It involves more than ten elders in a motel room at the District Convention this summer and 14-16 year old girls. My information source says there is more to come with possible charges being filed, but key JW's work for social services there and are involved in the investigation. If anyone knows anything about this please contact me or if you know any of the victims please direct them to silentlambs. silentlambs (victims call 1-877-WT-ABUSE; others please email info@silentlambs.org) <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37055&page=1&site=3#501583>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

14:44:21

Comments

TUCSON, ARIZONA, MARCH FRIDAY 9-27-02: WHEN: 10:00am & 11:00 am. --- WHERE: 1. 207 W. Flores @ 10:00 am --- 2. 1701 E. Miles @ 11:00 am --- WHO: Event coordinator: John B. Brown --- Directions: --- 10:00 am @ 207 W. Flores St. From Downtown (85701) go So. on Stone. Turn left on E. 15th St. Turn left on S. 6th Ave & continue on N. 6th Ave. Turn left on E. Adams St & continue on W. Adams St. Turn right on N. 10th St & continue to W. Flores St ----- 11:00 am @ 1701 E. Miles From W. Flores turn right on N. Stone Ave. Turn left on E. Speedway Blvd. Turn right on N. Campbell Ave & continue on S. Kino Pky. Turn right on E. Miles St. ----- This is a continuation of the first public event ever for child rape victims of Jehovah's Witnesses. According to William H. Bowen founder of Silentlamb, We allege that Watchtower has established a child abuse policy that has ignored abuse survivors, protected child molesters and disfellowshipped those who have tried to support them. This will be a public statement that leadership for Jehovah s Witnesses (Governing Body) must stop hurting children. Silentlamb is formerly requesting the church to establish a tribunal to prosecute the Governing Body for their crimes against children. ----- Contact: John B. Brown at 400-0650 --- www.silentlamb.org, William H. Bowen. <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37046&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

14:45:25

Comments

ALSO ONE IN WINNIPEG: Go here for the person's name/email address: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37046&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

14:46:04

Comments

LINDA AND JESIKA, YOU GO GIRLS!!!!!!!! MY MOM AND I WILL TAKE CARE OF OUR AREA!! LOOK OUT WORLD, HERE COME THE SHEPHERDS WITH THIER STUFFED FLOCKS!!!!LOVE, JAN-"JIPSY" MEADOWS

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

15:52:14

Comments

Rich you hAVE THE right idea that you are against how the wt haNDLES MOLESTERS. but you need to see RMK doesn't want jw's killed he wants the wt mind control stopped!!!! the only way to do it is to stop the leaders of the wt from poisoning jw's minds with their weekly bullshit on how the jesus is leading the wt... do you truly think jesus would send lawyers to court to protect child molesters??? jesus could not be supporting this org. the wt lies weekly about their history ...you know what i'm talking about. it sounds like you have talked to some elders and they bullshitted you. come on RICH your too smart to be suckered i know there a lot of good people in your cong. but you know they are being lied too by the wt. leave rmk alone ,, if you were screwed by the wt like he was ,you would feel the same way...john

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:50:13

Comments

CHEAP FLIGHTS TO NEW YORK FOR THE MARCH!!! If any one is still "sitting on the fence" trying to decide if they can make it to New York this Friday, 9-27-02, for the Silentlambs March on Brooklyn World Headquarters, here's some info that might entice you to "go for it." ----- SPIRIT AIRLINES - SYBER-SPECIALS FOR FLIGHTS THROUGH 9-30-02! YOU MUST ORDER YOUR TICKET ONLINE BY SUNDAY NIGHT AT MIDNIGHT, 9-22-02!! <http://www.spiritair.com/syberspecials/welcome.cfm?Language=English> Hurry! These Syber Special Fares are available for purchase from September 19 EST/EDT through midnight September 22 EST/EDT. Syber Special Fares may be combined with any of the other low fares offered by Spirit Airlines. Syber Specials are available for travel between September 21 and September 30, 2002 on selected dates on selected flights and are only available online. --- Select a Departing & Arriving City from this list: Atlantic City --- Chicago/O'Hare --- Denver --- Detroit --- Fort Lauderdale --- Fort Myers --- Las Vegas --- Los Angeles --- Myrtle Beach --- New York/LaGuardia --- Oakland/San Francisco Bay area --- Orlando --- San Juan Puerto Rico --- Tampa -- - West Palm Beach ----- NOTE: As an example, the ORLANDO (MCO airport code) to LaGUARDIA (LGA airport code) is only \$98 ROUND TRIP plus tax, total \$115. The prices may be higher for cities farther away from NY/LGA. Granted, the flight TIMES are not that great, rather early or rather late, but, hey, a buck saved is a buck spent on a Silentlambs coffee mug or bumper sticker! -----
----- More to follow...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:50:52

Comments

PAN AM HOTEL near LaGuardia (which was on the silentlambs HOTEL list, and where several silentlambs supporters will be staying, from what I understand): SPIRIT AIRLINES also has a HOTEL DISCOUNT & BOOKING SECTION: <http://www.hoteldiscounts.com/html/spiritair.html> Their price for PAN AM is showing \$89.95 for the night of 9/26 and 9/27. And \$99.95 for 9/28 and 9/29. In comparison, the silentlambs Hotel list showed a flat rate of \$119. for Pan Am. FYI...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:53:15

Comments

Another "cheap" deal from SPIRIT AIRLINES is this Hotel: --- HOLIDAY INN NEWARK AIRPORT, 160 Frontage Road, Newark, NJ 07114, @ Newark Airport --- For questions or to make a reservation call us at 1-800-360-7081 --- \$65.95 + 12% tax \$7.91 = \$73.86 per night for 3 nights: Thu. 9/26, 9/27, 9/28 --- -Cancellation Policy: 6 pm --- -Check In Time - 11:00 AM --- -Check Out Time - 01:00 PM --- -Hotel Tax Rate - 12% --- -Saturday Night Arrival --- FROM LaGUARDIA to THIS HOTEL: 10.1 miles; 14.0 minutes driving time; MAP here: <http://yp.bellsouth.com/yp/> --- The Holiday Inn North is a first-class hotel... Ideally located adjacent to the New Jersey super highway network ... only 20 minutes from downtown Manhattan... Area Attractions -New York City 10 Miles --- Don't forget CAB FARE! -----
-----More to follow...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:54:19

Comments

MORE TRAVEL DEALS!!!! If there will be TWO of you traveling together, there are some pretty good "LAST MINUTE WEEKEND GET-AWAY" PACKAGE DEALS being offered to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY at various sites (www.cheaptickets.com, orbitz, travelocity, etc. but I am herein presenting info from www.cheaptickets.com, though all of those three sites mentioned are offering the SAME PACKAGE DEALS to NY, so use the site of your choice). The departure date is next Thursday, 9-26-02, and then you can choose your Return date beginning with Sunday, 9-29-02, or thereafter. The package includes FLIGHT & HOTEL FOR TWO, so you split the cost. And from what I can see, this almost looks more economical than buying separate flight tickets and separate hotel rooms. Of course that is IF you can STAY for the 3-day-Minimum (Thursday-Sunday), and if there are at least TWO of you who want to travel on ONE package deal. ----- Details to follow...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:55:35

Comments

" LAST MINUTE WEEKEND GET-AWAY" PACKAGE DEALS to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY --- START HERE:
<http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> --- Home page for cheaptickets.com:
http://new.cheaptickets.com/trs/cheaptickets/home/index_01.xml --- Customer service: #1.888.922.8849- Open 24/7
Located in Englewood, CO. --- Online Form to Email them:
http://new.cheaptickets.com/trs/cheaptickets/content/customer_service/cs_email.xml --- Main Page to start a search
for a 3-day weekend deal: <http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> ----- More Details to
Follow.... Stay Tuned....

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:57:12

Comments

<http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> ----- There are FOUR "STYLES" of package deals to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY -- and here's the FIRST ONE ----- New York VICINITY, NY - Cosmopolitan Osmosis --- It makes sense that NYC's surrounding areas have absorbed a great deal of New York's splendor. Includes flight & hotel (NOTE: This was the most economical deal, at least originating from MY area. Pricing may be different if you are coming from other areas of the country. It listed several hotels, 3 in Stamford, 1 in Greenwich, 1 in Newark, and 1 in Whippany, NJ, and the JFK Sheraton near JFK Airport. Prices WITH flight and hotel for 3 nights ranged from \$344 to \$534 PER PERSON from my area.) ----- The second one is coming up next...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:58:30

Comments

<http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> There are FOUR "STYLES" of package deals to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY --- and here's the SECOND ONE... ----- New York, NY - Autumn in New York City ----- Unearth New York City's autumnal cornucopia of culture and recreation. Includes flight & hotel. (NOTE: There are about 26 hotels listed to choose from, and they were on Manhattan Island for the most part; hence these deals were a little more pricey, from approx. \$435 and WAY UP, PER PERSON, for 3 nights hotel AND flight, from MY area, your's may be different.) ----- Two more to go....

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

18:59:34

Comments

<http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> ----- There are FOUR "STYLES" of package deals to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY, and here's the THIRD one... ----- New York, NY- Gotham Savoir Faire --- Cut a figure in New York society this weekend. Includes flight & luxury hotel (NOTE: I did not research this section at all because it says "luxury hotel," so I figured the prices would even be higher.)

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

19:00:47

Comments

<http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/> ----- There are FOUR "STYLES" of package deals to NEW YORK CITY & VICINITY, and here's the FOURTH one... ----- Central New Jersey, NJ (via New York) It's Not What You Think --- Forget Bon Jovi, teased hair and suped-up Cameros. The central part of this state is as bucolic, cultured and historic as New England. Includes flight & hotel. (NOTE: I did look at some of these hotels but they seem to be getting pretty far "out there" away from where we need to be in NEW YORK. The cab fare would be a killer, but the hotel prices were LESS, of course.) ----- FAQs coming up next...

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

19:02:02

Comments

FAQs: <http://cheaptickets2.lmdeals.com/faq.html> Can I book a package for two people departing from different cities (and meeting at our destination)? --- Currently, our technology does not allow the purchase of a package for travelers who have different origination cities, so the best way for two people to travel from two different cities to the same destination is to look for two different types of packages- one package for each traveler. --- The first package is a flight & hotel package, which the first of the two travelers would purchase as a solo traveler. The full cost of the hotel room will appear in this package. --- The second package, purchased by the second traveler, is a flight plus package, such as our Fly & Drive option, which includes a flight and rental car. This second package does not include hotel, but would include the full price of the car. --- Both travelers together will pay no more this way than if they bought one package that included the flight for two, the hotel room and the car, though distribution of this cost may not be even. We leave the fair division of your travel costs up to you.

Remote User:

Date:

21 Sep 2002

Time:

19:02:27

Comments

ALL OF THAT ABOVE TRAVEL INFO can be seen in ONE PAGE here: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37082&page=1&site=3#501724>>

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

10:03:55

Comments

i told you you can get a \$99 flight to new york so i will look forward to seeing you at the march. i'm sure we will all go for a meal and celebration after, i'll bring my truck license etc. as proof...see you soon ..john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

13:25:59

Comments

RMK: thanks for your post. i absolutely agree that few on this site are in favor of the WTS continually existing. i know you want to see the WTS finished, and i really don have a problem with that. you're a reasonable person so i just wanted you just to think about the way you reply to people like RJ. the more the agenda for destroying the WT is pushed onto people like him the worse it is for us to get them to see what's on this site is true, i'm sure you can understand that. you and i know how highly strung these JW die hards are and we should be patient with them. i think RJ may have come to this site because deep down inside he feels there's some truth in all this, but to see people here talking so belligerently shuts his open mind down. my freeness in Christ and my conscience allows me to be here, if i get kicked out for it then, so what? you know that i haven't tried to brainwash anyone here with my posts and i wouldn't at all. your wish i believe will come true. the WT has become an obstacle between Christ and his followers, and its an obstacle that needs removing. i'm not offended by what you say, just don't want people like RJ thinking i think the way you do. i've read just about everything i can find on the net, if you think you know of anything i may have not been able to read on the net let me know by sending me an email to thereflex84@hotmail.com. all the best to you, RICH

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

13:26:33

Comments

John: don't worry mate, I'm not having a go at rmk for his agenda, all I'm trying to get across is what i mentioned in my previous post to him. I'm sure he doesn't want JWs killed. i've not been spoken to by anyone. I'm sure rmk has every reason to feel the way he does, I'm not taking that away from him. don't over react mate. you really don't trust me do you? :-) Rich

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

14:58:45

Comments

Rich ;i see you...i'll admit i sometimes worry about you... i'm aware of what you know about the wt .people like noname rj are here because they are afraid of the wt.. when someone hits the right button on some of these jwd,s the light will truly wake them up.the girls here are great, in how they can talk and help the victims, some here like me don,t really have that ability. i yell a lot but i don't lie...i just had a big fight with my popi caught him in 10-20 lies ...every time he tried to change the subject. because he couldn't factually or from the bible answer the questions. he wasn't even able to answer the questions he gave..he left an hour early for the study with his foot in his mouth!!!! i just keep pounding away day after day . you name the topic i'll pound away. my new one is when you go into the field serv. are you honest with their interested ones and tell them straight out the hundreds of false prophecies of the wt past. about the molesters,U.N ,WALLSTREET, ETC. if we all tell what we know on this site... it has the potential to catch some jw's inner questions . each person has something different that will wake them up...jw's don't come here if they don't have questions .. good day mate....john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

15:12:35

Comments

RMK AND RICH ;;do you guys go to www.jehovahs-witnesses.com/forum/???? think yall would like it...even rj should check it out....john

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

19:03:25

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

19:07:50

Comments

You can fly to New York from Dallas for \$320.00 round trip <http://www.orbitz.com/>

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

19:48:04

Comments

You must read the 9/22/02 Australian news report on Jehovah's Witness:

http://www.watchtowerinformationsservice.org/sunday_channel9.htm . . . Transcript from Slovenia expose; <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37154&site=3> .. Other news stories <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37144&site=3> . . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37158&site=3> . . . Will be more Australian Stories tomorrow.

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

20:10:14

Comments

thank you for creating this web address. I'm glad there are stronger ones than me, that can speak up and tell their story. please send me information and stories rinada01@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

22 Sep 2002

Time:

22:54:06

Comments

What a load of crap! Don't blame the society for you being molested. Blame the person doing it or your parents for not stopping it. Then get on with your life

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

05:13:55

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

06:23:54

Comments

I just wanted to say thank you to silentlambs for the new Bible study. Over the weekend I was in the door to door ministry and a lady questioned me about the story (story in the fictional sense) that she saw on Connie Chang. She said that she has known a few JW's over the years and this just seemed out of character. After getting a chance to explain things she said that she told her husband that she felt this was a social problem that affects all religion but that she was impressed with our zeal so she decided to talk to us. One question led to another and to make a long story short she attended the meeting on Sunday and set up a Bible study for this coming week. Isn't that exciting news? So again I thank the silentlambs for helping us gain newly interested ones. Your movement (which can be

compared to a bowel movement) only serves to weed out the "undesirables" and draw intelligent ones who choose not to listen to your bunk and listen to the truth. Thanks again! Meow...RJ

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

06:34:19

Comments

I would like to be added to your mailing list. Thank you. Dina N. Beswick-victim/survivor dnb@cblhlaw.com (formerly dbeswick@hewm.com)

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

08:01:52

Comments

Dina, to be added to Bill's email list, go his home page and click on Add Me To Email. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

08:03:51

Comments

Hey all! Me, "Elsewhere", Jesika and her sister spent about four hours today at a busy intersection (the same intersection where Jesika did the press conference, right in front of the K.H.!) and passed out flyers to everyone at the light! Man, those Dubs were sooooo mad!!!! hahahahahaha It was great!!!! Elders were patrolling the parking lot, watching us, a couple of them knocked down our signs we had planted in the ground too! hahahahaha We had people complimenting us on what we were doing, thanking US for doing it!!! One couple that I approached had just pulled out of the K.H., but since I ain't askeeeered, I offered them one, and they took it! I simply said Thank you, and the lady said "No, thank YOU"! Wow!!!! Another lady told me she knew of a dub pedophile that lives right in that same neighborhood! It was awesome! The responses we got! I'm sure Jesika and Elsewhere will comment on it too, and Elsewhere took pics!!!! It was a blast!!!! Just wait till next Friday when we lamb-bast the K.H.'s with 50 lambs all over town! My cd player will be cranked up loud, windows rolled down, and my car will be rockin and boomin!!!! Whooohoooooo! Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

08:18:13

Comments

Ooops, I meant for the just posted comment to say Yesterday (Sunday) was when Jesika and I and the others handed out flyers. Sorry, typo! Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

08:33:48

Comments

RJ: If I had never watched Connie Chung, heard about Silentlambs, watched Dateline or Panorama, I would still know personally 7 children of three different families & congregations who were molested and the molester remained in "good standing." *****I have a brother who is one of the "sweetest" men you would ever want to meet, but he supports my other brother who molested my children. I had to come to the conclusion that my sweet brother lacks deep character when it comes to difficult dissections. *****You are not very kind to come here to "gloat" but show a complete attitude which isn't christ-like. Jesus had compassion for those with a broken spirit- and that is the "truth." Jesus also hated the Pharisees because they were legalistic and lacked compassion, and that is the "truth." You are mean-spirited in defending your "selected truths; you may win over a stranger at a door, but your brothers/sisters who have been devastated by molestation you abandoned. *****my father use to say "meow" when we were being "catty" - which isn't christ-like is it? You don't have a deep christ-like attitude by to getting a stranger to come to the meeting while you call your brothers and sisters in the truth liars. That is a poor common denominator in attracting "new" ones to the truth. *****soapbox/ce

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

08:39:32

Comments

RJ I do not envy the happiness you expressed. rmk

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

09:57:26

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

10:37:37

Comments

RJ – I have come here before to ask you to refrain from posting. You seem to want to post for the pure joy of causing trouble. There is no need to continue posting here once you've made your point and realize that no matter what you say, it won't make a difference. If you KEEP posting, make it clear to everyone here that you speak only for yourself and not for the 6 million other JW's that have better sense than you and I, and don't come to this site.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

11:34:54

Comments

Here here soapbox. (thank you) I still hold out hope that even RJish people will one day see that the true nature of this site is 2 fold. One, help Silentlambs to heal, and give them the strength to seek justice for the injustice that has been done to them if they so wish it. This as opposed to seeking revenge which is the "Bastard Child Of Justice." And second, it shows people like me a better way to "fight" as RMK puts it by just helping the spiritually sick and hurting. Trading barbs only begets wounds. I don't want that and never did. To be angry and prideful about it, well, I was wrong, or at least misguided. So I have submitted to the cause of Silentlambs as Bill Bowen created it (It's purpose, and it's cause) and I like it. (it is better) It is so simple. Help those who are in need, offer help, aide, and understanding to those who ask for it. The WTBS doctrine and policy is a JW/EXJW fight and not directly mine. But I still support Silentlambs and all of its causes. It is a "Just" organization of people.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

12:40:15

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

12:48:06

Comments

Nameless....I do speak for the other 6 million witnesses. If I didn't then there would be about 6 million less witnesses who made a mass exodus to support the silentlambs cause, the freeminds cause, the JW.com cause etc. etc. You guys who try to make the witnesses out as such bad people are a dime a dozen and will continue to do no real good except inflate the head of your charismatic leaders. True a few will leave but this just sifts out the riff raff. For the few that leave a hundred will be gained. Instead of the downfall of JW's within a few years you guys better prepare for an increase in our numbers and be thinking about what excuses you will have as to why. Why won't people just listen to me you may say, why don't they just see? Well the simple reason is that most people are smarter than that. Most people can see who simply have an ax to grind by your pathetic marches and street corner flyer distribution versus those who are actually sane! So nameless and others I do speak for the others if I didn't then all the other informative sites about JW's like this one would have a much larger following versus a passing interest that is ultimately offset by reality and we wouldn't continue to grow. Lets see who is around in 5 years silentlambs or JW's.....RJ

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

14:15:35

Comments

RJ – This is nameless. I AM a JW and I am asking you to refrain from posting. Don't confuse me with the apostates here. I wanted to make that clear because from your reply to me you don't seem to realize that. I have asked you on 3 separate occasions to stop posting, mainly because I am a little concerned for you. I wish I could tell you this in

private without all the apostates weighing in, but unfortunately we don't have that option. Don't take this the wrong way I too have been counseled about posting here. I think you know that we should not be talking to apostates. Let them do what they have to do, good or bad these things have to happen, don't fight it. A much better way to disprove what apostates say is to turn the other cheek. This is the conduct preferred by 6 million witnesses, which is a much better approach than you and I trying to take on these apostates. I apologize for the way I sounded in my other post. No need to reply to this message. Do well in your ministry and wait on Jehovah.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

14:51:52

Comments

Nameless, As much as I hate to say it you are right but I can't help but defend myself the same way these idiots are saying that they are defending children. It's complete horse hocky. They have a completely different agenda masked by a pseudo care for the abused. It goes beyond that! You, I and even they deep down know it. I will try to control myself from now on. Thanks for the counsel....RJ

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

15:44:08

Comments

To RJ and Nameless; I hate to tell you this but I am an active JW and I know several others on this site. I have to feel sorry for you because you are still letting the WTS control your mind and thinking abilities. The lives of children are at stake here and I also know several cases of abuse within the congregations. How could you possibly know about such cases since anyone who speaks about it will be df'd and the elders are sworn to secrecy. So unless it happens to someone in your family, there is little chance of you ever hearing about it. Don't you find it strange that Bill, Barbara, Joe, etc. were not df'd until they went public with the abuse info? Of course, they had to be df'd so that no one could talk to them and find out the truth. I don't know how old you are but you would do well to wake up. Yes in 5 yrs. JW's will still be around because there are always people who want to be told what to do and how to do it and they have a need for a religion to provide structure in their life. However, lets see if the US sees any increase in recruits and if their money dwindles. jazbug

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

15:45:29

Comments

'Lets see who is around in 5 years silentlambs or JW's.....'RJ A good question, considering all of the lawsuits pending for the JW's. ashitaka

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

17:02:04

Comments

linda, jesika.elsewhere.;;;you girls are great i read about your witnessing work on j-w .com. i read on another post. soon the jw will no longer be known as the people who wake you up on saturday morning.banging on your door but the public will know jw as the ones knocking at your door who make a 6 year old girl cry, because she does not have 2 witnesses to a 45 year old elder pulling down her panties....i would have loved to see the jw's pacing the parking lot. saying over and over your fooling with jehovah's chosen people....go lambs!!!!!!!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

17:13:25

Comments

Thanks RJ....

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

17:35:23

Comments

Any one ever notice;;; that people who come knocking on your door.when maybe your taking a bath or sleeping. are always trying to sell you something that is of such bad quality or over priced that it would never sell at the mall .. if i wanted the greatest vacuum in the world i would have went to sears years ago ..if i wanted encyclopedias i would call world book etc.if i wanted candy i would go to the candy store.if i wanted pots i would go to macy's and if i wanted religion i would go to church...i'm sick of slick salesman coming to my door with a prerehearsed pitch to deceive homeowners and who laugh all the way to the bank on how they sold an other sucker.... door to door salesman will say anything to get their foot in the door....john

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

18:30:20

Comments

We are thankful for your website. Our married daughter-in-law (age 38) was abused by her uncle, who is a circuit overseer in Houston when she was young. To our knowledge, no one else knows. We pray for them to come to the "real" truth and see what is happening. Thank you for having the courage to speak out. Please keep us on your mailing list.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

19:34:10

Comments

Hi, just wanted to register my opinion on all this. I don't really agree with most of what's being said here. One thing that does concern me, and which I feel is absolutely wrong is that I have seen a copy of a WT letter which seems to state that a person may be made an elder or MS if it is definitely known that they were an offender, but this happened "many years in the past" and they are unlikely to re-offend. I feel very strongly that such ones should NEVER be used in any position of responsibility, and it is grossly indecent of anyone with such a history to seek appointment to any responsible position. I was most disappointed and upset to read the contents of that letter. But let me repeat that this is my one and only complaint. I also feel that trying to destroy an organization for the sake of a few sex perverts is wrong. Certainly individual elders and others have failed to show the proper disgust and horror at the crimes of such people. Some may have even broken the law by not reporting and should be prosecuted for this. But please don't forget there are 6 million other witnesses on this earth and rest assured that we do care. We became witnesses because we are the ones sighing and groaning about the terrible things going on on this earth and we look forward so much to Jehovah's clean earth. This earth will be a better place because the sexual deviates who prey on children and the elders who have sheltered them aren't going to be there. So please stop putting across the view that all of us JW's are on the side of the pedophiles or that we support the elders that fail to act properly in such cases. We despise both these types of criminals as much as you do. The only difference between us and you is that we still have faith that Jehovah sees all that is wrong and will clean up his organization in due time. {{{JW's Care!}}}

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

20:03:52

Comments

Hey RJ, keep up the good work... maybe your comments here are just a little oasis of sanity in this god-forsaken hell hole. Probably you shouldn't be here and there's better things you could be doing, but do what you feel you have to. Any unbiased person who is reading this guestbooks will find your comments make 100 times more sense than all the other half baked arguments put across by this bunch of ill-bred, grammatically challenged losers.

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

21:27:35

Comments

RJ my wife who is EXJW made a perfect point to your 5 year statement. "As long as there are Jehovah's Witnesses there will be silentlamb." End Quote.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

23 Sep 2002

Time:

21:59:42

Comments

To Jayson...tell your wife, that is a great statement. How true that is. I think this has all gone to far for the WTS to turn back now. I would like to think that they will apologize and change their policies but their history doesn't show much of an apologetic attitude about anything. For some of the JW defenders, I would like them to ask an elder what he would do if he knew of an abuse case. His probable response is going to be, "I would immediately call the legal dept." Then I would ask him what he would do if the WTS told him to keep it quiet at all costs. Would he go against what the WTS said? Not unless he wants to be removed as an elder or disfellowshipped...he may not agree and he may not like it

but he will do what the WTS says. His only other option is to resign as an elder. I'm going to ask this of the next elder I see. jazbug

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

05:37:07

Comments

RJ: beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Caesar. you're getting yourself involved in the politics of religion. if you carry on the way you are you'll come undone big time. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

06:26:38

Comments

Jayson.....and my wife who is still a JW said as long as there are apostates there will still be plenty of head doctors to treat their insanity.....end quote! RJ

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

06:42:05

Comments

" I would like them to ask an elder what he would do if he knew of an abuse case. " Did ask an elder this question, and he said, "You know, in our state we have to notify the authorities." Asked him if he lived across the border where he wouldn't have to and he responded, "No!"... the reason; he would be afraid of ending up in a lawsuit. Great businessman answer, lousy shepard response! Reminds me a lot of the Good Samaritan parable - just wish they could open their ears and hearts to what they say and do, instead of worrying about their pocketbook! JerryN

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

06:53:43

Comments

Rich....I don't know which angle you are coming from in all this, but if your profound comments were meant to scare me off it will not succeed. I feel as strongly about defending JW's character as the ones in here supposedly do about defending the abused. You will not find in a single post of mine or a single statement defending a molester, nor as a JW would I not feel inclined toward helping a child at all costs. I have children of my own. What I don't like and will always be here to defend with fervor is the attack on JW's as a whole and their character! This is what many in here are trying to do and I take great exception to that! When there is bashing going on you can rest assured I will be there to defend my fellow brothers and sisters. I will never defend a molester as many would make it seem all JW's do, but I will defend our honor. If there is corruption going on at any level it will be taken care of I am confident of that, if not

now in the end when Jehovah passes final judgment on all of us for our actions. You can call it politics to scare me off, call it what you may. The fact is many in here are scared by this kind of reasoning because it does not fit their ultimate agenda. Many would like me to go away because an objective observer can look at my posts and see where I am coming from. They look at the other posts and they see a much broader agenda than that of helping the abused. They see people bent on hate and this severely discredits the so called mission of this site. To relay another omnipotent, all wise and all knowing Jayson quote...."as long as there is silentlambs there will be RJ"....

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

09:20:58

Comments

...."as long as there is silentlambs there will be RJ"...." Not "is" RJ "are" silentlambs are people (Like JW's are people) not things. But, I think that you are right on target with your point.-Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

09:33:08

Comments

I've been sitting on the sidelines watching the site deteriorate. I'm sorry to see the anger and fear being generated when the possible benefits of this site for abuse victims is being choked out. Many posters here are coming from opposite poles on this issue with the idea that they are going to win an argument. But this isn't a debate about ideas, or scriptures, or doctrines. This is about people. And the choice each person must make for themselves. In the Bible, Jehovah told his people many times to "choose between good and bad, life and death." For each of us, the choice is based on our personal experience. If the congregation has been a wonderful haven from an old life of pain and suffering in this system, then your choice is to stay and continue with what makes your life good and bearable until Jehovah's appointed time. If a person has been abused and hurt, in any way, that turns the haven of the congregation into a "bad" choice for them. It's up to the individual to determine. And it rests with each person to account to their Creator. Meanwhile, children are put at risk because of secrecy. Why is it more important to maintain an individual's "reputation" than it is to diligently respond to a child who has somehow mustered up the courage to tell their most horrifying secret? Did Jehovah cover over the sins of his servants in the Bible? No, we read about kings, prophets, and servants who were disciplined for their sins. And the reason was always spelled out. No secret meetings, no generic announcement of reproof. The wicked man or woman was exposed before onlookers, and each person could make their own decision as to how to treat the individual. Of course, that put each person's faith to the test. But isn't that what life in this system is supposed to be? Do we really believe that nothing bad can happen inside the congregation? Surely we remember all the scriptures that point out drastic problems in the first century congregations, and they had the apostles around still! (Of course, they weren't too terribly concerned with having lawsuits brought against them.) Let's take a look, instead, at the life of a witness child. If you didn't grow up in the truth you can't possibly know what they deal with. They go to school, a tiny minority, and have to find the courage to a) Not salute the flag or sing patriotic songs. b) Not participate in any birthday or holiday activity. and c) Not engage in sports, clubs, or other extracurricular activities. But that's not where it ends. No, they not only have to refrain from these daily, weekly, monthly "tests of faith", they also have to be able to defend their beliefs. And they do it. Constantly. Every day when they go to school they know they'll probably have to miss out on something that looks fun, or turn down an invitation to a party, or stand out from everyone else when they don't salute the flag. They do this faithfully every single school day. How often do we adults have to do this? And yet, when one of these same faithful children is molested by someone in the congregation, what is likely to happen to them? You won't know unless it happens to Your Child. I know what happened to me. And I was an adult at the time I finally reported it. It was so devastating to my family, but through it all I knew that Jehovah would help me. How did I know this? Because I had learned to rely on Him every day at school and through so many years of growing up with an abusive, alcoholic mother. But enough about me. I really just wanted to let you all know that I respect each of you and your right to exercise your free will. If you choose to remain in the congregation then I must assume that you are happier there than anywhere else. Jehovah will bless your honest efforts to keep your congregation clean. And if you choose to

leave the congregation I must assume you cannot find peace and happiness there. Jehovah will still bless your efforts to live a spiritual life. His love doesn't end at our point of weakness, that is where it really begins. I don't have any idea what will happen to the society over this issue. I hope they can respond from a place in their hearts that welcomes Jehovah's reproof, because it shows that He still wants to use them. If so, it means that my mother will still have a place where she feels purposeful and happy. My in-laws, who happen to be the "real deal" among witnesses, can continue to enjoy the life that has taken them far from their own abusive family backgrounds, and made them wonderful parents and just plain good people. If the society cannot respond from a place of love, God help us all. Especially the innocent children who take their stand on faith every day. from your Sister to All Here, Brenda

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
10:12:10

Comments

Brenda, Well put! I am touched by your eloquent words and I feel much the same. You made some very good points many have found comfort and solace in a congregation of good people trying to do the right thing. I am in a loving warm and caring congregation. This issue has come up before and we had to deal with it. It was dealt with swiftly. The accused denied doing anything but we encouraged the family to do what they needed to do to find closure. They went to the authorities which is perfectly alright. It all came out in the wash and the accused was found guilty. This was Jah's handling of the matter. Everything is revealed but you have to give it a chance. If some unscrupulous ones are trying to cover something over then that will come out in the wash also in Jah's due time. The problem in here is that some have not chose to wait on Jah and have taken matters into their own hands which may not necessarily be wrong. But when you drag all JW's through the mud and make us all look like criminals then that is wrong. That has been my point of contention about this whole matter from day one! There are those in here who hate JW's so bad because of their bad experience that they want to brand us all. That is not fair. The system has worked in our hall and as I have stated in here I would be the first to make sure a child was protected as would the elders in my congregation I know that for a fact. But many in here think they speak for all congregations and all witnesses which is simply not true! Brenda I truly appreciate and respect your comments. I think they are well balanced and genuine. When I try to express my genuine feeling certain ones take it upon themselves to interpret my words and make them into what they want. That is the way it is when hate enters the pictures versus an objective posture. Best wishes to you Brenda....RJ

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
10:44:30

Comments

As much as I hate too I must admit that RJ has raised some good points, you however are no angel RJ your posts have been mean spirited from time to time. The fact is most everyone in here is mean spirited in my opinion. I only come in from time to time to check things out and like Brenda most of the time I do not like what I see so I refrain from posting. The only reason I am saying anything right now is just to agree with Brenda on something and that is the fact that my folks are quite happy as JW's also and I visit their congregation every now and then and I must say that everyone is quite friendly and kind, about that I can say nothing. I don't agree with pedophiles being shielded either and if that happens then I think the shielders must pay and pay dearly. My father is a JW elder and he is one of the kindest men you would ever meet. He has told me how they would deal with the matter and it is not at all in the way I have been reading in here. Maybe there is a problem of uniform enforcement in various congregations I don't know but to say that all are the same is a gross exaggeration. Anonymous for now...

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
10:57:17
Comments

As much as I hate too I must admit that RJ has raised some good points, you however are no angel RJ your posts have been mean spirited from time to time. The fact is most everyone in here is mean spirited in my opinion. I only come in from time to time to check things out and like Brenda most of the time I do not like what I see so I refrain from posting. The only reason I am saying anything right now is just to agree with Brenda on something and that is the fact that my folks are quite happy as JW's also and I visit their congregation every now and then and I must say that everyone is quite friendly and kind, about that I can say nothing. I don't agree with pedophiles being shielded either and if that happens then I think the shielders must pay and pay dearly. My father is a JW elder and he is one of the kindest men you would ever meet. He has told me how they would deal with the matter and it is not at all in the way I have been reading in here. Maybe there is a problem of uniform enforcement in various congregations I don't know but to say that all are the same is a gross exaggeration. Anonymous for now...

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
11:21:23
Comments

RJ, I recommend once again that you refrain from posting here. This is an apostate site, and although you have good intentions, it will do you harm to continue posting here. We have been told repeatedly the dangers of paying attention to what apostates have to say, if what they say is that important to you then I would encourage you to discuss with one of your elders what's on your mind. I am positive you wish to walk away from all this but like you said it is hard to. I told one of my elders that I was frequenting this site and he told me that that's how apostates get started. I implore you once again to be an example and let the apostates have their say, nothing is gained by arguing back and forth. This would be my fourth call to you, I hope you have the good sense to realize that this can become an obsession, paying attention to what apostates have to say. I hope you will pay attention to these words, as this is my last post.

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
11:56:13
Comments

Nameless, I would recommend that you quit coming in here also. Then you will not see what I post! I believe nameless is none other than a regular in here like perhaps Rich who feels threatened by my comments and would like to see me leave. I will not be swayed that easily! RJ

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
12:22:10
Comments

RJ – Disappointing, to say the least. Hope you come to your senses before it's too late.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

13:41:02

Comments

Here is the Toronto Sun article. Read by about 1 million Ontarians... Tuesday, September 24, 2002 Jehovah's lawsuit near end By Ian McDougall Final arguments began yesterday in a \$700,000 civil suit against the Jehovah's Witnesses launched by a woman who claims the church tried to cover up the sexual abuse she suffered from her own father. The woman's lawyer, Charles Mark, said the church should be forced to pay damages because they were negligent in the way they handled her case and failed to notify the Children's Aid society immediately. "This process was an injustice to her," Mark told court. "When you have a person who goes through this process, she comes out feeling she is guilty." Shelburne church elders Steven Brown and Brian Cairns are also defendants in the lawsuit. The defence will present its closing argument today. <http://www.canoe.ca/TorontoNews/ts.ts-09-24-0061.html>

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

15:07:58

Comments

RJ: Nameless who keeps posting to you is not me. whether you should or shouldn't post here is up to you. nameless may well be right though, as i said before this is politics and at the moment you're involved. i'm not saying it to scare you, i'm just saying it so that you'll become careful about what you say and what your mind dwells upon. i don't feel threatened by your comments as only few months ago i was saying more or less the same as you, and was being attacked by john, buster and others. the thing is RJ you've had your say and everyone knows where you stand, just get on with what you have to do. i only feel that there's something other than what you said keeping you on these sites. things argnt black and white RJ, Satan would have you think so. beware. Rich

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

15:11:35

Comments

I am deeply saddened to see the guestbook turned into a chatroom. I don't think that is what this was made for. As a victim I don't feel safe to post here anymore because others feel it is their right to comment and/or to tear one's comments to pieces.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

16:49:31

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

17:07:22

Comments

CANADIANS????? ----- From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Tue, 24 Sep 2002 15:54:19 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Anyone coming from Canada? ----- IF anyone is coming to the silentlambs March on Brooklyn this Friday, 9-27-02, from Canada please let me know asap, the CBC wants to know to provide a basis for coming to the march. bill

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

17:08:50

Comments

HOUSTON, TEXAS, UNIVERSITY ARTICLE: Volume 68, Issue 1, Date Opinion Should Elders report child abuse? Jonathan C.R. Davis Guest Columnist It seems the controversy concerning child molestation in the Catholic Church has finally calmed down. But now the spotlight is turning on another religious group: Jehovah's Witnesses. Jehovah's Witnesses are an American-born fundamentalist sect known mostly for its mandatory preaching work. It is led by the Brooklyn, N.Y.-based Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, which claims six million members worldwide and one million in the United States. Members are part of an extremely close-knit society that has its own way of life, its own values and its own judiciary. Jehovah's Witnesses have been under increasing pressure recently because of their child abuse policy. In a statement on its Web site, the Society explains; "When any Jehovah's Witness is accused of an act of child abuse, the local congregation elders are expected to investigate." Not local authorities the elders. In America, only 16 states require all allegations of abuse to be reported to the authorities; and in those 34 states where its not required, elders prefer to handle such matters internally. Child abuse typically leaves only two witnesses to the crime the perpetrator and the young victim. The abuser is unlikely to confess, and this leaves only one witness the victim, a terrified and violated child who is intimidated into silence by either threats or the belief that he (or she) has done something terribly wrong in Gods eyes. When the matter is brought to light (often through the victims brave actions), the Society explains that congregation elders should meet with the young accuser and the accused separately. If the accused adult still denies the allegations, then a second meeting is arranged, with both the accuser and the accused present at the same time. If "during that meeting the accused still denies the charges and no others can substantiate them, the elders cannot take action within the congregation at that time." Basically, the accused molester gets off the hook. Witnesses claim that this is so because of the injunction in the Bible at Deuteronomy 19:15, which says that accusations can only stand if they are corroborated by at least two or three witnesses. But is a child likely to speak out accurately and comfortably with his (or her) rapist sitting right across the room, glaring at him? Is it right to force a raped child to confront his molester? And more, do Jehovah's Witnesses have the right to supersede the authorities and place a proper investigation in jeopardy? You might ask, what kind of "action within the congregation" can be taken? Unrepentant wrongdoers will likely be expelled and shunned. But if a wrongdoer acts repentant, then an announcement will be made that this person has been "reproved" by a judicial committee. In either case, no one outside of the situation such as parents of other young children is told of the wrongdoers admittance to raping a child. How can they say that children are safe within their Kingdom Halls? Why no mention of local authorities yet? In its statement, the Society makes its position clear. After reporting the alleged wrongdoing to their local branch office (which in turn notifies the Society's headquarters), "the elders may be required by law to report even uncorroborated or unsubstantiated allegations to the authorities. If so, we expect the elders to comply." If, however, the congregation resides in a state where reporting isn't mandatory, time has shown that the crime rarely gets reported. Again, better that it is handled without involving the law. The Society's secret database of child offenders holds well over twenty thousand names, but the Society has declined to share this list with the authorities. The Society has repeatedly declined interviews about this issue, instead offering videotapes and statements full of even contradictions. It makes one wonder, what are they hiding? The "safety of our children is of the utmost importance," they say. But since they keeping everything hidden, it appears that their reputation is what's most important. The next time a Jehovah's Witnesses talks with you, you should ask him or her about this topic. Carefully examine the answers they give you, and see if Jehovah's Witnesses are really concerned about the children and not their own image. Davis, a freshman English major, can be reached at jonathan@jcrd.org

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

17:25:14

Comments

<http://ca.news.yahoo.com/020924/6/p5hm.html> . . Excerpt from the Vicki Boer Trial .Statement by Colin Stevenson,Watchtower lawyer . . . Because they're acting solely as spiritual counselors, he continued, religious figures such as priests, rabbis or church elders have no duty of care to their congregation members. another excerpt:Anyone who runs afoul of the religion's strictest tenets will find themselves excommunicated, often to such an extent that they're shunned by their own family.

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

17:30:31

Comments

Re: I am deeply saddened. We know and we are sad too but those opposers will not go away and there is little that can be done about them. Just know that your comments are read and enjoyed by many others. If you are attacked don't take it personally....the attack will come from a creature who is barely human and thinks this is a cyber-game. He is incapable of feeling and doesn't realize you have feelings either. So go on with you life, ignore him, do as you please. The rest of us are human! Nancy Naranjo

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

21:10:18

Comments

I would like to commend those who decided to stand up to the organization . I officially left the Witnesses about a year ago . This website was very instrumental in helping me to leave the Witnesses . Thank you .

Remote User:

Date:

24 Sep 2002

Time:

22:31:44

Comments

I wish most of the people responding to this website would use the chatroom. THIS IS NOT A CHAT ROOM.....but.....it is being used as one. This website is for the encouragement of the victims I'm tired of wading thru the crap to get to the help for the children/teens/parents.

Remote User:

Date:
24 Sep 2002
Time:
22:38:34
Comments

Wow! the lady that wrote in on Aug 6 at 11:55 who says "who showed you this?" "who showed you that" we owe a debt of gratitude to J.W. Please use the chatroom. This is NOT ONE! If all we have on here are jw's and x-jw's bashing one another We will NEVER GET ANYWHERE. This site is to encourage people. If you can't stand the heat.....get out of the kitchen. Spokane

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
06:46:00
Comments

Enough already RJ! You have made your point. We know where you stand. As much as I hate to admit you have even made me reconsider my position. I must say I was letting my anger lead me towards inappropriate feelings toward other JW's. I know that all JW's aren't evil but what about the leaders and policy makers? That is what needs to be focused on which is what we are trying to do

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
14:11:57
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
14:13:34
Comments

Here is a link to an article some of your readers may appreciate. http://e-watchman.com/essays/justice_for_silentlambs.html

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
18:23:08
Comments

A few excerpts from the above essay "Justice for Silentlambs. Print it out it's 6 pages and it's worth reading. . . . Jesus Christ condemned the Pharisees for their hypocrisy because they scrupulously observed relatively minor aspects of the Law, but disregarded the weightier matters having to do with justice, mercy, and faithfulness. Likewise, we have devoted ourselves to faithfully engaging in field service and regularly attending meetings, we have even proclaimed

that we abhor child abuse, yet by our organizational policies we are denying justice and mercy to thousands of sexually abused children in our congregations! And do we imagine that Jehovah God shall be an accomplice to such atrocities? How could God possibly condone what is taking place among Jehovah's Witnesses? . . . The Watchtower has frequently advised victims of child abuse, as well as Jehovah's Witnesses in general, that we must "wait of Jehovah." Ironically, our waiting on Jehovah means that inevitably he is going to mete out some very harsh discipline upon those who probably imagine themselves to be least deserving of it. Nancy Naranjo

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
18:42:39
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
19:28:36
Comments

RJ I hope you are still hear to read this, you seem to have concern regarding this issue. I have tried talking to the Elders in my congregation about my Childhood Abuse by my Mother when I was a young child, it has in recent years affected me greatly, I suffer from depression and often have thoughts of suicide, I wrote a letter to the Elders in my Hall describing what happened, It was easier for me to write it down rather than tell them face to face because I still feel a great amount of guilt and embarrassment about the subject, they told me that it was so long ago that they couldn't do anything about it. The worst part of it though is that now when I go to the hall they don't greet me and avoid any eye contact with me, I seem to have marked myself as a trouble maker, It gets worse, the job I had was working for a Brother in his business making Signs A few weeks after I sent the letter I was sitting at the computer working on some designs he walked up and unplugged the computer and said my job there was done and I should leave right away, I refused to leave because he was paying me as an outside contractor and I had my own Business License, He than called the Police to have me thrown out but they couldn't do anything since legally it was my business. Anyway I left because he was getting so mad I believed he would become violent. I could really use your help, I have no were to go no one to go to for help, I am asking you now to please help me straiten out this mess I am in,I believe you are a standup Brother and will not turn your back on me like the Brothers in my hall, I just want a fresh start and to make amends to those I have harmed, will you speak for me I really need some help with this...NP
NJMiller1956@wmconnect.com

Remote User:

Date:
25 Sep 2002
Time:
21:39:56
Comments

Hi, We have been following your site for awhile and some of you mentioned to us to read some of the information and come back and tell you what we think. Here's goes: We feel that the child abuse issue do need to be investigated if none of these names have ever been turned in to the police as claimed. That is a criminal offense. With any cooperation (and we feel that this is a cooperation) there is one point to keep in mind. A cooperation knows how to cover their tracks. Someone told me to read their(Watchtower)website. They are saying that they have a policy. So if these people feel like they have a policy,they won't see the need of changing anything. (I guess in away they have brainwashed themselves.) Media Coverage- Let the world world know of the mind control, deception and abuse within the church or whatever. That's good. There is one thing to consider. Most JW's or Watchtower people just have

a one track mind. So whatever comes on TV, many will just ignore it and then a few might listen, hard to tell. A few here mentioned some book to read about the False Prophecies. Good reading. Then again the Watchtower have fixed that too. By changing things so much, if anyone wanted to sue them over beliefs. They would just simply show that they have made changes to the way things are ran and if you show information that they believed years ago, you or the persons that wanted to sue really wouldn't have a case. Shunning/Disfellowshipped-I think they have covered their backs on that one too. Someone had a site if I'm not mistaken where they asked one of the Watchtower Lawyers that question. In gist,he stated that you joined the religion/cult by free will, so if you don't abide by their rules to stay in the religion/cult you will have to leave and suffer the consequences. As a member since you joined on your own free-will, you're under any obligation to stay. Yeah, they have covered their backs here. About the March: Your voice will be heard. I don't know if the higher-ups will listen though. We have been advertising your March around here.Much Success. From, College Student and Another College Student

Remote User:

Date:

25 Sep 2002

Time:

23:02:22

Comments

To everyone who is worrying about what this guestbook has become,(& RJ, who really enjoys getting a reaction, way to go RJ!) there always has been at least some of this sniping going on, myself included. However, those jw's who come on here "defending" obviously feel that this is a real threat to them, or they wouldn't spend any time arguing about it. They obviously feel that they are the ones to defend the honor of the supreme being(like he needs it) & are people w/ too much time on their hands. I, for one, am not going to tell anyone to leave, or what to write or think, or to worry about "apostates". I am not the thought police, I don't think I have all the answers. But, I do think the sites rj mentioned, freeminds etc. would be a better place for these arguments, not a place w/ hurt people. Even when I was a "dub", I would have been horrified at the thought of arguing theology w/ someone who has been horribly abused. There are comments I desperately want to make in response to these people's jibes, just as I desperately wanted to argue w/ the "evil slave" at conventions, to prove I was doing the right thing. I DO like to argue! But, I too have decided to focus on helping the hurt ones, & hopefully be able to treat those others as lost, except when I believe I can help, them or others who may buy into their abuse, because I gave up shunning long ago, & always knew, even as a child, deep down, that it was wrong. Just as I know being an accessory to child abuse, saying wait on Jehovah is wrong. Just as I know that believing that "talking & praying w/" one of these pedophiles won't cure them. Their recovery rate anywhere is near 0. It's wrong, they know it, deep down somewhere, that's why their here all the time, thinking out loud w/ ridiculous rationale, trying to defend an indefensible position. Unless, as I suspect, some of these "defenders" are pedophiles themselves. MOST witnesses ARE good people. But, being "good" and "following along" doesn't make you any less bloodguilty. I love all of you. If anyone, ANYONE, even you RJ, needs to talk, my e-mail is avishai@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

25 Sep 2002

Time:

23:16:31

Comments

Jehovah's Witnesses are a terrible organization. Their followers in the main are honest, good hearted, but brainwashed and destroyed but this evil and innocuous organization. Several members of my family are still trapped in it, ten people actually, they are all just simple ordinary people but totally brainwashed. They do not speak to me, and I have never caused them any trouble, or made any comments, just happen to be "of the world" and not "in the Truth" - I was, but I walked away from it at the age of 19 years in 1949 because I simply could not believe anything of their teachings and ways any more. G.Gilmore glorgil@yahoo.com.au

Remote User:

Date:

25 Sep 2002

Time:

23:41:28

Comments

As a Jew who has been molested I have empathy, admiration and awe for your brave stand. Every religion is touched by these people it takes courage to stand up and say, "No more." Bravo to you and to those who banish you for your bravery let's pray for them. Sincerely A.A.K.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

00:42:03

Comments

Hello, I am a college student that stumbled across silent lambs from an internet report;"ex-Jehovah's Speak Out", by Bobby Ross Jr. I have a paper due in My Human Resources class and chose to write it on this. I wanted to visit your site to get a better understanding of silent lambs and the issues behind child molestation, and secrecy within religion in general. I will also be visiting the watchtower site also to hear their point of view even though I am upset, but visiting their site will help me write this 4 page paper that may turn into a ten page paper. I just wanted to write you and let you know that the information is being passed along nationally. There are many reasons that I chose this field to receive my masters in Social Work. My daughter was molested at age three, she is seven now. No, we are not Jehovah witnesses. She was molested at school, by a teacher, and he got off, never was arrested, never did time, even after there was medical proof. But someone was protecting him, because of this I want to be apart of the solution of breaking down those barriers of children's rights, the way the laws are,especially, politically because this took place on a Government Site that had no connection with this daycare and had the choice to kick this daycare off their grounds after the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd allegation from three different children (all 3yrs old at the time). Sincerely, Future MSW/LICSW, LaToya Salley College Student, Boston, MA latoyasalley2002@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

00:44:25

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

00:55:31

Comments

Some day the stronger of your membership will come to realize that your "religion" is nothing more than a crutch. A crutch, that is, tolerant of no other. Your beliefs, like those of Christians, are based on The bible, which is nothing more than an old story whose meaning was mangled over the years by numerous poor translations. The problems with abuse in your cult come of no surprise. Denial seems to be the norm here. I have a good friend who is a JW and I hope that over the years she and her family will shake this silly cult and get on with their lives. One does not need the teachings of a controlling organization like that of the JW to lead a good, honest, and spiritual life.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

03:38:03

Comments

Excellent web site,we need to educate the unsuspecting people who are looking for Bible truth but are caught up in the lies of the WatchTower Society. Jane Darby.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

05:06:06

Comments

I think that you are doing good work. It amazes me that so many people of authority in various religious communities use their positions to take advantage of others, especially the young and the weak. Then they punish the people who have been abused by ostracizing them. What a cushy position these abusers have. I am a faithful Christian who currently does not have a church home, and I am not sure that I want one. There is too much hypocrisy. We are to confess our sins, yet so many church leaders are committing atrocious acts and hiding behind their churches and their gods. Yahweh must be appalled at this type of behavior. Admitting our sins (confession) is the first step toward salvation. If the church leaders can't do that, something is terribly wrong. Best wishes in your efforts to help those who have been victimized. May God bless you. one of the first step toward

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

05:07:27

Comments

I think that you are doing good work. It amazes me that so many people of authority in various religious communities use their positions to take advantage of others, especially the young and the weak. Then they punish the people who have been abused by ostracizing them. What a cushy position these abusers have. I am a faithful Christian who currently does not have a church home, and I am not sure that I want one. There is too much hypocrisy. We are to confess our sins, yet so many church leaders are committing atrocious acts and hiding behind their churches and their gods. Yahweh must be appalled at this type of behavior. Admitting our sins (confession) is the first step toward salvation. If the church leaders can't do that, something is terribly wrong. Best wishes in your efforts to help those who have been victimized. May God bless you.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

05:53:43

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

05:56:31

Comments

Please add me to your email list. I have a new email and miss your updates. I really appreciate what you are doing, as I am a victim of abuse in the organization myself. My new email is dnb@cblhlaw.com. Thank you for everything you are doing! Dina Beswick Gaithersburg, MD

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

06:36:21

Comments

God Bless you in your quest to expose this.. You don't need any additional "help" from Watchtower to understand the bible. Read it(not the Watchtower verions) and you will find the truth.. www.libertychurchjax.org

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

07:28:46

Comments

our prayers are with your organization as you strive the right the wrongs that have been done in the Lords name Augustine & Sondra Sodaro

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

08:05:46

Comments

This is the first time i have visited your website. I found it most encouraging. I too am a women of abuse in a JW relationship. I was in the relationship for 10 years. It is hard for me i have no friends any more, but still love God. Please contact me at nancy_j01@yahoo.com. I could use some one to talk to.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

08:16:18

Comments

EVERYONE THIS IS AN Associated Press ARTICLE...Email your local newspaper and ask them to run it in their papers. Barbara & Joe Anderson interviewed ...Ex-Jehovah's Witnesses speak out"By BOBBY ROSS JR. Associated

Press Writer . .September 26, 2002, 1:32 AM EDT one excerpt: Joe and Barbara Anderson have been abandoned by their peers. Their son won't talk to them, and won't let them see their 3-year-old grandson.
<http://www.newsday.com/news/nationworld/nation/wire/>

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

10:58:54

Comments

Please know that my thoughts and prayers are with you in your march tomorrow. It is a great effort on your part and a very courageous one. My love goes with you as I know God will be with each one of you. Although I am considered an enemy by the WT I am not. Just one who loves the Lord and want healing for these most tragic events in each of your lives. God does love all the folks he made, non more than the other, for we are one in Christ. Love and peace.
Brenda Dockery

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

12:56:26

Comments

Hope it doesn't rain on your parade..... Then instead of 10 people showing up there might only be 5! Go get em tigers.....

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

14:40:12

Comments

my wife was disfellowshipped before i met her nine years ago-i have never met her 5 brothers and sisters an hour away or her parents--its not allowed--at this point i wouldn't want to--this isn't being religious and doings gods will --its a vindictive religion with sick people running it-- ps it was for being divorced and smoking cigarettes-not a crime in my book?????

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

14:45:44

Comments

Torrential rain forecast for NYC tomorrow. I'm sure the media and every duck in NYC will be out in droves to be able to witness the "march of dimes" This date will no doubt go down in history as one of the biggest events of the millennium. I heard the president might even be there. (the president of the local moose lodge)

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

15:27:43

Comments

I cannot make it to the march in New York because of finances, I have had a very hard time even making ends meet since speaking out against my childhood abuse, My prayers go with all those who prepare to go on this journey and I believe the poster who made a comment on the rain is the best example of a witness there is, and why we must fight this so hard, to say in a smug tone that it is suppose to pour down rain, well I have no words for your callous heart, which is the reason we are forced to take this to the streets, I believe Jesus will open the sky, and send down his sunlight to show all those who is in charge, this is something who's time has come and we will not be swayed or made to feel unworthy of our cry's any longer, God will see to that, May you all go in Peace and with God Jehovah thru his son Jesus Amen...NP

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

16:04:40

Comments

My very best wishes on a wonderful march. Your strength and determination are phenomenal. Bill, Sheila, Barbara, Joe , & others whose names I do not know. You are my HERO'S. You are my great crowd of witnesses. Nancy Naranjo . . .(forget the rain-people, they are like the homeless with all their belongings in a shopping cart and they are afraid of a different kind of rain...one that is falling on their belief system)

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

17:34:01

Comments

My prayers are with you all as you do whatever you can to heal from abuse, and protect other children from being abused. I'm so sorry that some current witnesses feel threatened, but having been there myself, I understand and pray for you. I don't believe this site was intended to "persecute" you, but rather, to make sure that people are fully informed on an issue that simply cannot be ignored anymore. It's been almost six years since I stopped attending meetings, although I still attend the Memorial out of respect for God and my family who are witnesses. My journey has brought me to a place where I feel more spiritual and happy. Even though I wasn't disfellowshipped, my mother treated me as if I was. Our relationship has improved recently, but I know that this issue is one she can't handle. She knows exactly what happened when I went to the elders about my own abuse as a child. And she must follow her own conscience. I, however, could not stay and participate in a ministry that encourages people to join a group that welcomes you with such loving arms, and then boots you out the backdoor as soon as you have a problem that just isn't supposed to happen in a spiritual paradise. Denial is a way of life for many, many witnesses. Not all of them, mind you, but many. May Jehovah bless all who put their hearts on the line in order to do what is Right. Jesus told his followers to love one another, to pray for their enemies, and to become like little children if they truly want to be his disciples. Those of you going to the march in Brooklyn are very courageous. I know you have no fear of man and are willing to face your detractors, because that is what your heart has motivated you to do. I still pray for witnesses that I know and love, and feel such compassion for those who are yet to be abused (emotionally, spiritually, physically, or sexually). Perhaps there is still time for the governing body of the WT society to take the course of goodness. It all depends on them. Millions of people put their very lives in the hands of these men, and I truly hope they are ready to be accountable for the "flock" they have been entrusted with. For those of us who have fled to a place of safety from unbearable pain, there is always the comfort of God's Word and the power of His Spirit to keep us close to his Son. For those who remain witnesses, please consider your own discipleship and pray for us, too. Do what you can personally to protect All children, because each person must answer for their actions. There's no passing the buck

and saying that the elders are the only ones responsible. Listen to your own conscience. If you are going to stay in the organization then make it a better place than the world you disdain. I will do all I can to make my little part of the world a better place. Love to All, Brenda C. from Portland, Oregon

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

17:35:56

Comments

My prayers are with you all as you do whatever you can to heal from abuse, and protect other children from being abused. I'm so sorry that some current witnesses feel threatened, but having been there myself, I understand and pray for you. I don't believe this site was intended to "persecute" you, but rather, to make sure that people are fully informed on an issue that simply cannot be ignored anymore. It's been almost six years since I stopped attending meetings, although I still attend the Memorial out of respect for God and my family who are witnesses. My journey has brought me to a place where I feel more spiritual and happy. Even though I wasn't disfellowshipped, my mother treated me as if I was. Our relationship has improved recently, but I know that this issue is one she can't handle. She knows exactly what happened when I went to the elders about my own abuse as a child. And she must follow her own conscience. I, however, could not stay and participate in a ministry that encourages people to join a group that welcomes you with such loving arms, and then boots you out the backdoor as soon as you have a problem that just isn't supposed to happen in a spiritual paradise. Denial is a way of life for many, many witnesses. Not all of them, mind you, but many. May Jehovah bless all who put their hearts on the line in order to do what is Right. Jesus told his followers to love one another, to pray for their enemies, and to become like little children if they truly want to be his disciples. Those of you going to the march in Brooklyn are very courageous. I know you have no fear of man and are willing to face your detractors, because that is what your heart has motivated you to do. I still pray for witnesses that I know and love, and feel such compassion for those who are yet to be abused (emotionally, spiritually, physically, or sexually). Perhaps there is still time for the governing body of the WT society to take the course of goodness. It all depends on them. Millions of people put their very lives in the hands of these men, and I truly hope they are ready to be accountable for the "flock" they have been entrusted with. For those of us who have fled to a place of safety from unbearable pain, there is always the comfort of God's Word and the power of His Spirit to keep us close to his Son. For those who remain witnesses, please consider your own discipleship and pray for us, too. Do what you can personally to protect All children, because each person must answer for their actions. There's no passing the buck and saying that the elders are the only ones responsible. Listen to your own conscience. If you are going to stay in the organization then make it a better place than the world you disdain. I will do all I can to make my little part of the world a better place. Love to All, Brenda C. from Portland, Oregon

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

18:25:34

Comments

A point of reasoning...If I contribute at my local Kingdom Hall to the World Wide Witnessing Effort, Does this include paying for the lawyers that are trying so hard to keep this child abuse issue hushed up, I believe instead of contributing this month I will just slip a piece of paper in the contribution box with the words Silent Lambs on it.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

18:47:31

Comments

i hope these will cause i turning point to the watchtower society,i love the society for what it stands but there its got to be some major changes.wish you all well on 9/27/02 and also jehovas blesing.

Remote User:

Date:

26 Sep 2002

Time:

19:06:35

Comments

Good for you!!!! It takes a lot of courage to do what you have done and I am truly thankful for people like you. God Bless You!!!! and he will Bridget charbrid@nwol.net

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

07:13:38

Comments

Early pictures in from the march on NY check it out.

http://search.gallery.yahoo.com/search/corbis_id?p=cid%3A11227942

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

07:39:24

Comments

Need last minute or future march items> Check out this link.

<http://www.thomasregister.com/olc/plastex/rw2.htm#economy>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

07:47:23

Comments

When I saw an article in our local paper, it brought a well of emotions to me. I agree based on my own experience, that this conduct was pushed under the rug, and I was given no support because of my conduct at the time. I was told that there was nothing that could be done because it happened so long ago and that because I had taken so long to come forward with the information, the time had expired for any disciplinary actions. It makes me sick to see that this kind of behavior is treated this way by the Jehovah's Witnesses. I was a "model" Witness, a Regular Pioneer, had several assembly parts and was cited as an example for other teenagers, but when the effects of abuse started to manifest itself and I searched to find an outlet for my confusion, I was told that my recent conduct was not acceptable and I was disfellowshipped soon after that. At the time this was happening, I didn't realize the reasons for my conduct because I had repressed the abuse. When I did remember the abuse, I eventually wrote letters to the elders of my old congregation, the abuser, and elder's in the abuser's congregation. I never even got a response from the elders and

was eventually told by my mother (she is still a witness and regular pioneer) that the time had expired to do disciplinary action. For years I felt like I was a rare case and that this did not happen to others in the congregation, now I know this is not true. Sincerely, Lorinda lmd123@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

08:07:10

Comments

I was just wondering what the outcome was on the Canadian court case. Anybody got any news?

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

08:10:08

Comments

I recently wrote a comment but unfortunately I put in the wrong e-mail address. It is lorinda_1971@hotmail.com
Lorinda

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

09:10:52

Comments

British Government to investigate Watchtower in the UK. Paul Giles from British Branch to meet with Parliamentary officials.....Read letter: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37507&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

09:16:57

Comments

Trouble up ahead * Former Jehovah's Witness elder Bill Bowen charged in June that the sect manages a secret database of 23,720 members who have been accused of sexual abuse but that little if anything happens to those named unless a witness comes forward (a stipulation supposedly commanded by Deuteronomy 19:15, requiring witnesses to prove a sin). When Bowen complained, he was expelled from the sect for "causing divisions." Furthermore, Bowen charged, even confessed abusers are "punished" only by being kept from proselytizing door to door unless accompanied by another Witness. <http://www.azstarnet.com/star/mon/20923weird.html>

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
09:33:45
Comments

Dearest Lorinda, What a sad but typical story about the conduct of elders toward abuse victims. I was shocked myself to discover that the society imposes a THREE YEAR STATUTE of LIMITATIONS on abuse allegations. I discovered this from comments by the society's lawyer in the Canadian trial. Strangely enough acts of fornication between consenting adults are always up for review, however the RAPE of a CHILD is not. Therefore, child rapist can continue to serve in the congregation. It shows to me that Watchtower does not view child abuse as a crime.
<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=36532&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
09:42:41
Comments

my name is Karen Elliott. I am so glad that u r speaking out against the elders. I am going to add what happened to me in "My Story". i know that it isn't new but i believe in numbers. my address is kassienp@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
10:43:39
Comments

" They will not speak to you," Joe Anderson said. "I mean, if you are lying on the road, they will drive right past you." Pleassssse. A little exaggeration perhaps?

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
11:38:14
Comments

AP: TWO PROTESTERS ARRESTED AT NYC MARCH ON THE WATCHTOWER..... Two of the 3 protesters who marched on the Watchtower Headquarters of Jehovah's Witnesses were arrested today for conduct unbecoming an apostate. It seems that the two protesters just couldn't wait to take a leak and were caught relieving themselves behind a dumpster. When questioned about their conduct the two protesters claimed that listening to all the rain made them want to urinate but there was not a restroom nearby and they just couldn't wait. The third unnamed protester acknowledged that it was pretty silly of them to do such a thing when they could have just went on themselves like he did. "My clothes were already soaked from all the rain so I just did it on myself, nobody even knew and the warmth was quite refreshing." The identity of the two has not been released pending further investigation.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002
Time:
12:06:46
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
12:07:01
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
12:11:31
Comments
Samantha Mills samanatee@msn.com

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
12:16:42
Comments
That's a great idea no name poster that suggested instead of contributing at the Kingdom Hall this month just leave a slip of paper with the words silent lambs on it, it would be a way you could cast your vote without the possibility of being shunned off the premises, and it would hit them were it counts ,in the pocket book...NP ouch!

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
13:02:09
Comments
Bill Bowen is a jackass. I wrote him a letter and he called me an idiot. Wow, a true scholar! I'm sorry your life is crap bill but you shouldn't take it out on the rest if us.

Remote User:

Date:
27 Sep 2002
Time:
13:16:31

Comments

Got to keep the child abuse covered up. After all image is very important when you're one of America's richest religions . . . TOP NYC COMPANY PROFILES . . . Sep/23/2002 #34 . . . WATCHTOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK . . . 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, 11201 . . . 718-560-5000 . . . www.watchtower.org . . . Revenue: \$951 million . . . Industry: Publishing . . . President: Don Adams . . . Employees: 3,181 in Brooklyn (volunteers) . . . [http://www.newsday.com/business/printedition/ny-nyblurba2935802sep23\(0,4425582\).story?coll=ny%2Dbusiness%2Dprint](http://www.newsday.com/business/printedition/ny-nyblurba2935802sep23(0,4425582).story?coll=ny%2Dbusiness%2Dprint)

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

13:23:15

Comments

Got to keep the child abuse covered up. After all image is very important when you're one of America's richest religions . . . TOP NYC COMPANY PROFILES . . . Sep/23/2002 #34 . . . WATCHTOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK . . . 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, 11201 . . . 718-560-5000 . . . www.watchtower.org . . . Revenue: \$951 million . . . Industry: Publishing . . . President: Don Adams . . . Employees: 3,181 in Brooklyn (volunteers) . . . [http://www.newsday.com/business/printedition/ny-nyblurba2935802sep23\(0,4425582\).story?coll=ny%2Dbusiness%2Dprint](http://www.newsday.com/business/printedition/ny-nyblurba2935802sep23(0,4425582).story?coll=ny%2Dbusiness%2Dprint)

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

13:36:41

Comments

It is NOT RAINING in BROOKLYN NYlive webcam...<http://www.newyork.ru/webcam/>

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

14:43:01

Comments

Keep up the good work, We are right behind you with this Keep the KIDSSAFE. Ex Jws and Christians here in England Out of the Watchtower into Christ.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

15:10:54

Comments

Bless You!!!!!! I have lost all my family to JW's (Lifetime members) who have shunned me. I lived in the horror of being raised a JW. My brother lost his life for two pints of blood. It is high time that they were exposed for what they

are!. Left the "kingdom hall" at age 17 ... Lost my family the same day. I can never thank you enough for having the insight and courage to speak up!!! Tom lostinlove486@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

15:27:46

Comments

To all those who have been abused as a young one or a wife, and had to deal with unspeakable horrors by those who would inflict harm on defenseless ones....My love and empathy goes out to you, I was once associated with the JW organization, and I have just recently visited this site....I am in awe of the courage you display in speaking out against the many injustices you have endured.Please remember..... Not all persons think as those who would inflict harm on you. I wish only the best for you in whatever courses of life you take. Be careful where you place your trust ,but be strong and move on...I know the true God knows of your sorrow and pain. There is so much to speak about, but for the sake of time ,I will not at this moment. At time in life , I am not a religious zealot...But if I could draw your pain from you ...I surely would May you dwell in the security ,of the true Father of the celestial lights. Joseph jwhit212@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

15:49:08

Comments

I agree with what you have done,To sit silently by, is the same as condoning a crime.I have a son who is a Witness,he has told me of his wife's step relative.He was a pedophile,I asked what was done about him? My son said his man's wife had him investigated and found out what he had done.She divorced him,but he was never turned into the police. My son said they didn't want the police involved ,he wasn't allowed to be alone with any of the congregation's children.He died a few years ago,unpunished. We have a lot of molestings in our town,most go to jail,but some never do. Thanks,Shela Kelker--daisyjunebunny@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

18:33:52

Comments

My parentings are Jehovah's Witnesses and after years of being forced to attend meetings, I will have to say they are a conceited group of people. They are the quickest to judge and the last to admit any wrongdoing. I applaud your work and wish you many blessings. As for the Andersons', hopefully your memory will live in Luke's heart until the time when he is able to communicate with you of your own free will. I can tell you from my parents word that he is a delightful child and misses his grandparents very much.

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

20:25:40

Comments

Blah blah blah Watchtower blah blah 1914 blah blah blah end of system blah blah blah just around the corner
blah blah blah Christendom blah blah blah slave class blah blah other sheep blah blah blah this generation blah
blah blah blah Just how much longer do we have to listen to this 120 year old record? People are getting sick of
the boy that cried wolf, and nothing ever coming true. From HAD ENOUGH

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

22:09:14

Comments

Hi! I am a friend of a very special lady who is a abused JW and I would like to say that I think that this site is so great
for giving JW abuse victims a way to express what they have been through and to find others who can share their
experiences possibly help. I have never met or corresponded with Bill Bowen, but what I have read and been told by
my friend, he is a remarkable and brave man. Now for my reason for making a entry into the guest book. My friend
who I love dearly, attended the march in New York today(Thursday Sept 27th). She called and asked if I had seen
any news footage on the march. We live in Oklahoma and there doesn't seem to be any local television stations that
aired footage about the march. My friend said that she had seen a several news network crews(CNN, Fox News)
taking footage. I would like to know if there is anyone who might have video or knowledge of how to find or obtain
video. I would gladly pay shipping and any associated cost to anyone who has a video copy of the march. Any help
would be greatly appreciated. You can reach me at the e-mail address below if you can be of assistance. Thank you
and Love and Care to all. Uncnditionalme@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

22:09:27

Comments

Hi! I am a friend of a very special lady who is a abused JW and I would like to say that I think that this site is so great
for giving JW abuse victims a way to express what they have been through and to find others who can share their
experiences possibly help. I have never met or corresponded with Bill Bowen, but what I have read and been told by
my friend, he is a remarkable and brave man. Now for my reason for making a entry into the guest book. My friend
who I love dearly, attended the march in New York today(Thursday Sept 27th). She called and asked if I had seen
any news footage on the march. We live in Oklahoma and there doesn't seem to be any local television stations that
aired footage about the march. My friend said that she had seen a several news network crews(CNN, Fox News)
taking footage. I would like to know if there is anyone who might have video or knowledge of how to find or obtain
video. I would gladly pay shipping and any associated cost to anyone who has a video copy of the march. Any help
would be greatly appreciated. You can reach me at the e-mail address below if you can be of assistance. Thank you
and Love and Care to all. Uncnditionalme@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

22:43:18

Comments

dano243@attbi.com. I seen your Article in the Tribune-Review Newspaper and caught my attention. I admire your

Stance. It seems to me to be very WRONG to be DISFELLOWSHIPED for UNCOVERING The "TRUTH". I am Disfellowshipped. I was brought up a witness. I committed Burglary for which i am sorry I did.but did not go back to them. The ELDERS in the COngregation were a Joke. One Disfellowshipped himself from the congregation and others were dispersed to other congregations. Growing up I realized one person Whom I liked and he was troubled child. Sad to say I learned he was being Molested by his own DAD, Not anything important in the congregation but TOTALLY Ignored. Sad and BREAKS my HEART. Your picture says to me, You are a very sincere couple and LOVING. Your son and Watchtower is WRONG. Please HELP these POOR Kids in any way you can. I will be a JUDGE and EXECUTOR if ANYONE I mean ANYONE would harm my CHILD or those that I loved so DEARLY. Good Day. Daniel J. Scullion

Remote User:

Date:

27 Sep 2002

Time:

23:05:55

Comments

OK I JUST GOT BACK FROM THE MARCH::: WOW WE HAD ABOUT 100 THERE. I WAS A LITTLE WORRIED THAT IT WAS GOING TO BE LIKE HANGING WITH A BUNCH OF JW ZOMBIES. IT WAS AN GATHERING OF LOVE THAT I HAVE NEVER SEEN JWS SHOW.... I'VE BEEN TO THE KH ETC. AND EVERYONE WAS ALWAYS SO STIFF...THIS WAS A NATURAL HIGH...THE REPORTERS WERE THERE .FOR THE WHOLE 4 HOURS ...THE WB REPORTER WAS ON TOP OF IT THERE WERE RADIO STA'S NEWSPAPERS AND 4 TV CREWS... THEY SHOT HOURS OF FILM...WE MARCHED DOWN TO THE WT CAMERAS ROLLING THE WT ZOMBIES WERE PEEKING OUT OF THERE WINDOWS. THEM ALL AT ONCE THEY LEFT THE WINDOWS. IT MUST HAVE JEHOVAH ON THE LOUD SPEAKER. THE WT IS CLOSED IN BY GATES AND YOU HAD TO SEE SOME JW BIG WIGS RUNNING IN AND OUT OF THE DOORS.LOCKING IT ALL DOWN LIKE THEY WERE AT WAR... WE WERE AT THE WT FOR AN HOUR OR MORE... THE JWS NEVER TALKED TO ONE OF US BUT THEY LET THE REPORTERS IN ONE AT A TIME .. THE REPORTER FROM THE WB SAID THEY WERE THE MOST WICKED PEOPLE SHE EVER MET. WHEN BILL RANG THE INTERCOM THEY TURNED IT OFF. YOU JUST HAD TO BE THERE.. WE HAD LAWYERS AND CHILD ADVIOCATES FROM ALL WALKS. THE WT MADE FOOLS OF THEM SELVES..... IT'S THE FIRST TIME I'VE BEEN TO THE WT ...THEY NEVER SHOWED THE LOVE OF CHRIST....THE WT SHOWED WHAT THEY ARE.....SHIT!!!! I WILL LET THE OTHERS TELL THE FACTS. IT WAS A BEAUTIFUL DAYI WAS SURPRISED HOW HONEST THE SILENT LAMBS WERE....I'M NOT EASY TO IMPRESS.....JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

03:45:43

Comments

My internet access here at home is almost at it's end but I would like to hear viewpoints concerning this MARCH. Appreciated the comments I just read by someone named John. Sounded like everything was orderly. I could not be there in person but I was thinking about those of you who were. I can access my email at my job so if anyone who was privileged enough to be in Brooklyn yesterday would care to send their thoughts my way I would be most grateful. My address is rosaly52000@yahoo.ca My thoughts are with those that are persevering in this cause. rosaly

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

07:17:44

Comments

Can anyone give me a link to a real news organization that covered this march? John claims there was lots of press coverage for this 4 hour, 1,000 person march. If this is true, there must be a link or URL somewhere? Right? Or maybe it was just exaggeration? John H. in Dayton OH <--- Looking for hard facts!

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

07:22:38

Comments

MESSAGE TO ALL SILENT LAMBS: LOOKS LIKE YOUR 15 MINUTES OF FAME IS OVER. THIS IS OLD NEWS. EVEN STORIES OF CATHOLIC ABUSE ARE BEING IGNORED BY THE MAINSTREAM PRESS. TIME TO RESUME YOUR PATHETIC LIVES - THE MANAGER AT BURGER KING IS WAITING FOR YOU TO CLOCK IN... STEVEI@KNOLOGY.NET - IN PANAMA CITY BEACH FLORIDA

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

07:30:54

Comments

<http://www.nytimes.com/pages/nyregion/index.html> No Coverage of the march...

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

07:35:55

Comments

John, did you mean that only one hundred (100) showed up for the march? It didn't get any news coverage where I live. I'd like to know more about it -- preferably with photo and video coverage. Where can I find that?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

10:18:47

Comments

God was watching the march yesterday and that is the most important coverage there is. God is not impressed with numbers - that is a watchtower thing. God cares about one little lamb and the watchtower society cares about numbers. True or not true???? *****soapbox/aka Claudine*****

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

10:18:51

Comments

God was watching the march yesterday and that is the most important coverage there is. God is not impressed with numbers - that is a watchtower thing. God cares about one little lamb and the watchtower society cares about numbers. True or not true???? *****soapbox/aka Claudine*****

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

10:48:29

Comments

it was on the news at 10 pm on the wb ch 11 in ny and ch47 at 11 pm in nyas i said we had about 100 silent lambs at the march ...canadian tv was there,was well as radio and news papers.. there was a lady lawyer there she was taking cases and said she filed a case in oregon this week..her name is Kimberlee D. Norris western union building 314 main street suite 309 fort worth texas 76102 ph 817 335 2800 email kdnorris@airmail.net she asks any wt victims to get intouch with her. i spoke to the girl on dateline erica garza. one look at her and you could see she was not lying..you name the state we had supporters from there alot from florida panama city.tampa,calfi, mass,minnisota,arizona,wash,n.j.,n.y.texas yes texas etc etc.you all read the stories here and about some of the court cases..well i met some of these victims. and what they told me would break any reasonable persons HEART. IN EACH conversation they told me how the wtn covered it all up.and sent jws and lawyers to court for the molesters. some of it sounded like torture. i will let the lambs tell it them selves when they come home from n.y. i'm going to get the newspapers in n.y. now john in the bronx....ps RJ i was looking for you at the march ??was that you wearing the mask?? there are some pictures on j-w.com

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

11:19:44

Comments

Did anyone see the movie: Shallow Hal? Hal had the ability to see people's true personalities not their outward appearance. Ever notice how this Guest Book does the same thing? Every comment from JW defenders is mocking and malicious. Never a shred of compassion for the victims, never a cry for justice, never a demand that the truth be told, no, they are just glad it is still covered up and hidden. They seemed to be filled with poison. Not, one kind Christian remark. Why?

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

12:38:50

Comments

With my deep interest I read about the problems with Jehovah's witness. Pleas give me information what more groups, religious or not, have problems with child abuse in usa. Manfred Neumann Psychologist für Children and Teens. Berlin (Germany)

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

14:03:49

Comments

Soapbox Claudine, my question was a simple one about the 100 as I was wondering if it was a typo and, perhaps, it was 1000. So, why would you make this into an argument? JOHN, thank you for a very humble and informative reply.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

14:09:47

Comments

Soapbox - numbers are important when you're trying to establish support. Goodness gracious - don't you know that one person can brutalize and murder hundreds of people and get tried for only one or two -- if it even gets that far? Besides that, God is watching everything and everyone as well as the heart's motivations and intentions. HOWEVER, it doesn't seem to be his custom to appear as a witness in court for anyone - not even Jesus Christ. Therefore, when trying to establish a case before humans and, at that, imperfect humans, one needs numbers to get their point across. We're living in times that most people have become numb to crime and victims unless it is so heinous that it cannot be ignored. So, numbers ARE important. They "tell" how much interest there is in something or how many victims there are -- to the people such ones want to get the appropriate attention from.

Remote User:

Date:

28 Sep 2002

Time:

19:50:34

Comments

I am so pleased that this is finally coming to light. I hope that you will put my story on here so i can call up my "parents" who are JW's and tell them to read it. Thank you so much. karen ann

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

06:12:15

Comments

Much of the Watchtower religion is abuse. Don't question anything they say, and you will be a member in good standing. But what about your own self respect? Are you as a person that inferior to an organization that is made up from people, just like you and I? And God will not have any interaction with you unless you and He go and meet first at the Watchtower headquarters in Brooklyn New York USA??? I think not. People are listening to people here. Not God. Thank You

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

06:59:48

Comments

There are some early posted pictures of the March and press conference from N. Y. at www.jehovahs-witnesses.com
This is a discussion group forum "anything related to jw's. A mixture of current jw's and those who have left, disassociated ones and disfellowshipped as well. At that site, click on "friends", and there are pictures of the march. More will be posted soon, but some picture takers and videographers are just getting home, so please be patient.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

10:07:35

Comments

Hi Everyone: I haven't been here in 2-3 weeks. Just got back from the SILENT LAMBS MARCH ON BROOKLYN!!! IT WAS FANTASTIC! AWESOME! MIND-BOGGLING! MAGNIFICENT!! The LOVE & CAMARADERIE & BONDING experienced by everyone Melted Our Hearts! Wish you ALL could have been there! It was a GROUND-BREAKING experience! A total of 125 men, women, children, families participated in the March! There were 22 states represented from the USA. 80 remained and gathered for dinner at Park Plaza Restaurant within walking distance from our meeting spot at Pierrepont Park (BEAUTIFUL PLACE near the Promenade by the River! What a View!) Even though it was cloudy and overcast, IT DID NOT (and I repeat -- NOT) RAIN ALL DAY!!! (It rained that evening after everyone had finished dinner, and were back at their hotels safe and sound!) We placed approx. 160 stuffed toy lambs in the chain-link fence across the narrow street in front of 25 Columbia Heights!!! WHAT A SIGHT TO BEHOLD! There were more cameras and video recorders too numerous to count, so there will be LOTS & LOTS of pictures and video. Numerous TV stations were there: Univision (spanish), CNN, WB, CBS, etc. We saw ourselves that night on the 10 pm news (WB) and the 11 pm news (UNI). We only could watch one TV at a time in the hotel room that night, so we missed CNN and CBS, but the shuttle driver (who took us to Pierrepont Place earlier in the day) told us later: "I SAW YOU! I SAW YOU on CNN!!!" He exclaimed to those around the TV where he was watching: "THAT'S MY GROUP! I TOOK THEM TO THE MARCH THIS MORNING!!!" :-) ----- It's almost 1 pm my time, and I haven't been over to JWD yet to see all the posts there, so I'm sure there's more news to be had. I'm heading there now, but stopped here first to give a little report. I just got in late last night (Saturday night). Bill & family are staying in NY a few days so we will get more news, I'm sure, when he gets back. --- How's Soapbox & Buster & RMK??? Oh! BTW, I met JOHN at the March! He was GREAT! While "marching" from the Park to the WT, 125 voices were chanting: SILENT LAMBS NO MORE! 2-3-4 SILENT LAMBS NO MORE! 2-3-4... -- and "J. R. BROWN MUST GO DOWN! 2-3-4 J. R. BROWN MUST GO DOWN! 2-3-4... --- It was JOHN who posts here who was pulling up the rear of the marching crowd by counting for us: 2-3-4. It was SO COOL! -- Barb & Joe Anderson were there, they are wonderful! Erica & her Mom! LOVE YOU! LAURIE F! LOVE YOU!! JEAN JEAN from NY! LOVE YOU LOVE YOU! KIM NORRIS! FANTASTIC LADY! Kelley from OK, LOVE YOU! K.B. & BARB, LOVE YOU! JESIKA!! LOVE YOU! "D" from Tampa, LOVE YOU! Larry, Mark, another John, Willie, Jeff, Mike & Kids, HUGS TO YOU ALL! Too many to remember or count! --- Later, gang, heading over to www.jehovahs-witness.com -- to see what's up over there, should be LOTS of pictures by now! (I took 3 rolls of film and used every one. Will take me 2 weeks to get the film developed and put on CD which I could then load-up to the net.) -- HUGS, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

10:10:56

Comments

What's with the guestbook? It is show 2.4 MB's, took forever for the page to load in, and the last post says Sept. 19th

- which is 10 days ago! Did we lose a bunch of posts again? -- My above post about the March may not even show up, if this Guestbook is not working-??? - SLC!

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

10:22:42

Comments

TO THE LOCAL BROOKLYN PSYCHOTHERAPIST who walked up to me about 4 pm at PIERREPONT PARK to pick up his child from the day-care --- KEEP IN TOUCH! We want to hear what you have to say! You had grayish hair, checkered jacket. You walked up to me to ask what was our group all about? I explained we had "marched" on the Watchtower Society re: child sex abuse & their policies & their cover ups& their DF'ing of the victims, etc. etc. You replied: "GOOD! THEY ARE A CULT!" I told you about the database at HQ of the 23,000+ abusers on file. Then you asked me WHY the Brooklyn DA's Office was not investigating this? I said that's what we want them to do. Since Bill was standing nearby, I got Bill's attention and hooked up this Dr. with Bill and then they chatted awhile. I heard the Dr. say he has had clients who have experienced this. Then the Dr. spoke to one of the reporters who was standing there, and told her SHE should go straight down the street a few blocks to the Brooklyn DA's Office (the Dr. was giving her the address/directions) and that she should Interview the DA and ask him why nothing is being done about this legally?? The Dr. said it is election year and it would be the perfect timing to ask the politicians WHY they are NOT doing something about this! Bill gave the Dr. some fliers and papers with this website's info. So if the Dr. visits here and sees this, after you read this site, come on over to www.jehovahs-witness.com, as there are lots of posts & threads there, too, about this issue. My handle over there is GRITS, I'm the first lady you stopped and asked what we were doing there at the Park with our tee shirts, etc. -- Either way, THANKS FOR YOUR INTEREST IN OUR CAUSE! /SLC (My handle HERE at the Guestbook is SLC = Silent Lambs Cheerleader). :-)

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

10:26:15

Comments

:(SO SORRY ALL OF YOU COULD NOT HAVE BEEN WITH US!!! IT WAS JUST TOO WONDERFUL!! We made NEW FRIENDS for LIFE! IT WAS JUST TOOOOO GREAT!!! /SLC VERY HAPPY! :-)

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

10:28:43

Comments

OH! I forgot to tell you: WE HAD HUGE BANNERS & SIGNS. The BEST ONE was a HUGE BANNER, held up by two poles on each side of it, which were carried by two people holding each pole. The BANNER was way above everyone's heads. On one side of it, it read: "STOP WITNESS TAMPERING!" on the other side it read, "FBI: INVESTIGATE THE WATCHTOWER!" in HUGE LETTERS! It was SO COOL!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

11:22:36

Comments

RJ I feel you are probably a Pedophile of young Boys and Girls, in fear of having your paradise removed, either that or your are some Kinky SOB that masturbates while abusing lambs on line. Either way I would ask you to take your problems to a therapist, some of us are too sick to be helped on this site and I believe you are one of these sick people, Silent Lambs Activity Committee Inc.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

16:15:54

Comments

My name is Maria and I'm 25. I am a former JW who left when I was 20 for reasons which I was bitter over. I am thankful for the actions you are taking in trying to help these victims. I am disgusted with what I've read on your website silentlambs. Since they've tried to hide this they've made it much worse for themselves now because what they've done contradicts their own teachings. I am thankful for Jehovah entering into my life and giving me morals and having been part of an organization who helped me learn about God and life. At the same time I don't agree with all of their teachings and the way in which the organization operates which is why I left. So I wish you all the best and I know God is on your side because he is a God of justice and love and would most certainly want justice to be done to all those victims of abuse. If there is anything you'd like to send me my e-mail is elena71177@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

18:10:10

Comments

To "Silent Lambs Activity Committee Inc.": Hey john, are you posting under a new name now ? How many in your "Committee" ? One ? You are the one that "masturbates" while posting crap on here with incredibly bad spelling and grammar. You can barely read or write, and you don't have the brain power to prove any of your lame arguments. Keep on tugging, boy.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

18:45:47

Comments

AP: BILL BOWEN LAUNCHES NEW WEB SITE! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlambs.org web site devoted to JW abuse issues has just launched a new web site for JW's and EX-JW's - you can find it at www.silentmasterbaters.org. Bill Bowen said today: "lambs, there is no need to struggle with your masturbation problem alone! Now you can talk to other masturbators on the all-new guest book". In related news, Bill Bowen also revealed today that he is gay.

Remote User:

Date:

29 Sep 2002

Time:

19:28:19

Comments

This is a wonderful haven for those especially who have been abused or fallen pray to the false message of the "cults". May God bless you as you reach out to the hurting . Blessings, Patti PalJn832@AOL.com

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

03:52:18

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

06:13:40

Comments

Hello,just visiting for the moment in my research on JW's. Trying to help two of them at this time. Shannon Schneider e-mail bound2fly2002@yahoo.com

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

06:14:44

Comments

I am signing this guest book on account of a very brave women I know and love. She has been an important part of my life since her son and I got together, and I just want to tell her that I love her very much and I am always here for her. She has gone through a lot of hurt and pain, and since she has joined the "Mint Green Ribbon" and "Silent Lambs" she is being saved and heard. Her feelings are well explained and she is able to speak how she feels, and help others too. My (soon to be) sister in-law and other members of the family have all been hurt by their past experiences with abuse, and what my mother in-law has been doing is making a change for the better in their lives and everyone else around her. She puts much mind and all of her heart to help every one and be there for every one that has been abused by loved ones. A few years back when I met her she was so depressed, always down and never feeling well. Than she met the man of her dreams.. (Papa) He lifted her up and made her better again, supported her and is always there for her and all of us. She was once told no to marry him because he was not a J.W.--- I am glad that she did not listen to them cause marrying him was the best move she made, because she only became this strong since then. Thank you Silent Lambs for being able to be there for her as she is for all of you. I am always here for her and her family, I love them all very much... But to feel and really understand what they have gone through, I never did so I couldn't, and you all could thanks... With Love always Wackywicked@aol.com Ma' I love you and I am here for you... Thank you for being in my life, Your son's and Your grand daughter. I will always support you and Michele.. I promise.

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
06:37:56
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
06:41:55
Comments
yes i support silentlambs. my husband and his family are JW's and that's been hard to live with i don't allow my kids to have any part of it my e mail is princesscork68@aol

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
09:03:21
Comments
My name is Nancy and I was a Jehovah's Witness for 10 years as a young adult. I consider myself a recovering JW, I say somewhat tongue in cheek. However, even though I've been out of it for 24 years, (thank you Father)...my heart is burdened to help others who have or are in this type of bondage. I was a victim of spousal abuse that was reported and ignored by the elders. I was the one who was chastised. I am excited about the work you are doing and I'd like to help where I can. My email is kingskid2@charter.net. God bless you for the work you are doing. Nancy

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
09:08:02
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
09:29:03
Comments
March Pictures: Rich, Jayson, John, and NP identified who are the other two? Click below.
<http://www.animaltime.net/monkeyfile/pic7.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

09:34:40

Comments

More March Pictures: Bill just barely got his finger out of his nose in time for this surprise picture.
<http://www.animaltime.net/monkeyfile/pic30.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

09:45:53

Comments

March Photos: This is a picture of Bill gathering his thoughts. <http://www.abc-kid.com/chimp/index11.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

09:48:33

Comments

March Photos: Two protesters get tired and decide to take a nap. <http://www.abc-kid.com/chimp/index21.html>

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

09:55:34

Comments

love this site, an x-jw

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

10:09:15

Comments

Say what you will but the marchers of September 27th were not the ones hiding behind a locked gate cowering inside a building.

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
10:54:16
Comments

As a practicing JW, I am appalled at the "monkey" photos and slams someone is posting here. Personally, I am in sympathy with the issues the abusers are raising. This happens in many different types of cases. Blame and silence are imposed on wives (I've never heard it being imposed on husbands -- perhaps because all the Elders are husbands), children with parents with issues other than sexual abuse, new people that haven't learned to think in matters according to the scriptures, and older ones with a lot of years as faithful servants of God. Matters are NOT handled with the promptness and spirit of Matthew 5 and 18 nor are they resolved in a win-win condition. The society will not interfere with elders in any matter and innocent people are tried and judged by elders in unreasonable and harsh manners, even when they are advised otherwise by "higher ups" because they know the society will not come in as an unbiased arbitrator and get down to the real facts, motives and intentions in a matter. However, you didn't see me at the march because too many anti-JW remarks can be seen here and, wanting to remedy these matters is one thing. Destroying JWs is another. I'm not interested in destroying JWs. I've been baptized for over 60 years now. I was converted in the concentration camp in Germany. As a Jew, I was warmed by the love and comfort the JW women gave me, even sharing their meager rations. I've seen a lot and learned a lot from lots of people. JWs are the only ones who, in spite of all these difficulties, have endeavored to bring Bible truth to people in all nations and have remained, as an organization, consistent in remaining neutral as the Bible represents God's people to be. I'm sure there would have been a greater show of support if it wasn't for the JW bashing here. It has done a tremendous disservice to the victims and all those JWs who would like to see changes within the organization and would have given support -- especially when it comes to giving elders power without accountability. Isn't that what the Nazi's did?-
Deborah Shlimmer

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
10:57:34
Comments

Even Moses came out, face to face, to meet with the people who were complaining.

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
10:57:53
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
30 Sep 2002
Time:
12:20:01
Comments

I'm sure the poster of the monkey photos must be mistaken. Those weren't the marchers. I'm pretty sure they were the Governing Body. You notice the zombie-like stare in their eyes, as well as the fact that they are nearly clone-like copies of each other? Yep, I'm positive. They are the Governing Body! Now, throw them a banana!

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

12:25:03

Comments

Deborah Shlimmer- You are right. There is "bashing" on all sides. However, Silentlamps gives anyone and everyone who has a "stake in" or an "axe to grind" a place to find common ground. Some have said that all Pro Jehovah's Witnesses posts are against victims and hostile, that is not true. And anyone who speaks out against the WTBS is a demon, war monger, and wants to see the Jehovah's Witness movement "scraped off the face of the earth." That also is false. We have an opportunity to find common ground to say that child abuse, molestation, and the abuse of mates is wicked and wrong. To do so in the name of God is beyond words. No one should disagree with that. If the Body of Jehovah's Witness steps forward and says and follows through with their words, and actions, that they will never again be silent conspirators in the cover ups of the evil in their mists, then that will change everything. But first the Body needs to know what is going on in their names. I have so much respect for the brave people who carry the banner of the Silentlamps. I can not state that enough. Also, for the first time via this horrible issue I have met active Jehovah's Witnesses whom I can say I respect. I respect them because they put down the verbal bludgeons long enough to realize that I am not their enemy. We all have agendas. Each of us need to ask ourselves "What is yours?" Mine is to help those who call themselves "Silentlamps." If they are JW/EXJW or other is not relevant, and I don't even need to know. We are all people of God even if we deny Him that does not change where we came from. - Jayson

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

12:29:05

Comments

Thank the Lord for the work you are doing. I and a few of my neighbors have sent letters to the local kingdom hall requesting no visits from their propagandizers. A couple came to the door on Saturday. I asked for their names and addresses. I did get their names (unless they lied) and I will be filing a complaint at the police station. I will protect my family from these people. I have seen what happens to families that lose members to this "organization". Can someone answer a question for me? Why don't JW men wear beards (like the Lord Jesus, as well as Charles Russell). Is there ANY bible reference for this? Or is this a man-made rule. What will happen to a male member who grows a beard? Just curious.

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

13:51:07

Comments

Deborah Shlimmer-----I just wanted to thank you for your comments. It is truly refreshing to see an active JW who can see that their is a problem. I am not interested in seeing the JW destroyed--even though I would not be totally against it either--but I have my own reasons for that, but honestly that is not my motive for bringing my abuse to the forefront for all to see. I was abused by my uncle, I was living in my grandfather's house (he was--is a PO). My own father walked in on it happening and my grandfather was told right after. Nothing was done. The Two eye witness policy is unjust and unfair. Although I had the witnesses, as my sister did, they did nothing for fear of reproach on Jehovah and my family's name. I do thank you again for understanding the need for change. I respect what you have been through and thank you for respecting what I and many have been through. God bless you.-----
--Jesika Thoman, Dallas, Tx

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

13:56:22

Comments

TO ALL NEW ONES HERE-----I want to say welcome and I send you my love and support. I was there on the 27th and the love in the room and around me was amazing. I have emailed all who have left their email address and hope to hear from you all. I wish I could leave my address, but because of viruses I can't, I am using someone else's computer. Thank you for your courage and if I can be of any help you can email my aunt Linda for help or have her forward your email to me at linthoman@hotmail.com. We are here to help or just to listen. Thank you again for your courage. I want to help and I do understand, I have been through any abuse you can name. I want to help others heal, or at least have someone they can talk to who understands. Email me through my aunt Linda---
linthoman@hotmail.com-----Jesika Thoman Dallas,TX

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

14:01:02

Comments

TO-----princesscork68@aol.com---I had this email returned, could you leave the correct one so I can email you please.
Thanx-----Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

14:11:05

Comments

SILENT LAMBS MARCH TRANSCRIPT IN FULL!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!-----<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37709&site=3>-----enjoy everyone---Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

14:21:33

Comments

Nice monkey pics

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

19:18:06

Comments

The Watchtower has been instrumental in breaking up families(including my own) and has nothing to be proud of. Around the corner will not be the excitement of Jehovah's earthly Kingdom, but the shame of failed prophecies, broken families, broken dreams and hurt to others. SHAME WATCHTOWER SHAME SHAME GOVERNING BODY SHAME

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

19:30:33

Comments

AP: BILL BOWEN LAUNCHES NEW WEB SITE! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlambs.org web site devoted to JW abuse issues has just launched a new web site for JW's and EX-JW's - you can find it at www.silentmasterbaters.org. Bill Bowen said today: "lambs, there is no need to struggle with your masturbation problem alone! Now you can talk to other masturbators on the all-new guest book". In related news, Bill Bowen also revealed today that he is gay. [APNEWS]

Remote User:

Date:

30 Sep 2002

Time:

19:47:39

Comments

From the WT Jan 1, 1997: "For a man who was a child molester before he was baptized, there may be another consequence. When he learns the truth, he repents and turns around, not bringing that cruel sin into the congregation. He may thereafter make fine progress, completely overcome his wrong impulses, and even be inclined to 'reach out' for a responsible position in the congregation. What, though, if he still has to live down notoriety in the community as a former child molester? Would he "be irreprehensible, . . . have a fine testimony from people on the outside, . . . [be] free from accusation"? (1 Timothy 3:1-7, 10; Titus 1:7) No, he would not. Hence, he would not qualify for congregation privileges" http://www.watchtower.org/library/w/1997/1/1/article_01.htm (FROM THE WT)

October 2002 Guestbook

[Go to Page 2](#)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

00:32:26

Comments

Masturbation? Bills gay? Dammit, who let the 8th graders in again! Geez, you guys are sooooo cool, you really got us this time! I guess being gay and/or masturbating really is worse than raping babies! Wow. Hooray for people like you. If your over 15, I really, really feel bad for you. Did you get your ass kicked on a regular basis in high school? Does your daddy not love you? WAYYYYYY to much time on your hands. Shouldn't you be out in service or something?

Go volunteer at a suicide hotline or a rape crisis center, perhaps a domestic violence house. Oh, wait, I forgot, witnesses just do enough by handing out literature. We know who you are, & your quotes here will be reported to the elders! Then you'll really have some time on your hands!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

05:16:02

Comments

It was a privilege to be among the 125 on the 27th. I had a chance to meet many wonderful people on that day - not only the courageous survivors of abuse but also those who have sacrificed so much to lend their support. I applaud the efforts and mission statement of SilentLambs and hope that one day the Society will implement the much-needed changes it recommends. BB BbsStuff@aol. com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

05:20:23

Comments

I am happy to know that people are speaking out against a religion that is so anti-Christian in their actions. I wish I were brave enough to add my name. But here is another sad example of Witness behavior. My mother and I had studied with the witnesses for 9 years. In 1977 I was invited along on a trip to the skate rink with a group of supervised teens. One of the church elder's son was there. Even though I knew I shouldn't, I went off with him and two other girls and boys. I was naive and trusted him to do good. I was wrong-raped-terrified of letting anyone know. I found out I was pregnant,he was disfellowshipped. His best friend, also a witness offered to marry me,(looking back,it was probably the church elder's idea),which I did. For the brief time I stayed married to him, I was continually reminded of my failure to call out,(I had been knocked out),during the rape and told that I was at fault. He was also very abusive. Not only that, but despite their claims of honesty, the relationship with him, other members and his grandparents was fraught with lies. I have kept this largely a secret for many years. My son is wonderful and I am so glad we left when we did. I can't even begin to go into the psychological harm he suffered when they tried to pull him back in to the religion 9 years later when I agreed to let him see his Witness grandparents on the condition that they not bring him to see his,(step), father until it was settled in court,(he had tried to suffocate my son with a pillow when he was 9 months old because he made too much noise when he was trying to sleep-that's when I left), and they lied to me about not giving him to his,(step), father too. I am so glad to be away from those people and their religion. I would like to excuse it with every group has some bad people in it but I can't. In every congregation and Kingdom Hall, I saw similar situations evolving or being hidden and I just can't justify them. My neighbors have been studying for almost a year now and I'd love to point out some of the websites I have found,so that they may know there are two sides to this, but they are too involved to see. Thank you-I feel better for being able to share this. I love your web site, I feel as though I am no longer alone :)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

06:50:55

Comments

Still waiting to see all the press coverage other than backwoods newspapers. Show me some CNN, some NBC, ABC, FOX something for God's sake. If this stinking march was so big show me some press!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

06:58:55

Comments

You are doing a vital work. Ian White iwhite63@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

07:57:44

Comments

Hey everybody RJ is back! (Don't look so disappointed) I've been on vacation for a week and just trying to get caught up on all the posts and march news (or lack there of) Who ever posted the links to the monkey pics that was pretty clever. What are you trying to do steal some of the limelight from me? So what's up with the low turnout? Everybody was expecting such a big thing with national press coverage but I stayed glued to all the news channels that day and the next but I never saw a darn thing! What's up with that? SOAPBOX aka CLAUDIA what's the deal with saying numbers aren't a big thing to you guys? All I see when you first enter this site is 23,720. Then there are all the posts with numbers. How many TV stations did a piece on SL. How many newspapers did an article on SL. You always mention the numbers when it comes to crap like that! So numbers are important to you! You can bet your rose colored glasses if there were 1,000 or 5,000 at the march it would be broadcast with post after post of the good news! But with such a poor turnout all the sudden numbers don't matter only that God was looking. Hah!!!!!!! Who do you think you are kidding? You are a hypocrite just like you say we are! Lets see 100 or so out of 5,000 that Billy boy has said have called him (the Popes right hand man) reporting abuse. That's not a very good turnout in comparison with the throngs of the so called abused. What's your explanation for this? Did the elder mafia order hits on everyone that went to the march? Or maybe it was some other crazy crapload of propaganda laden excuses similar to this? I want to help anyone hurt and abused also whether you believe it or not but I will do so within the congregation. This is the wrong way. You guys have a terrible chip on your shoulder that is about to get knocked off. Can't you see that the way you are going about it is futile? RJ

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

08:23:33

Comments

To Not Alone: Thank you for sharing your story. I am so sorry about what happened to you and your son. The most important vital aspect of silentlambs, to me, is that the ones who have been harmed now know they are not alone or crazy or spiritually weak and that you do not have to be silent any more. ****Have you told your story to the neighbors? Or maybe you could print a few of these stories for them to read. ***** Please know that you can call Bill Bowen or email him if you need to talk or need help. You can also write your story in the Abused Lambs section of this web site. *****

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

09:50:45

Comments

I was in a congregation in So. California for 16 years. During that time, a friend of mine's husband was found to be a child molester. He was disfellowshipped several times, but always reinstated. Now, at the time, we, of course, did not know why he was disfellowshipped. And my kids played at their house all the time, even spending the night. Years later, when I found out why he kept getting disfellowshipped, I was appalled. Every child in the congregation who had contact with this guy was at risk. I was deeply disturbed and disappointed that protecting the image of the society was more important than protecting its members.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

10:05:43

Comments

There is an article in today's Dallas Morning News regarding child abuse within the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. For those of you who do not know this church is in an extremely wealthy area of Dallas. Contrast this church's response to abuse allegations to Watchtower's response (or lack of one). Although the abuser is now dead, the CHURCH ITSELF mounted an investigation that revealed DOUBLE the number of victims. Some excerpts: "This evidence was more than compelling; it was overwhelming," the report said. "At the close of the investigation, with the puzzle pieces in place, the . . . [committee] is left with an inescapable conclusion about which there can be no doubt," that Mr. Pruitt molested 22 females, including three adults, a total of "at least 48 times. " Their median age was 12 to 13. Two girls were not believed when they told other missionaries that they had been molested by the kindly man who entertained children with magic tricks and humor. For many, if not all, of his victims, his abuse left lifelong injury," the report said. The document also said Mr. Pruitt's wife, Virginia, "played an active role in concealing the truth about her husband. " (IN THE VICKI BOER CASE WATCHTOWER ARGUED THAT ELDERS DO NOT OWE VICTIMS A DUTY OF CARE) notice the comment from Presbyterian church Pastor: "We're trying to do whatever we can pastorally for the alleged victims. "Those who feel they were abused need to be cared for. " SHOULD'N'T WE EXPECT MORE FROM WATCHTOWER
<http://www.dallasnews.com/latestnews/stories/100102dnmetabusereport.9ab42.html>

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

11:23:57

Comments

R. J - you are hopeless and one spiritually ugly guy and you stand out like a sore thumb here. Are you really a JW?????? You sound like a pagan. Don't forget Jehovah watched while these silentlambs were being raped and molested - that is the "news" broadcast up to the heavens, just like your posts look ugly, mean, petty, all the way up to the heavens. You are broadcasting all the way up to the heavens how ugly you are and the lack of love your heart projects. And you are worried about us?????? Don't bother.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

12:41:37

Comments

If there is one thing I know, you cannot reason with a ridiculer. I am tempted to reason with RJ - but proverbs says it

will only bring shame to try and do so. Experience has proven this to be true - I have had lots of experience with ridiculers.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

12:42:45

Comments

Hooray, the watchtower society is in the limelight for pretending their policy on child abuse works, now what about the mental abuse we suffer for having a different thought to the GB, and being kicked out as apostates! and telling us god hates us, and we'll be destroyed by their killer God, Now that's Abuse! [www. antijehovahswitness. com](http://www.antijehovahswitness.com)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

13:36:28

Comments

To all those who were disfellowshipped because they didn't scream when raped, there was an article about rape that PLAINLY STATED that screaming wasn't required. It pointed out that some women (or girls) may be so scared that they can't scream. This isn't a case of someone being knocked unconscious. It's a case of not being able to scream because of fear, etc. Being knocked unconscious is even more reason for not screaming. I'm into it with elders all the time because they don't know what's in their own publications. Even those at H. Q. don't necessarily know what's in their publications. You've got to do your own homework and bring this stuff up -- if they let you. I know of cases where they don't let you defend yourself or want to know what you have to say. I looked but can't find that article but I had a talk with an elder and he was saying that "if she screams" and I told him that's not what the article says. He apparently had it handy and he started reading it aloud and he, too, realized that the article specifically talked about cases where the victim couldn't scream. The biggest trouble is we don't do our own research before seeking the assistance of elders. We're looking to them to know what to do or say and, in a lot of cases, they don't know because they're not familiar with our publications. Oh, they may say that's not true but I've had elders argue with me about information in our very current magazines -- study articles to boot. I don't like being at odds with people, especially the elders or the society, but they contradict their own information practice so much that I've finally come to realize that they don't even know what's in our own publications. Therefore, in specific matters, you better believe that I'm armed with information that comes from our own publications and the scriptures that support their statements. I'm sure there are some who'd love to knock me out of the congregation or organization. I'm a thorn in their flesh, so to speak. However, NO ONE EVER TAUGHT ME THE BIBLE and ALL THE GOOD THINGS OF THE BIBLE but Jehovah's Witnesses. I know this is the right organization. The problem is some are trying to make it their own exclusive paradise regardless of whom they harm. There was a child abuse case in Georgia a couple of years ago and the society successfully argued in court that they're not responsible because the abuser was not in an appointed position. I strongly disagree and I've said so. Now they want everyone to agree that they're doing the right thing in this child abuse sham. I've made it clear that I do not agree with what they're doing. I'm not disfellowshipped but I'm sure they like to think I'm the one that's not in the right, or crazy, or spiritually weak, or whatever. No matter how hurt one is, they MUST do their own research to find FROM THEIR OWN PUBLICATIONS the information you need because the odds are (and it is a "toss up" when it comes to what elders you have to deal with) that the elders don't know this information and they didn't do any relevant research, either. They apply a scripture or scriptures as the letter of the law and ignore important information in our publications that SHOULD help them exercise the scriptures in the SPIRIT of the law. My opinion is that there are a bunch of lazy ignorants running things -- for whatever reason or excuse. YOU'VE GOT TO KNOW FOR YOURSELF IN EVERYTHING. Even if you're going through a divorce or any secular legal matter, you need to do research because you can't even trust an attorney to do proper research and give you all the assistance that is available to you. I am surviving as a Jehovah's Witness because I know for myself what the Bible and publications say and I don't make it a secret. I'm not obnoxious but no one can pull anything over on me because when one is right, they're right -- especially when you've got the proof there for anyone to see in black and white in their own publications. This organization will not die but someone isn't running it right and it's important

to find out who the apostate(s) is and get rid of them. If what they're doing isn't scriptural, then someone is abusing this organization. The result is that the sheep are being abused -- in more ways than one. --Anonymous Until It's Time

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

14:23:44

Comments

To all the new posters here. . . . Welcome. I am Linda Thoman. We are here to help anyone who wants or needs someone to talk to. If there is anything either Jesika or I can do to be of help, please let us know. If you want/need contacts local to you to talk to, let me know. If you would like to be a part of a group who've been through it too, let me know. Don't hesitate to email me or Jesika, my niece. Linthoman@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

14:23:55

Comments

To all the new posters here. . . . Welcome. I am Linda Thoman. We are here to help anyone who wants or needs someone to talk to. If there is anything either Jesika or I can do to be of help, please let us know. If you want/need contacts local to you to talk to, let me know. If you would like to be a part of a group who've been through it too, let me know. Don't hesitate to email me or Jesika, my niece. Linthoman@hotmail. com

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:14:54

Comments

WOW, So much time devoted to this matter. I wonder if anybody would take some time to go preach the word of GOD. If Someone is abused they should go straight to the authorities if they feel they should, nothing wrong with that. I guess the watchtower doesn't have enough to do, that now they have to be district attorneys too, how silly u all are. . . . just handle things as u must. People inside the congregation have settled various things using the judicial system, nothing wrong with that, u all just wasting your time.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:28:19

Comments

Your march on 9/27 was a farce. See if it will help you or anything else---it won't!See if it will hurt the JW's---it won't. The are steps ahead of you and a whole lot smarter. I heard you left a lot of litter there at Brooklyn. You relish in the attention of the Media and that IS what's important to you. I was wondering if you were ever going to be disfellowshipped and now finally you are! Jehovah is just! That's what happens to people who cause divisions in the

Congregation. The bible tells us that and you, an ex-witness and an ex-elder. ought to know that. Another thing about d'fing. What the AP reported what Anderson said about the Witnesses is a downright lie. He is a liar and if he lied once he will lie again and has lied before. Here is his quote about the JW's. "They will not speak to you," Joe Anderson said. "I mean, if you are lying on the road, they will drive right past you. " He is right about not speaking to him. The bible tells the JW's NOT to speak to those who have caused divisions in the Congregation. The Bible tells us NOT to associate with those who do this and those that are out of the Congregation. But as far as the rest of what he said is like I said before. A downright lie. You and other apostates ignore the Bible and you depend on yourself Bowen to reach your conclusions and so do most of the most one's without many smarts who post and read on here. *bonnielyn 'Father' is not a name. It is a title. So to be sure, God has a name. *bjc. . . you posted a great report. Thanks. DC

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:38:02

Comments

<http://safetypub.com/meagan.htm> *** Megan's Law in All 50 States *** On May 17, 1996, the President signed Megan's Law into federal law. As a result, local law enforcement agencies in all 50 states must notify schools, day care centers, and parents about the presence of dangerous offenders in their area. *** By forming partnerships with legislators, law enforcement, the private sector, organizations and concerned citizens, the world that we leave to the children will be safer and more secure than the world we live in today. *** The best source of information on the registered sex offenders in your community is quite often your local sheriff's office or police department. If a state's website does not represent your community, you should check with local law enforcement. *** The number of sex offenders by state as of 10/99: 324,924 *** Alabama -- 2,063 Alaska -- 1,986 Arizona -- 9,800 Arkansas -- 1,688 California -- 82,597 Colorado -- 6,600 Connecticut -- 1,222 Delaware -- 855 Florida -- 13,000 Georgia -- 2,800 Hawaii -- 1,100 Idaho -- 1,550 Illinois -- 11,500 Indiana -- 10,500 Iowa -- 3,000 Kansas -- 1,200 Kentucky -- 1,100 Louisiana -- 4,000 Maine -- 269 Maryland -- 591 Massachusetts -- 8,000 Michigan -- 24,000 Minnesota -- 9,000+ Mississippi -- 1,496 Missouri -- 5,500 Montana -- 2,100 Nebraska -- 800 Nevada -- 5,000 New Hampshire -- 1,784 New Jersey -- 6,000 New Mexico -- 700 New York -- 9,091 North Carolina -- 3,650 North Dakota -- 781 Ohio -- 2,720 Oklahoma -- 3,000 Oregon -- 9,000 Pennsylvania -- 3,021 Rhode Island -- 250 South Carolina -- 3,370 South Dakota -- 1,000 Tennessee -- 4,000 Texas -- 22,499 Utah -- 4,400 Vermont -- 1,218 Virginia -- 7,480 Washington -- 15,289 West Virginia -- 807 Wisconsin -- 11,000 Wyoming -- 630 *** Sex Offender Registration & Community Notification Internet Access 12/07/99. The best source of information on the registered sex offenders in your community is quite often your local sheriff's office police department. If a Website does not represent your community, you should check with local law enforcement. The following is a list of the most recent updated online information regarding registered sex offenders. Alabama: <http://www.gsiweb.net/> Alaska: <http://www.dps.state.ak.us/Sorcr/> Arizona: <http://www.azsexoffender.com/> Note - (This site does not contain information on all convicted sex offenders! Information is only provided for level 2 or level 3 sex offenders released from jail/prison or sentenced to probation on or after June 1, 1996.) Yuma: <http://www.ci.tucson.az.us/police/sort1.htm> Arkansas: http://www.acic.org/registration/04-registered_sex_offenders.html (Information Only) California: <http://www.sexoffenders.net/> (Not an official State Webpage) Also: Child Molester Hotline Number ~ 900-463-0400 (\$10 per call). Connecticut: <http://www.state.ct.us/dps/Sor> htm Delaware: <http://www.state.de.us/dsp/sexoff/index.htm> Florida: <http://www.fdle.state.fl.us/HollywoodPD> <http://www.hollywoodfl.org/hpd/sexpred/sexpred.htm> Osceola County Sheriff <http://www.osceolasheriff.org/sexpred/Default.htm> Polk County <http://polksheriff.org/wanted/> Royal Palm Beach <http://legal.firm.ed/muni/rpalmbch/offenders.html> Seminole County http://www.seminolasheriff.org/sex_offenders/sex_offender_register.html Tallahassee PD <http://www.state.fl.us/cityth/tpd/cid/predator.html> Georgia: <http://www.ganet.org/gbi/sorsch.cgi> Atlanta PD <http://atlantapd.org/arrests/arrest.htm> Columbia County <http://www.columbiacountyso.org/offenders.htm> DeKalb County <http://www.dekalbsheriff.org/regnames3.html> Floyd County <http://www.romegeorgia.com/Sheriff/sexoffenders.html> Whitfield County http://www.wcso.com/so_index_page_two.html Idaho: Ada County: <http://www.adasheriff.org/sexoffenders.htm> Illinois: Cook County, IL: <http://www.cccspd.org/sexreg.htm> Chicago, IL: <http://12.17.79.4/DuPageCounty,IL> <http://www.dupageco.org/sheriff/> Kane County, IL <http://www.co.kane.il.us/sao/sexoff/sofind.html> Kankakee County IL <http://www.keynet.net/%7Epatrol/sexoffender.html> Lake County IL: <http://www.co.lake.il.us/sheriff/sexoffnd/index.htm> McLean County, IL <http://www.mclean.gov/sheriff/list.htm> St. Clair County, IL: <http://www.sheriff.co.st-clair.il.us/sexofd.htm> Indiana: <http://www.ai.org/cji/html/sexoffender.html> Kansas: <http://www.ink.org/public/kbi/search.html>

Labette County <http://www.geocities.com/Heartland/Plains/3524/sex.html> Sedgwick County <http://www.sedgwick.ks.us/sheriff/index.html> Michigan: <http://www.mipsor.state.mi.us>
Macomb County: <http://www.jaye.org/MACPSOR.html> Muskegon County: <http://www.mlive.com/news/crimes/faces.html> Minnesota: St. Paul PD <http://www.stpaul.gov/police/sexoff.html> New Mexico: <http://www.nmsexoffender.com>
New York: <http://www.parentsformeganslaw.com/> North Carolina: <http://sbi.jus.state.nc.us/sor/> Ohio: Greene County: <http://www.co.greene.oh.us/sxoffendr.htm> Stark County: <http://www.sheriff.co.stark.oh.us/pr01.htm>
University of Akron: <http://www.uakron.edu/police/sexoff.htm> Oklahoma: Blaine County: http://www.pldi.net/~blaineso/blaine_county_sexual_predator_pa.htm Enid PD: <http://www.enid.org/police/registered.htm> Oregon: Benton County: <http://www.co.benton.or.us/sheriff/corrections/bccc/sonote/>
Yamhill County: <http://www.co.yamhill.or.us/correc/> The Sex Offender Network and Oregon's Special Sex Offender Strategies South Carolina: <http://www.scattorneygeneral.com/public/registry.html> Tennessee: <http://www.ticic.state.tn.us/>
Texas: <http://records.txdps.state.tx.us/dps/default.cfm> Balch Springs PD: <http://www.bspd.com/public/sexoff.html> Collins County: <http://www.co.collin.tx.us/sheriff/sxoffen.htm> Duncanville PD: <http://www.ci.duncanville.tx.us/framespage.htm> Garland PD: <http://www.ci.garland.tx.us/police/gpdsex.htm> Farmers Branch PD: <http://www.ci.farmers-branch.tx.us/police/sexoffend/index.htm> Virginia: <http://sex-offender.vsp.state.va.us/cool-ICE/>
Washington: Cowlitz County: <http://www.co.cowlitz.wa.us/> Island County: <http://www.islandcounty.net/sheriff/sex-map.htm> King County: <http://www.metrokc.gov/sheriff/sxoffsch.htm> Okanogan County: <http://okanogancounty.org/Sheriff/soffend.htm> Wahkiakum County: <http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Lobby/7649/> Renton: <http://www.ci.renton.wa.us/police/sexlevl3.htm> TriCities: <http://www.tri-cityherald.com/sexoffenders/> West Virginia: <http://www.wvstatepolice.com> Wisconsin: Madison PD <http://offender.doc.state.wi.us/public/> Toll Free Registry Hotline, in English and Spanish 1-800-398-2403 Another good online source of information is: <http://www.wolfenet.com/~dhillis/sexoffen.htm>
Wyoming: http://www.state.wy.us/~ag/dci/so/so_registration.html Converse County http://www.state.wy.us/~ag/dci/so/counties/so_converse.html Fremont County http://www.state.wy.us/~ag/dci/so/counties/so_fremont.html Laramie County http://www.state.wy.us/~ag/dci/so/counties/so_laramie.html Natrona County http://www.state.wy.us/~ag/dci/so/counties/so_natrona.html

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:42:31

Comments

I don't get it, did anybody bother to see what the watchtower encourages people to do? obviously not, perhaps u should read watchtower january 1st 1995 page 11. simple explanation: 2 sides to each problem, in the congregation, and outside the congregation. Outside the congregation someone is free to make an accusation against someone if its a brother and take them to court if they see fit, the proper authorities investigate that. now inside the congregation: (now come on guys we all know how this works) just cause u make an accusation that is not enough to punish someone, do you have proof? do u have witnesses? if the person does not confess there are no grounds to punish him, only based on your word, including child abuse. Very simple huh? now are the elders going to tell the whole hall about it? or the authorities? OF course not, innocent un till proven guilty. now do u still want to report that person to the authorities? YES? well its your right, go on have a ball.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:47:02

Comments

*****THE MOLE*****Info update. I thought I would return one MORE time just to let you know that the couple who questioned the elders in our hall was removed as apostates. I did get another letter from Brother Franz and he

stated that he is saddened over the crisis that he heard only rumors of long ago from some large cities but not the magnitude of what was being addressed on TV. Much of his knowledge are those who were wrongfully accused for questioning the society's reasoning. I on the other hand seen things as I have reported before that was just horrible and swept under the rug. After the Connie Chung report it is clearly evident that the brothers now want to sweep this under the rug also. Basically the subject is being ignored in our hall and anyone who speaks of it is ignored and spoken of as being spiritually weak. The grind stone has crushed and bullied many to remain silent so the matter will just blow away and forgotten. It saddens me that I have no power to control or will it to help those in need. All I can do is advised those current members to be weary and keep an eye open. I meet with several now in our homes to have study and question the things the brothers want us to feel they the have power over us. Reading is power, I shall break the chains of my past and become free. *****THE MOLE*****

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:54:11

Comments

<http://www.paloaltdailynews.com/projs/megan/> *** WHY MEGAN'S LAW DOESN'T WORK *** Law to Protect Children Often Frustrates Parents *** Dec. 19, 2000 © 2000 Palo Alto Daily News *** BY ELAINE GOODMAN AND EMILY RICHMOND DAILY NEWS STAFF WRITERS *** When Redwood City resident Hamilton Woods heard that a sex offender had moved into his Friendly Acres neighborhood, the father of four decided to find out more about his new neighbor. *** Woods knew the sheriff's department had a statewide listing of sex offenders known as the Megan's Law database. *** But knowing about the list was easier than getting to it. *** To see the list, Woods had to drive to downtown Redwood City during working hours, sign a form saying he was not a sex offender, and wait behind a security window as a sheriff's department employee ran a criminal background check on him and photocopied his driver's license. *** When that was over, Woods was taken to a special booth and given 15 minutes to wade through dozens of names and photos of sex offenders living within his zip code, and attempt to identify his new neighbor from the mug shots. *** To make matters worse, he wasn't allowed to take notes. *** Overwhelmed, Woods gave up on his search. *** "It's useless information unless you have a good memory and hours and hours to sit there," Woods said. *** Megan's Law was intended to give the public better access to information about sex offenders in their midst. But four years after it was passed by the California Legislature, residents don't know the database exists, don't bother to use it or, like Woods, find the system cumbersome and ineffective. *** Even supporters of the system -- including the state attorney general's office -- admit that too few people use the database. *** While state records show 29,000 people viewed the database last year, and an estimated 100,000 have seen it since its inception, that's still only a minute fraction of the state's 34 million residents, according to Mike Van Winkle of the attorney general's office. *** "We acknowledge more people out there could use it," Van Winkle told the Daily News. *** The San Mateo County Sheriff's Office in Redwood City had 213 people show up last year to view the database, or fewer than one each working day. *** Officials in Palo Alto and San Mateo, two cities that allow the public to view the database at the police station, say only a few visitors stop in to view the registry each month. *** Those who have been following the evolution of the database say it isn't doing what it was intended to do. *** "What wasn't taken into consideration was the abject laziness of the population," said Marc Klaas, father of 12-year-old murder victim Polly Klaas and a child safety advocate. "People don't want to go all the way down to the police station to query the CD-ROM. " *** Megan's Law has also been blasted by criminal rights advocates, who say the public database marks offenders with a lifetime "scarlet letter. " *** "I have a lot of sympathy for the people being hounded for the rest of their lives," said Stephen Elrick, a senior trial lawyer with the Santa Clara County Alternate Defender Office. Elrick is representing Franklin Means, a former Burlingame building inspector accused of child molestation. *** "Let's face it, if (police) have got an unsolved sex case, whose cage do you think they're going to start rattling?" Elrick said. *** Meanwhile, the number of registered sex offenders in California has climbed to 87,000, or roughly one in every 180 adult men. *** And just two months ago, an 8-year-old East Palo Alto girl on her way to a Halloween party was snatched off the street by a stranger on a bike who raped and then abandoned her, according to police reports. *** What is Megan's Law? *** Megan's Law is named after Megan Kanka, a 7-year-old New Jersey girl who was raped and murdered in 1994 by a convicted sex offender who moved in across the street without her family knowing. *** The law, which requires local law enforcement agencies to notify communities about potentially dangerous sex offenders in their midst, was signed into federal law by President Clinton in May 1996. *** Before Megan's Law, California has required sex offenders since 1950 to register with police every time they move to a new community. But although police had records on the whereabouts of sex offenders, the information wasn't available to the public. *** Now, every state in the nation has a version of Megan's Law on the books, with varying requirements. Twenty-three states make a sex offender database available to the public on the Internet. Florida's database on the Internet

includes sex offenders' home addresses. *** In California, residents must visit a sheriff's office or police station to view the database. There, they can search for sex offenders by name, zip code or birth date. *** California's database includes photos for most offenders, a list of sex offenses they've been charged with, aliases they use and whether they have scars or tattoos. *** While people convicted of nearly any sex crime must register with police, the public can only view information on offenders considered serious or high-risk. A third category, simply called "other," includes those convicted of lesser sex crimes, such as exhibitionism or incest. *** The sex offender registry can also be searched by calling a 900 number set up by the state. It costs \$10 to check two names. *** Note-taking prohibited *** Sheriff's departments in every county are required to make the Megan's Law database available to the public, as are cities with population greater than 200,000. *** Palo Alto and Mountain View have opted to provide public access to the database even though they're not required to do so. *** In San Mateo County, the city of San Mateo lets its residents view the registry. *** But residents of smaller cities -- including East Palo Alto, Menlo Park and Burlingame - - are referred to the sheriff's office in Redwood City if they want to view the database. *** That means a trip to downtown Redwood City during working hours, finding a parking space and then passing through an airport-style metal detector to get into the county government center. *** Prospective database viewers must sign a form saying they're not sex offenders themselves. Then they wait behind a security window while a staff member makes a copy of their driver's license and checks their criminal background. *** Then the viewer is led to a special booth with a sliding plastic door that is set up next to the front desk. A glass window into the booth lets the desk clerk on duty keep an eye on the person using the database, and a digital timer placed in the window counts down the 15-minute session. *** If the viewer takes out a pen and paper and starts taking notes, the desk clerk will tell him or her to stop. Under Megan's Law, members of the public who copy or distribute information from the database can be charged with a misdemeanor and spend up to a year in jail. *** And police or sheriff's departments have the discretion to ban note taking or set a time limit, according to Van Winkle of the attorney general's office. Those who visit the attorney general's office to see the database can take notes, Van Winkle said. *** San Mateo residents can view the sex offender database by appointment at the police station on Delaware Street. It usually takes one day to get in to see the records after making the appointment. *** Andrea Lozano, the police department's information services supervisor, sits next to the resident using the database on a computer terminal inside an office, giving tips on searching the records and making sure nothing is written down. *** Law enforcement officials say the many restrictions placed on using the database are so that viewers comply with its intent -- to allow residents to protect themselves and their families from sexual predators. *** The fear is that wider dissemination of the sex offender information -- such as by posting it on the Internet -- would make it easy for sex offenders to network and share strategies, according to the attorney general's Web site. *** Van Winkle said wider distribution of the information could lead to vigilantism. *** For example, East Palo Alto residents who found out a paroled rapist had moved into their neighborhood successfully drove the man away. Jack Manes, who was nicknamed the "doggie door rapist" because he invaded homes through pet doors, asked police to move him out of East Palo Alto in November 1998 after demonstrations erupted outside his home. *** While some say the prospect of visiting the sheriff's office discourages many would-be viewers, Burlingame Police Chief Gary Missel said the trip wouldn't stop parents who are concerned about the safety of their children. *** "It wouldn't be too inconvenient," Missel said. *** And Missel said the database isn't the only way residents can get information about sex offenders. He said residents are welcome to call their local police department to discuss concerns about someone they think might be a sexual predator. *** Some successes *** Megan's Law has scored some successes. *** In a well-publicized incident after California enacted Megan's Law, parents in San Bernardino spotted a longtime Little League coach on the sex offender registry after rumors began circulating that he had a history of child molestation. A sheriff's investigator then began questioning Little Leaguers and found that Norman Watson had been molesting boys for the past eight years. He was ultimately convicted of 39 counts of lewd acts with children and was sentenced to 84 years in prison. *** Nathan Barankin, spokesman for Attorney General Bill Lockyer, admits there's no way of knowing how many sex offenders are stopped from committing new crimes. *** The best evidence Lockyer has that Megan's Law is doing some good is the response from people who view the database at booths set up at state and county fairs, Barankin said. *** Barankin said viewers often see people they know. *** "They're shocked. It came as a surprise," Barankin said. *** Van Winkle, also of the attorney general's office, estimated that one in every seven or eight people who view the database at the fair recognizes someone they know. *** Safety versus privacy *** The crafters of Megan's Law tried to strike a balance between the public's right to know about sex offenders in their midst and the offender's right to privacy. *** Users of the public database sign an agreement that the information is to be used only "to protect themselves and their children from sex offenders." Officials say the ban on taking notes from the database is a further protection of offenders' privacy. *** But some say the law doesn't do enough to protect the rights of people who have already served their sentence. *** "This registration is like wearing the scarlet letter and it has become an instrument of social ostracism," said John Webster, an unsuccessful Libertarian candidate in last month's election for the state Senate seat that represents San Jose and Sunnyvale. Webster was convicted of child pandering in 1990. "There's no way you can go out and be an accepted member of your community once your name is on this list." *** Webster, a San Jose resident, told the Daily News he answered a personal ad from the "swingers" classified section of a weekly newspaper and began having lengthy telephone conversations with the woman who placed the ad. *** During the conversations Webster mentioned that he had wished his own parents had been more open with him about sex and that if he ever met the woman he would consider letting her "educate" his own son, Webster said. The "woman"

turned out to be a San Jose police officer and Webster was arrested. *** The "offer" of his son was nothing more than a continuation of the telephone fantasy, Webster said. And since his ex-wife has custody of his two children and Webster is only allowed supervised visits, such a meeting with the woman from the personal ad would be impossible, he said. *** Despite this, Webster pleaded no contest to the charge of child pandering in exchange for a promise that he wouldn't have to register as a sex offender. But six years later, when Megan's Law was passed in California, Webster was informed that he would have to register after all. Webster refused and took the case to court. After his former public defender testified that the deal had indeed been struck, Santa Clara County Superior Court Judge John Ball ruled that Webster would be exempt from registering. *** Vigilante fears *** Just as criminals are sentenced to prison for specific amounts of time, Webster said there should be an expiration date to an offender's listing on the Megan's Law database depending on the crime. *** "There has to be some kind of recourse for second chances," Webster said. "Otherwise you're essentially destroying people's lives, and I don't see what that has to do with protecting kids. " *** It's an argument that's been the rallying point of the American Civil Liberties Union's opposition to Megan's Law -- the illegality of double jeopardy, or punishing someone twice for the same crime. *** And the ACLU argues the database encourages vigilantism. *** Elizabeth Schroeder, an attorney and director of the ACLU of Southern California, has questioned whether the purpose of the notification laws are to let the public "vent its anger at sex offenders, like a stoning in the Bible. " The ACLU says it's against notification laws because it won't prevent sex offenders from committing new crimes and rehabilitated former offenders have no chance at a fresh start. *** Law enforcement officials argue that sex offenders are extremely likely to commit the same offenses again, and so extra safeguards are needed. *** "They have a real poor record of rehabilitation," said Burlingame Police Chief Gary Missel. *** But Missel acknowledged the public database would be "one heck of a hindrance" for an offender who is truly trying to reform. *** Dr. Douglas Tucker, a forensic psychiatrist who evaluates sex offenders for the state prison system to see if they're fit for release, said Megan's Law is "useless. " *** When people find out there's a sex offender in the neighborhood, the usual response is suspicion and prejudice, Tucker said. *** "That just makes it more difficult for the offender to develop healthy relationships and forces them to remain in a deviant lifestyle," said Tucker, also an assistant professor at the University of California, San Francisco. *** When people check the list and don't find any offenders in their neighborhood they get a false sense of security, Tucker said. *** "There's a far greater number of sex offenders who are out there than just the names on the database," Tucker said. "Some people are never caught, and they're out there just the same. " *** List unknown to many *** A major factor working against the Megan's Law database is that many people don't know it exists. *** A Peninsula father whose son was molested by Robert Hunter Wilson of Menlo Park told the Daily News he didn't know about the public database before his son was attacked. *** "Megan's Law could be a valuable resource, but I don't think enough people know about it," the father said. "I certainly regret not going and checking it out when Wilson first came into our lives. " *** Wilson, an attorney who has resigned from the state bar, was fired from his job as a prosecutor in Sacramento County after he molested two boys in 1979. He spent a year in a locked mental ward -- then the standard punishment for child molesters. *** In 1991, he was prosecuted by San Mateo County District Attorney Jim Fox for failing to register as a sex offender. Fox discovered the lapse when Wilson was defending several men charged with importing children for sex. While Wilson was acquitted of the charge, Fox called it "ludicrous" that Wilson wouldn't have known he was required to register. *** Mike Piha, president of the Palo Alto Little League and Palo Alto Knights junior football program, said he didn't know the Megan's Law database was available at the police station. Most of the people who volunteer with the two sports leagues are parents of players, Piha said. The other volunteers must provide three references which are checked, Piha said. *** When a parent suggested last year that more thorough background checks be performed, other parents balked, Piha said. *** "Some people saw it as an invasion of privacy," Piha told the Daily News. *** Weaknesses in Law *** Another hole in the Megan's Law system is that only those who have been convicted of a serious sex crime are listed. Many molestation cases involve perpetrators with no sex crimes on their criminal records. *** Richard Allen Davis, the convicted killer of Polly Klaas, had no prior convictions for sex offenses and wouldn't have been on the public database had it been available when the girl was kidnapped from her Petaluma home in 1993, according to her father. *** Marc Klaas said that although Davis had been charged with a previous sex crime, the charge was dropped as part of a plea bargain. *** But listing people suspected of committing sex crimes on the database -- rather than only convicted offenders -- would face staunch opposition from civil libertarians. *** Davis was also a drifter, and may have been hard to find on the database if someone checked by zip code, which is the only location given for offenders. Sex offenders are required to reregister with police when they move, but some may not comply. *** It's not uncommon for sex offenders to move frequently -- in part to avoid harassment, said Santa Clara County Sheriff's Sgt. Bob Schiller of the county's Megan's Law enforcement division. There are also sex offenders who are transients and must reregister every 90 days, Schiller said. *** The database is updated monthly and therefore doesn't show changes of address that have occurred more recently. *** "The database may say John Smith lives at 123 Main St. , but it turns out John Smith moved out a month ago and we have no idea where he is," Schiller said. *** Palo Alto police Detective Jean Bready said she knows several sex offenders who register in Palo Alto during the summer and spring months but go to Sunnyvale in the winter when the National Guard Armory shelter opens. *** What about the Internet? *** As an increasing number of states post their sex offender databases on the Internet, a debate is brewing over whether California should do the same. *** Officials are leery of going online with the database, fearing the law will then get knocked down in court by privacy advocates. So far, California's version of Megan's Law has withstood court challenges. *** And the attorney general's office claims that an Internet listing would make it too easy for sex

offenders to network with one another. *** James Sibley, a prosecutor with the Santa Clara County District Attorney's Sexual Assault Unit, said sex offenders do seek each other out. *** "There's no question pedophiles are using the Internet to find each other and share ideas," Sibley said. "For them, it normalizes their behavior when they can find someone else who's doing the same things. " *** Pedophiles will use chat rooms and Web sites to direct each other to park locations, give names of social service agencies looking for "big brothers" and even direct each other to the nearest video arcades and shopping malls, Sibley said. *** But State Sen. Jackie Speier, who was one of the co-authors of Megan's Law when she was in the state Assembly in 1996, said the pluses of moving the database to the Internet outweigh the minuses. *** "Information should be made available to the public with the least effort required," Speier said. "Otherwise it's not truly public disclosure. " *** Some police departments are posting maps on their Web sites that show the general location where sex offenders are residing. Palo Alto posts such a map, as does Pleasanton. *** Palo Alto shows where sex offenders live by marking the map with house symbols. Most of the sites are in south Palo Alto, with the exception of a residential hotel and a low-income apartment complex in the downtown area. *** Attorney General Lockyer hasn't taken a position on posting the sex offender registry on the Internet. "What the Attorney General supports is making this information much more accessible to the public," said Barankin, Lockyer's spokesman. *** But Hamilton Woods, the Redwood City resident who couldn't find out if he had a neighbor who is a sex criminal, has no doubt that access to the Megan's Law database needs to be expanded. *** "There's only one computer in the whole city," Woods said. "That's not really giving people access to the information. "

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

16:55:37

Comments

Please go to <http://www.google.com> and type in Meagan's Law for the search. A lot of information comes up here.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

17:50:45

Comments

AP: BILL BOWEN LAUNCHES NEW WEB SITE! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlambs.org web site devoted to JW abuse issues has just launched a new web site for JW's and EX-JW's - you can find it at www.silentmasterbaters.org. Bill Bowen said today: "lambs, there is no need to struggle with your masturbation problem alone! Now you can talk to other masturbators on the all-new guest book". In related news, Bill Bowen also revealed today that he is gay. [APNEWS] Masturbation? Bills gay? Dammit, who let the 8th graders in again! Geez, you guys are sooooo cool, you really got us this time! I guess being gay and/or masturbating really is worse than raping babies! Wow. Hooray for people like you. If your over 15, I really, really feel bad for you. Did you get your ass kicked on a regular basis in high school? Does your daddy not love you? WAYYYYYYY to much time on your hands. Shouldn't you be out in service or something? Go volunteer at a suicide hotline or a rape crisis center, perhaps a domestic violence house. Oh, wait, I forgot, witnesses just do enough by handing out literature. We know who you are, & your quotes here will be reported to the elders! Then you'll really have some time on your hands. (<---- masturbator)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

18:12:57

Comments

HaHAHAHAHAHAHA you apostate wankers your march sucked and you only proved you're a bunch of gays and

prostitutes. Are you happy? Are you proud now you've started your own cult under the leadership of your grand "masturbator", Bill B. ? Gather 'round to take the milk from flaccid Bill B. ! Gather all the lambs to the great circle-jerk!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

19:05:07

Comments

Re: I don't get it, Okay, I'll explain IT to you. Question: Why should ALL acts of sexual abuse by reported to the authorities? (Regardless of the abuser DENYING the charge, regardless of having only one witness: the VICTIM, regardless of the elders opinion of guilt or innocence) Okay follow along; we are going to talk about Federal Rules of Evidence admitted in criminal prosecution. Evidence of Other Acts of Sexual Assault or Molestation by Perpetrator IS Admissible for any Relevant Purpose under New Federal Rules. Evidence of other sexual offenses may be admitted regardless of whether the charge or accusation led to a conviction. (Rules 413, 414 and 415 of the Federal Rules of Evidence) WHY is this law important?) In support of the new rules, advocates argued that a history of similar acts in child molestation cases, for example, tends to be probative because it demonstrates an unusual disposition that does not exist in ordinary people. In addition, the difficulties proving cases of child sexual abuse were cited to Congress So do you get it now? Child abusers molest again and again and again in the congregation or in the neighborhood. If the first victim does NOT report the crime then the molester may not be convicted if charged with a second offense. Very simple you say? Yes, very simple to apply Watchtowers rules if you are protecting Pedophiles rather than Children.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

19:20:26

Comments

To HaHAHAHAHAHAHA -- I'm not agreeing anyone here is a prostitute. You demonstrate a total lack of compassion and understanding for humans -- their mental and emotional needs. Being a victim doesn't make one stupid or immoral and certainly doesn't warrant their being called derogatory names! -- What would you call Rahab, the PROSTITUTE that became an ancestress of Jesus Christ, himself. Apparently, Jehovah God doesn't ridicule prostitutes, so why would you?

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

19:38:42

Comments

FIRST, the ELDERS have NO BUSINESS knowing anything about anyone IF MATT. 5 OR MATT. 18 hasn't been followed with the right spirit and intentions. If MATT. 5 or 18 has been correctly followed, then one needs to take 2 or 3 witnesses with them to establish the matter. These witnesses, according to the society's own publications, DO NOT HAVE TO BE ELDERS. They should be people FAMILIAR WITH THE PROBLEM. NOW, we have a difficulty. HOW CAN ONE BRING 2 OR 3 WITNESSES FAMILIAR WITH THE PROBLEM if they DON'T KNOW ANYONE that KNOWS ABOUT THE PROBLEM (especially in the matter of CHILD ABUSE)? To me, it means that a parent or parents of another or other abused children should be coming with the one that approached an "offender" and wasn't successful between them alone and confidentially. If elders get involved as witnesses and a person denies the allegations, it is my opinion that EVEN INSIDE THE CONGREGATION, they should make a covert investigation. I don't think investigations should be left up to the secular authorities only. Besides that, since it appears that the elders

ALREADY KNOW that one or another is a child molester, they have MOUNTING EVIDENCE that that person is a problem and a danger to the others in the congregation. That cannot be treated as here say or insufficient evidence. Of course, if an elder or elders themselves are responsible for child abuse, you wouldn't expect them to make a big to do about child molestation, would you? Of course not. They'd poo-poo it and minimize it to seem as though it's not as bad as it seems. My bible training taught me to reason situations out. How would you like to be treated as though your mind and heart don't matter? So, to the paralyzed minds that are posting such idiotic ridiculing of the victims, get a brain that lets you reason on matters.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

19:41:56

Comments

Hah hah hah Mole is gonna dig himself a hole. Kiddin' Mole. One other reason Bill Bowen is doing this so called service to the world besides grabbing media attention is because-----he LOVES to hug and get all the attention from the girls who supposedly were abused. Yup, he loves those hugs!!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:00:34

Comments

To the IDIOT that continues to post SLANDEROUS remarks about Bill and who pretends that he is posting AP news articles: I have a question. Do you realize that your IP address is recorded with each post you make? Do you know that your identify is not actually hidden? Slander is a civil offense. Do you think your host provider would be interested that their customer vilifies a Sexual Abuse Victim's Support Website? How do you intend to protest your innocence: Will you explain you slandered the victims because you didn't think they were obedient to the elders? Idiot!!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:09:21

Comments

CAN ANYONE SHARE WHAT HAPPENED WITH THE "MARCH" ON 9/27? THANK YOU FRED

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:12:50

Comments

Hi, i have been dealing with a sexual abuse case with the witnesses over the last 14 months and i don't go anymore as a result of nothing being done about the abuser. i was wandering if anyone knows: Is New Zealand one of the NON-REPORTING STATES? I REALLY NEED TO KNOW. THANX SW (N. Z)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:39:08

Comments

Bill Bowden loves his work. He really loves those hugs and attention from the supposedly abused girls. Hey Bill---- why don't you work for the Protestants? They are the top sexual abusers of all. It's a fact. Read about it!

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:43:50

Comments

Hey HAHAHAAAAAAAAHAHAHA That's exactly what we say when one of you people present your outdated 1914, this generation will not pass, just around the corner, canned presentations. People are more informed in these times and all the Watchtower failures spring up in our minds when you are mentioned. The Organization is experiencing zero or negative growth in developed countries, because people know better. Better send people where "the need is great"(countries where no one knows your background). Then you may be able to buy another 120 years till they catch up to you too.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

20:56:37

Comments

" Millions now living will never die". That was another one of the big Watchtower predictions from 1925. What a joke this religion has turned out to be. HAHAHAAAAAAAAHAHAHAHAHA

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

21:28:39

Comments

To the slanderous idiot, any "christian" religion that is not catholicism, is by definition protestant, THE JW'S ARE PROTESTANTS.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

21:49:07

Comments

This is so sad. I really feel for the people who have been so devastated by these issues. The Bullies will get their fill of picking on the weaker ones and that shows their character. I know the value of arguing. ATTACK always ATTACK this takes away the others power. So they think. All power belongs to you the individual, all power, "yours and theirs". That is why if you are a victim of these crimes, even right now, and you have anyone, ANYONE, who tells you that you are to be silent or to wait is a fool and has nothing to do with God or the spirit of Christ. You must come forward; If you do not then others will suffer as you suffer. You will find that there are people all around you that will help you, I know that. As more people awaken and understand that ALL that these people have is the perception of power over you. For so long women have been led to believe that they are nothing with out their husbands. Regardless of how piggish he may be. It is a part of the "Big Lie. " Being a husband is a privilege not a birth right. A wife is not an indentured servant or a slave of a man. The so called "secular laws" are in place to protect all of us and thank God they are, because just think of life with the Governing Body as the law of the land. That is scary. There will be so many news reports as people come forward. You the victim have the key. You have the power. You have the choice. I will support you, and so will others. That does not mean to abandon your faith. Your faith is not (or should not) be in a building, or in any man. Your faith is in God though Jesus Christ. That does not = the Governing Body. It just does not! WAIT? At the expense of our children? NO! We must stand together. I want to believe that the things that I do today will make for the better world of a child 100 years from now. Many believe that there will not be 100 years. But there just might be. As there was 100 years. "Pray to God but row to shore. " You would not get very far if you just "waited on Jehovah." How would Tom Hanks faired it he had just waited in Cast Away? He did not and this is no different. If you are called a liar for telling the truth but later say that what you said was not true then what are you? Were you a liar or were you turned into one? I want to be one in Christ but not at the expense of everyone around me. I would rather be labeled "apostate" by a man than to answer why I could have protected children and helped victims but instead I was worried about image on Judgment Day. -Jayson (The talking ape)

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

22:02:57

Comments

Since the so-called FDS is composed of supposed "spirit-anointed" persons, what is going to happen in the next decade or so when they are all dead? I'm not a JW, but from what I understand, there are only about 8000 or so of these folks still around, so how will the FDS dispense it's so-called "food" once they are all gone. Do you think the borg will just drop the teaching (sort of like the 1914 "generation") and hope the rest of their followers don't notice the doctrinal change? After all, we all KNOW that eventually the rest of the anointed are going to die and Armageddon will not have arrived. As a wise person once said, "Time is always the greatest enemy of a false prophet". Lawrence P. S. Congrats to the courageous marchers. You have definitely exposed the dirty linen of the GB and their mind-numbed "theocratic" followers! I'm enjoying turning the tables on the JWs I meet on the street or at my door.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

22:03:15

Comments

Since the so-called FDS is composed of supposed "spirit-anointed" persons, what is going to happen in the next decade or so when they are all dead? I'm not a JW, but from what I understand, there are only about 8000 or so of these folks still around, so how will the FDS dispense it's so-called "food" once they are all gone. Do you think the borg will just drop the teaching (sort of like the 1914 "generation") and hope the rest of their followers don't notice the doctrinal change? After all, we all KNOW that eventually the rest of the anointed are going to die and Armageddon will not have arrived. As a wise person once said, "Time is always the greatest enemy of a false prophet". Lawrence P. S. Congrats to the courageous marchers. You have definitely exposed the dirty linen of the GB and their mind-numbed "theocratic" followers! I'm enjoying turning the tables on the JWs I meet on the street or at my door.

Remote User:

Date:

01 Oct 2002

Time:

23:47:13

Comments

HaHAHAHAHAHAHA you apostate wankers your march sucked and you only proved you're a bunch of gays and prostitutes. Are you happy? Are you proud now you've started your own cult under the leadership of your grand "masturbator", Bill B. ? Gather 'round to take the milk from flaccid Bill B. ! Gather all the lambs to the great circle-jerk!

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

00:05:31

Comments

To the person who said "You demonstrate a total lack of compassion and understanding for humans -- their mental and emotional needs. " I am laughing at Bill B. and his limp-dicked followers. Like you, I'm not associated with JW's any more, but I think your attitude sucks. Just move on, GET A LIFE GROW A BRAIN GROW UP. Bill B. is in it for the attention, so he creates his own lil' "cult" following, at least 50% of the people involved have nothing to do with being abused, but found out about this and said "Whoopee!! Now I can jump on the bandwagon and proclaim my irrational hatred for JW's!". John (the "spelling retard") being a case in point. Anyone who rubs shoulders with these kind of venomous snakes who make it their life's work to spread lies and hate do not fit my definition of victims. Nobody who posts here can claim to be "innocent". Any so-called victim who thinks he or she will find love and acceptance amongst Bill B. and his cronies is warped and completely mistaken. The same kind of twisted people that make up lies to accuse elders or say "I was raped at Bethel" I'm not in denial, it goes on. But people who tune in to this web site are seeing an overblown, unrealistic picture. The apostates LOVE it. YEAH! Negative propaganda against the witnesses! Satan laughs with delight. HaHAHAHAHAHA

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

04:44:48

Comments

The person that signs HAHHAHAHA is a probably a JW elder loser who leads a double life(surprise,surprise)Not that uncommon.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

06:55:47

Comments

Hey Jayson the talking ape. Your little speech was so compelling. Wow! What graceful, articulate and well arranged words. It should go down in annals of history as one of the greatest stories ever told. You and Martin Luther King Jr must have the same blood line or something. And to the one who is trying to scare the AP poster with all that crap about IP addresses. There is nothing illegal about obvious parodies. You need to take a look at the law or get you a

better legal encyclopedia. That is no more slander than what this site says and claims about JW's and their teachings. Take a look back through some of the posts and you will see all the kind comments about JW's. Is that slander or is it matter of opinion? That is the difference you big nameless jerk (oh did I slander you? Sorry) So AP poster you just keep on posting if you want. There is nothing that can legally be done by a cowardly nameless poster or this site unless they want a lawsuit themselves. We have as much right to express opinion as anyone else. The problem is that it scares some in here who would like to keep the party to themselves so they can wallow in each others mire rather than look at other points of view. Your threats are no different than the so called threats and intimidation you say JW's dish out to dissenters. Hypocrite! Again I ask all objective observers, Who's better than who? RJ

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

08:47:56

Comments

To the legal expert that keeps posting here, there is NOT any slander at this web site. Slander is when one or others talk to people other than the person they're talking about and they say or repeat derogatory talk about the non-present person or persons. Slander is face-to-face VERBAL abuse. It is LIBEL when you vilify or publish derogatory talk about another or others. That's when the bad talk is put in writing. You need to check your legal encyclopedia. By the way, there is software that can record each visitors address and capture their E-mail address if it's not already a capability within the system one is using. There is so much ignorance posted here about everything and everyone, including the Watchtower organization. Yet, such ones talk as though they're authorities on the subject. Also HAHAAHAHAHAHAHA, what's wrong with wanting hugs and kisses? Affection is a natural demonstration of liking, respect and appreciation. Regular people like expressing and receiving it. What is the matter -- didn't anyone ever hug and kiss you without sexual overtones?!?!?! Poor baby in an adult's body.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

08:53:14

Comments

March pictures can be view here

> <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37652&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

08:58:50

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

09:13:59

Comments

What you say on your website is so true. I used to be a JW years ago, my aunt , uncle, cousin and his wife recently have left. I am so glad for them. This is more of a cult than religion. They have too much control on peoples life. I am so glad to be out of it. Your website is fantastic and you hit the nail on the head. I heard there was a protest march in front of the watchtower headquarters but it was not televised, Why wasn't it? If you know please advise. Thanks.
ginny@pivot.net

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

09:33:44

Comments

NEW ZEALAND CHILD ABUSE LINKS: <http://www.geocities.com/peterzohrab/ischlabu.html> and <http://library.canterbury.ac.nz/web/ref/justicestat.shtml> -- FOR MORE INFORMATION GO TO <http://www.google.com> and type child abuse in New Zealand in the "Search" rectangle and then press "Enter". I didn't notice anything about reporting. Perhaps you will find information that is helpful to you through these links.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

09:37:05

Comments

CHRIST CHURCH, NEW ZEALAND, RITUAL ABUSE CASES -- http://www.religioustolerance.org/ra_newze.htm

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

09:38:48

Comments

GENES, CHILD ABUSE AND VIOLENCE IN NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIA -- <http://www.abc.net.au/health/minutes/stories/s641516.htm>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

10:05:34

Comments

Hi I hear the March on the WT headquarters was successful. Congratulations to the organizers and those that attended. I am sure you had lots of fun. I am sorry for not being with you. Mr. Lawrence Hughes is looking for those that are hurting because of Jeh. Witnesses. He is organizing a GLOBAL CLASS ACTION LAWSUIT against the Governing Body of the WT in Brooklyn New York. All interested parties call him for information so you can register for compensation. Here is his email. LawrenceH@cpgroup.com Even those qualify that were never members of this Cult

but were somehow connected so there was emotional or other damage done to them. Let's have more FUN with the Watchtower "god's gift to mankind". rmk. RMK

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

10:06:35

Comments

to ginny@pivot. net There was no televised footage of the march because nobody gave a hoot. The JW organization works hard to help those in need and the world in general knows that and view JW's as no more a serious threat than the mennonites, catholics, protestants or any other religious group. They had more important news to broadcast other than 100 people or so spouting out hot air. Thus no one really gave a hoot.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

10:26:43

Comments

Jayson, Thank you for the profound wisdom. I especially liked the "Pray to God but row to shore". We can not sit back and do nothing and expect God to bless us for the "nothing" I have recently been silenced by the congregation. My DA announcement was on Tuesday Sept 24. But even those of us who have been cut off from communication with the former "friends" can have a voice. And like you I would rather be branded an apostate by man than be found wanting by God. Jah's opinion of me is what counts. **** Mole, My family has begun having a serious Bible search lately too. We are not using the prescribed study formula of the WTS. We are digging into various subjects using every source we can until we come to an understanding. Amazing what we find. *** I have been out of touch lately. Sorry if I caused anyone concern. I still visit this site and enjoy reading everyone's thoughts. (even the sad rantings of the seriously disturbed)(they deserve our kindness since their minds have been twisted and distorted by years of mental abuse by the WTS) *** I still love Ya'll, Loris

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

10:43:39

Comments

RMK give me a break! A global class action lawsuit against the GB what a laugh! Why don't you just get on with your life? If this Mr hughes has nothing better to do than organize a global class action lawsuit against the GB then he too needs to get a life. It will never get the momentum to even get on the docket. I'm sorry for anyone that has ever gotten hurt but is brooding over it for the rest of your lives going to give you peace and closure? You have already removed yourself from the JW organization why don't you just move on now? That's what I am doing and it has worked for me. I don't even want to go through all the bad memories again. Sorry if I sound harsh but I just think it's futile. Leave it in God's hands just as you leave your salvation in his hands by the choices you make.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

10:51:44

Comments

It seems the protest was quite a success. The most direct evidence here is the vitriol it elicited from the JW defenders. Not one word assailing the value of the issues. What I read is a boat load of unreasoned, childish name calling and attacks on the messenger. Excellent job! One point I have been considering: I think the JW defenders are laying bare one of their most significant weaknesses, namely their lack of education. It is weak minded to address an issue by name calling and attacking the messenger. But they do it because it is an approach that they hear constantly in their five-times-weekly indoctrination sessions. I firmly believe they are sincere. If they would learn to think for themselves, they would be willing to work through the issues. Again, nice job folks. - Buster

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

11:07:35

Comments

Mary had a little lamb, its pee was yellow in the snow. A circuit overseer saw how "unclean" the snow was, and asked an elder to oversee its removal. The elder, being lazy as elders are, used a commanding, authoritative voice when commanding the ministerial servant to clean it up. The bashful, humble, sick MS had someone he molested clean it up. See how piss and shit work flow downhill??

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

11:25:38

Comments

And Buster does the above Mary had little lamb story comes show that the SL supporters are more educated? Man that was about as childish as anything I've seen posted on here. Even the AP poster who is undoubtedly ignorant cannot be compared to that little bit of literary genius. That just shows that ignorance comes in all forms of life. Don't go bad mouthing some of the JW's who have come in here for being uneducated in your opinion when it clear that some of the SL supporters are just as ignorant if not more so. Case in point above!

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

11:34:42

Comments

The Jehovah Religion has disrupted my family. My sister is active in the Jehovah religion and my family is very upset with this. You cannot talk to her about religion or God as she believes that we are all wrong and that Jehovah is right. This is very sad for our family as we are losing her as a family member. mayngo@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

12:03:48

Comments

Sorry to say I will not be posting here until there is a way of registering with ID# and password if I wanted to be further abused by WT pedophiles I would go to the KH and use the rest room RJ you are a pile of steaming pucky, I will be on Jehovahs-witnesses . com were there is a little more structure to the site, I have not noticed this sort of abuse going on there, sorry I will be back when there are sanctions of some sort removing these abusive pedophiles from the WT from entering the site. . . NP

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

12:29:55

Comments

NP *** DITTO *** There has to be more order and less chaos here. The lambs are going to shrink back into silence. ABUSE MUST STOP. Here would be a good place to start

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

13:02:27

Comments

To the better legal expert. You are correct. The remarks are SLANDEROUS however, the legal charge is LIBEL. . . . SLANDER - A false defamation (expressed in spoken words, signs, or gestures) which injures the character or reputation of the person defamed; distinguished from libel. The defaming a man in his reputation by speaking or writing words which affect his life, office, or trade, etc. Falsity and malice are ingredients of slander. Written or printed slanders are LIBELS. . Each guestbook users IP address should be captured along with the time of the entry. Also IP addresses can be blocked by the website host or a complain can be made to the guestbook abusers service provider. Most providers do not care about TROLLS on a forum but libel and harassment of victims on a support site could be a different issue. Basically I think the child using the computer should be aware that there can be consequences.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

14:09:08

Comments

And you still have not told me how the words and statements on this site both by Bill Bowen and numerous posters to the guestbook and marches made on the WT with signs is not slander or libel. They are not slanderous or libel they are simply opinions. Facts have to be presented to prove something. That is why a class action lawsuit would fail and that's why the other lawsuits have failed. The problem is that you guys don't like dissenting views. You like to be in your own little paradise and tell your stories to make each other feel better. You can't take the heat that you yourselves began to dish out the moment you started call all JW's pedophiles and calling for the destruction of the WT society. So go over to JW. com because there they only let in your kind. The reason there is "structure" is because the minute someone registers with a dissenting view he is booted after a few posts. This keeps you all in your little paradise without having to listen to us. Then you can bash and poke fun at JW's and doctrine without interference which is how most cowards like it. Yes IP addresses can be logged and yes the administrator of this site could block one. But there will be no lawsuit over freedom of speech. It has been struck down more times than

Clinton said "I did not have sexual relations with that woman, miss Lewinsky" What do you think keeps Jay Leno and Letterman in business? It is called freedom of speech! They have made many JW puns and jokes. Yet they are not sued by JW's. It's called freedom of speech! Why do you think all the other JW sites are online? Do they have nice things to say about JW's. No they are full of dissenting views and insinuations, even GB names are used and blasphemed. It's called freedom of speech my friends. The worst thing that can happen is an IP address is blocked and then there are public libraries, cyber cafes, and other computers for rent. You will not be able to stop opposing views so get used to it legal genius! RJ

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

15:59:58

Comments

RJ: The slander remarks was not in reference to dissenting opinions but was in regard to the false AP reports and the false website listed as owned by Bill, calling Bill a homosexual and insinuating that he was a child molester. Those type comments are not opinions they are libelous statements. You constantly complain that JW's are not treated fairly on this site, therefore, you surely must agree that this type of conduct should be taboo.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

16:21:23

Comments

What is an FDS?

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

16:47:57

Comments

RJ: The trouble is we already know your views are the same as the WTS and that your attitude is one of hatefulness towards anyone who opposes your "view. " WTS keeps people "silent" within the organization and then yells for free speech in public. There is no "free speech" within the organization unless it is agreeable to the WTS. You come here to exercise this free speech that the "society" forbids you at the KH and amongst the "friends. " Would you print all your posts and proudly present them to the District Overseer and know that he would approve of the way you love your enemies?***** You come here to let it all hang out in a way you could never ever speak openly with your congregation. JW's idea of free speech is oppressive and that is exactly what you try to do here. You intimidate and try to oppress free speech of others and then when someone wants to stop you - you yell free speech. Your right to "free speech" has to be done responsibly with the rights of other's free speech not infringed upon. But you don't know the meaning of "free speech" or the responsibility that goes with it. You don't hear, you don't respect that this is our place here - not yours. You have a right to disagree respectfully - but you do it oppressively like you have been taught at the KH. We left because of the oppressive atmosphere - to the extent that they would intimidate and oppress a child who has been raped or molested. The whole show is based on oppressiveness and now you want to come here and intimidate people into more oppressiveness with mockery and ridicule. If they have to shut you out because they can't shut you up - well, deary this is exactly what they do at the KH! Do you GET IT? I know you don't approve of Bill and Silentlambs - but why do you come here? Tell us once and get on with your life, right??? Get over it. You don't see the grave concerns, we accept that you don't. Now accept we are not going to accept your "grave concerns" and you just need to get over it. *****RJ, I don't think any of us hates you - but you do the hypocrite thing and you

don't realize what a hypocrite you are being because you believe so sincerely that the WTS is holy, that we are nothing but a bunch of goats that can't get over it and are condemned to be destroyed. *****Another time I will give you my take on the 1st Amendment "rights" and how they have been twisted to allow child porn and how the 1st Amendment has lost the original meaning and purpose of the original intention. *****I truly believe in God's Kingdom as the ultimate solution to all mankind's problems. Out of the love for Jehovah we all need to show the love that Jesus commanded. *****Balancing Act in Progress

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

17:42:58

Comments

Nameless. I do not need your advise regarding life. My mission in life is precisely what you want me stop doing. There is a high moral issue here. The existence of the WT a secretive Society that is enslaving unsuspecting destroying physical spiritual and economical life of it's members must be opposed. There is nothing more noble than to become a helper in liberating our loved ones from the the clutches of the Borg in Brooklyn. The prognosis of a successful GLOBAL LAW SUIT against the GB is realistically great provided there is sufficient number of individuals that are willing to participate. The participation will be basically free for all because the case will be conducted on Contingency principal. I personally refuse to forgive the WT anything because their tyranny continues. Please give my regards to your friends in the GB and tell them what is coming to them. I suggest that you stop mentoring. Your position here is clearly to promote the GB. Again here is the address for Mr. Hughes. LawrenceH@cpgroup. com rmk

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

17:52:51

Comments

Lois-I have not seen a E-address so I want to say that I hope you are happy right now. I hope that you have found friends here. I hope you have a support network IRL. We love you I want you to know that. You are not alone-All lambs

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

18:14:17

Comments

More proof that silent lambs are a bunch of "masturbators"! To the idiot who suggested that what I'm saying is slander or libel, that's what this whole site is based on. False numbers suggesting 23,720 abuse cases on file. Suggestions that there are at least 2 molesters per cong. A person saying he was "abused at Bethel". Get real. And suggesting this is any kind of "victims support website" - this is no different to any other apostate or hate site. There are privacy laws and free speech laws that basically mean I can post just about anything I want here. How ironic. Bill B. and the rest of you can keep tugging all you like, and I'll keep laughing. HaHAHAHAHAHAHAHA

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

18:44:58

Comments

AP: BILL BOWEN ARRESTED! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlamps web site is in police custody tonight after being caught doing unspeakable things to stuffed toys. A staff member at silent lambs said "I couldn't believe it. I walked into the store-room and there he was, naked from the waste down, indulging in some weird sexual fetish! It was then I realized why all the lambs had large holes in the back of them!" The stuffed toys, which are sold by the hundreds, were analyzed and found to contain traces of Bill's masturbatory emissions. The "abused lambs" were too traumatized to make any comments today. AP.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

19:07:08

Comments

Actually you are wrong about both the privacy issue and free speech comments. Legal Definition of LIBEL - Published material meeting three conditions: The material is defamatory either on its face or indirectly; The defamatory statement is about someone who is identifiable to one or more persons; and, The material must be distributed to someone other than the offended party; i. e. published; distinguished from slander. Criminal Law. A malicious defamation expressed either in printing or writing with intent to provoke the living; or the reputation of one who is alive and to expose him to public hatred, contempt or ridicule. It has been defined perhaps with more precision to be a censorious or ridiculous writing, picture or sign, made with a malicious or mischievous intent. The writer of a libel is liable to be punished criminally by indictment or is subject to an action on the case by the party grieved. Both remedies may be pursued at the same time.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

19:17:21

Comments

I have rarely talked to ANYBODY who left a mainline church that was treated with the aversion and hatred that ex-members of the JWs, Mormons, Churches of Christ International, and certain other cultic groups are treated. Shunning is an awful, anti-Christian, method of controlling members who have not got the courage to leave such groups yet. I have seen much love in action from many Christians in the churches (which, according to the WT liars, were to be destroyed in 1918) who feed the poor, clothe the naked, build apts. for senior citizens, hospitals, etc. What an awful place most cities would be if the churches shut down tomorrow. But if every Kingdom Hall were to close, most neighborhoods would not be any worse off. The "works of Christ" are evident to the needy. that's why when people need material help, they avoid Kingdom Halls at all costs. After all, an Awake!(ZZZZZZZZZZZ. . .) or a Watchtower has never put food in the stomachs of the hungry. But many churches have. I believe that the Lord of the Universe takes notice of this, and no amount of "bible-based" reasoning will ever excuse the WT. Oh, by the way, JR, in a previous post you accused others of "blaspheming" the Governing Body. In case you are not aware (and you probably aren't) only a deity can be blasphemed! And those old geezers are NOT God, although some of them are pretty ancient! Silent lambs, continue to comfort the afflicted, and afflict the comfortable!

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:
19:35:50
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
02 Oct 2002
Time:
20:31:33
Comments

ha ha thank you ; no name, rj , mary jane,,your comments. are helping all here go to a wacktower comic book study and come in our pants. . . how's that spelling . make up your mind are you a member of the wacktower or not. . one second the wacktower is your god , 2 seconds later it's not. . . sounds like you have turning disease. . . your posts are perfect ,, it lets all non jw's know how the wacktower mind control works. . i'm sure you are winning over a lot of converts here????? the only ass hole here who agrees with you . . is yourself . you post and 2 minutes later you post again and glorify yourself. . . you ARE tooooo!!!!smart for me. . i know if i listen to you and the wacktower. i'm sure ya'll take me to a higher place. like the top of the brooklyn bridge, and then try to push me off!!!!then my picture will be put on the cover of the wacktower!!!!!!!!!!!!!!thanx for all your love john

Remote User:

Date:
02 Oct 2002
Time:
20:37:33
Comments

SHOCKING NEW EVIDENCE! Neighborhood in shock as Bill Bowen is accused of displaying flagrant homosexuality!
Go here: (no, really, I mean it, this site is real): <http://www.bill.bowen.isgay.com>

Remote User:

Date:
02 Oct 2002
Time:
20:40:58
Comments

hi girls; slc soapbox, linda, jesika, etc. etc. etc. please keep up the good work here i see a lot of new lambs that need ya'll help. . . so keep it up . . . I didn't forget you guys we have some good men here also!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:
02 Oct 2002
Time:
20:46:32
Comments

Hey, that site is actually real. Where did you find that story? We want details.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

20:48:33

Comments

Hey, that site is actually real. Where did you find that story? We want details.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

20:57:45

Comments

Here is the transcript of the MARCH---It was on TV on Channel 11 in NYC I was there and saw it on TV that night. Jesika Thoman----- silentlambs march September 27, 2002 Summary On 9-27-02, 125 abuse survivors from 22 states delivered hundreds of stuffed lambs for victims around the world as a symbol of innocence lost. The march started at Pierrepont Place and Columbia Heights and proceeded down Columbia Heights to Jehovah's Witness Home office at 25 Columbia Heights at the front entrance. We had the t-shirts at the park and were setting up when the park officer asked if we had a permit to be in the park. We had to say no and it was moved to the Promenade which was much nicer anyway. The park officer said they would be glad to store any extra materials we had on the march till we returned. We supplied them with silentlambs t-shirts when we returned. The hurricane that hit the gulf was supposed to be coming over New York that day. Rain was predicted at 90% and it looked like we were going to be drenched. I had bought forty poncho's just in case. I am sure six million Jehovah's Witnesses were praying for rain to see us get washed away, but it appears our prayers were answered instead. It did not rain one drop through the entire march. Do you think that our experience will be in the next Watchtower? We passed out silentlambs t-shirts to everyone there and then the press showed up just as we were getting ready to go. There was two newspapers, three television crews, and one very well known radio DJ on abuse in the New York area. While this was good I am sure it could have been better, but we were happy just the same. The march was for those who were there to march more than anything else. As we started off the police decided to have us march on the sidewalk instead. I think it was better as we stretched out for over a block and made it look even bigger. As a side note we were in Brooklyn Heights at noon. I found it interesting to see bethelites patrolling all over in two's. Now they were supposed to be working why were they walking around the Heights? They had patrols on every block and when they saw our t-shirts would follow and switch off. Boy, were they sneaky, it was like trying to hid two Mormons walking around Iraq, it was a little obvious. When the police arrived they were very kind and helpful. Asked to see the permit and we were ready to go. A few locals from the Heights stopped by and asked to join us, I found that interesting. Some walked up and asked what it was about and were appalled to find out what Watchtower was doing to children as the survivors testified. Most were aware due to news coverage that there was a problem. As the march started certain ones started marching chants and everyone joined in, they were as follows: One, two, three, four, Silentlambs No More! No More Pedophiles at My Door! I Don't Know What You've Been Told, But Silentlambs Are Mighty Bold!, Listen to the Lambs Roar! It was quite loud and I am sure we woke up the neighborhood along the way. People were looking out their windows and stopping on the street to see what this was about. Then we got to 107 and 124, it really got loud there. I am sure all the home boys and house keepers knew when we walked by. As I got closer I realized I had forgotten how loud it was with the BQE going in front of the 25 building. I was so happy Jeannie suggested we get a bull horn, it really came in handy to speak to the crowd. When we arrived there were a few more chants to wake them up. Several noted different ones peeking out the windows and hiding trying to look. It was a surreal scene, 125 abuse survivors all smiling and laughing coming together to support one another. It is true there were those angry but more importantly everyone felt they were being support and cared about, something few get from Watchtower when it comes to abuse. When we arrived they were chanting, J. R. Brown Must Go Down!! Silent Lambs No More!! "They're looking out the window, when we looked back or waved they would hide I started the program off with the following script: Opening Statement: Bill Bowen: Today is a wake up call to the men and women who work behind these walls. For twenty one months we have been saying something is wrong and children need to be protected. For twenty one months they have been saying nothing is wrong and you do not exist. Today we are here to say we exist, your policy hurts children. Acknowledge the problem and apologize to those who have been hurt by Watchtower Policy. This march is about a cause for protecting children, it is about exposing the protection of child rapists, it is about a religion crushing a movement that has as its only goal and purpose to support and encourage healing to Jehovah's Witness victims of abuse. As the Governing Body appoints judicial committees in an attempt to "beat their brothers" (Matt

24:39) into silence, the entire issue is really about the victims. They will not be beaten into silence they will no longer allow witness tampering by church tribunals to stop them from speaking out, today is your day the silent lambs are silent no more. Today the lambs are roaring and will continue to do so until Jehovah's Witnesses stop their policy of shielding child rapists and preventing their members from being protected by keeping secret databases of child molesters hidden in building like this. It is the Governing Body that will be silenced, it is their henchmen that will be dragged down these steps and through the doors of the American justice system in the form of billions of dollars of litigation for those injured because they did not take decisive action for children. What comes to your mind when you define what a hero is? A hero is not the biggest person, the strongest, or the best looking. A hero is a person with the courage to take action in the face of overwhelming odds to assist someone in need. What better way to describe those who have taken a stand with silentlambs in the interest of protecting children. When you came forward about your abuse, you were called a liar, when you tried to warn others you were silenced, when you tried to get justice in the courts you were stabbed in the back by your brothers and sisters. Yet today we are honored to be in the presence of real heroes, people with enough courage to sacrifice everything in the interests of protecting children. Watchtower punished you for doing so, today silentlambs wishes to introduce a new program to award heroes who stand up for children. It is called the silentlambs "courage" award. Your names will appear on the silentlambs website as the heroes who in spite of the odds had the honor and integrity to do what was right. We will continue to award those this honor as decided by the silentlambs board of directors on a quarterly basis. Today we have the first twelve "courage" awards to deliver on the front steps of those who punished you for doing what was right. We are proud to recognize heroes and set the example for Jehovah's Witnesses to see how they should treat those who stand up for children. (applause) The first recipient is one of the first persons to step up to the media and reveal the terrible abuse she suffered as a child. Her effort opened the way for the many other abuse survivors to speak out and finally be heard. She did an extensive interview for Dateline but it was all left on the cutting room floor. Today I am happy and very honored to name Cory Pandelo as the first recipient of the silentlambs "courage" award. (applause) All: Corie!! Corie!! Corie!! Corie!! Corie accepts her award and gets a hug, she is a bit overwhelmed to say anything, but says a thank you to all present. She gets a nice round of applause. Bill Bowen: The next person I would like to announce, went to the national media, spoke out, and when she came forward about her abuse, she was told that she would be disfellowshipped. She then went to the police, and reported her molester. When she went to court to testify about the horrible abuse she suffered from age four to thirteen her fellow Jehovah's Witnesses sat on the molesters side of the courtroom, and protected him and even sent her a death threats, for standing up and reporting a child molester. Today we are very honored to present Erica Garza as the next recipient of the silentlambs "courage" Award. All: Erica!! Erica!! Erica!! Erica goes up and says a few words about standing up for what is right and gets a hugs along with nice applause. Bill Bowen: The next recipient of the Silentlambs Courage Award was not able to be here today. She was in court for the last two weeks testifying about the Watchtower policy that literally destroyed her life. As she was in court for the last two weeks, the Watchtower hierarchy sought to get close to one hundred Jehovah's Witnesses called from several congregation in Toronto to sit on their side of the courtroom in opposition to her. Yet she stepped forward and she testified. That court case has yet to be decided as of today, in Canada, where this trial took place. And so I'm very honored, in absentia to present Victoria Boer with the next silentlambs "courage" Award. All: Victoria!! Victoria!! Another nice round of applause for Vicky. Bill Bowen: The next person was also featured on Dateline and it was discussed about the molester that she knew who molested 17 little girls. He remains a Jehovah's Witness in good standing as he resides in a prison penal facility. Yet when she tried to warn other members of her congregation about what happened, the elders disfellowshipped her for trying to protect the children. So I'm very honored to present Laurie Fitzwater with the fourth silentlambs "courage" Award. All: Laurie!! Laurie!! Laurie!!! Laurie was quite surprised and came forward to say: My father in law raped seventeen children according to a letter from the circuit overseer. When he gets out of prison he will go back to the congregation in good standing because he's continues to deny the charges. When I tried to tell others in the congregation the elders came after me, they said I had a bad attitude and that I was a danger to the congregation. I was disfellowshipping for trying to protect their children. Bill Bowen: Not all people who receive the Courage Award are necessarily victims of abuse, but they step up and stand up for them. The person that is next in line, sat on the other side of that courtroom with Erica as the Witnesses gave them dirty looks and ill treatment, but she was a friend who stood by Erica. She came back to the courtroom when this man had to be reconvicted and she testified in Erica's behalf and told about the extent of the abuse and how it had affected her life. So for her courage in coming forward, for protecting and helping a victim of abuse, I'm happy to award Sherry Galvez as the next recipient of the silentlambs "courage" Award. Sherry: I was molested as a child along with my brothers who cant be here today, and I hold lambs for them. This is an evil, wicked policy that can ruin lives it continues to damage untold thousands who live in denial. Today the lamb Roar!! All: Nice applause Sherry!! Sherry!! Sherry!! Bill Bowen: Watchtower intimidates those who suffer abuse. The next recipient was afraid when she spoke to me to use her own telephone for fear of what the organization would do to her. Now that she has been involved with the progress of the silentlambs organization over two years I have seen her growth both personal and spiritual. She is a person who has courageously stepped up and not only spoken out in court for victims of abuse but also spoken about her own abuse and has went fearlessly to the media recently and contacted them She did an excellent job of articulating how Watchtower policy hurts so many and the need to protect the children. The next person to receive this award is Pat Garza. Pat is overwhelmed with emotion and gets a long hug, she says a few words of appreciation. There is nice applause. Bill Bowen: The next silentlambs "courage" Award to

goes to two parents that stood beside their daughter and enabled her to be strong to stand up. They supported her when she went to the media to be interviewed about these things. They have fearlessly stood up for what was right and for their bravery they were disfellowshipped. The next recipient of the silentlamb's "courage" Award is Carl and Barbara Pandello. They are greeted by a nice round of applause and then Barbara talks first. Barbara Pandello: We were told that we were the only ones, that if we say anything that we would be bringing reproach on Jehovah's name. To find out that there was just so many people like us, its so encouraging and being here for the other children is an honor. Thank you its all an honor for me to be here. Carl Pandello: Being raised by Jehovah's Witnesses, probably one of the most horrifying things is to be disfellowshipped, but in fact its an honor to be disfellowshipped for being apostates and to stand and know what is wrong and knowing what's right, I'm really proud to be, me and my wife, are disfellowshipped for speaking out, we have no fear of them. Thank you. (There is another nice round of applause) Bill Bowen: The next person I would like to present the silentlamb's "courage" Award to is a person who was abused herself. When trying to reach out for justice in helping her daughter she to was threatened with disfellowshipping for trying to warn the congregation about the man who molested her daughter. When they went to the elders, they were told to be silent, threatened with disfellowshipping, and by her being here today, the elders may still try to disfellowship her. She helped many of you to be here today. She is the director for the local chapter of silentlamb's, her name is Jeanne Kraus. Jeannie Krause: My daughter was molested by my husband, when I went to the elders they said it was a misunderstanding because we did not have two eye witnesses. The elders ordered me and my daughter into silence and refused to allow us to warn others in the congregation. I am happy to be able to speak out now and appreciate this award. Bill Bowen: Next award goes to another married couple who stood up on abuse issues and were terribly sanctioned as a result. When the wife went on Dateline and told the truth about cover-ups she was faced with judicial committees, when the husband simply resigned as an elder after 43 years to protest abuse, he was disfellowshipped within two weeks. For their courageous effort in standing for what is right I am honored to present Joe and Barbara Anderson with the silentlamb's "courage" Award. Joe Anderson: If I take this (referring to award) over to that building (pointing to 25 building) do you thing they would make me a Witness again? I doubt that and I would not accept it if they did. The policy has harmed thousands of children and they want to act like nothing is wrong, they know it is wrong and they willfully put children in danger. They should be afraid of what the Creator thinks and who will hold them accountable for their actions. Barbara Anderson: I worked for ten years right here in this building behind us, for three years I was in the Writing Department, two of those years, I knew of the extent of the abuse. For the last ten years I have been trying to find a way to get the word out and protect the children. Children of Jehovah's Witnesses are not safe and its just wonderful to see you here today united and taking a stand for what is right. It is shameful to force Jehovah's Witnesses and their children into danger for the way they use old bible edicts of having two witnesses to each molestation We love our children, yes, we love our children more than we love the Watchtower Society. (nice round of applause) Bill Bowen: The last recipient of the Silentlamb's Courage Award goes to someone I know very well. When I first came out on this issue of abuse, this person was told, that all they had to do was just leave me, and they would be protected and taken care of along with my children. She turned them down flat and as a result has suffered the ridicule that follows those who stand up for children in this organization. So the next recipient of the silentlamb's "courage" Award is Sheila Bowen. All: (applause) Sheila!! Sheila!! Sheila!! Bill Bowen: I think this illustrates to everyone that silent lambs come from all walks of life, and abuse victims know that they support them and stand behind them with the courage to say don't be silent and let them know that they can speak out. For you to be here at this march, for your efforts to present this to the media, for just wearing the silentlamb's t-shirt, it may appear to just be small things, yet those small things will multiply and multiply and multiply until Watchtower is forced to see the reality and change their policies. Thank you for all your efforts and we appreciate your courage and how you have helped so many to no longer be silent lambs. If you wish to nominate someone for a "courage" award, please email or write silentlamb's to do so. Bill Bowen: We have some kind supporters from the New York area who represent several groups who support abuse survivors. Would you like to welcome them here today? The first person I'd like to ask to speak is Tina Alfano, Tina my memory is not good you'll have to tell them the name of your group. First I'd like to have Tina come up, and then well hear from David Carillo from SNAP, and then third from Van Dugo, from Child Protection Advocates. (applause) Tina Alfano: Thank you all for coming here today. I know for some of you, it was really hard whether to come or not today. So for your strength and your courage we support you and are happy to see you here. My name is Tina Alfano, and I'm the president and founder of Keep-Our-Children-Safe. com. I came here today in support of all the silent lambs. Today, you are SILENT NO MORE! Every child matters. We will stand strong and firm against child abuse and molestation. We will be united in our plight and we will prevail. Children have rights. Children should have better laws to protect them. The wilderness has more laws to protect animals than we have laws to protect our children. Somehow, somewhere, we have failed to protect our children. But we can and must make a change to right this wrong. Where are our legislators? Where are our Congressmen and our Senators? Today you may ask, when will this all end? We must bring accountability to every individual who abuses our children no matter WHO THEY ARE! And to Watchtower: You have the power to change your policies. The power to change the lives of thousands of your children. I know you WILL do your best to change because it is God's will. And God has gathered us all here today, to rally for change, to say No More dead children, no more abused children, NO MORE SILENT CHILDREN! Thank you all again for coming to this history making March. Together we have already made a difference. God bless all of you here today and may today be the start of a better life for you and your children. (applause) Bill Bowen: Next we would like to hear

from David Cerulli of SNAP Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests. (applause) David Cerulli: Thank you for inviting me. I'm a survivor. As a boy of 14, I was repeatedly raped and sodomized by a priest at a church in Allentown, Pennsylvania. I was incapable of fighting the power of the priest and the church at age 14. Thanks to the help of my family and wonderful people along the way, and most recently SNAP, I can say I am a survivor. Many other victims are not so lucky. They try to numb the pain with alcohol and drugs and suicide. This tragedy continues today. SNAP exists to help victims become survivors. We don't want to lose any more victims along the way. We have monthly support group meetings and this Sunday we're having a rally outside of Saint Patrick's Cathedral from nine in the morning until one. You're all invited. I hope you can make it. I'd like to thank you for inviting me, for allowing me to speak today, I think you're doing a wonderful job, keep up the good work! (applause) Bill Bowen: We appreciate the extra effort David put forth to be here, he took off work to be with us today, and he's here to support us as abuse survivors. We're very appreciative of him making this trip. Thank you, David! (applause) The next person I'd like to let speak is Dan Dugo of Child Protection Advocates. (applause) Dan Dugo: I think it's touching and nice to see everybody come here together from different congregations, from different religions, even no religions, just to stand here and give support to the cause. I tend to think that people need to speak a little more about the bigger picture, like the politics behind things, that's something I'd like to touch on. I feel that the issue of clergy members who abuse children sexually is an issue of child safety and not a religious issue, which these people hide behind. All religious leaders as well as politicians have a moral and civil obligation to take children under their watch. While our country is in the middle of a crisis of children that are being molested and raped by clergy members as well as other members of society, Senator Bruno of the New York State majority leader stated publicly that the clergy mandated reporting bill is not a priority right now. As for our top guy, Governor Pataki, it's nice to watch him stand on platforms and receive awards, but what is he really doing to protect children? It's time for him to put politics aside and do his job. If Pataki wanted a bill on his desk that would make clergy mandatory reporting, or for the statute of limitations to be extended, he would have that bill on his desk within the week. But because of his bid for re-election, the welfare, safety and health of defenseless children have been put on the back burner. God forbid he should pass a law that should upset some Catholics or some Catholic group that he might lose some votes from. Politicians are sacrificing the children for the sake of votes. We won't tolerate this and I'm asking society as well to put their foot down and say no, they won't tolerate it either. I don't know much about politics, but I'm being forced to learn very quickly, and what I see so far is disgusting. I also feel that the federal and state agencies should investigate all religious organizations who engaged in covering up and obstructing justice. (applause) Bill Bowen: Thank you Dan, Tina, and David for being with us here today. (applause) Next, we have an attorney here with us her name is Kimberly Norris from Dallas Texas area. And she has an announcement she would like to make to you here today. Kim Norris: Hey, I'm Kim Norris from FORT WORTH Texas! I hold in my hand the first of countless lawsuits to be brought in the fifty states filed by my firm and lawyers affiliated with us to be filed in Oregon today on behalf of a Jehovah's Witness Congregation victim/survivor asking for compensation in the amount of three million dollars. This is one of many, check our website, we'll update as we go. LET'S GO GET THEM! (applause) Bill Bowen: This is the last part of the program, and at this point, different abuse survivors said that they would like to say a few words. I ask you to keep it brief because we have a kind of a large group and were taking the valuable time of these police officers here. So if any of you would like to come forward, remember to hold the megaphone close and you're welcome to say a few words. The first is Barbara Carr from Michigan. Brenda, I'm sorry. Brenda Carr: I'm not a victim myself, but on behalf of a victim from Winnipeg Canada, who could not be here today, and whose family has been destroyed by the protection of pedophiles by the Watchtower congregation. She asked me to read a poem she wrote it's entitled, "I am a voice from the past" I am a voice from the past, abandoned, rejected and outcast. A child of twelve, and all alone, abused and treated like a criminal. Shamed and silenced by those I trusted, I die alone, depressed and deserted. I am a voice from the past, abandoned, rejected and outcast A child of five abused by brothers, no one to hear my cries, alone and scared, My life a mess, drugs and alcohol, to deal with the stress. I am a voice from the past, abandoned, rejected and outcast Abused as child, again as wife, no compassion from you I found. Abusers you keep within your walls, but you never hear the ** call. I am a voice of the future, of all those you call sinners, Hear me declare, for all to hear, ** you were. Hear from the innocents, God says, so do it!" Signed Lee Marsh (applause) Bill Bowen: Thanks you Brenda, next, I would like to ask Dorian Baker to come up and read a piece that was written by an abuse survivor that couldn't be here, and she asked her to share this today. (applause) Dorian: I'd like to begin by stating that I am honored to be in the company I am in, although I could not be there physically. Many of you know me as "a lamb". I am a victim of sexual abuse by two elders, one being my father. One is an admitted child molester, having admitted to his actions both in court and at judicial meetings. No actions were taken by the elders involved, and he is still actively involved in a congregation and baby-sits for sisters on their studies. He is also regularly in contact with my own children against a court order the same court order that I am respecting by not attending today. If someone had done this thirty years ago, this lamb would not exist. How many lambs will there be next time? What price for the children to pay? What is enough? ONE is too many! To those who support the faulty policies of this organization: you can silence the cries of the innocents and the believers, but you will never silence us, the survivors. We are not going away! We will not disappear! We only ask that you do not add to our ranks. You can cripple our spirit and trample our innocence, but you cannot put out the fire that has been started. Truth and right will win. You can view us as dead and shun us, but you cannot kill our spirit, it is FREE! (applause) Bill Bowen: Thank you very much, would someone else like to come forward and speak? This is Mike Pence from Arizona. Mike Pence: Thank you very much. I would like first of all to

thank the 16 and some odd individuals on the internet most of whom I have never known and will never know and who funded our trip here to be with all of you today. So a thank you to all of them. When I first started to write, after 9/11 I decided I wanted to be a writer and when I first started to write I realized I had to write about what was going on with Bill Bowen and silentlambs. And in the course of researching some articles it came forward that my own children had been abused. They had the courage to come forward and so I would like to salute them for their courage. My new lawyer has authorized me to say that the presiding overseer of the Orland Pennsylvania congregation is the man who our children alleged abused them, and we will not rest until this individual is brought to justice. Finally, I'd like to thank this man for the courage to step forward and to make the sacrifices in his personal life that I know he's had to make because that kept him tied up on the phone for enough hours and I'm sure some of other people have too. So thanks to Bill and to his family for the sacrifices they've made and thank you to, all of you for supporting victims of abuse like my children. (applause) Bill Bowen: Thanks you Mike, next we hear from Barbara Lees from Illinois. Barbara Lees: I'm so proud to be here with all of you, I just want to make it very clear that when a congregation body of elders decides they're above the law they're hurting so many people by just sending a pedophile out into the world and not warning authorities, not warning the congregation, not warning families in the congregation. We would love to be able to have the chance to make the decision whether we want our children around a pedophile and to threaten to discipline us because we won't go door to door with them. It's really important that they realize that they need to report this to the authorities. I know of a situation where the elders decided they could not handle a particular pedophile they removed him, let him out, he became a little league coach, admitted to multiple victims, went to prison, got out, went to another Kingdom Hall, got caught again, it was covered up and to this day remains a Jehovah's Witness in good standing. This has got to stop, they people must take responsibility and protect our children. (applause) Bill Bowen: Thank you Barbara and now here's Charles Riley from New York. Charles Riley: I just wanted to say that I'm here in support of everyone here and I also wanted to say that I'm also here in support of my niece in California because in 1984 she was molested on three different occasions by one of our brothers in the congregation in Tujunga California. And when my sister went to the elders to get it straightened out, they refused to do anything about it, she sent a letter to the Governing Body, and they wrote her back saying that they were not going to get involved. And this brother... this so-called brother.... went to another congregation and molested two other young ladies. I'm here in support of her, and I also wanted to say: I was an elder for seven years. And I know for a fact that they instructed elders NOT to go to the police when it comes to child molesting. And I also wanted to mention that of all the Governing Body members of the Watchtower appointed, one of the main culprits is Theodore Jaracz. He is the main culprit; he has to pay. And we are not gonna stop until justice is done for all of our children and for all of us that have been abused by this organization. (applause) Bill Bowen: Thank you Charles for your comments, next is Debra. Debra: It is a thrill to be here today. The elder uncle that molested me when I was 14 years old was in North Carolina at the time, I normally live in Staten Island New York. He traveled on to Tennessee where he was disfellowshipped for molesting many young girls. He had many flagrant affairs. I was warned that if I said anything my dear precious aunt would be dead. Less than a year later she did mysteriously die after her six year old son also mysteriously hung himself in North Carolina. "Steve" is now one of the anointed remnant of Jehovah's Witnesses. (applause) Bill Bowen: Thank you Debra and now we will hear from Pat Garza. Pat Garza: I'm Pat Garza, and I'm here to say that I was raped by Theodore Jaracz when I was a little girl, in the city of Los Angeles, he was the District Overseer at the time. There are two boys; their initials are "M. D. " and "M. W. ", if they could be found they could confirm my allegations- if I could find them they're older than me, they were there, there were witnesses! We were terrified and silenced! We were not allowed to talk. My life was threatened and my brothers were threatened, they were going to be killed if I spoke. And when I started remembering the abuse I was abused horrifically in the congregation and I wrote the Watchtower Society and I begged for help, I have the letters with me to show you the names of ten of the elders who hurt me and they told me they could not answer any of the questions I asked, nor could they comment on the circumstances that I described in the congregation. I ended up in the hospital, in crisis in the emergency ward because of what the elders did to me. And then I was hospitalized for months, because I had nowhere to go, I was homeless. They threw me out in the street, I was destitute and I was disabled, I was unable to work because of the flashbacks I was having. And I ended up on the street, and I have with me a photocopy of the letter that the elders, the entire body of elders sent me, it has all of their names on it. It says that they called the Watchtower Society here in New York, and asked how to help me and they sent me a list of homeless shelters and I have that list of homeless shelters, one of them was Parkside Projects on skid row in Portland Oregon. Two of them were churches in Beaverton Oregon and the other was the YWCA. The humiliation that I felt was beyond belief. I almost died when I got that letter from those elders, and I almost stopped praying. The Watchtower Society has stood as a block between children and your God. All they do is destroy a person's faith, take away their self esteem and make them feel like God does not love us. And I'm here to say that He does, and I'm saying for those of us who are victims of Satanic Ritual Abuse in this organization it is time to fight these elders and fight Ted Jaracz. It's safe to come out now and you can come and talk and I'm begging anyone who knows "M. D" and "M. W. " - I would say their names but for privacy I won't reveal them, but silentlambs knows the full identity of "M. D. " and "M. W. " who were there - would you please call silentlambs at 1-877-WTABUSE Please step forward and be my witnesses. They're bringing pedophiles into this organization, they're ruining children for sex and that's what they were doing with me, the boys were there to prepare me for sex with Ted Jaracz! They were there to keep me, to make me, disassociate so that I could not remember him. Bill Bowen: Thank you Pat for coming forward, thank all of you for speaking out and supporting abuse

survivors. I would not like to attempt to deliver the lambs to Watchtower. (Bowen walks across the street and checks the gates, all are dead bolted. He then goes to the intercom and asks to speak with a representative about his meeting with the Governing Body. They turn the intercom off and do not answer. At this point a Watchtower Rep comes out with some of the media. Bowen speaks to him and is ignored, Bowen asks, "Will you accept this lamb as a gift from abuse survivors? The WT rep turns to go in and Bowen pitches the lamb and it hits him in the head as he walks away. Bowen turns to the group and says, "They ignore us today just as they ignore the cry of all abuse survivors within the organization.") ALL: Let him in! Let him in! Let him in! What are you afraid of! What are you afraid of! What are you afraid of? Bill Bowen: Everybody get back to the other side of the street, come back over. Come back on this side. (Headquarters refused to accept delivery and denied abuse survivors the right to do so when Headquarters summoned the police to charge anyone who left lambs at the front door with littering. Participants left hundreds of lambs stuck in a chain link fence across the street from the front door much like mementos left at ground zero from the 9-11 disaster.) We thank you for your sacrifice and kind support in making the effort to be here. In Ezekiel there is an interesting scripture regarding the shepherds of ancient times it states, "The sickened ones you have not strengthened, and the ailing one you have not healed, and the broken one you have not bandaged, and the dispersed one you have not brought back, and the lost one you have not sought to find, but with harshness you have had them in subjection, even with tyranny. " The Governing Body must wake up and realize as God did not tolerate tyrants in bible times he will not tolerate tyrants today. So while we "wait on Jehovah" we follow the course of Ezekiel and speak out to protect the lowly ones. Thank you for being brave, thank you for standing for righteousness, thank you for proving you are no longer silent lambs. I invite all in attendance to attend a meal at a nearby restaurant, We thank you for your sacrifice and kind support in making the effort to be here. Were going to have a meal at a restaurant that's right nearby within walking distance. And I invite all of you to come that would like to attend. So with this we will conclude, well let these nice police officers get on their way. We appreciate their kind effort in protecting us here today. So let's all move in that direction, and Jeanne Krause is going to show us where it's at. ALL: Thank you NYPD! Bill Bowen: This now concludes the silentlambs march. Afterward at 5pm we met at a local restaurant, there was around 70 who were able to make it. It was kind of like when a big group of JW's meet after an assembly, except better. All were laughing and having up building conversations about how rotten Watchtower acted today. There were many hugs and congratulations offered to the great sacrifice so many had to make to be there. We talked and visited for about two hours, the manager was very kind and totally supportive of what we were there for. When we left I gave silentlambs t-shirts to all the waiters at their request. It was an empowering day, it was a day we took the power that was robbed by Watchtower Policy. I believe everyone who participated will remember this day for the rest of their lives as a turning point for the better. Watchtower made asses of themselves they treated abuse survivors with disdain in front of the media and the rest of the world. Where was the compassion? Where was the humility? Where was the apology? Where was one iota of kindness? The very qualities that are held up for all members to follow were ignored in front of the children they have damaged by their policies. Was this wickedness or weakness? Silentlambs was able to assist 12 abuse survivors to be there due to the kind support of persons who donated toward their travel expenses. The expenses came to around \$5,000 for the march and would not have been possible without the kind support of so many. I remember a \$5 donation from one abuse survivor, it was all she could do and it reminded me of the illustration of the widow's mite. She gave all she could and her gift was part of the collective that made this all possible. The appreciation of those there made it worth every penny. It was a good day and it is the hope of all silent lambs that it will be the beginning of many more as we support those who suffer and stand up to those who bully the weak. silentlambs

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:14:16

Comments

thank you rj;;; now not only did you call jayson an ape. . you also called martin luther king jr. an ape also. . and you called me a racist????? the wacktower never printed SHIT. in support of black americans till after the 1940's in fact the wacktower was in full support of the jim crow laws. . . learn your history BOY!!!!THEN YOU CAN teach me spelling!!!!!! anyone here want to invite rj to their house for a book ---i mean a bible study. . . . don't worry you wouldn't need to take a number RJ cAN'T FIND anyone as stupid as him in his territory rj thanx again you make a great spokesman for the wt at this rate you will be an PO PEDIFILE OFFERNDER IN NO TIME. . . john

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:24:50

Comments

HI loris;; I'M HAPPY FOR YOU. NOW YOU CAN LET THE HOLY SPRIT GUIDE YOU. . . HOW REFRESHING. . . . you have lost nothing worth while and have gained the love of the lord. . . . may you be blessed. . . john

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:33:21

Comments

SHOCKING NEW EVIDENCE! Neighborhood in shock as Bill Bowen is accused of displaying flagrant homosexuality!
Go here: (no, really, I mean it, this site is real): <http://www.bill.bowen.isgay.com>

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:33:31

Comments

hey NONAME RJ ; WHY YOU F!@#%g WITH RMK ???? WHY DON'T YOU COME OVER HERE ,AND LET ME PUT MY SIZE 13 BOOT UP YOUR ASS. . . THEN LET US ALL HERE ,SEE YOU WAIT ON JEHOVAH. . . YOU WOULD BE THE FIRST FAGGOT CRYING TO THE POLICE. . PLEASE TAKE THIS BOOT OUT OF MY ASS. AND LOCK THAT ASPOSTATE UP. . JOHN

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:36:49

Comments

Hey, stop posting right after my posts with great big long boring posts about your lame silent pansies march that only 5 people turned up to.

Remote User:

Date:

02 Oct 2002

Time:

21:44:26

Comments

RJ GET A LIST OF ALL THE MONEY\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$THE WT PAID OUT IN THE FORM OF GIG ORDERS

JUST TO KEEP THE CASES FROM COMING TO COURT. And to silence the victims. . . . i'll be waiting for dooms day for this info!!!!!!!!!!!!!!john

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

06:18:34

Comments

so we all know who RJ's god really is, the GB. how dare anyone blaspheme them on this site! RJ proves himself to be such a good Jehovah's Witness. oh, but hang on, in order for someone to have a relationship with Jehovah, you need to go through Christ as he is the mediator, but only if you're of the anointed(according to the WTS). RJ isn't of the anointed, so Christ isn't his mediator, so he's mediator is the GB!!! no wonder he thinks they're a god!!!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

06:47:15

Comments

OK the bill is gay website is taking things a little bit to far. I would ask the poster of this useless info to refrain from posting things like that. That is really in poor taste. However Johns comments laden with expletives is also in poor taste. John, don't commence to calling me a hypocrite when you use such vulgar language. This really shows a lack of character. I have never used such language to express my opinions. The fact is your filthy post was nothing less than an idle threat, one that serves no purpose on the web. You know and I know a fight will never happen because neither of us know each other. For all you know I may be a 300lb brute or on the other hand you could be a 300lb brute. Either way you know it's childish to make such threats over the internet because it simply won't happen. Before you tell people how to be good christians you should practice what you preach as you say we don't. Then maybe your message will come across w/o hypocritical undertones. Also to those who proclaim me as the great GB defender, show me one post where I have ever condoned a molester or the act and/or the GB as infallible angels. You interpret things and say what you want to say the same way you accuse JW's of doing. This again is exactly what I have been saying all along. If you ever tone down your attacks on my brothers then maybe my mission in here will be done. RJ

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

07:05:13

Comments

John. . . . thank you for your good wishes. I will not ever stop helping the victims. I have emailed those who have been posting their email addresses and will continue to do so. I find it rather funny that the JW defenders post the nonsense they put on the guestbook, it shows we've struck a nerve! Let them rant, I really don't care. But I also won't give them the satisfaction of replying to their nonsense. Ignore them everyone. Until Bill is able to make this guestbook/board? to where people have to have joined with a password etc, I just ignore the defenders. I only focus on those that need help and those who can be of comfort and care. These are the ones I care about most. Let the defenders foam at the mouth and rant and rave, it makes no difference to me. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

07:05:21

Comments

John. . . thank you for your good wishes. I will not ever stop helping the victims. I have emailed those who have been posting their email addresses and will continue to do so. I find it rather funny that the JW defenders post the nonsense they put on the guestbook, it shows we've struck a nerve! Let them rant, I really don't care. But I also won't give them the satisfaction of replying to their nonsense. Ignore them everyone. Until Bill is able to make this guestbook/board? to where people have to have joined with a password etc, I just ignore the defenders. I only focus on those that need help and those who can be of comfort and care. These are the ones I care about most. Let the defenders foam at the mouth and rant and rave, it makes no difference to me. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

08:23:47

Comments

Hi guys: found a web site I think is helpful. Go to sidran.org and search: Recovery Bill of Rights. I also found w2w.lhm.org - a christian woman's website. Don't know if this is the same woman to woman that Jesika and Linda spoke about - I never could find that one!! This site has radio programs you can listen to. Love, Claudine

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

08:58:05

Comments

Want to view the Australian News Report about Jehovah's Witnesses cover up of child abuse? . . . Silent Witness. It has an account of a child molester in a congregation, this man was reported to the elders by a young brother, by a mother and her 4 yr son, but the witnesses were not to the same event so nothing was done. When the police arrested him he had 40 victims, mostly young witnesses. <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/media.asp>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

09:51:53

Comments

Claudine? Woman to Woman? I used to have a web site called Woman to Woman, but I let it go due to my work with Silentlamps. There is a wonderful group for just ex-jw woman at woman-awake@yahoogroups.com Jesika and I both are on that group. Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

14:43:44

Comments

Ken Grant. England. 13/3/02 ken@askmen. fsnet. co. uk Having read most of what is on your web site I don't honestly know what to say. My wife said we should say something to let you know we will be thinking of you at all times. We believe that our son in law a JW has had unlawful sex with both our daughters but he is so smug and righteous. He has now taken our daughter away from us to God knows where.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

16:14:25

Comments

RJ, for once I don't agree with you. I thought the bill is gay website was damn funny! Just trying to inject a little humour into this god-forsaken place. I admit I do post some useless crap, but as long as jerks like john boy keep posting illiterate garbage, I'll feel free to post what I like. I suppose john is much more likely to be tolerated here, being a rabid apostate and all. . . although he's no less offensive. Anyways, here's that web site for those who haven't seen it: <http://www.bill.bowen.isgay.com>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

16:17:23

Comments

APNEWS: BILL BOWEN ARRESTED! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlambs web site is in police custody tonight after being caught doing unspeakable things to stuffed toys. A staff member at silent lambs said "I couldn't believe it. I walked into the store-room and there he was, naked from the waste down, indulging in some weird sexual fetish! It was then I realized why all the lambs had large holes in the back of them!" The stuffed toys, which are sold by the hundreds, were analyzed and found to contain traces of Bill's masturbatory emissions. The "abused lambs" were too traumatized to make any comments today. APNEWS.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

17:13:39

Comments

Complaints regarding the above website link should be addressed to: abuse@dwhs.net

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

17:49:14

Comments

These JW defenders are offenders - for language and content. Free speech doesn't come free. One way of looking at the criticism regarding the number of people who showed up from ALL OVER THE COUNTRY on 9/27 is that we only get two people out of the 6 million JWs to come here and they don't even have to leave home! And at least we acknowledge that they are here - we haven't locked the doors yet. We give them a chance to have their say no matter how offending which is better than the WTS who can't acknowledge a grave concern that does bring shame upon the christian congregation and the name of God and has ruined the lives of countless people. What effort does it take to turn on the computer and punch thoughtless offensive words of no concern????^^^^^^^^^^^^^^ What effort does it take for 125 people to go to NY? Alot of effort and thoughtfulness, and time and money. ^^^^^^^^^^^ These two "guys" (RJ & AP) sit on their big butts AT HOME (two of them at most because they can't conjure up more support) and cannot lift a finger to defend the JW's but do lift a finger to offend the already offended. I say it is a poor showing to only have two butt heads with fingers on their keyboards compared to the 125 that showed up, traveled some for days to be at the March 9/27. RJ & AP can chide, deride, belittle all you want but your "numbers" are not even mentionable and the effort it takes to do this is even less mentionable. ***** Let's hear it for all those who contributed, organized, supported, actually went, the police that kept it safe, the stories told. . . CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! Good hands do good. Out of the mouth the heart speaks.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:30:16

Comments

This needs to be in CAPS and REPEATED so here goes ----- "CONTINUE TO COMFORT THE AFFLICTED, and to AFFLICT THE COMFORTABLE. " ----- Yesssirreee, that's a good one. Thanks to whoever posted that. THE LAMBS WERE MOST DEFINITELY COMFORTED by the AWESOME March itself, the program, AND the LOVE & COMARADERIE felt by EVERYONE present (not like here, where the soreheads seem to still be kicking up a lot of flak. Tsk Tsk. What a NEGATIVE WASTE of energy. Probably they are the SAME WT SPIES who were in Pierrepont Park & Promenade who were sent to, no doubt, take a head count. LOL! They TRIED to act so inconspicuous -- NOT! Try again fellas!) GLORIOUS! IT WAS A GLORIOUS DAY! HURRAY FOR SILENTLAMBS! ---- SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:34:42

Comments

Hey To My FRIENDS!! Sorry I haven't been around. Glad you girls and guys are running the show here. THANK YOU! THANK YOU! Please keep up the GREAT WORK! (I got other stuff to take care of re: SL, etc.). LOVE TO YOU "FINE" PEOPLE! (And you know who you are!) Hugs/SLC (seeing how many of the past few weeks of posts here I can read tonight. . . there's a lotta them!)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:36:52

Comments

WELCOME LAWRENCE H. to the SilentLambs Guestbook! Keep up the great work! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:46:15

Comments

For everyone frustrated with the SL site. . . All I can say is it's being worked on. No, I don't have any specifics, but I DO KNOW FOR A FACT it IS being worked on. It could take months to re-vamp the entire site, but it IS "under construction." So keep the faith and hang in there. -- Unfortunately, I do NOT know if the actual Guestbook will be changed to a Forum (with registration, etc.), OR whether a forum will be added in addition to the Guestbook. If/when I hear anything on that, I'll let ya know. But the re-construction of the SL SITE ITSELF IS being worked on, but my guess it will take several months (there's a lot of info on this site, and it needs re-organizing, etc. , plus lots of new stuff -- media stuff -- that hasn't been added, etc.) All in all, IT'S GREAT NEWS! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:50:01

Comments

BUSTER: Excellent observation of yours at Date: 02 Oct 2002 Time: 10:51:44. Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:52:18

Comments

To the No-Name who posted the Mary had a little lamb (pathetic) and then the self-righteous No-Namer who wrote immediately after it -- It would be my thought they are ONE & THE SAME PERSON. Remember the Troll? THEY like to write disgusting stuff, and then turn around and say WE wrote it. Sheesh! What a waste of energy. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

19:55:08

Comments

HI LORIS! Glad to hear you are well and studying right along. . . Did you DA yourself, or did they DF you? You wrote you had been "silenced," so that's why I ask. Big Hug & Best Wishes/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:01:21

Comments

TO: ginny@pivot.net ----- Contrary to what the ILL-INFORMED poster wrote in reply to your post, THERE WAS TELEVISION NEWS COVERAGE of the SL March. It was on the 10 PM NEWS that same night, WB channel, I saw it with my own eyes. And it was also on the UNI 11 pm NEWS that same night, I saw it with my own eyes. And I was told by two other people who saw it with their own eyes on CNN earlier in the afternoon (and a third person was told by four people HE knows that they saw it on CNN ALSO!) --- Even if it had not made the news (which it DID), it was a GRAND SUCCESS FOR THE LAMBS, which was one of the MAIN PURPOSES for it to begin with. The purpose was for the LAMBS TO TAKE THEIR POWER BACK, to SPEAK OUT at the GB, and to BOND IN LOVE WITH FELLOW SURVIVORS. It was a GRAND SUCCESS in all respects. It was an HONOR & a PRIVILEGE to be part of it! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:06:45

Comments

JAYSON - Keep up the good thoughts! Thanks for the great post! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:08:01

Comments

FRED: (You're not the SAME "FRED HALL" from JWD are you? Hope not, cuz nobody likes him anyway). For reports on the MARCH, see further below. . . I'll post some links. . . /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:10:45

Comments

REPORTS re: THE SILENTLAMBS MARCH -- Her's a few for now: Larry's Account of the March: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37657&page=1&site=3#510981>> Dana's report from NY on 9-28-02: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37604&site=3>> Dungbeetle's description of the March: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37653&site=3>> Zev's description of the March: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37563&page=1&site=3#510838>> Mulan got a report on the March on 9-27-02 -- w/FBI comment: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37522&site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:13:29

Comments

PHOTOS from the SILENTLAMBS MARCH: Just2's photos: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37584&site=3>> Lambs on the fence: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37613&site=3>> <<http://server3002.freeyellow.com/leehardiman/Misc-images/22-Sep27-58>> Pic of Kim making THREE MILLION DOLLAR lawsuit announcement at the march: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37631&site=3>> Larry's #1 photo: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37546&site=3>> Larry's #2 Photos: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37548&site=3>> Picture of Larry and Bill on 9-26-02, the day Bill arrived: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37461&site=3>> Larry's #3 & Final Photos: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37644&site=3>> Simon's SLIDE SHOW of PHOTOS: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37652&site=3>> Click HERE for the slide show: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/media/silentlambsmarch/default.htm>> Which takes you HERE: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/media/silentlambsmarch/default.htm>>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:14:55

Comments

VIDEO of the SILENTLAMBS MARCH, professionally edited: Scroll down the list to: "SILENT LAMBS MARCH (VIDEO)": <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/media.asp?site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:16:01

Comments

PS: You have to be a member of J-W. com to watch any of the MEDIA at that site, which also includes DATELINE, PANORAMA, AND the most recent "SUNDAY" program from AUSTRALIA on 9-22-02. /SLC ----- VIDEO of the SILENTLAMBS MARCH, professionally edited: Scroll down the list to: "SILENT LAMBS MARCH (VIDEO)": <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/media.asp?site=3>>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:23:36

Comments

Re: that Palo Alto article of why Megan's Law Doesn't Work --- I notice the date of that article is TWO WHOLE YEARS AGO. Maybe things have changed since then. --- Either way, FLORIDA IS DOING SOMETHING RIGHT FOR A CHANGE! Yes, the FDLE (Florida Department of Law Enforcement) website has a SEX OFFENDER section on their website. It's EASY AS PIE to look up the PERVERTS. Go there now and type in BYRON GILLILAND. See the PICTURE of someone who I know was a MINISTERIAL SERVANT for the 10 years I was in the same cong as him. HURRAY FOR FLORIDA FOR DOING SOMETHING RIGHT!!!

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:25:39

Comments

HANG IN THERE MR. MOLE! Thanks for the report. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:28:44

Comments

Here's the FLORIDA Dept. of Law Enforcement website. I forgot to add it: Florida: [http://www. fdle. state. fl. us](http://www.fdle.state.fl.us)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:32:56

Comments

" DC" accused the Marchers of leaving a bunch of litter in Brooklyn. I WAS THERE. I SAW NO LITTER. However, I DID SEE a Silentlamb's Flier or two, here and there, on a bench for anyone to read since there were ALOT OF WORKING PEOPLE around there sitting on the benches. But litter all over as you describe? Your sources (obviously BIASED sources) are in ERROR. ---- Additionally, you feel the WT is way ahead of SL? Well, guess who is Way Ahead of the WT? THE F. B. I. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:35:25

Comments

Speaking of LITTER-ature, how many mags do you see on park benches, tracts floating in the yards, brochures in the sidewalks??? The more WT litter-ature the JWs hand out, the more end up all over the place as LITTER. I see it all the time. Why do you open yourself up for this? Silly people. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:37:00

Comments

THANKS LINDA & JESIKA for helping the newbies to this site! Love ya/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:39:32

Comments

Thanks for the Dallas article about the Presbyterian church. YES, SHOULD WE NOT EXPECT A WHOLE LOT MORE FROM "GOD'S CHANNEL"??? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:42:50

Comments

WHO in their RIGHT MIND would even CONSIDER going to "RJ" for HELP? PUKE! Any newbies -- IGNORE THIS CREEP "RJ. " He would be extremely detrimental to your well-being as can be seen from his posts. (Reference his post: Date: 01 Oct 2002 Time: 07:57:44)

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:46:17

Comments

Dear "NO LONGER ALONE" -- Thanks for sharing your story, and glad you are able to get it out of your system. THAT IS THE SUCCESS OF SILENTLAMBS. Please join the "Email List" (sign up from the home page: ADD ME TO EMAIL). Hugs/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:47:37

Comments

Dear BBsStuff@aol. com! THANKS for your thoughts on the March. Wasn't it AWESOME being there? Wonder if I met you? Hope so! Can't wait to go to the next one! Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:51:33

Comments

Agent says Longo confessed http://www.oregonlive.com/news/oregonian/index.ssf?/xml/story.ssf/html_standard.xsl?/base/news/103364615383280.xml MATT SABO -- An FBI agent testified Wednesday that Christian Michael Longo confessed to killing his wife and three young children, although Longo wouldn't say how. Special Agent Daniel C. Clegg said during a pre-trial hearing in Lincoln County Circuit Court that Longo confessed on a Jan. 14 flight to after being arrested in a Mexican beach town. Clegg said during the flight he told Longo his theory: Longo's wife, MaryJane, caught him molesting one of his children and she was injured in the ensuing fight. "And then you killed them," Clegg said he told Longo. During an interview with Longo in a Houston FBI office Jan. 14, Turre said that Roy Brown, an Oregon State Police investigator, told Longo that normally men who kill their families kill themselves. Then Brown asked Longo why he didn't kill himself. "There was a long pause," Turre said, "and I interjected, 'The reason you didn't do that is because you're not right with Jehovah yet.' He said, 'That's right.' "

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:52:04

Comments

Whoever posted the '97 WT: Thanks for reminding us how pathetically ignorant and pitiful the WT is. Anybody who knows anything about pedophiles KNOWS THEY DO NOT STOP. So if the WT wants them IN the congs, they are just saying, "Here's a FREE TICKET. COME AFTER OUR KIDS. " And to not allow the pedophile to have microphone privileges? BIG DEAL. Like THAT is really gonna keep a pedophile IN LINE. Sheesh. The ignorance is disgusting. --- And wait! The WT doesn't have enough kids to offer up to the sacrifice of the pedophiles, so their CAMPAIGN (as seen at their website) is now to BRING IN MORE SINGLE PARENT FAMILIES. Isn't that nice? Their website SHOULD read: "Bring us more PAWNS for our PEDOPHILES!!" --- /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:56:29

Comments

BEARDS -- To the person who asked about JWs and BEARDS -- a good source of info on that subject is by using the SEARCH feature here: www.jehovahs-witness.com ----- Type in "BEARDS" in the SEARCH window, and it will give you lots of discussion on this topic. The guys on that forum bring it up all the time. Actually, it's not something that interests me a whole lot. :-)/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

20:58:26

Comments

EXCELLENT POINT about Moses coming out. /SLC ----- Date: 30 Sep 2002 Time: 10:57:34 Comments Even Moses came out, face to face, to meet with the people who were complaining.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:03:19

Comments

To the person whining about the lack of JW defenders on this site: Sorry, the 6,000,000+ JW's are out doing what they should be doing. A handful of the people who post here seem to be in defense of JW's and we have our own reasons for doing so. Perhaps some are JW's or used to be. One of the reasons I am here is to expose the hypocrisy of Bill Bowen and the silent lambs. The smug, smart-ass attitude that Bill shows, the way he seeks glory for himself, the way he tries to make him look "big" by pretending to comfort the women who have been abused. He only sucks up to his fag followers because he's got nothing else to do now (having been kicked out from being an elder/JW) Get your hand off it, Bill. You're nothing but a big, stupid, fat c*nt. And that's all you'll ever be. And guess what? I'm going to make fun of that retard john and his irrational arguments at every opportunity too. Nobody can stop me. Ain't free speech grand? HaHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA [the ANTI-john]

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:04:17

Comments

To Deborah: Thanks for your comments. Sadly, you were very misinformed about the atmosphere at the MARCH. IT WAS NOTHING BUT LOVE EVERYWHERE. It was FANTASTIC. It's a shame you allowed the small-minded actions of posters on a guestbook to HINDER YOU FROM PARTICIPATING! That is a BIG SHAME, and makes me wonder how SINCERE you really are? Sheesh! If you read the rest of this site, you will see that SILENTLAMBS is "Don't Ask/Don't Tell. " In other words, whether supporters of SL are DF or DA or active, inactive, etc. does NOT MATTER. If your HEART is with the CAUSE of the SILENCED LAMBS, then THAT is ALL that matters. What a pity you would let a GUESTBOOK keep you from joining in. HOW SAD INDEED, because you missed an AWESOME, WONDERFUL EXPERIENCE to BOND with OTHERS of LIKE-PURPOSE, and to experience a camaraderie that will be long-lasting for those of us who felt it an HONOR & PRIVILEGE to be there. --- I just can't believe you would allow a GUESTBOOK to block your brain like that. What a crying shame. Hopefully, you will wise up before the next March or SL Event. Best regards/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:07:03

Comments

To 9-30-02: Welcome xJW. Glad you love this site! AND, so true the words of the next poster after you, who wrote: "Say what you will but the marchers of September 27th were not the ones hiding behind a locked gate cowering inside a building. " --- HOW RIGHT YOU ARE BROTHER!!! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:07:26

Comments

hey you JW's on here your not supposed to be talking to apostates you know. do you talk to apostates if you seen one on the street ? I don't think your allowed to associate with df'd and apostate. go ask an elder if I'm right.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:08:44

Comments

WELCOME NANCY!!! Please read the ASSISTANCE page of this site to see how you can help! And be sure to add your name to the EMAIL LIST (can be found from the home page). Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:12:14

Comments

MICHELE: What a beautiful tribute to your family. Thanks for sharing. Are you on the SL Email list? Love/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:13:49

Comments

Hi Shannon! Thanks for stopping by. Hope you are finding the research material you need. There's lots more on the web, but you probably know that already. You can start with www.freeminds.org, and go from there. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:14:03

Comments

haha bill buggers the lambs up the bum hole. that's funny.

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:15:02

Comments

THANK YOU Patti Pa! We're doing the best we can and will continue to do so! Thanks for the comments! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:18:06

Comments

How weird can it get? More Jehovah's Witnesses in the news. Three high profile mass murder cases in Oregon involve JW's. . . . links to the news accounts and brief of a KATU channel 2 story: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37943&page=1&site=3#514344>

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:31:39

Comments

To John H in Daytona Ohio -- Don't you know how to do a search on the internet? John gave you the news channels. Go find their sites. The audio is already up at www.jehovahs-witness.com (streaming media section). When those who videotaped the news coverage get copies to those who can put it online, we'll have more links to that too. -- Sheesh. Everybody wants everyone ELSE to put forth the effort, and all they do is sit around and complain. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:32:33

Comments

To Steve in Panama City who thinks the 15 minutes of fame of SL is over. . . Things have ONLY JUST BEGUN my friend. Stay tuned for more. . . /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:44:33

Comments

Whatever sorehead wrote the fake AP article about 2 of the 3 protesters at the march being arrested -- THAT IS SO NOT TRUE. Visitors, I hope you recognize the soreheads on this guestbook from the sincere ones. Sheesh. The soreheads get worse and worse with their ridicule as time goes on. Just wait until all the SL lawsuits start flying all over the newspapers and in the courts. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

21:59:37

Comments

To whoever asked about the VICKY BOER trial in Canada. . . you can get all the info you need by going to this site: www.jehovahs-witness.com and in the SEARCH feature type in either CANADA, or BOER, etc. Many many threads there with all the newspaper articles and reports from those who attended the trial. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

22:32:26

Comments

" But when you drag all JW's through the mud and make us all look like criminals then that is wrong. That has been my point of contention about this whole matter from day one!" (written by RJ). ----- RJ, RJ, RJ, RJ, RJ. Either you have a very big head (pride) or you are so totally MISSING the point. ALL JW's are not being dragged thru the mud. ONLY THE ABUSERS, THE ELDERS & OTHER JWS WHO GO ALONG WITH THEIR COVERUPS, DF'ING OF VICTIMS, MISTREATMENT OF VICTIMS, and above ALL of those persons, THE GOVERNING BODY who instructs you elders what to do. Why do you keep whining about the reputation of ALL jws being dragged thru the mud? Sheesh. SHALLOW thinking, because you are MISSING THE WHOLE POINT. Make yourself at home and make a real pain of yourself. The guestbook IS ALL YOURS. The Silentlambs and their Supporters have more important things to do than try to remove the shackles from your narrow-minded eyes. Now, be sure and PAT YOURSELF ON THE BACK for the fact that ONE abuse case was handled properly (as you described in your post). WOW! ONE OUT OF 5,000 to 23,000! You can be so proud of yourself! Since you are so GOOD at handling things properly, why don't YOU start your OWN website strictly for all of the 40,000-60,000 ELDERS so you can EDUCATE THEM HOW to do the RIGHT THING, eh? Make yourself useful, why don't you? Not all of your fellow elders are as SMART as you, evidently. (If you do not know how to create a WEBSITE for such a MUCH-NEEDED purpose, then use YahooGroups. It's a piece of cake to set up a YahooGroup just for all of your fellow elders on the planet to teach THEM what to do, and to SHARE YOUR EXPERTISE in the matter. Let us know when you get it set up, so we can come to your site or your yahoogroup and read how ALL OF YOUR group of ELDERS IN THE WORLD ARE DOING. We would like to be INFORMED of how they are CURRENTLY HANDLING each and EVERY sex abuse case. And the FBI would like to know too. SINCERELY, and this is a SINCERE plea for YOU to make yourself USEFUL by USING your EXPERIENCE in sex abuse matters within the cong. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

22:44:06

Comments

TO Nameless who wrote to RJ to "Wait on Jehovah" (23 Sept. 2002, 14:15:35). "Waiting on Jehovah" translated by the GB means "COVER OUR BUTTS FOR AS LONG AS WE CAN, and ALLOW THE ABUSE TO CONTINUE. " ----- "Wait on Jehovah" (in JW language) means DO NOTHING, and allow abuse to CONTINUE. ----- Both of you sad fellows are missing the point. If your child gets run over by a car, do you sit back and say, "WAIT ON JEHOVAH"? Or do you pick up the child and take him to get help? I wish each of you would follow the other's advice and quit hanging out with us so-called "APOSTATE" guestbook/website. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

22:47:53

Comments

WOW! Linda, your post from back on 9-23-02 about handing out the flyers with Jesika and Elsewhere! That is so great! especially the lady who took the flyer (in the car) and said, "No, THANK YOU!" --- Say, how did it go when you held your mini-march with the 50 stuffed lambs? /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

22:48:44

Comments

Soapbox/CE: How ya doing? I really liked your post to RJ from 9-23-02. Blessings/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

23:03:34

Comments

THANK YOU TINA & MARCIA! Adding Silentlambs to your website as a link is a GREAT THING! We appreciate it! /SLC ----- From Post 9-17-02: "Tina Alfano gave me your link. The only way I am able to help is to add your link to our web site. Marcia Duning mduning@woh. rr. com Webmistress, Angels That Care www. angelsthatcare. org"

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

23:10:00

Comments

HOW CAN YOU HELP? Make yourself useful. Write your congressmen and senators about removing ANY statute of limitations on child abuse cases. ----- Find out what YOUR state laws are re: the statute of limitations here: Statute of Limitations for sex abuse/all states: <<http://www.lovenorrisattorneys.com/statute.html>> ----- Then go here to add what you find to the list for the letter-writing campaign: <<http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=26969&site=3&page=1>> ----- Thanks/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

03 Oct 2002

Time:

23:15:15

Comments

Of course, we know RJ and his fellow elders around the planet, along with all JW's, will NOT write their congressmen and senators because you think it's going against Jehovah to do so. And you'd likely rather sit back and "Wait On Jehovah" to change the laws from Heaven, right? Think: If Jehovah allows the Superior Authorities to exist, and expects us to make use of those means, why is it wrong to write your congressmen and senators about changing laws? Even the WTS itself and its lawyers petition the Superior Authorities to change the laws, so why can't the lowly

elder and average JW write letters for the same purpose? --- And I remember in the '80s when the WTS had all of us write letters to the Brazilian President over some matter (can't remember now what it was), but if it was OK for us to write letters to government officials for WT-directed-purposes, will you be writing to YOUR congressmen and senators from YOUR state to ask them to make sure YOUR state laws allow for any abuse victim to receive justice, no matter at what age they work up the courage to come forward? (Your answer to this should prove what kind of character you really have. . . .) ---/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

03:10:01

Comments

Regarding 'bad apples: To the poster of Aug 6, regarding your statement to 'clear that one out and keep the rest' What a priceless comment. Beautiful!

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

03:33:20

Comments

Remember the 20-story WT "community center building" they wanted to build in Brooklyn around 1988? Why did it never happen? Read about it here. Fascinating Information. /SLC ----- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37836&page=1&site=3> ----- Also read the "embedded" letter from REED in that thread. Even MORE Fascinating Thoughts.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

04:33:02

Comments

SLC. . . . would you please email me directly? I would like to talk to you. Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

04:33:12

Comments

SLC. . . . would you please email me directly? I would like to talk to you. Linthoman@hotmail.com

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
07:44:18
Comments
SLC: keep up the good work. Rich

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
08:51:36
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
09:16:50
Comments
Witnesses Now for Jesus Convention is being held October 10-13, 2002 at Blue Mountain Christian Retreat, R. R. #2, Box 118A, New Ringgold, PA 17960. Phone: (570) 386-2154 Fax: (570) 386-1145 We hope you will come and meet with many other ex-Jehovah's Witnesses and hear their testimony. There will be speakers who are experts on the many various cults that mislead our society. This is a wonderful opportunity to join together with prayer and sharing and making new friends. For more information, write to Joan Cetnar, Hostess and Coordinor, Rt. 3, Box 127, Kunkletown, PA 18058 or visit their website at www.pfo.org.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
10:35:43
Comments
hi. . i am so proud of this site and what you are doing, i'm thankful i have not been subjected to what so many of you have and because of what this group has made me aware of i finally have peace with myself. i was disfellowshipped 8 years ago and have tormented my mind and soul wondering if this was the true religion. after learning of the way children and elders of the congregation have and are being treated over a criminal act such as this i can not agree with there judgment of such wrongdoing. . . . thank you for bringing this crime to the knowledge of the public. . . . and thank you for giving me peace of mind in knowing the truth. . . rhonda harper rockindozin@aol.com

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
13:12:14
Comments
Rhonda, thank you for your comments. You have mail! :-) Linda Thoman

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

13:14:12

Comments

More Jehovah's Witnesses and Child Abuse in the news. . . . Suffer the Little Children October 6, 2002
. Reporter :Betsan Powys Last week's Sunday investigation of the cover-up of child sexual abuse within the
Jehovah's Witnesses in Australia has prompted a flood of new allegations against the church. Our report found the
church (also known as the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society) had routinely pursued a policy of obstructing police
investigations into child abusers. This week on Sunday there is damning evidence that these policies are part of a
worldwide, systematic effort by the Church to protect its reputation and wealth — regardless of the cost to victims.
FULL STORY : http://sunday.ninemsn.com.au/sunday/cover_stories/article_1157.asp

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

13:20:59

Comments

SUGAR MAGAZINE (Britian's Popular magazine for teenage girls) has storied entitled:'I Put My Sex Abuse Dad in
Prison', the true story of a girl called Alison who suffered years of sexual abuse from her Dad 'cus nobody believed
her. Her father was a Jehovah's Witnesses. Article is not online but has been scanned: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37985&site=3>

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

14:28:54

Comments

SLC. you are a little sunshine on a gloomy day. Thanks for your time and effort.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

15:22:56

Comments

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

16:29:10
Comments

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
17:08:59
Comments

The Paducah Sun - Online Edition *** Friday, September 27, 2002 Paducah, Kentucky *** <http://www.paducahsun.com/cgi-bin/view.cgi?200209/27+0bkO_religion.html+20020927> ***Bowen leads protest in New York City today *** Bowen's group will head to the Jehovah's Witness church headquarters to demand a hearing to investigate possible criminal cover-ups by the denomination's leadership. ----- By C. D. Bradley cdbradley@paducahsun.com--270. 575. 8650 ----- Bowen (picture) *** BENTON, Ky. --Less than two years ago, Bill Bowen resigned as an elder in Draffenville's Jehovah's Witness congregation because of church policy on handling accusations of child abuse. *** Since then, he's been disfellowshipped, kicked out of the church and shunned by its members, including some of his own relatives, for "causing divisions" in the congregation. *** He set up a support group for abuse victims called silentlamb and has been featured in local, national and international media stories. He recently returned from presenting a program on the issue in England, and is considering invitations to travel to Australia and several countries in Europe. *** Bowen said he never thought his decision to quit his leadership role in the church and go public with his concerns would have worldwide implications. *** "This was just a Kentucky thing when we started out," he said. "Now it seems to be on a global scale. The message is appealing to people around the world. " *** Bowen takes another step today in his struggle to make the church, which denies it has done anything wrong, change its policies. At 2 p. m. , he will lead a march of what he expects to be hundreds of protesters to the front steps of the church's Brooklyn, N. Y. , headquarters demanding a church hearing to investigate possible criminal cover-ups by the denomination's leadership. The church maintains that its policy meets legal requirements for reporting accused child abusers and that it does not protect them. *** The protest march will also feature the awarding of Courage Awards to some victims who have come forward publicly. *** "The organization to date has punished people that speak out on abuse," he said. "We wanted to create a program where these people are rewarded rather than treated bad for talking about abuse. " *** Bowen held a similar but smaller rally at the United Kingdom headquarters of the church in London earlier this month after addressing a conference on the issue in Wales. He also met with Ester Ranson, a child advocate who started Childline, a national hotline for children in distress in Britain. Bowen said Ranson offered her support for a scheduled march in England next spring. *** Bowen also used the trip to ask supporters in Europe to place "silent lambs" — stuffed animals with Xs over their mouths — on the doors of kingdom halls throughout the continent. Bowen said he is trying to have the toys placed on as many halls as possible to raise awareness in the congregations about the issue.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
17:12:20
Comments

From: "silentlamb" <info@silentlamb.org> Date: Fri, 4 Oct 2002 10:43:49 -0500 To: <info@silentlamb.org>
Subject: Governing Body In Trouble *** 10-4-02 *** Service Committee 25 Columbia Heights Brooklyn, NY 11201 *** Dear Brothers, *** On June 6, 2002 you were sent a formal request to establish a judicial hearing in order to hear serious allegations against the Governing Body. The basis for doing so was a letter submitted by JR Brown to Dateline regarding the willingness of the Governing Body to resolve differences following theocratic procedures with the brothers and sisters who appeared on the program. While this request was made in good faith and it is interesting to note immediately you brothers at the direction of the Governing Body mobilized judicial committees to disfellowship those who were bearing witness to the harm WT Policy on child abuse has caused. At my appeal hearing the only proof submitted of charges against me was the letter written to you to request a judicial hearing for the Governing Body. What authorization does a committee have to disfellowship a brother with eye witnesses to wrongdoing committed by another? Why have you chosen to not respond to any letters written addressing these charges? Is this

due to weakness or wickedness? *** On September 27 I arrived at 25 Columbia Heights and at great expense we arranged for 125 eye witnesses to be there to provide substance to the allegations that the Governing Body is guilty of apostasy, loose conduct, and causing divisions within the organization of Jehovah's Witnesses. Your cowardly response was to ignore your brothers and sisters, lock the front gates and refuse to speak to any of those who came to bear witness. Was this due to weakness or wickedness? *** With the current the allegation that Theodore Jaracz is a child molester, this now brings to five the number of Governing Body members who are alleged child molesters. Your inaction to these allegations along with the lack of compassion offered to abuse survivors within the organization have given many brothers and sisters great cause for concern. The lack of one word of apology argues this conclusion further. Is there not one spiritual man left who works at Bethel? *** Therefore with the above matters being taken into consideration, it has been requested that I notify you of the following. *** 1. The Governing Body made up of the following eleven members; John E. Barr, 90, Carey W. Barber 98, Theodore Jaracz, 78, Gerritt Losch, 61, Milton Henschel, 83, Albert Schroeder, 92, Daniel Sydlik, 84, Samuel Herd, David Splane, Steve Lett, Guy Pierce, is summoned to appear at a judicial hearing at the Holiday Inn Express in Draffenville, Kentucky on October 27, 2002 at 2 P. M. *** 2. It has been alleged that you have been committed apostasy, loose conduct, and causing divisions by eye witnesses who are Jehovah's Witnesses in good standing. *** 3. The committee authorizes the Governing Body to notify William H. Bowen of your compliance with theocratic order within ten days of the receipt of this letter. *** The committee wishes to invite any elder currently serving who would like to assist on this judicial hearing to contact William H. Bowen to confirm your attendance. *** This letter makes the fifth attempt in offering counsel to properly address the problem of child protection in the organization. This counsel dates to December of the year 2000 with the actions of the Governing Body authorizing the minimizing of the wrong, ignoring the cry of abuse survivors and disfellowshipping those who try and support them. Once again the question that begs to be answered, is this due to weakness or wickedness? We humbly wait for the judicial committee to make that determination on October 27th. *** May we suggest that the Governing Body sincerely consider their actions to date turn around and manifest works of repentance. Their eternal life is in the balance as the judicial committee endeavors to determine the decision already made in heaven. Beg Jehovah for his spirit to allow the Governing Body to humbly submit to His will, set the example for all brothers and sisters by showing their submission to theocratic arrangement. *** Very Truly Yours, William H. Bowen silentlambs ***

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

17:15:53

Comments

How many of you elders (and other JW's) here are going to finally stand up for the victims, and assist in getting to the bottom of the problem with THE BROTHERS in Bethel? Now's your chance, since you missed out on the 9-27-02 March. Plan to be in Kentucky on 10-27-02. We are sure you will not hold back any longer, right? Thanks for your support. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

20:36:07

Comments

From what I know of the "religion" Jehovah's Witnesses. Bin Laden have your way with it.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

21:08:44

Comments

ARTICLE. *** From: "silentlambs" <info@silentlambs.org> Date: Fri, 4 Oct 2002 21:56:36 -0500 To: <info@silentlambs.org> Subject: Article *** Shooting the Messenger *** by Ken Adams ***<<http://www.liberator.net/articles/AdamsKen/shooting.html> *** On July 24, 2002, organized religion took a major step backward. *** "Since molestation is not reported, either to the police or the congregation, these molesters often offend repeatedly; turning the Jehovah's Witness religion into what Bowen calls a 'paedophile paradise'. " *** On this day, Bill Bowen was disfellowshipped (excommunicated) from the Jehovah's Witness religion. Disfellowshipping, also known as shunning, is the most serious punishment that can be imposed by Jehovah's Witnesses. Disfellowshipped ones are completely ostracized, often even by family members. *** His crime? For the last two years, Bill Bowen has been championing the rights of Jehovah's Witnesses who have suffered from child sexual molestation. He has provided a meeting place, where these ones can come for healing and support. In the process, he has unwittingly uncovered a massive scandal. *** While the problem of child sexual abuse exists in every society and every organization, Jehovah's Witnesses are unique. Here's why: *** They have their own judicial system. Whenever a Jehovah's Witness commits a serious sin, he is expected to confess it to an elder. If he does not confess, anyone who knows about his sin is required to turn him in. The elders will appoint a judicial committee of three persons who secretly hear the case and render judgment. That judgment ranges from disfellowshipping, to removal of certain congregation privileges, to a simple warning. Although the punishment may be public, no other details are ever revealed. *** They keep meticulous records of judicial actions, both at the local congregation level and at the national headquarters. So, if a judicial committee uncovers an illegal act, and does not report it, this failure is documented in their own records. *** If the sinner does not admit his wrongdoing, the elders follow the advice from Deuteronomy 19:15, which requires two witnesses for a conviction to be made. Child molestation rarely has two witnesses. *** The primary motive of this system is to keep the reputation of the congregation clean. This means that they consistently act in the best interests of the organization, rather than those of the victim. *** It is this fourth point that gets them into trouble. Following written instructions from the Brooklyn headquarters, local elders have consistently covered up child molestation. They have failed to report molesters to the police, even in states where this is mandatory. *** And worst of all, they have re-victimized the children by threatening them and their parents with expulsion if they continue with their accusations, after a judicial committee has dismissed them. On numerous occasions, the offender remains in good standing, able to continue with door-to-door preaching, while the victim is threatened, marginalizes, and even expelled. *** Since molestation is not reported, either to the police or the congregation, these molesters often offend repeatedly; turning the Jehovah's Witness religion into what Bowen calls a 'paedophile paradise'. This paradise has turned into an enormous problem for the organization. A researcher at Watchtower headquarters has come forward with the information that 23,720 child molestation cases are on file in Brooklyn. *** Several test cases are now before the courts. Victims in Washington, Minnesota, New Hampshire, and Ontario are currently suing the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society for their failure to deal properly with the issue. If these cases are successful, the Jehovah's Witnesses could find themselves with a legal epidemic of Catholic proportions. *** The Jehovah's Witnesses have responded by denying all wrongdoing, making some slight improvements to reporting policies (although they still hold to the 'two witness' rule), and embarking on an aggressive campaign of shooting the messenger. *** Bill Bowen is not the only one disfellowshipped over this issue. Barbara Anderson, the former headquarters researcher who leaked the size of the problem, and Carl and Barbara Pandello (parents of a victim) have also been disfellowshipped. The rank and file has been warned to have no communication with these persons, and to stay away from their web site. *** For decades, Jehovah's Witnesses have hypocritically denounced other religions, particularly the Catholic Church, for corruption. *** Well, I guess what goes around, comes around. *** Resources and Avenues for Further Study *** · WATE: Ex-members Accuse Jehovah's Witnesses of Mishandling Alleged Child Molestation Cases <<http://www.wate.com/Global/story.asp?S=950427>> *** · Newsday: Ex-Jehovah's Witnesses Speak Out <<http://www.newsday.com/news/nationworld/nation/wire/sns-ap-jehovahs-witnesses0926sep25,0,62254.story?coll=sns-ap-nation-headlines>> *** · Miami Herald: Abuse charge against Church gets Jehovah's Witnesses Ousted <<http://www.miami.com/mld/miamiherald/4163522.htm>> *** · Google: Society: Religion and Spirituality: Opposing Views: Christianity: Jehovah's Witnesses <http://directory.google.com/Top/Society/Religion_and_Spirituality/Opposing_Views/Christianity/Jehovah%27s_Witnesses/> *** Liberator Homepage: <http://www.liberator.net/articles/>

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

21:22:45

Comments

Another Forum where you can discuss the JW child abuse policies: http://www.carmforums.org/cgi-bin/dcforum/dcboard.cgi?az=read_count&om=1008&forum=DCForumID17&omm=11&viewmode=threaded

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

21:27:41

Comments

ANOTHER "NEW" FORUM recently created (which used to be the JustJWs group at msn); but is now called The Watchtower. Visit it here: <http://www.theWatchtower.org/> ----- Of all the categories, the one entitled DEBATE has the most posts.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

22:53:40

Comments

I have been pretty upset with RJ and Ap, the crude crud and such. But I realize that they really make the witnesses look bad - and we have nothing to with it, they do it themselves without a word from us. So RJ and AP and hahahaha. . . as representatives for the WTS you do a great job to validate everything said here about the WTS is true and then some.

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

22:58:44

Comments

Sincere question for RJ, who wrote to whoever, I guess the group at this site: "If you ever tone down your attacks on my brothers then maybe my mission in here will be done. RJ" ----- (We can only hope, eh RJ? <JOKING, RJ! Can ya take a joke???)> ----- Seriously, here's the Q: Why do you feel you have to defend your brothers? (Did Jesus defend himself and his brothers?) Either way, we hereby personally INVITE YOU to ALL of the silentlambs EVENTS from now on so you may do just that (you should have come to the March). We would like you to come IN PERSON from now on, and defend your brothers before us IN PERSON. Please. Are you willing to do that? If so, you'd be a bigger man than the Governing Body, since they won't defend themselves IN PERSON before their accusers, but only via videotape and paper statements to press, online, etc. (I guess the only way we'll ever get to hear an IN PERSON "defense" from them would be in a courtroom). -- We look forward to seeing you and meeting you at the next Silentlambs Event, and hearing your defenses for your brothers IN PERSON. Sincerely/SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

23:11:45

Comments

LAWSUITS being filed in SEVERAL STATES and CITIES across the nation. COMING SOON to a COURTROOM near YOU. . .

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

23:14:04

Comments

Another sincere Q for Elder RJ, et al: When a JW-sex-abuse trial is conducted in YOUR town, we would sincerely like to know: Will you sit in the courtroom on the side of the (JW) ABUSER or on the side of the (JW or DF'd) VICTIM? This is a sincere question in light of this comment by you. . . ----- RJ had written: "Also to those who proclaim me as the great GB defender, show me one post where I have ever condoned a molester or the act and/or the GB as infallible angels. " -----That sounds to me like you, as a respected member in your cong and in your community, would do the right thing when a trial is held in YOUR town, and you would go to the trial and show YOUR SUPPORT for the VICTIM by sitting on the side of the courtroom behind the VICTIM, whereas (most likely) the majority of your brothers/sisters would sit on the side of the ABUSER (as has happened in all the trials so far). So, really, how would YOU, as a JW/elder, etc. , deal with such a situation? Would you have the COURAGE in PERSON to support a VICTIM at a trial, as you seem to say you do [support victims and not abusers] in your post? Thank you for your honest reply. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

23:25:58

Comments

One last comment for RJ who had previously written to John ----- "John . . . You know and I know a fight will never happen because neither of us know each other. For all you know I may be a 300lb brute or on the other hand you could be a 300lb brute. " ----- LOL! Yes, we don't know your physical size or strength, RJ, but I, personally, wouldn't want to go messing with John. He's no "runt," that's for sure. . . . he "towers over" me (I'm a runt in size), and believe it or not, he was quite the gentleman at the March. Too bad you didn't join us. I really think you would have a whole different perspective on everything, as the great vibes, feelings, bonding and camaraderie that was evident would have softened that rattlesnake attitude that you have sometimes. I hope both you guys chill out, shake virtual hands, and never come to blows. So whattaya say, RJ? Will we be seeing a change of heart in you from here on in? Thanks! I know you have it in you. /SLC (PS: Please start planning now for the next Silentlambs event. You can come "incognito" if you need to. At the restaurant after the March, I sat at a table with a lady who was in a dark wig --- she's naturally a blonde, she said --- because she didn't want to be recognized in the photos and/or news filmings, videos, etc. If you're FOR THE VICTIMS, then I bet you have as much courage as the lady with the wig, don't you?? We look forward to meeting you, toupe/beard/dark shades and all.) Sincerely, SLC

Remote User:

Date:

04 Oct 2002

Time:

23:33:32

Comments

WHOEVER WROTE THIS, I THANK YOU for your good reasoning powers. Yes, it took A LOT of effort to get to the March, v. all who sit back and continue to "offend the offended. " I second your APPLAUSE!!! /SLC ----- An Anonymous Person wrote: Date: 03 Oct 2002 Time: 17:49:14 Comments These JW defenders are offenders - for

language and content. Free speech doesn't come free. One way of looking at the critics regarding the number of people who showed up from ALL OVER THE COUNTRY on 9/27 is that we only get two people out of the 6 million JW's to come here and they don't even have to leave home! And at least we acknowledge that they are here - we haven't locked the doors yet. We give them a chance to have their say no matter how offending which is better than the WTS who can't acknowledge a grave concern that does bring shame upon the christian congregation and the name of God and has ruined the lives of countless people. What effort does it take to turn on the computer and punch thoughtless offensive words of no concern???"^" What effort does it take for 125 people to go to NY? A lot of effort and thoughtfulness, and time and money. ^" These two "guys" (RJ & AP) sit on their big butts AT HOME (two of them at most because they can't conjure up more support) and cannot lift a finger to defend the JW's but do lift a finger to offend the already offended. I say it is a poor showing to only have two butt heads with fingers on their keyboards compared to the 125 that showed up, traveled some for days to be at the March 9/27. RJ & AP can chide, deride, belittle all you want but your "numbers" are not even mentionable and the effort it takes to do this is even less mentionable. ***** Let's hear it for all those who contributed, organized, supported, actually went, the police that kept it safe, the stories told. . . CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! Good hands do good. Out of the mouth the heart speaks.

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
23:43:46
Comments
[the ANTI-john] -- DEFINITION: [an ANTI-human being]

Remote User:

Date:
04 Oct 2002
Time:
23:54:08
Comments
Thanks Rich! I guess a little vacation from this site, AND getting to be in NY at the March has given me a "second-wind," so to speak. :-) /SLC

Remote User:

Date:
05 Oct 2002
Time:
00:29:56
Comments
C'mon EVERYBODY! Clap your hands together now. . . Remember the MO-TOWN beat AND the Rhythm & Smooth-Moves, 'cuz HERE TONIGHT to perform for YOU, THE LAMBS, YES!! Ladies and Gentlemen!!! ENTERING the stage for your listening pleasure, THE GREAT, THE AWESOME, THE MAGNIFICENT. . . T-E-M-P-T-A-T-I-O-N-S!!! (Lovin' those fellas in their pale-blue suits, shiny shoes, harmonizing their voices ranging from one end of the music scale clear to the other!!) ANNOUNCING in the deep bass voice: THIS song is dedicated to YOU, and here we go now. . . . "Doo, do do do dooooo, Doo do do do do dooooo. . . I Got SUNSHINE, On a CLOUDY Day. . . Doo do do do dooooo, And When it's COLD Outside, I've Got the Month of MAY. . . Doo do do do dooooo! I Guess YOU Say, WHAT CAN MAKE ME FEEL THIS WAY?? MY LAMBS! MY LAMBS! Talkin' 'bout MY LAMBS!!!!"
***** Hey, THANKS to whoever wrote: "SLC. . . . you are a little sunshine on a gloomy day. Thanks for your time and effort. " ---- See how such a little nice comment like that INSPIRED ME? :-) It propelled me to get THE TEMPTATIONS here to do a song just for THE LAMBS! :-) :-) :-) ***** Let this be

a lesson for all of us! We get a lot more with HONEY than VINEGAR! Let's hear it for another chorus by The TEMPTATIONS. . . (anybody wanna take over for the next chorus???) ----- Thanks again! /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

00:53:23

Comments

MISS PENNY (remember her from 1950's TV?) says, "Play NICE until I get back, or I'm going to have to put you kids in SEPARATE sandboxes. " ----- And Jesus Christ says, Whoever shows the most Christ-like ATTITUDE will receive the CROWN OF LIFE. ----- Signing off. 'Til next time. /SLC

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

01:23:44

Comments

what happened to october???????????

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

08:28:26

Comments

Please tell me the other 4 GB members who are known molesters? Bill referred to them in his latest letter. Bill and Barbara, I admire both of you. I have been a JW nearly 30 years. I am shocked and disappointed with the bad behavior of the GB. This is really a wake up call!

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

09:24:00

Comments

Who are the other 4 alleged molesters on the GB? I am referring to Bill's letter to GB.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

12:10:18

Comments

Well, from what I can see, there are 2 primary issues that MUST be satisfactorily resolved. They are (1) The fact that the society does not interfere with local elders and let their decisions stand no matter how unjust or unscriptural they are and/or in the spirit that they made their decisions and (2) that they judge themselves and not to any committee like the rest of us have to experience and endure. They must oversee what the local elders do and rehear cases as unbiased and objective hearers. They must demonstrate superior scriptural knowledge and a clear knowledge of what their publications state in these matters -- not just a few choice quotes from a limited amount of articles (or only one article). They need to be familiar with the "new" information, too (e. g. , a woman doesn't necessarily have to scream in a rape). The second matter is how they are being judged when they do wrong and, in particular, who judges them. I think they should be subjected to a committee of local elders who do not know who they are and let them experience what a lot of others in our association experience -- ignorance, intolerance, unreasonableness, unsympathetic and heartless insensitivity (similar to what some of the ridiculers display here). I figured this out a long time ago and I believe it's true -- they like to let each one of us feel as though we're the only one having a problem (no matter what the problem is) and make us feel isolated from all the rest. That, in itself, changes our behavior and we isolate ourselves because we believe (for lack of compassionate caring and clarifying) that we're the only ones with the problem, too. This helps to sweep unpleasant matters under the rug. Several single parent sisters (all previously married and divorced by their husbands who ran off with other women), privately told me the same things that I'd heard from other sisters in the same "boat". My suggestion was that we all get together and go directly to the society -- then they would see that it isn't just one person having the same problem (in this case, from the same body of elders). The reaction was one of fear and, of course, they stayed away from me for quite some time after. One sister likes to tell me that she's learned how to deal with men and elders. She prides herself on her acquired skills. All I can see is that she's learned to forget she's a person with legitimate feelings and she acts as though she doesn't know how to do anything without having to tell the elders her difficulties and getting them to help her figure things out -- even though she already knows the answers. These mere mortal men "eat it up". They seem to only like sisters that flatter them and treat them as though they're the smartest and most wonderful man in the world. This is puke behavior to me. Women are people and they have minds and hearts and feelings -- all legitimate. How dare anyone, in or out of the truth, expect women to still behave in a manner that completely denies that they are not second-class to men and that they cannot function without a man's putting his opinion into everything that they do? They interviewed an expert on the Moslem religion and he stated that the Moslem religion holds women in high esteem. That the people (men and women) that are beating and murdering the women are uneducated and poor who have fallen to very low standards in life and do not represent their religion. Perhaps that's what we have -- men and women who are uneducated and poor and still behave as a bunch of savage villagers rather than enlightened men and women who truly are educated by Jehovah God and understand his higher standards governing men and women who genuinely understand him. This sure isn't attitudes and behavior from people who respect Jehovah and his creations -- including women and children. I say hand them over to local elders who don't know their identity and let them do with them what they do to the rest of us who don't "know" anyone or "are" anyone in or out of this organization. THAT would most likely be the best lesson for them. Maybe THEN they would see that this is a system that is unjust and needs to be revamped.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

13:10:13

Comments

QUESTION TO ADMINISTRATORS Can someone break this guest book into months again?It takes me 5 minutes to get to the new messages. Thank You

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

16:34:34

Comments

RE: 2 primary issues. You wrote an insightful and factual account of a situation that only a true insider can know. I

have only one point of disagreement with your essay----- 1) The fact that the society does not interfere with local elders and let their decisions stand no matter how unjust or unscriptural they are and/or in the spirit that they made their decisions. Actually some of the worst decisions are made with much input from the society. Remember Bill Bowen's call to the legal dept regarding an abused child? He was told to not get involved. In our hall the terrible treatment of a little abuse victim was done with the society's approval. Our body of elders told us their hands were tied, as they had to follow WT guidelines. Did you read JR Brown's recent comments regarding a woman needing to scream if she was not to be viewed a guilty of fornication during a rape? Watchtower has continued to train elders to believe that they are superior and will be rewarded as Princes in the Earth, that they deserve a double measure of respect, etc. All these perks are used to allow good men to over ride their consciences and do the bidding of an evil corporation. Sorry as sad as it is, but the Watchtower Society is much more guilty than any local body of elders.
Nancy Naranjoy

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

17:38:15

Comments

I'm mortified but by far not surprised at what goes on behind the closed doors of the Jehovah sect. There is JW's in my family, but my parents and I are not part. . All religion these days seem to have this happening and so I make the choice not to believe in anything. I really feel for you people out there suffering because of the ways of the religions you were born into. I cannot begin to understand how that makes you feel, I really do not know what to say. . . I feel sorry for you although it is not my fault, I feel sorry because I am part of a race, humans, that condone such things. I. . . I don't know what to say. . . but I'm sorry.

Remote User:

Date:

05 Oct 2002

Time:

18:01:48

Comments

To above poster- I hope that you have faith in you. In the ones that you love. I hope that you would stand with them and they you. We are all that we have. Believing that your actions have consequences and the ability to take responsibility for those actions without assigning blame to others goes a long ways to explaining what the true meaning of faith is. Religion or "religious law" without justice is good for little else than toilet paper. -Jayson

October 2002 Guestbook - Page 2

[Go to Page 1](#) | [Go to Page 3](#)

Comment: YAY IT WORKS!!! w00 h00!!! go me . . err something
October 5, 2002

Comment: This is a test to see if your guestbook is working. The new security has been updated, OUT WITH OLD AND IN WITH THE NEW!
October 5, 2002

Comment: Guest Book Test
October 5, 2002

Comment: This is a truly noble effort. Although I am an atheist, I would like to offer you my best wishes to you in your battle against those who enforce ignorance upon others and to those who have suffered that they'll find happiness one day. I'm am thoroughly disgusted with the acts of the JW, and needless to say they're worse than the Christian Depiction of Satan. By the way, it would be helpful too to pinpoint JW communities around the globe so that others will be aware of the possibility of the existence of a pedophile in the local community.
October 5, 2002

Comment: CONGRATULATIONS on breaking up the months of August & Sept. & October in the Guestbook! Is that you who I think it might be working on this??? :-) THANK YOU, if it is You. If it's someone else, well, thank them Too! :-) ----- QUESTION, though: Where are all the posts from 1st of October through NOW? I posted a lot of posts last night (Friday 10-4-02) and the night before that, etc. I am hoping/assuming you are still working on this OCTOBER Section? and that all the posts from 10-1 through 10-5 will be added back in here soon? ----- ONE MORE QUESTION while I've got your attention: I don't see a SCROLL BAR on the right side of the OCTOBER Guestbook Page. Is that under construction also? ----- YES, YAHOO, & THANKS TO YOU & GOOD FOR YOU, like you wrote in your funny messages at the top of the October page, dated 10-5-02. WE APPRECIATE YOUR HELP!!! ----- And Hi Everybody Else, too! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: HELLO WEBMASTER: Got another question: I notice there is no "CLEAR MESSAGE" button on this "COMMENT" page/window area. SO when I came back to write a second message, I had to manually "highlight" all the previous copy that was in this window from my first message, and then delete it, before I could write this second message. Will you be adding a "CLEAR MESSAGE" button to the "COMMENT PAGE" area? THANK YOU!!!! (Also, I DID see the scroll bar on the October Message Page once I submitted my message. My goof!) /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: WEBMASTER: I notice when I use QUOTATION MARKS around a word, they show up as slashes on each side of the word rather than Quotation Marks. Is that something that can be fixed? THANK YOU! LOVE WHAT YOU ARE DOING FOR THE SILENTLAMB WEB PAGE & GUESTBOOK!!! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: OK, I didn't describe that exactly right in the above post. The QUOTE MARKS DO show up, but IN ADDITION, there are slash marks // on each side of whichever word with Quotes. I guess that is no big deal really. --- ----- But I sure do HOPE HOPE HOPE all the messages from October 1 through October 5, 2002, WILL BE ADDED BACK IN HERE??? (I looked at the September Messages to see if they were at the bottom of that, but they are not). Do you have them in storage somewhere until you have time to put them here in the OCTOBER page? THANK YOU!!! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: ONE LAST QUESTION, and I will shut up for now. I DON'T SEE A TIME-OF-DAY for each post, but only the DATE. Will the TIME OF DAY of each post/feature be added back in? Sometimes we have to use that in order to differentiate who we are replying to, for the posters who do not use their names or give a name. Then we reply to them by saying, "To No Name who Posted on 10-6-02 @ 3:40 AM" -- see what I mean? ----- THANK YOU !!! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: HI AGAIN WEBMASTER: ONE MORE THING I NOTICED, if you don't mind me asking: As of late Friday night 10-4-02, the prior "Most Recent" Guestbook page (which included everything from Part II-August 6th clear thru 10-4-02) had a total of 2. 6 MBs on that one page. ----- Now that the months are broken up, the figures are showing up like this: August Part II has a total of 1. 3 MBs; and Sept. has 736 KBs. Therefore, MISSING are a TOTAL of 564 KBs worth-of-posts from October 1 through October 5th. WILL YOU PLEASE look around your office & and see if your can find our missing 564 KBs of OCTOBER posts??? ;-) THANK YOU!!! /SLC ----- (Also, if this is WHO I think it is working on the Guestbook: Please let me know WHEN I can tell the others WHO you are so they can THANK YOU ALSO! My lips are zipped until you give the OK.)
October 6, 2002

Comment: Very informative. One wonders who you can trust anymore. There seems to be nowhere left that a predator can't go. . . What better way into a flock than to dress a wolf in sheep's clothing. . . . There is no sanctuary

left in this world, so very, very sad. . . .
October 6, 2002

Comment: I want to read other postings today
October 6, 2002

Comment: After watching the Sunday program I can only congratulate your excellent work with this website. I did not experience abuse from this religious order, however, the elders of this order took away a very fine and beautiful gentleman from my family. They are a poor excuse for human beings.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Here is an essay that looks at the child abuse issue from Jehovah's viewpoint. http://www.e-watchman.com/essays/justice_silentlambs/justice_silentlambs.htm
October 6, 2002

Comment: For those of you who are interested, there is a new msn group for anyone who is contemplating leaving the org, those who have been d'f'd or da'd, or simply want a small setting to make and meet new friends. This is not to take away from any other groups around, just to give another option and this one is smaller than many others. <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape> Linda Thoman
October 6, 2002

Comment: Webmaster: THANK YOU for the new guestbook forum. . . . every endeavor takes time and I know this took a lot of yours.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Greetings, yes there are some differences in the way this new guest book operates. Number one, it is most assuredly higher security now. The first posts of October can be seen as you enter the Guest book button from the first page and before you click on view or add a post look all the way down the links to October 02 Part 1. Here you will find the first part of October already archived away from this current book. I have noticed the syntax problems within the add message part of and have no immediate fix for that except to ask you not to use hyphens so they wont show up in your messages for now. I will look into this. In Him Webmaster
October 6, 2002

Comment: is it not possible to enter without writing a message?
October 6, 2002

Comment: This is great! I went back to January 2002 posts to see if there was a difference in the tone of the posts. I did this a couple of days ago and yes the posts were much more to the subject and deep. The security here was needed. Thank you for keeping this a safe place. I can't image how much work this involved. Love, Claudine
October 6, 2002

Comment: Dear Webmaster: Thanks for checking in and answering our Qs! If I am following your instructions correctly, the first page I see (without clicking on "view" or "add a post") is this, and I do not see any October 02, Part 1. The list of months ends with Sept. 02, Part 1. ----- Here's what that page shows on my computer: -----
----- We'd like to know what you think about our web site. Please leave your comments in this public guest book so we can share your thoughts with other visitors. --- Add to Current Guest Book, View Current Guest Book, Past Months Here: March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December, January, February, March, April, May 02 Part 1, May 02 Part 2, June 02 Part 1, June 02 Part 2, July 02 Part 1, July 02 Part 2, August 02 Part 1, August 02 Part 2, September 02 Part 1, 2002 ----- Copyright © 2002 by silentlambs.org- All rights reserved. Revised: 05 Oct 2002 21:32:47 -0700 . ----- And that's all there is on this page, no October Part 1. Is it my computer or is anyone else out there seeing it this way? Thanks for any info. . SLC -
----- Mr. Webmaster had written: The first posts of October can be seen as you enter the Guest book button from the first page and before you click on view or add a post look all the way down the links to October 02 Part 1. Here you will find the first part of October already archived away from this current book.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Greetings, Dear Guestbook visitors, If you see less than October Part one, then you either need to restart your computer or REFRESH your page, you are not seeing the most current page. The most current page of the guest book entry has October the first five days archived at the bottom of it. I have had several immature persons e

mail me with virus attempts recently. This will not stop me and only firms up my faith in what I am helping with on Silentlambs. It is a very sad thing that so much hate gets reflected out from some. God is not about Hate, God is Love. Webmaster
October 6, 2002

Comment: I've refreshed the web page. I deleted all temporary Internet files. I still can't find October 1-4, 2002. ???
October 6, 2002

Comment: I'm sorry, too, that there is so much hatred expressed. However, there isn't a lot of sympathy for victims, even outside of the organization. It's a sickness that is pervasive everywhere. People perceive victims as weak and, therefore, deserving of their victimization. Therefore, it's understandable that there is hatred and blaming of victims - even by people who should know better and who should know better than Jehovah's Witnesses. Yet, in spite of all their Bible reading and excellent articles on this subject, they keep giving in to a very common, ingrained hatred and fear of victims. Yes, fear - if they need to admit there is victimization then they need to admit to having wrong thinking or that they, too, have been victimizers. Everyone likes to think they are upright and honorable and they have a lot of difficulty in seeing let alone admitting to having done wrong. Unfortunately, the lack of sympathy stems from CENTURIES of brutality. There is a fear of admitting to weakness or of having been taken advantage of. That fear is loss of respect from others, loss of employment, and, worse, fear of being victimized even more. Getting these ingrained tendencies turned around is not an easy task. Refusing to see that one or others - even an organization - has such ingrained wrong tendencies and thinking is not unusual. It takes one or others to do UNusual thinking and examination to see and understand the issues - even for people who know the true God, Jehovah. Remember, in the entire ancient Israelite nation, only 7,000 were serving Jehovah faithfully - and HE NOTICED THEM. This is not an excuse. It's a sad statement against those who refuse to adjust themselves to the scriptural guidelines of God's love. They tread on very thin ice in Jehovah God's eyes. That is very scary - for them. So scary that I, for one, would not ridicule or complain against or even be glad for their downfall because it is THAT SERIOUS before Jehovah God.
October 6, 2002

Comment: hi
October 6, 2002

Comment: Still can't find October, last archive is Sept 02. . . no matter how many times I have gone and come back. *****Good thoughts about how bad things are everywhere - one thing I noticed years ago is that when you have been a victim and you go to court you must prove how much the offender has ruined your life. It isn't enough that a crime has been committed against you, but you have to prove how much damage this has caused to your life. You have to prove that what you lost was a lot And then like you say everyone hates you if it has caused you to appear "weak". . . the victim is damned one way or the other. ****There is contempt for the victim. . . geezzz magee. They are blamed for getting themselves into it, and if that doesn't hold true because it is a child, then they's better get over it. . . or there is something deficient in them. The world is sick, we do need God's Kingdom and we do need to pray for those walking on the thin ice as hard as that is to do and it is very hard to do. Love, Claudine
October 6, 2002

Comment: VIDEO of Silentlambs MARCH -- Here's another site where you can watch the Silentlambs March of 9-27-02. This one is in Real Player. There are two parts of it up already (17 min. each), and two more forthcoming: <http://www.dannyhaszard.com/brooklynmarch.htm> ----- I'm going there now as my computer wouldn't work at the other site which used Windows Media Player. Enjoy!! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: PS: Refreshing isn't making the Oct. archived posts show up on my Mac. I use I. E. v. 5. 1. 5 for Mac, if that makes any difference? ----- That's really pitiful the way those people send viruses to the webmaster for this site. What drives people to act that way, I do not get it. -- I got a weird email yesterday addressed to the addy I created to use on the other forum, so it had to come from someone who saw it there. And it had some attachment but I did not open it, sent it straight to the trash. It had a nonsensical subject line, so I knew it was bogus. And it came from someone named: starsfan50. So Beware! Love/SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: Hey Gang, here's the addy I created for public guestbook/forums/etc. -FYI: My_JW_Stuff@yahoogroups.com
October 6, 2002

Comment: This is SLC's message. I tried using the "Name" feature at the comment window, so that's why I didn't sign my name at the end of the comment, but my name didn't show up once it posted. So anyway, here it is again. . .
My_JW_Stuff@yahoogroups. com
October 6, 2002

Comment: Please forgive me! I guess I'm too tired and not thinking straight! THE CORRECT ADDRESS for SLC is HERE (Ignore the ones above, please, as I forgot to add the word: owner, in them)! CORRECT: My_JW_Stuff-OWNER@yahoogroups. com ----- Thanks for your patience! /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: Greetings, this is a "test" of the guestbook. In Him
October 6, 2002

Comment: Greetings, it looks like the syntax issues are solved. Thanks for your patience. In Him Webmaster.
October 6, 2002

Comment: I went to www. silentlambs. com and www. silentlambs. org and, in both cases, I still cannot get Oct. 1 through 4 postings.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Hi
October 6, 2002

Comment: AP: BILL BOWEN ARRESTED! Bill Bowen, administrator of the silentlambs web site is in police custody tonight after being caught doing unspeakable things to stuffed toys. A staff member at silent lambs said "I couldn't believe it. I walked into the store-room and there he was, naked from the waist down, indulging in some wierd sexual fetish! It was then I realised why all the lambs had large holes in the back of them!" The stuffed toys, which are sold by the hundreds, were analysed and found to contain traces of Bill's masturbatory emissions. The "abused lambs" were too traumatised to make any comments today.
October 6, 2002

Comment: This new guest book is pretty gay. why don't my name show up? And no more web links to click on. Maybe you just want to keep people from finding out the real truth about bill. Also some of my posts have been deleted. I don't see how the security is better. Why don't you block out those great big long posts that idiots keep posting ? It takes ages to load the damn page. And the font is too small. blah.
October 6, 2002

Comment: yes I think the guest book has been a roaring success! Another grand victory for the silent lambs! I think I will go masturbate now. B. Bowen.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Who are the other 4 alleged GB molesters? Has it made the media yet?
October 6, 2002

Comment: Whoever wrote: "And the font is too small. blah. " ----- All you have to do is go to your browser's menu bar under View, and drop down to TEXT ZOOM, and you have total control over the size of the fonts on ANY webpage. --
- Now say "THANK YOU" like a good little troll and run along (maybe spend some time learning your computer instead of writing vulgar comments.) /SLC
October 6, 2002

Comment: "When the wicked ones sprout as the vegetation, and all the practicers of what is hurtful blossom forth, It is that they may be annihilated forever. " (Ps. 92:7-NWT) ----- "When the wicked ones SPROUT as TROLLS, and all the practicers of what is HURTFUL blossom forth by posting their vulgar UGLINESS all OVER the Guestbook, It is that they may be annihilated from posting forever. " (Ps. 92:7-SLC version)
October 6, 2002

Comment: What is a troll? The term "troll" can mean a number of different things, but in essence, a troll is a person who aims to have 'pleasure' at your expense. If you find his posts about Bill Bowen upsetting rest assured THAT was

his intention. He is a person who is psychologically disturbed, and seeks to feel good by making other guestbook members feel bad. His post make this pretty obvious. He is filled with hate but he is ill, too. He is a sort of "psycho troll", whose deception involves deceiving himself as well as others. He probably believes he is serving God or at least the governing body. In this respect, he is no different to the sorts of people we meet in everyday life who are disturbed - some of them are easy to spot, and others aren't. However, in the real world it is easier to avoid this animal.

October 6, 2002

Comment: I saw the "Sunday" program in Australia yesterday - it was excellent! The comment about "Waiting on Jehovah" is all the advice the victims ever get. Well, Dear Governing Body, the Waiting is OVER and Jehovah will execute his vengeance on you all!

October 6, 2002

Comment: I was part of the Jehovah's Witnesses about 6 years ago. This religion has broken my immediate family apart, my sister was sexually abused, possibly by her father (not a JW but was involved with the 7th Day'ers) and I now have no contact with them and haven't for around 2 1/2 years. I was totally shocked when I read the articles on this website, directed to it by a recent report on TV here in Australia. My heart goes out to everyone who has suffered!!

October 6, 2002

Comment: thank you web master for bringing some sort of good here. . i will look foward to supporting the lambs. and not having to fight with the jw's here . . . it will work out. . . hi to all the girls. . if they throw me off. . i will be with all in my heart. . love to all i'm still doing my part. . . john

October 6, 2002

Comment: i still see noname mary jane posting. . with his crap!!!!webmaster if you want me to be polite. . please remove this garbage. . or i will respond . . if you dump me so be it. . . john

October 6, 2002

Comment: Dear Webmaster, The guestbook is wonderful. The print is easier for me to read. I'm sure there are bugs to work out but we are grateful to have your help. Thanks!!!

October 6, 2002

Comment: I would jut like to say that I am saddened by these outrageous allegations against the JW church. It's about time a legal investergation was carried out by American law enforcement officals which saw the home office raided noly then will the true severity of this problem be known. My heart and tears go out to all those who have suffered at the hands of this criminals, and there protectors. johnalan@totalise. co. uk

October 6, 2002

Comment: Hey john, go play on the freeway or something. The anti-john.

October 6, 2002

Comment: And you, SLC - misquoting the bible, shame on you. Now run along like a good little troll. I think I hear bill calling you. The anti-john.

October 6, 2002

Comment: "Let fornication and uncleanness of EVERY SORT or greediness NOT EVEN BE MENTIONED among YOU, just as it befits holy people; neither shameful conduct nor foolish talking nor obscene jesting, things which are not becoming, but rather the giving of thanks" (Ephesians 5:3,4) Just how does this disgusting talk about Bill Bowen fit into the mind and heart and MOUTH of a true Christian? If some or all here are so terrible, how is your speech going to help them to be recovered? What kind of a person, Christian, are you? I think a DEPLORABLE ONE - the reason people will speak abusively about the true Christians. "However, there also came to be false prophets among the people, as there will also be false teachers among YOU. These very ones will quietly bring in destructive sects and will disown even the owner that bought them, bringing speedy destruction upon themselves. Furthermore, many will follow their acts of loose conduct, and on account of these the way of the truth will be spoken of abusively. " (2 Peter 2:1,2) These words are talking about YOU, pig mouth!

October 6, 2002

Comment: Well i must say its an interesting site i am a practicing Jehovah's Witness and certainly do not condone any sort of child molesters . i must say i am truly sorry to any victims if they have not been looked after and if the allegations are true it certainly does reflect badly on the organization. Having said that however i thing i do disagree with is that some say we can't be reformed Jehovah's organization is constantly being reformed and if Elders are guilty of not reporting these crimes then i hope the society will take the appropriate action. Only 3 weeks ago a letter was read out in our congregation clearly stating that victims certainly have every right to go to the appropriate authorities. i've been in the truth about 18 years now been in about 5 congregations and in only 1 have i seen any case of child molesting obviously thats 1 too many however i know that this person certainly was not protected and as far as i know when people found out about him had nothing to do with him even though he has not been reprovved at the time how ever he is now disfellowshipped and hopefully the authoritys will have been notified of his actions.
October 6, 2002

Comment: Oct 05, 2002 . . . Suit targets Jehovah's Witnesses Benton complaint about sex abuse and church policy is said to be the first of hundreds across the U. S. By Jennifer Rouse Mid-Valley Sunday One excerpt:Time passed, and Davidow didn't see anything being done, either to help her son or to discipline the offender. She continued to ask the elders what they were doing about the issue, the lawsuit says. Eventually, she contacted the elders at the North Corvallis congregation, where the alleged abuser and his mother were members. "The elders of (Corvallis congregation) instructed her to 'stop talking about it, we've got it handled,'" the lawsuit states. When Cathy Davidow finally reported her son's abuse to the police, she was disfellowshipped. Tyler was not disfellowshipped but chose to leave the faith on his own. http://www.midvalleysunday.com/display/inn_local/news02.txt
October 6, 2002

Comment: FYI: Some of the people who administer the site have reported receiving viruses by e-mail. I would like to point out that most viruses are sent unintentionally (ie. a person receives a virus in e-mail and as soon as they open it, the virus e-mails itself to everyone in their address book) Please do not assume that you are being personally targeted. There are some very prolific viruses spreading at the current time. Go to the antivirus research center at <http://www.symantec.com> and look up the details on the new viruses that are spreading like wildfire at the moment. It is unlikely that someone could target you deliberately unless they had access to virus source code. prof
October 6, 2002

Comment: I have a fleshly sister who is also supposed to be a spiritual sister that is vile and foul-mouthed and likes to write such derogatory things. She doesn't see the inappropriateness of her conduct and speech. When people react, rightly, indignant at her, she thinks it's FUNNY. The foul-mouthed, disrespectful and arrogant person posting here could very well be her. I wouldn't put it past her. She's been known for using phoney names and different email addresses to harass others. I have nothing to do with her. There's no doubt in my mind that she's a sicko. Yet, she "knows the right people" and seems to always get away with her deplorable behavior. However, Jehovah God sees her and hears her and he knows the WHOLE STORY. You see, he's not just HER witness, he's OUR witness, too. He knows it ALL. Trying to lie to Jehovah God is the stupidist thing anyone can do. Yet, when people don't accept responsibility for their actions and try to cover them up, that's exactly what they're doing. When elders make an accounting for those in their care, they need to remember that Jehovah God doesn't care that they're elders. He cares how they treated his sheep. If they're liars, they're liars - elder or not. Same goes for my insane sister. I agree, such a person is psycho sick.
October 6, 2002

Comment: To the "pig mouth" person and the other comments about foul speech: I AM NOT A JW. And since when do you make the rules for me? And how about telling john to tone down his foul speech and threatening posts. Sorry, I forgot. He's not speaking against your precious lambs. And what about Bill ? I think he's a pretty big hypocrite considering what I read about him on this web site: <http://www.bill.bowen.isgay.com> Foul speech is one thing, but that's just disgusting. The anti-john.
October 6, 2002

Comment: hey ask your sister for me how can I get a fake e-mail addy
October 6, 2002

Comment: Really i mean come on , I cant work out what you peole are talking about. I dont think you even know what you are talking about. The fact is that these people need to be punished for such inhuman acts and in time they will be.
October 7, 2002

Comment: "I Put My Sex Abuse Dad in Prison. " is the title of a two-page article about Alison in the "Real Life" Section of the November 2002 issue (pgs. 20-21) of the UK's most popular teen magazine, "Sugar. " The below link will take you to the scanned copy of the article. Alison, as you know, is the young lady who was featured on the BBC's Panorama show regarding the JW sex abuse in the UK. ----- Please Write a thank you to the editor and/or reporter for this article. I think it's a great idea to put a story like this in a Teen magazine so other young ladies will know what to do should anything similar ever happen to them. Good job Sugar Magazine and Alison! ----- You may also write Alison herself, as she posted this here in our Guestbook in July after the BBC program. Thanks! /SLC ----- Hi. I am Alison Cousins who you will have heard about in the BBC program, if any person would like to write to me about the program or give me there comments please feel free to do so. My email address is: SANDYCOUSINS@HOTMAIL. COM Looking forward to hearing from you. Good Luck and God Bless, Bill. October 7, 2002

Comment: HERE's the LINK to the above article about Alison: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37985&page=1&site=3#516899> ----- And Here's the email addy for "Sugar" teen Magazine: websugar@hf-uk.com ----- It seems you cannot put those little pointer/quote marks on each side of the URL nor on Email Addy's, because if you do, then they do not show up in your post here. ---- We're learning new rules for how this new G-book works! ;-)/SLC October 7, 2002

Comment: I have just read the Oct 8 1993 Awake! and I see no endorsement for obstructing police or telling abused children to remain silent. To the contrary the article encourages children to tell their parents and the parents to believe them even if the abuser is the other parent! The reason given is that kids do not have the resources adults have. Be careful about going ahead with a class action as everyone knows when money is involved the truth is never told. Here in Australia a class action against a sport coach was dismissed because the allegation were proved false and based solely on greed and wanting money by the alledged victims. So suing the org. when they have openly in that Awake! encouraged victims to speak out and parents to take action will only lead to more sorrow for the victims. When individual elders take it upon themselves even to defy the scriptural injunction about respect for the law (Romans 13: 1-4) then the organisation is clearly not liable when they have advised otherwise. October 7, 2002

Comment: Oct. 7
October 7, 2002

Comment: I was both fascinated and horrified by the material in this website, about a third of which I have examined in the past few hours. It is now listed with my "favourites". I was brought up in the "Truth" and have now been disfellowshipped for four yrs. I was sexually abused by my father from the time I was brought home from the hospital until the abuse was reported when I was six. My parents separated at this time, divorced when I was eight, and my father was killed in a hit and run accident when I turned nine. I continued to be molested by non-Witnesses, until at thirteen (with only a year or so abuse-free), my mother finally met and moved in with a Ministerial Servant in a neighbouring Congregation. In full knowledge of my past, he continued where the others had left off, at a time (puberty) when my mind and body were at complete war with one another. . . . My body finally awakening to the sensations, while my mind was screaming NO! this is wrong. With my background, for a while, I almost accepted the situation as being 'normal', even 'natural' behaviour on his part, and as such offered no resistance, even tacitly encouraging Him. The only thought that soon prevented this was remembering all the scriptures in Leviticus about the 'wrongness' of 'laying bare the nakedness' of close family members, and the consequences of doing so. The situation was eventually uncovered, when he accused me of sleeping around, and even tried to pin blame on my own brother (falsely). I had remained silent mostly because I felt my mother was finally happy again, and didn't want to jeopardize her happiness. But after all this, I eventually screamed: "It was you!" at Him, and Mum just happened to overhear. He then tried to lay all the blame on me, claiming that I instigated every act, tried to touch him sexually (a thought that repulsed me as he was almost 70), and that I belonged in a home for wayward girls. When the matter was brought before the Elders, I was the one viewed darkly, and felt to be a threat to other males in the congregation. On a personal level He even had the audacity to tell the principal of a school that Mum tried to enroll me in that 'I could not be trusted around any males'. Had the matter not been reported to the secular authorities, I have no idea what would have happened. He and Mum were both disfellowshipped from the congregation, but for living together unmarried, not due to the abuse. I tried to get my life together (after my older brothers took over my care), but in 1994, after finally discovering what a true loving relationship was like, and finding it impossible to remain alone, (and having been publicly reproved from the platform for my resulting conduct) decided to skip the country, and try to make a 'fresh start' with a 'clean slate' in South Africa, where no-one would know anything about me, or my past, other than what I shared with them (which I did, a little too freely). I eventually met and married one of my romantic interests, the only way I felt I could return to the Congregation without feeling like an absolute hypocrite. In 1996 (after having had my handbag taken at knife point by a 'local'), I brought my new husband home to Adelaide and in order to prove that I was

truly prepared to 'let bygones be bygones', we even stayed in Mum and her now Husband's home. There was some attempt to get my husband interested in 'the Truth', unfortunately knowing my history, he was little impressed that both Mum and Partner had been not only re-instated in the Congregation, but were even permitted to hold a Book-Study in their own home. Not to mention that my own brother (now an Elder himself) greeted my arrival with "You know you are never going to get away with this", after two years or more of not having had any communication with me. I had privileges taken from me in the Congregation belatedly for my misconduct prior to my marriage, but eventually after many months regained my standing in the congregation. Finally after three-and-a-half years of marriage, my relationship fell apart, and my husband and I separated. When I eventually took up with someone outside the Congregation (and before things got too out of hand), I was reprovved, and eventually disfellowshipped, effectively cutting me off from the only true friends I had ever known, the Witnesses, all 5000 of them (this is about how many I knew by name or face by this time). I am now in a happy and loving relationship with a non-Witness, but my past certainly scarred my life. Despite all this, I bear no grudges against the Society, and am deeply saddened that Jehovah's own reputation is being dragged through the mud through the misconduct of his 'Special People'.
October 7, 2002

Comment: Jayson, come check out my new group! <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape> Linda Thoman
October 7, 2002

Comment: To the person who just posted their story this morning, I wanted to say Welcome to Silentlambs. We hear you, and understand the difficulties you've experienced. Many of us have experienced similar things ourselves. Linda Thoman
October 7, 2002

Comment: To anti-John: Those scriptures are found in the BIBLE and they apply to anyone that wants to be decent. IF Bill Bowen is what you say he is, you STILL do not have the right to talk as you do. JOHN has been repeatedly told about his speech. Read back to numerous posts in August and September. He, himself, stated in a recent post that he's aware that he can be banned from the group. Don't mistake patience with acceptance. The words found in the Bible apply to all especially to you and anyone else that is INFLAMATORY. This isn't the place for cussing and brawling.
October 7, 2002

Comment: Fixed some minor glitches such as (" " was ' ") So We had to get that resolved. . . Anyway . . . If there is any more glitches please report them to the webmaster. Thanks, JV
October 7, 2002

Comment: I still can't get 10/1-10/5/02 posts.
October 7, 2002

Comment: The Watchtower has had a history of saying one thing in literature and doing another in practice. This double standard is what has gotten them in trouble. . . . Hopefully all eyes will be open now.
October 7, 2002

Comment: For those who would like a copy of the posts from October 1 to October 5, contact the webmaster at webmaster@commservco.com and request in subject line "GUEST BOOK". . . . webmaster
October 7, 2002

Comment: SLC----I tried to go to your group and couldn't find it. Is there a specific page you can go to? To all the new ones welcome!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx
October 7, 2002

Comment: Hi SLC: You had mentioned a little while back that you would like to hear new ideas and thoughts on the Bible, as you wanted to resolve Bible questions regardless of the source. I found some information I thought you might find helpful and useful in your search for real "truth". ***** 2-KINGDOM CONCEPT -- A Great "Sacred Secret" (Mark 4:11) *****The Bible shows the Kingdom of God that Jesus himself referred to in John 18:36, "which is not of this world", is NOT one and the same with other mentions of "Kingdom", like the "kingdom" mentioned in Daniel 2:44, which crushes "all other kingdoms" upon earth and "it itself stands to time indefinite". Instead the latter is an earthly "kingdom" which exists and acts more as an extension and physical representation of the Grand Heavenly Governmental arrangement or "kingdom" in Heaven. So the Bible teaches us that God actually has two (2) distinct and separate "kingdoms" or governments that he uses to accomplish all of his purposes, of which it is to be

understood the earthly arrangement is always subservient to Greater, All-Pervasive Heavenly Governmental arrangement that was promised to Jesus Christ. Here is a simple breakdown of each. ***** 1) The earthly government mentioned above is indeed an earthly "kingdom" or government that actually starts out here on earth, as the "tiniest [smallest] of mustard seeds" from a human standpoint, but grows up to be a powerful EARTHLY GOVERNMENTAL arrangement which eventually engulfs the entire earth. Interestingly, this earthly "kingdom" was foretold to have the most dubious beginning, even something that could be "despised" by man because of its "smallness" -- before God exalts it to earthly greatness. (Daniel 2:34, 35, 44, 45; Ezekiel 17:22-24; Zechariah 4:10; Mark 4:30-32) This earthly government will be headed up by a mystery figure, unknown to mankind today, and yet vividly described as being the "Chieftain" of Ezekiel 44:1-3, 45:22 and 46:16,17. He will prove to be a "christian" follower of Jesus Christ and will rule the earth from this new future "temple" arrangement spoken of in Ezekiel chapters 40-48. This EARTHLY government will be eternal and everlasting. (Daniel 7:13, 14, 18) We can be assured of this because of what Ezekiel himself said about that holy city, "The name of the city FROM THAT DAY ON will be Jehovah Himself Is There." Thus, this "kingdom" or "city" that sits upon a great and lofty Mountain, actually lasts forever. It is God's Earthly Governmental Arrangement. (Ezekiel 40:2; 48:35) ***** The prophets of old referred to this earthly kingdom many times. For instance, Isaiah and Micah showed it as being "Zion", a lofty mountain, where countless nations willingly "beat their swords into plowshares" and "learn war no more". These individuals literally "stream" to this new earthly governmental arrangement, in the "final part of the days". Daniel referred to it as a "Mountain of Decoration" that Jehovah God protects from the attack of the "King of the North", in the last days. But before this new governmental arrangement can take place, serious issues have to be resolved. Godly discipline must come upon earthly "Israel" as God's seat of governmental rule, before the full establishment of this new earthly government. Once established and "Israel" is restored to God's full favor, it then begins its rule over earth everlastingly with God's backing. (Isa. 2:2-4; Micah 4:1-4; Daniel 11:44,45; Isaiah 4:2-6; Micah 4:6,7) ***** Unbeknownst to JW's and the WTS, this explains why Revelation 5:9, 10 shows this "kingdom" actually rules "UPON THE EARTH", rather than "over the earth", just as the WTS' NWT Kingdom Interlinear Word-for-Word Bible clearly shows. ***** 2) Of course, this earthly kingdom definitely differs greatly from the "heavenly kingdom" Jesus spoke of and primarily directed his first century christian followers to look to as their "heavenly inheritance". The earthly "kingdom" would always operate UNDERNEATH the Heavenly Governmental arrangement as a subsidiary or extension of that all-pervasive government in Heaven. This is true at all times. Nevertheless, God's word shows the heavenly governmental arrangement of Jesus, definitely was NOT to last forever or eternally. The particular governmental arrangement that Jesus spoke of clearly existed IN HEAVEN, where Jesus Christ and his associate kings and rulers were to rule in the very presence of the Great August One, Jehovah God. This clearly is a UNIVERSAL RULERSHIP, including all of God's creation, visible or invisible. Its scope covers both heaven and earth, as Jesus said at Matthew 28:18. Jesus was to have "authority" over both "heaven and earth". The Bible shows this "rulership" actually started in the first century starting with Jesus' heavenly resurrection to spirit life and being "declared a Son" in the ultimate sense. (Romans 1:4) Jesus became a "conqueror" at this time. Also, Jesus promised his disciples that they too would become "conquerors" too. And as such, they would join him in that particular heavenly rulership. They would be allowed to "sit upon his throne", just as Jesus had been permitted to "sit upon Jehovah's Throne" in heaven. (Rev. 3:21) ***** But this kingdom's seat of government was heavenly, not earthly. This is the vital difference. Additionally, this heavenly rulership of Jesus and his followers would prove to be only temporary, and not permanent. Another vital difference. That is, the governmental rule of Jesus where, as it were, he rules from God's Throne, sitting at God's Right Hand would not last forever. It would have definite ending point. It was not meant to last forever. We know because of Paul's words where he stated that Jesus' kingdom must GO BACK TO GOD HIMSELF. Jesus must "hand over" the "kingdom" back to God Almighty. This means at some point, Jesus gives up his heavenly governmental rule, and returns it to his God and His Father, Jehovah. ***** Jesus "turns the kingdom over" to Jehovah, when Jesus has fully accomplished Jehovah's will toward the earth, namely by the complete removal of the effects of adamic death, sin and the complete removal and destruction of all human "governments and authorities" upon earth as "enemies placed under his feet" in subjection. (Hebrews 1:3; 2:8; 1 Cor. 15:24-28) ***** Therefore, in retrospect, we see the "kingdom" mentioned in Daniel 2:34, 35, 44, 45 as being "cut out of a mountain" arrangement that ALREADY EXISTS on earth. I believe this earthly "mountain" arrangement that already exists actually represents the spiritual nation of "Israel" upon earth, in its wayward, apostate state. ***** Thus the dramatic scene depicts God's Mighty Hand rescuing the righteous who dwell helplessly in this "apostate" situation, and making a "kingdom" of out of them. In other words, Almighty God selects the appropriate people from that spiritual nation, who would and should make up (according to His Wise estimation) the new earthly "kingdom" arrangement of His choosing, and makes them INTO a "kingdom" where they appropriately rule "upon earth" as Revelation 5:9, 10 foretold. Thus, these individuals proceed from a previously existing EARTHLY arrangement, a "mountain" where Almighty God "cuts" them out to become this magnificent "stone" of authority. And of course, we notice this "kingdom" stone is "cut out without hands", human hands, so we see Jehovah God actually does all of the choosing and selecting of the makeup of this earthly "kingdom" governmental arrangement that eventually engulfs the entire earth, so no mistakes will be made in personnel choice. It will be a perfect, earthly arrangement to God's satisfaction. This is why we can say, the Kingdom that Jesus referred to in John 18:36, "which is not of this world", is not one and the same with the kingdom of Daniel 2:44, which crushes "all other kingdoms" upon earth and "it itself stands to time indefinite". Instead the latter earthly "kingdom" exists and acts more as an

extension and physical representation of the Grand Heavenly Governmental arrangement or "kingdom" in Heaven. So the Bible teaches us that God actually has two (2) separate and distinct "kingdoms" or governments that he uses to accomplish all of his purposes, of which it is to be understood the earthly arrangement is always subservient to Greater, All-Pervasive Heavenly Governmental arrangement that was promised to Jesus Christ. *****The Scriptures teach the earthly government can be distinguished from the heavenly one as an earthly "kingdom" or governmental arrangement that actually starts out here on earth, as the "tiniest [smallest] of mustard seeds" from a human standpoint, but grows up to be a powerful EARTHLY GOVERNMENTAL "PLANT" or "stone" which eventually engulfs the entire earth. Interestingly, this earthly "kingdom" was foretold to have the most dubious of beginnings, even something that could be "despised" by man because of its "smallness" -- before God exalts it to its rightful state of earthly greatness. (Daniel 2:44, 45; Ezekiel 17:22-24; Zechariah 4:10; Mark 4:30-32) ***** Unbeknownst to JWs and the WTS, this explains why Revelation 5:9, 10 shows this "kingdom" actually rules "UPON THE EARTH", rather than "over the earth", just as the WTS' NWT Kingdom Interlinear Word-for-Word Bible clearly shows. ***** Okay, I hope this information is helpful to you. Write me back, and let me know what you (and Bill, Barbara & Joe) think of it, when you have time. Take care. ***** bjc2read@yahoo.com
October 7, 2002

Comment: This website and this guestbook is a place for VICTIMS of Watchtower abuse. It should be a place for victims to complain about injustices suffered and their voices should be heard. This is not a place for ABUSERS. If the abusers want to silence or attack the victims then they already have the forum for that. It's called the local kingdom hall. Not one word from the broken in spirit validated there. Fake websites fake press releases etc have no place here. So I suggest we all email info@silentlambs.org and webmaster@commservco.com Request that the abusive posts attacking the victims be removed and the offending IP address be blocked.
October 7, 2002

Comment: The Game of Trolling Trolling a game - there is a point to the game, and that point is to win. There are various ways of winning for the internet troll. These might include: · gaining credence for false and invidious ideas · driving victims out of the guestbook · dominating the guestbook with messages/posts that they have generated · distracting victims from their own bona fide discussions or objectives. · gaining attention that they cannot get using their real personalities
October 7, 2002

Comment: Linda, Thanks and congrats on a new "sight." I applied so I hope to be accepted soon. Tell Ang I got the "gold star." I have agreed to help those in her situation in any way that I can. To turn your back on a child like that. I hope that "we" are there for the next person in her shoes. What power that victimizers would loose, (will loose), as we all join hands and leave them to themselves. John, as for swearing I know, but to quote John Wayne, "Don't give the "Bastards" the satisfaction." I will always love ya buddy; I know that you would protect those who are innocent, and those who have had their spirit trampled. Unlike some who need not be spoken of. _Jay
October 7, 2002

Comment: I thank those who publish literature about the Watchtower. It has helped me break free. I was fooled by there one sided opinions. There is much that the Slave does not want us to know.
October 7, 2002

Comment: None of this talk about trolls means anything. Anyone who like Bill tries to attract followers to themselves for their own glory must be put in their place. His hypocritical stance is to pretend to be the only one who "cares" about abused ones. I've seen the pictures of his so-called appeal and I see the smug look on his face. At least some of us left the organisation with more dignity. He goes around with his smart-ass attitude, thinking he is doing something great when in reality he is merely a tool of satan, a puppet. Anyone who follows Bill B. is SHIT. I don't care how many relatives/elders/MS's or other JW's raped you when you were 7. Don't think I don't care about abused children - I do, more than you know. But those who choose to follow a gutless, fat, stupid C*NT like Bill B. show how truly worthless you are. You DESERVE everything you get. The anti-john.
October 7, 2002

Comment: HTTP Error 403 403. 6 Forbidden: IP address rejected This error is caused when the server has a list of IP addresses that are not allowed to access the site, and the IP address you are using is in this list. Please contact the Web server's administrator if the problem persists. Blah.
October 7, 2002

Comment: HAHA your new guest book sucks as much as you do. Are you happy? Are you proud now you've started your own cult under the leadership of your grand "masterbater", Bill B. ? Gather 'round to take the milk from flaccid

Bill B. ! Gather all the lambs to the great circle-jerk!
October 7, 2002

Comment: Comments or complaints contact me at ronpthomson@usa. com Ask me nicely to stop posting here, or tell me what you think of me. Maybe I'll reply, maybe I won't. The anti-john.
October 7, 2002

Comment: although these crimes are truly wrong and awful I believe it's wrong to attach or associate the crimes with the religion. Just as, you would agree, it's wrong to look down upon a whole race if you experienced an awful crime from some of them. There is nothing in the bible that supports such crimes. These things occurring in the org. just proves once again that imperfect humans are part of the org. . It would be the devils plan to make the congregation look bad and discourage anyone from Jehovah. It's very easy to get discouraged when you have a bad experience with people in a congregation but your relationship with Jehovah and what was given to us as a guide in the bible is what we as individuals are responsible for and the only thing we have control over is ourselves. Don't let someone else's imperfection keep you from your relationship with Jehovah. If you do you're only hurting yourself and accomplishing the devils goals. . to discourage you.
October 7, 2002

Comment: Left the Watchtower back in 1987. Took many years to get my head straight. (That will explain all the sick posters who support the Org. on here). My advice to others. Get out. It's a big fantastic world out there and sorry Governing Body, everything is not black and white like your underwear. Later people
October 7, 2002

Comment: Please check out this new group for those with doubts, those who've been def, da'd or just want to share experiences. <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape>
October 7, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "the disaster of Armageddon, greater than that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah, is at the door. " (1946 Let God Be True)
October 7, 2002

Comment: Hi, just wanted to highlight a discrepancy in the news story regarding Bill. On this particular occasion, Bill and Kiki were using a stuffed toy lamb, rather than a gerbil as had been reported in the Daily Post. And it is evident that the resulting fire was mostly caused by the flammable nature of the material used in the stuffed toy, and was not entirely due to the effects of intestinal gases, as had been reported. "in him"
October 7, 2002

Comment: To those who blame the governing body for the actions of some of their members - how would you feel if your child committed a crime behind your back, without your consent and everyone blamed you for it? Let the victims of abuse and injustice not become unfair themselves. Speak out by all means - against the abusers, but don't blame all JW's for the actions of a few. My heart goes out to those genuine victims, but not to the apostates who may only be after money. The genuine victims will only suffer more if you go ahead with a class action. user: bioharmony - Askme.com/Religion
October 7, 2002

Comment: May God bless the Lambs and give them solace and victory over their enemies. Especially those still caught in the mind-numbing grip of the borg. May you find the love of the great Shepherd of the sheep, the Lord Jesus Christ. ALWAYS remember, the true God is not found in any "organization" He is nigh you, no matter where you are for He is spirit. The GB and their duped followers are simply a bunch of UNSAVED, LOST religious sinners. Pure and simple.
October 7, 2002

Comment: Keep up the good work. As odious as the fact of sexual abuse is, there is an even more damaging factor to be considered. People who are enticed into this sick dysfunctional organisation are literally victims of a mind control system. To be required to read and remember their strange religious quackery on a regular cycle of three or more times a week for the duration of your life is immensely damaging to the psyche - these people are actually suffering from institutionalized depression!!! It is indeed abuse of mind boggling proportion. The real issue is that these people have no voice outside or inside this organisation. This means that they are trapped for their life. Imagine children growing up believing that the end of the world is near - don't worry about an education don't get involved with people from out

side the organisation, and then to be told that they must spread "the truth" so that they can recruit more dysfunctionality. . . where does it end!!! Suffer the children indeed. Terry morrison, gold coast Australia.
October 7, 2002

Comment: Thanks JV for continuing to fix the new Guestbook glitches! ----- Welcome to the new reader & lamb from Australia who told her story on 10-7-02! What horrors you have been through. I am so glad you are now experiencing some peace in your life. Love /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: To the 10-8-93 Awake! reader: I concur with what someone else wrote, that what the Society puts in the magazines and has announced from the platform is NOT what is practiced. The elders have a different set of "rules" which they receive via orally from the CO/DO and/or via the BOE letters, many of which can be found on the internet, so you can see for yourself. It's more of the "Do as they say, but not as they do" which Jesus spoke about. And lawsuits by abused lambs is not about money. It's about holding the abuser and the society accountable for their actions. -- If you keep reading and researching the matter, you will see. Take care/SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi Jesika! I didn't really create a "group" for the purposes of having a "group. " I merely opened up a yahogroup account so I could have an Email Address that I could use for public places like this Guestbook and J-W. com, where my email at J-W. com is now "open. " (I never wanted to put my private email on J-W. com, so this works great for that). As "owner" of the "yahogroup," any emails sent to: My_JW_Stuff-owner@yahogroups. com are automatically forwarded to my private email. (I like using yahogroups for such thing rather than just plain yahoo-email. I dunno why!) ;-) I just read your thread about going to Vegas and left a post there. WOWOWOW! Have a great time! Love ya! /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi BJC: Yes, thank you for that info, I did receive it via email. I haven't had time to do much "serious" reading, but I have it "saved" in my inbox, and planned to write you a thanks in return. Now that I see you here, I do say THANK YOU! Best/SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: I agree with whoever wrote we should ask for the abusers here to be blocked. I had thought of doing that the other day, but then I remembered reading something Bill wrote at somepoint, somewhere (maybe in the Guestbook months ago), that by letting these posts stand as is, it just shows the visitors what arses (that's my word for them) people can be about exposing the abuse & pedophile situation in the org. --- However, since the troll-posts are becoming more and more vulgar, I think it IS time we all write and say something. Copy the offending posts and put them in your email to silentlambs and the webmaster. And everyone who does so, post back here what webmaster/silentlambs has to say. OK guys? Thanks/SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: I'm sure all of the "honest" people who post here are wise enough NOT to write Ron P. Thompson, the anti-John, who left his addy and asked people to write him. Surely he will just sent you a virus if you write him with your email addy. And he cares about abused children? Hardly. Nobody that talks like he does could possibly care about anybody but themselves. If you care about children so much, why didn't you stand up against the almighty WTS and do something about it? You're just jealous, Mr. Weasle. /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Bioharmony wrote: ". . . don't blame all JW's for the actions of a few. " --- Correction, not "a FEW," but 23,720 "few" who most if not all have been "covered up" at the DIRECTION of the WTS. That's where the blame lies, along with the individual elders who agreed to "pass these things over. " /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Seems we have a lot of JW visitors to the site on 10-7-02!!! Very interesting! It tells us that they ARE at least hearing, even though they are still not "believing. " Give it time. . . /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Someone wrote: "Don't let somone else's imperfection keep you from your relationship with Jahovah. " (That's JEhovah, must have been a typo). Anyway, Jehovah is EVERYWHERE, not just in the KHalls, contrary to

what we thought/were told as JWs. Jehovah can be found by ANYONE at ANY TIME. That's the GOOD NEWS. /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Welcome Terry Morrison from Australia. Wow, "GOLD COAST" sounds beautiful! And yes about the high-mind-control training as a JW. "Thinking" is not allowed, not after you are baptised. Anyway, welcome! /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Testing Testing (by SLC) to see if a URL will show up using the quote marks on each side of it such as:
October 8, 2002

Comment: The answer to my above Test is "NO," the URL and email addy did not show up. Hmmmm. . . . wonder why it does that? /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Question for the regulars here: Do you guys like the "bold" font? It kinda hurts my eyeballs after awhile. Just wondering what you others think. Thanks/SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: I also do not care for the bold font. Also, I miss the time-stamps which made it a lot easier to follow threads and jump to certain sections.
October 8, 2002

Comment: To SLC I have to agree with you and Bill about leaving the abusers on this site vs. blocking them. My x's family were Jehovah's Witness and were the biggest hypocrites. Every time these people post it reminds me and I am sure thousands of others that there is no real change of heart in many of the members. I'll bet some of them are elders who did some of the abusing. Right HAHAHA? Which congregation do you oversee? Later everyone Sah
October 8, 2002

Comment: NOTICE: You guys may already know this, but I was just reminded of it: If you have a "Pennysaver" or "Pennypincher" type newspaper in your area, they will print "Public Service Announcements" for FREE. Since silentlambs.org is a non-profit organization, any announcement by us would qualify. Granted, it all depends on how many such PSA's they receive each week as to which ones make it in the paper, but if we submitted one to them every week as a standard practice, that is a great way to get the word out about silentlambs. It could be short and sweet or up to a paragraph. Example ----- SUPPORT GROUP for victims of sexual or domestic abuse. www.silentlambs.org -- #1-877-WT-ABUSE, and/or locally call #1-000-000-0000 (put your own number there. They may be more likely to publish your PSA if a local contact person is listed). ----- Will you guys offer suggestions: Should we mention the JW religion or just leave it out? If so, how should it be worded exactly? Maybe like: ----- SUPPORT GROUP for victims/survivors of sexual and/or domestic abuse by and for members of the Jehovah's Witnesses. Please visit: www.silentlambs.org. Or call #1-877-WT-ABUSE. Local contact support #1-000-000-0000. - ----- What do you think ladies (& silent rams?) Thanks for your input. /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Yes, I also liked the DATE stamp, and I asked in an earlier post to the Webmaster, but he didn't answer that specific query. Maybe they are working on it. --OR-- maybe we can't have everything, eh? LOL! ;-)/SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi SAH: Well, it isn't really my PERSONAL choice to leave the abusive comments in. I was merely stating what I remember reading Bill had written. Personally, I'd remove all of them! ;-)-- However, your reasons are valid for leaving them in, and Bill's too. It just gets really depressing to have to read that garbage. Thanks for the comment, though. /SLC -- PS: Were you asking me what congregation I oversee? Or were you referring to the abusive posters? Just in case it was directed to me, I am Silent Lambs Cheerleader, hence of the female gender. ;-)
October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi SLC No not you. I mean the posters like HAHAHA and antiJohn. I have to credit these idiots for reminding me of my x's family. Good Jehovah's Witness at the meeting, drugs, affairs, heavy drinking when away from the Hall. Tell me they really believed. SAH
October 8, 2002

Comment: Brain Teaser: During the first few centuries of the last millenium, approximately 900,000 Christians were massacred, according to a WT magazine of 9-1-51. Then in the 1-15-52 WT's Questions from Readers, someone wrote in asking : "How can this be harmonized with the Scriptural limitation of 144,000 placed on the number being in Christ's body, and which position was the only one open to Christians during those centuries?" --- Good question, eh? (My comment: If 900,000 were martyred in those early years, surely the entire number of 144,000 would have been "used up" way back then). So how did the WT reply to the Question from Reader? See the WT's answer here & get ready for your brain to be teased. ;-)/SLC ----- <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38198&page=1&site=3#518633>
October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi SAH! Duh! Sometimes I'm a little slow! ;-) Thanks for the clarification. --- I was a single sis in the cong, so didn't get to "mingle" much with the Elder Crowd. Most of the "married folks" hung out together. I knew they had "football parties" at certain homes to watch the games on TV, etc. I'm sure they got a little rowdy 'cuz I would hear them talking about it at meetings. But overall I was never privy to much of the real dirt. Getting an earful these days, though! (via internet). LOL! /SLC
October 8, 2002

Comment: Thanks Jay for the compliment on the new group. I've got lots of new pages added already and more to come! Trolls and abusive people will be banned, no problem. SLC, come check us out! <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape> Linda Thoman
October 8, 2002

Comment: Last wk I met a lady in the Superstore. I knew her from the time I was JW. She tried to avoid me but I took courage and aproached her. It turned out that she was disfellowshipped and very disapointed with the " friends" and the Organization. She was DSFL because she was asking questions. She was abused while in the Borg since tender age. I will ask her to share her experiences with us on this site. She is going to sue the WT. Her family was ruined. Hers husband a JW was cheating on her and married another women. Her son committed suicide last year by hanging himself with a bed sheet on a tree right beside the local hospital. The note he left behind indicated great unhapiness in his life.
October 8, 2002

Comment: Question: What does Borg stand for? I think part of it is Organization but I am not sure of what the B stands for.
October 8, 2002

Comment: "Borg" refers to a fictional race of cyBORGs, cyBernetiC ORGanisms, (part machine/part human or other species) that are the recurring "Bad Guys" in the newest incarnations of the Star Trek TV series' and movies. Their goal is to "convert" all unique species into Borg drones. Their motto: "You will be assimilated. Resistance is futile"
October 8, 2002

Comment: EVERYONE, I noticed the web hosting for this site is DONATED. I would assume that the technical expertise is also donated. What does that mean? Well, in the real world I have to pay \$125-\$175 an hour to have my technical difficulties handled. So I'll bet someone fixed the guestbook for FREE. Yes, the site might still have some bugs however; it takes someone's hard earned knowledge and time to correct them. So everyone please stop complaining and just thank the webmaster for the improvements. I'm sure he'll solve problems IF he has the time, but we certainly have no right to demand anything. Let's appreciate the time he has donated. Nancy Naranjo
October 8, 2002

Comment: What happened to this guestbook? This guestbook used to be cool. Now it's totally gay.
October 8, 2002

Comment: <http://www.geocities.com/osarsif/bethsarim3.htm>
October 8, 2002

Comment: Nancy N - Yes, advice the society has given elders in the matter of child abuse is appalling. Has anyone tried an appeal to their disfellowshipping or whatever else? The society appoints a another committee to look into the matter, however, they, themselves do not sit in to act in an unbiased and scripturally and publication-aly educated manner. If the appointed committee reaches the same conclusion -- ignoring reasonable and logical evidence -- one doesn't have another place to go and the society won't bother with it anymore. At this point, one is told to wait on

Jehovah and he'll straighten it out. I just can't see Moses or King Solomon handling the differences between their people in such a manner. Can you? They RESOLVED issues between their people, brothers. This current system doesn't RESOLVE anything and only leaves injured people around. If one objects to THIS method of handling differences, the FIRST QUESTION is: Don't you trust in Jehovah to take care of this matter? I don't believe that is the issue. I don't believe Jehovah God wants people walking around mentally and emotionally (even physically) wounded waiting for him to step in. It's my opinion that when matters fall into Jehovah's hands that he isn't going to be happy because he'll know that we didn't respect him and his instructions to go about quickly resolving issues between us. Resolving issues doesn't mean that the victim or injured party needs to carry wounds around. It means that their wounds have been "cleaned and dressed and kissed" TO AID IN THE HEALING PROCESS. I see no healing, love, trust, AFFECTION -- I only see very, very HURT PEOPLE who haven't been reassured of God's love and the congregation's love. People who haven't had care and affection. People left alone to either bleed to death or to stop bleeding on their own, so to speak. Healing can take place in such circumstances but NOT WITH JOY AND LOVE. The pain NEVER goes away. I don't believe that's the kind of resolution to issues among us Jehovah God wants. It's not representative of a compassionate and loving God that has affection for his people.

October 8, 2002

Comment: If you are "infected" by the borg in the fanasy world of Star Trek you no longer have your own personality. "You service US" I. e. The borg collective. They add whatever worthwhile traits that you have to their own in a delusional attempt to achive "perfection. " They cling to that old the creed that they are the most "perfect" race of living beings ever to exist. You can exist around them and not be part of the hive if you are not percived as a threat or a prize. As a threat if you stand against them then, you are destroyed. (However it is amazing what happens when people work together to resist.) They have great abilities to adapt/overwhelm to/the offensive or defensive abilities of others they are admerabile as much as they are scary. The real comparasion to the WT and the GB is that the "slaves" in the WT are totally expendible as are the "borg drones" in the star trek saga. The "drones" do as they are commanded as do the "slaves. " Once infected "drones" work to infect other people including fellow individuals, friends, and family that do not want to be assimilated. Most important "will" is overwhelmed and they serve a master that has total control over them. To move against the hierarchy in any way = death. Again compaire to the WT and the slave class. There are comparisons except it is really giving the WTBS way to much undeserved credit and power. They are but like a fly compaired to a cobra in abilities, (compared to the borg). At best they are "borgish. " For some with an open mind could/should see the common threads without being either insulted or terrified of the Jehovah's Witnesses ideology. I'm not.

October 8, 2002

Comment: Oh, sorry, did I mess up your guest book ? Well, too bad. Ron P. Thomson (alias The Anti- John) is here to stay. I will continue to post THE REAL TRUTH ABOUT BILL. [http://www. bill. bowen. isgay. com](http://www.bill.bowen.isgay.com)

October 8, 2002

Comment: Hi Ron P Thompson(Anti-John) You truly must be one of the stupidist persons to sit at a computer. A half brick is much more dangerous than a full brick. What that means Ron is that if you throw a half a brick it will travel farther than if you throw a full brick. The same goes for a half lie vs. a full lie. A half lie/half truth will travel farther than your overwhelming Bill stories. Your so far out in left field that you even a Jehovah's Witness would be ashamed to be associated with you. So keep going with your big stories from your little mind and you will be our daily entertainment. Someone has to play the fool.

October 8, 2002

Comment: The "borg" is just about any organization and, even, relationship that's ever been know by humans. That includes marriage, too. Why should the humans in the Watchtower be any different from all other humans? They, too, have to sort through all the "borg" stuff the WORLD MAKES SOCIETY BELIEVE AND LIVE to get to the truth from Jehovah God the same as anyone else. Do we expect them to be DIFFERENT? I do. It's very disappointing to find people that are intellectually enlightened that still exercise in some things, agreed serious things, the BORG OF THE WORLD'S THINKING AND METHOD OF HANDLING THINGS. Each individual person, no matter who they are or what position they hold, has a very difficult time SEEING that it is THEY who are having a BORG MOMENT in their mind in some matters -- that THEY'RE carrying on wrong thinking and need to change THEIR mind and actions over. Life's tough and most people don't get past the physical necessities to figure out and understand that their MIND and HEART needs to be fed, revised, adjusted and that it's a constant thing so that they can get more and more of the WORLD'S BORG OUT OF THEM -- even JWs!

October 8, 2002

Comment: AP: BILL BOWEN LAUNCHES NEW WEB SITE! Bill Bowen, administrator of the popular silentlamb. org web site devoted to JW abuse issues has just launched a new web site for JW's and EX-JW's - you can find it at

www. silentmasterbaters. org. Bill Bowen said today: "lambs, there is no need to struggle with your masturbation problem alone! Now you can talk to other masterbaters on the all- new guest book". In related news, Bill Bowen also revealed today that he is gay. [the anti-john]
October 8, 2002

Comment: Keep those e-mails coming, folks. The anti-john. ronpthomson@usa. com
October 8, 2002

Comment: hey linda thoman, can I join your watchtower escape group? I already escaped but I thought it might be fun. p. s. your spelling is almost as bad as johns. Escape, indeed. Or was that just a (clever?) play on words ? The anti-john.
October 8, 2002

Comment: Left the society in 1993 after reading the book by James Penton. Never looked back.
October 8, 2002

Comment: Just got done looking at the pictures of the march! Right On everyone. You were representing the thousands that could not make it such as me. Just remember. ONLY PRISONS HAVE WATCHTOWERS
October 8, 2002

Comment: . .
October 8, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "If the wicked system of this world survived until the turn of the century[the year 2001?], which is highly improbable in view of world trends and the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, there would still be survivors of the World War 1 generation. However, the fact that their number is dwindling is one more indication that 'the conclusion of the system of things' is moving fast toward its end. " (WT Oct 15 1980 31)
October 8, 2002

Comment: Ron Since you are going to be a regular poster I would like to welcome you to the silentlambs website. I noticed you mentioned you had also been abused. I hope you receive counseling or other help to overcome your difficulties. Although I find your ridiculous newspaper articles highly offensive I must admit that they are well written and humorous. Maybe sharing your misery here will bring you peace. Sincerely Nancy Naranjo
October 8, 2002

Comment: Ron, I asked RJ and now I ask you, "What do you want?" "How can I help?" I would rather not have you as an enemy. The people who are called the "governing body" put forward very bad opinions as biblical/dogma law about how to handle very heinous crimes. Many elders take their appointing like a ruthless lord. (Not everyone) Some seem to have the mentality keep the peace at any and all costs. Innocence be damned. These who did, these men who were co-abusers by proxy are just as accountable. (Maybe more so) I assume that you do not approve of the rape of children (or anyone) I assume that you are not in favor of the beating of women and children. I hope that I am not singing to a bag of jelly beans. It seems that accept by a court of (real) law these men will not be held accountable. They have caused the division here, not bill, the Anderson's, the lambs, me, or you. Unless you believe these men divine they are just plain old men. And as men they are accountable for their actions and the words (policy/doctrine/dogma) that they put forward. To cover up that which you do, to lie about it, to refuse to accept responsibility makes you unbelievable and therefore not respectable. (of ill character) JW's as they learn what are the facts of the WT they will not be pleased. I don't know if this is the end of the road for the WTBS. They are in control of that. (maybe) But if they can not face their actions; Then a lie can only fool or intimidate for so long. Propaganda in a black form is always temporary. When propaganda as leadership fails it is sudden; Where and when we do not know. I wonder how many families and how many kids, wives, husbands, and friends would not have to suffer if the GB/WT would just mind their own bee's wax. -Jayson
October 8, 2002

Comment: Bethel offices have issued directives in accordance with the contents of the Oct 8 1993 Awake! published by the governing body of JW's worldwide. Nowhere do any of those letters say "Obstruct police investigations" or "be silent and don't report abuse to the authorities" It is only referring to how the elders must deal with pedophiles who may have offended many years before they became Jehovah's witnesses. The local elders are not the long arm of the law with respect to illegal immigrants either. I'm sure many reading this would be glad of that. But if a complaint comes up or there is a police investigation they must cooperate in accordance with Romans 13:1-4. Also the

question of clergy/laity or doctor/patient confidentiality comes into it. But rightly elders should advise offenders to fess up. However if in Court a judge orders an elder in the witness box to tell the whole truth, then Romans 13:1-4 applies. October 9, 2002

Comment: Well i've been reading through alot of different comments no doubt there are many different opinions too. However one thing we all agree on is child molesters are bad. No doubt anyone who hates Jehovah's Witnesses will grasp at anything to try and rubbish the good people in the truth. There are a couple of things i'd like to clarify 1/ Some people have stated that they would or have been disfellowshipped for going to police about child molesters that can not be true no one is disfellowshipped for that. disfellowshipping is for unrepentent wrong doers. It is a last resort used by the Elders if all consell has failed. 2/ The society to the best of my knowledge has never ever said children or parents can't go to the police. 3/ Parents are ultimatly responsible for there children and bare responsibility for there childs welfare not the elders. 4/ personally i think all these child molesters and homosexuals should all be wiped from the face of this earth, however after learning about love and forgiveness i know that we must forgive also. And that is why some child molesters have been accepted back into a congregation if they have sincerely repented. This is what God has told us to do. The only reason i can come up with as to why some elders have tried to cover child molestation up is perhaps there was some nepitizm involved . This of course doesn't make it right . And certainly does bring reproach upon Jehovah's name. Titus1:16
October 9, 2002

Comment: Silent Lambs press release 9/19/02 Quoting a letter sent from Bethel to all congregations in the UK: "Our position is that the secular authorities deal with crime while elders deal with sin. To avoid a miscarriage of justice elders must not interfere with, prevent or impede any secular investigation into child abuse. They must ensure that secular laws are adhered to. (Romans 13:1) To that end they are instructed to contact the legal dept. at Bethel whenever they receive information from even one person that child abuse has occurred. When a report is received guidance is given by the legal dept to ensure that 1. The alledged victim and other potential victims are protected from possible abuse 2. The counsel is given to report crime to the proper authorities and comply with any additional legal requirements. " This is totally contrary to the claims made by others on this Guestbook that instructions given to elders in letters are different to those in the Oct 8 1993 Awake! Mr Bowen raises the question that the above recommendations do not occur in the the same letter sent to US congregations. An error of omission, a typeset error, someone forgot to Save those sentences when putting the data into the main computer - whatever reason there is no possible just cause to deliberately omit those words in the US letter and include them in the UK. Im sure all of is here have made similar msitakes. To err is human, to forgive divine, to make an issue out of an honest mistake is unreasonable.
October 9, 2002

Comment: EXCELLENT OBSERVATION from a post on 10-5-02; 12:10:18; which read: ----- "I figured this out a long time ago and I believe it's true -- they (elders) like to let each one of us feel as though we're the only one having a problem (no matter what the problem is) and make us feel isolated from all the rest. That, in itself, changes our behavior and we isolate ourselves because we believe (for lack of compassionate caring and clarifying) that we're the only ones with the problem, too. This helps to sweep unpleasent matters under the rug. " ----- That is so true. Not sure why they think that way. It could be due to the SECRETIVE NATURE which elders are supposedly sworn to, i. e. , to not tell what the bros/sis tell them. When a person has a problem and feels NO ONE ELSE has the same problem (I remember that feeling MANY times during the 11 years as a JW), it is so true what the above person wrote, it changes your behavior and makes you feel like there's something wrong with you and you alone. What needs to be done is revamp the entire atmosphere of congregations and make them OPEN, i. e. , have OPENLY-KNOWN support circles/groups for, say, single parents, or divorced ones, or single sisters, etc. But instead, they have always "FROWNED" on any such "SOCIAL" gatherings saying instead, GO OUT IN SERVICE MORE. So you go go go go out in service, but you still feel ALONE WITH YOUR PROBLEM. NOT a good atmosphere, not at all. Here's hoping they wise up and change things for the uplifting of spirits of all concerned. /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: BTW, THANKS to the WEBMASTER for getting those OCTOBER 1-5, 2002, POSTS up!!! The link to them is now CLEARLY SHOWING UP on the GUESTBOOK PAGE. Hurray! & Thanks again! /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: Hi Linda! I promise to get over to your site and sign up soon. I did "stop by briefly" but I couldn't find my MSN passport info, which is on a piece of paper around here somewhere (drowning in little pieces of papers!) I was able to see your "main page," though, and Wow! You definitely have a lot of links up there already! You've been working very hard on it, I see! Great job!! Hugs/SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: That is SO SAD about the young son who hanged himself with the bedsheet! I hope you can help your DF'd friend. Suicide is no joke. Been deadly-close to it myself several times, earlier years and then when all the abuse issues came out early in the last decade. It's a miracle I'm still here. Thankfully, all is so much better and I never feel that way anymore. That boy must have been in DARK DESPAIR, which is a really BAD place to be. Personally, I think it's DESPAIR that causes suicides. I'm so sorry for that lady. /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: Seems we have another "blind" JW Defender Visitor, who also doesn't have the courtesy to use a handle (give himself a code name) so that I may properly address that person: That person wrote: ---- "1/ Some people have stated that they would or have been disfellowshipped for going to police about child molesters that can not be true no one is disfellowshipped for that. " ---- Sheesh! Where have you been? With your head in the sand? That is EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENS and HAS HAPPENED OVER & OVER, when an abused lamb wants to warn others in the cong of the pervert who is still IN the cong, they have been told over and over they will be DISFELLOWSHIPED IF THEY TALK ABOUT IT TO THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE CONG. ---- Sir, you have no idea what you are talking about. Rose Colored Glasses you wear. /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: Someone wrote: --- " However if in Court a judge orders an elder in thw witness box to tell the whole truth, then Romans 13:1-4 applies. " ---- Well, we all know it is SUPPOSED to apply, but what is done in REALITY is NOT WHAT YOU SAY. The elders will LIE LIE LIE and use the "excuse" that it is THEOCRATIC WARFARE. Go read all of the information on the BOER v. WTS case that was just heard in CANADA. Those elders on the witness stand lied through their teeth. /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: PLEASE DON'T BE SO IGNORANT about CHILD MOLESTERS! PLEASE! --- Someone wrote: --- "And that is why some child molesters have been accepted back into a congregation if they have sincerely repented. " --- A child molester CANNOT SINCERELY REPENT. They CAN PRETEND to be "repentent," but THEY WILL WITHOUT A DOUBT CONTINUE THEIR PERVERSIONS. Please go EDUCATE YOURSELF on the subject of molesters/pedophiles/abusers before writing such NAIVE information. You only make yourself look foolish. There are links on this site (go to the home page), and/or just do a search on the internet. READ & LEARN & then come back and say something intelligent and we might believe you then. /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: Looks like we have Bro. Sainthood Elder here, who wrote: " to make an issue out of an honest mistake is unreasonable. " ---- Gimme a break. Since WHEN does the WTS make TYPOS? And to make an issue out of CHILD ABUSE POLICY INSTRUCTIONS IS MOST REASONABLE. --- Also, what the WTS PRINTS in BOE's, magazines, KM's, etc. is for PUBLIC CONSUMPTIONS (whitewashed), and NOT WHAT ELDERS ARE VERBALLY TOLD by CO/DO's in the SECRET elder meetings after assemblies/conventions and when the CO/DO's have the secret little meetings at the KHalls. They are SO GUILTY, and they KNOW IT, that they NOW tell elders: Hear What We Are Saying, but DO NOT TAKE NOTES. Elders cannot even write down the "dirty work" instructions being given VERBALLY at the training schools and other "secret" meetings for elders only. They are not allowed to bring tape recorders, they cannot bring cell phones, etc. WHY IS THAT? Because the WTS DOES NOT WANT WHAT THEY ARE SAYING VERBALLY to be IN PRINT ANYWHERE, not even in an elder's own handwriting on a piece of paper. WISE UP FELLA! (or lady, whoever you anonymous people are). /SLC
October 9, 2002

Comment: The elders and the organization are both liars. You can tell about the organization by all the big claims through out their 120 years history and then the coverups. This group represents Jehovah??? I think not. Ron
October 9, 2002

Comment: To the person who quoted the unverifiable statistics about the WT pedophile register - 27000 represents 0.5% of the total of 6,000,000 JW's or 1/200 JW's. The ugly statistics on pedophilia world wide - 1 in 4 girls and 1 in 8 boys will be sexually abused by the age of 18. That means in effect with the average no of children per family being 3 that 25% of the general population are pedophiles! Hence to say that JW's have the largest number of pedophiles in the community is simply untrue. And that's if the unverifiable number - 27000 is correct. Satan's world is a seething cesspool of debauchery and degradation. Of the 27000 only a relatively small number would be convicted pedophiles as the register has the name of anyone who has had a complaint made against- even if only by one person.
bioharmony
October 9, 2002

Comment: What's all this BS about theocratic warfare and lying in Court?? Theocratic warfare is a fight not against the courts, police and secular rulers but against WICKED SPIRIT FORCES. Ephesians 5:10-12. Court transcripts can be wrong. I know first hand as I was in court years ago with a Statutory Declaration and the transcript of the words were nothing like what was read out off that document !! One witness actually evaded a question and both the Q and A were omitted (they had not been order to be omitted as the other side's lawyer did not object).
October 9, 2002

Comment: Why not an honest mistake - a typo error? Perhaps you can come up with a reason why it would be deliberate????? Im glad Im not nmarried to you - if you cant see an honest mistake hitting you between the eyes you would eb very hard to live with! By the way Im not Bro Elder - I am a woman and I was sexually abused as a child, NOT by a JW, even though I had been in the truth since I was 7. It was an outsider - a swimming instructor.
October 9, 2002

Comment: testing
October 9, 2002

Comment: For reference the 27k molesters that are going out to people's homes without any warning from the WT. That is the statistic from the U. S. Candada and Europe. That is not the statistic for the WORld wldw JW popualtion. You qouted the whole population and came up with . 5% of the population. A small number, yes. Smaller than the national average of 1% by half. Of course we are also discussing how those cases are being handled or swept under the rug. (Is the porogitive to protect the religion or the people) True the people who elect to go to the police may not be DF'ed for proptecting themselves and everyone else. No, they are disfellowshipped for "causing division. " OR, some other trumped up charge. But, the underling factor is that they broke the unwritten code of do not go outside the inner circle. 'Do not think for yourself about what is justice. ' (Those are my opinions) Now back to statistics, if you take the 27k number of molesters that are in fact given a haven in the wt rarely given to such creatures in any society and factor for one or two million members you get quite a different number as high as 2% of the popluation of jw's. That is double the national average. Do the statistics for yourself. Some will peddle bullshit and try to spin the facts. Others will look at numbers and try to prove their point but, the numbers do not lie. Do it for yourself; And, there are not 5 or 6 million recorded jw's in the US, Canada, and Europe. That there are somewhere up to to 2% of the population of them that are predators is again reasonable by national statistics and by the wt's own records. They do wish to keep this private and that is in the favor of the criminal not the person wronged. The big mistake is the the name WTBS is not the name of God. One does not bring "reproch" upon God by protecting society from criminals. One brings "reproach" by allowing evil to spread ramped. -Jayson
October 9, 2002

Comment: I have been a JW since 1986, have been active and in-active over the years, been married and not married also. And I have seen what good elders can do and what bad ones have done, up close and personal. Being a single mother with a heavenly hope, 'they' come after you and your children like you have a target on your back. They, in God's name will lie, intimidante, or whatever it is in their means to distroy my relationship with Jehovah. I have tried hiding from them, changing congregations, marrying outside of the congregation so they have to go thru my husband to get to me, I have Matthew 18ed congregation overseers, ended up in the hospital for stress related illnesses, etc. I have lost faith in men not Jehovah. As far as the organization goes, even the governing body legally separated its self from the organization. In Daniel 11:31 and Matthew 24:15, the 'disgusting thing' standing in the holy place refers to those bad elders. And in Luke 16:15, Jesus refers to the 'elders' of his day as a 'disgusting thing' in his Father's sight. I, personally like to refer to them as hypocrites just as Jesus did in Matthew 23. Please don't lose faith in Jehovah because of men. I beleive His promises written in the Bible and I beleive Him. You don't need a hall to beleive or worship Jehovah, He is everywhere!!! And all that call on him will be saved(Acts 2:21)in these end times.
Agape.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Hi, My 40 year old sister has been a Jehovahs Witness since 1986. We grew up with sexual abuse at the hands of my moms husband. None of which were JW's. But I think the way JW's reperesented themselves as one big happy family seemed to appeal to her. I was studying with them at the same time as she was and red flags came up when I saw how controlling they were appearing to me. I question EVERYTHING. I never take anything at face value that I am told and they didn't seem too happy with that. It caused alot of division between my younger sister and myself. We were always so close. She seemd to have some scriptures memorized to answer alot of questions to support their beliefs. But, even after all these years If I ask her about a scripture that seems to contradict some of what she has ben told she will stammer and not seem familair with it and say,"let me talk to an elder and i'll get back to you. Then she would call me back and say "No, that isn't so". as thouth she just took his word for it and didn't really do any research herself. My sister is a very kind person and I have met some really nice JW's. I'm sure that would

never harm a child. She says how they have a loving small congregation in her small town. Well, that may be so and I'm glad for her. But, that doesn't erase or negate the other congregations where it may be happening and being covered up. I plan to print out some of the victims stories. I don't know what she will think of it. I'm not doing it to attack her organization. We both swore years ago that we would never remain silent about children being abused. As a rule she tends to poo-hoo any negative thing said about JW's. She almost looks smug about it as though that's just further proof that they are being persecuted as the true church. I have always thought it was a little more self-righteousness than true humility. I don't even know if she will read any of the information. Maybe she will since she is also paranoid someone will try and hurt her little girl after the way we grew up. But, that would be the only thing that would inspire her to read any of it. Personally, no organization tells me what to read or do. Although I am careful to try and read articles of substance. I mean I don't read romance novels or porno. Not that romance novels are bad. I used to like them as a teen. I WILL however look into allegations as serious as child abuse or other important issues. Or if an accusation has been made against my church. Our church knows this about me and they encourage us all the time to "prove all things". Not to just accept what they or anyone else has to say about the scriptures without checking it out themselves, and praying on it. God won't leave you floundering in darkness. And you don't need any group to tell you what he has to say on it. Yes, I go to church. I love the people there. However, I follow no group or man. Only God. Then I don't worry about being lead down the wrong path. I DO look into things and read the Bible and pray and see what God is telling me in his word about it. Sometimes all it takes even is just the good sense he gave us to know the difference between what is real and false. I'll let you know what she has to say about the literature I give her about the victims stories. Sincerely, Windy
October 9, 2002

Comment: I don't understand. Why do people waste their time posting "Attacking" material when in all people who read this just skip on and don't give a crap what or who. They are here for the purpose this website brings. Not to listen to some punk who thinks he can bring down the owner of this site . . . Sue me :) -JJV
October 9, 2002

Comment: JJV- If you are new here then welcome. You will not need a lawyer with me young lad/laddy. It is hard to understand the postering that goes on. But it does and will continue. (Unfortunately) There is much anger here. Many JW's feel that anything that shows them as less than obtaining the perfect strikes at the real heart of the issue. That if they are not special as a religion then they might be just plain ordinary. If they are not the "divine truth" then think of all the needless suffering that goes on. So anger is better than doubt. Attacking is a better defense for flawed character that wants to maintain the status quo then to admit fault take responsibility and make good on the harm that has been done. I have a 4 year old. If he messes up and says he is sorry that does not always make it ok. There are consequences for actions taken. It is my opinion that rather than working on true forgiveness the JW's allow their elders to pardon people or not. That has little to do with forgiveness as forgiving is an internal act. Pardoning is an external act done by one with either authority or power to do so. Talking about such things as forgiveness Vs. pardons chips away at an authority personalities power base. Thus the slander. namecalling. yadayadayada. . . But in order to help these people sometimes some of us have to stand on the bridge and say "no one may pass." -Jayson
October 9, 2002

Comment: Just testing
October 9, 2002

Comment: I was shocked to read an article about the dateline show and even more so when I read all this on silentlamb.org. I too was raped by a member of the congregation and was interrogated by the elders chosen to investigate the incident. They basically blamed me for the entire thing, I was 12 at the time, but as I got older began to understand better. The man who did this was reprimanded and they even found out he had done this to several other girls. However, our entire family was shunned from that point on and we ended up moving out of town because of this. J. W. was our life and that came to a screeching halt. I got out of the religion as soon as I was able and I would never go back. They are hypocritical and very wrong. I have somewhat gotten over what happened to me but I will never forget.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Anti-John, No to your first question. . . and correct on the comment about my cleverness. Windy, welcome to the guestbook. Linda Thoman
October 9, 2002

Comment: <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/nowwhat.msnw>
October 9, 2002

Comment: Bioharmony.....I think Jayson answered you pretty clearly on the 23,720 pedophiles on record. But I would like to add---there are less than 2,000,000 witnesses in USA, Canada and Western Europe. The largest percentage of JW's are women I'm guessing only 40% or less are men. According the US Dept of Justice 94% of all abusers are men. Most pedophiles have multiple victims. Dateline covered the story of Fitzwater who had abused 17 witness children. The Australian news show covered the story of a witness who had abused 40 children in various congregations. Now multiply the 23,720 pedophiles by the average number of victims---I'll use a low figure how about 12? Equals 284,640 VICTIMS!!! OUR innocent little children. DO YOU UNDERSTAND THAT THERE IS A PROBLEM????????
October 9, 2002

Comment: Dear lady who was raped at 12. I am so sorry, so very sorry not only for the abuse but also for the way you were treated. I unfortunately do understand very clearly what it is like to be treated that way. I know what it feels like to have the rapist in the same hall and hear him comment. I remember the sound like a screech on a chalkboard. I know the desire to run, to think you can not stand to be there another minute. I know the confusion and the terrible hurt and finally the anger. I know the betrayal by the elders--that they would support him and not you the INNOCENT victim. I know. . . Maybe calling that lawyer will help. . . Kimberlee D. Norris attorney at law kdnorris@airmail. net 817. 335. 2800 314 Main St Suite 300
October 9, 2002

Comment: hi all i'm watching. . . alot of good stuff. . . slc;; good idea about the penny pincher i have to go there next week. . . they for years made flyers for my pizza store. . . they know me. . . i will ask them. . . funny theres a slow guy there . . . i would always talk to him. . you know give him my order. . . well guess what he got sucked up by the wt. . . worked him over on time in the street, with 2 elders. . . wait till i get them to print about the silent lambs. . . think i will play with him at the penny pincher. . in front of all the other workers. . sure he tried to convert them. . . this will be fun. . slc please e mail me so i say the right thing when i go there. . . love john
October 9, 2002

Comment: Wroug, there are over 6 million witnesses world wide. I. E. 6,000,000 in the world.
October 9, 2002

Comment: What does a truly repentant pedophile look like????? What does a truly repentant pedophile look like that deserves forgiveness???????? Although, we cannot read hearts we can interpet action as to acts of repentance. *****any man who calls himself a "christian" and touches a child is in a league all by himself. *****any pedophile who calls himself a christian and isn't broken to the heart, cut to the core, and doesn't show acts of repentance equal (as if that were possible)to the disgusting thing he did THEN WHY IN THE WORLD WOULD ANYONE FORGIVE THEM???? 70X7 was about insults NOT CRIMES and certainly NOT CRIMES AGAINST A CHILD in our PROTECTION. *****There is nothing in God's word that makes a mockery out of forgiveness. And if a pedophile does not show acts of repentant evident to the victim then there is no cause to forgive. A repentant pedophile wouldn't want or need the support of the congregation - he would want that congregation to support and help the victim. That would be an act of repentance worthy of forgiveness. I have not heard one story yet that describes such a situation - have you????? A mind that is so warped that his christian conscience would not prevent him from touching a child in the first place doesn't have a christian conscience at all. And there is nothing else that can save him. All the forgiveness in the world won't save him - only cut to the heart repentance will. And that is up to him.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Linda Thoman I think you are not nice for refusing to let me into your Watchtower Escape. You are shunning me and I don't like that. the anti-john.
October 9, 2002

Comment: JJV, you are an idiot. You talk about some punk who thinks he can bring down the owner of this site. Well, guess what? I can, and I will. Biding my time, for now. The anti-john.
October 9, 2002

Comment: I must say I strongly agree with the very insightful comments posted above about pedophiles. The facts are clear: 1. Pedophiles DO NOT HAVE a conscience, and never will. 2. Pedophiles are utterly selfish to the core, such a person CAN NOT reform, nor can there be any redemption for them. Not even God can save them. 3. A pedophile who has abused even just one child forfeits ALL rights as a human being. But, I think we need to be extremely clear on our definition of a pedophile. Pedophile registers are all well and good, but often include, for example, a man who touched up a 15 year old girl (with consent), hardly in the same league as preying on school age children. As for the real, bona fide, dyed-in-the-wool pedophiles, my preferred course of action would be

immediate castration. I'm sure the parents of the victims would feel the same way. Once again, it also comes down to the burden of proof. There must be CLEAR evidence, not just repressed memories. RPT.
October 9, 2002

Comment: To: Subject: Sorry, your membership application was denied for Watchtower Escape, an MSN Group.
Date: Wed, 9 Oct 2002 17:21:08 -0700 We're sorry, the anti-john. Your application for membership in Watchtower Escape was denied by the group's manager. » Could this be a mistake? If you think your application was denied by mistake, you can apply again. When you fill out the application, be sure to type a message explaining why you want to join. The group manager has the right to allow or deny membership. » What else can I do? Search for other groups to join or create a group of your own.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Nice try Anti-John, but no dice. Funny since you decided to try to sign on under another handle too, Aardvark something. LOL Nice try. Trolls are not welcome in my group. Your hateful comments here, inflammatory comments are not welcome on my group. Even if you managed to slip in, the first hateful, inflammatory comment, you'd be banned instantly.
October 9, 2002

Comment: To bioharmony: Sorry, your math is flawed. You are suggesting that each molester only attacks ONE child. The sad reality is that each molester attacks multiple children, some have over a hundred victims. This certainly puts a wrench in your stats. CJV Ont,Can
October 9, 2002

Comment: There is an article written by Patience Mason called FALSE MEMORY SYNDROME V. S. THE LYING PERPERTRATOR SYNDORME: THE BIG LIE. Go to patiencepress.com and look for Free Download enter and look for Article #4. *****This article is information as to the validity of "repressed memories" as a way to block out what cannot be sanely taken in. . . it is God's way of protecting us from what we cannot emotional process. ***** I am aware that there are some awful people who do yell "rape" and know for a fact that these women have put innocent men in jail -for a fact I know this. But the majority of the victims are for real. Even if we knocked 1,000 reports off the total 23K it is a problem. *****How many there are is too many, how the WTS forgives them is wrong, and how the victims have had to fend for themselves is outrageous: GIVEN THIS IS A CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATION USING JEHOVAH'S NAME TO HIDE BEHIND. Please take the time to read Patience Mason's articles and newsletters. She is very articulate and knowledgeable regarding trauma - child rape and molestation is a trauma. A nugget of this information can really be helpful in helping those who are suffering. My guess there are more "unreported" real molestations than reported false ones. Alot of people are silent out of fear and shame and exhaustion. Love C. E.
October 9, 2002

Comment: We're sorry, Anthony C. Aardvark Your application for membership in Watchtower Escape was denied by the group's manager. » Could this be a mistake? If you think your application was denied by mistake, you can apply again. When you fill out the application, be sure to type a message explaining why you want to join. The group manager has the right to allow or deny membership. » What else can I do? Search for other groups to join or create a group of your own.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Anthony C. Aardvark is my friend. Linda Thoman you are very bad person for not letting him in. And when have I ever post inflammatory comment here? I think this is your imagining things. You are shunning me and calling me troll. This is not nice. I do not like you. the anti-john.
October 9, 2002

Comment: And one more thing to think about: a pedophile who causes a victim even more pain by watching them struggle with having to face them at a kingdom hall or in court, watch the victim struggle with their sanity and is not moved to do something to relieve the pain they caused and continue to cause is heartless. The elders and jws who support these "repentant" pedophiles, so there are now 100 people watching the victim suffer are even more heartless and worthless in their walk with Jesus. In fact, they are not walking with Jesus at all in the company they keep while they watch a young person struggle. Wicked, heartless, not knowing the meaning of forgiveness. Flaunting their "inferior" forgiveness for the sickest of the sick, while showing no affection for the afflicted: is the hypocrisy the Jesus hated and is spoken about in the gospel. Amen, C. E. (geez magee. . . don't get me started!)
October 9, 2002

Comment: Everybody come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. I will post the link later. So far we has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. the anti-john.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Along with your thoughts Jayson- it is arrogant to think that I can forgive something that was done to someone else. How easy and meaningless to forgive someone that harmed, possibly ruined someone else and didn't do a thing to me. . . or my family. I don't have the right or the power to forgive the person who harmed you. It is a betrayal and disloyal as well as totally without meaning. Spiritually shallow and a mockery of forgiveness that makes people "feel" superior while acting inferior.
October 9, 2002

Comment: Forgiveness is an internal mental act that does not necessarily imply the external act of pardon. Forgiveness puts aside the desire to hurt the person who has hurt us or a loved one. It presupposes the knowledge that we really have been wronged and that such wrongdoing ought to be hated. Forgiveness leaves off hating the person. I could forgive a person and still think that he ought to be punished. That's because punishment is not to get back at the wrongdoer but to restore justice in the community and virtue in the wrongdoer. Thus Pope John Paul II forgave Ali Agca for the attack upon his life but still thought it appropriate that he be punished. We are always free to forgive others, whether we insist on their due punishment or not. Since forgiveness is an act of will, we need only will it to be done. On the otherhand to Pardon is an external act that does not necessarily imply the internal act of forgiveness. Pardon puts aside due punishment for some greater good. It presupposes the knowledge that there has been a wrong done and that ordinarily it ought to be punished. There can be many motives for the pardon genuine love for the offender need not be one of them. We might pardon an offender because our show of mercy would make a good impression on some person or a group of people. (Ask yourself do you see that this person has wronged someone? Do you refuse to insist on a due punishment for the wrongdoer? If so, then you pardon the offender.)- Jayson-Taken from Montague Brown's Book "Philosopher" 'forgiveness/pardon.
October 9, 2002

Comment: <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/mindcontrol.msnw>
October 10, 2002

Comment: I am always saddened to read the stories here. I submitted a bit about knowing of molesters in the congregations I had attended. Sadly, I now believe my sons were molested a few years ago by someone in their dad's congregation. I have no real proof and not even a whole name. My kids were being babysat by a JW family, all in good standing when suddenly their behavior changed. They both started wetting the bed, fighting violently with other kids, refusing to bathe etc. My older son even killed a kitten. My older son's teacher also reported that he was showing himself to other kids and touching other kids. So an investigation of sorts was launched. The only clue was that the 3 year old had mentioned that a son in the babysitting family had hurt him. My ex said he looked into it. . . and no one would talk to me. I couldn't even get their names!!! Resources being stretched to their limit DYS did not investigate. . . I hired three therapists in succession and have even consulted a psychiatrist. My older son who has far more likelihood of remembering and accurately reporting is clammed up tighter than tight. The little one was a late talker with a limited vocabulary. I know my kids were victimized, but I don't seem to have any options. Thanks to anyone who reads this and doesn't just disregard it. ~Witch
October 10, 2002

Comment: Hi Witch: my children were threaten with me being killed first and then them - so of course they didn't tell. I have no advice to give you as to how you get to the bottom of what happened. I only have this probable reason of why they are not telling. I would contact Bill and he can direct you to resources for help. First and foremost is to protect your children and then be a constant comfort to them until they feel safe enough to tell. What a huge job you have ahead of you. And it may not be the JW babysitter - you need to suspect everyone until your children tell you. What does your husband say about the children's bedwetting and inappropriate behavior at school? Is he concerned and realize that something is terribly wrong? Have you been able to engage him in helping the children??? There were signs from my children but 33 years ago no one knew what the signs were. . . so I didn't know either. This is all too sad. First step is to keep them safe and when they are safe they will tell. Why is there a babysitter during his time with the children? Love, C. E.
October 10, 2002

Comment: I'm a JW and I refuse to walk around acting perfect. I am in the sense that I live a moral life - make appropriate decisions as to what is right or wrong but I don't see that for a reason to brag or raise myself up over others. After all Jesus came to find those who are sick and in need of his help. I see no end to my needing his help. I

see no end to ANYONE ELSE needing his help. When his rule is over, I see no end in ANYONE ELSE or me in needing Jehovah God's blessings and his kingdom provisions, including life everlasting. So, how can anyone think they're not "sick"? We're all sick. Simply studying the Bible and getting baptised doesn't change all that. Some, though, unfortunately, seem to think that following a routine and making a good show of being "well" is what it's all about. Too bad, too bad - for them. The truth isn't a routine or a show. It's a way of life that is supposed to be satisfying and free from the contaminating influences, pressures, sins and crimes of the world. However, the Bible tells us that we shouldn't put our trust in man but in Jehovah. We CAN have love and affections. We just can't be believing that everyone is DESERVING of our trust. They each have to earn it. Jehovah God works at our trusting him. He gives us a lot of reasons for believing him. He lets us question him. He wants us to know for ourselves - make sure of all things. Imperfect people should do even more than that to gain trust from God and man.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Even though I am a JW, I can tell you that I would object to having a JW medical person of any kind handling my medical records or treating me. Why? Because if I (or any other JW) came in with an illness or disease that may IMPLY sexually transmitted, they would report it to the elders. I had an eye infection that was extremely serious. My medical book PRIMARILY stated that this infection is sexually transmitted. I don't have sex. I don't even "play" at having sex. Therefore, it was impossible for me to get this infection through ANY TYPE of sexual transmission. My ophthalmologist told me that they don't know why people get it. Some get it and it goes away (mine did with a medication that was just as dangerous as the infection, itself). However, with a JW in the medical practice, lab, or wherever reporting only the surface facts, one could be hauled in and accused of improper behavior and not care if it's true or not. That's because we have a lot of uneducated people overseeing matters they don't understand nor do they have all the facts. Years ago, I asked a sister that was an RN about the doctor she worked for (OB/GYN). I needed an exam and testing to make sure I didn't have cancer (another condition that I couldn't get from sexual transmission even though many medical authorities say that's the primary of getting it). Well, I had the exam and, the next thing I knew, she told an elder in the congregation that the doctor was very surprised with me because I was so clean inside and that he hardly ever sees anything like that. Well, of course, I'm clean and I'm sure SHE thought she was being highly complimentary but I was really ticked off because I felt she violated patient/doctor/nurse confidentiality. Also, I thought that, maybe, because my husband and I were separated, that maybe I was led to her ON PURPOSE just to find out if I was having sexual intercourse. My family is like the Taliban. One doesn't have to be guilty to be accused and gunned down. Many people operate like that within the congregation -- their form of gunning down is gossiping and running to the elders with their gossip. Even if someone apologizes (which I never got), they can never wipe clean one or others' reputations. Someone will ALWAYS remember the bad. This is why I'm surprised that victims are counseled to not tell anyone about something that IS THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION'S BUSINESS for their and their children's safety. There's so much gossip that goes on about untruths and half-truths and no one tries to stop it. Elders engage in it themselves. I can't leave the truth that comes from Jehovah but I do look forward to the day when he, himself, rids us of such people. I'd look even MORE forward to people becoming humble and admitting their errors and making restitution to any and all they've harmed. THAT would make it so much easier to have respect for them and would let us all breathe a sigh of relief because we could be real people again (around them). I think it's called "waiting to exhale".
October 10, 2002

Comment: Witch, I understand what you're saying, and I don't disregard it at all. My son was sodomized multiple times by an M. S. in a congregation we attended, and my son was in the second grade. IT all happened during meetings, in the Elders office, while we were sitting listening to the meeting. It never occurred to us, being a member of a "worldwide brotherhood", that allowing our son to use the bathroom alone was odd at all. It was a common thing in all the congregations we attended; parents letting their young kids use the bathroom by themselves. Suddenly I got a phone call from his school teacher saying my son had approached a little girl on the playground asking her if she wanted to have sex with him! Red flags were flying around my head, as we had not had any real conversations with him yet about sex, bodies, etc. As you said, the investigation was on! No matter what words were used to show my son he could tell us, he wouldn't say a word. We found out many years later that the man who hurt him threatened to kill all of us and make my son watch, then he'd kill my son. His behavior changed, he became a very angry child by the time he was ten years old. Got involved in drugs, very promiscuous, and even molested his youngest sister, my daughter. What happened to him didn't become known until his trial for hurting my daughter. He was sentenced to twenty years in jail, minimum of three served. He has served four years, and I'm told was released on 10-1-02. Don't let this slide. . . . another child can be hurt, one very close to home. I know. Linda Thoman
October 10, 2002

Comment: Actually the stats about 1/4 girls and 1/8 boys being sexually abused before the age of 18 applies not to the whole world but to western countries only, as there are no stats on reported cases in other lands such as China which has 1/6 of the world's population. Hence the stats do basically compare. 27k on a pedophile register would represent only about 0.1% of the total number of JW's in those same countries, whereas the overall stats of child

abuse is 25% in the larger community. Simply reporting child abuse to the authorities is not a disfellowshipping offense as it is co-operating with the law with respect to crime. However they cannot publicly name anyone who has been accused of pedophilia (but not convicted) in the congregation because of defamation laws!! So if anything it's the law of the land that prevents them from publicly identifying these creeps. Well you may say - the law is an ass. I agree - so take your protest to the Court buildings, not the WT headquarters. Even with the pedophile problems in the Catholic church, the victims have sued the local diocese where the abuse/coverups have occurred, not the Vatican.
October 10, 2002

Comment: I THINK THIS NEW FORMAT IS GREAT. I hope in the future we can put hits on those abusive people and drunkards who come here not to participate but only downgrade and write bad words to be blocked. We have a need to express ourselves being that we are former or current witnesses to discuss here what we cannot say in the Kingdom Halls. Maybe now we a fresh start to explore ourselves and the religion we chose or was born into such as myself. With several generation surrounding me it is easier said than done to break away from some of the lies we know exist. I hope all of you have enjoyed my last writing and I hope I have encouraged and brought reality to it all. Child abuse, mental abuse and religious abuse is bad but it is worse if we cannot discuss it and find ways to rid it from us and carry on without a heavy grindstone around our necks. Thanks to you all with kind hearts and to those needing an outlet who have been injured by my religion. . . . ****THE MOLE***
October 10, 2002

Comment: To the JW who posted about the lack of confidentiality where it is warranted (doctor/patient),the gossip of untruths and then the silence when it is not warranted is exactly why I have never belonged any group of people and prefer to remain independent. I am so sorry that you are caught in such a "soap opera" - but equally as glad that you are brave enough to come here and you are articulate enough to express how terribly unspiritual these people are. Absolutely essential: be as innocent as a dove but as cautious as a serpent.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Everybody come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. I will post the link later. So far he has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. the anti-john.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Yes, mole the new format rocks. However, I am very uneasy at the prospect of censoring people, especially "bad words". For me, swearing like a sailor was somewhat of a release, a way to show that , no I AM NOT a witness. Twisted, I know. But, it helped, nonetheless. Besides, as you've seen in some of my earlier posts, I believe that ugly acts deserve ugly words. All of this "lets just be nice " stuff is all well and good, but child molesting is'nt nice, it's a foul, disgusting crime perpetrated on those who have NO defense. Anger in those who have been raped is PERFECTLY rational, & this forgive & forget, lets all talk nice b. s. can seem very close to the same complacency the wbt's has shown for years.
October 10, 2002

Comment: This whole problem of cover ups and forcing people not to report comes down to one thing: smart-ass elders. You know the type. Got the rose-coloured glasses on. And the spiritual blinders. Can't see to the left or right. Everything's black and white to them. Can't beleive someone in THEIR congregation would have a problem like that. No, no we mustn't bring the law into it! That would besmirch Jehovah's name. We can't have Jehovah's name being dragged through the courts. That might make us look bad. The funny thing is, Bill Bowen was EXACTLY that type. Before he turned into the only thing worse, that is. the anti-john.
October 10, 2002

Comment: the more i read about the wt i'm sure that . they are doing the work of satan. . when they kick followers to the curb. . with problems or questions it shows they are only in it for the money. . screw you if your problems interfer with the preaching (SALE OF MAGS) IT'S THE SAME OLD SONG AND DANCE WITH THE WT. ALL your problems will be solved with more fs. . wait on jehovaH AND DO MORE STUDYING. . TRY QUITTING YOUR JOB AND PIONEER- OR JOIN THE BETHEL THAT WILL SOLVE ALL YOUR PROBLEMS. . BULL CRAP THE WT HAS NOTHING BUT THEIR PRINTING HOUSE IN MIND. . . . FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN
October 10, 2002

Comment: john you are a retard. If I ever met you I would kick you in the head. Learn to spell and stop using those frigging CAPITALS. the anti-john.
October 10, 2002

Comment: john drinks his own pee. hehehe.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Stats- I am confused. Here is your post "Actually the stats about 1/4 girls and 1/8 boys being sexually abused before the age of 18 applies not to the whole world but to western countries only, as there are no stats on reported cases in other lands such as China which has 1/6 of the world's population. Hence the stats do basically compare. 27k on a pedophile register would represent only about 0.1% of the total number of JW's in those same countries, whereas the overall stats of child abuse is 25% in the larger community. Simply reporting child abuse to the authorities is not a disfellowshipping offense as it is co-operating with the law with respect to crime. However they cannot publicly name anyone who has been accused of pedophilia (but not convicted) in the congregation because of defamation laws!! So if anything it's the law of the land that prevents them from publicly identifying these creeps. Well you may say - the law is an ass. I agree - so take your protest to the Court buildings, not the WT headquarters. Even with the pedophile problems in the Catholic church, the victims have sued the local diocese where the abuse/coveups have occurred, not the Vatican. "//// I'm not sure what you are saying. But here is my take. Why do you state the 25% of the victims in the general population compared to the 1%+ of Jehovah's Witness victimizers. Don't you think that a pedophile could also add to the general populations victims? Once a victim leaves the Jehovah's Witnesses are they not added to the general population stats? As I see it you are comparing the victimizers numbers to the victims. I don't see the connection. And, I don't know the number of Jehovah's Witness victims. Do you? Linda made a guess. But she did not compound for years and years of abuse that has gone on unchecked. Also if you are not De'fd for going to the police or speaking out then why are people being Df'ed? Are you more concerned with CYA than protecting those that God has in-trusted you with? I'm not. If someone like the brave people here are coming forward then we should be there for them, no, with them. If the Church is coveting evil then burn it! Build a new one. And I think that these brave folks are taking it all the way to the court building. Goodspeed to them. ! The Catholic Church also admitted Mea Cupla, Right next to the article in Newsweek where the Jehovah's Witnesses refused to even lift a finger to take responsibility for the actions of the WT. (just my take) Jayson
October 10, 2002

Comment: HI NO ANTI JOHN ; you like my name so much . . . i will start a group or page . and will let you and all your alaises join it will be called www. watch the jw's make jack-asses out of them selves . org then you all can yell at me and worship your god in brooklyn. . . john
October 10, 2002

Comment: Everybody come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. So far we has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. If you want to join send email to ronpthomson@usa.com
October 10, 2002

Comment: Hey Anti-John All this time you are spending on the net may be affecting your field service time. You had better get back out on field service and bring in some numbers before one of the elders takes you into that little room in the hall, pulls down your pants and gives you a spanking. AHAAAAHHHHHH
October 10, 2002

Comment: john, this is not the place to share your warped little fantasies.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Well, Jehovah's Witnesses like to point out the faults of others. When the time came to look them over, they should have been squeaky clean. They're not. The misrepresentations, outright lies, ANYTHING to minimize the seriousness of their criminal negligence just make them look dirtier in the eyes of reasonable people. If they had handled these problems right in the first place and didn't try to hide them, they would have gained respect for TRULY upholding God's standards. It's my opinion their reputation would not have been sullied. They wouldn't have had anything to hide. They SHOULD be ashamed but they're so deep into their lies they think they're right and don't know they're disgraceful and THEY have disgraced their organization and all their faithful -- especially their living dead, the dejected, hurt and bleeding victims. There's an old saying: People who live in glass houses shouldn't throw stones.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Poor little anti-john. He was touched and felt on in his private area by a MS. Then his own fatehr french kissed him. Now he plays with himself while sitting in the car during field service while fantasizing about a group-grope witj governing Body. Don't be too hard on him. He can't help himself. He's just a religious sinner doing what what religious sinners do. Just make sure you wear rubber gloves before you shake his jand! Sincerely, the ANTI-

anti-john.
October 10, 2002

Comment: Poor little anti-john. He was a crack baby, so his brain and personality did not develop properly. Don't be too hard on him. Sincerely, The ANTI-anti-john. P. S. Whatever happened to Brocha?
October 10, 2002

Comment: Hey YOU! Are you tired of being shunned just because of your sexual orientation? Visit Bill's new support group at www.silentbumjackers.org. In the online guestbook you can talk to other turd burglars, poo pokers and bum bandits just like yourself! And in the handy shopping section, you can purchase all kinds of products from butt spray to a giant-sized tub of astroglide! But wait, there's more! Play the fun online games, such as "Bill's Glory Hole" and "Stinky Finger"! You'll have so much fun you'll forget that you're a social deviate and everyone hates you. the anti-john.
October 10, 2002

Comment: OH NO!!! This could be anti-john's toughest assignment yet. Can anti-john prevail against the might of the superhuman ANTI-anti-john??? Or will he get his ass kicked all the way to Brooklyn? Stay tuned for more exciting, nail-biting suspense in the next episode of THE JOHN WARS.
October 10, 2002

Comment: More JW's in the News. . . . Man denies sex attack on girls. . . October 10, 2002 13:38 A WOMAN who claimed she was indecently assaulted more than 20 years ago by a senior member of the Jehovah's Witness Congregation in Ipswich has described how he removed her socks and sucked her toes. <http://www.eveningstar.co.uk/content/news/NewsStory.asp?Brand=ESTOnline&Category=News&ItemId=IPED10+Oct+2002+08%3A39%3A05%3A853>
October 10, 2002

Comment: Dear "waiting to exhale" your story is so true and your warning to all JW's should be heeded. I remember a Watchtower article that commended a sister because she reported some confidential info on another witness that she had seen in her work in a doctor's office. Scary isn't it and some people still believe the elders don't engage in "theocratic warfare". Sorry, folks, but those guys would rather lie to you than look at you.
October 10, 2002

Comment: The worst thing about stupidity is its insistency. Jayson
October 10, 2002

Comment: Statistics on sex crimes in the US from The Bureau of Justice Statistics (online) "On any given day in 1994 234,000 were convicted of rape or sexual assault. The median age of victims was less than 13" That means that 50% of victims of sexual assault are 13 yo or younger. And that in one year 85,000,000 perps. were convicted. 85,000,000 represents 25% of the population of the US at that time. Check it out for yourselves.
October 11, 2002

Comment: HEARSAY: Mr Bowen claims his sources reveal the JW pedophile register contains 27k names. That's hearsay. Let him come forth with documentation. And correction of a previous post If Bowen's sources are correct , 27k represents 1% of the number of JW's in those countries. (Sorry about the decimal point) See the previous post about the US sex crime stats for 1994. bioharmony
October 11, 2002

Comment: WRITTEN BY silentlambs (Bill Bowen) Oct 9, 2002 19:18 --- While there are many doctrinal points that could be debated, I have from day one endeavored to keep silentlambs focused on one thing, the protection of children. That is why many brothers and sisters from within support silentlambs as an organization that works ultimately for their children. If there were any other motive it would have to be the education and support of abuse survivors. Through silentlambs more abuse JW survivors have been given a voice to the media and public than ever before in history. Personally it is a great source of satisfaction to see that happen. That in a statement is the direction of the silentlambs organization, a direction I strongly support and suggest everyone support. --- I have never demanded people support me or my personal "agendas", whatever that is I do not even know. I do not have a church, I do not want anyone following me for anything. I did that for 43 years. If on the other hand I ask people to come to a court trial to support an abuse survivor, is that following me? If I ask people to come for a candlelight vigil and burn candles for over 300 abuse survivors, is that following me? If I ask people to march on Brooklyn, deliver lambs and let

WT know abuse survivors exist, is that following me? I just do not see what I am getting out of this deal, it certainly isn't money. --- On the other hand if you were one of those persons who "showed up" and looked into the eyes of those who have been terribly hurt and see them have hope. . . You see them finding strength and taking back the power that was robbed from them. . . You hear laughter from people who haven't laughed in a long time. . . You see kindness and compassion that has been withheld by those they hold dear, expressed by people they do not even know. That is the work of silentlambs, and is not subjecting yourself to the will of Bill Bowen. --- Child abuse is happening as I write this because the GB refuses to change WT policy. Call it "black and white" thinking but I truly believe anyone who comes to a clear understanding of this would certainly throw their support with silentlambs. We do not ask you to change your religion, beliefs, or love Bill Bowen, just support JW abuse survivors and ask for a wicked policy to change. --- I am not going to hunt you down and kill you if you do not, but I have difficulty understanding why anyone with full education of these matters chooses to not support silentlambs. Are you a bad person? Certainly not, but in my opinion you are certainly missing a great opportunity to help those who truly suffer. -- - We have fought a night and day battle with the media to get the coverage we have, was it for Bill Bowen's fame and prominence? or was it so more abuse survivors could come forward? I think you know the answer to that question. --- As many have stated, more need to come forward and get involved in the support of silentlambs and I would certainly welcome fading into the background and let more of a collective carry this load. This is a problem involving crime that is happening in the here and now. There are new cases coming in everyday and many involving children, they need help. --- The cause of silentlambs is we support those who need it the most and let them know they are loved. If you want to be a JW, so what? If you hate JW's, so what? We can work together and help abuse survivors make progress on the path to healing and stand up to those who hurt them. . . . (Contributed by SLC, post by BB taken from JWD public forum)
October 11, 2002

Comment: Testing the "NAME" field on the reply/window page. Did my name show up?
October 11, 2002

Comment: LOL! @ Linda Thoman! I love it! Awwwww, poor little anti-john. I wouldn't let him near any group of mine either. You're on the ball LT!!! Keep up the good work!
October 11, 2002

Comment: Hi C. E. a/k/a "Don't Get Me Started"! LOL! Keep up the great posts! You are right on, as usual. Love/SLC (Is the "name" feature working?)
October 11, 2002

Comment: WELCOME WINDY! Thanks for sharing your story! Also to the other lady who wrote her story but left no name, welcome, and glad things are going better now. Love/SLC
October 11, 2002

Comment: Another round of "Pats on the Back" for the GOOD GUYS-Behind-The-Curtain, in this case, the WEBMASTER(s). They are doing fine things for silentlambs. God bless 'em all! Love/SLC
October 11, 2002

Comment: Dear Witch: This is terrible! what is happening in your family and to your kids. I'm not sure what to suggest either. If DYS would not assist you. Did the therapists interview the children? Are they pediatric therapists? Doesn't your ex know the name of the family that did the babysitting? Why will he not tell you who they are? (or did I not read your comment correctly?) Have you called the Sex Crimes Unit of your local police department merely to ask for advice as to what you can do? They might have some ideas. Also, call the local Rape Crisis Center. They might have some suggestions. I agree with CE who said it could be anybody that might have gotten to your boys, and not just the JW babysitting family. I also agree to call the #1-877-WT-ABUSE and see if they can give you some specific ideas beyond what has been printed here. Did you read all of the links on the Assistance/Help pages of this website? There are other organizations for child sex abuse and you may find that one is in your town, and they also might have even further ideas. Hang in there, and like CE said, the kids may not yet be feeling safe, they may have been threatened, etc. Let them know you support them 100% no matter what, they did nothing wrong, and reassure them no harm will come to them/you. Let us know how it goes. /SLC
October 11, 2002

Comment: That is absolutely pathetic that RN/sister who told an ELDER of all people about the CONDITION of the other sister's examination by the OB/GYN. That sister ought to be hung out to dry, and the elder, TOO, for listening and condoning it. HE should have told the RN/sister that she was behaving INAPPROPRIATELY. If I were you, the Patient/sister who went to the OB/GYN, I would SUE THE PANTS OFF that blabber-mouth RN/sister. If you know

which elder it was, he could be subpoenaed to testify to the fact that the blabber-mouth RN told him. And even if you don't feel like suing, you most definitely should fill out a complaint on that RN with the State Board for your State that regulates RN's, etc. Call your local city's Medical Society and/or search the net for the correct Regulation Dept. in your State for RN's, etc. Just my 2-cents. The same thing happened to me sort of, but it was a JW/psychologist/Jewish/arse who blabbed to his Jewish/JW/fellow-arses info that was confidential. That was years ago, and a friend of mine told me years later, but she was too chicken to act as the witness who heard the "breaking of the doctor/patient confidentiality" by that creep. /SLC
October 11, 2002

Comment: To slc good to see your reading the Guess book however your comment about me not knowing what i'm talking about is rather childish of course i know what i'm talking about . And if you go back and read what i said "that nobody is disfellowshipped for going to the police. " Is quite correct. However if someone were to slander someone that would be a different matter. Obviously for legal reasons elders have to be careful what they say about disfellowshipped persons because in the past some have turned around and sued for defamation. hope that answers your question regards josh
October 11, 2002

Comment: Total Bummer. I posted about 5-7 or 8 posts tonight and they are not showing up. I have reopened the page several times, refreshed, shut down ,started over, and they are not there??? I did not keep copies and just cannot re-do them. Here's hoping they will show up later. In the meantime, HI ALL! /SLC
October 11, 2002

Comment: As one of JWs for 41years, I can say we are not perfect. But just like Jesus the majority of us love children, and all our brothers and sisters, so please do not judge God's Organisation because of the sickos that we sometimes get, because of our love. If you have been molested go to the police first.
October 11, 2002

Comment: Just to correct the previous stats: 23720 on the JW pedophile register (most not convicted pedophiles) Peak publishers for 2001 in those countries 1,205,637 which means the pedophiles are 2/100. The user posting the Justice Bureau stats got it wrong: 240,000 CONVICTED sex offenders either in prison , on parole etc (in 1994) -half have abused kids under the age of 13 - which represents . 05% of the US population at that time However those convicted are just the tip of the iceberg, for every 1 convicted there's at least 20 who have not been caught and convicted. That translates to 10% of the population of the US. Hope that clears up the confusion. And we do only have hearsay to support the number of 23720. I understand they keep this register so that if a reported pedophile who may have abused one child in a congregation moves to another and is reported by another child, then they can take action both in the congregation and have evidence for the authorities to prove he is a serial offender.
October 11, 2002

Comment: <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/silentlambs.msnw>
October 11, 2002

Comment: hearsay or not,if the figure of 23,720 is incorrect, then i'm sure the WTS will take Silentlambs org to court. i dont think i'll hold my breath for that. Rich
October 11, 2002

Comment: SLC - I do put my name in the "Name" space just before he comment box. It doesn't show up in the comments, though. It's too many years since the incident with the nurse. However, when I went to the lab a few weeks ago, there was a young woman standing behind the desk (an employee) and on her part of the desk, there was the pocket size NWT. I asked her what that is doing there. She, somewhat defiantly, said she was a Jehovah's Witness. Her manner made me cautious. She began her inquisition of me to find out where I live and what congregation I was in as though she was evaluating if I was a good JW or not. Then she mentioned a wedding that would be taking place and if I knew them. I didn't (young people don't hang out with old people). She said the bride was related to her and she was marrying a MINISTERIAL SERVANT! Oh, my, what a catch!!! I looked at her gently, smiled kindly and said, "I was married to an MS, too. I hope it works out better for her than it did for me. " She was to challenging and combative, especially for a work place. Considering I am much older, I felt she was out of order trying to challenge my credibility as a JW. I'm sure time and experience tells even you that, no matter how enthusiastic and dedicated a younger person behaves, only TIME will tell if they have what it takes to endure - that's what cleanses by fire. However, I am tempted to report to the medical facility the "commission" most all if not all JW personnel has and that is to report on JWs or those associating if they come through their medical facility - that they will breach patient/doctor confidentiality and squeal on them to elders. This, in itself, is not the method of approaching someone

you may think has taken a false step as outlined in Matthew 5:23, 24 (keep going to 25 and 26) and Matthew 18:15. Jehovah God understands our feelings and he expects us, if we don't understand, to respect them and the person that has them. The Bible is one huge book of PSYCHOLOGY. It's all about things a person or people did and the outcome of their action or actions - sometimes very horrible and sometimes very good. We, ourselves, choose what we want to learn from these and what we want to imitate. Since I grew up among JW's, I know for a fact that some, even those taking the lead in the congregation, spy on others trying to catch them at something. Then, instead of having the motive, intent, spirit and working toward a favorable outcome as outlined in Matthew, along with confidentiality, they use it to vilify one or others. We're dealing with people who are refusing to make their personalities over. They are EXCELLENT in making excuses for their behavior. In my experience, however, NONE dares to use SCRIPTURES to support their behavior. They fall back on their position, their charm, ANYTHING to distract from the REAL ISSUES - their behavior that does not reflect Jehovah God's and Jesus Christ's love and practices, especially in matters regarding interpersonal relations among their brothers and sisters and the pain we all have at one time or other in our lives. So many things, in my opinion, would not escalate to serious conditions or problems if the right help with love was there when they were minor issues. Some, in the name of the Bible, just harp and browbeat others until they actually do become what they've been accused of. I was dismayed when I saw photographs of some of you smoking at the march. Yet, I know that when one is suffering mental and emotional pain, they are given to doing things they would not ordinarily do. I hope those of you who did a lot of things you wouldn't have ordinarily done (and I believe your "sins" are the result of your abuse and mistreatment and not because you were "like that" in the first place) find your peace and hold yourselves erect and be the person or people I know you are and can be rather than the victim you're forced to play repeatedly because of the lack of nurturing that's caused you to constantly be in defense of yourselves - once you figured out it wasn't, I repeat, it WAS NOT, your fault. Everything the victims have done and been involved in are symptoms of their original abuse. They are not a statement of who they really are as a person.

October 11, 2002

Comment: IA'M DELIGHTED TO BE A HOST FOR SILENT LAMBS MARCH ON BROOKLYN PEDOPHILES.

October 11, 2002

Comment: DANNYHASZARD.COM FOR ABOVE HOST SITE FOR BROOKLYN MARCH.

October 11, 2002

Comment: I have NEVER once ever heard a person blaspheme the god the Jehovah's witnesses worship because of what a witness did wrong. I have never heard a person blaspheme Jesus Christ because of what a Christian did. This "let's protect the name of Jehovah" business is so stupid. It's all about "protect the denomination". The true God does not need our puny little efforts to vindicate Him! We are like flies (in the case of the anti-john, a fly on the fecal matter he like to talk about!) on the back of a whale! Fight on silent lambs! Now, anti-john, get your hands out of your pants and get out to field service! Sincerely, The ANTI-anti-john

October 11, 2002

Comment: It is reported that the parents of anti-john were closely related relatives before they were married. When asked about this, the local Kingdom Hall MS stated that he often wondered why so many of anti-john's sibling had three eyes and twelve fingers. Sincerely, The ANTI-anti-john

October 11, 2002

Comment: Regarding this statement: . . . I understand they keep this register so that if a reported pedophile who may have abused one child in a congregation moves to another and is reported by another child, then they can take action both in the congregation and have evidence for the authorities to prove he is a serial offender. . . That sounds reasonable and sensible and if it was in fact what Watchtower actually practiced they wouldn't be in as much hot water. In the past the society has required TWO witnesses for EACH act of molestation. Don't believe it? Read the Abused Lambs stories here, Watch Alison Cousins on Panorama (Father had previously confessed to abusing her older sister) On DATELINE the society had records of Fitzwater abusing 17 kids, in Australia a boy named Simon reported an abuser and that abuser had previously been reported but he continued to abuse 40 others. NO, the society doesn't keep these records to PROTECT the children!! In our hall a convicted molester was treated as innocent because he had only one Victim. He confessed to the court, the results of a rape test proofed him guilty, etc, etc, but the Society viewed him as still innocent. Is his name on the list? Probably, but so what?

October 11, 2002

Comment: If you want to discuss Department of Justices Child Abuse statistics. . . . here is the most current brochure. . . Bureau of Justice Statistics . . . Sexual Assault of Young Children as Reported to Law Enforcement:

Victim, Incident, and Offender Characteristics . . . <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/saycrlr.pdf> . . .
October 11, 2002

Comment: Dear Ron P, or Anti John, or whoever else your calling yourself this week. You make up pretty far out stories for your fake newspaper articles. But can you compete with the TRUTH? Check out this REAL story about a REAL courtcase in England. More JW's in the News. . . . Man denies sex attack on girls. . . October 10, 2002 13:38 . . . A WOMAN who claimed she was indecently assaulted more than 20 years ago by a senior member of the Jehovah's Witness Congregation in Ipswich has described how he removed her socks and sucked her toes.
<http://www.eveningstar.co.uk/content/news/NewsStory.asp?Brand=ESTOnline&Category=News&ItemId=IPED10+Oct+2002+08%3A39%3A05%3A853>
October 11, 2002

Comment: There should not even be ONE VICTIM. If there's ONE victim, there should NOT BE MORE victims. We don't NEED TO KNOW if someone is a SERIAL child molester. He or she needs to be STOPPED WITH THE ONE victim!
October 11, 2002

Comment: SLC-Jehovah does NOT NEED humans to vindicate him but he DOES USE humans in this manner because the original issue was made BY humans under the influence of the serpan't's allegations against him. That's why Jesus had to be born a human, to prove a perfect human COULD stay faithful to Jehovah and make the LIKE sacrifice (Adam=Jesus) and be there continually without interruption to make a case in our behalf before Jehovah God. Humans answer Satan's accusation he made clear in Job's case -- that we only serve Jehovah for what we can get from him. Therefore, it IS each human's responsibility to know Jehovah and to make a decision as to who they will serve and for what reasons. By choosing Jehovah God and staying faithful to him, we prove Satan the Devil a liar - there ARE people who will serve Jehovah, no matter what, in whatever circumstances they find themselves in, just as Job did as an imperfect man. Our decision-making won't be over once we're perfect humans. THEN, we get a chance to prove if we would REALLY be better than Adam and Eve or if we'll follow the same course they did.
October 11, 2002

Comment: i see i have struck a raw nerve here with some of the jw defenders. . well thats to bad my posts are based on facts not wt jargon. . call me names -use my name anyway you like. . . not one jw has ever answered one of my direct questions here. . it proves my point the wt is full of crap. . everything from false prophecies to child molesting. . the wt is not from the real god. . . love to all the lambs. . and screw all the surporters of the god in brooklyn. . the watchtower. . . may all jw's find freedom in christ . john
October 11, 2002

Comment: Well, we certainly know that protecting, hiding or denying that there is an atrocity committed against a child, does not vindicate Jehovah's name, purpose or God's Kingdom or in any way imitates Jesus. The pharasees had twisted the law so much that when Jesus did his sermon on the mount the crowds gathered to hear this extraordinary man who spoke with authority. Praise God for Jesus.
October 11, 2002

Comment: John, sorry that you have been selected as the namesake of the single thorn in our side. I really thing that he belives that without his posts the WT will be abandoned.
October 11, 2002

Comment: its so boring without RJ. i've got nobody to laugh at. RICH
October 11, 2002

Comment: John, John, John, you were doing so WELL, too. Anyway, one doesn't have to be a JW to know what the BIBLE says. You aren't against JWs, you're against the BIBLE. Either THAT or you don't know what the Bible says. You were doing sooo well, too.
October 11, 2002

Comment: To the person who feels a pedophile should be reported if he has only one victim. The Oct 8 1993 Awake! states very clearly that when a person reports a buse an adult must take decisive action even if it means the offender may go to jail! And even if the offender is one's own mate. So the onus is on the parents or whoever the child reports the abuse to to ACT and go to the authorities. The register is kept to protect children from suspected pedophiles. Do Scout groups, schools etc keep such a register? Do they go that far to protect their young members? The only

problem is that defamation laws do not allow the elders to announce publicly a pedophile's name, unless he/she has already been convicted in which case the perps name is already a matter of public record. I was molested by a swimming instructor who was a member of a surf life saving club. I never reported, mainly because it became a repressed memory. And to this day I dont know that creep's name. He was supposed to be teaching me to swim, but he had his own agenda, and I almost drowned trying to get away from him. He was not a JW. bioharmony
October 11, 2002

Comment: Bioharmony - apparently you haven't read many of the posts here or you wouldn't have ASS-U-ME-D that I didn't know there were perverts in the congregations that have most certainly molested more than one child -- if not in their current then a combination of congregations. Also, clearly, reporting to the authorities has been discouraged and threats have been made about going public with these matters, including within the congregation. Other people are "gossiped" about in the congregation without sanction, so why shouldn't people "gossip" about the child molesters? My point is that there SHOULD BE ZERO TOLERANCE for child molestation within the congregation and supported by the headquarters. It isn't that way in reality. I'm sorry you were molested as a child and, that fact that it wasn't a JW, makes it clear that this is a prevalent problem everywhere. It should NOT be a prevalent problem within the organization. As far as defamation, there are SO MANY OF US THAT HAVE A DEFINITE CASE FOR THAT AMONG JWs but that is not the issue. MEAGAN'S LAW IS LAW IN ALL 50 STATES. THAT LAW SAYS THAT YOU MOST CERTAINLY CAN NAME SUCH PEOPLE. THERE'S NO DEFAMATION LAW IN RELATION TO EXPOSING PERVERTS! NO MORE EXCUSES. NO MORE COVER UPS. NO MORE WRINGING OF THE HANDS SAYING I CAN'T DO ANYTHING, I CAN'T DO ANYTHING. IN THIS MATTER OF CHILD MOLESTATION, THERE SHOULDN'T BE ANY DELAYS. - Janice.
October 11, 2002

Comment: Does the 23,720 number include people ACCUSED or Confessed or CONVICTED molesters? One poster said the list was of accused molesters but according the JR Brown this is not so. From Silent Lambs web site I obtain the following quotes from letters to Bodies of Elders and Statements made by JR Brown, Public Affairs Office and Mario Mareno, Legal Affaires Department. (bold and caps added for emphasis) Those who have confessed to child molestation, or who have been found guilty of child molestation by the congregation on the basis of two or more CREDIBLE witnesses, should appear on the Child Protection List. There are, however, many other situations that are connected with the abuse of a child. For example, there may be just one eyewitness, and the brother denies the allegation. (Many quotes, more info) <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=24050&site=3>
October 11, 2002

Comment: I'd like to tell you a little story about a father and a son. You see they were entering a village both riding on this donkey. And the people seen them and said look at those 2 guys riding that donkey wouldn't that be a huge strain on the animal? So the son got off the donkey and let his father ride Then the people said look at that father making his son walk like that so the father got of the donkey at let his son ride. Then the people said look at that son making his father walk like that. So they now both decide to walk and the people say look at those silly guys why don't they ride the donkey they've got. The moral of the story is no matter what you do in life you can never please everybody. Regards Josh.
October 11, 2002

Comment: On the subject of reporting a wrong doing in relation to witnesses. When they say 2 or more witness to an incident it doesn't mean there has to be 2 together at the same time. It just means at least 2 people must have seen or reported a similar incident. For Example i see a brother drinking an excessive amount of alcohol or in other words he's drunk. Then i reported it to the elders. so its only me thats seen it so far ok. So the elders would make a note of that . Now another Brother see's the same brother on another occassion an he's seen that this brother is drinking too and is abit intoxicated, so he also reports this to the elders. which they note as well so now what we have is 2 credible witnesses to an incident and the elders could approach the guilty person and take action on the basis of 2 reports. However they could still approach the person on the basis of one report too however if he or she denied it then they would have no ground to take any further action. Regards Josh
October 11, 2002

Comment: to noname; you are trying to say that the jw's follow the bible. . and i don't know my bible. . . i left a short list a while back on what the inspired word of god says about false prophets. . . go find it. then comment. . and show me were the wt prints that they shouldn't be judged by the inspired word of god the bible. . . you are a follower of men not god. gods light never changes. . ie wt teachings . . so what happened now when a child is abused he needs one or no witnesses. . are you up on the latest from the wt. . is that new light from jehovah or from pressure in the media and courts??? maybe slc will post that one from jr brown. . here's one for all . . . would jesus approve of the wt

sending lawyers to court to protect jw's that are child molesters??? well that what the wt has done in many cases do your homework. . . now tell me that is bible based. . . god is directing the wt to do these demonic things. . . john
October 11, 2002

Comment: Bioharmony could you please give me the RCW that you are refering to? Your fear of being sued reminds me of someone saying "Yeah I would have dialed 911 but I could not remember the number. " And Josh, What is your point? What does that have to do with sending a little girl back into the arms of the man that is raping her? Why then are the cases that are going on all over the world with people who have never met each other telling the same horrible truth again and again? Is it a big conspiracy? Yes, and it goes all the way back to N. Y. -Jayson
October 11, 2002

Comment: thats right you can never please everybody. . . and in over 120 years the wt has never pleased god jesus ,the holy sprit. the angels . but they have pleased themselves plenty, with the name of god to mislead and lie to followers for their own greed. . . . john
October 11, 2002

Comment: josh you are sprituaily intoxicated. . and you know what the bible says about that. . we have many witnesses here to your twisting of the bible. . so it has been brought the the attention to the only elder that counts JESUS. SO NOW YOU WILL HAVE TO ANSWER TO HIM. AS NO MAN IS MY SEPERIOR. . READ YOUR GOSPEL. . . . JOHN
October 11, 2002

Comment: josh you are sprituaily intoxicated. . and you know what the bible says about that. . we have many witnesses here to your twisting of the bible. . so it has been brought the the attention to the only elder that counts JESUS. SO NOW YOU WILL HAVE TO ANSWER TO HIM. AS NO MAN IS MY SEPERIOR. . READ YOUR GOSPEL. . . . JOHN
October 11, 2002

Comment: i thought the whole purpose of this site was to help victims of child abuse. What we need to focus on here is on the perpetrator's of these crimes . Note i did say crimes. If what these people have done to children is true and can be proven in a court of law that they are guilty then by all means let them be tried and se ntenced to the appropriate time in prison. Jehovah's organization does not harbour criminals as some seem to make out, nore does it condone any wrong doing if it did then why are there around 50 000 disfellowshipped every year. Another thing that needs to be re - emphasised is that if these people do these things and then sincerly repent after having served there time then we are are obligated to forgive . True i agree that these crimes are despicable however Jesus' did say to forgive and he did not put conditions upon that principle. However such a person if reinstated into a congregation would be watched very carefully. I see alot of people here after viewing some things about incedents have said "we as Jehovah's witness's are not to be trusted" So tell me that if there are say corrupt police that we can longer trust all police. If Hitler and his henchmen were responsible for exterminating millions of Jew's does it mean that we must hate all Germans? The answer to that would obviously be no so the same principle apply's to all things in life yeah hate or dispize the person but don't blame the entire race or organisation. Regards Josh
October 11, 2002

Comment: Josh - There are conditions to forgiving. Read your magazines. I don't trust cops. I don't trust Germans, either. I know Germans who don't trust Germans. Jehovah God tells us to not put our trust in earthling man. He tells us to trust him. The emphasis has been on having 2 eye witnesses of the SAME allegation of child molestation. With child molestation, there will not be EVEN ONE witness. If there are, then they are a party to the child molestation because no one can just watch and do nothing about the molestation. If that's what they're doing, then they're a party to the child molestation. Do you think they'd tell on themselves? If your faith is being undermined by coming here then you shouldn't associate here. You're trying to dispute something that is very well documented. Things need to be changed at headquarters and it's as simple as that!
October 11, 2002

Comment: Sorry for not signing my name. I put it in the "Name" box before I make my comments and keep forgetting to sign my name at the end of the comments because I guess I'm conditioned to thinking it's going to appear in the post but it doesn't. I'll try to remember.
October 11, 2002

Comment: John, I said: Comment: John, John, John, you were doing so WELL, too. Anyway, one doesn't have to be a JW to know what the BIBLE says. You aren't against JW's, you're against the BIBLE. Either THAT or you don't know what the Bible says. You were doing sooo well, too. I did NOT say that I'm a JW nor did I say that only JW's know the Bible. Get your hot head in some cold water and read what is actually there before you go flying off your handle.
October 11, 2002

Comment: Excuse my ignorance Jason, but what's RCW stand for? All keep in mind that the parents, usually the first to know of child abuse are the ones who are instructed to go to the police/welfare agencies in the Oct 8 1993 Awake! Any elders who tried to stop them outright are very much in the wrong as in the US and many countries child abuse is a reportable offense. Sadly many don't go to the police just as many adult rape victims don't go to the police -they know they will get drawn and quartered in Court - they know that the experience of a trial is like being raped all over again. What concerns me with this whole silent lambs scene is that it makes the victims relive their trauma over and over again. There's no closure for them until they can put it behind them. Marching on Bethel, going to the media only multiplies the stress and trauma. Why let the abusers destroy you? Try to put it behind you and get on with your lives. By all means take legal action against any individual elders who have engaged in cover ups. But not the organisation who have given us the advice found in that Awake! and subsequent letters to congregation elders. bioharmony (Cert. IV Psychology)
October 11, 2002

Comment: show me where i flew off the handle????? i think not. . . that is fallacies in argumentation 5-22-90 pg. 13-4 you can't lie to me . . . i know enough about the bible to know the wt is a false christ. . . the holy spirit showed me. . . . holy spirit can show the truth to all . . . without a org or church . . . read a real bible. . . john
October 11, 2002

Comment: p. s. noname i'm doing fine jesus is my only teacher. . . not some man made group. . that says they speak for jesus. . john. .
October 11, 2002

Comment: Meagan's law must contradict defamation laws then. Even the media reports on BBC Panorama and nine. msn Sunday have only named CONVICTED pedophiles. Publicly naming someone for any crime who has not been convicted is defamation. In some States it is defamation only if the claims are true, in other states a person's reputation only has to be smeared - true or false, and it's defamation. A case involving a sports coach here was kicked out of Court and now the coach is considering suing for defamation and consideration is being given to amend the Law so that ANY criminal can only be publicly identified after, not before he/she has been convicted.
October 11, 2002

Comment: hey josh ; what are you trying to do here either you are misinformed or you are joshing us. . i will let the girls here tear you apart. . you are a waste of my time. . john
October 11, 2002

Comment: Well good to see people reading the comments. i'll re - empathise this one more time a witness to an incident can also be the victim now does that satisfy every one . so in other words young Johnny is abused by someone in the cong and reports it to the elders Then young Billy is abused and reports it to the elders both by the same person so now we have 2 witnesses and the elders can take affirmative action. Just wished people understood good english. Like i said before you can't please everyone in this world. I guarantee if the witnesses did do everything 100 % right you guys would still find something to complain about. And as regards to Bill our Host of this site it is good to remember that he set up this site to help victims he certainly did not put it here to run down Jehovah's Witnesses whom 99.3% are ok or Jehovah God who is 100% ok and i'm sure Bill would confirm that if he reads this.
Regards Josh
October 11, 2002

Comment: First it is Jayson with a "y" but there is no need to feel that you are ignorant. I abbreviated. Sorry, Written Code of Washington, (or whatever state you are in.) But I want to say that I agree with much of your last post. Elders who get in the way of the police about a crime are wrong. I agree with that and you. We can hang the hat there if you want. I have had experience with Elders who basically believe that they can do anything that the damn well please. I know that not every Elder is like that but really at one time when I tried so hard to get along with my JW family some of them admitted that I have seen nothing but the worst that the JW's have to offer. Here I try to refrain and keep on target. I don't want to get off track I want supporters not more hate. There is enough of that already. I also agree that anyone who rapes is wholly responsible for their actions. I don't think that becoming a JW suddenly makes you a rapist any more than holding a gun makes you want to rob a bank. They have little, or nothing to do with one another.

But, like a robber wants a gun child rapists want access to children. And, Jehovah Witnesses fear/detest anything that makes the Organization look less than perfect. Or, at least (they are) better than anyone else. And, if you are a survivor of this issue and this causes you pain then you have my sympathy. But, it seems that others like those who marched want justice. Even you say that is they right to seek it. And I like many of them feel and believe that the Organization does in fact bear much responsibility for all of this because of their action.

October 11, 2002

Comment: Jason. the WT Society is 100% wrong in everything. There is no good tree that grows on rotten roots. The WT is based on the principle of denying Jesus Christ as the God. It is a part of the Free Masonry. John is a good man. His thinking correct. His delivery is not important. You are a JWD and evil for as long as you stay that way. Your friends here also. It is the whole org. of Jehova that is stinking from Brooklyn to the ends of the earth and must be sued and sued and sued and sued by all that they hurt. Not only the young ones, the Silentlamb but ALL. May God repay them most 10 x more than what they did to others. Sue the bastards whoever you are for big money. Expose them far and wide in all available media and from mouth to mouth for protection of others. rmk

October 11, 2002

Comment: Josh-Disfellowshipping, and defaming words like "apostate" belittles God and the need for religion. It is sick and dirty and very unholy. It is anything but clean. With the disfellowshipped do you feel good? Do you feel love? Or, do you feel anger. Pain, guilt, frustration, what do you feel? Anything? Think of the one woman you love most in this world. Your mother, your sister, your wife. Or worse, your child. Imagine a full-grown man getting her to follow him into a corner of a house or even in a Kingdom hall hidden from sight. What would you feel if you knew that this man was rubbing her genitals and even penetrating her? What do you feel? Now imagine that not only does no one believe her but no one care. This man looks her in the eye and says it did not happen. Then the elders say well, that is the end of it. Do you care? How can you not? How is this different from the policy on rape? You must scream or you want it? How about the issues of Elders in the bedroom or the Governing Body deciding who will live and who will die for the faith and money of the Watchtower's Society. Forgiving has to do with not hating. Not holding a grudge. It does not mean to ignore a clear and present danger to society. Would this pedophile ever be sent out to my house? Would I be warned? Why or Why not? As a body Jehovah Witnesses you should not be believed because you lie. You have had reality completely distorted. I know that so many don't believe me. Other's who do will stay silent. But it is true. That corrupt officer of the law would be stripped of his position and sent to jail if he used his authority to take advantage of a young girl. He would never be a police officer again. Nor any position of power over people. If a teacher raped your child in school would you want two witnesses? Would you just L. I. T. J. Did anyone ever hear of the "evils" of the Catholic's about this issue? Which is the bigger sin, that it happened or that they are now being forced to take responsibility for it? Anyway in both cases court would be open to the public there would be a record. There is the "Freedom of Information Act. " Secular Law is not hidden behind closed doors. Be careful about speaking of the Jehovah Witnesses and the Nazi's. That one belongs on JWD. But, not every German was a Nazi. And, the people elected Hitler. The people supported him. They surrendered power to a very evil man and governing body during that part of German history. -Jayson (SLC should I just shut up now? I feel like I am singing to that bag of jellybeans)

October 11, 2002

Comment: rmk I'm gonna pretend I did not read that. And it's JaYson with a Y :? I have been thinking about you I hope that you are ok. "To hate a dumb thing is blasphemy captian. "-Moby Dick

October 11, 2002

Comment: What does (cert IV psychology) mean?????

October 11, 2002

Comment: no jw's are not OK!!! they are preaching a false gospel . they will lie all day to protect their god in brooklyn. josh so you are saying that it's ok that your jehovah is happy with keeping a child molester in good standing in your gods org. if two or three little girls don't come forward. while that one girl is getting raped for years. . . i would love to be behind you at judgement day and here you tell that to jesus. . . lol i'll be a monkeys uncle if the wt teachings are pleasing to the real god. . if that s the case i don't want to live in your paradise???john

October 11, 2002

Comment: Josh: after reading the devastation that this causes, is it really okay with you that more than one child should be molested by the same guy in order to be right in doing something about it????My personal experience with the JW's over a period of 18 years is that only 3% are spiritual and the rest are superficial, shallow, gossips, make poor decisions, hateful, judgemental and have no idea of what a true Christian is or what an act befitting repentance looks like. And they scared the heck out of me! WTS may not be equal to a Nazi but they are equal to a pharasee by

being legalistic, cruel, and caring more about the "letter of the law" rather than the intent. . . Jesus hated them. I don't like pharasees or nazis - doesn't matter what religion or what nationality. Something is wrong with you to think it is okay for two children to be molested by the same person before something can be done. . . Jesus does not think that way and neither does God. Bill was DFd without any witnesses-WTS is hypocritical and does not even follow it's own policy for dfing unless it benefits them. Bill is not the only person dfd without witnesses.

*****BIOHARMONY - ONE OF THE BEST WAYS TO RELIEVE STRESS IS TO WALK AND MARCHING IN NY QUALIFIES AS RELIEVING STRESS - NOT RE-LIVING TRAUMA. THESE FOLKS WERE FACING THEIR OPPRESSOR IN A VERY PUBLIC WAY, WITH THE SUPPORT THEY NEVER GOT FROM THE JWS, STANDING UP FEARLESSLY, SPEAKING UP AND OUT. WHAT COULD BE MORE HEALING THAN THAT????? And those who were not able to do this will find their "voice" and will heal in a way that is meaningful to them, in their own time - at their own pace. And the truth is one never "gets over this" and that is what makes it the most horrendous of crimes. Silentlamb is about not being silent anymore by writing their stories, posting when they want and practicing defending themselves. Here they are believed for the first time. . . here they find they are not alone for the first time. And here they can relive it as many times as it takes and no one will judge them that it takes too long. . . . because it takes as long as it takes. That is the comfort for the silentlamb that they never got. Love, soapbox

October 11, 2002

Comment: Moby Dick. I made my self clear. I pray for speedy destruction of the WT Society and all false religion every day period. The JW is formost in blaspheming because it carries the name of my heavenly Father. Now prove that this is not true. Amen rmk

October 11, 2002

Comment: BIO: Am I to be grateful for listening to WTS tell me it is wrong to fly the American Flag while they join the UN as an NGO? Am I to be grateful to an organization that allows my brothers and sisters in Malawi to be murdered, raped and torn from their homes because the org would not allow them to sign a government card. . . while at the very say time they let the mexicans bribe their government to stay out of the service to the government ????? WTS is a dangereous organization. They supported Hilter, and were prejudice against the Jews. *****I fly my American Flag in protest to these actions that do not befit a Christian in any sense of the word. I am not grateful to anyone that lies, deceives, manipulates me or others. . . . "even if. "

October 11, 2002

Comment: I really do understand your anger because I understand your pain. rmk to hate them is dumb. They cloud your mind. They bastardize the name placed in the bible by a 13th century monk. Even the Jw's admit that. So God can take care of itself. Its you that I worry about I know you hurt. me to, I still love my jw family I always will I can not change that. But, i now accept that it does not matter. They only have love for that bif golden calf in brooklin. maybe if the second comming had come sooner on thier terms they would not be so angry. but they no longer will contol me not even will i hate them. i will not give the bastards the satisfaction. (still confused over how i am a jwd) last i need prove nothing the jws history speaks for itself.

October 11, 2002

Comment: Josh: I am curious as to how long you have been part of the Society. New enough to to have the enthusiasm, old enough to have all the indoctrination - deep and hard. I hope everybody read your recent post quite closely - you may find it interesting to back and take a look yourself. You may be surprised to see yourself capable of retelling such policies with such conviction. In your mind, it makes sense that "young Johny is abused" and yet nothing can be done until "Then young billy is abused". By your organization's inaction when they had a chance to help "youg Johny", they personally doomed "billy" to the same fate. Could have helped, but didn't! Imagine a judgement day when those clowns are asked why they didn't protect Billy. What kind of anser will they have? I assure you, Christ's true followers would have helped Johny, and even moreso, Billy. Can you even see that point? Only a severe case of overindoctrination would stop you from seeing that point. You need to know something else too: Your religion's separatist attitudes are part of the core of the problem. If the WTBTS weren't so scared of participating in the world, it may have even occured to a board of elders, when "Johny" came to them, that they could even see if this perpetrator had molested children elsewhere, maybe even worldly kids. This is not about a few bad apples. It is about an organizational structure and culture that perpetuates the problem. - Buster

October 11, 2002

Comment: Donkeys and people pleasing. The story of the Bible is to please God!!! Dear Josh you try so hard to reason and miss it by a long shot. If you walk in the steps of Jesus, imatate Jesus you please God. And then it doesn't matter what people you displease. ****Jesus is the way, the life and the truth no matter what anyone says. . . not even what the WTS says. Not what you say or I say but only what Jesus says.

October 11, 2002

Comment: The Order of Special Full-Time Servants --- When I read my 1995 Yearbook for the first time, I spotted something I had never seen in any literature before. This is the paragraph that made me stop and wonder: --- SLC did not write that, but am submitting it for the SL Guestbook readership. For details of this interesting bit o' info, please go to the Channel C public board here: MESSAGE = <http://www.channelc.org/cgi-bin/eboard30/index.cgi?board=Main&message=3824> ----- Hi all! Later/SLC

October 11, 2002

Comment: ANOTHER NEWSPAPER CARRIED the "AP" article back on 9-27-02 --- FYI/SLC ----- My Mom mailed me the article she cut out from The Florida Times-Union (Jacksonville, FL) which was printed on 9-27-02. It was the same AP article by reporter Bobby Ross, Jr. re: Barbara and Joe Anderson. The big bold title is: "Silentlamb's speaks." Below that is a big picture of Joe Anderson with the photos of their grandson. Then there is another bold headline which says: "Group protests child abuse in Jehovah's Witnesses." Then the article begins, and centered in the text is another picture of Barb & Joe standing with all their research files. --- When I received this article in the mail on 10-9-02, I researched the current and archived files at the Florida Times-Union website, but this article is not in their current or past archives, so it must have only appeared in their newsprint edition.

October 11, 2002

Comment: I do not hate JW's. I hate false religion I hate the legal instrument the WT Society for what it stands for. This organization was set up by individual criminals like Russell Rutherford Franz and others they and they must be brought to justice. Since they are no brothers the court is the only place that remains. This is being done now on dayli basis now and that is good. but not good enough. We must join the Global SUITE as a Class to strip the Borg of everything they have because all they have was taken from US! Who said that this is narrow minded? Should I put it in a poem form for some of you? I could you know ? . . rmk

October 11, 2002

Comment: ***PUBLIC SERVICE ANNOUNCEMENT*** for Silentlamb's -- SUGGESTIONS ----- Hi Gang. One of our regular posters here wrote and asked me for some suggestions on submitting PSA's to their local Pennysaver and/or Penny Pincher newspapers. So I wrote out the below. Yes, it's a little long, so please bear with me. I am merely submitting it here in case anyone else may benefit from it. Just my thoughts/suggestions, FYI. . . Love ya/SLC -----
----- Call the Advertising Dept. at the Penny Pincher/Pennysaver and: (1) Ask for someone who specifically deals with the PSA's. (2) Ask if they have to be submitted in typing or via US Mail and/or in person? & by when? (3) Ask if they can be submitted via email, and does your local PP have a website? (4) Ask if your local Penny Pincher has branches in other cities round about? (5) Ask if you can have it published in ALL of those cities, too, or do you need to submit a separate PSA to each branch? ----- (Example, in Florida there is a statewide network of Pennysavers. So I am going to ask if my PSA can be published in ALL of those, and/or do I have to submit it to EACH individual Pennysaver in EACH of the Florida cities, etc.) ----- Also, PSA's are usually published for support groups or events, who are having an upcoming function on a certain date. As an example: "The Parkinson's Support group meets every Wed. at 3 pm at the Local Community Center on Main Street, USA. This week (date), the speaker will be Dr. John Doe concerning the latest drugs for Parkinson's. Refreshments will be served. For more information please call Jane Smith #000-0000." ----- In other words, they are more likely to print those PSA's that have a "dated" function coming up, and the other PSA's get "booted" depending on space. (PSA's are actually used as "FILLERS" around their "PAID" classified ads, know what I mean?) ----- And since Silentlamb's is an ongoing kind of thing, via the web mostly, and/or calls to Bill & Sheila, who direct them further, etc. , and not any specific Weekly or Monthly meeting being held anywhere (yet!), I'm not sure if we can convince these Penny Pinchers to publish our PSAs on a regular weekly basis. But we can still try! If they hate pedophiles and/or do not like JW's, maybe they will try HARDER to "fit it in" every week! Who knows!!! ----- Anyway, here's a "rough draft" example of what you might could write, depending on how much they will allow (a paragraph or two???) You may have to shorten it! If needed, ask the lady at the Penny Pincher who is in charge of the PSA's to help you shorten it. -----
PUBLIC SERVICE ANNOUNCEMENT ----- Are you a "SILENT LAMB" or a "BATTERED" LAMB"? YOU ARE NOT ALONE! A silent/battered lamb is an individual who is a victim of sexual or domestic abuse by a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses/Watchtower, and who feels they are alone and/or feel they are not able to talk about it. --- For direction, assistance, comfort, validation, please visit our website: and/or call #1-877-WT-ABUSE (#1-877-982-2873). Join our Email List by writing: Editor@silentlamb.org. If you want/need help, write to: Help@silentlamb.org. To "pinpoint a pedophile" write to: Pedophile@silentlamb.org, or fill out the anonymous form at our website. To present material to establish hard evidence of Watchtower abuse, please call or write to: Info@silentlamb.org. US Mail, write to: Silentlamb's, PO Box 311, Calvert City, KY 42029. For local contact, please call (your name) at (your phone number). --- Silentlamb's, Inc. is a 501. C. 3. non-profit chartiable corporation. All donations to support our work are tax-deductible, and are used exclusively for the benefit of victim assistance and for public education regarding the misguided sex abuse policy of the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society. ----- END OF PSA ----- If you put your own name and phone # in your PSA, make sure you have Bill & Sheila's numbers handy so you can direct anyone who calls you to Bill/Sheila if they need/want it. ----- Bill/Sheila's numbers are: --- Silentlamb's, P. O. Box

311, Calvert City, KY 42029. --- TOLL FREE: #1-877-WT-ABUSE (#1-877-982-2873). --- Home Phone: #270-527-5350 --- Fax: #270-527-5351 --- Cell: #270-559-1791 --- WEBSITE: --- EMAILS: --- To be added to the silentlambs Email List: . --- To offer assistance to the cause of SL, write to . --- If you want/need help, write to . --- Pinpoint a Pedophile: or you may do so anonymously using the online form at the website. --- Webmaster: . --- William H. Bowen, Founder: . --- Via US Mail write to: Silentlambs, P O Box 311, Calvert City, KY 42029. --- HOTLINE: 1-877-WT-ABUSE, 1-877-982-2873. --- For victims of child abuse who need further assistance, for anyone to call to present material to establish hard evidence of Watchtower Abuse, to provide information about where to go to get help. ----- Silentlambs, Inc. is a 501. C. 3. non-profit charitable corporation. All donations to support our work are tax-deductible, and are used exclusively for the benefit of victim assistance and for public education regarding the misguided sex abuse policy of the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society. ----- Hope this helps! SLC (My_JW_Stuff@yahoo.com) October 11, 2002

Comment: JOSH: FOR A FACT 3 CHILDREN WERE MOLESTED BY THEIR FATHER SEPARATELY. . . and the elders told the mother that was not 3 witnesses. . . this was in California. The mother divorced the father and he stayed in good standing and began dating a sister with a child. The mother whose children were molested lost them to foster care due to her instability which was CAUSED BY THE LACK OF SUPPORT of the congregation she belonged to and the terrible circumstances of what happened to her children. This story is a "repeat" of what happens in congregations all around the world. What first hand experience do you have in these matters other than reading what the WTS would like you to believe???? Why don't you believe the stories told in Abused Lambs??? Why is the WTS more valid to you, then the stories told here??? I know why but do you? October 11, 2002

Comment: My pastor, who is a loving shepherd to our local assembly, developed a list of professional standards for all who are employed by our church. Among them are the fact that sexual harassment will not be tolerated, and that ANY report of child abuse will immediately be reported to the GOVERNMENTAL authorities, no if, ands, or buts. The employee will be suspended until the outcome of the criminal proceedings. If they are a lay member, they are reported as well, and if the individual is found guilty by a court, the congregation votes on whether to expel the member or not. ALL employees who deal with youth in events other than Sunday School are given background checks by the denomination. No adult is EVER allowed to be in a room or area of the church alone with any child that is not theirs. EVER. The pastor rarely counsels women without his wife (one of the sweetest women we know) being present. When he counsels them alone, his door is left open and his secretary is at her desk right outside the door. This protects him as well. I have yet to meet a Christian that thought these policies were too severe. In fact, most of the parents feel that their children are in a safe environment, with no real worries about child molestation from other members. To me this shows love for us and our children. I think the WT policy is very short-sighted. ANY member of a JW congregation who hears that a child has suffered abuse should immediately call the child protective services or the police. To NOT do so is unethical. I believe my church's standards are definitely much higher than the WT. Lawrence October 11, 2002

Comment: well well what have we here now a josh bashing session . You try and speak some common sense and nobody seems to understand. I certainly am not stating WTS policy no one has to me what to say . Common sense tells you that. If what that person said is true i'm sorry i don't know your name then that body of elders has a very very big problem yes i'll repeat it that body of elders has a very very big problem. ok If it is true of course. And the Governing body would have to look into that and sort the matter out very quickly. When i said that you need 2 or more witnesses that was to actually take appropriate action however even if only one witness came forward the elders could still approach such a person and action could be taken also although in this case the guilty party would have to confess to them. However in the mean time if the parent wished to report this matter to the police they are quite entitled to do so. The reason the elders would take no action in case of only one witness is because what if it proved to be false . You only have to look at a criminal case in court what happens there? Isn't evidence brought forward to substantiate the accusation. Imagine if one day you were falsely accused by someone of a crime you never committed and you were arrested for it how would you feel? What is the law in the usa is it Guilty until proven innocent sounds like it to me. Prov15:3 The eyes of Jehovah are in every place , keeping watch upon the bad ones and the good ones. Because God does not allow imperfection to be a constant excuse for bad conduct. (Jude4) Jehovah wants humans to clean up , to get there lives in good moral order. (Rom12:9) Abhor what is wicked . What ever a man is sowing this is what he will reap Sin offends God Our creator is loving and merciful though. (2pet3:9) He does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance. Notice he desires all to attain to repentance. Jesus taught the golden rule to forgive and we must forgive . He also taught us to pay caesars things to caesar so yes if a crime is committed then the guilty person should be dealt with according to their crime. The question i would like to pose to everyone is this ok the criminal does his time so what happens to him/her when they leave jail? Are they to be condemned forever? Even if they have changed in these ways. Even if they have learnt a lesson. what do you all

think. Regards Josh.
October 12, 2002

Comment: At the end of Williams letter to JR Brown he mentioned 3 points which we should do 1. Call the police 1st well that of course is up to the parents or the victim or the elders if they choose to do so. 2nd No brother or sister who is molesting a child have privileges well bill knows perfectly well that no child molestor is given privileges in the congregation . and cannot serve as an elder or ministerial servant. No brother or sister that molests a child should go out preaching well i agree too how could they be out preaching if there disfellowshipped? The way some people portray witnesses you'd think that everyone of us was a molestor. If the figure that bill says is correct 25000 in USA Canada, Europe. Ok so we'll double it to include the rest of the world so thats 50 000 . there are over 6 000 000 dedicated Jehovah's witness's on the earth. so i'm doing my maths here 50% would be 3 000 000 25% would be 1. 500 000 12. 5% would be 750 000 6. 25% would be 375 000 3. 125 % would be 187 500 1. 5625 % would be 93 750 so i've gotten down to 1. 5 % and still haven't gotten to this figure so what i ask is what about the other 98. 5 % are you all trying to say where all molestor's too ? Obviously even say 1/2 a percent is too much i really wished that we had none of this happening in the organization but while this system continues no doubt there will be other incidents too that is why we more than ever need Jehovah's intervention on this troubled earth.
October 12, 2002

Comment: I've got a favor to ask of you guys: Are you guys (the regulars, the victims, the survivors, etc.) happy with what Bill Bowen has done so far? Even if he loses his cool now and then, like every other human on the planet? Please go here and read. I do not want to speak for others, but I couldn't help myself in this instance, 'cuz I am sick to death of these people criticizing not only Pat, a victim, but also silentlamb and Bowen. Thanks/SLC. . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38318&page=5&site=3#523249>
October 12, 2002

Comment: If you were molested by Dan Fitzwater, please go here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38434&page=1&site=3#523292>
October 12, 2002

Comment: If you were molested by CHRIS McKENZIE, please go here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38435&site=3>
October 12, 2002

Comment: What are you trying to accomplish with statistics? While it may be true that the statistical incidence is extremely low in comparison with the entire number of JW's, statistics do not represent the whole picture. The whole picture most likely is that there are many more victims and predators. Even if it's only another 5% more, what is the point of insisting on saying this is a small amount compared with the whole? Are you really trying to vindicate the other 90% or are you, perhaps inadvertently, minimizing the problem of child molestation? The fact remains that Jehovah God requires shepherds to go after ONLY THE ONE SHEEP that has strayed. When we start wanting MORE VICTIMS to prove a person is a criminal, what has happened to our humanity? Besides that, the point is that the known predators were known by elders to have more than one victim. They have refused to treat the victim as a witness and they wanted SOMEONE ELSE(S) to be a witness to the victim's ALLEGED allegations that they were molested. It's true that there are some false allegations. However, INTELLIGENT INVESTIGATION, not accusations and calling victims liars, will produce, usually, the desired result - to learn what really happened. Even so, we need to be sensitive to each individual's boundaries and to not violate them. When they're violated, then THAT ONE PERSON has been hurt, even if there wasn't actual molestation. That person's feelings in a matter were violated. If there was truly a misunderstanding, there STILL WAS DAMAGE to the complainer. At least an apology is in order and DEFINITELY RESPECT FOR THE VICTIM'S FEELINGS, BOUNDARIES AND WISHES. You don't keep poking at an animal that has already made it quite clear that you've overstepped your meeting with it because you know it'll attack you and, perhaps, it'll prove fatal to you. Why would you keep "poking" at a human, adult or child? That's not a test of their Christian personality - that's asking to get attacked - it's going against nature, even human nature. The Bible, through JW's, has taught me to be SENSITIVE to human needs. I've learned that we need to have Jehovah God's laws and principles in our hearts, to not violate them but to know to exercise them with compassion and genuine brotherly love. I've learned that to know Christ, we need to have love, patience, compassion without prejudice as to whom we extend it to. I have to agree that, in spite of the great number of people in our association, the vast majority do not extend themselves beyond the "milk" of Bible teachings. We need to start helping those that are into the "meat" of the Bible and let those that like milk too much fall where they may, even if they're elders, MS's, whatever. There are plenty of women around that demonstrate the maturity and responsibility necessary to handle congregation functions and matters. If there aren't enough mature men, then the women should be used as they once were in the middle of the 1900s. Too many "young" men have been appointed in positions of authority in the

congregation and organization and they do not have the longevity required to refine one's faith and understanding. They've been appointed only because they're males. They've done a lot of damage to their flock because of their immaturity. It's time to reevaluate this policy, too. I think it'd be better to appoint sisters who have proper understanding of the scriptures, a solid record of PLEASANT faithfulness to those principles and laws because they've come to terms with themselves and Jehovah God's requirements, and demonstrate genuine love and caring toward all in the flock. A lot of the males appointed aren't even known by everyone in the congregations today and do NOT have good reports from everyone, primarily for that reason. How can you be a shepherd over the entire flock if the flock doesn't even know them? Our primary function IS the worldwide preaching work and I do not recommend letting that slide. However, we need to now realize that we have tremendous numbers of people among us and we should be like King David who took into consideration the PHYSICAL, EMOTIONAL and MENTAL needs of his soldiers, too. He didn't just drive them until they dropped and then just got fresh people to use until they dropped. We need to learn to take care of our people, now, too. It's not Christian love to just use people for one's own advantage and then leave them in the lurch when they need help. There's a lot, I think, that needs to be revamped -- and it's already in our literature. We can't just continue to supply good knowledge and not do it among ourselves for us. When you don't feed and nurture your "slaves", you get rebellion or dead slaves. We need our hearts to be full of love and devotion to one another first. THAT shows Jehovah God that we have love for him. We can't love him separate from our brothers. HE REQUIRES we love our brothers first. Part of that love is to remember them with good deeds and Christian love. We can't enter into Jehovah God's love if all we're concerned about is the preaching work and not concerned about the people that are doing it. It's that DEMONSTRATED WARMTH AND LOVE AMONG US that stays in our minds and hearts - not the HOURS we've spent in the field ministry. We have to recognize that Jehovah God NEVER expected us to denounce our humanity to serve him. I'd be VERY PROUD of our organization if they SHOUTED FROM THE ROOFTOPS that they wouldn't allow ANYONE that disturbed the flock's safety and peace and got rid of them rather than even just give the APPEARANCE of being worse than the world in such matters such as child molestation. Also, yes, Meagan's law allows for the child molesters who have been CONVICTED to be made public but how can one get convicted if people are being threatened and restrained from reporting them? I believe that Jehovah has caused all this ruckus because he starts cleaning in his own house - from the top down. Yes, there IS a sifting work being done now but it's not with the victims. It's within Jehovah's own house. This didn't EVER have to be this way if those taking the lead did the right things in the first place. There's really no discussion in these matters. ANYONE that cares about the cleanliness of Jehovah's people will NOT support badness - no matter from whom or where within the organization it's coming from. Yes, elders are imperfect people, too, and they make mistakes. HOWEVER, THEIR mistakes affect the flock. It's better they not be an elder and make their mistakes and learn where they can't harm the flock than for them to continue as elders or MSs. Not enough brothers? There ARE enough SISTERS that can do this work until better brothers become available. It's been done before and throughout the Bible, Jehovah and even Jesus used the women to do what is right when the men wouldn't, couldn't, didn't or didn't know how. I think we're in such times now, especially with the rapidly expanding organization. - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: Lawrence's church has the right way of doing things. . . on the other hand JOSH. . . what pedophile do you know has admitted to the elders his guilt and WHAT DO YOU THINK WOULD BE ACTIONS BEFITTING REPENTANCE OF A PEDOPHILE???? A rependant pedophile would not expect the congregation to rally around him with their "FORGIVENESS" but would take the back seat to the emotional and spiritual well-being of the little child he has destroyed. We are not talking about a drunk but a man who preys on a child that cannot defend itself, protect itself, and cannot mentally process this action upon it's little body. *****Heartfelt sorrow would be equal to the damage done. God does have conditions to forgiveness. . . we are to repay the damage in at least double the value of what we destroyed. You are defending the WTS, not God's laws or standards.
October 12, 2002

Comment: I would rather go to Lawrence's church than try and cleanup the WTS. . . alot easier.
October 12, 2002

Comment: spending time in jail must be hell for a pedophile. . . no children to get at and when he gets out do you really think he has learned his lesson or is he "just can't wait to find a child" . . . why do you think SEX OFFENDERS have to be registered?????BECAUSE THE SEX OFFENDERS REPEAT THEIR OFFENSES. *****They paid their debt, but the cops know that doesn't mean they are sorry and won't do it again. Gee, Josh you don't get it. Sex Offenders are most despicable people of society and ONLY THE WATCHTOWER SOCIETY WANTS TO TREAT THESE PEOPLE BETTER THAN YOU TREAT SOMEONE WHO SMOKES A DAMN CIGERETTE OR WAS MOLESTED. YUCK.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Janice if you would not have signed your name Janice I'd thought you were an elder from WT. You know all the nice things to say. Your bottom line is: The WT Society is good. I say to you this: You do not know the WT

Society. Or, you pretend not to know. The WT is Demon possessed Commerce oriented Society that pretends to be a christian religion. The damage they do to people is beyond believe. The demmage to God unforgivable. Please do a little of thinking. rmk
October 12, 2002

Comment: I am referring to the victim, even if it's ONE, as the lost sheep that needs to be found, not the pedophile. Communication is very important, however, I find some here that are so easily inflamed by their anger and hatred that they don't really read what is there. - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: I understand that it is NOT fun for pedophiles in jail. The other prisoners can't stand them and find many ways to make their lives miserable. They get back, I'm told, what they deserve when they get to jail. I honestly hope that true. - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: Maybe I am being blinded but Janice I agree with much of what you have said. Are you a JW in good standing? If so what you said, if that is in your heart, that you a woman could lead, then you are brave. I'm glad that you are here. Josh it is not bashing. Welcome to Silentlambs-Jayson
October 12, 2002

Comment: *****the mole*** Christianity teaches us that , small and inconsequential as we are, we can each conribute good to others that is out of proportion to our own smallness. It is faith that make this possible. We do not need the bulk of a big organization to back us up, nor its headship, its control or prodding to accomplish this. Heart appreciation for god's undeserved kindness in making life a free gift is not dependent on works but on faith should be what motivates us. I feel certain that when life comes to its close the only thing that will, in retrospect, bring any true sense of satisfaction is the extent to which life was used to contribute to the welfare of others primarily spiritually and emotionally. I have no doubt but that effort will be made to disparage the significance of the information from the society. Time alone will tell if my religion will fade away like the old puritans and be remembered only for the abuses left behind. . . ***the mole**
October 12, 2002

Comment: Janice, what you said about pedophiles and their victim Silentlambs is corect. It is refreshing to have a JW member here with an open mind and critical of the policies and practices of the WT's GB. I encouage you however to look into the background of the Society. I recomend Raymond Franz : Crises of Concience and 2. In search of Christian Freedom. 3. Arnold Schnell: 30 years of the WT Slave. When you read this let us know if what you read is a lie or the truth. OK? I say it again : I do not hate J. Wittness. My 4 children are still there as members my brother and my sister also and numerous relatives across Europe also. But please do not ask me to pray for the WT Society and it's GB. I prey for you. rmk n search
October 12, 2002

Comment: I don't mean to be disrespectful but how are you going to get the WTS to let women teach, guide or be elders? Why would they (WTS)cooperate with this idea? How many generations would it take to do this????
*****THE ANGER is useful to the silentlambs who need to express it and this is the appropriate place for them to do it. This is their site to do with what they want: we comfort them, not blame them. Who can blame them for being angry?????? The anger will go once it is spent. I do wish that this were a safe place and anyone who wants to support the WTS would go somewhere else. . . obviously you don't know what enrages decent people and I am sick of the comments that express someone's anger is wrong, inappropriate, not healing etc. . . . taking too long. This is the safe and appropriate place to express anger. . . and you need to look at yourself and why you are pissing off a lamb. No one is on your time schedule with their anger; and if you piss someone off there is a reason. It is about you not them. I give permission to all silentlambs to be pissed off and express it. Pissed off JW's don't belong here - silentlambs do. And that is enough to piss off any silentlamb. LOVE, soapbox
October 12, 2002

Comment: Some people feel superior when they make someone angry and they do it by blaming the person for being angry . . so it becomes an anger problem not a problem with the one who provokes the anger. If you persist on disrespecting the boundaries of others, they get pissed off. Silentlambs is for silentlambs. . not jws, or supporters of the jw/wts. If someone gets angry at you it is because you don't respect the boundary here. You were not invited, you insist on stayingg, being self-righteous, you intrude, impose and then accuse us of being angry. I know I don't care if you support silentlambs or not - but I do care if you come here. Just leave. . . before there is an argument . . . it is in

the bible. Take your leave.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Janice - why don't you write the society about your idea?
October 12, 2002

Comment: josh you posted to slc. . that jqw's that go to the police don't get d'ed. . well read some of the posts here . . sounds like you will be eating a lot of CROW. . HOPE YOUR HUNGRY!!!JOHN
October 12, 2002

Comment: JANICE ; I READ YOUR POST and i argee with rmk . . half way through it i had to puke!! you did nothing more than glorify your god the wt in bklyn. . . john
October 12, 2002

Comment: Ok this is as good a place as any to call soapbox's points into action. rmk I am at a complete loss as to what I did that makes you think that I am for the wt. I am at a loss as to why you think that I am evil or my friends are. (I have friends??) If I offended you then really I am sorry. But I don't know what I did. Tell me. I do not support the death of jw's like they teach that I do, and neither do you. We both have family trapped inside the delusioned teaching of the wt. I know that wt teachings are evil because of what they produce. They claim to produce good "workers" of society. But it is the society that they claim is so evil that produces the good "worker" the wt society provides very little if any of that good. I don't know how your class action lawsuit will work tell me about it. Maybe we should take it to JWD? (is it there?) I'm all for forcing them (wt) to change or die as a religion. I would love to see the wt loose its tax exempt status. But these are hard things to do in reality. How do you think that we should go about it? I think also all those who are the victims of the mind control tactics that they (wt) use are people who should file a lawsuit. I don't know how to prove it but in court but I think it is ignoble. (the wt tactics.) Another problem is that our families do choose to do what they do I. e. "Freedom of Association. " Which I say fine because I don't want my kids around the b. s. So for me that is also "Freedom from Association. " As they use it also. But they also coerise people into shunning and lying to loved ones and that needs so desperatly to be exposed. I would love to see people tape the d'ed hearings and put them on the web. The truth of thier actions and not what they print is the key here. If only some more lambs like bill at the headcourters getting advice to "walk away!" on tape then the lawsuits can go forward. I agree with you. And dispite your loss of family rmk I want you to be happy. I hope you are. I just understand "ahabism" all to well, and the JW's will feed this if they can. Justified anger turned to rage. It shuts down people who are unaware of the JW's from listing to your story. The JW stories I have, they are so much less than what is posted here is still unbelievable because of the level of the jw malice. Even by my own nonjw family. Until now. With the help of Silentlambs here and "Thank you all" I can talk without rage and hurt. God rmk, they have make me cry as a grown man and they just loved that. The quote was "Sheesh you are such a pathetic baby. You make me sick. You are not a man, just a baby need some milk? sheesh. " After that payback in the form of kickin some butt was sounding quite appealing. Of course they would just love that and call themselves the victim and a marter. But bill and others reminded me that these guys are just dumb dipsticks. Big boys don't cry but big men do. Jesus did. For what it is worth I like you rmk. And I never for a second thought that you hate jw's. For me, the wt, like its members, I hate their actions. The actions that the silentlambs have spoken about on this site is about evil action and evil intent it is not about God. Nor is it about religion. It is about injustice and malice. And your words are not wrong rmk. At least I think not. -Jayson PS John neither are yours.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Dear Janice. I was like you. Honest and exemplary JW. There are many there like that. Maybe a vast majority. I pray about them very often. You are also very lucky because I found you to be very intelligent receptive and humble. We made a big mistake Janice in joining the WT. The WT is set up as a branch of a great conspiracy for the NEW ORDER under ILLUMINATTI of which Freemasonry is a part and JW one of it's branches (Mormons another one) founded by Russell. This is all secret and kept only for very few in the top to know and opretate. This New Order is a system that is man'idea inspired by Satan himself. It is quite transparent when a proper key of understanding is used and very widespread. I am not a leader by nature and do not have answers to your many questions but others do on different web sites on the internet. So please be patient Soon you will learn many useful things. Please!! do not rush into anything. Do not quit JW rushly because you might regret it later. Do not leave behind you those that you could help to get out. Unless you find out for yourself that the only Salvation comes through Jesus Christ you can't be saved. DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT I JUST SAID? (There is no other God that can save you.)Please think about that. My dear sister I have deep respect for you and your loved ones and I am glad you do not think evil of me. I never thought you are. My hope and prayer is that you come to Christ with full understanding of it's importance. rmk God's blessings to you. rmk
October 12, 2002

Comment: A wound kept open will never heal. Marching on Brooklyn Bethel, going to the media is keeping the wound open. The best way to overcome that stress and anger you feel is to use your experience in a positive way - like becoming a welfare worker and helping abused children. Cert IV Psychology is the level I was required to attain in psychology to become a health worker here in Australia. bioharmony
October 12, 2002

Comment: Ive read the rubbish about the WT and the UN - they have to members of the NGO to obtain press information from the UN -such as stats health issues including child abuse. But they do not support the UN's political endeavors. Hope that helps. bio.
October 12, 2002

Comment: It's simply amazing as to what each individual person thinks they've read within the same context of words. - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: BIO:: THE MARCHERS AS WELL AS ONES WHO HAVE GONE TO THE MEDIA ARE HELPING PEOPLE TO BE AWARE, BE CAREFUL, TO SAY IT IS OKAY TO SPEAK ABOUT IT EVEN IF YOU GET DF'D FOR SPEAKING OUT ABOUT IT. THIS IS A PUBLIC ANNOUNCEMENT TO THE WTS THAT THEY CANNOT CONTROL OR MANIPULATE PEOPLE INTO SILENCE. VERY IMPOWERING, VERY HEALING - THIS IS ALL BEING DONE WITH SUPPORT. THIS IS YEARS OF SILENCE COMING OUT -THE FIRST STEP TO HEALING AND HONORING THE PAIN. THE PAIN HAS TO BE HONORED FIRST. *****The AWAKE magazine promoted the UN - I read it and thought why is WTS promoting the UN??? That was a year or two or three before I ever found out about the NGO status. . . search your old awakes, read them. *****I have found personally that therapists have no understanding about PTS which most people suffer if they have been sexual abused & traumatized. I also have found that therapy does not trust that the individual knows what works for a meaningful healing and usually hinders the healing process. People in pain have a fascinating way of healing - in their own way, in their own time. Who can dictate what is healing ?- each person will find their way. Anyone who can live thru this horrible violation is strong and strong enough to decide for themselves what will heal them. I trust every silentlamb will process this pain and anger into what is meaningful and useful to them. No one here is being re-traumatized except by the JW's who show up here with no respect and try to minimize what happened. Have you seen the movie A Beautiful Mind??? Well, the silentlambs have a beautiful mind - God gave them a beautiful mind. ***
October 12, 2002

Comment: Bio: Go to patiencepress.com - she is the most knowledgeable person I have encountered. Every social worker, therapist should read her information if they want to assist and direct a person who has been traumatized.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Josh: I am please that you seem to have kept a cool head under some pretty aggressive opposition. Nice job. You claim to have your own beliefs and are not repeating WTS policy. But then you go into a scenario when one person accuses and the other denies and then decide the matter must be stopped there. Maybe someday you'll see just how indoctrinated that statement is. Perhaps you will be able to see the false assumption you made to get to the 'cannot do anything' conclusion: There are other people, yes even outside the congregation, that may have information and accusations and may even be at risk by exposure to the accused. Those people outside the congregation include professionals that can cooroborate or perhaps contradict the accusation. I agree that we need to be aware of possible false accusations, but these undereducated laymen are not the ones to handle it. The elders are over their heads with this issue and yet you feel comfortable giving them such discretion that they (1) hear from Johny, (2) the accused denies it, and (3) they can still decide to drop the matter. The elders should be trying to help. But did you notice how short a shrift you gave that facet with your reference to the parent's privilege to report the matter to police. Where is the elders' "lets get you some help" or even "I don't care what the WTS rules are, I can tell you're scared and I will protect you"? Instead you have society rules and the most you can conjure up is to step aside while they take actual action to get actual help from people that can actually help them. I just hope some 12-year-old needing help has somewhere else to go. It doesn't sound like you plan to be there. I can tell by your posts that you can think for yourself. But you aren't doing it yet, chief.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Prior to Johsh - from Buster
October 12, 2002

Comment: How do you know that I am a woman? - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: I never criticized the anger. I know better than anyone about anger, especially from a lack of justice. First the deep, intense hurt. Then the anger and then the hatred. It's all a normal process that one must go through before one can sort through it all and find themselves, who they are, what they stand for and what they believe in - without prejudice or hatred. It'll come in time. Each one has their own time. All I said is that that anger and hatred gets in the way of understanding what is being written. Written communication leaves a lot to be desired because you can't see and hear the person and don't know how they're saying it. Some here wouldn't talk, even in person, without anger and hatred; not for a long time. Those who did the hurting will pay for it, believe me, they'll pay for it. - Janice
October 12, 2002

Comment: Date: 01 Oct 2002 Time: 21:28:39 Comments To the slanderous idiot, any "christian" religion that is not catholicism, is by definition protestant, THE JW'S ARE PROTESTANTS.
===== UH, SORRY JOE SHOME BUT YOU ARE WRONG. GET A LIFE AND A DICTIONARY! Protestant noun, adjective [C] (a member) of the parts of the Christian Church which separated from the Roman Catholic Church during the 16th century The JW's are far from Protestants in definition and in actions. Thank God.
October 12, 2002

Comment: Having been a victim of sexual abuse myself as a child I am certainly not here to minimise anyone's trauma or suffering. But I know first hand how mulling over it or lashing out at all and sundry does nothing else but make it all worse. Putting it behind you and channeling your frustration and anger into something positive like becoming a welfare worker is the best and only way to go. I want to see all the victims stop hurting. So putting it behind you is the only way. bioharmony PS. Please stop SHOUTING. Whether you realise it or not using CAPS in cyberspace is shouting. I have done you no wrong so I do not deserve your anger.
October 12, 2002

Comment: According to the Justice Bureau Stats, 60,000 convicted pedophiles are free in the community, subject only to restraining orders to keep them away from schools etc. But they do not walk around with a sign saying "I am a pedophile" so they are still free to abuse children who may not know of their past. Nor can the media publish their names and faces. So to you who claim that 23,000 pedophiles are knocking on your doors - no chance. They would not even be allowed to go door to door! (Unless they got a job with Rawleighs!)
October 12, 2002

Comment: Bio-The only thing that I agree with you on is that the elders of the jehovah witness kingdom halls are very wrong to interfere with crimes. They should mind their own god damn business! I do not agree with anything else you say!-Jayson
October 13, 2002

Comment: Bio: your way is your way but not the only way. Silentlamb are helping each other, and bringing to the attention of as many people as they can anyway they can. That is part of the Help. This website directs people to professional help. All of us will email anyone who is in crisis. I have given good support and received good support. We cannot all become welfare workers - some of us have other careers, interests, families, husbands and lives to tend to BUT all are ready to help any silentlamb that comes here, write to the newspapers and some went to the march. If you had left this behind you, you would not be here.
October 13, 2002

Comment: Dear Janice and Jayson thanks for your support . Its nice to know that some people out there have common sense. All my posts are there in black and white for everyone to see i have nothing to hide. However its amasing how many times you have to repeat yourself before anyone can understand. i'll repeat this one more time and hopefully a few more will understand. Firstly i'm not in here to fight anyone call anyone names abuse anyone . I respect everyones veiw point yes i respect your veiw point but i don't necceisarily agree with it however we live in a democracy so we have freedom of speach. I understand very well why some people may be angry and i also understand why people would defend Jehovah's organization. Having said that i'll make this statement. (a) i'm not in here to defend nor criticize the WTS (b)i'm not in here to defend nor criticize the elders. (c)i'm in here simply to state the truth. (d)i personally feel that all child molesters should be locked away. (e)Having become a christian i also beleive that wrong doers if truely repentent must be forgiven. (f)i beleive that elders should report any serious crimes to police. whether it is state law of not. (g)Our congregations are open to the public for anyone to come and check for themselves. (h)If elders have stated to any victum not to go to the police then they are accountable for there actions.
{Lev5:1} Regards Josh
October 13, 2002

Comment: oh yeah janice the answer to how do we know your a woman is because i thought janice was a girls name.
regards Josh
October 13, 2002

Comment: One of the biggest problems that I see when it comes to child abuse within the WT organization is that everyone in the organization is way too trusting of those who call themselves "Brothers". I have commented here on a number of occasions about things that I found very disturbing when I was a faithful Witness, most of these things centered around common sense. If something doesn't sound right, look right or smell right don't put you or your children at risk! Don't let others or the "Organization" do your thinking for you, Jehovah gave us a brain to use, use it! If anyone tells you that you should do something that goes against your better judgment, a red flag should go up, trust your God given instinct and don't do it! One thing that I noticed and most JW's have a problem admitting to, is that many JW's live double lives. When they go to the Kingdom Hall or are around other JW's they put on what I call their Kingdom Hall face. This can be very deceptive if you are judging someone based on what you see at the KH. Arm your children with the knowledge, that if anyone touches them in an inappropriate way or tells them to do something that they know is wrong to let you know about it. The Organization may not be willing to keep your children safe from predators but you can do something about keeping your children away from them. When it comes to your children **DON'T TRUST ANYONE!**
October 13, 2002

Comment: bio; i'm not going to bash you!!!you need to get more info on the u. n. qwhat are the requirements to be a ngo. get a library card. and get info from the dpi. . you don't need the be a ngo to get info from the dpi. . or get a library card. . there is much info about this on the net. . or try your local library. . i live in new york. and not one jw i know will go to the public library with me or to the united nations. on 49 st. 1 ave. . . because they know the wt is lying. . or they would check it out in person. . i offered to take a day off from work to go there. and pay for the day out lunch and all. . . not one taker. . thats what i call BLIND FAITH. . . if the wt had nothing to hide my jw friends would spend a free day in midtown. and make me look stupid. . but they know i got them busted. . . the wt is in bed with the wild beast. . . john
October 13, 2002

Comment: bio; i'm not going to bash you!!!you need to get more info on the u. n. qwhat are the requirements to be a ngo. get a library card. and get info from the dpi. . you don't need the be a ngo to get info from the dpi. . or get a library card. . there is much info about this on the net. . or try your local library. . i live in new york. and not one jw i know will go to the public library with me or to the united nations. on 49 st. 1 ave. . . because they know the wt is lying. . or they would check it out in person. . i offered to take a day off from work to go there. and pay for the day out lunch and all. . . not one taker. . thats what i call BLIND FAITH. . . if the wt had nothing to hide my jw friends would spend a free day in midtown. and make me look stupid. . but they know i got them busted. . . the wt is in bed with the wild beast. . . john
October 13, 2002

Comment: RE: "Nor can the media publish their names and faces. So to you who claim that 23,000 pedophiles are knocking on your doors - no chance." What STATE do you live in? I live in Texas . . . when a pedophile moves into the neighborhood the states mails out a flyer to the neighbors. This flyer contains the offenders name and address and is mailed to a radius of a few miles, (lots of people) Also parents are notified if a pedophile is a student. Our mothers groups etc take certain avenues to inform people. The Texas Dept Public of Safety website has the pedophiles names, addresses and Photos and the caveat for the info reads: This is public information available to be used by anyone at anytime for any reason. So what about your state and your neighborhood. . . . check it out but remember Megan's Law is a Federal requirement. Oh, and yes, in the Plano congregation a convicted Pedophile is knocking on doors.
October 13, 2002

Comment: carl pandalo, in new jersey is a convicted molester. . has admitted to molesting over 40 girls and is a jw in good standing. . . and he still goes door to door. . .
October 13, 2002

Comment: <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/victimsofabuse.msnw>
October 13, 2002

Comment: Who ever said the 23,000+ pedophiles within the org have been convicted? That's the whole point! The abuses have been hushed up, the accusers have been told they'd be in serious trouble and most likely disfellowshipped if they accuse anyone or tell others of the abuse done, etc. No authorities are informed, the elders

don't do jack about the accusations, they only sweep it under the rug and the abused continue to be abused. All the while the molesters are knocking on doors with their preaching. Do you ever consider the latch-key kids at home alone with *people* knocking on their doors? We're NOT talking about convicted molesters here! That's the whole point! No one knows they have molested children because it's all kept quiet!<http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/victimsofabuse.msnw> Linda Thoman
October 13, 2002

Comment: The answer about a pedophile is only partially correct when it comes to contacting the neighborhood. In some states, the police only contact schools so the school officials can be responsible for children while in their care. Some of those schools post where parents can see them and some don't. I know of a case where a young girl 4th grade was looking at a publicly posted bulletin board at a school and noticed that one of the persons on that board was "currently coming over to her house". I told the dad and he confronted the level 3 child molester. The child molester simply told the dad that he didn't think it important to share the "unknown" facts about his criminal history. The dad told him to leave and not come back. Not every state bothers to tell a neighborhood. Many do not. Beware. I would say it is a very high probability that a child molester lives in nearly every neighborhood in America. America, don't be ignorant. It may be your child that is saved from a horrible act.
October 13, 2002

Comment: If there are so many repentant pedophiles who have been forgiven - why have none of them posted their sorrow, their shame, their grief for what they have done here or anywhere??? Or at least write a letter to Bill???? That is the thanks you get for "forgiving" someone who is not repentant. Why have they not come forward and confessed? Why do they continue to let the silent lambs take the "heat?" Jesus died for us - that is the kind of love that is required to be a Christian. Any so-called Christian who harms a child and does not confess, make retribution, but feels entitled to forgiveness not to mention a prominent place in the congregation is wicked and evil. Look at the divisions the pedophile has caused with the help of the WTS, the elders and the members. You feed the arrogance of the pedophile and humiliate the truly humble with your "forgiveness." A child has the god-given right to be protected and it is the god-given responsibility of the parent to protect their children. . . just like our Father in Heaven protects us. This is not about forgiveness but protecting children. To the WTS it is about their image and lawsuits. To the average JW it is about obeying the WTS and waiting on Jehovah.
October 13, 2002

Comment: hi' what happened? I don't see any messages from Oct. on the web page. Happy Thanksgiving anyway!rmk
October 13, 2002

Comment: rmk-I created an address if you want to talk via direct email. rmktoday@aol.com. Jayson
October 13, 2002

Comment: ****the mole**** The saddest point in any person's life is when family members of the same faith deny the love they should express towards one another but based on false reasoning of the scriptures they take upon themselves to ignore you and tell others not to associate with you. To have an opinion is our right and a gift from God himself. Has anyone read the new book published at our last assembly "Worship the Only True God"? The title should be "worship the Organization or Else." . . . Throughout the entire book it has phrases such as this, "This world is saturated with the spirit of independence from God and his laws. So we need to curb that spirit in ourselves." I, who has been a member since birth can see this, but so many who have been so indoctrinated are blinded by these sentences. Did God not say in Genesis "we shall know right and wrong", this is the definition of being independent. Maybe Genesis should say "be that a drone and not think but be told to do only right." The organization is setting themselves up for demigodship. We must resist the evil of ignorance or lest someday another Hitler be raised in our ranks because we were too afraid to say no. . . ****THE MOLE***
October 13, 2002

Comment: Josh - Are you aware that some men are given women's names? A lot of times, it's a name of a very loved relative, usually already passed away. Not always, but frequently, you'll find a man signing his name, for example, J. Charles Steinway. The letter "J" could easily stand for Jane, Janice, or any other woman's name that starts with the letter "J". It's been customary to do this for a lot of centuries. This reminds me of Johnnie Cash's song, "A Boy Named . . ." - I forgot what the boy's name was; it's a girl's name. I learned the HARD way to not assume anything but to ask questions if I thought something was odd or didn't make sense or didn't agree with what I thought or knew. We don't always remember to do that, though, even when we've learned that lesson. Our emotions are deep and they DO get in the way of really listening to one another sometimes. - Janice
October 13, 2002

Comment: Josh - That song Johnnie Cash made famous is, "A Boy Named Sue". I loved that song and he did it good, too. - Janice
October 13, 2002

Comment: Janice, Josh, Jayson, Bio: what about a reply to the post regarding "repentant pedophiles?" If I recall the boy named "Sue" had to be really tough and defend himself because of his name. . . not too different than a silent lamb having to get really tough and defending themselves. . . Where are the repentant pedophiles you forgive???? What have they done in the congregations as acts of repentance??? What just retribution have they endured? How have they paid compensation to the ones they destroyed? Like to hear the other side of the "story." I am listening and waiting and listening and waiting. . . still waiting. The question is: where are the repentant pedophiles and how do they prove to you they are repentant and deserving of forgiveness and trust???? Just one story would do. Maybe this isn't about forgiveness but TRUST. . . and you have to at least trust your friends or THE friends to tell you if someone is dangerous, don't you think???? I am waiting for a reasonable reply. What does the WTS say is repentant actions for a "sorry pedophile"??? How do they determine this???

October 13, 2002

Comment: I AM 45YRS OLD AND HAVE BEEN AND STILL ARE OF WITNESS FOR 31YRS. AS A YOUNG CHILD FROM 5-9, I WAS ABUSED/MOLESTED BY A BABY-SITTER. UNFORTUNATELY, IN TURN, FROM THE AGES OF 10-14, I ABUSED/MOLESTED OTHERS I. E. , (2) OF (3) OF MY YOUNGER SISTERS, (2) AUNTS, A COUPLE OF SISTERS IN THE CONGREGATION AND EVEN A NEIGHBORHOOD GIRL. I WAS NEVER FOUND OUT BUT, AT AGE 15, I STOPPED AND TO THIS DAY DON'T EVEN WHY I WHAT I DID AND HAVE COME TO ABHOR THAT CONDUCT. LATER IN LIFE (MY MID-30'S), I APPROACHED AND APOLOGIZED TO ALL PARTIES AND SURPRISELY A COUPLE DID NOT EVEN REMEMBER THE ABUSE. I HAVE BEEN DISFELLOWSHIPED TWICE (GREED RELATED-LOVE OF MONEY) AND EVEN SPENT 5YRS IN PRISON WHICH WAS AN EYE-OPENER AND GAVE ME A GREATER APPRECIATION OF SELF AND OTHERS. I AM NOW AT A POINT IN MY LIFE WHERE I AM SUPER PROTECTIVE (EVEN TO THE POINT OF BEING A LITTLE PARANOID) OF ALL FEMALE MEMBERS OF MY FAMILY, THE CONGREGATION AND WORK. THE WORD IS "CONSEQUENCES". INDIVIDUALS WHO ENGAGE IN THE MISCONDUCT SHOULD BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE "SPIRITUALLY" AND "CIVILLY" REGARDLESS OF TIME. JESUS SET THE EXAMPLE - "THERE IS THE LETTER OF THE LAW AND THE MORAL OF THE LAW". THE MORAL ASPECT AND PROTECTION OF CHILDREN MUST ALWAYS COME FIRST. JEHOVAH IS A GOD OF JUSTICE BUT HE GAVE OF THINKING ABILITY WITH WHICH TO REASON. KEEP UP THE FINE FIGHT.

October 13, 2002

Comment: fcol-There is no way for a rapist of a child or an adult can ever do anything to replace what they take from their victims. I could not ever "forgive" a rapist in the sense of a "pardon" it is that simple. They are not "pardonable" they are not "curable." They are not "trustable" period. If I chose to "forgive" in the sense of no longer "hating" the dickhead then that would be good for me because then the creature no longer has power over me. That is what rape is about, control. It is not about sex. It is about power. That is the main reason that I comment here. Over and Over I keep saying you are in control of you. You are your own authority. The wt says that anyone can leave any time they want to. The wt says they do not make anyone do anything they do not want to. Yes, the average or any jw could leave anytime they want to the problem is they can't want to. The wt is full of crap. And jail just might be the only safe place for the scum if it hurt someone in my family. And if some dingleberry elderoid told me to "pray" and "wait on Jehova" I would kick him in his teeth!-Jayson (clear?)

October 13, 2002

Comment: Jayson I do not agree. Yes, rape of adult women is mostly about power. It is a crime of violence. However, I feel pedophilia is motivated more by extreme sexual perversion. Anyone who deviates from the norm in a sexual way has potential to be a molester of children. There is of course an element of control and power over the defenseless victim. But pedophiles are deviant in the same way towards children as homosexuals are toward their own sex. These abusers are motivated by unnatural desires and satisfying their selfish urges comes before all else. There is little concern for the age or consent of the victim. I'm sure you and I both agree on one thing though: these filthy, perverted animals MUST be stamped out, no matter what the cost. RPT.

October 13, 2002

Comment: Great. Now we have round-the-clock deleting of all my posts. Fuck you, Bill Bowen. the anti-john.
October 13, 2002

Comment: Don't get me wrong, I dislike anti-john and his inane comments as much as the rest of you. But this business of deleting stuff that makes you look bad smacks of WT tactics. I know you just want the problem to go

away but there's got to be a better way.
October 13, 2002

Comment: "I'm sure you and I both agree on one thing though: these filthy, perverted animals MUST be stamped out, no matter what the cost. "//////// I am all for the "out" part but what do you mean by "cost?" And it is about power I can say sexual power but it is about the type of control like all rape. We used to call the rape of women just about sex. It is not, it is control. Date rape is not about sex, it is about the power to choose sex with out consent. My will over yours. "I will take your control over your body away from you. " It is about power and self gratification not "just" sex. It is an act of violence. It is about taking innocence. It is in every aspect of the word an abomination. To say that they are just of a deviant type of sexual creature belittles what they do. They are worse than just a predator. They also can kill the spirit of the victim. Those that can recover are survivors. God bless them. Those that can not I pray that God comforts them. I pray that they find an earth angels to help them heal and help them take back what is taken from them. Give them Justice. I will do more research on child rapists however I think it is much more insidious than just sexual deviation. It is evil. "The willful infliction of harm upon another be it mental or physical. "-Jayson
October 13, 2002

Comment: Someone wrote, What does the WTS say is repentant actions for a "sorry pedophile???" How do they determine this???. . . Forgive me for laughing, but the answer I have is so pathetic it makes me laugh. First of all, you must be "in" with the right people, the right Elders, and have them as your buddies friend. Then you have to cry real hard, and alot, and say things like What have I done to Jehovah? Then you cry some more, and more again. My brother, an Elder, had an affair with a witness sister who was also married. This affair went on for over five months. No coming forward with confessions, and crying and pleading to Jehovah to forgive him, and no What have I done to Jehovah and all that jazz. When his affair was found out, that's when the boo-hooing started. Oh, and he boo-hooed real good! Big crocodile tears on mommie's lap; torrential downpours of tears to the Elder committee, and guess what? He was simply "reproved". Not disfellowshipped, considering the affair went on for several months. Nope, just a little tap on the wrist and off he went to marry the &*% once his divorce was finalized. Oh, and the Elders even warned him not to even talk to this chick, or have any contact whatsoever, until the divorce was finalized. Yeah whatever. . . he continued seeing her in public places, basically thumbing his nose at the Elders instructions to him, and still nothing was done in any serious way. Just tapped on the wrist and sent on his way, by the Elders in the congregation that he also played basketball with. Hmmm, I doubt very much that a pedophile who admitted to hurting children would get much more than a Shame On You. All they have to do is cry, cry, cry crocodile tears and know the right people. Linda Thoman
October 13, 2002

Comment: Someone wrote, "Don't get me wrong, I dislike anti-john and his inane comments as much as the rest of you. But this business of deleting stuff that makes you look bad smacks of WT tactics. I know you just want the problem to go away but there's got to be a better way". I must disagree. This guestbook is for victims of abuse to have their voices heard. Not to be ridiculed and called names by anyone. It is not for the perverted pleasure someone derives from posting inflammatory comments such as Anti-John posts here. It benefits no one, and censorship of these things are well within the right of the moderator/webmaster. I have a group for victims as well, and it's well within my right as the moderator/owner of the site to ban anyone I choose for posting comments that are hate-filled and not beneficial to anyone, especially the victims for which this site was created for in the first place. Their voices must be heard, not the rantings of an Anti-John. Linda Thoman
October 13, 2002

Comment: Everybody come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. So far we has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. If you would like to join, send e-mail ronpthomson@usa.com
October 13, 2002

Comment: RE:"Don't get me wrong, I dislike anti-john and his inane comments as much as the rest of you. But this business of deleting stuff that makes you look bad smacks of WT tactics"-----No, I disagree with you. We have tolerated many differing opinions, we allow people to explain why they support the WT and how the elders are just imperfect. Okay, but the Anti-John is mentally disturbed and abusive, he needs professional help or a room in a hospital. Whatever---but his dangerous threatening rantings should NOT be allowed here
October 13, 2002

Comment: I said it before and I'll say it again. MY comments are NOT favorable toward pedophiles. They are focused on the victims. I think all pedophiles (all serious criminals actually) should just plain get the DEATH SENTENCE. Why spend our hard-earned tax dollars on feeding, clothing, educating and helping criminals when so many good people

are going without? After YEARS in jail, yes, they may develop better thinking ability but that's not the majority of cases from what I know. It doesn't matter if it doesn't serve as a deterrent. For those that it doesn't stop, they should get the death penalty. Besides, the Bible tells us that there will be a resurrection of the good and the bad. Therefore, to protect society, there is the death penalty. For the benefit of the criminal, also an imperfect human who only GOD knows why they're like they are is the resurrection of the BAD. However, THEN, they will have a sound mind and body and they will have the opportunity to enjoy peace, nurturing and LEARNING about what is right and wrong and being able to make those decisions. If they won't learn, they will get a permanent death penalty. The GOOD thing is that they won't be able to harm anyone, as they do now, in God's kingdom. Also, I want to know WHO'S ASKING? You did not sign your name but you're making challenges of people who DO sign their names. Hmmm, I wonder what word THAT would be to describe a nameless challenger?
October 13, 2002

Comment: rj/aa/aj/jwd/ Did I miss any of your personas? Are you here to just have fun? Its hard to see people hurting is'nt. I mean, as a Jehovah Witness you get doors slammed in your face, called names and worse. Your religion is not accepted as even Christian anywhere but in the Kingdon Hall (other wise known as the slave hut). And your Bible has been proven a fraud time and time again. You are right as a Jehovah Witness your fake bible is not needed for a book study. Just memorize your answers to your little cute magazine that most people round file. Your growth is stagnating in all but Africa (I may be wrong on that) It must be scary to think that if even a portion of what is said here is true. The Watchtower might fall. What then little man. I feel sorry for you. No wonder you pick on people here. Where else could you go to and get the type of power or attention that you with your all your personalities that you get here. It must be fun to kiss your watchtower shakles every night just before you go to bed. I think that you are like a bad smell. None of your posts have a shred of substance. I think that they are becoming rather wussy like. Are you getting board? I'm not. I enjoy helping people to improve their lives and realize that they have all the power and contol that they need. In or out of the wt. I'm sure that when the elders hear of all your works here you will be richly rewarded for all that you have done for the wt cause. If you are not one gosh man go get a jw card. It is people like you that give it the "fine" reputation that you have all over the globe. I would love to see some responsible God fearing men and women (in awe) inherit the reminites of the society. I think that rmk would be just "duckie!" Of course he might have the building imploded. HA! that you be a sight. Don't you think. Of course all this might be a big time drop. You could be right. We are all just gay and do not know it. But with all your obsesion with Bill and his sexuality I think that the anti-john is crusing for a peice of ass.
October 13, 2002

Comment: I think we should just ship all the pedophiles off to that country, you know, that really filthy one that everyone hates. . . and make sure they can't leave. Also we should send all our garbage and nuclear waste there. And I agree with the above poster (who forgot to sign his name), God's Kingdom is the answer to PERMANENTLY ridding the earth of this scum. If you don't support God's Kingdom and the permanent end to all injustice and man's inhumanity to man, then you are PART OF THE PROBLEM, not the solution. RPT.
October 13, 2002

Comment: Comment: Janice - why don't you write the society about your idea? - October 12, 2002 -- I already did. Don't you think that they read the comments here? They keep up with everything. They KNOW they used to use women when there weren't enough brothers. That was true during the 1930s, 1940s and 1950s. Actually, during that time, we didn't have all these problems among us, either. It's only been since so many men are assigned as MSs and Elders that aren't ready for that work. There's a lot of favoritism, too, as well as promoting family members of some sort. The society goes by the recommendations of the elders when they approve someone for a position in the congregation. These spiritually immature men have created a lot of the problems you see today. Some are "recruited" right after baptism and put on the "fast track" to congregational responsibilities. This isn't scriptural. They should be using the women, sisters, who have proven to be PROPERLY faithful over a period of time to handle positions such as the congregation accounts, magazine and literature servants, etc. I'm not talking about giving talks and conducting the WATCHTOWER study, however, that's been done, too. The sisters wore a head covering to show respect for the men, as the Bible counsels. MY opinion is that brothers shouldn't be appointed simply because they're MALES (in particular) or a family member or a favored person that isn't based on SOLID SCRIPTURAL QUALIFICATIONS. The society can't continuously second guess the recommendations of the elders that are requesting the appointment of one or another. However, they should WONDER and START CHECKING OR THEMSELVES when a congregation starts having more than the usual difficulties and REMOVE the elder or elders that are causing divisions and dissention among the flock. THEN, they should appoing a good woman who has proven herself, not just in field service but in wisdom and love until a GENUINELY QUALIFIED MALE REALLY becomes available. They know that's in the Bible and that they've operated that way in the past. - Janice
October 13, 2002

Comment: i just love those dinkalberries the anti john and no name mary janes. . . they liven up the site with wt propaganda. . . it's like an un biblical jc kangaroo court in a back room were you have the facts . . and the elders are calling you a whore for busting the wt in lies. . . and we all know what the bible says about lying in the name of god . . . so i say let then stay . . . i love to here how i'm a lesbian and satan. and the biggest sin of all i can't spell. . . that will make the jehovah in bklyn. . unhappy. . . john
October 13, 2002

Comment: actually, john you're just a pathetic loser.
October 13, 2002

Comment: And, by the way, I think the ones that are causing dissention and division in the congregations are the nasty elders who make victims squirm and are impotent in handling matters quickly and appropriately. If I was an elder, I would tell the society a thing or two if they ever told me to "just ask" if the brother molested a little girl or boy. If he denies it, forget it. I'd let them know that they're in violation of HUMAN DECENCY if nothing else and that I wouldn't do things that way. I would NEVER allow ANY of the elders to question a small child about every detail of the molestation. It's none of the business of an elder or elders. WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE WHAT WAS DONE TO THE CHILD? That SOMETHING was done that was inappropriate IS ENOUGH! HOW MUCH doesn't make it a smaller or greater crime. It's a disgusting crime, period. It's the SAME DEGREE of crime no matter WHAT or HOW MUCH was done. Just TOUCHING inappropriately is a crime! It's the SUGGESTION of sexual abuse that is a crime. THAT is how it STARTS? It, usually, puts a child on guard but A BIG PERSON is telling them it's OK. They seem to ALWAYS start with "just touching". THAT, IN ITSELF, should be enough to HANG PERVERTS! - Janice
October 13, 2002

Comment: Re: Comment: Janice, Josh, Jayson, Bio: what about a reply to the post regarding "repentant pedophiles?" If I recall the boy named "Sue" had to be really tough and defend himself because of his name. . . not too different than a silent lamb having to get really tough and defending themselves. . . *** I was talking ON A LIGHTER NOTE here about "A Boy Named Sue". Lighten up. I think they say "chill out" now. Yeowzer, the black slaves survived because they didn't lose their sense of humor and they used SINGING to help relieve their stress and cope with their circumstances. Just because you're at a support group web site doesn't mean you can't SMILE and SEE SOME HUMOR sometimes. You want the help of JWs on the "inside" but you're real crap to them. Make up your mind NO NAME or are you just plain ARGUMENTATIVE all the time. THAT is a good reason for one or others ignoring you! That happens OFTEN to you, doesn't it? - Janice
October 13, 2002

Comment: Janice, do you ever wonder why everyone here wants to attack each other? The answer is simple. This is a site for bitter-and-twisted apostates and people who have been abused or had relatives abused. None of these people are even capable of having a sense of humour anymore. Sad, isn't it?
October 13, 2002

Comment: Here's a thought. Why don't people try to rise above the bad things that happen to them in life. Yes, the whole world is groaning in pain. Right this very moment a billion children are near near death because they don't have enough food to eat. Other kids are regularly getting their little hands and feet blown off by land mines. And yes, there are countless millions of battered wives and abused children who continue to be victimised, again and again. So why spend your whole life bashing JW's? That's just honing in on one very small segment of the problem. DO SOMETHING POSITIVE. Rise above it all, enjoy your life, and get the most out of it. Or get out there and actively fight against all forms of inhumanity. Work hard towards a better future for everyone. Trust in God to clean up this whole stinking mess that we've made of the earth. Yes, us. Grow up, and stop looking for other people to blame. RT
October 13, 2002

Comment: *****the mole*** a comment from an elder from today when i asked him about the material. "we should obey and not question because if we do we are going against god's organization. " Bill we have lost before we began. Let us continue to fight. We are evil for being independent and saying something about the evil we see in our halls. . . . the mole*****
October 13, 2002

Comment: Janice I have sincerely tried to reach out to you. This site is an open forum for now. I would like a type of chat so that there was more structure to talks like this one. I like this site because (I got to meet you) as you say by appointing less than qualified elders to positions of major power over individuals lives is weak leadership at the hierarchy level. Women in regard to leadership are not 2nd class. They are not a class at all. That is one of my major issues with the JW's. I have confronted JW's on this very issue and they claim that women have never had any role in

leading. It is not their place. Then it was backed with Gen. about Adam & Eve. I know that all this is not wt history or doctrine but it is what is. And it is flawed. You it that on the head. But you also seem to be edged to attack these people. I do not care if you are male or female. You will recive the same respect from me. And the same challenges. I assume no less from you. Also people here are learning. Some like me have really be screwed by zelot warlord like elders who would rather sacrifice me and my family than admit an fault at any level. I know that is an individuals problem but in your religion it is a plague. People have gone from being persicuted to being the persicutors. Even in the case of rape. I think that there is always room for a U-turn if you are going the wrong way. But first you must admit that you are going the wrong way. You guys assume that you are the only religous path that is worth walking. Every religion of the past that has made that claim self distructed. None have been able to give one ioda of proof that they have any more divine truth than my little finger has. I love God. I belive that through the teachings of Jesus Christ you can know of a God that is a loving Father as opposed to an angry disapointed Warlord. We need to protect all of our children. It seems quite clear at this point the Jehovah Witnesses have failed to do that for many, many people. There is so much evidence that this is true. Brown's statements are enough to show that. If you want to live under the thumb of that kind of stupidity it is your right. But it is my right to tell ever person on Earth that if you become a Jehovah Witness and you are assulted by another Jehovah Witness then you can not seek justice. Unless you hire a full time body-gaurd with a cam corder. Janice you seem to know what is going on. It would be nice to have some JW's who are not afraid to stand up publicly and say there is a need for change. Would you be willing to to that?-Jayson
October 13, 2002

Comment: Thanks for the reply, Josh. I guess we'll have to "Agree to Disagree" and/or Time Will Tell. . . /SLC
October 13, 2002

Comment: Dear "Name": Thanks for the reply and comments. Sounds like a good plan to at least inform the medical commission about any JW employees and how they are "trained theocratically" to share information in private medical records. --- Interesting story you told about your experience with the younger JW lady. And you're right, the young 'uns don't hang out much with the senior types. --- As far as smokers, you described it well, i. e. , stress will do it to ya. And silentlambs is made up of ALL supporters and/or victims, whether DA, DF'd, current, active, inactive, etc. The officially policy is "We don't ask, so you don't have to tell" since anyone's current standing (or habits) is not the issue or main focus of silentlambs. Please see the 10-9-02 statement by Founder Bowen, posted on 10-11-02. I think that sums it up nicely. But thanks for your concern and obvious insight, which is more than we can say for alot of people! ;-) ----- I wouldn't bothing using the "Name" section of the reply window for now. I have tested it several times but it is not working, at least not yet. That's why I put my code-name-initials at the END of my posts. /SLC
October 13, 2002

Comment: Hi everyone! Please go visit [www. DANNYHASZARD. COM](http://www.DANNYHASZARD.COM) who posted a comment here on 10-11-02. It's "for real" and not one of anti-John's fake sites. Danny has a Guestbook similar to this, and you can write him a Thank You for hosting silentlambs video and stuff. /SLC
October 13, 2002

Comment: Thank you from Greed & Love of Money for your post. Your honesty is appreciated by me. Sounds to me like you are truly sorry and it sets some sort of example of what it sounds to hear a person who is repentant and sorrowful as well as worthy of forgiveness. So sorry that you were molested as a very young child. Sometimes I think it takes a lifetime to sort it all out what was done to us, what we do in reaction and then coming to some sort of peace with it all to the point we can become a better person. You were very courageous to post here. Thanks, Soapbox
October 13, 2002

Comment: THE MOLE: I noticed along time ago how the "answers" during the WT study on Sundays were not in people's words, but word for word out of the paragraph. A long time ago it was encouraged to use your own words, not any more. Any show of our own thinking is discouraged at the KH. True independance is a relationship with God. That is as good as it gets. My abusive husband use to call me "independant" because I could think, reason, had integrity and but most of all he could not "manipulate me. " If they can't manipulate you, they call you independant. Emotional blackmail. We are dependant on God and Jesus always and people hate that. How is your grandmother?
Love, Soapbox
October 13, 2002

Comment: If you don't like the apostates here, or the ones who have been abused you can leave. We are not here to entertain you or amuse you. If you don't like hearing all the "blame" being put on the WTS don't come here.
BONNIELYNN WHERE ARE YOU???? Now that girl makes us laugh because she is really funny and we know

humor when we hear it. Love, soapbox
October 13, 2002

Comment: The MOLE had written: "Has anyone read the new book published at our last assembly "Worship the Only True God"? The title should be "worship the Organization or Else. ". . . Throughout the entire book it has frases such as this, "This world is saturated with the spirit of independence from God and his laws. So we need to curb that spirit in ourselves. " ----- How about this one from the The WT, Aug, 15, 2002, page 18 paragraph 10: "When someone wants to know why you do not take part in some unscriptural custom of practice, do not be satisfied with saying, 'It's against my religion. ' SUCH AN ANSWER MAY SUGGEST THAT YOU LET OTHERS MAKE DECISIONS FOR YOU, and THAT YOU MUST THEREFORE BE a member of a CULT. It might be better to say, 'God's Word, the Bible, forbids it' or, 'It would displease my God. ' Then give a reasonable explanation. " ----- Seems the society is a little of the defensive? Question, though: What if there IS NO Bible explanation or prohibition for whatever question the JW is replying to? (Such as 1914, the anointed being chosen/cleansed 1918, etc.) Then what is the JW supposed to say? "I believe it because they told me too. . . " --- Back to the drawing board, fellas. ;-)/SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: That's very brave of 45-YRS. OLD to visit here and admit your perpetrator abuses. I am glad to hear you became repulsed at your actions, turned away from that activity, and apologized to your victims. That says a lot How many perpetrators actually do THAT? /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: LOL! @ Onan The Destroyer and his Delete Key comment! Anti-John, if you would "place nice" and keep your tongue in check, but you refuse. I think the moderators of this or ANY guestbook have the right to delete trash mouths, etc. Anyone who wants a wide-open say-anything-you-want, foul, vulgar, etc. , you are always welcome to start your OWN discussion board. Right? Freedom of Choice works BOTH ways. /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: I agree with Linda Thoman's observations about "How To Repent of One's Sins" JW-style. Crocodile Tears, yeah baby! Works every time it seems. /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: I must completely disagree with the person who wrote: "None of these people are even capable of having a sense of humor anymore. " --- Quite the contrary, dear. Here, have a laugh: ----- A man in a hot air balloon realized he was lost. He reduced altitude and spotted a man below. He descended a bit more and shouted, "Excuse me, can you help? I promised a friend I would meet him an hour ago, but I don't know where I am. " --- The man below replied, "You are in a hot air balloon hovering approximately 30 feet above the ground. You are between 40 and 41 degrees north latitude and between 59 and 60 degrees west longitude. " --- "You must be an engineer," said the balloonist. --- "I am," replied the man, "How did you know?" --- "Well," answered the balloonist, "everything you told me is, technically correct, but I have no idea what to make of your information, and the fact is I am still lost. Frankly, you've not been much help so far. " --- The man below responded, "You must be in Management. " --- "I am," replied the balloonist, "but how did you know?" --- "Well," said the man, "you don't know where you are or where you are going. You have risen to where you are, due to a large quantity of hot air. You made a promise which you have no idea how to keep, and you expect people beneath you to solve your problems. The fact is you are in exactly the same position you were in before we met, but now, somehow, it's my fault. " ----- LOL! Have a laugh and then apply it as you see fit! :-)/SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: Get a grip, anti-john -- and didn't you say your name was Ron P. Thompson? It's obvious by the content of what I wrote: What I mean by FAKE is that YOU are a FAKE, and from your track record here, it's a 99.99% positive that ANYTHING you say or create is FAKE (i. e. , CONTENT). You can put up all the websites you want, but that does not mean they are NOT FAKE. But, by all means, continue to enjoy yourself and your 'creations. ' I guess it does provide a "hobby" for your warped personality. /SLC ----- Anti-John wrote: "SLC you are a liar. I have never, ever not even once posted a "fake" web site. If you go to <http://www.anti-johnisanutcase.com> you will see that the link is live and the site definitely real. the anti-john"
October 14, 2002

Comment: MORE photos of the Silentlambs NY March on 9-27-02: 22 pics: <http://www.cartogra.com/rs/475CA5F3-DE2A-11D6-B42C-0090277A760E> ----- 3 pics: <http://www.supportforxjws.org/lambs3a.html> ----- And you can thank the lady here: ----- /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: ALL NY MARCH PHOTOS TO DATE (that I know of). Enjoy! /SLC -----
SLIDE SHOW of PHOTOS: Click HERE for the slide show: Which takes you HERE: ----- <http://www.cartogra.com/rs/475CA5F3-DE2A-11D6-B42C-0090277A760E> ----- <http://www.supportforxjws.org/lambs3a.html>
October 14, 2002

Comment: Video of News Coverage 9-27-02 on the WB Channel #11 in NY. Enjoy! /SLC: <http://www.seattle-chat.com/video/> There is now a mirror site for the video, if it says download site 1, just hit refresh to get the mirror site, download site 2.
October 14, 2002

Comment: VIDEO of the silentlambs March: Scroll down the list to: "SILENT LAMBS MARCH (VIDEO)": This is in Windows Media Player: When done, be sure to watch the Dateline TV program from May and the Panorama TV program from June. /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: NY MARCH VIDEO in Real Player at this site: I now have part one of four parts of the Silentlambs march on Brooklyn September 27th in 56k version (grainy) and DSL version up at: --- 56K: <http://www.dannyhaszard.com/march1sm.html> --- DSL: <http://www.dannyhaszard.com/march1smdsl.html> --- This is a better page for linking and sending to others: --- <http://www.dannyhaszard.com/brooklynmarch.htm> --- I can only put a couple of the DSL versions up at a time, since they are about 30 megabytes each, but will have the 56k versions up regularly. Actually the video was shot by Jim Rizoli (I credited Joe by mistake), and he did a good job. The whole thing is an hour. Pretty good action, especially to see the doddering old Henschel who had years to correct his "theocracy" but would not. Shame on these old men for harboring pedophiles! Let me know what you think. Randy Watters - Net Soup!
<http://www.freeminds.org>
October 14, 2002

Comment: SILENTLAMBS FOUNDER, B. Bowen, is in GERMANY THIS WEEK and visited the German Branch. Great pictures (with article in German) here: <http://www.infolink-net.de/docs/news/silentlambs-selters.htm> ----- AND here: <http://www.infolink-net.de/> ----- DO WE HAVE ANY GERMAN VISITORS HERE WHO CAN TRANSLATE THE ARTICLES??? HELP!!! ----- This info obtained from here. . . ENJOY! /SLC ----- --- Topic: Bill Bowen visits German WT branch office --- posted by GermanJW Oct 13, 2002 13:21 --- On 12th October, Bill Bowen went to the German branch office in Selters/Ts. He came not further than the gate, where he was allowed to contact Werner Rudtke, member of the Branch Committee, via telephone. After some minutes, Rudtke excused for his "bad English" and connected to Hans Obermeier, another Bethel member. It seems that both knew whom they were dealing with. --- They said this was an American topic and hence Brooklyn was the place to be contacted by Bowen. They said, in Germany only a few isolated cases are known. (Operator words: "ARE KNOWN." /slc) --- Bowen was accompanied by members of an Ex-JW-Organisation and a former "silent lamb". --- END OF POST.
October 14, 2002

Comment: To whoever wrote this (NAMELESS???) --- "SLC-Jehovah does NOT NEED humans to vindicate him but he DOES USE humans in this manner. . ." --- YES, WE KNOW! And people like B. Anderson & B. Bowen and other supporters (as the HUMANS they are), are doing just that! Vindicating the "LITTLE SHEEP" (hence, vindicating God since children are HIS to begin with) that "Jehovah's servants" NEGLECTED since they were more interested in "WAITING on Jehovah" and "Protecting the WT Image" to do anything about it. /SLC
October 14, 2002

Comment: Good "comeback" john to the "you can't please everybody" donkey story. /SLC ----- John had replied to the donkey story: "that's right you can never please everybody. . . and in over 120 years the wt has never pleased god jesus ,the holy spirit. the angels . but they have pleased themselves plenty, with the name of god to mislead and lie to followers for their own greed. "
October 14, 2002

Comment: Oh, PUH-LEASE, bioharmony. Please take your certification in psychology, that you read in a book (head knowledge) and flush your certificate down the toilet! You are speaking YOUR OPINION and YOUR OPINION ONLY. How dare you Miss Haughty Taughty attempt to put WORDS in the mouths/hearts of HAPPY SURVIVORS who went to the March in NY??? Puh-Lease!!! Your condescending judgmental OPINION is sickening and an INSULT to the people who went to the March to BOND WITH LIKE-MINDED, LIKE-HEARTED PEOPLE who UNDERSTAND, AND to SPEAK OUT & "Take Back their POWER" which the abusers and the WT's policies took away. Puh-Lease! WERE YOU THERE? Have you personally spoken to any of them who were there? I NEVER SAW SUCH A GROUP OF EXHILARATED & HAPPY PEOPLE!! Absolutely NO ONE was "re-traumatized"! Your ignorance of how people feel

AND FELT in NY or thereafter completely lacks substance and will certainly make you a very lousy psychologist. I hope you didn't put your name on the list of Silentlambs therapists with an attitude like that. Go read some more books! /SLC ----- BIO wrote: "What concerns me with this whole silent lambs scene is that it making the victims relive their trauma over and over again. There's no closure for them until they can put it behind them. Marching on Bethel, going to the media only multiplies the stress and trauma. Why let the abusers destroy you? Try to put it behind you and get on with your lives. "

October 14, 2002

Comment: JASON, keep up the good work! I enjoyed your "public talk" outlining the issues on 10-11-02! However, if the audience is made up of jellybeans, we can only hope they are sweet and colorful (all except the ones that taste like licorice. YUK!) Blessings/SLC ----- (Jayson had asked: "SLC should I just shut up now? I feel like I am singing to that bag of jellybeans. " October 11, 2002

October 14, 2002

Comment: Someone asked: "What does (cert IV psychology) mean?????" ----- It means the person has had their head stuck in books for a long long time and has no idea how REAL PEOPLE feel, FOUR TIMES (IV) over. /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: WAY TO GO, Buster, on 10-11-02. Excellent Summation. /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: LOL & Hugs to Soapbox for explaining very well the lambs' rights to be PISSED OFF! /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: HEAVEN HELP AUSTRALIA since that is where "Bioharmony" is or will be a practicing psychologist! BEWARE! All that book knowledge taught Bio NOTHING! To repeat: Lambs & Supporters at the NY March were the HAPPIEST PEOPLE I EVER MET! And they/we WERE doing something BENEFICIAL with their/our lives, i. e. , THEY/WE ALL SUPPORTED EACH OTHER. HEARTS WERE OVERFLOWING Everywhere, HUGS, CHATTER & LAUGHER day and into the night. SPEAK NOT OF WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW, Mr. /Ms. BIO. If YOU know SO MUCH, I hope you are making plans NOW to be at the NEXT MARCH in the UK in March 2003. TRY IT! YOU'LL LIKE IT! /SLC ----- BIO(degradeable) wrote: "A wound kept open will never heal. Marching on Brooklyn Bethel, going to the media is keeping the wound open. The best way to overcome that stress and anger you feel is to use your experience in a positive way - like becoming a welfare worker and helping abused children. Cert IV Psychology is the level I was required to attain in psychology to become a health worker here in Australia. bioharmony"

October 14, 2002

Comment: PS to bio: It's people like YOU who cause us to feel IRKED and "Keep Our Wounds Open" because of your obvious and TOTAL lack of UNDERSTANDING of what "works" and what "doesn't work. " /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: Somebody PLEASE HELP bio to understand the UN thing. Dear, please call the UN YOURSELF. No one MUST be a member in order to use the library or get info from them. Go to www.jehovahs-witness.com and use the SEARCH FEATURE and type in "UN" and you will see the documents for yourself. --- And if what you "have been told" is TRUE, then why did the WT NOT TELL YOU back in '91-'92 rather than wait UNTIL THEY WERE EXPOSED by the "apostates" mind you, and THEN they WITHDREW their membership faster than a Jack Rabbit! --- READ THE DOCUMENTATION, ALL OF IT. Better yet, CALL the UN YOURSELF. "Make Sure of ALL Things. " /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: BIO- CAPS ARE ALSO FOR EMPHASIS! And yes, you speak of things you know nothing about, so you deserve our DISGUST. /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: What ILL-INFORMED person wrote this??? --- "So to you who claim that 23,000 pedophiles are knocking on your doors - no chance. They would not even be allowed to go door to door!" ----- Did you not see DATELINE?? Have you not read the WTS policies that INDEED YES they ARE allowed to go "door to door" as long as someone is WITH THEM? Child, you are speaking in ignorance of the facts. /SLC

October 14, 2002

Comment: SORRY ALL! My posts of the NY March Photos & Videos. . . well, the URLs are NOT showing up because I used those little arrows/quote marks on each side of each URL, and for whatever technical reason, it makes the URL NOT show up! And I am too pooped to re-do them all now. Soon soon. . . Love ya/SLC (And, btw, the last time I posted by address, I ONCE AGAIN left out part of it. Correct addy: My_JW_Stuff-OWNER@yahoogroups.com

October 14, 2002

Comment: Question to Anti-John. Are you truly a Jehovah's Witness or are you some wayward child of a Jehovah's Witness? You either lead a double life with your language or you are a worldly person with a mildly held Watchtower belief system. I suspect you are the second. I doubt if you will ever fit in anywhere. HAS

October 14, 2002

Comment: No need for the personal attacks, people. It's not all book learning. and I was sexually abused as a child - NOT by a JW but by a surf lifesaver who was supposed to be teaching me to swim. So I do know how you feel and that's why I say putting in all behind you is the ONLY way you can get on with your life, marry and have a happy life as I have for the past 32 years with my wonderful husband, two children (whom I instructed when they were young to tell me if anyone touched their private parts) and also two grandsons. Being spiteful to me just proves you are on the wrong track when it comes to healing. bioharmony

October 14, 2002

Comment: Correction: On re-reading it's only one person on the attack - SL/C. Your anger stands out like a sore thumb and you keep hurling it at the wrong people. So you have along way to go to be healed. Cool it! bioharmony

October 14, 2002

Comment: News to hand: A Catholic Archbishop in Australia and a Manchester United football coach have both today been cleared of child sex abuse charges. Sadly some adults have trumped up claims of being abused as children and jumped on the bandwagon to get money. While I believe children rarely would lie about such things, adults on the other hand are more crafty and can see a claim of child abuse a away of making a fast buck.

October 14, 2002

Comment: Jayson - I have been standing up to JW's ALL MY LIFE. I don't hold back and never did - not even as a child. That I think things need to be changed doesn't change my faith. NO ONE, other than JW's, ever taught me the Bible and about God's love and his son's importance and love. Say what you want, you're entitled to think and believe as you want to. You're not talking to a child. Nor are you talking to someone that doesn't know what life is like. Quite frankly, it's HARD. There are A LOT of "wolves in sheep's clothing" every step of the way and ANYWHERE you go and ANYONE you associate with. I don't have a lot of friends among JW's and, because I refuse to be like most of them, I'm nastily gossiped about. However, I have a lot of respect, too, because my anger is not focused on hate but love. First, love for my brothers and then love for Jehovah God and his son, Jesus Christ. Why that order? Because Jehovah says that you can't love him if you don't love your brothers that you can see. Just as you think JW's are brainwashed by the information they read from the Watchtower society, you are brainwashed from the things you read from whatever sources you're getting it from. Don't try to convert an old coyote. JW's encourage research. JW's USE OTHER BIBLES besides their own legitimate version of the Bible. I got EXCELLENT grades in school (and I still get excellent grades in my continuing education for my profession) because of my ability to SEARCH FOR ANSWERS as I learned FROM JW's. My parents didn't teach me. They depended on our secular schools to teach me to read, write, study, get good grades, etc. I can be very bitter about their lack of involvement in my growing up. Yet, because I came from a rough family, my intuition is very keen. After a few hard knocks, I learned to fight back for myself. However, when I fight, I'm fighting with the truth and not yelling and threatening. I'm fighting with knowledge but respectful. Don't mistake that for weak. I write my letters and I say EXACTLY what I want - with facts, SOME EMOTION (you CANNOT leave some emotion out but not use so much that the real issues are lost) and without wavering. There isn't anyone that is going to tear me away from Jehovah's organization. I know you don't AGREE with that but YOU are NUTS if you think I'm going to get sucked up into Babylon's religions that, although they may be a pleasant group of people, are full of religious untruths. As Peter said when Jesus asked him if he wanted to leave to, "Where else can I go?" Pleas, Jayson, don't tell me to go with you because you aren't going anywhere. Am I glad you're speaking out against the unrighteous policies of the society's treatment of abused and molested children? Yes. But that's only wanting a policy and policies changed. It's not a condemnation of the entire religion. I'm GLAD there are some external voices and not just my own from the inside. Interestingly, I'm considered right and accurate, even by elders. Some defend me fearlessly. It's not unusual or difficult to get imperfect human's ideas and opinions interspersed with teachings in ANY organization. It's recognizing them and eliminating them from having the leaven effect on the teachings and the flock. THAT is what you're fighting right now and THAT is what I've fought for since I was a child. Yes, CHILD. Even though I didn't really have facts from book learning, I NATURALLY FELT IT when

things didn't sound right or feel right. The more anyone tried to change that in me, the more I fought for it to not be changed. Simply because you and some others were duped into believing you had to do whatever you were told and listen only to what they were telling you is, very honestly and realistically, NOT TRUE. You were duped because you, probably were very trusting. I'm not a trusting person. Do I think it's wrong this happened to you? Yes, because that is what sheep are - they listen to their master's voice. Whoever was YOUR master, you listened. As we grow, we need to be able to make rational decisions based on accurate knowledge. Accurate knowledge doesn't come just from books or only a certain set of books. We need an anchor. My anchor is the Bible. I go from there. The society encourages research. Those of us that have a higher education, research very well. Our instructors LOVE us. They love the different approach we have and the analytical abilities we demonstrate in our writings. We have our papers researched and in by the deadline whereas other students want extra time because they were playing and not doing their work as assigned. There isn't ONE SINGLE PERSON that hasn't had to struggle in her or his life. When Jehovah told Adam that he would struggle with the earth to make it produce food to eat, he wasn't just talking to Adam. He was letting us all know how tough it was going to be to survive outside of the paradise he originally created. This isn't the WTS talking - that is LIFE talking. You're not the only one that's been raped, beaten, molested, robbed, cheated, etc. Simply because some of us refuse to let hatred run our lives doesn't mean it was any less harmful or painful for us than it is for you. What YOU are failing to see and understand is that we've got more YEARS on you and we KNOW that TIME HEALS ALL WOUNDS. Time doesn't make you forget, it helps you to be able to keep moving forward in your life. You're trying to convert, not correct. You're trying to pull people into your own, limited, experience. To me, you're like a child (and I've raised some and know - GOOD children but, still, children) that keeps trying to get a parent to think like they do and not like an adult HAS to think to continue helping the child grow to adulthood, to keep their money in the bank where they can continue to provide financially for the benefit of their household, to keep food on the table, to keep shelter over their head, to have some comfort in this bitter and otherwise cold life, etc. However, do you know what is REALLY wonderful for a parent? It's when they see their child grow - in spite of whatever mistakes they may make we're just glad they're still in one piece. They get to be late 20s, early 30s, 40s, and all our hard work in NOT LETTING THEM MAKE US THINK AND ACT LIKE THEM WHEN THEY WERE CHILDREN shows in the wonderful maturity and responsibility they display. Too, the LOVE and AFFECTION they give us that they SO VERY READILY DENIED US in the mid-teens through their early and mid-20s. You still have a long road to travel in your life. If you try to define YOUR WHOLE REST OF YOUR LIFE with NOW, you're going to get older and say, as many do, "I got old too fast and smart too late!" You may feel your life has been hurt and wasted so far. Well, you know what? Only YOU can hurt and waste your whole rest of your life now. Take care of the problem? Yes. Stunt your growth? It's not worth it. Because I do NOT let ANYONE, no matter WHO they are, compromise me, I have a tremendous freedom inside of me. I really feel right with God. No one can take that away from me and I won't let anyone take that away from me. The Bible is ALL ABOUT learning to "read" people and not get sucked in by them. And JW's have "sucking in" types of people among them. The wheat and the weeds haven't been separated yet - in ANY religion. Time will tell if Jehovah God has an organization and which one it is. When that time comes, NOTHING you can say will tell me that it isn't Jehovah's Witnesses because I KNOW FOR MYSELF. I look at EVERYTHING not just a narrow list of things that have only one focus. Life isn't that way. There are many facets to consider in ANY issue. Besides that, you don't get to my age without a lot of bumps along the way. It's not the bumps you get but what you do with them that counts. This is NOT saying your issues are not important. It's just saying that the issues need to be handled - not swept under the carpet - handled. That doesn't mean EVERYTHING in any organization has to be destroyed. I'm not into destruction. THAT is Jehovah God's job - believe it or not. -

Janice

October 14, 2002

Comment: Here's some information that's sure to rock your Dub world! <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/subliminalmessages>. msnw Linda Thoman

October 14, 2002

Comment: *****the mole*****thanks for asking about my grandmother. . Our family is now bickering on facts and dismissing much of the broadcast saying it is the work of the devil trying to destroy god's organization. My argument to them is why was this guy on TV going door to door. It is sad that even with crucial evidence many so narrow and seduced by the society they are reluctant to believe they may have given up much of their lives to something that may be false. My sister who is a devout believer is now questioning a lot of things and asking the hard questions. I brought it to her attention my research these last months on why our family each has their own point of view on the same topic. I believe this to be true with those at the headquarters that they have no clue and this is why bill bowen's issue was dealt with at his local hall. So many errors they keep making but the hard headed and the brainwashed will refuse even if the society is publicly exposed for being money venturers and capitalist. If you remember the letter I wrote to my family and published on this and other websites, it was an atomic bomb that my family is stirred up with. I hit them at the core of their faith. If we don't question our religion we are doomed to suffer a fate worse than

Germany. . . *****the mole*****

October 14, 2002

Comment: Janice-I don't see how we disagree so much. I thought that you said that there needs to be change from within in the organization. I never said burn all the halls. I was saying to act on what your heart is telling you. I say that if people like you and there must be more than one stood up and were heard then there would be no need for my typing this post to you. I do not want to convert you. You are not a coyote and I am not a sheep. We both have minds. We both can use them. You have no need to attack me. But, if your religion continues on the path that it is on. The results will be of its own undoing. Don't say I did not warn you. -Jayson
October 14, 2002

Comment: Bioharmony, I don't see that people's posts and comments on being molested or raped by Dubs fits your comments to let it all go and live your happy life, etc. First of all, I don't believe any of us who have been molested, male or female, are spending our lives in constant emotional depression over what happened to us in the past. We have grown up, some of us have gotten married and have families of our own. The problem isn't about retribution or vengeance for ourselves, but we post our stories and past experiences so that newbies can see that they are not alone, that others have gone through what they've gone through, and can completely understand where they are coming from, and we are supportive of each other. My feeling is that we are all working hard to make changes for the protection and care of children, so that THEY are not molested/raped in the future. My work and effort is not to keep re-hashing my personal experiences as a Silentlamb, but to work for the future protection of children, so they do not go through what I and others have. Linda Thoman
October 14, 2002

Comment: Bio: it is not just SLC that is pissed. Nothing is more invalidating than telling someone to get over it when they have not gotten over it. You are opening a wound by not hearing what the victim has to say. The elders did not listen. The child/parents had to be silent. They stuffed it for many many years and now they are not stuffing it anymore. How would you like to "worship" with your elders who did not believe you and watch them keep the abuser in good standing??? One elder required the victim's family to have the sex offender to dinner to show that they were forgiving. Can you image having to do that? And how angry one would be with themselves for go-along with that? They stuffed it and stuffed it. #####Then you further invalidate the heroic efforts of the victims to stop this abuse by marching, by writing the newspapers, involving the media. They don't want it to be a secret anymore. Not "just" for themselves but so that others can stop stuffing it and to warn people as a preventive act. #### You are re-victimizing by invalidating the healing process in whatever form it takes. It is the stuffing it that makes people sick and the longer they stuff it the sicker they get. Maybe you had some sort of support, many of these people not only had no support but had to be "nice" to their abuser. Some of these people had parents who made them stuff it in order to please God aka WTS. #####Silentlamb no more - a silent lamb knows when they are not heard, understood, invalidated, and when their pain is being minimized by someone saying "get over it. " It is insensitive and selfish. Did you see A Beautiful Mind or K-Pax? You re-victimize people when you know more than they do about their healing process. The words "get over it" Sounds impatient and judgmental. When you talk about how you got over it, you sound superior. ##### I believe that it is important that victims don't do anything that would exploit them as victims. . . the media, an attorney, a therapist and the system can do that. No victim should do anything that is not emotional safe for them, even if it means not taking a pedophile to court. But for the first time these folks felt safe enough to walk right up to the WTS and say No More Silent Lambs. . . this is wonderful. Soapbox
October 14, 2002

Comment: RE: 23,720. some people have been wearing out their calculators with regards to percentages of JWs being child molesters and so on. in a fax sent to Betsan Powys, BBC Panorama, by the WTS, they stated "In the United States we do not have records of child abusers who live in other lands. " so if the figure of 23,720 is correct, then that would apply solely to the U. S. which could mean there being a lot higher percentage of child abusers in congregations than previously thought. just a possibility. **** and for all those who think that an organization needs to be an NGO to get a UN library card, for goodness sake, learn how to research. RICH
October 14, 2002

Comment: Good to see you Rich. Buster too. -Jayson
October 14, 2002

Comment: Linda Thoman - It wouldn't be the first time that someone sabotaged our writing or pictures. A good artist can do that without anyone else realizing it. With computers, people can do just about anything. Personally, I think that those pictures in the link you posted require more investigation. I wouldn't take that on the face value of the evidence presented. - Janice
October 14, 2002

Comment: Not only are pedophiles "allowed" to go door-door, they are encouraged to do so. Participating in the ministry is a sign of repentance and being a good JW.
October 14, 2002

Comment: Jayson: I got a big grin when I saw your greeting. Thanks, and I've been reading your posts quite closely. For the past few weeks while reading the guestbook, just as I am formulating an opinion, the next post is from you, saying just about exactly what I was thinking (usually with a softer tone). It's been kind of eerie. I watched your discussion with Janice and am struck by her closed-mindedness and arrogance. She sure can use a lot of words to say only that they just need to do work thru a few pages of policies and procedures and all will be honky dory. It's all about the authoritarian structure of the organization and how its secrecy provides a haven for pedophiles. These are core to the JW belief structure. - Buster
October 14, 2002

Comment: Sincere question for JWs: I have noticed that several JW posters of the recent past have used references to other religions, such as "we're no worse than . . .", or 'separating is not complete in any religions.' You know, that sort of stuff. So, since I stopped going to the five-times-weekly indoctrination sessions, has the Society begun to posture itself as 'A' religion? I remember a firm 'THE Religion and scorn the rest' attitude. - Buster
October 14, 2002

Comment: Don't know where these apostates get their info from, but I've searched the UN site - there is no NGO on that site. The NGO is a news info site which has many links, including the UN. To say the WT is supporting the UN is like saying that whenever I pull the plug in the bathtub, I'm supporting the navy!! Or that posting this makes me a supporter of SilentLambs.com
October 14, 2002

Comment: It's not necessary to GO PUBLIC with child abuse stories to be healed. I certainly am listening, and if the victims' parents, elders, police, welfare workers did not listen then they are reprehensible in the sight of God.
October 14, 2002

Comment: All information on the watchtower and its appearance on the list as an NGO, can be found at <http://www.randytv.com/secret/unitednations.htm> or visit my website www.antijehovahswitness.com for link. Don't like this new style in guestbook. Prefer old one. Dear Bill, if you read this I have written a section about your efforts, and what else needs to be tackled before anyone can ever take this religion seriously again.
October 14, 2002

Comment: *****the mole***** to bill, I thought I would write you to let you know what the official response is from the society and I quote from 132- 134 from the 'worship the only true god' publication. . . . " Jehovah's visible organization is made up of spirit anointed brothers located in the headquarters of Jehovah's Witnesses. . . The elders who make recommendations and those who do the appointing bear a serious responsibility before god. . . the offer prayer for the aid of god's spirit and seek guidance from his inspired word. . . Let us show our appreciation for these gifts in men who help us all attain to the oneness in the faith. . . appreciatively accept the spiritual provisions that come through the slave class and its governing body. . . Our attitude toward this arrangement demonstrates how we feel about the issue of sovereignty. . . If we serve in any way needed and AVOID THINGS THAT DRAW UNDUE ATTENTION TO SELF, WE PROVE THE DEVIL A LIAR. . . If we love and respect those who take the lead among us we bring joy to Jehovah. . . By being loyal to Jehovah's organization, we show that Jehovah is our god and that we are united in worship of him. " . . . I guess in reasoning this out, it is the organization that is now our mediator to god and Christ is on break. I thought Christ was the mediator between man and god? so now they claim to be God's channel? is this not an example of making false prophets? As a brother in the kingdom halls I can see this, more or less the headquarters is saying shut up and don't question anything we do. Sorry Bill Bowen but this is the official attitude to speaking against rapist and child molester in the kingdom halls. . *****the mole*****
October 14, 2002

Comment: "It's not necessary to GO PUBLIC with child abuse stories to be healed" True. true. Do you think that there is a right to go public? That is the issue here. It seems that with every day there is more and more evidence that these people (sl's) are telling the facts as they are, as they happened. The WT and the JWD's continue to wish that it was not what is true, but it is. Not doing anything in the name of justice is the right of the abused. But if that one that was abused demands that everyone else stay silent then I say that person is now an abuser. //// Which does not supervise me at all. Justice, "faith in the community" was broken for them. Why should it be restored for anyone else? That to me would be quite close to hell. -Jayson Be silent no more!
October 14, 2002

Comment: /SCL come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. So far we has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. If you would like to join, send e-mail ronpthomson@usa.com
October 14, 2002

Comment: janice ;;did you forget according to many new wt mag's the elders are appointed by the HOLY SPRIT. . . put that in your pipe and smoke it!!!!!!IF YOU WANT I WILL LOOK IT UP. . john
October 14, 2002

Comment: John - Brothers, usually MSs first, are recommended for appointment by the elders in the congregation they're in according to the requirements set out in the Bible. In that sense, they are appointed by holy spirit. The society depends on the recommending elders to have followed closely the Bible's requirements for a man reaching out for more responsibility in the congregation. - Janice
October 14, 2002

Comment: Buster - No, I don't think the society is calling itself a religion. However, the Greek word IS translated church. In Greece, the last time I was there, they did call the KH "church" (in the Greek language). In the eyes of the world, JW's are a religion. They are recognized as such in many countries. To me, to make a big deal out of this is not too important as, most of the time, it's true in another language and it's not meant as some JW's would interpret it in wanting to be separate and not identified with other religions. Anyway, I've been around a long time and have talked to a lot of people and we are all very similar. Interestingly, we all feel the same when it comes to oppression from our church, family, friends, work, etc. People's feelings are a strong issue in the Bible and, for the most part, the counsel we receive is such that we can learn to understand our psychological makeup and learn to respect it and talk and act in a manner that doesn't harm one another mentally, emotionally, and psychologically. Actually, also, not spiritually, intellectually or socially, too. These things appear to be the moral of a lot of the stories in the Bible as it's usually talking about people's interactions with one another and the results of these interactions - sometimes terrible outcomes and sometimes very commendable outcomes. Much of mankind's anger and hatred seems to come from our EMOTIONS, our MINDS, our HEARTS. If we viewed everything without any "heart" interference, it's possible that there wouldn't be so much conflict as there may not be joy or pain involved. I think that's why Jehovah's counsel has so much to do with how we treat one another and the Bible shows us what attitudes and actions bring about bad or good results. As to how we view ourselves, new information is that the wheat and weeds have not yet been separated. Right now, Jehovah God is giving everyone an opportunity to make their choices. JW's used to think that the wheat and the weeds were sifted way back in the early 1900s. That's where many got the idea that they were already wheat and all the others were weeds. However, it's clear that, right now, the wheat and the weeds are still mixed together. Humans don't make that separation. It'll be JC that makes that separation and it hasn't happened yet. This, I believe, will help to make more JW's humble in their attitude toward others. Even as a child, I never liked that attitude of "I'm wheat" and you are "weeds". It's taken a lot of years to be vindicated in my feelings about that text. - Janice
October 14, 2002

Comment: Janice: Thanks for the well-stated opinions. I sense sincerity and thoughtfulness there. You say things that I can agree with all day. Yup, its all about how we treat each other. But what I cannot get my arms around is the discrepancy between your stated views and my (and I'm certain others - especially the SLs) experiences with the JW's. Being a JW is all about rigidity, separation, paranoia, and most of all, a sense of compulsion. Its about coming together of two general groups: those looking to tell others how to live their lives, and those wanting to be told. (Somebody say Amen) And I'll point to an example you started: "new information" or "new light. " Why would you need vindication for your interpretation of that scripture? You felt vindicated because before that you felt oppressed and put upon to believe what made no sense to you. It is perfectly OK for religious leaders to continually see how they may better align their beliefs with divine intentions. What is wrong is the arrogance, pride, and oppressiveness that comes with one group deciding that IT is the arbiter of all things scriptural AND demanding that you obey, and worse, believe everything they tell you. Before you deny, lets generalize: what would happen if you stood up for what you believe in the face of WTS teachings? Pick one - 144,000 as a literal number, 1914, birthdays, male facial hair . . . You would have to either suppress what you believe is true or face ostracism. That is the choice you face - and you call that the Truth? - Buster
October 14, 2002

Comment: Janice. I am sorry to tell you this. You know what you are doing very well. What you stand for is very bad. I could not finish reading your long post because it is sickening with lies and hypocrisy. If you are sincere than I am truly sorry because that way you sound naive. But far from that. what I truly think is that you are a dangerous person.

God holds you responsible for many things. You won't run too far with this before you are caught. rmk
October 14, 2002

Comment: Tsk, tsk, tsk! All the "loose talk" & threats of violence from such pristine mouths as Anthony c. aardvrk & the anti-john! What a great witness you guys are! A witness to the pacifism the witnesses have always showed, & how well spoken they are! ANTHONY C. AARDVARK & THE ANTI-JOHN ARE APOSTATES TRYING TO MAKE ALL OF US FAITHFUL & TRUE WITNESSES LOOK BAD! PLEASE, IF YOU KNOW WHO ronthompson@usa.net IS, TELL YOUR ELDERS! THIS IS A PLOT TO DISCREDIT US BY JUVENILE RANTINGS & SWEARING! DO NOT SUBMIT TO THE "EVIL SLAVE"!!!! ELDER BOB!!! elderbob@poop.com
October 14, 2002

Comment: ANTHONY C AARDVARK HERE. ELDER BOB YOU ARE PISSING ME OFF. IF YOU DON'T SHUT UP I AM GOING TO SHOVE YOUR HEAD UP YOUR ASS AND BREAK YOU IN TWO.
October 14, 2002

Comment: Saw a movie today about a couple whose son had diabetes. True Story. They were of some religion that believed that God would heal their son if the had enough Faith. The son died. It was pride, not faith. Pride in their show of faith that permitted them to watch their son die. The father in the end said: without love no fruit of the spirit has value. Faith without love is pride. Love, soapbox
October 14, 2002

Comment: Anyone who would look forward to spitting on someone's grave will need luck to make it through! And there is no such luck.
October 14, 2002

Comment: Ever notice how aardvark's and the anti-john's posts nearly always follow each other? Guess that crack habit the anti-john developed under the bleachers at the assembly two years ago has finally caught up with him. he's gone completely SKITZO!! then of course his third alter-ego. RMKISEVIL, is about to go over the edge, and he just recently developed. Poor little anti-jonanthonyardvarkRMKISEVIL! See what happens when close relatives marry? Now we get to see a version of "three-in-one". And you say there is no Trinity? . . . The ANTI-antijohnanthonyardvarkRMKISEVIL.
October 14, 2002

Comment: Want to see the anti-john as he, AARDVARK and RMKISEVIL are out in field service? Go to www.elvesontricycles.com . The anti-john is the second person from the right. Nice legs, huh? Oh, by the way, the two word statement in the upper left hand corner are a direct command from the Governing Body to anti-john's MOTHER!
October 14, 2002

Comment: Lest I be accused of illiteracy, the statement above should read "IS the direct command of the Governing Body". . . . Hurry, anti-john, I think i see some innocent little children over in the park. If you buy offer them candy, you might get lucky this time! You sick FREAK!
October 14, 2002

Comment: *****THE MOLE***** today's bookstudy. Have you read it? how about this weeks year book? For those not of the faith we are now being told to tell on those lacking faith to the brothers. Sorry to blow all of you with so much info this week but cant help it. now I am supposed to meet with the body of elders this week for my letter to my family. Ray Franz if you are reading this say a prayer for me. I am next. . . . ****The mole***
October 14, 2002

Comment: ANTHONY C AARDVARK HERE. WHAT'S THIS CRAP? I'M NOT REAL? SEE IF YOU STILL SAY THAT AFTER YOUR HEAD LOSES ITS CONNECTION TO YOUR BODY. THATS NOT A THREAT.
October 14, 2002

Comment: A. C Aardvark, leave your home address, I'll come over. Then we'll see. elderbob.
October 14, 2002

Comment: ANTHONY C AARDVARK HERE. NO YOU GIVE ME YOUR ADDRESS ELDER BOB AND I'LL COME OVER AND BEAT YOUR BRAINS OUT UNTIL THEY LEAK OUT ALL OVER THE FLOOR.
October 14, 2002

Comment: I found a really interesting web site [www. countercult. com](http://www.countercult.com) - many interesting articles on spiritual abuse. A little difficult at first - big big site. I searched: "A", then scroll until you find Abuse, spiritual. Soapbox
October 15, 2002

Comment: MOLE - check out the website that I posted above. There may be some comfort there to keep your sanity in tact. You know they are going to go after you. . . and you will be cut off. But not from God!!!!Love, soapbox
October 15, 2002

Comment: evil. I think you made yourself abundantly clear. Ch. T,Russell was promoting Demonism all his life and separated himself from the love of Christ by founding a sect of Freemasonry called Watchtower. This is a fact. That is true Apostasy. You are a follower of his to this very day. Without Christ you have no salvation regardless how much you shout Apostasy". The WT and all it's supporters will die soon at Armageddon or sooner. You are not welcomed here and as a JW you are not allowed here either. Where are your principles? Do you have any? The WT does not just like the Devil does not! rmk
October 15, 2002

Comment: To all my friends please do not use my name in a combination of the evil name. When answering him just call him Evil.
October 15, 2002

Comment: there are 2 forms of apostasy, the first is what the bible sees as apostasy, and the second is what the WTS sees as apostasy. i always go by what the bible says. **** good to see you back MOLE! RICH
October 15, 2002

Comment: Buster - I've already said - MANY times - that I'm always in "hot water" because I do speak up and write letters. I've been doing that since I was a child - first in my own family, then in the congregation and organization - PROBABLY BEFORE YOU WERE EVEN AN IDEA in your parents plans for their life's course together. The DIFFERENCE is HOW I do these things. Read my other posts. The FACT is that, in spite of our inborn stubborn qualities (no one, especially people in the "spotlight", likes to admit they're wrong or didn't understand something right), the society DOES make adjustments to their beliefs and teachings when they can make an appropriate scriptural and reasoning explanation. Yes, I felt vindicated but I HAVE NOT BEEN SUPPRESSED. MY vindication came in the sense that I AM UNDERSTANDING THE SCIRPTURES. My understanding is coming from my use of the Bible and the publications. Just because there are things that I'm not in agreement with doesn't mean I'm not in agreement with the majority of things. Jehovah's people who truly appreciate his son's position and importance in Jehovah God's eternal purpose for mankind WILL survive. The Bible tells us so. You're looking at imperfection and I'm looking at purpose. NONE of us would make it if Jehovah God looks at imperfection. I figure most here are 20 to 30 something. Even if some are 40-something, having passed that more than a couple of decades ago, I can honestly tell you that you WILL view EVERYTHING differently with more experience. You will not lose your sense of right and wrong but you will, with learning first hand the futility of imperfection and the accompanying deterioration of one's body and mind, with death closer all the time, come to understand things that no one can really explain to you. Your pain is very real. Your wanting to correct the handling of matters is not from an imaginary problem. Ultimately, you fix one thing and there's another thing to fix and then another and then another. You learn, not to give up, but that it's NOT within humans' power to fix the multiple problems that CONSTANTLY afflict. We're NEW to this system of things and don't realize that this systems of things keeps going on with or without us - no matter what we do or how we expend ourselves. It doesn't change for anyone - no matter how good they are. THAT is why a total change is necessary and humans just cannot accomplish that - only Jehovah God can. As to WHOM will die - AND SOON - THAT, too, is not in OUR hands. It's Jesus Christ who has been appointed by Jehovah God to make that decision and I'm VERY confident in HIS COMPASSION and ability to make JUST decisions. I'm not scared nor do I feel the need to judge or decide about others, either. It's not in my hands to do that. - Janice - PS: As to the long paragraphs, I really apologize for that. It'd be nice if I could break it up into smaller paragraphs to make it easier to read.
October 15, 2002

Comment: Greetings from Germany!. We have made some excellent contacts in this country as well as other surrounding countries. There are many silent lambs who are finding their voices and exhibiting great courage to come forward. I am to meet with a young woman Thursday who was raped by her JW father who subsequently murdered the resulting baby. As we speak he remains a JW in "good standing", there are many still "in" and trying to make it

work while suffering from the affects of their abuse. Another young sister who is still a teenager has to remain silent as her jw father who raped her, remarries another sister with two little girls, he to is a jw with privileges in the congregation. I leave out the details as WT would go after them in short order, but it helps the reader to see this is a very current and ongoing problem. These young women need support greater than we can offer. If anyone knows of counselors in Europe that might be willing to assist, please contact silentlamps. In Germany there is a long waiting list for assistance and it can sometimes take months to get in front of help. If you know of resources or contacts please let me know. The stories are the same and many of these cases are documented with correspondence directly from the Branch. It truly is a worldwide problem. I have interviewed with media outside of Germany and was able to assist in backing up the interviews of several abuse survivors. The trip to Selters was interesting as they were caught completely by surprise. They were well aware of who silentlamps was as well as Bill Bowen. They shook my hand and accepted the stuffed lamb as a gift. I will have a further report when I get home, with pictures to boot. The story was the same with all allegiance going to New York and to hell with the victims. Silentlamps will have started a more organized effort in Germany to make known the child abuse issue. It is interesting to note that when the German PR man was interviewed by media and asked about child abuse in Germany he made the statement, "We have no cases of child abuse in Germany. . ." "oops they did it again. . ." silentlamps <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38659&site=3>
October 15, 2002

Comment: Buster if I may. I know that you are capable of defending yourself (and most here) better than me. But I need to say. Janice as I am quite sure the post to Buster was yours despite no name. You are a troll. You come here not to comfort but to "clock time." To do that at JWD is one thing to do it here is evil. You are evil to misrepresent yourself as some one who gives a damn about anything or anyone other than you. GO AWAY! End my discussions with you!-Jayson
October 15, 2002

Comment: Jayson - Yes, it's Janice. That my name doesn't appear is in error, not intention. I do NOT count time here. You're in too much turmoil to want to hear anything else but your own thoughts and opinions. THAT is understandable. But I think you should let the others talk for themselves, as you, too, should do. - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice. Regardless of what name you use. You are a cruel evil and cowardly man. You fool nobody on this site. You are a shame on humanity. My words were wasted on you last week. Please do not answer. We have better things to do than waist time with you. I think that's exactly what you want. Do you not?rmk
October 15, 2002

Comment: Jayson: I suspect you are correct. Though I have noticed more than a few JWDs trying to take that kind of moderate position. They try to make it look like there is in fact room for dissension and disagreement in the JW ranks. Perhaps it is a result of their abysmally failed self-image as a mobilized army. They still see themselves that way, though they know it doesn't play well in print. Once again you get my opinions in print before I can. I think this site is getting back to a spot it was a month or so ago when it was time to put down the aggressive rhetoric and let people deal with Child Abuse and cover up. With Bill in Europe, we must have numerous things that should be discussed/reported. (I might send one more short one to Janice) Take it away Linda T. - Buster
October 15, 2002

Comment: Yow. Whatta load of cry babies. Some of you see that it's raining outside and you blame it on JW's. Maybe your lives would have been crap no matter what flavor of belief you got stuck into. I was a JW for many years. So was my sister. I got over it. She's still pissing and moaning over how restrictive it was and she's pushing 60. I was the one molested, not her. Face it folks, there's pervs in EVERY religion and ALL religions shun "bad press." Do you really think that a Jewish boy or girl hasn't been diddled with? That a Pastor or Rabbi or Llama has never gotten away with molesting a kid? Get over it. Stop whining. And stop blaming your messed up lives on someone or something else. Chances are, you'd be a loser no matter what religion you were involved in. :)
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice: I think the posts would be shorter if you didn't keep espousing the glories of your many years. Let your points stand on their own. You may think you've been in hot water, but you haven't. Whenever it comes down to it, you knuckle under just like the rest. If you didn't at least keep your significant dissensions to yourself, they would have bounced you long ago. Over all those years, you have never been asked about a doctrinal disagreement by another JW? Did you answer as you believed? Or did you recite the party line? If you are the free thinker you claim, you have been in this spot and had to pick between 'going along to get along' or your conscientious belief. The Truth

wouldn't put you in that spot. - Buster
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice, here's a link for you. This link provides more of the information on Subliminal Messages within the Org's literature. **click on the link, which takes you to the david icke website; click on 'MIND CONTROL' on the navigation bar on the left hand side. then scroll down to the section entitled ' SUBLIMINAL MIND CONTROL'. then click on 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' SUBLIMINAL COVERT MIND CONTROL' ENJOY!<http://www.davidicke.com/icke/index1a.html> Linda Thoman
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice, you are dumb. First of all you are (supposedly) a man with a girls name. Or did you have a sex-change? And secondly you brag about writing letters and 'speaking out'. All well and good but would you want to read somebody else's crap letter trying to put across some personal point of view on doctrine or organizational matters? I pity the poor brothers that have to read it all. I agree with you though that the society even if "wrong" eventually catches up on any glaring errors. Most of the time it's just minor details though and small things that don't really matter in the scheme of things, ie. in relation to the vindication of Jehovah's name. /zak
October 15, 2002

Comment: Buster, you seem to be full of crap. Can you explain your comment here: "If you are the free thinker you claim, you have been in this spot and had to pick between 'going along to get along' or your conscientious belief. The Truth wouldn't put you in that spot. " You seem to be saying everyone should be going with what THEY think is right. That's why there's 6,000 different religions in the world all sprouting their own peculiar brand of babble. Yeah, but they're basically similar, aren't they? /zak
October 15, 2002

Comment: I didn't say I was a man nor did I say I was a woman. I was only indicating that you (whoever it applies to) were making an assumption that I was a woman and that you can't tell by a name if it's a man or woman. Now YOU say that I SAY that I'm a man with a woman's name. I never said that. YOU are AGAIN making an assumption. *** I've said it before and I'll say it again: it's ABSOLUTELY AMAZING what each person gets out of the same written words. - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: I get it, you are confused about your gender and not sure which one is "you" ? You need to get help, or surgery, or something.
October 15, 2002

Comment: I don't ever back down, even under pressure when I know that I'm scripturally right. I've never been ousted. In some matters, it may all be in how one presents their case. I'm really sorry if you've met up with such, apparently, arrogant and judgmental people, especially in positions of authority. I don't particularly like the spiritual environment where I live and I get annoyed with our elders, however, you make me appreciate that we have some really good ones that are not quick to judge harshly. One thing I can do with most of the elders here (with the exception of those MSs and elders that are too new to be in that position anyway) is that a good spiritual discussion can take place and I can bring my own thoughts, challenges, objections, etc. into it. - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: No name - I'm not confused. You are. I'm just not telling you anything one way or the other. I've tried to reason this our so that you'd know to not make assumptions but that didn't work. It's not my fault. - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: If you read ALL the posts, not EVERYONE disagrees with me. - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: Did you ever notice how apostates will latch on to any so-called evidence that 'justifies' their hatred of the WTS? Stuff like "subliminal messages in WT literature". Please, I mean really. . . people. . . do you seriously believe all this crap? And so what if the society was listed to receive press reports from the U. N. ? Believe me, the society keeps up with ALL current events around the globe. And "the society has money invested in weapons of war". Yeah, right. Like it was directly authorized by bethel. They have investments, yes. I'm sure they do research to check what companies they invest in. Would they deliberately invest in an arms company? I doubt it. And lastly, how many people here have said these exact words "I was raped by the elders". One even said "at bethel". Well, OK, how many

elders ? Was it in the back room of the KH, or out in field service ? Come on, people. Does any reasonable person listen to this sort of rubbish ? Apostates thrive on lies, slander, speculation and sensationalism. /zak
October 15, 2002

Comment: janice you are wrong. and in a jw twisted way you are right . . now i will look up some of these wt gems for you. . i read your long response to jayson. . i will
October 15, 2002

Comment: janice you are wrong. and in a jw twisted way you are right . . now i will look up some of these wt gems for you. . i read your long response to jayson. . the wt encourages research??? you talk the facts??? jehovah's org????you do so much research. . show me in wt teachings from 1914-1918 how jesus choose the wt at that time. . using wt books from that time only. . if you read those wt teachings. . up till 1919. you will know , what the wt says today is plain bull s**t. . it's research time. . watch for my posts. . i'm going to expose your god. . till you answer this one problem you can't say the wt is god's org. . start getting some old old wt's up till 1919. . do research it will take you years. . just one more for you . . the wt says now that jehovah got rutherford out of jail in march or may 1919. . the first thing he did was start the millions now living will never die campaign. . the world has ended. . now show me only facts printed from that time. . about this. . what were the wt teaching at the 1919-22 conventions at cedar point ohio. don't even try the proclaimers book on me with all that whitewashed bull. . now we all will see you bare false witness in the name of the true god. . if you call the wt god's org. one more time . . WITHOUT DOING THE RESEARCH. . . I WILL BE POSTING. . . JOHN
October 15, 2002

Comment: so we have another blind and brazen one here zak that "loves" Jehovah and His Organization the Borg.
rmk
October 15, 2002

Comment: Hey zak, you've got apostates and the Watchtower confused with each other. the WATCHTOWER thrives on lies (miracle wheat, churches to be destroyed in 1918, the "princes returning in 1925, "why are you looking forward to 1975, and on and on. . .), slander (calling those those members who see through their lies "apostates"), speculation (all the FALSE predictions you KNOW they have made) and sensationalism (read almost any cover of an Awake! and see how they sensationalize bad news). But then again maybe the Watchtower and apostates are really one in the same. __The ANTI-anti-john
October 15, 2002

Comment: I know of no Christian church that has made as many FALSE TIME PROPHECIES as the Watchtower. They hold the record, as far as I can see, for unfulfilled prophecies and date-setting. We are to NEVER listen to a false prophet. if the GB was around in the days of the Old Testament they would have been stoned to death, no matter how much other so-called "truth" they spouted.
October 15, 2002

Comment: WOW;; IT SEEMS when buster ,rmk,jayson,linda,slc,rich ,lawarence,,soapbox,,even the mole. . etc. tell the facts the jwd's here get all bent out of shape. . . jesus said people who tell the facts would be persecuted, by followers of a false god the WATCHTOWER. . . .
October 15, 2002

Comment: JAINICE ; i getting out my new wt's today or tomorrow. . you will have were the wt says the holy sprit chooses the elders. . . but i wouldn't want you to stop your research ,that you said your so great at . . NOW MANY YEARS HAVE YOU BEEN A MEMBER OF THE WT???THAT WILL BE = TO THE YEARS YOU HAVE BEEN IN DARKNESS???AND DON'T POST ME ANY OTHER JW BULLS**T I WANT YOU TO SHOW ME FROM WT'S TILL 1919 HOW JESUS CHOOSE THEM BASED ON WHAT THEY WERE TEACHING AT THE TIME. . . IF YOU POST ME ANYTHING ELSE . . . YOU WILL BE LYING. . FOR YOUR GOD I HAVE ADCESS TO ALL WT'S TILL 1925 AND WT BOOKS. . . BE CAREFUL WITH YOUR WORDS THE TRUE GOD IS LISTENING. . . JOHN
October 15, 2002

Comment: rmk;; what's happening with the mass action suit. . J_CHITO@msn. com , . . john
October 15, 2002

Comment: I don't see how you can discuss correcting the manner in which abuse is being handled WITHOUT talking about the society's organizational structure and its beliefs. You all are one-dimensional. I'm not answering ANY

doctrinal subjects here because you who are here to attack the society, itself, are just using ANY comments to twist them and turn them into a debate, misusing this support group for your own destructive purposes. Subliminal messages? In this day of electronics, anyone can do anything they want to if they have a copy of a page in a book or magazine or a copy of anything. That's too lame. The issue is correcting this situation of the handling of molestation victims that exists within the organization. How are you going to do that? - Janice
October 15, 2002

Comment: IF I MAY INTERRUPT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! This arguing is pointless!!!!!!!!!!!! How is this helping anyone????????????? This site is suppose to be a place to help victims!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Has everyone forgotten this????????????? Or do you all just not care??? If a victim came in here I don't think this would be a place they would feel comfortable sharing or asking for any help!!!!!!!!!!!! I swear!!!!!!!!!!!! I am not online for about a week and this happens AGAIN!!!!!! Please!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Everyone remember WHY this site is here!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! If there is anyone out there who needs a kind and understanding ear--contact my aunt Linda and she will forward the email to me, or she will help. I can't leave my email addy cause I am not using my own computer. Please email my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail. com-----Love,Jesika Thoman
Dallas,Tx
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice. you are to be admired for your efforts to help the victims of abuse in the WT organization. You are asking how could we correct the policies? Well I can tell you. Your leaders were asked already to do that but they refer to Jehovah who they claim He said . . "on the testimony of two or three witnesses". . . You got the point? Please do not pretend stupidity. We know you are playing a game for the WT. Don't be anxious we are not looking for help from you. Go back where you belong. You are threshing empty straw. rmk
October 15, 2002

Comment: janice you have not even got up to my posts. . i'm a few days behind. . so you say your in your 60's or so. . hope you have good health. . you are old enough to be my mother that's all. . in your life as a jw you lived through many wt false prophecies. . lets do some wt history. . in the 30's the wt said don't go to a doctor,get vaccines,go for appendix operations,used the ouija board to talk to good angels of satan, don't have children, dinosaurs are now living on venus, the garden of eden is under the polar ice cap. . order wt radio active glasses to correct your eye sight. eat grape 3 times a day to cure CANCER?? ETC. now to the 40'sthe world is to end in a few months,hitler is the king of the north, britain and the u. s. are going to lose the war before Armageddon and become dictatorships. , don't have children, new light in 46 don't take blood. . etc. . now world to end in 51 and 54. . soviet union =the new king of the north . . end of world with Korean war. . generation 37-40 years from 1914. . jehovah caused rutherford to preach millions now living will never die in 1925,, the angels tell the wt what to write in mag's. 60's slow till 1966 sons of god book with 1975 world to end. . may aug. 1968 wt can only be off by weeks or months,,not years about 1975. . . i heard it my self at the kingDOM HALL . . . LOL may 15 1968 no person will ever finish college and make a career in this system. . km 1974 how wonderful people selling their homes and spending all their money in the short time till the end. . ???preaching a false prophecy. . . end now 1984 may 1984 wt 70 years generation. . 86 89 75 tears generation. . 89 all awakes page 4 the creator PROMISE ABOUT THE GENERATION OF 1914. . TILL NOV 1995 and that beautiful 20 minute wt sales pitch i heard 1000 times about how it is god's word. . . JANICE WILL YOU PLEASE GIVE ALL HERE THAT LINE OF CRAP THE WT TAUGHT YOU TO MEMORIZE OVER THE YEARS. . YOU KNOW HOW IT GOES. . WITH JESUS WORDS IN LUKE ABOUT THIS GENERATION. . . . WE ALL WANT TO HERE IT AGAIN!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!GREAT BIBLE TRUTH . . . AS YOU SAY THE JW'S TAUGHT YOU. . . don't forget the weeds and the wheat !!!!!that all went with it. YOU REMEMBER. . . THAT PROPER SPRITUAL FOOD AT THE PROPER TIME???????YOU WANT MORE LETS TALK ABOUT 2000 ??? I JUST GAVE YOU A LITTLE TASTE OF THE BIBLE KNOWLEDGE THAT YOUR GOD IN BKLYN TAUGHT YOU IN YOUR LIFE TIME. . . NOW HOW MANY PEOPLE HAVE YOU TOLD THESE LIES OVER THE YEARS. . . DID YOU GO BACK TO ALL THEIR DOORS JUST ONCE AND DO WHAT IT SAYS ON THE FRONT COVER OF THE NOV-1 2002 WT AND SAY YOU ARE SORRY FOR LYING TO THEM FOR 60 YEARS. . . IT'S RESEACH TIME. . JANICE. . . AND I HAVE ALL THE FACTS RIGHT FROM THE WT MAG'S AND BOOKS. . TRY ME YOU WON'T LAST 5 MINUTES WITH ME. . REMEMBER STICK TO THE EXACT SUBJECT WITH ME . . I KNOW ALL THE WT TRICKS. . . MORE TO COME. . . FREEDOM IN CHRIST TO ALL JOHN. . . P. S. I KNOW ENOUGH BIBLE ALSO TO HANDLE MYSELF. . . LOVE JOHN
October 15, 2002

Comment: JANICE;; I DON,T CARE IF YOU ARE A MAN OR WOMEN,OR TONY ARWARCK. WE ALL READ YOUR POSTS. . . NOW LETS GET TO THE MEAT. . . SHOW ME TILL 1919 THAT JESUS CHOOSE THE WT AS HIS ORG. . CUT THE BULL GET OUT THE OLD WT"S and prove it?????i don't care how many you bare false witnesses to here your not getting over with me let me see you do your research. . . you said you were so great at. . . i got your number. . . . i'm waiting for a reply in proper research . . . not from a wt book after the fact. . .

you want to play . . . let see. . . there are others here that are better informed than you and i . . . john
October 15, 2002

Comment: That's funny Anthony. Now it's time to put your pj's on and go to bed. Sweet dreams little boy.
October 15, 2002

Comment: Everyone, I think it is good that the conversation gets spirited sometimes. But it also needs to get back to the basics sometimes. Lets see if we can't let the temperature go down and make some room for people that could use some comfort or direction - or just a place to report their past problems. We almost completely blew right by one very significant poster that admitted to being a molester in the past. I'll bet there was/is much more we could learn by letting a thread or two develop along that topic. - As guilty as the rest - Buster
October 15, 2002

Comment: Comment: IF I MAY INTERRUPT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! This arguing is pointless!!!!!!!!!! How is this helping anyone???????????? This site is suppose to be a place to help victims!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Has everyone forgotten this????????? Or do you all just not care??? If a victim came in here I don't think this would be a place they would feel comfortable sharing or asking for any help!!!!!!!!!! I swear!!!!!!!!!! I am not online for about a week and this happens AGAIN!!!! Please!!!!!!!!!! Everyone remember WHY this site is here!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! If there is anyone out there who needs a kind and understanding ear--contact my aunt Linda and she will forward the email to me, or she will help. I can't leave my email addy cause I am not using my own computer. Please email my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com-----
Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx October 15, 2002
October 15, 2002

Comment: Everyone remember WHY this site is here!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! If there is anyone out there who needs a kind and understanding ear--contact my aunt Linda and she will forward the email to me, or she will help. I can't leave my email addy cause I am not using my own computer. Please email my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com-----
Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx October 15, 2002
October 15, 2002

Comment: Janice: we have to "assume" because you don't say anything straight forward. It is called guessing what you are trying to say. You are not articulate, talk in circles and you want to blame us for getting confused about what you say and what gender you are. You must have something better to do with your time? I know I do. You might take John up on his suggestion to read the old wts. . . it's your religion and we know more about it than you do! No one is lying to you but the WTS. Read Ray Franz's book, if you dare be so bold, for the truth of the Governing Body. It will make you sick; heartsick.
October 15, 2002

Comment: I WILL CONTINUE TO INTERRUPT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! This is suppose to be a place of healing. If you want to argue take it into CHAT!!!!!!!!!! Don't put it where those who come here for healing to see the same disregard for ones thoughts or feelings in a public form. There are places for this type of behavior!!!!!!!!!!!! NOT HERE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I am a victim, and think it is so sad to see all this nonsense going on. If you feel this strongly about what is being said then take it into CHAT and settle or argue about it THERE!!!! NOT HERE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! You are all guilty of taking the focus off the problem and making it impossible for those in pain to come here for comfort!! SHAME ON YOU ALL!!!!!!!!!!!! BUSTER---THANK YOU!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! For the victims email my aunt Linda to get an email to me, I don't use my own computer so I have emails forwarded to me through my aunt. She can help or I can help you. Email my aunt Linda---
linthoman@hotmail.com-----Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx
October 15, 2002

Comment: First I have ever heard, as a health therapist that IBS or IBD results from being raped. WOMEN get it too. It can be a nervous condition or even due to food intolerance. So I dont believe your nonsense about being raped by elders. Sorry - but if you tell one lie then nothing you say can be believed! bioharmony
October 15, 2002

Comment: TO ALL VICTIMS!!!!!!!!!! I am a person who will believe you!!!! The only thing that will make you not believe is if you are lying. Since I am a survivor, I have a pretty good idea of the truth and untruth. I can direct you to the proper avenues if you need them. Please contact my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com I can't give out my email address cause I am not using my own computer. My aunt Lin or myself can direct you where you need to go or to just be there to listen. Email her at linthoman@hotmail.com-----Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx
October 15, 2002

Comment: TO ALL VICTIMS!!!!!!! I am a person who will believe you!!!! The only thing that will make me not believe is if you are lying. Since I am a survivor, I have a pretty good idea of the truth and untruth. I can direct you to the proper avenues if you need them. Please contact my aunt Linda at linthoman@hotmail.com I can't give out my email address cause I am not using my own computer. My aunt Lin or myself can direct you where you need to go or to just be there to listen. Email her at linthoman@hotmail.com-----Love, Jesika Thoman Dallas, Tx
October 15, 2002

Comment: I MEANT TO SAY-----TO ALL VICTIMS!!!!!!! I am a person who will believe you!!!! The only thing that will make me (I didn't mean to say you) not believe is if you are lying. Sorry for the typo. Jesika Thoman
linthoman@hotmail.com
October 15, 2002

Comment: john I do not know your e-mails but you can come to my new group to escape from the evil Bill Bowen. So far we has 2 members, that is me, and Anthony C. Aardvark. We welcomes everybody and does not shun anyone. If you would like to join, send email ronpthomson@usa.com
October 15, 2002

Comment: People need to go to where they feel vindicated. -Jayson
October 16, 2002

Comment: Yes i agree SLC we'll agree to disagree. The 45 year old that wrote in is clear proof to what i've been saying that if people are truly repentant notice i said truly repentant than we as christians are obliged to forgive them. As Jesus said in the Lords prayer we must forgive those that trespass against us. I understand the anger obviously that a victim would have over this however the elders in a congregation must allow repentant wrong doers back into the congregation. And usually if one is disfellowshipped if they are reinstated into a congregation very rarely do they stay in that congregation. From what i have observed those kind of people are generally not very popular in the cong regardless of whether they have been reinstated or not. regards Josh
October 16, 2002

Comment: No offence Janice but i'd hate to be a boy with a girls name we had a brother in our cong called Robin heh heh. Poor soul. regards Josh
October 16, 2002

Comment: JANICE: who needs to alter the bloody pictures when they're already there in the WT publications? just check the pictures yourself in your own books, and you'll see what all the fuss is about. if you don't know what you are looking for you will not find it! an 8 year old child in my BS study group spotted one, when everyone else didn't. he mentioned it to the group much to the embarrassment of the conductor. RICH
October 16, 2002

Comment: Janice. Most of JW's are like you stubborn donkeys or (asses? John and others told you precisely what to do. Why don't you? All is in your books! Look it up women. What are you afraid of? The apostates did not put it there. The WT Society did so it must be safe. PS. Don't belittle John. His spelling is not very good but his information is accurate. I love John's Passion for the TRUTH. I love you John. rmk
October 16, 2002

Comment: I think that Jes makes a sound point. Although most of us here never forget our goal is to offer validation and support to victims of abuse it is easy to get side tracked in rubbish. I don't know how to balance giving people the benefit of a doubt verses calling a spade a spade (Troll and Troll) than I do. Jes you know I will yield to your lead. You understand this issue better than me. You're my goal here. I do not trust those who claim that denial and forcing by pressure that others should do the same. It is neither helpful or therapy to do so. (to wt'ish) How does just moving on protect the next victim? It does not. You know really, the brave men and women that have come forward they are no longer victims, they are no longer survivors; when you come forward, when you take down the rapist you become a Hero. And people, we need Heroes I am not such a Hero. I am but that persons "ass" (donkey) I will carry burdens that are not mine, give support and vindication, I will even give my money to the cause. But I did not experience your pain (To the victims) I do not know what you went through. But you are believed by me. Supported by me. And vindicated should you want it by being here. The trolls if they get around me any more will be kicked as an "ass" can buck. Arguing with a troll is to give them what they want. Talking to a troll, every time you do you allow them some control. For me once a troll is recognized and others agree; For Me "end my discussion. " Bio-you are approaching

that label. At this point I think your opinion of not doing anything then was understandable. You were a child. As an adult you should know better, and you do. But it suits your real agenda to take the position that you do. It is wrong to not stand up to rapist and all "controlists" for that matter. And not just as individuals but as groups. As a group controlists have much less influence over people. "When one man says, "No I will not," Rome begins to fear. - Sparticus-Jayson
October 16, 2002

Comment: It never ceases to amaze me how Dubs will comment negatively on links provided saying that they need more information and more proof. Then when it's given, they shrug that off with a "you all don't believe that crap do you?". Tsk,tsk,tsk. Wake up! It's right there in your own books and literature! If you want to, take your book and literature and have them enlarged, really big, and look at them yourself! Yeeeeesh! Linda Thoman
October 16, 2002

Comment: Jayson, you have done a wonderful thing for standing up for this issue, even though you were not a victim yourself. I applaud you for your efforts and assistance in this cause. The world needs more like you. As Jesika and I have said many times, this guestbook is for those who have been molested, raped, sodomized etc by JW's. This guestbook is not intended for doctrinal bantering and debating over issues or beliefs. There are numerous other sites for those who wish to argue doctrine. If Dubs here don't want to take the time to do the research and work involved in finding out about their religious history and find out things they aren't supposed to find out, as in The Truth of their leaders, then so be it. You can lead a horse to water. . . . ; I have no desire to argue and debate with Dubs over things they aren't willing to open their eyes to even the possibility that they were duped, perhaps all their lives, into believing lies. It's their prerogative to stay blinded, but many of us have seen the light and are now free of the Dub control. I prefer to ignore the trolls whose whole agenda is to fill this guestbook with arguing, debates and name calling. Linda Thoman
October 16, 2002

Comment: look back in the last day or so i left it for rmk. . . john
October 16, 2002

Comment: Thank you for your site, I wish every JW in the world would read everything in it.
October 16, 2002

Comment: I was so amazed when I stumbled upon this website. I thought that I was the only person outraged with congregations in reference to how they handle sexual and physical abuse. My mother was raped six years ago by her father and when my aunt called the congregation they said that they would talk to him. Talk was all they did, read a couple scriptures and shook his hand afterwards. They still go to the meetings everyday in Hudson, Florida where Brother Robichaud is regarded well by everyone in the congregation. He molested my mother for a good deal of her childhood on top of this and completely ruined whatever life she could have had. She suffers from a number of anxiety related disorders but my beloved grandfather is still a saint and it is his daughter left weeping in the aftermath. Hurray for all of you. Keep exposing the real "truth. " Hopefully this will open some peoples eyes to escape this sick cover up cult.
October 16, 2002

Comment: anti=John. You don't know what love is. rmk
October 16, 2002

Comment: hi hudson fla. did you go to the police or the district attorney. . . sorry for your mom. look at the guest book in the last month for the concerned lawyer. . she is helping many victims here. . with the law i met her she is a good woman . her name is kim norris. . email her at kdnorris@airmail. net she may be able to help . . . be well john
October 16, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "The time of the end is from 1799. . ." (WT Nov 1 1922)
October 16, 2002

Comment: Recommendation to Webmaster Anti-Johns posts are going over the fine line. I would recommend reporting this information to law enforcement.
October 16, 2002

Comment: Hi! what these JW's are doing here is just too offensive to me. If something substantial is not done about it I would have to go off the site. rmk
October 16, 2002

Comment: Hi! I am being accused of being a homosexual and a murderous hater of 6 million Jehovah's Witnesses and compared with Adolph Hitler. Who here is able to bring this Anti=John to justice? Why should we put up with such antisocial individual? Why should we accept such extreme form of abuse from him and his friends?rmk
October 16, 2002

Comment: Just visited a web site for American Family Association - yahoo is the biggest pusher of child porn- just thought you guys would like to know. . . also KMART sells absolute filth CD's to american's children. Interesting site with family values as it's theme.
October 16, 2002

Comment: ANTHONY C AARDVARK HERE. LEAVE THE PANSY ALONE, ANTI JOHN. HE WANTS TO GO HOME AND CRY TO HIS MOMMY.
October 16, 2002

Comment: RMK - I hear you loud and clear. Stay off for a few days. Email John, I give him permission to give you my email address as long as he can confirm it is you. I have to stay out of here because of what is going on. It is not safe, do some personal correspondence for awhile. Please? None of us agrees with the slander of you. Love,
Soapbox
October 16, 2002

Comment: ****THE MOLE****it is sad that there are those who wish to chat on this website throwing abuses to one another. it is those who create disharmony in a place where we need info and sympathy. . . . to follow up, yes for speaking out to my family with my letter, to those who read it last month. I'm scheduled for a shepherding call this weekend. I was told this in bookstudy as i left. this is normally a first step in a interrogation on faith. The never ending grinding wheel must crush anyone who speaks against the organization. As i wrote before, the official word is to ignore and hope the pesky flies go away so that the stench of mistruth can continue to draw those to its grand design of total control of those who freely bow to men who assume to be god's in new york city. . . . ****the mole***
October 16, 2002

October 2002 Guestbook - Page 3

[Go to Page 1](#) | [Go to Page 2](#)

October 16, 2002

Comment: RMK please email me J_CHITO@msn. com john
October 16, 2002

Comment: Greetings, the guest book has been refreshed. All inappropriate posts have been filtered out from the archived posts. Each post made in this website is now being tracked by IP address. For those who continue to slander others beware if you post your identity (a way to track you) is being left behind. Death threats will be taken seriously and turned over to the proper authorities. This guest book is intended for healing, not for verbal battle. Soon code will be established that will track even the view and submit portion of the guest book and for those who are slanderous and dangerous, you will both not be allowed to view or post to this site. Your choices from here out establish your privileges. webmaster
October 16, 2002

Comment: Webmaster, thank you for your efforts at improving the site for everybody. There has been a lot of nastiness around here and it was just the last straw when rmk was attacked about his sexuality. We certainly can't have that sort of thing, and regular posters who make a contribution to this site should feel free to be what they are.
October 16, 2002

Comment: Thank you webmaster for cleaning up the dirt. . . you are great! love, soapbox
October 16, 2002

Comment: Dear Webby: You have your work cut out for you tonight. . . thanks again for tidying up. I emailed you and when I came back, you already got to it. Thanks.
October 16, 2002

Comment: O. k, this is avishai. I said I wasn't going to respond, but I can't let this one slide. Anti-john, in answer to your question, your little buddy Anthony c aardvark threatened to kick elder bobs head in till his brains were leaking out on the floor. But, count yourself successful in getting the recognition you deserve. Anyway, I will reiterate that this site is about little children being raped & the people who have to deal w/ it later, them, their families, etc. When you really think about it, these children, not usually being baptized are really "associates" not full blown jw's, & that's why we have these mandatory reporting laws. You say "it's the parents responsibility to report!" Yes, that's true, they should. But for anyone to hide behind ecclesiastical privilege is so weak, sick & small. Yes, Parents "should" report these things. But, some of them are the ones molesting the kids. Some belong to wacko cults, like the hare' krishnas, who are also being sued for the same kind of cover ups. Did those kids choose to be in a wacko cult? No, they didn't. In the jw's, a 4 yr. old, a mere associate doesn't have the same rights as a baptized witness. He didn't choose to be there. If he chooses later, on his own that it is not the path he wants, he'll still be shunned. It's about deliberate flouting of federal & state law as a PRECEDENT of the wbt's. Ignore the morons, but not too much, zealots are a dangerous thing. Just look at the taliban, who started out as a fairly peaceful fundamentalist group. How far of a stretch would it be to convince a jw, or several jws, who had been taught all of his life that all non-believers were to be viewed as evil, & all df'd & da'd people were to be viewed as dead, to convince them that "new light" says to "Help god out in armageddon by killing unbelievers? The totally blind statements, & threats of violence on this website by jws & their defenders prove my point that the jw's are perfect manchurian candidates who will win by any means necessary to force their beliefs on others, just like al-queada

Comment: Sorry, refer to some of my earlier posts, there are lots of good people & non-offenders. I was trying to point out that it is the power structure that causes the arrogance of a "god given right" to ignore caesars law, using loopholes if necessary. And, as I said, it's not just jw's doing it, it's contemptible across the board. Also, do you think every taliban is "bad"? I'm sure there are some basically kind & decent people there, but it is there "I am right!" philosophy that allows them to oppress people & ignore international law. And they believe just as strongly as you that they are GODs chosen religion, everyone else is evil. The phrase " I AM RIGHT!!" has caused more pain & suffering in the world than any other. Oh, sure, it takes on different forms, like "manifest destiny" or "The chosen race" or "The new Jerusalem", but it's really all the same b. s. that's gotten people hurt & babies raped & villages burned since the dawn of time. Could you see yourself practicing ethnic cleansing? No? The ancient israelites did, Killing everything in an entire country, bashing infants heads against rocks. Nice picture, huh? Well, it's not much different w/ covering up molesting, It's just that, like disfellowshipping, it's a different kind of death. One is spiritual, the other emotional, spiritual, & psychological, often ending in physical death due to suicide or self destructive behavior.
October 16, 2002

Comment: sounds like the web master is getting more and more on top of things here. . that's wonderful. . it's ok to have debates. . but when it gets crazy here that's enough. . . love to the lambs. . . john
October 16, 2002

Comment: Hey,webmaster, what happened to the post between my two posts saying not to diss on jws? avishai
Comment: For those of you who like to do research from authentic ORIGINAL Watchtower documents, dozens are available at a certain very well-know auction site. You know the one I'm referring to. There you can find tons of out-of-print, error-riddles literature to add to your spiritual "arsenal". Lawrence. By the way, thanks, webmaster, for putting the fear of God into anti-john and the other like-minded ,vicious posters. It will be wonderful not to have to deal with them anymore. John, I found your email addy. Will be in touch. Lawrence
October 17, 2002

Comment: Just wanted everyone to know i am still around a lot has been happening the last few months so i haven't been able to be online much. I have been reading post and i can see we still have the doubters and trouble makers. Some people just need to grow up and wake up more abuse takes place with in churches then people realize or even wanna admit and until we get real and admit its happening those people are gonna keep suffering and i for one am

not gonna sit back and watch them hurt. I was a victim of child sexual abuse from my dad for 9 yrs and i know the pain and i am here if anyone needs a friendkingskid2004@juno. com -Penny
October 17, 2002

Comment: WEBMASTER. You are fantastic!!! Thanks for your time and effort.
October 17, 2002

Comment: CLEAN UP TEAM TO GUEST BOOK 4!!! HEY GUYS YOU BETTER GET DOWN HERE. IT'S NOT PRETTY.
October 17, 2002

Comment: GROW UP PEOPLE SHEESH you don't believe us fine then why come here and slander us? I have never lied about my abuse and i don't believe others on here have either CAN'T HANDLE TRUTH? THEN STAY AWAY. - Penny
October 17, 2002

Comment: penny, I don't like JW's being slandered on this public site for all the world to see. I used to be one and most of them are good people, not child molesters.
October 17, 2002

Comment: I need to write this because i was rereading some of the post of october and i really need to speak out as a person that's been molested over and over for 9 yrs. The person said just get married and get over it and have kids. WELL tell me how to do that when i am so afraid of even a man touching me now and i am 38 yrs old and hate sex want no part of sex because when i was being forced to do it i was hurt and so now i wont do it cause the only memory of sex i have is IT WAS PAINFUL so telling someone just to marry is not the answer either because taking this kind of stuff in a marriage is not so good either what man wants to put up with a female that is afraid like i would be? NONE so people think before u write things here Webmaster i am sorry if i got to descriptive Penny
October 17, 2002

Comment: to the person that commented to me you may have been a good one but there are a lot of them out there abusing and molesting and they need to be exposed and besides jw's are a false cult and many are learning this Penny
October 17, 2002

Comment: Lets face the facts. The silentlambs web site is only a slice of the pie in respect to what is wrong with the Watchtower society. They allow people to be hurt by turning a blind eye. But they hurt other people with broken families, lies, cover ups, and mental cruelty. This religion makes a joke of truth, by holding such high standards in some areas then turning around in the same breath with abuse of its own members. I think the organization is nearing the tipping point, with declining membership or zero growth in developed countries.
October 17, 2002

Comment: *****the mole*****if it is true that now those who come here to do evil and stir up trouble are to be asked to leave its a great day in conquering evil. I have brought my knowledge and my wealth of experience to help those who are xjw's and those who are current to know that even though I'm trapped in my religion for family reasons, i can still speak out. i may have to hide my true id because of the position i hold in my hall but i am still human and will continue to alert those of the cancer that has come to us from the inside the organization (brooklyn). I will always ask for reformation and continue to point out the neglect and ignorance so that someday the headquarters will see that i will not go silent in the dark! . . . *****the mole***
October 17, 2002

Comment: Hi Penny. Glad to see you back! Keep speaking out and people will not be so blind. I find people are just uninformed. It is the silence that has been kept for so long that aloud things to become what they have. All we have to do is say No that We will Not be Silent One more time then They say that No one cares. Only they are apathetic. I care. And, I am not alone. -Jayson
October 17, 2002

Comment: To The Mo le: I do not know your situation. What position do you hold in the Hall? Are you trapped because of immediate family? How did you come to the conclusion that something was wrong? Do you believe most

of what is taught from the society still?HAS
October 17, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER"We should meekly go along with the Lord's theocratic organization and wait for further clarification, rather than balk at the first mention of a thought unpalatable to us and proceed to quibble and mouth our criticism and opinions as though they were worth more than the slave's provision of spiritual food. Theocratic ones will appreciate the Lord's visible organization and not be so foolish as to pit against Jehovah's channel their own human reasoning and sentiment and personal feelings."(WT Feb 1 1952 80)AND WHO MADE THEM GOD??? I WILL THINK AND I WILL FEEL. TOO BAD WATCHTOWER. PEOPLE DON'T BUY YOUR CRAP ANYMORE.

October 17, 2002

Comment: Hey Jason thanks for the welcome back good to see you brother and yes i will continue to speak out because it does bring healing to know that others understand and have been there. Penny

October 17, 2002

Comment: WE WILL NEVER STOP EXPOSING THE WATCHTOWER FOR WHAT IT IS!!! KEEP FIGHTING THE GOOD FIGHT.

October 17, 2002

Comment: ***the mole*** I'm glad a positive question. thank you. When i became a M. S. i was exposed to something that left a bad impression back in 1999. there was a divorce and the issue i debated with the elders is how can there be more than three witnesses in an adultery issue? soon after when franz came out with his second book they acted as if it was the book of horror. the book passed from hand to hand until i was brave enough to read it and then i realized that brother franz had the same concerns i did, so i wrote him. then another M. S. was accused of molesting a young boy. One night the other M. S approached me during a picnic and said he was accused of this. he didn't know that me and the boy's mother worked out at the same gym. i asked her what happened and then she began to cry and told me the whole story. since then i have doubted the sincerity of the elders. i then wrote a letter to my family who are all witnesses about my grandmother and now i am under serious scrutiny. . . since then i have waited for a site like this to speak out and tell everyone what see and have learned. . . ***the mole***

October 17, 2002

Comment: rmk, your 10/12/02 post: I never asked you or anyone else to pray for the WTS, GB or ME. Also, I do not pass judgment on ANYONE'S experiences, whether in book form or here or face-to-face. Each one has their own perception and feelings. If that's the way they feel, then, that's the way they feel. No one should take that away from anyone - unless each person, herself or himself, has a different point-of-view and decides to change their mind about this or that. Changes made any other way are not genuine. - Janice

October 17, 2002

Comment: Josh, your post on 10/16/02: My point exactly. A person who has learned to have respect people will not make fun of, ridicule, a boy or man that has a girl's name. Actually, they wouldn't make fun of or ridicule anyone for any reason. - Janice

October 17, 2002

Comment: To all: I have notified the webmaster of the latest postings. To anyone coming on here for the first time, this is not typical of this site PLEASE don't be offended and leave ignore this until the guilty parties can be blocked and hopefully more.

Comment: awwwww they cleaned it up, too bad :(

October 17, 2002

Comment: ich bin kein praktizierender Zeuge Jehovas, wohl aber in kenntnis über die lehre weil ich mit ihr aufwuchs. meine eltern brachten mir und meinen geschwistern bei worum es sich bei "unserer religion" handelt und es war nicht immer leicht in der schule "anders" zu sein . . . aber eines möchte ich hier klar sagen - NIEMALS HÄTTE MEIN VATER ODER MEINE MUTTER ES GEDULDET WENN IN UNSERER UMGEBUNG SO ETWAS GESCHEHEN WÄRE ! dies wäre eine sehr schlimme sache gewesen und hätte sofort zur folge gehabt das wir kinder erfahren hätten was derjenige getan hat und das das falsch ist. den zeugen vorzuwerfen solche praktiken wären an der tagesordnung und sich dabei gegenseitig zu decken ist finde ich sehr weit hergeholt. ich kenne keine fälle und kann somit geschehene auch nicht dementieren, natürlich ist es auch möglich das es unter den zeugen pädophile gibt, aber es ist sicher nicht teil der religion und sozusagen "normal". abschliessend möchte ich sagen das mir die

erziehung die mir meine eltern zukommen ließen ich heute noch genieße, da sie mir ein sehr offenes und objektives weltbild gegeben haben. ich bin nur zufällig auf diese seite gestossen und bin wirklich verwundert , darum schreibe ich nun auch diese zeilen - weil ich ihnen mitteilen möchte das es auch Zeugen bzw. kinder von zeugen gibt die nicht geschändet wurden und die stolz auf ihr bekenntniss sind. grüsse aus Ö. Peter
October 18, 2002

Comment: To the Mole we all have shepherding calls doesn't mean that we've done something wrong though. And it depends on what you've said of course. Well people how do we really know what is true and what is false?i guess really only the person who writes it knows whether there lying or not. What i find funny is after going back to either august or Septembers post i saw that someone had written that they'd been abused by bill bowden and everyone was going what a liar but if someone says something about any other witness and its the truth very interesting indeed. So who do we really believe?Regards Josh.
October 18, 2002

Comment: Janice. It is certainly not for the name you chose for yourself that people ridicule you. It is for your hypocrisy twisted thinking and outright deception. Whoever is on the side of JWD is evil because the WT Society is EVIL. Reading your posts makes it abundantly clear where you chose to belong. Here is the address of LAWRENCE HUGHES. 20161 CALGARY PLACE R. P. O. CALGARY,ALBERTA,CANADA. he is the one in charge for suing the WT in GLOBAL CLASS ACTION SUITE. Write to him and join so you can be compensated for your suffering from the hand of the WT Society. His email:LawrenceH@cpvgroup. com I have his web site as well and will give it to you in a sec when I find it. RMK
October 18, 2002

Comment: Here it is. If you want to know what Mr. Hughes can do for you go to [www. watchtower-victims. org](http://www.watchtower-victims.org) It is very exiting. This month he is going to fight 4 different cases against the wt. 2 days ago he had a meeting with 4 lawyers who specialize in Class action suites against cults and they are very interested in joining the consortium in the States. He asked me to tell all my friends that he wants to hear from you. Wouldn't that be nice to see the WT belly up in our time?rmk
October 18, 2002

Comment: Peter seine October 18, 2002 post - Dankescho(e)n. Diese frage is sehr schwer. Es ist auch aufgerichtet ins alles die welt und bei leute auf yeder lebensweg. Es ist besonders schwer weil die "licht" ins die welt ist auch ins diesen schlamm. Das die Wachtrum mochte zwei zeugen ins eine privat verbrechen ist nicht wirklicht und unbillig. Es ist nict moral. Ich glaube die opfern aber der ist eine paar leute hier das ist bose und schmalern die ausgabe. Ja schule war schwere, aber es macht mich stark und gibt mich gut charakter. Die leute hier das ist immer auf angreifen macht die leute das mochte helfen hochnasig. Es ist night gut fuer die verletzten leute. Ich mochte die Wachtrum richtig machen. Entschuldigen meine Deutsche ist nigh schule Deutsche. - Janice
October 18, 2002

Comment: Thank you rmk. I will do my part. And I think it would be nice to free current and past JW's from the prison-cave that now wait for their-our destruction. But, it took Moses 40 years to get his people to shake off the slave mentality that they had. And that was imposed slavery. This type of slavery is one that they willingly stay in. They like the cage. They kiss the chains. They will not see of another way. We can't free them only they can free themselves. But, we will be there for them when they finally do. -Jayson
October 18, 2002

Comment: To all posts that submit in foreign languages. PLease keep this guest book in english. Other web sites are under construction where you can post in other languages to those guest books. Since we do not speak other languages than english, and can't translate what is said in that foreign language all foreign language posts must be removed. Sorry Webmaster
October 18, 2002

Comment: Comment: Peter seine October 18, 2002 post (IN ENGLISH) - Thank you. This matter is very serious. It is also rampant in all the world and in people of all types. It is especially serious because the "light" of the world also has these problems. That the Watchtower wants 2 witnesses in a very private crime isn't realistic or reasonable. It's not moral. I believe the victims but there is a small number of people here that are hateful and cause those who want to help (the victims) to stay in the background. Yes, school was difficult but it made me strong and gave me good character. It's not good for the injured people. I want the Watchtower to make this matter right. Excuse my German because it's not learned in school. - Janice October 18, 2002
October 18, 2002

Comment: Janice, tell us how you are going to help the victims of the WT. rmk
October 18, 2002

Comment: In support of Janice - on his view of the world: VH-1 is producing a video with a starring the inmate musician from a correctional facility in Pennsylvania who shot two young women(teenagers) to death in the back. Included in his rock band are rapist and another "lifer. " This will be viewed on national television. K-mart, the family store, sells music that is so violent, so graphic sexually, that it is unfit to be sold, or heard. ****It is a very sick world that feeds on deviant behavior and then feeds it more. **** I live this sheltered life and when I come out to see what is happening it is beyond what anyone could have imagined (although someone did imagine & then produced "images"). There is no answer but God's Kingdom and while I support "fighting" for what is right, one of these days Our Father will be so grieved with the people on this earth He will stop it. *** We are threaten with chemical warfare, nuclear warfare, there will be 14 million children orphaned in Africa shortly due to AIDS, we have american men vacationing in countries to have sex with children, we have MTV idolizing murders and rapists, people addicted to all sorts of drugs, & pornography - a continuous feed frenzy out of control. Don't leave God out of the picture, we are to remake ourselves in His image, hold on to the hand of Jesus only. To all those in pain never forget that your tears will be no more and the memory of it will be no more. There is no job, husband, family, financial security, health, or religion that can save us - only Jesus can do that.
October 18, 2002

Comment: Nothing that you stated has anything to do with the Jehovah Witness policy of protecting edifies or abusers. It does nothing to protect the children from farther exploitation. It does not bring the issues here to justice. You are blaming the world as an excuse to excuse your religion and that is bunk!-Jayson
October 18, 2002

Comment: who is the one in support of Janice? There is no name to the post. The content is not specific as Jayson pointed out. No help or constructive thought can be expected of Janice. He tries to mislead and obstruct facts and true issues we are dealing with. He is a faithfully servant of "Jehovah" the Borg. rmk I sent my email to John at the address he gave above. I wonder if I was trapped by one of our "friends" here by writing to John. I am going to call the police and instruct them that if ever anything happens to me they should look to JW for answer.
October 18, 2002

Comment: One question for BIO: If you are so happy and have so righteously put your abuse behind you and are living such a wonderful life, what the heck are you doing HERE? We "come back" to a place where the talk is all about sex abuse matters? Obviously, according to your OWN description, you should be long gone from here, grandma! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: GOD BLESS SOAPBOX for being "right on" and understanding and expressing EXACTLY the needs of survivors which are: VALIDATION first and foremost, Being HEARD, No More FORCED Silence (not even by "Job's so-called-friends" like BIO who in that Superior-Sounding-Way is trying to SILENCE US again), No More Re-victimization by ANYone, etc. Soapbox, you always say it so well indeed! Thank you! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: LOL @ Buster for using the phrase, "Hunky Dory"! :-D We must be from the same generation. Too funny! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: TO: "I am listening" --- Well, unless you are the POPE (see NY Times article from today 10-18-02) and/or your name is Theodore Jaracz, et al. , then You (WTS) Is NOT listening, and HAS NOT been listening for 20 YEARS. So, YES, it WAS/IS necessary to speak out PUBLICLY to "get their attention" so they may "wake up" and take responsibility for their crimes, which they still have NOT done. Are you EMBARRASSED to have the gory truth revealed to the PUBLIC? If so, then it is people like YOU who, even unwittingly, condone and allow abuse to continue. IT MUST BE SPOKEN ABOUT. SILENCE is the ENEMY of children, not their friend. SILENCE aids and abets the ABUSERS. So why would you even say such a thing? /SLC ----- "I am Listening" wrote: It's not necessary to GO PUBLIC with child abuse stories to be healed. I certainly am listening, and if the victims' parents, elders, police, welfare workers did not listen then they are reprehensible in the sight of God. October 14, 2002" ----- P. S. to "I Am Listening": To "be healed" is NOT the only & main reason for going public! You are missing the point! GOING PUBLIC PUTS PRESSURE where it is needed MOST: On Those RESPONSIBLE for Forcing Silence, For Covering-Up, For Ignoring, i. e. , whomever they are: parents, elders, social workers, Governing Body Members, etc. But, of course, if your head is stuck in the Quick-Sand of DubDumb, then you can't see that because JWs are so alienated

from the REAL WORLD. Well, here's a little lesson on how it works: Media is the FRIEND of the people, not Satan's Tool as the WTS wants you to think. Silentlambs speaks to Media to EXPOSE the problem (just like any good investigative reporter on your 6 o'clock news will expose that fraudulent furniture mover in your neighborhood). Then with this PUBLIC EXPOSURE comes PRESSURE from the COMMUNITY AT LARGE and/or Law Enforcement to force the GUILTY PARTY to acknowledge the problem, take responsibility for the problem, correct the problem. Get it? -- Additionally, EXPOSING the problem PUBLICLY is also EDUCATIONAL for the community at large who may have been in the DARK, including but not limited to parents, social workers, ELDERS, householders in your territory, etc. Remember, Daniel said knowledge would become abundant in the "last days," so why are you trying to SUPPRESS the outworking of SCRIPTURE? By all means, LET THE KNOWLEDGE BECOME ABUNDANT! SILENCE IS THE ENEMY and AIDS & ABETS THE ABUSERS TO CONTINUE THEIR DIRTY DEEDS. Anyone who knows ANYTHING about abuse KNOWS THAT much. /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Hi MOLE: Great quote from the "Worship" book, i. e. , "AVOID THINGS THAT DRAW UNDUE ATTENTION TO SELF. . ." I would say that is GREAT ADVICE for a pervert, molester, abuser and pedophile. If THEY would stop drawing attention to THEMSELVES by doing dirty deeds to children for their own selfish gratification (GB members included), this website would not be in existence. Therefore, they should practice what they preach. /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: The various religions are like different roads converging on the same point. What difference does it make if we follow different routes, provided we arrive at the same destination. - -- Mahatma Gandhi
October 18, 2002

Comment: AMEN, Buster! /SLC ---- Back on 10/14 Buster asked for Someone to say AMEN! ;-)
October 18, 2002

Comment: Hey Soap: Interesting about it not being Faith but PRIDE! I never thought of it like that! I most definitely was a way-too-proud (to the point of self-righteousness) JW "back in the day. " ;-)/SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Anti-John can't get enough reaction to his posts, so he creates ELDER BOB @ POOP. com in order to fight with! Pretty funny! :-D /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: I didn't look at the site, but the title cracked me up: ELVES ON TRICYCLES. com. /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: BLESSINGS to The MOLE! Yes, thanks for the info this week. We don't mind. Pretty TACKY about the command from WT, INC. to "rat on each other. " How low is that? Fear, Paranoia, Suspicion is all that breeds among the "friends. " ----- Example: Oops! I better rat on you before you rat on me! Is what you are doing worthy of me ratting on you? Or should I wait? What shall I do? Will you please rat on yourself so I don't have to rat on you? --- etc. etc. This is the kind of stuff the friends have to fill their heads with. Ridiculous. Let each man render an accounting for HIMSELF to God. . . And didn't Jesus ask: Am I my brother's KEEPER? --- Give 'em Hades, MOLE! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: john's email is good and so is he - don't worry. *****It was me who said that Janice had a point about the world. . . if you read my last sentence I also said that religion can't save anyone (WTS is a religion). . . there is no excuse for pedophiles or A WTS protecting them or a world that thinks it's okay to go to Thailand for sex with a child. I don't want to leave my name. There is nothing to argue about: the world sucks - and we are all when stripped, lonely and in need of God. ***the most negative thing I said was I was in support of Janice in regards to the world. . . . I think he is confusing most of the time too. But what happened here is that a month or more ago. . . if I supported anything good coming from someone who doesn't support SL 100% I would be criticized. This didn't happen before. And this began the beginning of how negative this site has become. First you have to establish what people have in common. . . . anyway, I have an old saying "I don't dance for a dollar. " Janice is right the whole world is debauched so much so that to him the WTS looks "good. " Not everything needs to be argued. Not every JW is bad and not everyone not a JW is good. What is the big deal? Maybe I should hate all men because a lot of them are perverts.
October 18, 2002

Comment: Religion is not a road with any destination except chaos . . . quote by soapbox. Please feel free to use it!
October 18, 2002

Comment: Dear HUDSON, FLORIDA, visitor! Thanks for your encouraging comments about this website; and for also sharing your story. We are very sorry to hear about your Mom, and how shabbily she was treated once she came forward about her abuse. Yet, as usual, the perv gets his hands shaken and continues on as before. SICK SICK SICK!!! Would you like to be added to the mailing list for this website to be kept updated as to future events? Please see the home page, ADD ME TO EMAIL. And I'm glad John (thanks John) gave you Kim's info. She is someone you CAN trust! Hope you'll come back again. Blessings/SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Thanks Jayson for your quote. I liked that/SLC: "When one man says, "No I will not," Rome begins to fear."
-Sparticus
October 18, 2002

Comment: BTW, John, that was a great summary further back of the list of all of the WT "truths" from way back. Some of those little diddy's I'd never heard before. LOL! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Hi Josh! Hi Rich! Hi RMK! Hi Buster! (Don't want to leave anyone out). Now for the ladies: Hi Jesika! Hi Linda! Hi Soapbox! And Janice -- well. . . IT's a Mystery! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Who is Anthony? Someone told him to put on his PJ's and go to bed. . . What was that all about? /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: And what the heck was Bio talking about Irritable Bowel Syndrome (IBS)? (Or was she talking about International Bible Students??? LOL!) I must have missed the post where that was originally mentioned. . . but she said it was a "nervous condition" and/or food allergies, etc. and not caused by rape. Well, I'm beginning to wonder more and more about her college/psych degree; i. e. , One is Raped. One becomes Nervous due to the Rape. One Gets IBS. -- How about that? A connection after all! --- Of course, the IBS - Int'l Bible Students - could also make one Very Nervous, which can lead to chronic stress which can lead to IBS and also a weakened immune system which can lead to allergies. . . So, IBS or IBS -- works either way. Maybe it's time for a few side courses on physiology and/or biology? /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Above nameless Janice defender. (1) I know that she can speak for herself if she so chooses. You again simply say nothing. About Thai's your right and they call prostitution "patriotic" and that is sick. But I am not a Thai nor would I pay for sex. So again your argument does not apply here. (to us) These people (s)'s were raped; and the Thai issue is condemned all over the world. I know as I was made aware of this in all basic Soc. classes in college. Again it is (((condemned))). But inside the WT this issue is ignored. Thus this site was born. The wt has evil doctrine that binds people in sin. Sin that is not forgivable because jw's refuse to acknowledge it. Here it can not be ignored, it is fact and if you still continue to support the (b)organization then you are guilty by hypocrisy. You may not understand that today. You may hate me today. But someday you will understand. I will not do anything but support the victims of this abuse and I condemn ALL Jehovah Witnesses so long as they support the doctrine that allows evil to run amuck inside your religion. If you are silent then you are guilty. Because if you are silent then the bad "evil" people can continue to do their exploitation. We should be united. There is not room for debate here. It is that simple.
-Jsyson-End my discussion with you
October 18, 2002

Comment: I'm thinking some of the really bad posts have been removed, 'cuz I don't see anything about RMK being homosexual, so maybe they were removed. Good idea, though, guys/girls to take a break when it becomes too much. I've done that this week. It helps. Needed to get other stuff done as well. MOLE: Blessings this weekend. There are some great threads at www.jehovahs-witness.com on how to handle such "shepherding calls" when you know they are coming to ask if you still believe it is "God's Organization" or not. . . They give some great advice, lots of people have been thru it. Of course, your answers and strategy will depend on if you want to "stay in," or if you want to "fade away" in your own time and way; or if you don't care if they DF you or not, etc. If you have the time and/or the inclination, you can do a "search" at J-W. com or threads such as "Shepherding Call," or "Elder Visits," or threads like

that. They are always fascinating the advice that is given. Good stuff! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Looks like RJ is BACK! (See 10/18/02. . . the NAMELESS post moaning about his having been driven away due to criticism of not being 100% on the side of Silentlambs). /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: WELCOME BACK PENNY!!! So nice to hear from you again. We appreciated your passionate and straight-forward posts. Don't worry! You did GOOD! Feel free to express yourself any time! We love you! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: CONGRATULATIONS to WEBBY for posting the new rules! I'm glad to see they are "out of the bag" and now we all know. You guy(s) are on the ball and we appreciate it! /SLC
October 18, 2002

Comment: Thank you for the welcome back its really good to be here were i can express and know that i am loved and not put down. I had a lady in my life this past week dump me cause i didn't get over my past yet and abuse. She said its be long enough. Since when do people decide when we should be over this? oh and not to sound dumb what's SLC? lol Penny
October 18, 2002

Comment: Jayson: God's kingdom has nothing whatsoever to do with the WTS. I think that you mis-read what I said. I am not a JW. I don't sign my name all the time. . . my choice. I am 100% supporter of SL, but I don't have to hate someone who isn't. Janice made a good point and I shared some information that I had -stuff that is disturbing me lately that does relate because it is about how shameless people are - what would not have been thought of without shame, is now "normal everyday life" without an ounce of shame. I find it interesting that if I sign my name I get one reaction and if I don't I get another reaction. Sometimes I just don't feel safe enough to sign my name. . that is the truth.
October 18, 2002

Comment: Josh: you referred to a post that accused Bill Bowen as an Elder being abusive. Have you read Franz? His "crisis of conscience" came slowly but he did leave eventually. Franz was involved in serious decisions that devastated people. He redeemed himself by leaving and publishing his book. None of us lives long without hugh misdeeds having been committed by us. That is why the truth is so important. We are surrounded with lies. The bible can sharpen your perceptive powers, and so can the Holy Spirit. There is no such thing as just one lie - the WTS does not teach truth. Partial truth is not truth. Read the bible. Pray for truth. Don't depend on anyone else but the Father to teach you. I know about spreading lies thinking it was truth. Such shame I feel. soapbox
October 18, 2002

Comment: No name you are just playing games. Stop. I do not care if you are, were, or are not a Jehovah Witness. I care that you want to dilute the issues of the Jehovah Witnesses and how they handle cases of child abuse, and child rape. We are not here to address the injustice of the "world. " (I condemn it) I do not think that you are so narrow and shallow minded that you did not know that before your first post. -Jayson- If you are truly here to offer some support to (SI) then thank you. But we need to end our discussion.
October 18, 2002

Comment: No name-Of course maybe I am wrong. Maybe I am over reacting. Maybe I'll take some time off from coming here. Maybe then I will see things differently. If so then an apology will be given. If not well, i hope we/l will see things with more agreement at some point. If we both support the lambs then there will be common ground. (On sabbatical)-jayson
October 18, 2002

Comment: Penny: You sound good! Have you looked up patiencepress. com yet??? She has much to say - "it takes as long as it takes. " You know you don't need people in your life that are not real friends. Some people don't understand and that's okay, but you don't need them around. I will look for email and email you my address. Love, soapbox
October 18, 2002

Comment: Penny, you will NEVER forget what happened to you. However, at some time you will learn to put the responsibility and blame on the one or ones who are responsible, the perpetrator(s), and not you. It won't matter what anyone else will say because you will know how to reply with conviction from the heart. You will look at such ones directly into the eyes without flinching and let them know that you know you are the victim and you are not responsible for what happened to you. At that point, hardly anyone will try and challenge you because they will know that you know the truth about what happened to you. Those who put you down or challenge you may be looking to rub salt into your wounds because they enjoy your pain and torment. Some are ignorant but there are a lot more people around then we would guess that like to know our troubles so that they can hurt us with them. Also, there are a lot of kind, compassionate and loving men who will not hurt you. They will listen to you and want to cherish and protect you. If you want a friend who will be your husband, you can find him - when you're ready. As to the person you thought was your friend but felt you've had enough time to get over it, that's how most people are and that's why it's important to be in a good support group. It's not even predictable when you'll feel more pain than usual and need to talk to someone and get comfort. "Regular" people can't deal with the ups and downs of the emotions. There can be a lot of reasons for that. They may have been through trauma and finally gotten over it, perhaps without help, and don't remember the pain and time involved. It can be that they know how much precious time is spent and how much power the abuser gets over one by allowing oneself to relive it over and over and be pained and crippled by it and they - at this point in their life - know that it's not worth spending your time on it. They may not be sympathetic to such people and difficulties. They may have had the same happen to them and they just kept it inside of themselves and kept going with their life but they never dealt with it. It's really important to learn to not let other people hurt us. The truth of the matter is that they will if we let them. There are a lot of people out there that inflict pain on others, whether they realize it or not. You can tell it's a lack of caring if you tell them that they hurt you with what they said and they tell you that you took it the wrong way instead of sincerely feeling bad about hurting you. As you gain confidence within yourself about the crime and the criminals that perpetrated this crime against you, you will be able to view people with more objectivity. You won't feel the need to explain yourself to others. You'll know you're just as good as anyone else and that you're a survivor. Most of us are survivors. Some of us just don't like being reminded of it, especially when they've put it and the crime and the criminals behind us and have moved on with our lives. We just do not want to give them power over us so we won't give them any time in our minds and hearts. THEY are HISTORY and we won't let them to continue to victimize us by our letting them monopolize us and continue to have power over us by our letting ourselves dwell on the act and hurt. It comes back but we fight it out of ourselves. You're not there yet. You will be. - Janice
October 18, 2002

Comment: Jayson: I can address any issue that is relevant to me about this issue. . . you are not the boss here!!!! I have been posting for one year and anyone who knows me knows that I do not dilute this issue. I want to be free to express myself. You are being oppressive and very rude to someone who supports SL. Maybe if I knew more about you Jayson, I would understand why you find me so offensive. Why would you want to alienate me, who supports silentlambs? Because I don't want to destroy the WTS - I mean I won't cry if they go, but my life is too precious to be bothered. But if I can help open eyes, be a support, direct people to real help this I will do. I also come here to share what disturbs me, or hurts me or some insight I might have - and I have a right to do that without someone taking what I say out of context and attacking me. That is the same kind of bs that they do at the KH! If a JW's opinion isn't exactly the way it is suppose to be 100% - they are out. You will not succeed in telling me what I can say unless it is truly wrong - then I would listen. Not everyone cares if the WTS is completely wrong - for some of us the focus is more about having a safe place for SL to speak and express, help them find the help they want and are ready for. . . sometimes it is just letting them know I hear them. But don't tell me to shut up or be rude to me. I am very resourceful person and who has helped people personally here. Please let's try to be friends. The first time I stopped using my name, was about two months ago and it was because of your direct rudeness to me. It intimidated me and I just hate that. It use to be there was none of this EXCEPT from the JW defenders. It made me very unhappy when a SL supporter started ridiculing me. Oh, well. I only have so many hours and so much energy: I devote it to being a support to anyone who is hurting. Some days I hurt, too. If you read between my lines, you would see that I am hurting too for all the garbage: I have children and grandchildren. The world is about as ugly as it can get and amazingly it just keeps getting worse. This site use to be a great support for me and it got me thru a bad time. It isn't what it use to be.
October 18, 2002

Comment: FUNNY I SEE JANICE IS BACK!!!! BUT JANICE ANSWERED EVERYONE ELSE BUT ME?????
BECAUSE HE/SHE CAN'T >>>>> ALL I WANT JW'S TO SHOW ME IS FROM THE WT TEACHINGS UP TILL 1919 THAT JESUS X CHOOSE THE WT BASED ON THAT. . THE REASON I ASK THAT QUESTION IS BECAUSE NOT ONE JW . . . CAN DO THAT WITH OUT LYING!!!! NOW JWD'S WANT TO TALK ABOUT THE SILENT LAMBS????? THE WT BEEN LYING FOR SO LOOOONNNNGG!!!!THEY WOULDN'T KNOW THE TRUTH IF IT HIT THEM IN THE FACE. . . . john
October 18, 2002

Comment: watchtower quote of the day!!!!!!" the Japanese beetle is said to be, at this time, our country's worst pest. . perhaps the devil made this one too; it looks like his work. . probably the lord made some of the useful insists, no doubt the devil made some of the others. . the lord is a better architect. . golden age 12-19-23 page 163-64,67,68 the g. a is a watchtower mag for all you jw's in the dark. . . in the bible it says that god created all the creatures. . . the wt says different. . . look for the next wt quote of the day. . . it gets better. . lol. . john
October 18, 2002

Comment: I want everyone to read what Janice has written. . . this is what SL is about first and foremost. Penny has been thru hell. . . absolute hell and she comes here for support. The only one who gave her deep & wise support was Janice. True christianity can be found hardly anywhere and but anywhere nonetheless. Please Back off of Janice - anyone who can show the insight that she does is not bad and is needed here and wherever she chooses to worship. Christianity is about love. She is no BioHarmony that is for sure - thank god!!!! JANICE: how you talked to Penny is the way it used to be here. Don't stop. Love, soapbox
October 18, 2002

Comment: Janice thank you for the advise I am still in the beginning healing stages my abuser was my real dad from 5-14 he raped me and no one did anything and they new. I am a survivor and always will be SOAPBOX my email is kingskid2004@juno. com email me i wanna stay in touch with u Penny
October 18, 2002

Comment: Soapbox i just went to the site u gave me thank you so much i have it saved so i can read it tomorrow i am going to bed now its after 11 here night Penny
October 18, 2002

Comment: SLC Anthony was Anti-Johns little imaginary friend. I believe Anti-John was coming up with another imaginary friend also. Anti-John is no more. Good by Anti-John, goodbye forever. Your 15 minutes of fame is over. Back to your day to day miserable little life.
October 18, 2002

Comment: Is the anti-john truly gone for good? Bless that wonderful name of JESUS!!!
October 18, 2002

Comment: Soapbox, I am the one that put the Gandhi quote on, after seeing the way the site was yesterday I felt something that might make everyone think for a minute would help. SLC what rules did the webmaster post I must have missed them can you give me a date or the are on the site? As far as your post about anti-johns website, the webmaster is trying to clean this site up I think after last nights horrible posts (which were deleted due to pornographic content and explicit PICS) that it is wise for everyone to not address any posts to them Penny I had written a comment to you about not letting anyone or anything get to you etc. but it was deleted due to it landing in the midst of the vile posts sorry. I just wanted you to know that until a person has walked in your shoes, their judgments and criticism is a mute point. Believe in yourself and be strong that is the best way to fight what happened
OK Peace, Sheila
October 18, 2002

Comment: For people who read here often; Be careful. In light of all that I have seen here in the last few days. I find the new divisionists suspect. Very suspect. Be careful. -jayson
October 18, 2002

Comment: The first time I came across this site was by accident. . . the best accident in my life. As I read stories that resembled my life so closely tears started run down my cheeks. Before I finished reading it was well past 6am. My letter is not to preach but to inform. People in the name of all that is good, before getting into any religion. . . research, research and research some more. Because of my parents blind belief, I lost self confidence and precious time. Through the years, I self medicated and tried to commit suicide twice and lost my family. I have my good days and my bad, but for the most part I am learning to be free of fear, anxiety and depression. To everyone out there, stay strong and encouraged.
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice: you say you want the WTS to put this issue right. we all here would love that to happen, but we all here know it ain't going to happen and that it can't happen! why can't it happen you may ask? well if you look at the WTS corporation as a legal entity which is what it truly is, then you have to understand the legal implications of

changing their child abuse policy. it doesn't take a genius to work out that if they change their policy in effect they're saying that their policies were wrong and it would open the floodgates for lawsuits. so they have to stick to their guns on this and fight any lawsuits that are against them at this particular time. once they lose one lawsuit the a precedent is set then a floodgate of other lawsuits will be filed against them and then they'll have no chance. once you realize that, then you'll understand the true situation. *** hi to SLC keep up the good work. RICH
October 19, 2002

Comment: Jayson, If your speaking about the posts that were deleted, my hubby and I were talking and he seems to think that the one person doing all the chaos and defiling of the board was a witness. Why else would anyone care in less they were there ya know as for me I've just been busy with school and haven't posted for over a month. I needed to leave the board because I was revisiting the pain of being involved with them way too much. That is one thing I will say, when it becomes a have to thing to post I think anyone is too involved and needs to gain perspective. This board can be healing but it can also leave the wounds open and continue opening them if not handled correctly Peace,
Sheila M
October 19, 2002

Comment: Sheila M-You get no argument from me there. I have really watched too many games be played out on this guestbook and am growing tired of it. (Not to say you did anything) If you go back a ways some of the posts directed at me flies in the face of everything I stand for. The bottom line is I will yield to someone who have a point to make. (Even a bad one.) I have started the "end discussion thing" not as a slam but to try and stop endless bantering. (At least my own bantering) One of the biggest issues I have is that over and over the "world" is to blame for everything. When the world does nothing. We do it to ourselves and each other. But we take no responsibility for our actions. We are groomed to never hold anyone else accountable for their's. And if we do and they say I'm sorry and cry about it say they will never do it again then we have to forgive them. (Not just as jw's) and I think that is bunk. When someone hurts me it hurts and I will never forget it because it hurt. Forgiving is not forgetting. (Anyhow just something in my heart not directed at anyone.)-"The characteristics of heroism is persistency. All men have wandering impulses, fits of generosity. But when you have chosen your part, abide by it, and do not weakly try to reconcile yourself with the world. The heroic cannot be common, nor the common heroic. Yet we have the weakness to expect sympathy and appeal to a tardy sense of justice. If you would serve your brother because it is fit for you to serve him, do not take back your words when the prudent people do not commend you. "-Ralph Waldo Emerson-
Jayson
October 19, 2002

Comment: Sheila M-You get no argument from me there. I have really watched too many games be played out on this guestbook and am growing tired of it. (Not to say you did anything) If you go back a ways some of the posts directed at me flies in the face of everything I stand for. The bottom line is I will yield to someone who have a point to make. (Even a bad one.) I have started the "end discussion thing" not as a slam but to try and stop endless bantering. (At least my own bantering) One of the biggest issues I have is that over and over the "world" is to blame for everything. When the world does nothing. We do it to ourselves and each other. But we take no responsibility for our actions. We are groomed to never hold anyone else accountable for their's. And if we do and they say I'm sorry and cry about it say they will never do it again then we have to forgive them. (Not just as jw's) and I think that is bunk. When someone hurts me it hurts and I will never forget it because it hurt. Forgiving is not forgetting. (Anyhow just something in my heart not directed at anyone.)-"The characteristics of heroism is persistency. All men have wandering impulses, fits of generosity. But when you have chosen your part, abide by it, and do not weakly try to reconcile yourself with the world. The heroic cannot be common, nor the common heroic. Yet we have the weakness to expect sympathy and appeal to a tardy sense of justice. If you would serve your brother because it is fit for you to serve him, do not take back your words when the prudent people do not commend you. "-Ralph Waldo Emerson-
Jayson
October 19, 2002

Comment: Soapbox - Thank you for your support. I really DO understand what it's like to be a victim, to have experienced repeated injustices and to recover, forgive and then objectively view the entire situation, not just my own feelings. That's not to say that my own feelings have, somehow, become insignificant. However, being able to step back and look objectively at a situation helps to see the entire picture. It's very healing when one can do that. It STILL takes TIME, though. I've found very sympathetic elders who HAVE given me support and cut me more slack in my difficult times. I'm sorry for everyone that hasn't known such refuge within a congregation. ### That is probably why anyone challenged by a small handful here ignores the challengers. They're TRYING to respect the PURPOSE of this web site and the victims. I'm sorry to say that I do NOT detect any SINCERITY on the part of those that say they're in sympathy with Silent Lambs (SLs), even go on the march, but continue to use this support group as a forum for hate and destruction talk toward JWs and try to promote and force doctrinal debates. ### I only talk about my own experiences and my conclusions after A LOT OF YEARS. The truth of the matter is that it IS Jehovah God that

doesn't interfere with persecutions of every sort. If it's HIS will that the WTS be destroyed, it will be. No matter how hateful anyone is toward the WTS, they won't succeed unless Jehovah God allows it to. This is true of any person or organization. People, even individuals, are instrumental only to a certain point. Ultimately, it's Jehovah's will that takes place. ### My personal experiences and conclusions are just as valid as anyone else's and, right or wrong, they ARE MY mind and heart and NO ONE that has an OUNCE of caring will trample on them or anyone else's. I'm not trying to force my "religion" down anyone's throat, so to speak. I'm only relating my experiences. To me, that is NOT the same as the spiritual and doctrinal challenges, debates and outright hate that is espoused here by a small handful. ### I'm trying to stay out of doctrinal debates, in particular, at this web site. As imperfect people, not one of us is exempt from abusing authority or one another. Each one of us has that potential. It's even more difficult to admit we're wrong - whether it's an individual or an organization. If lawsuits arise from that, then they have to be handled. Isn't that what Jehovah God requires? He's already warned us what will happen if we don't take care of matters properly at Matthew 5:25, 26. Therefore, the "price" for not doing what is right must be paid. ### However, such adverse talk against JW's is a HATE CRIME and it IS punishable by law. ### It's also NOT CHRIST-LIKE. ### Threatening to destroy anyone or anything is a crime. Hate crimes, in particular, have been a focus in the news over the last year. Such hatred is not acceptable - not to me or the world. Anyone promoting hatred and destruction of a person or group of any kind is advocating hate crimes and they really shouldn't be posting here. It is illegal. It's just as illegal as the crimes the victims are having to endure. Spreading hatred against JW's to friends, neighbors or strangers is a hate crime. Some can be so absorbed by hatred that they fail to realize that they've passed the point of what the world considers appropriate and they are actually behaving in and participating in criminal activities. ### That's all I'm going to say on this subject. My experiences are MY experiences and no one has the right to trample them. Espousing hatred and debates under the guise of being "for" SLs is, in my estimation, extraordinarily inappropriate for this support group. ### Such extreme behavior keeps away everyone else that is actually sympathetic to this group - including worldly people. It detracts from the legitimacy of this group (or any other group that seems to tolerate such activities). No one wants to get on the FBI's list of subversives by being associated with a group that promotes the destruction of a person or group. I think such ones should be GLAD of JW's tolerance and refusal to repay evil for evil and that we're NOT JEWS. THEY don't let such talk slide. It seems, therefore, that a small handful here should be grateful for the patience of JW's (at least in this matter). It does not help SLs. - Janice
October 19, 2002

Comment: My personal opinion I am grateful for this place. SIN should be exposed the bible says. JW who molest children should be exposed people who cover for these people should also be exposed maybe this will stop some of the abuse if we start standing up and saying ENOUGH IS ENOUGH and we are gonna expose every last person no matter who they are that hurts children INCLUDING JW'S. And what's worse is the JW'S using scriptures to cover up SIN saying they need 2 witnesses to see the child being abused COME ON NOW PEOPLE GET REAL!!!!!!!!! you really think a JW or anyone for that matter is gonna ask someone that is abusing a child to sit in and watch the abuse??? My dad sure didn't. It is time to expose the JW'S for who they really are Penny
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice. I say you sound like a wolf in sheep clothing. Nobody here hates JW's. We hate the WT Society as a legal instrument and entity and their criminal activities world wide. They should and must be investigated. Do not worry about Jehovah! He is not in WBTS. By the way He wants to be known for christians as Lord Jesus. Janice the sweetness of your voice presents no difficulty for me to hear what is underneath. It is forced. rmk
October 19, 2002

Comment: Penny, I'm not disagreeing with you. I've already CLEARLY STATED that in previous posts - even in posts where I didn't use my name. I'm also saying that if law suits arise, that's the way it has to be and that's what the Bible tells us will happen if we don't take proper care of matters. ### Matthew 5:25-26 says: "If, then, you are bringing your gift to the altar and you there remember that your brother has something against you, (24) leave your gift there in front of the altar, and go away; first make your peace with your brother, and then, when you have come back, offer up your gift. (25) "Be about settling matters quickly with the one complaining against you at law, while you are with him on the way there, that somehow the complainant may not turn you over to the judge, and the judge to the court attendant, and you get thrown into prison. (26) I say to you for a fact, You will certainly not come out fro there until you have paid over the last coin of very little value. " ### That is Jehovah's warning to us, as individuals or as an organization or both, and he's telling us to take care of such matters or else we're subject to legal action that could leave us penniless. ### However, there is a small handful that has POSTED HERE IN BLACK AND WHITE FOR EVERYONE TO SEE AND READ that they want the total destruction of the Watchtower society and its supporters. They, without any doubt or misunderstanding, have said they want THEM wiped off the face of this earth. THAT is a hate crime. If a VICTIM said that, I'd understand. That's a part of the injury and process of healing. A part that doesn't last as one continues to heal. However, this is not being said by victims but by those who are posting here trying to get into debates and create unrest by their hateful talk. I am not alone in saying that such ones do not belong here. ### In fact, I haven't even mentioned ANY NAMES but someone already is on the defensive, trying to mitigate

(lessen) their comments or involvement in these hate crimes. Without my mentioning any NAMES, why would anyone react unless they're doing it? - Janice
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice I am a victim and i want the JW stopped because there a false cult they twist the bible and lie about scriptures there telling people that only so many go to heaven and all this crap that are flat out lies I would love to see them totally shut down and i am sick of them knocking on my door. I don't want people pushing religion down my throat like the JW have done they don't need to be out deceiving people like they are and when i see them i tell them STOP DECIEVING PEOPLE stop twisting GODS word to fit there agenda and yes i am a born again christian Penny
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice I am a victim and i want the JW stopped because there a false cult they twist the bible and lie about scriptures there telling people that only so many go to heaven and all this crap that are flat out lies I would love to see them totally shut down and i am sick of them knocking on my door. I don't want people pushing religion down my throat like the JW have done they don't need to be out deceiving people like they are and when i see them i tell them STOP DECIEVING PEOPLE stop twisting GODS word to fit there agenda and yes i am a born again christian Penny
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice: so if i hate, say, the corporation Adidas for exploiting people as cheap labour in third world countries, would that constitute a hate crime?? i'm not one here who hates the WTS and i'm not bothered if they do go to the wall or not. but everyone here has the right to think the way they like, and just because you don't like it doesn't mean they have to go away. i don't agree 100% with everyone here and i don't agree with everyone's motives. you just have to be more tolerant. tolerance is something the WTS never tried to teach me. RICH
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice. We all want justice done because we are all victims. This Evil WBTS has done that to us. Bill Bowen Barbara Anderson. James Penton. Ray Franz and thousands of others tried to reason with the GB and they do not listen and continue in criminal activities all over the Globe. They concentrate on poor and underprivileged, depressed and sick people and those in morning and they are after their possessions, money deprive them of their families, friends, jobs their health and FREEDOM. Modern but very cruel form of slavery. Ask anybody on this site if they are proud that they ever were Jeh Witnesses! You like to argue and accuse. I find you what I said above. You are a wolf in sheep covering. You are a Zombie from the Borg and you will stay that way until your eyes are opened. It seems this is going to take a long time because not only you are blind but deaf as well. As far as I am concerned Judas Iscariot was a better man than you. You are crucifying the Lord every single day whenever you open your wolfish mouth. On the subject of the name of JW. You are my witnesses says the Lord: that was given to Israel long time ago who were His witnesses. But you? Who are you? You are a scam religion. Evil , Satanic. God has nothing to do with you. You are a False Prophet! It is determined by Him that All that are guilty of false prophesying will be destroyed. Do not put wrong thought in anybody's mouth! You are a False Prophet and the Lawless Man. There is a book that was written secretly by several of elders from your religion called Report. Why don't you read it? Did you read Franz yet? Of course not. But you want to thresh straw. Keep going and you will starve to death to say the least.
rmk
October 19, 2002

Comment: No, I'm educated, trained and experience in the field of law. Hating, alone, doesn't constitute a hate crime. However, threatening and talking abusively as though you will do harm to an organization, its people or both IS a hate crime. This group has to decide exactly what it wants to accomplish. - Janice
October 19, 2002

Comment: JANICE why the hell u defending a group that teaches false doctrine that takes the bible and twist it? Why u defending all these people that have molested children? ARE U ONE OF THEM? are u like someone said in here earlier a wolf in sheep clothing? I sure hope NOT. But it does sound odd that your defending a group that has been found to molest children Penny
October 19, 2002

Comment: janice. I quoted the Holy Bible to you. God hates falsehood false religion the False Prophet and The Man of Lawlessness. It is Him who talks destruction for all above. (I just agree with Him) Please complain to Him or, sue Him for Hate Crimes. Once more for the record: I hate the WBTS personally and wish that it be dissolved (destroyed) so it does not continue harming human society anymore. There are other cults as well that should go the same way. I do NOT hate any person in the WBTS or elsewhere though they brought me to the point of death. I and my family are victim of the WBTS and I do not want even to start relying to you what this religion did to us. I know God knows all

what happened. He saw everything. He hears my sighing and groaning every day and knows my unabating pain in the heart., Well Janice . Take me to Court for hating WBTS I will gladly attend. rmk
October 19, 2002

Comment: PENAL CODE SECTION 422. 6-422. 95 422. 6. (a) No person, whether or not acting under color of law, shall by force or threat of force, willfully injure, intimidate, interfere with, oppress, or threaten any other person in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him or her by the Constitution or laws of this state or by the Constitution or laws of the United States because of the other person's race, color, religion, ancestry, national origin, disability, gender, or sexual orientation, or because he or she perceives that the other person has one or more of those characteristics. (b) No person, whether or not acting under color of law, shall knowingly deface, damage, or destroy the real or personal property of any other person for the purpose of intimidating or interfering with the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to the other person by the Constitution or laws of this state or by the Constitution or laws of the United States, because of the other person's race, color, religion, ancestry, national origin, disability, gender, or sexual orientation, or because he or she perceives that the other person has one or more of those characteristics. (c) Any person convicted of violating subdivision (a) or (b) shall be punished by imprisonment in a county jail not to exceed one year, or by a fine not to exceed five thousand dollars (\$5,000), or by both that imprisonment and fine, and the court shall order the defendant to perform a minimum of community service, not to exceed 400 hours, to be performed over a period not to exceed 350 days, during a time other than his or her hours of employment or school attendance. However, no person shall be convicted of violating subdivision (a) based upon speech alone, except upon a showing that the speech itself threatened violence against a specific person or group of persons. -What use of force has been used here at Silentlamps? Whom has talked about "scraping off the face of the earth" accept a Jehovah Witness defender who SAID that themselves? RMK has made it very clear that the issue is with the WTBS and he wants to deal with it in civil court. He has been (((screaming))) that. I would love to see the long debates moved over to JW. com. To do it over with the "no name" that would be what I would have said in my first post. That the "Thai" like the "Hmong" rape and sex issues are HUGE and would make a good thread there. It would also alert more people too the plight of these poor people. If that is the goal. But sometimes we don't get thing right the first time around. I just hear Jessika scream that this site needs to be protected, set aside for the Lambs that need to some forward. If I will quite down and be willing to move over to JW. com. Will some of you come with me? "No name?" will you come? "Sheila M" I could use your intellect. Will you come? Anyone else with knowledge of these things? They will blow you away. And the Hmong issue is right here in the USA. -Jayson
October 19, 2002

Comment: My experience in family matters and abuse is extensive, including my own experiences with repeated injustices. Therefore, I am, frequently, the person who does the initial intake of marriage, bankruptcy, family matters, etc. #### It is me that does that because I am a very understanding person. However, in sincere talk and it IS genuinely concerned and sincere on my part, I sometimes am confronted with underlying motives that appear in our conversation that raises red flags. #### We don't always refuse to represent a case simply because it has red flags. #### Also, after we decide to accept a case, usually it's me that does the research and writing related to individual cases. #### I can tell you that, had you been in an interview with me and you talked to me as you do here, I would not recommend taking your case. #### Of course, my recommendation isn't the final one but it has merit in the discussions of the pro and cons in one's case. #### If we decided to take your case, I would exercise my right to excuse myself from your case. #### And, do you know what? You've lost a potentially powerful advocate. #### I've been at this site for a few months trying to decide about you and your motives. #### Be glad that I'm exiting from here. I, personally, feel that your cause is futile with your current combatism. #### Since I have legislative connections through the family, I've been trying to decide if I should approach them with your issues. They are very much involved in mental and emotional needs of children, adults and the elderly. There's no way I would do so at this point. #### I'm used to various individuals acting nice to me because they think they can curry favors from me. That turns me off more than you'll ever know. Yes, I have to ask questions and make comments to get at how a person or persons really feel, think and act. #### You see, whether I'm in "secret" or "lying" or "hiding" or whatever you want to call it, I needed to see YOUR true "face", too. What I see isn't convincing as to motive. #### You see, there are people out there who have suffered so many more acts against them, didn't get justice but got necessary professional help so that THEY could get on with their lives. They've accomplished tremendous things in their lives in spite of all the dirt they've been faced with, had to swallow, and live with. #### If you want people to fight for you, it's going to be difficult. I doubt very much if you'll get it as a group. #### However, I'm sure there are competent lawyers that will take victims on, on a one-to-one basis - as it should be. #### Anyone willing to take on a class action lawsuit is taking on a huge task and it's not against the society that the load is going to come from. It'll come from you. Right now, you are your own worst enemy. #### You can take my words as a kind "hint" or you can get angry. You've gotta do more in a court of law than you're doing here. Also, don't forget that in a court of law, the OTHER SIDE gets to present their case, too. #### In the issues of child molestation, I don't doubt, one by one, that you'll win. However, in your efforts to make the society look like an untruthful cult, you've got a really UPHILL BATTLE. It's very doubtful that you'll get anywhere with it. Do you think the FBI hasn't already done an investigation of the society? #### My thoughts are that the society

is the one I would legally defend if you're going to focus on threats and imposing verbal hate crimes against them.
Take care and goodbye. You need help but it's not in a court of law, at least, not first. - Janice
October 19, 2002

Comment: JANICE THEN YOUR JUST AS SICK AS THE SOCIETY IF YOUR GONNA DEFEND THE CHILD
MOLESTERS YOU MAKE ME SICK Penny
October 19, 2002

Comment: Janice. You are as false as 3 dollar bill. I do not believe a word of that what you said. And,thank you for
leaving. It was not a pleasure unfortunately. When you read what I suggested come back we will be here. rmk
October 19, 2002

Comment: Hi all, it's Linda Thoman. I just wanted to say hello back to SLC, and welcome those who are new here.
Hopefully with the changes going on with the Guestbook, the subject matter will continue to be cleaned up. To the
new ones here, I'd like to extend an invitation to check out our group. Here's the link: <http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape>
October 19, 2002

Comment: When RICH first came here I was the only one who gave him respect, and ask for others to listen to him.
He was bashed just because he was a JW. . . and now Rich is accepted. @@@@Janice has shown insights -
I have not read all her posts, but the ones I have read show intelligent insights. She is bashed beyond what is
reasonable or rational. And I am ashamed to be part of SL's because of this. She is kind and intelligent, and
extremely tolerant. Unfortunately, most have too much hate for the WTS to tolerate a JW who is kind.
@@@@Jayson, you say that the OBSERVATION of the ugliness of the world is the same as blaming the world
and has no relevancy to Silentlambs even if it is a SL speaking their thoughts. If anyone is divisive or corrosive it is
you. @@@@ Sheila - my quote was a bit on the "nasty side" -I am sorry. I am ashamed. Religion has done nothing
but confused me, but me not being nice is about me not being nice. You know I respect you and your hubby,know
you been thru a lot You have always contributed sincerity, & concern with your words. @@@@ I can't come back
here anymore -I feel too much constraint in what I can say, who I can support or can't support. @@@@The world
is unjust, and cruel. Choose your battles wisely. To walk away is sometimes better than a battle. "If only" does not
heal. Hard work and the grace of God heals. @@@@ THE TRUMAN SHOW: Truman hit the "wall" of illusion to
enter into a world that had been entertained by exploiting his fake/controlled life. The ones who produced the Truman
Show were no better than the ones who watched outside. There is no place to go that is safe as long as we are in this
world. The world is in Chaos, not an excuse or to blame, but reality. It is costing me to be here, more than I can
contribute or find useful in my growth to becoming a better christian. As Roy Masters says "become better not bitter. "
I don't want to be bitter, or feed it. I want to walk with Christ. Love, Soapbox
October 19, 2002

Comment: SOAPBOX if u could stay in touch please Penny kingskid2004@juno. com
October 19, 2002

Comment: janice; why don't the wt follow matt 5 26-27 like you said. . they will be left penny less. . but were does that
money come from. it comes from fools like you and 6 million others that have been fooled into thinking the wt is the
fds and chosen by god. . . they speak for god . . . jehovah reviles the bible to them . . . the proper spiritual food at the
proper time????? what a line of crap. . they change their light more than i change my age. . . rmk is right you are a
wolf in sheep's clothing. . . make up your mind are you for the wt or not. . you contradict your self a lot. . . now you are
playing with jayson. . . you are a goat. . . so ahead and sue me for calling the wt a false christ. . . THE
WATCHTOWER IS A FALSE CHRIST. . . THEY LET CHILDREN GET MOLESTED, SO THEY CAN SELL
MAGAZINES. . . THEY DON'T CARE ABOUT THE FLOCK. . THEY CARE ABOUT MAGAZINES. . . READ ANY WT
ALL THEY WANT IS JW'S TO PUSH MAGS. . . I SEE RIGHT THROUGH YOU. . YOU SPEAK WITH A FORKED
TONGUE. . . I WILL WAIT FOR YOUR LAW SUIT. . AND BLOW YOU AND THE WT RIGHT OUT OF COURT. . .
YOU DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE CASES THE WT LOST????? IT'S RESEARCH TIME. . . I'M STILL WAITING
FOR YOU TO ANSWER MY FIRST QUESTION. . . YOU SAY YOU ARE A STAND UP PERSON AT THE
HALL???TELL THEM WHAT YOU ARE DOING ON THIS SITE TOMORROW. . . THEN REPORT BACK TO US. .
NOW YOU SUPPORT THE SILENT LAMBS. . AND DON'T CARE IF THE WT GETS SLAMMED IN COURT. . . GO
TELL THAT TO THE ELDERS SUNDAY. . YOU WILL NOT . . BECAUSE YOU ARE A TWO FACE. . . JOHN
October 19, 2002

Comment: MORE /SLC BULLSHIT Here: "Anti-John can't get enough reaction to his posts, so he creates ELDER
BOB @ POOP. com in order to fight with! Pretty funny! :-D /SLC" and Here: "CONGRATULATIONS to WEBBY for

posting the new rules! I'm glad to see they are "out of the bag" and now we all know. You guy(s) are on the ball and we appreciate it! /SLC"
October 19, 2002

Comment: anti-john fights it out with ONAN THE DESTROYER (a. k. a. Bill Bowen) in the fiercest battle seen so far. As ONAN raises his secret weapon, THE MASTURBATER 3000, anti-john lunges at him and dashes it to pieces. ONAN fumes at the loss of his most fearsome weapon. And so, ONAN slinks off to his secret lab in the back room to work on an even more devastating weapon: THE BUMJACKER 4000. Will anti-john's luck run out ? Will he be so scared he pees his pants ? Tune in next time to find out. . .
October 19, 2002

Comment: See how they run like pigs from a gun, see how they run. . .
October 19, 2002

Comment: MORE BULLSHIT "Anthony was Anti-Johns little imaginary friend. I believe Anti-John was coming up with another imaginary friend also. Anti-John is no more. Good by Anti-John, goodbye forever. Your 15 minutes of fame is over. Back to your day to day miserable little life. "
October 19, 2002

Comment: Thank you soooooooo much for this inspiring site. Truly this site is in harmony with Jehovah's purpose to keep care of the little children! It is a blessing that Jehovah has some faithful on the earth that truly follow His commandments. Agape
October 19, 2002

Comment: Poor little anti-john. Now who pulled his face out of the toilet before he learned his lesson? Quick, plunge his head back into the cool waters of his origin so that his facial orifice may continue to feast upon his favorite food and drink! Be careful, anti-john, that you don't ingest any of the toilet paper. I don't think it contains any nutritional value. And be sure to keep the lid down as you feast! The look of sheer delight that covers your face is pretty disturbing. Sincerely, The ANTI-anti-john.
October 19, 2002

Comment: come on. . . these people are suggesting that religious nuts just come round knocking on our doors to molest our children, not just bash us with large bibles. . . don't you find that a little odd? Next time they wake me up with a hangover early on Saturday morning, I'll probably get so mad I'll put up a sign saying "sorry, We don't have any kids here. Try next door. "
October 19, 2002

Comment: Amazon. com sells books that condones sex with children. They have been asked to stop doing this But will not "censor" their books for sale. More information at afa. com or American Family Association. Maybe buy your books elsewhere.
October 19, 2002

Comment: I love Jehovah and waited 26 years waiting for relief, and waiting for the elders to see. I disassociated myself last year after a decade of waiting for the elders to help. My daughter is also a victim. I, however, saw it to the finish, and witnessed more than I dreamed I'd see. The elders weren't going to take action for my daughter until my husband was arrested. I wanted to leave then. I still could not see the picture. I saw it till the end, every tactic they used. Of course, I was then disfellowshipped, for they could not permit me to disassociate myself. Our extended family has many who have suffered. We puzzled over the family problem instead of seeing it was the religion. My daughter and I had been shunned for many years until I decided, as my daughter had before, that there was no love. My mother-in-law, who had been disfellowshipped many years before said, "If they have it so wrong in just one family, just think across the entire organization. " We have suffered severely as a result. The story is copious, with some of the injured still amid the cult. It's still difficult not to be in denial.
October 19, 2002

Comment: I just noticed a comment about slandering. I did not mention that in my my last message. One of the claims I made about my husband was that he had been slandering me. My daughter and I had been turned into scapegoats for the disfellowshipping of my husband's mother. That began in the early 80's. After the authorities had taken action on my behalf, too, the elders began calling me a slanderer. They threatened me with disfellowship for slandering. And, in the end, before the committee, as I was called it again, I replied, "That's it. I take responsibility for

what I do, not for what I do not do!" And, stated that I was still disassociating myself. I trusted in, and went to the elders instead of the authorities all those years, and they refused to help! The world came to the aid of my daughter and myself.
October 19, 2002

Comment: Dear you and your daughter. They did it to you as well? What you said in your 2 posts is a normal practice of JW. You suffered your daughter suffered your whole family suffered but you were blamed. In their eyes you were a complainer a troublesome person that is never happy never submissive enough to your husband and the Borg. So they hated you and sought not a way to help you but a way to destroy you. Not love but punches in the jaw you received. The Pharisees did that to Jesus. He was telling them the Truth. They did not like that so they crucified him. They killed him. I know that many times you feel depressed and in pain and can't believe the reality of that what this "beautiful and clean?" org. of Jehovah did to you. But they did. Please thank God for being out of there because they have no power over you anymore. But the Lord cared for you. He delivered you from the pit of Lions and He will restore you completely. It will take time but he will be with you to guide you. In the meantime please read some books dealing with cults and stay here on this site so you learn to be strong and see that there are many thousands like you. Together we are strong. The Borg is terrified of us and we have to continue pursuing the WT in courts. Look up the email of Lawrence Hughes in previous posts above and join the Global Suite Action against the WT. They owe as a lot. It is basically free of charge. The elders and all wt leaders are just plain criminals. No need to feel sorry for them. More we pursue them more money we extract from them sooner they will fold up and release our loved ones from the Lion's pit. Please feel free to express your pain here whenever you feel like. People here will help you. rmk
October 20, 2002

Comment: Watchtower Quote of the day*****the period must end in 1925. the type ending, the antitype must begin; and there fore 1925 is definitely fixed in the scriptures, every thinking person can see that a great climax is at hand. the scriptures clearly indicate that the climax is the fall of satan's empire and the full establishment of the messianic kingdom. The climax being reached by 1925, and that marking the beginning of the fulfillment of the long promised blessing of life to the people, millions now living on earth will be living then and those who obey the righteous laws of the new arrangement will live for ever. therefore it can be confidently said at this time that millions now living will never die" golden age pg 217 jan. 4, 1922, pg 217
October 20, 2002

Comment: Janice: so on the basis of what i said about the fact that the WTS wont change their child abuse policy, are you still going to wait for them to change it? **** RMK why do you continually argue with Janice?? what you battle against, you become. just imagine if the WTS did finish, there would be another group set up to take its place. this is the world mate. i'm not saying that you shouldn't carry on the way you are, but this is the way i see it, "he that is doing unrighteousness, let him do unrighteousness still; and let the filthy one be made filthy still; but let the righteous one do righteousness still, and the holy one be made holy still. " Re 22:11. i mean, they're using God's holy name for goodness sake! you don't think Jehovah is going to let them get away with their wickedness do you? when people wake up and stop giving their minds away, then cults like the WTS wont exist anymore, they stop becoming reality. really i don't blame the GB 100%, i blame all those who give them their power. this child abuse policy is the product of the whole group's mentality. the WTS are their own worst enemy. what they fear actually becomes reality. AND IF JANICE DOESNT BELIEVE SHE'S PART OF A CONTROLLING CULT THEN JANICE SHOULD GO TO HIS/HER ELDERS AND TELL THEM THAT THE WTS CHILD ABUSE POLICY IS WRONG, WHY ITS WRONG AND TELL THEM WHAT IT SHOULD BE AND SEE HOW HE/SHE IS TREATED. IF JANICE DOESNT DO THIS BECAUSE JANICE IS FEARFUL OF THE CONSEQUENCIES, THEN JANICE KNOWS WHAT IS BEING SAID IS TRUE. when Christ talked about when he returns would he find the true faith on earth, he wasn't being rhetorical, he was asking a bloody serious question. RICH
October 20, 2002

Comment: Child porn swoop nets 90 police Martin Bright and Paul Harris Sunday October 20, 2002 The Observer Hundreds of child welfare professionals, including police officers, care workers and teachers, have been identified as 'extremely high-risk' paedophiles by an investigation into internet porn. The discovery came after US authorities passed on more than 7,000 names of UK subscribers to an American-based child porn website. When police examined a sample of the most dedicated users, they discovered that many worked with children. Investigators knew paedophiles targeted jobs which brought them into contact with children, but were shocked by how many British suspects had been undetected by the usual checks. The discovery that many were working in jobs of the highest sensitivity will send shock waves through the child protection world and lead to calls for even more stringent safeguards. Investigators now believe as many as 90 police officers have so far been identified from an initial trawl of 200 of the British names found in the US. Many of the other suspects work in other sensitive professions, often linked to the criminal justice system. John Carr of the Children's Charities' Coalition for Internet Safety (CHIS), which represents all major children's organizations, including the NSPCC, NCH and Barnardos, said: 'It's very distressing to

learn that so many policeman are being arrested for these sorts of offences. It undermines people's confidence in our ability to deal with it at all. ' Harry Fletcher, deputy general secretary of the probation union Napo, said: 'There has been growing evidence over the past 10 years that paedophiles have infiltrated careers that put them in direct contact with children. This latest evidence suggests we have to be even more vigilant. ' Specialist child porn investigators, including officers from the National Hi-Tech Crime Unit, have initially concentrated on users who had made more than 10 purchases of child porn from the internet. They used a US web 'portal' that gave access to dozens of sites with titles such as Cyber Lolita, I Am Fourteen and Child Rape. The sites were run by porn barons in Russia and Indonesia and involved abuse committed on captive children. British involvement in the child porn ring was so large that police set up Operation Ore to investigate all 7,200 subscribers in this country. They have passed on all the names to the relevant forces for further investigation; 700 are known to be in Scotland and 279 in Cambridgeshire. Police believe at least 5,000 could be considered 'goers' and lead to arrests. Operation Ore has also uncovered civil servants, a firefighter and a teacher in Northern Ireland. Another teacher has been arrested in Cambridgeshire and suspended from working with 11-year-olds at a village school. One Home Office insider told The Observer that investigations targeted the most serious cases, where arrests and convictions were thought to be relatively straightforward. These involve images of pre-pubescent children where suspects cannot claim they believed they were purchasing adult porn. The US investigation, Operation Avalanche, was set up by the United States Postal Inspection Service, which probes online porn. It began in Texas and has generated more than 75,000 identities worldwide. The website portal was run by Thomas and Janice Reedy, a married couple in Fort Worth, Texas, who were running an online porn empire from their suburban mansion which generated £1 million a month in fees. Both have been sent to prison. The Association of Chief Police Officers (Apco) has warned Ministers that forces do not have the resources to deal with the problem. It is awaiting a Home Office decision on a submission for £2 million of crisis funding. A Home Office spokeswoman said Ministers welcomed Apco's focus on the issue, but they had already provided an extra £25 million to help combat hi-tech crime, including child porn. A police spokesman said: 'There are people up and down this country who are sweating. Give us their computer, even if it's been thrown on a skip, and we can quickly nail them. ' Observer sections _____
October 20, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "The Catholic Church occupies a very significant position in the world and claims to be the way of salvation for hundreds of millions of people. Any organization that assumes that position should be willing to submit to scrutiny and criticism. " (AWAKE Aug22 1984 28)
. compare with. "From time to time, there have arisen from among the ranks of Jehovah's people those who, like the original Satan, have adopted an independent, faultfinding attitude. "(WATCHTOWER Aug15 1981 28)
October 20, 2002

Comment: Hi Rich. What you said is absolutely right. I thought that Janice is a man and I just couldn't take that twisted thinking and double play any longer. I am truly sorry that I did not restrain myself more. He was making many of us sick and I had the feeling he was an impostor. He was ignoring all evidence about the WT. I thank you for your kind reminder to let things go sometimes but I have done that for 25 years in the WT and now I find that my patience with them is over. I find them to be liars and crooks that should be taken to task for what they do right away. I was patient with him for a while but came to the conclusion that he is absolutely not interested to find out where the WT is coming from. But is that my business? I think yes! it is. Why? Because I care about the Lord and His people! "Do not throw pearls to swine says the Lord" and after a while you ought to stop. Don't let anyone be sorry for Janice parting from us. He does not deserve that. If he did not discern that we are genuine in our experience with the Borg than just too bad for him. It is between him and the Lord. Nobody has taken away from him anything. But yes I do not want to battle with anybody and I won't from now on. I will be more tolerant. Thank you rich for your timely reminder. It is appreciated. To all my friends on the site I wish a nice and blessed Sunday. rmk was
October 20, 2002

Comment: If anyone has soapbox email could u email her for me and tell her i would like to stay in contact with her please She has been an inspiration to me in here as well as some of the men have here Penny
October 20, 2002

Comment: I have been free from the Watchtower since 1996. It took time to get myself straightened out but I am doing great now. It was the best thing I have ever done. I did a lot of research before and after leaving. It has been a long road but well worth the effort. Keep strong. DWH
October 20, 2002

Comment: DWH Welcome ! would you tell us why are you so happy to be out of the WT? Some say the ORg. is good but some individuals among the elders are not representing the Society as they should and that's why people

complain. Would you like to share some of your experiences with us? It would be appreciated. rmk
October 20, 2002

Comment: hi DWH;; WELCOME happy to have you . . . glad you took off the rose colored glasses. . . it sure makes
jesus happy. . . . look forward to hearing from you john
October 20, 2002

Comment: I am very thankful to Bill, for having the opportunities of seeing what is happening inside the organization, i
agree that the policy of watchtower is defend to the abuser, and no protect to the victims, certainly the Society is not
showing the love that the little ones need. greetings to Bill and keep on ahead. .
October 20, 2002

Comment: ok i know that i only gave a crumb. of that meat in due season. . about the 1919 1922 conventions and the
5 year campaign of millions now living will never die. . in the wt quote of the day. . here's another. . 1925 is definitely
settled by the scriptures. the christian has much more upon which to base his faith than noah had (so far as the
scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in the coming deluge. wt april 1, 1923 pg 106 lets not forget the wt was
saying that 1799,1874,78,1914,1918 etc. . were all gods dates also coming from god and the stone witnesses the
pyramid. . i will be posting these wt gems shortly. . NOW LETS SEE WT THE WT SAYS ABOUT THESE TEACHING
YEARS AFTER THE PROPHECY FAILS. . STIRRING UP INCREASED INTREST IN THEM, JEHOVAH CAUSED
TO BE PREACHED FROM 1918 ONWARD THE STARTLING PUBLIC MESSAGE "MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL
NEVER DIE" NOV 15 55 PG 698 imagine that !!jehovah himself was behind the millions campaign advertising the
end of the world in 1925 . . also see wt 4 1, 63 pg 218 or any other wt that glorifies the 1919 22 conventions or the
millions campaign. . seems like a lot of these wt are from april fools day. . are the wt making fools out of jw's????
October 20, 2002

Comment: before all the silent lambs blast me for the wt quote of the day. . remember the wt will lie about anything
to save their hide. . are they lying about their history??? are they lying about child molesters???? and everything else
they get busted on???? see the point!!!! it's my angle to show the the wt is a LIAR!!!! IT HELPS MANY. . . LOVE TO
THE LAMBS ,. . . JOHN
October 20, 2002

Comment: Hi again, I haven't been to this site for awhile. I haven't read all the posts made most
recently. Our family has been in Crisis. Since we can be tracked to our server I have
changed how I write in to this site. I want to protect myself and my family from any
consequences of previous posts. (I told of many things going on in the congregation; I not one
of the threatening persons who come and put down victims; we are Silent Lambs) When I am ready and we are safe
we will come forward. My safety is paramount right now. I would be knowingly putting my life in danger
if I could be identified in any way. I have had my life threatened many times and attempts made. I
have put up with attempts made on my life and family and threats from my X (abuser) for years.
Maybe some day he will be made accountable for all the pain, heartache, fear, suffering, death, destruction, and
destructive effects he has caused to us and those who have supported us in the community. I want to
thank the webmaster for the brief time we were able to say what was happening and talk freely and for being
anonymous. It allowed me to speck so freely. Now I am not safe to say all there is to say. I will not be forced to
come forward before all my family members are safe and we are not right now. Still praying for
Jehovah blessing promoting protection of the children. . . . ANONMYOUS
October 20, 2002

Comment: Now nothing could be more hypocrite than this as well as a total twist on free speech: Thank you for
writing to Amazon. com with your concern. Let me assure you, Amazon. com does not endorse the content of such
books. Simply because we sell a book does not mean we agree with the ideas it contains. Please know that, contrary
to rumors that have been circulating around the Internet, such books are not a "how-to" manual for child abuse. We
believe that people have the right to choose their own reading material. (YES THIS IS SICK) Our goal is to support
freedom of expression and to provide customers with the broadest selection possible so they can find, discover, and
buy any title they might be seeking. That selection includes some titles which most people, including employees of
Amazon. com, may find distasteful or otherwise objectionable. However, Amazon. com believes it is censorship to
make a book unavailable to our customers because we believe its message to be repugnant. While we do not censor
items from our web site, I wanted to reassure you that Amazon. com does not promote these kinds of titles. We value
all feedback from our customers, and I thank you again for taking the time to send us your comments about this
issue. Best regards, Sucheta V. Amazon. com Earth's Biggest Selection
October 20, 2002

Comment: ACCORDING TO AMAZON THESE BOOKS MENTIONED BELOW ARE NOT HOW TO MANUALS OR A RUMOR. The Internet chat rooms are abuzz with the name Jeffrey Bezos, Time magazine's choice for "Man of the Year" for 1999. But those posting on-line opinions lean heavily toward the nuance that Time has erred in its decision. The American Family Association agrees, but for differing reasons.
October 20, 2002

Comment: I hope that all will stop buying books from Amazon - they are fake for \$\$\$\$, and haven't looked at the books they sell that INSITE pedophiles to commit their violence against our children.
October 20, 2002

Comment: TO ANONMYOUS: It is sad that you cannot speak freely here. As usual, a few rotten apples ruin it for everyone else. As far as tracing your IP to your geographical location, it is technically possible, yes. It is often possible to find out what town or city you live in just from your IP headers. In fact, since every server keeps logs, this information has been recorded all along, including the IP's of every person who has even visited the site. But the webmaster is the only one who can access this information. The issue really comes down to whether or not you trust him, the administrator of this web site. If he wanted your name, address, phone number, etc. he could easily locate your service provider and ask for the information. But most ISP's have strict privacy policies and he would have to apply through a lawyer or contact the FBI and prove that you had posted material inciting to violence or unrest, or pornographic stories about children. I'm sure you can see that this would be very costly and time consuming for him, and he would not go through this for trivial reasons. I am quite sure that you have little to be worry about. For all practical purposes it is perfectly safe to post here. GDB
October 20, 2002

Comment: ANONMYOUS-I hope you have safety right now. I hope you are not in hiding. If you are and you need help. Bill does know of people who can help you. You are not alone. Many of us here are willing to help you if you are in trouble or in need. (This is not a Jehovah Witness issue it is a humanity issue.) There can not be anything worse than to fear for your life. If we can help you in a way that you feel safe I hope that we can. This is an open forum so here might not be the safest place for you to come forward but I sincerely hope that we can provide you some safety. Contact Bill Bowen directly. I pray that God will look over this ANONMYOUS poster and if anyone here has the ability to help this person, or anyone in this type crisis please do. -Jayson
October 20, 2002

Comment: Anonymous, Why would you fear posting here? The only ones that would be tracked by there IP would be violators such as ant-john that has posted some pretty vile things. Any site you go on can trace IP even a hacker can. If your not posting things you shouldn't then what do you have to fear or are you trying to create fear for those who post? Sheila
October 20, 2002

Comment: Jayson - you are very sweet, wise and kind in your words of comfort to the person in fear of their life.
October 20, 2002

Comment: To the person you is afraid for their life. Please call Bill Bowen. You have a right to ask 100 or 1000 questions before you want to risk your safety. That is intelligent and wise. If your questions are not answered or respected, or you are shamed for asking - end the conversation and move on. I pray to Our Father for your safety and the safety of your family. I pray for you to find the help you need with speed and efficiency. My christian love to you. (I thought I had posted this already but didn't see it)
October 20, 2002

Comment: Greetings to all, the guest book is still a work in progress. To all those silent lambs out here, worry not, no one will ever have access to your IP address. The only information the public will ever have is that which you post. Yes, there are a select few who have posted extremely vile art work, photos and language. Those IPs are recovered from the Server Logs and I have been directed to go forward with investigations using posted history as evidence as to the guest book abuse. It is not true that the Internet Service Providers do not care about those who abuse. The ISPs and their providing backbone services rely on all our business and serve the public to that end. They react immediately to an investigation of abuse. Rest assured Silentlambs is working to give you the most enjoyable site possible. I commend those of you who have come forth and shared your stories, like the examples in the bible from those who come before you sharing historical christianity with you and I, all examples collectively give strength to the whole body of Christ. Now more than one of us work on the site to improve it and help develop it. The guest book is one of my personal areas of choice and receives much more of my time now. I monitor it when I get up, daily and before I go to sleep at night. I share abuse issues with the owner of Silentlambs and act upon it accordingly with all

agencies of internet connectivity and the law. It is my hope, and prayers to those who are the silent lambs of the world that you find peace, healing, and comfort in the Arms of God and within the home of the Silentlambs web pages. In Him. webmaster
October 20, 2002

Comment: Bill is working so hard. too hard for this to turn into a gripe line! Please support the ones who need it and open a chat to complain PLEASE.
October 20, 2002

Comment: I e-mailed the Watchtower society and asked very politely how the man who raped my mother is allowed to sit in a congregation of unsuspecting women and children. His response was that it was my mothers fault for endangering the members of the congregation by not pursuing it legally. She was not given that option. She suffered a nervous breakdown and began abusing alcohol. On top of that her family was misled to believe that it would be handled. Does anyone know if relatives can report issues like that if the family member is not in a mental state to? There are photographic evidence and witnesses to the after effects of what happened to her? Thank you
October 20, 2002

Comment: To the lady who found this site by accident and was up till 6am. Please stay with SilentLambs. Bill Bowen has given the last 3 years(at least) to this site and is a wonderful Brother. The WTS is throwing away the cream of the crop (Bill, the Anderson's etc) In Spokane today a 3 yr. old boy was raped. when his Mother found him, his lips were blue and if she hadn't gotten him to a hospital, he would have been dead, they said within hours. I hope the police "accidentally" shoot the Bastard when they catch him. It is a sick world out there, but you surely don't expect it within your cong. The WTS is getting away with murder. . . they feel they are above the law. Soon I hope they will be loosing so much money they will fall on their face. Mole. . . . please keep us informed. I hope someone out there reports on the Elders meeting of 11/17. Hang on New Lady, this site will encourage you. Bill is working very hard to help all of us.
October 20, 2002

Comment: Hate to take up so much space, but Ray Franz had it right. . . . they are leaving in droves. . . . ck your yearbook. Why all the interest in "do you have time. . . . 15 min. is all you need" I would not give them 5 min. Unless I sent out letters warning people of what the WTS does. The mind control in this org. is the best I've ever seen. The military should study it. I've tried to reach the FBI, but I think you have to know someone. Let's all keep writing. . . FBI is all you need. . . and write to the news papers whenever you can. Most have an editorial page. We had a dandy in today's paper. . . Jazbug was going to post it. Keep Watch. We should all copy it and send it to every news media we know. Thanks Bill
October 20, 2002

Comment: Thanks be to the webmaster for his efforts at cleaning up the site. However, some of his comments were not quite accurate. The most an ISP will do is terminate the username of an individual for abusive or disruptive activities. Believe me, I know. I once received an e-mail by mistake which contained the filthiest, most graphic story about a father raping his little boy. What little I read of it sickened me to my very soul. And yes, I did pursue the sender of these pornographic stories. His ISP terminated his service immediately but would not report him to the authorities or provide any details about him, to myself, or to an organization that tracks down pedophiles. The plain fact is, the paying customers of the ISP come first. And ISP's are not lining up to give out private information on their customers. Not only that, but those who make a habit of posting disruptive material use anonymous proxies to post. This means that their IP CANNOT be traced unless you happen to be from the CIA. It's all very well and good to jump up and down and make threats, but please, research your facts thoroughly beforehand. There are privacy laws, do you know what they are? GDB
October 20, 2002

Comment: Here is the editorial my friend said I was going to post. SUPPORT THE VICTIMS, NOT PERPETRATORS. . . . With respect to the Catholic Church abuse scandal, I was shocked to read recent letters professing the victims to "just get over it," "forgive them" and "money won't solve your problems. " This isn't about "GETTING OVER IT. " What has happened to these people is so horrific they will live with it for the rest of their lives. The best they can do is lessen the impact, and then only if they have supportive families, friends and access to good counseling. "FORGIVE THEM" is not about condoning actions or releasing accountability. Forgiveness is about victims releasing the hold perpetrators have on them. For the "MONEY WON'T SOLVE YOUR PROBLEMS" crowd, counseling is for a lifetime, and it's expensive. So this is about money??? NOT A CHANCE! This is about accountability, holding those who committed these sins/crimes or covered them up accountable. There are only two ways to do that. The first is criminal charges. With most past the statute of limitations, that leaves civil action. Hold

them accountable by taking something from them (usually money). Not holding these people accountable is not acceptable. For victims of this type of childhood abuse there is no middle ground. YOU ARE EITHER WITH THEM OR YOU ARE AGAINST THEM. This is a black-and-white issue, no gray. Please open your minds and hearts to these people as they struggle to find a semblance of peace. To do otherwise is to support perpetrators instead of victims. There are no real survivors here. (From the Spokesman Review Editorial page). jazbug
October 20, 2002

Comment: Dear GDB, Thank you for your concern regarding the safety of those who post in the guest book. At first I wanted to give you a lecture on ISPs and agencies but, in keeping with the harmony of the guest book being for healing for the silentlambs I ask you to e mail me and discuss policies rather than to use the guest book for a battlefield for your view of rights and wrongs. In Him webmaster
October 20, 2002

Comment: Since the webmaster has removed pervious posts about the TRUTH concerning the WT official policy on child abuse, I will repeat it here. Not only does the Oct 8 1993 Awake! encourage kids to speak out, but also recommends that the mother or adult concerned go to the poi lice, even if the offender is a spouse and may be put in jail. It states that if the offender loses his job etc he is reaping what he has sown and that it is the children's needs that take priority because adults have more resources. That is certainly not advocating turning a blind eye or covering up, so it is grossly unfair to blame the WT org for the misguided actions of a few. How would you feel if your son committed a crime and everyone blamed you for it? Search for "pedophiles" or child abuse at <http://www.watchtower.org/>
October 20, 2002

Comment: The Watchtower written policy may state certain actions be taken, but they certainly have not practiced that policy either. They do different than they say. But all perpetrators are like that. You too can quote anything you like that you find in writing. We all know from history that what they say and what they do are TWO different things.
October 20, 2002

October 20, 2002

Comment: I've just read the [press releases and complaints filed with the courts, but I'm curious - WHAT WAS THE COURT RULING ON THEXSE COMPLAINTS as the silentlambs forum does not publish what the justices ruled in each case. bioharmony
October 20, 2002

Comment: This comment is for Janice who thinks she is God's Gift to everyone here and who DOESN'T UNDERSTAND THE DYNAMINCS OF ABUSE. It shows. . . . Oh how it shows. Some people take cases to promote their career and not for the cause. Do you even care? Do the children really matter to you? What I have found in my experience is that pedophiles or pedophile sympathizers(sp) talk like this Janice. It tells what they are. It is more about what she/he is then any of the rest of us on this site. The normal person would find the issues so repugnant that as a lawyer they couldn't do it. Most that writes in to this site it is obvious they have been abused or had family members abused just by their reactions. We are for real. One thing Janice can take away from this is that we are for real and do not want favors from him/her, by being nice to him/her, as stated on a previous post. We are not out to impress anyone or get favors from anyone. We want JUSTICE. Most of us are very angry. I know I am and I am sure in some of my comments it shows but it is but it matches what has happened to me and the depth it has affected me. Many of the accounts I have read and it breaks my heart. May Jehovah be with us in our united endeavors to protect the children and expose the abusers of our children. I pray fervently that this will happen. . . From Me!!!
October 20, 2002

Comment: This is GDB here. You want to give me a "lecture on ISPs and agencies" ? I've been there, as I related in my earlier post. ISP's have different policies, they might appear willing to help, but when it comes to the crunch you will find them very reluctant to reveal personal information about their subscribers. You also stated "I ask you to e mail me and discuss policies rather than to use the guest book for a battlefield for your view of rights and wrongs" I was not talking about rights and wrongs. I had no wish to enter any dialogue with you about it. I merely posted what I feel is relevant information. I'm sorry if you felt it was unhelpful. For one thing, you are surprisingly opinionated considering how ill informed you are. GDB.

Comment: To Everyone: The webmaster just posted a message yesterday saying he was on top of the problems with the guest book, also what he would be doing with the offensive posts. Yes, the information that has been posted is

horrible but if we leave the board they win. I firmly believe that the vile posts are from a witness or witnesses who else would care enough??? Believe me I could have gone a lifetime without seeing the pics that disgusting person put on the site but I am not going to let them win. Notify the webmaster if you see something like that. That is why the address is on the site OK As for mole, I hope it goes well, personally I would tell them it was none of their business and not get into a discussion with them. A shepherding call is supposed to help you LOL Not be an interrogation, woops they forgot that. Sheila M
October 21, 2002

Comment: HI-----Just wanted to say hi to SLC and everyone here. I was out of town and haven't had a chance to be online much. WELCOME to all new ones here. Jesika Thoman--Dallas,TX
October 21, 2002

Comment: Sheila M, surely you are not suggesting that the unprincipled louts who graffitied the site with images of unspeakable filth were actually JW's ? More likely they were teenage script-kiddies with too much time on their hands. Lots of web sites get attacked, especially those with insecure guest books, like this one. Perhaps someone lurking at the site noticed the arrogant attitude of the webmaster and this brought on the attack. I'm not excusing this kind of behaviour, but I think it could be handled a lot better to prevent more of the same happening in the future.
GDB
October 21, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER. . . . "All who have taken their stand on the side of Jehovah must abide in his organization under Christ, if they would live. There is no exception to this rule. The name 'Jehovah's witnesses' applies specifically to God's anointed ones who have been taken out of the world {i. e. are not part of this wicked system of things, etc. } and made witnesses for Jehovah, and these alone bear the new name. The official organization of Jehovah on earth consists of his anointed remnant, and the Jonadabs who walk with the anointed are to be taught, but not to be leaders. " (WT Aug15 1934 249)
October 21, 2002

Comment: I liked the pictures of Germany. Bill looks tired. I'M SO THRILLED ABOUT THE LAWYERS IN TEXAS THAT ARE DOING A CLASS ACTION SUIT!!!! It may take awhile, but if people really respond to that it will bring down the WTBTs! Yahoo. Wouldn't that be PRETTY? I hope the Elders in Wash. St. know about it, because they have their Elders Meeting 11/17. Please, someone out there, let us know what they are 'secretly doing'. Not just an outline either.
October 21, 2002

Comment: I liked the pics from Germany. Bill looks tired. I'M SO THRILLED TO HEAR ABOUT THE LAW FIRM IN TEXAS, DOING A CLASS ACTION SUIT. It will take longer, but isn't a financial hardship and WILL EVENTUALLY BRING DOWN THE WTBTs!! YAHOO I think personally that shunning is a pitiful form of torture. Hopefully Bill & Sheila can see their G. children again before they grow up. It is pitiful what 'they' do to families. ' One day everyone loves you, the very next day, NO ONE WILL SPEAK TO YOU. And what about those that don't want to come in the T. (ha)again. To NEVER be able to speak to friends and relatives? They should be sued BIG TIME. Please people. . . . come out of the woodwork. . . come from every where. If the WTS has hurt you in ANY WAY speak out. If I get D/F and my daughter won't speak to me, I can't even imagine what that is like. My children are my best friends. I've loved them since day one. They love me and show it all the time. I could not live with shunning. Thanks for listening. Has Jazbug written her 'column' yet? I like the new guestbook. Much less name calling.
October 21, 2002

Comment: I just heard about some filth disgusting pictures accusing Bill. It HAD TO BE A J. W. Remember. . . . the Pedophiles have piles of porno. . . that is what their little minds are on most of the time. There are ways of tracking them down. That is the ULTIMATE IN SLANDER We appreciate you Bill & Sheila
October 21, 2002

Comment: I went to the <http://www.patiencepress.com> Site. For people wanting to have more understanding about Post Traumatic Stress it is worth visiting. One one thing that I got back in an E-mail question was that there is not one perfect way to deal with PTSD. So do what works for you to help and heal. (Thank you for posting it.)-Jayson
October 21, 2002

Comment: GDB: That is exactly what I am suggesting. As for the webmaster being arrogant, how so? I have corresponded with him recently sounds like a nice person too me. As far as arrogant your last posts didn't come off

as humble, "those in glass houses. . Sheila M
October 21, 2002

Comment: www. jwinfoline. com hit the button that says AUDIO - many excellent tapes to listen to - especially for ones who have just left, think of leaving and don't know where "to go. " They have all the history, some taped judicial meetings, and many many testimonies of JW's who left. MOLE - this would be very good to listen to while you are dealing with your situation. Also, for anyone who wants to ask Jesus into their heart and just can't "do it" these tapes will open your heart to the simplicity of knocking on the door - of Jesus - not JUST in the neighborhood! IT IS JESUS' DOOR YOU MUST KNOCK ON!
October 21, 2002

Comment: Truth constantly being deleted from this Board. To all who want to know the JW official view of reporting pedophiles to the police, please read the Oct 8 1993 Awake
October 21, 2002

Comment: Truth constantly being deleted from this Board. To all who want to know the JW official view of reporting pedophiles to the police, please read the Oct 8 1993 Awake
October 21, 2002

Comment: TO THE NAMELESS PERSON WHO WROTE THIS: "I just heard about some filth disgusting pictures accusing Bill. It HAD TO BE A J. W. Remember. . . . the Pedophiles have piles of porno. . . that is what their little minds are on most of the time. There are ways of tracking them down. That is the ULTIMATE IN SLANDER".
. WHAT KIND OF BRAINLESS MORON ARE YOU ? ARE ALL JW'S PEDOPHILE ? DOES EVERY JW HAVE CHILD PORNOGRAPHY ? IT IS ASSHOLES LIKE YOU THAT MAKE YOUR WHOLE CAUSE LOOK STUPID. AT LEAST PRETEND THAT THIS WHOLE ISSUE ISN'T JUST ABOUT JW VS APOSTATE.
October 21, 2002

Comment: Just because someone points out a Watchtower or Awake policy stating what the WTBTs says they want you to do, it has not been their way to practice what they preach.
October 21, 2002

Comment: To those who think what is written in WTS literature is what is done in real life. . . NOT GENERALLY TRUE, at least with child abuse. My personal experience as well as that of others shows that just does not happen in most cases. As I have said before, I have been a JW for almost 35 yrs. . pioneer, etc. and I have finally seen the "light", the "truth about the truth"and it is not pretty. I am fortunate enough to have a sister and close friend who also took off their blinders after Dateline. So I have some support. However, JW's who have not personally been affected by abuse just cannot believe what is going on. They have been so conditioned to believe everything the WTS says and does that something this horrific is beyond their understanding. . . for the majority anyway. It doesn't mean that most of JW's aren't good people, it's just that they have put their total trust in the WTS; causing them to easily be misled. Sure wish I would have listened to those "apostates" who gave up their time and money to stand outside those conventions, trying to tell us the "truth. " Love and peace, jazbug
October 22, 2002

Comment: Not all JW's are pedophiles and not all that leave the WTS are apostate. Since everyone here wants the truth, so This truth should be a considered too. It would be christ-like to consider that most JW's are deceived and need your prayers. Even the WTS considers the "great crowd" as a separate class and not entitled to the freedom of christ or holy spirit. I would like to see an appeal to any JW that comes here to first read the Abused Lambs stories with a prayerful heart before they come to read the posts. And they can be two postings sites. . . one for the hurting who need to scream and those who are able to comfort. And one for those who want to discuss. The lack of respect from all sides reminds me of the "Lord of the Flies. " WTS is not the only org. that has people in it's grip. I believe we should be more concerned about those in the grip of the WTS - not hate them. The WTS hates them enough and they have no love for the sheep, and teach no love for the sheep.
October 22, 2002

Comment: Agreed. Read the whole "Silentlambs" site if you want to have a balanced complete and fair minded opinion. If you do not read the whole site then you are missing out on much good. And you are denying yourself much truth. There are many ways to take guestbook comments. This happens in an open society. Where expression is, really, with in reason, freely expressed. Many of the comments here are very well suited for JW. com. All the tools to freely express are there for those who want them. And Again, I will stress that my feelings, and, I be live that most of,

if not all of, the people who are common here; "There is not hate for Jehovah Witnesses. " For me, it is true that there is no loving adoration for the WTBS or the GB. But that does not equal hate. When one denies the truth to defend their lies, even if they become so involved in needing to "righteous" in appearance that they actually believe their lies to be "truth" until all possibility of denial has been uncovered and exposed to just say "So What" or "I might have made a mistake. " That is not even measurable in character. The WTBS must be held accountable for it's actions in the SI matters; Really it needs to answer for it's "truths. " Any JW that is personally responsible needs to be held accountable for "SI" crimes in a court of real law. It is true that this may be a long battle. But it is already won. We know the truth. There is now countless places that people effected by the evil can be validated, heal, and then choose to move on, or, help others to choose of the same. The days of intimidation are ending. Now is the time of Validation. -Jayson
October 22, 2002

Comment: FROM NEW WORLD TRANSLATION: "How shall we know that Jehovah has not spoken?" when the prophet speaks in the name of Jehovah and the word does NOT occur or COME TRUE, that is the word that Jehovah did not speak. Deuteronomy 18:21. The Bible God's word speaks for itself. WTS prophecy has not occurred or come true. No one can dispute this. The last prophet was our Savior Jesus - and even he did not know when the end time would occur. WTS has become a "professional foreteller of events" - Deut. 18:11. Please Brothers and Sisters, God does not lie and He is very exact in his word the Bible in warning and protecting and loving us.
October 22, 2002

Comment: Truth is not deleted from the Bible - please go to the Bible to read the truth. It is written with God's Holy spirit thousands of years ago and it is still true today because God does not lie. The victims of pedophilia stand with their stories as evidence that the AWAKE! 10/93 article is a lie. God does not want you to believe a lie. And Deut. states boldly how to know a false prophet. God does not lie.
October 22, 2002

Comment: It is grossly unfair to judge the WTS by the actions of a few who do not follow the instructions in the Oct 8 1993 Awake! If the victims want justice, let them not become unfair themselves but take legal action against the individual elders who ignored the instructions about going to the police in that Awake! as well as letters from the WTS to them. Some of you have got it wrong about "two witnesses" There does not have to be two EYEWITNESSES to any sin/crime. eg if a JW couple married in the kingdom hall and six months later the woman gave birth to a full term baby then obviously they had committed fornication before marriage, even though no -one saw them do it. bioharmony
October 22, 2002

Comment: bioharmony, as usual, is right on the money. Thank god. Most of the comments posted here seem to come from the lunatic fringe. Some sensible, balanced comments and debate are needed, not insincere posters who care about nothing but running down the watchtower society at every opportunity. Such ones could care less about children being harmed as they are merely using the issue as a vehicle to their own personal, hateful ends. They desperately try to prove that the WT society is rotten to the core, even to the extent of asserting that children were raped BY the GB, AT bethel. Their is no end to their slander or the lengths they will go to. But in doing so, the only thing they prove is the blackness of their very soul. DK
October 22, 2002

Comment: Dear Guest book readers, it is obvious many feelings run deep. Feelings about being victimized, feelings about protecting the sanctity of an establishment which some feel is an "only" acceptable form of worship to God. In the Garden of Eden there had to be one form of worship to God, a personal one on one relationship with Him. Today, with over 160,000 different religions is it possible that man who in many groups and claims to have the "only" acceptable might be wrong? Did those of Jim Jones group know what Rev Jones was doing was wrong until it was too late? Did those of David Koresh's group know they were wrong till it was too late? If your a Jehovah's Witness do you judge the Mormons as a CULT or ungodly faith serving false God's. If your a Seventh Day Adventists do you see JW's and Mormons as CULTS? It is my firm belief that we will all stand before God in judgment for the consequences of our choices. Our mothers, fathers, family or friends won't be there to hold our hands and protect us from our choices. Have you really done your homework and do you really know who God is? Are you following admonition to make TRUTH your own. God's truth, not mormon, jw, bahia, oneness Pentecostal, boston movement, or any other mainstream orthodox accepted theocratic group. I pray that when I stand before my Creator that I can say I tried my very best to understand humanity, to show love where love is needed and to be empathetic and show compassion to and for my fellow man. Above all I desire from the wells of my soul to worship the Creator of Heaven and Earth as He wants us to in spirit and truth, to me worship of truth means knowing who he is according to His Word. It is each of our own responsibility to learn who God is and we should make no excuses like, "well, I trusted what they said", or "They told me what they were teaching was the Truth, in fact they told me all others are a lie, and we have the ONLY

True religion". Have you heard that line with the faith you practice. I don't believe that problem existed in the Garden of Eden. Are you absolutely sure on your own merits of How your worship is viewed by God as acceptable or unacceptable? Do you practice Jesus command to Love God with all your heart and to love your neighbor as you do yourself? (showing respect and compassion for the victims who present their hearts for healing within this web site) Do you know Gods true nature? Do you stand behind a spiritual system of rules as your guide for how to worship the Creator or do you sincerely have a personal relationship with the Creator and have love for your fellow man? After watching this guest book for some time, I felt like asking its audience these questions
October 22, 2002

Comment: Bill Bowen was disfellowship without the benefit of ANY WITNESSES that came forward and said that he had caused a division among them. He was Df'd anyway. Why hasn't the society disciplined the Elders who did not follow Societies regulations per the 10/93 Awake? by removing them. A couple who had sex before marriage is hardly a crime that needs to be reported to the police. The couple did right their wrong by getting married - so give them a break. Don't compare them to pedophiles and don't please tell us how the Elders disciplined them. I have been wondering why the FAmily Book does not have a chapter on sexual abuse. I have been wondering why there are no talks to the congregations on a regular basis for all the droves of new people at the hall, as to proper and appropriate actions that are to be taken and that the Elders are there to back them up - one to prevent and two if it happens this is the course that will be taken. Everyone has a right to be informed. Not everyone has a 93 awake? handy and most people think the org is clean and would never ever dream that such a thing could happen. In 1975 the end was to come per WTS prophecy - the ones who were faithful, and believed The Prophecy were then beaten by the brothers for the outward show of their faith, by selling their homes and pioneering etc. Now they beat the lambs for being gullible enough to believe that Jehovah/s org. was clean. This is not the teaching's of Jesus or the love of the Christ. 10/93 is 9 years ago and the problem did not go away nor solved with that article. The WTS was very aware that the problem was big enough to at least add a chapter in the FAmily Book. They make you study that little book enough times! They need to revise that Family Book.
October 22, 2002

Comment: please someone advise me on how to deal with my sister who refuses to speak to our family. she is so brainwashed in this religious CULT, that my parents are sick, and very hurt.
October 22, 2002

Comment: *****the mole***** it is sad but often a fact the elders in my hall and others only pick and choose guidelines that suit their own personal needs. if a person offends or rubs them wrong it would be easy to bend any scripture and guideline to have them removed. they use a saying that the victims of disfellowshipping needed to be humbled, what they should say is that if you don't kiss my butt i can have people ignore you. There was a person from placerville who used to visit this site in which i advised to be silent and speak out when only needed. if any of remember, he voiced his concerns to the public about an elder who beat his wife and was caught several times with a dui. the elder dan soria is still serving as an elder but the humor in it from what placerville told me is that this same elder had disfellowshipped a brother for abusing his own wife, and disfellowshipped another for smoking cigarettes. two faced attitude is why i protest and write in this site. the growth has slowed down in the U. S. but people still fall prey to the many lies of a false idol worship of men who claim to have the power to read christ mind. . . . *****the MOLE****
October 22, 2002

Comment: To the person who wrote about the family book. Your lack of morals is quite evident from your comments such as "couple who had sex before marriage is hardly a crime that needs to be reported to the police. The couple did right their wrong by getting married - so give them a break" JW's have strict standards about sex, and they don't accept fornicators, homosexuals or pedophiles. People often leave the org because they don't wish to live up to these standards. As for discussing pedophilia in the family book, WHY? Get your mind out of the gutter. Sex is mentioned and families do study this book with their kids and discuss it frankly. The book makes clear what sex is and that it is only proper within marriage. A child who is educated about sex in this way will know right from wrong and will be better prepared to deal with molesters. DK.
October 22, 2002

Comment: Quoting scripture out of your own bible is on the lunatic fringe???? Interesting! Asking reasonable questions that no one answers is on the lunatic fringe? The stories from the abused are on the lunatic fringe? How interesting.
October 22, 2002

Comment: I could name quite a few here since I've been reading the guestbook that are most definitely on the "lunatic fringe" as you say. . . for example, John, RMK, Anti John, The Mole. . . all are very extreme in their own ways. And yet the only ones who get criticized for it are those who seem to support JW's. Nobody tells the apostates hell-bent on bringing down the org to cool it, do they ? They are allowed to post their venomous garbage and sensationalist stories for which they have no proof, and nobody appears to be concerned. Integrity is in very short supply here. I want to know, is this site about protecting children and encouraging positive reforms, or is JW bashing the only thing on the menu? DK.

October 22, 2002

Comment: MOLE - IF YOU HAVE TIME AND THE INCLINATION PLEASE RESPOND TO DK.

October 22, 2002

Comment: I just can't imagine a father who molests or rapes his child, giving that child every option thru education, facts, and what is the only sex God allows. And sex-molestation is usually accompanied with threats to a child's life or any threat that will control the child into submission and silence and continued access to the child. You don't have to believe it - but it is true.

October 22, 2002

Comment: *****THE MOLE****it is sad many still in the kingdom halls believe what is spewed to the public, but apostate no. i believe in christ and god and i do not except any longer what ever good someone may think is right. i have been in the meetings for too long to ignore the facts that i have personally seen with my own eyes. i cannot defend a religion that my family has raised me in to thinking all they do is right or is lead by god. i was a victim of poor thinking in the 70's and told not to participate in school. i remember when we where being told the end was coming in 75. i also remember the so called apostate period of the 80's. our so called truth was a lie then. i remember when the words of franz was that of paul and now that he spoke his mind we are told to forget his books. i remember in the 90's the sudden change in being that generations meant i would never see death but now even that was taken from me. Truth is when truth is that is to stay true: yesterday, today , and for tomorrow NOT NEW LIGHT WHEN THINGS and prophecy don't work out as we are being told to worship each time the tide changes. it is sad that i cannot leave the hall but maybe it is jehovah's way so that someone not blinded may stand up and say no as did Ezekiel did when the jews said the same to him as you do to all of us now. . . . *****the mole****

October 22, 2002

Comment: I know this is long but thought you might want to read this. The following article appeared in the OTHELLO OUTLOOK weekly paper on 10/3/02. (Town where Erica R. was molested; on Dateline report) LOCAL CHURCH DOES NOT DESERVE TO BE HARASSED Dozens of stuffed lambs were placed on Jehovah's Witnesses church doors across the nation two weeks ago to signify children purportedly raped and molested within the church. ***Othello's Kingdom Hall was one of the church doors on which a lamb was placed. The church has been named in a civil suit through the US District Court against the elders of that congregation, following the conviction of local church member Manuel Beliz for the rape and molestation of Erica Rodriguez. Beliz was sentenced to 11 yrs in prison. **Rodriquez, now in her 20's, claimed Beliz molested her from age 4 to 11 before her family moved to CA. She contends the abuse occurred as a result of WT policy of not reporting crimes and elder negligence. ***She is not alone in her condemnation of the church. Seven other plaintiffs in the US and Canada have filed similar suits against their churches and WT. ***But is the Othello cong to blame? Rodriguez herself stated that the church knew nothing of the molestations until she moved out of state and told elders at her Sacramento, CA church, whom she alleges also molested her and threatened to disfellowship her if she went to the police. ***Is putting a stuffed lamb on a church door the answer? That act borders on harassment and could, in the long run, possibly damage Rodriguez's chances in court. ***Bill Bowen, the founder of Silent Lambs, an organization dedicated to fighting pedophilia within the JW church, along with Soap Lake resident Richard Rawe, has been adamantly pushing Rodriguez and the others to file lawsuits against the church. The question is, what's in it for Bowen and Rawe?***It's one thing to fight for justice, but when that fight involves bringing notoriety to yourself rather than to the victims, how is that going to promote your cause?*** The Othello cong has been noted in newspapers nationwide and was the main focus of a report on NBC's Dateline in which the Othello water tower was prominently shown at the beginning of the report. ***Is this any way for Othello to be seen by others across the country? Or any other city for that matter?***The church did not molest Rodriguez. Beliz did and he is now serving his sentence for that crime. ***It's time for Rodriguez to move on with her life and for others to stop using her for their cause. She had her day in court and justice was served by the Adams County Superior Court. DOES ANYONE WANT TO WRITE A LETTER TO THE EDITOR?? Othello Outlook PO Drawer O...Othello, WA 99344 Posted by jazbug...Spokane.

October 22, 2002

Comment: ****the mole*** many of you know that reformation is what i have called for since logging into this site two months ago and it remains my agenda to let all former witnesses, current witnesses, and civilians to know what really goes on in our kingdom halls. some stories are just that, stories but much of it has a basis of truth to it. i find it hard that any human can really believe men are in direct contact with christ. this idea is against the very foundation of christianity and apostate to the teachings of the holy book, for some man to say he has this power is the very definition of being apostate whether your a Mormon, jehovah's witness or Pentecostal. years of study of the bible and research of ancient text such as the dead sea scrolls, kabala and the missing letters of the original apostles is the only way to come to a complete understanding of what we as humans should know to live our lives in the goodness to please god; not man, his religions or his fantastic visions of what he believes to be wholesome truth. i asked and asked the elders things that have no scriptural value but they have no answer and tell me and others that the organization is correct and NOT to question because i may be lead astray. if they cannot give sound reasoning from the bible and not from man made writings this should raise questions to why. covering up issues and not addressing them has been the way of the society, the molesting is but one of many things i have seen to question why do you do this? my family for example is so afraid to discuss these simple questions it only made me wonder is all those in our the halls so caught up they too refuse to see what is going on. i asked why don't my blinders works as theirs and my grandmother who has been baptized since 1942 told me to question, find out why, not to be stagnant in my love for god because we will be tricked with false reasoning. . . To those who have read all my writings knows i will doubt as thomas did and will speak up as ezeziel, and raise my voice to the idol lovers like malachi. i cannot be these men or have their power but i can mimic them and question the authority as they have done in the past. . ****THE MOLE***
October 22, 2002

Comment: To the one that wrote: "please someone advise me on how to deal with my sister who refuses to speak to our family. she is so brainwashed in this religious CULT, that my parents are sick, and very hurt. " There are books for this exact purpose. I have not had that problem since my family pretty much fell away at the same time - and I eventually saw my friends as the close-minded, judgmental types that they had always been (and I once was). Take a look at the website: <http://www.kevinquick.com/kkministries/books/reasoning/> There is also a site with lots of forums, and if you'll sign in, you can ask the group any question you want. You'll get a ton of help: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/Default.asp> Go ahead, take a look. - Buster
October 23, 2002

Comment: Have some of you got nothing better to do then make fun of someone that's been molested? I mean are u that dense and insensitive? GET REAL PEOPLE THIS IS NOT A JOKE stop coming in here and making fun of peoples pain. One day you will stand before God and answer for this so if i was u i would stop while your ahead because EVERY MAN WILL GIVE AN ACCOUNT Penny
October 23, 2002

Comment: dk; i leave all kinds of facts here. . that5 can not be disputed. . . with out lying. . a jw way of life. . . you have no idea what you are talking about. kids get molested in the wt and when they complain ,the elders that the wt says are appointed by the holy sprit call the legal dept . . it's the wt big brass that tell the elders to hush it up. . get your facts together your a wt zombie. . . all the names you mentioned have already busted you and the wt. . . keep lying for the wt and you will have to change your name here in a couple of days,,again. . . your god in brooklyn sucks. . . . john
October 23, 2002

Comment: with out giving names;; seems most of the lambs and apostates here are getting stronger and stronger. . . with the good facts the jwd's can't honestly answer. . . it's the same old wt line of crap. . . seems we got them busted. . the jwd's should try that bull in the field serv. . . with some uninformed householders. . . it's not working here. . . love to all . . . john
October 23, 2002

Comment: MOLE; i've been reading your posts for quite a while. you are making excellent progress in your heart with jesus. . . i don't know if you see the change but others do. . i will pray for you and family. . . . be well your fellow christian john
October 23, 2002

Comment: MOLE: Go to www.jwinfoline.com, then to Audio and then look for Jay Hess. Listen to his testimony. Jay reminds me of you. God Bless!
October 23, 2002

Comment: ****the mole*** I must admit that I do not believe I am an apostate nor do I bow to false gods but I can claim that even the jews killed their prophets. I admit I'm far from being a prophet but the example is the same, that is, i will be ridiculed for making a stand. I do not believe christ is a god it goes against the psalms 83:18 and other scriptures. I simply want people to know that molestation does exist in the kingdom halls along with other abuses that men would rather ignore and sweep under the so called carpet of faith. There are many thinking witnesses who are repelled by such blatant expressions of blind faith. Yet most are still willing to conform, even to take judicial action against any who express doubts to the society's interpretations. Why? I try in my own mind and heart to understand the feelings of all these persons, including those on the governing body. Based on my own experience among those in my hall, i believe that they are, in effect, the captives of a concept. The concept of a mental image they have of the organization and the world around them, that is to be set apart or different, a feeling of being superior. The concept controls them, moves them, or restrains them. I do not believe that many of them would take the position they now take if they thought only in the terms of god, christ, or the holy book and NOT THE ORGANIZATION, they would have more of a feeling of brotherhood to all fellow humans. Their thoughts have been radically altered and their viewpoint mutated because of the controlling force of this concept. I too catch myself thinking of why i became a M. S. in my hall and I'm still wondering why i am so afraid to lose my family if i leave tomorrow, its the concept of control which entraps me. . . ****the mole****
October 23, 2002

Comment: TO THE PERSON WHO WROTE-----Comment: please someone advise me on how to deal with my sister who refuses to speak to our family. she is so brainwashed in this religious CULT, that my parents are sick, and very hurt. October 22, 2002-----I agree with Buster go to the web site <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/forum.asp?id=19&site=3&page=1>-----there is a lot of insight and help there for you, your family, and maybe your sister. Love Jesika Thoman Dallas,Tx
October 23, 2002

Comment: TO ALL WHO READ THIS GUEST BOOK The definition of apostate is as follows: -n. a person who completely forsakes his religion, faith, political party, or principles. So according to the dictionary it doesn't mean someone who for example left the Jehovah's Witness because they don't believe the 1914 teaching! It means someone who completely forsakes! And it means any religion, political party etc. !!! So by this definition half the world is apostates and any Jehovah's Witness who left another religion or political party etc. is an apostate. Please remember that this is the Watchtower's dirty little word to create hate. It is no different than someone using a word like cult to describe them. The Watchtower is famous for re-defining words so that members think that it has the Watchtower meaning only.
October 23, 2002

Comment: Thank you for the entertaining animal stories. I laughed so hard I peed myself.
October 23, 2002

Comment: Maybe you should wear diapers Anti-John
October 23, 2002

Comment: I really wonder if Mr. Yutz has any idea what the meaning of libel is? Do you honestly think you can say and do the things that you've done on this site with out repercussions. I think your major screwup was your last post making a web page is very easy to trace and by the way great evidence of libel in court. To Penny don't let this yutz bother you, he thinks he is funny well I'm not laughing. Sheila M
October 23, 2002

Comment: Since I myself was sexually abused by not only "worldly" men, but also by so-called brothers, I am proud of each and every one of you who have found the courage to speak out and not hold it in yourself. I know what harm can result from not speaking out and the sacrifice is greater not speaking than it is in speaking. My assailants are dead. I tend to believe that it is because of what the Bible says: 'Vengeance is mine, thus saith the Lord. ' Maybe I'm wrong but that is the way I tend to look at it and it makes me feel good. Mr. Bowen's comment to the WTBS was correct when he used Ezekiel. Go for it all of the way! Hear! Hear!
October 23, 2002

Comment: http://groups.msn.com/WatchtowerEscape/_whatsnew.msnw
October 23, 2002

Comment: To the person who has been asked about how many brothers, how many men - you do not have to talk about this here. The person who asked about this is probably ANTI-JOHN, who has no interest whatsoever except to exploit you. This web site is not safe emotionally as long as anti-john is here. The core group here are glad to have you, but we do not require or inquire into details unless you volunteer.
October 23, 2002

Comment: Excuse me, I only asked about this because I find it hard to comprehend. Of course I'm concerned about sexual abuse matters, but it never really came to mind that a child could be abused by more than just one pedophile. It makes me wonder how prevalent this really is. I can't help but be skeptical also. I'm very sorry if you thought I was being rude or if you thought I was somebody else.
October 23, 2002

Comment: The last thing you will see when you leave this life will be a wonderful sight or a terrible surprise. Each of our choices will lead us to one of these two end results. webmaster

Comment: This is not the place to be skeptical of someone who was brave enough to post a little of their story. Once a person has been abused just once - they are vulnerable to being abused again by others. I have had repeated experiences in my life because I had no self worth, thought it was my fault, I deserved it for being so stupid or naive, hung around the wrong kind of people - even though they looked different than the last person that hurt me. I repeat that this is not the place to ask anyone to prove their story - this is the place for them to tell their story no matter how unbelievable we will believe. I am sure that this person knows her story is hard for people to believe. And that she blames herself for it happening again and then again. But we believe all stories and comfort all those who come here with their stories. A victim does not have to come here and convince anyone as to the validity of their story - that would be counter-productive as to the healing. I have my own stories and it use to be I could tell them here - but I don't dare anymore. This site originally was for the ones who have been silenced and it has turned into a place where it is safer to be silent. . . just like everywhere else. It would be more loving if you are skeptical to keep it to yourself than ask someone who has been harmed this much to explain, or prove or give you details to satisfy your doubts or curiosity. I don't mean to be harsh. . . I am just very protective of those who are vulnerable and need help and that is the purpose or was of SL.
October 23, 2002

Comment: To the person who has had many abuses in her life. . . you can contact Bill Bowen and ask him for email addresses, or phone numbers until this web site becomes a safer place. Most of the comforters have left, or don't come here often. But I do know that there are some absolutely wonderful and wise people who can be a good listening ear for you - just ask Bill who and how to contact them. If you need to tell your story, you need to do it in a safe environment to a safe person. That is healing. I believe you and I hope that is some comfort. I think the hardest damn thing for me to accept is that I am entitled to be safe on my terms. Where I go, who I talk to, who I invite into my home - who I trust is my choice. Safety is my choice and no one can make that choice for me. If I don't make my safety paramount then I set myself up for abuse. I don't explain it anymore - because that is a trap too and a set-up for abuse. Safety is a key is healing for those who have been abused.
October 23, 2002

Comment: I disagree with what you say. This web site is perfectly safe. Nobody can molest you or harm you here, or injure you in any way. The dynamics of this medium (the internet) make that impossible. I guess if you were epileptic, a computer could induce a seizure or something, but that is more a result of an pre-existing condition. I don't understand all this talk about safety at all. This guest book is as safe as it's gonna be - except for one thing. . . you see, Bill left the door open. . . anyone can just march in and type what they like. Disturbing, isn't it? But that's the internet for you.
October 24, 2002

Comment: Actually, I just realized you are completely right. I thought I was dealing with an incredibly paranoid person, but as I read your posts again, it suddenly came to me: Everyone IS out to get you. Love from me to you, and I hope you find the peace you so desperately need.
October 24, 2002

Comment: SAFE???? YOU CALL THIS PLACE SAFE? I AM A VICTIM OF CHILD MOLESTATION FOR 9 YRS AND TO COME IN HERE AND HEAR PEOPLE MAKING FUN OF PEOPLE RAPED AND SAYING SOME OF THE THINGS SOME HAVE SAID IN HERE HAVE ONLY BROUGHT THE PAIN BACK MORE I CAME HERE CAUSE IT WAS SOPPUSE TO BE SOME WHERE I CAN VENT AND SAY I WAS ABUSED AND RAPED AND I NEED TO TALK BUT NO WE HAVE TO HAVE THE ASSHOLES COME IN HERE AND MAKE FUN OF US THAT BEEN RAPED ITS NOT A FUNNY THING BEING RAPED I AM NOW 38 AND I DONT KNOW WHAT THE HELL NORMAL

IS NEVER BEEN MARRIED NEVER ALLOW MEN TO HOLD ME NEVER DATED CAUSE I AM AFRAID IF I DO THAT THERE GONNA DO WHAT MY DAD DID TO ME ALOT OF SHAME THAT MAYBE EVEN THOUGH I WAS 5-14 THAT I COULD HAVE DONE SOMETHING TO STOP THIS MAYBE IF I WASNT CRYING AND DIDNT ASK TO SIT ON MY DADS LAP AND HOLD ME THIS WOULD HAVE NEVER HAPPEND THIS IS WHAT RAPE VICTIMS GO THREW SO UNTIL U BEEN RAPED AND KNOW THE PAIN SHUT THE HELL UP AND I AM SORRY FOR MY ANGER BUT I AM SICK OF SO CALLED PEOPLE SAYING THIS AND THAT AND THEY NEVER FELT THE PAIN OF BEING SO VIOLATED AND USED BY ANOTHER HUMAN BEING PENNY

October 24, 2002

Comment: Fascinating True Story of the WT Secret Police at Conventions, specifically one in England: Personal Experiences - Author: Pleasuredome - WTS Secret Police; Oct 24, 2002 08:36 *** Here's a story of what happened to me at a district convention this year. . . <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39248&page=1&site=3#535971>

October 24, 2002

Comment: Penny said is all. . . that she should be able to come here without "sickoids" posting horrible things. Safe as in emotionally safe. . . it is not emotionally safe to pour your heart out or test the waters with a little of our stories and get no comfort. Or worse be ridiculed, disbelieved, or have filth posted about our stories. This site should be the stories and comfort to those who tell their stories. I am sick of the filth, I am sick of the callousness, the curiosity, I am sick of those you have the time to come here and say "get over it" and I am sick of those who want to defend the WTS and I am sick of the inability to keep this site clean of "antijohn" and sick of all the excuses for allowing this to continue. There is something terribly wrong here. The posting should be shut down and if someone needs help they should call Bill and he can refer them. This has become another set-up for abuse even if it is only words. Words of disbelief and ridicule or filth are triggers for those who have been abused. Those who do not support, know how to support or care should not have access to the post site. . . they would not be tolerated any where else and it makes me feel that the sexually abused here are just at the bottom of the barrel and that to protect them is of no real importance to anyone. So now the abused can come here to be verbally abused, emotionally abused. . . instead of "waiting on Jehovah" to straighten it out they can "just wait. "

October 24, 2002

Comment: What's the latest from the Society re: child abuse? What are the elders being told at the Supplementary Elder's School this past week? For a copy of one elder's written notes from that school, go to: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39189&site=3>

October 24, 2002

Comment: No!!! This is not the internet for you. . . Try to post on Channel "C" - it is locked up tight. THIS SITE SHOULD BE 100% secure and the lambs who were silenced have the right to privacy, the love they need and to tell their stories. It is irresponsible to have this open ESPECIALLY CONSIDERING THE SUBJECT AND THE FRAGIL CONDITION OF THOSE WHO MIGHT COME HERE. That is about irresponsibility, not the internet.

October 24, 2002

Comment: The Silentlambs deserve the best and they are not getting it.

October 24, 2002

Comment: ANY SOUTH AFRICAN VISITORS? *** From: "silentlambs" info@silentlambs.org; Date: Wed, 23 Oct 2002 12:42:28 -0500; Subject: Reporter S Africa *** The Panorama Program recently aired in South Africa and I have a reporter there interested in doing a story. If you know anyone who may be an abuse survivor who is willing to talk to press who was molested in Africa as a JW please let me know asap. Regards, Bill

October 24, 2002

Comment: i don't like this website, i regret visiting this website for the fact that former believers of jehovah have putting his name on the ground. it is a shame of how you people have a lack of faith in jehovah. it is not jehovah's fault that all of this is hap penning. it is satan the devil that is on the loose like a lion. jehovah is loving and he is patient. if you don't agree with what jehovah requires from us then just go on with your way don't pit his name on the floor. have respect for the one that brought you to this world. can you a least do that? i guess you can't because most of all you people have put his name on the floor. the whole point here is to either have faith in jehovah or don't even have faith. or at least trust in him. none of you people have the decency to have love for jehovah the creator of this world. all of you's have mocked and mocked and made fun of jehovah. but its okay because when jehovah day comes you will see who will be laughing in your face. it will be each and one of you that laughed and laughed in jehovah's face. you don't know what you are missing. there might be restrictions here and there but it is for our own

good and safety. if you want to live in a peaceful world then you will do what jehovah asks from us. but if you do other wise then you are looking for trouble. jehovah is almighty god and all we have to do is trust in him with all of your heart and don't lean on your understanding. psalms 3:5.
October 24, 2002

Comment: NOTICE: From: Kimberlee Norris [mailto:kdnorris@airmail.net] Sent: Tuesday, October 15, 2002 11:46 AM; To: silentlambs Subject: Help Get the Word Out *** Hey guys- Help me put the word out, I'm looking for victims of Lloyd Cline in Grant's Pass, Oregon, and Dan Fitzwater in Yerington, Nevada. *** Also, anyone treated in JW wing of HCA Truckee Fields in Reno, Nevada. Thanks- Kimberlee D.
October 24, 2002

Comment: Comment: i don't like this website, i regret visiting this website for the fact that former believers of jehovah have putting his name on the ground. LET ME TELL YOU SOMETHING THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH JEHOVAH I RESPECT GOD VERY MUCH ITS HIS PEOPLE THAT I HAVE THE PROBLEM WITH THE JW'S SO GET YOUR STORY STRAIGHT ITS NOT GOD WE ARE AGAINST ITS THE PEOPLE THAT SAY THERE HIS CHILDREN AND THERE COMING HERE AND HURTING OTHERS Penny
October 24, 2002

Comment: LEGAL MATTERS for those who may need it. Save for Future Reference. *** All Threads Started by Kim Norris: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/userthreads.aspx?id=6630&site=3> *** All Comments by Kim Norris: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/userposts.aspx?id=6630&site=3> *** Molested by Dan Fitzwater?: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38434&site=3> *** Molested by Chris McKenzie?: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38435&site=3> *** Molested by Lloyd Cline, Oregon?: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38669&site=3> *** Molested in Estes Park, CO, congregation? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38625&site=3> *** Molested in Grants Pass, OR? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38624&site=3> *** Molested by Ronald Weaver? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39046&site=3> *** Abused at Sacramento (JW) Prep School? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39055&site=3> *** and <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39127&site=3> *** Perpetrators in any JW congregations? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37273&site=3> *** Wrongful Deaths due to blood policies? <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37271&site=3> *** Kim's Comments re: Mass v. Class Action: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=37189&site=3> *** Statute of Limitations for sex abuse/all states: <http://www.lovenorrisattorneys.com/statute.html> *** Litigation Info page for Jehovah's Witnesses at her site: <http://www.lovenorrisattorneys.com/jehova.html> *** Hope this helps. Sue ;-)
October 24, 2002

Comment: SILENTLAMBS MARCH SCHEDULED FOR THE UK NEXT SPRING - MAKE PLANS NOW! Contact Brummie, they posted the info here: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=38989&page=1&site=3#535725> *** Topic: Silentlambs. . . advertise! advertise! advertise! Oct 20, 2002 15:43 *** OK England's ready to rock the boat again! Silentlambs March in UK will take place on March 29th 2003. It's only 5 months away so please advertise and make this a significant event for the UK victims who continue to suffer. A lot of scared victims came out of the woodwork after Panorama and felt able to speak out for the first time, there's plenty more yet to speak out so let's support them by raising awareness on this march. *** Just so we can get an idea of how many will be expected to march, please email me to confirm whether you can come along or not, you are the first to be given confirmation of the date of the march. exjw@lycos.co.uk Brummie
October 24, 2002

Comment: EXAMPLE OF A FARE to UK, from say Phoenix straight to Heathrow in London: Approx. \$540, economy cabin seat on a Boeing 777, flight is 9 hours and 50 minutes and covers 5,266 miles. Not bad. This price thru orbitz.
October 24, 2002

Comment: Penny - you need to contact Bill and express your valid complaints. Please do that. He needs to know what is going on here and how it is hurting you. I already emailed him with my valid concerns. I hate coming here, I do it only to watch out for others who might need an advocate as to how offensive and deplorable this site has become.
October 24, 2002

Comment: The Watchtower Organization does not = Jehovah or God. This is a perverted Organization that cannot be cleaned out. It is built out of lies and control. The best thing a person can do it 'get out of her'. The Watchtower (man

made) Organization does not represent Jehovah or God.
October 24, 2002

Comment: We are near ready to begin the blocking process of IPs. Some of those who abuse have used multiple IPs. All of them will be blocked. . In addition dialog has been opened up about the possibility of having a second "closed door" victims only guest book. Details will follow soon. . . . webmaster
October 24, 2002

Comment: We are near ready to begin the blocking process of IPs. Some of those who abuse have used multiple IPs. All of them will be blocked. . In addition dialog has been opened up about the possibility of having a second "closed door" victims only guest book. Details will follow soon. . . . webmaster
October 24, 2002

Comment: WEBMASTER thank you for all you are doing here. I am a victim that is in the healing process and i thank you that your doing everything you can to make things better for us here God bless you Penny
October 24, 2002

Comment: IF YOU WERE MOLESTED BY RONALD WEAVER. . . Posted Oct 24, 2002 14:56 . . . when this alleged perp lived in Penn. , Bethel, Tennessee or Florida, please contact me at kdnorris@airmail. net - 817. 335. 2800 - Kimberlee D. Norris, attorney at law *** <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39269&site=3> *** Sue. WWW. LOVENORRISATTORNEYS.COM
October 24, 2002

Comment: The central part of the problem with trying to change the Watchtower Organization is it WILL NOT LISTEN! In the 'Make Sure Of All Things' book under Organization(Jehovah's) is states 'Entire Organization Functions Theocratically, from God(Theos)Down. ' HOW DO YOU MAKE A FEW MEN IN POWER LISTEN WHEN THEY BELIEVE THIS FIRST? I don't think you can. Many on the outside and some on the inside know it is not the truth, because we did 'Make Sure Of All Things'. But as far as any real change, you will be talking to a brick wall.
October 24, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the scriptures. As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge. " (WT Apr1 1923 106)
October 24, 2002

Comment: Penny, hang in there girl. That's all I have to say, just hang in there. Linda Thoman
October 24, 2002

Comment: IF YOU WERE MOLESTED BY RONALD WEAVER. . . Posted Oct 24, 2002 14:56 . . . when this alleged perp lived in Penn. , Bethel, Tennessee or Florida, please contact me at kdnorris@airmail. net - 817. 335. 2800 - Kimberlee D. Norris, attorney at law *** <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39269&site=3> *** Sue. WWW. LOVENORRISATTORNEYS.COM
October 24, 2002

Comment: To Penny and the other victims: I know that there has been horrible things said but if you look at as that is the same mind set of the witnesses that didn't believe you. There are horrible people everywhere, this doesn't make this site bad or wrong. This website is what it always is a catharsis for those abused. The people that choose to say abusive things should be ignored, DON'T read their trashy posts and don't ever let anyone MAKE YOU FEEL anyway. You control your feelings always remember that abusers take away that right they want you to feel bad don't give them that validation. There are so many that care and believe you remember that, if I could strangle the idiot that has left those horrible posts I would but you know he has to live with his sick demented mind and that may be punishment enough. Penny don't let Bills efforts go in vain, they want to keep you in a place with no place to vent. That gives them power this is our place Bill gave it to us. Let's enjoy it and ignore the bad until they can be dealt with
OK Love n Peace Sheila M
October 24, 2002

Comment: 1Tim 2:5 says For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus 6 who gave himself a corresponding ransom FOR ALL and this is what is to be witnessed to at its own particular times.
^^^WTS is not the mediator and they have pushed Jesus into second position by putting themselves into the position

of mediator. They teach the love of the organization, not the love of Christ. They teach obedience, and submission to the organization - not Christ. Jesus is a footnote at the end of a prayer at the KH. Our relationship with Christ cannot peacefully coexist with the relationship of being a slave to the WTS or any organization. Jesus is the master. I would rather be accused of being accountable/worshipping/following/being obedient/listening/praying to/ being a slave to Jesus than the WTS.

October 24, 2002

Comment: To the JW who claims that God is going to laugh at those he destroys. . . where is the scripture to back that up???? Now, don't lean on your own understanding- but give us a scripture from God's Holy bible. Jesus is the way, the life and the truth. No one here hates God. What is hated is the way the WTS has hoarded the holy spirit and minimized Jesus as our mediator which God's word clearly states that Jesus is man's mediator. Show us a scripture that proves an organization is the mediator for (Jesus) the mediator for man. Go to the Holy Scriptures in prayer and you will be able to discern the truth of Jesus and don't lean on the understanding of anyone.

October 24, 2002

Comment: I'm sorry that people like Penny are hurt by what is said here, but this is a public forum and perhaps she is not emotionally strong enough to survive here, or indeed in the world at large. I hope someone here will listen to her cry for help and give her the support she needs, she is not going to find it here in the guest book. If she is as fragile as she appears to be, perhaps it is best that she not read or post here, as there will always be opposing views and no matter what is said here it is always going to upset her. You can't MAKE the world just fall in line and treat you with kindness and consideration all the time. People aren't like that. It is tantamount to abusing others when you try to force them into your mould, stop them expressing themselves and be what they are not. The reason for this site, and this guestbook is to support people like Penny. But while it is open to everyone, others can read and post too. And they all have something to say - for, against, indifferent, or just plain stupid. No offence, Penny, but I'll be damned if I'M going to change MY whole world and outlook on things just for you. You want the whole world to change and treat you a certain way, but I'll tell you something. That isn't going to happen. YOU need to change. YOU have to toughen up if you're going to survive in this world. V.

October 24, 2002

Comment: I have a suggestion. If you don't want this site to be targeted by "sickoids", there are positive things that could be done. How about being more honest in your approach, relying on facts, not sensationalism and dubious statistics. Make it clear that the aim of this site is to help and support victims. Try to appeal to JW's to look into how the policies can be changed for the better. Don't do anything antagonize people, because it always comes back to bite you.

October 24, 2002

Comment: And V why do you come here???? It appears you are just some negative, insensitive, cold and heartless creature that wants the world to tolerate you even when you are not invited or welcomed. You have nothing to offer us here. I hate bullies.

October 24, 2002

Comment: You may provide options for the member(to change), but you will NEVER change the Organization. It plain and simply does not care what others think.

October 24, 2002

Comment: V TOUGHEN UP? WHAT AND ALLOW ASSHOLES LIKE U THAT ARE SO DAMM INSENSITIVE TO HURT PEOPLE LIKE ME. THE HELL WITH YOU I DONT HAVE TO TOUGHEN UP AND BECOME A HARD CORE PERSON IF YOU DONT WANNA BE SENSITIVE TO PEOPLE LIKE ME GET THE HELL OUT OF THIS FORUM VICTIMS NEED A SAFE PLACE AND IF U ARE SO FUCKING IGNORANT TO THAT THEN U NEED MORE HELP THEN I DO PENNY

October 24, 2002

Comment: I can assure you I am not a bully, and I'm sorry if you read that into my comment. I feel for Penny and the challenges she faces in daily life - she is far too fragile for this world as it is. The cold hard fact is that nobody's going to wrap her up in loving arms and cotton wool. Telling you that the world is a harsh and unforgiving place does NOT equal being a bully. I am just being realistic here. It's important for me to be who I am and be true to myself. I won't sugar coat the truth to avoid trampling some fragile flower. Love, truth and honesty are the most important things in this world. It is not loving, or honest, or truthful to give someone a false reality and a false sense of security. V.

October 24, 2002

Comment: I FUCKING NO THE WORLD IS AN UNFORGIVING PLACE REMEMBER I AM THE ONE THAT WAS RAPED NINE YRS EVERY NITE SO DONT COME IN HERE BEING A BULLY AND EXPRESS YOUR CRAP I HAVE EVERY RIGHT TO BE HERE THIS PLACE IS FOR VICTIMS AND MAYBE U NEED TO LEARN HOW TO TREAT PEOPLE THAT BEEN ABUSED PENNY
October 24, 2002

Comment: Thank you for your kind words, Penny. I guess I deserve it since I presumed to think I could try to help you somehow. You are drawing attention to yourself by the way you post and please do not be so eager to jump on someone who is trying to be kind to you. V.
October 24, 2002

Comment: Penny, this bastard who raped you for 9 years ??? My god, how can this sort of thing go on ?? Is he still alive, because I don't think he should be. His life should be stamped out of existence. "and your eye should feel no sorrow"
October 24, 2002

Comment: TRYING TO BE KIND TO ME? BY TELLING ME I SHOULD BECOME SOME TOUGH PERSON? GET REAL MAN. I DONT NEED PEOPLE LIKE YOU IN MY LIFE TELLING ME TO TOUGHEN UP SO IN CASE OTHERS HURT ME I BEEN FUCKING HURT MORE THEN U WILL EVER KNOW IN MY LIFE. MAYBE U NEED TO LEARN HOW TO ALLOW VICTIMS TO VENT AND SAY WHAT THEY ARE FEELING DO NOT EVER TELL ME AGAIN WHAT THE HELL I SHOULD DO THIS FORUM WAS MADE FOR PEOPLE LIKE ME SO WE WOULD HAVE A PLACE TO COME TO THIS IS THE ONLY PLACE I KNOW OF ON THE NET I CAN COME AND BE REAL AND NOT BE BOOTED PENNY
October 24, 2002

Comment: Yes the molestation went on for 9 yrs from 5-14 i was sexually abused by my real father and yes my mom knew and did nothing and people wonder why i feel so confused inside my dad is dead now and yes i am glad but i am still in pain over all this because i don't know what the hell normal is all i saw growing up is abuse and sex being used as something women had to do because that's what they were made for and now i am 38 yrs old and have no clue how to have a normal relationship Penny
October 24, 2002

Comment: OK so some of the people posting here are ignorant. But we all have some interest in the subject matter or we wouldn't be here. We are either here because we have an interest in abuse issues, to diss JW's, or to defend them. Some of us maybe all three. But we haven't been trained in how to deal with abuse victims. It's all very well to dump on somebody but do they know HOW to act or WHAT to say ? Some of us don't have a clue what it's like to be abused. We don't know what to say to the victims, so we just say what we think. Why push people away who might be able to help your cause and spread the word ? Try to educate them, don't just send abuse flying back and forth.
October 24, 2002

Comment: WHY IN THE HELL WOULD U DEFEND A GROUP OF PEOPLE THAT KNOWLY PROTECTS CHILD MOLESTERS? AS A CHILD THAT WAS MOLESTED I CAN TELL YOU THE PAIN AND IT HURTS MORE THEN U WILL EVER KNOW TO KNOW ASSHOLES ARE OUT THERE PROTECTING PEOPLE THAT HURT US WHETHER IN THE PAST OR EVEN NOW WHY WOULD ANYONE WANNA PROTECT PEOPLE THAT HURT CHILDREN? WHAT HAPPENED TO PROTECTING CHILDREN AND MAKING THE ADULT BE RESPONSIBLE NOW IT SEEMS MORE CHILD MOLESTERS SEEM TO GET AWAY WITH THINGS AND THATS REALLY SICK THAT TELLS YOU WHAT KIND OF SOCIETY WE LIVE IN V BY THE WAY I AM SORRY YOU DONT LIKE THE WAY I POST BUT THATS TO BAD BECAUSE I WILL EXPRESS MY PAIN AND I AM NOT GONNA ASK U IF I CAN OR NOT TELL THE WEBMASTER I AM NOT ALLOWED TO BE HERE OR EVEN EXPRESS AND SEE WHAT HE SAYS PENNY
October 24, 2002

Comment: I don't see anyone here defending JW's.
October 24, 2002

Comment: why should we defend jw's??? there a cult as far as i am concerned there false teachers and lie and twist the bible so why would i defend someone like that? They came in my home for months having bible study and good thing a real christian came along and showed me the truth or i would still be involved with this cult i was getting into Penny
October 24, 2002

Comment: WEBMASTER sir i apologize for my anger but i am sick of coming in here and having to deal with some of the assholes in here. This forum is the only forum on the net that allows us to vent our pain and for that i say thank you now i am signing off for the nite Penny

Comment: IP blocking test in progress. 3 IP address's are being blocked currently to test the new codes. webmaster

October 24, 2002

Comment: Penny you hang in there. Some people and I call them that with disdain, enjoy getting a rise out of people. They see feeling as weakness. Ignore the piss ants and know that your considered family here. You are right to be here and tell your story. Thank you for doing so. I see you as very strong to have gone though all that you have and be able to come here. I see it as noble to share what has happened in the hope and will to say that it should be addressed. That things as they are is not good enough, not acceptable. You are strong Penny. Others, who ever can not see that has lost their humanity. One day when they find it they will regret the cruel and unnecessary words they decided that needed to sprout from their hearts. -Jayson

October 24, 2002

Comment: V - you don't know how to help ,so I recommend you go back thru the months and read the posts that do comfort. You could also read Jayson's post as an example of how to help. You do not give the impression that you are strong enough to help. As Jayson said: Penny is very strong. But as I say that is no reason or cause to hurt her, be mean and not comfort. If she were in my home I would wrap her in a soft blanket. Everyone needs love. I have children her age and if she were my daughter I would protect her. V- you don't have to come here to help. Just read and absorb the pain until you understand. That will bring out your love and then you will know how to help.

October 24, 2002

Comment: V: You really aren't one to give advice, the world is cruel and heartless because people like you don't want it to change. Leave Penny alone, she is a dealing with a grief you have obviously no clue about as I have said before "until you walk the walk don't try to talk the talk" . Sheila M

October 24, 2002

Comment: Folks, sorry for the mess, some abusers of this guest book are tenacious. It is taking a bit more work to get the mules attention. I have had to resort to a larger stick. The IP blocker is working very well, the current abuser is using a floating IP address with his dial up. I will eventually catch all the address's and stop many of the games. Sorry for the inconvenience and May God bless each of your lives with an abundance of peace. In Him. . . . webmaster

October 24, 2002

Comment: Question: Is there a support group for people who have lost loved ones because of the Organizations cruel shunning policy?

Comment: Dear Readers i've been busy the last week or so . To penny my heart goes out to you what a horrible thing for a father to do. I'm not sure what's the worst him doing that to you or your mother knowing about it and saying nothing. And to readers i must apologize about the no name person who put that thing on he has no right to judge anyone even Jesus would not pass judgment upon Satan and as a witness he had no right to say what he said assuming he's a he. Its people like that and the other . 8% of some JW's that give the organization a bad name. But just as Jehovah had to cleanse the Israelites back in 607bce so to he will cleanse his organization of the evil too. I thing i must say however is that Jehovah's organization on the earth is the faithful and discreet slave the WTS is the legal side of the organization. However it is the Governing Body that supplies us with the spiritual food at the proper time. And i hope very much that they will clean up this business soon . Because unfortunately it does bring reproach on Jehovah's name if some child molesting was covered up. Lev5:1 Regards Josh

October 24, 2002

Comment: JOSH: it will never be cleaned up by the GB for reasons i mentioned to Janice a few weeks ago. RICH

October 25, 2002

Comment: The Watchtower is not "Gods only channel and voice" on this earth. This is what people have to get past. This is why there is a problem. The GB lacks ACCOUNTABILITY to members because they have convinced many they are under the direction of God. They are not. All you have here is a new religion(120 years compared to Christianity) that has had very low success with predictions with time deadlines. What about all the other information they pass out that is not time sensitive. Come on folks. You can clean out the inside of a garbage can, but if it still holds garbage, then what is the use.

October 25, 2002

Comment: Josh, I agree with Rich. The mess will never be cleaned up by the GB. They have power. And power corrupts. Promoting the erroneous notion that they deserve that power plays into their ability to keep that power. Josh, do some research on that cherished 607 BCE date and you will see that they do not possess the credentials for being the "faithful" slave or the claim for being a governing body over Christians. They are just a bunch of power hungry old men trying to hold onto the power. Acknowledging that any of them have made a mistake or promoted a bad policy would be giving up power. Reproach on Jehovah seems to be the least of their concerns. Reform is out of the question. The best we can hope for is to publicly expose their bad policies to protect future abuse of innocent children and to give voice to those who have been abused as a way for them to heal from the abuse. The so called GB does not get any respect from me. I refuse to play into their claim to fame and power. ****So on a lighter note. Hi all. I have been away for awhile (mentally) Sometimes I have to shut down to survive. I am fine. I got DA'd because I refused to go thru another inquisition hearing and I will not go back to the KH. So far none of my baptized children have agreed to shun me. They will be drug over the coals next. When a person begins to think for themselves they become an enemy of the GB. and the organization. *** I have a very low budget so my participation in the Silentlamb campaign has went like this. I made copies of "Tiny" the Silentlamb on card stock. She looked so cute! I cut her out and attached a pink yarn string to her. Next I made copies of the brochure, rolled it into a scroll and tied it with a pink string. I went around to the Kingdom Halls in my area here in Tampa, Florida. I tied Tiny and the scroll to KH doors and fences. I felt SO good doing that. I plan to do it again soon. After all different people arrive first each meeting. So that is my low budget campaign. I may get down sometimes but I refuse to stay down. Love Ya'll, Loris
October 25, 2002

Comment: Welcome back Loris My name is Penny I am 38 single never married and a survivor 9 yrs of child molestation and learning how to heal with people in here. I am very out spoken sometimes because of some of things said in here but i am a really cool person LOL Again welcome back Penny
October 25, 2002

Comment: Loris - it is soooo good to read your post. Go to jwinfoline. com - there are many audio tapes there to listen to that will get you out of the doldrums. You are absolutely correct that the WTS will not be brought down, nor will they change. I lost your email address when I spilled wine on my computer, email me whenever you want. The address is the same. I never ever thought I would go to a "church" - but I did. I just "happen" to attend a church that Kevin Quick belongs to and he is an exjw, wrote a book even and you can hear his story on jwinfoine. Be great for your children to hear these tapes too, before they meet with the elders. I think of you often and would have emailed you if I had not lost your address. Love, Claudine
October 25, 2002

Comment: Josh - please listen to the tapes - at jwinfoline. com. Some of the facts will blow your socks off. You are very sweet and I know you love God. The WTS started with spiritism -some of their doctrine comes right from a book written by a guy name Grieviers whose wife was a spirit medium. He wrote a book called Communication with the spirit World of God - and need I say that the WTS forbids the reading of this book yet their doctrine is the same regarding Jesus as this man's. There is a wonderful audio tape by Lori Macgreggor about how the WTS changed the bible's wording - she is very factual. You can determine for yourself what it is about/. You do know that a pyramid sits upon the grave of Russell - These are things detestable to Jehovah. Jesus is the way, the life and the truth - not the WTS. He is our Master. For 18 years I was certain that the WTS was the truth. And now I am certain that they lie. If Jehovah has an "organization" I am certain that it would not be one that lied or had anything remotely connected to spiritism & the occults. Most JW's are good people and they are deceived by the deceiver.
October 25, 2002

Comment: Well nice to see a few comments i've always excepted constructive criticism. If the faithful and discreet slave or the Governing Body on the earth does not represent God then who does? As far as removing garbage that's a little bit judgmental. I've met some of the governing body they are very meek and humble people and are not power hungry . There is not one person who controls the WTS. While i understand the anger some victims may have its the criminal that done that despicable thing to you that should be punished not the WTS. Again i have an open mind like the Bereans in Jesus day i "carefully consider what is being said" to see if it is just so. I certainly would not want to be part of an organization that condones or covers up child molesting. We all are accountable to Jehovah God and regardless of whether we are the faithful and discreet slave or the great crowd we will be held accountable for our actions. 2Pet3:9 Regards Josh
October 25, 2002

Comment: Comment: *****the mole*** I must admit that I do not believe I am an apostate nor do I bow to false gods but I can claim that even the jews killed their prophets. I admit I'm far from being a prophet but the example is the same, that is, i will be ridiculed for making a stand. I do not believe christ is a god it goes against the psalms 83:18

and other scriptures. I simply want people to know that molestation does exist in the kingdom halls along with other abuses that men would rather ignore and sweep under the so called carpet of faith. There are many thinking witnesses who are repelled by such blatant expressions of blind faith. Yet most are still willing to conform, even to take judicial action against any who express doubts to the society's interpretations. Why? I try in my own mind and heart to understand the feelings of all these persons, including those on the governing body. Based on my own experience among those in my hall, i believe that they are, in effect, the captives of a concept. The concept of a mental image they have of the organization and the world around them, that is to be set apart or different, a feeling of being superior, god's people. The concept controls them, moves them, or restrains them. I do not believe that many of them would take the position they now take if they thought only in the terms of god, christ, or the holy book and NOT THE ORGANIZATION, they would have more of a feeling of brotherhood to all fellow humans. Their thoughts have been radically altered and their viewpoint mutated because of the controlling force of this concept. I too catch myself thinking of why i became a M. S. in my hall, and I'm still wondering why i am so afraid to lose my family if i leave tomorrow, its the concept of control which entraps me. It is not a sin to doubt them it is a fundamental right, so we are not misled by men and an organization created by men. . . ***the mole****
October 25, 2002

Comment: Josh: Of course it is the perpetrators that did the despicable thing. They need to be held accountable. But it is the perpetuation that is the issue for the GB. The society's structure that perpetuates it. I want to tell you something, with every ounce of sincerity I have. I left a cong. at about the time an MS was DF'd for molesting his daughter - a close friend of my sister's, sister of a friend of mine. Over the years, the friends I grew up with became the elders and MSs in that hall. If ever there was a group that I KNOW would not tolerate that crap - it would be those guys. AND they are in a Hall where it happened before. I just found out TODAY that one of my former best friends - one that brought himself into the 'Truth' as a young teenager- has a young daughter that was molested AT THAT SAME Hall. With all my former friends that I know would never tolerate such a thing, they tolerated it. 'Joe' couldn't get the elders or the CO to do anything. So he just moved to another Hall. You are right in the middle of it. You don't hear about it because of the control the Society has. Yes they are quite guilty. - Buster (a little heartsick today)
October 25, 2002

Comment: josh ; how can you come here and LIE IN THE NAME OF GOD FOR THE WT???? who was the people who told penny's mom not to go to the police???? it was the elders that the wt says that are appointed by the holy spirit ??? so in essence you are saying the holy spirit is directing the gb and elders to hush up child molestation to keep jehovah's name clean. . . you make me cry. . . with such a line of CRAP!!!! it's the gb that's makes the jw's look bad with all their 125 years of bull crap!!!! jehovah never did a nothing in 607 b. c. get your bible and history CORRECT. . . IN JEREMIAH IT CLEARLY SAYS THAT NATIONS WILL GIVE SERVITUDE TO BABYLON FOR 70 YEARS. . . THAT STARTED IN 609 B. C. WHEN BABYLON TOOK OVER THE ASSERIAN 5 YEARS LATER THEY THEY BEAT THE JEWS. . AND ALL OTHER KINGDOMS IN THE AREA. . BUT THE COUNTRY WAS NOT DESTROYED FOR AND OTHER 18 YEARS. . THAT TOOK PLACE IN 586-7 BC. . YOU DON'T NEED TO BE A MATH PROFESSOR TO SHOW THAT THE BIBLE AND HISTORY SHOW THAT THE WT IS WRONG. . . IT'S SIMPLE DAYS STUDY IN THE LIBRARY WITH HISTORY AND THE BIBLE. . IT ALL FITS PERFECTLY. . . WITHOUT TWISTING THE BIBLE!!!!!!!! proper spiritual food at the proper time?????ho ho ho. . . the fds HO_HO_HO_ no jw can back that up. . . it is all a lie!!!! jesus choose the wt in 1919?????ho-ho-ho- who all here from the teachings of the wt from that time ????? how jesus choose the wt. . . if at all jesus conferred that the wt was the EVIL SLAVE!!!! AND THEY HAVE ALWAYS BEEN. . . the wt conventions of the 20's were the pouring out of the 7 bowls in the book of Revelations. . . ho-ho-ho- how stupid do you think we are here. . . . do your homework on the wt . . you will see it's all a LIE!!!! wishful thinking. . . not a bit of truth to it. . just more wt bull!!!! josh you keep defending the wt. . . but you really know next to nothing about them. . . one day you will be in for a rude awaking. . . better hope it's not to late. . . may you be blessed with the holy spirit. . . your friend . . john
October 25, 2002

Comment: josh ; is that THE verse to show that there is two classes of christians???? boy are you lost. . there is only one hope. . boy do you need to read the gospel. . . it was written for all . . . not a few people in bklyn. . if that was the case the n. t. would have never been published. . . i'm praying for you. . . john
October 25, 2002

Comment: Josh, consider doing something for me? Listen to claudine. You know she agrees with about nothing I say but I say here. . . Listen to her. Listen to the tapes. Take her advice. It's wise. It could help you more than you know. Listen to her. Now you once told a story. The flaw is, and question I ask you is why did the father and son worry about what a stranger thought in regard to their donkey? Were they worried about image? I think yes. Unless there is a law about 2 people riding on a ass at once. What do they care?/// Second your last post; you are really saying through the double talk and jargon if the wt is not the boss of me then who is? Who represent God on my behalf? How about you. You be the boss of you. You be the rep for what is good. It does not matter if you accept that challenge or not that is

the way it is. Coercion and covering up crimes is harassment. It is often illegal. It is always immoral and unethical. Why was the WTBS more concerned with acquiring land and money in Mexico until a few years ago; As opposed to being recognized As a bona fide religion in that country? If not to choose money over being able to worship Jehovah openly? That is what they did Josh. read COC They choose money over Jehovah again and again and again. That is the tie here Josh. Money over victims. Last, again, you may not hear me but listen to soapbox. /// Buster, I will always carry a little of that heavy heart for you. That is why I am here. -Jayson
October 25, 2002

Comment: Mole- You are not an apostate. And, that is a very dirty word. I equal it to calling someone a nigger. It is vile. It is not about God it is about labeling people. Making them less than human. You are human and I pray you stay that way. You are aware of your humanity. Stand strong in your faith in God. Keep your integrity in tact. But, there may come a time when you have choose. Choose wisely. -Jayson
October 25, 2002

Comment: The following comments are taken from: <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/thread.aspx?id=39318&page=3&site=3#537759> ----- To Silentlambs: You said on jw.com the following, 1. Do other church members have the shepherd dominated mentality JW's have? 2. Do other churches allow sex offenders complete anonymity within the church when it is discovered? 3. Do other churches advise that the minister has the last word when molestation issues arise? 4. Do other churches lead members to believe their investigatorial measures are the best way to determine if a person has committed a crime? 5. Do other churches advise the best way to help a troubled person is to tell them to endure and wait for God's Kingdom to solve their problems? 6. Do other churches take a person who is troubled because of molestation, who has begun self-destructive behaviors and disfellowship them, ostracizing them from the people who would be in the best position to help them? 7. Do other churches require two witnesses to the actual event of molestation before taking any disciplinary measures? 8. Do other churches threaten parents of molested children with disfellowshipment if they try to warn other members whose children may be in danger? 9. Do other churches remove ministers who warn parents of the danger of a certain pedophile molesting their children? 10. Do other churches provide zero training when it comes to how to direct a molested child to get the help they need? The answer to all 10 questions you mentioned above is a resounding "NO"! Which means Jehovah's Witnesses as a organization, are completely different from all other religions and they definitely have the ripe field for the makings of a "Pedophile Paradise". You Bill Bowen, have proven something great. You have proven JW's possess an incredible UNIQUE CIRCUMSTANCE among themselves, as far as religions go in our day. Namely, Jehovah's Witnesses incredibly are much worse than all other religions in this particular instance, since they have made the perfect "bed" for dangerous pedophiles to lie in. And Bill Bowen, you personally have proven your point, quite spectacularly, on an international scale. And I assure you, this is no small feat nor act on your part too, as many JW's and former JW's have taken note. My kindest regards to you, personally, for the good work that you are doing. To Carl O. Jonsson: My kindest regards to you, personally, for the good work that you have done. To Everyone else on this Discussion Board who wish to continue this "Attack Ray Franz" thread: What I'm about to say, will no doubt be viewed quite irreverently by many here. However, others will get my point immediately and thank me for having the guts and courage to FINALLY say it openly on this Most Excellent Discussion Board once and for all. THE RAYMOND V. FRANZ SAGA Let's go back in the past, and look at the real facts here. Now, when COJ sent his incredibly well researched, magnificently brilliant manuscripts (in my honest opinion) on August 1977 to Brooklyn Bethel, the powerfully revealing ones that R. V Franz himself said created such a stir among Bethel "Heavies" (Writing & Service Dept.), inadvertently they proved something not fully digested or comprehended up till then. Those "manuscripts" proved that JEHOVAH'S SPIRIT was not with "Bethel", and not with the WTS. But, Carl himself didn't fully realize this at that time. He didn't fully realize, or comprehend the "serious implications" and volatile "truths" borne forth in his "research". COJ was just trying to "effect change" in our viewpoint of what we taught as an organization. And that's it. And for those reasons, COJ wanted in the beginning, to STAY WITH THE ORGANIZATION, just like Bill Bowen. Yes, Bill Bowen has said many times, that after all is said and done, after the WTS corrected their child molestation problems, he simply wanted to stay with the JW Organization. And Carl said the same thing, even after sending the Treatise to Bethel. It was his hope (the same as B. B.) that the "brothers" would see the error of their way and humbly change. That was his sole purpose. That is all Carl wanted. He just wanted to cause REFORM, REFORM, REFORM, Change. The same as Bill Bowen. The same. But as you recall, after COJ mailed in his Treatise, Albert S. , Lyman S. and Dan. S. (the three "S" brothers) for instance knew exactly what his "findings" meant for the JW Organization, and knew exactly where this new information might lead. Yes, as members of the Governing Body, they knew full well, exactly what Carl's writings meant. But still, I don't think COJ himself, knew what the words on the paper, meant. But Bethel did. RV Franz knew what it meant. Especially after having written the "chronology" section in the "Aid Book". Essentially, unknowingly at that time, COJ was actually correcting RV Franz, in actuality. He was also correcting the "Governing Body" of JW's. A complete no-no. Something rarely if ever done by someone without "catching the ship. . . the disfellowship". So, in 1977 everybody who was anybody, knew what this meant. RV Franz and the rest of the Governing Body, knew this Treatise, if it had gotten out among the brothers, would prove to be the ultimate "DEATH STROKE" of the JW Organization! The "Death Stroke"

Treatise, is what it would have been called, if this "truth" Treatise should get out. The WTS' "chronology" was wrong, and completely proven so by the lone man, CARL O. JONSSON, from Sweden! And that was a simple fact. Was Jehovah God correcting the entire JW Organization and its Governing Body, by way of this single man, COJ of Sweden? Hmhmhmhm. Or, was it just positive proof that God really had nothing to do with JW's Organization, period. A great dilemma for anyone who was exposed and properly understood what COJ had written. If this "Treatise" could find its way to the masses, and they could properly comprehend and realize its importance to JW Doctrine, the Governing Body of JWs and all JWs worldwide, would be finished! It would be the end of the JW's organization visible credibility before others. It would also be a certain "death stroke" for any and all, thinking JWs. Then too, it would be a massive "mess" to try to explain any corrections of the 1914 teaching to the world at large, in field service, if the G. B. opted to make necessary changes in their "chronology" printed in their publications. So what should the "Society" do? Humbly change, accept correction? Or attack the messenger, malign his good name and finally murder him, which? The Governing Body's decision would be, the solution they would predictably choose would be to "get rid" of this lone man, just as they said of Jesus. "Let one man die", for the good of the nation, they presumed. Let's keep the peace among the brotherhood. That would be their reason for doing this terrible thing in Jesus' day. And the same in our day. Let's "kill" COJ! John 11:50 says, ". . . you do not reason out that it is to your benefit for one man to die in behalf of the people and not for the whole nation to be destroyed. " Kill Jesus and save the nation. Doesn't that make sense? So COJ has to go, but the JW organization will continue. It will continue with all of its lying chronology. But the nation continues. This is how the Governing Body reasons. The Governing Body and the Sanhedrin of Jesus' day, were and are, the same in this respect. So COJ's influence must be contained. First try to "shut him up", and if that doesn't work, discredit him and finally kill him. ***That was a Governing Body Decision, WHILE RV Franz was on the Governing Body, *** although COJ was not officially disfellowshipped until 1982. Has this fact escaped our notice? You want proof? Case in point, this revealing statement from "The Gentile Times Reconsidered" (1986 edition) by Carl O. Jonsson: "Early in August, 1978, Albert D. Schroeder, a member of the Governing Body, held a meeting in Europe with representatives from European Watchtower branch offices. At that meeting, he told the audience that there was a campaign going on both inside the movement and from outside to have the Society's 607 B. C. E. - 1914 C. E. chronology overthrown. The Society, however, had no intention of abandoning it, he stated. " He said the WTS had no intention of abandoning the "chronology". He spoke what the Governing Body had decided on the matter. He spoke this in 1978, one year after the Treatise of COJ had arrived at Bethel. So they had plenty of time to "study" it. The publications continues: "Three weeks later, on September 2, I was summoned to a hearing before two representatives of the Watchtower Society in Sweden. I was told that they had been COMMISSIONED BY THE SOCIETY'S BRANCH OFFICE to hold such a hearing because "the brothers" at the Brooklyn headquarters [where RV FRANZ lived] were deeply concerned about my treatise. . . " The Governing Body was "deeply concerned about my treatise". What? The same Governing Body that RV Franz was on? You must be kidding! Now, how could such a statement be made, with the Governing Body NOT discussing the matter, I ask? Actually, everybody who was in the know, was talking about the Treatise through out the hallowed halls of Bethel. This was no secret. And this is a year later too, in 1978, after having plenty of time to "investigate" what the brother from Sweden was saying. He continues: ". . . Partly as a result of this meeting, I resigned from my position as an elder in the local congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, explaining why in a lengthy letter to to my fellow elders. Soon it became widely known among my Witness brothers in different parts of Sweden that I had rejected the chronology of the Society. In the following months I and others who had questioned the Society's chronology began to be condemned privately as well as from the platforms of kingdom halls and at Witness assemblies or conventions. we were publicly defamed and characterized in the most negative terms as "rebellious," "presumptuous," "false prophets," "small prophets who work out their own little chronology," and "heretics. " we were called "dangerous elements in the congregations," "evil slaves," "blasphemers," as well as "immoral, lawless ones. " Privately, some of our Witness brothers, including a number of the Watchtower Society's traveling representatives, also intimated that we were "demon possessed," that we had "drenched the Society with criticism" and that we "should have been disfellowshipped long ago. " These are just a few examples of the widespread defamation which has gone on ever since. . . In a letter to Albert Schroeder, dated December 6, 1978, I described the new turn of events, calling attention to the sad fact that although my treatise had been composed with the greatest thoughtfulness and sent to the Society in all sincerity, I had become the victim of backbiting, vilification and character assassination. . . "-- See The Gentile Times Reconsidered (1986) pages 5, 6 Now, all of this happened in 1978, while RV Franz was a powerful member of the Governing Body. So all the while COJ was being barbequed, crucified by the "WTS", for teaching his wicked "little chronology", and the Governing Body on the rampage against him, where for God's sake was RV Franz, I ask you? The facts reveal in August 1978, exactly one year after receiving "The Treatise" from COJ, the Governing Body's "official position" toward what Carl wrote, as revealed by Albert S , was what? Total brutalization! Mindless slander. Smearing his reputation among the brothers. Malicious lying on him. Even though he pleaded, pleaded that what he wrote was in complete "sincerity" to help the JW brothers. Now how are you going to get RV Franz "OFF THE HOOK", on the basis of that situation? You can't. He was ON the Governing Body when all of this was going on. And he knew more about the false "chronology" than anyone else on the Governing Body at that time, since he had given the issues EXTENSIVE RESEARCH before hand. Perhaps, even more than the intellectually DISHONEST, incorrigibly dishonest, Fred Franz, his uncle. So he certainly "knew" the subject quite well. (Some say as early as 1969, RV Franz knew the 607 BCE teaching was false!) So, from my perspective, it doesn't matter if COJ "forgave" Raymond Franz or not for what happened in 1978.

That's not my business. I'm only concerned with the facts. And the facts reveal RV Franz, as a member of the Governing Body of JWs, was a part of this "devastating situation" that permanently branded COJ of being an "apostate" against the Governing Body, and against ALL JWs worldwide. God is the witness, and that history of events cannot be erased by man, or the uninformed, misdirection of those who wish to glorify the ignominy of heartless men. I don't care how much you people (and COJ included) "like" RV Franz, since its not material nor relevant to God and Jesus Christ, from my perspective. Facts say RV Franz was a part of the persecution of COJ, period. And Ray will have to "live with the consequences" of his actions. Perhaps, his writing the 2 books was "his" way of clearing the slate. I don't know. If so, then fine. God is his final judge, not me and certainly not any on this discussion board. But a fact is still a fact. We must not embellish our own unique "history" of events about the "glories of RV Franz", to make our point. We must just "call a spade a spade" and realistically face the facts as they have transpired in the past. Fact: COJ's efforts, and NOT RV Franz's, proved something. COJ, the person, PROVED by his discoveries in his "Treatise" the truth that the Governing Body, and this worldwide organization, was truly not "spirit-motivated", "spirit-directed" at all. His "Treatise" proved the WTS was NOT the F&DS class and that there were no ANOINTED to be found among Jehovah's Witnesses, period. He proved that to me. And he proved it to countless other thinking individuals in numerous congregations of JWs worldwide. COJ's writings PROVED that the Governing Body and 6 million JWs worldwide ARE NOT "spirit-motivated" and they are NOT a "spirit-directed" organization. That's a fact. RV Franz must only admit in his 2 books, that if anything, for those 9 years he was a member of the Governing Body, the only thing he had accomplished ostensibly was to show for the most part, he was a PART of the "problem" in misleading people. He was a part of the problem, and NOT a part of the "solution". He was NOT a part of the "remedy" to correct the problem. His 2 books mainly show all of the "dirt" of the G. B. in running the organization. The pettiness of G. B. members and so on. And even that was "toned down" considerably in both of RV Franz's books. And I think for his sakes, thus understandably so. Whereas, when we look back in the past, we must admit, COJ and Bill Bowen were a part of the "solution" to the problem. Even if JWs are not from God (and I still believe they are for "other" reasons), still these men accomplished much that they can be proud of before God and man. Yes, they helped me and countless others see the JW Organization, at this point and up to this point, is NOT "Spirit-Directed". And I and many others, needed to know this. And with that "knowledge," now, I need to find out why, these people are NOT "spirit-directed". They are either God abandoned, or He never was there in the first place. Either way, I need to know which is the correct answer. But at least I know the "real deal", because of Bill Bowen's work, his bravery, and his courage -- and Carl Jonnson's work, his bravery and courage. I know because of them, I say. Praise Jah for these brothers! These "Jesus-like" men, wanted change, reform. They advocated "adjustment" and were unjustly VILLIFIED FOR IT. But, they stood their ground, against all odds, stood by themselves, and was "murdered", their reputation, their good name taken away, they were martyred like Jesus, for their stance. You can never prove this to be true of the course RV Franz took, as revealed in his 2 books. Ray was an "escape" artist, trying his best to get the heck out of "Dodge City" before the real gun fight began. He was one who had the "knowledge" but did nothing with it. I'm sorry but I have to say it, he was a gutless, coward! So, in my mind when you say the name Raymond V. Franz even with all of his notoriety, you are saying one thing. But when you say COJ and BB, you are saying quite another, from a shall we say, "christian" point of view. From a Godly point of view. Honestly, we have to admit when we look at the facts, there is no difference between the actual "works" of COJ and Bill Bowen. They both discovered flaw in JW organization policy and practice, doctrine. They were both brave men. Loyal to "truth" and "righteousness". And Jesus said we need to "seek first" both of those things. (Matt. 6:33) History reveals Raymond V. Franz discovered serious flaws in the teaching of 1914 too. He discovered there was no historical support at all for the chronology teaching of 607. Still Ray went ahead and violated his conscience (thus the phrase "Crisis of Conscience, the title of his first book), and superciliously wrote the "chronology" section in the "Aid Book", which mislead countless MILLIONS of JWs. That's the part he played in our spiritual growth. He crippled us. In 1971 when he and Reinhart L. and Edward D. finished the "Aid Book", Ray knew the brothers was wrong on their 1914 chronology, maybe as early as 1969. He had the facts then. But that's as far as it went. R. V. Franz heartlessly opted to do as sooooooooooooo many JWs do when they see something wrong in the "organization" THAT THEY CAN'T EXPLAIN AWAY for some reason, they just "go along to get along". And that's what RV Franz did, back between the critical years of 1969-1971 when he finally completed his writing and findings of the "chronology" section of the "Aid Book" which misled many millions of innocent people who deserved better. Which meant, anyone from that time forward who opposed this faulty "chronology" would be summarily be invited to "catch the ship. . . the disfellowship". But there is more for RV Franz. Back in August of 1977, six years after the "Aid book" was finished, back when COJ submitted his more extensive, clarifying information, Ray DEFINITELY knew the "chronology" section of the "Aid Book" was wrong by then. Now, all of sudden, RV Franz now has even more evidence, he has now the profound corroborating "evidence" COJ, in written form. And not only that, but RV Franz, by that time, a most prolific writer and outstanding member on the member of the Governing Body, now has the surprising support of both the entire Writing and Service Dept, all who read the "bombshell" treatise of Aug. 1977. The "bombshell", written by COJ, that Ray himself said, "created such a stir" within the hallowed walls of Bethel. Ray had that too to help him make a stand before the Governing Body, back in 1977. Did he do this? No. So then, we must ask: where was RV FRANZ when Albert S. spoke his famous words in 1978 AGAINST COJ? Where was RV FRANZ then? I don't doubt, these events and many others eventually led RV Franz to make his "decision" to leave the G. B. in March of 1980. I realize that. But, it would be close to another 3 years before any "action" on Ray's part. And his unique "solution" to the problem

would simply be to quietly, leave Bethel, and quietly, find himself some "employment" where he could take care of HIMSELF and family, and that's it. No step, even at this time, to help the brothers, who are "left in the valley of danger" because of the treachery of the WTS. Yes, RV Franz had NO INTENTION, and that's no intention, to WRITE NO WONDERFUL BOOKS on the corruption of the G. B. at that time. And He admitted that himself. RV Franz wasn't thinking about helping nobody, while first in Gadsden, Ala. No, and even after that, as he stated in his books, he had NO such intentions at all of revealing the WTS corruption. If the G. B. would have left him alone, that would have been the end of it, and many of us, as the hapless "uninformed" would still be in the JW Organization, CALLING COJ an apostate! So, unforeseen circumstances FORCED RV Franz to write his 2 wonderful books, and thus creating "Commentary Press", the publishing arm of many of the ex-JW books we now read today. Because so far as RV Franz was concerned in 1980, if the WTS and G. B. would have left him alone, he would have KEPT HIS BIG MOUTH SHUT!!! Why? Because was still a baptized brother, still well-received and accepted as a "brother in good standing" who could have pioneered if he had wanted to, back in 1980. Remember, the G. B. offered him a "Special Pioneer" position (and his wife, complete with a little "check" you know) while he was among the brotherhood in Alabama. So then, everything that happened to Ray, was forced upon him too. When his "trouble" started came from things that he slipped and said while at Bethel. Also more trouble from eating a meal, with his disassociated "employer", the one who gives Ray money for work. They one who provided Ray with a "trailer" to live in. The one RV Franz was definitely LOYAL to P. Gregerson, in Gadsden, Ala. that's all I see in this man. When we look at the facts, without all of this mythical embellishment of RV Franz's historic, triumphant leadership on the Governing Body between the years of 1971-1980, we do not see a "martyr", like BB or COJ, do we? Remember, if Raymond Franz had been as forthright and straightforward as E. Dunlap when confronted with their "transgressions" against the WTS, then, guess what -- Raymond V. Franz would have been DISFELLOWSHIPED WITH EDWARD DUNLAP! They would have "caught that ship" together. They would have went down together! Why didn't he stand with his faithful brother (E. Dunlap) and face the "consequences of his actions" and have their dual "executions" together. But the facts reveal he did no such thing, did he? Read his books and see. So, RV Franz, so UNLIKE brave, staunch E. Dunlap, Carl J. , Bill B. , simply valued staying in the organization of a more greater worth, and HYPOCRITICALLY keeping his "private beliefs" to himself (as many of you do on this discussion board) to be of greater importance, than in true Jesus-like-fashion standing for "principle", standing for "truth" and "righteousness" even if it means EXECUTION. Now many might not like that statement, but it is truth. And I say, all "evidence" found in RV Franz' own testimony of how the events transpired in 1980 at Brooklyn Bethel, all found in his books which eloquently tell the story. Case closed. However, a much different story must be told, when history speaks about Bill Bowen, Edward Dunlap, Barbara Anderson, and Carl Olof Jonsson. They all wanted change. They all invited the Governing Body to "review" their erroneous position and "do good" to their brothers in the faith, did they not? And they all fearlessly stood BEFORE the Governing Body, and advocated change. For that, all four (4) were all disfellowshipped, reputation maligned, and martyred for trying to HELP THE BROTHERS. They were "killed" for the cause of righteousness. Therefore, they were very "Jesus-like" in that they were both willing "martyrs" for the cause of right, in God's eyes. They gave the "fine public declaration" before Jesus and God Almighty. They were WICKEDLY sacrificed for the good of the "nation" as John 11:50 says. -- See also 1 Timothy 6:13. As for RV Franz, at 80 years old, as he reflects upon his "legacy", he must remember, we all make our beds and have to lie in it one day. Inescapably, his "day" has come. He must remember, in good conscience when he accepted the RESPONSIBILITY to become a member of the Governing Body, he knew then he had better be prepared to live with the total consequences of his actions forever more. To be sure for any of us, to become a part of a policy-making body for an organization or group of people of more than 6 million, in which the critical decisions we reach could potentially have such devastating, catastrophic results to these same millions of people worldwide, is no small responsibility before God and man, is no small task to accept. Few will ever, have such a responsibility cast upon them. Few will ever has so much ACCOUNTABILITY before God and man. I will give RV Franz this, in 1980, perhaps he saw it was really time to "leave" Bethel and the Governing Body. I give Ray that. For that was a "good" decision on his part. But, I give Bill Bowen, Carl O. Jonsson, Barbara Anderson, and the recently deceased Edward Dunlap, my award for true christian "bravery", down to their last drop of blood. Amen. bjc
October 25, 2002

Comment: Jayson: Thank you. Today has had its twists. I feel its been a bit if a new look at the situation. Finding out today that a friend's daughter was molested was one thing. I've known victims before - Witness and non-witness. But this is the closest I've ever been to the cover-uppers. My old friends should be in a position to influence the situation - most of them being elders by now. These were the most committed people I ever met - even if they are witnesses. I at least believed that about them. Now I can only imagine what shells of men they are now. Twenty more years of indoctrination and repression resulted in one of most sincere people I've known to be the type that would find that his daughter is molested, and stay in a society that would not allow anything to be done. - And the most he does is change halls? Where are the rest of the guys? We rode dirt bikes together. Drank our first beer on a sleep out at 15 (yes, I threw up). Talked about girls (some lied about how much we knew). The guys I remember would have dived head first into hell to prevent such an injustice. But if they couldn't prevent it, they sure wouldn't have let it go without redress. The WTS did that to them. This is the saddest I've been in a long while. - Buster
October 25, 2002

Comment: We can all click on a link
October 25, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "This is not giving any credit to the magazine's [The Watchtower's] publishers, but is due to the great Author of the Bible with its truths and prophecies, and who now interprets its prophecies. He it is that makes possible the material that is published in the columns of this magazine. . " (WT Apr15 1943 127)
October 25, 2002

Comment: Just a note from the webmaster. Much blocking has taken place and I am prepared to block more. Access denial codes are written now and seem to be working just fine. I do not think I have heard the last from anti john however that too is being worked on. Details are not important. Hope you all have a restful weekend and find peace in your rest. In Him
October 25, 2002

Comment: Pick up chicks? i am not gay or lesbian LOL NOW THATS FUNNY lol Penny
October 25, 2002

Comment: Hey the anti John guy how old are you 12 or 13? your showing your age by the way your acting like some mr macho and u cant catch me type attitude grow up and act like a adult not some punk
October 25, 2002

Comment: is this anti john guy a good guy or bad? cant figure it out lol Penny
October 25, 2002

Comment: ok i figured it out after scrolling back he is the bad guy lol Penny
October 25, 2002

Comment: ok who said that? i didn't remember ip can be traced
October 25, 2002

Comment: your not acting like the good guy cause you sound like some kid that is playing child games why not just leave and leave us alone Penny

Comment: Who is God's representative??? Jesus. Hard to believe but it is "just" Jesus. God sent him so we might know God, to fulfill the laws and free us from the Pharisees. Go to Jesus and ask Him who represents God here on earth. He will answer you^{^^^^^^^^}To mole: the prophecies were from measurements of the pyramids. WTS has not gotten more corrupt, they were corrupt from day one and have been covering up lie upon lie upon lie. Now you know that satan is a liar. And you know that God and Jesus do not lie. So WTS never ever represented God - and while the pedophile issue hits the softness part of our hearts - the heartless one is revealed. Who is the anti-christ??? Who denies Jesus his rightful position? Certainly if they don't give Jesus our Savior His Full Position, certainly these same people don't love anyone except pedophiles and the like. Jesus is the word - the first and the last word. WTS has substituted themselves in as your savior. They rob us of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and our families. My friend john from the bronx always writes freedom in christ. . . . and it has taken me awhile to get what that means. Don't be afraid to listen to the tapes -they will help you. Jesus is calling you out, believe me he is. There is not one thing you can do to save yourself, that Jesus did not already pay for in full price. . . working for the WTS will not save you. The WTS is spiritually disorganized. It is in spiritual chaos. Were the disciples afraid to disagree with Jesus? NO. Were they totally obedient to Jesus. NO. Were they afraid to be themselves? NO. Did they love Him and accept him as their savior? YES. Did Jesus give them a bunch of rules, change the rules, and then change them back? NO Did he free them from the law? YES. Did He die for all. YES. Sit down and have a talk with Jesus. You don't have to believe in a trinity to know that Jesus is your Master. Love, Claudine
October 25, 2002

Comment: Buster - I always have sooo much to say and I cannot think of anything to say that can comfort you. I am sad that you are sad. Love, Claudine
October 25, 2002

Comment: Just a thought about the meek gentlemen at Bethel. \Do you think that one of them would die to save you? While upstairs they sent the brothers and sisters in Malawi to their deaths? And I remember the letters from Bethel to the congregations to pray for the Malawi's - such evil deception. I remember reading in the yearbook with

tears in my eyes about the Malawi's -the brothers and sisters might as well been told to drink "Kool-Aid". It was a Jonestown. Josh- are you not seeing any red flags??? We are not lying to you and we want you to do your own research. Don't be afraid of the truth. WTS doesn't even want you reading their old literature because they know they lied. We want you to read everything - even your bible!!!!!! If we had something to hide or we were lying we wouldn't invite you to read everything you could get your hands on. I know I want to know if I am being lied to or if I believe a lie. We want to be spreaders of the truth and must be sure that we have the truth to spread. I know I do. As far I as KNOW, those meek gentlemen at Bethel would not tell the truth to save you! Another day I will write about The Friends. . . who tell on each other, spy, and other such friendly things. It is sort of like why the government calls death "casualties". . . word games.
October 25, 2002

Comment: Man, Sorry but this ron thompson guy has nothing better to make fun of others, and bash the owner. Pretty pathetic. . . Very pathetic. . .
October 25, 2002

Comment: Buster- some grow up and some do not. I am simply amazed at how many 50-60 year olds that have not become men and women. Have you heard Paul Blizzard's experiences at Bethel. . . he was a bad boy. Very funny stories, wild and crazy guy. My though exactly. . . be grateful that you were pulled out, got out and didn't end up like them. But. . . it is not over until it is over. This may be an opportunity for you to speak or be a comfort to your old friend?? Or maybe down the road. . . this incident is going to wreak havoc in their lives. . . it doesn't go away, but it gets worse. ^^^^^ Now I am becoming a debater of religion. . . oh well. . . lol. I just got so jazzed this week with those tapes of exjw's - I am on "fire"!!!!!! Sleep tight. Love Claudine
October 26, 2002

Comment: Well its nice to see a little debate. Ask anyone who has read my post or if you want check them yourself i'm not here to defend the WTS however i'm not here to criticized them either. The faithful slave is given the responsibility of providing us with spiritual food. If it is true that these things have occurred in congregations then those MS or elders are accountable. Not the WTS. If anyone in Bethel or anywhere else for that matter advised any elders not to go to police then they would be accountable too . Lev5:1 I'm very sure that any true witness of Jehovah God would abhor any such practice and would certainly want to see it fixed up. I Pray for any victims out there that soon justice will be done . a brother the other mentioned that the society may be going through a cleansing process and i really do hope that this evil will be cleansed so that Jehovah's name will be sanctified. So please don't say that the society is covering things up cause i personally know that only 4 weeks ago it was announced that any victims of child molesters could go to police. so how could we be covering anything up. I also know that an incident occurred in our hall well not in the hall but by someone and that person was disfellowshipped when he moved to the neighboring cong however when the elders from the neighboring cong found out the elders in our cong did nothing they were quite surprised. Apparently there excuse was the stories didn't match. so i do know what goes on and i know that these elders will be held accountable. Regards Josh.
October 26, 2002

Comment: Claudine preach it sister i am a born again christian and i have learned what you are speaking of thank you for sharing Penny
October 26, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "It is good to remember there is only one table of the Lord. Ample supply of excellent food is prepared and served there, and , if you know such to be the case, then why go nibbling at the table of those who are opposed to this wise steward of the Master's provisions? You might get spiritual poison, for their food has not been Theocratically tested. Why be concerned with the meager dishes of those outside of God's faithful household when there is so much to digest in the Lord's house? Those who are without are not cooperating with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and therefore cannot help you, for they do not have the Lord's blessing, and you will be dishonoring God the Provider. " (WT Aug1 1950 231). Incredible claims are made here. One must be careful with this type of suggestions.
October 26, 2002

Comment: WOW so if i don't follow the watchtower i cannot be Gods kid? THATS ABSURB !!!!!!!!!!!!! The watch tower is a controlling society and i pray every eyes involved in this would open So they believe there the only ones going to heaven? wow are they in for a big surprise LOL Penny
October 26, 2002

Comment: WOW so if i don't follow the watchtower i cannot be Gods kid? THATS ABSURB !!!!!!!!!!!!! The watch tower is a controlling society and i pray everyone's eyes involved in this would open So they believe there the only ones going to heaven? wow are they in for a big surprise LOL Penny
October 26, 2002

Comment: To the idiot mentioning tracing IP's: If your not committing libel or putting vulgar posts on, what have you to worry about??? I think that you want to scare people away from Silent Lambs, you will be caught and personally I hope they hang you by your ummm testicles after the horrible things that you've said. This is our guest book and just as in real life if your not doing anything wrong what have you too fear. . . umm unless your a JW that is visiting a forbidden site. . . oooh I think you need to call and confess to the Elders before they find out themselves. Sheila M
October 26, 2002

Comment: josh ;; you keep saying that " the faithful slave has been given the job to give spiritual food at the proper time. . . but that statement can,t be backed up. . . it is all fluff. . . . all the food the wt has served up through the years has be proven to contain poison!!!! the food they serve was never proper, if it has to be changed because it was found to be tainted. how long have you been a follower of the wt?? so now they got new light 4 weeks ago to tell molested children to go to the police. . sounds like they are trying to cover their asses. . . why does the wt new light always come after the fact ,that their old light ran out of time for it to be truth. . . you don't see that you are bearing false witness in the name of god till you can prove that the wt was chosen by jesus in 1919. . . . you are witnessing presumptuously in the name of god. . . if you know your bible you know what their inspired word of god says about that!!!! let us all see you or any other jw show from what the wt was teaching till 1919 . . that made jesus choose the wt to be the fds. . . you will never honestly answer this . . . if you do it will be your last day in the clutches of the wt. and the day you came to the lord your friend ,,john
October 26, 2002

Comment: In the beginning, in the Garden of Eden, there was ONE GOD being worshipped in ONE WAY, TODAY there is still ONE GOD, He still wants to be worshipped in SPIRIT and TRUTH. Not a man made spirit of truth but a God spoken spirit and Truth only found in the bible and understood by the honest at heart.
October 26, 2002

Comment: Josh - the cleansing is people like me or bill or loris, the Andersons or anyone who asks a question, or questions or has one little doubt, or grows a beard, or does anything different. This is why the heavy strict policy of disfellowshipping rules most recently in your Kingdom Ministry. I heard about the cleansing in 1980 - how the "apostates" were cleaned out of bethel. They took the most spiritually clean and cleaned them out. And those folks risked everything so that YOU might not be deceived today. . . they were df'd, and slandered to protect you from the truth. Use to be I could take a book out of the KH library - at this KH can't do this anymore. 1975 came and went - they beat the brothers/sisters who believed them. No one knows when the end will come EXCEPT THE FATHER, AND WTS proclaims they knew since 1870 something. Jesus is the TRUTH, wts CLAIMS THEY ARE THE TRUTH. If only you could just get the meaning of this every time you say "I am in The Truth" and remember that Jesus is the Truth. Buster just told a story that just happen this last week. . . and the story is the same. Nothing has changed. Jesus is going to clean out the WTS of the clean people by opening their eyes to His Truth. Beg Jesus for the truth and he will not lie. Beg Jehovah for the truth and He will not lie. Beg the Holy Spirit to reveal the truth to you. That is the Father's will and it will be done. Josh - how do you really feel about the pyramid on Russell's grave??? I find that ironic especially since WTS hates the cross idea. Why haven't they removed the pyramid now that the light is brighter??? It is visual evidence of the occult origins for all clean people to recognize. Pray, just pray for truth.
October 26, 2002

Comment: Josh have you taken the time to answer the questions posed at the beginning of this web sight? Will you share with me what you think of them? Are they something that the Elders do or do not do? Yes or no? Does the WTS do these things or not? Yes or no? How does the new policy that you speak of not just fly in the face of Bill's phone call to the WTBS legal department? It seems to me that you only want to see information and facts that support the claim that the wt is god by proxy. And in case you will not look here are the questions. /////Do Jehovah's Witnesses approve, condone, and encourage accused, confessed, and convicted child molesters to call door to door on unknowing potential victims in the witnessing work? Yes or no? Do Judicial Committees require two witnesses to the event of molestation before taking any disciplinary measures? Yes or no? Do elders allow sex offenders complete anonymity when they are discovered? Yes or no? Do they threaten parents of molested children with disfellowshipment if they try to warn other members whose children may be in danger? Yes or no? Does the Service Department remove elders who warn parents of a pedophile member even though the elder is simply attempting to protect the children of the congregation? Yes or no? Does your Kingdom Hall provide significant training on how to direct a molested child to get the help they so desperately need? Yes or no? Or. . . Does the Watchtower

Organization advise you that the best way to help a "troubled" person is to instruct them to endure and wait for God's Kingdom to solve their problems? Yes or no? By the way the last statement above in my faith would be considered "Sloth." -Jayson
October 26, 2002

Comment: Headings from book "Make sure of all things hold fast to what is fine." _____ 1) ENTIRE ORGANIZATION FUNCTIONS THEOCRATICALLY, FROM GOD(Theos)DOWN _____ 2) HEAVENLY ORGANIZATION WORKS CLOSELY WITH EARTHLY, PROVIDING STRONG SUPPORT.
. . . If one looks at the predictions that didn't come true, the contradiction of the membership to the United Nations(as a NGO, non government organization)and other embarrassing predicaments, one must truly question the many claims made in the Watchtower publications.
October 26, 2002

Comment: jayson; you just summed the wt in one word. . . they believe them selves to be a PROXY of god!!!!i will not forget that. . . no noname you talked about adam and eve. . in true worship of god. . what happened when they ate the bad fruit????? they died. . . right. . . so why should i eat bad fruit from the wt when years before the wt prophecies were proved false , by time . . . i smelled the food was rotten. . . you call following the wt bull . . pleasing to the creator????? you must be joking!!!! or are you so blind you can't see it. . . you still can't answer my questions. . . this has been going on for months. . . . i see right through you try that lie in the fs. . . tell me all about the wt and 1919. . . i'm waiting. for you to bare more false witness what's that verse you will be condemned by your own words????? freedom in christ to ALL . . . JOHN
October 26, 2002

Comment: Dear John, when Adam and Eve ate the forbidden fruit they were sentenced to death. But they still knew right from wrong, they made that free will choice when tempted by Satan. All I was getting at was at that time in history, There was only ONE way to worship God. Many men were not present just Man, Woman, Satan and God. This is NOT about a Kingdom Hall (JW) or a Stake Center (Mormon) or a Reading Room (Scientologist) or any temple. It is about the only and only true body of Christ made up of believers who are truly searching for a relationship with God. Who are willing to do the necessary research and see for themselves what Truth is not taking any man's word for it. More to the Truth, there are TRUE believers out there in the world all over the place in little pockets. It is each of OUR OWN responsibility to seek so we can find. Not listen so someone can give up their own exegesis (interpretation) of who and what they feel is God and the way He wants us to worship Him. If you have a heart for the Lord, the Lord will help you with your journey.
October 26, 2002

Comment: Dear Jayson , I'm very happy to answer all your questions. However it would be easier to just read my previous posts. yes you always need to witnesses to have a judicial committee and 2 witnesses don't have to be together as long as they have witnessed similar incidents. As far as going to the police if you read my post i said it was announced that any one who wishes to go to the police about any criminal matter can do so. The WTS does not run our lives we are free to do as we choose it is up to us whether we want to live up to bible standards or not. As far as i know apostates are those people who oppose Jehovah not the WTS. People who lie and deceive people about the truth. As i've stated in previous posts if one policeman /woman is corrupt does it mean that the whole force in corrupt. The society has never covered over wrong doing if it did why does it disfellowship people then? There may be individual cases in congregations where perhaps people have gotten away with wrong doing due to some nepotism but those people will ultimately be help accountable. Jehovah sees everything and he will clear it up in due time. Perhaps our patience is not as enduring as his but rest assured he will act. I personally have seen this happen where i know of MS's or Elders who where perhaps not holding to there position or looking after the flock properly and eventually they either stepped down or were removed it may not of happened straight away but it did happen. What i find interesting is Bill Bowden says that he was told not to go to police now i personally emailed him and told him that it was announced in the cong that any parents or victims may go to the police is they so wish, to date i have received no reply i wonder why? Regards Josh
October 26, 2002

Comment: Josh-I will not speak for Bill. But, I will not waste my time with you again. Thank you for making yourself clear as mud. We need no further discussions. -Jayson
October 26, 2002

Comment: If anyone thinks they have "FREE WILL" in the JW faith, YOU have another thing coming. Just speak out when you KNOW something is NOT kosher, do an unpopular deed in a popular camp, go against the grain of ANY body of elders in any kingdom hall when they are not acting according to the will of God and you will find yourself

"separated, shunned, tattooed, marked, and it will happen so fast it will make your already clouded head spin right off its shoulders. This is from first hand personal experience. Don't make waves unless you are willing to pay the price like I did, in fact as Bill Bowen has with silentlambs.
October 26, 2002

Comment: The above poster is correct. When the Watchtower say's "Make sure of all things" it is only doing lip service. They should say instead "Keep your thoughts to yourself on all things."
October 26, 2002

Comment: Josh, Why don't you take some time to read the entire site. How long have you been a witness??? My husband was his whole life and what you say is so dead wrong. You have no clue read become educated and no I have nothing against Jehovah nor does anyone that regularly posts. Sheila M PS The announcement to go to the police is recent read some old literature or better yet talk to someone that has been abused

Comment: Shunning or threatening to shun members because they question appropriate interpretation is abuse. Emotional, Psychological and Spiritual abuse.
October 27, 2002

Comment: Josh 2 Witnesses? GET REAL MAN!!!! So anyone molested by a JW has to have 2 people that witnessed this molestation? GOD SAW IT and the person that it happened saw it NOW THERE YOU DAMM 2 WITNESSES. Josh NOT one person in here is against GOD but we are against the WATCHTOWER at least i am because they teach lies and they are a cult that twist bible scriptures to do their own agenda SO STOP protecting a group of people that go door to door and openly lie to people about the word of God JW'S are not the TRUE CHURCH those who have received JESUS as their personal savior are the true church now you can hate me for that statement i don't care but i am a born again christian and spend hrs a day in the bible and EVERYTHING JW'S have told me mainly have been lies because i went and studied it myself. THERE A CONTROLLING AN MANIPULATING bunch of people and use manipulation to wean there way into peoples homes and i for one am sick of them doing this THERE SHOULD BE A LAW against them going door to door and spreading their lies Penny
October 27, 2002

Comment: To Josh. . the WTS can SAY anything but it doesn't mean they have to do it or even that the elders have to do it. They are still saying it is reported "in states where it is required. " As far as parents reporting it, do you know how they are treated if they do report it. NO. . . because no one can talk about it so chances are you don't even know of any cases. I asked an elder in my recent congregation about the Othello case. He wouldn't talk to me about it other than to say, "We have been instructed to call the WTS legal dept. " NOT 'we have been told to call the authorities,' NOT 'we encourage the parents to call the authorities. He then said, "And you know kids lie about that stuff. " Later, I learned he had studied with 3 child molesters from the local prison, brought them into the truth and 2 of them molested again. . . in the cong. Yet, he was still defending the molesters. . . Several years ago, I reported a case of child abuse to the elders. . . a JW father and his 15 yr old daughter. Later, the elders came to my house and told my teenager and me that he denied it so we were not to talk about it, even among ourselves or we could be disciplined for slander and gossip. Now mind you, I was so mind-controlled that it didn't even occur to me to go to the police. . I am ashamed to admit it but I just said, Well Jehovah will take care of it. When asking an older sister in a 3rd cong. what she thought of the news article about Othello back in Jan. 02, she said, "That girl has just ruined that brothers reputation. " WHAT IN THE WORLD IS WRONG HERE?
October 27, 2002

Comment: OOPS. . . CONTINUIN
October 27, 2002

Comment: OOPS
October 27, 2002

Comment: KIDS DO NOT LIE ABOUT CHILD MOLESTATION sheesh you people i was called a liar for years and then they found out later on that i was telling the truth you know how? RIGHT before my dad died he admitted he molested me all those yrs. SO before you go accusing a child of lying you better have good proof they are because if there not like i wasn't they will be hurt over and over till someone believes them A lot of the lies come from the adult NOT the child Penny
October 27, 2002

Comment: oops again. . . continuation of letter to Josh. . . WHY AREN'T JW'S OUTRAGED ABOUT THIS? COULD IT BE MIND-CONTROL? And Josh, I was an active JW for 35 yrs. until this abuse issue. Before then, I would have fought to the end that we were not controlled or brainwashed. . . and that the WTS was almost infallible. . . and that they would never tolerate child abuse or spousal abuse. Well I was wrong, now 2/3 of my life has been put into this "false religion" and I have to start over. Believe me, its not easy but I have to be true to Jehovah and to myself. Hopefully you too will see the "truth about the truth. " If not, I hope you find peace in your life as a JW. You're going to need all the help you can get. jazbug
October 27, 2002

Comment: More proof as the story above proves that the WTS is disorganized religion. The brothers are under the grips of unholy spirit protecting pedophiles rather than faithful families and their children. Calling themselves The Friends does not make them friends of Jesus or God or you and me. NOW WE HAVE TWO RECENT STORIES IN TWO DAYS ABOUT PEDOPHILES WINNING THE HEARTS OF THE ELDERS. . . WHILE THE FAMILIES AND CHILDREN ARE DISMISSED, PUT OFF, RIDICULED. . . ABANDONED. JOSH ARE YOU LISTENING TO THESE STORIES AND TAKING THEM TO HEART? THESE CRIMES ARE HAPPENING TO YOUR BROTHERS AND SISTERS. . . your friends, The Friends. We are talking tragedy and no love or spiritual food for those you are suffering. The pedophile gets "fed" while the victims of him can go hungry! WTS will clean out the org by starving out the true lovers of God. Will you be one of them? Hopefully you will. Love, Claudine
October 27, 2002

Comment: Jazzbug - what these elders are doing is convoluted, so sick, so evil and wicked. . . jw defenders are just that, defending men who are wrong is nothing more than idol worship. Elders have been given the status of "Jesus" and they do not defend Christ or Jehovah but their own reputations. . . as if God can't see and smell filth. ^^^^^^WTS controls the conscience of people which is the opposite of freedom.
October 27, 2002

Comment: DNA makes a wonderful second witness.
October 27, 2002

Comment: Excellent - DNA as a witness. Now you just have to convince the parents that they will not be bringing reproach on God's name by proving the pedo a pedo and a liar. . . DNA is too logical, practical, child might not tell while there is evidence. But you are absolutely correct. Once a month on sunday - they need to talk to the whole congregation as to what pedophilia is, how to prevent it from happening, exactly what is to be done if it does happen, how it will be handled, they could even invite someone from the community who is an expert to give the children and the parents the support of the elders and to put a pedophile on notice, that this congregation is educated. . . and will prevent this from happening with education. Every month once a month until the Kingdom Comes. They should have silentlams brochures at the DESK, and they should have some sort of program for those who have been molested. WTS does not love the sheep. . . their food is old, and worn, not nutritious. The can of worms at the congregation in my area would be opened. . . Anyway if WTS cared they would take care of their sheep with a zero tolerance thru education monthly. . . some obscure 1993 awake? has not done the job anymore than letters from the governing body to the elders- obviously. Say one thing do another. Teach one thing do another. Call dirty clean, bad good, wrong is right. . . move to another congregation, keep quiet, don't rock the boat, status quo,. . . or be dismissed and called apostate because you won't contribute an ounce of your loyalty to God to "something" that calls themselves the faithful & discreet slave. Would one rather lay their burden down at the foot of jesus or be stepped upon by an "organization" whose founder has a pyramid on his grave and says one thing, does another?
October 27, 2002

Comment: NOTICE!!! BRITISH AIRWAYS SPECIAL for flights to London for the Silentlams UK March on March 29, 2003! *** This just rolled in from the New York Times' Travel Deals email/newsletter *** New York Times' "Deals & Discounts" Travel Email for Sunday 10-27-02 *** ** FLEXIBLE FARE *** Through midnight tomorrow, British Airways has round-trip fares between Kennedy or Newark Liberty and London for \$248, good for travel through March 31. And once the fare is booked, passengers can change their travel dates without penalty. By reserving at www.britishairways.com/fallsale, an extra \$10 is taken off the fare. In conjunction with this fare, there are hotel rooms at nine London hotels starting at \$32 a night a person, based on double occupancy. From Washington or Baltimore, the fare is \$298; from Chicago, \$328. And from New York, the round-trip fare to Paris is \$320, Zurich and Geneva, \$372. Other European cities are available. Fares are good for travel Monday through Wednesday, and higher fares apply Dec. 18 to 23. Other restrictions and fees apply. ----- The SL-March is set for Saturday, March 29, 2003. To make use of the above deal, we'd have to depart London on Monday, March 31. Could arrive anytime Monday through Wednesday prior to the SL-March, March 24-25-26. *** The only "problem" with the above NY Times' deal is the DEADLINE! Must book by Monday night at midnight. . . i. e. , tomorrow night at midnight, 10/28/02. *** Later

Gators/SLC!
October 27, 2002

Comment: Hi all been out for a while, keep up the gods work will check in from time to time
October 27, 2002

Comment: It's not propaganda. And if you were not part of the problem you would see that. -Jayson
October 27, 2002

Comment: Oh ya and why don't you take your bigoted words like "apostate" and shove it!
October 27, 2002

Comment: Thank you to the above poster for the Watchtower style scare of the month. Thank you about talking about freedom of thought. That's funny coming from a Watchtower supporter.
October 27, 2002

Comment: Also please remember: The word Apostate means someone who has completely forsaken their his religion, faith, political party, or principles. So the dictionary tells us it is not just someone who left the Jehovah's Witness! Get a life people. Half the world's people including Jehovah's Witness are apostate if you left another religion or political party. The Jehovah's Witness try to redefine 'apostate' to mean someone who left only their group. WRONG!!! Give it up Watchtower from using apostate as your dirty little smear word.
October 27, 2002

Comment: It is extremely hard to separate this issue of pedophilia from the(propaganda) of two witnesses that are needed/the peer pressure to shut up and move to another congregation because we LOVE the pedophile and your child LIES. . I am sorry but how can you read Buster's story and jazbug and call our support propaganda????? The two witness "theory" is the biggest propaganda I ever heard in my life!!! Look up the word propaganda. You work for a "company" that does not pay you. . . . you do not work for God but the WTS only. You show no compassion, no intelligence, no love - and I am supposed to believe you have God, represent God, have the spirit of God??? ##### I am beginning to think that the WTS and those that support "it" are so arrogant to think they can bring reproach on Jehovah. . . as if you were so important to God that you are capable of doing that. Take care of your babies and protect them- you guys cannot even do that!!! Almighty God is in control. . . not the WTS. I am pissed - sorry. You bring reproach on yourselves as parents and human beings.
October 27, 2002

Comment: You have the freedom to worship anything you want. You have the freedom to go door to door. You have the freedom to believe what you want. . . and now you want the freedom to come here. . . . since we took our freedom and fled from the WTS and came here. Where is your meekness and humble & mild spirit?
October 27, 2002

Comment: Well, can't we consider it a compliment to be apostates of the WTS ??? You know you JW defenders won't take the time, or the risk to verify the things said here. But you will take the time to criticize the truth we tell you. There is a proverb about looking at a situation before you respond. Most of us here use to be where you were. . . we know both sides now. Many people here have done their research, and have had personal experiences to relate to us. The word apostate use to scare the beejees out of me one year ago. . . after doing a little research myself I found that the WTS is apostate and does not teach the true teachings of the Bible. We are afraid for you and your families and your children. And we are not going to call you anything worse than a JW defender or brainwashed, or clone. I know what you mean when you say apostate. . . you mean we are dead. None of us here wish you dead, or would give you up with such contempt. Most here are fighting "for you" because you are serving the wrong master.
October 27, 2002

Comment: It appears we still have a continuing problem here of people using this Guestbook for a forum on doctrine. What a shame. Victims of abuse come here to read others stories so they won't feel they are alone, and to maybe even post their own stories hoping for some compassion and understanding, and maybe even receive some much needed help and love. I am so glad that Bill Bowen is about to change the format of this site, or at least the way the guestbook is run, so maybe the victims will receive the help they truly want and need. There are so many sites available to banter back and forth over doctrine, argue to your hearts content, yet you still choose to do it here. Thank goodness and Thank Bill Bowen for the upcoming changes in this site. If any victims visiting here want someone to talk to, share stories with, or just want to make some friends, email me and let's talk. Linda Thoman

Linthoman@hotmail.com
October 27, 2002

Comment: This is primarily a site for abuse victims not protected by the Watchtower Society. No doubt about it. But there are also other problems. There is the abuse of being lied to, cover ups, threatened with destruction if on leaves the so called 'Truth'. In many ways they all help to keep people in bondage(thinking there is no where else to go). Point is this. There is no use trying to change the cover up of abuse in one area, and pretending that all is well with the rest of the Organization. It will not change! And why would it? They have Gods blessing on their side. Shunning is an issue here for example. But shunning is an issue in more than one way. Common symptom of many problems.
October 27, 2002

Comment: i personally liked having the anti- john and all the jwd's around. . . so all the readers if this site can see the side of the jw's that they don't show you when they come to your door, and try to get you in a study. . you know how loving the wt is and all the support you will get being a jw??? the jwd's are a great help in exposing how the wt will treat you once you find they are only interested in how much time you spend in the fs. . don't have enough money to pay the rent. . . quit your job, get welfare,say you are disabled and become a full time pioneer. . . don't have money for food??? work less hours on your job. so you qualify for food stamps and you can put more time in the field. . in the co-op city cong. bronx this is the normal way many sisters get the money to to live . by crying to the gov't that they can't work . . but they are out all day pounding the area. they lie to the gov't for financial aid. . if you can stand on your feet all day pushing wt's then you can get a job. i personally know a couple dozen jw's that operate like this. . . they are hypocrites. cursing the gov't , but bitching if their . . gov't check is a day late. . . . john
October 27, 2002

Comment: I want to comment on DNA as evidence: True story that happened less than two years ago. Little girl was raped by teenage boy, girl went immediately to her mother. Police were contacted (PO was contacted later and his comment was: I wish you hadn't called the police) Child was taken to hospital for a rape test, boy was prosecuted and convicted. To the elders it didn't matter what the results of a rape test showed, the boy was innocent because he didn't confess to them! Therefore it was okay, no it was the RIGHT thing to do---to persecute the victim's family. The total support of the congregation was given to the pedophile (after he returned from prison) and to his family. Finally the victim's family was driven from the hall. So much for truth so much for DNA. . . . Something is seriously wrong with people in a congregation who obey elders without conscious. Without compassion for the innocent victims.
October 27, 2002

Comment: It is the doctrine that has caused the problem of cover-up. It is the doctrine of shunning/disfellowshipping that causes families that have been harmed to shut-up and put-up. It is the doctrine that makes people fear leaving and be forever alienated from God and their dear love ones. It is the doctrine that asks them to wait on Jehovah instead of go to the police. I sincerely believe that one cannot do what is right for themselves or others without terrible emotional cost with these doctrines in tact as "truth and reality. " When I left I felt so scared that I was condemned by God. . . and without knowing the how and why I came to believe this as true had to be dispelled. I found this here, not at jw. com. I found answers with Ray Franz's book and being able to talk about it. Even, john from the bronx with his freedom in christ had a profound effect on my thinking. It is the doctrine that prevents victims going to the police. I have complained that to discuss doctrine and IGNORE the victims is not what this site is about. But the doctrine has to be dispelled as part of the comfort. I am grateful anti-john and his filth is gone. . . that was disturbing. Of what good is it to leave, be in the pain of having been molested and also think that Jehovah might hate you. Of course, we always hope that a JW defender might start thinking and be able to help if they remain in the congregations by what they learn here. ***** A question to ask: why would a normal person expect two witnesses to an act of pedophilia or accept this agenda as normal, rational, just, merciful and christian? This is happening because they are JW's and what they have been taught to believe by WTS doctrine.
October 27, 2002

Comment: I am so sorry to hear this story -about this little girl. . JOSH>>>>ARE YOU READING THIS???? Here we have a brave little girl, smart enough to go to her mommy. We have a smart and loving mother who does all that the law recommends and the FRIENDS are her ENEMY. Now we have three stories in 3 days that support the pedophile and alienate the victims. A sister who is punished for doing the right thing, had proof, went to court and the guy went to jail. . . and she is punished by her brothers & sisters -THE FRIENDS. Probably that Elder, that congregation didn't read 10/93AWake? Or forgot? But the love of God should be in their hearts and it isn't. I know I wouldn't want these people as my friends. *****TO THE PERSON WHO WROTE THIS STORY- I hope that your friend will call Bill. How good to know there are parents who pursue justice and protect their children regardless of the "peer" pressure to not do so. ****
October 27, 2002

Comment: I believe that love is stronger than doctrine. It was my own silence about the mental abuse that I went through, mine. I could have stopped it by just saying NO MORE! But I did not know how to do that, I felt that I was alone. I felt that I would pay some kind of price like "they" won't like me any more. (HA they never did.) Now I see that I chose to imprison myself. And now I am free by my own choice. No more shakels and it feels good. That is the spirit of this site. YOU CAN LIVE AGAIN! God lives in "you" not in Brooklyn. Or any other organization. They only exist in your head. /// You are not alone. You were wronged. We accept you as you are. And WTBS BUTT OUT! (And some here will sue you. And some here have put, and will put more bad guys in jail (yepie!)///The org does "do" the questions that I posed by cronies and it is PATHETIC!///Funny that one will talk of "slander" and lawsuits and then use inflaming words towards 80% of the people's comments. (Huh isn't that cute.) I have grown to enjoy talking to many people here. I am lucky to have found the Silentlambs. It is an honor and pleasure. ///"John" speaks of Philippians 4:14 by freedom. I have the coffee mug. FREEDOM THROUGH (and in) CHRIST. You just keep doing what you do people. Thank you for it. -Jayson
October 27, 2002

Comment: Occasionally I listen to Skip from Santa Cruz, Living on the Edge Home Page is the site address. He is doing four tapes on Hypocrisy. He is not heavy duty, but he is biblically correct and the first tape gives simple examples. Jesus hates hypocrites and no one can disagree with that! The definition from dictionary: a person who pretends to have moral, or religious beliefs, principles, etc. he does not actually possess. One who pretends to be what he is not. These last stories have made me heartsick and I pray that the victims will flee to freedom and know that the yoke of Jesus is light. Wts is a 3rd world religion. . . 3rd world mentality and turns people into fearful to even think, be informed or treated with the respect and dignity that every child of God deserves.
October 27, 2002

Comment: freedom in christ; gal5:1-7 2:4-5 3: gal 1 their is only one hope we are all sons of abraham gal 3 : all to end no man is my superior;; 1 pet 2 1pet 5 mt 20:25-28 mt 23 2 cor 11: 20-21 etc.
October 27, 2002

Comment: I would be curious if anyone has had success in giving a brochure to a JW? If so which one? I have been thinking of writing up my own, tying in the pedophilia with the lack of freedom in Christ. Anyway, just wondered what works. I am not DF'd because I was never baptized, not sure if I have been marked. I do know some hurting witnesses who know I am kind and they are not the "in" crowd. I want a reputation with the witnesses in my area that if they are ever in trouble they know they can come to me for straight answers and spiritual support. Any suggestions? The congregation I attended was entrenched in cover up of sexual molestation that happen years ago. Last year 2001, they had a pedophile who was a study, who went out in service. . . I only heard that thru "gossip" - one night they announced the study was to be treated as someone of the world. No reason given. I see the witnesses from time to time and would like something to give them that will make them think and not be threatened or afraid to read it. I have confronted the sisters when I have seen them with the UN, pedophile/2 witnesses, and the Malawi's but they ran from me. . . or invited the Elders to come talk to me. . . . LOL. I need a softer approach and that is a challenge for a straight-shooter like me. Love, claudine
October 27, 2002

Comment: Read the scriptures above - Mat 23:2 states in Jesus' own words: The scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves in the seat of Moses. ****The WTS have seated themselves in the seat of Moses. There are 39 verses that follow with nothing good to say about those seated in the seat of Moses!
October 27, 2002

Comment: I feel this is too horrible for words, I have been trying to fight pedophiles for only a few short yrs, mostly due to my daughter who was raped and sodomized at the very young age of 2 yrs old. and I do the best I am able to do, in her name and for all children, but to read about any so called christian org that allows this makes me want to literally scream!!!! and I have tears now in my eyes, this is soo so sick, I have a 13 yr old daughter, and may GOD help the man / woman who ever ever tries to hurt her!!!! these people need to be put in prison till death, or to get the death penalty, in which I am truly in favor of. GOD does not want any child of his to be abused. please!! e mail me @ anti_childporn@yahoo. com peace, anti
October 28, 2002

Comment: i feel so good; i just blasted hillary clinton. . i emailed her 2 months ago and have not received a reply. . . so she got what she had coming. . hope my words make her feel bad and she makes laws against child molesters. like the wt in new york. . . if she does nothing then she is what i thought of her all the time . in it all for her self. . and i told her that. . . john
October 28, 2002

Comment: Thank you Jazbug for being more gentle to Josh than I was. Please forgive me Josh for being blunt. I too spent 37 years as an active witness believing that the Watchtower Society was almost infallible. This abuse issue began my awakening from the mind controlled stupor. The abuse cases that I was personally aware of I thought were isolated instances of an individual "sick" congregation. I too was wrong, I too have invested 2/3 of my life into this "false religion" and I too have to start over. I was forced to make a choice. I had to agree to stop speaking with anyone about these abuse issues as well as any mention of the U. N. fiasco or else face disfellowshipping. I am an extremely quiet and shy person. It is not like I was picketing the Kingdom Hall. I talked about it to my immediate family and two other sisters in my congregation. But there I was, being ordered by the elders to shut up or else! I told them, "So much for freedom of speech. " I could not bear to have the announcement at the KH to be "Sister Loris M has been disfellowshipped for conduct unbecoming of a Christian. " So I finally refused to meet with the elders again for the third time over this issue. I told them I would never come back to the KH. To me being disassociated is better than being branded immoral, etc. At least the people at the hall would know that my leaving is a religious issue not a moral one. At least I could control that. Anyway Josh, don't let angry people like me drive you away. You are welcome here and we need all the positive people we can get to help the damaged lambs regain a trust in humanity. Stay in the congregation as long as you can to be a positive influence in whatever small way you can. If someday you choose to leave, the outside is an amazingly friendly place where you can find people who sincerely love Jah and his dear son Jesus. Love Ya'll, Loris
October 28, 2002

Comment: man this person sounds like a 12 yr old kid and not some adult most MATURE adults do not act like this person Penny
October 28, 2002

Comment: Greetings guestbook friends, we are working to make this a more comfortable place to submit your thoughts. Thank you for your patience. webmaster
October 28, 2002

Comment: penny I'm not 12 you are
October 28, 2002

Comment: WISDOM FROM THE WATCHTOWER "They had preached that in an early time God would overthrow "Christendom". Many had emphasized the year 1925. . " (WT Feb 15 1938 54) Please notice that back in 1938 the Organization tried to distance itself with words like 'Many' even though it was them. Some things never change.
October 28, 2002

Comment: if your not 12 why u acting it? i am 38 bye the way Penny

December 2002 Guestbook

December 21, 2002

Comment: This is a test to see if the guest book is working. . . but I also wanted to welcome all new comers and hope you find healing here. Love to all, Jesika Thoman, Dallas, TX
December 21, 2002

Comment: Hi everyone i hope, lots of new thinks will happens in the new year, for the Silentlambs case. Happy new year from Denmark.
December 22, 2002

Comment: I will be spending Xmas alone. . . so if anyone has a hard time on Xmas, I will be checking the posts here and responding. I don't want anyone to get too lonely, not a good thing. I am on west coast time and may help out at the senior center if they are serving dinner - other than that I will be here if you need some company. Love, Claudine
December 22, 2002

Comment: Where's the Video/Media Link?
December 22, 2002

Comment: I was going to be baptize this summer. I too suffered at the hands of men. Not JW's but was raped at the of five. I don't think I'll be studying anymore. Thank you. Joy.
December 23, 2002

Comment: Hello, I appreciate all the work that Silent Lambs has done to expose the WT and help all those who have suffered abuse. For those interested I have a Christian apologetics ministry called Prove All Things. It is at: <http://proveallthings.8m.com> It offers answers and information concerning Jesus Christ and the Christian faith. Those who are studying with JW's, or thinking of studying with them can call us anytime (all calls confidential). (937)832 - 3971
December 23, 2002

Comment: Thank you for your hard work and dedication! Thank you for using our voices to speak out, and being our eyes and ears. Christy
December 23, 2002

Comment: I was sexually abused by my father and brother who were JW's I contacted my fathers congregation about his sins. I did not include a return address as I knew just how horrible his denial would be and how I would be treated by the JW's
December 23, 2002

Comment: Hello and welcome to all the new posters here. Your comments are very important, and no longer being silent is very powerful in healing. Welcome to Silentslambs. You are amongst friends here, and those who have experienced much the same.
December 24, 2002

Comment: Haven't been around lately, so I'm shocked to see RJ still hanging around and causing trouble! /SLC
December 25, 2002

Comment: some one please look up the New York daily news 12 - 24 - 02 about the brooklyn school teacher. who would not let her students hang up holiday drawings. . . seems she got axed>>> hope she loses her job. . i thought the WT teaches respect for other peoples beliefs. . . funny how the facts come out how the WT truly teaches no tolerance of others. . i see a civil rights case here!!!! happy it was in the newspapers, radio, and TV. here in New York . . . so millions now living today "TM" got to see how JW's really are mental terrorists. . . I'll be waiting with glee for the court case on this one. . . hi RJ, happy to see you are still searching for the "truth". . . John
December 26, 2002

Comment: very interesting site. i am a former JW and have always had issues with "policy". this particular one (not reporting abuse) demonstrates how devalued women and children are in the organization. people should be informed of this in order to make intelligent decisions. thanks.
December 26, 2002

Comment: TO FORMER JW: also, shows the lack of love that is applied to the law. In other words, law without love. Exactly, the reason Jesus said there was no law against love. Two witnesses applied without love has resulted in pedophiles having the "advantage" of the law and the victims not being loved. Good that you are gone from these people. Love, Claudine
December 26, 2002

Comment: It seems like there should be more emphasis in religions that pedophilia is a sickness - - it is an illness, for which there is no cure. It is so important that this is taken into consideration when dealing with pedophiles. If people have a compulsion for a certain behavior, they can't just say they are sorry, that they are repentant, that it will never happen again, because it is an incurable illness. Also, perpetrators blame the children for being molested. ??? A counselor told me that a child can be totally naked in front of a man, and there is no excuse for touching that child. I mean, we are talking about CHILDREN here. A child is never responsible for his or her being molested. Never. This is all just so frustrating. I admire all of you who continue to fight this issue legally, taking it to courts and so on. The more power to you. You have so much courage and determination. Hang in there! If there are other issues besides pedophilia that people would like to address in the Jehovah's Witness religion, where is a really good place to go? I

have no desire to be inflammatory, to start any debates or conflicts. It's just that there are some things that I saw one way when I became a Witness, but, now, as a former Witness, I see these things so differently in retrospect. I need to bounce some things off people and get some feedback. I would appreciate other people's input very much. Karen
December 26, 2002

Comment: Karen: I don't think your questions or comments would be inflammatory. Try us here first. When I first came here I thought I was alone in my thinking and Silentlamb's cured me of this. We all see and thought we were alone, sinful, disloyal, felt guilty about what we saw or that we were flawed in our thinking. Tell us why you left. I would like to share also that I do not hate JW's. . . I believe they are deceived, just as I was at one time and I am commanded to love everyone by showing the love of Christ that He shows me. But first I had to be angry and work that out. But there is nothing wrong with discussing or commenting about what is wrong with the WTS. It isn't even wrong to be angry and express it here. This is the place to not be a silentlamb anymore. There is nothing you can say, that has not been said here, or that the rest of us hasn't thought or felt I assure you! Love, Claudine
December 26, 2002

Comment: Thank you, Claudine. You asked me why I left. I don't think that when I left there was really any specific CONCRETE reason for leaving. It was based on uncomfortable, unhappy feelings I was experiencing as a Jehovah's Witness. Also, at the time I was a pretty mixed up person. I didn't know at the time that I had an anxiety disorder, which is something I've had all my life. It's just that it's only in recent years that this disorder has been recognized (I was diagnosed about ten or eleven years ago). So, I had a mental disorder and didn't know it. I knew something was wrong, but I didn't know what it was. Maybe part of the problem was inside myself. I just stopped being happy as a Witness. I didn't like being in the Kingdom Hall. Out of fairness, I think it is important that I acknowledge that at least part of the problem was in my having a mental illness. Not all of it. I remember how certain things struck me as not right when I was a Witness. Certain comments or attitudes. Another thing is looking back now I feel irritated about the pre - baptism questioning. In the Bible if someone wanted to be baptized, that person simply stated that. There weren't a series of questions asked of that person to make sure they were 'ready' for baptism. It was a heart thing, a spiritual thing, not a matter of having the right answers for a bunch of questions. Also, if it is true that the Watchtower and Bible Tract Society makes 900 and something million dollars a year profit, it seems fishy that all these people are taking a vow of poverty when they go to work at Bethel. Someone told me that in the Catholic Church that's how it is when people enter convents or monasteries. Well, if the 'governing body' is doing so well financially, while all the workers have so little, it makes me think of a queen bee, who gets fatter and fatter, while all the worker bees just work like crazy - - fattening her up. It almost strikes me as a racket. Does that sound slanderous? Because I can't help wondering what is going on behind the scenes; I can't help the impression I get based on what I have heard about the 'Society'. The information I have learned is limited, but I still can't help wondering about things. There are other issues, too, but I guess I'll stop here for now. Thanks again, Claudine, for your response. Take care, all. Karen
December 26, 2002

Comment: Someone said that pedophilia is an incurable sickness. I appreciate the comments of this person, but I have to respectfully disagree on that particular point. I would say that a person who molests children IS indeed "sick", but saying that this kind of activity is incurable is almost like saying that the pedophile is not to blame (but the disease). It sounds similar to someone who says that Alcoholism is a disease. No one is born a pedophile. No one is born an alcoholic. There are many complicated factors which can contribute to deviant behavior. The same is true concerning why someone would become a member of the WTBS and remain trapped in that organization for 50 years or more. Pedophilia is wrong, it is sinful and there is hope and recovery from this morally repugnant lifestyle. Another example which is often voiced is that people are born homosexual. This is not the case. There are many who were once homosexual, who have been set free from their sin by Jesus Christ. It is not an easy process, but people have found forgiveness and freedom from such, and I am sure the same is possible for pedophiles. If it was just seen as an incurable disease, then I would see this as devaluing the victims of abuse. I certainly do not mean to be disrespectful, but I felt that I should offer my two cents. David Race P. O. Box 340773 Beaver Creek, Ohio 45434 - 0773 (937)832 - 3971 chalkman15@cs.com <http://proveallthings.8m.com>
December 27, 2002

Comment: Hi Karen: I have post - traumatic Stress - the biggie of all anxiety disorders. I didn't know what was wrong with me either until I was 50 years old!!! I "left" the JW's because I didn't feel "safe" there, that was Oct 2001. Then after I left, I found out why I didn't feel safe there. Not because of the anxiety, but because lies, deception, mistrust causes me to be unsafe. . . which is not tolerable for a person who has Post Trauma Stress. Praise God!!! People with anxiety disorder can detect lies and deception, unsafe environments more keenly than the average person. This is a blessing I have come to appreciate and value. Have you read Crisis of Conscience? And have you heard of patiencepress.com? Patience has a web site that I think is excellent. Thanks for sharing a bit of your story, you are not alone!! Love, Claudine
December 27, 2002

Comment: HI KAREN!!!!!! I noticed you wanted a place to discuss things about the JW's. A great place to do that is at - - <http://www.jehovahs-witness.com/forum/default.asp?site=3> I am a member there and have made many friends. Most are ex - JW's but some are still JW's and we discuss EVERYTHING!!!!!! Nice to see everyone again. Jesika Thoman
December 27, 2002

Comment: So now that 'a generation' does not mean 70 or 80 years, how will this affect the 1914 teaching? Every year that passes makes 1914 seem less important than the year before without a finishing line. Just remember folks that without a vision the people perish. The Watchtowers 1914 vision is becoming less and less important.
December 27, 2002

Comment: I am a Christian and have been horrified by what I have read on your web - site. My daughter has recently been drawn into being a Jehovah Witness. Please can you tell you what I can do to change her mind about these evil people. Your comments would be very much appreciated.
December 28, 2002

Comment: the WT is still pushing the generation idea. . . now they are saying the end will come in the life time of the last of the so called anointed left alive. . there was a WT i think 8 2001 were the WT was saying in the generation of the anointed from 1935 till death would be the end. . they went into all the old talk about 70 years etc. . a hard look at this mag will bring you to 2005 for 70 yrs or 2015 for 80 yrs. . they are still printing that millions living today will never die. . . WT 1 - 1 - 97 p 11 etc. so if a child was born today and lived , till 100 years old . . the world would end in his life time. . . . just read new WT's and if you know what to look for , you will find all kinds of crapola. . . freedom in Christ. . . . John
December 28, 2002

Comment: To I am a Christian whose daughter is involved with the Witnesses: Prayer will help. Pray hard. If you can get her to read a book on Cults. . . I forget the name of the book, so someone else here might remember. There is a book called Crisis of Conscience - it is a Must Read. Also, JWinfo.com and Tower to truth are both web sites of XJWs who are Christians, do not hate Jehovah's Witness and have a very loving ministry. There are tapes you can listen to and get helpful information. Maybe you can print some of the stories from Silentlamb for her to read. OPPOSITION is one of the first things that she will be taught to expect. Show her the love of Christ, don't argue with her. Let her know you will "respect" her decision but that you need her to be informed first. She is already being taught that everything other than the Watchtower Society and their publication is from Satan's world. Never underestimate that power of the Holy Spirit in helping you in reaching your daughter. The JW's don't have that powerful force from God. God Bless, Claudine
December 28, 2002

Comment: Hallo everybody out there! I hope 2003 will bring healing for all those who need it, and everything good for all of us. Hoe great to see another person from Denmark, I thought I was the only one!
December 28, 2002

Comment: *****the mole*** i just got familiar with the last site and now its changed again. . . i was hoping to update everyone here. . i have visited the other sites and most i have found are focused on slander. i wish to present the facts about my religion and why many are dropping out as inactive. the growth numbers presented are not accurate in any way. for every 5 they recruit there are three leaving. but they don't tell how many actually are inactive and gave up there faith in the organization and began to worship god instead. they want us to worship the organization and not Jehovah, making us believe they have the word of god whereas reality proves they have lied to us. . . . *****mole*****
December 28, 2002

Comment: Thanks for getting rid of the new format and going back to the guest book. I said earlier that it would kill the discussion and it did(in my opinion). Thanks again
December 28, 2002

Comment: HI MOLE: You've got that right!!!! Regarding the worship of WTS vs God! You sound good! Love, Claudine
December 28, 2002

Comment: JOHN FROM THE BRONX: Can you imagine how depressed the older JW's are who have been thru how many "certain dates" the end will come? I have heard many JW's put down the ones who sold their homes in 1974 to do more work in the door to door before the end was certain to come in Oct 1975. . . not exactly loving is it?

*****My heart goes out to the JWs who believed all of this and acted upon it with faithfulness only to be sneered at when 1975 came and went. Love, Claudine
December 28, 2002

Comment: It is more homey here without all the forums and hoopla. Kind of straight forward and simple like us. Love you guys! December 28, 2002" - - - - - and also TO: "Comment: It is more homey here without all the forums and hoopla. Kind of straight forward and simple like us. Love you guys!" December 28, 2002 - - - - - REPLY: SO MUCH FOR GRATEFULNESS! I remember when you guys COMPLAINED INCESSANTLY ALL OVER THE PLACE because (1) the Guestbook was too slow; (2) the posts were too long; (3) the guys were debating back and forth constantly; (4) the long info - emails of SL - news and/or news reports were too long and everyone was too lazy to "scroll" thru them so everyone GRIPED BIG TIME about that; Etc. Etc. That's what the forums are for (debates, all the long info - news, variety of subjects, get to meet more people). A Guestbook is and always ways SUPPOSED to be a GUEST - book. Just because no one would take the EFFORT to ask questions about how to work the forum (i. e. , make use of the TECH SUPPORT), and/or write the webby directly for help, etc. , who is to blame for that? YOURSELVES. Oh well. Each to his own. But the only people who "killed" the discussions is the SL.org & members themselves. New Territory is always hard to adjust to, I guess. What a shame. So much hard work, So Little Appreciation. And all due to people not willing to go forward, learn something NEW, and unfounded suspicions and paranoia. It's way too sad. - - XJW links are NOT supposed to be posted anywhere on SL, BTW, but since Jesika did it, I will too: New Forums for Lambs Only: <http://www.lambsroar.com/board/viewactive.php> - - - and/or - - - <http://www.lambsroar.com/> - - - and - - - <http://pub76.ezboard.com/blambsmarch> - - - - - Sign me: You Know Who I Am! (and it's not who you may THINK I am!)
December 28, 2002

Comment: Hi. Thanks for this website. I read that some of the previous postings were destroyed by someone for the Watchtower Society and am not surprised. The organization is in a definite Armageddon frame of mind because of the post 911 talk of war in Iraq and their child molestation shame. Keep up the good work. I bet some people wanted to start Silentlambs chapters but the Watchtowerite sabotaged those too. Keep after them, Bill and Friends.
December 29, 2002

Comment: HI Soapbox, mole, Jesika,etc. I'm happy the old guest book is back. . . and lambs roar is not bad either. . . but this is better because it's easy for all and , the rapid help abused ones can get on one guest book . . . the girls are very informative and the guys make the trolls but their foot into their mouths. . . I'll be the first to say we should not overly respond to the trolls and let them condemn themselves with their own words . . . happy to see all are well. . . thanks Bill now lets get back to work at hand. . . John
December 29, 2002

Comment: TO WHO WE DON'T THINK WE KNOW WHO YOU ARE: Long news articles should be posted in the Press Section. Maybe the problem was too many were using this like it was a forum and not a Guestbook. Most people who post here are not "forum groupies" and are only interested in one topic: sexually abused. Most who come here are looking for help and answers, not a lot of discussion. I had no idea that one had to get a whole new format to remove the crude and the rude. I had no idea that one needed a "forum" to protect the sexually abused from further abuse. If people are happy with silentlambs this way what is it to you? Lambsroar to dedicated to the "forum groupie" not the sexually abused. So you think the sexually abused now should be shamed because they are not computer savvy and prefer a Guestbook? And you believe they should be grateful to you? What is the matter with you? Why is it lots of XJWs are so bossy, want to shame people, and thinks they are owed a "special" place and everything has to be their way? You shame yourself by coming here, laying a guilt trip on the sexually abused who happen to like Silentlambs. . . that isn't very "cheery. " There is a difference between the plain sexually abused and a forum groupie. You need to get a life outside of cyber space. Bad energy is what you just shared here and not very inviting. Let it go.
December 29, 2002

Comment: One more post. Someone said the Watchtower Society "was growing" and that is untrue because the statistic is a lie. What is true is they are below the 0 growth mark overall worldwide but the Sunday after the 9 - 11 terrorist attack a lot of inactive JWs came (most not back since) and the Watchtower Society therefore got to count that month as a peak and claimed it for the overall worldwide statistic. Even though growth is good in Brazil and pretty good in Mexico, the true statistic would be more like - . 5 to - 1% for the year worldwide. Right now elders are told to go back to inactive JWs including if they have been non - attending for up to 30 years. This is a desperate effort to boost up the statistics for the next year. Brooklyn also hopes that when war breaks out some of the inactives will pour into the halls then too. But true growth simply isn't there. The policies hiding pedophilia and sending convicted pedophiles back out preaching at doors all over the communities, the secret 10 year formal membership in the U. N. as a Non - Government Organization, and the like have severely demoralized elders and rank - and - file. I believe

when the Circuit Overseers do their next pass through the circuits there will be some heads to roll, that more harshness and a down spiraling will continue. Brooklyn could even falsify the stats.

December 29, 2002

Comment: Mole: I want to share with you something that has changed me dramatically. When I was going to the Kingdom Hall I was always downhearted and joy eluded me. For one year since I left I have struggled with asking Jesus into my heart. When I finally got down on my knees and asked the downheartedness left and the joy slowly, but surely came into my life. I was so afraid to ask for Jesus to come into my life that it took one year to do it!! Other people notice the difference in me and I do too. I am never alone now. I can go anywhere and I have the love of Christ. There is a scripture and a chapter in the bible that says to ask Jesus into our hearts. . . JOHN FROM THE BRONX WHAT IS THE SCRIPTURE???? Anyway, Mole you are loved very much. Oh, also, once I asked for Jesus to come into my heart, the scriptures opened up in the most incredible way. Try it when you are ready. There is something so wrong with the WTS that they made us afraid of asking Jesus into our hearts and lives. You will be spiritually fed beyond what you could possibly imagine and have a personal relationship with God. . . and will scratch your head. . and say why was I afraid of this? Love, Claudine

December 29, 2002

Comment: hi Soapbox; i think mole has his mind on straight. . . i will give you a few verses about putting Christ into your heart. . Eph. 3:14 - 21 gal chapter 4 - 5. etc, etc etc, as i looked this up in my study bible i realized i need a stronger pair of glasses or the lord to correct my eye sight. . . LOL but there was 2 full pages of verse references to letting the lord into your heart. . . some thing the WT does not teach in the right terms. ask to MOLE as I'm sure he he knows the bible better than I. . one thing i can say for sure. . . there is nothing the WT or any other church can give me , that's eternal life. it only comes from the lord and no one else. . . freedom in Christ. . . John Help me to understand all these charges you make of me of complaining? The only comment I made was the night that it announced the new forum. And I said it would kill it. And it did. Period. I did not post on the new forum. Anyway with the reception you gave me, this will be my last comment on any Silent Lambs forum or guest book.

December 30, 2002

Comment: I think it is so important to be kind to one another on the Guest Book. When people start second guessing other people and speaking for them, it only leads to friction and hostility. None of us are mind readers. We can't speak for where other people are coming from. We can't say what they are thinking or feeling. It seems so important that people speak only for their own thoughts and feelings. It seems so important to give one another the benefit of a doubt. This should be a site of patience and compassion, not a place for derision or meanness. Mockery and unkindness can only destroy this site, make it crumble to its foundation. Silentlambs has a good foundation, one that has been and can be very, very beneficial if the guest book is not abused. Abusiveness of any kind is not constructive, and abusiveness of one another through the guest book can only erode the wonderful haven silentlambs has become to so many people. Instead of all the negative criticism there should be compassion and an effort to understand and support one another. Please, let's not turn this into a hate mongering place, to which people will stop turning if people start bringing it down. This is a good thing here, and we should be supporting and respecting those who took the time and made the effort to establish silentlambs in the first place. They are working hard and have put themselves on the line to help others. Please, don't let this turn into a boxing ring for hostility. We're all in this together. Take care, be good to yourselves and each other. Okay? I didn't know we were boxing, just thought it was a civil discussion. Adult - like even. These things need to be addressed, and I think this person should elaborate on these accusations. If they're true, then we need to know. If they're not, then we can surely go on. I for one and very curious as to how Bill has re - victimized the abuse victims. It's important for me to know. I am an abuse victim, and as I hope it's untrue, I surely have the right to know.

December 30, 2002

Comment:

I am not on a mailing list, what happened?

" At this point I had no one to run the forums but for a temporary time frame according to the impression I was given and I also was going to have to find a new webmaster. I also began thinking about what the forms had accomplished in the six weeks of operation and after review discovered that little was being accomplished in a positive direction. I

reviewed this information with key persons I had worked with since day one in silentlambs. Everyone had the same consensus, the forums needed to go. So on Friday 13 I emailed Matt and informed him of the decision and after that put up the announcement on the silentlambs forum. I gave everyone till Sunday at midnight to copy anything they might wish to keep from what was on the forum. Shortly thereafter I received an email from Matt stating he was not going to allow me to terminate the forum. My email response was the silentlambs forum was going to be terminated that was a final decision. Once again I was told that was not going to happen, in effect the silentlambs forum was being hijacked. It was at this point I was forced to make the concession that if Matt wanted to continue there had to be a non connection to "silentlambs". If he wanted to set up his own forum there was not much I could do about that. "

if this is true isn't matt in the wrong not bill?

December 30, 2002

Comment: If people like it here, and if something has been accomplished for the sexually abused here and thru Bill's commitment and hard work this is a Good Thing. If others want to go somewhere else and they get better support and someone else is more committed than Bill (which I doubt) then let them go there. Bill is not a liar. That I know. Let's show a little class and let it drop.

December 30, 2002

Comment: To David Race, thank you for your comments on pedophilia not being an incurable illness. You were the second person to tell me that recently. Now I am confused. I have been told that it is incurable and then to be told that it is treatable (if the person wants help), that it is curable really has me stumped. I would like to know more about pedophilia and what are the chances of recovery, what is the success rate for recovery, and so on. However, whether it is curable or not, treatable or not, it does not diminish the victimization of people molested by pedophiles at all. It is a serious crime that has very deep, long term effects on the victims, and I think the pedophiles should be put into mental hospitals where their illness can be treated and dealt with by the appropriate people, professionals trained to know how to help them and at the same time protect others from being victimized. Thanks again for your input. I appreciate the feedback. Karen

December 30, 2002

Comment:
you know what?

I'm against no - one here, not Bill, not anyone. I'm just trying to find answers that's all. I don't think we need to just drop anything and i don't think that's the only way to show class. i spent many years as a Jehovah, and over those years things came up that made me question my faith. back then i let things drop, i tried to stop worrying about these things. where did it get me? nowhere that's where. i will no longer allow things to just be dropped to appease anyone. if bill is doing wrong things then we need to know. this is not the kingdom hall and bill is not an elder anymore, so i don't have to drop this. I'm confused about this issue and i want answers, and i don't need anyone telling me when I've had my fill, not you or anyone else. if your that interested i will let you know when I'm satisfied.

thank you.

BR>

December 30, 2002

Comment:
wow
what happened to the site today, it's been down all day.

December 31, 2002

Comment: Where I live we were without power for 24 hours. . . maybe the site was down for the same reason. Regarding letting it drop. Bill stated in his email what happened. I believe him. If you are a victim and are really concerned it would be better to contact Bill direct and ask him what happened. His email was very direct as to what happened. We should not be discussing Bill or anyone else here. No Bill is not an elder, he is a man who sacrificed his position as an elder to take a stand for what was wrong. Bill has earned my respect. Call Bill and then call Matt and get the truth. It is pointless to speculate/ talk/discuss/gossip. If what Bill has accomplished doesn't say enough about who he is, then nothing will. What is it exactly that has you shaken? Silentlambs.org is here, was down for 3

days and that was explained in the email to all of us. If you don't trust Bill to tell the truth about what happened, there is no one you can trust to tell you the truth. I suggest you contact Bill for what you need rather than speculate especially if you are an abuse victim. Since Bill is not an Elder, you can freely approach him without the fear of being "disfellowshipped." THIS SITE IS NOT ABOUT "HOW TO RUN A FORUM" BUT IS ABOUT THE SEXUALLY ABUSED GETTING JUSTICE, SUPPORT, INFORMATION, AND BEING HEARD ABOUT THEIR SEXUAL ABUSE. Bill has an 800# just for this purpose.
December 31, 2002

Comment: Karen: I saw a program about a hospital in California for the criminally insane. They have been taking the sexual offenders after they serve their sentences in regular prisons because they don't know what else to do with them. They get 90 days of treatment. The facility does not consider them "sick" and they try to change their behavior responses with therapy, teaching them empathy and giving them medication. We have a society that treats our lack of moral judgment as illness once it crosses over the line into harming others. We have become the land of no right or wrong. So they call "wrong" an illness. If we do something wrong, we can claim illness instead of responsibility. I think also that some pedophile/sex offenders have other mental problems that are illnesses and it all gets lumped together. I know I don't have the stomach to deal with sex offenders or trying to understand them. I have had to cut off some of my family over this issue. My loyalty, love, understanding and support goes to the victims - that is all the energy I have. My guess: if our laws gave life sentences to sex offenders, we would find that a lot of them would cure/stop themselves!!!! Love, Claudine
December 31, 2002

Comment: Still here for you Bill. What's this I hear about a Lamb March for 2003
December 31, 2002

Comment: From: "silentlambs" Date: Tue, 31 Dec 2002 23:09:03 - 0600 To: Subject: Las Vegas Press Conference - -
----- If you can participate in a Press Conference in Las Vegas on January 9, 2003 please contact me ASAP. We would like to have abuse survivors present as part of the interview. If you do not want to talk that is fine but your support would be appreciated. Regards, bill
December 31, 2002

Comment: KIM, the attorney, is looking for RESEARCHERS. . . if you can help, please contact her directly: - - - - -
- - - - Kimberlee Norris at kdnorris@airmail.net wrote on 12/30/02 4:15 PM I need some help on a nationwide newspaper research project, looking for perps from JW congregations. Know anyone with expertise in this realm? kdn
December 31, 2002

Comment: From: "silentlambs" info@silentlambs.org Date: Wed, 1 Jan 2003 08:18:28 - 0600 Subject: Press Release - Distribute Freely - - - - - PRESS RELEASE - - - - - Tuesday, January 1, 2003 - - - - - Contact: William H. Bowen: KY 270 - 527 - 5350, cell 270 - 559 - 7791 silentlambs.org - - - - - Heidi Meyer: MN 763 - 360 - 2680 - - - - - Sex Scandal in Jehovah's Witnesses Gains Worldwide Attention - - - - - American Support Group Founder Featured On TV Shows In Six Countries - - - - - While sexual abuse by Catholic clergy dominates American headlines, television programs in six countries are exposing the problem of molestation by Jehovah's Witnesses. - - - - - A Kentucky man who founded a support group for men and women victimized by Jehovah's Witness leaders is featured in recent TV shows in Denmark, Germany, England and Australia, and will appear in a Canadian documentary later in January. - - - - - Former Jehovah's Witness elder, William H. Bowen, started "silentlambs" - - www. silentlambs.org, a support group for victims of child abuse who were molested as or by Jehovah's Witnesses - - spoke out on 5 - 28 - 02 on the USA's NBC's Dateline program about how children are being harmed by Watchtower policy. - - - - - Heidi Meyer, 22, of St. Paul, MN, who was featured on CNN's Connie Chung Tonight on August 14, 2002, has filed a lawsuit against her local Jehovah's Witnesses congregation and the World Headquarters of the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society located in Brooklyn, NY, for being silenced by elders when she came forward to report being molested by a fellow congregation member. "I was told I would be disfellowshipped if I told anyone." She says, "The Governing Body are hurting abuse survivors and refusing to change policy, thus leaving children in danger." - - - - - The Australian program Sunday aired an hour long documentary in September 2002 that highlighted one case in which over 40 little boys were molested by a Jehovah's Witnesses member. In November the Denmark program Dags/Dato featured a case in which a father murdered a baby that resulted from the rape of his 12 year old daughter. The primary network in Slovenia had a documentary about Jehovah's Witnesses and child abuse in August. The German program Contraste did an interview with two abuse survivors and the German network WDR will soon feature an hour long documentary which will feature an interview with a seventeen year old girl commenting on the problem who was molested by her father who was a Jehovah's Witness elder. - - - - - Later this month, the Canadian CBC Program 5th Estate will air an hour - long documentary which will include an interview with Bowen and a recent court case involving church elders' mishandling child abuse allegations. - - - - - The BBC Panorama program has aired in over

30 countries highlighting how Jehovah's Witness elders do not report child abuse in the United Kingdom, a mandatory reporting country. - - - - As the problem continues to be highlighted, some Jehovah's Witnesses officials have told members that the media is controlled by Satan, and forbidding them to watch or speak of the media coverage, threatening members with excommunication. - - - - Bowen, of Calvert City, Kentucky, USA, is a lifelong Jehovah's Witness and a candle maker.

January 1, 2003

Comment: This story ran on page B1 of the Boston Globe on 1/1/2003. - - - - Suit charges church cover up - - - - Jehovah's Witness group is blamed in abuse of girl - - - - By Kathleen Burge, Globe Staff, 1/1/2003 - - - - A 14 - year - old Dorchester girl and her parents are suing the Jehovah's Witnesses, arguing that the religious group covered up the girl's sexual abuse by a Bible study leader and discouraged her parents from reporting the abuse to police or prosecutors. - - - - The girl, allegedly molested in her house by the son of a church elder from the Columbus Park Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses in Dorchester, was so traumatized by the abuse that she has spent most of the past three years involuntarily committed to local psychiatric hospitals, the lawsuit alleges. Her mother says that while church leaders coddled her daughter's abuser, they socially ostracized her for notifying law enforcement authorities and pressing criminal charges, according to court papers. - - - - The lawsuit, filed last week in Suffolk Superior Court, highlights a sexual abuse scandal that has begun to envelop a religious group other than the Catholic Church: Jehovah's Witnesses, who claim 1 million followers in the United States and 6 million worldwide. - - - - Those who have filed lawsuits against the church - calling themselves "silent lambs," because they say the church has discouraged them from getting help - argue that doctrine requiring alleged sexual abuse victims to produce witnesses to their molestation breeds an environment that favors abusers and allows abuse to thrive. They also charge that the church's policy of investigating complaints on its own, and discouraging reports to authorities, is illegal. - - - - Officials at the Columbus Park Congregation could not be reached yesterday. At the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc. , also a defendant in the Suffolk lawsuit, an employee in the media center yesterday referred inquiries to the church's Web site, where church officials speak in general terms about their policy on child abuse. - - - - The church's third priority, after protecting victims and seeking help for perpetrators, is seeing that secular authorities are informed about the accusation, says Philip Brumley, general counsel for Jehovah's Witnesses, in a Web site video. A spokesman at the New York office did not return phone calls yesterday afternoon. - - - - The group was also named in a 2001 lawsuit in New Hampshire Superior Court involving two half - sisters who accused a man - the father of one, the stepfather of the other - of sexually abusing them as children in the 1980s. The man, now serving a 56 - year sentence for sexual abuse, was a member of the Wilton (N. H.) Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses. - - - - Although the women's mother repeatedly voiced suspicion of sexual abuse to church elders, they told her to keep it within the church, the lawsuit charges. The women charge that New Hampshire state law required the church leaders to report the abuse to authorities. - - - - The Suffolk lawsuit outlines similar charges that church elders in Dorchester tried to keep quiet allegations of sexual abuse. The suit alleges that William Broadard, an elder in the Columbus Park Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, appointed his son as a "pioneer" in the church, even though he knew his son was a threat to children. - - - - The suit alleges that Ronald Broadard had a history of sexually and physically abusing children. - - - - Ronald Broadard went to the girl's home in Dorchester, specifically asking to "talk about God with the kids," according to the lawsuit. When the girl's parents agreed, he began meeting with the girl in their home in 1998, when she was about 10. But while he was visiting her from 1998 to 2000, they charge, he was molesting her. The girl's parents alerted authorities in the fall of 2000. The Globe's policy is not to name alleged victims of sexual abuse unless they agree to be identified. - - - - Even though Massachusetts did not then require clergy to report suspected child abuse - a law was passed last year after the Catholic priest sexual abuse scandal erupted - the girl's family argues that the church leaders were "guidance or family counselors," who were required to report potential child abuse. - - - - The girl's parents did not learn about the abuse until their daughter's therapist told them the girl had been trying to kill herself. The girl, who had always done well in school, started having trouble. "She became suicidal and started acting out and no longer was the angelic, well - behaved child that she used to be," said Stephen M. Born, the family's lawyer. - - - - In October 2000, Broadard was arrested and charged with two counts of indecent assault and battery on a child and one count of assault and battery. But the charges were dismissed the following year. The lawsuit alleges the charges were dropped because Broadard was found incompetent to stand trial. Suffolk County prosecutors could not ascertain yesterday afternoon why the charges were dropped. - - - - Meanwhile, according to the lawsuit, the local Jehovah's Witnesses elders, including Broadard's father, decided only to "reprove" him. He kept his title and responsibilities within the church, the lawsuit charges. - - - - And when the girl's mother told church leaders about the abuse, they told her she should not talk about it. The church elders told her they would handle the matter and urged her to "pray more about the situation," the lawsuit charges. - - - - The girl was committed to psychiatric institutions after she was diagnosed with severe post - traumatic stress disorder resulting from the abuse, Born said. "This is almost like a fresh wound," he said. "The effect of it, the trauma, has been dramatic. " - - - - Kathleen Burge can be reached at kburge@globe.com. - - - - ©

Copyright 2002 Globe Newspaper Company.

January 1, 2003

Comment: when i was a child i was molested by a Jehovah Witness married man with children. . . the elders did nothing about it. . as a matter of fact. . . they told me to get used to the idea that men would want me because i was so beautiful. . . i was 13 years old! Today, I am 41, married, with children of my own,,i escaped this mind controlling organization when i was in my 20's. . the best thing i ever did for my life. . I saved myself. . today, when i die, I can truly say, "I am free, the truth has set me free. "

January 1, 2003

Comment: Dear "The truth has set you free" thanks for posting. It really helps victims to know that they are not alone in their experience. Brave Girl! THANK YOU. ***** JOHN WALSH has a show on daytime TV and I have emailed him with information about Silentlambs. Might get some attention if others did the same. Please note that there is a disclaimer and should be read before you email him. I just gave him the web site addy Bill's name and the 800 number to talk with Bill. I would not advise victims to write their stories because after you read the disclaimer you will understand they can use your story & name without any permission. NBC/John Walsh can read them here. I also voted Bill Bowen as a "Neighborhood Hero" something they have the their web site. The more of us that contact John Walsh the more likely he will take notice. Thanks, Claudine

January 1, 2003

Comment: Hi, Claudine, I appreciate your comments, too, about pedophiles and victims. You are so right, that the victims need support. All the support they can get! I am so glad Bill Bowen started silentlambs, that he is doing all he can to help victims. I really respect and admire him for this! He really seems to have gotten "the ball rolling"! It's exciting seeing all the media attention that is being drawn because of him and others, not just in the United States, but worldwide. It has taken so much courage for these people and for victims to speak up and put themselves on the line as they have in the face of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and other Jehovah's Witnesses. In time Jehovah's Witnesses everywhere can come to see how they have been misled. Also, I'm so happy about your contacting John Walsh! What a great idea!! I want to thank you for telling me about the site Patience has set up on PTSD. I looked it over and was very impressed. There is so much information there! I haven't read 'Crisis of Conscience' yet, but I would like to. Thanks again. Karen

January 1, 2003

Comment: Hi, Claudine, I wanted to let you know that I followed your excellent example and advice and sent comments to John Walsh. I appreciate the lead you took in this! I have to admit that I was very nervous when I sent him that e - mail. Thump, thump my heart went, partly because I am not personally a victim of sexual abuse by a Jehovah's Witness and probably partly because of my annoying anxiety disorder. I take 80 milligrams a day of Paxil, which really helps take a big edge off my disorder. Three cheers for Paxil! Three cheers for your contacting John Walsh and for encouraging others to do the same! Thanks. Karen

January 1, 2003

Comment: Well, I am glad that this is back to the Guestbook. I understand why the "forums" took place. I did not support that way. Truly I have no bitterness towards "Jehovah Witnesses" any more than I do the "Iraqi" people. But their leaderships are cruel. I know that they know of no other possible way to live. I know that they think that I am evil itself. Life outside of the collective is worse than to live with rapists, adulterers, and even a life of violence. Am I saying that every "Jehovah Witness" is one of these three things? No, not necessarily. What I am saying is that enduring one (or all) of these three things is a price worth a living in the so called "Hive mind. " And, I am here saying the that ideology that the "Headquarters" tells those of you that "I" (Jay) worship "Satan" that he has my back. "It" (Satan) has my back. . . ? Well, I doubt that. Evil has little use for me. And so do the Jehovah Witness like people. I refuse to hurt people with malice intent. I refuse to do evil. I refuse to call "control" love. I refuse to be controlled. And it is love that if we ever meet you will receive. A love that you may not understand in the begriming. I have hope that one day "love" as opposed to lust will empower all people. All you have to do to even begin to understand me is stop destroying yourself or others. Do not hurt people. Not with words or actions. (Sometimes this is really hard) I am not calling for pacifism?; Not at all. Evil must be opposed sometimes with force. Justice must be what we seek. (Which is to restore faith in the community) My ways might not be yours and that is OK. But know this. . . I pray that those of you who come here and have been a victim of the horrid crimes that have been described here again, and again, and again. I pray that one day you are a person who loves without conditions. I know that these are things that cannot be repaired. But it is the veil of secrecy that allows it to go on. All one has to do is say no I will not be silent or controlled. Period. Jesus did; and so can you. - Jay

January 1, 2003

Comment: Karen: I am glad you found Patience helpful. . . I felt kind of scared about posting with John Walsh too! The disclaimer was "exploitative" and one of the two biggest triggers for PTS is being exploited and betrayed. I took Paxil 10 milligrams a day and it was too much. I got really thin, didn't even crave chocolate!!! But I also caught myself

angry one day, with no feelings of empathy or even a "touch" of wanting to relate to the other person. . . just mean and ugly. So I weaned myself off. But miraculously after a particularly horrible week full of crisis. . . the anxiety disappeared for the first time in my life. I occasionally use a oil of essence, that makes me giddy but relaxed. I have valium for emergency. Anyway, I like your positive enthusiasm. *****CLAUDINE
January 2, 2003

Comment: thank you for your website. i have also emailed you because i need help.
January 2, 2003

Comment: ***mole*** an interview i conducted on an unsuspecting witness who came to my home. Visitor, "brother you have been infrequent to the meeting and been ignoring your duties?". . . response, "i have seen so much and i have been told to overlook such things because they are the work of Satan. These things are happening I'm our own hall I'm just not sure right now. ". . . . Brother, " don't worry about such things for Jehovah in his own due time will correct this. ". . . response, "so you are telling me that wrongfully disallowing someone and the rumors of cover ups are to be ignored?". . . visitor, "yes. these things are foretold and your faith to Jehovah should be of your one and only concern. ". . response, "I'm confused? are we not supposed to keep the congregation clean?. . visitor, " yes, but we must not lose focus and the discreet slave class knows what to do but you should keep up the preaching work and forget the rest of what you heard because these things are meant to be. ". THIS IS THE BEST EXAMPLE OF WHAT AND HOW THOSE IN THE ORGANIZATION THINK AND PROCESS INFORMATION. THIS SHOULD ANSWER WHY PEOPLE ARE RAPED AND INJURED IN OUR HALL AND THIS CAME FROM A CIRCUIT OVERSEER DOING A SHEPHERDING CALL TO ME. SOME CALL IT BRAINWASHING OR OTHERS MAY SAY THIS PERSON HAS BEEN FULLY INDOCTRINATED IN THE GRAND LIE AND FALSE REPRESENTATION OF MY GOD JEHOVAH. THEY USE MY GODS NAME IN VAIN AND IGNORE HIS SON CHRIST. . . . ****the mole****
January 2, 2003

Comment: Dear Mole: If you want to email me at realsimple@mchsi. com - if you want to talk. I can tell you are righteously outraged. John from the Bronx is really good to talk to - he has helped me sooo much. We have had bible studies on the phone. I can't give his email out without his permission. Email me for some support - okay??? It is wonderful that you see the truth and what you say about how the name of Jehovah is being used worthlessly and his precious son being ignored. Your visitor is a "company" man. I am and I hope you are too, thanking God for loving you so much. Love, Claudine/soapbox PS: don't like the name soapbox anymore so I don't use it. Don't want to be on my soapbox anymore!
January 2, 2003

Comment: NEW LIGHT: part of my healing process has been to stop explaining myself. Stop explaining why. . . I have post trauma stress, or why I say no to something that is so obvious as to why I say no. The minute I start explaining my energy is drained because I am on the defense. BILL wrote us two emails "explaining" what happened and I realize to ask him to explain anymore is to put him on the defense, drain him of his energy. He explained it already. So I retract my statement to contact Bill with your doubts. "Us"includes me, who have been abused,who have issues. who have to learn to trust our own instincts, assess a situation on our own, think for ourselves and have some way that works to measure a situation to keep us safe. *****I know what Bill has done and accomplished, so I don't doubt his intentions, or focus, or priorities. I don't know Matt, he appeared out of no where and he has not been there for two plus years for the silentlambs. *****I don't ask others to "explain" to me anymore, just as I don't explain to them. If someone lies to me, then they are out. If someone questions my integrity, they are out. I can read people and trust myself to read them correctly. . . took 55 years to do this. If someone does not have the insight to read me correctly, I don't take it personally but unless my actions are questionable I don't explain. It took a lot of work to learn to do this. *****I am sorry that I said to contact Bill. He already explained. If you don't trust yourself to judge for yourself. . . that is a place to start. JW. com has Rev's side, and you can read it. Learn to trust your thinking. Make it work, think hard. I know that you can do it!!!! If you make the wrong "judgment" so what???? We learn from past mistakes. Don't give your power away by explaining or asking others to explain. . . that is a WTS thing but it is a life thing too. Use your own thought process, pray for truth to be revealed to you and it will. I do know what it is like to trust absolutely nothing and no one. I know the loneliness & fear of trusting no one. I am so sorry if I was rude and thoughtless about your fears. I had a friend Rip and he told me something many years ago, that I didn't understand: he said that once I learn to trust myself, trusting others won't be an issue. Took me 20 years or more to understand what he said. I would add that trusting God comes first, then from there we trust ourselves. I am explaining this to you because I was wrong. Love, Claudine
January 2, 2003

Comment: From: "silentlambs" info@silentlambs.org Date: Thu, 2 Jan 2003 22:00:31 - 0600 To: info@silentlambs.org
Subject: Las Vegas ----- Just a brief update, we have at least six person who have expressed interest in attending the press conference. It will be a great encouragement to the abuse survivors who are part of the lawsuit. We are thinking of having lunch together after the 10:30 press conference on Thursday the 9th. We will have a press release going out on the 7th with all the details. We look forward to delivering a few "lambs" to the local kingdom halls. Along with a new surprise. For any that can it will be a good opportunity to get to know and encourage fellow silent lambs. We hope you can make it! Viva Las Vegas! bill ----- Wow, just reading that makes me wish I could hop on a plane and be there with those guys for the press conference and lamb - deliveries! Hope all you folks in the Las Vegas area will be able to attend! /SLC
January 2, 2003

Comment: SLC: You misconstrued what I said, and took the point I was making out of context. You need to read my post again, the whole thing and get the jest of what I was saying. I am much more concerned in how I disappoint myself than how I have disappointed you. I have disappointed people who are really dear to me. . . your disappointment isn't important to me. I don't mean to be rude, but really why would you be so important to me that I would care if I disappointed you? *****Claudine*****
January 2, 2003

Comment: can someone tell me what BTW means. . . please? For a long time I thought it was someone's "handle" LOL. . . starting to realize that it means something. A code?
January 3, 2003

Comment: To whoever asked about BTW. . . it means By The Way. . . And another good one is FWIW (For What It's Worth). And another one is OTOH (On the Other Hand), etc. :) /SLC
January 3, 2003

Comment: Hello everybody! It's nice to see you all again, Claudine, Jay, Jesika, etc. Welcome to Karen! Welcome to all the newbies posting their comments. Linda Thoman Linthoman@hotmail.com
January 3, 2003

Comment: New Lamb: not just possible probable. You might want to write your story in the Abused Lambs Section or call Bill so he can document "another lambs". . . . but you are not silent!!! And that is the goal. Keep us informed. Remember that however you are treated you are not alone. Most here have been thru it.
January 3, 2003

Comment: Re: 'Mole's' post about his discussion with his "visitor". I have been trying to understand the reasoning this Witness presented to 'Mole'. The mind set the Jehovah's Witnesses have been pulled into seems bizarre. The "logic" with which they are being manipulated seems (to me) so convoluted, I just can't get it. I can't get it straight. It seems (to me) that the Jehovah's Witnesses have been so indoctrinated that they can't see straight. Are they being taught that the congregation must be kept clean, and on the other hand JW's must wait on Jehovah? Wait a minute - - the congregation being kept clean part is kicking out the victims, and the waiting on Jehovah part is keeping in the perpetrators? Have I got it straight? If I was a Jehovah's Witness right now I don't think I would know if I was coming or going, what is up or what is down. As a former Witness I feel so relieved to be out of the whole thing. Those poor people. I am so glad silentlambs is here for them. Karen
January 3, 2003

Comment: thank you for you're encouragement. i am new lamb and i sign . . uk. . . because i am British. i probably will put my story down in writing. i believe in happy endings, so i am waiting for the police to do there work!!! It is a anxious time for me cause i live in the same town as this person and go to the same meetings!! but not for long as i am sick and tired of it all now. I just want to be at peace with myself and my little family. Thank you once again. i now know i am not alone!!!!. . . . uk. . . .
January 3, 2003

Comment: In order to break the power of Satan in your life, you must put on the "armor of God" including the "belt of Truth".
January 3, 2003

Comment: Victims of LELAND ELWYN DAVIES from Boulder, COLORADO - ??? - - - - If you have information concerning victims of Leland Elwyn Davies, a convicted sexual offender from Boulder, Colorado, please contact Kim.

She posted this request @ JWD on 1/1/03. - - - - Kimberlee D. Norris attorney at law Email: kdnorris@airmail.net - -
- - - /SLC
January 4, 2003

Comment: Karen: this is what I think, for what it is worth. We know that God hates a liar and that Satan is the Father of the Lie. Jesus is the Truth etc. . . the bible speaks about our perceptive powers. So truth sets us free and lies keep us in bondage to living a lie. There is no such thing as one lie. Lie upon lie until a person has no perceptive power left. That is what I believe happens to JW's. . . also they are lovers of the law and not lovers of God or people. Their perceptive powers are totally damaged, and this is root of their convoluted thinking. They lack love for their brothers and sisters, and the people in the world. Anyone who would not protect children from pedophiles and uses scripture to back it up. . . lacks the love of God and the love of neighbor. It is about as dark as it gets!!!! I can't believe I was ever involved in this either. . . boy am I ashamed. ****Claudine
January 4, 2003

Comment: I want to thank you and this website for helping me come to terms with the abuse i suffered as a child, and realizing finally i was not to blame for it. I never could have imagined there were thousands more that had to grow up feeling the way i did, and not receive the help that we truly deserve. Thank you, and God bless all of you.
January 4, 2003

Comment: Comment: I am a newlamb. so hello everybody. My congregation elders are unaware that I have went over their heads and went to the police about my abuser. ooops!! From what I can gather I will probably get disfellowshipped for this, because the other victim who is backing me up is now no longer a witness. Am I right? . . . uk. . . . "

I would talk to an attorney immediately if it were me.
January 4, 2003

Comment: I agree. Please contact an attorney ASAP!
January 4, 2003

Comment: Claudine, it does seem like people's perceptive powers often dwindle away after they become Jehovah's Witnesses! I think that many of them are very loving people, it's just that they have been so misguided. I really believe my sister, for instance, truly loves and cares about people (I caught her looking at me with a little smile on her face and a lot of love in her eyes, though she won't talk to me and doesn't want me to talk to her), she is just so conscientiously steeped in the religion that she is totally hooked into whatever is taught by it and unquestioningly accepts those teachings, because she is in "The Truth". There are so many beautiful, kind, and caring people heartbreakingly caught up in that snare. Satan must get a 'hoot' out of seeing victims being disfellowshipped and offenders being coddled (so to speak). What a lark this must be for him! I can just picture him gleefully rubbing his hands together and grinning and laughing away over this whole mess. Everybody hang in there. Karen
January 4, 2003

Comment: "Claudine, it does seem like people's perceptive powers often dwindle away after they become Jehovah's Witnesses! I think that many of them are very loving people, it's just that they have been so misguided. "

Karen, I know of an entire congregation that is just like this. The most loving people you could ever imagine. It's small, only about 30 - 40 publishers, but real good people. They're all 'refugees' from the east coast congregations. It's a shame that they're so blinded.

January 4, 2003

Comment: Karen and Poster re:30 - 40 Loving JW's: Think about this: Satan is really getting a hoot out of the ones who STAY! Someone disfellowshipped has something going for them. . . they can see & didn't go along to get along. When I stopped going to meetings, I was scared thinking I was really offending God. A Witness said to me: Satan doesn't want you at the meetings. A neighbor said: Jesus doesn't want you at the meetings!!!!!! I wasn't quite convinced but I did laugh a warm laugh and never did I return to the meetings. Satan loves what the WTS does to families. . . a sister who can't speak to you, warm people isolated and believing lies, partaking in the disfellowshipping by shunning those they love. . . good people turned ugly. It doesn't make the angel's sing that is for sure. I have found

that the XJWs that find Christ are absolutely the finest Christians I have ever met - so far this is true. Not sure why this is so, but I can't think of one who isn't intelligent, has extreme integrity and very loving. I am glad you are here Karen and the other poster who cares. ****Claudine*****UK: Have you emailed Bill Bowen? Be a good idea. He can put you in touch with those who have filed law suits. He might have someone in the UK for you to work with. You have to judge for yourself if a lawsuit is worth the emotional expense. I went to court once, wasn't prepared and it wiped me out. But you sound very upbeat!! And not depressed, so it might be a great validation and maybe some \$\$\$. . . I would ask a lot of questions about the process of a lawsuit, court and then decide. I have been extremely emotionally fragile with PTS so that is where I am coming from. I don't think on my feet. . . I get slaughtered by people. Whatever you do, there is not one of us who won't support you. One more thing, there is a difference between the criminal prosecution and a civil suit. Read the transcripts of the court cases we have here on SL. They will make you sick. . . but there is victory too. Love, Claudine
January 4, 2003

Comment: Claudine, I agree there, but Satan certainly doesn't care for the good hearted people in the organization. Remember, the NT says that in the end God reads the heart, so I believe those good hearted people (like my parents) will be saved. The only thing is, and this I worry about sometimes, if there's any questions or doubts in their minds, and they don't investigate. . . . well chances are, God will hold that against them. Of course that is only a guess, and only God knows these things. But I wonder. . . is the 'truth' harder on those that are kind? Within the organization, is Satan working hard on them? I never was one of the true believers, so I wouldn't have a clue myself.
RevMalk
January 5, 2003

Comment: Hi Rev: That is true, thank God that it is He that can read the hearts! I have a real hard time with thinking people who are sweet won't meet God's approval and yet the Bible says clearly the road is narrow, and that Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life. But we know that the robber next to Jesus on the cross will be in Paradise!!! I heard so much destruction of the "wicked" from the WTS for 18 years, that I do not have a sound scriptural thought on the subject. But we do know that people humiliating themselves, being humiliated, rather than being humble is exactly what Satan wants. Jesus even on the cross said "they know not what they do. " And He was much upset with the ones who lead people away from God, rather than the ones who were lead away. *****You can see how my thoughts have not come to some dogmatic conclusion. I have a lot of love for the JW's and know they are deceived by the WTS. Every Christian should be equipped to witness to a JW when they knock at our doors. I tell people to just show the love of Christ; it hurts to see people oppressed and living a lie and worshipping some "thing" like the WTS. God is grieving for them. ****Claudine*****
January 5, 2003

Comment: I have been reading the quest book for this month, and enjoying the discussion. I'm one of those "forum groupies". I did want to comment about about "mole" visit and what mole was told. Having been a JW my entire life, I know that most of them know nothing about any of this. They are told not to listen to any negative talk or media about JW. I would turn off a TV show, i never for ONE moment would have believed any negative accusation about JW. And this was in spite of the fact i had been abused myself terribly. I had to get so depressed that i could no longer function, and seek therapy. And it took 2 years before i would listen to my therapist. Every time he would say something I'd say "but the elders say, the WT says" . Finally my eyes opened and i was able to get some help from the therapy. Even then did not think to leave the Org. Finally one day, one of my abuser's name was mentioned on stage by a CO, essentially giving this person a good reference. I think that was it. i could barely contain myself . I left and have seldom been back. I was very outspoken with the elders about this, so no one has called on us in years. it has made me very bitter. This has destroyed my life and reputation in my area. I'll never have any respect from JW in this area. I'm still in therapy, and trying to put this behind me, b/c hate and bitterness can kill u, literally. BTW, I'm not DF/Da. I'm very grateful to Bill for having the courage to bring all this abuse out in the open. If Bill never did another thing, it would be more than anyone else has done. Who knew when he started this HOW MANY people would come forward?Wow, all these people and how to help! I personally enjoy some of the other forums on the net for XJW - although i really still do not consider myself one . I don't think Silent Lambs has to be everything to everyone. First and foremost it is for abuse survivors . All the discussion boards in the world will not help if we can't get the media/lawyers involved. I am waiting for SL to get a spot on Oprah or Dr. Phil . For all i have said, i still believe Jehovah takes care of things in time. How do we know this is not His hand in exposing the corruption in the Org? Just a few thoughts.

Comment: O LORD, Make me an instrument of Your Peace Where there is hatred, let me sow love; Where there is injury, pardon; Where there is discord, unity; Where there is doubt, faith; Where there is error, truth; Where there is despair, hope; Where there is sadness, joy; Where there is darkness, light. O Divine Master, Grant that I may not so much seek To be consoled, as to console; To be understood, as to understand; To be loved, as to love. For it is in giving that we receive; It is in pardoning that we are pardoned; It is in dying that we are born to eternal life. Amen

Attributed to St. Francis of Assisi "If we have no peace, it is because we have forgotten that we belong to each other."
" - Mother Teresa